

# Table of Contents

[Information](#Top_of_0000_Information_xhtml)

[Chapter 1751 0398 The Golden Dragon descends as Heaven falls, the Heavenly Father departs as the epoch ends!](#Top_of_0001_Chapter_1751_0398_Th)

[Chapter 1752 0399 True Immortal God like the gods and demons, Nirvana restarts the second life!](#Top_of_0002_Chapter_1752_0399_Tr)

[Chapter 1753 0399 True Immortal God like Gods and Demons, Nirvana Rebirth for the Second Life!](#Top_of_0003_Chapter_1753_0399_Tr)

[Chapter 1754 0399 True Immortal God like Gods and Demons, Nirvana Rebirth for the Second Life!](#Top_of_0004_Chapter_1754_0399_Tr)

[Chapter 1755 0399 True immortal god like gods and demons, Nirvana restarts the second life!](#Top_of_0005_Chapter_1755_0399_Tr)

[Chapter 1756 0399 True Immortal God like Gods and Demons, Nirvana Rebirth for the Second Life!](#Top_of_0006_Chapter_1756_0399_Tr)

[Chapter 1757 0399 True Immortal God like Gods and Demons, Nirvana Rebirth for the Second Life!](#Top_of_0007_Chapter_1757_0399_Tr)

[Chapter 1758 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons](#Top_of_0008_Chapter_1758_0400_Si)

[Chapter 1759 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons](#Top_of_0009_Chapter_1759_0400_Si)

[Chapter 1760 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons](#Top_of_0010_Chapter_1760_0400_Si)

[Chapter 1761 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons](#Top_of_0011_Chapter_1761_0400_Si)

[Chapter 1762 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons](#Top_of_0012_Chapter_1762_0400_Si)

[Chapter 1763 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons](#Top_of_0013_Chapter_1763_0400_Si)

[Chapter 1764 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons](#Top_of_0014_Chapter_1764_0400_Si)

[Chapter 1765 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons](#Top_of_0015_Chapter_1765_0400_Si)

[Chapter 1766 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, Dragon emerges from hibernation, Electric Eel falls!](#Top_of_0016_Chapter_1766_0402_St)

[Chapter 1767 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, Dragon emerges from hibernation, Electric Eel falls!](#Top_of_0017_Chapter_1767_0402_St)

[Chapter 1768 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, Dragon emerges from hibernation, Electric Eel falls!](#Top_of_0018_Chapter_1768_0402_St)

[Chapter 1769 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, the Dragon awakens, Electric Eel falls!](#Top_of_0019_Chapter_1769_0402_St)

[Chapter 1770 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, the Dragon awakens, Electric Eel falls!](#Top_of_0020_Chapter_1770_0402_St)

[Chapter 1771 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, Dragon emerges from hibernation, Electric Eel falls!](#Top_of_0021_Chapter_1771_0402_St)

[Chapter 1772 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!](#Top_of_0022_Chapter_1772_0401_Br)

[Chapter 1773 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!](#Top_of_0023_Chapter_1773_0401_Br)

[Chapter 1774 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!](#Top_of_0024_Chapter_1774_0401_Br)

[Chapter 1775 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!](#Top_of_0025_Chapter_1775_0401_Br)

[Chapter 1776 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!](#Top_of_0026_Chapter_1776_0401_Br)

[Chapter 1777 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!](#Top_of_0027_Chapter_1777_0401_Br)

[Chapter 1778 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, the Dragon awakens, Electric Eel falls!](#Top_of_0028_Chapter_1778_0402_St)

[Chapter 1779 0402 The Galaxy League Sword from the West arrives, the dormant dragon wakes, and the electric eel falls!](#Top_of_0029_Chapter_1779_0402_Th)

[Chapter 1780 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, Dragon emerges from hibernation, Electric Eel falls!](#Top_of_0030_Chapter_1780_0402_St)

[Chapter 1781 0402 The Star League Sword comes from the West, the hibernating dragon awakens, and the electric eel falls!](#Top_of_0031_Chapter_1781_0402_Th)

[Chapter 1782 0402 Star League, Jian Xilai, a latent Dragon awakens, electric eel falls!](#Top_of_0032_Chapter_1782_0402_St)

[Chapter 1783 0402 Star League, Jian Xilai, a latent Dragon awakens, electric eel falls!](#Top_of_0033_Chapter_1783_0402_St)

[Chapter 1784 0403 Traveling Crow traverses myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!](#Top_of_0034_Chapter_1784_0403_Tr)

[Chapter 1785 0403 Traveling Crow traverses myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!](#Top_of_0035_Chapter_1785_0403_Tr)

[Chapter 1786 0403 Traveling Crow traverses myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!](#Top_of_0036_Chapter_1786_0403_Tr)

[Chapter 1787 0403 Traveling Crow wanders the myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!](#Top_of_0037_Chapter_1787_0403_Tr)

[Chapter 1788 0403 Traveling Crow traverses myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!](#Top_of_0038_Chapter_1788_0403_Tr)

[Chapter 1789 0403 Traveling Crow wanders the myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!](#Top_of_0039_Chapter_1789_0403_Tr)

[Chapter 1790 0404 Seventh Floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li's thoughts are clear!](#Top_of_0040_Chapter_1790_0404_Se)

[Chapter 1791 0404 Seventh Floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li's thoughts are clear!](#Top_of_0041_Chapter_1791_0404_Se)

[Chapter 1792 0404 The seventh floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li's thoughts are connected!](#Top_of_0042_Chapter_1792_0404_Th)

[Chapter 1793 0404 The seventh floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li's thoughts are connected!](#Top_of_0043_Chapter_1793_0404_Th)

[Chapter 1794 0404 Seventh floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li's thoughts are thorough!](#Top_of_0044_Chapter_1794_0404_Se)

[Chapter 1795 0404 Seventh floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li's thoughts are thorough!](#Top_of_0045_Chapter_1795_0404_Se)

[Chapter 1796 April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!](#Top_of_0046_Chapter_1796_April_5)

[Chapter 1797 April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!](#Top_of_0047_Chapter_1797_April_5)

[Chapter 1798 April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!](#Top_of_0048_Chapter_1798_April_5)

[Chapter 1799 April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!](#Top_of_0049_Chapter_1799_April_5)

[Chapter 1800 April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!](#Top_of_0050_Chapter_1800_April_5)

[Chapter 1801 April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!](#Top_of_0051_Chapter_1801_April_5)

[Chapter 1802 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!](#Top_of_0052_Chapter_1802_0406_As)

[Chapter 1803 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!](#Top_of_0053_Chapter_1803_0406_As)

[Chapter 1804 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!](#Top_of_0054_Chapter_1804_0406_As)

[Chapter 1805 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!](#Top_of_0055_Chapter_1805_0406_As)

[Chapter 1806 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!](#Top_of_0056_Chapter_1806_0406_As)

[Chapter 1807 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!](#Top_of_0057_Chapter_1807_0406_As)

[Chapter 1808 0407 The battle of Double Dragons at Great Snow Mountain, the fiery machine soul heavenly deity descends!](#Top_of_0058_Chapter_1808_0407_Th)

[Chapter 1809 0407 The Battle of the Double Dragons of Great Snow Mountain, the Divine Descent of the Flames Machine Soul Heavenly Deity!](#Top_of_0059_Chapter_1809_0407_Th)

[Chapter 1810 0407 The Battle of the Double Dragons at Great Snow Mountain, the Fiery Machine Soul Heavenly Deity Descends!](#Top_of_0060_Chapter_1810_0407_Th)

[Chapter 1811 0407 The Battle of the Double Dragons at Great Snow Mountain, the Fiery Machine Soul Heavenly Deity Descends!](#Top_of_0061_Chapter_1811_0407_Th)

[Chapter 1812 0407 The Battle of the Double Dragons at Great Snow Mountain, the Fiery Machine Soul Heavenly Deity Descends!](#Top_of_0062_Chapter_1812_0407_Th)

[Chapter 1813 0407 The Battle of the Double Dragons at Great Snow Mountain, the Fiery Machine Soul Heavenly Deity Descends!](#Top_of_0063_Chapter_1813_0407_Th)

[Chapter 1814 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior initially formed!](#Top_of_0064_Chapter_1814_0408_Et)

[Chapter 1815 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior initially formed!](#Top_of_0065_Chapter_1815_0408_Et)

[Chapter 1816 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior takes initial form!](#Top_of_0066_Chapter_1816_0408_Et)

[Chapter 1817 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior initially formed!](#Top_of_0067_Chapter_1817_0408_Et)

[Chapter 1818 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior initially takes shape!](#Top_of_0068_Chapter_1818_0408_Et)

[Chapter 1819 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior initially formed!](#Top_of_0069_Chapter_1819_0408_Et)

[Chapter 1820 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection, a snap to kill, a fist to uproot Nether Capital from a falling star!](#Top_of_0070_Chapter_1820_0409_Si)

[Chapter 1821 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection snaps and kills, a punch knocks down Nether Capital!](#Top_of_0071_Chapter_1821_0409_Si)

[Chapter 1822 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection Finger Snap Kill, Falling Star Punch Uproots Nether Capital!](#Top_of_0072_Chapter_1822_0409_Si)

[Chapter 1823 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection Finger Snap Kill, Falling Star Punch Uproots Nether Capital!](#Top_of_0073_Chapter_1823_0409_Si)

[Chapter 1824 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection Finger Snap Kill, Falling Star Punch Uproots Nether Capital!](#Top_of_0074_Chapter_1824_0409_Si)

[Chapter 1825 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection Finger Snap Kill, Falling Star Punch Uproots Nether Capital!](#Top_of_0075_Chapter_1825_0409_Si)

[Chapter 1826 0410 The Eight-Headed Giant Snake's ferocity is terrifying; all guns blazing in the battle for the stars!](#Top_of_0076_Chapter_1826_0410_Th)

[Chapter 1827 0410 The Eight-Headed Giant Snake's ferocity is terrifying; all guns blazing in the battle for the stars!](#Top_of_0077_Chapter_1827_0410_Th)

[Chapter 1828 0410 The Eight-Headed Giant Snake's ferocity is terrifying; all guns blazing in the battle for the stars!](#Top_of_0078_Chapter_1828_0410_Th)

[Chapter 1829 0410 The ferocity of the Eight-headed Giant Snake is formidable; open fire in the battle for the cosmos!](#Top_of_0079_Chapter_1829_0410_Th)

[Chapter 1830 0410 The Eight-Headed Giant Snake's ferocity is terrifying; all guns blazing in the battle for the stars!](#Top_of_0080_Chapter_1830_0410_Th)

[Chapter 1831 0410 The ferocity of the Eight-headed Giant Snake is fierce, unleash full firepower to battle the stars!](#Top_of_0081_Chapter_1831_0410_Th)

[Chapter 1832 0411 Harvest (Large requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0082_Chapter_1832_0411_Ha)

[Chapter 1833 0411 Harvest (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big )\_2](#Top_of_0083_Chapter_1833_0411_Ha)

[Chapter 1834 0411 Harvest (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big )\_3](#Top_of_0084_Chapter_1834_0411_Ha)

[Chapter 1835 0411 Harvest (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0085_Chapter_1835_0411_Ha)

[Chapter 1836 0411 Harvest (Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions for the Big )\_5](#Top_of_0086_Chapter_1836_0411_Ha)

[Chapter 1837 0411 Harvest (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big )\_6](#Top_of_0087_Chapter_1837_0411_Ha)

[Chapter 1838 0412 Frost Witch (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big )](#Top_of_0088_Chapter_1838_0412_Fr)

[Chapter 1839 0412 Frost Witch (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big )\_2](#Top_of_0089_Chapter_1839_0412_Fr)

[Chapter 1840 0412 Frost Witch (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big )\_3](#Top_of_0090_Chapter_1840_0412_Fr)

[Chapter 1841 0412 Frost Witch (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0091_Chapter_1841_0412_Fr)

[Chapter 1842 0412 Frost Witch (Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions for the Big )\_5](#Top_of_0092_Chapter_1842_0412_Fr)

[Chapter 1843 0412 Frost Witch (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big )\_6](#Top_of_0093_Chapter_1843_0412_Fr)

[Chapter 1844 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)](#Top_of_0094_Chapter_1844_0413_Si)

[Chapter 1845 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions for the Big )\_2](#Top_of_0095_Chapter_1845_0413_Si)

[Chapter 1846 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0096_Chapter_1846_0413_Si)

[Chapter 1847 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0097_Chapter_1847_0413_Si)

[Chapter 1848 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions for the Big )\_5](#Top_of_0098_Chapter_1848_0413_Si)

[Chapter 1849 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0099_Chapter_1849_0413_Si)

[Chapter 1850 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!](#Top_of_0100_Chapter_1850_0414_An)

[Chapter 1851 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!](#Top_of_0101_Chapter_1851_0414_An)

[Chapter 1852 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!](#Top_of_0102_Chapter_1852_0414_An)

[Chapter 1853 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!](#Top_of_0103_Chapter_1853_0414_An)

[Chapter 1854 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!](#Top_of_0104_Chapter_1854_0414_An)

[Chapter 1855 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!](#Top_of_0105_Chapter_1855_0414_An)

[Chapter 1856 0415 Harvest!](#Top_of_0106_Chapter_1856_0415_Ha)

[Chapter 1857 0415 Harvest!](#Top_of_0107_Chapter_1857_0415_Ha)

[Chapter 1858 0415 Harvest!](#Top_of_0108_Chapter_1858_0415_Ha)

[Chapter 1859 0415 Harvest!](#Top_of_0109_Chapter_1859_0415_Ha)

[Chapter 1860 0415 Harvest!](#Top_of_0110_Chapter_1860_0415_Ha)

[Chapter 1861 0415 Harvest!](#Top_of_0111_Chapter_1861_0415_Ha)

[Chapter 1862 0416 Energy Sect Sacred Relic - Seven Treasures Gourd (Big , Request for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)](#Top_of_0112_Chapter_1862_0416_En)

[Chapter 1863 0416 Energy Sect Sacred Relic - Seven Treasures Gourd (Big , Request for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0113_Chapter_1863_0416_En)

[Chapter 1864 0416 Energy Sect Sacred Relic - Seven Treasures Gourd (Long , asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_3](#Top_of_0114_Chapter_1864_0416_En)

[Chapter 1865 0416 Energy Sect Sacred Relic - Seven Treasures Gourd (Big , Request for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0115_Chapter_1865_0416_En)

[Chapter 1866 0416 Energy Sect Sacred RelicÂ·Seven Treasures Gourd (Long , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0116_Chapter_1866_0416_En)

[Chapter 1867 0416 Energy Sect Sacred Relic - Seven Treasures Gourd (Big , Request for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0117_Chapter_1867_0416_En)

[Chapter 1868 0417 Wizard Tower (Big Asking for](#Top_of_0118_Chapter_1868_0417_Wi)

[Chapter 1869 0417 Wizard Tower (Big Asking for](#Top_of_0119_Chapter_1869_0417_Wi)

[Chapter 1870 0417 Wizard Tower (Big Asking for](#Top_of_0120_Chapter_1870_0417_Wi)

[Chapter 1871 0417 Wizard Tower (Big Asking for](#Top_of_0121_Chapter_1871_0417_Wi)

[Chapter 1872 0417 Wizard Tower (Big Asking for](#Top_of_0122_Chapter_1872_0417_Wi)

[Chapter 1873 0417 Wizard Tower (Big Asking for](#Top_of_0123_Chapter_1873_0417_Wi)

[Chapter 1874 0418 Son of the Sun vs. Dragon Emperor (Big](#Top_of_0124_Chapter_1874_0418_So)

[Chapter 1875 0418 Son of the Sun vs Dragon Emperor (Big](#Top_of_0125_Chapter_1875_0418_So)

[Chapter 1876 0418 Son of the Sun vs Dragon Emperor (Big](#Top_of_0126_Chapter_1876_0418_So)

[Chapter 1877 0418 Son of the Sun vs Dragon Emperor (Big](#Top_of_0127_Chapter_1877_0418_So)

[Chapter 1878 0418 Son of the Sun vs Dragon Emperor (Big](#Top_of_0128_Chapter_1878_0418_So)

[Chapter 1879 0418 Son of the Sun vs Dragon Emperor (Big](#Top_of_0129_Chapter_1879_0418_So)

[Chapter 1880 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle](#Top_of_0130_Chapter_1880_0419_Si)

[Chapter 1881 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle](#Top_of_0131_Chapter_1881_0419_Si)

[Chapter 1882 0419 Achieved the goal of solo-slashing the](#Top_of_0132_Chapter_1882_0419_Ac)

[Chapter 1883 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle](#Top_of_0133_Chapter_1883_0419_Si)

[Chapter 1884 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle](#Top_of_0134_Chapter_1884_0419_Si)

[Chapter 1885 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle](#Top_of_0135_Chapter_1885_0419_Si)

[Chapter 1886 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle](#Top_of_0136_Chapter_1886_0419_Si)

[Chapter 1887 0420 Sacrifice for the greater good kill it](#Top_of_0137_Chapter_1887_0420_Sa)

[Chapter 1888 0420 Sacrifice for the greater good kill it](#Top_of_0138_Chapter_1888_0420_Sa)

[Chapter 1889 0420 Sacrifice for the greater good kill it](#Top_of_0139_Chapter_1889_0420_Sa)

[Chapter 1890 0420 In the interest of the greater good kill](#Top_of_0140_Chapter_1890_0420_In)

[Chapter 1891 0420 For the greater good kill it (Double](#Top_of_0141_Chapter_1891_0420_Fo)

[Chapter 1892 0420 For the greater good kill it (Double](#Top_of_0142_Chapter_1892_0420_Fo)

[Chapter 1893 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation White Emperor](#Top_of_0143_Chapter_1893_0421_Li)

[Chapter 1894 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation White Emperor](#Top_of_0144_Chapter_1894_0421_Li)

[Chapter 1895 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation White Emperor](#Top_of_0145_Chapter_1895_0421_Li)

[Chapter 1896 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation White Emperor](#Top_of_0146_Chapter_1896_0421_Li)

[Chapter 1897 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation White Emperor](#Top_of_0147_Chapter_1897_0421_Li)

[Chapter 1898 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation White Emperor](#Top_of_0148_Chapter_1898_0421_Li)

[Chapter 1899 0422 Golden Star descends to the mortal world](#Top_of_0149_Chapter_1899_0422_Go)

[Chapter 1900 0422 Golden Star descends to the mortal world](#Top_of_0150_Chapter_1900_0422_Go)

[Chapter 1901 0422 Golden Star descends to the mortal world](#Top_of_0151_Chapter_1901_0422_Go)

[Chapter 1902 0422 Golden Star descends to the mortal world](#Top_of_0152_Chapter_1902_0422_Go)

[Chapter 1903 0422 Golden Star Descends Legendary Return](#Top_of_0153_Chapter_1903_0422_Go)

[Chapter 1904 0422 Golden Star Descends Legendary Return](#Top_of_0154_Chapter_1904_0422_Go)

[Chapter 1905 0423 The Number One Sword in This World (Large](#Top_of_0155_Chapter_1905_0423_Th)

[Chapter 1906 0423 The Number One Sword in This World (Large](#Top_of_0156_Chapter_1906_0423_Th)

[Chapter 1907 0423 The Number One Sword in This World (Large](#Top_of_0157_Chapter_1907_0423_Th)

[Chapter 1908 0423 The Number One Sword in This World (Large](#Top_of_0158_Chapter_1908_0423_Th)

[Chapter 1909 0423 The Number One Sword in This World (Large](#Top_of_0159_Chapter_1909_0423_Th)

[Chapter 1910 0423 The Number One Sword in This World (Large](#Top_of_0160_Chapter_1910_0423_Th)

[Chapter 1911 0424 Please listen to the swords roar and to the](#Top_of_0161_Chapter_1911_0424_Pl)

[Chapter 1912 0424 Please listen to the swords roar and to the](#Top_of_0162_Chapter_1912_0424_Pl)

[Chapter 1913 0424 Please listen to the swords roar and to the](#Top_of_0163_Chapter_1913_0424_Pl)

[Chapter 1914 0424 Please listen to the swords roar and to the](#Top_of_0164_Chapter_1914_0424_Pl)

[Chapter 1915 0424 Please listen to the swords roar and to the](#Top_of_0165_Chapter_1915_0424_Pl)

[Chapter 1916 0424 Please listen to the swords roar and to the](#Top_of_0166_Chapter_1916_0424_Pl)

[Chapter 1917 0425 One Sword to Break the City Dharma](#Top_of_0167_Chapter_1917_0425_On)

[Chapter 1918 0425 The Sword that Crushes Cities Dharma](#Top_of_0168_Chapter_1918_0425_Th)

[Chapter 1919 0425 The Sword that Crushes Cities Dharma](#Top_of_0169_Chapter_1919_0425_Th)

[Chapter 1920 0425 City Crusher Dharma Transmission Venerable](#Top_of_0170_Chapter_1920_0425_Ci)

[Chapter 1921 0425 City Crusher Dharma Transmission Venerable](#Top_of_0171_Chapter_1921_0425_Ci)

[Chapter 1922 0425 City Crusher Dharma Transmission Venerable](#Top_of_0172_Chapter_1922_0425_Ci)

[Chapter 1923 0426 Physical Spiritualization Knowledge](#Top_of_0173_Chapter_1923_0426_Ph)

[Chapter 1924 0426 Physical Spiritualization Knowledge](#Top_of_0174_Chapter_1924_0426_Ph)

[Chapter 1925 0426 The physical becomes spiritual Knowledge](#Top_of_0175_Chapter_1925_0426_Th)

[Chapter 1926 0426 Physical Spiritualization Knowledge](#Top_of_0176_Chapter_1926_0426_Ph)

[Chapter 1927 0426 Physical Spiritualization Knowledge](#Top_of_0177_Chapter_1927_0426_Ph)

[Chapter 1928 0426 Physical Spiritualization Knowledge](#Top_of_0178_Chapter_1928_0426_Ph)

[Chapter 1929: 0427 Decomposition Technique! The Mystery of Sauron! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0179_Chapter_1929_0427_De)

[Chapter 1930: 0427 Decomposition Technique! The Mystery of Sauron! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0180_Chapter_1930_0427_De)

[Chapter 1931: 0427 Decomposition Technique! The Mystery of Sauron! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0181_Chapter_1931_0427_De)

[Chapter 1932: 0427 Decomposition Technique! The Mystery of Sauron! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0182_Chapter_1932_0427_De)

[Chapter 1933: 0427 Decomposition Technique! The Mystery of Sauron! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0183_Chapter_1933_0427_De)

[Chapter 1934: 0427 Decomposition Technique! The Mystery of Sauron! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0184_Chapter_1934_0427_De)

[Chapter 1935: 0428 Legendary Appearance! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0185_Chapter_1935_0428_Le)

[Chapter 1936: 0428 Legendary Appearance! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0186_Chapter_1936_0428_Le)

[Chapter 1937: 0428 Legendary Appearance! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0187_Chapter_1937_0428_Le)

[Chapter 1938: 0428 Legendary Appearance! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0188_Chapter_1938_0428_Le)

[Chapter 1939: 0428 Legendary Appearance! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0189_Chapter_1939_0428_Le)

[Chapter 1940: 0428 Legendary Appearance! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0190_Chapter_1940_0428_Le)

[Chapter 1941: 0429 One Punch! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0191_Chapter_1941_0429_On)

[Chapter 1942: 0429 One Punch! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0192_Chapter_1942_0429_On)

[Chapter 1943: 0429 One Punch! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0193_Chapter_1943_0429_On)

[Chapter 1944: 0429 One Punch! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0194_Chapter_1944_0429_On)

[Chapter 1945: 0429 One Punch! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0195_Chapter_1945_0429_On)

[Chapter 1946: 0429 One Punch! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0196_Chapter_1946_0429_On)

[Chapter 1947: 0430 Chat with Roger! Goal, Rainbow Sea! (Big , ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0197_Chapter_1947_0430_Ch)

[Chapter 1948: 0430 Chat with Roger! Goal, Rainbow Sea! (Big , ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0198_Chapter_1948_0430_Ch)

[Chapter 1949: 0430 Chat with Roger! Goal, Rainbow Sea! (Big , ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0199_Chapter_1949_0430_Ch)

[Chapter 1950: 0430 Chat with Roger! Goal, Rainbow Sea! (Big , ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0200_Chapter_1950_0430_Ch)

[Chapter 1951: 0430 Chat with Roger! Goal, Rainbow Sea! (Big , ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0201_Chapter_1951_0430_Ch)

[Chapter 1952: 0430 Chat with Roger! Goal, Rainbow Sea! (Big , ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0202_Chapter_1952_0430_Ch)

[Chapter 1953: 0431 Demigod Relics! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0203_Chapter_1953_0431_De)

[Chapter 1954: 0431 Demigod Relics! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0204_Chapter_1954_0431_De)

[Chapter 1955: 0431 Demigod Relics! (Large for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0205_Chapter_1955_0431_De)

[Chapter 1956: 0431 Demigod Relics! (Large for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0206_Chapter_1956_0431_De)

[Chapter 1957: 0431 Demigod Relics! (Large for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0207_Chapter_1957_0431_De)

[Chapter 1958: 0431 Demigod Relics! (Large for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0208_Chapter_1958_0431_De)

[Chapter 1959: 0432 The Path of Legends! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0209_Chapter_1959_0432_Th)

[Chapter 1960: 0432 The Legendary Path! (Large for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0210_Chapter_1960_0432_Th)

[Chapter 1961: 0432 The Legendary Road! (Big for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0211_Chapter_1961_0432_Th)

[Chapter 1962: 0432 The Legendary Road! (Big for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0212_Chapter_1962_0432_Th)

[Chapter 1963: 0432 The Legendary Road! (Big for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0213_Chapter_1963_0432_Th)

[Chapter 1964: 0432 The Legendary Path! (Big , Requesting Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0214_Chapter_1964_0432_Th)

[Chapter 1965: 0433 Hundred Flowers Seven-Circle! (Big , Requesting Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)](#Top_of_0215_Chapter_1965_0433_Hu)

[Chapter 1966: 0433 Hundred Flowers Seven-Circle! (Big , Requesting Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0216_Chapter_1966_0433_Hu)

[Chapter 1967: 0433 Hundred Flowers Seven-Circle! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_3](#Top_of_0217_Chapter_1967_0433_Hu)

[Chapter 1968: 0433 Hundred Flowers Seven-Circle! (Big for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0218_Chapter_1968_0433_Hu)

[Chapter 1969: 0433 Hundred Flowers Seven-Circle! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_5](#Top_of_0219_Chapter_1969_0433_Hu)

[Chapter 1970: 0433 Hundred Flowers Seven-Circle! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_6](#Top_of_0220_Chapter_1970_0433_Hu)

[Chapter 1971: 0434 Blood Battle begins, Crimson Emperor ascends! (Big , please subscribe and ask for monthly tickets)](#Top_of_0221_Chapter_1971_0434_Bl)

[Chapter 1972: 0434 Blood Battle begins, Crimson Emperor ascends! (Big , please subscribe and ask for monthly tickets)\_2](#Top_of_0222_Chapter_1972_0434_Bl)

[Chapter 1973: 0434 Blood Battle begins, Crimson Emperor ascends! (Big , please subscribe and ask for monthly tickets)\_3](#Top_of_0223_Chapter_1973_0434_Bl)

[Chapter 1974: 0434 Blood Battle begins, Crimson Emperor ascends! (Big , please subscribe and ask for monthly tickets)\_4](#Top_of_0224_Chapter_1974_0434_Bl)

[Chapter 1975: 0434 Blood Battle begins, Crimson Emperor ascends! (Big , please subscribe and ask for monthly tickets)\_5](#Top_of_0225_Chapter_1975_0434_Bl)

[Chapter 1976: 0434 Blood Battle begins, Crimson Emperor ascends! (Big , please subscribe and ask for monthly tickets)\_6](#Top_of_0226_Chapter_1976_0434_Bl)

[Chapter 1977: 0435 Blood Source Seven Changes, Meat Temple! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)](#Top_of_0227_Chapter_1977_0435_Bl)

[Chapter 1978: 0435 Blood Source Seven Changes, Meat Temple! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_2](#Top_of_0228_Chapter_1978_0435_Bl)

[Chapter 1979: 0435 Blood Source Seven Changes, Meat Temple! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_3](#Top_of_0229_Chapter_1979_0435_Bl)

[Chapter 1980: 0435 Blood Source Seven Changes, Meat Temple! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_4](#Top_of_0230_Chapter_1980_0435_Bl)

[Chapter 1981: 0435 Blood Source Seven Changes, Meat Temple! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_5](#Top_of_0231_Chapter_1981_0435_Bl)

[Chapter 1982: 0435 Blood Source Seven Changes, Meat Temple! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0232_Chapter_1982_0435_Bl)

[Chapter 1983: 0436 Divine Palace Roaring, One Punch Kill! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)](#Top_of_0233_Chapter_1983_0436_Di)

[Chapter 1984: 0436 Divine Palace Roars, One Punch Kills! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_2](#Top_of_0234_Chapter_1984_0436_Di)

[Chapter 1985: 0436 Divine Palace Roars, One Punch Kills! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_3](#Top_of_0235_Chapter_1985_0436_Di)

[Chapter 1986: 0436 Divine Palace Roars, One Punch Kill! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_4](#Top_of_0236_Chapter_1986_0436_Di)

[Chapter 1987: 0436 Divine Palace Roars, One Punch Annihilation! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_5](#Top_of_0237_Chapter_1987_0436_Di)

[Chapter 1988: 0436 Divine Palace Roars, One Punch Kill! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_6](#Top_of_0238_Chapter_1988_0436_Di)

[Chapter 1989: 0437 Demon Extermination Shuttle, Double Dragons End the War! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0239_Chapter_1989_0437_De)

[Chapter 1990: 0437 Demon Extermination Shuttle, Double Dragons End the War! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0240_Chapter_1990_0437_De)

[Chapter 1991: 0437 Demon Extermination Shuttle, Double Dragons End the War! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0241_Chapter_1991_0437_De)

[Chapter 1992: 0437 Demon Extermination Shuttle, Double Dragons End the War! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0242_Chapter_1992_0437_De)

[Chapter 1993: 0437 Demon Extermination Shuttle, Double Dragons End the War! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0243_Chapter_1993_0437_De)

[Chapter 1994: 0437 Demon Extermination Shuttle, Double Dragons End the War! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0244_Chapter_1994_0437_De)

[Chapter 1995: 0438 Spirit Maximum, Combat Technique Fused! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0245_Chapter_1995_0438_Sp)

[Chapter 1996: 0438 Spirit Maximum, Combat Technique Fused! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0246_Chapter_1996_0438_Sp)

[Chapter 1997: 0438 Spirit Maximum, Combat Technique Fused! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0247_Chapter_1997_0438_Sp)

[Chapter 1998: 0438 Spirit Maximum, Combat Technique Fused! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0248_Chapter_1998_0438_Sp)

[Chapter 1999: 0438 Spirit Maximum, Combat Technique Fused! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0249_Chapter_1999_0438_Sp)

[Chapter 2000: 0438 Spirit Maximum, Combat Technique Fused! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0250_Chapter_2000_0438_Sp)

[Chapter 2001: 0439 'Extreme Dao Strategy', 27 Witch Marks! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0251_Chapter_2001_0439_Ex)

[Chapter 2002: 0439 'Extreme Dao Strategy', 27 Witch Marks! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0252_Chapter_2002_0439_Ex)

[Chapter 2003: 0439 'Extreme Dao Strategy', 27 Witch Marks! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0253_Chapter_2003_0439_Ex)

[Chapter 2004: 0439 'Extreme Dao Strategy', 27 Witch Marks! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0254_Chapter_2004_0439_Ex)

[Chapter 2005: 0439 'Extreme Dao Strategy', 27 Witch Marks! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0255_Chapter_2005_0439_Ex)

[Chapter 2006: 0439 'Extreme Dao Strategy', 27 Witch Marks! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0256_Chapter_2006_0439_Ex)

[Chapter 2007: 0440 Golden Brilliance Breakthrough, Witch Mark Perfection! (Big asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0257_Chapter_2007_0440_Go)

[Chapter 2008: 0440 Golden Brilliance Breakthrough, Witch Mark Perfection! (Large seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0258_Chapter_2008_0440_Go)

[Chapter 2009: 0440 Golden Brilliance Breakthrough, Witch Mark Perfection! (Large seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0259_Chapter_2009_0440_Go)

[Chapter 2010: 0440 Golden Brilliance Breakthrough, Witch Mark Perfection! (Large seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0260_Chapter_2010_0440_Go)

[Chapter 2011: 0440 Golden Brilliance Breakthrough, Witch Mark Perfection! (Large seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0261_Chapter_2011_0440_Go)

[Chapter 2012: 0440 Golden Brilliance Breakthrough, Witch Mark Perfection! (Large seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0262_Chapter_2012_0440_Go)

[Chapter 2013: 0441 Promoted to seven-circle! (Long , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0263_Chapter_2013_0441_Pr)

[Chapter 2014: 0441 Promoted to seven-circle! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0264_Chapter_2014_0441_Pr)

[Chapter 2015: 0441 Promoted to seven-circle! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0265_Chapter_2015_0441_Pr)

[Chapter 2016: 0441 Promoted to seven-circle! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0266_Chapter_2016_0441_Pr)

[Chapter 2017: 0441 Promoted to seven-circle! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0267_Chapter_2017_0441_Pr)

[Chapter 2018: 0441 Promoted to seven-circle! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0268_Chapter_2018_0441_Pr)

[Chapter 2019: 0442 Dragon King Emerges! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0269_Chapter_2019_0442_Dr)

[Chapter 2020: 0442 Dragon King Emerges! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0270_Chapter_2020_0442_Dr)

[Chapter 2021: 0442 Dragon King Emerges! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0271_Chapter_2021_0442_Dr)

[Chapter 2022: 0442 Dragon King Emerges! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0272_Chapter_2022_0442_Dr)

[Chapter 2023: 0442 Dragon King Emerges! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0273_Chapter_2023_0442_Dr)

[Chapter 2024: 0442 Dragon King Emerges! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0274_Chapter_2024_0442_Dr)

[Chapter 2025: 0443 I open the sky with my right fist, incarnating as a Dragon! (Big asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0275_Chapter_2025_0443_I)

[Chapter 2026: 0443 I open the sky with my right fist, incarnating as a Dragon! (Big asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0276_Chapter_2026_0443_I)

[Chapter 2027: 0443 I open the sky with my right fist, incarnating as a Dragon! (Big asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0277_Chapter_2027_0443_I)

[Chapter 2028: 0443 I open the sky with my right fist, incarnating as a Dragon! (Big asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0278_Chapter_2028_0443_I)

[Chapter 2029: 0443 I open the sky with my right fist, incarnating as a Dragon! (Big asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0279_Chapter_2029_0443_I)

[Chapter 2030: 0443 I open the sky with my right fist, incarnating as a Dragon! (Big asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0280_Chapter_2030_0443_I)

[Chapter 2031: 0444 Evolution! Sky King, Master of Wind and Thunder! (Big ask for monthly ticket and subscription)](#Top_of_0281_Chapter_2031_0444_Ev)

[Chapter 2032: 0444 Evolution! Sky King, Master of Wind and Thunder! (Big ask for monthly ticket and subscription)\_2](#Top_of_0282_Chapter_2032_0444_Ev)

[Chapter 2033: 0444 Evolution! Sky King, Master of Wind and Thunder! (Big ask for monthly ticket and subscription)\_3](#Top_of_0283_Chapter_2033_0444_Ev)

[Chapter 2034: 0444 Evolution! Sky King, Master of Wind and Thunder! (Big ask for monthly ticket and subscription)\_4](#Top_of_0284_Chapter_2034_0444_Ev)

[Chapter 2035: 0444 Evolution! Sky King, Master of Wind and Thunder! (Big ask for monthly ticket and subscription)\_5](#Top_of_0285_Chapter_2035_0444_Ev)

[Chapter 2036: 0444 Evolution! Sky King, Master of Wind and Thunder! (Big ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0286_Chapter_2036_0444_Ev)

[Chapter 2037: 0445 Morning Star Artifact Great Harvest! (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions in the large )](#Top_of_0287_Chapter_2037_0445_Mo)

[Chapter 2038: 0445 Morning Star Artifact Great Harvest! (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions in the large )\_2](#Top_of_0288_Chapter_2038_0445_Mo)

[Chapter 2039: 0445 Bumper Harvest of Morning Star Artifacts! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0289_Chapter_2039_0445_Bu)

[Chapter 2040: 0445 Major Harvest of Morning Star Artifacts! (Long Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0290_Chapter_2040_0445_Ma)

[Chapter 2041: 0445 Morning Star Artifact Great Harvest! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0291_Chapter_2041_0445_Mo)

[Chapter 2042: 0445 Morning Star Artifact Great Harvest! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0292_Chapter_2042_0445_Mo)

[Chapter 2043: 0446 Unstoppable Force, The Name of the Supreme Knight! (Requesting Subscriptions and Monthly Tickets)](#Top_of_0293_Chapter_2043_0446_Un)

[Chapter 2044: 0446 Unstoppable Force, Name of the Supreme Knight! (Large , subscription and monthly ticket requested)\_2](#Top_of_0294_Chapter_2044_0446_Un)

[Chapter 2045: 0446 Unstoppable Force, Name of the Supreme Knight! (Large , subscription and monthly ticket requested)\_3](#Top_of_0295_Chapter_2045_0446_Un)

[Chapter 2046: 0446 Unstoppable Force, Name of the Supreme Knight! (Large , subscription and monthly ticket requested)\_4](#Top_of_0296_Chapter_2046_0446_Un)

[Chapter 2047: 0446 Unstoppable Force, Name of the Supreme Knight! (Large , subscription and monthly ticket requested)\_5](#Top_of_0297_Chapter_2047_0446_Un)

[Chapter 2048: 0446 Unstoppable Force, Name of the Supreme Knight! (Large , subscription and monthly ticket requested)\_6](#Top_of_0298_Chapter_2048_0446_Un)

[Chapter 2049: 0447 Divine Sword Seven Rings, Pure-blooded Dragon Clan! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0299_Chapter_2049_0447_Di)

[Chapter 2050: 0447 Divine Sword Seven Rings, Pure-blooded Dragon Clan! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0300_Chapter_2050_0447_Di)

[Chapter 2051: 0447 Divine Sword Seven Rings, Pure-Blooded Dragon Clan! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0301_Chapter_2051_0447_Di)

[Chapter 2052: 0447 Divine Sword Seven Rings, Pure-Blooded Dragon Clan! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0302_Chapter_2052_0447_Di)

[Chapter 2053: 0447 Divine Sword Seven Rings, Pure-Blood Dragon Clan! (Big asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0303_Chapter_2053_0447_Di)

[Chapter 2054: 0447 Divine Sword Seven Rings, Pure-Blooded Dragon Clan! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0304_Chapter_2054_0447_Di)

[Chapter 2055: 0448 Ancient Tower Seventh Floor! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)](#Top_of_0305_Chapter_2055_0448_An)

[Chapter 2056: 0448 Ancient Tower Seventh Floor! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0306_Chapter_2056_0448_An)

[Chapter 2057: 0448 Ancient Tower Seventh Floor! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0307_Chapter_2057_0448_An)

[Chapter 2058: 0448 Ancient Tower Seventh Floor! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0308_Chapter_2058_0448_An)

[Chapter 2059: 0448 Ancient Tower Seventh Floor! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0309_Chapter_2059_0448_An)

[Chapter 2060: 0448 Ancient Tower Seventh Floor! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0310_Chapter_2060_0448_An)

[Chapter 2061: 0449 Consecutive Gains! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)](#Top_of_0311_Chapter_2061_0449_Co)

[Chapter 2062: 0449 Consecutive Gains! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0312_Chapter_2062_0449_Co)

[Chapter 2063: 0449 Consecutive Gains! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0313_Chapter_2063_0449_Co)

[Chapter 2064: 0449 Consecutive Gains! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0314_Chapter_2064_0449_Co)

[Chapter 2065: 0449 Consecutive Gains! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0315_Chapter_2065_0449_Co)

[Chapter 2066: 0449 Consecutive Gains! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0316_Chapter_2066_0449_Co)

[Chapter 2067: 0450 Returning with a full load, Infinite Blade Technique! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)](#Top_of_0317_Chapter_2067_0450_Re)

[Chapter 2068: 0450 Returning with a full load, Infinite Blade Technique! (End of the month, asking for monthly tickets)\_2](#Top_of_0318_Chapter_2068_0450_Re)

[Chapter 2069: 0450 Returning with a full load, Infinite Blade Technique! (End of the month, asking for monthly tickets)\_3](#Top_of_0319_Chapter_2069_0450_Re)

[Chapter 2070: 0450 Returning with a full load, Infinite Blade Technique! (End of the month, request for monthly tickets)\_4](#Top_of_0320_Chapter_2070_0450_Re)

[Chapter 2071: 0450 Returning with a full load, Infinite Blade Technique! (End of the month, asking for monthly tickets)\_5](#Top_of_0321_Chapter_2071_0450_Re)

[Chapter 2072: 0450 Returning with a full load, Infinite Blade Technique! (End of the month, asking for monthly tickets)\_6](#Top_of_0322_Chapter_2072_0450_Re)

[Chapter 2073: 0451 Thunder God Body! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)](#Top_of_0323_Chapter_2073_0451_Th)

[Chapter 2074: 0451 Thunder God Body! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_2](#Top_of_0324_Chapter_2074_0451_Th)

[Chapter 2075: 0451 Thunder God Body! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_3](#Top_of_0325_Chapter_2075_0451_Th)

[Chapter 2076: 0451 Thunder God Body! (End of month requesting monthly ticket)\_4](#Top_of_0326_Chapter_2076_0451_Th)

[Chapter 2077: 0451 Thunder God Body! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_5](#Top_of_0327_Chapter_2077_0451_Th)

[Chapter 2078: 0451 Thunder God Body! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_6](#Top_of_0328_Chapter_2078_0451_Th)

[Chapter 2079: 0452 Primordial Spirit Advancement! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)](#Top_of_0329_Chapter_2079_0452_Pr)

[Chapter 2080: 0452 Primordial Spirit Advancement! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_2](#Top_of_0330_Chapter_2080_0452_Pr)

[Chapter 2081: 0452 Primordial Spirit Advancement! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_3](#Top_of_0331_Chapter_2081_0452_Pr)

[Chapter 2082: 0452 Primordial Spirit Advancement! (Requesting monthly tickets at month-end)\_4](#Top_of_0332_Chapter_2082_0452_Pr)

[Chapter 2083: 0452 Primordial Spirit Advancement! (End of month requesting monthly ticket)\_5](#Top_of_0333_Chapter_2083_0452_Pr)

[Chapter 2084: 0452 Primordial Spirit Advancement! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_6](#Top_of_0334_Chapter_2084_0452_Pr)

[Chapter 2085: 0453 Senior Seventh Ring! (Last day to request monthly tickets)](#Top_of_0335_Chapter_2085_0453_Se)

[Chapter 2086: 0453 Senior Seventh Ring! (Last day for monthly ticket)\_2](#Top_of_0336_Chapter_2086_0453_Se)

[Chapter 2087: 0453 Senior Seventh Ring! (Last day to request monthly tickets)\_3](#Top_of_0337_Chapter_2087_0453_Se)

[Chapter 2088: 0453 Senior Seventh Ring! (Last day to request monthly tickets)\_4](#Top_of_0338_Chapter_2088_0453_Se)

[Chapter 2089: 0453 Senior Seventh Ring! (Last day to request monthly tickets)\_5](#Top_of_0339_Chapter_2089_0453_Se)

[Chapter 2090: 0453 Senior Seventh Ring! (Last day to ask for monthly tickets)\_6](#Top_of_0340_Chapter_2090_0453_Se)

[Chapter 2091: 0454 Magic (Long Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)](#Top_of_0341_Chapter_2091_0454_Ma)

[Chapter 2092: 0454 Magic (big asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_2](#Top_of_0342_Chapter_2092_0454_Ma)

[Chapter 2093: 0454 Magic (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for a large )\_3](#Top_of_0343_Chapter_2093_0454_Ma)

[Chapter 2094: 0454 Magic (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for a large )\_4](#Top_of_0344_Chapter_2094_0454_Ma)

[Chapter 2095: 0454 Magic (big for monthly ticket and subscription)\_5](#Top_of_0345_Chapter_2095_0454_Ma)

[Chapter 2096: 0454 Magic (big for monthly ticket and subscription)\_6](#Top_of_0346_Chapter_2096_0454_Ma)

[Chapter 2097: 0455 Sweeping Through the Shadow Realm! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)](#Top_of_0347_Chapter_2097_0455_Sw)

[Chapter 2098: 0455 Sweeping Across the Shadow Realm! (big for monthly ticket and subscription)\_2](#Top_of_0348_Chapter_2098_0455_Sw)

[Chapter 2099: 0455 Sweeping Through the Shadow Realm! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0349_Chapter_2099_0455_Sw)

[Chapter 2100: 0455 Sweeping Through the Shadow Realm! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0350_Chapter_2100_0455_Sw)

[Chapter 2101: 0455 Sweeping Through the Shadow Realm! (big for monthly ticket and subscription)\_5](#Top_of_0351_Chapter_2101_0455_Sw)

[Chapter 2102: 0455 Sweeping Through the Shadow Realm! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0352_Chapter_2102_0455_Sw)

[Chapter 2103: 0456 Absolute Luck! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)](#Top_of_0353_Chapter_2103_0456_Ab)

[Chapter 2104: 0456 Absolute Luck! (big for monthly ticket and subscription)\_2](#Top_of_0354_Chapter_2104_0456_Ab)

[Chapter 2105: 0456 Absolute Luck! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0355_Chapter_2105_0456_Ab)

[Chapter 2106: 0456 Absolute Luck! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0356_Chapter_2106_0456_Ab)

[Chapter 2107: 0456 Absolute Luck! (big for monthly ticket and subscription)\_5](#Top_of_0357_Chapter_2107_0456_Ab)

[Chapter 2108: 0456 Absolute Luck! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0358_Chapter_2108_0456_Ab)

[Chapter 2109: 0457 Hand of the Winter Emperor! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)](#Top_of_0359_Chapter_2109_0457_Ha)

[Chapter 2110: 0457 Hand of the Winter Emperor! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0360_Chapter_2110_0457_Ha)

[Chapter 2111: 0457 Hand of the Winter Emperor! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0361_Chapter_2111_0457_Ha)

[Chapter 2112: 0457 Hand of the Winter Emperor! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0362_Chapter_2112_0457_Ha)

[Chapter 2113: 0457 Hand of the Winter Emperor! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0363_Chapter_2113_0457_Ha)

[Chapter 2114: 0457 Hand of the Winter Emperor! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0364_Chapter_2114_0457_Ha)

[Chapter 2115: 0458 Might of the Wizard Tower! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)](#Top_of_0365_Chapter_2115_0458_Mi)

[Chapter 2116: 0458 Power of the Wizard Tower! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0366_Chapter_2116_0458_Po)

[Chapter 2117: 0458 Might of the Wizard Tower! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0367_Chapter_2117_0458_Mi)

[Chapter 2118: 0458 Might of the Wizard Tower! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0368_Chapter_2118_0458_Mi)

[Chapter 2119: 0458 Might of the Wizard Tower! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0369_Chapter_2119_0458_Mi)

[Chapter 2120: 0458 Power of the Wizard Tower! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0370_Chapter_2120_0458_Po)

[Chapter 2121: 0459 Seven-Ring Body Refining, Thousand-Eyed Titan. (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions for the big )](#Top_of_0371_Chapter_2121_0459_Se)

[Chapter 2122: 0459 Seven-Ring Body Refining, Thousand-Eyed Titan. (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions for the big )\_2](#Top_of_0372_Chapter_2122_0459_Se)

[Chapter 2123: 0459 Seven-Ring Body Refining, Thousand-Eyed Titan. (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions for the big )\_3](#Top_of_0373_Chapter_2123_0459_Se)

[Chapter 2124: 0459 Seven-Ring Body Refining, Thousand-Eyed Titan. (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions for the big )\_4](#Top_of_0374_Chapter_2124_0459_Se)

[Chapter 2125: 0459 Seven-Ring Body Refining, Thousand-Eyed Titan. (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions for the big )\_5](#Top_of_0375_Chapter_2125_0459_Se)

[Chapter 2126: 0459 Seven-Ring Body Refining, Thousand-Eyed Titan. (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions for the big )\_6](#Top_of_0376_Chapter_2126_0459_Se)

[Chapter 2127: 0460 Black Phoenix Parrot (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0377_Chapter_2127_0460_Bl)

[Chapter 2128: 0460 Black Phoenix Parrot ( asks for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0378_Chapter_2128_0460_Bl)

[Chapter 2129: 0460 Black Phoenix Parrot ( asks for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0379_Chapter_2129_0460_Bl)

[Chapter 2130: 0460 Black Phoenix Parrot ( for monthly ticket and subscription)\_4](#Top_of_0380_Chapter_2130_0460_Bl)

[Chapter 2131: 0460 Black Phoenix Parrot ( asks for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0381_Chapter_2131_0460_Bl)

[Chapter 2132: 0460 Black Phoenix Parrot ( asks for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0382_Chapter_2132_0460_Bl)

[Chapter 2133: 0461 King of Body Refining! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0383_Chapter_2133_0461_Ki)

[Chapter 2134: 0461 King of Body Refining! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0384_Chapter_2134_0461_Ki)

[Chapter 2135: 0461 King of Body Refining! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0385_Chapter_2135_0461_Ki)

[Chapter 2136: 0461 King of Body Refining! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0386_Chapter_2136_0461_Ki)

[Chapter 2137: 0461 King of Body Refining! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0387_Chapter_2137_0461_Ki)

[Chapter 2138: 0461 King of Body Refining! ( asks for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0388_Chapter_2138_0461_Ki)

[Chapter 2139: 0462 Capturing Legendary Creatures! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)](#Top_of_0389_Chapter_2139_0462_Ca)

[Chapter 2140: 0462 Capturing Legendary Creatures! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0390_Chapter_2140_0462_Ca)

[Chapter 2141: 0462 Capturing the Legendary Creature! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0391_Chapter_2141_0462_Ca)

[Chapter 2142: 0462 Capturing the Legendary Creature! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0392_Chapter_2142_0462_Ca)

[Chapter 2143: 0462 Capturing the Legendary Creature! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0393_Chapter_2143_0462_Ca)

[Chapter 2144: 0462 Capturing the Legendary Creature! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0394_Chapter_2144_0462_Ca)

[Chapter 2145: 0463 Grand Battle Level 8！(Large Request for Monthly Ticket and Subscription)](#Top_of_0395_Chapter_2145_0463_Gr)

[Chapter 2146: 0463 Battle at Level 8! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0396_Chapter_2146_0463_Ba)

[Chapter 2147: 0463 Great Battle Against Level 8! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0397_Chapter_2147_0463_Gr)

[Chapter 2148: 0463 Battle at Level 8! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0398_Chapter_2148_0463_Ba)

[Chapter 2149: 0463 Level 8 Battle! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0399_Chapter_2149_0463_Le)

[Chapter 2150: 0463 Battle at Level 8! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0400_Chapter_2150_0463_Ba)

[Chapter 2151: 0464 Fusing the World’s Will! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0401_Chapter_2151_0464_Fu)

[Chapter 2152: 0464 Fused with World Will! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0402_Chapter_2152_0464_Fu)

[Chapter 2153 - 0464 Fused with the World’s Will! (Big - requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0403_Chapter_2153___0464)

[Chapter 2154: 0464 Fused with World Will! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0404_Chapter_2154_0464_Fu)

[Chapter 2155: 0464 Fused with the World's Will! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0405_Chapter_2155_0464_Fu)

[Chapter 2156: 0464 Fused with the World's Will! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0406_Chapter_2156_0464_Fu)

[Chapter 2157: 0465 Spear Skill Endpoint, Heavenly Cutting Soldiers! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0407_Chapter_2157_0465_Sp)

[Chapter 2158 - 0465 Spear Skill Endpoint, Heavenly Cutting Soldiers! (Big - requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0408_Chapter_2158___0465)

[Chapter 2159: 0465 The Limit of Spear Skill, Heavenly Cutting Soldiers! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0409_Chapter_2159_0465_Th)

[Chapter 2160: 0465 Spear Skill Limit, Heavenly Cutting Soldier Species! (Big Seeking Monthly Ticket and Subscription)\_4](#Top_of_0410_Chapter_2160_0465_Sp)

[Chapter 2161 - 0465 Spear Skill Endpoint, Heavenly Cutting Soldiers! (Big - requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0411_Chapter_2161___0465)

[Chapter 2162: 0465 Spear Skill Endpoint, Heavenly Cutting Soldiers! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0412_Chapter_2162_0465_Sp)

[Chapter 2163: 0466 Mortal Body, Divine Method! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0413_Chapter_2163_0466_Mo)

[Chapter 2164 - 0466 Mortal Body, Divine Method! (Big - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0414_Chapter_2164___0466)

[Chapter 2165 - 0466 Mortal Body, Divine Method! (Big - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0415_Chapter_2165___0466)

[Chapter 2166: 0466 Mortal Body, Divine Method! (Request for monthly ticket and subscription)\_4](#Top_of_0416_Chapter_2166_0466_Mo)

[Chapter 2167: 0466 Mortal Body, Divine Method! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0417_Chapter_2167_0466_Mo)

[Chapter 2168: 0466 Mortal Body, Divine Method! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0418_Chapter_2168_0466_Mo)

[Chapter 2169: 0467 Twilight Demon King! (Big for monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0419_Chapter_2169_0467_Tw)

[Chapter 2170 - 0467 Twilight Demon King! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0420_Chapter_2170___0467)

[Chapter 2171 - 0467 Twilight Demon King! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0421_Chapter_2171___0467)

[Chapter 2172 - 0467 Twilight Demon King! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0422_Chapter_2172___0467)

[Chapter 2173 - 0467 Twilight Demon King! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0423_Chapter_2173___0467)

[Chapter 2174 - 0467 Twilight Demon King! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0424_Chapter_2174___0467)

[Chapter 2175 - 0468 The Strongest! Blood Dark Dragon King! Power of the Sword Array! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0425_Chapter_2175___0468)

[Chapter 2176 - 0468 The Strongest! Blood Dark Dragon King! Power of the Sword Array! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0426_Chapter_2176___0468)

[Chapter 2177 - 0468 The Strongest! Blood Dark Dragon King! Power of the Sword Array! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0427_Chapter_2177___0468)

[Chapter 2178: 0468 The Strongest! Blood Dark Dragon King! Power of the Sword Array! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0428_Chapter_2178_0468_Th)

[Chapter 2179 - 0468 The Strongest! Blood Dark Dragon King! Power of the Sword Array! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0429_Chapter_2179___0468)

[Chapter 2180 - 0468 The Strongest! Blood Dark Dragon King! Power of the Sword Array! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0430_Chapter_2180___0468)

[Chapter 2181 - 0469 Enemy Appears, Exile Light! (Big - requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0431_Chapter_2181___0469)

[Chapter 2182 - 0469 Enemy Appears, Exile Light! (Big - , Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0432_Chapter_2182___0469)

[Chapter 2183: 0469 Enemy Appears, Exile Light! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0433_Chapter_2183_0469_En)

[Chapter 2184: 0469 Enemy Appears, Exile Light! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0434_Chapter_2184_0469_En)

[Chapter 2185 - 0469 Enemy Appears, Exile Light! (Big - requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0435_Chapter_2185___0469)

[Chapter 2186 - 0469 Enemy Appears, Exile Light! (Big - requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0436_Chapter_2186___0469)

[Chapter 2187 - 0470 Seven Rings Perfection! (Big - asking for monthly ticket and subscription)](#Top_of_0437_Chapter_2187___0470)

[Chapter 2188 - 0470 Seven Rings Perfection! (Big - asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_2](#Top_of_0438_Chapter_2188___0470)

[Chapter 2189 - 0470 Seven Rings Perfection! (Big - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0439_Chapter_2189___0470)

[Chapter 2190 - 0470 Seven Rings Perfection! (Big - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0440_Chapter_2190___0470)

[Chapter 2191 - 0470 Seven Rings Perfection! (Large - for monthly ticket and subscription)\_5](#Top_of_0441_Chapter_2191___0470)

[Chapter 2192 - 0470 Seven Rings Perfection! (Big - requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0442_Chapter_2192___0470)

[Chapter 2193: 0471 Sauron's Letter, To the Future, To New Worlds! (Big : Please Support with Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)](#Top_of_0443_Chapter_2193_0471_Sa)

[Chapter 2194 - 0471 Sauron’s Letter, To the Future, To the New Worlds! (Big - Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0444_Chapter_2194___0471)

[Chapter 2195 - 0471 Sauron’s Letter, To the Future, To New Worlds! (Long - - Requesting Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0445_Chapter_2195___0471)

[Chapter 2196: 0471 Sauron's Letter, To the Future, To New Worlds! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0446_Chapter_2196_0471_Sa)

[Chapter 2197 - 0471 Sauron’s Letter, To the Future, To New Worlds! (Big - Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0447_Chapter_2197___0471)

[Chapter 2198 - 0471 Sauron’s Letter, To the Future, To New Worlds! (Long - - Requesting Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0448_Chapter_2198___0471)

[Chapter 2199 - 0472 The Covenant of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Back to the Peak! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0449_Chapter_2199___0472)

[Chapter 2200 - 0472 The Covenant of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Back to the Peak! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0450_Chapter_2200___0472)

[Chapter 2201 - 0472 The Covenant of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Back to the Peak! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0451_Chapter_2201___0472)

[Chapter 2202 - 0472 The Covenant of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Back to the Peak! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0452_Chapter_2202___0472)

[Chapter 2203 - 0472 The Covenant of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Back to the Peak! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0453_Chapter_2203___0472)

[Chapter 2204 - 0472 The Covenant of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Back to the Peak! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0454_Chapter_2204___0472)

[Chapter 2205 - 0473 Dragon Palace Thrives! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0455_Chapter_2205___0473)

[Chapter 2206 - 0473 Dragon Palace Thrives! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0456_Chapter_2206___0473)

[Chapter 2207 - 0473 Dragon Palace Rising! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0457_Chapter_2207___0473)

[Chapter 2208 - 0473 Dragon Palace Rising! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0458_Chapter_2208___0473)

[Chapter 2209 - 0473 Dragon Palace Rising! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0459_Chapter_2209___0473)

[Chapter 2210 - 0473 Dragon Palace Rising! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0460_Chapter_2210___0473)

[Chapter 2211 - 0474 Daughter of the Dragon Emperor! (Large - asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)](#Top_of_0461_Chapter_2211___0474)

[Chapter 2212 - 0474 Daughter of the Dragon Emperor! (Large - asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_2](#Top_of_0462_Chapter_2212___0474)

[Chapter 2213 - 0474 Daughter of the Dragon Emperor! (Large - asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_3](#Top_of_0463_Chapter_2213___0474)

[Chapter 2214: 0474 Daughter of the Dragon Emperor! (Large asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_4](#Top_of_0464_Chapter_2214_0474_Da)

[Chapter 2215 - 0474 Dragon Emperor’s Daughter! (Large - asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_5](#Top_of_0465_Chapter_2215___0474)

[Chapter 2216 - 0474 Daughter of the Dragon Emperor! (Large - asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_6](#Top_of_0466_Chapter_2216___0474)

[Chapter 2217: 0475 Demonic Sword Seven-Circle, Mythical Awakens! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)](#Top_of_0467_Chapter_2217_0475_De)

[Chapter 2218 - 0475 Demonic Sword Seven-Circle, Mythical Awakens! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0468_Chapter_2218___0475)

[Chapter 2219 - 0475 Demonic Sword Seven-Circle, Mythical Awakens! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3](#Top_of_0469_Chapter_2219___0475)

[Chapter 2220: 0475 Demonic Sword Seven-Circle, Mythical Awakens! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4](#Top_of_0470_Chapter_2220_0475_De)

[Chapter 2221 - 0475 Demonic Sword Seven-Circle, Mythical Awakens! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5](#Top_of_0471_Chapter_2221___0475)

[Chapter 2222 - 0475 Demonic Sword Seven-Circle, Mythical Awakens! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6](#Top_of_0472_Chapter_2222___0475)

[Chapter 2223 - 0476 Shadow World, Power Against the Ghost Elephant! (Big - asking for subscription and monthly ticket)](#Top_of_0473_Chapter_2223___0476)

[Chapter 2224 - 0476 Shadow World, Power Against the Ghost Elephant! (Big - , Please Subscribe and Vote for Monthly Ticket)\_2](#Top_of_0474_Chapter_2224___0476)

[Chapter 2225 - 0476 Shadow World, Power Shocks Ghost Elephant! (Big - Subscription Request for Monthly Ticket)\_3](#Top_of_0475_Chapter_2225___0476)

[Chapter 2226: 0476 Shadow World, Power Shocks Ghost Elephant! (Big Subscription Request for Monthly Ticket)\_4](#Top_of_0476_Chapter_2226_0476_Sh)

[Chapter 2227 - 0476 Shadow World, Power Shocks Ghost Elephant! (Big - Subscription Request for Monthly Ticket)\_5](#Top_of_0477_Chapter_2227___0476)

[Chapter 2228 - 0476 Shadow World, Power Shocks Ghost Elephant! (Big - Subscription Request for Monthly Ticket)\_6](#Top_of_0478_Chapter_2228___0476)

[Chapter 2229: 0477 Mistress Joins the Team, Madman Lich! (Big , Requesting Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)](#Top_of_0479_Chapter_2229_0477_Mi)

[Chapter 2230 - 0477 Mistress Joins the Team, Madman Lich! (Big - : Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2](#Top_of_0480_Chapter_2230___0477)

[Chapter 2231: 477: Mistress Joins the Party, Madman Lich!](#Top_of_0481_Chapter_2231_477_Mis)

[Chapter 2232 - 477: Mistress Joins the Party, Madman Lich!](#Top_of_0482_Chapter_2232___477_M)

[Chapter 2233 - 477: Mistress Joins the Party, Madman Lich!](#Top_of_0483_Chapter_2233___477_M)

[Chapter 2234: 477: Mistress Joins the Party, Madman Lich!](#Top_of_0484_Chapter_2234_477_Mis)

[Chapter 2235 - 478: Legendary Profession: Time Tombkeeper](#Top_of_0485_Chapter_2235___478_L)

[Chapter 2236: 478: Legendary Profession: Time Tombkeeper](#Top_of_0486_Chapter_2236_478_Leg)

[Chapter 2237: 478: Legendary Profession: Time Tombkeeper](#Top_of_0487_Chapter_2237_478_Leg)

[Chapter 2238 - 478: Legendary Profession: Time Tombkeeper](#Top_of_0488_Chapter_2238___478_L)

[Chapter 2239 - 478: Legendary Profession: Time Tombkeeper](#Top_of_0489_Chapter_2239___478_L)

[Chapter 2240 - 478: Legendary Profession: Time Tombkeeper](#Top_of_0490_Chapter_2240___478_L)

[Chapter 2241 - 479: Ultimate Saint, Gray-White Academy!](#Top_of_0491_Chapter_2241___479_U)

[Chapter 2242 - 479: Ultimate Saint, Gray-White Academy!](#Top_of_0492_Chapter_2242___479_U)

[Chapter 2243 - 479: Ultimate Saint, Gray-White Academy!](#Top_of_0493_Chapter_2243___479_U)

[Chapter 2244 - 479: Ultimate Saint, Gray-White Academy!](#Top_of_0494_Chapter_2244___479_U)

[Chapter 2245 - 479: Ultimate Saint, Gray-White Academy!](#Top_of_0495_Chapter_2245___479_U)

[Chapter 2246 - 479: Ultimate Saint, Gray-White Academy!](#Top_of_0496_Chapter_2246___479_U)

[Chapter 2247: 480: Across the Three Realms and Four Lands, None Can Rival Me!](#Top_of_0497_Chapter_2247_480_Acr)

[Chapter 2248 - 480: Across the Three Realms and Four Lands, None Can Rival Me!](#Top_of_0498_Chapter_2248___480_A)

[Chapter 2249 - 480: Across the Three Realms and Four Lands, None Can Rival Me!](#Top_of_0499_Chapter_2249___480_A)

[Chapter 2250 - 480: Three Realms and Four Lands, Supreme Dominance!](#Top_of_0500_Chapter_2250___480_T)

[Chapter 2251 - 480: Across the Three Realms and Four Lands, None Can Rival Me!](#Top_of_0501_Chapter_2251___480_A)

[Chapter 2252 - 480: Across the Three Realms and Four Lands, None Can Rival Me!](#Top_of_0502_Chapter_2252___480_A)

[Chapter 2253 - 481: Overprotect Harvest, Phoenix Rests on the Parasol Tree!](#Top_of_0503_Chapter_2253___481_O)

[Chapter 2254 - 481: Bountiful Overprotect, The Phoenix Perches on the Parasol Tree!](#Top_of_0504_Chapter_2254___481_B)

[Chapter 2255 - 481: Bountiful Overprotect, The Phoenix Perches on the Parasol Tree!](#Top_of_0505_Chapter_2255___481_B)

[Chapter 2256 - 481: Overprotect Harvest, Phoenix Rests on the Parasol Tree!](#Top_of_0506_Chapter_2256___481_O)

[Chapter 2257 - 481: Bountiful Overprotect, The Phoenix Perches on the Parasol Tree!](#Top_of_0507_Chapter_2257___481_B)

[Chapter 2258 - 481: Bountiful Overprotect, The Phoenix Perches on the Parasol Tree!](#Top_of_0508_Chapter_2258___481_B)

[Chapter 2259 - 482: A Battle Upon Reunion, Ending Old Grudges!](#Top_of_0509_Chapter_2259___482_A)

[Chapter 2260 - 482: Duel at Reunion, Ending Grudges!](#Top_of_0510_Chapter_2260___482_D)

[Chapter 2261 - 482: Duel at Reunion, Ending Grudges!](#Top_of_0511_Chapter_2261___482_D)

[Chapter 2262 - 482: Duel at Reunion, Ending Grudges!](#Top_of_0512_Chapter_2262___482_D)

[Chapter 2263 - 482: Duel at Reunion, Ending Grudges!](#Top_of_0513_Chapter_2263___482_D)

[Chapter 2264 - 482: Duel at Reunion, Ending Grudges!](#Top_of_0514_Chapter_2264___482_D)

[Chapter 2265 - 483: Sun Refining Artifact, Seven Rings Limit!](#Top_of_0515_Chapter_2265___483_S)

[Chapter 2266 - 483: Sun Refining Artifact, Seven Rings Limit!](#Top_of_0516_Chapter_2266___483_S)

[Chapter 2267 - 483: Sun Refining Artifact, Seven Rings Limit!](#Top_of_0517_Chapter_2267___483_S)

[Chapter 2268 - 483: Sun Refining Artifact, Seven Rings Limit!](#Top_of_0518_Chapter_2268___483_S)

[Chapter 2269 - 483: Sun Refining Artifact, Seven Rings Limit!](#Top_of_0519_Chapter_2269___483_S)

[Chapter 2270 - 483: Sun Refining Artifact, Seven Rings Limit!](#Top_of_0520_Chapter_2270___483_S)

[Chapter 2271 - 484: Looking Back, a Millennium Has Passed!](#Top_of_0521_Chapter_2271___484_L)

[Chapter 2272 - 484: Looking Back, a Millennium Has Passed!](#Top_of_0522_Chapter_2272___484_L)

[Chapter 2273 - 484: Looking Back, a Millennium Has Passed!](#Top_of_0523_Chapter_2273___484_L)

[Chapter 2274 - 484: Looking Back, a Millennium Has Passed!](#Top_of_0524_Chapter_2274___484_L)

[Chapter 2275 - 484: Looking Back, a Millennium Has Passed!](#Top_of_0525_Chapter_2275___484_L)

[Chapter 2276 - 484: Looking Back, a Millennium Has Passed!](#Top_of_0526_Chapter_2276___484_L)

[Chapter 2277 - 485: The Return of the Sub-Dimensional Portal, Great Nora!](#Top_of_0527_Chapter_2277___485_T)

[Chapter 2278 - 485: Return of the Sub-dimensional Portal, Great Nora!](#Top_of_0528_Chapter_2278___485_R)

[Chapter 2279 - 485: The Return of the Sub-Dimensional Portal, Great Nora!](#Top_of_0529_Chapter_2279___485_T)

[Chapter 2280 - 485: Sub-Dimensional Portal Returns, Great Nora!](#Top_of_0530_Chapter_2280___485_S)

[Chapter 2281 - 485: The Return of the Sub-Dimensional Portal, Great Nora!](#Top_of_0531_Chapter_2281___485_T)

[Chapter 2282 - 485: Sub-Dimensional Portal Returns, Great Nora!](#Top_of_0532_Chapter_2282___485_S)

[Chapter 2283 - 486: The New Legendary Seven Sins Swordsman](#Top_of_0533_Chapter_2283___486_T)

[Chapter 2284 - 486: The New Legendary Seven Sins Swordsman](#Top_of_0534_Chapter_2284___486_T)

[Chapter 2285 - 486: The New Legendary [Seven Sins Swordsman]](#Top_of_0535_Chapter_2285___486_T)

[Chapter 2286 - 486: The New Legendary [Seven Sins Swordsman]](#Top_of_0536_Chapter_2286___486_T)

[Chapter 2287 - 486: The New Legendary [Seven Sins Swordsman]](#Top_of_0537_Chapter_2287___486_T)

[Chapter 2288 - 486: The New Legendary [Seven Sins Swordsman]](#Top_of_0538_Chapter_2288___486_T)

[Chapter 2289 - 487: Mythical! Qilin Breathing Technique!](#Top_of_0539_Chapter_2289___487_M)

[Chapter 2290 - 487: Mythical! Qilin Breathing Technique!](#Top_of_0540_Chapter_2290___487_M)

[Chapter 2291 - 487: Mythical! Qilin Breathing Technique!](#Top_of_0541_Chapter_2291___487_M)

[Chapter 2292 - 487: Mythical! Qilin Breathing Technique!](#Top_of_0542_Chapter_2292___487_M)

[Chapter 2293 - 487: Mythical! Qilin Breathing Technique!](#Top_of_0543_Chapter_2293___487_M)

[Chapter 2294 - 487: Mythical! Qilin Breathing Technique!](#Top_of_0544_Chapter_2294___487_M)

[Chapter 2295 - 488: Calamity Fire Demon Ape, Eightfold Blood Source!](#Top_of_0545_Chapter_2295___488_C)

[Chapter 2296 - 488: Calamity Fire Demon Ape, Eightfold Blood Source!](#Top_of_0546_Chapter_2296___488_C)

[Chapter 2297 - 488: Calamity Fire Demon Ape, Eightfold Blood Source!](#Top_of_0547_Chapter_2297___488_C)

[Chapter 2298 - 488: Calamity Fire Demon Ape, Eightfold Blood Source!](#Top_of_0548_Chapter_2298___488_C)

[Chapter 2299 - 488: Calamity Fire Demon Ape, Eightfold Blood Source!](#Top_of_0549_Chapter_2299___488_C)

[Chapter 2300 - 488: Calamity Fire Demon Ape, Eightfold Blood Source!](#Top_of_0550_Chapter_2300___488_C)

[Chapter 2301 - 489: Level 8 Knight, Bloodline Secret Word!](#Top_of_0551_Chapter_2301___489_L)

[Chapter 2302 - 489: Level 8 Knight, Bloodline Secret Word!](#Top_of_0552_Chapter_2302___489_L)

[Chapter 2303 - 489: Level 8 Knight, Bloodline Secret Word!](#Top_of_0553_Chapter_2303___489_L)

[Chapter 2304 - 489: Level 8 Knight, Bloodline Secret Word!](#Top_of_0554_Chapter_2304___489_L)

[Chapter 2305 - 489: Level 8 Knight, Bloodline Secret Word!](#Top_of_0555_Chapter_2305___489_L)

[Chapter 2306 - 489: Level 8 Knight, Bloodline Secret Word!](#Top_of_0556_Chapter_2306___489_L)

[Chapter 2307 - 490: Above the Dome, the Star Gate Project, and the Thirteen Legendary Cities!](#Top_of_0557_Chapter_2307___490_A)

[Chapter 2308 - 490: Above the Dome, the Star Gate Project, and the Thirteen Legendary Cities!](#Top_of_0558_Chapter_2308___490_A)

[Chapter 2309 - 490: Above the Dome, the Star Gate Project, and the Thirteen Legendary Cities!](#Top_of_0559_Chapter_2309___490_A)

[Chapter 2310 - 490: Above the Dome, the Star Gate Project, and the Thirteen Legendary Cities!](#Top_of_0560_Chapter_2310___490_A)

[Chapter 2311 - 490: Above the Dome, the Star Gate Project, and the Thirteen Legendary Cities!](#Top_of_0561_Chapter_2311___490_A)

[Chapter 2312 - 490: Above the Dome, the Star Gate Project, and the Thirteen Legendary Cities!](#Top_of_0562_Chapter_2312___490_A)

[Chapter 2313 - 491: Advancement! Eighth-Circle Wizard!](#Top_of_0563_Chapter_2313___491_A)

[Chapter 2314 - 491: Advancement! Eighth-Circle Wizard!](#Top_of_0564_Chapter_2314___491_A)

[Chapter 2315 - 491: Advancement! Eighth-Circle Wizard!](#Top_of_0565_Chapter_2315___491_A)

[Chapter 2316 - 491: Advancement! Eighth-Circle Wizard!](#Top_of_0566_Chapter_2316___491_A)

[Chapter 2317 - 491: Advancement! Eighth-Circle Wizard!](#Top_of_0567_Chapter_2317___491_A)

[Chapter 2318 - 491: Advancement! Eighth-Circle Wizard!](#Top_of_0568_Chapter_2318___491_A)

[Chapter 2319 - 492: Legendary Artifact: Elemental Proof!](#Top_of_0569_Chapter_2319___492_L)

[Chapter 2320 - 492: Legendary Artifact: Elemental Proof!](#Top_of_0570_Chapter_2320___492_L)

[Chapter 2321 - 492: Legendary Artifact: Elemental Proof!](#Top_of_0571_Chapter_2321___492_L)

[Chapter 2322 - 492: Legendary Artifact: Elemental Proof!](#Top_of_0572_Chapter_2322___492_L)

[Chapter 2323 - 492: Legendary Artifact: Elemental Proof!](#Top_of_0573_Chapter_2323___492_L)

[Chapter 2324 - 492: Legendary Artifact: Elemental Proof!](#Top_of_0574_Chapter_2324___492_L)

[Chapter 2325 - 493: Requesting Senior Black Abyss’s Assistance!](#Top_of_0575_Chapter_2325___493_R)

[Chapter 2326 - 493: Requesting Senior Black Abyss to Strike!](#Top_of_0576_Chapter_2326___493_R)

[Chapter 2327 - 493: Requesting Senior Black Abyss to Take Action!](#Top_of_0577_Chapter_2327___493_R)

[Chapter 2328 - 493: Requesting Senior Black Abyss to Take Action!](#Top_of_0578_Chapter_2328___493_R)

[Chapter 2329 - 493: Requesting Senior Black Abyss to Take Action!](#Top_of_0579_Chapter_2329___493_R)

[Chapter 2330 - 493: Requesting Senior Black Abyss to Take Action!](#Top_of_0580_Chapter_2330___493_R)

[Chapter 2331 - 494: Heaven’s Pact, Talisman Crafting Academy!](#Top_of_0581_Chapter_2331___494_H)

[Chapter 2332 - 494: Heaven’s Pact, Talisman Crafting Academy!](#Top_of_0582_Chapter_2332___494_H)

[Chapter 2333 - 494: Heaven’s Pact, Talisman Crafting Academy!](#Top_of_0583_Chapter_2333___494_H)

[Chapter 2334 - 494: Heaven’s Pact, Talisman Crafting Academy!](#Top_of_0584_Chapter_2334___494_H)

[Chapter 2335 - 494: Heaven’s Covenant, Talisman Crafting Academy!](#Top_of_0585_Chapter_2335___494_H)

[Chapter 2336 - 494: Heaven’s Covenant, Talisman Crafting Academy!](#Top_of_0586_Chapter_2336___494_H)

[Chapter 2337 - 495: The Witch Joins, A New Millennium, A New Ancient Dragon Continent!](#Top_of_0587_Chapter_2337___495_T)

[Chapter 2338 - 495: The Witch Joins, A New Millennium, A New Ancient Dragon Continent!](#Top_of_0588_Chapter_2338___495_T)

[Chapter 2339 - 495: The Witch Joins, A New Millennium, A New Ancient Dragon Continent!](#Top_of_0589_Chapter_2339___495_T)

[Chapter 2340 - 495: The Witch Joins, A New Millennium, A New Ancient Dragon Continent!](#Top_of_0590_Chapter_2340___495_T)

[Chapter 2341 - 495: The Witch Joins, A New Millennium, A New Ancient Dragon Continent!](#Top_of_0591_Chapter_2341___495_T)

[Chapter 2342 - 495: The Witch Joins, A New Millennium, A New Ancient Dragon Continent!](#Top_of_0592_Chapter_2342___495_T)

[Chapter 2343 - 496: Receiving the Immortal Banyan Dragon and the Five Beasts Health Care Method!](#Top_of_0593_Chapter_2343___496_R)

[Chapter 2344 - 496: Subduing the Immortal Banyan Dragon, [Five Beasts Health Care Method]!](#Top_of_0594_Chapter_2344___496_S)

[Chapter 2345 - 496: Subduing the Immortal Banyan Dragon, [Five Beasts Health Care Method]!](#Top_of_0595_Chapter_2345___496_S)

[Chapter 2346 - 496: Subduing the Immortal Banyan Dragon, [Five Beasts Health Care Method]!](#Top_of_0596_Chapter_2346___496_S)

[Chapter 2347 - 496: Subduing the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Five Beasts Health Care Method!](#Top_of_0597_Chapter_2347___496_S)

[Chapter 2348 - 496: Subduing the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Five Beasts Health Care Method!](#Top_of_0598_Chapter_2348___496_S)

[Chapter 2349 - 497: Extreme Darkness Dragon! Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form! Swift!](#Top_of_0599_Chapter_2349___497_E)

[Chapter 2350 - 497: Extreme Darkness Dragon! Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form! Swift!](#Top_of_0600_Chapter_2350___497_E)

[Chapter 2351 - 497: Extreme Darkness Dragon! Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form! Swift!](#Top_of_0601_Chapter_2351___497_E)

[Chapter 2352 - 497: Extreme Darkness Dragon! Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form! Swift!](#Top_of_0602_Chapter_2352___497_E)

[Chapter 2353 - 497: Extreme Darkness Dragon! Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form! Swift!](#Top_of_0603_Chapter_2353___497_E)

[Chapter 2354 - 497: Extreme Darkness Dragon! Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form! Swift!](#Top_of_0604_Chapter_2354___497_E)

[Chapter 2355 - 498: My Will Never Falters—The Longer, The Stronger, The More Ancient, The Mightier!](#Top_of_0605_Chapter_2355___498_M)

[Chapter 2356 - 498: My Will Never Rests, Growing Ever Stronger Through the Ages!](#Top_of_0606_Chapter_2356___498_M)

[Chapter 2357 - 498: My Will Never Rests, Growing Ever Stronger Through the Ages!](#Top_of_0607_Chapter_2357___498_M)

[Chapter 2358 - 498: My Resolve Never Fades, Growing Ever Stronger Through the Ages!](#Top_of_0608_Chapter_2358___498_M)

[Chapter 2359 - 498: My Will Never Rests, Growing Ever Stronger Through the Ages!](#Top_of_0609_Chapter_2359___498_M)

[Chapter 2360 - 498: My Will Never Rests, Growing Ever Stronger Through the Ages!](#Top_of_0610_Chapter_2360___498_M)

[Chapter 2361 - 499: Legendary Profession! Daydreamer!](#Top_of_0611_Chapter_2361___499_L)

[Chapter 2362 - 499: Legendary Profession! Daydreamer!](#Top_of_0612_Chapter_2362___499_L)

[Chapter 2363 - 499: Legendary Profession! Daydreamer!](#Top_of_0613_Chapter_2363___499_L)

[Chapter 2364 - 499: Legendary Profession! Daydreamer!](#Top_of_0614_Chapter_2364___499_L)

[Chapter 2365 - 499: Legendary Profession! Daydreamer!](#Top_of_0615_Chapter_2365___499_L)

[Chapter 2366 - 499: Legendary Profession! Daydreamer!](#Top_of_0616_Chapter_2366___499_L)

[Chapter 2367 - 500: Mythical · Chasing Sun Breathing Technique!](#Top_of_0617_Chapter_2367___500_M)

[Chapter 2368 - 500: Mythical Chasing Sun Breathing Technique!](#Top_of_0618_Chapter_2368___500_M)

[Chapter 2369 - 500: Mythical Chasing Sun Breathing Technique!](#Top_of_0619_Chapter_2369___500_M)

[Chapter 2370 - 500: Mythical Chasing Sun Breathing Technique!](#Top_of_0620_Chapter_2370___500_M)

[Chapter 2371 - 500: Mythical Chasing Sun Breathing Technique!](#Top_of_0621_Chapter_2371___500_M)

[Chapter 2372 - 500: Mythical Chasing Sun Breathing Technique!](#Top_of_0622_Chapter_2372___500_M)

[Chapter 2373 - 501: As Long as the Thought Endures, the Fire of Life Remains Undying! I Think, Therefore I Am?](#Top_of_0623_Chapter_2373___501_A)

[Chapter 2374 - 501: If a Thought Does Not Cease, the Flame of Life Remains Undying! I Think, Therefore I Am?](#Top_of_0624_Chapter_2374___501_I)

[Chapter 2375 - 501: If a Thought Does Not Cease, the Flame of Life Remains Undying! I Think, Therefore I Am?](#Top_of_0625_Chapter_2375___501_I)

[Chapter 2376 - 501: If a Thought Does Not Cease, the Flame of Life Remains Undying! I Think, Therefore I Am?](#Top_of_0626_Chapter_2376___501_I)

[Chapter 2377 - 501: If a Thought Does Not Cease, the Flame of Life Remains Undying! I Think, Therefore I Am?](#Top_of_0627_Chapter_2377___501_I)

[Chapter 2378 - 501: If a Thought Does Not Cease, the Flame of Life Remains Undying! I Think, Therefore I Am?](#Top_of_0628_Chapter_2378___501_I)

[Chapter 2379: San Shui Talents! Water Element Holy Body!](#Top_of_0629_Chapter_2379_San_Shu)

[Chapter 2380 - 502: Three Water Talents! Water Element Holy Body!](#Top_of_0630_Chapter_2380___502_T)

[Chapter 2381 - 502: Three Water Talents! Water Element Holy Body!](#Top_of_0631_Chapter_2381___502_T)

[Chapter 2382 - 502: Three Water Talents! Water Element Holy Body!](#Top_of_0632_Chapter_2382___502_T)

[Chapter 2383 - 502: Three Water Talents! Water Element Holy Body!](#Top_of_0633_Chapter_2383___502_T)

[Chapter 2384 - 502: Three Water Talents! Water Element Holy Body!](#Top_of_0634_Chapter_2384___502_T)

[Chapter 2385 - 503: Ancient Secrets! Blood Dark Dragon King and Star Dragon King! Ultimate Creation!](#Top_of_0635_Chapter_2385___503_A)

[Chapter 2386 - 503: Ancient Secrets! Blood Dark Dragon King and Star Dragon King! Ultimate Creation! (Part 2)](#Top_of_0636_Chapter_2386___503_A)

[Chapter 2387 - 503: Ancient Secrets! Blood Dark Dragon King and Star Dragon King! Ultimate Creation! (Part 3)](#Top_of_0637_Chapter_2387___503_A)

[Chapter 2388 - 503: Ancient Secrets! Blood Dark Dragon King and Star Dragon King! Ultimate Creation! (Part 4)](#Top_of_0638_Chapter_2388___503_A)

[Chapter 2389 - 503: Ancient Secrets! Blood Dark Dragon King and Star Dragon King! Ultimate Creation! (Part 5)](#Top_of_0639_Chapter_2389___503_A)

[Chapter 2390 - 503: Ancient Secrets! Blood Dark Dragon King and Star Dragon King! Ultimate Creation! (Part 6)](#Top_of_0640_Chapter_2390___503_A)

[Chapter 2391 - 504: Nightmare Evolution! All Senses Awakened, Nothing Can Hide!](#Top_of_0641_Chapter_2391___504_N)

[Chapter 2392 - 504: Nightmare Evolution! All Senses Awakened, Nothing Can Hide!](#Top_of_0642_Chapter_2392___504_N)

[Chapter 2393 - 504: Nightmare Evolution! Sensing Everything, Nothing Can Hide!](#Top_of_0643_Chapter_2393___504_N)

[Chapter 2394 - 504: Nightmare Evolution! Sensing Everything, Nothing Can Hide!](#Top_of_0644_Chapter_2394___504_N)

[Chapter 2395 - 504: Nightmare Evolution! Sensing Everything, Nothing Can Hide!](#Top_of_0645_Chapter_2395___504_N)

[Chapter 2396 - 504: Nightmare Evolution! Nothing Escapes Perception, Nothing Can Hide!](#Top_of_0646_Chapter_2396___504_N)

[Chapter 2397 - 505: Ten-leaf Law God: Aurora](#Top_of_0647_Chapter_2397___505_T)

[Chapter 2398 - 505: Ten-leaf Law God: Aurora](#Top_of_0648_Chapter_2398___505_T)

[Chapter 2399 - 505: Ten-leaf Law God: Aurora](#Top_of_0649_Chapter_2399___505_T)

[Chapter 2400 - 505: Ten-leaf Law God: Aurora](#Top_of_0650_Chapter_2400___505_T)

[Chapter 2401 - 505: Ten-leaf Law God: Aurora](#Top_of_0651_Chapter_2401___505_T)

[Chapter 2402 - 505: Ten-leaf Law God: Aurora](#Top_of_0652_Chapter_2402___505_T)

[Chapter 2403 - 506: Reunion in a Foreign Land, Eighteen Layers of Hell Plan!](#Top_of_0653_Chapter_2403___506_R)

[Chapter 2404 - 506: Reunion in a Foreign Land, Eighteen Layers of Hell Plan!](#Top_of_0654_Chapter_2404___506_R)

[Chapter 2405 - 506: Reunion in a Foreign Land, Eighteen Layers of Hell Plan!](#Top_of_0655_Chapter_2405___506_R)

[Chapter 2406 - 506: Reunion in a Foreign Land, Eighteen Layers of Hell Plan!](#Top_of_0656_Chapter_2406___506_R)

[Chapter 2407 - 506: Reunion in a Foreign Land, Eighteen Layers of Hell Plan!](#Top_of_0657_Chapter_2407___506_R)

[Chapter 2408 - 506: Reunion in a Foreign Land, Eighteen Layers of Hell Plan!](#Top_of_0658_Chapter_2408___506_R)

[Chapter 2409 - 507: Gegewu’s Sealing God Technique! Golden Legend Giant Dragon Card +1](#Top_of_0659_Chapter_2409___507_G)

[Chapter 2410 - 507: Gegewu’s Sealing God Technique! Golden Legend Giant Dragon Card +1](#Top_of_0660_Chapter_2410___507_G)

[Chapter 2411 - 507: Gegewu’s Sealing God Technique! Golden Legend Giant Dragon Card +1](#Top_of_0661_Chapter_2411___507_G)

[Chapter 2412 - 507: Gegewu’s Sealing God Technique! Golden Legend Giant Dragon Card +1](#Top_of_0662_Chapter_2412___507_G)

[Chapter 2413 - 507: Gegewu’s Sealing God Technique! Golden Legend Giant Dragon Card +1](#Top_of_0663_Chapter_2413___507_G)

[Chapter 2414 - 507: Gegewu’s Sealing God Technique! Golden Legend Giant Dragon Card +1](#Top_of_0664_Chapter_2414___507_G)

[Chapter 2415 - 508: Sun Refining Artifact: Fire God’s Fury! Eighth-Ring Senior!](#Top_of_0665_Chapter_2415___508_S)

[Chapter 2416 - 508: Sun Refining Artifact: Fire God’s Fury! Eighth-Ring Senior!](#Top_of_0666_Chapter_2416___508_S)

[Chapter 2417 - 508: Sun Refining Artifact: Fire God’s Fury! Eighth-Ring Senior!](#Top_of_0667_Chapter_2417___508_S)

[Chapter 2418 - 508: Sun Refining Artifact · Fire God’s Fury! Eight-Ring Senior!](#Top_of_0668_Chapter_2418___508_S)

[Chapter 2419 - 508: Sun Refining Artifact: Fire God’s Fury! Eighth-Ring Senior!](#Top_of_0669_Chapter_2419___508_S)

[Chapter 2420 - 508: Sun Refining Artifact: Fire God’s Fury! Eighth-Ring Senior!](#Top_of_0670_Chapter_2420___508_S)

[Chapter 2421 - 509: Mythical Star Butterfly Dragon! Dragon of Salvation!](#Top_of_0671_Chapter_2421___509_M)

[Chapter 2422 - 509: Mythical Star Butterfly Dragon! Dragon of Salvation!](#Top_of_0672_Chapter_2422___509_M)

[Chapter 2423 - 509: Mythical Star Butterfly Dragon! Dragon of Salvation!](#Top_of_0673_Chapter_2423___509_M)

[Chapter 2424 - 509: Mythical Star Butterfly Dragon! Dragon of Salvation!](#Top_of_0674_Chapter_2424___509_M)

[Chapter 2425 - 509: Mythical Star Butterfly Dragon! Dragon of Salvation!](#Top_of_0675_Chapter_2425___509_M)

[Chapter 2426 - 509: Mythical Star Butterfly Dragon! Dragon of Salvation!](#Top_of_0676_Chapter_2426___509_M)

[Chapter 2427 - 510: Ayak’s Bizarre Adventure! Forty Years of Cultivation in a Foreign Land, Worlds Fused!](#Top_of_0677_Chapter_2427___510_A)

[Chapter 2428 - 510: Ayak’s Bizarre Adventure! Forty Years of Cultivation in a Foreign Land, Worlds Fused!](#Top_of_0678_Chapter_2428___510_A)

[Chapter 2429 - 510: Ayak’s Bizarre Adventure! Forty Years of Cultivation in a Foreign Land, Worlds Fused!](#Top_of_0679_Chapter_2429___510_A)

[Chapter 2430 - 510: Ayak’s Bizarre Adventure! Forty Years of Cultivation in a Foreign Land, Worlds Fused! (Part 4)](#Top_of_0680_Chapter_2430___510_A)

[Chapter 2431 - 510: Ayak’s Bizarre Adventure! Forty Years of Cultivation in a Foreign Land, Worlds Fused! (Part 5)](#Top_of_0681_Chapter_2431___510_A)

[Chapter 2432 - 510: Ayak’s Bizarre Adventure! Forty Years of Cultivation in a Foreign Land, Worlds Fused!](#Top_of_0682_Chapter_2432___510_A)

[Chapter 2433 - 511: Metamorphosis of the Ancient Banyan Tree, Power of Creation, and Regaining the Radiant Sun!](#Top_of_0683_Chapter_2433___511_M)

[Chapter 2434 - 511: Metamorphosis of the Ancient Banyan Tree, Power of Creation, and Regaining the Radiant Sun!](#Top_of_0684_Chapter_2434___511_M)

[Chapter 2435 - 511: Ancient Banyan’s Metamorphosis, Creation’s Authority, Radiant Sun Regained!](#Top_of_0685_Chapter_2435___511_A)

[Chapter 2436 - 511: Ancient Banyan Tree’s Metamorphosis, Creation’s Authority, Radiant Sun Retrieved Again!](#Top_of_0686_Chapter_2436___511_A)

[Chapter 2437 - 511: Ancient Banyan Metamorphosis, the Power of Creation, and the Radiant Sun Reclaimed!](#Top_of_0687_Chapter_2437___511_A)

[Chapter 2438 - 511: Ancient Banyan Metamorphosis, the Power of Creation, and the Radiant Sun Reclaimed!](#Top_of_0688_Chapter_2438___511_A)

[Chapter 2439 - 512: Thunder God Body Perfected!](#Top_of_0689_Chapter_2439___512_T)

[Chapter 2440 - 512: Thunder God Body Perfected!](#Top_of_0690_Chapter_2440___512_T)

[Chapter 2441 - 512: Thunder God Body Perfected!](#Top_of_0691_Chapter_2441___512_T)

# Information

Table of Contents URL: https://novelfull.com/witch-accumulate-experience-through-the-knight-breathing-technique.html

### Author:

Tian Li

### Alternative names:

N/A

### Genre:

Fantasy, Action, Adventure

### Source:

Webnovel

### Status:

Ongoing

Crossing over to the alien world, he became a fallen noble lord.

But with the help of the proficiency panel, he started to gain EXP through his family's Knight Breath Technique and followed the footsteps of an ancient and mysterious sorcerer step by step.

Thus began a mysterious journey.

# Chapter 1751 0398 The Golden Dragon descends as Heaven falls, the Heavenly Father departs as the epoch ends!

Chapter 1751: 0398 The Golden Dragon descends as Heaven falls, the Heavenly Father departs as the epoch ends!

(Major chapter, subscribe and ask for monthly ticket)\_6 Chapter 1751: 0398 The Golden Dragon descends as Heaven falls, the Heavenly Father departs as the epoch ends!

ƝοѵǤᴑ.сօ

(Major chapter, subscribe and ask for monthly ticket)\_6 Hundred Flowers said,

“Go then, go.”

Now, Ancient Banyan Fairyland was no secret to Hundred Flowers.

Hundred Flowers had long been aware of Dragon King Li’s Dragon Abomination avatar, leaving Levi speechless for a long time, as it turned out, Hundred Flowers had been cooperating with him in his act here…

Levi chuckled and kissed Hundred Flowers before vanishing.

Although he had acquired his primordial soul and had a wife now, he could not slacken in his cultivation.

…

In Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Under the ancient banyan tree.

Mana sat on a branch, her face full of smiles as she looked at Levi.

“Look at the happiness brimming in the Dragon King’s smile, has he almost forgotten about us in the fairyland?”

Martha also joked rarely,

“It’s normal for newlyweds, young people, with good energy.”

Levi gave a sheepish smile.

“Recently, I’ve been overwhelmed with organizational matters.”

Under the banyan tree.

A majestic crow radiated blue flames all around it.

It had intelligent-looking eyes and was clearly highly wise.

It was the Green Fire Crow that Levi had snatched from Heavenly Mountain.

Upon seeing Levi arrive, the Green Fire Crow prostrated itself on the ground and said with its head lowered,

“Hello, benefactor.”

Its voice was clear and loud, not crow-like at all, but rather sounded like an elder sister, apparently a female crow.

The real name of the Green Fire Crow was “Carol Yalin.” Its strength was also close to the Level 6 Middle Stage, but it had been long suppressed and exploited by the Church, and now it was just entering Level 6.

Levi had tamed it without much effort, nor had he used Crimson Enslavement.

After being rescued by Levi from Heavenly Mountain, it immediately offered itself in gratitude, expressing a wish to remain by his side to serve him out of gratitude.

The Green Fire Crow was well aware that given its rarity, if it were mixed up in Nora, it would be either caught by the Church or by wizards.

Better to find a strong protector early and stick with it.

And Levi was clearly a suitable choice.

After six months of recuperation,

the strength of the Green Fire Crow had also partially recovered.

Levi was somewhat eager to extract its bloodline essence.

He took the Green Fire Crow aside and got straight to the point,

“I rescued you, but I had my own motivesâ€”I need your bloodline essence for cultivation…

But don’t worry, I won’t overly affect your growth.”

The Green Fire Crow understood and said,

“I understand.”

After all, it was better than being destitute outside.

And seeing other members of the Dragon Palace, they all seemed to be living well.

Especially those retired employees, who spent their days in leisure and comfort.

She, too, hoped one day to retire and spend her remaining days in this fairyland.

Levi said,

“Thank you.”

He gave the Green Fire Crow some precious Six-Ring Potions to nourish its body, as a form of consolation.

Several days later.

Levi had already prepared the Death Ember Dragon Advancement Potion.

…

Time flew swiftly.

In the blink of an eye.

Another year had passed.

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1415.

Year 2 of Nora.

The 17th Dragon Dao Conference was held successfully, a decade-long grand meeting of the Dragon Palace, which had been happening for nearly two hundred years.

The Faceless Infant Dragon had recently been busy with matters in the Nightmare World and cultivation, so it did not participate in the competition.

The eternal second place, the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon, finally ascended to a high-level!

All three brothers had also advanced to the late stage of level 5.

Even the Dragon Turtle, known for its extremely slow cultivation, reached the mid-stage of level 5.

The reason was simple; Dragon King Li no longer used them to extract bloodline essence, so naturally, their progression sped up considerably.

Meanwhile, in the Ancient Dragon Continent,

at Levi’s place of seclusion.

On this day, the fire elemental power tumbled in the high skies, ash drifted, and feathers filled the sky.

A black giant dragon formed from ash emerged, radiating a high-temperature aura as it took shape.

Blood Desolation MasterÂ·Ash Dragonâ€”a Legendary Creature!

At the same time,

an even more potent, 500 meters wingspan, red-flamed giant bird descended from the sky with an unparalleled momentum.

It resembled the Phoenix from Levi’s past life, boasting gorgeous tail feathers.

With a flap of its wings, flames fell as its elongated neck tilted upwards to sing, emitting bursts of melodious chirps.

The true divine bird!

Undying Bird!

A Mythical Creature!

Even having seen the Mythical Red Lotus Dragon, Levi was still somewhat shaken.

“It truly lives up to the name of the Undying Bird, truly extraordinary.”

His fighting spirit surged, his whole body’s aura exploded, and the Indestructible Armor wrapped in black flames appeared.

Levi, bare-handed, did not prepare any weapons.

“Come on!”

He took the initiative to attack, facing two opponents alone!

The Undying Bird flapped its wings, sparking a sky full of fire that boomed and burned, forming two rivers of flame like a galaxy falling from the Nine Heavens, aiming at Levi.

Boom!

Levi’s fist wind ravaged, tearing apart the flames, his invincible form dominating through the cataclysmic fire!

One man and two beasts, dragon fighting in the wilderness!

All three being of the physical type meant they each had an immortal body, making the battle exceedingly intense.

But ultimately, with Levi’s overwhelming power, he easily transcended the catastrophe.

Not to mention the subsequent Dark Tribulation.

After the tribulation, Levi felt his physique becoming stronger.

And even more lively, brimming with vigor in his limbs and organs, each drop of blood, each cell, completely transformed from before.

He opened his proficiency panel.

Leviâ€”â€”â€”â€”â€”â€”

Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique: Eighteenth-tier (1/5000000), Special Effect: Death Ember Dragon BodyÂ·Mythical (Level 6 Early Stage), Bloodline Dharma Idol: Nirvana Dragon; Blood Source Armor: Ash Dragon Armor; Exclusive Weapon: Indestructible Armor (Level 6)

â€¦

[Death Ember Dragon BodyÂ·Mythical:

1.

You possess the extreme physique of a Death Ember Dragon.

2.

You possess excellent fire element affinity talents.

3.

You possess innate abilities “Undying BodyÂ·Basic” and “Nirvana Life.”

4.

You comprehend the “Undying Divine Domain” with a diameter of six kilometers; upon activating the domain, Undying Divine Flame engulfs your body, and your physique and healing ability increase by 300%!

5.

You have obtained the identity abilities “Ash Lord” and “Netherworld Walker.”

6.

You can transform into a Death Ember Dragonâ€¦]

Seeing the capabilities of the Death Ember Dragon at level 6, Levi gasped in amazement.

“It’s really too powerful!”

“Although the Death Ember Dragon is still a Mythical Creature, it must be one of the best among them, especially since the Undying Bird is not just any Mythical Creature.”

Most importantly, after advancing to level 6, each new ability displayed by the Death Ember Dragon was extremely fearsome.

Levi casually opened one.

[Undying BodyÂ·Basic:

Each drop of blood and every tiny part of your body possesses powerful liveliness and regeneration capabilities.

Even if you were blasted into pieces, you could immediately reassemble and heal back to your original form.

Your physical body has no fatal weakness, whether it’s the brain, heart, or any ordinary organs, flesh, merely existing as a symbol.

Your soul, consciousness, memory, etc., stored in every inch of flesh, as long as some flesh tissue remains, you can quickly grow into a new individual.]

“Isn’t this the legendary…

Blood Rebirth?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1752 0399 True Immortal God like the gods and demons, Nirvana restarts the second life!

Chapter 1752: 0399 True Immortal God like the gods and demons, Nirvana restarts the second life!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions) Chapter 1752: 0399 True Immortal God like the gods and demons, Nirvana restarts the second life!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions) Blood Rebirth.

Levi had never transcended mortality, but he had longed countless times for this ability.

This skill is often the standard for certain undying antagonists and old monsters, which allows them to regenerate as long as a single drop of blood remains.

Now, this “Undying Body” could be considered a low-end version of Blood Rebirth.

From the skill description, he could at most regenerate from a chunk of flesh, not quite reaching the regeneration from a single drop of blood, but it was close.

Once a piece of flesh reshaped his form, the other pieces would simply disintegrate.

Moreover, this was only the Basic “Undying Body”, as Levi progressed with his Death Ember Dragon, there would be Intermediate and Advanced levels of Undying Body.

Achieving true Blood Rebirth in the future should not be a problem.

“Nirvana Life: To you, death is only a new beginning.

After death, you will reincarnate with the soul and memories of this life into your current species.

Current Nirvana rebirth count: 1”

“A simple introduction, but a heaven-defying ability!

The legendary reincarnation and cultivation anew!”

Levi took a deep breath, his spirit shaken.

Without a doubt, this should be the Undying Bird’s signature ability.

Such powerful beings do not truly die; even in death, they can be reborn.

This isn’t the same as the Blood Clan’s rebirth, who resurrect in the Blood River, but with no prior memories.

Essentially, it’s the same as ordinary people who have their memories wiped in the Underworld Source River and reincarnate.

The Blood Clan can only ensure they remain the Blood Clan.

Whereas ordinary people’s next life species is left to fate.

His “Nirvana Rebirth” ability was a true rebirth on every level.

In novels, it’s enough to be a protagonist’s trump card.

And, from the skill introduction, Levi’s rebirth count could increase as he improved the Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique.

“Too overpowered, from now on, I, Levi, also have the means to defy fate and live a second life!”

Of course, even though he had an extra life for rejuvenation, it was still best not to trigger this ability.

Generally speaking, reincarnation would likely be faster than the first cultivation, but it would still take a considerable amount of time.

Most importantly, Levi wasn’t sure if his Golden Finger proficiency panel would also reincarnate with him.

If not, wouldn’t he suffer a tremendous loss?

“Undying Divine Domain” was also extremely powerful; once activated, it would increase physique and self-healing ability by 300%.

Within the Domain, paired with Levi’s “Undying Body” ability, he was almost the legendary “true immortal god”.

“Ash Lord” was similar to “Nightmare Lord”.

The difference was that Nightmare Lord granted Levi a lord status in the Nightmare World, allowing him free entry.

The Ash Lord, however, granted him a lord status in the Ashen World.

The Ashen World was now a world in ruins, having already turned into the semblance of the Nightmare World.

Apart from Unyielding Silver Seat, Owens, Levi hadn’t seen any other living people.

Speaking of which, Owens had been cultivating hard over the years, preparing to advance to the sixth stage as the Gray Swordsman.

As the last hope of Windmill Village, and even the Ashen World, he must have some secrets.

“Netherworld Walker” was interesting.

“Netherworld Walker: With the Death Ember Dragon’s Bloodline Breathing Technique, you can open the Tenth-level Underworld Gate of the legendary Hell, granting you the credentials to travel the Underworld.”

Seeing Underworld, Levi gasped.

“This must be the Undying Bird’s ability…

The Underworld, a mighty world said to stand shoulder to shoulder with the astral world, is even more mysterious and unpredictable.

Even wizards know very little about it.”

At the very least, even ordinary wizards knew that the astral world was inhabited by Gods, like the Father, Holy Mother, the Lord of Chaos…

these powerful beings live on the power of faith.

The Multidimensional Plane also had many powerful creatures, like the Swimming Dark Whale, Maya, etc., who were born with the freedom to come and go to the astral world.

But regarding the Underworld, Levi only knew it was a place for the dead to reincarnateâ€”a place with an Underworld Source River that could erase past life memories and allow beings a chance at a new life.

He knew nothing of the other powerful beings and its specific rules.

Low-profile yet extremely powerful was his first impression of the Underworld.

And now, he had gained the ability to travel there.

It was as if those guarding the Underworld Gate had given him a ticket to visit the Underworld.

Most likely, this was the Undying Bird’s power, now inherited by the Death Ember Dragon.

Ɲ0νǤ0.сο

The status of Ash Dragon was not high enough to receive such treatment.

Closing the proficiency panel, Levi felt an unparalleled sense of relief.

After the Death Ember Dragon ascended, his life-saving abilities, already freakishly formidable, had jumped up several levels.

It was conceivable that neither the Ash Dragon nor the Undying Bird had gone extinct.

Ash Dragon may be reborn from an egg, and the Undying Bird likely had a similar and more powerful ability.

Most likely, it still lived within the Multidimensional Plane, merely undiscovered by the Wizard World.

Such innately powerful beings, born free and outside the cycle of reincarnation, represented the life Levi had always dreamt of.

Levi closed the proficiency panel.

Now, only the Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique had not reached the sixth stage.

The six major breathing techniques.

Golden Brilliance Dragon and Death Ember Dragon were Mythical Breathing Methods that could theoretically be cultivated to the Ten-level Realm.

Sky Dragon and Scarlet Dragon were leaders among the Legendary-level breathing techniques, likely able to be cultivated to level-9.

Crimson Emperor Dragon transcended Mythâ€”should it manage to reach its limit, it might approach the realm once held by Sauron.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1753 0399 True Immortal God like Gods and Demons, Nirvana Rebirth for the Second Life!

Chapter 1753: 0399 True Immortal God like Gods and Demons, Nirvana Rebirth for the Second Life!

(Large Chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2 Chapter 1753: 0399 True Immortal God like Gods and Demons, Nirvana Rebirth for the Second Life!

(Large Chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2 As for the Nightmare Dragon, it was still unknown.

However, based on the previous breathing techniques that had been fused, it probably still hadn’t broken out of the bounds of legend.

Therefore, if possible, the next step would be to evolve the Sky Dragon, Scarlet Dragon, and Nightmare Dragon again, striving to reach the Mythical level, and even beyond to the Super Mythical level.

Eventually, these Super Mythical level breathing techniques would be fused together.

Then the ultimate biological breathing technique that Levi once conceived should take shape.

When that realm was reached, wouldn’t he be able to move unchallenged across the Multidimensional Plane?

Even the gods of the astral world would have to lower their heads in his presence.

In addition,

Levi found that his breathing techniques were also involved in many worlds.

Some allowed him to travel the Void and reach the astral world; some led to the Ashen World and the Underworld; there were also paths to the Nightmare World.

Among the super large planes, only the Abyss World had yet to be infiltrated by him.

“The next step in the evolution of the breathing techniques could perhaps start from the Abyss World.

Sooner or later, all the worlds will be my backyard.”

“Now that I have made a breakthrough in strength, it’s a good time to celebrate with Flower Knight.”

Thinking back, he seemed to have not cultivated together with Flower Knight for a year due to his seclusion for a breakthrough.

With this thought, Levi headed to the Flower Hall.

Just at that moment, the Divine Light Knight passed by and, seeing Levi, promptly greeted him.

She smiled and said,

“Commander, it’s been a long time, have you progressed again?”

Levi laughed heartily.

“Indeed, you’re not doing too bad yourself, Denise.

You’ve reached the late-stage level 5, is level 6 still far away?”

Denise smiled and replied,

“With your blessings, Commander, I’ve just reached the late-stage level 5.

To achieve level 6, I’ll need at least several decades more to perfect it, then there’s a possibility.”

Levi said,

“Good things come to those who wait.

I have something to discuss with Flower Knight, so I’ll be off.”

With a wave of his hand, he pushed the door open and entered.

The Divine Light Knight watched the commander’s departing figure, reflecting inwardly,

“Indeed, one must have a proactive personality like Flower Knight to more easily capture their true love…

If you just wait passively for fortune to come, you’re destined to end up alone.”

Compared to Flower Knight, her own personality wasn’t as proactive.

Of course, it might also be because she was busy with her cultivation and had not yet found a suitable partner.

…

Several days later.

Flower Hall.

Levi lay on Flower Knight’s bed, reading the latest Wizard World newspaper.

Flower Knight had been sent away to study Pharmacy.

With the cultivation of Floral’s Primordial Soul, returning to study Pharmacy, she caught on very quickly and was now an official pharmacist.

If Flower Knight wasn’t given some tasks, a married man would find it hard to have his own independent space.

From his early days of weakness until now, Levi’s tradition of reading the newspaper had never changed.

[Endless Sea Law and Order Daily: Progress has been made in the terror attack case of the Schubert Family.

A spokesperson for the Law Enforcement Department, the Electric Eel Wizard, claimed they have preliminary clues about the suspects, and the case is under further investigation.

The criminal behind this case is extremely cunning and treacherous!

The wizard community is asked to be patient for the results; justice may be delayed, but it never fails to arrive!]

[Stars Weekly: Recently, the golden prince destroyed a stronghold of a mysterious organization in the Endless Sea, and as a reward for his outstanding contribution to the legal industry of the Endless Sea, Star Tower awarded him the “Star Medal”.

The golden prince has become the only Six-Circle Wizard to receive such honor in a hundred years.

The Star Tower also gifted him a Sixth-level Sub-Dragon Species “Wind Dust Dragon” as a mount for encouragement!]

[Ocean Entertainment: Today, Snow Lotus Witch of Witch’s Family has officially advanced to primordial soul and will be holding her primordial soul ceremony at Witch’s Family two years from now.

Let us congratulate this rising star, becoming known throughout the Endless Sea!]

[Obituary: Prince of Airstream Hades was unfortunately assassinated by a spy installed by a mysterious organization during his ascension to primordial soul.

The ascension failed, and he died, with his funeral to take place six months later.

ƝονǤօ.ƈο

“Son of Hurricane Van Dis,” a primordial soul wizard, vowed to avenge his junior brother and declared a relentless battle against the mysterious organization!]

…

After finishing the newspaper, Levi had the expression of an older man scrolling through his phone on the subway.

“Did the Law Enforcement Department really find a criminal clue…”

He was seriously doubtful of that.

It was probably just an official statement from the Law Enforcement Department.

Of course, necessary caution was still needed.

The golden prince, Levi had heard of him.

This man was the father of the Electric Eel Wizard, now probably around a thousand years old, like Flower Knight, both possessing Sixth Ring Perfect Cultivation, with a good chance of advancing to the seven-circle in the future.

Before the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower, Flower Knight had once fought over the key to the Dark Ancient Tower with him, ending in a draw.

However, later the key was snatched away by the Molten Gold Wizard King, the old bastard, taking advantage of his seniority to outwit the young.

It had to be said, the Molten Gold Wizard King did have some skills.

His son was a Six-Circle Perfect Wizard, and his grandson a Sixth Ring Senior Wizard.

The Electric Eel Wizard was still unmarried, but with his standard, his partner was surely a genius-level primordial soul wizard, and the talent of their future children was unlikely to be inferior.

It was said that, on some unofficial fan rankings, the Electric Eel Wizard consistently ranked as the “91st Most Popular Wizard” among fans, with the nickname “Mr.

Eel No.

91”.

The list comprised only young, attractive, exceptionally talented, and powerful wizards.

Worth mentioning was that Master Fire Dragon had also made the list, and even ranked higher than the Electric Eel Wizard, at 49th.

Speaking of which, Levi had heard from Triss that after the Electric Eel Wizard advanced to primordial soul, he had once shown interest in Flower Knight.

Afterwards, he was rebuffed by Flower Knight with a phrase like “Sorry, I’m not into pretty boys.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1754 0399 True Immortal God like Gods and Demons, Nirvana Rebirth for the Second Life!

Chapter 1754: 0399 True Immortal God like Gods and Demons, Nirvana Rebirth for the Second Life!

(Large Chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3 Chapter 1754: 0399 True Immortal God like Gods and Demons, Nirvana Rebirth for the Second Life!

(Large Chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3 Thinking about this, Levi looked contentedly at his muscular frame, oozing with a sense of safety and brimming with masculine charm.

He wasn’t surprised that the Star Tower awarded the Star Medal to the Golden Prince; the Golden Prince’s abilities were indeed impressive.

Publicly, over the past few centuries, he had captured or killed more than five Six-Ring Black Wizards and members of mysterious organizations.

However, such achievements were still not sufficient to merit the Star Medal.

There had to be some underhanded tricks.

As for the reward of a sixth-tier middle-stage sub-dragon species as a mount, it was clearly even more inappropriate.

“The promotion of the Snow Lotus Witch to primordial soul was expected, she reached the fifth circle around her two hundredth birthday, with the double buff of Water Element Child and Special Talent, along with having parents who are primordial soul wizards, and the strange encounters and gains inside the ancient tower, her eventual promotion having taken this path of internal energy shattering, surely promises limitless achievements in the future.”

Levi couldn’t help but think of Simon, whose grave grass must have grown into towering trees by now…

“Anya recently mastered the Ninth Talent as well.

Persistence paid off, and she can finally be promoted to primordial soul…

The lady needn’t worry about her daughter any longer.

Once Anya is a primordial soul, I’ll gift a wizard tool as a token of gratitude for the lady’s kindness.”

Years had passed, and two hundred years later, many of the top talents of the ancient tower era were still alive and had been promoted to primordial soul.

The Sky Dragon Wizard was even promoted before Levi.

However, there had been no news from Alexandra and Elsie, and it was unknown whether they had succeeded in their promotion.

But Levi never expected the Prince of Airstream to be set up during his own organization’s promotion.

The Council of Ten Thousand Clans had long since infiltrated the Wizard World, caution was now imperative.

â€¦

One year later.

ɴօνǤ0.сο

Holy Brilliance Calendar 1416, Month of Northern Wind.

Year 3 of Nora.

Because Levi’s spiritual force had risen too rapidly in previous years, his cultivation of the wizard meditation art these years was more about stabilization than advancement.

With his lifespan, there was no need for recklessness.

Thus, the level of his spiritual force hadn’t changed much these years.

He opened his proficiency panel.

Levi â€”â€”â€”â€”â€”â€”

Golden Brilliance Dragon Breathing Technique: eighteenth-tier (1,600,000/5,000,000)…

Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique: eighteenth-tier (1,500,000/5,000,000)…

Qi Explosion Seal: level 3 (Maximum), Special Effect: Wind Rhythm.

Human King Seal: level 3 (Maximum), Special Effect: Sin of the Non-human.

â€¦

Over these years, his cultivation of the Golden Brilliance Dragon and Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Techniques had nearly reached the two million proficiency required for the mid Stage 6.

Additionally, he had learned the Duncan Family’s legacy seals and quickly cultivated them to their limits.

One was the “Qi Explosion Seal,” where with a mantra and casting materials, he could compress the air in front of his palm to form an air cannon, attacking enemies.

This seal bore a special effect similar to the previous ones, augmenting his wind-element affinity.

Of course, for Levi now, these augmentations were minimal.

The second was the “Human King Seal,” burning a portion of his life energy to form a Human King Palm Seal for attacking enemies.

[Sin of the Non-human: You cause 10% more damage to non-human creatures and 20% more damage to dark creatures.]

A plainly-worded introduction, yet the effect was incredibly potent.

This ability was born for hunting monsters.

No wonder it’s from a Monster Hunter Family.

The Constantine Family’s [Seal of Flame Flow]and [Seal of Hell]; Winchester Family’s [Seal of Protection]and [Seal of Dragon Might]; Van Helsing Family’s [Purification Seal]and [Slaughter Seal].

Along with the two great seals he had acquired now.

Thus far, from the moment Levi embarked on the path of learning seals, and now, after over four centuries, he had finally collected all the Four Great Family Seals, from start to finish, never forgetting his original intentions, this was the perseverance of an obsessive collector!

Four great families, eight seals, eight special effects.

The main seals’ effects were affiliated with Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water.

The effects of the other seals varied greatly.

[Hell Apostle]increased affinity with hell creatures, [Dragon Affinity]enhanced Dragon Clan creature affinity.

[Fear of the Blood Clan]provided damage bonuses against the Blood Clan.

[Sin of the Non-human]enhanced damage against monsters.

“Perhaps, the ancestors of the Four Great Families never imagined someone would obsess over collecting all the seals and even manage to cultivate them, needing the respective family’s bloodlines.”

Inexplicably, Levi felt that the four major seals, representing Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water’s affinity, could be fused.

Maybe it was related to his Chaos Child talent.

However, with his current knowledge and realm, after attempting for a while, the panel showed no response.

“Forget it, I’ll worry about that later.

When my Golden Brilliance Dragon Breathing Technique progresses further and reaches mid Stage 6, I can consider heading to Hell.”

Compared to the mysterious and unpredictable Underworld, wizards had a much better understanding of Hell and currently possessed many magical methods to access Hell.

Levi’s journey to Hell was primarily to collect materials for advancing the Book of the Undead.

In passing, he planned to acquire some rare resources from Hell’s zero-cost market.

With his own 80% Luck Boost, the prospects should be good.

His main focus for now remained on finding and cultivating primordial soul spells.

Triss’s primordial soul spell came from the Witch’s Family behind her, but due to a confidentiality agreement, it couldn’t be shared with Levi.

Hundred Flowers as well, except for her own created primordial soul spell [Mandala Umbrella], the other spells all originated from the Witch’s Family.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1755 0399 True immortal god like gods and demons, Nirvana restarts the second life!

Chapter 1755: 0399 True immortal god like gods and demons, Nirvana restarts the second life!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for the major chapter)\_4 Chapter 1755: 0399 True immortal god like gods and demons, Nirvana restarts the second life!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for the major chapter)\_4 The Mandala Umbrella was a spell with a feminine orientation; although it wasn’t exclusively for witches, both the casting actions and the effects of the spell were at odds with Levi’s masculine style.

ɴονǤ0.сօ

…

One year later.

In the year 1417 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

The fourth year of Nora.

The Endless Sea.

The Witch’s Family.

On this day, it was the Snow Lotus Witch’s primordial soul ceremony.

Since Hundred Flowers had also received an invitation, as her man, Levi naturally had to accompany her to attend.

That’s the downside of being a married manâ€”always having to carve out time to be with one’s partner, whether to cultivate together or to shop and attend events together.

The bustling venue was full of erudite conversations, without a single ignorant soul amidst.

Dressed in her finest, the Snow Lotus Witch stood like a pure lotus, untainted by the mud, poised at the center of the stage.

Anya and Sierra had also been invited.

The young couple, both at Fifth-Circle Perfection but not yet primordial souls, felt a sense of loss, akin to attending a reunion and finding others have achieved great success.

Levi, holding a wine glass, approached them and said,

“Anya, how goes your preparation for the advancement to primordial soul?”

Anya, looking startled, quickly said,

“It’s almost ready.

After attending this ceremony, I will retreat to the Nether Capital to close off from the world.

Without becoming a primordial soul, I can’t bear to call myself the peer of Sir Levi.”

Levi patted his shoulder and said,

“Don’t mind these small details, and pre-congratulations on reaching primordial soul.

You are Madam Triss’s pride, have confidence in yourself.”

Hundred Flowers chuckled and said,

“That’s right, even Levi spent a few hundred years to advance to primordial soul.”

Anya nodded, feeling warmed by the reassurance of the two seniors.

Triss approached and said,

“Levi, is the Tower of Dawn in need of people?”

Levi replied,

“Yes, it is.”

Triss suggested,

“How about after Anya becomes a primordial soul wizard, he goes to the Tower of Dawn?

Could you find him a teaching position there?”

Levi responded,

“I suppose we should ask Anya for his opinion, right?”

Anya said,

“If you agree, Levi, I would be delighted to.”

Levi smiled and said,

“Then it’s settled.”

Currently, the Tower of Dawn ostensibly had no primordial soul wizards.

The Holy Infant was just a nominal Tower Master at the Fire Dragon Shop while Sorrett’s identity was special.

Anya was, indeed, a fine candidate.

They could arrange for him to be a Deputy Tower Master and perhaps a professor for the Metal Faction, killing two birds with one stone.

Worth mentioning is that,

Tower Master Herman had already gone into seclusion ten years earlier.

He aimed to challenge the Sixth Realm of the Mechanical School, “Soul of the Burning Machine,” to bring forth something akin to a primordial soul, the “machine soul.”

With an undying machine soul, one could use any machine as their body, which was extremely powerful.

At that time, the level of black technology on the Ancient Dragon Continent would certainly go a level higher.

After Hundred Flowers and Levi appeared, a small commotion quickly stirred at the ceremony.

The Flower Witch was a rising star, a rare talent along with her stunning beauty and relatively high-profile personality.

She was more famous than many seventh-circle wizards, let alone the sixth-circle ones.

Levi had a low profile; after all, most people who had witnessed his prowess were dead…

Even with Sixth Ring Senior Cultivation, compared to the likes of Hundred Flowers’ Sixth Circle Perfection, it seemed he still fell far short.

Moreover, Levi’s rough style was somewhat out of place among the wizards, and together with Hundred Flowers, they presented a sort of “Beauty and the Beast” vibe.

But the people realized that Hundred Flowers seemed particularly close to that wizard.

Feeling the gazes around him, Levi felt helpless.

“I’m probably going to be on the news…

These people’s sense for gossip is too keen.

Hundred Flowers doesn’t even dare to hold my hand in public, and they still noticed something?

Could it be we have a ‘married couple’s look’?”

The event was meant to be the Snow Lotus Witch’s ceremony, yet it seemed that Hundred Flowers had become the focus.

Some of the media immediately went to capture this, planning to publish it in their newspapers to draw attention.

Levi had already thought of the headlines for them.

[Shocking!

The Flower Witch’s Partner Exposed, Merely with Sixth Ring Senior Cultivation!]

After the ceremony concluded.

The Snow Lotus Witch distributed small gifts to the guests, thanking them one by one.

When she came to Levi’s area, she glanced at him and said politely,

“Thank you for attending my ceremony, Senior Hundred Flowers.”

Hundred Flowers smiled faintly and responded,

“You’re welcome.

You are now a primordial soul as well, so there’s no need for you to call me Senior anymore.”

In the Wizard World, it was an established convention that without a gap of a major realm between them, they were considered peers.

The Snow Lotus Witch smiled and said,

“Alright, you must be Levi…

I’ve often heard Anya talk about you.

I didn’t dare to greet you until now.”

Levi said,

“Haha, you’re too kind, Miss Snow Lotus.

Congratulations on becoming a primordial soul.

I’ve seen your performance in the ancient tower, and it was indeed impressive.

I’m not in your league.”

Triss and Hundred Flowers inwardly scorned; this fellow had started acting again.

After attending the ceremony, Levi went back to his own busy affairs.

Hundred Flowers, on the other hand, stayed in the Endless Sea, planning to keep the solitary Triss company for a while.

Of course, Hundred Flowers would still return to the human realm from time to time to cultivate with Levi.

…

Time flies.

And so, three years passed.

The year 1420 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

The seventh year of Nora.

With 11 years remaining until the ancient tower’s second opening.

The Mortal World had seen vast changes.

The monasteries and churches left behind by the Heavenly Father had become the relics of an old era, for the later generations to visit.

The Mortal Wizard Association had grown even stronger, continuously injecting new blood into the Wizard World.

According to incomplete statistics from the congress, since the emergence of the first New World, a total of 56 New Worlds had appeared, scattered across the vast and boundless outer sea region.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1756 0399 True Immortal God like Gods and Demons, Nirvana Rebirth for the Second Life!

Chapter 1756: 0399 True Immortal God like Gods and Demons, Nirvana Rebirth for the Second Life!

(Large Chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5 Chapter 1756: 0399 True Immortal God like Gods and Demons, Nirvana Rebirth for the Second Life!

(Large Chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5 “`

The smaller ones are not as large as the Ancient Dragon Continent, yet the larger ones, are comparable to the Seven Kingdoms Continent.

Moreover, the Forsaken Land of the God has also been claimed by the council, which has begun its transformation.

Led by a legendary wizard, many Grand Wizards and primordial soul wizards launched the vigorous “Mend the Heavens” project.

The project aims to repair the severely fractured crystal walls of the Forsaken Land of God and accelerate their healing.

As a result, the Forsaken Land of God would gradually, under Nora’s ecological cycle, rid itself of the fatal corrosive powers, and become a paradise for wizards to live in.

Over these years,

the Black Dragon Pirate Group occasionally launched guerilla attacks on the human realm’s New World, plundering resources and causing plenty of trouble for the Mortal Wizard Association.

The Black Dragon Wizard is a dual-cultivation wizard of the eighth-circle and also a dragon descendant, whose strength far surpasses that of ordinary cave wizards, matching the eighth-circle powerhouses of the Wizard World.

Therefore, when he employs guerilla tactics, even the Wizard Council finds him difficult to handle.

…

Wizard World.

Sleeping Dragon Realm.

Ice and Fire Island.

On this day,

Endless elemental power began to converge, forming large clouds of calamity on both sides of the island.

The powerhouses of the dragon descendant priory sensed the change and gathered to investigate.

Sir Golden Dragon and the Rust Dragon Wizard arrived to maintain order.

As time passed, the Rust Dragon Wizard had advanced to the senior realm of the sixth-circle, his aura increasingly formidable.

Rust mused,

“It has been arduous indeed; Alexandra and Elsie are advancing simultaneously.

This internal energy crystal-shattering indeed requires much more effort than average.”

Sir Golden Dragon said,

“With the ladies’ abilities, they are very likely to overcome this trial.

As long as they can shatter the crystals, there should be no problem.

After this, the senior Lava Dragon can rest assured.”

Not much later,

a blue and a red figure soared up from Ice and Fire Island.

They were surrounded by various top-quality, even exquisite, Fifth-Circle Wizard Tools.

Among them, the Lava Secret Sword and the secret ice sword were the most dazzling!

The Rust Dragon Wizard laughed,

“With Wizard Tools personally forged by Master Fire Dragon, even three calamities and four disasters would no longer be a problem.”

Sir Golden Dragon nodded,

“Pity, Master Fire Dragon seems uninterested in women.

Otherwise, with you playing matchmaker, Rust, our priory’s witches would still have hope.”

Rust laughed,

“Hahaha, Master Fire Dragon is swamped with affairs.

He probably worries that having a partner would affect his cultivation and weapon-making.”

Before long,

the two ladies safely passed through the calamitous clouds.

Other Wizard Tools shattered, leaving only their secret swords floating in the air.

Then, a mutual understanding emerged; their Soul Artifact and primordial soul became intertwined with full spirituality.

Alexandra and Elsie looked at each other with delight.

“Using our dual cultivation secret technique to pass the tribulation proved much more stable.

Hahaha, we’ve ascended to immortality!”

Alexandra embraced Elsie, unable to resist giving her a kiss.

Elsie said with feigned annoyance,

“People are watching.

Let’s go back to consolidate our realms first and then head to the Endless Sea.”

Alexandra said,

“Haha, okay!

I just saw a message earlier.

Master Fire Dragon has ascended to the primordial soul a long time before us.

His wizard tool shop is growing bigger and even has the funds for lucky draws.

With our luck, we must get the master to bleed a great deal!”

Elsie added,

“I saw that, too.

And over the years, the Mysterious Organization has persistently attempted to assassinate Master Fire Dragon with no change of heart, even sending a sixth-level mid-stage alien.

Fortunately, the master is powerful and has warded off these disasters.”

After years of seclusion, the two women realized the world had vastly changed.

But fortunately, they also achieved their desire to advance to the primordial soul wizard realm with Perfection in nine talents and the internal energy crystal-shattering technique.

Although slower than the top-tier talents and older in age, they are late bloomers with promising futures.

…

Central Realm.

Thousand Mechanism Tower.

This is a spire populated entirely by strong individuals and an official institution under the Wizard Council.

The tower is responsible for compiling the various rankings within the Wizard World; previous lists like the Dark Ancient Tower rankings, as well as Wizard Forms, Soul Artifact Rankings, and others, are its masterpieces.

In the plaza in front of the tower, there were several stone steles that pierced the heavens and the earth.

It is said that these are relics from the Antiquity Age.

The steles were covered in dense numbers, akin to an Excel spreadsheet, from 1 to 1000.

In front of these numbers were the names of wizards, constantly moving up and down, updated in real-time.

On this day,

on the Wizards Ranking a purple light shot up from the 1000th place and halted only after reaching the 600th position.

In the scene, a ferocious purple Divine Dragon encircled the void, in a breath, Ice and Fire Double Heaven!

[Wizards Ranking 600th, Purple Extreme Holy Dragon, owner: Fire Dragon Master Ais, ordinary sixth-circle realm, founder of Fire Dragon Artifact.]

A group of wizards watching this could not help but be surprised.

“Hasn’t Fire Dragon Master only advanced to the sixth-circle a few decades ago?

An ordinary sixth-circle wizard claimed the 600th place directly?”

“That one is the top genius ranked first in the Ancient Tower.

I even think the ranking is a bit low.”

“Incredible, if Fire Dragon Master can advance to the seventh-circle, he might make it to the top 500, contending with those veterans…

Terrifying.”

“It looks like Master Fire Dragon has begun to enter the wizard tool industry on a large scale.

ɴ0νǤ0.сο

It might be worth a visit when he has time.”

Before these people could settle their emotions,

another light soared into the sky on the Soul Artifact Rankings.

[Soul Artifact Ranking 663rd, Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella, owner: Fire Dragon Master Ais, ordinary sixth-circle cultivation, founder of Fire Dragon Artifact.]

“`

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1757 0399 True Immortal God like Gods and Demons, Nirvana Rebirth for the Second Life!

Chapter 1757: 0399 True Immortal God like Gods and Demons, Nirvana Rebirth for the Second Life!

(Large Chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6 Chapter 1757: 0399 True Immortal God like Gods and Demons, Nirvana Rebirth for the Second Life!

(Large Chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6 “`

“My God, the Master’s Soul Artifact has shot up to over six hundredth place?

Usually, only a seven-circle wizard’s Soul Artifact can rank there, right?”

“`

“Qianji Pavilion doesn’t just rank wizard forms and Soul Artifacts based on cultivation level.

Combat effectiveness within the same realm and potential future power also influence the rankings…

The Master Fire Dragon’s Soul Artifact can be used both offensively and defensively, with boundless power, capable of suppressing those at the Level 6 Middle Stage.

Plus, he is a six-circle weapon craftsman himself, and he’s only bound to get stronger.

Given this ranking, it’s not surprising.”

“`

Master Fire Dragon’s wizard tools and Soul Artifact both made the list, with quite impressive rankings at that.

The corresponding news quickly spread throughout the Wizard World.

“`

Ancient Dragon Continent.

“`

Upon reading the newspaper report, Levi couldn’t help but smile knowingly.

“`

[Shocking!

The rankings for the top wizard tools and Soul Artifacts are actually as follows…]

“`

Some time ago, staff from the Thousand Mechanism Tower approached him to inquire if Master Fire Dragon was willing to publicize the names of his wizard forms and Soul Artifacts, and have them included in the rankings to be spread throughout the Wizard World.

“`

The Holy Infant informed Levi of the request, and initially, Levi wanted to refuse.

“`

Then, on a whim, he asked the Holy Infant to inquire whether they could add the name of the Fire Dragon Shop after the listing in the rankings.

“`

The staff agreed.

“`

Levi immediately had the Holy Infant accept the offer.

Free large-scale advertising throughout the Wizard World was not to be missed.

“`

It seemed to have paid off quite well.

“`

Although doing so might expose the Holy Infant’s strength, when weighing the overall benefits, the advantages far outweighed the disadvantages.

Besides, as a well-known figure, the Holy Infant’s every move was monitored; his strength was not exactly news.

“`

A few days later.

“`

Levi hastily came up with a name for Gandaph’s wizard form.

“`

In fact, Gandaph’s wizard form was simply his Thousand-Handed Ancient God appearance, so Levi had never given it a name before.

“`

Now, in order to promote Gandaph Pharmacy, he racked his brains and finally named it.

“`

The name was [Demon Suppressing Ming King]!

“`

This name aptly captured Gandaph’s chivalrous nature and his determination to eradicate the Darkness!

“`

A few days later, Gandaph took the initiative to go to the Thousand Mechanism Tower to register his wizard form and Soul Artifact.

“`

Finally.

“`

The Thousand Mechanism Tower ranked [Demon Suppressing Ming King] at 588th, even higher than the Holy Infant’s [Purple Extreme Holy Dragon], while his Soul Artifact [Radiant King Armor] ranked at 821st, which was respectable.

“`

Generally, the rankings for body-refining wizards’ wizard forms and Soul Artifacts are quite low.

“`

To be honest, Levi was surprised by how high Gandaph managed to rank.

“`

As for Levi himself, he had no interest in entering the rankings; he didn’t need to advertise to promote anything.

“`

As time passed.

“`

The rankings of these two popular wizards, Gandaph, and Master Fire Dragon, became widely known throughout the Wizard World.

“`

All who saw it were shocked, envious, and deeply aware of the great disparity between individuals.

“`

Fire Dragon Shop and Gandaph Pharmacy effectively had a steady, long-term exposure channel.

“`

Going forward, the only thing needed was to maintain their rankings within the top 1000, the higher the better.

Its function was similar to the monthly ticket rankings on a certain novel website Levi knew from his previous life, which was crucial for an author’s exposure and livelihood.

“`

One year later.

“`

Year 1421 of the Holy Brilliance Calendar.

“`

Year 8 of Nora.

“`

In the Endless Sea,

on Azer Continent, at Fire Dragon Shop.

ƝοѵǤօ.сο

“`

Two breathtakingly beautiful figures with an air of great strength descended like goddesses into the mortal world.

“`

On the streets, passersby stopped to watch.

“`

“Whoa, Queen Elsa and the Blue Dragon Lady have become primordial souls too.

Truly worthy of being dragon descendant geniusesâ€¦”

“`

“Looks like these two ladies are here to visit Master Fire Dragon again.

The Master sure has good fortune with the ladies…

I’ve gotten quite used to it over the years.”

“`

The Holy Infant, with a smile on his face, said,

“`

“Congratulations to the two stunning ladies on your advancement to primordial soul and your renowned fame.

Please, come in quickly.”

“`

Inside the Fire Dragon Shop.

“`

Alexandra said with joy,

“`

“Master, Elsie and I have missed you to death!”

“`

She gave the Holy Infant a warm hug, pressing him tightly with her ample bosom, leaving him struggling for breath.

“`

Elsie, her face flushing, chided,

“`

“It’s you who’s missed the Master greatly, don’t lump me in with youâ€¦”

“`

Alexandra laughed and replied:

“`

“You don’t want to?”

Elsie was left speechless and choked up.

She changed the subject and said,

“Master, you really keep a low profile.

It’s only been a few decades since you advanced to the sixth-circle, and you’re already well-known on both the Soul Artifact and wizard forms rankings.”

Alexandra said enviously,

“Yeah, and with a pretty high ranking at that, even higher than a lot of seven-circle wizards.

Both Elsie’s and my wizard forms are ranked beyond 900…”

Holy Infant said with a laugh,

“It’s all just empty fame, really.

Maybe it’s because I’m ranked first on the ancient tower leaderboard that I got some bonus…

With my wizard form, how could I possibly compare with the seven-circle wizards.

Besides, your ‘Flamboyant Dragon Queen’ wizard form, Alexandra, is impressive too, ranked at 903.

Elsie, your ‘Cold Dragon Lying River’ is even at 878.

Both are women who don’t let men outshine themâ€”I admire that.”

Alexandra blushed and said with a shy smile,

“I’m far behind.

Master, you alone drove away a sixth-level mid-stage alien, we all saw it, it was so cool…

And your ability to come up with names for wizard forms, I can’t match that.

It’s all tears.

Now the outside world thinks I’m some licentious female Dragon.”

Elsie couldn’t help but laugh and cry.

“Who asked you to name it that way.

I told you to just go with ‘Flame Dragon’, but you insisted on changing it to ‘Flamboyant Dragon’â€¦”

The two women and Holy Infant chatted for a long while, during which time they even shared insights on their cultivation, and everyone gained a lot from the conversation.

Alexandra said,

“Master, Elsie and I have yet to master a specialty, and we came today to ask for another favor…”

Holy Infant asked,

“Do you want to learn weapon-making?”

Elsie was nervous, unsure if the Master would agree.

Alexandra said,

“Indeed, that’s the case.

As for the tuition, we are willing to pay above the market rate.”

After pondering for a moment, Holy Infant said,

“If you two are serious, that’s fine.

However, I have one condition, you both need to join the Fire Dragon Shop.”

Elsie looked at Alexandra.

Alexandra, with eyes sparkling in excitement, laughed and trembled like a flower in the breeze,

“No problem, hehe, actually, we just wanted to hang around the shop to learn the craft.”

Elsie revealed a slight hint of joy and, with restrained laughter, said,

“Thank you, Master.”

Holy Infant said,

“So you two will be staying at the Endless Sea from now on?”

Alexandra joked,

“The rent in No.1 Witch City isn’t cheap, you know.

Does your place include food and lodging?”

Holy Infant thought to himself that with Alexandra’s wealth, buying a whole street would not be a problem.

However, for the convenience of teaching and work, he still said,

“Of course, accommodations and meals are included.

I’ll arrange for you two now.”

And just like that.

Before long, Alexandra and Elsie joined the Fire Dragon Shop and began their journey as Artifact Making Apprentices.

Meanwhile.

The news that two brilliantly talented dragon descendant witches had broken through to the primordial soul and joined the Fire Dragon Shop quickly made the headlines of the entertainment newspapers of the Endless Sea.

Law Enforcement Department.

Office.

The Electric Eel Wizard was getting things done with his female secretary.

The secretary was voluptuous and had an attractive face, her efficiency was first-rate.

Suddenly, the Electric Eel Wizard’s expression froze as he read the news in the paper, his gaze turning icy.

“What virtues does this Fire Dragon Wizard possess to have taken both the Red Dragon Queen and Blue Dragon Lady as apprentices at the same time?”

Ever since the Electric Eel Wizard was rejected by Hundred Flowers, he had stopped believing in true love.

But the thought of those two top-grade dragon descendant primordial soul witches living with Master Fire Dragon, learning the art of weapon-making, and delighting in it…

He suddenly felt that his female secretary…

lost her charm.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1758 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons

Chapter 1758: 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons?

Three bodies fusion to fight demon god!

(12,000-character big chapter, please subscribe) Chapter 1758: 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons?

Three bodies fusion to fight demon god!

(12,000-character big chapter, please subscribe) After a moment of thought,

the Electric Eel Wizard left the Law Enforcement Department office and returned home.

He used his private communicator to contact a friend.

Not long after, a projection of a man in black with an obscured face and wearing a hood appeared.

The Electric Eel Wizard said,

“I remember you mentioned that you used to be a broker for the Death Brotherhood, right?

Can you find me a reliable assassin?

Do you have any resources?”

The man in black, with a hint of anger in his voice, said coldly,

“I’ve told you before, I’ve washed my hands of that business.

I had no choice back then, but now…

I just want to be a good person!”

The Electric Eel Wizard said with a smile,

“I’ll add money.

I can pay double the intermediary fee.

You just need to use your contacts and say the word, and someone will deliver twenty million Aether Stones to our old place.”

The man in black said,

“Fine…

For you, I’ll make an exception this once, but no more after this.

Don’t come to me with these kinds of jobs anymore.

What are your requirements?”

The Electric Eel Wizard said,

“At the very least, Sixth Ring Perfect Cultivation, preferably a seventh-circle wizard, with many years of assassination experience, and at least one successful assassination of a Sixth Circle Senior Wizard.

As for the target…

I’ll discuss it with the assassin myself.”

The man in black said,

“I understand.

I’ll have someone get in touch with you.”

He turned off the projection and erased the records.

The Electric Eel Wizard sat alone at the top of the wizard tower, gazing out at the vast expanse of the sea.

ƝονǤ0.ᴄᴑ

“It looks like the culprit isn’t the Fire Dragon Wizard.

It will be difficult to use my influence here to bring him down.

This man has significant backing, so unconventional assassination methods are necessary.”

Initially, he simply wanted to ruin the Fire Dragon Shop to secure his family’s interests.

Now, he found that with his identity and status, he was actually a bit jealous of the Master Fire Dragon.

“If eels exist, why not dragons?”

He would not allow anyone in the Endless Sea to outshine him.

â€¦

Several days later.

In the abandoned Nameless Secret Realm.

The Electric Eel Wizard was here to interview the assassin found by the man in black.

He wore a black robe and had changed his appearance, also wearing a mask to conceal his aura, clearly not wanting to reveal his identity.

Before long,

A figure arrived at the secret realm, with a somewhat hoarse and gloomy voice,

“Did you hire me?”

Upon perceiving him, the Electric Eel Wizard’s expression subtly changed; this person’s aura was unmistakably that of Sixth Circle Perfection.

Moreover, he bore an overwhelming murderous aura that he couldn’t hide.

It was clear he had killed many; wraiths swirled around him, distorting the void, and he took no notice.

In front of him, the Electric Eel Wizard felt he could only flee; there was no chance of direct combat.

The Electric Eel Wizard gathered his courage and said,

“I haven’t confirmed it’s you yet, there’s no talk of hiring…

I need to verify your capabilities first.”

This assassin had also used some method to hide his true face and aura, and with the Electric Eel Wizard’s experience, he couldn’t guess who this person was.

The Electric Eel Wizard said,

“You should at least show your wizard form, shouldn’t you?

Otherwise, how can I believe you’re capable of completing the task?”

The assassin laughed heartily and said,

“Wizard form?

I think, without showing my wizard form, I can still convince you!”

With a boom,

His Sixth Ring Perfect aura soared skywards, and his invisible aura tore the secret realm’s sky apart, even ripping a hole in the crystal wall!

He stretched out his right hand towards the ground!

The veins on his arm bulged, and a black aura surged and wrapped around him, as if a demon king from the Abyss had descended!

Boom!

The Electric Eel Wizard’s face turned pale, and he rapidly retreated, vanishing into the void and reappearing fifty miles away.

In the distance, the ground around the black-robed wizard formed a nine-kilometer radius of seismic waves!

Deep trenches hundreds of meters deep spread outward from the center, scarring the earth violently.

The shock wave swept through the small secret realm, threatening to shatter it.

The black-robed wizard plunged his hands into the ground layers and lifted fiercely.

Countless tons of rock and soil burst into the air, shaking the earth and proving unmatched!

The black-robed wizard said with a laugh,

“Do I still need to be interviewed?”

The Electric Eel Wizard regained his composure and said with a smile,

“Good, very good, I need someone like you…

If I’m not mistaken, you must be Eight-Armed Demon WitchÂ·Glatios, right?”

The black-robed person, though his identity was exposed, did not panic.

He smiled and said,

“How did you figure it out?”

The Electric Eel Wizard said,

“Body-refining wizard, able to cultivate to this realm, there aren’t many in the Wizard World…

Plus, your fully developed Demon God’s Aura, with my knowledge, I can still make it out.”

The black-robed person clapped his hands and then said with a smile,

“Not bad, not bad…

Worthy of being the Electric Eel Wizard, I didn’t expect you to uncover my identity so easily.”

The Electric Eel Wizard’s masked expression changed subtly as he calmly said,

“You must have mistaken someone else.

I’m just an unknown person; how dare I impersonate such an exceptional character as the Electric Eel Wizard?”

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch laughed,

“Hahaha, interesting, boasting about yourself, worthy of being from the Letney Family…

You hid yourself well when you vanished into the void just now, but unfortunately, my ancestor was the unbeatable Demon Shark Emperor among the Sea Aristocrats!

Particularly when it comes to sensing aura and especially bloodlines, I have my own techniques.”

The Electric Eel Wizard grew cautious inside, deeply aware of the terrifying strength of the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor.

No wonder his reward money was worth two hundred million Aether Stones and a Morning Star-level Truth Oddity.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1759 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons

Chapter 1759: 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons?

Three bodies fusion to fight demon god!

(12,000-character big chapter, please subscribe)\_2 Chapter 1759: 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons?

Three bodies fusion to fight demon god!

ƝονǤο.ᴄ0

(12,000-character big chapter, please subscribe)\_2 Among the Six-Circle Perfection wizards, this individual must also be remarkable, possibly ascending to the seventh-circle within a century.

By then, the Righteous Wizards will face another formidable enemy.

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch spoke,

“Tell me, who do you need me to kill?

Trust me, my professional ethics are way higher than those of you and the three generations of the Letney Family in the Law Enforcement Department combined.”

The Electric Eel Wizard was humiliated at the moment but dared not lash out, considering the disparity in strength.

He said,

“Master Fire Dragon, a Sixth-Circle Ordinary Wizard…

but his true strength, it should be no less than a Six Ring Senior Wizard.

How confident are you in assassinating him?”

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch was intrigued and smiled.

“So, it’s him.

His strength is indeed good, almost like when I was younger.

But confronting the me now, my confidence in assassinating him is seventy percent, the remaining thirty percent is because I worry that he has some trump cards given by his elders…

If not, then my confidence is ninety percent.”

Upon hearing this, the Electric Eel Wizard was already convinced.

This person was indeed not boasting.

He thought to himself that if he hadn’t had a trump card, he wouldn’t be standing here so calmly.

After all, he was a Six Ring Senior Wizard and a top-level genius.

The Electric Eel Wizard said,

“Deal, I’ll give you fifty million Aether Stone as a deposit first.

After the successful assassination, I’ll pay another one hundred and fifty million Aether Stone, totaling two hundred million.”

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch said,

“That’s not enough.

I was paid 130 million for assassinating a rather ordinary Six-Circle Senior Wizard before.

Master Fire Dragon is only worth 150 million?

Do you think I am from your Star Tower, with such low reward money?

Do you think I’m only worth two hundred million Aether Stones, a mere Morning Star-level oddity?

Who are you looking down on?”

The Electric Eel Wizard replied coldly,

“Sir, don’t get greedy.

I know the market price.

You can’t deceive me.”

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch said,

“Well then, just help me with a small favor, and I’ll agree.”

The Electric Eel Wizard paused and then said,

“Let’s hear it.”

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch replied,

“Master Fire Dragon has a good friend who, on the surface, is called Levi and appeared at Triss’s birthday banquet.

In fact, he has another titleâ€¦ Golden Dominator.

I want you to use your authority to locate this person for me, it’s that simple.”

The Electric Eel Wizard said,

“What?

You mean, the Levi who appeared with the Flower Witch recently is actually the Golden Dominator?”

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch confirmed,

“Exactlyâ€¦ Oh, I forgot, Electric Eel sir, you once openly expressed your affections towards the Flower Witch and were rejected.

You didn’t expect it, did you?

The Flower Witch didn’t fancy you, a distinguished scion of heaven, but instead took a liking to a nameless body-refining wizard who popped out from nowhere.”

The Electric Eel Wizard spoke firmly,

“Deal!

Now, according to your professional practice, is it time to take a Truth Oath, ensuring the customer’s identity remains confidential?”

He did not want the fact that he was colluding with a dark wizard to be exposed.

That would not only ruin him but also bring his family down with him.

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch laughed,

“No problem.”

â€¦

Somewhere.

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch who made the deal with the Electric Eel Wizard contacted the Red Whale Ancestor Witch.

He said,

“I’ve asked the people of the Star Tower to help us check the information about Levi and the Golden Dominator.

It seems he resides in the human realm, a place called the Ancient Dragon Continent.”

Red Whale Ancestor Witch questioned,

“Ancient Dragon Continent?

Is it the New World?”

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch answered,

“Indeed, it appears he has formed some kind of force there…

Also, I’ve learned something, the Ancient Dragon Continent is the territory of a prominent figure; therefore, it hasn’t been officially claimed by the congress to this day.”

Red Whale Ancestor Witch expressed his concern,

“Just as I expected, the Golden Dominator is no ordinary figure; going against him now will be challengingâ€¦ Damn, had I known this earlier, I wouldn’t have taken on this mission.

How should we explain it to the City Lord now?

We can’t just say we won’t do it.”

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch commented,

“I don’t think we need to be so pessimistic.

Just because he has a powerful figure backing him doesn’t mean they will always look out for him.

We can find an opportunity to lure him out of the Ancient Dragon Continent and capture him.

We don’t need to worry about the rest.

Behind us in Immersed Ancient Castle, we also have powerful figures, don’t we?”

Red Whale Ancestor Witch said,

“Indeed, but we must carefully plan this.

We only have one chance, if it fails and alarms him, then there will be no more opportunities.”

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch remarked,

“I understand, so we should act sooner rather than later…

It’s best to deal with him while he’s still in the senior realm of the sixth-circle.

If he ascends to Sixth Circle Perfection, even if you and I join forces, it might not be so easy to detain him, right?

After all, his cultivation methods are unique, and he likely has some sort of trump card.”

Red Whale Ancestor Witch said,

“I understand.

Where are you headed then?”

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch replied,

“I’ve taken on an assassination job to hunt down Master Fire Dragon.

Once this job is completed, and after dealing with the Golden Dominator, I’ll secure a long retreat to prepare for ascending to the seventh-circle.”

Red Whale Ancestor Witch frowned.

“You had better not complicate matters unnecessarily.

With your talents, the organization’s resources are guaranteed.

Why take such a risky step?

Master Fire Dragon is no ordinary person; we witnessed that in the last battle.”

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch replied,

“You don’t understand.

I’m doing this not for money but for pleasure.

Everyone should have some hobbies, right?

If one day I do capsize in the gutter, I’ll accept it, goodbye!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1760 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons

Chapter 1760: 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons?

Three bodies fusion to fight demon god!

(12,000-character big chapter, please subscribe)\_3 Chapter 1760: 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons?

Three bodies fusion to fight demon god!

(12,000-character big chapter, please subscribe)\_3 …

Fire Dragon Shop.

Holy Infant sat cross-legged, exuding the demeanor of a teacher.

Red Dragon Queen and Blue Dragon Lady were practicing weapon-making.

Their tuition was one million a year, which added up to a hundred million over a hundred years.

Holy Infant only needed to provide occasional guidance beyond his refinement work, a truly profitable arrangement.

With the talents of both women and the realm of a primordial soul wizard, they could have learned weapon refinement on their own.

However, Alexandra was a fool with money to spare, not wishing to take unnecessary detours.

Hiring a master directly was convenient and reassuring.

Suddenly,

Mia said,

“Lord, a sixth-circle wizard wishes to see you; he says he wants to commission a Wizard Tool from you.”

Holy Infant asked,

“What’s his name?”

Mia replied,

“He claims to be Moore, a nomadic wizard.”

Holy Infant said,

“Tell him to leave a deposit, the materials, and his requirements; after the agreement is signed, he can leave.”

Mia hesitated, then said,

“He wishes to speak with you alone, claiming it’s a big order.”

Holy Infant replied,

“Practice on your own here; I’ll be right back.”

Alexandra cautioned,

“Master, be careful, and try to avoid contact with those of unknown identity, in case it’s an assassin from the Mysterious Organization.”

Holy Infant offered a wry smile,

“I understand.”

Being number one on the ancient tower leaderboard was truly a double-edged sword.

It brought fame and fortune but also danger.

In the guest room,

Holy Infant met with Moore.

Moore said,

“I’ve long admired Lord Ace’s reputation.

Because the Wizard Tool I wish to be refined is of great importance, I wanted to discuss it personally with you to feel assured.”

Holy Infant responded,

“I can understand that.”

After talking for a long time, Holy Infant took on another big order.

He said,

“Refining a sixth-circle Wizard Tool is time-consuming and labor-intensive.

To ensure quality, I handle it personally; therefore, I ask for your patience.”

Moore laughed and replied,

“As long as it is crafted by the Master, I’m at ease; time is of no consequence.”

He prepared the materials for the Crafting, adding,

“This includes a small piece of Achilles Fire Ore, which should be enough for the Wizard Tool I need.”

Holy Infant couldn’t help but exclaim in admiration.

“Achilles Fire Ore, it’s the top-grade fire-element ore of the level 6 category.

Do you have any extra?

I’m willing to buy it at market price.”

He had already crafted nine sixth-ring Wizard Tools.

Among them, there were top-quality pieces, but he still lacked a sixth-ring top-grade one.

He didn’t want to waste this tenth guaranteed opportunity for a top-grade item, so he had been collecting rare materials recently.

He wanted to once again forge his “Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella” into a top-grade Soul Artifact.

By then, he would likely advance further in the Soul Artifact Ranking, increasing exposure for his shop.

Most importantly, owning a top-grade sixth-ring Wizard Tool would significantly enhance his combat abilities.

Moore shook his head.

Holy Infant sighed,

“Alright then.”

Moore showed a hesitant expression before finally saying,

“Master, I’ll be frank with you, I stumbled upon this ore on a newly discovered piece of the continent in the human realm, currently not under congress regulation…

There’s a mine there, likely an ancient relic of alien races, guarded by powerful creatures akin to alchemical puppets.

Even as a sixth-circle wizard, I didn’t dare to venture deep, picking up only a small piece before leaving.

If you’re interested, Master, we could partner up.

We could harvest more, with a division of the ore six to four in my favor, and we split the creatures half-and-half.”

Seeing Holy Infant’s doubt, Moore said,

“If the Master doesn’t trust me, let it be.

I am willing to take a Truth Oath to assure there’s no deception.”

Holy Infant stated,

“Then make your oath, Moore.

ɴονǤօ.сο

If it’s true, perhaps we can indeed collaborate.”

And Moore indeed took the Truth Oath.

Holy Infant was stirred.

Once bitten, twice shy.

He instinctively thought this man was another agent of the Mysterious Organization or part of the electric eel wizard sect, aiming to deceive and assassinate him.

Now, it appeared that what Moore said about the New World…

was true, as a Truth Oath cannot be faked.

Still, he couldn’t rule out the possibility that Moore intended him harm.

Holy Infant spoke with a smile,

“Moore, you’re a straightforward person!

Very well, I’ll join you on this adventure to the New World.

But let’s make it clear, if we come upon danger, my life comes first.”

Moore chuckled,

“Haha, only natural, isn’t it?

Let’s not delay and set off sooner than later, before the authorities discover the place, or we won’t even get a taste of the spoils.”

Holy Infant suggested,

“Within a week then.”

Moore extended his hand and shook hands with Holy Infant,

“It’s settled then; I’m counting on this friendship, Master.”

After Moore left,

Holy Infant pondered deeply.

“I wonder what power seeks to entrap me?

Sigh, I only wanted to refine and craft; why do troubles always find me?”

In comparison, his true self was living much more comfortably.

He didn’t believe in such generous people in this world who would share their fortunate discoveries with others.

Especially since the other party was a primordial soul wizard, he clearly had some hidden agenda.

In the human realm,

Within the outer sea region,

A Black Shark swam through the sea until, suddenly, it transformed into the Eight-Armed Demon Witch.

“Moore was successful.

Indeed, even the top geniuses cannot escape the sin of greed.

Tempted by the Achilles Fire Ore, he grew covetous…

And indeed, what is more enticing to a Master of alchemy than precious ore material?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1761 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons

Chapter 1761: 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons?

Three bodies fusion to fight demon god!

(12,000-character big chapter, please subscribe)\_4 Chapter 1761: 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons?

Three bodies fusion to fight demon god!

(12,000-character big chapter, please subscribe)\_4 “Speaking of which, deep within the mines of the New World, there is suspected to be something terribly fearsome sealed.

Even I dare not delve too deep…

This New World is no simple matter.”

…

Ancient Dragon Continent.

On this day.

Levi was studying the Ashen Dragon Egg.

He could feel a heartbeat pulsing from within the egg, causing the surrounding void to tremble.

“Such a formidable presence, it seems it could be level 4 or even rank five right from birth.”

Generally speaking.

The strength of newly hatched younglings varies greatly among different Dragon Clans.

Even within the Legendary Dragon Race, some might be born at only Level 1, extremely weak, but a mother dragon can lay many eggs.

Some, like this Ashen Dragon, Levi suspected that its young might be born at level 4 or 5.

Of course, this could also be related to the Ashen Dragon’s trait of true immortality.

This seemingly young Ashen Dragon, might just be born with the memories of having been a Level 9 Expert.

In that case, Levi would have to be careful when drawing blood…

not to anger this reborn powerhouse.

After checking on the Ashen Dragon, he strolled around his garden like an old farmer, picking a batch of freshly ripened Death Soul Dates, totaling over a hundred.

Levi could clearly feel that the quality of this batch of Death Soul Dates was far superior to the previous batch.

“The Death Soul Dates aren’t as effective for my primordial soul as they were during the Five-Ring Period, but it’s better than nothing…

Hmm, this time I’ll share some with Hundred Flowers to try.”

He walked out of fairyland with hands behind his back.

Under the banyan tree, Mana and Martha lost at chess again.

She grabbed the Red Flame Mink in a swoop, placing it in her palm and rubbing it.

“Eh, what’s up?

Why is there a patch of fur missing from your butt?”

She rubbed the mink’s butt and asked suspiciously.

The little mink whined plaintively, and Mana understood.

It turns out the little guy lost a spar with “Three-Eyed” and accidentally got scratched.

Three-Eyed refers to the Four-eyed Shrimp Dragon, its missing eye has not yet regrown, and Levi no longer held any designs on it.

Even if it could regrow, it would certainly consume its essence and time, unnecessary to torment it.

But looking at the Red Flame Mink’s fur, it seemed it could regenerate relatively quickly.

With this, mass-producing Sixth-level Fire Dragon Tribulations after the Holy Infant should be feasible.

Of course, he still shouldn’t waste resources, even if made, they should only be used as a last resort for protection.

…

Emperor’s Palace.

Hundred Flowers returned from the loner Triss, visiting Dragon King Levi who was immersed in his cultivation.

Levi smiled and said,

“Come, eat a date.”

Hundred Flowers exclaimed,

“Death Soul Date?”

Levi nodded.

Hundred Flowers tasted one, feeling a warm current merging into her primordial soul.

“Not bad, but these shouldn’t be consumed in excess, they can accumulate negative energy…”

Levi said,

“No worries, I’ve already purified them.”

After finishing the dates.

They also ate some grapes, melons, peaches, bananas, and other fruits.

Sweet and delicious, mouth-watering, and unforgettable, hard to stop eating.

Ɲονǥ0.сօ

After enjoying the fruits, three days had passed.

There was no helping it, the food intake of the powerful was just so vast.

Hundred Flowers, sweating all over, leaned against Levi’s chest, gasping for air.

“Commander, you’re really amazing.”

Levi, looking unfazed, checked messages on his communication device, his brow furrowed.

Hundred Flowers wondered, could this guy’s stamina be so good?

Where was his limit?

Unfortunately, with her strength, she seemed unable to reach Levi’s limit.

Hundred Flowers felt a bit defeated suddenly.

Isn’t it said, “Only the dead ox, not the plowed field that breaks”?

Why didn’t it apply to her and Levi?

She leaned on Levi’s neck, looking at his communication device, and asked,

“What’s wrong?”

Levi spoke of the invitation for the Holy Infant to explore relics in the New World.

Hundred Flowers said,

“It must be a trap, but the New World must be real…

I heard indeed some lucky ones encountered the New World and gained some fortunes.

However, so far, these New Worlds are just small continents, not even comparable to the Ancient Dragon Continent, the opportunities there aren’t worth mentioning for us, no need to clash with congress over this.”

Levi said,

“It is indeed a trap, but I still want to visit.

There are some things inside that I need.”

Achilles Fire Ore, priceless.

Besides that, the alien race puppets intrigued him.

If he could study them, allowing the Holy Infant to incorporate them into the Alchemy Path, that would be great.

Lemay’s alchemy legacy included three types of six-circle alchemical creatures and one type of seven-circle alchemical creature.

Having witnessed the power of God Nick, Levi naturally wanted the Holy Infant to refine them.

By the way.

God Nick had now become the guardian of the Tower of Dawn, continuing as the gatekeeper.

Hundred Flowers said,

“Then I want to go too.”

Levi said,

“You better stay and guard the Ancient Dragon Continent.

The Black Dragon Pirate Group has been increasingly rampant lately; we can’t both leave.

Besides, I have the ability to conceal my form, even a seven-circle wizard might not be able to detect me.

If you go, I’m worried it will alert the enemies and put you in danger.”

Hearing this, Hundred Flowers found it reasonable.

“Alright, I won’t trouble you anymore, but be careful and contact me immediately if anything happens.

We’re both in the human realm, I should be able to make it in time.”

Levi kissed her forehead, dressed, and vanished.

At the same time.

Midland Continent.

In a grand and luxurious pharmacy, Gandaph took off his gold-rimmed glasses, took off his white coat, and put on a wizard robe.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1762 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons

Chapter 1762: 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons?

Three bodies fusion to fight demon god!

(12,000-character big chapter, please subscribe)\_5 Chapter 1762: 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons?

Three bodies fusion to fight demon god!

(12,000-character big chapter, please subscribe)\_5 He picked up the Purple Crystal Wand beside him and slung the Flash Greatsword on his back.

These years.

Gandaph’s “Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique” had advanced quite a bit.

Compared to Holy Infant, he only needed to learn Pharmacy and social skills, so he had more time for cultivation.

Besides, he had also learned a fair bit about the combat techniques that his original self had taught him and was now ready to test out his own achievements.

“Come to think of it, this seems to be the first time the three of us are taking action together.”

He quietly left, heading towards the human realm.

…

Human realm.

Over the past years.

The outer sea region of the human realm had expanded significantly.

No other plane dominated as much as the ocean.

The waters all merged into Nora, altering significantly over time.

Today.

A foggy sea area obscured the sun.

Two figures descended onto a vast area much larger than the Ancient Dragon Continent, comparable to the Yellow Earth Continent.

This was the newly emerged New World that, so far, the congress had not yet visited.

Moore had also passed by this place and stumbled into what appeared to be a hidden Taoyuan.

Holy Infant said,

“The fog here can actually affect Perception and detection; no wonder it’s so concealed.”

Moore said,

“That may be true, but the congress has specialized Wizard Tools monitoring the human realm.

Discovering this place is only a matter of time; we should hurry up and act.”

Holy Infant nodded and followed Moore towards a mine.

Shortly after they left,

A burly figure descended from the sky, wearing a black robe, his face wearing a smile.

“Go on, once inside the relic in the mine, it’s the perfect chance for me to trap them.”

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch released his Perception and then vanished into the fog.

Somewhere in the New World.

Levi, with Hermit Runes flickering on his body, maneuvered through the fog.

Gandaph was with him.

“Holy Infant has already reached the mine; we need to hurry.”

The mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind.

The oriole unaware, the kite in the sky.

…

Schubert Family.

The Qilute Family Master and two other primordial soul wizards had been depressed all this time.

The murderer of Damont had not been found, and the Fire Dragon Shop had already resumed normal business, and none of the promises made by the Electric Eel Wizard had been fulfilled.

ɴονǤօ.с0

Matro said,

“Perhaps, we should give up weapon-making and return to competing as array wizards.”

Qilute sighed and said,

“We don’t have a choice; we never wanted to be involved in the weapon-making domain.

It was the Letney Family who promised first to support us and help us get started…”

Not long after.

The communication device rang.

The projection of the Electric Eel Wizard appeared, his expression calm as he said,

“If there are no accidents, after today, the Fire Dragon Shop will encounter some major changes.

I hope you seize this opportunity to take over the Fire Dragon Shop and make it our own.”

Qilute and the others instantly understood that the Electric Eel Wizard was personally taking action against Master Fire Dragon.

He forced a smile and said,

“We’ll try our best…I wanted to ask, how is the investigation into Damont’s case going?”

The Electric Eel Wizard said,

“It’s still under investigation; you all wait for the results.”

After saying this, he hung up.

Leaving the three primordial souls looking at each other.

“It seems there’s no hope left; Damont just died unclearly.”

“Alas, one mistake leads to another.

We thought we were boarding the giant ship of the Letney Family, but in reality, it was a pirate ship…”

“But it seems like this time the Electric Eel Wizard is personally dealing with Master Fire Dragon, and there should be no more mistakes…probably.”

Star Tower.

Law Enforcement Office.

The Electric Eel Wizard sat with his eyes closed, cultivating.

“After dealing with Master Fire Dragon, the next step is you…

Golden Dominator, Levi.”

…

Human realm.

Mist Continent.

Traveling an unknown distance down the mine shaft.

Holy Infant and Moore stopped in front of a majestic ancient ruin.

It was a mining relic; at the entrance of the relic stood two hundred-meter-tall Stone Men, embedded with bronze armor using rivets.

The Stone Man on the left held a huge axe in its long handle, also a rare treasure, still radiating light.

The Stone Man on the right held a shark-tooth-shaped sword, glaring with anger.

The overall design resembled the terracotta warriors.

Moore said,

“Those two Stone Men are what I referred to as puppets, each possesses the strength of a Level 6 Early Stage.”

Holy Infant nodded.

“We’ll take one each, deal with the Stone Men first, and then explore the relic together.”

Moore said,

“However, Master, be careful.”

The two stopped chatting.

Holy Infant unleashed a Fire Dragon Tribulation, directing it straight at the huge axe Stone Man!

Boom!

The explosion echoed in the plaza of the relic, flames soaring into the sky.

Suddenly, a huge axe with a sharp aura cleaved through the flames, splitting the firelight, with an unstoppable force aiming at Holy Infant!

Holy Infant assessed in his mind.

“Indeed impressive, this Stone Man puppet has mastered basic combat techniques; interesting.”

Under his feet, the Extreme Fire Wheel lit up brilliantly; his figure flickered with incredible speed, Ice Dragon Prison opened, and the Crimson Dragon Ring flew out.

Moore Wizard, as agreed, battled with the longsword Stone Man.

Thunderous roars!

At that moment.

At the entrance of the mine,

A powerful presence charged forward like a Raging Bull, breaking through all obstacles, and descended into the plaza.

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch laughed maniacally, his body entwined with black Qi that shook the void, forming two tendrils like octopus Tentacles, attacking Holy Infant who was fighting the Stone Man.

Holy Infant wasn’t the slightest bit panicked.

His figure flashed instantaneously; the streamers of the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella wildly extended, entangling the Stone Man, and threw it towards the Eight-Armed Demon Witch!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1763 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons

Chapter 1763: 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons?

Three bodies fusion to fight demon god!

(12,000-character big chapter, please subscribe)\_6 Chapter 1763: 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons?

Three bodies fusion to fight demon god!

(12,000-character big chapter, please subscribe)\_6 The Stone Giant Axe chopped down towards the Eight-Armed Demon Witch, and two black qi waves rocketed out from the witch’s body, colliding with the Stone Giant Axe.

Crack.

The indestructible giant axe cracked.

Under the terrifying attack, this sixth-level treasure could barely withstand the pressure.

Boom!

The qi waves slammed into the stone giant’s chest, sending it flying into the distance.

It crashed into the earth, shattering it, and lay motionless, apparently disabled.

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch burst forth, forming demon claws from the qi waves and reaching towards the Holy Infant.

“A mere puppet, and you think you can stop me?”

The next moment.

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch instinctively felt a huge sense of crisis approaching from behind!

A tall wizard in a white robe, radiating with golden light, appeared.

ɴονǤօ.сօ

A majestic golden ray stealthily strafed towards him!

He had no place to hide, no way to dodge; he had to endure it!

Layers of black qi waves, like woven vines!

Boom!

The vines shattered but also blocked the attack of the golden light.

Seizing this opportunity, the Eight-Armed Demon Witch’s expression froze, then turned into wild joy.

“Ah, ah, ah.

Golden Dominator, I wasn’t seeking you, yet you have delivered yourself to me…

Sir Levi, it seems you are quite confident.”

He steadied himself, and larger waves of black vitality, like a boundless ocean, erupted, collapsing the buildings of the Immersed Ancient Castle like dominos.

Levi’s expression turned grave.

He hadn’t expected that it was the Eight-Armed Demon Witch who was dealing with the Holy Infant.

He had thought it was the Electric Eel Wizard or the Mysterious Organization.

Moreover, this person seemed to have also investigated him.

No wonder he had been feeling a specific danger lately.

He had thought it was someone from the Mysterious Organization.

Turns out, it was the people from the Immersed Ancient Castle after all.

Or perhaps both.

He drew his longsword, Golden Rock Armor materialized.

“I heard you’ve cultivated the Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique to the highest level of the Endless Sea…

Today, I shall witness your skills firsthand.”

Boom!

Around Levi, golden strength transformed into a flowing, majestic mane of a lion!

Lion King Battle Technique!

With the ferocious power boosting him, Levi’s shark-tooth-shaped sword slashed towards the Eight-Armed Demon Witch!

Unparalleled Sword Qi swept across for miles, clashing with the witch’s black vitality!

The Demon Witch laughed:

“Missing our last chance to fight was a regret of mine, today, let us clash vehemently.”

The black vitality twisted together, like a long spear, bursting through Levi’s Sword Qi, charging towards him.

Levi’s body nurtured immense power from the Crimson Emperor Dragon.

The Red Dragon Sword roared, a mix of extreme heat and Sword Qi formed a long river, sweeping forward!

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch laughed wildly.

“Beautifully done, Demon God Eight ExtremesÂ·Break!”

Eight waves of black vitality merged into a black long spear.

Its tip, gleaming with darkness, annihilated everything!

Boom!

Levi’s Sword Qi collided with the black light, exploding into a shockwave.

His form continually retreating, the Eight-Armed Demon Witch charged forward, swinging the long spear, his attacks growing more ferocious.

“Ha ha ha ha, that’s all you’ve got!

Come on, show me your true wizard form, let us battle heartily!”

Suddenly.

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch again sensed imminent danger behind him.

A spiderweb sprayed towards him from the Void.

Caught off-guard, he was directly ensnared.

Almost simultaneously, a wizard in a white robe glowing with bronze light, wielding the Flash Greatsword, struck towards him!

Boom!

The sword light shattered the Eight-Armed Demon Witch’s black vitality field, colliding with his body, covered in Black Scale.

These black scales, all were comprised of thousands of Demon Shark Runes combined, providing extreme defense!

Sparks flew, the clang of metal, and the Flash Greatsword was repelled as Gandaph was also blown away.

Of course, many of the Black Scales shattered too, revealing wounds beneath.

“You…

you are Gandaph, the Golden Dominator, how despicable to team up for a sneak attack on me!”

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch seeing another opponent, couldn’t help but curse.

Levi sneered:

“For a Six-Circle Perfect Wizard to sneak attack a Sixth Ring Seniorâ€”what’s so despicable about several of us joining against you?”

Gandaph noticed the great sword seemed not very effective, so he put it away right then.

It was better against demons, not as good as his fists against a wizard.

He rolled up his sleeves, more magnificent Ancient God Runes lighting up one by one, forming a layer of dark golden glow.

Gandaph knew that with his level, if not exerting full effort, he might struggle to match his true self, leaving this person behind,

He brought his hands together, sitting cross-legged in the void like the Immovable King.

A two-hundred-meter tall figure with a thousand arms, sitting on a sacred throne, a dignified and sacred Ancient God phantom emerged.

Primordial Soul Witch ImageÂ·Demon Suppression Ming King!

Elsewhere.

Moore exclaimed in shock.

“Ranked 588 on the Leaderboardâ€”the ‘Demon Suppression Ming King’ wizard form!”

Witnessing in person, he then understood, why was this wizard form ranked so highly?

The appearance of a thousand-arm Ancient God was truly earth-shattering!

Elsewhere.

Having dealt with all puppets, and collected them all, the Holy Infant descended from the sky holding an ancient umbrella.

Behind Moore Wizard, a witch form resembling a giant ape, pitch black as ink, wrapped in Death Energy, two hundred meters tall, emerged.

On the chest of the Ape Witch, a Skull True Mark was visibleâ€”it seemed he had just entered the six environments and mastered but one primordial soul spell.

Primordial Soul Witch ImageÂ·Netherworld Prison Ape.

He spoke helplessly:

“Master Fire Dragon, I’m not involved in this matterâ€”genuinely, I had no knowledge.”

The Holy Infant refused to speak, his Fire Dragon Tribulation launched towards the opponent.

This kind of witch form, he had never encountered, and from its aura, it seemed mediocreâ€”probably a Nameless character not on the leaderboard.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1764 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons

Chapter 1764: 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons?

Three bodies fusion to fight demon god!

(12,000-character big chapter, please subscribe)\_7 Chapter 1764: 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons?

Three bodies fusion to fight demon god!

(12,000-character big chapter, please subscribe)\_7 He wanted to quickly resolve this person and then go help his original self, so he directly erupted.

In his mind, the external projection of the purple primordial soul appeared, a continuous, majestic five-clawed Holy Dragon phantom coiled behind him, its purple mane fluttering, imposing and extraordinary.

Purple Extreme Holy Dragon!

In the abdomen of the Holy Dragon, two witch marks faintly flickered: a Six Suns pattern and a Flame Demon pattern.

These were the two primordial soul spells learned by the Holy Infant amidst his hundred tasks.

Ɲονǥօ.ᴄο

“Six Suns Continuous Explosion” and “Flame Demon’s Eye”, the latter being disdain by his original self; thus, he learned it.

Boom!

The Holy Dragon soared into the sky, its claws and teeth wrapping around the Fire Dragon Tribulation and Ice Dragon Prison spells, charging towards Moore Wizard.

Not only that, but under the Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella, the Holy Infant chanted continuously.

From the eyes of the Holy Dragon, beams of Flame Demon shot out.

A great battle erupted, intensely fierce, after countless rounds.

Moore Wizard’s Ape Witch form was riddled with holes, emitting black smoke, unable to continue, and he directly dissipated it.

He flung out a strange Soul Artifact shaped like a Halloween pumpkin lantern, from which numerous undead surged.

This guy was a primordial soul from the School of Death!

With the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella shining brightly, nine fire dragons launched a furious bombardment from all directions at Moore Wizard.

Countless undead melted away, and the pumpkin lantern was quickly blasted into the air, cracking.

Of those undead, except for one level 6 upper-level Undead lord, the rest were obliterated.

This level 6 Undead, a three-headed hellhound, but what was it before the Holy Infant?

Under the combined attack of the Purple Extreme Holy Dragon and the Nine Dragon Umbrella, the three-headed dog quickly crumbled into a pile of bone debris, leaving only a head that slipped back to Hell.

The Crimson Dragon Ring flew out from the Holy Infant, pinning down Moore who was preparing to flee through space.

After a bombardment, Moore’s defensive field shattered, and he lay gasping like burnt charcoal.

His primordial soul attempted to escape but was entangled by Leon’s spider web, skillfully injected with venom, paralyzed, and swallowed into its belly.

After dealing with one primordial soul, the Holy Infant, riding the Purple Extreme Holy Dragon, turned his head to charge at the Eight-Armed Demon Witch.

The Eight-Armed Demon Witch, surrounded by Gandalf and Levi at this moment, was inwardly shocked.

“Moore fell so quickly…

damn.

I need to find a way to escape.”

The Holy Infant joined the battle.

Levi and his two duplicates joined forces today to fight at Sixth Circle Perfection!

Gandalf merged into his wizard forms.

Clad in the Radiant King Armor forged by the Holy Infant, his body emitted a dazzling light, indestructible to Vajra.

Nearly two million Ancient God Runes flickered around his limbs and throughout his muscles and blood, transforming into endless divine power, enveloping him in a protective divine light, offering a complete sense of security.

The Demon Suppressing Ming King glared furiously at the Eight-Armed Demon Witch, a powerful spiritual force blast charged towards the witch.

The witch was engaged in a fist-to-flesh melee with Levi.

Suddenly, his mind staggered.

Although he quickly recovered, Levi landed a punch that shattered much of his scales and flesh, and several bones cracked.

“Damn, a mere ordinary spiritual force attack from a Sixth Circle could catch me off guard; what sort of body tempering technique is this?”

The inner shock of the Eight-Armed Demon Witch was indescribable.

Now it seems that not only the Golden Dominator, Gandalf’s body tempering technique was also extraordinary, feeling even stronger than his own Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique.

With the Holy Infant joining the battlefield, the Eight-Armed Demon Witch was overwhelmed.

The purple Divine Dragon roared, engulfing him in a world of Ice and Fire Double Heaven.

Within the Ice Dragon Prison, the Eight-Armed Demon Witch’s movements greatly weakened.

Seizing this chance, the Demon Suppressing Ming King’s thousand arms launched a simultaneous attack, booming!

Ancient God SkillÂ·Thousand Hands!

Impenetrable, earth-shattering fist shadows filled the sky and earth.

Like a wall crushing everything, it swooped towards the Eight-Armed Demon Witch.

Boom!

Engaged in battle with Levi, unable to spare a thought, the Eight-Armed Demon Witch was struck like by thunder, spitting blood, and blasted away.

After stabilizing his form, he revealed a smile.

“Ha ha ha, I can’t believe I was injured by an ordinary Sixth Circle body-refining wizard…”

Just at this moment, the Holy Infant’s Purple Extreme Holy Dragon descended with the might to seize the heavens and earth!

The Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella enveloped the Eight-Armed Demon Witch, sealing the space to prevent his escape!

Boom!

The fierce melee devastated much of the underground relic.

Under the joint forces of the Purple Extreme Holy Dragon and the Demon Suppressing Ming King, the two giants actually managed to put the Eight-Armed Demon Witch at a disadvantage, if only for a short time.

This made Levi realize that his duplicate indeed had strong capabilities, only overshadowed by his own radiance.

“But, the two of them barely holding the Eight-Armed Demon Witch at a draw is already the maximum; defeating him is impossible…

This Eight-Armed Demon Witch, even hasn’t used his wizard form, relying solely on raw physical resistance.

It seems I must be the one to ultimately strike!”

Levi closed his eyes, and his Primordial Spirit projection emerged in his mind!

Boom!

Nine-colored divine light cascaded like a waterfall from the relic’s roof.

Among the light, the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon unfolded its wings, overshadowing the sun, descending dramatically!

The white dragon head roared heavenward.

Four Earth Spirit Soldiers instantly formed, all launching an attack surrounding the Eight-Armed Demon Witch.

Then, the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon soared into the air.

Behind it, on the golden chariot, the Thunder Emperor’s phantom grasped the Emperor’s Sword, swinging out brilliant Chaos Sword Energy with immense divine power!

“Eight-Armed Demon God!”

In an endless rage, the roar of the Eight-Armed Demon Witch shook the skies.

A demonic, Eight-Armed figure, each arm wielding swords, spears, and halberds, charged fiercely into this realm.

Beneath this momentum, the space of the underground relic, as if swept by a heat wave, began to distort.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1765 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons

Chapter 1765: 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons?

Three bodies fusion to fight demon god!

(12,000-character big chapter, please subscribe)\_8 Chapter 1765: 0400 Since eels are born, why produce dragons?

Three bodies fusion to fight demon god!

(12,000-character big chapter, please subscribe)\_8 “I will tear you apart!”

Boom!

The Eight-Armed Demon God leapt forward with a slash, directly sending the Demon Suppressing Ming King flying!

A crack appeared on the armor of the Ming King!

The body of the Ming King collided with the rock walls of the relic, as if the underground world itself was about to collapse!

Meanwhile,

the arm of the Eight-Armed Demon God wielding a hammer ferociously smashed down towards the Purple Extreme Holy Dragon!

An invisible heavy pressure came forth, as if gravity had instantly increased a hundredfold!

The massive body of the Holy Dragon directly fell to the ground, and a Nine Dragon Umbrella flew out to block the remaining shockwave.

Seeing this scene, the unrivaled Eight-Armed Demon Witch sneered coldly,

“Who else?”

Crack crack!

Four Spiritual Weapons rushed towards the Eight-Armed Demon Witch, with the Holy Infant and Gandaph attacking again.

Levi had a thought.

From the rest of the eight heads of the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon,

eight great talents simultaneously released a dazzling spell light!

The brilliance of the spells illuminated eternity: the fire dragon roared, the water dragon coiled, the earth dragon protected the body, the ice dragon sealed off, and the thunder dragon dashed…

In that moment, the shock in the heart of the Eight-Armed Demon Witch was indescribable.

“How is it possible to release so many spells at the same time…

Are you insane?”

Rumble!

A sky full of explosive shockwaves engulfed the Eight-Armed Demon Witch!

As Levi chanted, his hand seals changed, and he saw the “Six Yang True Trace” of the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon flickering, with six suns hanging high above the head of its fire-element dragon head!

Boom!

Six Suns Continuous Explosion!

Levi’s most powerful spell to date!

Under the barrage of attacks, the Eight-Armed Demon God wielded his weapon with all his might, standing tall like an unbeatable God of War…

But in this world, who truly never loses?

The Thunder Emperor rose from the ground and vanished into the Nine Heavens.

The next moment, the void shattered, and the emperor, wielding the Emperor’s Sword, opened the Destroying Heaven and Earth Red Emperor Domain all around him!

Billions of flames scorched the skies, with a five-hundred percent increase in strength!

A world-ending sword slashed downward towards the Eight-Armed Demon God!

Eagle Divine ScriptureÂ·Roc Soaring Nine Heavens!

This sword’s power far surpassed any of Levi’s previous strikes!

Because this was the Roc Sword Energy from above the Nine Heavens!

While the Eight-Armed Demon God, locked in fierce battle with Gandaph and others, had his invincible body torn open by the sword energy, losing half a shoulder.

The battered body of the Eight-Armed Demon God still stood tall, and his violent assault did not cease!

Levi waved his hand, and the long-awaited Snake King Dragon and Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant emerged from the Ancient Banyan Fairyland!

By now, the heart of the Eight-Armed Demon Witch was already in a panic.

The kilometer-long mighty serpent and the giant ant covered in ice crystals were both mid-stage level 6!

Under normal circumstances, with his strength, he would have been fine.

But now, he was being besieged by Master Fire Dragon, Gandaph, and the Golden Dominator, three top-level prodigious individuals.

These giant beasts had indeed become the last straw that broke the camel’s back.

The body of the Snake King Dragon surged, lifting layers of the ground like tidal waves crashing onto the body of the Eight-Armed Demon God.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants, like mad dogs, tore at him.

The Emperor’s Sword Qi crisscrossed, the purple dragon spewed ice and fire, and the Ming King’s fists suppressed millennia!

After Levi’s full-force strike, the battle did not last long, and the wounded, dilapidated Demon God Witch form suddenly disintegrated!

Ɲ0νǤᴑ.ƈο

The Ninety Body of the Eight-Armed Demon Witch, was also already full of cracks, and with a bang, a black light shot through the body!

Without hesitation, he detonated his body, indeed a decisive and ruthless man!

The terrifying shockwave rolled back, pushing away all the attacks, a primordial soul flew up, aiming to escape to the heavens.

What met it head-on was the sky-covering Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella and spiderweb, trapping its primordial soul.

The nine heads of the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon all bit on the fierce primordial soul of the Eight-Armed Demon Witch, pulling it out from the void!

The Fire Dragon Head directly faced the primordial soul and unleashed the Fire Dragon Tribulation spell!

Rumble!

The primordial soul ultimately could not withstand it, and it began to disintegrate; before this, Levi quickly sent the primordial soul into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

“Even in death, you shall perish on my turf, so that you might benefit future generations.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1766 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, Dragon emerges from hibernation, Electric Eel falls!

Chapter 1766: 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, Dragon emerges from hibernation, Electric Eel falls!

(Large chapter, begging for monthly tickets and subscriptions) Chapter 1766: 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, Dragon emerges from hibernation, Electric Eel falls!

(Large chapter, begging for monthly tickets and subscriptions) Endless Sea.

Bounty Department office.

The Deputy Minister’s face showed a moment of surprise.

“Electric Eel Wizard?”

The staff nodded, obviously also finding themselves in a bit of a bind.

Hundred Flowers maintained a calm demeanor, her mind seemingly preoccupied.

“We were still uncertain who the culprit behind Master Fire Dragon’s assassination wasâ€¦ But now it seems some people just can’t wait to show their true colors.”

There was no doubt.

It was the Electric Eel Wizard who conspired with the Eight-Armed Demon Witch to assassinate Master Fire Dragon.

After the Master killed the Eight-Armed Demon Witch in self-defense, the Electric Eel Wizard, worried that the Master would claim his reward and grow even stronger, preemptively took the only Burning Sect oddity.

Of course, there were other possibilities, but the suspicion towards the Electric Eel Wizard couldn’t be excluded.

Hundred Flowers understood all of this, yet she held back from acting.

There would be no point, it would only spook the suspect.

Clavier spoke with a tone of slight dejection, apologizing as he said,

“Elena, would you consider choosing another oddity?”

Hundred Flowers shook her head.

“Sorry, I only want that Burning oddity.”

Clavier thought for a moment, then said,

“Just wait a moment.”

He temporarily left the hall to go to the Minister’s office.

The Minister was a middle-aged wizard with a small, wispy goatee and a lean figure.

He might look unremarkable, but his strength was at the Sixth Circle Perfection.

The Deputy Minister asked,

“Minister, about the reward for killing the Eight-Armed Demon Witch, that Burning artifact…

Is there any way to get it back?

After all, it belongs to our Bounty Department and now Elena only wants this oddity, she’s not interested in anything else.”

The Minister frowned.

“Why does someone from the Ocean Sect want a Burning oddity?

Take it or leave it, she really thinks too highly of herself.

What, is it just because she’s a bit talented?”

As a wizard who was approaching the end of his lifespan, he despised people like the Flower Witch the most.

He had worked so hard in his cultivation, investing so much time, yet he could only look up to the seventh circle, unable to advance even an inch.

Why should that be?

The Deputy Minister asserted,

“Minister, I think it’s inappropriate for the Electric Eel Wizard to take away that Burning oddity…

Firstly, our Bounty Department, though part of the Law Enforcement Department, has autonomous rights over its property.

Secondly, according to the ‘Reward Money Standard Act’, killing a Sixth Ring Senior simply does not warrant a Morning Star-level oddity.

Morning Star artifacts are extremely rare; only by killing a seventh-circle wizard or a top-level talent of Sixth Circle Perfection does one qualifies to obtain one.”

The Minister waved his hand dismissively,

“Enough, don’t come quoting the law at me.

How many years have I been in the Bounty Department?

Don’t I understand it better than you?

It’s no use talking reason with me here, you ought to take it up with those higher up.”

The Deputy Minister, left speechless, turned and left.

Back in the hall.

Hundred Flowers communicated the situation to Levi and received a simple response.

“Then just choose another one, go for that Frost Artifact.”

Given the situation, she let go of her insistence.

But still, she felt a strong displeasure towards the Electric Eel Wizard.

She even considered calling Lady Witch over to argue with these people.

But then she thought better of it.

Star Tower was a joint venture established by the Sea of Six Towers, and the Letney Family was just one part of it.

As in all places, one raven will not peck out another’s eyes; with the Letney Family having undue influence in the Law Enforcement Department, it was only natural that other departments were controlled by other top-level organizations.

In such a climate, no one was flawless, it was best to accept bad luck with grace.

In the end, Elena left with a blue crow-shaped oddity in her hand.

But then she saw someone in a golden robe stepping in.

His golden hair fluttered, and lightning flickered around him; who could it be if not the Electric Eel Wizard?

The Electric Eel Wizard smiled and said,

“Isn’t this Elena?”

Elena replied with a smile,

“Isn’t this the Electric Eel?”

The Electric Eel Wizard’s face twitched, insulted that she didn’t address him as ‘wizard’ or ‘sir’.

He smiled and asked,

“What brings Elena here?”

Elena replied,

“Nothing.”

She walked past the Electric Eel Wizard with a calm expression and even let out a disdainful sniff.

The Electric Eel Wizard suppressed the urge to react and turned to watch as Elena walked away, his thoughts darkening.

“Heh, let’s see if you can still smile once Levi is dead.”

He refused to believe that Elena had killed the Eight-Armed Demon Witch.

Although Elena was strong, she had only recently advanced to Sixth Circle Perfection, with her spiritual force barely reaching four thousand points, whereas the Eight-Armed Demon Witch had a spiritual force near the maximum of five thousand points.

Both at Sixth Circle Perfection, there was still a significant gap between them.

He was certain it was an ally of Master Fire Dragon who had killed the Eight-Armed Demon Witch, then collected the bounty under Elena’s name.

As to whether this ally was Master Fire Dragon’s friend Levi, that remained unknown.

Levi’s displayed realm and power seemed even less than Elena’s, but he seemed to have some strength hidden.

In any case, neither Master Fire Dragon nor Levi were ordinary opponents.

He would deal with these individuals with the utmost caution.

As for the Burning oddity, it was already in his possession.

Even if he couldn’t refine it, he could still trade it with others.

These recent setbacks only fueled the Electric Eel Wizard’s competitive spirit.

“What a monotonous life, at last, there are some ripples.”

…

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Levi looked at the blue crow artifact in Elena’s hands and said,

“This is the ‘Branch Cold Crow,’ indeed an excellent Truth Oddity, thank you.”

Elena asked,

“How do you know the names of so many oddities?”

Levi replied,

“Ms.

ƝονǤο.ƈօ

Lucy gave me a guide.”

Elena then asked,

“What about the ‘Flame King’s Arm,’ what should we do with that?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1767 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, Dragon emerges from hibernation, Electric Eel falls!

Chapter 1767: 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, Dragon emerges from hibernation, Electric Eel falls!

(Large chapter, begging for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2 Chapter 1767: 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, Dragon emerges from hibernation, Electric Eel falls!

(Large chapter, begging for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2 Levi said,

“For now let’s leave it at that, what comes will come, what goes will go, I’ve come to terms with it.”

Hundred Flowers said,

“You’re definitely thinking about how to deal with the Electric Eel Wizard, aren’t you?”

Levi said,

“I am not, stop making things up…

But on that note, do you have any ideas?

This person has targeted Master Fire Dragon several times, indeed, I harbor intentions to kill him.”

Hundred Flowers said,

“This man’s position is not one that an ordinary sixth-circle wizard can match.

Whether it is his father, the Golden Prince, or Grandpa Witch King, they all hold high hopes for him, even wanting to groom him as a successor for the Letney Family…

If we lay hands on him, it will definitely cause a huge uproar in the Endless Sea, and likely the entire Letney Family will be shaken.

ɴ0νǤᴑ.сο

We must do it cleanly and leave no trace.”

Levi said,

“I have mastered the Flying Secret Sword Flow, which can kill an enemy from three thousand miles away.

If we can assassinate the Electric Eel Wizard instantly, it should be possible to do it without God and ghosts being the wiser…

However, he will surely have powerful protective treasures.

If the strike misses, we’ll have to flee straight away.”

Being Levi’s intimate companion, Hundred Flowers was well aware of her man’s capabilities.

“We’ll try to gauge the Electric Eel Wizard’s strength and full measure first, then make plans.”

Levi embraced Hundred Flowers and said,

“This matter isn’t urgent, we can talk about it later.”

Three days later,

Levi left the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Though he said it was not urgent, he was actually quite anxious.

The Flame King’s Arm was of strategic importance to him.

It was essential for improving the efficiency and output of the Holy Infant Artifact and paving the way for his future cultivation.

Thus, he had to act before the Electric Eel Wizard could trade away this treasure.

Lest the oddity be refined by someone else, making it a done deal.

Honestly, Levi had not intended to move against the Electric Eel Wizard so soon.

These days,

He had checked the memories of the Eight-Armed Demon Witch and Moore Wizard but had not acquired any useful information.

To gain more intelligence on the Electric Eel Wizard, he would have to start with some of his close associates,

These people included members of his family as well as his colleagues at work.

It had been a long time since Levi had been so intent on dealing with someone.

The Electric Eel Wizard was worth the effort.

â€¦

Endless Sea.

Law Enforcement Department Office.

Celine Witch came out of the Electric Eel Wizard’s office, feeling somewhat displeased.

As the personal secretary of the Electric Eel Wizard, she had grown tired of being treated as a tool for others to vent their frustrations.

But unlike the other privileged second-generations who used their families and organizations to get their positions, she truly earned her way here through her abilities.

Working as a high-level secretary at the Star Tower, particularly next to a primordial soul wizard, was a role countless people desired.

Moreover, this primordial soul wizard was the ideal type for numerous witches, the Electric Eel Wizard!

Looks, talent, power, position, influence, wealth…

The Electric Eel Wizard had it all.

But that was all superficial.

With prolonged contact, it would be discovered that the Electric Eel Wizard was just trying to maintain his public persona.

In Celine Witch’s eyes, the Electric Eel Wizard was hypocritical, arrogant, capricious, and self-righteous.

And there, even after enhancement with spells and medicine, he was just so-so.

Having navigated her way to her current position amid numerous men, Celine Witch certainly had a say in the matter.

As usual, she returned to her highly valuable small home in the Star Sea, located in a wizard tower in Nether Capital.

The moment she opened the door, her gaze froze.

A burly White Robe Wizard, seemingly three times bigger than the Electric Eel Wizard, was leisurely inspecting her home, hands behind his back.

He turned and smilingly said,

“Miss Celine?”

A powerful oppressive force swept over her, plunging her into a hellish abyss without the slightest resistance.

Being able to enter her wizard tower, which was fortified by a fifth-circle array undetected, this man’s strength…

was clearly that of a primordial soul!

Boom!

The next moment,

Celine’s gaze held only confusion.

After regaining normalcy, she bowed her head and said,

“Master.”

Clearly, she had been subjected to Crimson Enslavement.

Levi sat on the couch and said,

“Tell me everything you know about the Electric Eel Wizard, spare no detail.”

Celine Witch nodded and began to recount…

By the time Celine had finished, it was the next day.

Levi collected the relevant information; he stood up and approached Celine.

Meanwhile, a thread of crimson power split from the Scarlet Dragon Seed in his heart, surging into Celine’s body, lying dormant within her.

Levi said,

“Go to work as usual, and once this matter is settled, you can be free…”

Celine Witch left.

Levi said,

“We can’t make our move in the Star Tower; there are eighth-circle powerhouses on guard here all year round, making failure easy and potentially exposing us.”

He planned to use this secretary to lure the Electric Eel Wizard to a deserted place, then strike with the parasite and secret sword, aiming for an instant kill.

Following,

Levi, like a lurking venomous snake, roamed the outskirts of the Star Tower, waiting for an opportune moment.

Days later,

The opportunity arrived.

Through Celine Witch, Levi learned that the Electric Eel Wizard was scheduled to attend the Star League as a guest and give a pre-competition speech in a month.

Star League.

Organized by the Star Tower, this competition aimed to select talents and motivate young wizards in their cultivation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1768 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, Dragon emerges from hibernation, Electric Eel falls!

Chapter 1768: 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, Dragon emerges from hibernation, Electric Eel falls!

(Large chapter, begging for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3 Chapter 1768: 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, Dragon emerges from hibernation, Electric Eel falls!

(Large chapter, begging for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3 Only players below the primordial soul level could register for the league, which was divided into five levels, from the first-circle to the fifth-circle, competing in groups.

Simon had started his career from the Nine Cities League.

The Electric Eel Wizard was also a champion of a previous league.

Although these events were merely minor skirmishes among low-level and middle-level wizards, some primordial soul wizards were invited to maintain order at the venue.

The Electric Eel Wizard had been a guest at many previous leagues.

“Next, let this dazzling, highly anticipated league become the last memory of the Electric Eel Wizard.”

After contemplating, Levi decided to take action.

There should be more than one primordial soul wizard at the league, but based on past experiences, they all were sixth-circle wizards.

After all, seventh-circle and eighth-circle wizards certainly wouldn’t be interested in participating in these children’s games.

This meant that, aside from any ace up the Electric Eel Wizard’s sleeve, no one else could save him.

Levi was quite confident in the power of his “Golden Dragon Break”; though it might not be enough to fully take down a sixth-circle perfection wizard, a surprise attack should be enough to severely injure a sixth-ring senior.

Just in case his initial strike failed to hit, he planned to have the Holy Infant disguise his secret sword and then deliver a second blow!

Two fully charged secret sword attacks â€” he didn’t believe it wouldn’t kill a sixth-ring senior Electric Eel Wizard.

And if it indeed failed,

If the first strike missed, he and the Holy Infant would have already fled thousands of miles away, and the symbiote would self-destruct without a trace.

Afterwards, the Star Tower wouldn’t be able to trace any leads.

Otherwise, the case of him murdering Schubert would have been solved long ago, rather than being dragged out unresolved like this.

From Hundred Flowers, Levi learned that the Star Tower’s primary divine weapon for solving cases was the “Mirror of the Past,” some rare treasure possibly involving time recursion.

However, the range and time it could backtrack were limited.

After all, knowledge about time could rightfully be called the most complex and mysterious truth.

Even for a legendary wizard, apart from someone as calculating as Sauron who planned through the ages, it seemed unlikely that anyone could delve too deeply into it.

…

Land of Darkness.

Boundless, void, unknown.

Nora stood like a giant in the eternal night, attracting the surrounding planes.

In a cluster of meteorites deep in space, a stone coffin, one kilometer in diameter, quietly floated.

The stone coffin was engraved with complex and mysterious patterns, glowing with a magical brilliance, evidently a powerful rare treasure.

Around the stone coffin stood two silver-armored puppets and twelve bronze-armored puppets, with over a hundred stone-armored puppets nearby.

Suddenly, a hand as large as a fan, smooth, slender, and elegant with long fingernails, extended from the coffin â€” it appeared to be a woman’s hand.

A woman, standing a hundred meters tall, clad in black scale armor and dressed like a military commander, arose from within.

She stretched lazily, gazing towards distant Nora.

“Sigh, finally recovered from my injuries.

Who would have thought that after a sleep, I’d end up in the Wizard World, nearly left behind by the congressâ€¦ Unfortunately, many of the Ancient Tomb Guards prepared by my father were destroyed.

It seems some youngster took advantage of my unconscious state and stole two level 6 guards, which is really bothersome.”

At that moment,

A level 6 black beast lord happened to pass by, an imposing and handsome White-headed Divine Eagle.

Seeing the woman, without caring whether he could defeat her or not, it charged directly at her.

In the woman’s hand, a glowing silver long spear of rare treasure materialized with a light tap!

Boom!

A terrifying attack pierced through the void, blasting directly through hundreds of miles, turning the black beast lord into blood fog.

With a sweep of her hand, the coffin emitted dazzling light, sucking in all the puppet creatures.

Then, she transformed, shrinking to the size of a normal human woman, dressed in tight-fitting Dragon Armor.

“Taking this opportunity to travel around the Wizard World, if I encounter that little thief, I must teach them a lesson.”

…

Several days later.

Nether Capital.

Inside the wizard tower, Levi’s eyes were tightly closed, his forehead sweating profusely as though he was constructing an extremely difficult spell.

In his mind,

A two-foot-tall primordial soul Levi sat cross-legged.

Ɲονɡօ.сο

Within the primordial soul, besides spell models, there were various other rune patterns.

Bull, Heavenly Horse, Hidden Snake, Aries, Jade Rabbit…

After the Jade Rabbit, another rune pattern lit up, this one featuring a somewhat comical pig head.

The pig head’s eyes were closed, its mouth cracked in a sinister smile.

“The sixth rune of the Rune Language, the Fool Rune is completed.

This rune is somewhat unique.”

Levi opened his proficiency panel.

Leviâ€”â€”â€”â€”â€”â€”

Fool: level 1 (1/1000), Special Effect: Power of the Blind Pig Star Constellation (Level 1).

…

[Power of the Blind Pig Star Constellation: The Rune Language communicates with the Blind Pig Star Constellation, boosting your Power of Fooling and Power of Foreknowledge by 10%.]

The so-called Power of Fooling.

It refers to fooling fate and human calculationsâ€” in plain terms, it’s “anti-divination,” “anti-spying,” and creating misconceptions for others.

The powerful ones even fool history, even time!

No need for further explanation about the Power of Foreknowledge.

Levi’s Danger Perception was essentially a kind of Power of Foreknowledge.

“The Fool Rune seems to function like astrology, meant to boost astrology and anti-astrology powersâ€¦ It seems, besides Danger Perception, I need to start getting a grip on Astrology Magic.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1769 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, the Dragon awakens, Electric Eel falls!

Chapter 1769: 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, the Dragon awakens, Electric Eel falls!

(Large chapter, begging for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4 Chapter 1769: 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, the Dragon awakens, Electric Eel falls!

(Large chapter, begging for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4 Astrology magic, profound and unpredictable, extremely difficult, with scarcely any versions circulating outside.

Even primordial soul wizards haven’t many learners among them.

Of the people Levi knew, only one possessed such a spell.

Ms.

Lucy.

However, he wasn’t very acquainted with Ms.

ƝονǤο.ƈ0

Lucy.

It would be awkward to seek her out for learning; if it were Triss, he would have already done it.

After comprehending the Fool Rune, Levi felt that his Danger Perception Ability seemed to have strengthened somewhat.

In his mind’s eye, the closed-eyed pig head rune suddenly opened, revealing those hollow sockets.

Shadows flitted across those sockets.

The fleeting Land of Darkness, the Endless Sea…

This meant that the potential enemies posing a threat to Levi were mainly from these two places.

Beyond the simple display of direction, there was nothing more.

Levi’s Fool Rune was currently too low.

Perhaps in the future it could provide a more direct visualization of the source of danger.

“Land of Darkness, it should be the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, I killed that Green Light Walker before, they might have sensed it…

And the Endless Sea, most likely is the Immersed Ancient Castle, judging from what the Eight-Armed Demon Witch said, his target seems to not only be the Holy Infant but also me; I have already caught the attention of the Immersed Ancient Castle.”

Levi opened his eyes and got up to leave the wizard tower.

“With the Fool Rune shielding fate and predicting capability, using treasures like the Mirror of the Past, or employing other astrology skills to predict my moves will now be less successful.

I need to ‘cultivate’ this rune quickly.

It can play a significant role when I’m playing games with the major players…

Now that everything is ready, it’s time to send the Electric Eel Wizard on his way.”

Elsewhere.

Fire Dragon Shop.

The Holy Infant altered his appearance completely and silently departed, heading for the Star Sea.

Today, Double Dragons slay the eel.

…

Star Sea.

Odyssey Island.

The Star League, once every ten years, was always held on this island.

On this day.

The island was bustling with activity.

An array of Sixth Circle Level was erected around to prevent sea beasts or other dark wizards from infiltrating and causing chaos.

Several viewing stands floated in the void, encompassing a giant arena ten kilometers in diameter.

Participants from top organizations, high-level organizations, and the nomadic wizard market had gathered here, their expressions excited and anticipatory.

The host said:

“Now, let us welcome Electric Eel WizardÂ·Ooi Vander!

The rising star of the Letney Family, the righteous emissary of the Law Enforcement Department, it’s worth mentioning that just a short time ago, the Electric Eel Wizard just slew the Fallen Dark Dragon Witch who had plagued us for a hundred years.”

Accompanied by enthusiastic applause and cheers, two figures descended onto the scene.

The Electric Eel Wizard and his secretary, Celine Witch.

The Electric Eel Wizard’s face beamed with a warm smile as he spoke:

“Seeing so many vibrant young people reminds me of my early days…”

The Electric Eel Wizard was a charismatic speaker, and his speech touched the hearts of many competitors.

The host led the applause.

The other two primordial soul wizards present also nodded in agreement.

Finally, the Electric Eel Wizard looked around, his expression one of lofty righteousness as he said:

“All of you are the hope of the Endless Sea, the future pillars of the Wizard World.

I hope that in your future cultivation, you will abide by the law, maintaining a kind and righteous heart!”

As the words “a righteous heart” fell, it was already noon.

The sunlight shone on the Electric Eel Wizard’s blonde hair, making him dazzle like a heavenly deity.

At the same time.

More than two thousand miles away from Odyssey Island.

Levi sat cross-legged on the Silver War Chariot, with a Black Secret Sword suspended above his head, radiating bright light.

The power of the metal element within a dozen miles around, like a whale drawing water, was sucked into the sword.

Sword World.

The Sword Spirit appeared almost tangibly, her expression resolute, filled with a fierce aura!

Before the Electric Eel Wizard began his speech, Levi had already started to accumulate power.

Now at Sixth Ring Level and over a million points in spell power, one-third of which was fully infused into this sword.

Plus the summoned elemental power, this strike from Levi could be said to be his Golden Dragon Break’s strongest force yet.

He exhaled a breath of impure air and softly said:

“The hour has come, go…

send Mr.

Justice on his way!”

Swoosh!

The Black Secret Sword transformed into a wisp of ghostly light and disappeared in an instant.

Moments later.

In front of Levi, the surface of the sea suddenly split open with a white line, creating an earth-shattering wave rolling towards either side.

“Electric Eel Wizard, goodbye!”

Meanwhile.

Another place.

Dressed in a black robe, with a mask concealing his face and aura, the Holy Infant sat cross-legged on a solitary island.

In front of him, a blue secret sword emitted a cold light, breathing sharpness.

“Go!”

…

Odyssey Island.

The Electric Eel Wizard, having just finished his speech, enjoyed the attention of the crowd.

Celine Witch asked softly beside him:

“Lord, are you done?”

The Electric Eel Wizard said:

“It’s done.”

The next moment.

His expression changed dramatically!

Boom!

Suddenly, Celine Witch burst into towering Blood Flames, sweeping over the entire arena!

She transformed into a Blood Flame Giant hundreds of meters high, with blood-colored Bat wings that covered the sky behind her.

Bang!

The Electric Eel Wizard’s defensive field collided with the palm of the Blood Flame Giant!

Was this person…

the killer who slew Damont?

This is bad!

The Electric Eel Wizard seemed to recall something, but it was too late.

A corner of the Sixth-circle array had already been blasted open from the previous collision, creating a gap.

A streak of black light shot straight at him!

Engaged in a struggle with the Blood Flame Giant, the Electric Eel Wizard had no time to dodge!

Boom!

With a crackling sound of shattering, the secret sword pierced through the Electric Eel Wizard’s defensive field.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1770 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, the Dragon awakens, Electric Eel falls!

Chapter 1770: 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, the Dragon awakens, Electric Eel falls!

(Large chapter, begging for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5 Chapter 1770: 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, the Dragon awakens, Electric Eel falls!

(Large chapter, begging for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5 Crackle.

The clash between the Electric Eel Wizard’s Witch Artifact Robe and the Secret Sword emitted violent sparks.

Relying on his precious Six-Circle High-Grade Witch Artifact Robe, he managed to block the first wave of the secret sword’s assault.

Suddenly,

From within the secret sword, emerged a silent and wordless shadow of a swordswoman!

With Wizard Levi’s advancement to a Sixth-Ring Senior, his associated special spiritual creatures had also greatly increased in strength!

Sword Spirit Fleur silently raised her shark-tooth-shaped sword, swinging down a fully charged strike!

The sky dome was cleaved apart, the sea of clouds rolled and dispersed, revealing a passage several miles long!

The unstoppable Level 6 Metal Element Sword Energy swept through, slicing everything asunder!

Boom!

Under the dual assault, the Electric Eel Wizard’s protective Witch Artifact Robe dimmed and cracked open.

His body was torn in two by the Metal Element Sword Energy!

The attack of the Blood Flame Giant came sweeping in, seeking to crush the Electric Eel Wizard into dust while he was vulnerable!

Suddenly,

In the sky, purple thunderclouds converged, and a huge electric eel with a dragon head burst forth from the void.

It struck the Blood Flame Giant aside, grabbed the Electric Eel Wizard, and was about to escape into the void.

The Blood Flame Giant’s wings pounded, its boundless Blood River entangling the Wild Electric Dragon Eel.

The Black Secret Sword went straight into the clouds, piercing the dragon eel cold-heartedly, its blood spilling on the spot!

In the hands of the Electric Eel Wizard appeared a spell scroll painted with golden lightning, an extremely terrifying aura brewing over Odyssey Island.

A Seven-Ring Spell Scroll!

Upon witnessing this scene, the complexions of two observing Primordial Soul Wizards changed drastically.

“This is going to kill us and everyone else!”

“Damn it, stop him quickly, or everyone’s done for!”

The two Primordial Soul Wizards each employed their means to deal with the Electric Eel Wizard.

Caught off-guard by the sudden attack, the Electric Eel Wizard’s strength was insufficient to handle the crisis in such a short time.

ṅοѵǤο.сο

Thus, without hesitation, he employed a Seven-Ring Spell Scroll bestowed by the Molten Gold Wizard King long ago, intending to leave the Blood Flame Giant behind.

Boom!

Before the Electric Eel Wizard could use the scroll, his head exploded silently, with a glint of cold light flashing briefly.

In the end, it still relied on the Holy Infant’s backup strike; a single Secret Sword was clearly insufficient to capture the Electric Eel Wizard.

Where could the Electric Eel Wizard have expected that not one, but two Secret Sword Flow Wizards were ambushing him…

The giant hands of the Blood Flame Giant grabbed the Electric Eel Wizard’s primordial soul, engulfing it in its belly, the Blood Flame rolling and melting everything.

The two Secret Swords had long since vanished without a trace.

The Blood Flame Giant, clutching the severely injured Wild Electric Dragon Eel, escaped into the void and vanished.

The participants below were flabbergasted.

In this flash of lightning and flint, they had witnessed an extremely terrifying and intense battle!

In fact, with their capabilities, they couldn’t see the attacks of the two Secret Swords at all; they just felt that invisibly, the Electric Eel Wizard’s defensive field shattered, the Witch Artifact was torn apart, and then he simply exploded…

“This is what a Primordial Soul battle looks like.”

“What are you staring at, run!

The Mysterious Organization is attacking!

Even the Electric Eel Wizard’s fate is uncertain!”

Immediately,

The participants scattered like birds and beasts, for no ranking was more important than their lives.

The two Primordial Soul Wizards looked at the devastated island with grave expressions.

“This person had a clear target, coming specifically for the Electric Eel Wizard, probably not someone from the Mysterious Organization.”

“That’s right, if it were someone from the Mysterious Organization, these participants might have suffered heavily.”

“The Letney Family has grown too conspicuous and surely attracted many enemies.”

“Forget it, this matter doesn’t concern us.

With the death of the Electric Eel Wizard, the Molten Gold Wizard King will definitely rage, I have a feeling, the Endless Sea is about to change…”

The two Primordial Souls quickly departed.

…

On an isolated island.

The Black Robed Holy Infant stepped into the void and vanished.

Meanwhile,

Levi closed his eyes and waited until a blood-colored figure descended explosively and disintegrated before him.

The primordial soul of the Electric Eel Wizard looked at Levi in panic.

“It’s you!”

Levi cracked a smile.

“It’s me.”

A hand as large as the sky grabbed the primordial soul of the Electric Eel Wizard and the Wild Electric Dragon Eel, sending them into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

With a wave of his sleeve, he hopped onto the Silver War Chariot, in an instant moving four thousand miles away.

After a series of maneuvers, he soon found himself ten thousand miles away and took cover in a deep ocean abyss.

In the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Leon, well-versed in these matters, had already packaged up the Electric Eel Wizard’s primordial soul, with the spoils of battle placed to the side.

The Wild Electric Dragon Eel, severely injured by a single sword strike, was simply healed by Levi using the Death Ember Dragon’s power, leaving Snake King Dragon and Dragon Ant to watch over it.

The primordial soul of the Electric Eel Wizard asked:

“Do you realize how foolish the thing you just did was?”

Levi replied:

“You only need to know that today’s catastrophe is entirely of your own making.”

He didn’t waste any words and decisively crushed the Electric Eel Wizard’s primordial soul.

There was nothing he wanted to ask this man; he knew he would probably not get any valid information and would rather wait for Leon to produce a disk for him to see.

After the primordial soul dissolved, the Mark of Truth gradually dispersed into the universe.

A golden lightning-shaped tracking mark shot towards Levi.

The little creature blinked before Levi, and a white spider web sprung up to engulf it.

However, this golden lightning didn’t seem so simple; still struggling even while caught, it had knocked Leon away.

Leon struggled to subdue it.

“Hmph, not even realizing you’re food!

I’ll just eat you!”

Leon, dragging the tracking mark and the soul of the Electric Eel Wizard, left, set for a battle of three hundred rounds with the opponent

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1771 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, Dragon emerges from hibernation, Electric Eel falls!

Chapter 1771: 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, Dragon emerges from hibernation, Electric Eel falls!

(Large chapter, begging for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6 Chapter 1771: 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, Dragon emerges from hibernation, Electric Eel falls!

(Large chapter, begging for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6 A Soul Imprint had put Leon in such a difficult position.

It was apparent that it could very well have been a marking personally set by the Molten Gold Wizard King.

After all, the Electric Eel Wizard was his most beloved grandson.

Levi soon returned to the human realm.

Having killed the Electric Eel, the Letney Family would certainly not let matters rest.

Next, he would need to lay low in the Ancient Dragon Continent for a while.

Once he refined the oddity, he would go to Hell to avoid the storm.

Star Tower.

The Law Enforcement Department meeting.

The golden prince was currently convening the meeting.

“In one month, the Inspection Envoy from the Central Realm will arrive for an inspection at the Star Tower.

Everyone, be sharp and elevate your awareness.

As Wizards of the Law Enforcement Department, setting an example and abiding by the law is our basic duty!”

The wizards below responded,

“Understood!”

The golden prince mused to himself,

“The inspections from the Central Realm have been increasingly frequent lately.”

Suddenly,

His expression changed, and a token appeared in his hand.

It was the soul token of his most valued son, the Electric Eel Wizard.

Crack.

The token shattered in his hand, turning to dust.

His normally untroubled heart was now stirred into tempestuous waves.

He had not felt such agitation in a long time.

“How could this happen…

how could Ooi Vander die?”

He turned and left the conference room.

The Electric Eel Wizard was a primordial soul wizard that he and his family had cultivated at great cost, with a potential even greater than his own.

He had thought once his son achieved the primordial soul, there would be no need for his own concerns.

Little did he expect to face the tragedy of the older generation mourning the younger!

“Let’s report this matter to my father first.”

Central Realm.

In a wizard tower within a secluded valley,

The Molten Gold Wizard King was playing chess with an elderly man in a white robe and white hair, appearing quite leisurely.

“Elder, though the Schubert Family is just a high-level wizard organization, they are still an important part of our interests.

If we can’t give them a proper explanation, I fear it will chill the hearts of the other affiliated families…

This matter will still require your intervention.”

The kind-faced elderly man chuckled,

“Molten Gold, I understand what you mean, but we old folks can’t easily leave the Center, and it’s strictly forbidden for us to descend to partake in such affairs.

Do you know how many people are watching our every move?”

The Molten Gold Wizard King replied,

“Elder, I heard that recently the Black Abyss Walker meddled in the affairs of the human realm and claimed a New World…”

With a cold snort from the elderly man, the Wizard King shivered, and quickly added,

“Elder, my words were thoughtless, please pay it no heed.”

The old man said,

“The Black Abyss matter was agreed upon by the Frost Witch and several Legendary Wizards…

otherwise, what right does he have to be an exception?

You think I’d bother a Legendary Wizard with your trivial matter?”

The Molten Gold Wizard King fell silent, then said,

“I understand.

While the Bright Moon Artifact might not catch your eye, it’s still a gesture of my sincerity…

I shall take my leave, Elder.”

Not long after the Molten Gold Wizard King left, he received a message from his son.

Upon seeing it, his expression stiffened, and then rage spread across his face.

“It’s him again!

He attacked the Schubert Family last time, and now he dares to lay a hand on my grandson!”

In the scene,

The Blood Flame Giant’s ferocity shook the heavens…

Such a scene, strikingly reminiscent.

He didn’t even need the “Mirror of the Past” to trace back; he knew it was the work of that murderer!

He calmed himself and then turned, heading towards the house of that senior.

This matter, absolutely could not be easily dismissed!

…

Several days later.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

After the Electric Eel Wizard’s death, the Wild Electric Dragon Eel and the contract dissipated.

With the overpowering might of Dragon’s Might, Levi easily tamed this sub-dragon of the thunderbolt system.

And so, a new member joined the Dragon Palace, and all warmly welcomed it.

After encountering unique sub-dragons like the Four-eyed Shrimp Dragon, the electric eel actually seemed quite normal.

In this way.

Another had joined the ranks of the sixth-level Generals of the Dragon Palace.

Snake King Dragon, Black Lotus Beast, Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, Four-eyed Shrimp Dragon, Wild Electric Dragon Eel…

and other creatures such as the non-sub-dragon Green Fire Crow, Dragon Ant, and Red Flame Mink.

The spoils of war from the Electric Eel Wizard were also tallied up.

As for Aether Stones, there were not as many as Levi had imagined, about 3 billion.

Now Levi’s Aether Stone reserves reached 18 billion, closely approaching 20 billion.

With the Fire Dragon Shop and a pharmacy to cover expenses,

This money could all be hoarded for one thing: to splurge at the auction!

Also among them was the Morning Star-level oddity “Flame King’s Arm”.

“Not bad, the head of an Eight-Armed Demon Witch actually exchanged for two Truth Oddities.”

Next, Levi refined the “Cold Mountain Crow”.

The “Flame King’s Arm”, however, was reserved for the Holy Infant to refine.

The diligent Holy Infant certainly deserved the reward of a Morning Star-level oddity.

Additionally,

There were three sixth-ring Magical Artifacts, and one Sixth-level Treasure.

The three artifacts were a Sixth-Ring Masterpiece “Golden Feather Robe”, an Ordinary Sixth-ring “Golden Thunder Needle”, and a Sixth-Ring Masterpiece “Golden King Spear”.

An Ordinary wizard would be lucky to have one Sixth-Ring Masterpiece, but the Electric Eel Wizard had two.

Nevertheless, even he did not possess any top-grade Sixth-Ring artifacts.

Such top-grade rarity spoke for itself.

Among them, the “Golden King Spear” was the Electric Eel Wizard’s soul artifact.

This was a very ornate golden spear, crafted entirely from the rare thunder element metal “Thunder Melt True Gold”, yet before it saw action and proved its might, the Electric Eel Wizard was slain by Levi.

The “Golden Feather Robe” was also quite good, nearly causing Levi’s assassination plan to fail.

Like the “Fiery Flame Iron Armor” oddity belonging to the Holy Infant, this robe would automatically protect its wearer in face of danger.

Now that it had been sliced open by Levi, the problem was minor; after future repairs and modifications, it could still be used.

Considering the Holy Infant’s susceptibility to assassination, Levi decided to let the Holy Infant use it, adding an extra layer of protection.

Another treasure, however, surprised Levi.

He saw in his hand an ancient longbow surrounded by circulating currents of air.

“Wind Chasing Bow, created by Doster Collin…

To think this treasure was made by the owner of the Wind Disaster Pearl, this person is no simple matter, leaving behind such a legacy of rare treasures.”

The Wind Chasing Bow was immensely powerful; it required no arrows, only to be drawn, and it would automatically condense Wind Element Arrows!

If fully drawn, the power of a single arrow could pierce through the defensive field of a Six Ring Senior Wizard.

ƝονǤ0.ƈᴑ

Even a Sixth Circle Perfection Wizard wouldn’t dare to withstand it head-on.

The effective range was up to five hundred miles, comparable to the Flying Secret Sword Flow.

“A fine bow and arrow, it can make up for my lack of techniques.”

Although Secret Sword had great power, it required a build-up of momentum; otherwise, it was just ordinary.

“I also have max-level archery skills, a shot that never misses; typically, this bow is made for me…

It logically belongs to me.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1772 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!

Chapter 1772: 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!

(Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions) Chapter 1772: 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!

(Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions) Eight-Armed Demon Witch, deceased.

Lived for over a thousand years.

Above the relic ruins.

Levi and his duplicate each took a medicine, then sat down to meditate and regulate their breath.

Four Spiritual Weapons and the Snake King Dragon served as their protectors.

A Sixth Ring Senior teaming up with two ordinary Sixth-Circle wizards had killed a Sixth Circle Perfection, and that one was a top-level talent at that.

Such an achievement was exceedingly rare in the Wizard World.

This meant that once Levi merged his three bodies, he could almost rove unhindered below the seventh circle.

The path of body-refining wizards was generally considered weaker, but not those who cultivated the “Eight-Armed Ancient God Body Refining Technique.”

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The Mark of Truth of the Eight-Armed Demon Witch dissipated into the cosmos.

Levi asked Leon to turn the memories of the Eight-Armed Demon Witch and Moore into a disk.

Among a pile of scattered flesh at the ruins, Levi found the heavily cracked skull of the Eight-Armed Demon Witch.

As the Eight-Armed Demon Witch passed away, the effects of spells dissipated, and the body-refining runes began to vanish, leaving the skull far less rigid than before.

This was the fundamental difference between body-refining wizards and the path of knights.

On the surface, it seemed focused on “body refinement”, but in fact, it primarily cultivated “spiritual force”.

Once dead, the spiritual force and soul dissolved.

Those bodies that relied on body-refining runes to become powerful would revert to their original forms.

However, had a knight of this level died, their corpse, like that of a sixth-level transcendent creature, could maintain its extraordinary traits for a long time, even suitable for weapon refinement.

Ɲονɡᴑ.сο

Of course, Levi would not put such a perverse idea into practice.

After a short rest.

The Snake King Dragon was sent back to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, and Levi ordered his four Spiritual Weapons to clean up the battlefield.

Some of the buildings at these ancient ruins were made of good materials.

Despite the terrible aftermath of a sixth-level battle, they were only knocked down, not shattered.

They could be used to refurbish the Emperor’s Palace.

Meanwhile.

The doors previously guarded by two Stone Man Puppets remained intact.

Danger Perception warned Levi.

Crossing this door and delving deeper posed a significant threat to Levi.

Holy Infant said,

“Should we continue onward?”

Levi shook his head.

“I’ll have the Spiritual Weapons scout around first to see if they can find any Achilles Fire Ore.

If not, we’ll leave.

This place is no simple matter; only the congress has the strength to take it.”

Besides combat, Spiritual Weapons made excellent scouts.

Their loss mattered little, as there was no real damage.

With a flick of his finger, Levi made the four Spiritual Weapons shrink and transform into four slender Rock Snakes.

“Go!”

The four Rock Snakes immediately slipped through the doors and went down deeper.

The surroundings were pitch black, and there were some remnants of skeletons from alien races on the ground.

These aliens seemed roughly humanoid in shape but were short and stout, resembling dwarves.

However, their skulls were like those of canines, complete with sharp canine teeth.

Wherever the Rock Snakes passed, they absorbed any suspect storage items along the way into their bellies.

After an unknown amount of time.

The four Rock Snakes arrived at an entrance to an underground palace, and through their perspective, Levi witnessed a shocking scene.

In the palace square.

Massive stone puppets, each a hundred metres tall, were staged.

These Stone Men, clutching swords, spears, and halberds, were clad in scale armor assembled from Black Stone, their faces vividly life-like.

Levi’s expression hardened.

All were stone puppets above rank five, and he saw hundreds at a glance.

Besides that, there were eighteen two-hundred-meter-tall Stone Men clad in Bronze Scale Armor.

Each one’s aura was level 6, fully comparable to the two that had guarded the gate and had just been retracted by the Holy Infant.

In the midst of this stone army were four silver-glowing puppets, three hundred meters tall and still looking brand new despite the ages, each clad in silver scale armor.

Clearly, these were Level 7 puppets.

At the heart of the palace, there was a kilometre-long and about three hundred meters wide rectangular building, shaped like a Stone Coffin.

Inside it, a fearsome aura reached Levi, evoking profound terror.

“I’ve heard that some alien race powerhouses, when buried, like to use powerful puppets to guard their tombs and protect their tribe’s fortune.

With such grandeur, the Stone Coffin likely contains a dead Level 8 powerhouseâ€¦ or, perhaps, he is not dead, merely in a deep slumber.”

Levi was relieved that the Stone Coffin was still far away; otherwise, awakening them could cause an onslaught of countless puppets, forcing him and the Eight-Armed Demon Witch to flee in complete disarray.

Levi also saw some Achilles Fire Ore scattered around the Stone Coffin, glowing faintly and tantalizing to the eyes.

Above, there was something resembling a chandelier.

The area around it was blazing hot, distorting the air.

It was partially shattered, and the Achilles Fire Ore on the ground had fallen from the chandelier above.

“An absolute treasure, I must find a way to acquire this chandelier.

The owner of this tomb truly indulged, using such precious Level 6 materials for a chandelier â€” a complete waste!”

Levi planned in his mind.

First and foremost, storming the underground palace directly was out of the question.

In the palace square, he saw many corpses of what he tentatively called “Dog-headed Dwarves” from alien races.

Among them were not a few powerful rank five and even rank six corpses.

He speculated.

A Level 8 powerhouse had turned a medium-sized plane from the Land of Darkness into his resting place, constructed a grand underground palace, and used formidable Stone Man Puppets to guard this place.

The fog outside was either naturally formed or set by this powerhouse using great skill.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1773 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!

Chapter 1773: 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2 Chapter 1773: 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2 The goal was to further protect their own tombs.

If Levi guessed right, there were likely some treasures inside the Stone Coffin that were rare in the outside world, all burial objects.

Later, the “Dog-headed Dwarf” alien race accidentally discovered this plane, which was used as a tomb.

They excavated resources here, delved underground, and eventually found the exterior relics.

A part of the Dog-headed Dwarfs passed through the guards and entered deeper into the underground palace, finding the rare Achilles Fire Ore chandeliers, and immediately went to harvest them.

The result was the outbreak of a horrific war, with the Dog-headed Dwarfs’ army meeting their demise.

Perhaps a small number escaped the underground palace, but they were also dealt with by the outside guards.

Until the plane convergence, the Mist Continent emerged, discovered by Moore who passed by.

He explored it and found the harvested Achilles Fire Ore.

Moore was an agent of the Eight-Armed Demon Witch, and he used the ore of this place to bait Master Fire Dragon.

In the end, all of this occurred!

“It seems, I dare not claim the rest…

but this chandelier, Assemble should be mine!”

Levi immediately had the Holy Infant and Gandaph leave the underground, keeping away from Mist Continent, and he set up the Dead Ash Dragon Palace outside the mine.

Then he entered the relic alone.

At the same time, he ordered the four Rock Snakes on that side to suddenly take action!

Boom!

Three of the Rock Snakes, in an instant, changed into three huge turtles, one of which turned into a Stone Eagle.

The giant turtles shielded the Stone Eagle in the center like shields!

The Stone Eagle shattered the void and reached for the chandelier.

Rumble!

The Stone Man Puppets below began to move, accompanied by the clanging of metal as the lights of swords, spears, and halberds aimed to strike down the three giant turtles!

ṅοѵǤօ.сο

Boom!

The giant turtles didn’t hold out for long before shattering, but the Stone Eagle took this opportunity to grab the chandelier, which wasn’t stable to begin with, along with a piece of the ceiling, and swiftly flew out!

In an instant.

Levi felt a powerful presence awakening in the underground palace.

A Silver-armored Puppet holding a bow and arrow opened its eyes.

It radiated the murderous air of an ancient General, as if it were an archer god, and its sharp gaze followed the fleeing Stone Eagle!

In a flash, the bow was drawn full circle.

The next moment, the arrow flew like a shooting star!

Whoosh!

A silver streak, at a terrifying speed, turned the space it passed through into debris and chaos!

Bang!

The Stone Eagle used the hard chandelier to defend itself!

Crack!

Along with the sound of the explosion.

The chandelier, carved of Achilles Fire Ore, erupted into pieces.

The Stone Eagle was thrown backward, claws only holding a part of the chandelier.

It transformed into a Stone Lizard, entered a tunnel, and vanished.

The leftover force of the silver light penetrated the entire underground relic, passing by Levi, then through the mine, dissipating the ever-present fog, clearing the clouds, shooting into the Land of Darkness before finally disappearing…

the might of this one arrow was evident!

Levi finally caught the crumbling Stone Eagle; he sent the mining lamp into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, then turned to ash himself, to be reborn in the divine palace of the outside world.

“Let’s go!”

Levi rode a Heavenly Horse, traveling through the void, leaving Mist Continent.

Above the Ocean, the Holy Infant and Gandaph were already waiting there.

Levi said,

“Gandaph, you can go back to Midland, get started on refining Pharmacy as soon as you can.”

Gandaph said,

“Alright, this is goodbye then!”

He turned into a light and disappeared into the sky.

The Holy Infant said,

“I’m going back to the Endless Sea too.

I’m almost at the sixth-circle with my crafting talismans, so I will likely focus on that from now on.”

Levi said,

“Keep it up, don’t push yourself too hard.

Those Soul Artifacts I gave you, just refine them when you have free time; I don’t rely much on Soul Artifacts anyway.”

The Holy Infant nodded his head, turned around, and left.

Levi watched the rolling fog of the continent and the slowly healing crystal wall that had been pierced by the silver light.

“So terrifying, it was just a Level 7 Puppet…

I wonder how powerful the owner of that tomb was.

But in front of the congress, it wouldn’t be able to cause much trouble.”

That said, it was necessary for the Ancient Dragon Continent to remain on alert.

As time passed, stronger planes were being fused together.

For the Ancient Dragon Continent in the human realm, it was both a crisis and an opportunity.

…

Endless Sea.

Office of the Law Enforcement Department.

The Electric Eel Wizard, taking a break from his cultivation, came to the window to look out.

“That Eight-Armed Demon Witch, I don’t know if he has made his move yet; no word has come so far.”

As the client, he didn’t know how the Eight-Armed Demon Witch was carrying out the assassination task.

The other party had only promised, that within a month, they would bring back the head of Master Fire Dragon; and if it went beyond the deadline, it would mean failure of the mission.

The Electric Eel Wizard could then look for someone else.

Somewhere in Endless Sea.

In the black market.

The Red Whale Ancestor Witch had just finished participating in an underground auction and had sold some recently acquired loot for a profit of 100 million Aether Stones, seeming to be in a good mood.

Suddenly, his Wizard Tool received a messageâ€”it was from the City Lord.

He went to a deserted place, where the City Lord’s projection appeared, his voice cold,

“What’s happened, Glatios just died!”

The Red Whale Ancestor Witch’s face showed shock.

“What?

He’s dead!

That’s impossible.

He told me a few days ago he was going to carry out an assassination task, and after that, he would lay low.

This…”

The City Lord asked,

“Whom was he going to assassinate?”

The Red Whale replied,

“Master Fire Dragon.”

The City Lord fell silent for a moment, then spoke with a hint of anger,

“Useless!

To fail in assassinating a sixth-circle ordinary wizard and even lose his own life…

How many times have I said it?

Lesser involvement in such matters is better; there would eventually be a day when you capsize in the gutter.

We’re all preparing for the Blood Battle right now, the organization is in need of people.

The loss of a single primordial soul wizard is a tremendous loss!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1774 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!

Chapter 1774: 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3 Chapter 1774: 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3 The Red Whale Ancestral Wizard hesitated,

“Lord, in that case, should we continue the mission to capture the Golden Dominator?”

According to his wishes, it might be best to let this matter slide.

He had been too confident before.

To complete this task, the difficulty was too high!

With the death of the Eight-Armed Demon Witch, he was lacking assistants, and this seemed like a good opportunity to extricate himself.

The City Lord said,

“Why not continue?

You, a seven-circle wizard, can’t deal with the Golden Dominator?”

In his view, that so-called Master Fire Dragon wasn’t worth studying at all.

Such figures were a dime a dozen in the history of the Wizard World.

But the Golden Dominator was different.

He held secrets the City Lord yearned to control, stirring his curiosity.

The Red Whale Ancestral Wizard was exasperated and reluctantly said,

“Lord, could you assign me another seven-circle wizard as an assistant?”

The City Lord said indifferently,

“If I had that many seven-circle wizards, would I need you?

Solve it yourself.”

The projection closed, and the Red Whale Ancestral Wizard cursed the Eight-Armed Demon Witch inwardly.

“I warned him not to complicate things, to ‘steer carefully for a long voyage’…

Alas, these body-refining wizards, all so single-minded, deserve to be nearly extinct.”

…

Emperor’s Palace.

Seeing Levi return safe and sound, Hundred Flowers breathed a sigh of relief.

She threw herself on Levi and asked,

“How was it?

Was the process dangerous?”

Levi said,

“Not bad, pretty much as we expected.

Someone tried to frame Master Fire Dragon.

That person was the Eight-Armed Demon Witch.”

Hundred Flowers frowned.

“The Eight-Armed Demon Witch?

Why would he target Master Fire Dragon?

That doesn’t make sense.

Could it be because of the incident at Triss’s banquet?

Then why isn’t he going after me?”

Levi replied,

“Maybe he’s worried he can’t beat you?”

Hundred Flowers giggled and kissed Levi, saying,

“You sure have a way with words.”

Levi said,

“Let’s wait and see.

I really want to find out who’s scheming against Master Fire Dragon.”

He had suspects in mindâ€”first was the Mysterious Organization, and second, the Electric Eel Wizard and the Schubert Family.

Once the disk was made, Levi would see if he could retrieve some clues.

Levi said,

“Regardless, this trip was quite fruitful.”

He took out a chunk of chandelier fragment that radiated a fierce red glow, about one meter in diameter.

Levi boasted,

“This ore is worth at least 500 million!

It can be used to refine twenty Sixth-Ring Magical Artifacts without a problem, and we’ll make a killing.”

Of course, Wizard Tools refined from such rare ores were primarily for personal use.

Hundred Flowers’ eyes shone with delight as she hugged Levi and said,

“That’s wonderful!

Such good news…

should we celebrate?”

…

Several days later.

After celebrating.

Levi lay in bed reading the newspaper.

[Nora Daily: Today, a medium-sized continent has emerged in the outer sea region of the human realm.

The congress has tentatively named it Mist Continent.

A battle group led by an eighth-circle wizard has already set out to explore and test the Mist Continent and take over the subsequent development work.]

A few days later.

More news came in the newspaper.

[Urgent Notice: The danger level of Mist Continent is level 8.

A level 8 Alien Race warrior awoke from its slumber, leading an army of Stone Man Puppets and clashed with the pioneering wizard battle group.

The alien race, riding a rare treasure coffin, was gravely injured and fled to the Land of Darkness.

The congress hereby reminds all wizards to report any clues about alien races in a timely manner to avoid missing the opportunity, preventing loss of life and property.]

Levi furrowed his brows.

“The congress has been careless, allowing the alien race to escape.

I was hoping the congress could completely eliminate this threat.”

Levi had just stolen the chandelier from this powerful being’s tomb and felt a bit guilty.

But then again, level 8 was right below the mightiest realm of Grand Wizard.

Such powerhouses, even if defeated, should have no problem escaping when playing their last card.

The congress was just a vast state apparatus, not omnipotent.

ƝօνǤ0.сο

Especially since warriors above level 6 could freely roam the Land of Darkness; all they had to do was dive in there, and even gods couldn’t bring them back.

This was why the Dark Pirates ran rampant.

…

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

By the Small Stone Pond.

The spoils of war from the Eight-Armed Demon Witch and Moore Wizard had been tallied.

First was Moore, who only had thirty million worth of Aether Stone on him, making Levi exclaim at his poverty.

Then, there was a Soul Artifact, named [Hallowmas Lamp], similar to Levi’s [Book of the Undead]; it could seal undead creatures within for use in combat.

But the sealing capacity was far less than [Book of the Undead], unbelievably, the Sixth-Ring Soul Artifact could only seal three thousand undead.

According to the Book of the Undead, after reaching sixth-circle, it should be able to seal ten thousand undead.

Moreover, the control over the undead by the Hallowmas Lamp wasn’t as good as the Book of the Undead.

Besides this,

Moore Wizard also had two primordial soul spells.

The first was [Advanced Summon].

This spell was similar to [Summon Hell Lord], but it was not as precise.

The latter can only summon Undead of Hell, while the former might even accidentally bring forth a cunning and dangerous Archdevil of Hell, so its quality was merely Ordinary.

The second spell was intriguing, named [Death Finger].

This spell was said to be created by a renowned Crazy Lich and quickly spread throughout the Wizard World once it came into existence.

Its quality was not Ordinary, not excellent, but…

top-grade!

[Death Finger: Uses negative energy (Death) to launch an attack that bypasses physical defense and pierces the enemy.

After being hit by the attack, there is a small chance that the enemy will be instantly killed by a mysterious force beyond the theoretical realm of the Wizard World!

Factors such as physique, spiritual force, and willpower make one more susceptible to the Death special effectâ€¦]

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1775 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!

Chapter 1775: 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4 Chapter 1775: 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4 Until now, the wizarding world had yet to figure out why the “Death Finger” spell could result in instant death.

ɴονǤ0.ƈο

Perhaps some powerful individuals had figured it out, but chose not to publicize their findings.

The emergence of liches was a relatively recent event, and this spell was even more so.

Perhaps, after some time, the principle behind it would be thoroughly researched.

The common understanding was that the Death Finger was neither a physical attack nor a mental attack, but some sort of rule-based attack.

The wizard who invented this spell had unintentionally mastered this rule but knew the phenomenon without understanding the underlying principle.

And this rule might be related to the legendary Underworld.

Generally speaking, powers involving the rule level were extremely profound, unreachable even by primordial soul wizards.

Thus, the Death Finger was an anomaly.

In fact, from the current practical effects observed,

the combat effectiveness of the Death Finger was not as good as imagined.

Compared with the difficulty of learning it and the resources required, the cost-effectiveness was not high.

When used against level six experts, its success rate was probably only one percent.

As for casting beyond one’s level, no successful cases have been discovered to date, so it can be considered ineffective.

This spell reminded Levi of his own Trembling Ring and Snake Eye Ring, whose spells also had an extremely low probability of being triggered.

Until now, the number of successful casts could be counted on one hand.

Levi had already forgotten.

After advancing to primordial soul, these two rings had lost their function and were now collecting dust in fairyland.

“Regardless, this spell is still worth learning.”

From what Levi had observed about Moore Wizard’s forms, he hadn’t learned the spell, and now it was Levi’s gain.

“I wonder how Moore came by this spell.”

As far as Levi knew, this spell had already been designated a forbidden technique by the congress, not for sale on public channels and not to be included in instructional courses.

The reason was simple: although the success rate of this spell was very small, the effects were so abnormal that it could easily cause chaos in the Wizard World.

The most valuable thing on Moore Wizard was this “Death Finger”; the rest was not worth mentioning.

From the Eight-Armed Demon Witch’s side, there were plenty of good things, truly fitting of a Six-Circle Perfect Wizard.

First, nearly half a billion in Tai Stone Cash, which was almost half of what Levi, the hoarder, had.

“Other than that time with Roman, I haven’t fought such a wealthy battle in my life.”

With that, Levi’s reserve of Tai Stone had now reached a total of 1.5 billion.

Besides the Tai Stones, there were ten pebbles emitting a faint glow, roughly the same size.

“Not bad, someone finally gave me soul explosion stones.”

These were precious Soul Stones, currently valued on the market at 5 million Tai Stones each, but no primordial soul wizard would do such a trade.

After refining and consuming a Soul Stone, one could directly enhance some spiritual force, reducing the time of arduous cultivation.

For a primordial soul wizard, one stone could increase about three to five points of spiritual force.

With ten stones, that amounted to several dozen points!

Even for Levi, it could reduce five to six years of arduous cultivation.

For other ordinary primordial souls, that was a starting point of ten, twenty years.

Of course, these stones were exceedingly rare, usually used for surging through small realms.

The Demon Witch had very few Wizard Tools on his body, possibly due to being a body-refining wizard like Levi, and he hadn’t set any Soul Artifacts either.

Levi found only a pair of broken steel rings among the Wizard Tools.

After some research, he beamed with joy.

“It’s actually a broken Sixth-Ring Top-Grade Wizard Tool, what a win.”

This Wizard Tool, named the Falling Star Ring, was forged from the rare Star-fallen Iron.

One Ring weighed 240,000 pounds, which was twice the weight of Levi’s Eight Desolate Halberd.

The function of this Wizard Tool was simple: once worn on the wrist, it could significantly amplify strength and lethal power.

A punch thrown with it was like a falling star, shattering the heavens and splitting the earth!

It was extremely suitable for strength-type users like Levi and Gandaph, a Sixth Ring Wizard Tool.

“Not bad, once the Holy Infant reaches the Sixth Level of Talisman Making and weapon refinement technology further advances, I’ll have him repair it quickly.

If I can decode its technology and replicate a pair for Gandaph, that would be even better.”

If this Falling Star Ring had been intact, it would have been a priceless treasure to any body-refining wizard, easily worth two to three hundred million.

Moreover, the Eight-Armed Demon Witch also had a piece of valuable Achilles Fire Ore.

This person’s primordial soul spells were few and far between, all of them mediocre.

The fundamental cultivation of a body-refining wizard lay in the body tempering technique itself, with abilities derived from combinations of body-refining runes.

Thus, unlike spell wizards, they did not need to learn additional spells.

After taking inventory, Levi took out the spell model of “Death Finger” and began to delve into and understand it deeply.

…

One month later.

Endless Sea.

Schubert Family.

Master Qilute and others were anxiously waiting in the council hall.

Matro said,

“What’s going on?

Didn’t the Electric Eel Wizard say there would be an accident at the Fire Dragon Shop?

I see Master Fire Dragon is still alive and well.”

Piero said,

“Yeah, they told us to seize the opportunity, but what opportunity is there?

I can’t see any.”

Over the years,

The Schubert Family had grown increasingly dissatisfied with the Letney Family.

They had been working like horses and involved in quite a few illegal dealings, handing over considerable profits.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1776 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!

Chapter 1776: 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5 Chapter 1776: 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5 As a result, the Letney Family failed to fulfill a single promise.

Damont’s death remained a mystery, and now, it seemed that the Electric Eel Wizard had broken his word as well.

Suddenly,

Qilute’s communicator rang.

The projection of the Electric Eel Wizard appeared; he said,

“Just hold off on taking action against the Fire Dragon Shop for now; wait for my message.”

After these abrupt comments, he went offline.

Qilute said,

“Heh, he used to mock us for inefficiency, and now that he’s taken matters into his own hands, what’s the outcome?

Isn’t it the same?”

The other two primordial souls sighed in frustration, rendered speechless.

Law Enforcement Department.

The Electric Eel Wizard was lost in thought.

With doors and windows sealed, a woman dressed in exotic attire, the epitome of a dragon descendant witch with dragon’s horns and a graceful figure, walked in.

She licked her lips and, stretching out her long, shapely legs clad in black silk, said enticingly,

“Lord, come on.”

The Electric Eel Wizard shot her a glance and said indifferently,

“Get out!”

The dragon descendant witch changed back to her original form, revealing herself to be the capable female secretary.

“Don’t be angry; I’ll leave if you want me to.”

She smiled awkwardly, put on her wizard robe, and left the office.

“How nice, I get to leave work early…

He’s not doing well himself, why take it out on others?”

Office.

The Electric Eel Wizard massaged his forehead and rubbed around his eye sockets, murmuring to himself,

“Have I been cursed by some influential figure from my family’s rivals recently?

Why is nothing going right?”

As the scion of a great family, he had encountered more setbacks in the past two years than in hundreds of years of his earlier life.

But.

The Electric Eel Wizard was a stubborn man, and the more he failed, the more setbacks he encountered, the more they fueled his fighting spirit…

because that made him look cool.

Starting now, he decided to seriously assess Master Fire Dragon as an enemy.

A moment later,

The Electric Eel Wizard regrouped and, with a smile, said,

“Time is on my side; we’ll see.”

…

Cultivation knows no time.

Time passed.

In the blink of an eye, four years had gone by.

The year of Nora 12.

Over the past four years, Levi dedicated himself to researching and learning the spell “Death Finger,” deepening his understanding of the complexity of top-grade spells.

But with the proficiency panel to aid him, he successfully mastered the basics and cultivated it to level 10.

Thus, he possessed his fifth primordial soul spell and branded the “Death True Trace” into his wizard form(s).

The level 10 “Death Finger” could only be cast on middle-level wizards; it wouldn’t be effective against Sixth-Circle Wizards until cultivated to level 14.

Meanwhile,

Boosted by Death Soul Date, Soul Stone, Soul Artifact, and other factors, his spiritual force had entered a relatively rapid growth stage.

Now, his spiritual force had reached 3433 points.

At this rate, he should be able to advance to the Sixth Circle Perfection realm within two hundred years, at which point he would be over six hundred years old.

Then, before turning seven hundred, he would advance to the seventh circle.

The pace was perfect.

Compared to this, Gandaph and the Holy Infant were progressing somewhat slower.

Of course, they were still far ahead of ordinary primordial souls.

In addition, on the path of knights, Levi achieved a minor breakthrough.

He opened his panel.

Leviâ€”â€”â€”â€”â€”â€”

Golden Brilliance Dragon Breath Technique: eighteenth-tier (200/5000000), Special Effect: Golden Brilliance Dragon BodyÂ·Mythical (Level 6 Middle Stage)…

Indeed, his earliest breakthrough, the Golden Brilliance Dragon Breath Technique, had successfully advanced to the Level 6 Middle Stage realm.

Interestingly enough, although it was the knight that had first made a breakthrough, it was ultimately the wizard form that reached the senior realm of the sixth-circle first.

Levi realized that after Knight Level 6, the speed of cultivation no longer held a clear advantage over wizards.

Actually, upon closer consideration, it made sense; reaching the same growth to level 6, the speed of a knight in the early stages was much faster than that of the Blood Tribulation Master himself.

Furthermore, knights, being akin to ordinary wizards, also had the advantage of longevity.

If their growth remained as rapid and their power as strong, it would clearly not align with the balance of the Multidimensional Plane.

Every path has its strengths and limitations.

“However, I have the proficiency panel, which means the impact isn’t so obvious…

For ordinary knights, it might be different.”

After rank five, the development of the Knights encountered a bottleneck.

Ultimately, it all came down to a lack of the accumulation of years.

Ɲ0νǤ0.сο

After level 6,

Levi’s various elemental and spell-like abilities, such as “Golden Rock Armor”, “Turtle Shell Barrier”, “Pupil of Lamp”, and “Golden Gravity”, all saw slight increases in power.

The range within which he could mobilize the Power of Heaven and Earth Elements through his bloodline power also expanded.

The diameter of the “Primordial Magnetic Field” had even reached 6 kilometers.

Besides that, the duration of his transformation into a Golden Brilliance Dragon had increased to 1.5 times that of Level 6 Early Stage.

Overall, Levi’s strength had ascended to a higher level.

Ending his seclusion,

Levi returned to the Emperor’s Palace.

Naturally, after a breakthrough, it was time to celebrate and relax his body and mind.

Thus, he went to find Elena at the Flower Hall.

Several days later,

Levi, looking relaxed, was suddenly asked by an exhausted Hundred Flowers,

“By the way, do you still have the head or any tokens of that Eight-Armed Demon Witch you killed before?”

Levi said,

“I do, why?”

Hundred Flowers handed him a newspaper and said,

“Take a look for yourself.”

Levi glanced at it and then his expression shifted slightly.

[Glatios (Eight-Armed Demon Witch) Wanted Poster]

[Reward Money: 2 billion Aether Stones, one Morning Star-level oddity.]

“Hisss, this Eight-Armed Demon Witch is actually worth so much, 2 billion Aether Stones plus a Morning Star-level oddity?”

Levi had never considered trading in the head of a dark wizard for reward money as he didn’t want to deal with officials.

Now, he was somewhat tempted.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1777 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!

Chapter 1777: 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6 Chapter 1777: 0401 Brilliant Golden Dragon Level 6 Middle Stage, obtained the forbidden technique Death Finger!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6 Morning Star-level oddities were multiple choices, and among these oddities, Levi found one that resembled a crimson-scaled arm covered in Truth Runes.

The congress’s description was, “A Nameless fire element oddity of Morning Star-level, invaluable.”

Upon seeing this oddity, Levi was incredibly excited.

He had seen this oddity listed in “Lucy’s Truth Atlas” before.

The Flame King’s Arm!

Among several functions recorded there, there was one that Levi desired the most.

Refining this oddity might grant him the associated special spiritual creature, the Flame King’s Mobile Furnace.

This associate spiritual creature took the form of a furnace.

From its name, it was clear that it was immensely useful for Weapon Refinement and alchemy.

With this artifact, paired with the Swallowing Gold Treasure Toad, the Holy Infant’s weapon refinement efficiency, success rate, and top-quality rate could potentially climb another level.

Moreover, despite Levi having refined the Holy Infant with the Host God Fruit later, improving its quality considerably, its foundation was still somewhat lacking.

If the Holy Infant were to refine another fire element Morning Star-level oddity, it could likely improve and help the Holy Infant break through the Seven-Ring Realm.

Hundred Flowers asked,

“How about it, do you want to exchange it for reward money?”

Levi replied,

“Should we send the Master Fire Dragon?

Wouldn’t that be too high-profile, and besides, with his ordinary Sixth Ring strength, no one would believe he could kill a Sixth Circle Perfection.”

Levi himself didn’t believe it.

Hundred Flowers said,

“If you want, I can make the exchange and claim I did the killing.

I’m also at Sixth Circle Perfection, and although I’m still inferior to Glatios, with my talent and renown, killing him is not impossible.”

Levi said,

“Let me think about it.

I worry that by doing this, you might be marked by the Immersed Ancient Castle, and they would undoubtedly seek revenge.

Oddities are valuable, but your safety is more important.”

Hundred Flowers smiled, lunged forward, and kissed Levi hard,

“With those words, I’m already very satisfied.

Let’s settle it then.”

Several days later.

After a thorough discussion, Levi decided to let Hundred Flowers take the head of the Eight-Armed Demon Witch to claim the bounty.

After Hundred Flowers left, Levi began preparing for his journey to Hell.

He was currently at the Level 6 Middle Stage in both the paths of the knight and the wizard.

His true strength was already comparable to Sixth Circle Perfection.

As long as he didn’t venture past the Seventh Layer of Hell, he would be safe.

Moreover, he had Little Pink, a local, as his guide.

…

Endless Sea.

No.1 Witch City.

Fire Dragon Shop.

Over the years, under the guidance of Master Fire Dragon, Alexandra and Elsie’s weapon-making skills had drastically improved.

Of course, the most important factor was their own comprehension and effort.

A master can lead you through the door, but cultivation depends on the individual.

The popularity of the Fire Dragon Shop soared with the addition of these two popular dragon descendant beauties.

Some wizards pretended to come for Wizard Tools, but really they just wanted to see the legendary primordial soul witch sisters up close.

It proved that Holy Infant’s idea to keep the women at the shop was correct.

In business, traffic is king.

Every method possible had to be used to increase the renown of the Fire Dragon Shop, to gradually open up the marketâ€”just think how hard companies in past lives worked to advertise.

Inside the Holy Infant Refining room.

A parasol-shaped Wizard Tool was spinning in the flames, runes being hammered into it and disappearing.

Before long, accompanied by a tremble of the ancient umbrella, a stunning crimson light spread out.

“After the tool’s formation, to have such an anomaly, thankfully my arrays are all Sixth Ring-level.”

Holy Infant’s face lit up with joy, and with a wave of his hand, he stowed the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella, which had been completely renewed.

“Sixth Ring Top-Grade!”

Using the tenth guaranteed opportunity along with the Achilles Fire Ore, his Natal Soul Artifact had reached an extremely high quality.

“My ancient umbrella should now rank within the top six hundred.

Paired with wizard forms, my actual combat ability can completely rival a Sixth Ring Senior Wizard, and I should be able to hold my ground for a few moves even against a Sixth Circle Perfection.”

Sixth Ring Top-Grade Witch Artifacts are indeed very rare.

Levi had killed so many primordial souls, but only the Eight-Armed Demon Witch at Sixth Circle Perfection owned a top-grade artifact, and it was broken.

Even the Star Ring of Hundred Flowers was only top-quality.

If this Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella were to be sold at an auction, it would start at a minimum of 500 million.

Just the Achilles Fire Ore raw materials alone are worth 100 million.

…

Star Tower.

Bounty Department.

ƝօνǤᴑ.сο

This is a department under the Law Enforcement Department, responsible for issuing bounties and awarding rewards.

The staff members looked shocked as they gazed at the head before them.

Turning to the valiant witch with a longsword on her back, they whispered:

“An Eight-Armed Demon Witch has been hunted…

Is it real?”

“This is the Flower Witch, would she deceive us?

Just wait, I’ve already notified the Deputy Director, and he will personally verify if it’s indeed the head of the Eight-Armed Demon Witch.”

Before long.

A wizard, at the level of Sixth Ring Senior, hurried over.

Wearing glasses, his name was Clavier Springer.

He was a primordial soul wizard from the Seven Waters Steeple and served as the Deputy Director.

Elena smiled and said,

“Mr.

Clavier, nice to see you in good health.”

Clavier smiled back,

“My friend, I heard the news and rushed over.

This is a major event.

I didn’t expect the Eight-Armed Demon Witch to have been executed.

Truly worthy of the Flower Witch.

I’m impressed.”

Elena said,

“Please review it.

I have other matters to attend to, and I will leave once I receive the reward.”

Clavier said,

“Just a moment.”

It didn’t take long, and the examination was complete.

Clavier clapped his hands and said,

“It’s indeed the Eight-Armed Demon Witch, incredibly strong.”

Elena said,

“I can choose any of the oddities from the rewards, right?

I want the Red Scale Arm oddity.”

Clavier asked,

“That’s a Fire Element Oddity, are you sure?”

Hundred Flowers nodded.

He quickly sent someone to fetch it.

After a while, the staff member returned with an uneasy look and said,

“Senior Elena, can you select another Morning Star Artifact instead?

That arm, it’s been redirected.”

Clavier frowned and asked,

“When did this happen, and how do I not know about it?”

The staff member explained awkwardly,

“Just recently, the Director personally redirected it, apparently to reward one of the top ten employees of the Law Enforcement Department who killed a Sixth Ring Senior Dark Wizard.”

Clavier said,

“Killing a Sixth Ring Senior and taking a Morning Star-level oddity?

Nonsense!

This should be one of the candidate rewards for killing the Eight-Armed Demon Witch!

Do you know who took it?

I’ll get it back!”

The staff member said,

“It was…

the Electric Eel Wizard.

He recently killed the Fallen Dark Dragon Witch from the Black Sun Steeple.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1778 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, the Dragon awakens, Electric Eel falls!

Chapter 1778: 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, the Dragon awakens, Electric Eel falls!

(Large chapter, begging for monthly tickets and subscriptions) Chapter 1778: 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, the Dragon awakens, Electric Eel falls!

(Large chapter, begging for monthly tickets and subscriptions) (Those who have already read chapter 402 yesterday, please don’t subscribe!)

Endless Sea.

The office of the Bounty Department.

The Deputy Minister’s face showed a flash of surprise.

“The Electric Eel Wizard?”

The staff nodded, obviously also finding the situation difficult.

Hundred Flowers remained calm, her mind a whirl of thoughts.

“We weren’t sure who framed Master Fire Dragon for the murder…

but now it seems some people can’t wait to show their true colors.”

Without a doubt.

It was the Electric Eel Wizard who colluded with the Eight-Armed Demon Witch to assassinate Master Fire Dragon.

After the Master killed the Eight-Armed Demon Witch in self-defense, the Electric Eel Wizard worried about the Master claiming the reward and becoming even stronger, so he took away the one Morning Star-level oddity belonging to the Burning Faction first.

Of course, there were other possibilities, but the Electric Eel Wizard’s suspicion could not be ruled out.

As Hundred Flowers came to understand all this, she did not make a scene.

That would be pointless and would only alert the enemy.

With a somewhat dejected tone, Clavier showed regret as he said,

“Elena, would you like to choose a different oddity?”

Hundred Flowers shook her head.

“Sorry, I only want that Burning oddity.”

Clavier pondered for a moment and then said,

“Give me a moment.”

He temporarily left the hall and headed to the Minister’s office.

The Minister, a middle-aged wizard with a goatee and a short, thin build, looked unremarkable but was at the level of Sixth Circle Perfection.

The Deputy Minister asked,

“Minister, the reward for killing the Eight-Armed Demon Witch, that Burning Artifact…

Can we get it back?

After all, it’s our Bounty Department’s possession, and now Lady Elena only wants that specific item, she’s not interested in anything else.”

The Minister frowned and said,

“She’s from the Ocean Faction, what does she want with a Burning Artifact?

Take it or leave it, who does she think she is?

Is she something special just because she has a bit of talent?”

As a wizard nearing the end of his lifespan, what he hated most were people like the Flower Witch.

Working so hard at his cultivation, spending so much time, still unable to advance beyond the seven-circle.

Why?

The Deputy Minister spoke earnestly,

“Minister, I think it’s inappropriate to let the Electric Eel Wizard take away that Burning Artifact…

First of all, although our Bounty Department is a subsidiary of the Law Enforcement Department, we have independent ownership of our property.

Secondly, according to the ‘Reward Money Standard Act,’ killing a Sixth Ring Senior does not, under any circumstances, merit a Morning Star-level oddity.

Morning Star artifacts are extremely rare and only deserved by one who kills a seven-circle wizard or perhaps a top-level genius with Sixth Circle Perfection.”

The Minister waved his hand dismissively,

“Enough, don’t recite the law to me here.

How many years have I worked in the Bounty Department?

Don’t you think I understand?

Talking reason here with me is pointless; you need to speak with those above.”

The Deputy Minister, left speechless, turned and left.

Back in the hall.

Having discussed the situation with Levi, Hundred Flowers received a straightforward answer.

“Then just pick another one, go for that Frost Artifact.”

Sinc it had come to that, she no longer insisted.

However, her dissatisfaction with the Electric Eel Wizard remained distinct.

She even considered calling over the Lady Witch to argue with these people.

But on second thought, she decided against it.

Star Tower was jointly established by the Sea of Six Towers, with the Letney Family being just one aspect of it.

The crows of this world are generally black, with the Letney Family covering the sky with one hand in the Law Enforcement Department, it’s natural that other departments were controlled by other top organizations.

As part of the ruling class, none of the Six Towers were good, and no one could criticize the other.

With a blue crow-shaped oddity in hand, Elena was ready to leave,

when she saw a figure in a golden robe entering.

His blonde hair fluttering, lightning flashing, his appearance distinguished, who else could it be but the Electric Eel Wizard?

The Electric Eel Wizard chuckled,

“Isn’t this Elena?”

Elena replied with a smile,

“Isn’t this the electric eel?”

The Electric Eel Wizard’s face twitched; not being called ‘wizard’ or ‘my lord’ was surely an insult.

He laughed and said,

“What brings Elena here?”

Elena responded,

“Nothing.”

She walked past the Electric Eel Wizard with an even expression, even letting out a disdainful snort.

The Electric Eel Wizard, suppressing the urge to react, turned around to watch Elena leave, his heart shadowed.

“Ha, let’s see if you can still laugh when Levi is dead.”

He didn’t believe Elena was the one who killed the Eight-Armed Demon Witch.

Elena was powerful, but she had only advanced to Sixth Circle Perfection not long ago, and her spiritual force was barely over four thousand points, while the Eight-Armed Demon Witch had a spiritual force close to the five thousand maximum.

Both were at Sixth Circle Perfection, but the gap between them was substantial.

It must have been a powerful person behind Master Fire Dragon who had killed the Eight-Armed Demon Witch.

Then they claimed the reward in the name of Elena.

As to whether this powerful individual was Fire Dragon’s good friend Levi was yet to be determined.

Levi’s displayed realm and power were even less than Elena’s, yet it seemed he had some hidden abilities.

In any case, whether it be Master Fire Dragon or Levi, neither was an ordinary opponent.

He would be very cautious in dealing with these people.

ƝᴑνǤ0.сο

As for that Burning oddity, it was already in his pocket.

Even if he couldn’t refine it, he could trade it with someone else.

The failures of these recent actions had only spurred the Electric Eel Wizard’s competitive spirit.

“A dull life, finally showing some ripples.”

…

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Levi looked at the blue crow oddity in Elena’s hand and said,

“This is the ‘Branch Cold Crow,’ an extremely fine Truth Oddity, thank you.”

Elena asked,

“How do you know the names of so many oddities?”

Levi responded,

“From the guide Ms.

Lucy gave me.”

Elena said,

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1779 0402 The Galaxy League Sword from the West arrives, the dormant dragon wakes, and the electric eel falls!

Chapter 1779: 0402 The Galaxy League Sword from the West arrives, the dormant dragon wakes, and the electric eel falls!

(Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2 Chapter 1779: 0402 The Galaxy League Sword from the West arrives, the dormant dragon wakes, and the electric eel falls!

(Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2 “`

“What should be done about the Flame King’s Arm?”

Levi said,

“Let’s just leave it as it is for now.

Fortune comes my way, my fate if it does not.

I’ve come to terms with that.”

Hundred Flowers said,

“You’re definitely thinking about how to deal with the Electric Eel Wizard, aren’t you?”

Levi said,

“I’m not, don’t talk nonsense…

But now that you mention it, do you have any ideas?

This person has targeted Master Fire Dragon several times, and I truly harbor a desire to kill.”

Hundred Flowers said,

“This person’s status is not that of an ordinary Sixth-Circle Wizard.

Not only his father, the golden prince, but also Grandpa Witch King, have high hopes for him.

They even want to groom him as the successor of the Letney Family…

If we act against him, it will inevitably cause a huge uproar in the Star Sea.

The entire Letney Family will probably be shaken by it.

We must ensure that it’s done cleanly, without leaving a single clue behind.”

Levi said,

“I’ve mastered the Flying Secret Sword Cult; I can kill enemies from three thousand miles away.

If I could instantly kill the Electric Eel Wizard, it should be possible to do so without God or ghost noticing…

But he surely has powerful protective treasures on him.

If the first strike misses, I will have to flee immediately.”

As Levi’s partner, Hundred Flowers understood her man’s abilities quite well.

“We’ll find a way to test the Electric Eel Wizard’s strength and cards before making a plan.”

Levi embraced Hundred Flowers and said,

“This matter is not urgent; we can talk about it later.”

Three days later.

Levi left the Ancient Dragon Continent.

He said there was no rush, but in his heart, he felt quite anxious.

For him, the Flame King’s Arm held strategic significance.

It was an important treasure to improve the efficiency and output of the Holy Infant Artifact and pave the way for his future cultivation.

Thus, he intended to act before the Electric Eel Wizard could trade away this treasure.

Lest the oddity get lost to unknown places, refined by someone else, turning uncooked rice into cooked rice.

To be honest, Levi had never thought to move against the Electric Eel Wizard so soon.

These days.

He had examined the memories of the Eight-Armed Demon Witch and Moore Wizard and hadn’t obtained any useful information.

To get more intel on the Electric Eel Wizard, he needed to start with some people close to him.

These people included, on one hand, his family members, and on the other, his work colleagues.

Levi had not been so seriously intent on dealing with a person in a long time.

The Electric Eel Wizard, repeatedly targeting the Holy Infant, was walking a path courting death!

…

Endless Sea.

Law Enforcement Department office.

Celine Witch left the Electric Eel Wizard’s office with a slightly unhappy mood.

As the personal secretary of the Electric Eel Wizard, she had grown tired of this life of being treated as a tool for venting.

But unlike those second-generation elites who got in through their families and organizations, she truly earned her place through her own abilities.

The position at Star Tower, especially the job of a high-level secretary to a primordial soul wizard, is something many desire.

Ɲονǥ0.сօ

Moreover, this primordial soul wizard was the ideal type of wizard that countless witches fantasized aboutâ€”the Electric Eel Wizard!

His looks, talent, strength, status, power, and wealth…

Electric Eel Wizard had it all.

But these were just appearances.

The closer one got, the more they realized that the Electric Eel Wizard was just trying to maintain his facade.

In Celine Witch’s eyes, the Electric Eel Wizard was hypocritical, arrogant, capricious, and self-righteous.

And there, he was still inadequate…

even with the aid of spells and medicine.

Celine Witch, who had come this far and seen so many men, had her say on the matter.

As usual, she returned to her own precious little home in the Star Sea Domain, a wizard tower in the Nether Capital.

The moment she opened the door, she was stunned.

There stood a burly White Robe Wizard, easily three times larger than the Electric Eel Wizard, casually surveying her home with his hands behind his back.

He turned and said, smiling,

“Miss Celine?”

An overwhelming pressure surged, making her feel as if she had fallen into Abyss Hell, powerless to resist.

The ability to enter her wizard tower, which was fortified with a fifth-circle array, without anyone noticing…

This person’s strength…

was clearly that of a primordial soul!

Boom!

The next moment.

Celine’s gaze became vacant.

When she regained her senses, she lowered her head and said,

“Master.”

Clearly, she had been subjected to Crimson Enslavement.

Levi sat on the sofa and said,

“Tell me everything you know about the Electric Eel Wizard, no matter how trivial.”

Celine Witch nodded and began to recount…

By the time Celine had finished, it was the next day.

Levi collected the useful information amidst her account, then stood up and approached Celine.

At the same time, a strand of blood-red power split off from the Scarlet Dragon Seed in his heart, surging into Celine’s body, lying dormant within her.

Levi said,

“Go to work as usual, and once this matter is dealt with, you will be freed…”

Celine Witch left.

Levi thought to himself,

“I cannot act within Star Tower; with eighth-circle powerhouses guarding it year-round, it would be easy to fail, or even worse, I might expose myself.”

He planned to use this secretary to lure the Electric Eel Wizard to an uninhabited place.

Then use the parasite and the secret sword at the same time, aiming to achieve an instant kill.

Next.

Like a lurking venomous snake, Levi moved around the edges of Star Tower, waiting for an opportunity.

Days later.

The opportunity arrived.

Through Celine Witch, Levi learned that the Electric Eel Wizard was to attend the Star Tournament as a guest to deliver a pre-game speech in one month’s time.

Star Tournament.

“`

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1780 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, Dragon emerges from hibernation, Electric Eel falls!

Chapter 1780: 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, Dragon emerges from hibernation, Electric Eel falls!

(Large chapter begging for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3 Chapter 1780: 0402 Star Alliance Tournament, Sword from the West arrives, Dragon emerges from hibernation, Electric Eel falls!

(Large chapter begging for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3 This is a competition organized by the Star Tower, aimed at selecting talents and encouraging young wizards in their cultivation.

The league is only open to contestants below the primordial soul, divided into five levels, from the first-circle to the fifth-circle, with group competitions.

The once-known Simon, also debuted from the Nine Cities League.

The Electric Eel Wizard, was also a champion of one of the leagues.

These competitions, though they were small affairs involving low-level and middle-level wizards, would also invite some primordial soul wizards to maintain order.

The Electric Eel Wizard had been a guest of many conventions.

“Next, let this star-studded, high-profile league become the Electric Eel Wizard’s Last memory.”

After some thought, Levi decided to take action.

In the league, there should be more than one primordial soul wizard, but from past experience, they are all sixth-circle wizards.

After all, seventh-circle and eighth-circle wizards definitely don’t bother with these child-like games.

That is to say, aside from any ace up the Electric Eel Wizard’s sleeve, no one could save him.

Levi was confident in the might of his “Golden Dragon Break”; it might not be enough against a Sixth Circle Perfection, but in a surprise attack, severely injuring a Sixth Ring Senior should be feasible.

Just in case his first strike missed, he planned to have the Holy Infant modify the secret sword and, as a backup plan, deliver a second strike!

Two perfectly timed secret sword attacks, he refused to believe he couldn’t kill a Sixth Ring Senior wizard like the Electric Eel Wizard.

Even if he truly failed,

and his strike missed, both he and the Holy Infant would already be thousands of miles away.

The parasite would instantly self-destruct without leaving a trace.

Afterwards, the Star Tower wouldn’t be able to find out anything.

Otherwise, his previous case of killing Schubert would have been solved long ago.

Instead, it was still being dragged out without resolution.

From Hundred Flowers, Levi knew that the main artifact used by the Star Tower in investigations was the “Mirror of the Past”.

This was a rare treasure possibly related to time rewinding.

However, the exploration scope and rewind time of this treasure were limited.

After all, the knowledge of time, hailed as the most complex and mysterious truth, wasn’t an exaggeration.

Even legendary wizards, aside from a calculating expert like Sauron, would hardly delve too deeply.

…

Land of Darkness.

Boundless, empty, unknown.

Nora stood like a giant, attracting the surrounding planes amid the eternal night.

In the midst of a meteorite cluster in deep space, a kilometer-diameter stone coffin floated silently.

The coffin was carved with complex and mysterious patterns, emitting a splendid treasure light, clearly a powerful rare artifact.

Around the coffin, there stood two silver-armored puppets and twelve copper-armored puppets, and over a hundred stone-armored puppets.

Suddenly, a hand as large as a fan extended from the stone coffin.

The fingers were smooth and slender, proportionate and beautiful, apparently a woman’s hand.

A woman, a hundred meters tall dressed in black scale armor like a military general, stood up from it.

She stretched lazily, looking toward the distant Nora.

“Whew, finally recovered from my injuries.

Who would’ve thought that after a sleep, I’d end up in the Wizard World, nearly left there by the congress…

It’s a pity, most of the Ancient Tomb Guards prepared by my father were lost.

It seems there was also a junior who took advantage of my slumber to steal two Level 6 Guards, quite the headache.”

At that moment,

a Level 6 black beast lord, a majestic and handsome White-headed Divine Eagle, happened to pass by.

Seeing the woman, it attacked without considering whether it could win or not.

In the woman’s hand, a bright silver spear emerged, shimmering with lightâ€”she gently pointed it!

Boom!

A terrifying attack pierced through the void, blasting the black beast lord into a Blood Fog over hundreds of miles.

With a wave of her large hand, the coffin radiated a tremendous light, sucking in all those puppet creatures.

Then, she changed, her form shrinking to that of a human woman, dressed in tight-fitting leather armor, her chest firm.

“Taking this opportunity, I shall tour the Wizard World.

If I encounter that little thief, a harsh lesson is a must.”

…

Several days later.

Nether Capital.

Inside the wizard tower, Levi’s eyes were tightly closed, his forehead sweaty, as if he was constructing an extremely complex spell.

In his mind.

The two-foot-tall primordial soul of Levi was sitting cross-legged.

Inside the primordial soul, aside from the spell model, there were various other rune patterns.

Bull, Heavenly Horse, Hidden Snake, Aries, Jade Rabbit…

Following Jade Rabbit, another rune pattern lit up; it was a somewhat comical pig head pattern.

The pig head had its eyes shut, the corners of its mouth split, revealing a creepy smile.

“The sixth rune of the Rune Language, the Fool Rune, is complete.

This rune is a bit different.”

Levi opened the proficiency panel.

Leviâ€”â€”â€”â€”â€”â€”

Fool: Level 1 (1/1000), Special Effect: Power of the Blind Pig Star (Level 1).

Ɲονǥօ.сο

…

[Power of the Blind Pig Star: The Rune Language communicates with the Blind Pig Constellation, amplifying your Power of Fooling and foreknowledge by 10%.]

The so-called Power of Fooling.

Refers to the ability to fool the heavens and human calculations.

In simple terms, it’s “anti-divination,” “anti-spying,” and creating false impressions for others.

The powerful ones even fool history, and even time!

Foreknowledge needs no further explanation.

Levi’s Danger Perception was essentially a form of foreknowledge.

“The effect of the Fool Rune is similar to astrology, meant to amplify powers of astrology and anti-astrology…

It seems, apart from Danger Perception, I need to start delving into Astrology Magic.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1781 0402 The Star League Sword comes from the West, the hibernating dragon awakens, and the electric eel falls!

Chapter 1781: 0402 The Star League Sword comes from the West, the hibernating dragon awakens, and the electric eel falls!

(Big chapter for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4 Chapter 1781: 0402 The Star League Sword comes from the West, the hibernating dragon awakens, and the electric eel falls!

(Big chapter for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4 Astrology Magic, profound and unpredictable, of extreme difficulty.

What’s circulating in the public is, even more, exceptionally rare.

ɴονǤ0.сᴑ

Even primordial soul wizards aren’t many who study it.

Among the people Levi knows, only one possesses such a spell.

Ms.

Lucy.

However, he wasn’t close enough to Ms.

Lucy to feel comfortable asking her to teach him; had it been Triss, he would have already done so.

After comprehending the Fool Rune, Levi felt that his Danger Perception Ability had somewhat strengthened.

In his mind’s eye, the closed-eyed pig head rune opened, revealing its hollow eye sockets.

Light and shadow emerged within those sockets.

A fleeting vision of the Land of Darkness, the Endless Sea…

This indicated that the potential enemies that posed dangers to Levi were mainly from these two places.

Aside from a simple directional display, there was nothing more.

Levi’s Fool Rune is still too low-level at the moment.

Perhaps in the future, it might vividly reveal the origins of danger.

“Land of Darkness, must be the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

I’ve killed the Green Light Walker before; they might have noticed…

As for the Endless Sea, it’s likely the Immersed Ancient Castle.

From what the Eight-Armed Demon Witch said, it seems his target is not just the Holy Infant but me as well.

I’ve been marked by the Immersed Ancient Castle.”

Levi stood up and left.

“With the Fool Rune shielding against heavenly detection and human calculation, even using treasures like the Mirror of the Past, or other astrology skills, the chance of successfully divining information about me is reduced.

I need to cultivate this rune quickly; it can play a significant role when I play games of wits with powerful figures…

Now, all is ready; it’s time to send the Electric Eel Wizard on his way.”

Meanwhile.

Fire Dragon Shop.

The Holy Infant, having changed his appearance, quietly left for the Star Sea.

Today, twin dragons target the eel.

…

Star Sea.

Odyssey Island.

The Star League meeting, once every decade, is always held on this island.

On this day.

The island is bustling with activity.

Sixth Circle Level arrays are set up around to prevent sea beasts or other dark wizards from invading and causing trouble.

Spectator stands, floating in the void, encircle a gigantic stage with a diameter of ten kilometers.

Participants from top-level organizations, high-level organizations, and even the nomadic wizard market, have gathered here, faces filled with excitement, anticipation.

The host said:

“Let’s now welcome Electric Eel WizardÂ·Ooi Vander!

The star of tomorrow of the Letney Family, the upright emissary of the Law Enforcement Department, and it’s worth mentioning, just recently, the Electric Eel Wizard has just slain the Fallen Dark Dragon Witch who brought calamity for a hundred years.”

Accompanied by enthusiastic applause and cheers, two figures descended.

The Electric Eel Wizard and his secretary, Celine Witch.

With a warm smile on his face, the Electric Eel Wizard said:

“Seeing so many vibrant young people reminds me of my own early days…”

The Electric Eel Wizard was a great orator, and his speech touched the hearts of many participants.

The host led the applause.

The other two primordial soul wizards present also nodded in agreement.

Finally, the Electric Eel Wizard looked around with a righteous gaze and declared:

“You all are the hope of the Endless Sea, the future pillars of the Wizard World.

I hope that in your future cultivation, you can abide by the law and maintain a kind and just heart!”

With the utterance of “a just heart,” it was now high noon.

The sunlight shone on the Electric Eel Wizard’s blond hair, making him look as dazzling as a heavenly deity.

At the same time.

More than two thousand miles away from Odyssey Island.

Levi was sitting cross-legged on the Silver War Chariot, and above his head, a Black Secret Sword radiated brilliant light.

The Power of Metal Element within a dozen miles around was drawn into the sword like a whale swallowing the sea.

Sword World.

The Sword Spirit, tangible, with a determined face full of murderous intent!

Before the speech of the Electric Eel Wizard began, Levi had already started charging up.

With his Sixth Ring Level cultivation and over a million spell power points, a third of it was infused into the sword.

Plus, with the summoned elemental power, this strike from Levi could be said to be the strongest force of his Golden Dragon’s Blessing.

He exhaled a breath of turbid air and softly said:

“Midday has arrived, go…

send Mr.

Justice on his way!”

Whoosh!

The Black Secret Sword turned into a dark gleam, vanishing from sight in an instant.

Moments later.

In front of Levi, the sea suddenly burst open with a white line, as waves reaching to the skies rolled in both directions.

“Goodbye, Electric Eel Wizard!”

At the same time.

Elsewhere.

Draped in a black robe, the Holy Infant with a mask concealing his face and aura, sat cross-legged on a solitary island.

In front of him, a blue secret sword radiated a cold light, breathing out sharp energy.

“Go!”

…

Odyssey Island.

The Electric Eel Wizard, having just finished his speech, was enjoying the attention of the crowd.

Celine Witch, beside him, quietly asked:

“Lord, are you done?”

The Electric Eel Wizard said:

“It’s done.”

The next moment.

His expression changed!

Boom!

Suddenly, Celine Witch erupted in a magnificent wave of Blood Flames, sweeping over the entire area!

She transformed into a Blood Flame Giant hundreds of meters tall, with blood-colored Bat wings that covered the sky.

Bang!

The Electric Eel Wizard’s defensive field collided with the giant’s hand!

Is this person…

the killer who murdered Damont?

Disaster!

The Electric Eel Wizard seemed to remember something, but it was too late.

At the corner of the Sixth-circle array, a gap had been blasted open by the previous collision.

A black gleam shot straight towards him!

With the Electric Eel Wizard entangled with the Blood Flame Giant, there was no chance to avoid it!

Boom!

With a crackling sound of breaking, the secret sword pierced through the Electric Eel Wizard’s defensive field.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1782 0402 Star League, Jian Xilai, a latent Dragon awakens, electric eel falls!

Chapter 1782: 0402 Star League, Jian Xilai, a latent Dragon awakens, electric eel falls!

(Asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions, large chapter)\_5 Chapter 1782: 0402 Star League, Jian Xilai, a latent Dragon awakens, electric eel falls!

(Asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions, large chapter)\_5 Crackle.

The clash between the Electric Eel Wizard’s Witch Artifact Robe and the secret sword emitted intense sparks.

Thanks to the protective Witch Artifact Robe, a six-circle masterpiece, he managed to block the first wave of the secret sword’s assault.

Suddenly.

A silent shadow of a swordswoman burst out from within the secret sword!

As Wizard Levi’s cultivation ascended to the rank of a sixth-circle senior, the strength of his companion spiritual creatures also surged considerably!

Sword Spirit Fleur raised the great sword in silence, bringing down a fully-charged slash!

The sky dome was cleaved apart, and rolling sea clouds scattered, revealing a passage several miles long!

The unparalleled level 6 Metal Element Sword Qi swept through, slicing through all matter!

Boom!

Under the double assault, the Electric Eel Wizard’s protective Witch Artifact Robe dulled and tore open.

His body was ripped in half by the Elemental Sword Energy!

The offensive might of the Blood Flame Giant also swept over, seizing the moment to pulverize the Electric Eel Wizard into dust!

In an instant.

Violet thunderclouds gathered in the sky, as a gigantic electric eel with the head of a dragon tore through the air.

It hit the Blood Flame Giant, grabbed the Electric Eel Wizard, and was about to escape into the void.

The Blood Flame Giant’s wings stirred vigorously, entangling the Wild Electric Dragon Eel with the boundless Blood River.

The Black Secret Sword shot up into the heavens, piercing right through the dragon eel’s heart, its blood spilling on the spot!

Boom!

A Six-winged Angel bathed in golden lightning descended upon this place!

The Primordial Soul Witch FormÂ·Thunder Angel!

At the same time.

In the hands of the Electric Eel Wizard, a spell scroll with golden lightning emerged, conjuring an extremely terrifying aura brewing above Odyssey Island.

Ɲ0νǥ0.сο

A Seven-Ring Spell Scroll!

Seeing this scene, the two primordial soul wizards spectating changed color drastically.

“This is going to kill us and everyone else!”

“Damn it, stop him quick, or we’re all doomed!”

The two primordial soul wizards each executed their techniques against the Electric Eel Wizard.

The Electric Eel Wizard, caught by surprise in the assassination, was not powerful enough to cope with the crisis in such a short time.

Therefore, he decided to use the Seven-Ring Spell Scroll given to him in his earlier years by the Molten Gold Wizard King, aiming to eradicate the Blood Flame Giant and facilitate his escape.

Swoosh!

Before the Electric Eel Wizard could use the scroll, a beam of light penetrated the Thunder Angel!

In an instant, his head silently exploded.

How could the Electric Eel Wizard have expected that not one, but two Secret Sword Flow Wizards had ambushed him…

The Blood Flame Giant’s huge hand grabbed the primordial soul of the Electric Eel Wizard, swallowing it into its belly where the surging blood flames dissolved everything.

The two secret swords had already vanished without a trace.

Holding the severely injured Wild Electric Dragon Eel, the Blood Flame Giant escaped into the void, disappearing from sight.

The contestants below were dumbstruck.

In the blink of an eye, they had witnessed an extremely terrifying and intense battle!

In reality, with their strength, they couldn’t even see the attacks of the two secret swords; they only felt that in the invisible realm, the defensive field of the Electric Eel Wizard was shattered, the Witch Artifacts torn, and then the whole person just exploded…

“This is a battle among primordial souls.”

“What are you standing around for, run!

A terrible organization has struck!

The fate of the Electric Eel Wizard is uncertain!”

Suddenly.

The contestants scattered like birds and beasts, their lives obviously more important than their rankings.

The two primordial soul wizards looked at the devastated island, their expressions grave.

“This person’s goal was clear, he came specifically for the Electric Eel Wizard, and must not be from the mysterious organization.”

“That’s right, if it were someone from the mysterious organization, then many of these contestants would likely be dead or injured.”

“The Letney Family has grown too large and attracted many enemies.”

“Forget it, this matter does not concern us.

With the death of the Electric Eel Wizard, the Molten Gold Wizard King will surely be furious.

I have a premonition that the Endless Sea is about to change…”

The two primordial souls quickly departed.

…

On a deserted island.

The Black Robed Holy Infant stepped into the void, disappearing from sight.

Elsewhere.

Levi closed his eyes and waited until a blood-colored figure thunderously descended and disintegrated before him.

The primordial soul of the Electric Eel Wizard looked at the person before him with a terrified expression.

“It’s you!”

Levi grinned with a smile.

“It’s me.”

Levi grasped the primordial soul of the Electric Eel Wizard and the Wild Electric Dragon Eel with his grand hand, sending them into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

With a sweep of his robe, he mounted the Silver War Chariot and in an instant, he had traveled four thousand miles away.

After a set of maneuvers, he was already tens of thousands of miles away.

He found a deep abyss under the sea to hide.

In the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The well-prepared Leon had already packaged the primordial soul of the Electric Eel Wizard, and the spoils of war were set aside.

The Wild Electric Dragon Eel was gravely injured by a sword strike; Levi used the power of the Death Ember Dragon to simply heal its wounds and let the Snake King Dragon and the Dragon Ant take turns guarding it.

The primordial soul of the Electric Eel Wizard asked:

“Do you have any idea how foolish what you just did was?”

Levi replied:

“You only need to know that the consequences you face today are all of your own making.”

He did not waste words, crushing the Electric Eel Wizard’s primordial soul with a massive grip.

He had no questions for this man.

Levi knew he wouldn’t get any answers, and it was better to wait for Leon to produce a disc for him to watch.

After the primordial soul shattered, the Mark of Truth gradually dissipated into the world.

A golden lightning-shaped tracking mark shot towards Levi.

The young creature blinked in front of Levi, with a white web shooting forth to envelop it.

But this golden lightning seemed not so simple; even when netted, it still struggled, knocking Leon flying.

After some effort, Leon finally subdued it.

“Hmph, it had no intention of being food!

See if I don’t eat you!”

Leon dragged away the lightning mark and the Electric Eel Wizard’s soul, ready to battle with the latter for three hundred rounds.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1783 0402 Star League, Jian Xilai, a latent Dragon awakens, electric eel falls!

Chapter 1783: 0402 Star League, Jian Xilai, a latent Dragon awakens, electric eel falls!

(Asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions, large chapter)\_6 Chapter 1783: 0402 Star League, Jian Xilai, a latent Dragon awakens, electric eel falls!

(Asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions, large chapter)\_6 A Soul Imprint made Leon struggle so much.

Clearly, this might very well be a mark personally set by the Molten Gold Wizard King or an even stronger entity.

Levi quickly returned to the human realm.

Having killed the Electric Eel Wizard, the Letney Family would certainly not let things go.

Next, he would have to lay low in the Ancient Dragon Continent for a while.

…

Star Tower.

Law Enforcement Department meeting.

The golden prince was currently holding a meeting.

“In a month, the Inspection Envoy from the Central Realm will be coming to inspect the Star Tower.

Everyone, be sharp, raise your awareness.

As wizards of the Law Enforcement Department, setting an example and abiding by the law is our fundamental duty!”

The wizards below replied:

“Understood!”

The golden prince mused to himself.

“Lately, inspections from the Central Realm have become more frequent.”

All of a sudden.

His expression changed, and a token appeared in his hand.

This was the soul token of his most cherished son, the Electric Eel Wizard.

Crack.

The token broke into pieces in his hand, turning into dust.

His usually calm heart was now roaring with shock and anger.

He hadn’t been this agitated in a long time.

“How could it be…

How could Ooi Vander die?”

He turned and left the meeting room.

The Electric Eel Wizard was a primordial soul wizard that he and his family had spent many resources to successfully cultivate, with potential even greater than his own.

He thought that after his son became a primordial soul, he wouldn’t have to worry anymore.

Unexpectedly, such a family tragedy of a parent sending off his child had occurred!

“First, I need to report this to my father.”

…

Central Realm.

Within a secluded valley’s wizard tower.

Molten Gold Wizard King was playing chess with an elderly man in a white robe with white hair, appearing quite leisurely.

“Elder, although the Schubert Family is just a high-level wizard organization, it is also an important part of our interests.

If we can’t give them an explanation, I’m afraid it might dishearten our other affiliated families…

We still need to trouble you for this matter.”

The amiable-looking white-haired elderly man smiled and said:

“Molten Gold, I understand what you mean, but we old folks can’t easily leave the Central, and to involve ourselves in such matters is strictly forbidden.

Do you know how many eyes are watching our every move?”

Molten Gold Wizard King said:

“Elder, I’ve heard that not long ago the Black Abyss Walker intervened in the affairs of the human realm and claimed a New World…”

The white-haired elder huffed coldly, frightening the Wizard King into a shiver.

He hurriedly said:

“Elder, they were just careless words, please pay them no mind.”

The elder said:

“The Black Abyss matter, the Frost Witch and several legendary wizards all agreed upon it…

otherwise what right would he have to be the exception?

Am I supposed to bother the Legendary Wizards for your trivial matter?”

Molten Gold Wizard King fell silent, then said:

“I understand, elder.

The Bright Moon Artifact might not catch your fancy, but it’s a token of my sincerity…

ɴօνǤօ.сο

I shall take my leave now.”

Shortly after Molten Gold Wizard King left, he received a message from his son.

Upon seeing it, his expression grew rigid, and then his face was filled with anger.

“Again, this person!

Last time, it was forgivable to deal with the Schubert Family, but this time, he even dared to lay hands on my grandson!”

In the image.

The Blood Flame Giant’s ferocity shook the heavens…

this scene, how strikingly similar it was.

No need for the Mirror of the Past to revisit, he knewâ€”it was the work of that murderer!

He calmed himself, and then turned around to head for the home of that senior.

This matter, he could not just let go!

…

Several days later.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

After the death of the Electric Eel Wizard, the Wild Electric Dragon Eel and the contract dissipated.

With the powerful Dragon’s Might, Levi easily tamed this sub-dragon of the thunder element.

And just like that, a new member joined the Dragon Palace, warmly welcomed by everyone.

Having seen the oddity that is the Four-eyed Shrimp Dragon, the electric eel seemed quite normal in comparison.

Thus, another had joined the ranks of the Dragon Palace’s sixth-level Generals.

Snake King Dragon, Black Lotus Beast, Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, Four-eyed Shrimp Dragon, Wild Electric Dragon Eel…

and other creatures like the Green Fire Crow, Dragon Ant, and Red Flame Mink, that are not sub-dragons.

The spoils of war from the Electric Eel Wizard were also inventoried.

As for the Aether Stones, there weren’t as many as Levi had imagined, about 5 billion.

Now Levi’s Aether Stone reserves have reached 20 billion.

At present, with the Fire Dragon Shop and pharmacy covering his cultivation expenses, he could stash his money, just so he could splurge at auctions!

Furthermore, among them was the Morning Star-level oddity, the Flame King’s Arm.

“Not bad, the head of an Eight-Armed Demon Witch in exchange for two Truth Oddities.”

Levi planned to refine the Branch Cold Crow himself, since, being a Morning Star-level oddity, it was also useful to his true self.

This oddity itself had a chance to produce special spiritual creatures, and Levi only needed thunder and frost to collect all seven Elementalist Schools.

The Flame King’s Arm was to be refined by the Holy Infant.

The Holy Infant, earnest in its duties, truly deserved a reward of a Morning Star-level oddity.

In the future, upon acquiring an ice oddity, he would bestow another to the Holy Infant, to further advance its Ice and Fire Body.

Besides.

There were three Sixth-Ring Wizard Tools, and one Sixth-level Treasure.

The three Wizard Tools were Sixth-Ring Masterpiece Golden Feather Robe, an Ordinary Sixth-Ring Golden Thunder Needle, and the Sixth-Ring Masterpiece Golden King Spear.

An ordinary wizard would already be doing well to have one Sixth-Ring Masterpiece, but the Electric Eel Wizard had two.

However, even he didn’t possess any top-grade Sixth-Ring Wizard Tools.

The rarity of top-grade Wizard Tools was evident.

Among them, the Golden King Spear was the Electric Eel Wizard’s Soul Artifact.

This was an extremely ornate golden spear, forged from the rare thunder element metal, Thunder Melt True Gold, yet before it had been used to showcase its elegance, the Electric Eel Wizard was slain by Levi.

The Golden Feather Robe was also excellent, nearly causing Levi’s assassination plan to fail.

This robe, like the Holy Infant’s Fiery Flame Iron Armor Treasure, automatically protected its master when in danger.

Now bearing a gap from Levi’s strike, it was not a large issue, and it could still be used after future repairs and modifications.

Considering the Holy Infant’s risk of assassination, Levi decided to let the Holy Infant use it to add an extra layer of protection.

The other Treasure, however, was somewhat unexpected to Levi.

In his hand emerged an unassuming longbow, around which air currents twined.

“The Wind Chasing Bow, made by Doster Collin…

this Treasure, actually made by the owner of the Wind Disaster Pearl, is no simple person, leaving behind so many heritages of Treasures.”

The Wind Chasing Bow’s capabilities were formidable; it did not need arrows, because when drawn, it could automatically condense Wind Element Arrows!

If fully drawn, its might could pierce through the Protective Force Fields of Sixth Ring Senior Wizards.

Even a Six-Circle Perfect Wizard would not dare to take the hit head-on.

Its effective range was an impressive five hundred li, comparable to the Flying Secret Sword Flow.

“A nice bow and arrow, it can make up for my lack of methods.”

Although Secret Sword was powerful, it required momentum to build up; otherwise, it was just so-so.

“I also have max-level archery skills, never missing a shot, to deal with common affairs.

This bow seems tailor-made for me…

in the grand scheme of things, it’s meant to be mine.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1784 0403 Traveling Crow traverses myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!

Chapter 1784: 0403 Traveling Crow traverses myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions) Chapter 1784: 0403 Traveling Crow traverses myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions) Furthermore.

In the Electric Eel Wizard’s storage bag, there was another item that was quite special.

It was the Seven-Ring Spell Scroll, on which the Seven-Ring Spell “Thunderfall Sky Strike” was solidified.

Levi studied it for a while and found that there was some sort of restriction placed on the spell scroll.

It was probably the kind that could only be used by members of the Letney Family.

He planned to study it slowly later on, to see if he could remove the restriction.

If he could, he would gain an additional powerful trump card.

Upon returning to the Imperial Palace, Levi asked someone to bring over the newspapers from these past few days.

His killing of the Electric Eel Wizard would definitely cause a significant stir in the Endless Sea.

Indeed, as expected, today’s headline was about the death of the Electric Eel Wizard.

[Recently, the genius of the Letney Family, Electric Eel WizardÂ·Wuyi Fan Dier, was murdered while attending the Star League as a guest.

The killer is suspected to have mastered both Secret Sword Magic and Blood Magic, disguised as the Electric Eel Wizard’s secretary, and committed the murder!

The killer’s motive seems to be personal, and they did not actively harm others, likely due to a private grudge with the Electric Eel Wizard.

Star Tower sternly condemns the killer’s actions.

The Molten Gold Wizard King, Minister of Law Enforcement, announced that the investigation will be thorough, with no statute of limitations!

Informants with details about the killer who provide information to the Law Enforcement Department will be awarded 30 million Aether Stones.

Those who capture the killer will be rewarded 200 million Aether Stones and other additional rewards.]

Hundred Flowers came over, smiling:

“You did well, that jumping clown is finally dead.”

Levi sighed:

“I had actually wanted to spare his dog life a while longer, but he just went too far.”

Hundred Flowers said:

“Are you going to Hell next?”

Levi said:

“Yes, once I refine the oddity, I will set off.”

After dealing with affairs in Hell, he needed to head to the Dark Ancient Tower, and it was only 6 years until the ancient tower opened.

Hundred Flowers, embracing Levi, said:

“Then be careful, Hell is still very dangerous.”

Levi replied:

“Don’t worry, I’ll just wander before the sixth level; I won’t go beyond the seventh floor.”

The fall of the Electric Eel calls for celebration!

After being tender and affectionate for several days.

Levi began refining the oddity.

Previously, inside the Sword of Victory, he had also received a Sky-level Artifact [Knight’s Sword], which he now also started to refine.

Time flew by.

Half a year later.

Year 13 of Nora, in the Month of Beginning.

There were over 5 more years until the ancient tower opened.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi had already successfully refined two artifacts.

First was the [Knight’s Sword].

Levi hadn’t held much hope for this artifact, mainly wanting to increase his spiritual force and upper limit.

As a result, unexpected things happened after the fusion.

Levi summoned the Amethyst Light Sword, and the Companion Sword Spirit Fleur flew out from inside the Sword World.

She had once held a broken Knight’s Sword in her hands.

But now, it was a perfect, whole Knight’s Sword.

The Knight’s Sword was wrapped in golden light, with an awe that was hard to look at directly.

“The broken sword is reforged, and the knight returns.”

Levi could feel that Fleur’s strength had become even more formidable.

Originally, Fleur’s level of strength had already surged significantly as Wizard Levi’s own strength improved.

But with the refining of [Knight’s Sword], her own grade or level had also improved.

Levi had an epiphany.

“The broken sword oddity and this [Knight’s Sword] must have intricate connections.

When both artifacts were refined simultaneously, they caused some kind of strange reaction that led to the evolution of the Sword Spirit as well.”

Coming outside.

With a thought from Levi, Fleur entered back into the Sword World.

The elemental power within a fifteen-mile radius began to roll towards the center, where the Amethyst Light Sword was.

“The range of elemental power that Golden Dragon Break can mobilize is now larger…

and this improvement isn’t due to my contribution, but because of the Sword Spirit.”

After accumulating power.

Levi pointed outwards, and the Amethyst Light Sword became like a beam of light.

After four breaths, it had appeared four thousand miles away!

In an instant, the sword light traversed nearly half the Ancient Dragon Continent, reaching the outer sea region, plunged into an island, and penetrated it as if it were tofu.

At the same time, a swordswoman’s phantom shadow holding a Knight’s Sword burst forth!

Her hand held a complete Knight’s Sword, which cut through the clouds, and then split the island in two!

Boom!

Countless debris fell into the sea, with thousand-foot waves reaching for the heavens!

The impact wave parted the island into two halves, which sank into the sea!

“The first enhancement is the striking distance of Golden Dragon Break, which increased from three thousand miles to four thousand miles…

ƝοѵǤο.сο

In addition, the speed of the Amethyst Light Sword is faster too.

During the Five-Ring Period, it was 500 miles in a breath; after reaching the Sixth-Circle, it became 800 miles in a breath.

Now, following the reforging of the broken sword, even more â€“ it’s a thousand miles in a breath!

A true sense of being instantaneously a thousand miles away.”

For the Amethyst Light Sword, the faster the speed, the more formidable the power it carried.

At the same time, the less likely it is to be defended against or stopped.

With martial arts around the world, no fortress is impregnable, only speed is unbeatable!

Speed, to a certain extent, will make the enemy’s perception and reactions seem relatively sluggish.

Take for example Levi’s recent slaughter of the Electric Eel Wizard.

By the time the Electric Eel Wizard perceived the sword, it was already too late.

Therefore, he had no chance to use the Seven-Ring Spell Scroll before he was instantly killed.

In such circumstances, those defensive measures that require active deployment are less effective than passive ones.

For instance, treasures like [Golden Feather Robe], [Fiery Flame Iron Armor], and others that offer automatic protection, or a powerful Body, and the long-term existence of passive protective force fields.

This is why Levi decided to give the [Golden Feather Robe] and [Fiery Flame Iron Armor] entirely to the Holy Infant for protection.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1785 0403 Traveling Crow traverses myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!

Chapter 1785: 0403 Traveling Crow traverses myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2 Chapter 1785: 0403 Traveling Crow traverses myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2 With the strength of his physical body, there are many ways to deal with secret sword attacks.

Whether it is strong physical defense or the means of true immortal god.

As a body-refining wizard, Gandalf is no exception.

However, the methods of Holy Infant are relatively lacking.

After all, the Secret Sword Flow is not only mastered by Levi.

The enemies of the Holy Infant might also use the Secret Sword Flow to kill him.

Especially the terrifying organization known as the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

According to the current cases of assassination victims, almost one quarter died from secret sword attacks.

In fact, for primordial soul wizards, besides protective force fields, they also have wizard forms to defend themselves.

If a level six expert were to attack a Fifth-Circle Wizard, it would be virtually impossible to guard against, with each strike assuredly fatal.

At this time, the role of powerful rare treasures and Wizard Tools becomes evident.

Apart from promoting the evolution of Sword Spirit, the Knight’s Sword also increased Levi’s spiritual force limit by 30 points.

In addition, Levi’s Golden Dragon Break innate spell also gained further optimization, with spells from the Metal Faction seeing a significant increase in power.

All things considered, it was better than nothing.

The most important thing was still to promote the evolution of Sword Spirit once again.

“Looking at this, the King’s Sword will likely allow the Sword Spirit to evolve again.”

The King’s Sword is a Morning Star-level oddity after all, and through these two evolutions, the Sword Spirit may reach a new realm.

Thinking along these lines.

Creatures like Jin, Long, Ah Kun, ABiao, Ah Gu, and Nick, the six companion spiritual beasts, might also have the potential to evolve further in the future.

Of course.

The greatest benefit for Levi this half-year was the refinement of the Traveling Crow.

In fact, this oddity is also very suitable for the Holy Infant; it is a being birthed by a Sky-Grade Oddity, inherently a body of fire element, and has fused with the Cry of the Cold Cicada from Sky-Grade, becoming an Ice and Fire Body.

After refining the Morning Star-level Flame King’s Arm, it would be best to have a Frost Artifact of the same Morning Star level to balance it out.

Unfortunately, Levi is a collector at heart; he only lacks a Frost Artifact and a Thunderbolt Artifact to complete the collection of Seven Elements oddities.

His main purpose in refining this oddity was for the companion spiritual creatures.

The final result was just as he wished, with the following functions of the Traveling Crow:

The first.

It instantly increased Levi’s spiritual force by 50 points, sparing him five to six years of arduous cultivation.

Levi’s current spiritual force has reached 3490 points.

Under regular standards, a spiritual force above 3000 is considered a Sixth Ring Senior, and from 4000 to 5000 points is the Sixth Circle Perfection realm.

ƝονǤ0.сᴑ

That is to say, Levi is only 500 points away from Sixth Circle Perfection â€” at most a matter of sixty years.

If he refines more Soul Artifacts, Soul Stones, and oddities in the meantime.

He could advance to the next minor realm within fifty years.

It shouldn’t be difficult to catch up with Hundred Flowers before reaching the seven-circle.

A man born between heaven and earth should not languish beneath a woman for long.

Dragon King Li is no pretty boy who likes to live off women!

The second.

A frost talent of elemental affinity called the Cold Crow Throne was born, a Special Talent.

Because Levi does not have any special talent enhancing talent spells for frost-type breathing techniques, this frost talent was slightly weaker than talents like Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water.

Now, this weakness has been compensated for.

The third, Levi’s Ice Dragon Prison innate spell has been greatly optimized.

As a domain-type spell, its area coverage has doubled upon its original extent, and the effects have accordingly improved.

This is the strength of a Morning Star-level oddity.

Other oddities can only slightly optimize the talent spell model, while Morning Star Artifacts drastically remodel and strengthen them!

The fourth, and most important, a new companion spiritual beast was born.

Within Levi’s mind.

Jin and ABiao currently looked at the newcomer perching atop the six-layered Magic Ring Holy Tower with curious expressions.

It was a small bird resembling a crow.

Its body was covered with ice-blue feathers, semi-translucent like ice crystals, emitting a beautiful luster.

Mysterious blue Truth Runes adhered to it, exuding a high-end luxurious aura.

It appeared proud and aloof, like an immortal bird standing alone in this world.

“Ga ga ga, ga ga ga…”

If it didn’t speak, it would retain an air of nobility.

Unfortunately, it was not mute.

Clearly, neither Jin nor ABiao dared to approach the Traveling Crow up close, only observing from a distance.

This is the difference in quality between oddities, unrelated to realm.

Upon Levi’s advancement, these companion spiritual creatures can be considered level six spiritual creatures.

However, due to their unique functions, creatures like Jin, which serve a supportive role, do not possess the combat strength of a level six expert.

As for Sword Spirit Fleur, she can be regarded as a level six expert.

With a single thought from Levi, the proud blue crow flew out, cawing loudly, and landed on his shoulder.

According to the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items, this crow is called the Traveling Crow, and its functions, as the name implies, are related to travel.

The Traveling Crow can leave its master very far away, far enough to cross mountains and seas, even different planes.

Therefore, it has three functions.

The first, combat.

Despite seeming ordinary, because it is a Morning Star-level oddity and refined by a primordial soul wizard like Levi, it has the battle capabilities of a level six expert.

It masters many frost-type spell abilities, freezing everything wherever it passesâ€”its power not inferior to Sword Spirit Missy.

Among Levi’s companion spiritual creatures, except for Jin, the others have considerable strength.

However, with Levi’s power, there is generally no need for the spiritual creatures to fight.

The second, sending messages.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1786 0403 Traveling Crow traverses myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!

Chapter 1786: 0403 Traveling Crow traverses myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3 Chapter 1786: 0403 Traveling Crow traverses myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!

ƝօνǤօ.сο

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3 Nowadays, primordial soul wizards generally use more convenient communication devices to keep in touch.

But when contacting across planes, most communication devices would fail.

Only high-level wizard tools or rare treasures like the round table can be used for such purposes.

If such oddities are not available, traditional methods like the flesh-and-blood delivery of the Traveling Crow can come in handy.

Of course, contacting across planes takes quite a bit of time…

However, the Traveling Crow itself flies at an extremely fast speed, far surpassing wizards of the same realm, which can save some time.

Thirdly,

the Traveling Crow would pick up precious materials from different planes, especially various branches, flowers, and herbs, shiny metals, or feathers from other transcendent birds, to build their nests…

God knows why special spiritual creatures still do such things.

Levi guessed that it might be related to the habits of the being that became this oddity before its formation.

With this trait, the owner of the oddity can occasionally receive little surprises without leaving home.

For example, waking up to find that the Traveling Crow has brought a feather that fell in the Land of Darkness from a Legendary Creature for various reasons.

He patted the blue crow’s head and said:

“Ayak, go on a long journey, bring me back some good stuff, be careful on the way, avoid medium to large planes, steer clear of strong beings…

When I make a fortune, I’ll rely on you and Jin.”

If Jin could travel without being too far from Levi, he would certainly let Ayak carry Jin on the journey, which might be twice as effective…

Of course, it is also possible that Ayak could be led by Jin into dangerous places.

“Caw caw caw!”

Ayak flew high into the sky, with snowflakes fluttering down.

It passed through the crystal wall, heading to the Land of Darkness alone.

In the current Wizard World, there are too few resources to explore, and they are all controlled by major powers and powerful beings; too many wolves for too little meat, Levi didn’t compete with them.

With Ayak’s Level 6 power, it was esteemed like an ancestor in other small planes, so safety was not a big issue.

“Now that everything is ready, it’s time to head to Hell.”

…

Several days later.

Emperor’s Palace.

Levi packed his baggage, and Hundred Flowers said:

“Be careful, and stay in touch with me through the round table.”

Levi replied with a smile:

“This trip will be quick, one year at most, or three to five years at longest.

It won’t be too long.”

Hundred Flowers nodded.

“I will take good care of the Ancient Dragon Continent, you don’t need to worry here.”

Levi said:

“Thank you for your hard work.

If there’s a problem, you can contact Master Fire Dragon and Gandaph.”

Now Hundred Flowers also knew the true identities of Gandaph and Master Fire Dragon, knowing that both were Levi’s Body Separation incarnations.

Just thinking about Levi occupying half of the ancient tower’s rank list, she found it amusing.

Hundred Flowers added:

“Go on, the sooner you leave, the sooner you’ll return.

Don’t forget, I have Triss and Ms.

Lucy here…

and if you’re too embarrassed to bother them, I won’t be, hee hee.”

After a goodbye kiss.

Levi recited the spell “Summon Hell Lord” to establish a connection with Hell.

Little Pink had been waiting at the door for a long time.

…

A month later.

Endless Sea.

No.

1 Witch City.

The thriving Fire Dragon Shop.

Weapon Refinement room.

The Holy Infant snapped his fingers, and a colossal, planetary engine-like phantom furnace appeared, towering threefold.

The furnace was covered with thousands of pipes through which flames flowed, heating everything.

The furnace’s four legs resembled those of ancient Alchemy Furnaces, allowing it to move autonomously.

On its belly was also a face like golden masks from the Sanxingdui relics.

Although this furnace seemed inanimate, it was actually a special spiritual creature called “Flame King’s Mobile Furnace”.

The furnace was ethereal, lacking a physical form, but its functionality rivaled most wizards’ entire Weapon Refinement rooms.

Behind the Holy Infant, eight mechanical tentacles, like those of an octopus, stretched out, as well as a dexterous pair of Wizard Tool Molten Fire Pliers.

The tentacles, artifacted by the Tower Master as auxiliary mechanical prosthetics for the Holy Infant.

The chips within these limbs were the Holy Infant’s thinking brain.

Just with a single thought, he could do whatever he wished.

With this set up, paired with the Molten Fire Pliers and the mobile furnace, the Holy Infant’s Weapon Refinement efficiency doubled!

Moreover,

inside the furnace, one could see hundreds of small flame creatures bustling about, occasionally emitting “ho-hum, ho-hum” sounds.

These were known as “Melter Elves”, also a major part of the moving furnace.

When they were sparked to anger, flames would burst forth, increasing fire intensity, and vice versa.

Besides controlling the flames, the Melter Elves could also assist with many simple Refinement tasks.

A joyous smile spread across the Holy Infant’s face; he genuinely loved weapon refining.

In addition to the special spiritual creature, the “Flame King’s Arm” also enhanced the Holy Infant’s fire element body and added a full 60 points to his spiritual force, 10 points higher than Levi’s “Branch Cold Crow”.

Now, the Holy Infant’s spiritual force had reached 2356 points.

For someone who had only advanced to primordial soul for a little over fifty years, this was quite a rapid pace.

After all, it took Hundred Flowers a hundred years to go from sixth-circle to Sixth Ring Senior.

Of course, with the ongoing refinement of the “Flame King’s Arm”, the Holy Infant’s talent continued to improve.

In the future, as more Ice and Fire oddities were refined, great prospects beckoned on his path of dual Ice and Fire cultivation!

“Woo!

Woo!

Woo!”

Accompanied by a sound like a train whistle from the moving furnace.

Rays of light surged out, creating a tremendous anomaly:

An infinity of stars plummeted under a pair of robust fists, dimming, annihilating!

It was as if a giant with a starry sky was using stars as sandbags for punching practice.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1787 0403 Traveling Crow wanders the myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!

Chapter 1787: 0403 Traveling Crow wanders the myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!

(Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4 Chapter 1787: 0403 Traveling Crow wanders the myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!

(Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4 Holy Infant looked at the phenomenon with great joy.

“The [Falling Star Ring] has been successfully reforged, and yet another top-grade piece has emerged.”

As the anomaly faded, two iron rings, emitting red flames, shone like the sun, blinding to the naked eye.

ɴονǤօ.ƈο

“This Wizard Tool, having incorporated the [White Dwarf Scorching Gold] I bought from the auction, as well as the equally top-level [Achilles Fire Ore], has been refined to surpass its original top-grade quality…

I’m afraid it’s no less impressive than an ordinary Seven-Ring Witch Artifact.”

White Dwarf Scorching Gold is a high-quality fire element metal formed after the collapse of certain planes.

From the auction, Holy Infant purchased two grains of this metal, each the size of a rice grain, at the hefty price of 100 million Aether Stones…

Of course, this money all came from his true self.

These tiny grains of metal, each weighing a hundred thousand catties, were all melted into the iron rings by Holy Infant.

In addition, a large amount of Achilles Fire Ore was incorporated into the mix.

In the end, each of the two iron rings weighed 360 thousand catties, totalling 720 thousand catties!

Aside from body-refining wizards and knights.

Ordinary spell wizards, without using magic, couldn’t even lift them, let alone use them in battle.

However, for Levi, this weight was barely sufficient.

If not for material limitations, he would have preferred a few million catties.

With one punch, the innate strength, coupled with the secondary collision of the Falling Star Ring.

The power is imaginable!

Holy Infant looked towards the corner, where more than ten Six-Ring Magical Artifacts and Soul Artifacts awaited his modification…

With the mobile forge now in his possession, his future was illuminated with light.

Being able to engage in one’s beloved career and strive for life, isn’t that a blessing?

…

Years are irrelevant in cultivation.

A year later.

The 14th year of Nora.

Fire Dragon Shop.

Alexandra and Elsie successfully obtained their weapon craftsman license.

The low-level Wizard Tools they crafted began to be stocked on the shelves of the Fire Dragon Shop.

Later on, after the shop took its cut, the remaining profits would go entirely to the two women.

Of course, with the women’s strength and financial resources, they naturally wouldn’t care about this small amount of money.

It was also in this year that Schubert’s House officially announced its withdrawal from No.1 Witch City.

This was a move of no choice, for the Fire Dragon Shop had made a solid reputation by only selling top-quality products.

With the promotion by the Flower Witch, the Red Dragon Queen, and others, the business flourished even more.

On the other hand, profits for Schubert’s House dwindled year by year.

Holy Infant took the initiative to attend the ceremonies of primordial soul wizards of good character and reputation, offering gifts and taking the opportunity to network with more powerful individuals.

Last year.

Fire Dragon Shop and the Starfire Wizard Academy’s weapon-making department reached a strategic collaboration.

The department’s teachers and students could go to the Fire Dragon Shop for advanced practical learning, but the top-quality Wizard Tools they produced would belong to the shop, with teachers and students receiving a share of the profits.

Furthermore, the Pharmacy family from Inner Ring District 1, the Madic Family, and the Fire Dragon Shop signed a major procurement contract and established cooperation.

This was undoubtedly a milestone event!

Everyone knew that nomadic wizards didn’t have much money; making money from the poor was no big feat.

Real heroes make money from these stingy rich!

Why could the Seven Waters Steeple become a top wizard organization by shipbuilding?

It’s all because of its cooperation with the families, organizations, and even the official bodies of all schools within the Wizard World, ensuring a stable and continuous source of income.

On this day.

Inside the Weapon Refinement room.

Holy Infant drew talismans in the void, in front of him was a piece of mink fur that burned intensely.

On the fur, a vivid Crimson Divine Dragon model, with tens of thousands of magic nodes, faintly appeared.

Holy Infant’s forehead was covered in sweat, his spiritual force highly focused.

Such a state persisted until days later when a divine talisman, radiating treasures’ glow, floated in the void, emitting terrifying power.

“Level 6 divine talisman, success!”

Holy Infant exhaled heavily, stood up, and couldn’t help but laugh heartily.

“Let’s set a small goal, to save up 100 level 6 divine talismans as soon as possible.”

Considering the gap in combat strength between Sixth-Circle Wizards and Seventh-Circle ordinary wizards.

A hundred exploding level 6 divine talismans could pose a significant threat to a Seven-Ring ordinary wizard.

Of course, crafting 100 level 6 divine talismans was no easy task.

But the Divine Talisman Dao, a hidden trump card, would not be used lightly.

Inside the shop.

Alexandra saw the master’s nimble steps and laughed:

“Master, did you forge another top-grade Wizard Tool?”

In her view, only the excitement of producing a top-grade item could make the master unable to hide his joy.

Holy Infant smiled and nodded.

“Both of you, I’m going to attend an auction today, the shop will be in your care.”

Alexandra said:

“Master, we’d like to come too, so that if you are assassinated, the three of us can look out for each other.”

Elsie nodded in agreement.

Holy Infant laughed:

“Then let’s go together…”

In his heart, he knew that tomorrow’s entertainment newspapers would likely feature his new story.

It was a headache.

He wished to be as low-profile as the true self, but his strength would not allow it.

…

Hell.

Sixth Layer.

Southern region.

The further down Hell went, the broader it became.

On the wilderness.

Levi sat cross-legged on Little Pink’s head, as the skeleton carried him along.

“Lucky me, just over a year into Hell, and I’m nearly finished gathering the advancement ingredients for the Book of the Undead, only the last one, the [Stone of the Dead], remains, then the foundation task for this trip will be complete.”

Once the Book of the Undead was promoted, he planned to strike while the iron was hot, fill all ten thousand undead spirit slots in Hell, ideally recruiting several level 6 Hell Lords.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1788 0403 Traveling Crow traverses myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!

Chapter 1788: 0403 Traveling Crow traverses myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5 Chapter 1788: 0403 Traveling Crow traverses myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5 Additionally, the swordsman Gerri is now at the peak of level 5, just a step away from level 6.

Seize this opportunity to let him advance to level 6 here.

Gerri’s potential is currently the strongest among all the undead; he must have been no ordinary person in life.

The place that Levi is heading to now is one of the largest devil cities on the sixth layer.

[Rogel City].

The City Lord of this place is a genuine Level 7 Devil.

His true name is unknown to all, self-proclaimed as [Prince Tusk], and his true form is said to be a Pig Demon.

Generally speaking, Pig Demons are considered rather inferior devils, but there are always some prodigies who stand out.

Prince Tusk is one of them.

Not only that, it is said his son, [Wild Boar Duke],

has climbed from the lowest Pig Demon to the realm of level 6 grand duke in just four hundred years, also making him a legendary figure.

As a city ruled by a Level 7 Devil, Levi definitely cannot enter blatantly.

He plans to enslave a Devil Duke with at least level 5 strength to do his bidding.

Several days later.

On the wilderness.

Levi has Little Pink stop and turns into a little skeleton, hiding in his sleeve.

He looks ahead, where intense battle fluctuations are coming from.

With the Hermit Runes flickering, Levi stealthily advances.

…

On the wilderness.

A fierce battle is unfolding here.

On the left is an Undead Army led by a sixth-level Bone Dragon Lord.

On the right is a red Devil with sheep horns.

With a ferocious face and a bulky physique, he is bare-handedly brawling with the Bone Dragon in the sky, creating horrifying explosive waves that spread to the distance.

Levi watches quietly.

ƝօνǤο.сο

“A sixth-level Bone Dragon, a Devil grand duke…

not bad, I might as well enslave this sheep-horned devil, use him to run errands in Hell, help me collect resources later, so I don’t need to shuttle back and forth between Hell and the human realm, wasting time.

This Bone Dragon can also be collected, sealed in the Book of the Undead, and that’s another Level 6 combatant.”

The Bone Dragon and the Devil grand duke are evenly matched in strength, fighting for a while without a victor.

Levi notices, under the command of the Ancient Dragon, a Skeleton Warrior radiating cold air, holding an ancient katana.

That katana must be a rare treasure, paired with his sword skill that has reached perfection, comparable to swordsman Gerri.

Every strike creates a Sword Energy Domain where countless snowflakes fall, freezing many from the Devil Army to death.

“Another undead with extraordinary talent, surely a strong swordsman in life, I will take him…”

Levi immediately develops a fondness for talent.

After waiting for the two level 6 experts to peck at each other and exhaust a lot of their strength, Levi finally makes his move.

He grasps the Eight Desolate Halberd and steps out from the Void!

Unmatched Spear Light aims first at the Bone Dragon!

Thunder Half Moon Slash!

Boom!

The Spear Light tears through the Bone Dragon’s Frost Breath, shattering its protective blue light!

The Bone Dragon, as though struck by a mountain, is sent flying backward, landing on the Earth with resounding echoes.

It shakes its head, this one strike nearly disintegrating it into a pile of bones.

Such an early-stage level 6 Undead lord is no challenge for Levi.

He waves his hand.

Endless wind surges, whirling around him, condensing into two imposing, awe-inspiring White Tiger Spirit Soldiers.

A roar from ABiao in his mind, he too lunges forth.

Three behemoths quickly suppress the Bone Dragon on the spot!

The sheep-horned devil, startled, experiences interior turmoil.

Clearly, this foreigner is not a native of Hell.

With a flick of his wrist, he suppresses a Hell Lord; what kind of strength is that?

Even in the crowded level 6, such strength is rare to see, other than those Level 7 Devils, there might be no one who could contend with him.

This reminded him of the black-armored swordsman who caused a commotion in the Sixth Level of Hell recently, self-naming [Purgatory Demon Sword].

Could this person be that black-armored swordsman?

At this thought, the sheep-horned devil speaks with a smile:

“Your Excellency, let’s not act rashly, as the saying goes, a friend from afar…”

Before he can finish, the two White Tiger Spirit Soldiers roar in approach, encircling him.

Levi points to the sky, the Ice Dragon Prison Domain, stronger than before, appears out of nowhere, preventing the Devil grand duke planning to shatter the Void and escape from leaving.

What a joke, devils are exceedingly sly creatures.

In the Multidimensional Plane, only wizards can be considered their match.

He doesn’t believe a word they say; he only believes in Crimson Enslavement!

“How dare you!”

The Sheep-Horned Demon surrounded by Hell’s red flames bursts a Spirit Soldier, the flames turning into torrents, attacking Levi.

Levi casually spreads his hand.

Golden Gravity centered on himself, repelling to both sides, surging!

The flames, like floodwater blocked by a mountain, part ways, not touching him in the slightest.

Watching the unmovable foreigner, the Sheep-Horned Demon’s heart is awash with shock.

“This person must be the Purgatory Demon Sword!”

He does not know what power he unleashed, suddenly transforming into a three-hundred-meter-tall Devil Giant, his aura further climbing.

“Explode!”

From the mouth of the giant, a Blazing Sun of Hell bursts forth!

The Ice Dragon Prison has a gap blown open, and the Devil takes this opportunity to escape the domain.

Levi’s eyes remain calm, a slight smile on his lips, the Wind Chasing Bow materializes.

He brings forth immense strength, the bowstring a wizard needs a spell to draw, immediately pulled into a full arc by him!

For miles around, the fierce wind elemental power gathers, condensing into a cyan arrow!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1789 0403 Traveling Crow wanders the myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!

Chapter 1789: 0403 Traveling Crow wanders the myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!

(Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6 Chapter 1789: 0403 Traveling Crow wanders the myriad realms, Dragon King Li dominates Hell!

(Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6 “Break!”

With a swish.

The arrows turned into shooting stars, entering just as the devil stepped into the Void!

Boom!

Hundreds of miles away.

The Void exploded, chaotic debris flew everywhere, and a figure staggered out from within.

A vicious bloody hole appeared in the chest of the Sheep-Horned Demon, the chaotic wind currents slicing through flesh, causing unbearable pain.

A peculiar black force was attached to the wound, preventing the powerful devil’s body from self-healing.

Not only that, but also a Crimson force used the wound to wander within him, corroding his organs and even his soul.

Clearly, he was struck by the enemy’s peculiar poison.

The Sheep-Horned Demon cursed in desperation:

“Why target me when I have no grudges against you?”

Levi said nothing, continued to draw his bow, aiming at the devil’s head.

“If you don’t behave, next time, it will be your head that explodes.”

The Sheep-Horned Demon felt wronged.

I didn’t do anything; you started attacking without saying a word.

Levi’s figure flickered, appearing next to the Sheep-Horned Demon.

He looked at the trembling Archdevil of Hell and smiled:

“To think that even devils can feel fear…

Don’t worry, up next, I will grant you a great opportunity.”

He wished to foster a devil force in Hell as his own to gather resources.

The Sheep-Horned Demon was lucky; it was the first Archdevil of Hell Levi encountered, so he decided on it.

Boom!

Levi’s Scarlet Dragon force was injected into the Sheep-Horned Demon.

After a moment of confusion, the Sheep-Horned Demon said:

“Greetings, Master.”

Levi asked:

“What’s your true devil name?”

The devil replied:

“MGM Eyegobeni Paredes…”

Levi quickly interrupted.

“I understand, MGM, you must be from the Sheep-Horned Demon clan, right?”

MGM replied:

“Yes, Master, in the southern area of the Sixth Level of Hell, our clan is the most numerous, followed by the Pig Demons, Bull Head Demons, and Chicken Crown Demons…

Each of our four clans has a Level 7 Devil presiding over the main city.”

Levi said:

“First, withdraw your troops.

I’m going to subdue the bone dragon.”

Elsewhere.

The bone dragon, locked by three tigers, couldn’t move, its eyes filled with sorrow.

Levi, looking at the bone dragon, declared:

“Submit to me…

or die!”

His powerful Dragon’s Might entered the Soul Fire inside the bone dragon’s skull.

The bone dragon lay prostrate on the ground, trembling uncontrollably.

In that moment, it perceived in the clouds six immense, diverse dragons piercing the skies.

Among them, the most dazzling was the central Red Giant Dragon.

As the bone dragon was also part of the Dragon Clan and hadn’t been eroded like the black beasts but had merely become an undead creature with only its skeletal frame and Soul Fire left.

Therefore, it couldn’t be immune to Levi’s Dragon’s Might.

Under this unprecedented fear, it quickly indicated its submission.

Generally speaking, the combat prowess of a bone dragon is weaker than that of a same-realm sub-dragon.

However, this bone dragon was close to the Mid Stage Level 6, with commendable strength; otherwise, it couldn’t have contended with an Archdevil of Hell.

After forming a Dragon Clan Contract, Levi also learned its name.

Frost Bone DragonÂ·Igus.

It must have been some kind of Frost sub-dragon species in its life.

“Igus, sound the retreat.”

Under Levi’s mediation, both parties withdrew their troops.

Levi approached the skeleton warrior from Igus’ camp.

The warrior stood with dignity, his hand on his katana.

Levi asked:

“What’s your name?”

The skeleton warrior shook his head.

Igus said:

“Lord, this fellow cannot speak.

We all call him ‘Snowflake Warrior.’ His sword skill is a rare sight on the Sixth Level of Hell, so much so that even the Purgatory Demon Sword, which has been rising in fame for slaying several grand dukes consecutively, has praised him.”

Upon hearing this, Levi was slightly startled, his eyes reflecting a moment of recollection.

“Snowflake Warrior, would you follow me?”

Snowflake Warrior remained dazed, and Igus said:

“Lord, he is obsessed with sword skill, naturally, he is willing to follow you.”

This bone dragon surely knows how to play along, quite clever and tactful, which Levi liked.

Snowflake Warrior inclined slightly, drew his katana, and then pointed towards the large shark-tooth-shaped sword on Levi’s back.

Levi smiled and said:

“Do you want to challenge me?”

The Snowflake Warrior nodded.

Levi said:

“Then bring it on!”

He suppressed his Strength to a fifth-circle ordinary level, the same realm as the Snowflake Warrior.

Since becoming a sixth-circle wizard, Levi, who had been using his wizard forms to overpower enemies, had seldom engaged in true combat technique fights with others.

The two exchanged moves in the wilderness, their Sword Qi crisscrossing.

Levi was using his own creation, the “Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex.”

The Snowflake Warrior employed Nameless Sword Skill, each move naturally flawless, paired with rare treasures, the force was immense.

Yet, in the end, Levi was far superior.

The Snowflake Warrior sighed and bowed to Levi as a sign of true acceptance.

Levi flicked his finger, launching a blue light into the Snowflake Warrior’s mind.

“This is ‘Cold Ice Breath,’ consider it a meeting gift, may your path in sword skill be endless…

Gerri, come meet your new friend.”

Swordsman Gerri appeared from behind Levi, looking at Snowflake Warrior and recognizing a kindred spirit.

Having recruited a sword skill prodigy with unlimited potential, Levi was quite satisfied.

“Igus, return temporarily to the wilderness and wait for my message.”

Obediently, Igus left with the mighty army of undead.

The Snowflake Warrior stayed by Levi’s side.

MGM said:

“Lord, what should I do?”

Levi asked:

“I need to purchase some materials.

Ɲονǥօ.ƈο

Here is the list…

Your next task is to collect these for me across various devil territories.”

The list included the Stone of the Dead, Host God Fruit, Soul Stones, and other special products from Hell.

MGM, upon receiving the list, expressed concerns:

“Lord, these materials are also rare in Hell; given my strength and status, it might be difficult to gather them completely.”

Levi asked:

“What do you devils usually trade with?”

He had almost two billion Aether Stones, but they were useless in Hell.

MGM replied:

“We generally use Joss Paper…

This is the universal currency of the Underworld and Hell, minted by the rulers of the Underworld.”

Levi said:

“Just go ahead and collect them.

I will also figure out a solution for the money…

by the way, who’s the richest devil on the Sixth Level’s South?”

MGM explained:

“Without a doubt, it’s Prince Tusk of Rogel City, also the strongest in the southern region.

His strength has reached Level 7 Mid Stage.

He has many offspring, many of whom have advanced to level six.

His youngest son, the Wild Boar Duke, is a top-level genius who became a grand duke at 400 years old, and it’s said that a daughter of a Level 8 Devil from the seventh floor has taken a liking to him and wishes to take him as her son-in-law.”

Levi concluded:

“This Wild Boar Duke sounds fearsome.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1790 0404 Seventh Floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li's thoughts are clear!

Chapter 1790: 0404 Seventh Floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li’s thoughts are clear!

(Big chapter asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets) Chapter 1790: 0404 Seventh Floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li’s thoughts are clear!

(Big chapter asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets) Endless Sea.

Star Tower.

Leaders of various departments of the Star Tower, including the Tower Master, Deputy Tower Master, Law Enforcement Minister, and Administrative Minister, along with a multitude of Perfect Eight-Circle Wizards, stood respectfully in front of a teleportation portal, awaiting the grand arrival of a dignitary.

Before long, an elderly white-robed wizard with kind eyes and white hair descended gracefully.

His gaze was profound and calm, unchanging like the stars across the ages.

The Star Tower Master was an elegant and capable witch of Eight Ring Perfection, exuding a strong presence.

Her cultivation has surpassed 3500 years.

She paid her respects, saying:

“Representatives of various departments of the Star Tower, we welcome the arrival of the High Sky Walker!”

“Welcoming the High Sky Walker!”

The elderly white-haired wizard surveyed the crowd and then said:

“There is no need for such formalities, nor such an elaborate reception for me.

I am simply here to administer justice, under the orders of the congress, to thoroughly investigate some of the unresolved challenging cases that have occurred in the Endless Sea!

Once the cases are resolved, I will naturally depart.”

The Star Tower Master replied:

“We will do our utmost to assist Lord in the investigation, and any evil will ultimately be brought to justice.”

The Molten Gold Wizard King said:

“The entire Law Enforcement Department, including myself, is at Lord’s disposal at any time.”

The High Sky Walker said:

“That will be all, you may all go about your business.

The Law Enforcement Department stays; report to me one by one about the challenging cases in the Endless Sea over these years.”

The High Sky Walker followed the Molten Gold Wizard King to the Law Enforcement Department.

The Star Tower Master looked on thoughtfully at this scene.

High Sky Walker.

A genuine ninth-circle Grand Wizard from the Storm Faction.

He is also a figure of legend.

Originating from the Hurricane Tower Family in the Endless Sea, he was a child blessed with exceptional talent, a Wind Element Child.

Yet, due to unknown reasons, his body could not contain spell power.

After reaching the state of a high-level apprentice wizard, his cultivation halted.

He spent a hundred years as an apprentice wizard, falling from a genius to a failure.

Wizard families also have different branches and blood sects.

As talent faded, he was quickly washed out in the fiercely competitive family.

Faced with the cold indifference of his family, kin remained as bystanders.

He simply left the family and began his solitary journey as a wizard.

Unexpectedly, after breaking through the wizard realm, he soared to great heights against all odds.

Four thousand years later, he stood as a ninth-circle Grand Wizard, at the pinnacle of the wizard’s pyramid.

Below the legend, above ten thousand wizards!

Today.

The High Sky Walker is one of the chief enforcers at the congress headquarters.

Generally, the beings of the Central Realm are detached and merely coordinate the grand schemes and major events of the Wizard World.

They would not personally involve themselves in the work at various local Schools.

The Star Tower Master understood that most likely, the Molten Gold Wizard King had gone to great lengths to invite this venerable individual, with high probability to clarify his grandson’s case.

Otherwise.

As the Law Enforcement Minister for so many years, the Molten Gold Wizard King had seen numerous unresolved cases and miscarriages of justice, so why hadn’t the chief enforcer come before?

Why did he come after the Electric Eel Wizard was killed?

The great beings of the Central Realm, seemingly lofty and unapproachable, are not above worldly affairs.

On the contrary, behind each of them surely stands at least one top wizard organization for support, especially those born from such organizations.

In the Law Enforcement Department’s meeting room.

The Molten Gold Wizard King said:

“Thank you, senior, for personally investigating this case.”

The High Sky Walker replied:

“I am not here specifically to investigate your case.”

The Molten Gold Wizard King said:

“I understand…

ɴονǥο.сο

However, the murderer who assassinated Damont and Ooi Vander is extremely dangerous, I suggest we apprehend this person first, to prevent the harm of other innocent wizards!”

The High Sky Walker said:

“Present to me the projection of the murderer’s method and all the clues you have gathered; then take me to the murder scene for a look.”

The Molten Gold Wizard King’s face lit up as he promptly arranged for someone to present the information.

Several days later.

Upon completing the investigation.

The High Sky Walker’s expression was grave as he muttered:

“The murderer is proficient in some kind of parasitic technique, capable of controlling others through parasitism, and using the host as a channel to attack others…

The Blood Flame Giant is just an illusion; the actual murderer should be the one who also employed the secret sword, the strong members of the Blood Sect have mostly been eradicated, and nowadays are just the dregs, such a powerful being capable of instantly killing your grandson does not seem to exist…

Right, whom has your grandson offended before?”

The Molten Gold Wizard King answered:

“He worked earnestly for the family’s glory, I have never heard of any grudge against anyone.

His character is well-known to all.”

The High Sky Walker chuckled:

“Then why would someone assassinate him and not the other people at the tournament site?”

The Molten Gold Wizard King was at a loss for words, and then sighed:

“Perhaps it’s out of jealousy for his talent and gifts…

I usually don’t interfere with his affairs.”

The Electric Eel Wizard was an adult; as a Wizard King, he naturally did not have much time to concern himself with what he was doing.

Occasionally when the Electric Eel Wizard encountered problems, he would step in to resolve them.

The High Sky Walker said:

“Here’s what we’ll do, I happen to have some understanding of curses and foreknowledge.

Do you have any flesh or blood tissue from the murderer?

The Blood Flame Giant’s will do as well.”

The Molten Gold Wizard King shook his head.

He had not seen the murderer anywhere.

Nor had he seen any bodily tissues of the Blood Flame Giant.

The High Sky Walker frowned and asked:

“Do you have any of the Electric Eel Wizard’s?

Let me try to lock onto the murderer through him.”

The Molten Gold Wizard King said:

“I have that.”

He secretly rejoiced in his heart, as expected, it required inviting a Grand Wizard to take action.

Such mysterious and unpredictable spells would surely track the murderer’s whereabouts.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1791 0404 Seventh Floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li's thoughts are clear!

Chapter 1791: 0404 Seventh Floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li’s thoughts are clear!

(Big chapter asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_2 Chapter 1791: 0404 Seventh Floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li’s thoughts are clear!

(Big chapter asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_2 High Sky Walker began casting a spell as soon as he obtained the blood of the Electric Eel Wizard that had been left within the family.

He chanted softly, and wisps of black mist emerged from his body, swirling around.

The blood turned into a blood fog, swallowed by the black mist.

It wasn’t long before a twisted visage, vaguely resembling the Electric Eel Wizard, materialized out of the black mist.

The Molten Gold Wizard King’s expression was solemn, with anticipation in his heart.

Boom!

Suddenly.

The black mist apparition exploded violently, scattering into nothingness.

The color drained from High Sky Walker’s face as he coughed, musing aloud:

“It’s not simple, the murderer seems to have practiced some kind of anti-astrology, anti-curse spell that can disrupt the trajectory of my tracking magic.”

The Molten Gold Wizard King asked:

“Predecessor, is there still hope?”

High Sky Walker replied:

“No worries, I was unprepared just now.

Judging from the situation, his anti-astrology magic is merely rudimentary.

This time I am prepared, so there should be no trouble.”

Right now, he was essentially engaging the murderer in an indirect contest.

Given his cultivation and realm as a Grand Wizard, defeat was impossible.

The Molten Gold Wizard King breathed a sigh of relief.

It seemed the murderer came prepared.

However, in the face of absolute power, all efforts were in vain.

After another round of preparations, High Sky Walker began to cast his spell again, with a terrifying ninth-circle aura rising to the heavens.

The black mist reappeared, and as the blood fog merged, the Electric Eel Wizard’s apparition resurfaced.

Meanwhile, the apparition began to change, and the Molten Gold Wizard King held his breath, not wishing to disturb the elder’s spellcasting.

It seemed that this time, the spell might succeed.

Boom!

Once again, the apparition exploded violently, sending shockwaves sweeping across until High Sky Walker waved his hand, dissipating them into the invisible ether.

He spoke gravely:

“This murderer has also been protected by at least a powerful being of my own realm, with even more powerful anti-astrology and curse techniques imposed!

My magic has been severely interfered with.”

The Molten Gold Wizard King asked:

“Lord, what should I do?”

High Sky Walker answered:

“From what I see now, a level 9 or higher expert is sheltering the murderer, which makes it difficult to handle unless a legendary existence intervenes…”

The Molten Gold Wizard King felt despair.

Even with his considerable power, how could he possibly seek the assistance of a Legendary Wizard over such trivial matters?

According to the teachings left by Sauron.

Legendary Wizards would only intervene at moments when the survival of wizard civilization hung in the balance.

Otherwise, bothering Legendary Wizards with every matter was unrealistic and impossible.

A moment later.

High Sky Walker said:

“There’s one more option.

I have a friend from the School of Death, a ninth-circle Grand Wizard who is the inventor of the Dead Man’s Last Words Skill.

Many spells that ask questions of the dead are imitations of his.

If you can persuade him, there should be a way to investigate the murderer.”

The Molten Gold Wizard King’s expression shifted.

“Predecessor, are you referring to Hellwalker Robert?

I do not know this predecessor, and my family is not acquainted with him…”

Hellwalker.

A famed figure of the School of Death.

His reputation even exceeds that of High Sky Walker.

Because he is the only Grand Wizard in the history of the Wizard World who has successfully transformed himself into a lich.

He is also known as the “Undying Wizard,” resembling a Legendary Wizard in that on the surface, his lifespan even surpasses that of most Legendary Wizards.

High Sky Walker pondered:

“I can mediate on your behalf, but the cost of Hellwalker’s intervention…”

The Molten Gold Wizard King hesitated.

The Letney Family is wealthy and is among the top wizard organizations.

But he is only one of the Four Great Witch Kings, not the one in power.

To mobilize High Sky Walker, the family had already paid a significant price.

Now to also request Hellwalker’s aid, the other Witch Kings might have concerns.

Is it worth it to proceed in this manner?

He reconsidered.

So far, the murderer has struck twice; once against the Schubert Family and then against the Electric Eel Wizard.

Clearly, there is a vendetta against the Letney Family.

If the perpetrator isn’t exposed and eradicated early on, it could pose endless problems in the future.

“Predecessor, I need to think this over and discuss it with my family.”

High Sky Walker said indifferently:

“I don’t mind either way, it’s up to you if you want to clarify this matter.”

…

North Sea Secret Realm.

Lucy and Triss were chatting when Lucy asked:

“Why hasn’t Elena come?”

Triss replied:

“She’s house-sitting; Levi has traveled far.”

Lucy chuckled:

“There’s a difference with a married woman…

By the way, don’t you have any plans?

I mean, regarding a partner.”

Triss shook her head.

Ɲονǥᴑ.сο

“I’ve calculated that, henceforth, on this long journey, truth shall be my companion until death.”

Lucy admired:

“Good, that’s the spirit.”

Suddenly.

She felt a premonition.

“Someone is using magic to track Levi…

But it seems that the ‘Illustrated Guide of Strange Items’ I gave to Levi, which he always carries with him, should safeguard him.

Plus, the treasures from Sorren he possesses can shield against astrology, even a Legendary Wizard might not be able to see through it.”

After the tea party.

Lucy used her astrology skill and after calculating, her expression hinted at deep thoughts.

…

Hell.

On the wastelands.

MGM led his army temporarily back to Goth City.

Goth City is the main city of the Sheep-Horned Demons, and its City Lord is also a Level 7 Expert.

But at the Early Stage, not as powerful as Prince Tusk.

With MGM’s help, Levi acquired the corpse of a peak level 5 Pig Demon Duke and items peculiar to him, such as the True Name Token and the Hell Pass.

Only by acquiring these could he freely enter and exit the major cities of Hell without the risk of being discovered by other powerful beings.

The full name of this Pig Demon Duke was lengthy:

“Finger Dito Wus Donovan…”

Levi simply adopted Finger as his name, holding a weapon resembling a Nine-Toothed Nailed Rake, one of the transcendent items of the devils known as a “Ghost Tool.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1792 0404 The seventh floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li's thoughts are connected!

Chapter 1792: 0404 The seventh floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li’s thoughts are connected!

(Large chapter asking for subscription and monthly tickets)\_3 Chapter 1792: 0404 The seventh floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li’s thoughts are connected!

(Large chapter asking for subscription and monthly tickets)\_3 “`

Like the Abyss Demons, they possess a relatively mature and complete Weapon Refinement System.

In fact, the weapon refinement of the wizard civilization is an eclectic blend of knowledge from various ancient civilizations.

Otherwise, how could they rise so quickly by mere creation out of thin air?

On this day.

As Levi was nearing Rogel City, he suddenly felt a tightness in his heart.

An inexplicable feeling of being watched crept over him, and the Blind Pig pattern in his mind shone brightly.

“Is someone tracking me with a spell?”

Levi was taken aback.

“It must be the Letney Family!

Could it be that to avenge the Electric Eel Wizard, they have enlisted the aid of some important personage?”

The sensation of being watched quickly faded, seemingly unsuccessful.

Then, an even stronger feeling of surveillance came over him.

In an instant, Levi sensed something unusual emanating from within his storage space.

He saw that the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items began to emit a blue glow.

The oppressive feeling of being watched that brought danger to Levi dissipated once more, to no avail.

“This, this is the book Ms.

Lucy gifted me.”

Perturbation surged in Levi’s heart.

“Had it not been for this book, I might have indeed left some traces behind.

Damn it, it’s no wonder top organizations have so many tricks up their sleeves; to kill an Electric Eel Wizard, they would go to such great lengths to find me.”

Indeed, one should not lightly make enemies of top wizard organizations.

But, the Electric Eel Wizard truly brought about his own demise, leaving Levi no choice.

Levi held the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items.

“This is no ordinary book, but a tool that can defy astrology.

I must safeguard it well.”

Three days later.

Levi beheld the majestic and expansive Rogel City.

Within the city, powerful auras lay dormant and concealed.

“As expected of one of the four major cities in the southern region, at least seven Archdevils of Hell dwell here.”

After successfully entering the city.

The sights within made Levi feel as though he had arrived in the human realm.

Baroque-inspired buildings could be seen everywhere, exuding an artistic aesthetic.

In comparison, the utilitarian wizard towers in the Nether Capital seemed rather plain.

In the city center, there was a mountain on which Prince Tusk’s palace and a towering Pig Demon Statue wielding a spiked club, sat.

“For the time being, I’ll stay here and figure out how to make money.”

To earn money quickly, abiding by the law clearly wasn’t an option.

Fortunately, this was Hell, which had invaded the Wizard World and the human realm several times; one could say it was one of the archenemies of wizard civilization.

Here in Hell, where looting and slaughtering are the order of the day, Levi felt no sense of guilt.

With his current strength, a frontal assault on Prince Tusk’s palace was naturally impossible.

The Prince was a Level 7 Middle Stage, and the city was rife with grand dukes who were level 6 upper-level devils.

Furthermore, the layers of Hell weren’t completely independent of each other but were hierarchically governed.

The Sixth Layer was entirely under the jurisdiction of the Seventh Layer.

Should an external enemy invade here,

the Seventh Layer might send more than one Level 7 Expert to suppress them.

Not long ago, the Purgatory Demon Sword made a ruckus in the Sixth Layer, killing several grand dukes and even stirring a Level 7 Expert to pursue and kill him.

That person is now untraceable.

From MGM, Levi learned that these four great Devil Tribes in the southern part of the Sixth Layer had historically been in constant warfare.

However, due to the policies of the Seventh Layer, the conflict had temporarily abated.

All Levi needed to do was to meddle, reigniting the flames of tribal enmity, and that should create an opportunity for him to fish in troubled waters.

“Wild Boar Duke, it’s decided then, you’re the one, I dislike the words ‘wild boar’!”

Levi planned to find an opportunity to kill the Wild Boar Duke and let MGM take the blame.

The Wild Boar Duke was a top talent similar to the Electric Eel Wizard, the apple of Prince Tusk’s eye and the key to political marriages among the Devil Nobles of the Seventh Layer.

Killing him would surely enrage the Prince, who might then even deploy troops against Goth City.

Using this opportunity, Levi could ransack his lair; if he could directly find the resources he needed, all the better.

If not, he could certainly loot a substantial amount of money.

Afterward, he could leave the South and purchase what he needed elsewhere.

Of course, this was just an initial rough idea.

The exact execution plan needed further communication and refinement with MGM.

â€¦

One year later.

ƝοѵǤ0.с0

The 15th year of Nora.

Three years remained until the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower.

In this year.

In Rogel City, a pig-headed devil holding a Nine-Toothed Nailed Rake idled away his days, indulging in drink and pleasure, and frequenting taverns.

Today.

Levi was in a Fox Demon Bar, enjoying the spirited dance.

Fox Demons.

A type of devil, their ecological niche in Hell resembled that of the succubi in the Abyss.

Skilled in charm, with attractive looks and explosive figures.

Even to wizards, they had a sense of beauty, with an exotic charm.

“Good, good, good!”

Levi applauded in approval, stuffing a handful of Joss Paper into the chest of a Fox Demon named “Cuilis.”

“Thank you, Lord.”

She giggled flirtatiously, quivering like a blooming flower.

Levi chatted with her casually, shifting the conversation naturally toward the Fox Demon Tribe.

He asked:

“I heard that the Wild Boar Duke’s wife is also from the Fox Demon Clan?”

Trilling with laughter, Cuilis sat on Levi’s lap and replied:

“Yes, I come from Aile City in the Hell Seventh Layer.

Our Mistress has seven bewitching Fox Demon daughters.

The eldest daughter Maglian, chosen to marry the Wild Boar Duke, is also the strongest.

Being a Level 7 Devil, she’s known as the Desire Realm Witch in the Seventh Layerâ€¦ Sigh, I have no idea what the witch sees in the Wild Boar Duke.

You should know that in the Seventh Layer, her suitors could circle around Rogel City.”

“`

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1793 0404 The seventh floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li's thoughts are connected!

Chapter 1793: 0404 The seventh floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li’s thoughts are connected!

(Large chapter asking for subscription and monthly tickets)\_4 Chapter 1793: 0404 The seventh floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li’s thoughts are connected!

(Large chapter asking for subscription and monthly tickets)\_4 Levi echoed:

“Really envious.

When can such a strong woman fancy me?”

Lis replied:

“Lord, you can do it, believe in yourself.

Ɲονǥᴑ.сο

I see you are different from the other Pig Demons, with the posture of a grand duke!”

Levi laughed heartily.

After chatting with Lis for a long time, he ended today’s information gathering and collected a lot of useful data.

Back at his residence, Levi cultivated for a moment and then opened his proficiency panel.

Leviâ€”â€”â€”â€”

Moon Rune: Level 6 (1/4 million), Special Effect, Lunar Rabbit Star Power (rank five)…

“Unaware, my lifespan has increased by 50%.”

With so many powerful augmentations from the Dragon Clan’s bloodline, coupled with the Moon Rune.

Levi estimated that his lifespan should be around 4000 years old, at least twice that of a regular primordial soul wizard.

And he was only 438 years old.

“The future looks promising.”

Several days later.

News came from MGM.

He had collected twelve Soul Stones in the past two years.

But there was still no news about the Stone of the Dead, and the Host God Fruit was the same.

Levi understood that Soul Stones were rare in Hell.

Gathering so many probably strained MGM’s finances.

MGM told Levi.

In two years.

Hell would welcome a grand celebration, the opening of the Netherworld Market.

The Netherworld Merchants from the Underworld would descend to Hell’s plane to sell some of the Underworld’s specialties, among which there might be items Levi needed.

To purchase goods from the Netherworld Merchants, one could use Joss Paper, but they preferred the lifespan of living beings…

Levi’s expression became grave.

“Merchants from the Underworld, huh?”

This might be a chance to learn about the Underworld.

It’s said that in some civilizations across the Multidimensional Plane, there are rumors of a “ghost market.”

Where someone accidentally enters and exchanges their lifespan for ghost market items, which seems to be closely related to the Underworld.

Levi had plenty of lifespan, but he would definitely not exchange resources for lifespan, as it would be a loss.

He sought strength to live longer, not the other way around.

This reminded him of The Necromancer’s Codex, which listed many forbidden techniques that consume lifespan to cast but are immensely powerful.

Regarding the Netherworld Market, Levi maintained a wait-and-see attitude.

…

A year later.

Inside Rogel City.

Lanterns hung high, and drums and gongs resonated throughout.

On both sides of the street, a variety of devils peeked out.

In the sky above the city, a bone dragon with green flames soared, its wings covering the sun.

Atop the bone dragon stood a Pig Demon wearing crimson armor, with a burly physique, wielding a chain hammer.

From a window, Levi quietly watched.

“Wild Boar Duke, Pigle…

Now that I see him with my own eyes, his strength has reached the mid-stage of Level 6, looks like he just broke through.”

According to the Fox Demon Clan’s mating customs, the Wild Boar Duke needed to pay respects to the Desire Realm Witch’s mother, the Demon Fox MotherÂ·Margaret.

The Fox Demon Clan is a matrilineal tribe, where women are revered.

Atop the bone dragon’s skull.

The Wild Boar Duke looked over the entire city with a solemn gaze, his eyes passing over the crowd.

He noticed a Pig Demon looking at him and smiling.

For some reason, he felt inexplicably irritated.

In truth, he did not want to marry into the Fox Demon Clan, since as a top-level talent, he had his own dignity.

But he dared not disobey Prince Tusk’s command.

Once ready, the Wild Boar Duke set off for the seventh floor with his Level 6 middle-stage elder brother accompanying him.

Levi quietly followed the crowd out of the city, tracking them.

Inside the city.

Prince Hall.

A Pig Demon dressed in Black Armor, wielding a spiked club, stood on a high platform, watching his son depart.

He was as tall as a ten-story building, like a Frost Giant, his body rippling with muscles, his coarse hair like spikes.

“With the help of the Fox Demon Clan, I can unify this southern area of the Sixth Layer of Hell, and then, my next step is to advance to the seventh floor and establish my roots.”

…

Hell Seventh Layer.

Fox Demon Tribe.

A proud and splendidly dressed female fox demon waited with anticipation.

The Desire Realm WitchÂ·Magellan, the main mother’s eldest daughter.

Behind her, a mature yet still charming middle-aged fox demon laughed:

“Oh, thinking about your fiancÃ© so much?”

She was bewitchingly beautiful, the Clan Leader of the Fox Demon Tribe of the Seventh Layer, the Aile City Lord, Margaret.

Magellan replied with a slight smile:

“Mother, I want to make a trip to the Sixth Layer…”

The main mother said:

“What for?

Are you going to meet him yourself?

That’s against the rules.”

Magellan said:

“I’ve found a new prey, even better than the Wild Boar Duke.

If I can mate with him, it will benefit my cultivation even more.”

She took out a portrait of a black-armored swordsman with Nightmare Black Dragon horns on his head and surrounded by Purgatory Black Flame.

Magellan said:

“This man is the Purgatory Demon Sword, probably a top-level talent from the Wizard World.

His talent and strength surpass those of the Wild Boar Duke.”

The main mother smiled faintly.

“It does seem quite good.

Your secret technique requires such a male for replenishment, and since he’s a foreigner, there’s no need for marriage customs, just capture him outright.

Be careful, after all, it’s only been a hundred years since you stepped into Level 7; wizards are cunning and ruthless, and their spells are powerful, not easy to deal with.”

Magellan said:

“I’ll be careful.

As for my fiancÃ©, mother, please treat him well but train him first, to make it easy for me to enjoy him later.”

The main mother’s smile deepened.

“Go ahead then.”

…

Several days later.

Sixth Layer of Hell.

Each layer of Hell has a Gate of Hell that leads to the lower layer.

The bone dragon raced forward.

The Wild Boar Duke meditated, eyes closed.

He was about to meet the Demon Fox Main Mother, a top-level powerhouse of the seventh floor, and he couldn’t help feeling a bit nervous.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1794 0404 Seventh floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li's thoughts are thorough!

Chapter 1794: 0404 Seventh floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li’s thoughts are thorough!

(Request for subscription and monthly tickets)\_5 Chapter 1794: 0404 Seventh floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li’s thoughts are thorough!

(Request for subscription and monthly tickets)\_5 Suddenly, he opened his eyes.

“Big brother, we have enemies!”

Big brother [Red Pig Duke] said with a solemn expression:

“I’ve been aware of it for a while.”

Both being Level 6 Middle Stage, ready to strike, their momentum soaring to the sky.

Accompanied by a dragon’s roar.

From afar, nine black flames formed a dragon-shaped cyclone attacking from all directions!

“Purgatory Demon SwordÂ·Black King Nine Slashes!”

A proud figure of a black-armored swordsman descended from the void!

Clearly emanating the aura of Level 6 Middle Stage.

“It’s him, the Purgatory Demon Sword!”

“Hmph, last time you caused trouble in Rogel City and you barely escaped, now you dare to come back seeking death!”

The two brothers revealed a bloodthirsty smile, their figures suddenly expanded.

Endless devilish air swirled around them, transforming into two towering pig phantoms, one black and one red.

The black-armored swordsman laughed:

“Using Devil Giant right from the start?

You’re quite overestimating me!

But…

I like it!”

The so-called Devil Giant, a technique available to devils of Level 6 and above.

Similar to primordial soul wizard form, not as exquisite as the wizard form(s), but still formidable.

From afar.

Levi, ready to make a move, was startled.

“So it’s the Purgatory Demon Sword, beating me to it…

Well, let this man first test out the brothers’ capabilities.”

He had once encountered the Purgatory Demon Sword.

When the Headless Swordsman was promoted to rank five, he saved Gerri in front of the Archdevil of Hell and wanted to spar with Gerri, known as a “Sword Maniac” in the Wizard World.

Later, Levi did some research and found that this person was [Demon Sword Dragon Wizard Soderos].

He was an even earlier top talent than Simon, later disappearing from public view, unexpectedly having gone to Hell to cultivate.

He possesses an extremely strong dragon bloodline, of the mythical level Dragon Clan [Purgatory Black King Dragon].

He also dual cultivates body and spell, with body refinement being particularly powerful.

Rumor has it that he cultivated one of the Ancient Four Body Refining Techniques, the “Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Tempering Technique.”

Seeing him now, he truly stands out from the rest.

Those nine Black Dragon Sword Qi, like a cage, enveloped the two Archdevils of Hell, making the giant phantoms tremble, fracturing the void.

“Among the top talents I have seen, even Simon, or the Sky Dragon Wizard, seem inferior to him.

It seems the rumors about his body tempering technique are true.”

The Ancient Four Body Refining Techniques vary in strength.

Relatively speaking, the “Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique” is the weakest, followed by the “Nine-Headed Hell Snake Body Tempering Technique,” “Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Tempering Technique,” and the already lost “Thousand-Eyed Titan Body Tempering Technique.”

Gandaph, strictly a body-refining practitioner, naturally also studied these methods and tried to find more body-refining techniques to cultivate to no avail.

Levi intuitively felt that if all four body refining methods were fused, he could create a direct approach to the legendary realm body refining technique.

He not only wants Gandaph to become the first ninth-circle body-refining wizard but also the first legendary body-refining wizard!

At this moment.

Levi developed a keen interest in talent, planning to subdue this Purgatory Demon Sword and then acquire his body refining technique.

“The Purgatory Demon Sword is strong, but it seems he has just entered the senior realm of the sixth-circle not long ago, his spiritual force is much inferior to mine…

and with the Wild Boar Duke, who is also top talent, combined with his brother, at Sixth Circle Perfection, the two can indeed fight.”

Thunderous sounds echoed!

On the battlefield.

Ɲονǥᴑ.сօ

The two Archdevils of Hell summoned a swarming horde of undead creatures with a wave of their hand, instantly forming an Undead Calamity, besieging the black-armored swordsman.

Several Level 6 Undead lords also joined the fray.

As rulers of Hell, devil’s summoning undead creatures is a basic skill.

The Purgatory Demon Sword, surrounded by nine rotating Black Sword Qi, crushed countless undead in the Undead Army.

Behind him, a slim Black Giant Dragon appeared, sporting five pairs of wings that covered the sky and sun.

Primordial Soul Wizard FormÂ·Doomsday Demon Dragon!

With the appearance of the Demon Dragon Wizard Form, the black-armored swordsman’s momentum climbed to its peak!

“Purgatory Demon SwordÂ·Black King Destruction!”

He swiftly executed thousands of slashes, countless Sword Qi merged into a black grinding disc emitting a destructive aura.

The grinding disc descended, pulverizing everything.

Several Level 6 undead were quickly defeated and fled.

Bone dragons turned into a pile of bone powder, their Soul Fire extinguished.

Levi said:

“Not a bad wizard form, not inferior to Holy Infant and Gandaph.”

All of a sudden.

The chain hammer in the hand of the Wild Boar Duke smashed down from the sky dome!

Boom!

The grinding disc was shattered.

This caused the Purgatory Demon Sword’s expression to change.

“This Wild Boar Duke is indeed formidable; just having entered Level 6 Middle Stage, his strength has already surpassed his brother Red Pig.

But my purpose of testing my own strength has also been achieved, it’s time to leave.”

He no longer intended to continue fighting, not because he couldn’t defeat the two.

It’s just that if the fight dragged on, those Hell Enforcers chasing him would arrive.

Stepping into Hell for hundreds of years, the Purgatory Demon Sword, indeed had a notorious reputationâ€¦

He swept his Black Flame Sword Qi, colliding with the chain hammer.

Boom!

The shockwave emptied the air, sending ripples throughout, fracturing the earth.

His figure rapidly retreated, using this opportunity to distance himself, preparing to flee.

Suddenly.

A flash of red flame light appeared and vanished in an instant, arriving in a blink.

Then, the giant phantom of the Red Pig Duke chasing him suddenly shattered, disintegrated!

At the same time, the head of the Red Pig Duke abruptly explodedâ€¦

Immediately after, thousands of sharp Gold Element Sword Qi burst forth, shooting in all directions.

Red Pig’s devil soul, in this instant, was pierced through!

A filament traveled through the void, sticking to it, dragging it away.

This made the Purgatory Demon Sword pause, exclaiming in his heart:

“How can there be another strong presence here?

Impossible, how could I not detect it!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1795 0404 Seventh floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li's thoughts are thorough!

Chapter 1795: 0404 Seventh floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li’s thoughts are thorough!

(Large chapter asking for subscription and monthly tickets)\_6 Chapter 1795: 0404 Seventh floor Desire Realm Witch, Dragon King Li’s thoughts are thorough!

(Large chapter asking for subscription and monthly tickets)\_6 The headless corpse of the Red Pig Duke fell through mid-air.

All of this happened in the blink of an eye.

The Wild Boar Duke, who had been in pursuit of the Purgatory Demon Sword, suddenly changed his expression.

“Big brother!”

The big brother who was just fighting side by side with him is now a cold corpse.

Swish!

Swish!

Swish!

Accompanied by three terrifying Wind Flow Lights!

Ɲονǥօ.ƈο

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

The Wild Boar Duke swung his chain hammer, deflecting three Wind Arrows.

The massive force transmitted by the arrows sent him flying, cracking his tiger’s mouth.

He gasped for air, saying coldly:

“Who is it that’s shooting from the shadows?

Dare you fight me in a fair battle?”

Boom!

Above the Wild Boar Duke, a figure clenched an Eight Desolate Halberd, descending from the sky amidst dazzling golden light!

Accompanied by the unmatched Spear Light, myriads of Golden Lightning fell from the sky and exploded, engulfing the Wild Boar Duke!

Rumble!

Along with the furious roar of the giant pig.

Duke Boar revealed his massive and bloated Devil’s True Body, a pig-headed giant clad in heavy armor.

The heavy armor must be some kind of powerful Ghost Tool, with extremely strong defense, surviving Levi’s Golden Gravity rays without damage.

The Wild Boar Duke buzzed:

“If I’m not mistaken, you must be an accomplice of the Purgatory Demon Sword?”

Meanwhile.

The Purgatory Demon Sword was flabbergasted.

“I don’t know him!”

But the style of this person does seem somewhat similar to his own.

It seems that he is also a combat master, a body-refining wizard.

Levi leaped forth

Stepping Star, Half Moon, Sunrise!

Three Slashes, combined into one!

Boom!

The three kinds of momentum of Sun, Moon, and Stars entered his body, turning into a splendid brilliance, like a galaxy falling from the Nine Heavens in the Spear Light!

The Wild Boar Duke slammed his chain hammer into the ground, the Earth cracked, rolling up mountain peaks to form natural barriers!

Boom!

The Spear Light was unstoppable, destroying the mountain peaks and striking his heavy armor.

Crack.

Cracks appeared in the heavy armor, Levi pursued victoriously, his Domain spread out, and billions of Dragon Flames burned fiercely.

The Wild Boar Duke, like a crazed boar, struggled desperately under Levi’s storm-like attacks.

His attacks couldn’t even largely penetrate Levi’s defenses.

Some wounds, in front of Levi’s Undying Body, healed instantly.

Without employing wizard techniques, just with the breathing technique, he could suppress this top genius of Hell.

Especially after reaching the Mid Stage of Level 6 with Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor, Levi’s defense has become stronger than ever before.

The Purgatory Demon Sword was completely astounded.

“Who on earth is this person?

With the same spiritual force fluctuation of a Sixth Ring Senior, my body tempering technique seems insignificant before him…

Too strong, the Wild Boar Duke has no chance to fight back.”

And he hadn’t forgotten.

The Red Pig Duke, whose head exploded unexpectedly just now, was most likely also the work of this person.

“Have I been cultivating in Hell for hundreds of years, and such a formidable figure has appeared in the Wizard World?”

He found it hard to believe.

Boom!

With another clash between the Eight Desolate Halberd and the chain hammer, the chain hammer burst into a myriad of lights, shattering the halberd…

“You destroy my rare treasure, you are seeking death!”

Seeing this, Levi immediately cast aside the halberd, and under the spread of golden light, he smashed with his bare hands.

The Eight Desolate Halberd received from Roman was no longer enough for his current strength.

The Purgatory Demon Sword, which was originally planning to escape, couldn’t bear to leave anymore.

“He’s so fierce, even crushing the rare treasure, and his fists are unharmed…

Could it be that his Body is tougher than rare treasures?

I have succeeded in cultivating the Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Tempering Technique, which only allows me to clash with rare treasures, but surpassing them with mere flesh and blood is as hard as ascending to the heavens!”

All the pride that the Purgatory Demon Sword had built up in Hell over the years was completely dissipated after seeing Levi.

“My cultivation is still far from enough!

Unless I perfect my Purgatory Demon Sword Path to a grand achievement and become the first ninth-circle body-refining wizard ever, I will not leave Hell!”

Below the Sky Dome.

A Golden Brilliance silhouette, with an absolute advantage, sent the giant pig flying again and again, completely deforming the heavy armor.

Boom!

Another “earth-shattering throw,” the giant pig fell like a meteor onto the wilderness.

Lying in a large pit, the Wild Boar Duke could no longer get up.

Levi descended from the sky, inserting his palm into the gaps of the armor, tearing it open completely, revealing the blurry flesh of the Wild Boar Duke below.

The Wild Boar Duke was gasping his last breaths.

“Do you…

do you wizards seek to start a war in Hell?”

Levi clapped his hands fiercely, smashing the pig’s head, and said:

“Don’t overthink it.

I simply couldn’t stand you.”

The soul of Duke Boar left its body and was then enveloped by a web, taken away.

Levi temporarily collected the corpses of the two Archdevils of Hell; the bodies still had other uses.

While the two grand dukes were locked in battle with the Purgatory Demon Sword, Levi had already been charging up the Golden Dragon Breaking Technique from afar.

With his Sixth Ring Senior Cultivation and the evolved Sword Spirit,

the instantaneous killing power of Golden Dragon Break could be hailed as Levi’s current strongest method.

After one strike, the unguarded Red Pig Duke was taken down without any suspense.

Thus, a Level 6 Mid-stage Devil fell.

Duke Boar was stronger than his older brother but only slightly.

Levi easily obliterated him with a breathing technique.

Having accomplished all this, Levi smiled and said,

“You must be the renowned Purgatory Demon Sword, right?”

The Purgatory Demon Sword hurriedly shook its head and said,

“I’m not worthy, not worthy at all…

In front of you, my strength is not worth mentioning.”

Levi smiled meaningfully,

“About this battle, I ask that you don’t spread the word.”

The Purgatory Demon Sword responded,

“I understand.

You’re from the Wizard World, right?”

Levi nodded.

“I’ve come to Hell to collect some resources and happen to need a friend familiar with this place.”

The Purgatory Demon Sword said,

“I’ve roamed Hell for a few hundred years, even to Hell’s Seventh Layer.

It’s no exaggeration to say that I know Hell better than many devils.

However, I’m currently being hunted down by the grand dukes of Hell, so I dare not travel with you, for fear of bringing trouble upon you.

Here’s my contact information.

Feel free to reach out anytime you have a question.

I must take my leave now.”

Leaving behind an item, the Purgatory Demon Sword hurried away.

In reality, he was also wary of Levi, worried that Levi might turn on him.

After all, they were not acquainted, and despite Levi’s expression of goodwill, it couldn’t rule out a trap.

After collecting the spoils of war, Levi called MGM to come claim the two corpses.

Next, he planned to frame the Sheep-Horned Demon Tribe of Goth City for the incident.

…

The following day.

In the wilderness.

The Purgatory Demon Sword was desperately in flight.

“Desire Realm Witch, why are you pursuing me?”

A fox demon beauty with an explosive figure and seductive eyes followed closely behind.

She giggled and said,

“Stranger, take me, and I’ll be good to you.”

The Purgatory Demon Sword was frightened.

“Aren’t you with Duke Boar?

Why obsess over me?”

Maglian playfully laughed,

“Duke Boar looks awful, and if it weren’t for a family arrangement, how could I fancy that pig’s head?

It’s you, the little dragon descendant…

who’s more to my taste!”

The Purgatory Demon Sword said,

“We wizards advocate for free love, this cannot be forced…

Moreover, I’m devoted to the sword skill, disinterested in the matters of men and women.”

Maglian laughed.

“The more you resist, the more interested I become.”

Behind her, a miles-long Demon Fox tail emerged, seeming to reach the sky.

Like a whip tearing through the air, it went to grab the Purgatory Demon Sword!

“Unlucky, unlucky, unlucky!”

The Purgatory Demon Sword was determined.

“I can only resort to the last trick my father left me, alas…”

The Demon Fox’s tail turned into a black river, spanning the heavens and earth.

At that moment.

A streak of light passed by, trailing hundreds of miles of red flame trajectory!

Like a scarlet river, it cut the black river in half!

Boom!

Red and black collided, dividing the world neatly into two distinct halves!

The Desire Realm Witch’s face slightly changed, and she stood still.

After the terrifying explosion subsided, the Purgatory Demon Sword was nowhere to be seen.

She revealed a hunter-like smile.

“Giggle, compared to the one just now, the Purgatory Demon Sword suddenly doesn’t seem that appealing.”

As the Desire Realm Witch, Hell’s “Fallen Angel”,

She was even more looking forward to her upcoming “hunt for love.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1796 April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!

Chapter 1796: April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!

(Long chapter, seeking subscriptions and monthly tickets) Chapter 1796: April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!

(Long chapter, seeking subscriptions and monthly tickets) Hell.

The Sixth Layer.

The Desire Realm Witch lost the trail of the Purgatory Demon Sword, only to encounter even better prey.

“It seems that this person must be a cohort of the Purgatory Demon Sword.

Judging by his demeanor, he’s just a Sixth Ring Senior, but that sword strike just now gave me a sense of danger…

If that sword had not gone to save the Purgatory Demon Sword, but instead ambushed me, I might have been gravely injured.

I must be cautious in pursuing these two.”

This was also the reason why she did not rashly give chase.

Whether it was the Purgatory Demon Sword or the person just now, they were definitely extraordinary individuals in the Wizard World.

If they had premeditated the encounter, setting a trap.

Then her role as the hunter might very well be reversed.

All of a sudden.

A piece of news entered her mind, her expression changed.

“What’s going on?

The Wild Boar Duke…

has fallen.”

The Wild Boar Duke was the person she had set her sights on.

As a once-in-a-millennium genius of the Fox Demon Clan from the seventh floor, on the day the Desire Realm Witch was born, she underwent Ancestor Return due to her bloodline, inheriting the Cultivation Secret Method of the once Level 9 Expert “Master of Demon Fox” of the Fox Demon Clan.

This secret method, similar to the Yin Yang Replenishment from Levi’s former life, allowed her to absorb the strength of male powerhouses for cultivation.

ƝᴑνǤ0.сο

Among these, the stronger the physique, the more robust the strength, and the denser the male aura, the better nourishment it was for her.

In her many years of cultivation, the Desire Realm Witch had encountered a variety of male powerhouses from all the major tribes of Hell.

Many of those famed demonic geniuses had secret affairs with her.

Those of higher cultivation, such as being above Level 6, could usually keep to themselves and resist her temptations.

But those below rank five, would rather be drained dry, even if it meant their cultivation would regress, just to die under the skirts of the Desire Realm Witch.

The Fox Demon Clan was naturally skilled at temptation; paired with this secret technique, it was even more empowering.

The Wild Boar Duke was the best supplement she had found in these years.

Unfortunately, this supplement had now died.

“This incident must be related to those two!”

“When the Wild Boar Duke left, he was accompanied by his brother, a Level 6 Middle Stage.

Together, they would hardly be detained by anyone on this Sixth Layer, except by Level 7 Devils…”

However, the Desire Realm Witch had no evidence, only speculations.

Regardless, she must capture those two to compensate for her loss.

With that thought, she temporarily returned to the seventh floor.

Alone, she feared the task might prove difficult.

She planned to summon a few of her powerful sisters to aid her.

One should know, each of the seven daughters of the Demon Fox Main Mother had exceptional skills and were not weak in strength.

Rogel City.

The black clouds like City Crushers, oppressive beyond measure.

The entire city’s population, silent as cold cicadas.

Above the sky dome, Prince Tusk, with a spiked club in hand, his aura shooting skyward, his face full of murderous intent.

At his side, a full seven Archdevils of Hell hovered over the void.

Not long ago, his youngest son, the Wild Boar Duke, and his eldest son, the Red Pig Duke, had died.

In this southern part of the Sixth Layer, someone dared to kill his sonsâ€”it was audacious beyond belief.

The first ones he thought of were the other three Devil Princes.

They were his rivals and seemed to be joining forces against him.

They must be worried that the Pig Demon Tribe would outpace the Fox Demon Tribe, soaring to new heights and sweeping them aside, which is why they took action.

Of course, he couldn’t rule out the possibility of someone else’s doing.

“Lead the Pig Demon armies to search for the murderer’s whereabouts.

I’ve already had the upper echelons seal all passageways to other layers; the murderer is definitely hiding in the Sixth Layer!”

Within Rogel City, Prince Tusk was the law.

The other grand dukes promptly obeyed his orders to investigate the matter.

Prince Tusk sat alone on the city wall with his spiked club, waiting for the truth to emerge.

With the Wild Boar Duke’s talent, he could have led his tribe to an astonishing rise, breaking into the seventh floor or even the eighth level, with no trouble at all!

Now that he met an untimely death, how could Prince Tusk not be furious?

It wasn’t long before.

A projection emerged from the void, revealing the graceful Demon Fox Main Mother, Margaret.

She spoke calmly:

“Tusk, hearing this news, I am deeply saddened.

Please accept my condolences.”

Prince Tusk replied:

“Thank you, Mistress of Demon Fox, for your concern.

I will find out the truth of this matter, and whoever it is, I will make them pay the price.”

Mistress of Demon Fox said:

“Good, calm yourself down, do not act rashly.”

The rash spirit of the Pig Demon Clan was notorious among devils.

They were more like demons than devils.

Prince Tusk remained silent.

Mistress of Demon Fox said:

“I know you wish to rise high through our Demon Fox Clan, to secure your footing in the seventh floor; the death of the Wild Boar Duke does not mean all hope is lost.”

Prince Tusk’s expression changed as he said:

“Pray tell, Mistress.”

Mistress of Demon Fox stated:

“Maglian, actually has some fondness for you as well…”

Prince Tusk was stunned, then smiled bitterly:

“That…

let’s forget about it.”

He knew well that the Fox Demon Clan was relatively promiscuous.

But he still had his dignity, and was conservative in thought.

Mistress of Demon Fox said:

“What?

In terms of talent, Maglian is not weaker than you.”

Prince Tusk said:

“That’s not what I mean…”

Mistress of Demon Fox said:

“If you wish to join my harem, I wouldn’t mind.”

Prince Tusk hurried to make excuses to disconnect.

“The Fox Demon Tribe is really a bunch of crazy women.”

The Seventh Layer.

The Mistress of Demon Fox muttered to herself.

The Desire Realm Witch asked:

“How did it go, mother?

Is it feasible?”

The Mistress said:

“Giving him an opportunity is useless, forget it.

Speaking of which, that Purgatory Demon Sword actually has cohorts.

If that’s the case, it is indeed dangerous for you to go alone.

I’ll have your second and third sisters join you.

One is Level 6 Late Stage, the other Level 6 Mid Stage; they should be able to help out somewhat.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1797 April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!

Chapter 1797: April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!

(Long chapter, seeking subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_2 Chapter 1797: April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!

(Long chapter, seeking subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_2 Witch said:

“Thank you, Mother.”

Not long after.

In the deep palace, two enchanting beauties, rivaling Maglian, approached with cheerful laughter.

One, petite but curvaceous, said:

“Sister, after these two men are captured, can we also enjoy them once?”

She is Sorceress of the Sensual Realm, Margris.

Another, eight feet tall and exuding wild charm, said:

“Don’t worry, sister is very generous and won’t keep them to herself.”

She is Sky Realm Witch, Margarita.

These three sisters are among the top three in strength of Mistress’s seven daughters.

Desire Realm Witch commented:

“Let’s capture them first, those two little guys are quite cunning.”

â€¦

Sixth Level of Hell.

In the wilderness.

Inside the shelter.

Levi sat cross-legged.

Purgatory Demon Sword, still shaken by the event, struggled to calm down.

He gratefully said:

“Thank you for saving my life.”

Although he could have used his last resort to escape, that was reserved for deeper ventures into Hell.

Levi said:

“Don’t mention it, just so happened to be on the way.

We are both wizards and being in a strange land now, it’s natural to help each other.”

Purgatory Demon Sword sighed:

“You’re right.

Ɲονǥᴑ.сο

Unfortunately, it’s rare to find someone as righteous as you in the Wizard World.”

He perceived the man before him to be one of those old-time wandering quasi-knight-rangers from ancient times.

But as times progress, people’s hearts change too.

Good people like Levi are rare nowadays.

Levi asked:

“What brings you to Hell?

Staying here for centuries, I really admire that.”

Purgatory Demon Sword explained:

“I came to Hell for cultivation, to avoid disaster, and for revenge.”

Levi nodded.

“I see.

If you don’t mind me asking, who are you seeking revenge against?”

Purgatory Demon Sword revealed:

“This person is powerful, residing in the Ninth Layer of Hell, a level-9 devil, named Emperor of Torture, one of Hell’s 72 Pillars.”

Levi gasped:

“The 72 Pillars?”

Hell, as a subordinate plane of the Underworld, has somewhat declined, but like a centipede that doesn’t die easily, it’s still immensely powerful.

The “72 Pillars” is synonymous with the supreme rule in Hell.

Each pillar represents one level-9 devil, rulers of the nine layers of hell, potent and intimidating.

Among the first few of the 72 Pillars are level-10 entities.

Such beings, comparable to legendary wizards, usually reside in the mythical “tenth layer,” possibly serving as the Underworld’s gatekeepers.

Seeing Levi’s shocked expression, Purgatory Demon Sword bitterly smiled:

“You must think I’m daydreaming.

Indeed, over these centuries, I’ve also questioned myself whether I’m truly qualified to seek revenge against the Emperor of Torture.

As he couldn’t defeat my father, he defied the rules of the Underworld and descended in the human realm as a devil incarnation, ruthlessly killing my mother, a mere wild wizard.

The moment I embarked on my cultivation journey, I vowed to step into Hell to avenge my mother.

Centuries ago, having offended some powerful figures in the Wizard World and being pursued, I decided to go all in, and fled to Hell for my cultivation.”

Levi was astonished by his resolve; only after reaching the sixth-circle himself did he dare to venture into Hell.

That reminded him of the Tower Master who went to Hell alone to save his wife.

Such determination and persistence are admirable.

Plus, with his immense talent and background, his achievements today were no surprise.

Purgatory Demon Sword said:

“Sir Levi, you must be a dragon descendant wizard, too?

I sense an aura not inferior to my Dragon’s Might emanating from you.”

Levi smiled:

“That’s right, which is why, although it’s our first meeting, I liked you very much.

I was even ready to risk my life to save you.”

Purgatory Demon Sword felt warmth in his heart.

Growing up like a cursed solitary star, when has he ever found such a kindred spirit?

Initially, he doubted Levi’s intentions.

But seeing Levi make an enemy of a level-7 devil just to save him, even if there were ulterior motives, he accepted it.

He flushed slightly and said:

“Iâ€¦I’m not good with words.

I’ve never had friends growing up.

With your capabilities, I wonder if I am worthy of being your friend.”

Levi laughed heartily.

“Not at all, I never look at capabilities when making friends, only if we get along well.”

Purgatory Demon Sword exclaimed:

“That’s great!

What’s your plan now?”

Levi’s demeanor turned solemn, his righteous energy soaring skyward.

“Hell has repeatedly invaded Nora, delighting in deceiving innocent mortal souls.

Having originated from the human realm and now possessing the strength, it’s natural for me to stir up a storm in Hell to settle the scores.”

Purgatory Demon Sword’s face brightened:

“You and I think alike.

Over the years, I’ve already killed three Archdevils of Hell.

Now with you, on this Sixth Level, who can stand against us?”

Levi said:

“I have a plan that can throw this southern region into chaos, I need your help.”

Purgatory Demon Sword agreed, an understanding look on his face.

After listening, he laughed:

“Next, let us brothers turn this Sixth Level upside down.”

Afterward.

Purgatory Demon Sword started calling Levi “big brother.” Although older, in the Wizard World, power commands respect.

Levi naturally accepted a new younger brother.

He wasn’t a seriously evil person, not one to rely solely on coercive methods like Crimson Enslavement.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1798 April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!

Chapter 1798: April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!

(Long chapter, seeking subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_3 Chapter 1798: April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!

(Long chapter, seeking subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_3 He would use his own charisma and aura of a conqueror to subdue more subordinates.

Several days later.

The spoils of war from Wild Boar Duke and Red Pig Duke had been tallied.

Levi calculated that he had obtained three hundred million Joss Paper, and according to his understanding of Hell’s prices over the years,

the purchasing power of Joss Paper was nearly identical to that of Aether Stone in the Wizard World.

Three hundred million Joss Paper were enough for him to buy several Sixth-level Ghost Tools.

Host God Fruit, Stone of the Dead, and other rare materials from Hell could generally be afforded as well.

Murder and arson do yield a golden belt, indeed.

Levi immediately went from a penniless man to a multi-millionaire in Hell.

Besides that,

he also obtained a Sixth-level Ghost Tool from Red Pig Duke.

Levi couldn’t use this thing, so he planned to collect it to support his own Hell forces in the future.

As for the Chain Hammer Ghost Tool from Wild Boar Duke, Levi gave it to MGM to implement the following actions.

With money on hand, Levi methodically carried out his plans while beginning to travel through the Sixth Layer, broadening his horizons and purchasing materials.

…

A year later.

Nora 16.

Only two years remained until the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower.

The news of Wild Boar Duke’s death also spread throughout the Southern region.

The other Devil Tribes were also secretly pleased.

Yet who had killed Wild Boar Duke remained unknown.

Prince Tusk’s fury had ignited the entire South.

Until one day, it was inadvertently discovered that during an attack on Undead lords, Duke MGM was seen using Wild Boar Duke’s Chain Hammer Ghost Tool.

Duke MGM claimed it was merely a lookalike, not the actual item of the Wild Boar Duke.

However, rumors of him killing both Wild Boar and Red Pig Duke began to circulate.

But there was a doubt about this matter.

Given Duke MGM’s strength, he couldn’t possibly defeat two Middle Stage Level 6 Archdevils of Hell.

Later, even more shocking news broke out.

ƝοѵǤᴑ.с0

The dormant Purgatory Demon Sword reappeared at Goth City, even attempting assassination on Duke MGM.

It turns out, Duke MGM had once joined forces with the Purgatory Demon Sword to assassinate Wild Boar Duke.

After succeeding, he hoarded the spoils of war and fled.

Duke MGM’s actions had evidently enraged Prince Tusk.

With the strength of a disaster like the Purgatory Demon Sword, together with MGM, it was indeed possible to kill his son.

Not long after,

Prince Tusk led a massive army of Pig Demons, as well as seven Archdevils of Hell, to Goth City.

He demanded the City Lord hand over Duke MGM or he would declare war on Goth City.

The Goth City Lord Lentesu knew he was no match for Prince Tusk.

Although he felt something was fishy, he could only swallow the bitter pill and planned to hand over Duke MGM to calm the situation.

Unexpectedly, Duke MGM claimed that the entire situation was orchestrated by the Goth City Lord and expressed strong protest against such ruthless betrayal.

Lord Lentesu was left unable to argue, while Prince Tusk had long sought a pretext to unify the entire Southern region.

His power was far superior.

Sharing the Southern region with three other tribes was somewhat irksome to him.

Now that he had found an opportunity, he would certainly not let it slip by.

Thus, Rogel City officially declared war on Goth City!

The Southern region’s battle between the two cities officially began.

On the eve of war, Levi and the Purgatory Demon Sword had already arrived at the edge of the battlefield, waiting for an opportunity.

For transcendental civilizations with storage space, generally rare items are carried with them.

Rogel City, now an empty city, was unlikely to have anything of value left.

His hopes for sudden wealth were on the grand dukes themselves.

A ragged figure emerged around Levi and their group, it was none other than Duke MGM.

Now, he was neither here nor there, unable to return to Goth City.

He had barely managed to escape from within the city.

And Prince Tusk, who had loudly vowed to avenge Wild Boar Duke, did not even send people to pursue him.

Clearly, Prince Tusk’s aim was never him.

MGM was merely an excuse for Prince Tusk to conquer Goth City.

Prince Tusk was well aware of the trickery involved.

But what of it, as long as the goal of unifying the Southern region was achieved.

He had absolute confidence in his power.

If the Purgatory Demon Sword dared any tricks, he would ensure that the sword had nowhere to be buried.

His Mid Stage Level 7 power was not to be taken lightly.

Outside Goth City.

Prince Tusk’s presence was overwhelming; he raised his spiked club and pointed at Lentesu, saying:

“You instructed your men, in alliance with a wizard, to harm my son.

Today, I will flatten Goth City and avenge him!”

Lentesu retorted:

“Hmph, Tusk, if you want to start a war between the tribes, why resort to such a poor excuse?”

Prince Tusk replied:

“The facts are in front of us, no need for your sophistry.

Take this blow from me!”

His arm muscles bulged, bristles stood on end, and a black lightning-like Dense Qi entwined itself into his spiked club.

“Thunder Shocking Eight Desolates!”

Boom!

With a swing, the sky changed color, tearing a continuous ten-miles-long gap in the oppressive clouds!

The thunder-like attack collided with the protective array of Goth City!

Rumbling!

The protective shield prominently displayed numerous fine cracks.

A single strike almost shattered the barrier protecting Goth City for thousands of years.

Prince Tusk was indeed the pinnacle powerhouse of the Sixth Layer in recent years.

City Lord Lentesu soared into the sky, his hand gripping a horn-shaped curved sword.

Hundreds of crescent-shaped arcs cut through the Void, slashing towards Prince Tusk!

“The two of you, if not now, then when?

If Goth City falls, neither will you survive alone!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1799 April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!

Chapter 1799: April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!

(Long chapter, seeking subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_4 Chapter 1799: April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!

(Long chapter, seeking subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_4 Boom!

Boom!

The sky suddenly ripped open, revealing a pitch-black, deep gash.

Two majestic and differently shaped devils descended thunderously.

One of them, with long bull horns reaching to the sky, a green face and protruding teeth, holding a huge hammer, is the leader of the Bull Demon, a Level 7 Devil named Bartos.

The other, with a chicken’s head and a human body, broad wings on his back, holding a longsword, and a blood-red crown-like comb on his head, is the leader of the Chicken Crown Demon, a Level 7 Devil named Gorcon.

They had anticipated that Prince Tusk would use the death of his son as a pretext to start an unjust war.

Therefore, they hid here, planning to use this opportunity for the three of them to join forces and kill Prince Tusk.

Afterwards, their three clans would each rule the south and compete for supreme power.

Three Level 7 Experts surrounded Prince Tusk, who revealed a cold smirk.

“Hehe, just as I expected, you really think you three together are a match for me?

Good, this saves me the effort of finding you.

Today, I will suppress you all at once!”

Prince Tusk raised his spiked club with an air of invincibility!

Boom!

Four Level 7 Experts battled fiercely, it was truly like heaven and earth were collapsing.

These devil experts not only mastered some powerful spell-like abilities but also generally possessed the physical quality and techniques of body-refining wizards.

Their every move was immensely powerful.

In the distance.

Levi and Purgatory Demon Sword gazed at the terrifying repercussions of the battle.

Purgatory Demon Sword said:

“These Level 7 Devils are truly formidable…

Big brother, when do we make our move?”

Levi responded:

“No rush, let them wear each other out first.

If there’s a chance to mop up and kill a Level 7 Devil…

that would indeed be a great gain.

Of course, safety first, dealing with Level 7 requires the right timing, location, and cooperation.”

Purgatory Demon Sword said:

“Level 7?

That’s insane…

but I like it.”

Not long after.

The Level 7 Battlefield turned extremely heated as the four fighters were locked in intense combat.

Prince Tusk revealed his true Devil form, a giant pig-head figure emerged behind him, transforming into a towering giant.

The giant held a spiked club as large as a pillar of heaven, sweeping through thousands of troops!

The other three Devils looked shocked, clearly not expecting that even together, they couldn’t subdue Prince Tusk for the moment.

An ordinary Mid Stage Level 7 couldn’t possibly have this kind of strength.

“Everyone, go all out, we have no way back now!”

Behind Lentesu, the Sheep-Horned Demon giant materialized, his curved saber striking like a meteor!

The other two Clan Leaders also exploded with power, facing the fully combative Prince Tusk.

Ɲονɡ0.сο

Within a hundred miles of the Level 7 Battlefield, no one dared to approach, fearing the repercussions of the fight would sweep them up, harming the innocent.

Meanwhile, more than a dozen Level 6 experts were also fighting fiercely.

Outside the battlefield.

Levi said:

“The timing is almost right, second brother, you and MGM distract them, and I will strike with the secret sword.”

Purgatory Demon Sword revealed an excited smile:

“No problem.”

He drew his black demonic sword, his Soul Artifact, named “Black King Prison.”

From the name, one could see his deep resentment towards hell.

This Wizard Tool, if it were in the Wizard World, would certainly be famous.

But Purgatory Demon Sword had sworn an oath not to return to the Wizard World until his vengeance was fulfilled.

He held the Black King Sword, transformed into a black light, and charged into the battlefield.

Levi snapped his fingers, and the weather changed.

Countless currents and clouds gathered forming two crane-like Wind Spirit Weapons.

On the ground, two mountains grew limbs and stood up, transforming into Mountain Giants hundreds of meters tall.

The four Spiritual Weapons were ready.

With Levi’s current cultivation, the strength of the Spiritual Weapons was also stronger than before.

The duration they could be maintained had increased, and they could play a significant role.

“Go and slaughter to your heart’s content.”

Boom!

The four colossal figures rose from the ground and flew towards the battlefield.

Thus, a powerful force of Level 6 entered the melee, muddying the waters.

Levi opened the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, releasing the Snake King Dragon to coil around him as a protector.

Little Leon also flew out, looking forward to Levi expectantly.

Levi said:

“Head to the battlefield, but be careful not to get too greedy and lose your life.”

Leon replied:

“I’m already a mature little insect.

I can protect myself.”

Levi smiled:

“Go ahead.”

From a mortal world’s Saint Scorpions to what Levi could not precisely identify now.

Sometimes, he truly felt like Leon was his own son, having raised him from the beginning.

With Leon’s strength, stealing small advantages in the battlefield was indeed no problem.

Especially since there were four Spiritual Weapons to protect him, he was essentially safe.

Levi exhaled a breath of turbid air, and a secret sword wrapped in red flames emerged from his mind.

These red flames, absorbed by the secret sword, were Level 6 Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames, immensely powerful.

It was like enchanting the flying sword, able to cause persistent damage.

For Levi, Golden Dragon Break had now truly become his number one offensive spellâ€”it was exhilarating to kill.

“Indeed, it’s more comfortable being a foreigner, no need to hide when killing.”

Levi began to gather his strength.

In the Sword World.

Sword Spirit Fleur opened her eyes; in front of her, the knight’s sword buzzed as it synchronized with the Amethyst Light Sword.

The Power of Metal Element from a radius of several miles around funneled into them, saturating them with Elemental Sword Energy.

On the other side.

Accompanied by a defiant laugh, nine black tornadoes surged from all directions!

“Bastards, I, Purgatory Demon Sword, have returned!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1800 April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!

Chapter 1800: April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!

(Long chapter, seeking subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_5 Chapter 1800: April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!

(Long chapter, seeking subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_5 The furious Sword Qi swept through like a hurricane, engulfing everything!

An Archdevil of Hell engaged in fierce battle was caught off guard.

Slash!

The furious Sword Qi instantly turned his Protective Giant Statue into shreds!

Blood splattered, screams echoed, the Archdevil of Hell was severely wounded and sent flying!

Boom!

A Mountain Spirit Weapon’s fists slammed down, pounding him into the ground!

The bloodied and hazy Archdevil of Hell had yet to grasp the situation before being beaten to death by the surrounding Spiritual Weapon.

At this time, other grand dukes discovered the abnormality.

“Enemy attack!

Enemy attack!”

“Which group is it?

Not sure…

I see the Purgatory Demon Sword!”

“Damn it, we were indeed betrayed by the Purgatory Demon Sword.”

On the Level 7 Battlefield.

Lentesu said:

“See that, Prince Tusk?

We’ve been betrayed by the Purgatory Demon Sword!

He’s sowing discord; won’t you stop!”

Their trio had been battling Prince Tusk for so long without success and were clearly panicking.

Prince Tusk snorted coldly and said:

“Stop your act, you’re no different than the Purgatory Demon Sword.”

His spiked club roared out, colliding with the sneak-attack longsword from Gor Kun who was then sent flying before stabilizing and saying:

“Stop wasting words with him; he’s hell-bent on destroying us.

Today, it’s either he dies or we perish!”

Bartos’ heavy hammer smashed down, Prince Tusk dodged, the Earth cracked open, crevices spread, and he shouted:

“Don’t get distracted, the key is to kill Prince Tusk first; the Purgatory Demon Sword is nothing special!”

Once Prince Tusk falls, the Pig Demon clan will be headless, and their offensive will collapse on its own.

On the Level 6 Battlefield.

The Purgatory Demon Sword was killing with a rising vengeance, behind him the sky-darkening silhouette of the Doomsday Demon Dragon Witch Prime Minister emerged, monopolizing two Archdevils of Hell alone.

Four Spiritual Weapons charged wildly across the battlefield, drawing fire.

In the midst of chaos.

Spiderweb-like threads sporadically shot out from the stealth of the Void, snatching away one Archdevil after another.

The Purgatory Demon Sword was on a killing spree.

Levi, wild with ecstasy, having never before felt so unrestrained in the Wizard World.

Quickly.

Three Archdevils of Hell reached a consensus and charged towards the Purgatory Demon Sword.

They intended to kill the foreigner first before turning on each other.

The Purgatory Demon Sword, however, remained fearless, laughing madly:

“Come at me!”

His black dragon horns emerged, his body covered with pitch-black dragon scales, Black Fire swirling around him.

The Void faintly revealed a majestic and earth-defiant phantom of a Black Giant Dragon.

Purgatory Black King Dragon!

Like Red Lotus Dragon, Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor, and Death Ember Dragon, a creature of Mythical level.

According to the Purgatory Demon Sword, one of the Seventy-Two Pillars, the Emperor of Torture, had followed a level-10 being from Hell and fought the Purgatory Black King Dragon.

But defeated by the Black King Dragon, the Emperor of Torture was cursed with the relentless “Purgatory Black Flame,” suffering for a thousand years, in endless agony.

Unable to defeat the Black King Dragon, he could only vent his rage on the females of the Black King Dragon.

The mother of the Purgatory Demon Sword was tortured to death by him.

This indicated the might of the Purgatory Black King Dragon.

As its offspring, the power of the Purgatory Demon Sword was naturally of the highest echelon.

His demonic sword wrapped in “Purgatory Black Flame” struck, the afflicted grand dukes in agony, furiously attacking the Purgatory Demon Sword.

Being surrounded and attacked by four Archdevils of Hell, one at the Middle Stage of Level 6.

Even as one of the top talents, the Purgatory Demon Sword struggled.

Inevitable, for post-Level 6, the difference between individuals became vast.

In any world or civilization, a Level 6 individual is among the elite.

But the Purgatory Demon Sword feared nothing, for he believed in the might of his brother Levi.

A fierce man capable of repelling a Level 7 Expert such as the Desire Realm Witch!

The Archdevil of Hell snarled:

“Die, foreigner!”

“The head of the Purgatory Demon Sword is worth four billion Joss Paper; show no mercy!”

Elsewhere.

Under the siege of the Archdevil of Hell and countless devils, the four Spiritual Weapons started to disperse.

But they had completed their mission.

In a flash!

A blazing red flame light, like a comet streaking across the sky, tore through the heavens and earth, bursting into the battlefield!

ɴονǤ0.ᴄο

The four grand dukes attacking the Purgatory Demon Sword had no time to react.

They watched as the red light pierced through one Level 6 Early Stage grand duke’s defenses, exploding his head.

What followed.

The second, the third…

Three headless devil corpses still standing in the Void, seemingly bewildered.

The offensive shifted.

With unparalleled Sword Qi and Black Fire, the Purgatory Demon Sword utterly annihilated the three head-exploded Archdevils.

Levi timely moved to seize their souls and flee.

That Level 6 Mid Stage grand duke erupted with terrifying Qi, raised his Ghost Tool shield to protect himself!

Bang!

The Amethyst Light Sword collided with the shield, which finally blocked the attack, but the grand duke was not yet relieved.

Endless Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames and Metal Element Sword Energy burst forth from the Amethyst Light Sword, ravaging heaven and earth.

Holding a knight’s sword, the dashing Sword Spirit took a deep breath, pointed the sword skyward, beckoning heavenly might, and struck down with one swing!

Boom!

The sky-piercing Sword Qi struck the shield, which cracked, and the grand duke was riddled with holes by the overwhelming Sword Qi.

Flames scorched, countless devils perished in the assault.

The Purgatory Demon Sword executed his strike, and with Levi’s help, they ended the life of the grand duke.

In the blink of an eye.

Four grand dukes, vanished into thin air.

The shock in the heart of the Purgatory Demon Sword couldn’t be put into words.

If it were him, not to mention instantly killing three Level 6s, he couldn’t even handle one.

But his brother needed only one sword.

Respect…

In this moment, he was deeply in awe!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1801 April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!

Chapter 1801: April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!

(Long chapter, seeking subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_6 Chapter 1801: April 5 When the urge to kill arises, no taboo can hold, with one sword strike, hordes of demons are decapitated!

(Long chapter, seeking subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_6 “`

They say, after level 6, the gap in combat power isn’t that huge anymore.

But this rule does not apply to Big Brother.

Facing such ordinary level 6 enemies, Big Brother has an absolutely crushing strength.

Especially when employing secret sword techniques to launch a surprise attack.

One strike, one kill, without ever failing!

Quickly picking up these spoils of war and corpses, Purgatory Demon Sword and Leon retreat rapidly.

More Archdevils of Hell are already attacking.

Their objective has been achieved, and they cannot afford to linger in battle.

Otherwise, once Level 7 Devils determine the victor, it would be difficult to leave.

And Duke MGM has already died in the recent chaotic battle, his corpse also taken by Leon.

Levi lets out a heavy breath, his forehead covered in sweat.

“This strike, so exhilaratingâ€¦”

Killing four level 6’s with one sword strike, such a feat, other primordial soul wizards wouldn’t even dare to dream of.

But Levi has done it.

Firstly, his innate spell, Golden Dragon Break, is inherently powerful, having refined many Truth Oddities and continually optimized his model to amplify his spell power.

Secondly, he possesses a Sword Spirit that perfectly complements this spell, taking its power to a higher level.

Moreover, the Amethyst Light Sword is a Six-Circle High-Grade Magical Artifact, which is quite remarkable itself.

If it was top-grade, it might be even more powerful, and with the last strike just now, it could have directly shattered that Archdevil of Hell’s shield Ghost Tool.

“This Amethyst Light Sword, when I get back, I’ll have Holy Infant refine it again with Achilles Fire Ore, aiming for top-grade.”

As the refinement level of Holy Infant improves, the success rate for top-grade will surely increase, without needing a guarantee after ten consecutive attempts.

Purgatory Demon Sword and Leon’s figures appear, and he says:

“Big Brother, these are the spoils of war from those people.”

Levi says:

“I’ll keep them first, and we’ll distribute them after this is all over.”

Purgatory Demon Sword says:

“These four were all killed by Big Brother, I won’t take part.”

Levi says:

“Not at all, if it weren’t for you drawing their fire, my surprise attack wouldn’t have succeeded so smoothly.

Let’s not bring this up again, I am well aware.”

Warmth rises in Purgatory Demon Sword’s heart.

Big Brother, truly a good person!

Generous and kind.

He is simply a refreshing presence in the Wizard World of today!

Levi looks into the distance, and says:

“Let’s leave for now, this battle among the four Level 7’s won’t end anytime soon.”

The commotion he caused is no small matter, and Prince Tusk is even stronger than he imagined.

The plan to hunt Level 7’s is put on hold for now.

Later on, he’ll find a way to challenge a Seven-Circle Cave Wizard to a cross-realm battle, ensuring his record of cross-realm combat is not lost.

â€¦

A month later.

In the southern region, news comes forth.

Prince Tusk, facing three enemies alone.

Ultimately killed the Level 7 Chicken Crown Demon of the Chicken Crown Demon Tribe.

The other two were heavily injured, saw that the situation was unfavorable, and scattered in flight, whereabouts unknown.

“`

Prince Tusk achieved a complete victory, leading the powerhouses of Rogel City to completely crush the remaining defenses of Goth City and take it down.

The Sheep-Horned Demon Tribe within the city surrendered and submitted, becoming part of the Pig Demon Tribe.

Ɲ0νǥ0.сο

After taking down Goth City, Prince Tusk struck while the iron was hot, hastily heading to the other two major cities and successfully taking them down.

From then on, this individual, who had harbored ambitions for a long time, finally achieved his goal of unifying the South.

At this point, no one cared about the death of the Wild Boar Duke anymore.

For Prince Tusk, if political marriage could not be used to climb up through an alliance with the Demon Fox Tribe, then he would use his own fist to fight for his territory step by step.

And at this time.

Levi temporarily bid farewell to the Purgatory Demon Sword and left the tumultuous South to head to the North.

The four grand dukes together congratulated him with 500 million Joss Paper, of which he gave 100 million to the Purgatory Demon Sword.

Now worth 700 million Joss Paper, he remained recklessly mingling in the devil’s cities and auctions, purchasing the materials he needed.

He spent money like water, exchanging it for various special resources from Hell.

Ultimately, at an auction, he managed to acquire the Stone of the Dead for 50 million Joss Paper, just as he had hoped.

Moreover, along the way, he altogether collected more than thirty Soul Stones.

Returning to the Wizard World and refining these, he could potentially avoid years of arduous cultivation and achieve Sixth Circle Perfection early.

Moreover, he also learned that during this period, the famous Desire Realm Witch had been searching the Sixth Layer for himself and the Purgatory Demon Sword, even issuing a bounty announcement throughout the territory.

…

In the blink of an eye.

Another year passed.

The 17th year of Nora.

With just over a year left until the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower.

During this time, Levi devoted himself entirely to refining the Book of the Undead, finally advancing it to a Sixth-Ring Magical Artifact.

An ancient and eerie black book floated in the void, sturdy and incredibly thick, with a total of ten thousand pages.

Levi flipped through the pages and said,

“Another Sixth-Ring masterpiece Wizard Artifact, looking at it, it can contract up to three level 6 Undead at most.

For the rest, I’ll strive to fill it with middle-level or higher Undead, there’s no need for low-level Undead to occupy a spot.”

A month after the completion of the Book of the Undead, swordsman Gerri also broke through to level 6.

Now, he appeared no different from a real person, except that those surges of Death Energy marked his identity as an Undead.

After reaching level 6, Gerri mastered a sword skill called Sealing Demon Slash, which was quite powerful, even slaying an Archdevil of Hell who coveted Levi’s wealth.

Subsequently, Bone Dragon Yigos and its Elite Undead Army were all brought into the Book of the Undead by Levi.

Undead below level 6 were, in Levi’s eyes, the most cost-effective cannon fodder, not much different from his own Shadow Army.

Of course, among these Undead, there were still a number of potential seeds.

For instance, the Vengeful Spirit Girl who mastered the book of curses and the Snowflake Warrior whose sword skill was mastered to perfection.

If they could reach level 6, they could become powerful forces.

With the upgrade of the Book of the Undead, Levi’s agenda in Hell was also realized.

Only two things were left unfinished.

One was to take a look at the upcoming Netherworld Market to see if he could buy the Host God Fruit.

He still had 400 million Joss Paper, which he could not spend in the Wizard World; it all had to be liquidated into resources.

The second was to find himself a Hell agent, responsible for purchasing resources and collecting information for Levi in Hell.

He wanted to enslave a stronger devil, using this as an opportunity to expand his influence in Hell.

The Purgatory Demon Sword alone was not enough; he was, after all, a wanted criminal, his identity inconvenient, and he had his own business and goals.

After much consideration, he found a suitable target.

That was the proud daughter of heaven, the Desire Realm Witch, whose potential was limitless, status distinguished, and had just advanced to level 7, making her the most suitable candidate.

However, with his current strength, it was obviously unrealistic to confront such a level 7 talent.

This matter would require long-term planning.

(Note: The QiDian APP “Activity Center” has a discount event for this book, offering coupons for up to 1000 points off for 400 and 100 points off for 30, which is quite substantial.

Interested readers can check it out.)

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1802 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!

Chapter 1802: 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for the long chapter) Chapter 1802: 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for the long chapter) Six months later.

The “Netherworld Festival,” which occurs only once every hundred years in Hell, arrived.

On this day.

No matter if it was the first layer or the ninthâ€¦ The entire sky of Hell displayed an endless, trans-universal black river.

The river exuded a terrifying aura, as countless devils and undead creatures shouted in unison.

“Mother River descends upon the world!”

This river phantom was, startlingly, the legendary Underworld Source River that resided deep within the Underworld, governing the reincarnation of all beings.

Inside a devil city, Levi stood in a tavern, gazing at the high sky.

His heart was incredibly shocked.

This was a river without visible end, ceaselessly flowing like the river of time.

He could also see that there were countless capillary-like tributaries surrounding the Underworld Source River, extending into the void.

“The records in the books are indeed true, the Mother River resides in the Underworld, yet it can connect to multiple planes.

Those transcendent souls that reincarnate are sent randomly into multiple planes through these tributaries to begin anew.

It’s too astonishing; it has already surpassed the realm of legends.”

Some say the Mother River is an extremely powerful life form, similar to the Blood River Will.

Others say the Mother River is a rule embodiment without the consciousness of a life form.

The true nature of the Mother River was unknown to Levi.

From some hidden knowledge he had acquired, the Blood River Will seemed to be intricately connected with the Mother River.

Therefore, the true souls of the Blood Clan could enter the Blood River instead of the Underworld to cleanse their memories for reincarnation.

But the two were not on the same level.

At the same time.

On the Underworld Source River, one could indistinctly see sailing ships with masts and sails, which traveled along and slowly descended.

One of them came to land not far from the wilderness near the city where Levi was.

“The Netherworld Market is open, the Netherworld Merchants have arrived!”

No one knew who shouted it out, but the devils who had been impatiently waiting rushed out of the city.

One devil felt secretly elated.

“Hahaha, I’ve been thrifty for a hundred years, saving up a full ten thousand Joss Paper; this time, I will return with a full load!”

Levi didn’t rush to board that sailboat; after all, he was neither devil nor undead creature.

If that Netherworld Merchant bore hostility towards him, or if the rules did not permit it, his presence would be futile.

There was no sign from his Danger Perceptionâ€¦ But facing beings of the Underworld like a Netherworld Merchant, Levi reckoned his Danger Perception might be useless.

With this thought, he called Isa out from the Ancient Banyan Fairyland in an uninhabited place and had her take a stack of Joss Paper to find the Netherworld Merchant.

After not too long.

Isa returned to Levi with a small box.

Levi asked:

“What is this?”

Isa replied:

“This is the ‘Lost Box,’ which is said to randomly contain a life’s memory.

From Level 1 to Level 9, every level is possible.

If you’re lucky, these memories might carry inherent knowledge inheritance…

By the way, this item is valued at 1,000 Joss Paper.”

Levi thought to himself.

Isn’t this just a Memory Blind Box?

“It appears now that either the Mother River or some powerful existence in the Underworld might have stripped away fragments of a life’s memories to create this item.

This suggests that Leon is no ordinary being; the Saint Scorpions of human legends are said to be the insects of the Underworld, it seems there might be a grain of truth to that.”

Clearly, the majority of these memory blind boxes were junk.

Those who could obtain the memories of life forms above level 6 were few and far between.

The reason is simple.

Looking across the Multidimensional Plane, the proportion of level six experts was minuscule.

As for obtaining level 9 memories, the probability was practically zero.

At 1,000 Joss Paper per box, the price was not cheap.

“This must be a method for the Underworld to recollect Joss Paper…”

Joss Paper could only be manufactured in the Underworld; Levi had tried to study it but failed.

The currencies of the transcendent world were often related to Aether Stones and Soul Stones, usual equivalents related to cultivation.

But Joss Paper, which really was just paper money similar to the previous life’s banknotesâ€”made of what, nobody knew.

ƝοѵǤᴑ.сο

A Grand Wizard from the School of Death once researched it and conjectured that Joss Paper might be refined from lifeforms’ Lifespan.

The billions of Spirit Coins that Levi had may well be the lifespan of countless life forms.

Since foreigners could also participate, Levi felt somewhat relieved.

Nevertheless, he found a place to secure his horse carriage and prepared to self-destruct and return to the city at a moment’s notice.

He didn’t want to live a second life.

He sought not the afterlife, but the present life!

The eerie sailing ship docked in the wilderness, with devils entering one by one, disappearing.

Levi prepared himself.

Stepping onto the ship, a bustling and noisy scene ensued.

Despite looking small from the outside, the ship had a Qian Kun inside.

The vast deck, like a plaza, seemed boundless.

Nearly all the devils from the city were there, and it didn’t feel crowded.

In the center of the plaza, a black-armored giant towering a kilometer high, emanating a terrifying aura and holding a Death God Scythe, stood silently.

Levi gasped.

“Completely inscrutable; I fear this might be a level 8 beingâ€¦ Is a mere Netherworld Merchant such a formidable entity?”

He figured that it was probably because this was the Sixth Layer, and to maintain order, the Underworld dispatched a level 8 powerhouse capable of suppressing the entire field.

If it were the earlier layers, then the strength of the Netherworld Merchant would correspondingly be reduced.

On the plaza, there were notice boards.

[1.

No fighting, stealing, or misbehaving here…

Otherwise, you will be executed mercilessly, and your soul will not enter Reincarnation!

2.

Transactions are in Joss Paper; if you do not have enough, you may use your Lifespan to make up the balance.]

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1803 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!

Chapter 1803: 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for the major chapter)\_2 Chapter 1803: 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for the major chapter)\_2 Seeing this, Levi’s heart turned cold.

Astral world is belief, Abyss is slaughter, Nightmare is fear, and the Underworld…

is lifespan!

Now, it seems extremely likely that Joss Paper is minted from lifespan.

Levi came up to the Black-armored Giant’s stall and began to rummage through the items.

[Seven Days Soul Returning Grass, price: 5 million Joss Paper]

Levi’s face brightened in happiness.

“Seven-Ring Healing Herb, when converted into Aether Stone, would cost around ten million, yet here it only requires 5 million Joss Paper…

Indeed, without middlemen to jack up the prices, it’s a good deal.”

This item had many uses, the more the better, so Levi quickly made the purchase.

At the stall.

There were indeed many good things.

What sold the best were actually those [Lost Boxes].

A group of devils of Hell were opening the boxes like gamblers, some leaving satisfied, seemingly having acquired some decent memory inheritance.

Others were unwilling and frustrated, only able to regretfully leave the scene.

“With the Lovers Rune’s blessing, my luck should be fairly good.

If there’s any remainder after buying other things, I might as well try my fortune.

If I can get an inheritance of level 6 or higher, whether it be combat techniques or spells, that would be a profit.”

Levi felt his heart stirring.

Suddenly.

ƝοѵǤ0.с0

Levi’s gaze sharpened.

At the center of the stall was a fruit which he was all too familiar with.

[Host God Fruit, price: 200 million Joss Paper]

“As expected of the Netherworld Market, the resources here are indeed abundant.”

Levi suspected that, like himself, many wizards mingled in the market each time, buying things before heading to the Wizard World for resale business.

On second thought, this wasn’t a bad way to make money.

As long as one is confident in their own strength, they could hunt devils in Hell for joss paper and convert it to Aether Stone through the Netherworld Market.

However, this approach was still fraught with substantial risk.

Once or twice might be fine, but if one does it consistently, they would inevitably alert the rulers of Hell.

And then they might send powerful beings to crushingly defeat those involved, leading to losses outweighing the gains.

Given the expensiveness of Host God Fruit, the devils here simply couldn’t afford it.

Even though they knew it was valuable, they could only watch with open eyes as Levi bought it.

“Damn, how can this Pig Demon be so rich?”

“Yeah, he’s already bought a lot.

I roughly tallied, it’s at least starting from two or three hundred million…”

“Could this person be an Archdevil of Hell?”

Eyes full of covetousness landed on him, barely concealing their greedy desires.

A devil is synonymous with greed.

Levi paid no mind to this â€“ should these minions dare to trouble him, he could just kill them off.

His Shadow Dragon Talent needed a new batch of Shadow Corps anyway, striving for everyone to be rank four, rank five.

He also bought some Underworld soul stones from the stall for 100 million Joss Paper, totaling twenty-three stones.

All in all, it was still cheaper than in the Wizard World.

By doing so, Levi had unwittingly collected 55 Soul Stones.

Refining all of these should increase his spiritual force by about 200 points.

Of course, one shouldn’t refine too many all at once.

Otherwise, just like before, the rapid expansion of spiritual force could lead to an unstable foundation.

After sweeping through the rest of the materials and resources at the stall, Levi was left with only thirty million Aether Stones.

The other devils watched Levi in astonishment.

The items they all purchased together were no match for Levi alone…

Is this what the world of the wealthy looks like?

Damn the wealth disparity!

Even the Black-armored Giant couldn’t help but take another glance at Levi.

In the Sixth Level of Hell, those who could spend over ten million in the Netherworld Market were the elite class; those spending over a hundred million were only those high-ranking Archdevils of Hell.

With his identity and strength, he naturally could tell that this “Pig Demon” Levi was disguised as a foreigner.

But he didn’t mind it one bit.

The Underworld is a neutral world, responsible for balancing the Multidimensional Plane.

For the Multidimensional Plane, the All Clans are all treated uniformly.

Just like how Death is impartial to everyone.

From ancient times to the present, how many have sought Eternal Life?

Yet in the end, before the long river of time, they will all exit stage left, only a matter of sooner or later.

And the reason the Netherworld Merchant noticed Levi was that he felt an aura of a Lord on him.

Levi waved his hand, directly collecting the remaining [Lost Boxes] on the stall into his inventory.

In the end, he finally managed to spend all his money.

“What is earned in the Underworld is spent in the Underworld, not a penny is to be taken back home.”

Inside Levi’s storage ring, there were 30,000 extra Memory Blind Boxes, waiting to be slowly opened back in the Wizard World.

He loved draws the most.

Gaze after gaze sized up Levi, with bad intentions.

Levi didn’t care in the slightest.

The Netherworld Merchant inwardly chuckled.

Usually, the Netherworld Market, in such a remote small town, never managed to sell out stock, but this time it sold out ahead of schedule.

With a single thought, all the other devils disappeared from the square, but Levi was left behind.

Levi’s heart stirred, calmly saying:

“Elder, I haven’t broken any rules here, have I?”

The Black-armored Giant smiled and said:

“Little fellow, don’t worry, I have no ill intentions toward you.

It’s just that I sense a familiar aura from you.”

Levi said:

“Please speak, Elder.”

The Black-armored Giant said:

“What is your relationship with the [Undying Nether Emperor]?”

Levi said:

“The Undying Nether Emperor, I have never heard of this person.”

The Black-armored Giant smiled and said:

“Oh, right, [Undying Nether Emperor] is just how we in the Underworld call him.

In the Multidimensional Plane, its name is…

the Undying Bird.”

Levi thought to himself.

As expected of a powerhouse from the Underworld, he could actually sense that faint aura from the Undying Bird on me.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1804 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!

Chapter 1804: 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for the major chapter)\_3 Chapter 1804: 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for the major chapter)\_3 It seems as he initially thought.

The Undying Bird in the Underworld, must be a big shot.

The [Undying Nether Emperor] sounds like an incredibly awesome being.

It might even be a noble ruler in a place like the Underworld.

Levi said:

“Some of the cultivation techniques I practice are related to the Undying Bird, perhaps that’s the reason.”

The Black-armored Giant said:

“That’s right, the Undying Nether Emperor once stated that in the Multidimensional Plane, he indeed left some extremely thin Bloodline Breathing Techniques.

It seems you are practicing the Path of Bloodline Advancement.”

Levi was somewhat horrified.

He truly recognized the terror of the Underworld.

A Netherworld Merchant could actually discern some of his secrets.

But on second thought, it was normal, as the Underworld Source River connected the Multidimensional Plane.

What kind of civilization and transcendent system has the Underworld not seen?

In front of such an ancient world, the Wizard World can only be considered a newcomer.

Levi said:

“Indeed so.”

The Black-armored Giant said:

“As one of the descendants of the Undying Nether Emperor’s bloodline, you do qualify to go to the Underworld.

Are you interested in taking a look?”

Levi replied with a helpless smile:

“Senior, let’s forget it, with my strength, I should not step into such a supreme place.”

The Black-armored Giant chuckled:

“You are quite cautious…

Well, I was just whimsically chatting with you because you are special.

I see your future prospects, like the sunrise, always on the rise.

Ten thousand years later, you might be another powerful being who shakes the Multidimensional Plane.

Let’s leave a good karma today, for ease of conversation when we meet again, hahaha.”

Levi said, flattered:

“Senior, you think too highly of me, I’m but a nameless minor, how dare I shake the Multidimensional Plane?”

The Black-armored Giant said meaningfully:

“Nameless minors don’t have your kind of wealth, and certainly not as a foreigner.”

Levi knew that this Black-armored Giant most likely guessed that his money was obtained through robbery.

But the other party didn’t seem angry, probably used to it.

The Black-armored Giant said:

“I observe your spiritual force fluctuation; it seems you mainly cultivate as a wizard…

Speaking of which, there once was a powerful being from the Wizard World, who entered the Underworld and shocked many Nether Emperors.

His name is Sauron.

As a wizard, you should have heard of him.”

Levi said:

“Naturally, he is our ancestor of wizards.”

The Black-armored Giant said:

“If you eventually go to the Underworld, you might be able to admire many of the ancestor of wizards’ elegance.

He is quite a big name in the Underworld.”

Levi nodded.

He didn’t expect this Netherworld Merchant to enjoy chatting so much.

It was probably because of his [Netherworld Envoy] Special Effect.

After chatting for a long time, the Black-armored Giant said:

“I should return to the Underworld now.

Oh, by the way, I am called Diago Tahan.

If you ever come to the Underworld, feel free to find me.”

Levi said with a smile:

“If I go to the Underworld, I’ll contact you immediately.”

He estimated that with his personality, to even think of going to the Underworld, he should at least have the strength of a ninth-circle Grand Wizard.

By that time, the other party might even start calling him senior.

The Black-armored man boarded a mast sailboat, sailing into the river phantom in the sky.

Standing at the bow, he waved goodbye to Levi.

Levi didn’t expect the identity of a Netherworld Envoy to be so useful.

Moreover, the people of the Underworld seemed different from what he had imagined.

From the burly man’s conversation, Levi sensed a detachment beyond worldly concerns.

Probably because as beings of the Underworld, they are accustomed to life and death.

On the ship.

The Black-armored man scattered all the Joss Paper he had collected into the Underworld Source River.

These paper bills turned into streams of black gas, melding into it and disappearing.

…

Elsewhere.

After bidding farewell to the burly man, Levi found himself surrounded by a group of devils.

They were like jackals that had been lying in wait.

Among them, there was a level 6 Archdevil of Hell, who chillingly said:

“Inferior Pig Demon, share some of that [Lost Box] on you with us, happiness shared is happiness doubled.”

Levi shed the body of the Pig Demon, transforming into a sworder clad in Black Armor and wrapped in Black Gas Entwined.

With a black shark-tooth-shaped sword in hand, he sneered:

“Hehehe, I didn’t expect someone bold enough to rob me!

Is my Purgatory Demon Sword unable to move, or are you guys floating up high?”

Levi drew his sword and slashed out, black flames forming Dragon Abominations attacking devils in all directions!

Suddenly.

The devils were in an uproar.

“Damn, it’s the Purgatory Demon Sword!

This person has appeared among us, quickly inform the Desire Realm Witch!”

“Run!

He is the monster who can kill four Archdevils of Hell with a single sword!”

“No wonder several Level 7 Experts were sent from the Seventh Layer to investigate this matter, has his strength become so exaggerated?”

After the battle in Goth City.

ɴօνǤο.сο

The notorious reputation of the Purgatory Demon Sword, in the Sixth Level of Hell, was known to all.

Because the battlefield was too chaotic, Levi never showed himself.

So, the devils all thought that Purgatory Demon Sword instantly killed four grand dukes.

His reward money directly skyrocketed to 500 million Joss Paper!

As for this result, Purgatory Demon Sword was quite satisfied.

On the battlefield, after Levi burst with full power.

Sweeps of black flame Sword Qi, like mowing, took away the lives of many devils.

Three thousand Shadow Corps, also emerged from Levi’s shadows, entering the battlefield to wreak havoc.

One man army, that’s what it was, be it in number or strength, he matched these Devil Army!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1805 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!

Chapter 1805: 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for the major chapter)\_4 Chapter 1805: 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for the major chapter)\_4 The Archdevil of Hell realized things were turning south and attempted to flee.

But he saw Levi stepping on air, approaching with a sword, and the Frost Barrier sealed him off!

Immediately afterward, with the move “Roc Ascends to the Ninth Heaven”, a magnificent Sword Qi of Black Flame engulfed the grand duke!

Before long, except for a few devils that escaped, most were buried here.

The Shadow Corps returned to their places, and Levi exhaled a breath of turbid air, saying:

“Good, the reward money for the Purgatory Demon Sword just increased again.

How should he thank me?”

He collected all the corpses to feed Long.

As for Leon, his soul collecting pace couldn’t keep up with Levi’s rate of killing.

Thus, many low-level devil souls escaped into the Underworld.

Levi was helpless about this.

In fact, after chatting with Di Gao, the Netherworld Merchant.

He realized that he had underestimated the strength of the Underworld.

These vast numbers of low-level souls entering the Underworld might actually be a good thing.

This way, there wouldn’t be a massive disruption of the balance of rules in the Underworld.

Otherwise, if the Underworld really started an investigation, wouldn’t they have to fix Leon’s “bug”?

At last, after tallying the spoils from these devils.

Levi frowned and said:

“Trash!

So many of them, yet they contribute less than 100 million Joss Paperâ€¦ Have they really worked hard all these years?

Why do they have so little money in their pockets?”

It turns out, what Hell had the most was not devils, butâ€¦ paupers!

Suddenly, his Danger Perception wildly alerted.

“A Level 7 Expert is coming, better to leave.”

Shortly after.

Several powerful auras descended.

Their figures were voluptuous, their charm boundless, they were the trio of witch sisters.

The leader, the Desire Realm Witch, frowned and said:

“We hurried over, yet this guy still managed to escape.

I didn’t expect him to hide in this remote small city.”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm said:

“Sister, is the Purgatory Demon Sword really as powerful as the rumors say?

Instantly killing four grand dukes with one sword?

If so, will it be dangerous for us to continue chasing him?”

The Sky Realm Witch said:

“Don’t worry, our big sister’s strength is extraordinary, not something a typical Level 7 Early Stage can compare to; that Purgatory Demon Sword, although strong, is still level 6 and not to be feared.”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm said:

“You’re wrong, that Purgatory Demon Sword may be strong, but it’s impossible for it to kill four grand dukes with one strike.

The truly formidable one is another prey, I’ve seen him in action, his sword light stretched for hundreds of miles, with red flames patrolling the heavens, his momentum was terrifying.”

Hearing their sister’s evaluation, the two younger sisters became even more curious about that Purgatory Demon Sword’s ally.

The Desire Realm Witch said:

“If I can Dual Cultivate with this person, surely my strength can advance furtherâ€¦ Continue the search; otherwise, if he returns to the Wizard World, our chances will be slim.

You two just help your sister well, after I have enjoyed him, I’ll share him with you.”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm coquettishly said:

“Sister, why can’t we enjoy him together?”

The Desire Realm Witch said:

“I fear he cannot withstand, drained by youâ€¦ A promising seed like this must be sustainably utilized to avoid waste.”

â€¦

Hell.

A certain city.

Ɲοѵǥօ.сο

The Purgatory Demon Sword, hiding his identity and evading assassins, looked at his own wanted poster.

[Purgatory Demon Sword, reward amount: 530 million Joss Paper, from the Wizard World, possesses powerful sword skills, repeatedly killed Archdevils of Hell, extremely insolent…]

“What’s going on?

Why has my reward money increased by thirty million?”

He couldn’t figure it out and silently left.

Currently, the passage to the Seventh Layer was controlled by the Hell Enforcer.

He could only wander around the Sixth Layer, engaging in guerrilla warfare with the devils.

Sooner or later, he planned to use [Black King Prison], and slaughter his way through the nine layers of hell!

â€¦

Half a year later.

Nora, 18th year, Month of Beginning.

Only a little over half a year left until the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Levi returned to the human realm, having been away for several years.

“Phew, the air in the human realm is still sweet, Hell has too much negative energy, dense with Death Energy, the elemental power is relatively scarce, really not suitable for Wizard Cultivation.

My younger brother is tough, to have cultivated to the Primordial Soul Realm in such an environment.

That Desire Realm Witch, let her be complacent a while longer, once I grow a bit stronger, I’ll go and enslave her.”

Flower Hall.

The meditating Flower Knight opened his eyes, his face joyful:

“Finally, home.”

Levi’s figure appeared, saying:

“Nothing happened in my territory while I was away, right?”

Flower said:

“With me guarding, what could happen?”

Levi chuckled, lifted the Floral Building, and said:

“This time in Hell, I’ve gained a lot; come, let’s go to the bed, and I’ll tell you all about it.”

Flower blushed and said:

“Could you still focus on telling stories then?”

Imperial Palace.

Levi and Flower were talking about the strange and marvelous events from his journey in Hell.

It was like a drought meeting sweet rain, parting is sweeter than meeting.

As they talked, both were parched and breathless.

After a few more days.

Flower, hearing Levi narrating the story of the Purgatory Demon Sword, lay on the bed and panted slightly:

“Demon Sword Dragon Wizard, I’ve heard of him, a junior to me, I thought he had perishedâ€¦ Didn’t expect that in Hell, he quietly became a Sixth Ring Senior.”

Levi said:

“Yes, his character is good, forthright and righteous, worth befriending, now he’s become my junior.”

Flower joked:

“You’re quite impressive.”

She suddenly became serious and said:

“Right after you went to Hell, a big shot came to the Endless Sea.”

Levi asked:

“Who?”

Flower said:

“High Sky Walker, the chief enforcer of the congress, he said he came to thoroughly investigate some previous complicated cases in the Endless Sea, but I suspect, it might be the Letney family investigating their son’s death.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1806 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!

Chapter 1806: 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for the major chapter)\_5 Chapter 1806: 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for the major chapter)\_5 Levi pondered:

“Little wonder I had the feeling someone was using astrology to calculate my fate, turns out it was this person causing mischief.”

Hundred Flowers said in surprise:

“It seems his astrology failed, or else if he knew you were in Hell, he would have tried every possible means to eliminate you there, and perfectly covertly at that.”

Levi nodded.

“It was the book Ms.

Lucy gave me that saved me.”

Hundred Flowers said:

“Ms.

Lucy is so formidable, I’ve always felt that she isn’t just an ordinary primordial soul wizard.”

Levi strongly agreed, then he asked:

“By the way, did the Law Enforcement Department come to the Ancient Dragon Continent for an investigation?”

Hundred Flowers shook her head.

“Not currently.

Given the Letney Family’s pettiness, they surely won’t let this go so easily.

But since the Grand Wizard himself couldn’t divine your whereabouts, I’m much more at ease.”

As for a Legendary Wizard, she believed that the Letney Family wouldn’t be able to afford such a figure.

It wasn’t to say that the Letney Family couldn’t have a Legendary Wizard as backup; it was more that legends wouldn’t bother themselves with such trivial matters.

Levi said:

“I’m going to be in seclusion for a while, during this time, I’ll need you to help defend the territory.”

Hundred Flowers said:

“Got it, you focus on your cultivation.

The two of us should strive to reach the Seven-Ring Realm as soon as possible.

Even if we’re found out, I reckon the Wizard Council wouldn’t give up on you just for an Electric Eel Wizard.”

Levi comforted her:

“Don’t worry, they won’t discover us.”

The soul of the Electric Eel Wizard had been devoured completely, even his memories extracted.

As for his flesh, it became the Golden Fertilizer for Long; now being absorbed by the plants.

He had essentially been erased from the world by Levi without leaving any trace behind.

Back at the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi bathed and changed his clothes, with Music Fungus playing “Good Luck.”

The fungus did not enhance luck, but Levi believed this tune should have a special effect.

“Over thirty thousand boxes, there should be some good things to open, right?”

He opened a box casually, and a series of illusory scenes unfolded like a carousel.

A tiny green turtle hatched, grew into a big green-haired turtle, and then was killed by a wizard…

“That’s it?”

A thousand Joss Paper, gone with a snap!

However, he was mentally prepared and continued opening boxes.

Thus, it continued for three days.

Thirty thousand boxes, all opened by Levi.

The vast majority were useless memories, which Levi took as viewing one short story after another.

The protagonists of these stories had long since left the world.

But there were still some gains to be found.

Among them, Levi had acquired a rather impressive primordial soul spell, as well as combat techniques from alien races, both of level 6 standards.

With this, he calculated that he had still made a profit.

After all, it only cost thirty million Joss Paper.

The Lovers Rune was still very useful; for others, it would probably have been a total loss.

The primordial soul spell, named “Holy Light Barrier,” was a rare Light Faction magic of excellent quality.

Levi learned it immediately, making it his sixth primordial soul spell.

Now, setting aside innate spells, the primordial soul spells he mastered were almost all offensive; indeed, he needed a protective one.

One couldn’t just forego wizard defenses due to the strong knight defense methods.

“Holy Light Barrier” could serve as his Six-Ring Protection Field.

Furthermore, with the Blood Battle imminent, he felt it necessary to learn some Light Faction spells to combat demons.

The level 6 combat technique was a type of whip attack named “Blood Whip.”

From a mid-sized alien race from another plane of level 6 strength.

This type of technique was not very compatible with Levi.

He left it at Dusk Holy Temple for the Knights to reference and decipher.

To extract the essence and discard the dross, and to create Knight Battle Skills.

Next, Levi waited patiently for the ancient tower to open.

ɴ0νǤօ.сο

He was eager to see what the Sixth Layer looked like.

That day.

In Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Flaming Mountain.

The cultivating Black Lotus Beast opened its eyes, looking up at the sky.

An endless surge of fire elemental power began to roll.

“It can’t be someone breaking through to level 6, could it?”

The Black Lotus Beast murmured.

“No, it must be that Dragon Egg about to hatch!”

Not long after.

Feeling the anomaly, Levi and Mana hurried over.

Levi, looking at the Black-Scaled Giant Egg in the Land of Blazing Flames, was excited.

“After hundreds of years, this guy is finally about to hatch.”

Mana said:

“I’m so excited about seeing the legendary pure-blooded Dragon Clan.”

Dragon Clan and pure-blooded Dragon Clan were completely different concepts.

The latter was rare, exotic, and powerful!

Hundred Flowers also arrived, she glanced at Mana then silently stood beside Levi, holding his arm, and said:

“The only pure-blood dragon I’ve ever seen was Immortal Banyan Dragon Lady.

Today I’ll get another eye-opener.”

A pure-blood dragon’s birth caused a shift in the winds and clouds, and members of the Dragon Palace gathered to witness the birth of a legend.

Merely being born brought such a scene; akin to a level 6 undergoing Tribulation â€“ such was the prestige of the pure-blooded Dragon Clan!

The fire elemental power all poured into the Black-Scaled Giant Egg, the fierce flames scorched the surface of the shell, and the high temperatures twisted the air.

The eggshell began to crack, and black ashes and sparks danced.

The sky above Flaming Mountain was filled with the ashes, creating a cloud layer resembling dragon scales.

Crack.

The Black-Scaled Giant Egg completely broke open.

With a piercing dragon roar, members of Dragon Palace, even those of the Sixth-level Dragon Clan, felt a natural fear.

This was the might of a true pure-blooded dragon, somewhat different from Levi’s knight techniques.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1807 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!

Chapter 1807: 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for the major chapter)\_6 Chapter 1807: 0406 Ash gives birth to a pure-blood dragon, I walk alone on the sixth floor of the ancient tower!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for the major chapter)\_6 “`

An Ash Dragon hatchling coiled on the ground, its dragon eyes tightly closed.

ɴ0νǤօ.сο

Its scales were like that of charcoal, emitting the glow of embers.

Not long after, the hatchling opened its eyes, spread its wings with a wingspan of over a dozen meters, and a fifth-circle aura surged to the heavens!

Levi said,

“No wonder it took so long to incubate, born at level five…

It’s already a height unattainable by the masses.”

Hundred Flowers said,

“Indeed extraordinary.

Just uncertain if it holds any hostility towards us.”

Levi said,

“No matter.”

If this little one doesn’t know better, then simply arrange for the Crimson Enslavement.

It might be strong in the future, but right now it’s only at level five, incapable of causing big waves.

Everyone was looking at the Ash Dragon nervously, wanting to know what it would do.

The Ash Dragon looked curiously at these people, then following its instincts, flew towards Levi, whose aura was the closest match.

It landed beside Levi, lowered its head, lay down there, and fell into a peaceful sleep…

The sound of its snoring, like the roar of an engine, began to rise, leaving everyone dumbfounded.

Hundred Flowers hesitantly said,

“This…

it doesn’t see you as its father, does it?”

Mana said,

“By its demeanor, it seems so.”

Levi pondered within.

“It seems that the reborn Ash Dragon can’t awaken its past life’s memories upon birth…

It’s also possible it encountered some mishap, losing its previous memories.”

The Ash Dragon before him felt just like an ordinary Dragon Clan hatchling, naive and unknowing.

Of course, it’s not ruled out that it’s just acting, pretending not to know anything despite having level nine memories.

The Ash Dragon had just hatched and was too exhausted, having consumed a great deal of strength.

Levi let everyone else leave, staying alone to accompany the hatchling.

Several days later.

The hatchling finally woke up.

It placed its head by Levi’s feet, looking fiercely hungry.

Levi took out some transcendent creature meat and some nutritional potions, asking,

“Can you speak?”

The little one looked at Levi with confusion, seemingly not understanding what he was saying.

However, it didn’t hesitate to gobble up the food offered.

Levi, stroking its dragon head, said,

“Eat up, remember, I am your family.”

Dragon Palace welcomed a new member.

Levi named the Ash Dragon [Sande].

Sande really saw him as a father, following Levi around all day like a little puppy.

Considering Sande was still very young, Levi did not start drawing blood for the time being, as there was no shortage of Death Ember Dragon’s secret medicine now.

Half a year later.

Sande was now able to hunt on its own, and Levi had released some transcendent creatures within the fairyland for it to prey upon.

Time passed by.

That day.

In the Imperial Palace.

Levi took out the Ancient Tower Scepter, watching the countdown return to zero.

After a flash of light, he had disappeared from the spot.

…

Dark Ancient Tower.

Fifth level.

Million Mountains.

Levi’s figure emerged.

Before his eyes was an underground world, dark and damp, wrapped in a demonic aura, where bomb mushrooms grew abundantly.

Levi harvested a batch of mature level 4 and level 5 mushrooms.

“`

“`

All these things can be used as Supreme Divine Talismans for mass production.

He intended for soldiers in the battle group to be equipped with bomb mushrooms.

He also left many plants to naturally breed and expand the species population.

Lastly, he released some fifth-circle alchemical creatures, paired with an array, to guard this place and prevent natives from picking.

Having done all this.

He came to the site of the great battle with Jin of the Nine Cities Alliance.

The huge pit caused by the Thunder Cannon of yesteryear still exists.

Only now it has grown into a lush forest and has gathered water to become a small lake.

“Unbeknownst to me, Jin has been dead for over two hundred years.”

Levi’s gaze flickered, his spiritual force dispersed, seemingly searching for something here.

Suddenly, he flew downward, turning towards the underground.

The deeper he went, the hotter it got.

Eventually, before Levi, appeared a vast ocean of magma.

A small flame snake, only about a foot long, was swimming in the magma, absorbing fire elemental power, and its body even had extremely faint traces of runes.

Levi revealed a relieved smile.

“Sure enough, after the fall of a primordial soul wizard, the dissipation of the Mark of Truth in the world does have a chance to form a Truth Oddity…

However, it seems this little snake is only the embryonic form of an Earth-Grade Oddity, and it needs hundreds of years to fully mature.

To make it serve me, clearly, it’s not timely.”

Levi estimated that such secret knowledge should not be a secret to the upper echelons of the Wizard World.

Those top wizard organizations might even use this method to build a Primordial Soul Cemetery, specially cultivating Truth Oddities.

“Now that everything is settled here, I can head to the Sixth Layer.”

…

Ancient Tower.

Sixth Layer.

This place is also a complete world, and its size compares to some large planes.

However, the Sixth Layer has not formed three major native civilizations like the Fifth Layer.

Here, powerful alien races stand tall, each dominating their own territory.

Having the authority, although Levi didn’t know the exact location of the oddities, he could infer based on the terrain and environment of this world which places might nurture oddities.

He released Jin to lead the way.

After a long time, he arrived in a scorching land where volcanoes stretched on endlessly.

Jin squeaked excitedly and quickly led Levi to a fiery red bush at the edge of a cliff.

The bush also had a few sparsely growing dates.

Levi’s face lit up with joy.

“Fire Dates, greatly beneficial for the cultivation and meditation of the Burning Faction…

This treasure is useful for both me and the Holy Infant, especially for the Holy Infant, who has been too busy with weapon-making and has fallen behind Gandaph and me.”

The fruit of the Fire Date Tree matures once every two hundred years, but with fertilization, it can produce a batch every hundred years.

Levi immediately dug up the Fire Date Tree, planning to take it back.

In the Wizard World, a single Fire Date is worth millions of Aether Stones, truly a money tree.

After all, Heavenly Materials and Earthly Treasures that can aid in the cultivation of a primordial soul are very rare.

By comparison, the Yin Soul Date is of a much lower grade, and its effect on the primordial soul pales in comparison to the Fire Date.

Levi petted Jin and said,

“The lad is becoming more and more reliable.”

Time flies.

Levi, accompanied by Jin, traveled north and south through the Sixth Layer, setting foot in all sorts of perilous places, finding many resources and rare plants.

Many of these places were guarded by level 6 upper-level beings.

However, in front of Levi, they were nothing to worry about.

But along the way, he only gathered three Earth-Grade Oddities and one Sky-Grade Oddity, and half of them had already been refined by Levi.

With a year almost passing, not even the shadow of a Sky-Grade Oddity was seen.

One day.

Levi followed Jin to a location suspected of harboring treasure.

What appeared before them was a continuous range of Snow Mountains.

Danger Perception was giving a strong warning.

This indicated that within the Snow Mountains, there might be a creature of at least Level 7 in hibernation.

Seeing how anxious Jin was, it was highly likely that there was an extraordinary treasure inside.

Fully armed, Levi made sure to leave a way back, with Hermit Runes flashing, ready to explore further.

“`

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1808 0407 The battle of Double Dragons at Great Snow Mountain, the fiery machine soul heavenly deity descends!

Chapter 1808: 0407 The battle of Double Dragons at Great Snow Mountain, the fiery machine soul heavenly deity descends!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions) Chapter 1808: 0407 The battle of Double Dragons at Great Snow Mountain, the fiery machine soul heavenly deity descends!

(Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions) ancient tower

Sixth Layer

Great Snow Mountain

A slightly plump but nimble white figure zipped through the snow mountain, resembling a snowman with broad feet that allowed it to race across the snow like the wind.

Behind it, a damaged, pitch-black airship crashed through the air.

The airship bore a flag, illustrated with a two-headed skeleton patternâ€”clearly indicating that this was a pirate group.

On the pirate ship, a group of burly, two-headed monsters eyed the snowman ahead.

The leader, a thirty-meter-tall two-headed man wielding a huge axe, proclaimed:

“Fellows, we’ve discovered a new world!

This place is practically heavenâ€”so many resources and lands, scarcely a civilization in sight.”

This two-headed man, named Bixita, emanated a level 6 aura and looked quite impressive.

He was the commander of the Giant Axe Pirate Group, hailing from a modest mid-sized plane known as the Ice and Fire World.

The Double-headed Clan ruled this world, an inherently powerful transcendent race with two heads, Bixita being one of its most distinguished members.

Regrettably, the Double-headed Clan had suffered ill-fortune.

Their world encountered mishaps and was on the brink of destruction.

Bixita, taking his clansmen aboard an airship unearthed from the relics of the Ice and Fire World capable of voyaging through the Land of Darkness, abandoned their home in search of their new world within the vast darkness.

To scavenge for resources, they became Dark Pirates, declared outlaws by numerous civilizations.

Adrift in darkness for hundreds of years, they recently encountered an unseen black hole vortex.

Upon reemergence, they found themselves in this “new world.”

The new setting thrilled Bixita and his people; after wandering the Land of Darkness for so long, they deeply appreciated the sense of “solid ground” beneath their feet.

Moreover, the elemental power of this new world was exceptionally dense.

Being a race of Spell Casters, this place was highly conducive to their cultivation.

A vice captain observed:

“Boss, it seems like this little snowman is leading us in circles.”

Bixita responded:

“I’ve noticed.

It must be worried about us finding its tribe and is doing this on purpose.

Someone, capture it alive; I want to interrogate.”

“I’ll go, boss.”

A rank 5 vice captain volunteered.

Holding a staff, he chanted and transformed into a trail of black smoke, pursuing the snowman.

The snowman looked panicked.

ɴ0νǤᴑ.сο

Its body disintegrated, turning into flakes of snow, blending with the Snow Mountain.

Suddenly, the two-headed man waved his staff, sending a shockwave spreading out, causing the entire mountain to begin avalanching.

The snowman’s body was ejected, landing in a large hand.

Levi, curious, peered at the snowman, muttering to himself:

“Interesting, there’s even a group of Snow Elves living here.”

Snow Elves, a type of fairy but larger in size, once wandered both the Wizard World and the human realm, known among the mortals as “Bigfoot” or “Snow Mountain Monster.”

They dwelled in the Land of Extreme Cold, immensely powerful yet timid in nature.

Some wizard organizations of the School of Frost even kept Snow Elves to assist with menial tasks.

The two-headed man, seeing Levi, shouted loudly:

“This snowman is the prey of our Giant Axe Pirate Group; hand it over immediately and leave this place, or else…

or else our captain, Two-headed Demon Â· Bixita, won’t let you off!”

Assuming he was no match for Levi, he attempted to borrow the tiger’s fierceness.

Levi set the tense Snow Elf down.

The latter quickly burrowed into the snow, peeking out to say:

“Thank you!”

Levi casually remarked:

“Giant Axe Pirate Group?

Never heard of it…

Shadow, capture him.”

Behind him, a figure formed by the Archdevil of Hell, a rank 5 Shadow, quickly subdued the two-headed man.

“You…

How dare you capture me; you’re doomed!

Just wait for death.

Our boss will not spare you!

With a single arrow, armies will meet!”

Evidently, the boss had left an invincible impression in his mind.

Before long, a damaged airship descended upon the scene.

With an order from Dragon King Li, three thousand of the Black Shadow Army encircled the distant airship.

Not only that, the Book of the Undead appeared, turning its pages.

Tens of thousands of Undead spirits surged like a flood, crying around the airship.

Among them were a Frost Bone Dragon and a dark-haired swordsman emitting a formidable level 6 aura, specifically Igous and Gerri.

The wings of the Frost Bone Dragon overshadowed the sky, and frost fire spread wide, their roars thundering.

Gerri’s expression was stern, hand on the hilt of his sword, ready to draw at any moment.

Upon witnessing this spectacle, the rank 5 two-headed man felt his legs weaken.

He consoled himself internally that his boss could handle this adversary.

The next moment, however,

Bixita on the pirate ship suddenly knelt down.

“Wizard Lord, spare my life, please!

I truly meant no harm to that snowman; we just arrived and were merely seeking directions.”

He recognized Levi’s status as a wizard, a profound and indelible shadow etched in their hearts by wizards as the weaker race of the Pan-Plane.

Levi asked:

“Aren’t you from the Giant Axe Pirate Group?”

Bixita replied:

“Lord, you misheard, we are the Giant Axe Travel Groupâ€¦ just passing by this place unintentionally; we’ll leave immediately, not disturbing your cultivation.”

Jokingly.

This wizard’s presence was far stronger than his own, commandingly leading such a formidable army of summoned creatures; he stood no chance against such a force.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1809 0407 The Battle of the Double Dragons of Great Snow Mountain, the Divine Descent of the Flames Machine Soul Heavenly Deity!

Chapter 1809: 0407 The Battle of the Double Dragons of Great Snow Mountain, the Divine Descent of the Flames Machine Soul Heavenly Deity!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for the big chapter)\_2 Chapter 1809: 0407 The Battle of the Double Dragons of Great Snow Mountain, the Divine Descent of the Flames Machine Soul Heavenly Deity!

(Seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions for the big chapter)\_2 That’s really unlucky.

He originally thought he had discovered new worlds, but now it seems he may have mistakenly entered the Wizard World.

Levi smiled and said:

“Since you’re here, don’t leave, I’m not some big villain.”

In his hand appeared a blue shark-tooth-shaped sword, the Excalibur.

“You and your subordinates swear an oath on this sword according to my demands, and you can live.”

Beisita hesitated for a moment and then said:

“Okay, we agree.”

Being surrounded by tens of thousands of summoned creatures’ army, how could he not agree?

After taking the oath, Levi asked:

“Are you from the Giant tribe?”

He noticed that these two-headed people were generally over ten meters tall, and this leader was even as tall as thirty meters.

Beisita said:

“We are the Double-headed Clan, also considered part of the Giant tribe.

Our ancestors were anomalies born from the combination of Frost Giants and Flame Giants.

Hence, our Double-headed Clan naturally has an affinity with the two elements of flame and frost.

There are quite a few dual-class casters like myself.”

Levi noticed that one of Beisita’s heads was emitting high temperatures, while the other exuded cold air, which was indeed magical.

Generally speaking, ice and fire are incompatible, and those who can cultivate both are rare.

The Holy Infant is an exception.

After asking some more questions, Beisita answered them all quite cooperatively.

He said:

“Follow me, you won’t have to be pirates anymore.

I see there are barely a hundred of you in total.

Who knows, one day you might provoke a powerful foe and get wiped out…

How about this, once I’m done here, I’ll find a place for you so that you can settle down and lead a good life.”

Beisita was delighted and said:

“We, the Double-headed Clan, thank the Lord.

Who would choose to be pirates if we had the choice?”

Levi found a place and settled the group of Double-headed Clan members well.

With his current Level 6 authority, he could take out more people.

Although the Double-headed Clan was small in number, their overall strength was not weak.

Beisita was at Level 6 Early Stage, not only physically strong and skilled in physical techniques but also possessed some spellcaster abilities, albeit somewhat rough.

Once back in the Ancient Dragon Continent, the Double-headed Clan could be arranged to enter the Tower of Dawn and the Dusk Holy Temple to systematically learn Wizard knowledge and the Knight Breathing Technique.

This group of two-headed people, born with a relatively dense giant bloodline, Levi thought, should be able to practice the Giant Breathing Technique.

With a Blood Battle imminent, Levi wanted to increase the military force of the Ancient Dragon Continent as much as possible.

Watching Levi leave.

The members of the Giant Axe Pirate Group, as if waking from a dream, Beisita said:

“This can also be considered a blessing in disguise for us.

This Lord has an extraordinary background.

It’s time to say goodbye to the days of wandering in the Land of Darkness.”

On the other side.

Levi found the little snowman again and said:

“You’re safe now.”

Among all fairies, the Frost Elves have quite strong overall strength.

The School of Frost has a guardian organization that includes a rank six Snow Elf.

The Snow Elf timidly said:

“Lord…

hello, my name is Betta, thank you for saving me.”

Levi said:

“No need to be polite, it was just a helping hand.

I’m new here, and I feel a powerful presence within these snow mountains, do you know what it is?”

Betta looked scared and said:

“Lord, you must be referring to the overlord of this Great Snow Mountain, Snow Mountain Dragon King Andreas.

All creatures of this snow mountain, including us the tribe of Frost Elves, must obey its commands.”

Levi pondered.

Snow Mountain Dragon King.

It seems that it is the Level 7 being he had sensed.

Ɲ0νǤᴑ.ƈο

Levi surmised that it must be some kind of adult Dragon King Whale.

“A Level 7 Dragon King Whale, its strength must be very formidable, must be cautious on this journey.”

After getting acquainted with the Snow Elf, Betta brought Levi to the Frost Elves’ lair, which was actually in a small secret realm.

Inside the secret realm were houses built of ice and snow, reminiscent of Mongolian yurts, densely packed.

At the very center, there was a huge temple.

Inside the temple was a Silver Dragon that radiated a domineering presence, coiled upon a throne of ice.

Ice-like crystalline scales covered its entire body.

“Snow Silver Dragon…

indeed it was a sub-dragon species, its purebloods are known as the Frost Dragons [Snow King Dragons].”

The Snow King Dragon is a Legendary Dragon Race, on par with the [ice dragon].

According to the information obtained by the Holy Infant, the mother of the Blue Dragon Lady was an ice dragon.

It looks like this Great Snow Mountain is the territory of the Snow Mountain Dragon King.

With its formidable strength, it enslaves weaker races living here into its tribe.

For the noble Dragons, this was very normal.

The noble Dragon species only want to sleep, leaving the collection of food and resources to their dependents.

Inside the Clan Leader’s Temple.

Levi met the leader of this group of Snow Elves.

This was a towering snow giant nearly ten meters tall, radiating a peak level 5 aura.

It respectfully said:

“I am Snow Clan Chief Kui, I thank the Lord for saving Betta.”

Levi said:

“No need for thanks, it was just a small effort.

I came here to learn about the deeds of the Snow Mountain Dragon King.”

Upon hearing about the Snow Mountain Dragon King, the Clan Leader’s face clearly showed a change in color and he cautiously said:

“Lord, what do you want to know about it for?”

Levi said:

“I suspect the Dragon King has stolen something of mine, and I want to get it back.”

It seems that the location of the treasure pointed out by Jin is likely the lair of the Dragon King.

Faced with a Level 7 being, it was not excessive for Levi to be cautious.

The Clan Chief said:

“Lord…

you may not know how powerful the Snow Mountain Dragon King is.

When it spreads its wings, it can cover the whole mountain!

When it roars, the Great Snow Mountain trembles!

When it is enraged, the piercing ice-storms can rage on for seven days and nights…

It is the god of the Great Snow Mountain!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1810 0407 The Battle of the Double Dragons at Great Snow Mountain, the Fiery Machine Soul Heavenly Deity Descends!

Chapter 1810: 0407 The Battle of the Double Dragons at Great Snow Mountain, the Fiery Machine Soul Heavenly Deity Descends!

(Major chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3 Chapter 1810: 0407 The Battle of the Double Dragons at Great Snow Mountain, the Fiery Machine Soul Heavenly Deity Descends!

(Major chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3 Hearing the terrifying description from the Clan Leader, Levi calmly said:

“I know.”

Seeing that Levi had made up his mind, the Clan Leader sighed and relayed all the information he had learned when he had visited the Snow Mountain Dragon King to Levi.

He also harbored a glimmer of hope in his heart.

If Lord Levi, by some chance, really defeated the Snow Mountain Dragon King, it would be a good thing for the Frost Elvesâ€”they wouldn’t have to live in such fear.

After obtaining the information he wanted, Levi left the secret realm.

Before he left, Betta asked:

“Lord, are you going to slay the dragon?”

Levi smiled and said:

“Slay the dragon?

No, my favorite thing is to make friends with the Dragon Clan.”

…

Dragon King Peak.

The mountain soared thirty thousand meters, piercing the sky, and was the highest peak in the Great Snow Mountain area.

From here, one could overlook the endless silver mountain rangesâ€”a breathtaking view.

However, the area around Dragon King Peak was truly forbidden territory.

Thousands of years ago, a powerful being from beyond the heavens descended.

It claimed itself Andreas and declared its sovereignty over this part of the Snow Mountain region.

In fact, it held absolute dominance not just over the Snow Mountain region, but over the entire Northern Region of the Sixth Layer.

At the peak, stood a majestic Ice and Snow Temple.

By employing the labor of its tribe, the Snow Mountain Dragon King had spent a century to construct this Dragon Palace.

Inside the temple.

A giant dragon, sculpted like ice and snow, was coiled up, sound asleep.

With each breath from its nostrils, a blast of cold air swept out of the temple and around Dragon King Peak, creating a perpetual blizzard.

Underneath the giant dragon was a literal mountain of gold coins, gems, various shiny metals, treasures, and even some Wizard Tools.

Among these treasures, a cold blue eyeball that resembled a bead stood out.

It blinked from time to time, and its pupil reflected icy blue Truth Runes; it seemed to want to leave this place, but each time it barely flew out, it was blown back to the Snow Mountain Dragon King’s side by a violent blizzard.

At the foot of Dragon King Peak.

A figure was hidden in the Voidâ€”it was Levi.

His body flashed with Hermit Runes, and he dared not even take a deep breath.

“This pressure inadvertently emanating from the Snow Mountain Dragon King as it sleeps is weighing on me…

This creature evokes a sense of danger in me even greater than the Red Whale Ancestor Witch; it must be nearing the Middle Stage of Level 7.”

Originally, Levi wanted to try and subdue the Snow Mountain Dragon King.

Now that he thought about it, he decided to forget it…

Safety first.

Levi estimated that there were very few native experts in the entire Sixth Layer who could compete with this giant dragon.

In his mind, Jin was anxiously squeakingâ€”clearly, it had sensed the location of the rare treasure right here.

Levi said:

“You, couldn’t you find a safer place?”

He pondered his next move.

“With my current strength, forcibly breaking into the temple to steal treasures…

Even if there is a chance of success, it’s too risky.

Besides, the Dragon King might become alert before I get close, and swat me away with one slap.”

Invisibility runes wouldn’t allow him to be completely invisible under the eyes of a Level 7 Expert.

Not being sensed in a place like Dragon King Peak was already the maximum he could achieve.

Levi thought hard and suddenly came up with an idea.

ɴ0νǤο.сο

“That’s right, use the secret sword…

My secret sword has a Sword Spirit.

I’ll send her in, grab the treasure and run.

With the speed of the secret sword, if done in one go, I should be able to escape.

Besides, I can also create four Spiritual Weapons to entangle the Dragon King.”

With this thought.

He quickly moved hundreds of miles away from Dragon King Peak to a relatively safe distance.

Old rulesâ€”set up the horse carriage and the Death Ember Divine Palace.

In his mind, the Amethyst Light Sword appeared, and within the Sword World, the Sword Spirit opened her eyes.

“It’s all on your performance now, Fleur.”

Levi took a deep breath and began to build up his strength.

If he failed this time, alerting the Dragon King, he would have to wait until he had absolute power to take its treasure.

At the same time.

Below Dragon King Peak, four white giant wolves made of glacier and snow materialized.

The white giant wolves flew into the sky, shattered the Void, and in an instant, arrived at the Dragon King Temple.

Inside the temple, the sleeping Dragon King seemed to sense that danger had arrived.

It opened its eyes, and its cold pupils looked forward.

The four white wolves pounced fiercely, cornering it.

“How dare you disturb Andreas’s slumber, prepare to die!”

It had dominated the Great Snow Mountain for thousands of years.

During this time, countless challengers had tried to slay the dragon or wandered into this place by mistake, including a few wizards over two hundred years ago.

All of them, without exception, failed.

The spoils of war beneath it were its glory!

Clearly, Andreas was a typical dragon that loved gold and silver treasures.

“ROAR!”

The terrifying roar of the dragon spread across Dragon King Peak.

The avalanche began, and the blizzard intensified.

The Dragon King spread its wings.

With a great inhale, the mountains of gold coins and gems turned into a torrent and flowed into its belly.

Just then.

A flicker of red flames appeared, stabbing towards the Dragon King’s face.

Sensing danger, the Dragon King stretched out its claw, and a thick ice wall emerged, impregnable.

But then, that flare of red flames turned out to be just a feint.

A phantom of a female knight emerged from it.

She swung her hand, picking up the eyeball and two other nearby objects.

Whoosh!

The red flames made a one hundred and eighty degree turn and shot away into the sky!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1811 0407 The Battle of the Double Dragons at Great Snow Mountain, the Fiery Machine Soul Heavenly Deity Descends!

Chapter 1811: 0407 The Battle of the Double Dragons at Great Snow Mountain, the Fiery Machine Soul Heavenly Deity Descends!

(Major chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4 Chapter 1811: 0407 The Battle of the Double Dragons at Great Snow Mountain, the Fiery Machine Soul Heavenly Deity Descends!

(Major chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4 “`

“Roar!”

The Dragon King, enraged by being toyed with.

These things were just as important to it as those glittering Fate Coins.

“Dare to steal from me?

I want you dead!”

It spread its dragon wings, shattered the Void, and transformed into a beam of light, chasing after the red flames.

The four White Wolves that encircled it were brutally shoved aside by the irrational Snow Mountain Dragon King!

One of them was even struck by the terrifying dragon tail, instantly disintegrating into a flurry of ice crystals.

The other three ferociously bit at the Dragon King, but on its impregnable Ice Crystal scales, they left only scratches and claw marks!

The Snow Mountain Dragon King roared furiously, took to the sky, and with a flap of its wings, knocked away two White Wolves!

The horrific Frost Breath, shining with an unbearable bright blue light, plummeted from the sky, piercing through the White Wolves!

These four Spiritual Weapons, under the full wrath of the invincible Dragon King, were quickly destroyed, while the Dragon King remained unscathed.

It scanned the area with its dragon eyes and spotted a figure already boarding a Horse carriage, about to leave.

A mocking glint appeared in the Dragon King’s eyes.

“Frozen Moment!”

In an instant, frigid rays shot out from its body, forming an ice-cold prison.

Time in the area seemed to slow down, everything moving in slow motion.

In reality, it wasn’t affecting time, merely using the cold to slow down everything in the environment.

Its form melded into the Void, and an earth-shattering dragon claw reached for the person on the carriage.

Levi’s heart chilled.

“Nine-headed Emperor Dragon!”

Boom!

Nine-colored Divine Light illuminated Great Snow Mountain, clouds layered upon each other like scales!

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon’s imposing illusion, with the Thunder Emperor in tow, surfaced!

In an instant, the invisible slow-motion world frozen by the Snow Mountain Dragon King was shattered, and Levi’s movements returned to normal.

At this moment.

All creatures in the Great Snow Mountain were terrified.

Someone dares to challenge the authority of the Snow Mountain Dragon King!

For thousands of years, those who did so perished…

Will this person become the next one?

“Roar!”

The massive body of the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon, in front of the Snow Mountain Dragon King with its wings span where to over a kilometer, seemed rather insignificant.

But the following emperor’s illusion fearlessly delivered a decisive slash!

Boom!

War King Catalog Seventh LayerÂ·Sacrifice Life for Justice!

In the rare crisis of battle, Levi actually understood the Seventh Layer, which he had never mastered before!

Boom!

The dominating Chaos Sword Energy, like a force that Creates Heaven and Earth, struck the Snow Mountain Dragon King’s chest, blasting away a large section of scales, exposing the blurred flesh beneath.

The Snow Mountain Dragon King screamed in agony, mostly surprised.

This tiny Insect managed to breach its defenses?

Such injuries, hardly worth mentioning.

But it barely remembered the last time it was injured.

From the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon’s heads, one after another, Fire Dragon Tribulations shot towards the Snow Mountain Dragon King, engulfing it in a sky full of fireballs.

In a blink, all the fireballs were frozen by the cold.

“Roar!”

The enraged Snow Mountain Dragon King spread its boundless icy blue wings, bursting through the flames!

It breathed the cosmic air and frosted cold enveloped all directions.

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon froze, the emperor froze!

With a crack, all shattered!

ƝοѵǤօ.сο

Quietness returned between heaven and earth.

The Void ripples dissipated.

The man had long since left the scene by Horse carriage.

The Snow Mountain Dragon King’s eyes pierced through the Void, and with a beat of its wings, it surged in after the escapee.

All the creatures in the Great Snow Mountain trembled.

“The Dragon King is furious; this person’s luck seems more bad than good.”

“Indeed, no one can withstand the fury of the Dragon King.”

Upon the Silver War Chariot.

Levi felt that the sense of danger had not subsided.

“This big guy is too terrifying.”

He exerted his full strength, urging the Heavenly Horse to speed up.

Thankfully, the Chariot Rune was already level 11, which provided a clear advantage in speed.

After four thousand li, Levi emerged from the Void, and swiftly, he used the Scarlet Divine Palace to escape thousands of li more.

Your average primordial soul wizard could not fly this far breaking through the Void.

But the Dragon King is a Level 7 Expert, naturally extraordinary.

Eventually, Levi felt the sense of danger fade away.

His own void energy flickered wildly, enduring like a marathon runner, tireless.

Before long.

He had already appeared ten thousand li away, out of the Great Snow Mountain Earth Realm.

His Hermit Rune flickered as he continued to flee.

When it comes to the art of escape, Dragon King Levi was already consummately skilled, peerless in his realm!

Meanwhile, in the Great Snow Mountain.

The Snow Mountain Dragon King spiraled in the high sky, eyes ablaze with fury.

“Human, I won’t let you go!”

…

On the Sixth Layer somewhere.

After reaching safety, Levi meditated with closed eyes, waiting for the Ancient Tower Scepter to return him.

“That battle just now, I exerted all my strength and actually clashed with the Snow Mountain Dragon King, who is nearly at the Level 7 Middle Stage, for a moment…

Indeed, the gap between the sixth and seventh circles isn’t as huge as between the fifth and sixth.

By this measure, with all my techniques unleashed, I could probably fight evenly with a Seven-Circle Cave Wizard now.

Once my main breathing technique reaches Level 6 Late Stage and my Meditation Art reaches Sixth Circle Perfection, perhaps I can face the Dragon King head-on.”

Facing the Dragon King, Levi didn’t feel the same despair and powerlessness that he experienced when he was a fifth-circle facing the sixth-circle.

Relatively speaking, he was still more than capable, at least escaping was no issue.

“However, that Dragon King’s ability, akin to freezing time, is too abnormal.

If it were any other sixth-circle primordial soul wizard, they’d be toyed to death by the Dragon King.

Fortunately, my wizard form is strong enough.”

The battle with the Level 7 expert was immensely fruitful for Levi.

Even though he fled ignominiously, he still maintained his dignity and demonstrated the spirit of facing the Dragon King.

“`

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1812 0407 The Battle of the Double Dragons at Great Snow Mountain, the Fiery Machine Soul Heavenly Deity Descends!

Chapter 1812: 0407 The Battle of the Double Dragons at Great Snow Mountain, the Fiery Machine Soul Heavenly Deity Descends!

(Major chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5 Chapter 1812: 0407 The Battle of the Double Dragons at Great Snow Mountain, the Fiery Machine Soul Heavenly Deity Descends!

(Major chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5 “`

“Let the old Dragon King swagger here for a while.

In the next century, I will come back.

By then, even if I can’t beat it, I should at least not be as embarrassed as today…

And in the century after that, I, Levi, will defeat it fair and square!”

Should he manage to subdue a level 7 sub-dragon, Levi would be much more confident facing the blood battle.

Even among the top organizations, a level 7 wizard is an extremely rare presence.

Like the Witch’s Family, there are only four apparent seven-circle wizards.

“I can’t believe that with that sword strike I just made, I actually understood the Profound Meaning of ‘Sacrifice Life for Justice’ in a life and death situation!”

Levi had thought his talent was not enough to grasp this technique.

It turned out that he had always been too cautious, never truly “sacrificing life,” let alone “seeking justice”…

When the Snow Mountain Dragon King used the technique Frozen Time, Levi felt unprecedented pressure and a touch of life and death crisis, which naturally led to a breakthrough.

This technique is indeed powerful, directly breaking through the Dragon King’s defenses.

With this, Levi had cultivated all the Barbarian King’s battle skills to the seventh-rank realm.

He took out three things, which were the spoils of war he risked his life to snatch.

First, there was a fiery red ore, radiating scorching heat, distorting the surrounding environment.

“Blazing Sun Meteorite Iron, seventh-level fire element metal!

Not bad at all, even more precious than Achilles Fire Ore.”

The piece of Blazing Sun Meteorite Iron was not large, but Levi planned to combine it with Achilles Fire Ore and reforge his Crimson Dragon Slash.

As a Level 6 divine weapon, the material of Crimson Dragon Slash needed an upgrade to match the power of the Crimson Emperor Dragon.

After his battle with Wild Boar Duke, his frequently used Eight Desolate Halberd was shattered.

Hence, he intended to forge the Crimson Dragon Slash into a heavy sword.

A heavy sword without a sharp edge is a masterpiece of skill!

It would make using combat techniques smoother and more powerful.

The second spoil of war was a shiny spell crystal ball.

After probing it with his thoughts, Levi revealed a pleased expression.

“Another top-grade spell, indeed.”

The crystal ball recorded a spell named “Death One Strike.”

Like “Death Finger,” this too was a spell created by a lich.

When cast, it forms a death shadow out of negative energy.

If the enemy is already severely injured, there’s a good chance they will be instantly killed by the scythe in the death shadow’s hand, their soul obliterated, truly a divine soul annihilated!

Such a spell is too vicious and violates the rules of the Underworld, making it a forbidden technique banned by the congress.

Yet in the School of Death, there are still some who practice it in secret.

More than two hundred years ago, someone came to the Dark Ancient Tower, strayed into the territory of the Snow Mountain Dragon King, and was killed by the dragon.

The spell crystal ball was treasured by the Dragon King as a treasure and now, Levi reaped the benefits.

Compared to “Death Finger,” the success rate of “Death One Strike” is much higher.

Of course, the conditions are more stringent, as the enemy must be seriously injured.

Death Finger, if luck is on your side, could kill an enemy in full condition, which is the difference between them.

“It must be said that the liches indeed made a tremendous contribution to the research of the School of Death’s spells…

though these spells are quite unorthodox.”

After mastering “Death Finger,” Levi will possess the seventh primordial soul spell.

His goal is to imprint at least twelve True Traces to ascend to a seven-circle wizard, which would be enough.

Aiming to learn too many spells is not realistic.

Otherwise, before advancing to Grand Wizard, Levi would have to gather a full set of eighty-one True Traces.

The last item of the spoils of war was the showstopper.

Ɲονɢօ.сο

Levi held a blinking icy blue eyeball in his hand.

Upon seeing this item, he instructed the Sword Spirit to snatch it first.

The crystal ball and the ore were just conveniently seized because they were close by.

According to the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items, this was the “Cold King’s Eye,” a genuine Morning Star-level oddity.

After refinement, there is a high chance to gain a special Morning Star-level frost talent and a small chance to obtain a special spiritual creature companion.

“This item is for the Holy Infant; as for me, its use is not so great anymore.”

This expedition to the ancient tower.

Having acquired the Fire Date Tree, seventh-level ore, Morning Star Artifact, and a group of Giants with decent talent, Levi was thoroughly satisfied.

Several days later.

The ancient tower closed.

Levi and the Double-headed Clan members, who had inadvertently entered the ancient tower, returned home with a full load.

…

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Emperor’s Palace.

Levi’s figure, along with Beisita and others, appeared as he spoke:

“This is the Wizard World, an extremely powerful realm.

From now on, settle down and cultivate on my territory.

Anyone who dares to cause trouble will answer for it with their entire clan.”

Hearing of the collective punishment, Beisita was so scared he almost knelt on the ground again.

He solemnly said:

“Lord, we will certainly cultivate honestly; I will supervise my tribe!”

Then, Levi had someone from the Tower of Dawn and the Dusk Holy Temple each select a portion of the Double-headed Clan members to take back and nurture.

These Double-headed Clan members were already very strong.

The weakest among them were level 3 standard, and there were quite a few at level 4 and level 5.

With a bit of nurturing, they could be shaped into formidable forces.

In time, forming a Giant battle group would be enough to call it Levi’s ace troop.

After making arrangements for the Double-headed Clan members, the Holy Infant also returned to the organization.

Levi solemnly handed over the “Cold King’s Eye” to the Holy Infant, saying:

“Hard work indeed.”

Holy Infant smiled and said:

“Not hard at all, it’s what I should do.”

Levi coughed upon hearing this and said:

“`

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1813 0407 The Battle of the Double Dragons at Great Snow Mountain, the Fiery Machine Soul Heavenly Deity Descends!

Chapter 1813: 0407 The Battle of the Double Dragons at Great Snow Mountain, the Fiery Machine Soul Heavenly Deity Descends!

(Major chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6 Chapter 1813: 0407 The Battle of the Double Dragons at Great Snow Mountain, the Fiery Machine Soul Heavenly Deity Descends!

(Major chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6 “Then, when you have time, help me reforge the Amethyst Light Sword.

Don’t worry about the expense; I’ve allocated 200 million Aether Stones for you to buy the highest quality materials and forge me a top-grade secret sword.

Do you have confidence?”

Holy Infant said:

“No problem, is there anything else you need to refine?”

Levi said:

“Not for now.”

Levi intended to reforge the Crimson Dragon Slash, a Bloodline Divine Weapon, by himself to facilitate subsequent alignment.

Holy Infant took out a ring and said:

“This is the ‘Falling Star Ring,’ a top-grade Wizard Tool, even better than the original top-grade.

Try it and see how it works.”

Levi looked at the ring, which shimmered exquisitely and even displayed anomalies, and exclaimed happily:

“Good, very good!”

With a thought, he slipped the Falling Star Ring onto his arm.

The ring, weighing 720,000 catties, did not cause him any discomfort.

On the contrary, with the ring’s enhancement, he felt his strength and explosive power greatly increase.

“This suits me so well.

Thank you.”

Levi, unable to put it down, hurried off to practice his punches.

Holy Infant returned to the Endless Sea to refine oddities.

On the training field.

Facing the sea, Levi threw a punch, and the Falling Star Ring unleashed a wave-like force!

The terrifying power built up, creating an extreme fist wind!

The fist wind spanned twenty li, splitting the sea and raising giant waves.

Boom!

The momentum was staggering.

Hundred Flowers appeared and said:

“Looking at you, you’ve made a breakthrough, haven’t you?”

Levi laughed heartily.

“Your Star Ring is still just top-quality, right?

After Master Fire Dragon is done with his tasks, I’ll have him refine it for you, aiming for an upgrade to top-grade.

As my woman, how can you not have a top-grade Wizard Tool?”

Hundred Flowers said excitedly:

“That’s wonderful.”

On the seashore.

With their spirits high, Levi and Hundred Flowers engaged in a vigorous battle in the sea.

After countless rounds, breathing heavily and dripping with sweat, Hundred Flowers’ legs gave out, and she conceded, admitting she was no match for Levi.

Only then did Levi let Hundred Flowers off.

Suddenly, he raised his eyebrows when he saw an anomaly coming from the direction of the Tower of Dawn.

Picking up Hundred Flowers, he said:

“Let’s go, Herman has advanced, let’s check out the excitement.”

After many years.

The Tower Master was finally advancing.

At the Tower of Dawn.

Herman’s place of secluded cultivation.

In the sky, anomalies appeared, resembling mirage-like scenes.

Levi saw vast steel jungles sprawled across the Earth, bustling traffic, war fortresses scattered across the starry sky, countless mechanical creatures, and looming in the clouds like immense planets…

the Mechanical Celestial!

The Mechanical Celestial, expressionless, with gears of Holy Light swirling behind his head, was seated on a lotus throne bristling with cannons, hands joined in prayer, exuding a cyberpunk vibe of magical realism.

Levi was profoundly shocked.

“Where is this?

Could it really be the legendary path of Mechanical Ascension?”

These phantom mechanical deities unleashed devastating laser-like Divine Punishments aiming to annihilate the Tower Master.

The Tower Master transformed into his most classic belligerent T-Rex form, firing cannons from his back, colliding with the divine punishments, sweeping shockwaves across.

Tiny mechanical creatures flew out from his body, arraying themselves and emitting brilliant light, weaving an illusory energy barrier protecting his figure.

Levi’s expression was grave; the tribulations faced by the Tower Master seemed more formidable than the wizards’ Three Calamities and Four Disasters.

The path of machinery is as arduous as ascending to the heavens.

After an unknown duration, while the storm clouds of tribulation had not yet dissipated, a mechanical deity suddenly extended a finger, as if piercing from illusion into reality, bringing an immense pressuring force.

From the surface of the Tower Master’s body, thousands of small insect-like mechanical creations flew out, throwing themselves at the finger like moths to a flame.

“Explode!”

Accompanied by a terrifying explosion comparable to a sixth-circle spell, the deity’s finger was blown apart, revealing densely packed mechanical components beneath.

A drop of oil-like spiritual substance fell from the sky.

Then, more such oil followed, all merging into the Tower Master’s battered mechanical body.

An ethereal specter leaped out.

Unlike undead or soul entities, it resembled a collective of numerous programs and mechanical runes forming a humanoid consciousness.

The specter transformed into the previous appearance of the Tower Master, smiling kindly.

Within the mechanical body, countless tiny mechanical creations surfaced, swallowing minute material particles and commencing self-repairs.

After bursts of sparks, a tall elderly man with white hair appeared; it was indeed the Tower Master.

He examined his new body and remarked,

“The Soul of the Burning Machineâ€¦ marvelous indeed.”

At this moment, his understanding of Mechanical School knowledge and computational capabilities took another step further.

Stella, in her Steel Sea Dragon form, observed the entire scene of the Tower Master’s tribulation and said:

“Herman, since the Great Tribulation of the Myriad Machine Plane, you might be the only sixth-level mechanical lifeform across the Pan-Plane.”

The Tower Master said:

“As of now, I cannot yet consider myself a true mechanical lifeform…

True mechanical lifeforms are transcendent of life and death, having attained eternal life.

I still have a long way to go.”

Levi said:

“Congratulations, Tower Master!”

The Tower Master laughed:

“With today’s breakthrough, let’s all celebrate properly.

I have been meaning to discuss our future plans.”

Levi immediately summoned the leaders of various major organizations.

The 18 Twilight Cavalry, various Ancient Kings, battle group leaders, and powerful beings like Holy Emperor Zhou all came to celebrate the Tower Master’s breakthrough.

Everyone sang and danced in joy, indulged in a feast, and afterwards, the Tower Master chatted with Levi:

“To prepare for the Blood Battle, I plan to start mechanical transformations on the Ancient Dragon Continent from tomorrow.”

Levi asked:

“How exactly will you do it?”

The Tower Master said:

“For instance, equip the battle groups and organizational members with standard Mechanical Battle Armor.

ƝᴑνǤᴑ.сο

The materials for these armors need not be expensive.

With the Mechanical School knowledge, using brass, mithril, and Luminant gold as base combined with elemental metals, I can create relatively affordable yet powerful armors.

Even if they are damaged, the loss isn’t significant, as the materials can still be recycled and re-entered into the production line.

Moreover, we can manufacture a large batch of surveillance mechanical creations to monitor the Ancient Dragon Continent all day.

If we have enough materials, I could even create something akin to War Treasure, a mechanical warfare fortress.

This way, when facing demons, we can attack or defend, and even temporarily retreat from Nora to avoid disasters, searching for a new homeland.”

Levi, upon hearing this, nodded and said:

“Sounds like a great idea.

Next, let’s mobilize all members of the Mechanical Alchemy School to take action.

This big plan needs to be executed step by stepâ€¦ If it really works out, I can try to gain support and investment from significant figures, and perhaps even stir a major transformation in the Wizard World.”

In this realm, the mechanical path might be difficult to reach the Supreme.

But with rational utilization, it could play a significant role in the Civil War.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1814 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior initially formed!

Chapter 1814: 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior initially formed!

(Long chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription) Chapter 1814: 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior initially formed!

(Long chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription) In fact.

After witnessing the anomalies akin to future technologies during the Tower Master’s ascension to level 6.

Levi felt that there must be a powerful mechanical civilization existing in this world.

According to the Tower Master’s introduction.

Currently, the path of mechanics within the Sauron Plane is all created by Machine Sage Madison.

This individual’s origin is mysterious, equivalent to the strength of a ninth-circle Grand Wizard.

Moreover, he is listed as a “Fellow” by Sauron, the foremost powerful entity of the Pan-Plane.

The round table mentioned that Sauron doesn’t choose “Fellows” based on their realm, but rather values their potential or their contributions to the creation of new transcendent systems.

Figures such as the Arcane Emperor and the Origin Holy Emperor, and the Machine Sage all possess just level 9 strengths, but were chosen by Sauron.

Levi guessed that Sauron’s intention is to find additional alternatives outside the wizard system to aid the growth of wizard civilization.

However, time changes things.

Wizard civilization indeed enhanced explosively, but the Elementalist School still remains the absolute mainstream, while body refinement, alchemy, and mechanics are merely minor paths.

Especially the mechanical path, which Levi feels holds great potential, has not developed.

This is quite regrettable.

The mechanical path is the most likely to achieve significant accomplishments through the crystallization of collective wisdom.

But in an era that pursues personal power, it indeed seems less popular than traditional wizards.

Presently, the Tower Master is at the sixth realm of the mechanical path, “Soul of the Burning Machine.”

This stage involves transforming human consciousness and soul into mechanical forms, creating a mechanical soul that possesses memories and emotions.

The mechanical soul is undying; the mechanics are immortal.

This is similar to the primordial soul.

However, the mechanical soul ultimately cannot transcend the category of the soul and will still face death.

Its lifespan, compared to ordinary primordial soul wizards, doesn’t have much advantage.

When the mechanical soul ages, no matter how strong the mechanical body is, it can no longer be driven, leaving only an empty shell.

The realms of the mechanical path, the first four levels, are all deemed “Mechanical Transformation,” specifically divided into Basic, Intermediate, Advanced, and Top Level, after which begins the fifth realm, “Human-Machine Integration.”

The seventh, eighth, and ninth realms are “Mechanical Soul Unity,” “All Machines are One,” and “Eternal Consciousness.”

Machine Sage Madison in the past was the only one in the realm of “Eternal Consciousness.”

It is said that his consciousness now exists eternally atop the legendary “Mechanical Sky Net,” devoid of the concept of a soul.

At this time, it has already begun to depart from the category of ordinary life.

If in Levi’s previous life, Madison could be understood as a piece of code with personality.

This code, uploaded into what Madison referred to as the “Mechanical Sky Net,” can at any time find a mechanical body to download the consciousness into, store it, and then intervene in the material plane.

But what exactly the “Mechanical Sky Net” is, even Madison himself did not fully research it; he called it:

“Second Star Realm!”

Madison once stated that faith and mental projection can create a star realm, giving birth to powerful beings that claim themselves as “Gods.”

In the mechanical path, the operation of mechanical runes and program instructions, and the birth of mechanical souls, all point towards a supreme world composed purely of mechanical truths and knowledge.

This is his envisioned “Mechanical Sky Net.”

If advancing to level-10, becoming a legendary wizard-like being, is understood as the “Ascension” of the mechanical path.

Then the ascension of the Mechanical School is successfully performing “Mechanical Divine Enthronement” in the “Mechanical Sky Net,” integrating human and net, advancing to level-10!

He calls this realm “Mechanical Divine Realm.”

If one can reach this realm.

In a moment, one can interfere with all mechanics of the Multidimensional Plane, issue billions of commands, control mechanics, alone form an army, traverse the astral seas.

It can also, in a short time, carry out large-scale “Mechanical Transformation” on a plane, transforming it into an invincible “Plane Fortress.”

Most importantly, it transcends beyond the Underworld, not bound by the restraints of life, old age, sickness, and death.

Like a God, achieving the immortality unique to the mechanical path.

ƝօνǤο.сο

Just hearing his vision, Levi felt that if it really could be achieved, the “Mechanical Divine Realm” might be even more formidable than ordinary legendary wizards.

At least in terms of lifespan, achieving a form of immortality.

The Tower Master said.

Madison failed.

As the first one to attempt this, his consciousness lost its self-personality and got lost within the Heavenly Net, without a trace.

Thus, before the Mechanical Divine Enthronement, he left his legacy in the Myriad Machine Plane for someone fated.

If one day, this successor could rescue him back through the Mechanical Sky Net, that would be even better.

The Tower Master also isn’t certain if this path can be successful.

But once the bow is drawn, there’s no turning back; the mechanical path is now his best choice.

Levi feels that there is much potential in the mechanical path.

Especially the “Single Soldier Mechanical Battle Armor,” which through relatively inexpensive extraordinary metal alloys, can be mass-produced.

It might not be very useful for high-end battles, but it could be very effective against those large numbers of demons.

To surpass a Steel Body with a flesh body requires a very high realm of support.

Single Soldier Mechanical Battle Armor is the perfect weapon against low-level demons.

Especially for knights and Lizardmen, those Physical Body Practitioners, when paired with mechanical armor, both defense and strength can be greatly enhanced, making it easier to kill demons of the same realm.

Levi immediately decided to allocate a portion of the income from the Tower of Dawn as research funding for the Tower Master.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1815 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior initially formed!

Chapter 1815: 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior initially formed!

(Long chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_2 Chapter 1815: 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior initially formed!

(Long chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_2 Considering that this grand project is extremely expensive, merely relying on the Tower of Dawn, which has only been founded for two hundred years, is hardly sustainable.

He also allocated 100 million in research funds to the Tower Master himself.

Only a preliminary development of armor suitable for low-level knights is required to begin with; let’s test the outcome first.

After receiving the funding, the Tower Master immediately led his team to delve into research and development.

And the Tower Master would also frequently report the progress of his research to Levi.

Regarding Single Soldier Mechanical Battle Armor, Madison’s legacy contained corresponding knowledge, designs, and blueprints.

But times have changed, and many areas are no longer suitable for the present day.

Thus, it was necessary for the Tower Master to make some adjustments and modifications.

Steel, brass, mithril, Luminant gold, and rare elemental metals are used, in various proportions, to create alloys of different levels.

Based on this, mechanical battle armors from Level 1 to rank five are forged.

Armors are divided into different models according to their uses, equipped with various power weapons such as the [Chain Saw Fist Sword], [Power Spear], [Power Axe], etc.

These power weapons can maximize a soldier’s strength, bringing their lethality to the Maximum.

Of course, this armor must also be sufficiently flexible, enabling the knights to unleash the full force of their combat techniques.

Breathing techniques, combat techniques, Talent Brands, armor, and the Bomb Fungus cultivated by Levi, knights, and Lizardmen fully armed to the teeth will surely shine in the Blood Battle!

…

Half a year later.

Endless Sea.

Above the Fire Dragon Shop.

An infinite gathering of Ice and Fire Elements began, manifesting layer upon layer of lotus petals.

Half of these petals were ice blue, emanating a bone-chilling cold; the other half were crimson red, with heat permeating the air.

Upon such an Anomaly’s appearance, it immediately startled the weapon craftsmen inside the shop.

They flew out with shocked expressions.

“What’s happening?

Could it be that someone is breaking through to primordial soul here?”

“That shouldn’t be the case.

Among us ordinary weapon craftsmen, the highest cultivation is only a fifth-circle senior, far from reaching primordial soul.”

“Perhaps Master Fire Dragon has refined a top-grade Wizard Tool again, giving birth to an Anomaly.”

The Fire Dragon Shop had now become a signature establishment of No.1 Witch City.

The city was famous for it, near and far.

Weapon craftsmen aspiring to join the Fire Dragon Shop came in an endless stream.

The sky’s Ice and Fire lotus eventually transformed into a grand and noble purple lotus.

Eventually, the Anomaly dissipated.

Alexandra and Elsie, the two stunningly beautiful witches, said:

“Everyone disperse.

It’s merely an Anomaly from Master Fire Dragon’s Weapon Refinement.”

With the primordial soul wizard speaking, the weapon craftsmen returned to work, and the passersby dispersed as well.

Living in a city with such a prodigy, such events will have to be gradually accustomed to.

Just as those historical records of the Wizard World, and the biographies of Legendary Wizards mention, those great figures in their youth would create Anomalies every so often.

It’s just a matter of getting used to it.

The Holy Infant’s retreat.

He opened his eyes, Frost in the left, and blazing flames in the right, radiating splendid light.

“The promotion of the Ice and Fire Body even caused an Anomaly to arise; this [Cold King’s Eye] is indeed extraordinary.

Of course, I can’t discount the effects of the [Flame King’s Arm].”

He felt his aura had improved significantly, his face filled with joy.

The [Cold King’s Eye] had boosted his spiritual force by 60 points.

Now, his spiritual force had reached 2420 points.

“With the current Ice and Fire Body, I could call it the [Ice and Fire Holy Body], my Dual-element Affinity Talent has advanced further.

Within a century, I could possibly advance to become a Sixth Ring Senior…

In any case, my achievements today are all thanks to the two Truth Oddities bestowed by my original self.

Ordinary primordial soul wizards can hardly even wish for one Morning Star-level oddity, yet I have refined two.”

The Holy Infant felt a warmth in his heart.

Indeed, only one’s own people will care for oneself.

In this indifferent Wizard World, the original self is his sole and belief.

Aside from advancing the Elemental Body and improving spiritual force, the [Cold King’s Eye] also has another important function.

A seemingly ordinary “snowball” flew out from the Holy Infant’s mind.

ɴ0νǤ0.сο

The snowball was round with short and feeble limbs, and its surface adorned with abstract, emoticon-like cute features.

This was a special spiritual creature born from the refinement of the Cold King’s Eye.

The Holy Infant named it [Snow King].

When the Snow King appeared, the temperature in the secret room plummeted, freezing everything.

It was as cheerful as a little elf.

With the Frost Element’s power converging from the heavens and earth, the snowball began to expand endlessly, soon filling up the secret room.

Yet this was not its limit; the Holy Infant took the snowball on a Void Travel, emerging above the sea.

The snowball continued to swell, finally reaching a diameter of a kilometer, spanning between the heavens and the Earth, an impressive sight.

“Explode!”

The Holy Infant commanded.

Boom!

A terrifying shockwave swept across more than ten miles, spreading coldness everywhere, the sea instantly frozen solid.

“What incredible power, even more potent than my Fire Dragon Tribulation.”

Like his Companion Sword Spirit Fleur, Snow King was a combat-oriented special spiritual creature.

After the explosion, countless snowflakes fell from the sky, then drifted back to the Holy Infant’s side, covering his whole body, turning the Holy Infant into a slightly comical snowman.

The Holy Infant casually created a wound on his body, which quickly healed itself and disappeared without a trace.

“Self-healing and physical enhancement as well.

Besides, the snowman form itself boasts considerable protective capabilities.”

In a thought.

The Snow King returned to its original form, looking a little weak, as if it was about to melt.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1816 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior takes initial form!

Chapter 1816: 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior takes initial form!

(Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3 Chapter 1816: 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior takes initial form!

(Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3 The Holy Infant nurtured it within the sea of consciousness.

“Attack, defense, self-healing!

A trinity.”

In the void,

Yali Alexandra and Elsie’s figures appeared, they said with smiles:

“Congratulations, Master, for your further increase in strength.”

The Holy Infant laughed:

“Haha, it’s nothing.

I am about to go to the Midland Continent to attend an auction.

Please watch over the shop for me.”

Yali Alexandra said:

“Master, please go ahead.”

The Holy Infant took the funding from the main body, planning to purchase some rare materials to reforge the Amethyst Light Sword.

In Nether Capital,

a certain inn.

A wizard dressed in a gray robe looked at the shop that just caused an astonishing anomaly.

He secured the doors and windows.

“Master Fire Dragon’s power has grown even stronger.”

He recited an incantation, and a black shadow appearedâ€”it was the Ancient Sound’s Snake.

“Lord Snake Envoy, when shall we assassinate Master Fire Dragon?

His strength is increasing too rapidly.

The later we act, the more variables there will be.”

The Snake Envoy said:

“Don’t rush.

The headquarters is currently arranging manpower.

Next, a level 6 peak amethyst being, coming from the Amethyst Race, will arrive in the Wizard World to assist you in your mission.”

The Gray-Robed Wizard exclaimed:

“What?

The Amethyst Race?

For real?

Has the Amethyst Race joined the Council of Ten Thousand Clans as well?”

The Snake Envoy said:

“There’s no need for such surprise.

In the future, more and more powerful beings from our Council will appear.”

The Gray-Robed Wizard had mixed feelings.

The Amethyst Race is a military empire.

If members have joined the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, it means that the fifth strongest across the planes, the Amethyst Saint, has also joined.

He asked:

“Lord, when will the Amethyst Race arrive?”

Lord Snake Envoy said:

“The Purple Crystal World is quite distant from the Nora plane.

Without the aid of strong beings or treasures, if they try to traverse here with their bodies, they would surely miss the opportunity to strike…

Therefore, a group of the Amethyst Race and other alien races’ strong beings will be uniformly dispatched around the Nora plane, executing the assassination plan.”

The Gray-Robed Wizard said:

“With the addition of this strongest tribe across the planes, our assassination operation will indeed run much smoother.”

The battle at the ancient tower, even though the Amethyst Race suffered a terrible defeat in the end, everyone still witnessed the might of this race.

If one encounters them one-on-one, only the top-level talents of the Wizard World can deal with them relatively calmly.

Among those of the same realm, an ordinary wizard is likely no match for them.

A Level 6 Peak Amethyst Race being can be called invincible below the seventh-circle.

With the addition of my Sixth Circle Perfection, killing Master Fire Dragon should pose no problem.

The Snake Envoy said:

“Continue monitoring Master Fire Dragon and don’t act recklessly.

The Green Light Walker acted on his own initiative, attempting to assassinate the Golden Dominator.

As a result, he capsized in the gutter and died without a burial place.”

The Gray-Robed Wizard said:

“Your subordinate understands.”

It is said that the Golden Warhammer has also been placed on the killing list.

However, this person is extremely secretive and not a public figure.

Up till now, no member of the organization has discovered his whereabouts.

…

In the Amethyst civilization world,

an imposing figure, towering like a heavenly deity, stood firm in the Sky Dome.

He was thousands of feet tall, his body, perfect like amethyst, marred with numerous scars.

From the scars emanated an awe-inspiring aura, revealing the formidable power of their creators.

The Amethyst Saint.

The fifth strongest across the Pan-Plane!

A powerful being who has fought with gods of the astral world and Legendary Wizards, and yet has survived to this day!

No matter how the outside world views him, he is a god in the eyes of the Amethyst Race.

Everyone genuinely respects him from the bottom of their hearts.

The Amethyst Saint said solemnly:

“According to the incomplete statistics of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, since the inception of the Wizard Council, within the Pan-Plane, 3,657 civilizations, big and small, have either perished, becoming history; or been assimilated by wizards, becoming spiritless slaves and lapdogs, and their homelands have turned into colonies of the Colonial Federation!

Our Purple Crystal civilization also once fell into such a plight, but ultimately, we tenaciously exist to this day.

However, to this day, we are still unable to shake off the shadow of the wizards.

The Nora world is expanding, much like the wizards’ ever-growing desires and ambitions.

The Pan-Plane also faces a calamity like no other in millions of years because of Nora.

If we cannot stop it, even our Purple Crystal World may get devoured and become part of it.

Whether it’s you below or Iâ€¦ we will all turn into the dust of history, into the raw materials for the wizards’ Weapon Refinement.

My friends, do you wish to see such an outcome?”

On the square,

Tens of thousands of Amethyst Race members roared loudly:

“We want to live!”

The Amethyst Saint said:

“Yes, to liveâ€¦ We just wish to survive; the lives of the Amethyst Race are also lives!

All living beings are born noble, without any distinction of hierarchy!

Next, some of you among us will be sent to the Nora World to carry out extremely dangerous assassination missions.

I want you to use the fists of the Amethyst Race to tell those so-called wizard geniuses what the Strongest Tribe really is!

With one splendid slaughter after another, defend our homeland.

Are you ready?”

Countless Amethyst beings said:

“We are ready!”

“Saint, let me go!”

“I will go as well!”

In the crowd,

a Level 6 Peak Amethyst Race member, whose face was filled with fervor, named Wanda.

He had been chosen as a member of the council and was about to head to Nora to carry out his mission.

“For survival, for the Amethyst Race, I will make those geniuses shiver with fear from my killing!”

…

Cultivation knows no time.

Four years later.

ƝοѵǤօ.ᴄο

Year 22 of Nora, Month of Beginning.

Dragon King Li was 345 years old.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1817 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior initially formed!

Chapter 1817: 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior initially formed!

(Long chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_4 Chapter 1817: 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior initially formed!

(Long chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_4 Over the past four years, he has gradually refined the Soul Stones from Hell, the Fire Dates from the Ancient Tower, and various oddities, step by step, in a gradual progression.

In these four years, his spiritual force has increased by more than one hundred points.

Now, his spiritual force has reached 3700 points, only 300 points shy of the lower limit standard for Sixth Circle Perfection.

He hasn’t finished refining those Soul Stones yet.

Once all are refined, he should nearly achieve Sixth Circle Perfection in spiritual force.

Not just in spiritual force, his primordial soul spells, and cultivation progress are also quite impressive.

The four grand spells”Netherworld Water Prison”, “Six Suns Continuous Explosion”, “Thunder Dragon”, “Hell Lord”, all are at level 14, the standard of the sixth circle.

And”Death Finger”,”Holy Light Barrier”,”Death One Strike”, all have been cultivated to level 13.

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon Witch forms on him have already been branded with a full seven True Traces.

By the time his spiritual force reaches the Sixth Circle Perfection, attaining nine True Traces shouldn’t be an issue.

Next is pursuing even more True Traces, the more, the better.

Additionally, the sixth grand rune of the Rune Language “Fool Rune”, has also been cultivated to level 4, with Power of Fooling and Foreknowledge increased by 30%.

After reaching level 4, the cultivation speed of Fool Rune has also started to slow down.

Path of knights.

“Golden Brilliance Dragon Breath Technique” is progressing towards the late-stage of rank six.

Not long ago, “Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique” advanced to the middle stage of level 6.

Levi’s “Crimson Emperor Dragon Body” has further advanced, significantly stronger than in the early stage.

The diameter of “Crimson Emperor Domain” has expanded from 7 kilometers to 9 kilometers.

Once the domain is deployed, Levi’s strength attribute increases by 550%, with other attributes increasing by 120%.

Spell abilities like “Sun’s Wind” have also further strengthened.

After advancing the Crimson Emperor Dragon, Levi’s power has once again been significantly elevated.

In facing his hypothetical enemy, the Seven-Circle Cave Wizard, his winning odds have considerably increased.

Nowadays, the Cave Wizards have either been recruited or turned into Dark Pirates.

Finding a suitable sparring partner for Levi is truly not easy.

Just as he entered the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, a shadow pounced on him, licking Levi’s face with its tongue – who else could it be if not Sande?

Over the years, Sande’s size has basically not changed.

Though pure-blooded Dragon Clan has a high upper limit and are born at rank five, their growth rate is indeed slow.

Levi is no longer anxious, letting Sande grow naturally.

Aside from drawing some blood for research, he hasn’t pressed Sande too much.

This guy is already developing slow enough, Levi temporarily won’t add any more burdens.

Flaming Mountain.

The Fire Dates that Levi transferred back are thriving.

The fertilizer derived from the corpses of level six experts is given priority to such rare plants that have a short growth cycle and facilitate cultivation.

Such as “Nine-leaf Blood Datura” and “Dead Soul Date Tree”.

As for plants like Iron Tree, Levi no longer expects them to flower soon.

Planting trees is just like this, you can’t rush it.

It’s worth mentioning that the “Dragon Banyan Giant Tree”that Levi previously transplanted from Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm.

After nearly two hundred years of growth, it is also nearly ready to bloom and bear fruit.

By then, with heavenly materials and earthly treasures like “Dragon Scale Fruit”, the growth rate of Dragon Palace members should be able to improve.

Compared to wizards and knights, the power enhancement of these Dragon Clan members is indeed slow.

In a valley within the fairyland, the Level 7 TreasureÂ·Heavenly Fire Fortress has now temporarily become the headquarters of Dragon Palace.

Levi today came to check on the status of the Four-eyed Shrimp Dragon and Snake King Dragon.

He has been continuously injecting them with Purification Elixir for nearly forty years.

After inspection…

There are still plenty of corrosive powers remaining in the Snake King Dragon, requiring continued purification.

But the Four-eyed Shrimp Dragon has been completely purified.

ƝοѵǤօ.ᴄο

He then removed its Crimson Enslavement.

Freed from control, the Four-eyed Shrimp Dragon regained clarity.

It looked at Levi with a somewhat wary gaze, its claws displaying a ready-to-try attitude.

“If you don’t want to change from being Three-Eyed to Two-Eyed, just behave yourself.”

Casually, Levi burst forth a terrifying Six Dragon Majesty.

The Four-eyed Shrimp Dragon immediately curled up, showing submission, forming a Master Dragon covenant.

With this done, he still has 2 slots vacant for Crimson Enslavement.

Under the ancient banyan tree.

Mana and Martha, the two women blessed with ample time, were busy playing mahjong.

This is also the entertainment method Levi instructed for them, most suitable for passing the time.

The Red Flame Mink, seeing Levi’s arrival, quickly burrowed into Mana’s soft, expansive embrace.

Mana said meaningfully:

“It’s been a while, Dragon King Levi, got lost in the pleasures of companionship, unable to extricate yourselfâ€¦”

Levi laughed and said:

“I came to purify the Red Flame Mink.”

Mana sighed:

“It’s nice to have a companion, unlike us, so lonely.”

Levi helplessly said:

“Your loneliness is due to your long lifespan, but you’ve got little to do, too much idle time leads to boredom.”

Mana laughingly said:

“Better get going, I don’t want to hear your reasoning.”

Levi chuckled heartily, grabbed the Red Flame Mink.

Now completely purified, Levi removed its Crimson Enslavement.

The Red Flame Mink’s fur was always missing in patches.

Finally, one patch grows a fresh layer, and then another spot is gone…

It shivered, its gaze a little resentful, Levi said:

“Be content, look at other black beasts, living miserably in the Land of Darkness, unsure of surviving the next day.

At least here, you have no worries over food and clothing, no natural predators…

just some flesh wounds, that’s all.

You should be grateful to me for providing you with a platform to express yourself and a retirement job opportunity.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1818 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior initially takes shape!

Chapter 1818: 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior initially takes shape!

(Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5 Chapter 1818: 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior initially takes shape!

(Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5 Red Flame Mink nodded in agreement, then transformed into a ray of light to seek out Mana.

“Next, to match wits and bravery with the Letney Family, 3 Crimson Enslavement slots should suffice.”

…

The 345th round table meeting.

Levi sat in the center, with Hundred Flowers beside him, all the knights present.

The eighteen Twilight Cavalry, now all at level 5, had become even more composed and resolute than before.

Clearly, each of them had undergone many hardships that were not meant for outsiders to know.

ɴονǤᴑ.сᴑ

Among them, the one who had advanced the fastest was still the vice commander, the Blood Knight.

By now, he had reached the peak level 5, and was starting to prepare for his promotion to level 6.

As for Ash, Divine Light, and other elder knights, they were mostly at the late-stage level 5.

Correspondingly.

The Middle Generation Knights were all uniformly at the mid-stage level 5.

Among them, the Steel Dragon Knight, last year, ascended to the realm of a fifth-circle wizard with six talents.

Three hundred years old and a fifth-circle, his cultivation pace wasn’t bad.

In fact, if not for his pursuit of the sixth talent, he could have achieved it even faster.

In the end, he managed to exchange Contribution Points for an oddity Levi brought from the ancient tower, which gave birth to his sixth talent.

As for the new generation of knights, aside from the Fire Dragon Knight who was at mid-stage level 5, the others were still in the initial realm.

There are also a few members of the Dusk Holy Temple who have advanced to level 5, starting to stand out.

Even a few had challenged the Eighteen Riders, only to end in defeat.

After four hundred years of development, the Knights had completed their metamorphosis.

The underground romance between Hundred Flowers and Levi is no longer a novelty.

Levi even encouraged the knights of the Knights to take the initiative to woo the witches of the Tower of Dawn, keeping relationships internal.

After the meeting.

Tower Master Herman came to the Dusk Holy Temple with his team, all smiles.

“Levi, we have initially developed a few level 1 experimental armors, and would like to find a knight to try them out.”

He waved his hand, and three mechanical armors with a brass hue emerged.

“These are Level 1 Battle Armors, particularly suitable for Level 1 knights.”

The Mechanical Battle Armors appeared somewhat bulky, exuding a heavy metal feel.

Each stood three meters tall, equipped with chain swords, power axes, jet devices, and mechanical cannons.

Levi randomly selected three Level 1 knights.

The tower master implanted a mechanical creation similar to a chip into these knights’ bodies and equipped each with a wristwatch-like device.

He explained:

“The chip directly connects to the soldier’s consciousness, allowing them to freely control the armor; the wristwatch is a simple armor storage device, which is convenient for carrying.

At the same time, the wristwatch is also a charging device, with fuel being the ‘Fuel Oil’ I developed, refined from the fats of transcendent creatures.

Of course, fuel can also be Aether Stone, which is more effective but costly.

If it’s widely used later, it will consume a lot of Aether Stone.”

Levi said:

“Not bad.”

He then chose three more level 1 knights of similar strength for a challenge.

The next moment.

Accompanied by the roar of machinery, the three mechanical creations powered up.

They may seem heavy, but to the surprise of knights, as they instinctively used combat techniques, the Mechanical Battle Armors could synchronously execute them.

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

With collision sounds, knights not wearing armor were sent flying on first contact, their figures embarrassing.

Once stabilized, they shouted and charged at the Mecha Warriors.

Rumble!

The sound of metal combat attracted more knights to watch.

The Mecha Warriors could be said to completely suppress ordinary knights in all aspects, whether defense or strength.

Boom!

As the cannon roared, the three knights were blasted away, leaving deep craters in the ground.

“Phew, if that cannon hit me, my armor and blood qi probably couldn’t withstand it.”

“So this is the power of machinery, obviously our flesh and blood at this level can’t compare to finely forged steel bodies.”

“Yes, the most important thing is that such heavy mechanical creations can use combat techniques, that’s just unfair.”

Levi applauded:

“Not bad, with such Mechanical Battle Armor, every knight could become a killing machine dominating the battlefield!

Such Mecha Warriors could act as our special forces, let’s call them ‘Extreme Warriors’.”

Levi himself being a supreme knight, it made sense for his soldiers to be called ‘Extreme Warriors’.

The Tower Master nodded.

“Extreme Warriors?

Sounds good.”

Levi said:

“Next, continue to develop more advanced, diverse models of ‘Extreme Mecha’, and strive to equip each of the three thousand knights of the holy temple and the elite battle group of the Lizardman of the Ancient Dragon Empire with one.

My suggestion is that the Mecha should bring out the strengths and specialities of the knights, for example, if some knights excel at defense, then create protective Guardian Mecha that can better protect their teammates in combat arrays.”

The Tower Master said:

“That’s what I was thinking, Extreme Mecha is just a general concept, there will be different types, which will form different teams of Extreme Warriors for complex and diverse missions.”

Levi expressed his agreement.

After witnessing the capabilities of the Extreme Warriors, every knight longed to own their own ‘Extreme Mecha’.

Levi announced that since they cannot yet be mass-produced, knights ranking high in the annual knight martial arts tournament would be given priority for the test slots.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1819 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior initially formed!

Chapter 1819: 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior initially formed!

(Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6 Chapter 1819: 0408 Eternal Consciousness enters Heavenly Net, Extreme Warrior initially formed!

(Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6 Invisibly, this drove the knights to train their combat skills more fervently and enhance their cultivation.

The martial spirit trend grew even more prevalent.

Levi also learned that due to the imperfect manufacturing process, the production cost of a Level 1 Extreme Mecha, along with regular maintenance expenses, amounts to a staggering fifty thousand Aether Stones.

If one wishes to popularize them on a large scale and utilize them long-term, these costs would definitely be unsustainable for the financial power of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

After all, the wear and tear on armor are severe, and once it’s scrapped, it can only be recycled and reproduced.

Moreover, the costs of Level 2 and Level 3 armors would inevitably be even more expensive.

However, there’s no other way, as starting any venture is the most difficult at the beginning.

Once the manufacturing process is perfected and all the infrastructure and equipment are established, the subsequent costs can be much lower.

Endless Sea.

Fire Dragon Shop.

Inside the Weapon Refinement room.

Accompanied by a burst of treasure light, a secret sword emitting a faint Amethyst Light appeared, Holy Infant said:

“Another top-grade product is ready.

Nowadays, the proportion of amethyst in the Amethyst Light Swords is very low…

Talking strictly about hardness, amethyst is still better suited for making secret swords.”

The amethyst initially obtained from the Rust Dragon Wizard was merely from a Level 6 Early Stage Purple Crystal Clan member.

In terms of quality among Level 6 amethysts, it’s only average.

If there were Level 7 amethysts or Peak Level 6 Purple Crystal Clan members.

The hardness of the Amethyst Light Sword would significantly increase.

With the power of Golden Dragon’s Blessing, it should be possible to pierce through the defensive field of a Six-Circle Perfect Wizard…

Perhaps even a Seven-Circle Wizard’s defensive field might not hold.

However, there are no traces of the Purple Crystal Clan inside the ancient tower anymore.

Levi also searched the Sixth Layer but found no amethyst.

Hunting the Purple Crystal Clan in the Purple Crystal World is also unrealistic.

Out of necessity, Holy Infant had to purchase Blue Diamond Gold, a substitute for amethyst, for a high price of 1 billion on the Midland Continent.

He took the freshly made top-grade secret sword, left the Fire Dragon Shop, and headed to the human realm.

Meanwhile.

Inside Nether Capital.

A Gray-Robed Wizard contacted the Snake Envoy, saying:

“Lord, that Master Fire Dragon has left Nether Capital.”

The Snake Envoy said:

“I know, but try to refrain from taking action in the Endless Sea; there are many powerhouses here, and unexpected events can easily occur.

According to our spies’ reports, Master Fire Dragon has a stronghold in a new continent in the human realm; you and Wanda go directly to the human realm to ambush him.

Ɲονǥο.с0

Although the Mortal Wizard Association governs the human realm now, there aren’t many powerful beings there.”

The Gray-Robed Wizard said:

“I understand, I’ll have Wanda prepare.”

Land of Darkness.

A figure in a purple robe with a burly physique gazed longingly at the outer sea region of the human realm.

He was the Level 6 Peak Purple Crystal Clan member, Wanda.

“Is it starting?

Just the thought excites me…

This Master Fire Dragon, who previously killed my good brother Fanta in the Dark Ancient Tower, after hundreds of years, I can finally avenge him today.”

Endless Sea.

Letney Family.

That day.

The family’s Four Great Witch Kings, family head, and other powerful Seven-Circle and Eight-Circle beings all were solemnly gathered in one place.

In space, countless Undead and evil spirits revolved around, forming a dark space channel.

A middle-aged wizard wearing a black robe with a pale complexion descended gracefully holding a black umbrella.

Molten Gold Wizard King said:

“The entire Letney Family welcomes the Hellwalker!”

This intimidating middle-aged wizard, none other than the ninth-circle Grand Wizard, high figure in the congress, Hellwalker Robert.

A long-lived lich, a walking fossil.

Among Grand Wizards, Robert’s strength could not improve due to the disadvantages of being a lich, his realm wasn’t the highest.

However, due to the vast knowledge gained over his long lifespan, his power stands among the top in Grand Wizards.

Robert said:

“Please, no need for formalities.

I am here at the behest of High Sky Walker to cleanse the Endless Sea of evil.

I cannot stay long, now take me to the place where Electric Eel Wizard met his demise to investigate.

Once the murderer is identified, I will leave.”

Robert spoke with great confidence, having solved countless difficult cases with his knowledge of the Dead Man’s Last Words Skill.

Currently, the curse spells known by the apprentices of the School of Death to make the dead speak pales in comparison to his.

Hearing the words of the Hellwalker, the Molten Gold Wizard King sighed in relief.

With such confidence, it should be secured.

Whether in terms of realm, knowledge, or power, the lich Hellwalker surpasses the High Sky Walker by a significant margin.

Moreover, according to High Sky Walker, Hellwalker’s proficiency in astrology and curse spells is also above his.

If the Hellwalker cannot find the murderer, then in the Wizard World, aside from the Legendary Wizard, it is impossible for anyone else to find out.

The Molten Gold Wizard King might as well give up.

Very soon.

Accompanied by the Molten Gold Wizard King, the Hellwalker arrived at the site of the Star League.

Without wasting words, he sat cross-legged in the void.

With a wave of his hand, a terrifying corpse puppet emanating a ninth-level aura silently stood up to protect him.

It’s evident that he is a cautious and steady person.

He chanted the incantation with a serious expression.

A phantom spirit emerged from his body and plunged into a suddenly appearing pitch-black rift.

This spell allows him to locate souls in the Land of Death by using the resentful aura they emitted in life.

Even if the souls have become Undead or have reincarnated.

He could find them and induce them to speak their last words through the resentful aura they left behind using a secret technique.

Time ticked away second by second.

The Hellwalker’s expression grew tense, confusion in his heart.

“The soul has been obliterated, not reincarnated.

This is troublesome, but not insurmountable.”

He coughed and said:

“The soul of the Electric Eel Wizard has been obliterated by a secret technique, escaping reincarnation.

Investigating this will be extremely difficult…”

Hearing Hellwalker’s tone, the Molten Gold Wizard King understood and hastily said:

“Lord, I will increase the original deal by thirty percent if you can help me find the main culprit.”

With this response.

The Hellwalker closed his eyes.

“I’ll do my best.”

The next moment.

His primordial soul emerged, radiating vast and boundless spiritual force fluctuations like the Endless Sea, clearly taking this very seriously.

Hell.

A certain place.

A phantom figure in a black robe descended here, which was none other than the Hellwalker.

Before long, a black-armored giant with a bull’s head, holding chains, appeared and asked:

“Robert?

What brings you here?”

Robert said:

“The soul of the Electric Eel Wizard, Ooi Vander, hasn’t entered the Underworld.

Didn’t you notice?”

The bull-headed giant said:

“Oh?

Really?

I’ll check.”

He closed his eyes, and then said:

“Indeed, it hasn’t entered.

Isn’t that normal?

In the Multidimensional Plane, it’s common for some souls to be detained by various great divine powers.”

Robert said:

“Could you check who intercepted this soul?

I have a Soul Pearl here that you might find interesting.”

The bull-headed giant took the black bead and inspected it, then smiled:

“Right, I’ll be right back.”

He disappeared, and Robert closed his eyes in calm wait.

Several days later.

The bull-headed giant reappeared, his expression uneasy, and hesitated:

“I don’t want this Soul Pearl anymore.

I can’t handle this matter, sorry.”

Robert said:

“What?

You couldn’t find out?”

The bull-headed giant said:

“It’s not thatâ€¦ but I can’t tell you.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1820 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection, a snap to kill, a fist to uproot Nether Capital from a falling star!

Chapter 1820: 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection, a snap to kill, a fist to uproot Nether Capital from a falling star!

(Big chapter asks for monthly ticket and subscription) Chapter 1820: 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection, a snap to kill, a fist to uproot Nether Capital from a falling star!

(Big chapter asks for monthly ticket and subscription) Hell.

Robert’s heart surged with shock and awe.

ɴονǤᴑ.сᴑ

Based on his experiences dealing with Bull Head,

if he couldn’t speak of it, that meant that this matter was inevitably linked to the legendary.

“Damn, who could be behind the murderer?”

The Hellwalker pondered.

“Forget it, involving the legendary, I shouldn’t speculate rashly.”

He sighed internally.

Bull Head Giant said:

“If there’s nothing else, I’ll be leaving first.”

Robert replied:

“Thank you.”

He vanished, leaving Hell, and returned to the Wizard World.

Beside the Bull Head Giant, a figure clad in Black Armor emerged.

It was none other than the Netherworld Merchant, Diego Noan.

Bull Head Giant said:

“Good thing you reminded me, otherwise I might have made a mistake.”

Black-armored Giant replied:

“The Electric Eel Wizard met his fate.

Why should the Hellwalker trouble himself for someone already dead?”

Bull Head Giant said:

“Everyone has their price.

We’re no exception, are we?”

Diego spoke:

“That may be, but people die for wealth, as birds die for food, such has always been the way of the world.

Caution is paramount.”

Bull Head remarked:

“I never thought that the one intercepting the Electric Eel Wizard’s soul would be that existence.”

The Underworld Source River, over the long years, due to certain events, gave rise to individual entities.

These individual entities later became powerful beings within the Underworld, each with their own duties.

These powerful beings, known as Nether Emperors within the Underworld, also carried other titles across the Multidimensional Plane due to their might.

The Undying Nether Emperor was one among them.

Additionally, Blood River Will, ambitious to ascend further on the path of domination having left the Underworld, was once one as well.

Today, in order to investigate the cause of the Electric Eel Wizard’s death, another former Nether Emperor was unearthed.

Bull Head said:

“Do you think we should report this matter to the higher-ups and bring this Nether Emperor back?”

Diego replied:

“There’s no need, is there?

Such powerful beings take every step with intent; it’s not for us to interfere.

With the Nora plane convergence underway, isn’t it also an opportunity for a Nether Emperor wishing to advance further?”

Bull Head said:

“That’s true.

Alas, these great beings, what they think about all day is indeed beyond our guess.

Best we dutifully do our jobs and live another year if we can.”

Endless Sea.

League of Stars relic.

A phantom merged into the Hellwalker’s body, and he opened his eyes, saying:

“I offer you, the Letney Family, a word of advice: restrain your members more in the future, lest they bring disaster upon themselves.

I’ve discovered who the murderer is, but I cannot tell you.

Knowing would do you no good.

I’ve said all I care to, take care!”

Before the Molten Gold Wizard could even speak, the Hellwalker stepped into a Void passage and vanished from the Endless Sea, evidently heading back to the Central Realm.

The Molten Gold Wizard King murmured:

“Who…

who could it be?

Why can’t it be said?

Could it be, the Electric Eel unwittingly offended some great figure I’m unaware of?”

He believed the Hellwalker hadn’t lied to him, piecing together what the High Sky Walker had said.

He was almost certain now that the truth behind the Electric Eel Wizard’s death was obscured by a Legendary Wizard.

“The Electric Eel was only a Sixth-Circle Wizard.

How could he have provoked such a personage?

Alas…

now there’s trouble.”

A new problem arose.

If the Electric Eel had accidentally crossed a force behind a Legendary Wizard,

would that legendary being take their anger out on the Letney Family?

“Enough of that, I must warn Shanjin as well.”

He had already lost his grandson; he couldn’t afford to lose his son, too.

North Sea Realm.

The Black Abyss Walker’s projection said:

“Madam, the Hellwalker has also left the Endless Sea.”

Lucy said:

“Robert must have found some clues in the Underworld, and I suppose he won’t be involved in this matter any longer.”

The Black Abyss Walker said:

“The congress is too corrupt, and the Letney Family is a prime example.

This Blood Battle might well be an opportunity for reform.”

Lucy remained silent.

“It’s difficult to change, too much is at stake, the waters too deep.

Without the resolve to make painful sacrifices, it can’t be done.

And human civilization, no matter how it evolves, humanity remains the same.

However, some overly arrogant types do indeed need to be dealt with.

At the very least, to settle down for a while, that’s a good thing.”

Central Realm.

High above.

A tranquil manor floats, drifting in the breeze.

This is the residence of the High Sky Walker, who is lying on a sunlounger, soaking up the sun, meditating or pondering.

Suddenly,

a figure in a black robe arrives, saying:

“You’re still as leisurely as ever, even I, a lich, cannot compare.”

High Sky Walker laughed and said:

“Reaching the legendary is as hard as ascending to the heavens, better to live in the moment than to worry about the future…

Sir, how are things with that matter?”

The Hellwalker replied:

“You’re mistaken; the one who killed the Electric Eel Wizard isn’t backed by a Grand Wizard but by a Legendary Wizard…

So, this isn’t a matter for us.

We’ve finally reached this position, below only the legendary and above all others, it’s best not to get involved in senseless conflicts.”

The High Sky Walker’s relaxed demeanor vanished, his expression slightly changing as he said:

“Not even with your methods, you weren’t able to find the culprit?

Your astrology skill is unparalleled among Grand Wizards.”

The Hellwalker turned away, his back facing him as he said:

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1821 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection snaps and kills, a punch knocks down Nether Capital!

Chapter 1821: 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection snaps and kills, a punch knocks down Nether Capital!

(Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2 Chapter 1821: 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection snaps and kills, a punch knocks down Nether Capital!

(Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2 “I’m just reminding you as a friend.

Other than that, I can’t say much more.

The Blood Battle is imminent; let’s focus on preparing for this Great Tribulation.”

High Skywalker’s expression was solemn.

“Being in a high position for a long time made me forget the caution of my weaker days, alas, I must remember this lesson.”

…

Human realm.

Imperial Palace.

Ɲ0νǤ0.ƈο

Levi was cultivating here, much like a lonely, old man.

Recently, Hundred Flowers went to find Triss, leaving Levi alone at home.

Levi was quite happy about that.

After marriage, a man really needs such time alone.

“I wonder when Ayak will be back home?

Hopefully, she hasn’t gotten too comfortable and forgotten to return?”

“My wizard tower research can also be scheduled for discussion, which is perfect to pair with Hundred Flowers’ project; men and women working together makes the work less burdensome.”

“Gandaph’s pharmacist skills have improved impressively, now a Third-Circle Pharmacist…

Compared to Holy Infant, Gandaph still isn’t trying hard enough, how can this continue?

I need to urge him more.”

“Speaking of which, I haven’t taken the Energy Sect’s Heart Test yet…

Forget it, I’ll talk about it later.

It would be embarrassing if it turns out I have no ‘heart’ at all.”

Holy Infant pulled Levi out of his rambling state.

“Top-quality Amethyst Light Sword, see how it performs?”

A sharp, light purple secret sword floated in the void, grasped by Levi’s hand.

In his mind, the Sword Spirit couldn’t wait to fly out and reside in the Sword World.

She could feel that the Sword World seemed more spacious.

That meant this secret sword could store more pools of elemental power.

Moreover, the sword itself was harder than before.

This allowed her to collide with the enemy more resolutely, tearing through the enemy’s defensive field, destroying their Wizard Tool!

Levi, feeling the excited mood of the Companion Sword Spirit, knew that the new Amethyst Light Sword was definitely top-grade.

“This sword might be more appropriately called the Blue Light Sword.”

Levi, looking at the sword blade where the blue light overpowered the purple, joked.

Holy Infant seriously said:

“Should I dye it purple for you?

Nowadays, amethyst is less than one-fifth of the materials, hence the diluted color.”

Levi responded:

“No worries.”

Even if this secret sword were black, Levi would still call it the Amethyst Light Sword.

“Too bad, amethyst is a rare material not easily found.”

He sighed alone.

…

Outer Sea region.

Holy Infant murmured:

“Seems like I still can’t forget about amethyst.

I’ll check out the auctions in a while.”

Previously, during the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower, presumably, members of Level 7 Purple Crystal Clan died at the hands of wizards.

However, such top-grade material for weapon refinement, those willing to sell are probably few.

After a long time.

Reaching a deserted area in the sea.

Holy Infant halted, then was about to tear through the void.

However, the void was like stagnant glue, unmovable.

From all around, a total of sixteen soaring white lights quickly wove a massive cage, enveloping the area.

Boom!

Nine Crimson Divine Dragons in the cage shot up explosively.

Flames swept through, the high temperature instantly evaporating the sea water, creating a temporary vacuum!

The white cage shook violently but did not collapse.

Holy Infant, holding the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella and standing on the Extreme Fire Wheel, looked solemn.

A Grey-Robed Wizard appeared from the void and smiled:

“Not bad for a Genius Wizard, such quick reflexes…

Unfortunately, I’ve watched the recordings of your battles hundreds of times, I know every move of yours.”

Holy Infant sneered:

“As a wizard, yet a lapdog for the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, how shameless!”

The Grey-Robed Wizard retorted:

“As long as it keeps me alive, where is it different to be a dog anywhere?

Aren’t you also serving someone else?”

The next moment.

Holy Infant’s expression changed, her protective force field glowed intensely, the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella suddenly contracted, enveloping her!

Boom!

A bright purple fist emerged from the void!

A majestic aura of fist wind blasted out like a laser cannon!

Boom!

Purple light soared like a nuclear bomb!

In the face of ultimate power, the sea was blown upwards, completely airborne!

The seabed, the rock strata, were also blasted and flipped up, turning into irregular shards flying everywhere!

The Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella was blown away like a bowling ball, bouncing around within the cage.

A tall, fit purple figure quietly appeared.

“Such a strong Wizard Tool, the primordial soul I killed recently, his Wizard Tool was smashed with one punch.

Yours is intact, truly worthy of a genius; this trip was worthwhile.”

Holy Infant’s expression shifted slightly.

“Purple Crystal Clan?”

Wizard World, how could there be Purple Crystal Clan?

Only one possibility exists, the Purple Crystal Clan has also joined the Council of Ten Thousand Clans!

This means, the power of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans is even stronger than he imagined.

Lucky for him, his [Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella] had already been upgraded to top-grade.

Otherwise, that terrifying punch, even a Sixth-Ring Masterpiece Wizard Tool, might not have withstood it.

A top-Level 6 Purple Crystal Clan member, their strength, cannot be measured by common sense.

The Grey-Robed Wizard said:

“By the way, considering your talent, if you take this now, you might escape this tribulation.”

A worm-like creature resembling a Seven-gilled Eel emerged from the void, drifting towards Holy Infant.

Holy Infant’s eyes narrowed.

“[Heart Stealing Worm]…”

This creature, he had only seen in books, known to be exceedingly difficult to refine.

Its effect is to parasitize others, until eventually, even the mind is controlled.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1822 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection Finger Snap Kill, Falling Star Punch Uproots Nether Capital!

Chapter 1822: 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection Finger Snap Kill, Falling Star Punch Uproots Nether Capital!

(Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3 Chapter 1822: 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection Finger Snap Kill, Falling Star Punch Uproots Nether Capital!

(Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3 He took a deep breath and raised his hand to call forth the Fire Dragon Tribulation.

Terrifying red flames shattered the worms into oblivion.

At the same time.

The Crimson Dragon Ring flew out, heading straight for the Grey-Robed Wizard.

ƝοѵǤᴑ.с0

Behind the Holy Infant, Purple Qi surged from the East, coalescing into a clawed, antlered, eagle-eyed Purple Extreme Holy Dragon!

The Grey-Robed Wizard countered with an innate spell, knocking the Crimson Dragon Ring away!

He sneered:

“Fine, if you seek death, I shall grant it!”

He was a Six-Ring Perfect Wizard, and he had with him a Level 6 Peak from the Amethyst Race.

Such a combination could even challenge a seven-circle wizard.

Not only that, to ensure success on the first attempt.

He had also borrowed a set of top-grade Six-Ring Enemy Trapping Arrays from the organization.

With such a meticulously planned Heavenly Net, the Master Fire Dragon was bound to die today!

After the emergence of the Purple Extreme Holy Dragon Dharma Idol, it stood back-to-back with the Holy Infant to guard against an ambush from the Amethyst Race.

Boom!

Wanda’s momentum peaked, stirring the sea into turmoil!

“Holy SkillÂ·Moon Gaze!”

He took a deep breath, purple power coursing through him, erupting from his head as a purple giant beast resembling a constant star.

This beast, named Moon Gaze, was a terrifying mythical creature seen by the Amethyst Saint while wandering the Land of Darkness in his early years.

During that encounter, the Amethyst Saint was even overpowered.

Later, obsessed with that encounter, the saint created this Holy Skill, emulating the fury of Moon Gaze!

Wanda extended a finger, pointing!

The phantom of Moon Gaze above him also stretched out a tentacle resembling that of an ancient god!

Zap!

Pieces of space shattered, sucked into a turmoil!

The Purple Extreme Holy Dragon was surrounded by a raging Sea of Fire on one side and the Ice Hell on the other!

The fire dragon roared, and the ice dragon danced!

Both innate spells were unleashed simultaneously!

This was the strength of his Ice and Fire Holy Body!

That one gesture pierced through the worlds of both ice and fire.

Even the Purple Extreme Holy Dragon was torn open, its power continuously dissipating.

Holy Infant was terrified; the gap in strength between him and the Amethyst Race was too great!

He was a mere Six-Ring Ordinary, facing a Level 6 Peak foe; he was a genius, but the other was the strongest of the Pan-Plane Amethyst Race!

Using the Holy Dragon for defense, the Holy Infant could only hold on momentarily under another Grey-Robed Wizard’s hands while wielding the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella, feeling increasingly powerless.

This was an absolute crushing force, and he knew that if he didn’t reveal his trump card soon, he might meet his end here.

“Enough, I intended to keep this for my true self, but today I must save myself first…

After all, I can die, but these rare treasures and top-quality equipment must not be lost!”

The Holy Infant looked resigned as he waved his hand.

More than twenty Red Dragon Tribulation Talismans flew towards the Grey-Robed Wizard, enveloping him!

He did not attack the Amethyst Race.

He knew, with the opponent’s magic resistance and invincible body, these talismans were not a threat.

But for the Grey-Robed Wizard, if lucky, it could inflict heavy damage.

The Grey-Robed Wizard’s face paled in shock.

“Are these spell scrolls?

So many?”

Boom, boom, boom!

Accompanied by terrifying flames shooting into the sky, like numerous nuclear bombs exploding simultaneously!

Dozens of fire dragons appeared, then merged into one, transforming into a thousand-meter-long Crimson Divine Dragon!

The Divine Dragon, with its head and tail reaching into the heavens, roared uproariously and self-detonated!

The terrifying force made Wanda temporarily retreat, not daring to approach.

Even the prison array trapping the Holy Infant cracked.

Seizing this chance, the Holy Infant shattered the void, with the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella covering his retreat as he prepared to flee the area.

“Holy SkillÂ·Star Descent!”

Yet, Wanda reached into the void with both hands, muscles bulging with purple veins, as he forcefully yanked downward.

Boom!

Just as the Holy Infant entered the void, a terrifying force abruptly ejected him!

He remained calm, analyzing his situation like a robot.

His conclusion wasâ€¦ he was most likely to perish here.

This time, the enemy truly came prepared.

Especially this member of the Amethyst Race; its power was incredibly fierce, even more so than the last encounter with the Eight-Armed Demon Witch.

The Council of Ten Thousand Clans was truly sparing no effort in targeting him!

The firelight dissipated.

The Grey-Robed Wizard, disheveled and smoking, wore a fierce expression.

Wrapped around him was a Wizard Tool like a magic carpet, its surface scorched and cracked.

Under the devastating explosion, even his Six-Ring Perfect defensive field quickly shattered.

Fortunately, his Soul Artifact, [Dragon Skin Magic Rug], crafted from the skin of a Level 6 Earth Element Sub-dragon Species, which was a Six-Ring high-grade Wizard Tool and primarily defensive in nature, barely blocked the attack.

The Grey-Robed Wizard was extremely infuriated:

“You deserve to die, being merely a Six-Ring Ordinary cultivation yet possessing such an array of high-grade, top-grade Wizard Tools, and trump cards!”

He was a Six-Ring Perfect Wizard and aside from one high-grade Soul Artifact, he had nothing noteworthy.

Why would there be such pay-to-win players in this world?

The Holy Infant sighed.

“If the number of talismans could have doubled, that attack might have severely injured this man.”

However, the severe damage to this man’s Soul Artifact would definitely affect his Spiritual Origin significantly.

Elsewhere.

With Wanda’s earth-shattering punch, the Purple Extreme Holy Dragon was completely shattered, disappearing like smoke.

Wanda shook off the ice and fire from his body, saying:

“Not bad, I’ve succeeded in warming up.”

He took a step forward, parting the sea, and suppressed with both fists!

“Holy SkillÂ·Moon Fall!”

The ultimate power turned into a purple Full Moon descending from the heavens, crushing down towards the Holy Infant!

The Holy Infant’s Nine Dragon Umbrella flew out, and the Snow King appeared, growing with the wind, and exploded with a blast!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1823 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection Finger Snap Kill, Falling Star Punch Uproots Nether Capital!

Chapter 1823: 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection Finger Snap Kill, Falling Star Punch Uproots Nether Capital!

(Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4 Chapter 1823: 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection Finger Snap Kill, Falling Star Punch Uproots Nether Capital!

(Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4 He exerted all his strength to withstand the heavenly might of the attack!

Crack.

Holy Infant seemed to hear a slight bursting sound coming from within the umbrella’s rib, and thought to himself that this was bad.

Just at this moment.

Another powerful and commanding presence swept over!

Billions of dreamy purple Star Flowers, falling between heaven and earth, sealed off Wanda.

Seizing the opportunity, Holy Infant, holding the ancient umbrella, escaped.

Flower LanguageÂ·Eternal Star!

A golden-haired witch, dressed in dragon armor, carrying a shark-tooth-shaped sword, and with a valiant figure, descended from the sky, exuding the aura of Sixth Circle Perfection.

Bang bang bang!

Amidst the explosion, Wanda ripped apart the barrier’s seal.

Squinting, he looked towards the golden-haired witch.

“Flower Witch Elena, what, you’re standing up for him?”

Elena was also on the killing list of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

Unfortunately, this woman’s cultivation had reached Sixth Circle Perfection, and she was too highly ranked, also being a top-level talent.

Therefore, the Council of Ten Thousand Clans decided to temporarily refrain from assassinating such talent, waiting until the Blood Battle began.

Unexpectedly, they encountered her today.

Hundred Flowers originally wanted to go home to find Levi but felt a terrifying wave of battle halfway there.

This place was far from the Ancient Dragon Continent, and she hadn’t intended to get involved.

But upon discovering it was Holy Infant, she hurried over without hesitation.

Elena transmitted a message:

“Our strength may not be enough to handle these two, be ready to retreat at any moment, I will cover for you.”

Holy Infant said:

“Thank you!”

Honestly, it’s a miracle that Holy Infant was still alive under the assault of these two.

This only shows that the path of Duo Bao Wizard is indeed feasible.

The top-grade Wizard Tool played an indispensable role!

The Gray-Robed Wizard transmitted to Wanda:

“Prepare to retreat, we can’t stay here too long, these two have definitely contacted the congress enforcers.”

Wanda said:

“I don’t care about Elena, but Master Fire Dragonâ€¦ must die!

I’ll hold off Elena, you kill the fire dragon!”

He exploded forward like a train engine, with amethyst light arriving in an instant, a palm that shattered the void aimed at Hundred Flowers’ face!

Hundred Flowers was surrounded by the Flower Barrier, with the Star Ring flying around her, and behind her, a humongous tree phantom that pierced the heavens appeared.

She knew that Wanda was the strongest opponent she had ever met, and absolutely could not be underestimated, so she went all-out from the start.

On the other side.

Holy Infant’s Nine Dragon Umbrella flew out, clashing with the Gray-Robed Wizard once more.

The Red Infant Sword even surged into the clouds, beginning to gather strength.

With Hundred Flowers sharing the terrifying pressure of the Amethyst Race, relying on the power of the wizard tool, he could also hold his own.

Seeing the secret sword, the Gray-Robed Wizard’s expression changed, behind him emerged a giant wizard form like the Rock Tortoise Shell.

The rock tortoise had a ferocious lizard head, branded with at least 8 True Traces.

Compared to Holy Infant’s Purple Extreme Holy Dragon, the rock tortoise was relatively ordinary.

However, with the enhancement of 8 True Traces, it was more powerful and mighty than the Holy Dragon!

Boom boom boom!

The Holy Dragon was suppressed by the rock tortoise, unable to turn the tide.

Seeing this, the Gray-Robed Wizard sneered.

Under the sea, hundreds of Rock Thorns burst through the air towards Holy Infant!

Hundred Flowers saw Holy Infant struggling, she muttered a spell.

The next moment, the Dragon’s Protection ring on her finger glowed brightly!

“Come out, Levi!”

Boom!

Nine-colored divine light filled the sky, with dragon scale-like clouds layered on top of each other.

A dragon-shaped phantom, only slightly smaller than the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon, roared as it descended!

Hundred Flowers didn’t hesitate to use the power projection Levi left in the ring.

Levi’s unemotional projection gently lifted a hand.

Above the sea, four majestic Azure Green Divine Dragons appeared, attacking the Gray-Robed Wizard!

Because it was a projection, the Azure Green Divine Dragons barely had Level 6 strength, but their numbers were sufficient.

With their involvement, Holy Infant’s pressure instantly lessened.

The Gray-Robed Wizard’s face changed.

“What kind of wizard form is this?”

He could naturally tell that a powerful being had left their power projection inside Elena’s ring.

Generally speaking, such projections of strength are far less powerful than their real selves.

This projection’s aura seemed not quite at Sixth Circle Perfection, yet it emitted a dangerous feeling that made his heart palpitate.

Four Azure Dragon Spirit Weapons, along with Duo Bao Child Holy Infant, suddenly made the Gray-Robed Wizard’s level advantage less obvious.

Although he was at Sixth Circle Perfection, he had slowly reached this level through the lifespan, with not much time left, otherwise, he wouldn’t have joined the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

Upon this thought.

He transmitted:

“Wanda, let’s retreat, today’s not our lucky day, this woman has messed things up, we’ll act another day.”

Wanda was fighting spiritedly with the projection of the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon.

His every strike, with strength that could break all techniques, shattered one innate spell after another with fist winds, in combination with a storm-like attack, making the Emperor Dragon’s body break and sway.

Hundred Flowers seized this chance to cast her prepared primordial soul spell.

Boom!

A sun-like flower erupted!

Wanda was sent flying, with fine cracks appearing all over his surface.

From a distance.

Several powerful auras were approaching; it looked like nearby enforcers.

Seeing this, Wanda, unwilling, clenched his fists.

“Sacred SkillÂ·Star Sinking!”

Two purple giant stars collided explosively, sending shockwaves that blew everything within a twenty-mile radius.

After the turbulence.

The figures of the Gray-Robed Wizard and Wanda had long since vanished.

Levi’s unemotional projection slowly dissipated.

Hundred Flowers looked up to the sky, deep in thought.

Ɲ0νǤօ.ᴄο

In her palm, two plum-blossom-like Brands glowed eerily.

Holy Infant asked:

“Are you alright?”

Hundred Flowers shook her head.

“Someone’s coming.”

Two Sixth Ring Senior presences arrived, dressed in congress robes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1824 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection Finger Snap Kill, Falling Star Punch Uproots Nether Capital!

Chapter 1824: 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection Finger Snap Kill, Falling Star Punch Uproots Nether Capital!

(Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5 Chapter 1824: 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection Finger Snap Kill, Falling Star Punch Uproots Nether Capital!

ƝονǤο.ᴄ0

(Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5 “`

“We are law enforcers from the nearby New World, Lord Elena, what just happened?”

Elena said:

“I was passing by when I found assassins from a mysterious organization in league with the Amethyst Race attempting to assassinate Master Fire Dragon.

They’ve now fled.”

The enforcer said:

“What?

The Amethyst Race?

Is this true?”

Hundred Flowers nodded.

“They must have escaped to the Land of Darkness.”

The enforcer said:

“Thank you for the information; we will report this to our superiors immediately.”

An abrupt change of circumstances.

The Holy Infant decided not to head to the Endless Sea for the time being, but instead returned to the Ancient Dragon Continent with Hundred Flowers.

Some time later, the figure of Levi appeared; he spoke in a cold voice:

“Where are those two?”

The Holy Infant said:

“They’ve escaped.”

Hundred Flowers said:

“I’ve recently learned a new primordial soul spell called [Plum Blossom Mark].

Those two have been marked by me, and I can sense their general direction.

However, this spell only lasts for seven days, and if a Level 7 Expert intervenes, it’s possible they could forcibly erase it.”

Levi thought for a moment and said:

“I will inform Gandalf; next…

we’ll get our revenge.”

According to Hundred Flowers’ tracking, the Gray-Robed Wizard and the Amethyst Race took separate escape routes; the Amethyst Race entered the Land of Darkness, while the Gray-Robed Wizard incredibly headed for the Midland Continent.

…

Midland Continent.

The underground world.

There was a hidden witch city.

A wizard tower stood tall like bamboo shoots.

A figure in grey robes appeared in this place, gazing at the back of his hand.

A plum blossom mark that glimmered faintly, flashing with light.

“Damn it, I’ve been branded by that woman Elena.”

The brand didn’t seem to have any negative effects, except being difficult to remove.

He tried many methods, all to no avail.

He knew that even if he cut off his arm, the mark would still remain.

This person was the Gray-Robed Wizard who attacked the Holy Infant.

After leaving the human realm, he and Wanda were chased by congress enforcers.

Having no choice, they split up to evade capture.

Wanda continued to flee in the Land of Darkness, while he took a gamble and returned to the Midland Continent.

As the saying goes, the most dangerous place is often the safest.

But after his return, he discovered he had been located.

Thinking quickly, he sought out a witch city ruled by a dark wizard.

Black Earth Witch City.

This was also where he started his rise.

Within the city, there were four primordial soul dark wizards, with one particularly significant figure guarding the place.

The Black Earth City Lord, Raven Ancestor WitchÂ·Pomick.

This person was also an emissary of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans and happened to be his senior.

He could help remove the brand.

However, he had to act quickly, or else if Elena brought powerful congress enforcers, he would be doomed.

Inside the wizard tower surrounded by crows.

He met the Black Earth City Lord, a bald wizard whose face was obscured by his cloak.

The City Lord had already heard about the incident and said in a cold voice:

“If it weren’t for giving face to the Snake Envoy, I would kill you right now!

Do you realize how much trouble your actions have brought us?”

The Gray-Robed Wizard said:

“Please, Lord, remove this brand from me.”

At this point, the Black Earth City Lord wasted no more words.

He looked at the Plum Blossom Mark on the back of the Gray-Robed Wizard’s hand.

A powerful Seven-Circle Spiritual Power swept across, transforming into an Invisible hand that erased the Plum Blossom Mark.

The Gray-Robed Wizard let out a sigh of relief and thanked:

“Thank you, City Lord!

I will leave Black Earth City immediately!”

The Black Earth City Lord said:

“Get out!”

After leaving Black Earth City.

Having the brand removed, the Gray-Robed Wizard felt much lighter as he murmured to himself:

“Now Elena won’t be able to track me.

As for Wanda, it’s up to his fate.

The tracking effect of the brand should have a time limit, and it can’t locate over too long a distance.

With his strength, he should be able to get through this safely.”

On his way.

The Gray-Robed Wizard noticed an approaching six-circle aura, hurrying on its way, and it looked somewhat familiar.

“Gandalf?”

…

On the other side.

Upon reaching the Midland Continent, Hundred Flowers’ expression changed.

She spread open her palm, where two Plum Blossom Marks had been; now, one had disappeared.

“That guy moved too fast; he’s already had a Level 7 Expert remove my brand, and I’ve lost my tracking on him.”

Levi asked:

“Is the brand on the Amethyst Race still there?”

Hundred Flowers said:

“It is.”

Levi said:

“Then let’s go after the Amethyst Raceâ€¦ wait, Gandalf has run into trouble, and it’s not far from us.”

Finished speaking, he opened the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, sending Hundred Flowers into it.

Then, he entered the Scarlet Dark Dimension and quickly set off.

…

Boom!

A shocking explosion erupted over the wilderness, and the blast wave uprooted the towering ancient trees below!

Gandalf’s figure was forced back, his body gleaming with Ancient God Runes, shining golden.

On his bronze-like chest was a sharp earth spike embedded in the Radiant King Armor.

Had it not been for the Radiant King Armor, even with Gandalf’s Refined Body, he would likely have been pierced through.

In front of him was a Gray-Robed Wizard he had never seen before, who had just launched a surprise attack on him.

“Sixth Circle Perfection?”

Gandalf’s expression was grave.

The Gray-Robed Wizard didn’t waste words; the Rock Turtle Dharma Form emerged, pressing down towards Gandalf.

After resolving the brand, he coincidentally encountered Gandalf on the road.

He figured, having failed to assassinate Master Fire Dragon, why not try to assassinate Gandalf?

If he failed, he would run; with Gandalf’s abilities, it was impossible to capture him.

But if he succeeded, he could compensate for his failure and receive a handsome reward.

Compared to the Master Fire Dragon, who was equipped with top-grade Wizard Tools and pursued the Dual Cultivation Path of Ice and Fire, Gandalf was considered less dangerous within the organization.

“`

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1825 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection Finger Snap Kill, Falling Star Punch Uproots Nether Capital!

Chapter 1825: 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection Finger Snap Kill, Falling Star Punch Uproots Nether Capital!

(Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6 Chapter 1825: 0409 Sixth Circle Perfection Finger Snap Kill, Falling Star Punch Uproots Nether Capital!

(Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6 “`

Aside from a relatively strong body tempering technique, there was nothing special about him.

He felt that, with the crushing advantage of his own realm, he still had a hope of success.

The Rock Turtle Dharma Form attacked, and Gandaph dared not to take it lightly; behind him, the Demon Suppressing Ming King Dharma Idol emerged!

Thousand Hands Without Space!

He started with his strongest move right off the bat!

The Ming King’s arms stretched out, resembling the thousand-armed Guanyin and a peacock fanning its splendid feathers!

A wall of impenetrable fist winds formed, hurtling towards the Rock Turtle!

Boom!

The wall of fist winds shattered, the Rock Turtle smashed through it, creating an overwhelming sound.

Seeing this, Gandaph didn’t waste words, he roared and the Flash Greatsword glowed intensely!

Holy Light Shining!

It blinded the Grey Robe wizard’s eyes.

The piercing white light dissipated, and Gandaph’s figure was already in the distance.

The Grey Robe wizard settled down, thinking Gandaph’s strength was indeed average; upon seeing him, all he could do was to run, and today he would surely capture him.

“Where do you think you’re going!”

He pursued to kill.

During this, Gandaph attempted Void Travel, but it was thwarted by the wizard’s spells.

Ahead.

Gandaph was surrounded by Divine Light, using the skill “Divine Light Flashes” from the Ancient God body refinement technique, greatly increasing his flying speed.

But the Grey Robe wizard’s realm was higher than his, and for the time being, he couldn’t shake him off.

The Grey Robe wizard sneered:

“Let’s see how long you can keep up this speed.

Just await your demise gracefully!”

It was Master Fire Dragon’s good fortune to have been saved by Elena.

In this place, with no villages ahead and no shops behind, no one was there to rescue Gandaph.

Who knows how much time passed.

Gandaph’s speed had noticeably slowed down; the Ancient God runes on his body had dimmed, clearly unable to support the “Divine Light Flashes” skill any longer.

He said helplessly:

“I bear you no grudge, why do you seek my life?”

The Grey Robe wizard replied indifferently:

“In my life’s actions, I need not explain to you!”

He pointed a finger, and on the ground ahead, walls of earth rose up with a thunderous sound, blocking Gandaph’s path.

Countless body-refining runes flickered, the Demon Suppressing Ming King shattered mountains, and fist shadows flew towards the Grey Robe wizard.

A defensive field revolved around the Grey Robe wizard, fending off the onslaught.

A Magic Carpet flew out, enveloping heaven and earth, trapping Gandaph within.

The Grey Robe wizard chuckled:

“If you were a Sixth-Ring Senior wizard, maybe I wouldn’t be able to get you, but now, in the face of absolute power, everything else is illusory!”

Today was indeed a blessing in disguise for him, and he was in a good mood.

“Crackle!”

In the sky.

Instantly, a crimson crack burst open, Boom!

Billions of Red Flames fell from the sky, enveloping almost twenty miles of land!

From the seventh floor of the Warlord Catalog, Sacrifice Life for Justice!

A white Sword Qi, more brilliant than starlight and more dazzling than the Sun, cascaded down!

Boom!

Accompanied by the sound of the defensive field shattering, the Grey Robe wizard’s body was knocked away like a kite with a broken string.

The Magic Carpet abandoned Gandaph and swiftly circled back to protect him.

Intense pain swept through him, and to his shock, he found that his lower body…

was gone.

He used a spell to stop the bleeding and focused his mind to look over.

ɴονǤօ.с0

But what he sees is a figure wrapped in red flames, wielding a shark-tooth-shaped sword and filled with killing intent, standing between heaven and earth.

It was Levi.

Hundred Flowers emerged beside him, scoffing:

“Tsk tsk tsk, safe and sound, traitor!”

The Grey Robe wizard was horrified, clearly not understanding the situation.

Damn it, I just captured Gandaph, how did I run into this woman again?

Is she everywhere or what?

How did she find me, the Brand was clearly removed by the Black Earth City Lord!

And who is this man enveloped by flames?

Hundred Flowers sneered inwardly.

If this person hadn’t bothered Gandaph, it truly would have been difficult to find him.

By a twist of fate, he encountered Gandaph on the road, and couldn’t help his petty attempt to launch a sneak attack, not knowing that Gandaph was a duplication of Levi.

Levi struck with another sword, countless Frost Particles bursting forth, the Frost Sword Realm suddenly formed, leaving the Grey Robe wizard who was about to flee trapped!

The Grey Robe wizard’s innate spells shattered the barrier, and the Ice Dragon Prison fell from the sky!

Bang!

“`

“`

Bang!

Bang!

Three Wind-Chasing Arrows block off the Gray-Robed Wizard’s movements!

Levi used a Void Travel to appear above him and chopped down with the reforged Red Dragon Heavy Sword, carrying the Mount Hua Splitting Force!

Boom!

Sword Qi tore through heaven and earth, slamming the Gray-Robed Wizard’s figure into the ground.

Boom boom boom!

A terrifying self-destruction shockwave surged, and a primordial soul shadow wrapped in a magic carpet escaped.

The Gray-Robed Wizard was decisive, choosing to self-destruct and escape with his primordial soul in a critical moment.

His face held a resentful gaze as he looked at the Plum Blossom Mark that had appeared on his primordial soul.

Clearly, that damned woman had taken the opportunity to add a tracking mark when he was unguarded.

Threads of a web from Leon emerged, aiming to envelop the Gray-Robed primordial soul.

The latter, heart hardening, exploded the magic carpet.

The blast annihilated the web and even sent Leon, who was concealed in the void, flying far away, tumbling over and over.

The Gray-Robed primordial soul escaped into the void, heading straight for the Black Earth Witch City.

At this point, the only plan was to keep diverting the disaster eastward.

If that pair of curs dares to chase him to the Witch City, then the seven-circle dark wizards will teach them a lesson.

Levi held Hundred Flowers by her slim waist.

“Lead the way.”

Hundred Flowers blushed.

“Alright.”

Gandaph picked up Leon, who was still tumbling in the air, and pursued.

Eradicate evil thoroughly, and never give the enemy a chance to rise again!

…

Black Earth Witch City.

A primordial soul arrived, extremely feeble.

Inside the pitch-black wizard tower, Black Earth City Lord’s face turned cold.

“Why is it you again?”

Ghost claws materialized in the void, capturing the Gray-Robed primordial soul in his palm, and interrogated.

The most important rule of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans is to not engage in fratricide.

Otherwise, he would have already slapped that Gray-Robed Wizard to death.

Suddenly, he noticed the Plum Blossom Mark on the surface of the Gray-Robed primordial soul.

“You!”

The Gray-Robed hurriedly said:

“Lord, I was forced, you can’t…”

The next moment.

The Gray-Robed’s primordial soul exploded, Truth Trace dissipated into heaven and earth, presence completely gone.

A resentful, ethereal soul looked at Black Earth City Lord.

“You…

your killing me will suffer from the oath backlash!”

Black Earth City Lord turned pale, and coldly said:

“That’s better than keeping you alive.”

Suddenly.

His face changed.

Above the Witch City, a figure with murderous aura clenched its right fist.

Two Heavy Falling Star Rings, each weighing 720,000 pounds, collided, emitting a muffled sound of metal clashing!

Behind him, an anomaly subtly appeared:

Countless stars fell like rain under a pair of Red Flames iron fists!

Boom!

Levi’s veins bulged as he unleashed his strongest punch ever with all his might!

The force squeezed space, with blood qi transforming into a red flames giant dragon!

Wherever the giant dragon passed, the void suddenly shattered, creating a thirty-mile-long corridor of nothingness!

Boom boom boom.

The City’s array, under the terrifying impact, instantly crumbled!

The residual fist wind lifted the Witch City, elevating it into the air as if a giant hoisted it from below.

The entire Witch City rose from the ground!

Subsequently, a shocking explosion swept through.

Amidst the chaos, Leon’s spider silk took away the Gray-Robed Wizard’s soul.

“Presumptuous!”

A furious roar from Black Earth City Lord came through, his palm-sized black claw reaching for the figure.

Boom!

The figure exploded, its presence instantly dissipated, and the claw caught nothing.

Black Earth City Lord watched the continuously collapsing underground world and murmured to himself:

“Such a powerful Sixth-Circle Wizard, this is a first.”

“`

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1826 0410 The Eight-Headed Giant Snake's ferocity is terrifying; all guns blazing in the battle for the stars!

Chapter 1826: 0410 The Eight-Headed Giant Snake’s ferocity is terrifying; all guns blazing in the battle for the stars!

(Big chapter asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets) Chapter 1826: 0410 The Eight-Headed Giant Snake’s ferocity is terrifying; all guns blazing in the battle for the stars!

(Big chapter asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets) Midland Continent.

The once thriving Black Earth Witch City has now been reduced to ruins.

“What happened?”

“Our stronghold couldn’t have been compromised, could it?”

“Such a formidable presence, a punch that sent the Witch City flying…who is this deity?”

The dark wizards discussed animatedly, visibly shaken.

In the recent explosion, many dark wizards perished on the spot.

Chaos reigned at the scene, cries of pain were incessant.

Raven Ancestor Witch, with hands behind his back, stood atop the rubble, sweeping Seven Rings Level energy about and quieting everyone.

Several Sixth-Circle Dark Wizards flew over.

“Lord, should we give chase?”

Raven Ancestor Witch said:

“No, don’t chase.

We’ve been compromised here; it’s time to withdraw.

That person likely pursued Kara and has nothing to do with us.

However, following this battle, our stronghold will certainly be exposed.

Those underlings of the Snake Envoy, utterly useless, always failing to accomplish anything and only making things worse.”

Though he said this, the power of that person who had just left was undeniable; no wonder Kara couldn’t stand against him.

Even Raven Ancestor Witch himself felt a sense of threat.

…

ƝονǤօ.ƈ0

Out in the wilderness.

Within the divine palace, ashes fell, accompanied by embers and sparks, as Levi’s form reconstituted itself.

He opened the portal to Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Leon had already wrapped the Gray-Robed Wizard’s soul in poison; a Sixth-Circle Perfection wizard had been slain by him.

Previously, that person had been wounded by an explosion of a Holy Infant’s Supreme Divine Talisman, sustaining damage to the Spiritual Origin and then battling with Gandaph, using up their strength.

Then, ambushed by Levi, the wizard was severely injured in a single sword strike.

His Crimson Dragon Slash, having been reforged, was now even stronger.

Combined with the power of the Crimson Emperor Dragon at the Level 6 Mid Stage, and the Warlord Catalog’s seventh floor, defeating this wizard seemed only natural.

However, according to the Holy Infant’s description, this wizard’s strength was much weaker than that of the Eight-Armed Demon Witch or the Level 6 Peak members of the Purple Crystal Clan.

A tough fight was expected next.

Gandaph’s spirit was also somewhat languid at the moment as his Radiant King Armor had sustained some damage.

He spoke:

“Next, are we pursuing the Purple Crystal Clan in the Land of Darkness?”

Levi replied:

“Yes, you drink the medicine first to restore your spirit.”

Hundred Flowers said:

“I can still sense the approximate coordinates of that Purple Crystal person.

We need to speed up; any further and I fear we may lose them…

But commander, your recent sword strike and punch were quite impressive.”

Gandaph and the Holy Infant returned to Ancient Banyan Fairyland to recuperate.

Levi, carrying Hundred Flowers, ripped through the crystal wall and entered the Land of Darkness.

He said:

“I’m heading into the Sea of Ruins now; remember to report the position to me.”

Hundred Flowers smiled:

“No problem.”

Powered by Sky Dragon’s energy, Levi transformed into a pure, immaculate Sky Dragon, flickering with Wind Thunder Power, and vanished into the void.

The endless Sea of Ruins, boundless and vast.

Levi looked at the sky-piercing giant beasts wandering in the distance and couldn’t help but feel astonished.

“When will I also be free like this, transcending above the Multidimensional Plane?”

Hundred Flowers replied:

“If you transcend, don’t forget to take me with you everywhere.”

Levi responded:

“Of course.”

The two chatted while following the trail of the Purple Crystal Clan.

…

Midland Continent.

Laplace led a group of wizards to Black Soil City.

On the earth, a massive, abrupt circular pit emerged, resembling a vicious wound on the wilderness.

The entire Witch City seemed as if lifted into the air and then crashed down, in chaos and disarray.

Laplace wore a solemn expression.

Not long ago, the Sorren Holy Tower’s instruments detected an energy fluctuation nearly at the Seven Rings Level.

Worried it might be the Mysterious Organization or dark wizards causing trouble, he hurried over to discover the scene before him.

He took out the Mirror of the Past to look back in time.

In the mirror’s image, he saw the figure of the Black Earth City Lord.

“It’s him, Raven Ancestor Witch!

He pledged allegiance to the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, had carried out numerous terrorist attacks in Midland Continent, and I didn’t expect him to be hiding here!”

The next moment.

He saw a fire dragon phantom, devastating and creating a void tunnel that stretched thirty miles!

The shockwave shattered the Witch City’s defensive field, lifting and overturning it, many dark wizards dying instantly.

Raven Ancestor Witch’s Seven Rings energy burst forth, his spells coalescing into terrifying black Demon Claws, reaching for a shadowy red figure in the sky whose face was indistinct!

With an explosion, the figure vanished without a trace, and Raven Ancestor Witch returned empty-handed.

“Could it be…

a Sixth-Circle Wizard dared to strike at the heart of Raven Ancestor Witch’s stronghold?”

Laplace doubted his eyes.

Even he had to be cautious when facing Raven Ancestor Witch.

“The Mirror of the Past can’t trace back.

The attacker possesses powerful anti-astrology methods and must be a hidden trump card of some important figure, gaining experience in the world.”

He conjectured it was someone from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans who had failed to kill the target and was then counterattacked and pursued to their lair.

“Sixth-Circle realm with such strength.

What would it be after the Seventh Circle?”

Even the top geniuses in the Wizard World paled in comparison to this person.

Laplace sighed inwardly, recognizing the world is indeed full of hidden dragons and crouching tigers.

Suddenly.

His communication device rang.

[Lord, “Dragon Knight Wizard Group” found the trace of the Purple Crystal Clan that attacked the Master Fire Dragon!]

Laplace said:

“Trap it; I’ll arrive swiftly.

Be careful and don’t be careless.

This is a Level 6 Peak Purple Crystal Clan; you must treat it as you would a Seven Rings powerhouse.”

He hung up, raised his hand, and a flying vessel like a flying shuttle appeared.

“This mission must capture that Purple Crystal Clan.

To dare cause trouble in our Wizard World, they truly know not what death is!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1827 0410 The Eight-Headed Giant Snake's ferocity is terrifying; all guns blazing in the battle for the stars!

Chapter 1827: 0410 The Eight-Headed Giant Snake’s ferocity is terrifying; all guns blazing in the battle for the stars!

(Big chapter asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_2 Chapter 1827: 0410 The Eight-Headed Giant Snake’s ferocity is terrifying; all guns blazing in the battle for the stars!

(Big chapter asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_2 …

Land of Darkness.

A meteorite.

Wanda sat cross-legged, the figure of Snake Envoy projected in front of her.

The expression on Snake Envoy’s face was unsightly as he said,

“What happened?

How did Kara die?”

Wanda extended her palm, gazing at the Plum Blossom Mark in the center as she replied,

“He and I acted separately, he might have died in an enforcer’s siege, it doesn’t matter, he wasn’t of much use anyway.”

Snake Envoy coldly spoke,

“What do you mean by that?

Both of you couldn’t kill a Master Fire Dragon, and now with only you left, isn’t the situation even more hopeless?”

Wanda responded,

“It was simply bad luck, encountering some mishaps.

Otherwise, be it the Master Fire Dragon or the Flower Witch, both would be mere souls in my palm!”

She clearly didn’t hold much respect for Snake Envoy.

If not for the Amethyst Saint’s advice to follow the organization’s directives, why would she consider retreating?

She would rather endure severe injuries than fail to obliterate the Master Fire Dragon.

Snake Envoy remarked,

“You are marked with a tracking mark, now run as far as you can.

Once the duration passes, return to Nora.”

Wanda turned off the projection.

Her lips curled up into a smile as she stood up, exhaling deeply and declared loudly,

“How interesting, it’s always the beast chasing the flock, but now, the flock dares to ambush the beast.”

Around the meteorite,

Three Sixth-Circle presences emerged, two ordinary Sixth-Circle, and one Sixth-Circle Senior.

Furthermore, Ripple Slashes spread out as three hundred bloodthirsty fourth-circle and fifth-circle figures descended!

Dragon Knight Wizard Group.

An elite unit active in the Land of Darkness, known for their prowess in overcoming the strong with the weak.

Stars linked one after another in the Land of Darkness, forming a Heavenly Net encompassing the entire meteorite.

The essences of Sixth-Circle Wizards and the warband wizards interconnected, powerfully directing spell power into the Heavenly Net like flowing water.

Thunderous Roars!

Lightning, fire, landslides, tsunamisâ€¦ numerous apocalyptic anomalies appeared.

A colossal knight, a thousand meters tall, clad in scale armor, riding a giant dragon, emerged as a phantom.

The knight’s cloak fluttered, his gaze as commanding as the Gods, majestic without anger.

The Sixth-Circle Senior Wizard spoke,

“You are already trapped by our combat array.

Surrender yourself.”

His name was Yabek, the leader of this patrol team.

This team, belonging to the Wizard Council’s battle group, had repeatedly undertaken missions in the Land of Darkness to clear out black beast lords and alien races.

Rich in combat experience and powerful, they had even slain Level 6 Peak black beasts.

Facing the Amethyst Race, Yabek still felt somewhat apprehensive.

Wanda laughed,

“As expected of wizards, indeed fond of fancy tricks.

I’ve heard your battle arrays have triumphed unstoppably in wars across the Multidimensional Plane.

Today, let me witness it myself.”

Yabek inhaled deeply and ordered,

“All units, spare no effort, slay the enemy before you!”

This place wasn’t far from the Wizard World, Seven-Circle Wizard Laplace had already arrived in the “Flying Shuttle”, they just needed to hold on until he reached.

Thunderous Roars!

When the 300 wizards of the “Dragon Knight” raised their hands, a terrifying beam shot out!

Boom!

Wanda’s form flickered, the beam hit the meteorite directly, splitting it into two halves.

Thunderous Roars!

The Land of Darkness itself trembled.

Wanda’s expression remained unchanged, but her heart was slightly surprised.

“This battle array’s power is unusually profound, as the saint claimed.

Wizard civilization isn’t only about numbers, it has its own uniqueness.

I mustn’t underestimate them.”

She stepped on the void, leaping up, transforming into a purple light, and with a palm strike, aimed at the great starry net!

Thunderous Roars!

The terrifying force gushed out, the starry net was instantly stretched tight, appearing as if it might snap at any moment.

The next moment.

That force was neutralized by the power in the net.

Only some aftershocks, evenly distributed through the net, reached the wizards forming the combat array.

Yabek commanded,

“Form the [Earth and Ocean Shield], fire the [Storm and Flame Spear]!”

Boom!

The wizards from the Earth and Ocean School each cast their spells.

Instantly, a hefty shield formed from water currents and sticky earth protected all the wizards.

Wanda’s expression tensed, her right fist clenched, and she launched a probing fist wind, fully exploding the meteorite!

The shockwave swept onto the shield, which swayed like tar but did not shatter.

Her force, once again neutralized, made her realize the severity of the situation.

Boom!

The giant dragon underneath the Dragon Knight spewed fire and fierce winds.

In front of it, a long spear formed from wind and fire materialized.

The moment the spear appeared, the void could not sustain itself and shattered with a boom!

ƝοѵǤο.сο

“Kill!”

The starry net pressed downward, continuously shrinking, shields pressing from all directions, leaving no space for Wanda to maneuver!

Left without a choice, she faced the wind and fire spear!

Boom!

The wind-fed flames erupted, raising a small sun about ten miles in diameter in the Land of Darkness!

High-temperature Wind Blades scurried within, slicing!

Under such might, a Sixth-Circle Senior Wizard, if resisting directly, was almost certainly doomed.

“AAAHH!”

With a heaven-shaking roar, within that sun engulfing the Land of Darkness, a negligible purple speck of light suddenly began to expand!

The Red Sun turned into a Purple Sun!

The next moment, the Purple Sun exploded, brilliant purple flames shooting out in all directions!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1828 0410 The Eight-Headed Giant Snake's ferocity is terrifying; all guns blazing in the battle for the stars!

Chapter 1828: 0410 The Eight-Headed Giant Snake’s ferocity is terrifying; all guns blazing in the battle for the stars!

(Big chapter asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_3 Chapter 1828: 0410 The Eight-Headed Giant Snake’s ferocity is terrifying; all guns blazing in the battle for the stars!

(Big chapter asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_3 A purple figure, its surface completely melted and its features blurred, staggered out!

Boom boom boom!

The Shield Wall shone brightly, continuously resisting the assault of the Purple Flames.

Yabek looked gravely ahead.

He saw the Amethyst Race’s melted body start to reform, and in a moment, it was restored to its original state.

Wanda gasped for breath, exhaling a large breath of fiery essence, feeling his slightly diminished strength.

“That last strike was pretty tough to take.”

He clenched his fists tight, and an immensely strong and invincible aura surged to the heavens.

ƝονǤο.ƈ0

“First, kill that Sixth Ring Senior, he is the array core, with him dead, this grand array will break without a fight!”

Bang!

Wanda shot out like a purple cannonball.

His right fist clenched, a layer upon layer of amethyst began to adhere, swelling into a massive giant fist!

“Holy SkillÂ·Covering Country!”

Boom!

The robust purple fist’s power erupted!

Yabek said:

“In my position, Shield Wall times ten!”

Whoosh!

Whoosh!

Whoosh!

In front of him, one after another, liquid earth Shield Walls appeared, totaling ten layers!

Boom boom boom!

Wanda’s fist power collided with the Shield Walls!

The first layer, the second layer, the third layerâ€¦like an armor-piercing bullet, he smashed through seven layers of the Shield Wall relentlessly, then crashed into the eighth layer!

Crack.

The Shield Wall shattered.

What met him was a surging river of frost, unstoppable in its grandeur!

But then the Dragon Knight revealed frigid air gushing from his palm, freezing everything!

“Glacier Seal, full power, seal!”

Crack!

Those long rivers of frost wrapped around Wanda’s figure, freezing him layer by layer.

Moments later.

Wanda was completely sealed within, unable to move.

Yabek said:

“Indomitable Spear, full power, break!”

In the hands of the Dragon Knight appeared a long spear, condensed from the Power of Metal Element, radiating an aura of indestructibility.

He leaned back, as the giant dragon roared, readying to throw a javelin!

Boom!

The Indomitable Spear shattered the Void, pierced through the glacier, and appeared in front of the Amethyst Race’s face!

Yabek murmured in his heart.

“Can it kill him?”

If it was just an ordinary Sixth Circle Perfection wizard, he was confident he’d inflict heavy damageâ€¦but his adversary was a Level 6 Peak member of the Purple Crystal Clan.

He ordered:

“Prepare Thunder God’s Hammer, full power!”

The Dragon Knight’s palm reached for the sky, thunderclouds gathered from the void above, and a purple warhammer materialized in his palm!

Below.

Inside the glacier.

A pair of purple hands shattered the seal, narrowly pinning the metal spear.

The spear’s immense force blasted him away and pierced three inches deep into his hard amethyst body, exploding!

Boom!

Purple fragments scattered, half of Wanda’s head blasted open with a gap, but with a surge of mighty strength, he clenched and shattered the spear.

Purple light flared, and his head was restored as before.

Yabek’s brows furrowed.

“An undead body without weaknesses?

No, in this world, there is no true sense of immortality, it’s just not enough power.”

He waved his hand.

The Knight wielded the Thunder God’s Hammer, descending towards the Amethyst Race!

This was the combat array’s most powerful strike, and if it couldn’t resolve the Amethyst Race, they would have to entangle him until Laplace arrived.

Wanda, who had been suppressed by a herd of sheep, now erupted completely!

“I’m going to tear you apart!”

Drum-like sounds came from within him.

“Holy SkillÂ·Sacred Armor!”

Boom!

A purple flame ignited atop his head, and he donned a purple scale armor.

A surge of purple Qi erupted from him, overwhelming like a tsunami.

His fist collided with the Thunder God’s Hammer!

Billions of tons of lightning burst forth, creating a Thunder Ocean that covered twenty miles.

Waves comprised of electric snakes rose and fell, all converging on Wanda.

In his Purple Scale Armor, Wanda was like a demon god of destruction.

With a tear in the void, he forcibly split the Thunder Ocean!

“Die!”

He thrust out a palm!

A beam of purple light pierced through!

The Earth and Ocean Shield surged to maximum power!

Boom!

The terrifying impact completely tore through the Starlight Net that bound Wanda.

He inhaled and exhaled like a Giant Whale, creating a sharp Ripple Slash that spread outwards!

One by one, the Shield Walls broke, and the faces of the Warband Wizards paled.

Clearly, they too were almost at their limits.

Yabek immediately ordered.

“Defend with all your might, minimize harm, wait for the seven-circle wizard, we must capture this one!”

The Purple Crystal Clan didn’t have that many strong members above Level 6.

Killing one would be a great gain.

Land of Darkness.

Inside the Flying Shuttle.

Laplace had a serious expression.

“Hold on, Yabek, I’m on my way!”

He had great confidence in the strength of this battle group.

Otherwise, he wouldn’t have had them intercept the Amethyst Race.

But he also didn’t want the battle group to suffer too many losses.

For the congress, training an excellent Warband Wizard was no easy task.

These individuals are the backbone of the future Blood Battle!

Yet, as he watched the latest combat footage from the front lines, he knew this battle would come at a considerable cost.

The strength of this Amethyst Race member was somewhat terrifying.

“Spread the coordinates of the battle far and wide, and see if there are any nearby Primordial Soul Wizards who can lend a hand…

The battle with the Council of Ten Thousand Clans has already begun; no one in the Wizard World will be able to stay out of it!”

â€¦

Land of Darkness.

On a shell-like Wizard Tool, an elder with white hair sat cross-legged.

This person exuded the aura of a Sixth Ring Senior, the very Black Pearl Boy Garcia.

Three hundred years ago, as a late bloomer, he became an Ordinary Sixth-Circle Wizard, and everyone thought that would be his peak.

Unexpectedly, three hundred years later, he silently advanced to the Senior Realm of the Sixth Circle.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1829 0410 The ferocity of the Eight-headed Giant Snake is formidable; open fire in the battle for the cosmos!

Chapter 1829: 0410 The ferocity of the Eight-headed Giant Snake is formidable; open fire in the battle for the cosmos!

(Large chapter asking for subscription and monthly tickets)\_4 Chapter 1829: 0410 The ferocity of the Eight-headed Giant Snake is formidable; open fire in the battle for the cosmos!

(Large chapter asking for subscription and monthly tickets)\_4 Moreover, judging by its momentum, it has been in this realm for some time now.

Garcia, returned from his planar travels, has gained a great deal.

“This time, with the rare Life Extension Treasure I’ve obtained, my lifespan has reached 2300 years…

A thousand years should be enough for me to break through to the seven-circle, right?”

Garcia did not set high demands for himself; it was enough if he could break through before the end of his life span approached.

All of a sudden.

He furrowed his brows.

“The Amethyst Race has invaded the Wizard World; their assassination attempt on Master Fire Dragon was unsuccessful, and now they have fled to the Land of Darkness, where they are besieged by patrolling wizard towers…”

After a moment of hesitation, he changed direction and flew towards the Land of Darkness not far away.

…

Fragments of shattered stars float in the void.

Yabek had a pale complexion.

As time went by, the scales of victory began tipping toward the Amethyst Race.

The battle group array was indeed powerful, but its main component was a group of Fifth-Circle Wizards.

As everyone knows, the difference between the fifth-circle and the sixth-circle is like an insurmountable chasm.

In fact, if it weren’t for the support of three Sixth-Circle Wizards.

These Fifth-Circle Wizards would not have been able to hold on for so long.

The Amethyst Race was too well-rounded, with strong magic resistance and a Level 6 Peak realm; they could hardly be killed by anyone but a seven-circle wizard!

The Shield Wall began to weaken, and after one of the Amethyst Race members smashed a shield with a punch and slapped his hand, the Sixth Circle Ordinary Wizards in the Raid Formation and the Fifth-Circle Wizards behind them were directly blown away.

Some wizards’ defensive fields shattered, and they turned to ash instantly.

Three wizard forms appeared, rushing towards the Amethyst Race!

Yabek said:

“Do not fall into disarray; keep up the formation.

This is our only hope!”

The Wizards of the battle group exerted all their strength; the Dragon Knight appeared again, standing together with the Amethyst Race.

“Sacred SkillsÂ·Nirvana Star!”

Wanda was like a mad demon, with a purple giant star appearing behind him, knocking back the three wizard forms!

“Suppress!”

He pressed down in the void!

The giant star directly obliterated two of the wizard forms, leaving only Yabek’s wizard form and the Dragon Knight still holding out.

At this moment.

A streak of light from a Sixth Ring Senior Wizard tore through the sky like a rainbow!

“Primordial Soul Witch Phase Pearl Moon Spitting!”

A black shell pearl, marked with the mottled signs of the years, emerged, spitting out a Full Moon.

Boom!

Wanda’s figure was sent flying once more, a circular Brand visible on his chest, unable to heal.

He laughed:

“Another one?

Just what I wanted!”

Yabek felt relieved when he saw who had come:

“Thank you for your support.”

Garcia said:

“I’m not sure how long I can hold on, but the congress’s powerhouses must be close, right?”

Yabek nodded his head.

The surge of primordial souls erupted with an explosive momentum; the Dragon Knight Battle Group, not to be outdone, engaged Wanda in fierce combat again.

During this period, some Fourth-Circle and Fifth-Circle Wizards fell, but no one backed away.

Sheep and cattle fleeing are precisely the scene predators yearn to witness.

The shock and horror in Wanda’s heart were beyond words.

“To think they could muster such strength, but…

this is where it ends.”

For every member of the Amethyst Race, to kill the accursed colonizing wizards is their honor!

“Not being able to go to the Dark Ancient Tower to slaughter has been my regret for hundreds of years…

and now, with so many elite wizards before me, I’ll kill to my heart’s content!”

He had long ignored the words of the Snake Envoy like the wind passing by.

Boom!

After another earth-shattering collision, Wanda closed his eyes, and his purple heart thundered like an engine!

Rivers of purple Strength flowed from his limbs and body, turning into purple dragons, dancing wildly amongst the stars!

Wanda’s figure swelled, expanding rapidly to a kilometer high, comparable to the Dragon Knight’s phantom in the battle group array.

His form stooped, and one after another sinister purple serpent head grew out of his back.

Finally, a total of eight hundred-meter-long purple-scaled giant snakes appeared.

And Wanda had long ceased to resemble a human, transforming into a beast with serpentine heads and kilometer-long stature.

The eight serpent heads, with twelve dim yellow snake eyes, looked at everyone, with menacing snake tongues flickering.

“Holy SpiritÂ·Eight-Headed Giant Snake!”

“To force me to use Holy Spirit, I, Wanda, acknowledge that you are not a mere rabble.

ɴ0νǤο.сο

You are worthy of my full effort…

to consume!”

The Eight-headed Giant Snake sneered.

At this moment.

Whether it was Yabek or Garcia, or those Wizards from the battle group, a storm of shock and horror surged within their hearts.

Flying Shuttle.

Laplace exclaimed:

“Damn it, this member of the Amethyst Race has actually grasped the Holy Spirit!”

Holy Spirit was similar to the wizard form but was a more brutal approach.

It is said that only Amethyst Race members of Level 6 and above have the qualification to cultivate it.

They need to refine the soul of a powerful creature within themselves and fuse it with their true soul to give birth to a “Holy Spirit.”

This method is extremely powerful, allowing one to transform into a terrifying behemoth, but during the process of cultivation, it’s easy to lose oneself.

Therefore, among the Amethyst Race, Practitioners are few.

But those who succeed are truly ruthless individuals of the Amethyst Race.

Laplace was somewhat out of sorts.

He worried that the Wizard Battle Group would be annihilated because of this, for which he would be to blame and would regret it for the rest of his life.

Upon this thought, he left the Flying Shuttle, uttering an incantation to burn his lifespan, and transformed into a streak of light!

On the battlefield.

The eight serpent heads waved, tangling the Dragon Knight before crushing it entirely with explosive force!

Wanda, looking at the wizards whose eyes could not hide their fear, felt extremely elated.

“So powerful, this is the Holy Spirit law.

Even if there’s a risk of completely turning into a monster from lengthy use, I accept it.

All of you, die!”

Rationality was gradually covered by his beastly nature.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1830 0410 The Eight-Headed Giant Snake's ferocity is terrifying; all guns blazing in the battle for the stars!

Chapter 1830: 0410 The Eight-Headed Giant Snake’s ferocity is terrifying; all guns blazing in the battle for the stars!

(Big chapter asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_5 Chapter 1830: 0410 The Eight-Headed Giant Snake’s ferocity is terrifying; all guns blazing in the battle for the stars!

(Big chapter asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_5 At this moment, he felt that even if a seven-circle wizard came, he could blow them away.

Eight snake heads twisted and entwined, transforming into a Gatling-like biological cannon!

Eight purple flame flows burst forth, converging together, rushing towards the wizard battle group.

The brave wizards of the Dragon Knight Battle Group felt despair for the first time.

The world-ending flame flow spanned the starry sky, unstoppable!

Yabek, Garcia, and the wizard forms, were all blasted away!

In the blink of an eye.

In the void, thunder and lightning roared!

“Boom!”

An explosion sounded!

A magnificent Red Flame Giant Sword extended from the void, stretching a thousand meters, plunging into the void below, forming a giant red shield!

The Amethyst Light exploded, energy fluctuations rippled, and the Red Flame Giant Sword was blown away, continuously shrinking in mid-air, and landed in the hands of a robust and majestic figure behind.

His face was resolute, clad in heavy armor, standing in the void, it was Levi.

His muscles bulged, holding the Red Flame Sword, he took a step forward!

Above his head, the sun, moon, and stars seemed to dim.

The endless aura of heaven and earth converged into his body, transforming into a radiant Sword Qi like the Milky Way!

Whoosh!

The Sword Qi surged upward, splitting the leftover waves of the purple flame flow, unrelenting in its momentum, blasting towards the Eight-headed Giant Snake!

Boom!

The Eight-headed Giant Snake was blasted tens of miles away, smashing through several meteorites before it staggered to a stop.

There appeared a massive gash in its chest, purple energy leaking out, clearly wounded severely.

Struck heavily, Wanda’s remaining sanity recovered, and he looked towards the newcomer.

A swordsman wrapped in red flames, face unclear, stood with his sword drawn, imperiously.

Those dominating golden eyes swept over, two invisible forces collided, giving him a long-unfelt sense of crisis and oppression.

Within the wizard battle group.

One wizard after another, prepared for death, widened their eyes looking at the towering swordsman.

“Who is this?”

“I haven’t heard of him.”

“Does anyone recognize this senior?”

“No.”

“He’s too strong, I feel only a seven-circle wizard could withstand that strike.

How did he do it?

ɴονǤο.сο

Could he be a seven-circle wizard?”

Having narrowly escaped death, the wizards were both shocked and puzzled.

Yabek said:

“Everyone, take the medicine to restore your strength and injuries quickly, Life Wizards hasten the healing, prepare for the second round of fierce battle.”

With this reminder, the wizards remembered they weren’t safe yet.

It was uncertain whether this suspected body-refining wizard senior could defeat the Amethyst Race.

Being able to withstand a strike did not mean he could defeat it.

The Dragon Knight Battle Group had come a long way, having killed many level 6 beings, both black beasts and alien races.

But none as powerful as this Amethyst Race before them.

Yabek said:

“Thank you, sir, for offering your help.

This creature is extraordinarily strong; just hold him off for a while.

Our seven-circle wizards are on their way, and we will provide fire support.”

Garcia too was shocked as he looked at the red flame figure.

“He’s too powerful, even though I feel his realm isn’t much stronger than mine…

but in front of him, I can’t help but feel insignificant.”

Levi looked calmly at the approaching Eight-headed Giant Snake, took a deep breath and said:

“You guys retreat first, I’m afraid of accidentally injuring allies.”

His tone was understated, yet it carried an undeniable authority.

Yabek hesitated:

“Sir…”

In the void.

Flowers descended, merging into a stunningly beautiful figure.

Yabek’s expression changed upon seeing her.

“Flower Witch Elena…

did you also hear the broadcast?”

Elena nodded.

“I’ve been chasing this Amethyst Race here.

Your battle group has exhausted too much, step back for now.

The two of us are sufficient to handle this, otherwise, we’ll be distracted taking care of you.”

Seeing another Six-Circle Perfect Wizard join the fight, and a top-level talent like Flower Witch at that, the wizards in the battle group finally felt relieved.

“Thank goodness.”

“Yes, even if it’s just the Flower Witch, she’s enough to hold on until the seven-circle wizards arrive, and then we’ll show these alien races!”

The battle group retreated to rest and recuperate.

Yabek and the others consciously provided cover for Levi and Elena, preventing other enemies from joining the battlefield to sneak attack.

Elsewhere.

Laplace wizard temporarily stopped burning his lifespan with the escape method, and heaved a sigh of relief.

“Thank goodness.”

He hadn’t paid attention to the fact that the journey just now had devoured decades of his lifespan.

“Elena is here…

and that red flame figure, seems familiar, probably the one from Black Soil City.”

This person’s strength, even to Laplace, was astonishing.

“However, considering the timing, this person couldn’t have set out much before me…

how is he so fast?”

He didn’t know that Levi had already arrived on the battlefield using the ability to “Travel the Void”.

Just seeing that there was already a battle underway, he didn’t rush to intervene but observed for a while.

…

Boom!

The body of the Eight-headed Giant Snake collided with the Red Flame Giant Sword, the shockwave annihilating everything around.

Levi’s form flickered, relying on physical techniques and his body, he clashed head-on with the Amethyst Race, not losing ground.

He had thought of asking Holy Infant and Gandaph to take action before coming.

But seeing so many wizards here, he gave up the idea.

Moreover, after the burst of power from the Amethyst Race, given the strength of Holy Infant and Gandaph, forcibly getting involved might even lead to injuries.

He and Hundred Flowers were enough!

He actually didn’t want Hundred Flowers to take action, but he couldn’t really refute this woman.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1831 0410 The ferocity of the Eight-headed Giant Snake is fierce, unleash full firepower to battle the stars!

Chapter 1831: 0410 The ferocity of the Eight-headed Giant Snake is fierce, unleash full firepower to battle the stars!

(Big chapter asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_6 Chapter 1831: 0410 The ferocity of the Eight-headed Giant Snake is fierce, unleash full firepower to battle the stars!

(Big chapter asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_6 Hundred Flowers naturally worried about Levi.

She knew that Levi was strong, but the Purple Crystal Clan was simply too terrifying.

It’s better this way, a mixed doubles with husband and wife, even more foolproof.

Deep in space.

The giant snake wreaked havoc, with eight purple flame flows sweeping the battlefield like lasers, while Hundred Flowers fluttered like a scattering of butterflies, gracefully navigating through them.

Levi, on the other hand, attacked boldly with body and Sword Qi, breaking through the flame flows, and fiercely attacked the Eight-headed Giant Snake!

Hundred Flowers seized the opportunity.

“Flower LanguageÂ·Eternal Star!”

Countless Star Flowers descended, sealing Wanda once again within the barrier.

Taking advantage of this moment, Levi charged straight in, his peerless Sword Qi slashing at one of the snake’s heads.

Accompanied by a crashing sound.

The snake’s head was almost completely severed.

However, it clung by a thin thread, hanging powerlessly in midair.

“You…

you despicable couple!”

Wanda was furious.

He felt too restrained.

That woman, from afar, continuously released innate spells limiting his performance.

Hundred Flowers was aware that her spell’s power was not potent enough to be lethal to this exploded with power Purple Crystal Clan member.

Therefore, she mainly employed control-type spells.

This was also her forte.

Leave the support to herself, and the task of dealing with output to Levi.

Swoosh!

Levi followed up on his advantage, flickering in front of the giant snake, and once again his Sword Qi chopped down on that half-severed head!

Crack.

The snake’s head fell to the ground, and no new head grew out.

Clearly, the undying body of the Purple Crystal Clan also had its limits.

Wanda bellowed:

“Sacred SkillÂ·Star Devour!”

The now seven-headed giant snake erupted with a powerful suction force, turning the space in front of it into a black hole.

Levi involuntarily flew towards the black hole.

His greatsword stabbed into the void, sparks scattering along the way in the Land of Darkness.

The hearts of the Warband Wizards were raised.

“We must win!”

Yabek said:

“Everyone get ready to attack, support this senior.”

The terrifying suction force pulled at Levi, as if trying to suck him into the abyss.

“Thousand Mountain Butterfly!”

Hundred Flowers raised her hand, and an innate spell materialized thousands of butterfly flowers, pulling Levi back.

Levi sighed inwardly.

It seems now, without using wizard forms or Primordial Spirit, defeating this Level 6 Peak Purple Crystal Clan member is still insufficient.

He had relied on his powerful physical qualities and combat techniques to last till now, which was already his limit.

“Forget it, it seems difficult to keep a low profile today!”

He pulled out the Red Flame Giant Sword, giving into the suction force.

In his mind.

The projection of the Primordial Spirit appeared!

Time-Riding Six DragonsÂ·Thunder Emperor!

A majestic figure, four hundred meters tall holding the Emperor’s Sword, landed with a sovereign presence, an invisible dominion spreading from him.

Levi’s form merged with the emperor as the red flames and golden light mingled, forming a Red Gold Emperor Robe flaring in the darkness, with various Emperor’s Tools brightly shining.

The Warband Wizards gasped in awe.

They finally realized who this red flame figure was.

“Golden Dominator!”

“It’s him…

No wonder he’s so powerful, it makes sense if it’s the Golden Dominator.”

“This dazzling dominion wizard form, except the Dominator, no one else!”

Yabek was also profoundly shaken.

“Golden Dominator!

When first appearing, he made a resounding name in the Realm of Hell, and afterward in the Midland Continent, he fought against four primordial souls, saving a group of body-refining wizards.

Hearing that this man has a suspicious relationship with the Flower Witch, no wonder he and Elena appeared almost simultaneouslyâ€¦ I must say, Elena has a formidable eye.”

On the other hand.

Laplace is still on his wayâ€¦

Seeing that the figure surrounded by red flames was the Golden Dominator, he felt greatly relieved.

“Good!

This man also seems to be the type who righteously engages in battle; Gandaph speaks highly of himâ€¦ Mysterious and immensely powerful yet low-key up to now, he most likely has a master guiding him from behind by the way he conducts himself.”

With such a powerhouse joining, this battle is secure.

By the time I arrive, it might already be over.

Battlefield.

Wanda saw the emperor’s phantom, his face startled.

From its wizard forms, it’s evident that this is the Golden Dominator shortlisted on the Council of Ten Thousand Clans’ killing list and the culprit who killed the Green Light Walker!

Before, he only knew of this man’s prowess indirectly, but seeing him nowâ€¦ the council’s assessment of his strength was utterly wrong!

What Master Fire Dragon, Gandaph, and other geniuses, they’re nothing in front of him!

Boom!

Chaos Sword Energy descends, sending the Eight-headed Giant Snake flying again, one of its heads falling.

“Holy SkillÂ·Moon Gaze!”

Around the snake, a purple Qi forms an invincible Moon Gaze beast phantom!

Then, with a gesture, the destructive attack hits a spherical shield in front of the emperor, shattering it.

The emperor’s phantom also took a hit, getting thrust ten-odd miles with a puncture through the chest.

Levi, wounded all over with multiple lethal penetrations, seemingly oblivious to them.

Death Ember Dragon’s power rapidly healed his injuries, while the power of the Sky Dragon ceaselessly supplied him with energy.

The emperor drew his sword again, striking towards the giant snake!

“Beauty’s Captive!”

Lilac flowers float down, sealing the surroundings, Hundred Flowers using her innate spell to control the snake’s movements.

Crack.

Another snake head was sliced off.

Wanda began to feel some fear in his heart, but was quickly overwhelmed by a surge of murderous intent and madness!

“The Strongest Tribe, is invincible!”

The Five-Headed Snake madly danced, its purple strength burning within.

“Holy Spirit Technique: Swallowing All Directions!”

In an instant, the three heads Levi had severed grew back!

Eight snake heads, emitting an aura as if devouring the universe, intertwined and expelled a purple, sun-like energy cannon!

Wanda, filled with a fighting spirit, roared:

“If you can withstand my most powerful strike in its ascended formâ€¦ then I, Wanda, dying in this foreign land, will have no regrets!”

Boom!

The energy cannon expanded, exploded, its terrifying impact sweeping across the field!

An intense sense of danger arrived, Elena rapidly flickered, withdrawing from the battlefield.

“Ao!”

A nine-colored anomaly descended in the Land of Darkness, accompanied by an earth-shattering dragon roar!

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon, pulling the emperor’s phantom, descended, its splendid spells and dazzling Sword Qi splitting the purple sun.

The Emperor Dragon’s claws pressed down on the Eight-headed Giant Snake, with wings spread wide, roaring heavenward!

The emperor yelled, descended from above, a Red Flame Giant Sword slaying from the head of the dragon, plunging into the snake!

Endless Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames and Sword Qi infused into it, endlessly.

“Explode!”

The Land of Darkness burst into the most splendid fireworks.

A purple true soul emerged from the explosion and quietly vanished.

ƝονǤᴑ.ƈᴑ

The aftermath dissipated.

Levi, leaning on his sword, thrust into the void, stood upright.

In his mind, the rousing melody of heated blood also reached its finale.

Beside him, a piece of irregular amethyst revolved, emitting an eye-catching luster.

As the melody ended, Levi collected the amethyst and took his spoils.

“It’s quiet now.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1832 0411 Harvest (Large requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 1832: 0411 Harvest (Large chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions) Chapter 1832: 0411 Harvest (Large chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions) Land of Darkness.

Silence and stillness.

The warband wizards seemed to hear their comrades’ intense heartbeats, clearly overwhelmed by the startling scene before them.

From initially blocking the Big Snake Breath with the Red Flame Giant Sword, to the flesh-and-blood combat with the giant serpent as a human, to the suppression achieved by the Golden Dominator…

ɴονǤο.сᴑ

the most shocking of all was the Nine-headed Giant Dragon crowned with nine-colored divine light!

They had always assumed that the emperor’s phantom was the Golden Dominator’s wizard form, but now they realized how wrong they were.

The wizard form of the Golden Dominator was this invincible Nine-headed Giant Dragon!

The emperor’s phantom might be other methods similar to a wizard form, such as Simon’s Fire God’s phantom.

In front of this Nine-headed Dragon wizard form, everyone felt a tangible sense of insignificance.

Yabek, Garcia, and the other primordial soul wizards all stood dumbfounded.

Being primordial souls themselves, they could tell how extraordinary this wizard form was.

This wasn’t an ordinary Single Element Witch Phase, nor was it a Dual-element Witch Avatar…

It was an extremely rare Multi-element Witch Avatar that few have mastered from ancient times to the present.

This wizard form could definitely be ranked within the top three hundred on the Wizards Ranking, or even higher!

As the Golden Dominator’s strength increased, it was feared he could compete with the Grand Wizards, or even the Legendary Wizards’ forms!

“Damn awesome!”

Someone couldn’t help but use a crude phrase to praise.

“Oh my god, so powerful…

Is that invincible Amethyst Race really fallen?”

“Yes, there is no breath left, it has now turned into amethysts, which means death.”

“However, though the Amethyst Race is dead, they were indeed formidable.

Today, we have gained combat experience against them; next time we meet, we strive to kill them alone.”

“The Golden Dominator is indeed terrifying.

The power he has shown before is probably just the tip of the iceberg.”

“It is a blessing for Humans that the Wizard World has such a strong being.”

“The Golden Dominator cannot possibly be a nomadic wizard; behind him, there must be a powerful figure who keeps a low profile!”

“Yes, in today’s era, it’s too hard for a nomadic wizard to emerge as a brilliant and talented being…

Many who claim to be nomadic wizards turn out to be invested in by some distinguished person in the end.”

The warband wizards discussed animatedly, their emotions stirred.

Yabek composed himself and said:

“The battle is over; all squads take inventory of casualties, bring the injured to the medical department for treatment, and issue honor subsidies to the relatives or clans of the deceased.”

He approached the Golden Dominator.

At this point, Levi was slightly panting, sitting cross-legged on the ground, with Elena silently protecting him.

Yabek asked:

“Are you the Golden Dominator?”

Levi said:

“Golden Dominator?

Hahaha, it’s just a nickname others gave me; to be honest, I don’t really like it, sounds a bit tacky.”

Yabek was speechless, then respectfully asked:

“Then do you have any other title?”

Levi casually replied:

“I have no title; I’m just a Nameless person.”

Yabek laughed:

“If someone as brilliant as you calls themselves Nameless, then the rest of us are mere ants.”

Levi said:

“There’s no need for you to belittle yourselves.

Being able to push the Sixth-level Peak Amethyst Race to this extent is already very impressive.”

Elena spoke up:

“With so many well-trained and stronger-than-weak warband wizards, we will undoubtedly emerge victorious in the future plane’s Great Tribulation.”

Both Levi and Bai (Hundred Flowers) sincerely respected those wizards fighting on the front lines with the battle groups.

Otherwise, Levi wouldn’t have intervened but rather waited to reap the fisherman’s benefit after they were wiped out by the Amethyst Race.

Admittedly, there were many corrupt members within the Wizard Council.

But these warband wizards, who fought selflessly to protect the Wizard World from the Sixth-level Peak Amethyst Race, were not wrong.

Put plainly, everyone is struggling on the front lines; it is not easy for anyone, and mutual respect is due.

Yabek said:

“Your name is Levi, right?

…

I’ve seen your file from the congress.”

Levi confirmed:

“Yes.”

Yabek continued:

“According to the recent ‘Wizard World All Citizens Law in Response to Tribulation’ issued a while ago, your slaying of the Amethyst Race can earn you a corresponding reward.

It may not be much for you, but it is a token of our council’s appreciation.”

Levi replied with a smile:

“Just act according to the law.

As a member of the Wizard Council, killing these invading unfriendly alien races is my duty.”

Yabek nodded.

“Then I will report this battle situation and apply for rewards for you.”

He hesitantly added:

“There’s one more thing, I need to inform you, and I hope you won’t be angry…

According to the battle group law, the piece of amethyst resulting from our battle group’s involvement must be processed officially.

But rest assured, the battle loot will surely be allocated to you.

It’s a command from above; otherwise, when the higher-ups ask where the loot has gone, we won’t be able to explain.”

It was clear he was reluctant to say it, worrying about angering Levi.

He knew well that without Levi, the battle group would have suffered significant losses.

Levi pondered:

“I wonder how much I and Elena will receive from this battle?”

Indeed, it was not just him who participated; the battle group wizards made considerable contributions, even making sacrifices.

Seeing Levi so amiable, Yabek breathed a sigh of relief and apologized:

“We are just following orders.

According to past practices, I estimate the officials will take half.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1833 0411 Harvest (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big )\_2

Chapter 1833: 0411 Harvest (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big chapter)\_2 Chapter 1833: 0411 Harvest (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big chapter)\_2 Levi pondered.

Suddenly, an awe-inspiring voice came through.

“This amethyst shall not be desired by the officials; it all belongs to Sir Levi.”

Then appeared a young and handsome golden-robed male wizard.

It was none other than Laplace, Deputy Head of the Law Enforcement Department of the Sorren Holy Tower.

He was also a senior member of congress.

According to Gandaph’s introduction, Laplace came from a distinguished background.

His father was a Grand Wizard who held an important military command in the battle group and was a favored disciple of the Legendary Wizard, the Thousand Mountains Immortal, following the Legendary Wizard in the past Five Sector Expedition.

From a young age, Laplace aspired to join the battle group, to fight in the military, and to participate in the grand wars of plane conquest!

But his father found the battle group too dangerous and compromised by letting him choose the Law Enforcement Department.

However, it was clear that Laplace had still chosen the path of the battle group.

Yabek said:

“Lord Laplace…

I worry that there may be objections from congress.”

Laplace said:

“Don’t worry, I will handle it…

Although you’ve all tried your best in this battle, it was Sir Levi who played the decisive role.

Without him, the entire wizard battle group would have been lost; such a loss could never be offset by any amount of amethyst.

As per the law, congress ought to reward Sir Levi, not only for slaying members of the Amethyst Race but also for saving a battle group.

There is no reason for congress to split the amethyst reward.”

Yabek was in a dilemma.

“This…”

Laplace said:

“You’re simply following my orders.

If there’s any blame from above, I will bear the responsibility.

You needn’t overthink it.

With the Blood Battle imminent, previous statutes also need revising to adapt to the changes of the new era, and only then can we mobilize the entire Wizard World to actively confront the Abyss and the alien races.”

Yabek said:

“Then we’ll drop this matter; without Sir Levi, we might have lost our lives, let alone concern ourselves with opinions from above.”

Wanda’s strength exceeded Laplace’s expectations.

Had he known that Wanda practiced the Holy Spirit Law, he wouldn’t have allowed the Dragon Knight wizard battle group to intercept it.

So, that the wizard battle group was able to survive was a stroke of great fortune.

Laplace said:

“Levi, Elena, Garcia, the three of you have rendered meritorious service in assisting the battle group against a formidable enemy.

Following this, officials will reward you with Aether Stones or cultivation resources according to your battle contributions, to commend your valiant actions.”

Levi said:

“Thank you, senior.

Ɲονցᴑ.сο

I merely made some contributions within my power for the wizard civilization.”

Garcia said:

“Indeed so.

Furthermore, this alien race even attempted to assassinate my friend, Master Fire Dragon; naturally, I couldn’t let it pass.”

Elena said:

“Senior Laplace, I was too caught up in business to attend your seven-circle ceremony earlier.

I congratulate you here today on your successful promotion.

May you take another step ahead on the path of the primordial soul!”

Laplace’s talent was no weaker than hers, and Elena approved of his conduct in society.

Compared to the Law Enforcement Department members of the Star Tower, the quality of Sorren Holy Tower’s members was clearly much higher.

Laplace said:

“Haha, Elena, you’re also not far from the seven-circle, are you?

I preemptively wish you success in your promotion.”

Elena humbly said:

“There’s still a long way to go for me compared to Lord Laplace.”

Laplace seriously said:

“Levi, I have long heard of the great name of the Golden Dominator.

There are some matters, I would like to have a private word with you if possible?”

Levi said:

“No problem.”

Hundred Flowers went to chat warmly with Garcia.

Garcia exclaimed:

“Sir Levi really is the most low-profile yet monstrous talent I’ve ever met.”

Elena felt proud inside, but humbly said on the surface:

“It’s not that exaggerated.

There are always stronger masters in this world.

The Wizard World is full of hidden dragons and crouching tigers.

With the onset of the Great Tribulation, these existences will also step onto the historical stage!”

Elena had personally witnessed Levi’s transformation from a timid little wizard to his current stature.

Now with a solid foundation of strength, the current Levi, though still low-profile, was no longer as cowardly as he used to be.

Like the time he killed the Electric Eel Wizard, Hundred Flowers thought Levi would endure longer before taking action.

Unexpectedly, Levi killed without hesitation.

Little did she know.

Following the regrettable incursion of the Wild Boar Knight, Levi’s mindset had also changed somewhat.

Vengeance must not wait until morning, otherwise, the opportunity could be lost.

In Levi’s words.

“When it’s time to strike, I strike with fire through the universe.”

It wasn’t for the sake of being belittled that he had cultivated arduously to the realm of the primordial soul, but for the purpose of raising his head high with pride.

Elsewhere.

Levi and Laplace talked merrily.

The latter asked some trivial questions, and Levi answered all that was asked.

Afterwards.

Laplace said:

“Did you visit the Midland Continent today and destroy a Nether Capital?”

Levi asked:

“Did you use the ‘Mirror of the Past’ to investigate?”

Laplace affirmed:

“Yes, the leader of that Nether Capital was the seven-circle dark wizard, the Raven Ancestor Witch.

Based on the information I have acquired so far, this individual has joined the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

Your action of taking them on directly means they won’t let this pass easily; take care in your future endeavors.”

Levi thanked him:

“Thank you for the warning, senior.”

Laplace added:

“Moreover, regarding the battle, we won’t publicize it widely.

Currently, there are many spies from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans within the Wizard World.

A monstrous existence like you is a primary target for the council.

If they learn of this battle, they will spare no expense to assassinate you, thereby nipping the potential growth of a future Grand Wizard, or even a Legendary Wizard, in the bud.

You know as well as I do that in wars of this scale, ultimately, what’s most critical is the struggle at the top; the less ninth-circle wizards there are, the less pressure the Council of Ten Thousand Clans faces.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1834 0411 Harvest (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big )\_3

Chapter 1834: 0411 Harvest (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big chapter)\_3 Chapter 1834: 0411 Harvest (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big chapter)\_3 He gave his thanks:

“Thank you, senior, for considering my welfare.”

No wonder Gandaph had such high praises for Laplace, declaring that he would achieve great things in the future.

Levi realized that this person indeed possessed high emotional intelligence and meticulous thoughts.

It was a good thing for Gandaph to be friends with such a being.

Laplace said:

“Our Gandaph from the Midland Continent often talks about you.

He says you are a genius among body-refining wizards, and seeing you now, I can say your reputation is well-deserved…

Moreover, you must be of the Dragon Bloodline, right?”

Levi said:

“Yes.”

Laplace spoke again:

“Indeed, the wizard form of a typical Dragon descendant wizard cannot escape the influence of the Dragon Clan.

However, your type of wizard form is rare…

ƝᴑνǤᴑ.сο

If the people from the Tower of Thousand Mechanisms hear about this and invite you to the Wizards Ranking, my advice would be to decline.

Aside from fame, that list only brings trouble, and many strong wizards choose not to appear on it.”

Levi laughed:

“It’s similar to what I was thinking, thank you for your guidance.”

After a pleasant conversation and exchanging contacts, Laplace left with his battle group.

Garcia also bid farewell to Levi and returned to the Endless Sea.

Levi exchanged a glance with Hundred Flowers and disappeared into the void.

On the way back.

Laplace looked at his battle group and said:

“I need everyone to make a vow, to not divulge the details of how the Golden Dominator killed a member of the Amethyst Race today.

The battle projection should only be viewed internally and not be leaked.

As the conflict with the Council of Ten Thousand Clans intensifies, it is best not to reveal our ace’s strengths just yet.”

The wizards replied in unison:

“We understand!”

Their lives had been saved by the Golden Dominator.

This great favor could only be kept in their hearts, to be repaid when an opportunity arises.

â€¦

“Wanda is dead…”

The Snake Envoy loomed over an increasingly desolate plane, appearing rather bleak, much like an old man who had outlived younger generations.

Ever since becoming an envoy and accepting the task to assassinate Master Fire Dragon, his life had been a whirlwind of bizarre trajectories.

The twenty-three swords, Rock Dragon, Green Light Walker had all left him.

Newly assigned subordinates Kara and Wanda had also perished on the same day.

What was this?

Bad luck?

He could barely accept the death of the lesser members.

He could come to terms with Kara, a Sixth Circle Perfection, dying.

But how could someone as powerful as Wanda die?

Aren’t the Amethyst Race claimed to be the strongest across all planes?

Aren’t they unbeatable six-dimensional warriors in one-on-one combat?

Aren’t they the nemesis of spellcasters?

With such prowess, how could they just fall unexpectedly in the middle of rising to power?

Now, the only competent subordinate he had left was Victor.

Victor had been discreetly fostering the Nine-Headed Snake offspring over the years and had survived quite well.

“Tired of this, let it be destroyed.”

He looked over his shoulder at the dying plane, his heart filled with sorrow and complex emotions, a resentful unwillingness rising within him.

“Before my death, even if it means burning myself out, I must make the Wizard World feel the pain, even if it’s just a trivial amount…

Fire Dragon Ais, my Komodo Snake will be the calamity you cannot escape!”

â€¦

Land of Darkness.

On a shattered plane remnant, a spacecraft hovered.

An array lit up, cloaking both the remnants and the spacecraft in invisibility.

Inside the spacecraft.

The Raven Ancestor Witch and a group of wizards from Black Soil City looked upset.

They were originally hiding comfortably at home when they were struck by an unexpected misfortune and had to flee the Wizard World.

It was all that damnable Kara and the red flame entity’s fault.

The Raven Ancestor Witch chanted an incantation, and a projection appeared showcasing the Snake Envoy.

He spoke coldly:

“Your people truly excel at failing missions; my safe haven was lost just like that!”

The Snake Envoy offered no rebuttal.

He felt that the Raven Ancestor Witch was right.

It had to be the fault of these subordinates; surely it couldn’t be his own fault, right?

The Snake Envoy said:

“You mentioned it was a body-refining wizard who killed Kara.

Who is this person?”

The Raven Ancestor Witch calmed down and spoke:

“I’m not sure, he was shrouded in red flames, it all happened so suddenly, I couldn’t confirm his identity, but in the Wizard World, there aren’t many powerful body-refining wizards.

Just filter through the organization’s list, and we should be able to find him.”

The Snake Envoy said:

“This person must be quite familiar with the Flower Witch, narrow down the search, and you should be able to find him.”

Through Wanda, he knew that it was the Flower Witch who had planted the tracking mark on him and Kara.

The murderer must have also found Kara through the Flower Witch and executed him.

Wanda was probably also killed by him.

Thus, finding this person was crucial.

If the murderer was a seven-circle wizard, then it would be fine.

But if the murderer was a sixth-circle wizard with the power to kill Kara and Wanda…

Such a person would be terrifying and must be nipped in the bud.

The Council of Ten Thousand Clans absolutely would not permit such an impressive person to exist in the Wizard World!

â€¦

Endless Sea.

Witch’s Family.

Triss heard that Master Fire Dragon had been assassinated again…

she quickly contacted Ace to check on his safety.

After learning that he was unharmed, she finally breathed a sigh of relief.

“This Council of Ten Thousand Clans really has no shame, targeting only the Master to kill.”

In fact.

Even Levi didn’t understand.

Both being geniuses, why were there so few assassination attempts on Gandaph, and why was Ace always the target?

After some analysis, he came up with a few reasons.

One was because the impression Gandaph had previously given that he was more of a hedonist with talent but lacked diligence.

To the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, he seemed unlikely to achieve greatness.

In contrast, the young, talented, and disciplined Holy Infant who trained rigorously every day naturally had higher potential and a seemingly taunting physique.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1835 0411 Harvest (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 1835: 0411 Harvest (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4 Chapter 1835: 0411 Harvest (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4 “`

1.

The security conditions in the Midland Continent are much better than in the Endless Sea.

2.

ƝοѵǤᴑ.с0

Through Gandaph, Levi learned that enforcers who really get the job done, like Laplace, are not a few in Sorren Holy Tower.

3.

Compared to the security under the management of the Letney Family in the Endless Sea…

it’s rather indescribable.

4.

When the higher-ups are corrupt, the lower ones are crooked; alas, Levi is helpless to do anything about it.

…

A few days later.

North Sea Secret Realm.

Lucy’s tea party.

Triss and Lucy are exchanging knowledge about medicines.

After the academic discussion ended, she said:

“Really, the Council of Ten Thousand Clans is audacious, daring to come to our Wizard World to carry out assassinations.

Does the Wizard Council have any plans?”

Lucy said:

“Who knows?

If we were to launch a Great Expedition against the Purple Crystal World alone, we might fall into an ambush of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans…

The strategy for now is to focus on protecting Nora – that’s the key.”

Triss said:

“Ah…

you’re right, the Blood Battle is imminent, we certainly can’t afford to be distracted.”

Suddenly, Lucy received a message from a Black Abyss Walker.

After reading it, her face revealed a knowing smile.

Triss asked:

“Madam, did you see something that made you happy?”

Lucy gestured lightly, and a projection appeared on the table.

In the projection.

A formidable Purple Crystal Clan member was killing left and right, fighting an elite battle group of wizards single-handedly, making several primordial soul wizards continually retreat.

At the critical moment.

A figure shrouded in red flames emerged from nowhere, turning the tide and saving those wizards.

Then, the familiar Elena appeared, and the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon…

“Elena, Levi?”

In the end, even Triss had to carefully deal with it; the extremely ferocious Eight-headed Giant Snake was actually slain by the two of them.

Triss’s mouth hung open slightly.

“These two, to think they’ve actually pursued their foes to the Land of Darkness and flexed their might vigorously, looks like they’ll be famous in the Wizard World soon.”

Lucy shook her head.

“This battle is classified and won’t be publicized; only the high echelons of the congress will receive word of it, in order to protect the geniuses…

It’s said that the Frost Witch has taken notice of Levi and wants to make time to see him.”

Triss exclaimed:

“The Legendary Witch wants to meet Levi?

That’s quite a high honor.”

Lucy said:

“Gold will always shine, it can’t be hidden.”

Triss suddenly sighed:

“Ah, look at Elena and Levi, these two young people, they’re so well-matched, so nice…”

Lucy laughed:

“Why the sigh?

You’re not old either.”

Elena said:

“My child, who’s the same age as Levi, is about to advance into being a primordial soul…”

Lucy laughed heartily.

Watching the battle projection, to tell the truth, she was somewhat surprised by Levi’s intervention.

“It seems Levi is ready.

Then let him create myths on the next stage.”

…

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Emperor’s Palace.

Hundred Flowers said:

“Mr.

Levi, may I interview you?

How do you feel about killing a sixth-level peak member of the Purple Crystal Clan?”

Levi coughed and said solemnly:

“Thanks to Sorren, thanks to the congress, thanks to my parents, thanks to my wife…”

Hundred Flowers’ eyes curved into a smile, and she chuckled, wrapping her arms around Levi.

“Just for that thank you, you deserve a good reward today.”

A day in bed, a year in the human realm.

After three days of intimacy.

Hundred Flowers felt completely drained.

Levi said:

“You’re still too weak, you should cultivate to become a level 6 knight soon, so you can last longer in battle with me.”

Hundred Flowers said:

“That’s difficult, after all, I practice three forms of cultivation.

Besides, I have to do alchemy now…

Tell me, what’s your secret to cultivating so many skills?”

Levi said:

“98% hard work and 1% talent, the remaining 1%, is luck…”

However, Levi was well aware that the 2% of talent and luck might be more important than the 98% of hard work.

Soon.

The loot from killing the two assassins was also tallied.

It could only be described as meager.

That Gray-Robed Wizard, being a Six-Circle Perfect Wizard, only had 200 million Aether Stones on him.

In addition to that, there was a Wizard Tool and several Soul Artifact fragments.

The Wizard Tool was a six-circle ordinary staff, quite ordinary, perhaps worth a few tens of millions.

At present, Levi’s cash reserves usually fluctuated around 2 billion.

Looking back, it seemed that primordial soul wizards weren’t as rich as he had imagined; they still had to hustle for their cultivation.

Compared to himself, being supported by the Holy Infant, he was truly living comfortably.

Various organizations could also be self-sufficient and occasionally create some profits for him.

The Gray-Robed Wizard did provide Levi with several primordial soul spell models, apart from the ones that were damaged due to restrictions, there were still two from the Earth Faction.

They are “Mountain Ranges” and “Earth Splitting Sky Star.”

The former spell is an excellent-level spell.

The latter, in the Earth Faction, can be considered a top-grade spell.

“Mountain Ranges” can form mountain peaks around the wizard when casting the spell.

At its highest realm, it can form seven peaks.

Seven mountain ranges stacked on top of one another, creating a formidable defense.

“Earth Splitting Sky Star” is about summoning shattered stones, sealing the enemy within, controlling the enemy, and using the immense pressure inside the heavenly star to crush the enemy.

“They are both good, I can learn them.

Currently, in my primordial soul spells, I indeed lack earth element methods, especially ‘Earth Splitting Sky Star’ which is a must-learn.”

Most importantly, to enhance the potential and power of his wizard forms, Levi must imprint more True Traces.

Currently, the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon is his strongest technique.

Since its inception, there has been no enemy it hasn’t resolved.

“`

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1836 0411 Harvest (Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions for the Big )\_5

Chapter 1836: 0411 Harvest (Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions for the Big Chapter)\_5 Chapter 1836: 0411 Harvest (Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions for the Big Chapter)\_5 His main focus going forward would be to continuously strengthen his wizard forms.

Other spoils of war were not worth mentioning.

As for Wanda, aside from a piece of amethyst and a pile of rare minerals in its belly, it had no other possessions.

Of course, the Level 6 Peak Purple Crystal was Levi’s greatest gain from this trip.

He handed it over to Holy Infant for proper distribution.

His Amethyst Light Sword, Gandaph’s Radiant King Armor, Hundred Flowers’ Star Ring, including Holy Infant’s own Red Infant Sword, could all be re-forged anew, turned into top-grade items.

With such high-quality materials and Holy Infant’s weapon-making skills, achieving top-grade quality should not be difficult.

In addition to this, Levi allocated 200 million for Holy Infant to purchase other supplementary ingredients.

A month later.

The rewards from the congress were also distributed.

Levi received 100 million Aether Stones, Hundred Flowers got 60 million, and Garcia received 20 million.

Predictably, the congress still upheld its usual penny-pinching nature.

However, as an extra source of income, it was still decent enough.

After all, Levi had already taken the Level 6 Peak Purple Crystal for himself.

Without Laplace’s help, Levi could only have taken half.

Therefore, Levi did not expect to receive a lot of money.

In fact, Levi learned from Gandaph.

According to the usual antics of the congress, wizards often had to wait a year to receive their rewards after going through a bunch of meaningless procedures.

Receiving it within a month was also due to Laplace’s help.

For this senior’s kindness, Levi naturally kept it in his heart.

Following this assassination event, Levi made a decision.

He would move the Fire Dragon Shop to Midland Continent, and from then on, Holy Infant and Gandaph would become neighbors.

For one, security was better on Midland Continent, and the business environment was favorable.

Secondly, the market on Midland Continent was much broader compared to the Endless Sea, making it one of the most bustling places outside the central area.

As for No.1 Witch City, leaving a branch there would suffice.

Afterwards.

Levi threw himself into his cultivation plan, toiling until the path to enlightenment was within reach.

Of course, at specific times each month, he would still cultivate alongside Hundred Flowers, discussing the production of wizard towers.

…

Time flies, the years go by.

There are no years in cultivation.

Five years later.

This was the 27th year in the Nora Calendar, and there are still 91 years until the next opening of the Dark Ancient Tower.

Dragon King Li was now 450 years old.

The World’s First Dragon Tournament had been held 20 times.

Learning from his seniors, the Faceless Infant Dragon announced his retirement from competition, focusing on preparing for his ascension to level 6.

For two hundred years, the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon remained the perennial runner-up, finally ascending to the top rank.

On this day.

Over the Sky Dome of Thunderclap Mountain, a majestic Winged Dragon soared high, its nearly hundred-meter-wide wings casting a shadow over the land.

Following Levi for hundreds of years, Raja finally stepped into the rank five realm!

And its spouse had already advanced two years ago.

Even its child, the Wind Shadow Winged Dragon, is now a Third-level Creature.

Members of the Dragon Palace sent their blessings one after another.

As a member of the mixed-blood dragon clan, rank five was the pinnacle of Raja’s life.

From then on, it had no more pursuits and could rest easy.

On this day.

Members of the Dragon Palace gathered under the giant tree with dragon scale-like foliage.

The tree was laden with red fruits bearing dragon scales.

Levi wore the joy of a bountiful harvest like an old farmer.

He kept a portion for his own research and consumption.

The rest were distributed based on the previous Martial Arts Tournament results.

Of course, elders like Gustav and Leviathan, though not excelling in combat, still received a consolation prize.

Levi said:

“In the next two hundred years, the Dragon Scale Tree will only bear fruit once.

All of you should cultivate diligently during this time; if you can step into the level 6 realm, you will receive the fruits without needing to compete.”

The members of the Dragon Palace nodded eagerly like pecking chicks, the Dragon Scale Fruit emitting a fragrant scent, their appearance alone far from ordinary.

After consuming one, the Black Lotus Beast felt a warm current flowing into its body.

Not wanting to delay, it hurried to refine and absorb it.

Several months later.

Once all the Dragon Palace members had finished refining.

Levi found that the lower the rank, the better the effect of the fruit.

Both Gustav and Leviathan achieved considerable gains.

Levi himself ate a few, feeling a change in the Bloodline Breathing Technique within his body.

For a period, his Proficiency advancement from practice of the breathing technique increased, but the effect was limited.

“Perhaps the effect is not as pronounced for the Dragon Clan because I am still mostly human.”

Levi was unconcerned about this, as the main reason for transplanting the tree was for the benefit of the members of the Dragon Palace.

Returning to the edge of the Small Stone Pond, he cultivated the “Earth Splitting Sky Star” once more.

With incantations under his breath and changing hand seals, pieces of rock and earth elemental power converged high in the sky.

Eventually, they formed a meteor with a diameter of hundreds of meters.

Boom!

The immense pressure inside the meteor immediately burst the testing instrument placed within it by Levi.

“Explode!”

The meteor exploded, its shock wave dispersed with a wave of Levi’s hand.

“Not bad, achieving such an effect at level 13, the future is promising.”

After five years of cultivation.

Both “Mountain Ranges” and “Earth Splitting Sky Star” had been cultivated by Levi to the 13th level realm.

ƝονǤ0.ᴄօ

And “Death Finger” was now at level 14, officially entering the sixth-circle stage.

Levi had ventured into the Land of Darkness to test it on the black beast.

Below the sixth-circle, one touch meant a near certainty of death!

Above the sixth-circle, he conducted four tests and succeeded only once.

Even so, such power was quite impressive.

Imagine, just moving a fingertip could instantly kill a peer in the same realm.

How shocking would that be?

Furthermore.

After five years of cultivation.

The Strength Rune had been cultivated to the 13th level, with a strength increase of 20%, reaching 140%.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1837 0411 Harvest (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big )\_6

Chapter 1837: 0411 Harvest (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big chapter)\_6 Chapter 1837: 0411 Harvest (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big chapter)\_6 Levi had also figured out the pattern.

Before level 2, each enhancement increases by 5%.

From level 3 to level 12, an enhancement increases by 10%.

Starting from level 13, the increase is 20%.

The most important thing is that the Rune Language, up to now, still has no upper limit.

Levi suspected that as long as he lived long enough and cultivated to a sufficiently high level,

sooner or later, he would be able to punch through an entire plane.

And as for the path of knights,

the Sky Dragon Breathing Technique had also been cultivated to the mid-stage of level 6.

The diameter of the “Storm Domain” expanded from 5 kilometers to 6 kilometers.

The speed of “Traveling the Void,” after Levi’s test, increased from ten times the speed of regular travel to fifteen times.

Traveling the Void, this ability, can be called the most powerful Divine Skill of the Sky Dragon.

Whether it is for traveling, escaping, or pursuing enemies, it can attack and overcome opponents of the same realm from another dimension.

In these five years, Levi had also refined some Soul Stone items.

Now his spiritual force had reached 3600 points.

The research into the wizard tower had also made some progress.

Levi dismantled the main body of the [Blackstone] he had obtained before, planning to use it as the core for his embryonic wizard tower.

Next, after collecting a batch of rare materials, he could start construction.

There are nine levels of the [Eternal Star Abyss], and with Levi’s current strength, naturally, there is no need to refine so many.

He planned to refine one level first and then, in the years to come, gradually add more levels until it keeps up with his cultivation.

Refining the wizard tower is extremely mentally draining, and most primordial soul wizards have now given up on this path.

Starting to refine from the sixth circle, Levi estimated that by the time he reached the seven-ring realm, his wizard tower could keep up with the progress of his cultivation, and he could create a seven-level version of the [Eternal Star Abyss].

As for Nora on her end, she planned to refine a relatively simple wizard tower.

Now she had an idea and had also devoted herself to the construction work.

However, relying on her alone, naturally, it will be difficult to complete, and Levi, along with the Holy Infant, would also help her refine it from time to time.

Midland Continent.

The Fire Dragon Shop had also relocated to [Gondor City].

This city has a long history and existed since the era of Sauron.

After hundreds of thousands of years, it has become the first Nether Capital of the Midland Continent, as well as the largest gathering place for nomadic wizards in the Wizard World.

The city is permanently guarded by seven-circle wizards and battle groups dispatched by the congress, who are responsible for security, making the possibility of assassination very small.

Just to move into it, the Fire Dragon Shop spent a large amount of Aether Stone, and that was after the Holy Infant had used her relationship with Levi and Gandaph to pull many strings.

The shop’s arrival also caused quite a stir.

It is foreseeable that in the coming years, the shop will inevitably go through some tempering from various forces within the city, but Levi believed the Holy Infant could solve it.

In his mind, the Amethyst Light Sword shone with a rich purple light, and around the sword body, anomalies were emerging:

Sword rain streaked across the Milky Way like meteors, extinguishing stars one by one!

With one strike, stars fall like rain!

Now, the Amethyst Light Sword had become a top-grade Wizard Tool.

The elemental power that could be stored in the sword had increased by another level.

Ɲ0νǤօ.ᴄο

This meant that Levi could gather strength for longer and exert greater power.

Additionally, because the main materials were Level 6 Peak Amethyst Crystals and Achilles Fire Ore, along with other rare items,

the hardness of the sword itself could be said to be indestructible.

Levi was confident that with full force behind one sword strike, he could penetrate a sixth ring perfect level force field, or even that of the seventh circle.

…

Month of Beginning.

The 350th round table meeting of the Knights was convened.

The Blood Knight was just one step away from the level 6 realm.

At the meeting, he consulted with Levi on many questions about promotion.

The main focus of the meeting was the discussion surrounding the upcoming great battle.

Levi pointed out that the next step was to carry out extensive General Education about Abyss Demons, as knowing both the enemy and ourselves will lead to invincibility in a hundred battles.

The person in charge of carrying out this work would be the succubus and Mind Flayers.

After consuming a large amount of crystal cores, these two had now become Level 5 Peak Demons and were not far from reaching level 6.

At the same time, preparations for the Bright Faction faction of the Tower of Dawn should also be put on the agenda.

This blood battle will last for hundreds, thousands, or even tens of thousands of years.

Of course, what will take effect most quickly in a short time is still the Tower Master’s “Ancient Dragon Continent Mechanical Transformation Plan.”

Currently, the first step of the plan, the “Extreme Warrior” project, was progressing smoothly.

Over the years, a new generation of armor that is more cost-effective and quicker to produce, yet powerful, had been developed based on the original models.

With financial support and strong backing from Levi, the Tower Master was able to devote himself to research, and new achievements were made each year.

By now, the Tower of Dawn has formed a research team of around one hundred people from the Mechanical School.

Most of them were converted from the School of Alchemy.

It has been the 217th year since the foundation of the Tower of Dawn.

The seedlings that Levi had brought from the ancient tower all those years ago have now blossomed and born fruit, and many have become Intermediate Wizards, becoming pillars of the organization.

Aya, the girl who Levi had brought out of the ancient tower more than two hundred years ago, has now been promoted to the fifth-circle and can be considered a master of the Shadow Faction.

Sta, the Son of Thunder Element brought out a hundred years ago, is already a three-rings perfect wizard.

As for the Ancient Dragon Empire, there was no need to say more.

After the Ancient Saint plane merged into Nora and became a part of it,

it seemed as if it had received Nora’s destiny.

The suppressed Ancient Saints had accumulated a great deal of power and had made successive breakthroughs.

Now, there are as many as 30 Level 5 Ancient King Strong People, with the Lizardmen still the absolute main force of the battle group.

Like the Golden Feathers King, one of the initial three kings, their cultivation speed is not much slower than the Eighteen Riders, and reaching level 6 in the future is promising.

The biodiversity in the Giant Beast Paradise has seen significant development.

Not long ago, a wizard organization from the School of Spiritualism signed a preliminary cooperation agreement with the Giant Beast Paradise, signing a transcendent creature procurement contract.

Now that the breeding of transcendent creatures is going well, it is appropriate to sell a part for profit.

Of course, the vast majority are still mainly for their own use.

After all, the Tower of Dawn has its own Spirit Summoning Academy, and knights and Lizardmen also need secret medicine.

Besides these overt forces, in the Nightmare World, Levi had even more, with three territories.

Under the Nightmare Black Dragon Territory, there are now more than thirty level 5 experts.

As for the low-level Nightmare Creatures that are cannon fodder, there are even more.

Levi was confident that before the blood battle came, he could create a safe haven as solid as a bastion in the human realm.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1838 0412 Frost Witch (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big )

Chapter 1838: 0412 Frost Witch (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big chapter) Chapter 1838: 0412 Frost Witch (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big chapter) Land of Darkness.

Sauron Plane.

Far from Nora, this is a place of spatial distortion, creating a graveyard for travelers akin to the Bermuda Triangle.

Since ancient times, countless black beasts and travelers from alien races have accidentally entered this place and vanished without a trace.

“Caw caw caw!”

An ice blue crow passed by, diving into the Dark Rift and disappeared.

When it opened its eyes, it was already in an unknown world.

The sky was azure, and the sunlight was splendid.

“Caw caw caw.”

On the ground, an extremely fierce battle was erupting.

In an oasis, a group of green-skinned beings were using various primitive and wild tools to fend off an invading army of black beasts from the desert.

These green-skinned beings had diverse forms, including giants with towering physiques up to a hundred meters tall, their skin dark green and textured like tree bark, without legs but with roots anchored to the Earth.

The giants had branching limbs that joined hands with the surrounding giants, encircling the oasis to form a “Giant Wall.”

The weaker black beasts that could not penetrate this wall were impaled by the suddenly extending branches from the giant’s body, their flesh melting away like ice and snow.

Behind this Giant Wall.

There were delicate-bodied green-skinned beings with large heads and mouths, capable of spitting green viscous projectiles.

These gluey projectiles landed among the black beast horde, exploding and killing many.

There were green-skinned beings covered with Frost, who with each breath could exhale numerous ice arrows.

And there were also groups of tiny beings similar to green potatoes, less than one meter tall, seemingly with low intelligence.

These small green beings chanted jibberish slogans with devout faces.

“Mother Goddess above!”

“For the Mother Goddess!”

The small green beings were launched into the black beast horde by the branches of the giants, exploding ferociously, leaving no black beasts within a hundred meters radius!

In the center of the oasis, rising from the fertile soil, was a giant tree that reached a height of a kilometer.

Under the green canopy, a shrubby plant sprouted from the ground, those tiny green beings from before nested underground.

Ayak wandered around this world, discovering that this oasis was the only place where life still thrived.

It was quite interested in the branches of the kilometer-tall tree.

Those would certainly make a fine nest.

In the oasis.

The green-skinned beings continuously fought to protect the giant tree, their home.

But unfortunately, there were too many black beasts.

Ayak, like a traveler, silently watched the grand battle unfolding below.

After roaming the Land of Darkness for ten years, it was not the first time it had witnessed such a scene.

In the distance.

Two black beast lords, emanating a level 6 upper-level aura, joined the battle.

In the oasis, the green-skinned beings fell into despair.

On the trunk of the kilometer giant tree, a pair of old, dim yellow eyes opened, filled with reluctance.

For the wizard civilization, two black beast lords could be dealt with effortlessly.

But for this little civilization on the oasis, it spelled the doom of their world, a calamity of extinction.

After the great battle.

The Giant Wall collapsed thunderously with roots torn from the ground, and the last of its life force slowly ebbed away into a true Dead Wood.

The other green-skinned beings also vanished amid the sea beast tide.

The giant tree was overwhelmed by the black beasts, erupting with a strong green light.

“Caw caw caw!”

High in the sky, a miraculous Cold Crow flapped its wings, and snowflakes began to fall above the oasis.

Black beast after black beast was frozen within, utterly devoid of life.

Where Ayak passed, a sweep of icy light turned the black beast lord into solid ice.

Its claws made a grasping motion in the Void, and a crunching noise came from the body of the giant beast.

After a bitter fight.

One black beast lord fell thunderously to the ground.

The other, heavily injured, fled in panic.

The tide of black beasts receded, and Ayak circled above the oasis, cold eyes watching the giant tree below.

“Traveler, can you do me a favor?”

Ayak, as Long, naturally couldn’t speak.

With a sigh, the giant tree said:

“I am about to die.

Inside me, there is a fifty thousand-year-old Tree Core, a rare and precious material…

You can pull it out and take it away.

I only hope that you can carry these seeds and leave this world, forgotten by the Mother Goddess.”

Ayak cawed in response.

The giant tree took it as an agreement.

Soon after, it closed its eyes, its verdant branches and leaves instantly withered yellow, completely lifeless.

Ayak spread its wings, transforming into a blade of Frost.

Crack crack crack!

ƝονǤօ.ƈᴑ

The tough bark of the giant tree was sliced open.

Before long, a kilometer-long, Divine Light beaming green column emerged.

The column slowly shrank and was swallowed by Ayak.

Colorful seeds, exuding exotic fragrances, floated in the Void.

Ayak swallowed them as well.

It looked down at the oasis, gradually buried by the winds and sands, then broke through the crystal wall, continuing to wander in the Darkness, searching for the exit from the rift.

Another flicker of civilization’s light vanished in an obscure corner of the Land of Darkness.

Ayak was the sole witness.

…

Three years later.

Year 30 of Nora.

Endless Sea, Witch’s Family, Triss Wizard Tower.

On this day, rolling seven-colored clouds brewed high up in the sky.

One after another, primordial souls flew out.

“This is the Triss Wizard Tower…

What’s going on?

Wasn’t Triss a primordial soul long ago?”

“It must be her son, Anya.

Recently, the Wizard World has been unsafe, and she’s worried about Anya secluding himself in the Nether Capital.”

“I see, remarkable indeed.

Triss has actually cultivated a primordial soul wizard.”

“Yes, it feels like just yesterday when Anya was still a little boy being teased by the witches with his bare behind…

And now in the blink of an eye, he has become a primordial soul wizard.”

The group of old folks sighed incessantly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1839 0412 Frost Witch (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big )\_2

Chapter 1839: 0412 Frost Witch (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big chapter)\_2 Chapter 1839: 0412 Frost Witch (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big chapter)\_2 Triss, Levi, and Hundred Flowers surrounded the wizard tower to protect Anya.

Even though it was her own home, one could not afford to be careless.

The Prince of Airstream, who was ambushed by a spy during his breakthrough, was a cautionary tale.

Levi thought to himself:

“It hasn’t been easy, Anya has also become a primordial soul.”

Anya was about the same age as himself, and advancing to a primordial soul before the age of five hundred was quite fast.

Although Triss verbally claimed not to care about Anya, in reality, she still worried quite a bit.

With the Blood Battle approaching, Triss wouldn’t feel at ease unless Anya possessed the strength of a primordial soul.

For Anya, who possessed top-grade wizard tools, overcoming the three calamities and four disasters wasn’t difficult.

For the final Soul Artifact, he chose a golden secret sword.

It was forged by Master Fire Dragon, named “Flash Dragon.”

As the sword’s cry echoed through the sky, Anya came riding on the sword with his silver hair fluttering, and his wizard robe billowing, looking quite dashing and clearly excited.

“Thank you all for the help along the way; I have now succeeded in becoming a primordial soul.”

Triss said:

“Don’t thank me; I’m your mother.

You should thank Levi.”

Levi smiled and said:

“I didn’t really help you; your achievements today are all thanks to your own effort.”

Elena said:

“Congratulations, Anya, on becoming a primordial soul and becoming famous throughout the Endless Sea.”

Anya shook his head and said:

“I just hope to protect myself in these troubled times and not rely on my mother.”

Triss smiled and replied:

“Don’t feel too much pressure.

If there truly are difficulties you can’t handle, I certainly won’t ignore them.”

The Cat Witch gracefully arrived, sighing:

“I’m getting old, getting old.

Little Anya has become a primordial soul.

If it weren’t for my recent advancement to seven-circle, I would have to consider you a peer.”

Other primordial soul wizards also offered their congratulations.

Triss asked:

“Are you going to hold a primordial soul ceremony?”

Anya replied:

“No need; it’s just an empty title.”

As the troubled times approached.

This once-important tradition is gradually being abandoned by wizards.

After a brief celebration for Anya.

Anya then followed Levi and Hundred Flowers to report to the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Ɲ0νǤο.ᴄο

With his Primordial Soul Cultivation, he naturally became the head of the Metal Faction at Tower of Dawn.

In addition, Levi also suggested that Anya could learn some mechanics and alchemy knowledge, since those fields have a good synergy with the Metal Faction.

Now.

The Holy Infant stays behind the scenes at the Tower of Dawn, no longer involved in management, focusing on Weapon Refinement, crafting talismans, cultivation, and running the Fire Dragon Shop.

The primary management is the old team from Gray Tower, led by Herman.

It’s quite difficult for the Dawn Wizard Tower to catch up with other wizard organizations on the conventional path, especially in terms of the Elementalist School.

That’s why Levi places greater emphasis on the development of the mechanical path.

Mechanical School.

It’s not just about following the Mechanic’s path of transforming oneself into a non-human entity, as the Tower Master is an extreme case.

They could also, like alchemy wizards, simply research and create mechanical creations, relying on mechanical creations for combat, while still following the path of a wizard.

This type is what the Tower Master calls “Mechanical Wizard,” or “Mechanic” for short.

Manufacturing firearms, artillery, powered weapons, mechanical prosthetics, mechanical armor, mechanical transportation, bionic mechanical creatures, war fortresses, etc., are all research directions and functions of mechanics.

As their focus differs from that of the traditional Elementalist School, the knowledge and ability they gain are also primarily about strengthening these external objects, not as combat-oriented as traditional wizards.

The meditation techniques Mechanics need are also unique, including the “Heavenly Net Meditation Method” and “Elemental Magnetic Meditation Method” among others, invented by Machine Sage.

After meditation, they produce something called “Mechanical Power.”

Mechanical Power is similar to spell power, also born of spiritual force, and is the foundation for Mechanics to manufacture and control machinery.

Elemental Magnetism is also a force that Mechanics must comprehend for manufacturing.

The spells mastered by Mechanics are called “Mechanical Formulas.”

These are knowledge structures similar to “Alchemy Styles,” composed of arrangements and combinations of mechanical runes.

When Mechanics meditate or advance, they can often observe nature and study to understand interesting mechanical formulas.

According to Madison, this seems to be a gift from the “Mechanical Sky Net.”

And some people are naturally more sensitive to this, and more easily connect to the Mechanical Sky Net.

These individuals are what Herman seeks as “Mechanical Sons.”

Therefore, elemental affinity talents are not the most crucial for the Mechanical School.

Of course, Children of the Elements are still excellent.

After all, elements are the basic composition of everything in the world, the fundamental force.

The Mechanical School is just one of its variations and different expressions.

Now.

The Mechanical Department has become a mainstay of the Tower of Dawn.

As Anya walked through the Tower of Dawn, he felt as if he had entered a dreamlike world.

The entire Dawn Wizard Tower is made of alloy, seamless in one piece.

Protective arrays, cannons, and mechanical guards on each floor.

These are mechanical creations similar to alchemical creatures.

Compared with traditional alchemical creatures, mechanical creations have lower material requirements and their performance is not inferior.

These mechanical guards range in power from Level 1 to rank five.

But for now, the institute only has four rank five guards.

Then, under the guidance of the Tower Master, Anya visited the production workshop for Mechanical Battle Armor, witnessing many new and fresh things.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1840 0412 Frost Witch (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big )\_3

Chapter 1840: 0412 Frost Witch (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big chapter)\_3 Chapter 1840: 0412 Frost Witch (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big chapter)\_3 Anya exclaimed:

“I didn’t expect that the Ancient Dragon Continent has already established such a vast mechanical kingdom…

It feels no less magnificent than the Myriad Machine Plane I read about in the newspapers.”

Herman said:

“It is still too early to call it a kingdom; it is just the beginning.

The grand plan for the mechanical transformation of the Ancient Dragon Continent is a thousand-year plan, a legacy for future generations.

If we truly achieve some results, perhaps we can influence the course of wizard civilization and become eternally renowned.”

The Tower Master is well aware that the mechanical knowledge of the Myriad Machine Plane is just the tip of the iceberg revealed by Madison.

And Madison himself is a seeker on the path of mechanics, not the strongest.

That mysterious Mechanical Sky Net, the mechanical world behind the anomaly of Tribulation, all of this needs to be explored by the Mechanical School.

Afterward.

Anya also showed a strong interest in the path of mechanics.

She often followed the students to listen to Herman’s lectures.

Two years later.

Year 32 of Nora.

With the progress of the mechanical transformation movement, the Dusk Holy Temple initially established a special forces team of 100 Extreme Warriors.

Levi named this team the “Fire Dragon Apostles.”

The members of the Fire Dragon Apostles were all carefully selected elite knights from the Dusk Holy Temple, the top of their level.

Levi had tested them with low-level black beasts he had raised himself.

A hundred-member Fire Dragon Apostle Group could easily defeat a far greater number of black beasts.

The Fire Dragon Apostle Group, led by the Fire Dragon Knight, was responsible for regular training and missions.

Levi planned to use the 18 Twilight Riders as the core to create the “Eighteen Apostle Groups.”

Each knight would have his own Extreme Warriors squad, named after each of their own titles.

The “Fire Dragon Apostles” was just the beginning, followed by the “Dark Moon Apostles,” “Silver Dragon Apostles”…

“Blood Apostles,” and others.

Finally, the eighteen ace battle groups of the Dusk Holy Temple took shape, becoming a sharp sword on the Blood Battle Battlefield and a shield for the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Each battle group leader was responsible for their subordinates, all loyal to the supreme knights as leaders.

The special forces structure of the Ancient Dragon Empire, on the other hand, was based on the original Three Kings, establishing three special battle groups, collectively known as the “Three Kings Team.”

The Three Kings Team had more personnel than the Eighteen Apostle Groups and had lower requirements.

The Eighteen Apostle Groups were the absolute elite, small in number but highly skilled, responsible for carrying out special complex siege tasks.

Whereas the Three Kings Team was the main force on the battlefield, responsible for frontal combat.

Additionally.

Based on the Sea Demon Knight Order, they established the “Song of the Sirens,” all equipped with armor enhanced for assassination, speed, and burst, responsible for sacrificial soldier missions.

Based on Double-headed Giants, they established the “Giant Soldier Roar,” serving as the battlefield steamroller, piloting giant armors comparable to those of the Ring of Pacific, crushing enemies and combating formidable foes.

Based on the Fur Knights, they established the “Barbarian Ancestors,” also a formidable special forces unit.

The “Apostle Groups,” “Three Kings Teams,” “Song of the Sirens,” “Giant Soldier Roar,” “Barbarian Ancestors” together created an invincible Extreme Warrior system.

If new soldier species emerge later, new formations can be established accordingly.

Of course.

Ɲ0νǤο.ƈο

All these require money.

Ordinary high-level wizard organizations can’t afford to fully arm themselves.

However, since there is still some time before the Blood Battle, there is no need to be overly anxious.

The Ancient Dragon Continent is undergoing massive construction.

Levi himself also continued his diligent cultivation.

Over these years, after refining all the Soul Stones he obtained from Hell,

His spiritual force level has reached 3930 points, just a step away from Sixth Circle Perfection.

(Note: The previous chapter stated 3600 due to a typo, which has been corrected to 3800.)

The “Holy Light Barrier” and “Death One Strike” spells have also stepped into the fourteenth tier, formally entering the sixth-circle stage.

The Holy Light Barrier, mainly prepared for combating demons, envelopes in holy light once activated, causing multiple times the holy light damage to any demon daring to approach.

The Death One Strike, tested with good results, can instantly kill severely wounded sixth-level black beasts, obliterating both body and spirit, excluding them from reincarnation.

However, Levi dares not use this technique recklessly, fearing it might break too many rules and attract the Underworld’s scrutiny.

After witnessing the might of the Underworld, he inevitably holds some reverence in his heart.

The Wizard Council’s listing of “Death One Strike” as a forbidden technique is not without reason.

Now.

Levi’s Nine-headed Emperor Dragon form has been branded with 9 True Traces.

This is the minimum quantity for advancing to a Seven-Circle Wizard.

Six months later.

At the edge of Small Stone Pond.

Levi emerged from his cultivation state.

He opened his proficiency panel.

Leviâ€”â€”â€”â€”â€”â€”

Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique: Eighteenth Tier (2,000,000/5,000,000), Special Effect: Red Dragon BodyÂ·Legendary (Level 6 Middle Stage)…

After reaching Level 6 Middle Stage, many spell-like abilities such as “Crimson Rot” and “Red Boil” have been further strengthened, with the diameter of “Scarlet Blood Prison” reaching 6 kilometers.

In comparison, the initial diameter of the “Red Emperor Domain” at Level 6 Early Stage was 7 kilometers, and after reaching Mid Stage, it reached 9 kilometers.

The gap between Legendary level and Super Mythical level is evident.

To this day.

Levi’s basic attributes such as strength, defense, endurance, and speed, have all reached Level 6 Middle Stage.

Without resorting to wizard forms or Primordial Spirits, relying solely on his pure physical body and physical techniques, he is confident in contending with Sixth Circle Perfection Wizards.

The stronger he becomes, the greater his chances of successfully surviving the Blood Battle.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1841 0412 Frost Witch (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 1841: 0412 Frost Witch (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4 Chapter 1841: 0412 Frost Witch (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4 Besides the Blood Battle, I must also beware of the assassinations by the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

Levi reckoned that after the Council discovered that even the Sixth-level Peak Purple Crystal Clan was insufficient to kill the Holy Infant, they would likely lay low for a while.

If they were to make another move, it would surely be from a level 7 or higher powerhouse.

Dragon Palace.

The dark corrosion power of the Snake King Dragon had been completely eradicated.

Levi immediately retracted the Crimson Enslavement, freeing up a valuable slot.

Now, only two demons, Sorrett and Isa, remained under the Crimson Enslavement.

There’s no need to mention demons; this entity must be enslaved.

As for Sorrett, Levi had also considered using the Truth Oath on him but ultimately decided to temporarily abandon the idea.

Considering Sorrett’s towering hatred towards himself, even with an oath, it might not be entirely secure.

The same goes for Isa.

Once her enslavement is removed and her nature restored, if she went over to complain to Martha, Levi’s relatively kind persona maintained thus far would collapse.

Endless Sea.

North Sea Secret Realm.

“How has your cultivation been recently, Levi?” Triss asked with a smile as she and Hundred Flowers accompanied Levi.

Levi replied:

“Not bad, I’ve made some progressâ€¦ By the way, Anya is currently in the Ancient Dragon Continent, specializing in the Mechanical Dao.”

Triss said:

“The Mechanical Dao?

That actually suits his talents quite well.

Anya has a rather introverted personality, good at studying on his own, which is why I let him study Pharmacy.”

Elena chimed in with a laugh:

“Anya is with us over there; rest assured.”

Triss said:

“I wasn’t worried.”

Lucy’s figure appeared.

“You three seem to be having a great time…

Levi, I heard you plan to work on the Mechanical Dao in the Ancient Dragon Continent?”

Levi responded earnestly:

“Yes, Miss.

I believe the Wizard World has underestimated the potential of the Mechanical Dao, so I want to give it a try to prepare for the blood battle.”

Lucy smiled and said:

“I participated in the Great Expedition to the Myriad Machine Plane before and indeed collected some knowledge from the Mechanical School.

You can take it with you when you return this time.”

Levi was greatly encouraged by Senior Lucy’s compliment.

And he was profoundly moved by the lady’s generosity.

He said:

“I won’t stand on ceremony then.

Thank you, Miss.

I will surely repay your support once I achieve results in the future.”

Lucy waved her hand and said:

“Don’t be so polite.

There are still many systems similar to the Mechanical Dao in the Multidimensional Plane.

These paths all have a bright future, but the journey is harder than you might think.

The path of Wizardry is still the most suitable system for Nora…

Of course, as a senior, I still highly encourage you to make such an attempt.

Today, I invited you here because a significant figure wants to meet you.”

Levi asked:

“Senior Black Abyss?”

Lucy shook her head with a smile:

“Someone even more important than my teacher.”

She waved her hand, and a projection slowly formed in the void.

The Ice and Snow Castle majestically stood in the high heavens, with groups of ice elemental spirits transforming into bizarre and exotic beasts.

On the balcony.

A witch wearing a crown leaned on the railing.

Her ice-blue tight-fitting witch skirt, like condensed frost, displayed her proud Snow Mountains, slender waist, and graceful figure in full view.

Her silver hair, as dazzling as starlight, was styled into an elegant bun, while her deep blue starry sky cloak fluttered in the wind, exuding full Queen Elsa vibes as if a Disney princess escaped from captivity.

With a confident smile curving at her lips, she looked at Levi and said:

“Hello, I am Frost Witch Gullwig.”

Levi had naturally seen the Frost Witch, in the news headlines…

His first thought was, could it be because of the Frost Giant Armor that had been gathering dust in his ring for centuries?

Could it be this reason that brought the Legendary to him?

Levi took a deep breath and said:

“I’ve long admired your great name, Senior, and I am a bit nervous right now.”

What a joke.

Before him stood one of the top eleven giants in the Wizard World, a person who achieved legendary status faster than any in history, a great being who could stand shoulder to shoulder with Heavenly Fathers!

It was definitely nerve-wracking.

Even though it was just a projection, the supreme aura exuding from within brought immense pressure that made Levi’s heart pound.

Lucy said:

“Relax, Levi, Elder Gullwig became interested in you after seeing your projection killing the Purple Crystal Clan and asked me to contact you.”

Not only Levi was nervous.

Triss, Elena were all nervous.

The only composed one was Lucy.

Gullwig said:

“I have reviewed your records, from the human realm, the Emerald Kingdom at that time…

indeed, a distant memory.”

Levi said:

“Yes, during my time in the human realm, I unintentionally obtained a suit of armor you once left to the Mellon family, which led me onto the path of seeking wizards.”

Gullwig said:

“That armor holds some special significance for me…

But the past is like smoke, and now it’s just a pile of mithril.

Regarding the story of this armor, if you ever come to the Ice and Snow Castle in the Central Realm, I can slowly tell you about it.

Ɲ0νǥօ.сο

I’ve seen your battle projections against the Purple Crystal Clan, quite impressive.

You are trying a path that most wizards dare not take, and I hope you continue on it, I will keep an eye on your progress.”

Lucy said:

“See, Levi, although Elder Gullwig belongs to the Frost Blood sect and seems cold on the outside but warm on the inside, she is very amiable.”

Levi replied sincerely and cautiously:

“Thank you for your attention, Senior.

I will continue to work hard.”

It seems.

That battle inevitably brought him into the sights of a Legendary Wizard.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1842 0412 Frost Witch (Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions for the Big )\_5

Chapter 1842: 0412 Frost Witch (Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions for the Big Chapter)\_5 Chapter 1842: 0412 Frost Witch (Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions for the Big Chapter)\_5 Perhaps among the eleven Legendary Giants, several of them are already aware of their existence.

For themselves, whether it is a blessing or a curse, they can only face it calmly.

Gullwig said:

“The Blood Battle is about to begin, and the Great Tribulation is coming.

You are the backbone of the Wizard World.

I expect that among you, there can be Grand Wizards, and even Legendary Wizard-level powerhouses.

Ɲονǥο.ᴄο

I will wait for you in the Central Realm.”

Gullwig’s seemingly casual words, however, excited everyone greatly.

Elena said:

“Nora is our only homeland; we will surely guard it well.”

Levi said:

“Protecting wizard civilization is an unshirkable duty for us.”

Lucy applauded.

“Good, very spirited.”

Gullwig said:

“On our first meeting, I have prepared some modest gifts for you.

Lucy, please distribute them on my behalf.”

After saying this.

Her figure disappeared.

Legendary Wizards hardly ever leave the Central Realm.

Lucy said:

“Come, come, come over here and receive your gifts.”

Triss said with a smile:

“Looks like Elena and I are reaping the benefits of Levi’s influence.”

Elena with a curved eyes.

“Isn’t it?

Levi is so reputable; even the Legendary Wizard wants to meet him.”

Levi said with a laugh:

“We all are the future of the Wizard World, this is the elder’s affection, it has nothing to do with me.”

He felt delighted inside.

Last time, from Ms.

Lucy, he got the immensely useful ‘Illustrated Guide of Strange Items’; he was very much looking forward to Gullwig’s gift.

“Could it possibly be a Bright Moon or Blazing Sun oddity?

That shouldn’t be, it’s too precious, I don’t deserve such.”

While gifts seemed like an act of elder’s generosity, they invariably came with a price tag marked.

This favor, once he succeeds in the future, he must repay.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Levi returned full-handed; the feeling of getting something for free was truly wonderful.

He handed over the Mechanical School knowledge to Herman for his reference.

“Levi, what is your gift?”

Hundred Flowers looked pridefully at Levi, seemingly having received a wonderful thing.

Levi cautiously opened his gift, then was stunnedâ€¦ It was another book, titled:

“Abyssal Handbook.”

Hundred Flowers skeptically said:

“Why does everyone give you books?

Is this to prepare you for the Abyss Blood Battle?”

Levi was also puzzled.

Before it was an ‘Illustrated Guide of Strange Items’, now it is an ‘Abyssal Handbook’.

However, when he opened the first page of this book, he was stunned.

Because he saw the compiler of this handbook.

“Sauron!”

Hundred Flowers said:

“Sss, looks like this is an original edition of the ‘Abyssal Handbook’ by Sauron, a priceless treasure of immense collectible value.”

Levi said:

“Yeah, what’s your gift, let me see.”

Hundred Flowers extended her hand; a blue mini armor emerged in her palm, exuding a chilling aura.

“This is a Level 7 Treasure, [Yoggmir Armor], refined years ago by the Frost Witch herself.

Wearing it, with my cultivation, I can withstand the attacks of a Level 7 Expert for a while.

What do you think, jealous?”

Levi said:

“Wow, a Level 7 Treasure.

I’m so jealous.”

Hundred Flowers gave him a glance:

“Your tone sounds so fake.”

She recited an incantation.

An armor, inducing chills and exhibiting a sense of quality and age marks, appeared perfectly fitted on Hundred Flower’s curvaceous body.

Snowflakes dematerialize upon its surface, exclusivley stunning.

“Pretty, right?”

Hundred Flowers asked.

Levi nodded.

A spirited female knight wearing this Frost Armor looked exceedingly fitting, even eliciting a sense of uniform allure.

“I’m going to ask Triss what her gift is.”

Excited, Hundred Flowers left.

Levi took out the ‘Abyssal Handbook’ alone and began to study intensively.

“When you gaze long into an abyss, the abyss also gazes into you!”

On the title page, was a thought-provoking phrase, a similar saying had been mentioned by someone in Levi’s previous life.

Levi flipped through the table of contents, discovering that this book had 666 pages.

And each page corresponded to a level of the Abyss.

As his fingers touched upon them, it was filled with endless knowledge, thoroughly describing the ecology, species, demons, rules, treasures, etc., of the Abyss…

This knowledge, much of it was mentioned in the Abyss General Education classes.

But also much was new, even to Levi.

“This is an encyclopedia of the Abyss!”

Levi’s breath hastened.

This ‘Abyssal Handbook’ was remarkably timely, a gift sent in the snow.

With the imminent Blood Battle, Gullwig was clearly implying something by giving this to him.

Levi quickly flipped through.

At page 624, he saw a familiar name.

[Fungal Grandmother: The powerful ruler of the 624th level of the Abyss, the Fungus Land, a level-10 existence, born of the will of the Abyss, has fallen…

but such beings are bound to be reborn and return someday.]

“Fungal Grandmother, this must be an ancestor of the Fungal Queen?”

‘The Art of Fungus,’ compiled by the Fungal Queen.

Levi, curious about those top-tier beings of the Abyss, directly flipped further.

On page 660, he saw anot…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1843 0412 Frost Witch (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big )\_6

Chapter 1843: 0412 Frost Witch (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big chapter)\_6 Chapter 1843: 0412 Frost Witch (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for the big chapter)\_6 “`

The entire book comes to an abrupt halt at this point.

In Levi’s mind, a storm of thoughts and emotions arise.

Reading through the notes Sauron left in this manual, he’s drawn into that breathtaking journey through the Abyss.

That last whimsical line.

It seems to cross dimensions and converse with those who follow, a feeling surreally romantic.

“To hold one’s own in front of a Level 11 being, chatting and laughing without concernâ€”Sauron has undoubtedly transcended the legendary level 10, reaching a realm never seen before and likely never to come again.

Beyond the 600th level of the Abyss, nearly all are Level 10 Lords, and at level 666, they reach Level 11.

The title ‘Chaotic Servant’ suggests that it’s not even the strongest force in the Abyss.

So, is the ‘Abyss Will’ itself the greatest terror of the Abyss?”

Such terms as “Will” are not exclusive to the Abyss.

Levi also knows that the Golden Ancient Tree is referred to as the “Golden Will,” and the barbarian tribes’ Supreme God is the “Heavenly Will.”

But Levi feels that the wills of these two civilizations are not the same as the “Abyss Will.”

Levi sighs and tucks the “Abyssal Handbook” away.

He has witnessed the Abyss World through Sauron’s eyes, beheld the terrifying Lords like Gods.

He understands the necessity of keeping his feet on the ground while reaching for the stars.

For now, he can at best contend with the weaker Lords of the Abyss’s first few levels.

The ancient rival of the astral world indeed poses a significant challenge, and the thought of blood battles weighs heavily on Levi.

“If these Abyss Lords were all to emerge in full force, the Wizard World surely could not withstand them; the two are on entirely different levels, unless Sauron has some remaining tricks up his sleeve.”

Now, it appears that the blood battles of history were but trivial skirmishes to the Abyss.

“Triss has gotten another Morning Star Artifact.”

Elena comes back with some gossip.

“By the way, how was the book?”

She asks.

Levi replies:

“It’s very useful for dealing with blood battles.”

After studying the wizard tower for several days, Levi continues his secluded cultivation.

The Extreme Warrior project is also advancing steadily.

…

In the blink of an eye.

Another three years pass.

The year 35 of Nora.

The spells “Mountain Ranges” and “Earth Splitting Sky Star” are cultivated to Level 14.

Aside from the Nine Great Talents, Levi now has nine sixth circle primordial soul spells.

After level 14, as one enters the sixth-circle, the cultivation of primordial soul spells slows down.

To reach the limits, one needs time for maturation and gradual refinement.

Levi’s “Chariot Rune” cultivation has reached level 13.

Just like the strength enhancement, the speed boost has reached 140%.

And the Heavenly Pegasus Chariot’s instant void travel distance has hit a staggering 5000 miles.

Dragon King Li’s proficiency in the “The Great Path of Running” has become increasingly profound.

It can be said that, as long as he doesn’t recklessly provoke Level 8 or higher beings,

With the right preparation and a combination of knight and wizard techniques, no one in the Wizard World should be able to hold him back if he wishes to leave.

Upon exiting seclusion, his first action is to inspect the progress of the Extreme Warrior project.

Following the “Fire Dragon Apostle Group,” the “Silver Dragon Apostle Group” has also been freshly completed.

Currently, all Apostle Groups are about a hundred strong.

Everything is difficult at the beginning.

By now, the cost to produce a Level 1 Extreme Mecha has been reduced to 20,000 Aether Stones.

With a few more updates and iterations, it should be possible to lower the cost to under 10,000.

At that point, more production lines can be put into operation to begin research.

Of course, the current challenge is the lack of mechanic talents.

Levi asks the admissions office of the Tower of Dawn to find a way to recruit some qualified alchemists from the School of Alchemy for training.

Frankly, with the current strength of the Ancient Dragon Continent, it nearly rivals half of the entire Wizard World’s alchemy faction.

With the support of Ms.

Lucy and the Black Abyss Walker, Levi feels more confident in boldly expanding his influence.

Not to mention, having gained the favor of the Frost Witch, this is a prime opportunity for the Ancient Dragon Continent to grow strong, and Levi must seize it to accelerate development.

…

Land of Darkness.

The Snake Envoy meditates with closed eyes.

“I know who killed Wanda and Kara.”

The projection of the Raven Ancestor Witch appears.

The Snake Envoy says:

“I guess it must be the Golden Dominator, right?”

The Raven Ancestor Witch says:

“Indeed, in the Wizard World, there are no more than ten body-refining wizards capable of killing Wanda…

The most likely of them is the Golden Dominator.”

The Snake Envoy says:

“What do you plan to do next?”

The Raven Ancestor Witch says:

“I have informed an emissary from the Amethyst Race about this matter; I’m sure he’ll be eager to take revenge.”

The Snake Envoy says:

“That’s for the best.”

He has no desire to avenge Wanda and Kara.

With just a work relationship to an Amethyst Race member and a wizard, there’s no point in risking it all.

He now only resents Ace, feeling that his misfortunes over the years are all due to this man.

…

Human realm.

Outer sea region.

Beneath the bottomless abysses lies a hidden domain.

A splendid underwater palace cluster stands here, akin to Atlantis.

This is the Sea Clan’s stronghold in the human realm.

Since the Sea Clan’s rebellion, the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor has integrated other Sea Clan tribes and fled from the Endless Sea to the human realm, establishing a new Sea Clan Empire, hiding in the Deep Sea, biding their time for resurgence.

Demon Emperor Palace.

A towering eight-armed silhouette sits high on the Throne, exuding a powerful aura comparable to the leaders of top organizations.

Strong Sea Aristocrat figures stand silently beside.

A figure enters and bows before speaking:

“Young Red Whale Ancestor Witch greets the Emperor.”

As a power in the Immersed Ancient Castle, he also possesses Sea Clan blood and has always maintained contact with them.

ƝοѵǤο.с0

In fact, the original form of the “Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique” practiced by the Eight-Armed Demon Witch comes from the strongest eight-armed Sea Aristocrat Emperor of ancient times, who is said to have been the closest being to the “Sea God.”

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor says:

“Red Whale, what do you need?”

The Red Whale Ancestor Witch says:

“My Lord, I would like to represent the Immersed Ancient Castle to discuss a mutually beneficial deal with you.”

“`

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1844 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Chapter 1844: 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions) Chapter 1844: 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions) Human realm.

The territory of the Sea Clan.

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor looked at the Red Whale Ancestor Witch and said with a grim smile:

“Cooperate with you wizards?”

The Red Whale Ancestor Witch said:

“Lord Demon Emperor, I too carry the bloodline of the Ancient Whale Emperor, and I have always taken pride in my identity as a descendant of the Sea Clan Emperor.”

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor said:

“Speak.

If you fail to interest me, then make haste and scram, my patience is thin.”

The Red Whale Ancestor Witch said:

“I have heard that the Lord Demon Emperor wants to unlock the Monarch’s Treasure and is collecting Tokens for this purpose.

You haven’t collected all of them yet, have you?”

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor’s eyes narrowed, and he said coldly:

“What if I haven’t?

Are you saying you have a Token?”

The Red Whale Ancestor Witch said:

“I don’t, but our Immersed Ancient Castle does, and…

there are three.”

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor fell silent.

To open the Monarch’s Treasure, a total of twelve Tokens are required, coming from twelve ancient Sea Aristocrats.

After a millennium of prolonged searching, he had now collected eight, lacking four.

Namely, the Sea King Spear, Sea King Shield, Sea King Lock, and Poseidon Trident.

Among them, according to the intel from his subordinates, the Poseidon Trident originally from the Sturgeon Emperor had been lost by his descendants, whereabouts unknown.

Now it seemed that the Immersed Ancient Castle possessed the remaining three Sea King Relics.

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor said:

“Do you dare swear a truth oath to prove that the Immersed Ancient Castle possesses three Sea King Relics?”

The Red Whale Ancestor Witch said:

“To show my sincerity, I am willing to swear a truth oath.”

After the Red Whale Ancestor Witch took the oath, the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor was overjoyed.

“In this case, the whereabouts of eleven Tokens have been found.

When the time comes, I will use the Sea Clan secret technique, sense the last Poseidon Trident through the Tokens we have, retrieve it, and the gates to the Monarch’s Treasure will open for me.

And I, will set foot in the realm of the Supreme Sea God amidst the Sea Clan!”

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor was the most gifted among all Sea Clan members since the Near Ancient times.

Now already at Level 8 Peak Power, even the strongest ancient eight-armed Sea Aristocrat, if he were alive, would be no more than this.

Becoming a Sea God, he could claim a position in the Wizard World and fight for greater rights for minorities like the Sea Clan.

Not long ago, a person claiming to be an emissary from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans came looking for him, inviting him to join the council.

And they claimed that the council had already arranged a suitable medium-sized plane for the Sea Clan to inhabit.

However, the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor did not want to leave Nora at the moment, as the Sea Clan was native to Nora.

In terms of history, they were older than the later-rising wizards.

He was not willing to leave.

The Red Whale Ancestor Witch said:

“Lord Demon Emperor, have you ever heard of the Golden Dominator?”

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor said:

“I’ve heard a little, what about it?”

Being a Sea Clan Emperor, he also paid attention to information about wizard talents.

The Red Whale Ancestor Witch said:

“Lord Demon Emperor may not know, but this individual is also in the human realm, residing on the Ancient Dragon Continent.”

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor said:

“Do you want me to send the Sea Clan to kill him?”

The Red Whale Ancestor Witch said:

“Not to kill, but to capture aliveâ€¦ Of course, I will cooperate with the Sea Clan here.

After capturing him alive, the deal will be struck, and the Immersed Ancient Castle will naturally hand over the treasure’s Tokens.”

The ancestor witch felt disdain internally.

He knew the calculations in the Sea Clan Emperor’s heart.

Even if the Sea Clan gained access to the Monarch’s Treasure and the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor became a Sea God akin to a Level 9 Expert, he wouldn’t escape the council’s control.

The Sea Clan’s fate was sealed from the moment they were conquered by the Wizard Council.

Looking across the Multidimensional Plane, there were countless races with fates worse than the Sea Clan.

The council kept the Sea Clan’s population to develop organizations like the Ocean Abyss Alliance, ensuring continuous access to Sea Clan bloodlines for body-refining wizard organizations.

The ultimate goal of the council was to absorb these excellent bloodline genes into the wizards, creating a unified “Wizard Community.”

Like himself, a Sea Clan bloodline wizard, he essentially felt no sense of belonging to the Sea Clan.

Pride in the Sea Clan was just a platitude.

Mixed-bloods from the Sea Clan, dragon descendants, and other minorities were products approved by the council.

Their aim was to create a unified “Wizard Community.”

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor said:

“You want to use our Sea Clan’s hand to remove the Golden Dominator, I heard he is a mighty body-refining wizardâ€¦ Give me all the information you have on him, and I’ll consider it.”

The Red Whale Ancestor Witch smiled and said:

“May our cooperation be pleasant.”

He knew just how obsessed the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor was with the Monarch’s Treasure.

This matter was very likely to succeed.

After the Red Whale left.

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor looked down at the Sea Clan kings below.

ƝοѵǤ0.ᴄο

A gigantic Whale Clan member, colossal like a mountain with an abyssal maw, said:

“My Lord, leave this task to me.”

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor said:

“Giant Whale King, the Golden Dominator is formidable.

Although you are a Level 7 Expert, do not underestimate him…

Those wizards from the Immersed Ancient Castle are extremely cunning; they have sought us out because they find it troublesome.”

He knew the Red Whale Ancestor Witch had no good intentions, but for the sake of the Monarch’s Treasure, they had to proceed in this manner.

Giant Whale King said:

“For the Sea Clan, I shall ensure the successful completion of this mission!”

…

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Hundred Flowers lay on the bed and asked the somewhat distracted Levi:

“What’s wrong?”

Levi said:

“I just feel like someone is out to get me.”

Just now, his Danger Perception had sounded a very strong alarm.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1845 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions for the Big )\_2

Chapter 1845: 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions for the Big Chapter)\_2 Chapter 1845: 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions for the Big Chapter)\_2 Although there was Danger Perception before, it has always been quite stable, never as urgent as today.

Hundred Flowers, upon hearing this, dressed and said:

“I suspect the Council of Ten Thousand Clans is trying to target you.”

Levi said:

“That’s possible.”

In his mind.

The creepy smile of the [Blind Pig] vaguely revealed a scene of the seabed.

“Deep Sea, huh?”

Levi carefully recalled the people and forces he had offended.

One, the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

No need to elaborate on this one.

Levi, under the identity of the Golden Dominator, had repeatedly antagonized them, and they would naturally rack their brains to deal with him.

Second, the Letney Family.

In order to ascertain the cause of the Electric Eel Wizard’s death, they even hired a Grand Wizard.

Although Levi’s actions were flawless, he could not completely rule out the possibility that they would find him out.

Third, the Immersed Ancient Castle.

There was a greater likelihood for this because the Immersed Ancient Castle itself was a wizard organization in the Deep Sea, which was highly associated with the scenes displayed by the [Fool Rune].

Seeing Levi’s serious expression, Hundred Flowers said:

“No matter who wants to harm you, I will face it with you this time.

Don’t think about sending me away.

I am, after all, a Six-Circle Perfect Wizard with 7 engraved Witch Marks.”

Hundred Flowers knew that Levi had the ability to foresee danger.

His reaction like this, the enemy must not be easy to deal with.

Levi said:

“Don’t be too nervous, the enemy might be around Level 7.

With my strength, it’s not like I don’t stand a chance to fight.”

Hundred Flowers suddenly said:

“Levi, let’s have Triss stay with us for a while…

With Triss here, it will be safer.

If it doesn’t work out, we can also call Ms.

Lucy.”

Levi said:

“That’s not good, how can we trouble these seniors…

Uh, let’s invite Madam Triss over, but we have to explain to her clearly that there might be danger.”

Levi bowed to reality.

Now was not the time to show off his bravery.

When it’s time to seek help from powerful figures, one must not care about face.

A few days later.

A figure in a pharmacist wizard robe urgently arrived at the Ancient Dragon Continentâ€”it was Triss.

When she saw Levi and Elena, the couple coming to greet her, she couldn’t help but smile and said:

“Only in trouble do you two think of me, right?”

Elena said:

“We miss sister all the time…

But this time, the problem is indeed a bit tricky.”

Levi gratefully said:

“Thank you, madam!”

Triss snorted lightly and said:

“This time, I’ll help as a favor, since you took Anya in…

Besides, if the enemy is from the Immersed Ancient Castle, I can also resolve them once and for all.”

In her hand was the Level 8 Treasure Demon Dragon Whip that the Immersed Ancient Castle was desperate to obtain.

This dark wizard organization would certainly not rest easy.

“Is your Danger Perception accurate, or should I call for more help?”

Levi said:

“I can only sense that there is imminent danger…

only the three of us need to know about this.”

With Triss’ Seven Rings ordinary cultivation, Hundred Flowers’ Six-Circle Perfect Cultivation, plus himself.

Even if the enemy sent a Level 7 Expert, they should probably return without success.

As for a Level 8 powerhouse?

Looking at the Wizard World, there aren’t many, all are prominent figures leading the top wizard organizations.

Triss said:

“Alright then, I will take a vacation here for a while, and it’s also a good opportunity to check out your love nest.”

Elena blushed.

“Why don’t you build a wizard tower on the Ancient Dragon Continent as a vacation spot?

Taking a break from work and cultivation to relax in the human realm is an excellent idea.”

Triss’s eyes sparkled as she looked towards Levi and sighed:

“I’d like to, but let’s see if this Great Lord beside you agrees?”

Levi was taken aback and said:

“Me?

I agree, I just worry that my place is too small, and a Seven Rings Wizard like madam might not find it appealing.”

Levi felt somewhat helpless in his heart.

The Old Witch from Witch’s Family wouldn’t blame him, would she?

It was already enough that he eloped with Elena; now Triss also seemed to be taken away…

Nevertheless, he shouldn’t be blamed, as it was those two women taking the initiative to come.

Thus.

Triss just settled down in the Ancient Dragon Continent like this.

Anya was somewhat astonished.

ƝονǤ0.ƈ0

“Mother, why have you come too?”

Triss, with an expressionless face, said,

“Levi is your mom’s friend…

of course I can come.”

Anya, deep in thought, pondered the underlying meaning, not fully understanding but feeling the profoundness, and silently returned to cultivation.

He had just advanced not long ago and needed to consolidate his realm.

â€¦

Human realm.

Outer sea region.

An undersea castle.

Surrounded by Giant Whales, schools of sharks roamed around.

Red Whale Ancestor Witch’s face was glum.

“Damn it, that damn Triss actually came to the Ancient Dragon Continent too!

Is she having an affair with the Golden Dominator?

Why are the two always seen together?

And this Golden Dominator, really greedy, already has the Flower Witch, and now it seems he also wants to take the Medicine Witch.

Why does he get all the benefits?”

Red Whale Ancestor Witch cursed, feeling somewhat imbalanced mentally.

Just because the Golden Dominator is talented and young, does that mean he can do whatever he wants?

I’m such an old creature, no one loves me, right?

A sense of desolate heroism emerged.

The Giant Whale King said:

“Just a Seven Rings witch, you and I can disguise ourselves, rush to the Ancient Dragon Continent, finish her directly, and capture that bastard Golden Dominator too, isn’t it doable?”

Red Whale Ancestor Witch said:

“It’s not that simple; such a move is too conspicuous, a last resort.

Let’s just wait until the Golden Dominator leaves the Ancient Dragon Continent.

I don’t believe he can stay there forever.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1846 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 1846: 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3 Chapter 1846: 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3 Giant Whale King said:

“What’s with all the hesitation, when will you complete the mission?”

Red Whale Ancestor Witch replied:

“We’ll make our move once Triss leaves.”

…

Time flies.

In the blink of an eye, it’s five years later, the 40th year of Nora.

Tower of Dawn.

Mechanical Workshop.

A new batch of Mechanical Battle Armor has just been assembled.

These armors emit a robust metallic feel, their surfaces painted with patterns resembling eagle feathers, each with a unique serial number.

A group of Mechanics is bustling about, performing final adjustments.

Herman said:

“The Feather Apostles are complete and ready for deployment.”

Levi said:

“Good work.”

A group of knights, eagerly awaiting, stared at these dashing steel creations.

Feather Knight, bearing a shark-tooth-shaped sword, excitedly said:

“Fantastic, our Feather Apostle Group is now officially established.”

Levi said:

“Feather Knight, this unit is now under your command.

Complete your training and coordination as soon as possible to prepare for the blood battle.”

Feather Knight replied:

“I assure you, the mission will be completed.”

The knights donned their armor and quickly headed to the training ground to commence their busy work.

Levi asked:

“Lord Tower Master, should we also prioritize the agenda for the bionic surveillance mechanical creatures of the Continent?”

Tower Master replied:

“No problem, the production line for the armor is now established, I no longer need to be personally involved.

Next, I’ll start developing more advanced mechanical creations.”

Relative to other constructs, the Mechanical Battle Armor does not have the highest value.

The real power of the Mechanical School lies in the fully automated Central Cluster Control Mechanism for the War Fortress Mechanical Guardian System.

The secret to a Mechanic forming an army lies here.

It is said that Madison’s wizard tower is a mobile mechanical war fortress, combining alert, reconnaissance, defense, and attack functionalities in one.

Just one control center, also known as the Supreme Archmage of the wizard tower.

Through intricate calculations, it can direct thousands of Mechanical Guards in well-organized assaults against the enemy.

Currently, the alert system of the Ancient Dragon Continent mainly relies on the Scythe colonies Levi brought from the Dark Ancient Tower and patrol teams established by various organizations, which is still far from perfect.

To build a defense system as solid as gold, a continent-wide alert network is indispensable.

An array, mechanical creatures, and Scythe, among other systems, collaborate to prevent any demons from entering.

Of course, these systems mainly target demon armies below Level 6.

Demon Lords above Level 6 still have to be dealt with by the experts of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

After visiting the Mechanical Workshop.

Levi went to Triss Wizard Tower and said:

“My Lady, I think the enemy must have discovered your presence; they don’t dare to make a move…

If you have other things to do, there’s no need to waste time here with me, it’s not a solution to keep waiting like this.”

Triss said:

“It’s fine, wherever I am is a place for cultivation; the tasks at the Pharmacist Association can also be managed remotely.”

Levi asked:

“Are you sure it’s no problem?”

Triss, with a raised eyebrow, said:

“You wouldn’t be trying to get rid of me, would you?

After making use of someone, you start to be ruthless, don’t you?”

Levi replied:

“Not at all, it’s just that I feel bad for taking up so much of your time.

If you would like to continue staying here, I naturally welcome it.

Wouldn’t the Witch’s Family mind?”

Triss said:

“I’ve already informed the Witch’s Family, so don’t worry.”

Levi was secretly delighted in his heart.

Having a seven-circle wizard like Triss stationed on the Ancient Dragon Continent was something he greatly desired.

Over these five years.

That sense of danger has been lingering and waiting like this, was not the solution.

He couldn’t just wait passively; he needed to take the initiative to strike.

“I now have 3970 points in spiritual force, and I’ll soon truly enter the Sixth Ring Perfect Realm.

Just a few more years.”

With Triss watching over, Levi felt a great sense of security and was not in a rush.

…

ƝονǤ0.ᴄօ

Undersea Castle.

The Giant Whale King said impatiently:

“Red Whale, it’s been five years, shouldn’t we make a move?”

Red Whale Ancestor Witch replied:

“According to the intelligence I’ve gathered, Triss hasn’t returned to the Endless Sea, she’s still in the Ancient Dragon Continent.”

Giant Whale King said:

“We are both Level 7, I can help you distract Triss while you take down the Golden Dominator.

Isn’t it easy?”

Red Whale Ancestor Witch remained silent for a long while then said:

“It’s not that simple.

The true strength of the Golden Dominator far exceeds his realm.”

The failure of the mission during Triss’s birthday battle was due to an underestimation of the Golden Dominator’s strength.

This time, he could not afford to repeat the same mistake.

To Red Whale Ancestor Witch, either he on his own or with the Giant Whale King, the chances of taking down the Golden Dominator were slim.

To succeed, they must join forces, which would provide a higher probability.

So, he must wait for the Golden Dominator to be alone, ensuring that he is not with Triss or Elena, before making a move.

Giant Whale King said:

“Alright, then we’ll wait.

But the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor’s patience is limited.

I hope you move quickly.”

…

Land of Darkness.

Nora Pan-plane.

Blackmarsh Plane.

A world filled with swamps, miasma, and poisonous fog.

A massive worm-like creature lies coiled in a palace, its back manifesting the image of a young man in a blood robe.

This is the Blood Vortex Venerable, also known as the ‘God of Leeches’ by the creatures of the Black Swamp Plane, the ruler of Blackmarsh Plane.

His true form is a powerful abnormal creature, a Vortex Beast.

He’s also a member of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans and one of the high-ranking Venerables.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1847 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 1847: 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4 Chapter 1847: 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4 A projection materializedâ€”a chubby-looking youth whose aura resonated through the Multidimensional Plane with a timeworn vastness, evidently an ancient being of indeterminable age.

The Venerable Blood Scales hurriedly said:

“Supreme Overlord, do you have commands for me?”

This Overlord is an “Ancient Level” powerhouse from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, one of the seven giants.

The Worm Lord.

The Worm Lord and the Venerable Blood Scales had long been acquainted, with the former being the latter’s immediate superior.

Under the Worm Lord’s command, there were many strong insect alien race warriors.

The Venerable Blood Scales, Poison Bee Venerable, Black Butterfly Venerable, and others were his capable subordinates.

The Worm Lord stated:

“The Blood Battle is imminent.

Are those leech duplicate you’ve embedded in the Wizard World ready?”

The Venerable Blood Scales replied:

“They are ready and can execute orders at any time.”

The Worm Lord stated:

“Good.

Don’t take action for now.

Once the Blood Battle commences, an important individual will need to be assassinated.

I will need your duplicate to collaborate with other [emissaries] for a joint operation.”

After finishing speaking,

The Worm Lord disappeared.

A list of targets appeared in the mind of the Venerable Blood Scales.

He glanced at it.

The majority were top-tier talents from the Wizard World’s Ocean Faction.

“Elena, Snow Lotus Witch, Son of Hurricane, the supreme fist wizardâ€¦”

Beyond that,

the list mentioned one individual warranting special attention.

“Golden Dominator?”

[Golden Dominator:

Danger Level: High

Basic Information: A six-circle body-refining wizard who has repeatedly caused significant hindrances to our operations, highly powerful, suspected of slaying a Sixth-level Peak Purple Crystal Clan.

Recommended for multiple Level 7 envoys to take joint action.

Killing Reward: A Level 8 Exotic Treasure and a medium-sized plane.]

“Sss, is this Golden Dominator so valuable?”

The Venerable Blood Scales was astonished.

Not to mention a Level 8 Exotic Treasure,

an additional reward of a medium-sized plane was being offered.

Even the most ordinary of these was a priceless treasure.

The organization was truly ready to pay a hefty price this time.

He was somewhat intrigued by the Golden Dominator.

“Interesting, my duplication in the Wizard World has been faring quite well, this individual’s head is as good as mine.”

…

Elsewhere.

In the dark void near Nora, a desolate group of meteorites lay.

Standing there were over twenty purple figures, unmistakably the Amethyst Race.

Among them, even the weakest was from the Level 5 Amethyst Race, with several from Level 6.

The one leading them was an extremely rare Level 7 Amethyst Race.

His name was Da Gu, an envoy from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, the team leader of this “Purple Crystal Clan Suicide Squad.”

“Team Leader, when can we avenge Wanda?”

“My hatred!

Wanda, who died many years ago for our cause of liberation, has surely had his remains made into a Wizard Tool by those detestable wizards.”

Da Gu said coldly:

“No rush.

Acting now would be too difficult.

According to information from the higher-ups in our organization, the Abyss is already in the process of excavating an [Abyss Well] leading to Nora.

It could be a few decades, or as long as a century or two before the Blood Battle begins.

When the snipe and clam fight, the fisherman reaps the benefits.

We’ll observe from the sidelines for now and pick the right moment to avenge Wanda.”

…

Abyss World.

This is perhaps the most terrifying forbidden zone in the Multidimensional Plane.

Many civilizations prefer to call evildoers “demons,” illustrating the influence of the Abyss, which could be considered the number one villain across all worlds.

In stories, villains often need motives, whether it’s to rule the world or because they have a tragic past.

But not the Abyss.

It simply craves slaughter and chaos for their own sake.

Since ancient times, the Abyss has always been indiscriminately launching random invasions into the Multidimensional Plane.

From small planes to worlds like the astral world inhabited by all gods,

The Abyss would attack without a second thought.

If it could win, it would fight; if it couldn’t, it would fight anyway, prepared to face total annihilation.

After all, after a period of resting and recuperating, the Abyss would be ready to rise again.

Now,

In the sky above the first layer of the Abyss, overwhelming dark demonic auras roiled, spilling out of the Abyssal Plane and into Dark Deep Space.

The demonic aura twisted and folded space, forming vortexes similar to wormholes.

These demonic aura vortexes were like cobwebs, densely connecting to the Multidimensional Plane.

Among them, a colossal vortex a thousand miles in diameter was slowly forming, devouring everything in its vicinity.

One by one, terrifying figures powerful enough to distort space itself lurked around the vortexes, filling the void with chaotic, brutal, and malevolent thoughts.

“Hehehe, Nora, long time no see.”

…

Seven years later.

Year 47 in Nora.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

After another session of meditation, Levi opened his eyes that shone with divine light, a Sixth Circle Perfection aura sweeping across.

“Spiritual force reached 4000.

It took me four hundred years to achieve the sixth-circle, but just seventy years to step into the Sixth Circle Perfection realmâ€¦ This is the power of the Infinite Primordial Soul Method.

With such a solid foundation, I can now build upwards quickly and steadily, surpassing others in a curve.

‘The blade’s edge comes from sharpening, and the fragrance of plum blossoms comes from the bitter cold.’ Ancient wisdom has not misled me.”

Levi was grateful that he had spent an extra couple of hundred years taking the most difficult path.

There was no need to elaborate on the difficulty of advancing past the sixth-circle.

Snow Lotus Witch, with her talents, took three hundred years to move from ordinary sixth-circle to Sixth Circle Perfection.

And for someone with an Ordinary Primordial Soul like the Black Shark Devourer, it might be impossible to reach Sixth Circle Perfection even by the end of their life.

Levi’s swift improvement in spiritual force was due to two factors.

ƝοѵǤօ.сο

One was the solid foundation he had laid, and the other was the proficiency panel and his elemental affinity talents.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1848 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions for the Big )\_5

Chapter 1848: 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions for the Big Chapter)\_5 Chapter 1848: 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions for the Big Chapter)\_5 Most importantly, Levi had an abundance of resources.

Soul Stones, Soul Artifact Fragments, Fire Dates, Death Soul Dates, Truth Odditiesâ€”these items that could save years of arduous cultivation were all used extravagantly by him.

For any other primordial soul wizard without such resources, even with exceptional talent, they wouldn’t be able to advance as rapidly as Levi.

Of course, the above-mentioned resources had already been exhausted by Levi.

From now on, to increase his spiritual force that quickly would be very difficult.

Opening the proficiency panel.

Levi————————–

Six Suns Continuous Explosion: Level 15 (Maximum).

…

ƝονǤ0.сօ

“The first limit-level sixth-circle primordial soul spell has been born.”

After testing it in the training grounds, Levi was overjoyed.

The power of Six Suns Continuous Explosion was already triple that of the Fire Dragon Tribulation.

Unleashed, even a Six-Circle Perfect Wizard wouldn’t dare to take it head-on, likely unable to withstand it with their protective force fields.

Of course, the consumption of [Six Suns Continuous Explosion] was far higher than that of [Fire Dragon Tribulation].

Thus, innate spells and primordial soul spells each have their advantages and disadvantages and need to complement each other.

“But although I am now a Six-Circle Perfect Wizard, I still lack two thousand points to cultivate my spiritual force to its limit…

There’s no helping it, my upper limit for spiritual force is a full thousand more than that of a regular wizard.”

A normal Sixth-Circle Wizard would have an upper limit of 5,000 points, while Levi’s is 6,029 points; it could be considered a happy worry.

“Next, I’ll refine my spiritual force to its limit, then I can prepare to advance to the seventh-circle.”

During this period, Levi would gather and learn as many primordial soul spells as possible, to see how many Witch Marks he could imprint before reaching the seventh-circle.

“Advancing today, as per custom, calls for a celebration.”

Levi left the fairyland to celebrate with Elena at the Flower Hall, but bumped into Triss, who had just left.

Triss felt that it was quite normal for Levi to have a Six-Circle Perfect Level of spiritual force.

She estimated it was because she had become numb from being around this freak of nature for too long.

How many years has it been since Levi advanced to the sixth circle?

Not even a hundred, right?

His cultivation had rocketed straight to Six-Circle Perfection.

Triss said:

“What are you in such a hurry to find Elena for?”

Levi coughed.

“I’m here to help the Hundred Flowers build a wizard tower.”

Triss laughed:

“Go on, I won’t disturb your world of two…

Congratulations on reaching Six-Circle Perfection, it won’t be long before you surpass me.”

Now it’s clear why the Frost Witch Ms.

Lucy values Levi so highly.

Because Levi is the same kind of freak as they are, the later the stage of his cultivation, the faster it progresses.

Flower Hall.

Weapon Refinement room.

Elena was designing the [foundation] of the wizard tower.

Some weapon craftsmen and array wizards from the Tower of Dawn were also busy on the side.

The wizard tower is a massive project, especially since Hundred Flowers itself does not possess any weapon-making or array arraftsmanship, thus many people are needed to assist in the construction.

Sensing Levi’s Six-Circle Perfect spiritual force, Floral Witch said:

“Everyone can go home for today; I’ll complete the remaining work by myself.”

After the place was empty.

Floral Witch smiled:

“You’ve finally caught up to me.”

Levi said:

“Haven’t I?

Back when you were a primordial soul wizard, I was just a middle-level wizard.

At that time, I couldn’t even dream that the most beautiful Flower Knight in the world would become my woman.”

After he finished, Levi embraced Floral Witch in his arms.

Floral Witch playfully scolded:

“Stop it, you’re making me feel like I’ve been spinning my wheels for three hundred years.”

Laughing mischievously, Levi took the opportunity on the construction site of the Floral Witch wizard tower to indulge in a bit of amorous delight.

Several days later.

Levi said:

“Now that I am a Six-Circle Perfect Wizard, it is time to start counterattacking.”

Floral Witch said:

“You, me, and Triss togetherâ€”facing the enemy, what are our chances?”

Levi said:

“Judging from my Danger Perception ability, the enemy’s strength should be around the Level 7 Early Stage.

I’ve also made preparations these years, and we’re almost guaranteed to win this battle.

You also know my character; I don’t do things I’m not sure of.”

Floral Witch said:

“Then I feel relieved.”

Levi said:

“Follow me to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.”

…

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

In front of the residence of Dragon Palace.

A dazzling nine-colored array enveloped the surroundings with its brilliant light.

Floral Witch asked:

“What kind of array is this?”

Levi responded:

“This is the latest Six-Circle Array that I’ve developed, an improved version based on the Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

I call it the [Nine Dragon Purgatory Array].”

Over the years, Levi had been busy.

Together with the Holy Infant, he spent a massive 900 million to upgrade the previously phased-out Eight Heavenly Dragon Prison.

On that original foundation, they took it a step further.

This new [Nine Dragon Purgatory Array], composed of nine major modules.

They are Earth, Fire, Wind, Water, Frost, Lightning, Metal, Shadow, and Death.

Each module on its own is a sixth-circle level array, powerful enough to serve as the grand protective array for an ordinary high-level wizard organization.

And when all nine arrays are combined, they form a top-level sixth-circle array, which is also Levi’s reliance for daring to make a move against the hidden enemy.

Like before, the Nine Dragon Purgatory Array’s power could be significantly enhanced if there were powerful beings matching its attributes stationed at the array cores.

Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, respectively, are:

Earth Spirit Soldiers, Diya Bo, Wind Spirit Soldiers, Water Spirit Soldiers.

Frost, Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant.

Lightning, Ancient Thunder Shell.

Metal, Metal Spirit Soldier.

Shadow, Black Shadow Army.

Death, Bone Dragon, Gerri, Little Pink.

Choosing the right array cores is also crucial.

Those that could potentially expose Levi’s Dragon Abomination avatar cannot be used.

This is to prevent the enemy from escaping and revealing Levi’s identity, which would surely be troublesome.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1849 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 1849: 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6 Chapter 1849: 0413 Sixth Circle Perfection (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6 “`

Sub-dragons cannot be used.

Generally speaking, presiding over the array core is not very dangerous, as it doesn’t require engagement in direct combat.

However, sub-dragons are central to Levi’s future cultivation.

Fighting an opponent who is possibly at Level 7, the uncertainty is significant, making it impossible to fully control the battlefield.

He cannot allow them to take this risk.

Therefore, Levi chose to use his own Spiritual Weapons as substitutes.

Seeing such a powerful array, Hundred Flowers was overjoyed.

“With this, our chances of taking down the enemy have increased greatly; Levi, you are truly talented.”

Levi took a deep breath and said:

“Now, it’s time to draw the snake out of its hole.”

…

Somewhere in the outer sea region.

In front of the Red Whale Ancestor Witch, a projection emerged, showing the Giant Whale King.

“It’s been over a decade; isn’t it time we made our move?”

The Giant Whale King’s tone was quite impatient.

The incessant inquiries from the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor were giving him no peace of mind.

The Red Whale Ancestor Witch said indifferently:

“Let’s make our move.

My mole in Witch’s Family has discovered that Triss has returned to the Endless Sea.”

He too was eager to bring down Levi as soon as possible, but a setback teaches one to be smarter.

Dealing with these monstrous level 6 wizards required full effort.

Even a single Level 7 wasn’t enough; they would need two.

The Giant Whale King revealed a bloodthirsty smile and said:

“Remember to have the Token ready at the Immersed Ancient Castle.”

After more than a decade of patient waiting, it was almost time for their efforts to bear fruit.

After this battle, the destiny of the Sea Clan might witness a chance for a turnaround.

…

In the Sea Clan Palace.

Seated high on his throne, the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor received the news that the Giant Whale King was ready to act.

His expression remained as calm as an ancient well, but internally he murmured:

“The affairs of the Monarch’s Treasure are of great importance, but with the trump card I gave to the Giant Whale King, it should be absolutely foolproof.”

At some unknown time,

a towering figure clad in crimson scales appeared, clapping and laughing:

“Welcome Nora Sea Clan to the Council of Ten Thousand Clans family.

We have already arranged your new Sea Clan home.

Going forward, let us, the oppressed, join forces and turn the Wizard World upside down.”

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor said:

“Proceed.”

Over the years, while scheming over the Monarch’s Treasure, after thorough consideration, the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor made a significant decision.

The Sea Clan would join the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, strategically withdrawing from Nora.

Ɲονǥօ.сօ

Firstly, if the Giant Whale King’s assassination of the Golden Dominator were to be revealed, the Sea Clan would undoubtedly bear the brunt of the Wizard Council’s fury.

As vassals, to dare assassinate a noble wizard prodigy is a grave taboo!

If they continued to stay in Nora, he and the mighty of the Sea Clan might run, but what about the ordinary Sea Clan?

Secondly, the Council of Ten Thousand Clans had also been exerting pressure on him.

Thirdly, he had long recognized the reality but was unwilling to accept and believe it.

The Sea Clan are canaries imprisoned in Nora by the wizards, and relying on their own strength to escape the cage is truly impossible.

Even if one were to ascend to the Sea God, it only amounts to a slightly larger say, but the fate of being oppressed and assimilated by wizards cannot be changed.

Currently, only the Council of Ten Thousand Clans can realize his dream.

As for the Giant Whale King, once his transaction with the Immersed Ancient Castle is complete and he receives the Token, naturally someone will respond.

If the Giant Whale King fails, then at the opportune moment, they will rely on the power of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans to wipe out the Immersed Ancient Castle and take back the Token.

“`

In any case, the Monarch’s Treasure, he was determined to obtain it; his hope for promotion to level 9 lay within.

In the hands of the crimson-scaled alien race, a sea-blue bead appeared, encompassing mountains, rivers, lakes, and oceansâ€”everything one could imagine, as if holding a world in itself.

“This is the Nine-level Treasure ‘Realm of Azure Blue’.

Next, move your carefully selected Sea Clan into this place.

I will take you to new worlds…

Remember, there must absolutely be no spies from the wizard civilization within.

Better to kill an innocent by mistake than to let a guilty person go.”

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor said:

“I understand.”

…

Central Realm.

Alien Affairs Management Department.

Living in the Wizard World, the numerous alien races, counting in the hundreds, are all managed by this department.

Sea Clan Administration.

The eighth-circle wizard Krieg, who is responsible for monitoring the movements and situation of the Sea Clan, showed a murderous intent.

According to the spies the congress had planted among the Sea Clan, it seemed there was significant activity stirring within them.

He said:

“Contact the Law Enforcement Department immediately.

There has been an incident with the Sea Clan, and the cause is still unclear.

Based on previous cases involving alien races, we cannot rule out incitement by the Council of Ten Thousand Clans with the intention of defecting from Nora.

I suggest deploying battle groups to implement mandatory measures on the Sea Clan and report this situation to the Grand Wizard responsible for overseeing the Sea Clan, Lord ‘Wanderer of the Vast Sea’.”

His eyes were cold.

“It seems, over the years, the Wizard Council has been too liberal with freedom for certain people.

These Sea Barbarians have almost forgotten their own strength.”

…

Outer sea region.

The majestic underwater city was deserted.

Only the towering figures of the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor and the crimson-scaled alien race remained, along with some bound members of the Sea Clan.

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor said with mixed feelings:

“You, as members of the Sea Clan, have betrayed me to serve the Wizard Council…

Sigh, I really do not wish to strike my own kin.”

One of the bound young Sea Clan members cried out tearfully:

“Lord Demon Emperor, your actions will completely enrage the Wizard Council.

For our Sea Clan, there will be no room for reconciliation.

What awaits us is an extinction in the future…”

“Yes, Lord Demon Emperor, you should be most aware of the ruthlessness and power of the Wizard Council.

This is a path to certain death!”

“Why can’t you accept reality?”

Hearing these words, a fury rose in the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor’s heart.

“Although you have the blood of the Sea Clan, the heart that belongs to the Sea Clan has already been corrupted…

Die!”

He raised his hand, and with one unadorned punch, the group of Sea Clan and the seabed within a hundred miles radius were all reduced to nothingness, vanished from the human realm.

The crimson-scaled alien race said:

“These traitors are the most hateful!

Let’s go, we can’t delay.”

In the blink of an eye, both were about to enter the Land of Darkness.

Suddenly, an immense power of imprisonment pressed down.

The crimson-scaled alien race and the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor were both shook out from the Void, their expressions drastically changing.

Above the Sky Dome.

Eight distinct battle groups, each led by seventh-circle wizards, guarded all around, with an air of deadly solemnity.

A gigantic “Heavenly Net” array that covered a thousand miles enveloped the whole land and sky.

Cloud Summit.

A very young-looking Blue Robed Wizard with emotionless face walked leisurely over, his terrifying ninth-circle aura skyrocketing into the sky.

In an instant, a boundless sea of dark clouds suddenly surged over the ocean’s surface, as far as the eye could see.

The Blue Robed Wizard sighed and said with a piercing gaze:

“Eight-Armed Demon Emperor, in such a rush, where are you planning to go?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1850 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!

Chapter 1850: 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions) Chapter 1850: 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions) Human realm.

Outer Sea.

Grand Wizard, Wanderer of the Vast Sea, leads eight elite wizard battle groups, encircling the Red Scale Alien Race and the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor.

The Wanderer of the Vast Sea is the highest authority assigned by the Wizard Council to handle the affairs of the Sea Clan this era.

This position rotates every thousand years and is always held by a Ninth-Circle Wizard.

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor coldly said:

“Where I go, why should I explain to you wizards?”

Wanderer of the Vast Sea replied:

“We don’t care where you go, but is your collusion with the people of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans not taking our Wizard Council too lightly?”

The Council of Ten Thousand Clans is the sworn enemy of the Wizard Council.

Their years of covert assassinations have enraged most wizards.

“Both of you, surrender without a fight, don’t struggle needlessly.”

Wanderer of the Vast Sea said indifferently.

Boom!

The aura of a ninth-circle swept across, turning the sea instantly into a storm with huge waves crashing.

A mere thought could cause vast atmospheric changes.

Under this overwhelming aura, the Eight-Armed Demon Witch and the Red Scale Alien Race struggled bitterly.

“You dare to oppress our Sea Clan!”

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor bellowed, an infinite amount of Black Gas Entwined surged forth, engulfing him and instantly transforming into a colossal black deity with eight arms, thousands of meters tall!

This is not the imitation Eight-Armed Demon God generated from body tempering techniques, but a true demon deity!

“Sea God Trident!

Aid me in vanquishing my enemies!”

A trident tore through the skies, landing in the hands of the Eight-Armed Demon God, emitting an aura capable of destroying worlds.

The Red Scale Alien Race’s crimson scales rubbed together, making metallic clashing sounds like a rattlesnake.

From the mouth of the Red Scale Alien Race, a savage, insane pale bone sword was spit out, grasped in its hand.

“Today, we truly witnessed the Wizard Council’s unreasonable nature, strengthening our resolve to obliterate the wizard civilization…

Come on, let me see the true power of a Grand Wizard!”

Wanderer of the Vast Sea said:

“Two Nine-level Treasures, both of you came prepared.

Well then, I won’t be polite.”

“Eight Kings Chaotic Formation, activate!”

He raised his hand.

In the eight directions of this world, eight dazzlingly bright lights arose.

Eight kings riding horses, adorned in various colored armor and crowns, emerged out of nowhere.

The Eight Kings consist of Earth, Fire, Wind, Water, Frost, Thunder, Metal, and Death, each phantom showing battle strength close to the eighth circle level.

“Kill!”

Rumble!

A chilling aura spread through heaven and earth.

Eight thunderous king phantoms, riding horses and wielding their weapons, charged across the battlefield!

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor’s Sea God Trident swept, clashing with the Fire King.

Water and fire exploded in response!

Waves thousands of meters high surged on the ocean, sweeping towards the surroundings.

It was fortunate that no New World was near the Sea Clan, otherwise countless lives would have suffered.

Wanderer of the Vast Sea watched calmly, in no rush to take action.

Under the pressure of the Eight Kings, the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor and the Red Scale Alien Race were steadily losing ground.

Suddenly.

A black heart appeared in the hands of the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor, emitting an overwhelming deadly energy.

Wanderer of the Vast Sea coldly smirked:

“So it turns out you’ve obtained the Heart of the Sea God, no wonder you had the courage to oppose the council.”

He stretched out a palm as white as jade, and a transparent water orb appeared within it.

Talent SpellÂ·Flowing Water Shattering Star!

The water orb disappeared instantly, reappearing above the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor’s head as a blue planet hundreds of miles in diameter!

Boom!

The planet descended oppressively!

A demon claw covered in black scales reached towards the sky, supporting the planet.

Crack.

The next moment.

The Demon Claw suddenly burst.

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor turned pale.

Even after utilizing the Power of Sea God, which he hesitated to use, he was still no match for Wanderer of the Vast Seaâ€¦ His heart was filled with unwillingness and despair, already prepared for death.

“So be it, it’s better to vanish from the river of time than to live as a captive in someone else’s cage…

Uda, I’ll create an opportunity for you to escape next, I hope you can properly settle the people of our Sea Clan.”

Uda is the name of the Red Scale Alien Race.

Witnessing a leader of civilization in such a desperate state, his hatred towards the wizard civilization deepened even more.

Their clan, known as the Red Scale, was once a moderately-sized civilization in the Sauron Plane.

Yet, during Uda’s youth, this civilization was flattened by a massive wizard army that opened wars to plunder resources.

Uda became a displaced orphan until taken in by a senior.

Seeing the plight of the Sea Clan, he felt a pang of sympathetic sorrow.

“Don’t worry, I will properly settle the Sea Clan.”

According to the Ancient, Nora’s Sea Clan actually holds great potential.

If provided enough conditions, growing into a large civilization was entirely possible.

Sadly, the Sea Clan had always been oppressed and divided by the Wizard Council, thus unable to give birth to a level 9 expert.

They could only become stepping stones for young wizards’ trials.

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor swallowed the Heart of Sea God, his form and aura explosively increased again, transforming into a gigantic Eight-Armed Demon God that reached the heavens!

Wielding the Nine-level Treasure, the Sea God Trident, wherever it passed, a lingering rift hundreds of miles long appeared in the sky.

Ɲονǥᴑ.ƈο

The sealed void by the battle group was showing signs of fracturing.

Wanderer of the Vast Sea said:

“Futile effort!”

Nine Ring Holy MethodÂ·Sea Prison in the Palm!

A beam of light connected heaven to earth, as the entire ocean rolled up, forming a massive prison.

Both the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor and the Red Scale Alien Race were enveloped within.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1851 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!

Chapter 1851: 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2 Chapter 1851: 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2 “`

Following that, the prison made of ocean continuously contracted, becoming more compressed, and immense pressure assailed them.

The bodies of the two immensely strong members of the alien races creaked and groaned under the overwhelming force, clearly on the brink of collapse.

The Wanderer of the Vast Sea, holding the prison in hand, looked intently as the outlines of two struggling miniatures were barely visible inside.

He said:

“Eight-Armed Demon Emperor, are you aware that for your own selfish desires, you have doomed the future of your entire Sea Clanâ€¦ After the great confluence of Nora, the congress was planning to grant you a large territory for your own delight, to govern yourselves.

With the rise of Nora fueling you, it was not impossible to aid in your ascendance to level-9, how foolish of you.”

Though the Sea Clan is an alien race, after existing in Nora for so long, the Wizard Council actually did not wish to exterminate them but rather adopted a laissez-faire policy.

Even if the Sea Clan escaped from Nora, their crime did not warrant death.

But what they should not have done at all costs was to collude with the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

A voice from the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor came from within.

“Heh, stop feigning benevolence.

We, men of the Sea Clan, do not fear death.

If you want to kill or to scrape, just get it over with!”

All of a sudden.

The expression of the Wanderer of the Vast Sea shifted, and he hastily threw the prison from his palm.

The crystal wall shattered, and an expanse of sea emerged out of nowhere in the Land of Darkness, sweeping waves engulfing the space.

A fat and pale worm then emerged from the heart of the crimson-scaled member of the alien race.

In the next moment.

The worm’s head transformed into that of a chubby young man.

The crimson-scaled alien race, obviously under his control.

A mighty aura strong enough to shake the Land of Darkness caused the nearby Nora Crystal Wall to tremble constantly!

Behind the Wanderer of the Vast Sea, a long and unbroken blue river stretching thousands of miles appeared.

Primordial Soul Wizard FormÂ·Blue River Returns to the Sea.

This was the formidable wizard form ranked 38th among wizard forms, also a leading figure among Grand Wizards.

“Although I do not know which level-10 being you are, to think a mere body separation incarnation could wreak havoc in the Wizard World is overly confident.”

The blue river surged into the Land of Darkness, encircling the chubby young man.

Thousands of hands of water emerged to grasp at him.

The chubby young man chuckled lightly:

“I am just a Nameless nobody from the Multidimensional Plane, how dare I catch the eye of the Wizard Lords?”

He stretched out his plump and fair fingers, and with a single point in the void, the blue river trembled violently, disintegrating inch by inch.

“I have other matters to attend to, I shall face your abilities some other dayâ€¦ We have all the time in the world, let’s wait and see.”

Nora.

Central Realm.

A middle-aged wizard wearing an azure robe with a stern face opened his star-studded eyes.

This was the only remaining Legendary Wizard of the Ocean School of Thought, the Survivor of the Vast Sea.

He calmly stated:

“No matter who you are, since you have come, you might as well leave this body separation incarnation behind.”

Beside the Survivor of the Vast Sea, the Black Abyss Walker looked into the void with a solemn expression.

“Indeed, within the Sauron Pan-Plane, there are dragons lying in wait, such a level-10 existence exists without our knowledgeâ€¦”

With the establishment of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, all manner of demons and monsters started to surface.

The Survivor of the Vast Sea sat at home and with a casual wave of his hand.

A seemingly insignificant grain of sand flew from his hand, instantly appearing before the Worm Lord in the Land of Darkness.

This insignificant piece of sand obliterated a swath of the dark void into nothingness.

Everything within the range of the hit dissolved into basic Elemental Particles of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, a wild spectacle akin to the end of the world.

“One grain one worldâ€¦ Legendary spellsÂ·A Drop in the Ocean, your famous masterpiece lives up to the reputation.”

Under that legendary strike, the Worm Lord, Eight-Armed Demon Emperor, and the red scale member of the alien race turned to ash and smoke.

ƝονǤο.ᴄο

The Survivor of the Vast Sea frowned slightly.

Not long after, in the place annihilated by the legendary spell, the figure of the Survivor of the Vast Sea emerged.

Amid the chaos of the void, only the disintegrating shell of an insect was left.

“Golden Cicada Moultingâ€¦ this Worm Lord does have some tricks up his sleeve, no wonder he dared to come to Nora.”

The Wanderer of the Vast Sea arrived at the scene and asked:

“Master, what happened?”

He was the Survivor of the Vast Sea’s prized pupil, akin to the relationship between the Black Abyss Walker and the Deep Blue Sage.

The Survivor of the Vast Sea said:

“The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor and the member of the red scale alien race are dead, but the level-10 alien race’s body separation incarnation has escapedâ€¦ However, I have implanted a tracking method within it.

If it dares to return to its lair, then its plane coordinates will be exposed before us.”

The Wanderer of the Vast Sea breathed a sigh of relief.

“It seems that the Sea Clan and the Council of Ten Thousand Clans have been colluding for a long time and have come prepared.

It is necessary to adopt some special measures for all alien races in the Wizard World.

The enemy intends to dissolve us Nora from the inside.”

The Survivor of the Vast Sea stated:

“Indeed, a cleanse is in order.”

â€¦

The Land of Darkness.

A spatial vortex suddenly emerged, spitting out the figure of a pale and chubby man.

“Damn it, I have cultivated this body separation for ten thousand years, it almost perishedâ€¦ I did not expect the Wizard Council to care so much about the Sea Clan, even the Legendary Wizards have taken the field.”

This pale and chubby figure was indeed the body separation incarnation of the Worm Lord, who had been parasitizing the crimson-scaled member of the alien race.

That member of the crimson-scaled alien race was also one of his generals, whom he took in and cultivated step by step to level 8, and now he was quite pained by the loss.

The Eight-Armed Demon Emperor, too, had been destroyed by the legendary spell.

Their objective in this profound venture was firstly for the Sea Clan, and secondly for the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor.

After all, this individual was a Level 8 Peak powerhouse, and with some cultivation could possibly achieve level-9.

The Worm Lord spat out a sea-blue bead, which was indeed the Nine-level Treasure[Realm of Azure Blue].

“`

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1852 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!

Chapter 1852: 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3 Chapter 1852: 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3 Inside, there lay the hope of the Sea Clan that even the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor would die to protect.

“Fortunately, this Sea Clan is now in my hands, and the organization’s [Last Epoch Plan] can also be put into action.”

The so-called [Last Epoch Plan] was proposed by the most powerful ancient being among the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

This plan requires collecting races with strong physical bodies from various Multidimensional Planes to cultivate a type of warrior geared specifically against Spell Caster professions.

These warriors will possess a Magic Resistance as formidable as that of the Amethyst Race and will master powerful physical techniques and combat techniques.

They are known as “Destructive Mages,” “Wizard Terminators.”

Their purpose is to bring Dusk upon the wizards of Nora.

The Worm Lord looked inside himself, where a seemingly insignificant grain of sand was hidden, many methods attempted, but none could extract it.

“The Survivor of the Vast Sea indeed has good schemes; if I am careless and return to my own plane, my lair will be exposed to the wizards’ eyes.

The Wizard Council will likely dispatch a Legendary Wizard to besiege me.

With my Ability, I really cannot extract this grain of sand; it seems I must seek that individual.”

Within the Realm of Azure Blue.

Numerous Sea Clan members gazed at the sky with anxious hearts.

“Lord Eight-Armed Demon Emperor is dead…

Damn those wizards!”

“Yes, it’s outrageous, we just wanted freedom!”

“Wait and see, one day we will rise again.”

Among the indignant Sea Clan was a Level 5 noble from the Sea Clan, somewhat disoriented and standing there.

He was the Sea Clan noble that Levi had previously subdued, Baghdad, a descendant of an ancient Sturgeon Queen.

…

Human realm.

Outer sea region.

As usual, Levi left the Ancient Dragon Continent.

After who knows how long, the Danger Perception within him grew increasingly intense.

He pretended not to notice and continued on his way as normal.

Beneath the sea’s surface.

An ordinary-looking shark’s eyes flashed with a strange glow.

Giant Whale Castle.

The expression on the Giant Whale King’s face was sorrowful; he was once an emperor of the Sea Clan.

Only to be defeated by the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor and reduced to serving under him, swearing allegiance.

He once despised the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor, but gradually acknowledged the emperor from his heart after realizing he had indeed always had the Sea Clan’s best interests at heart.

“Rest assured, Demon Emperor, though you have died, I, as the Giant Whale King, will uphold your will, open the Monarch’s Treasure, and lead the Sea Clan to greatness once again!”

After regaining his composure.

The Giant Whale King solemnly declared:

“Red Whale, act now.”

Elsewhere.

The Red Whale Ancestor Witch took a deep breath.

“Success or failure hinges on this moment.

No matter what, preserving my own life is the priority.”

…

Above the sea.

Levi stood in the Void, his face reflecting deep thought.

Through Excalibur, he felt that his connection with Baghdad was somehow severed.

The Contract was still intact, but Levi couldn’t sense Baghdad’s presence.

If this was the case, it likely meant that Baghdad was no longer in the Nora Great World.

“What’s going on?”

Previously, Levi had arranged for Baghdad to return to the Sea Clan and resume a normal life, occasionally sending back some unimportant Sea Clan intelligence; Levi had almost forgotten about him.

Combining the recent wanted notice issued by the congress for the Sea Clan, Levi muttered:

“It seems the Sea Clan has encountered some sort of major event; I should ask Ms.

Lucy, given her status and background, perhaps she knows something.”

However, Levi was not overly concerned about this matter.

He had neither conflicts of interest nor grudges with the Sea Clan.

All of a sudden, Levi’s expression tightened.

“They’re here.”

Suddenly, walls of water rose from the void around him, forming a Colosseum-like structure out of the sea.

Levi was trapped within it, his expression dramatically changing.

“It really is those from the Immersed Ancient Castle, this rare treasure had been used by the Red Whale Ancestor Witch before.”

He casually unleashed a Fire Dragon Tribulation towards the walls of water!

A terrifying explosion caused only a slight tremor in the walls.

Clearly, the quality of this rare treasure was not low.

With a soaring momentum, the Red Whale Ancestor Witch sneered:

“Tsk tsk tsk, Golden DominatorÂ·Levi, long time no see.”

Boom!

Another terrifying figure squeezed into this space.

It was a Frost Giant with the head of a whale, holding a Golden Warhammer that could stop an army, an impassable force!

“Stop the chatter, kill him quickly and leave.”

As soon as the Giant Whale King appeared, he didn’t say a second word, but simply swung his huge axe straight over.

An Axe Light, unstoppable, ripped through the water heading straight towards Levi.

Relying on the Eagle Divine Scripture, Levi somersaulted like a hawk, avoiding the strike with incredible agility.

“Not a bad movement technique.”

The Giant Whale King’s teeth shone with a sharp, chilling light.

Levi didn’t understand why the Red Whale Ancestor Witch had again allied with the Sea Clan.

Seeing the enemies that tormented him for years, he nevertheless breathed a sigh of relief.

Unknown enemies are the most terrifying; knowing who the enemy is gave him confidence.

In a single thought.

ƝᴑνǤօ.сο

An anomaly of nine-colored divine light descended, and the majestic illusory figure of the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon emerged from the clouds, its dragon’s eyes looking down indifferently and coldly at the foes.

“This person is indeed extraordinary; Red Whale’s caution is not unwarranted.”

The Giant Whale King’s expression shifted.

Although he belonged to the Sea Clan, he had also encountered several primordial soul wizards.

Levi’s Nine-headed Emperor Dragon witch form was clearly much stronger compared to the others.

Red Whale Ancestor Witch said:

“Giant Whale King, be mindful with your strikes, don’t kill the young man, or I won’t be able to explain myself.”

Giant Whale King replied:

“Worry not, I will break every bone in his body yet leave enough breath in him for you.”

Seeing these two Level 7 Experts taking him lightly, Levi scoffed:

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1853 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!

Chapter 1853: 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4 Chapter 1853: 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4 “As a wizard, to collude with the Sea Clan against your own kind…

Red Whale Ancestor Witch, even among dark wizards, you are despicable enough!”

Red Whale Ancestor Witch sneered:

“Die!”

He unleashed a seven-circle spell of innate power, directing it straight at Levi.

On the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon, layers of rainbow light gathered, followed by the roaring onslaught of various colored innate spells!

Boom!

After the earth-shattering explosion.

Red Whale Ancestor Witch’s face showed shock; this Levi was merely at Sixth Ring Perfect Cultivation, yet he could withstand his innate spell.

If he were to ascend to the seventh circle, then he would definitely not be a match for him.

Such a formidable child must not be left alive!

He decided that if he couldn’t capture Levi alive, then he would kill him directly to prevent future vengeance from Levi!

At this moment.

Around the Colosseum at sea, lights from arrays rose to the sky, a total of nine, enveloping the entire Colosseum.

Immediately afterward, the nine Hells of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water arrived in a shocking descent!

Red Whale Ancestor Witch’s face changed.

“There’s a trap…

such a powerful array, could it be that he already sensed we were going to make a move?”

How was this possible?

Besides him and a few upper echelons of the Sea Clan, no one else knew about this.

Could it be that the Golden Dominator also possesses Prophetic Magic, which enables divination of fortunes and misfortunes?

Damn it, a miscalculation again.

Red Whale Ancestor Witch said:

“Quick, make your move with full force!”

Behind him, the Red Whale Sky Patrol Witch emerged, slapping the waves and sweeping across.

Behind Levi, space split open, and one figure after another rapidly flew out, nearly all exuding Level 6 energy.

These figures quickly entered the cores of the nine Hells of Hell and vanished from sight.

ƝօνǤ0.сο

Two graceful silhouettes, one on the left and the other on the right, appeared beside Levi; it was Triss and Elena.

Triss said:

“It really is you, Red Whale Ancestor Witch!”

Red Whale Ancestor Witch said:

“Triss?

Didn’t you return to the Endless Sea?”

Triss said:

“I fooled you to make you, a coward, show your face.”

Red Whale Ancestor Witch was both ashamed and angry.

These people, having already known through Astrology Magic that he would take action and thus set the trap to lure him in, were truly detestable.

This level of Astrology Magic is seldomly mastered by ordinary primordial soul wizards.

Usually, it’s a method of Grand Wizards and Legendary Wizards.

How could he have expected that Levi’s Nightmare Dragon talent and Fool Rune could achieve this?

Triss’s wizard form, the Medicine-Gathering Woman, emerged, wielding the Demon Dragon Whip that haunted Red Whale Ancestor Witch’s dreams, throwing it at him.

The whip sliced through the air with a loud sound, catching him off guard and sending Red Whale Witch Prime flying into the Fire Dragon Purgatory.

Triss once again chose Red Whale Ancestor Witch as her opponent, leaving the Giant Whale King to Levi and Hundred Flowers.

By conventional wisdom, a primordial soul wizard of the same realm would definitely be harder to deal with.

Behind Hundred Flowers, the wizard form Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees emerged, its Sixth Circle Perfection energy surging towards the sky.

The giant tree and Levi’s Emperor Dragon reflected each other, turning this world into a myriad of colors.

Though assisted by Levi’s carefully crafted strongest sixth-circle combination array, they are still facing level 7 experts.

Therefore, from the start, they must put forth their full strength without holding back.

Indeed, the gap between rank five and Level 6 is not as exaggerated as that from Level 6 to Level 7.

However, throughout history, in the Wizard World, examples of using a body of Level 6 to defeat a Level 7 are still rare as phoenix feathers and unicorn horns.

Faced with this unexpected development, the Giant Whale King also felt somewhat unsure.

But then he thought of how the Sea Clan now had no way back, and his heart immediately firmed up.

Since there’s no way back, let it be a last stand!

The powerful Level 7 energy collided with the emanations of the Emperor Dragon and the giant tree, sparking countless sparks that shook the void.

The Giant Whale King swung his axe, lifting a white wave into a surge!

In front of the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon, the Thunder Emperor descended from the sky, holding the Chaos Shield to block it!

The emperor’s phantom was blown away, cracks spreading across the surface of the shield.

But evidently, Levi could now withstand the attacks of a Level 7 Early Stage expert.

Hundred Flowers stood atop the giant tree, casting one binding innate spell after another.

Stars Forever, Mandrake, Beauty’s Captive…

Not just that, she also summoned out Levi’s projected form from Dragon’s Protection.

On the battlefield, two Nine-headed Emperor Dragons, one large and one small, charged at the Giant Whale King, creating a moment of utter chaos.

Levi then released the Nightmare Cannibal Flower from Flower Gaze to assist in battle; after all, it also wielded Level 6 power.

Against Level 7, every ounce of effort was required.

The terrifying attacks from the Nine Dragon Purgatory Array coming from all directions also gave the Giant Whale King a massive headache.

With so many Level 6 existences guarding the array core, each attack released by the Nine Dragon Purgatory Array was comparable to a Sixth Circle Perfection spell, but more relentless and continuous, making them hard to defend against.

Levi had spent just under a billion Aether Stone on the array, enough to buy ten Six-Circle High-Grade Witch Artifacts, and now the power of a “whale” player was fully displayed.

The Giant Whale King, caught amidst countless attacks, accrued injuries all over his majestic body in no time.

Burns from fire, cuts from swords, frostbite from ice, corrosion from death…

it had it all.

On another front.

The situation for Red Whale Ancestor Witch was even worse than for the Giant Whale King.

He was horrified to find that, after decades, he could hardly keep up with Triss.

And, Triss’s skill with the Level 8 Exotic Treasure, the Demon Dragon Whip, had grown even more what proficient, making its power even stronger.

Most crucially, standing beside her was a silent shadow clad in blue armor, a giant brandishing a greatsword, acting as her protector, blocking many attacks by Red Whale Ancestor Witch.

The scene resembled a knight guarding a princess.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1854 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!

Chapter 1854: 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5 Chapter 1854: 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5 “A special spiritual creature born with it?”

The Red Whale Ancestor Witch could hardly believe it.

Little did he know that over these years, just through the method of receiving gifts,

Triss had already refined two rare Morning Star-level oddities from Ms.

Lucy and the Frost Witch.

Moreover, the oddity bestowed by the Frost Witch was luckily born with a companion spirit creature, which Triss called the “Blue Silver Knight.”

The Blue Silver Knight was a combat support-type spirit creature, similar to the “Snow King” of the Holy Infant, integrating offense and defense, extremely useful, directly elevating Triss’s combat power a level higher, coupled with her 12 Witch Marks’ wizard forms, she could contend against a common senior seventh-ring wizard.

In contrast, the Red Whale Ancestor Witch, whether in terms of spiritual force intensity, number of Witch Marks, or other aspects, was far left behind by Triss.

Thoughts of retreat began to emerge in his heart.

Judging from the experience of the last time, under the current situation, it was already impossible to capture Levi alive.

If he continued to stay here, on the one hand, he was no match for Triss.

On the other hand, human realm enforcers might also arrive, and by then, he wouldn’t even be able to escape.

While resisting the storm-like Demon Dragon Whip and spell attacks from Triss, he was also muttering incantations, retrieving the treasure that resembled the Colosseum.

This was a Level 7 Treasure, the “Struggle of the Trapped Beast,” which had already helped the Red Whale Ancestor Witch to kill several entities with Primordial Souls.

It was just a pity that since encountering Levi, this invariably successful rare treasure had already failed twice.

Seeing the situation, Triss laughed and said:

“Thinking of leaving?

Can you really escape?”

In her hand, a treasure like a flower basket flew out.

Seeing this rare treasure, the Red Whale Ancestor Witch exclaimed in horror:

“For that Levi, you actually brought out this rare treasure from the Witch’s Family?”

This rare treasure must also be a highly renowned object.

Triss said:

“It’s not for him, it’s for you…

Stay today!”

The flower basket burst out with a strong suction force, and the Red Whale Ancestor Witch, who had escaped into the void, was unexpectedly drawn out.

His “Struggle of the Trapped Beast” emitted a strong light, combating against the flower basket, but to no avail.

Because this flower basket was a Nine-level Treasure, the “Flower God’s Basket,” treasured even by the top organizations!

ƝօνǤ0.сο

“Triss, are you really going to be ruthless?”

Triss said:

“I’m just returning the favor.”

Red Whale yelled:

“I’ll fight you with all I’ve got!”

On one side of the battlefield, Triss’s advantage was growing.

On the other side.

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon, pulling along the Emperor, was invincible on the battlefield, together with the wizard form(s) of Hundred Flowers, firmly suppressed the Giant Whale King.

Levi unleashed his full firepower.

Crimson Emperor Domain, Scarlet Blood Prison, Undying Divine Domain, Primordial Magnetic Field, Storm Domain; he activated everything he could.

The Giant Whale King was like seeing a ghost.

He watched with his own eyes as Levi, who was chopped in half by his own huge axe, instantly restored to normal as if nothing had happened and charged at him again.

Even once, when he had cleaved off half of that man’s head, he was still jumping around and swung a sword at him, injuring himself substantially.

This Golden Dominator actually had an Undying Body!

Even though his Level 7 Sea Clan body was strong, he could not endure Levi’s tactic of trading injury for injury.

Levi could be immortal, but he couldn’t.

If he were split in half, it would result in severe injury, even death.

Seeing the Giant Whale King being forced back step by step, Hundred Flowers’ fighting spirit grew even stronger.

Now, she had found her role.

That was, when joining forces with Levi against others, she was responsible for long-range control spells, creating opportunities for Levi and causing trouble for the enemy.

There was a time when she also used this method to allow Levi to kill the Ghost Baby Lord in the Nightmare World.

But at that time, she deliberately played a supporting role to let Levi stand out.

Now, facing Level 7 experts, she truly was only suitable for a supporting role…

This put an invisible pressure on Hundred Flowers.

She couldn’t be left too far behind by Levi.

After this battle, she must buckle down and learn from Ace.

The Emperor moved step by step, sword in hand, the aura of a person, the aura of stars, the aura of the moon, the aura of sunrise, rising with each step!

“Stepping on Snow Without Trace!”

“Thunder Half-Moon!”

“Rising Sun!”

“Sacrifice Life for Justice!”

At this moment, even the creator of the Warlord Catalog, the Sky Badger Barbarian King, would likely be surprised that the power of these combat techniques far exceeded his expectations when he created them.

Under Levi’s comprehension, these Barbarian King Level combat techniques had long since taken on his own form.

The Emperor unleashed divine power, and Levi himself was not idle, punching out while the light from the Falling Star Ring on his wrist shone brilliantly!

With the amplifying effects of the Strength Rune, Holy Image Law, Lion King Battle Technique, and many other strength-enhancing methods combined!

Boom!

He unleashed a punch at the pinnacle of ascension, and around Levi, the phenomenon of stars falling like rain appeared!

The fist wind obliterated everything in its path, colliding with the damaged War Axe of the Giant Whale King!

Crack.

The weapon that had accompanied the Giant Whale King in many battles could no longer withstand such high-intensity combat and actually shattered.

Levi seized the opportunity to press the attack, his invincible fists and the Sword Qi of the Emperor blasting the Giant Whale King away!

The Giant Whale King’s body, tough as a diamond, was pierced with a huge gap, flesh blurred, with black flames entwined on it, preventing it from healing.

At the same time.

Accompanied by chanting.

Six red suns, each hundreds of meters in diameter, suddenly appeared in the sky, the six suns merged and exploded with a boom!

The Giant Whale King struggled amidst surrounding sea currents under the high temperatures.

After the aftermath, his entire body was left with no intact flesh, a layer of charred flesh peeled off, and the excruciating pain twisted his features.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1855 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!

Chapter 1855: 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6 Chapter 1855: 0414 Annihilate the Seven-Circle!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6 “`

The “Six Suns Continuous Explosion” primordial soul spell, refined to perfection, was so powerful that not even the level 7 Giant Whale King could resist it head-on, bringing about pleasing destructive force.

He gasped for air, never having imagined that a sixth-circle existence could push him to such a desperate and bedraggled state.

The emperor once again mounted his dragon, ready to kill.

Meanwhile, Levi and Hundred Flowers were preparing other primordial soul spells.

The Giant Whale King’s eyes were resoluteâ€” he had to use the method bestowed by the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor before his passing.

This was his only hope for victory!

A drop of blood emerged from the center of his forehead, emitting a demonic black radiance.

In an instant.

A powerful and imposing aura erupted skywards.

The array carefully laid out by Levi was directly shattered, revealing the heavens and earth outside.

“What the hell is this?”

Danger Perception sounding frantic alarms, Levi swiftly swept through, scooping up Hundred Flowers, bringing her into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, ready to detonate and flee at any moment.

On the other side.

Triss, who had just taken down the Red Whale Ancestor Witch’s head, showed a change in expression.

The Flower God’s Basket shone brightly, providing shelter within its light.

“This is…

the aura of a level 9 being, Levi, come to my side!”

How could this Giant Whale King possess such a treasure?

It is known that since the end of the Antiquity Age, no new level 9 beings from the Sea Clan have emerged.

The Giant Whale King declared:

“Compelling me to use the Blood of the Sea God, your deaths are worth it…

All of you, die!”

He no longer cared about capturing Levi alive; the Red Whale Ancestral Witch was dead, and the deal had fallen through.

ƝοѵǤᴑ.с0

This Blood of the Sea God represented the last of the Sea Clan’s heritage.

The blood caught fire, and with it, the very body of the Giant Whale King burned as well.

A vague, colossal shadow emerged.

It resembled both whale and octopus, with countless Tentacles on its body, each ending seemingly adorned with a blurry human face.

The Giant Whale King devoutly proclaimed:

“O Sea God, please deliver Divine Punishment upon these ignorants!”

The Sea God’s shadowy figure emitted an irresistible, overwhelmingly powerful aura.

Levi knew he couldn’t possibly withstand it!

Above the high heavens, a cold harrumph was heard, followed by the release of a pitch-black pillar of light.

Instantly.

The sea seemed to explode from nowhere, revealing an enormous vacuum beneath.

The so-called shadow of the Sea God vanished into nothing under the devastating column of light, leaving no trace.

The eyes of the Giant Whale King filled with shock, staring into the high heavens, now empty.

But he knew that just now, there had been the intervention of a being stronger than level 9.

He laughed bitterly.

This far in, though he was eager to kill his enemies, he was powerless to reverse the situation.

His body trembled, suffering the aftereffects of burning his life force.

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon descended from the sky, pinning him to the ground.

The emperor’s spectral form, like a judging heavenly deity, executed him with the Emperor’s Sword.

The head of the Giant Whale King fell with a thud, rolling aside, eyes wide with fury.

“The Wizard Council has wrought endless misdeeds; surely, it will face the backlash from the Land of Darkness…

Hahaha!”

He laughed wildly, his laughter echoing sorrowfully as he was erased by the breath of the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon, his voice lingering.

Until the headless corpse lay completely devoid of life, the soul of the Giant Whale King emerged, still filled with resentment and unwillingness.

“I won’t let you off in my next life either!”

Accompanied by the grunting effortful sounds, strands of webbing bound the soul.

With all the might Leon could muster, he finally packaged the soul of the Giant Whale King.

“Master, this…

this is a true feast!”

Before the Giant Whale King, Leon had already captured the soul of the Red Whale Ancestral Witch.

Two level 7 feasts were more than enough for him to digest for a long time.

Levi looked upon the headless corpse of the Giant Whale King.

“`

The Land of Darkness, merciless in the extreme.

Civilizations’ existence and competition possess no distinction of good or evil.

From the perspective of the Sea Clan and other weaker civilizations, the Wizard Council is undeniably a major villain akin to the Abyss.

Regrettably, Levi is also a wizard, as well as a human.

He cannot genuinely empathize or consider situations from their perspective.

Personal survival comes first; this holds even truer for civilizations.

Today’s battle was another perfect instance of Levi overcoming higher-level adversaries.

Though it was clear that a powerful member of the Wizard Council had intervened with that dark ray.

But that was due to that damned Giant Whale King cheating.

Had the fight continued under normal conditions, Levi could have worn him down to death all the same.

Hence, Levi can be regarded as having defeated a genuine Level 7 Early Stage expert with a Level 6 body!

“I have maintained my record of battles where I’ve punched above my weight.”

Originally, he planned to leave this achievement to be challenged by Cave Wizards.

Now it seems, the Sea Clan is quite fitting; their strength isn’t much greater than that of Cave Wizards.

Cave Wizards are considered the sewer of wizard combat capability, not of all combat capabilities across all clans.

Against some alien races, they still prove formidable.

In this battle, victory was attainable because:

First, Levi leveraged his Danger Perception to create an information gap, luring the enemy out and striking unexpectedly.

Second, Triss, a seven-circle power, kept the formidable foe, the Red Whale Ancestor Witch, tied up.

Third, Hundred Flowers’ support that severely limited the Giant Whale King, preventing him from displaying his full strength.

Fourth, the continuous powerful attacks released by the Nine Dragon Purgatory Array left the Giant Whale King too strained to cope.

Of course, the most important factor

was Levi’s Witch Mark imprinted Nine-headed Emperor Dragon Witch Form after attaining Sixth Ring Perfect Cultivation, which made him far more powerful than before.

Together with the generally Level 6 Middle Stage Knight Breathing Technique, he became a six-dimensional warrior.

Especially the “Undying Body” from the Death Ember Dragon, which greatly increased his error tolerance in battle.

With so many formidable capabilities at his disposal, defeating a Level 7 with a Level 6 body is reasonable.

The Giant Whale King is a Level 7 member of the Sea Clan and possesses the bloodline of ancient emperors; moreover, its body is well-preserved.

Levi intends to study and refine a Level 7 Corpse Demon from it, which could significantly boost his own strength.

Levi said:

“I have a use for the Giant Whale King’s corpse.

You can take the head of the Red Whale Ancestor Witch to claim the bounty, milady.”

The Red Whale Ancestor Witch was killed by Triss in the first place, with Levi’s array merely playing some supportive role.

Thus, he claimed none of the spoils of war.

Triss said:

“Then I won’t be polite.

Oh, here, take this oddity for yourself.”

The bounty for the Red Whale Ancestor Witch also included a Morning Star-level oddity, which Triss desperately needed.

The Colosseum model flew towards Levi, landing in the palm of his hand.

Levi shook his head and said:

“Milady, I can’t accept it.”

He had troubled Triss a lot over the past decade and already felt indebted.

Triss said:

“Take it.

Thanks to you, I’ve also gained quite a bit, and I have the Demon Dragon Whip, no need for it…

If you don’t want it, I’ll give it to Elena.”

Levi replied:

“This…”

Ultimately, Triss gave it to Elena.

Elena, having acquired another Level 7 Treasure, was overjoyed.

“Levi, when did your skin become so thin?

If you don’t want it, I do.”

Levi said:

“I’ve always been this way.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1856 0415 Harvest!

Chapter 1856: 0415 Harvest!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions) Chapter 1856: 0415 Harvest!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions) Triss said:

“I’m going back to the Endless Sea first.

The Immersed Ancient Castle has lost another seven-circle wizard, they shouldn’t dare to trouble us anymore, unless their City Lord takes action personally.”

Levi said:

“Thank you for your help during this time, madam.

Will you return to the Ancient Dragon Continent?”

Elena smiled and said:

“What, are you going to miss me?”

Levi laughed heartily, without saying a word.

A free seven-circle worker, it’s a waste not to use.

Triss waved her hand and disappeared in a very chic manner.

“I will come back for a vacation, after all, Elena is here.”

Elena gazed at the sky, saying:

“The senior who just took action must be a Black Abyss Walker.”

…

Above the high sky.

ƝοѵǤօ.сο

The Black Abyss Walker stood with hands behind his back, next to him was the Wanderer of the Vast Sea.

The Wanderer of the Vast Sea said:

“The Immersed Ancient Castle actually teamed up with the Sea Clan, it really is crossing the line.”

The Black Abyss Walker said:

“Indeed, the congress is considering the imminent Blood Battle, and they don’t want to take action against their own people…

But these guys, some of them really don’t give face.”

With the Blood Battle imminent, the entire wizard civilization is under threat.

The congress naturally hopes that both dark and righteous wizards can put aside their past grievances and unite against external threats.

Every primordial soul wizard who can match a demon lord is an extremely precious treasure.

After all, how many primordial soul wizards does the entire wizard civilization have?

The Wanderer of the Vast Sea said:

“I will be heading back first, there are still a bunch of matters to settle with the Sea Clan, and we need to intensify our efforts to regulate the alien races.”

The Black Abyss Walker nodded in agreement.

He looked towards the Ancient Dragon Continent, standing alone in contemplation.

At some point, Lucy’s figure appeared, and she said with a smile:

“A six-ring body, slaying a Level 7 expert, not bad.”

The Black Abyss Walker smiled and said:

“Indeed, I’ve never done such a thing…

And I won’t have the chance for cross-level battles in the future either.”

…

Immersed Ancient Castle.

The City Lord’s gaze was deep, looking at the shattered soul token in his hand.

A seven-circle wizard, a Level 7 Sea Clan.

Such a lineup lost, the City Lord was silent.

“Let’s put this issue aside for now, we have already lost quite a few people over the years.”

This upheaval with the Sea Clan is yet another blow to the Immersed Ancient Castle and the Ocean Abyss Alliance.

Because many members of these two organizations, especially the body-refining wizards, are hybrids of the Sea Clan and wizards.

…

Ancient Dragon Continent.

After slaying a Level 7 expert, Levi was in high spirits.

He walked back to the fairyland with his hands behind his back, carrying the air of a master.

“In this battle, everyone who oversaw the array cores performed outstandingly, I have substantial rewards for you.”

Mana lamented that Levi could even kill Level 7 experts now, and she said with a sigh:

“You humans are really something, although your lifespans are short, you can strengthen so quickly…

Unlike me, apart from living long, I’m good for nothing else.”

Levi gave a bitter smile:

“But as humans, we have thousands of spells and wizard techniques, all just to live longer and see more of the world.”

Mana said:

“That’s also true.

How many short-lived species have fallen into the dark path in pursuit of eternal life…

Speaking of which, if I hadn’t met you, I might have died lonely in the ancient tower, turned into decayed wood.”

Over the years, everyone’s strength has improved quite noticeably.

Relatively speaking, as a tree, Mana indeed progressed slowly, still at the Level 6 Middle Stage.

Thus, Levi could understand her sentiment.

Several days later.

The spoils of war were also counted.

From the Red Whale Ancestor Witch’s side, they obtained a Level 7 Treasure, Exotic Treasure: Struggle of the Trapped Beast.

Levi was one with Hundred Flowers, so what Hundred Flowers gained, he gained.

This exotic treasure had three main functions:

First, it could lay ambushes without alerting the enemy, sending them into a barrier known as the Colosseum, where the use of the Void Travel ability was impossible, preventing the enemy from escaping.

Second, the Colosseum itself also had defensive capabilities, enough to withstand Seven-Ring Attacks.

Third, the Colosseum could also slightly amplify the user’s momentum and combat strength, although it was minimal and not enough to change the destiny of the Red Whale Ancestor Witch’s downfall.

Afterward, Levi also learned.

For this battle, Triss had paid a significant price, specially borrowing a nine-level treasure, the Flower God’s Basket, from the organization.

Had it not been for this treasure, it would have been very difficult to hold onto a peer in the same realm.

This warmed Levi’s heart; Triss was genuinely a good person, deserving to be regarded as his second most important benefactor in his journey as a wizard…

As for the first, naturally, it was that Sauron whom he had never met.

Besides that.

All other spoils of war from the Red Whale Ancestor Witch belonged to Triss alone.

On the Giant Whale King’s side.

Firstly, there were about 4 billion Aether Stones.

Although he was of the Sea Clan, as a Level 7 expert, his worth was naturally significant.

Levi had previously spent a lot to create the Nine Dragon Purgatory Array.

Now, it’s like he regained some funds, and his worth reached 14 billion.

“It’s terrifying, I was almost bankrupted.”

Levi, owner of tens of billions of Aether Stones, said as such.

The Giant Whale King’s War Axe was also a fine exotic treasure weapon, but it was damaged by Levi.

He tossed the fragments to the Sword of Victory, for evolving the Morning Star Artifact, the King’s Sword.

Besides that.

The spoils of war from the Giant Whale King that were useful to Levi also included a combat technique of the Sea Clan, called the Whale Emperor Power Book.

This combat technique, created by the Ancient Whale Emperor, was a type of hand-to-hand combat physical technique belonging to the rare Level 8 category, and could be split into eight layers.

Its power was in its efficient stimulation of human potential.

For a short period, it could greatly increase the user’s strength.

Reaching the first layer would amplify strength by 10%, the second layer by 30%, the third layer by 60%, the fourth layer by 100%…

Upon reaching the perfection of the eighth layer, for a short period, one could enhance the Basic Strength Attribute by 360%.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1857 0415 Harvest!

Chapter 1857: 0415 Harvest!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2 Chapter 1857: 0415 Harvest!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2 “Not bad combat technique, pushing the path of strength to its ultimate limit.”

It should be noted that the Red Emperor Domain only enhanced my base strength attribute by 550%.

As a combat technique, a short-term 360% strength enhancement is already quite powerful.

Of course, mastering it is obviously not easy.

Even the Giant Whale King hasn’t managed to achieve it.

Compared to the Barbarian King Battle Skills that Levi acquired, the “Whale Emperor Power Book” lacks fancy moves and special effects, offering a simple and pure strength augmentation.

When battling the Giant Whale King, Levi felt that his opponent’s strength was incredibly strong.

Even stronger than his own self who is at the middle stage of Level 6 with a Crimson Emperor Dragon, but the Giant Whale King’s combat skill was far inferior to his.

Strength could break all techniques.

When faced with absolute power, indeed, no skill is needed.

Regrettably, while Levi’s realm was one level lower than his, his strength was barely weaker, and what’s more, he possessed an Undying Body.

This made it so that the Giant Whale King’s advantages could not be fully utilized.

Had it been a common wizard getting squarely hit by the Giant Whale King, the consequences would have been severe.

Furthermore,

What the Giant Whale King had the most of were various precious materials, all sourced from the Deep Sea.

Just the water-element ore at ranks five and six numbered up to five kinds.

There was even a piece of Level 7 Ghost Water Fine Iron, which Levi planned to use to reforge his divine weapon, the Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield.

As for the Sixth-Ring Magical Artifact, there were two pieces: one ordinary, one top-quality, most likely looted from other wizards.

Levi handed them over to the Holy Infant for disposal.

Other spoils of war were numerous yet none worth mentioning.

ɴονǥο.сο

Several days later.

Levi opened his proficiency panel.

Leviâ€”â€”â€”â€”â€”â€”

Whale Emperor Power Book: Level 1 (1/1000), Special Effect: Whale Power (Level 1).

…

[Whale Power (Level 1): Upon activation, for a short period, you gain a tremendous strength enhancement akin to that of a giant whale, the current strength enhancement effect is 10%!]

“Not bad, if I continue to endlessly enhance my strength, one day, without any technique needed, a single punch will bring down the Heavenly Father.”

Mastering the rudiments of the “Whale Emperor Power Book” presented no difficulty for Levi.

He had previously cultivated knight, barbarian, and other alien race combat techniques, a true master of physical techniques.

In the art of war, mastering one technique could lead to the mastery of all.

However, at his current realm, the first layer’s enhancement was minimal at best.

Several days later.

The Wizard Council announced that the new “Nora Alien Race Management Method” was officially implemented.

After the method was enacted, including the Sea Clan, all human-like intelligent alien races living in Nora must make corresponding oath commitments.

Never betray Nora, never carry out actions that threaten the congress or the wizard civilization, and especially not allowed to have any dealings with terror organizations like the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

Those who violate their oath, at the least, will enter prison to serve out sentences and provide labor; at worst, they would be sent to serve in the specialized Death Soldier Battle Group and dispatched to the upcoming Blood Battle Battlefield.

Moreover,

For wizards who domesticate alien races as slaves or laborers, they must bear joint responsibility for the actions of their subordinates.

If poor management leads to alien race escape, the wizard will also be punished.

Not just alien races, if any wizards are found colluding with the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, those who report the truth will receive a substantial reward.

Those who conceal it will be implicated.

After reading this, Levi pondered:

“It seems the Sea Clan incident had quite an impact.”

He learned from Lucy that the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor colluded with alien races, leading his entire clan to defect from Nora and join the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

In the end, it was discovered by the Wizard Council and the Grand Wizard led the forces surrounding them.

However, the unexpected presence of a level-10 being within the ranks of the alien races ultimately succeeded in taking away the Sea Clan.

Although the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor died, his goals had indeed been achieved.

Thus, Levi speculated that Bagh, along with the Sea Clan, had gone to the Land of Darkness, their whereabouts unknown.

“I have quite a few alien races on my Ancient Dragon Continent, and I need to add some new terms to the oath.”

With rare treasures like Excalibur, the likelihood of traitors among his subordinates is very low, but not nonexistent.

The incident with the Sea Clan has given Levi a greater sense of crisis.

Even level-10 beings have already taken action.

One can imagine how chaotic the upcoming Blood Battle will be.

Abyss Demon, Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

These two Sword of Damocles hang over the current Wizard Council’s head.

It is unknown whether the wizard civilization, with only eleven Legendary Wizards, can withstand the pressure.

Following that,

Levi updated the second oath content in accordance with the new regulatory measures and demanded that all members of each organization on the Ancient Dragon Continent take the oath.

Important backbones and core members were subject to strict demands.

Ordinary members’ defection is not a significant risk, but the defection of core members can be bone-breaking.

Half a year later.

Law enforcement teams dispatched by the Wizard Council began to inspect and assess areas with large gatherings of alien races, and the Ancient Dragon Continent was among them.

Naturally, Levi cooperated with the official law enforcement activities, and ultimately passed smoothly.

…

Three years later.

The 50th year of Nora.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

A robust figure, broad-backed, held a heavy sword in his hand.

With a few casual swings, he caused the surrounding Void to tremble.

Leviâ€”â€”â€”â€”â€”â€”

Whale Emperor Power Book: Level 4 (1/20000), Special Effect: Whale Power (Level 4)

…

“The fourth layer of the Whale Emperor Power Book, after activation, is enough to augment my strength by 100% for a short period.”

The further it progresses, the more pronounced the enhancement effect of the Whale Emperor Power Book becomes, and of course, the difficulty of cultivation also escalates dramatically.

However, for Levi, four layers were enough; he could now cultivate at will as the situation dictates.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1858 0415 Harvest!

Chapter 1858: 0415 Harvest!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3 Chapter 1858: 0415 Harvest!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3 He returned to the Weapon Refinement room.

The massive Corpse of the Giant Whale King was submerged in a pool that was one hundred meters in length and width, and Levi had re-attached its severed head.

Within the pool, the “Corpse Water” brewed from numerous rare materials worth 300 million Aether Stones collected by Levi emitted a ghostly green gleam, pervading the air with a pungent stench.

The Corpse Water contained over a hundred types of deadly toxins, including poisons above level 6.

Additionally, there were more than a dozen water elemental metals of rank five and level 6, as well as a small piece of Level 7 Ghost Water Fine Iron, all slowly being absorbed by the Corpse Water.

After a lengthy soaking and spellcasting process, the Giant Whale King’s body would absorb all the substances in the Corpse Water, refining the already formidable Sea Clan body to be even more robust.

Absorbing the Corpse Water is the longest and most torturous step in refining a Level 7 Corpse Demon.

Levi estimated that it would take decades or even centuries to complete.

As for the final step, sealing a level 7 Spiritual Body Type Undead, he would go to Hell to find one when the time comes.

Elena voiced her concern:

“Since the realm of this Level 7 Giant Whale King Corpse Demon is higher than yours, could it backfire on you after it’s cultivated?”

Levi replied:

“Indeed, ordinary School of Death wizards can’t refine a corpse demon beyond their own realm, as it can’t be controlled and would harm themselves…

However, I have my methods.”

He only needed to control the Level 7 Undead with Crimson Enslavement, then there would be no need to worry about the corpse demon backfiring.

The body of the corpse demon itself was just a shell; what truly animates it is the undead spirit within.

Hundred Flowers said:

“Then I’m relieved.”

During the intervals in refining the corpse demon, Levi was resting, when news came from the Divine Light Knights.

Levi’s face lit up with joy.

“Fantastic, the Blood Knight is advancing to level 6.”

…

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Behind the Dusk Holy Temple.

A figure stood in the Void, gazing at the imposing gray giant eagle high above.

Wind and Cloud surged, natural disasters struck.

This giant eagle was none other than Maya, the Blood Knight of the [Blood Tribulation Master].

The Blood Knight was fully concentrated, draped in the [Cyan Blue Feather Armor], wielding the [Wind Moon Sword], with the Bloodline Dharma Idol of the [Sky King] manifesting behind him.

Above his head was the presence of a graceful cyan divine palace, with countless divine eagle apparitions circling around it, emitting bursts of clear cries.

In order to get through the tribulation, the Blood Knight had gone all out, using every tactic at his disposal.

The Maya Giant Eagle flapped its wings, conjuring boundless gales, launching a ferocious attack at the Blood Knight, who stood steadfast in the divine temple against this fierce assault.

In the brief respite.

He shot out from his stance, leaping into the high heavens, as a dazzling blade of light descended from the Sky Dome.

“Roc Ascends to the Ninth Heaven!”

Boom!

The blade light clashed with Maya’s steel feathers, sending sparks flying.

Levi muttered to himself:

“Not bad, the Blood Knight has finally cultivated the [Eagle Divine Scripture] to the seventh level.”

The [Eagle Divine Scripture] harmonized extremely well with the [Maya Breathing Technique].

Thus, upon obtaining it initially, Levi bestowed it to the Blood Knight for cultivation.

It seems the results were favorable now.

Hundred Flowers watched carefully as well.

She clearly understood that Levi’s experience in overcoming tribulations wasn’t as effective as the Blood Knight’s.

Because Levi was an anomaly with numerous breathing techniques; as a six-dimensional warrior, his base attributes crushed those of fellow knights, making his tribulations as simple as eating and drinking.

ɴ0νǤօ.сο

The Blood Knight’s experience represented the typical state of ordinary knights crossing tribulations.

It seemed strenuous for the Blood Knight.

After all, many of his abilities, including the Talent Brands studied by knights,

Ultimately, all originated from the Blood Tribulation Master; how difficult it is to surpass such ancestors?

Therefore, combat techniques and divine weapons are key for a knight to overcome the Blood Tribulation Master.

Blood Knight had made thorough preparations before advancing,

Utilizing level 6 materials to reforge divine weapons, honing combat techniques, all for this very moment.

Levi, too, felt nervous for the Blood Knight.

If the Blood Knight were to succeed, it would be a milestone event for the Twilight Knights.

Besides him as the commander, a new level 6 knight would emerge!

This meant, the path of knights established through the proficiency panel was absolutely feasible.

Gradually.

More and more knights arrived, observing from afar.

In the sky, the Blood Knight was covered in wounds, his body scarred with cuts from Wind Blades.

But his expression remained resolute, without a hint of hesitation.

This battle was destined to be a war of attrition, for the Maya Breathing Technique was inherently endurance-type.

The Golden Lion Knight thought quietly to himself:

“Come on, vice commander!”

Though Blood Knight’s cultivation was not as high as Hundred Flowers’, Levi did not give the vice commander position to Hundred Flowers.

Because compared to Hundred Flowers, the Blood Knight’s prestige among knights was second only to his own.

Moreover, in terms of personality, willpower, and other areas, he was even described as perfect.

In the Doomsday Era, with a mortal rookie frame, resisting the corruption of will by the Secondary Blood Clan force without ever drinking a drop of human blood, even becoming a benevolent Quasi-Knight Ranger.

How could such a person not achieve greatness?

Seconds and minutes ticked by.

In the sky, the Blood Knight’s longsword pierced into Maya’s neck, and with all his might, he cut through the steel feathers, severing them.

Maya calmly looked at the Blood Knight, turning into a gust of wind elemental power, vanishing without a trace.

“If fate allows, perhaps we’ll meet again,” the Blood Knight murmured.

Watching the holy beast from his family’s legends, he felt a mix of emotions.

The commander’s loud voice rang out:

“Congratulations to the Blood Knight for reaching level 6!”

The fellow members also gathered around, and even the Black Knights from the Midland Continent projected their presence from afar.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1859 0415 Harvest!

Chapter 1859: 0415 Harvest!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4 Chapter 1859: 0415 Harvest!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4 “Congratulations, Vice Commander!”

This moment.

The feelings of all the knights are indescribable.

The promotion of the Blood Knight to level 6 signifies that as long as they work hard, they too have hope to reach this realm in the future.

Levi smiled and said:

“Alright, don’t disturb the Blood Knight while he consolidates his realm.

Everyone go back to your cultivation.

After some time, we will hold a banquet to celebrate properly.”

The Blood Knight, looking at his departing companions, exclaimed:

“Commander, without realizing it, we have known each other for three hundred and sixty years…

When I first met you, I felt that you might be the key to my breaking through the legendary barrier.

Indeed, my judgment was correct.

Under your leadership, we have broken limits time and again, developed new abilities, and now we even stand shoulder to shoulder with the Primordial Soul Wizards.

Even I, who have lived for a thousand years, am moved to tears at this moment.”

Levi patted the Blood Knight on the shoulder, laughing as he spoke:

“I have only made an insignificant contribution.

Your achievements today are all due to your own efforts.

Keep striving, my Vice Commander!”

The two men embraced, expressing centuries of friendship.

Hundred Flowers coughed and said:

“You two grown men, hold back your tears.”

Soon.

The news of the Blood Knight’s promotion to level 6 spread throughout the Dusk Holy Temple and other organizations.

The knights pursued their cultivation even more enthusiastically, and some wizards also wanted to practice the Knight Breathing Technique.

However, these individuals lacked the needed bloodlines.

Levi also tried to replicate the method of the fur clan, transplanting knight bloodlines into ordinary people.

But the success rate was extremely low, and the consequences of failureâ€¦ were death.

As for the Non-bloodline Breathing Technique, for wizards, it’s actually better to stick to their own path of wizardry.

Moreover.

For a wizard to switch to knight mid-way, the time cost is substantial.

It means starting from scratch, on a completely different path.

Those with average talent will end up achieving less than they would as wizards.

Of course, for those determined to try, Levi won’t stop them; after all, he can’t be blamed if they die.

Currently.

With the mass production of Purification Elixirs and the prosperity of Giant Beast Paradise, a steady source of secret medicine is also ensured.

Next, to prepare for the Blood Battle, after deep consideration and discussing with the Eighteen Riders.

Levi released some additional recruitment quotas for the Dusk Holy Temple.

He aimed to expand the number of temple members to ten thousand to ensure a continuous supply of fresh forces during the war.

Soon after.

The recruitment department of the Dusk Holy Temple and the Midland Squad began to operate.

They traveled to the major gathering places of mortals in the Wizard World to search for potential knights.

…

Time flies.

In a blink of an eye, it has been seven years.

ƝօνǤ0.сο

Nora year 57.

51 years remaining until the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower.

Over these years.

One-third of the Eighteen Apostle Groups has been formed.

Besides their cultivation, the apostle group commanders and knights spent time on the training field to coordinate their combat skills.

With the revival of the Dark Wave, more and more planes were merged.

The number of transcendent sea beasts in the Outer Sea region also increased.

Providing perfect training targets for the apostle groups.

Within fairyland.

The Dragon Dao Conference has been held for 24 sessions, with the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon achieving a triple crown, reaching dragonic Perfection.

Due to the effects of the Dragon Scale Fruit, the growth of the Dragon Clan members indeed accelerated notably.

Even for the slowest-growing ones like the Dragon Turtle and the Ash Dragon, transformations were visible.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant successfully shed its exoskeleton again.

After awakening, its strength increased slightly compared to before.

But it remained at the mid-stage of level 6, not enough to be considered a qualitative change.

For it, as long as it can shed successfully, its size and strength can theoretically keep progressing.

If one day it can no longer break free from its shell, that would also mark the time of its natural death.

The shell of the Dragon Ant is both the fundamental preservation of its life and the lifespan shackles laid on it.

This is similar to lobsters in a previous life.

By the Small Stone Pond.

Levi placed his hand on the Klein Crystal Ball, discovering his spiritual force had now reached 4100 points, and his spell power was over two hundred thousand.

He went to the training field, changing his hand seals, chanting:

“Thunder Dragon!”

A fearsome black Thunder Dragon, beating its wings nearly a kilometer wide, roared into existence, turning the entire Sky Dome into a Thunder Ocean!

Boom!

The Thunder Dragon roared forth, its explosive electric currents scrambling chaotically, a scene of world destruction.

Even more deadly, after the Thunder Dragon dissipated, these black currents, like parasitic maggots, continuously entangled and corroded everything.

“A fifteenth order limit Thunder Dragon, combined with my exotic thunder, the power of this spell can now threaten a seven-circle wizard.”

This was Levi’s second limit spell.

He increasingly felt spells like “Six Suns Continuous Explosion” and “Thunder Dragon,” the advantages of these series of spells became distinctly clear as he progressed.

They might not have been useful in the initial stages, but now, they have become his strongest spell measures.

“If one day, these two spells become Legendary Spells, their power might even be capable of slaying gods…”

The leader of the Wizard Council, Legendary Wizard Emon, became the fourth entity across the Pan-Plane with his signature spell “Emon’s Eternal Blazing Sun,” defeating various alien powerhouses.

Additionally.

The path of knights.

The “Golden Snake Breathing Technique” was not far from reaching the late stage of level 6.

His latest study of the “Whale Emperor Power Book” advanced to the fifth level, boosting his strength by 150%.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1860 0415 Harvest!

Chapter 1860: 0415 Harvest!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5 Chapter 1860: 0415 Harvest!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5 After reaching the fifth level, the pace of cultivation with the “Whale Emperor Power Book” became sluggish.

To reach the sixth layer would require considerable time for polishing.

After completing his cultivation.

Levi arrived at the Golden Light Cave.

Within the Sword of Victory, an ancient sword’s shadow that radiated an aura of dominance flickered in and out of existence.

“This thing really burns through money.”

To accelerate the birth of the King’s Sword, Levi had invested numerous Sixth-Ring Magical Artifacts and residues of rare treasures.

He even hard-heartedly and begrudgingly threw in 100 million Aether Stones.

As of now, it had barely been able to nurture an embryonic form.

Realizing this was a money pit, he cut his losses decisively and stopped pouring in funds.

At this rate, to be fully formed, it would take at least a millennium.

“Too slow.”

Levi couldn’t help but sigh.

Under normal circumstances, a King’s Sword would take three thousand years to be born.

Because of the dense metal elemental power in the Golden Light Cave and Levi’s continuous feeding, the process had already been significantly shortened.

But to quicken its formation, Levi estimated that even throwing in all his Aether Stones wouldn’t necessarily be enough.

For a Morning Star-level oddity, the price was clearly not worth it.

“The way forward now is either to wait or find golden leaves to speed up its evolution.”

Ultimately, one must head to the Golden Sacred Realm.

…

Midland Continent.

Gondor City.

Fire Dragon Shop.

That day, another earth-shaking anomaly emerged, with a violet light shining brightly, obscuring the sky.

“Such an anomaly, could Master Fire Dragon have crafted another top-grade Wizard Tool?”

“I’ve become numb to it.

It feels like every other day, Fire Dragon Shop births a top-grade item, which is something I can’t even dream of possessing.”

“In Gondor City, aside from the seventh-circle weapon craftsman Fire God’s Hammer who is elusive like a Divine Dragon, among the sixth-circle, no one likely surpasses Master Fire Dragon in skill.”

Fire Dragon Shop.

Above the Flame King Furnace.

A palm-sized purple crucible floated, radiating bursts of light.

The Holy Infant, who had refined many top-grade Wizard Tools, was unfazed as if old well without ripples.

“To think a Level 6 Peak member of the Purple Crystal Clan died but resulted in several Sixth-Ring top-grade Witch Artifacts, the Amethyst Race is truly a blessing for weapon makersâ€¦ If not for the overwhelming power of the Amethyst Saint, why would the Wizard Council even think of letting go such a potential colony?”

Amethyst Light Sword, Star Ring, Radiant King Armor, Red Infant Sword, and now this newly minted “Purple Holy Crucible.”

A total of five top-grade Wizard Tools, all forged from Wanda’s body.

This Purple Holy Crucible.

Ɲονɡօ.сο

It could be used in alchemy, and was also an extremely strong treasure for trapping enemies.

On one hand, the Holy Infant reinforced the hardware of the crucible with amethyst and Achilles Fire Ore.

On the other, he upgraded the magical array inside with his excellent skills to prevent enemies from breaking out from within.

Thus, even a Six-Circle Perfect Wizard, if not careful, could be captured inside.

Then, the crucible would spew poisonous, intense flames.

If one cannot escape quickly, even a Level 6 Perfection defensive field would not last long.

Once the field shatters, the venomous flames could turn the enemy into a puddle of pus, extremely malicious.

The Holy Infant stowed away the treasure and after giving some instructions to the two ladies in Weapon Refinement, he left Gondor City.

On the way back to the human realm, he encountered sounds of battle ahead.

He initially intended to stay out of it.

But unexpectedly, he recognized one of the parties involved.

“Wizard Silverbeard?”

On the battlefield.

A short, stocky Dwarf Kingdom wizard with a white beard was being forced into retreat as three alien races attacked him.

It was obvious that those alien races willing to attack a wizard at this critical juncture were from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

The Holy Infant pondered internally.

These three alien races looked insubstantial, like spirits, appearing to be from the Void Spirit Clan as introduced in the “Alien Species Atlas.”

They are a race wandering the Land of Darkness, not to be underestimated, with two at Level 6 Early Stage and one at Mid Stage.

Compared to Wizard Silverbeard, who after centuries was still at an ordinary sixth-circle cultivation level.

Considering his talent, the Holy Infant thought there must have been some mishap for his progress to be so slow.

Wizard Silverbeard had once stepped in and saved the White Robe Wizard Association, and the Holy Infant had a good impression of him.

With this thought, he decided to intervene.

All this time, it had been the Council of Ten Thousand Clans harassing him, and now it was time for payback.

He traveled hundreds of miles away and sat cross-legged on the ground, while the Red Infant Sword in his mind hummed with a resonating buzz.

A Red Python flew out, weaving through heaven and earth, drawing in fire elemental power, and storing it within the Sword World.

Once the energy build-up was complete.

The Holy Infant opened his icy eyes and pointed a finger.

Hundreds of miles away.

Wizard Silverbeard was sweating profusely.

A hammer-shaped top-quality magical artifact danced about, trying to fend off the two Void Spirits.

One of the Void Spirits said:

“Silverbeard, as one of the best from the Nora Dwarf Clan, we don’t wish to kill you.

Just come back with us, and your life won’t be in danger.”

Similar to Humans, the Dwarf Kingdom is a widely distributed race.

The Council of Ten Thousand Clans has a Venerable leader from the Pangong Plane’s Dwarf Kingdom.

Centuries ago, he took a fancy to Silverbeard’s talent and even lured him to the Pangong Plane to work for him.

Silverbeard, with double Special Talents in fire and earth, practiced two sects, and was also a weapon-making master.

Tasked with important duties, he had just advanced to a primordial soul in the Wizard World and naturally did not want to leave.

He struggled with all his might to escape from the Pangong Plane and then, after a long and arduous corporeal journey, finally returned to Nora.

Resultantly, that Venerable dispatched nearby members of the Void Spirit Clan to capture Silverbeard, clearly unwilling to let him go.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1861 0415 Harvest!

Chapter 1861: 0415 Harvest!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6 Chapter 1861: 0415 Harvest!

(Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6 Silverbeard said:

“Tell that Venerable that I, Silverbeard, have lived as I please all my life.

I don’t want to serve anyone, nor do I want to leave Nora!”

The Void Spirit Clan sneered:

“If you refuse, then we’ll have no choice but to kill you.”

As soon as the voice fell,

a burst of crimson light suddenly invaded the battlefield.

That Level 6 Mid Stage member of the Void Spirit Clan didn’t even grasp the situation.

Boom!

The Red Infant Sword pierced directly through its ethereal specter form.

A ferocious Red Python flew out and in the blink of an eye, transformed into a Crimson Divine Dragon with billowing manes, exploding violently!

The terrifying shockwave of the fire element blasted the specter’s form into smithereens, silencing it completely.

It was killed instantly.

Witnessing this scene, Wizard Silverbeard’s eyes went wide with shock, thinking he was hallucinating.

The other two from the Void Spirit Clan looked around but didn’t spot the enemy.

They knew this was a secret sword attack; the enemy’s strength was far superior to theirs.

Thus, they fled without hesitation.

After the Red Infant Sword killed the Level 6 Mid Stage adversary, it weakened and did not pursue further.

Moreover, the Void Spirit Clan was best at escaping into the Void.

They were one of the few races that had mastered Void Travel before reaching Level 6.

If they wanted to escape, the average person really couldn’t detain them.

Wizard Silverbeard heaved a sigh of relief, looked around, and called out loudly:

“I do not know who has saved me, but please show yourself so I can thank you in person.”

In the sky,

clouds and mists descended, and a handsomely stunning figure with crimson hair gracefully descended.

The Holy Infant stood in the Void and smiled:

“Wizard Silverbeard, long time no see.”

Seeing the Holy Infant, Wizard Silverbeard first froze, then spoke with a complex expression:

“Master Fire Dragon?”

He had been away from the Wizard World for far too long.

After his return, he discovered.

The once White Robe Wizard from White Robe Wizard Association, Master Fire Dragon, had long become famous, also a “Dual Rank Genius” on both the Soul Artifact and Wizard Rankings.

And himself, due to unforeseen events, had wasted centuries, and was now even somewhat short of becoming a Sixth Ring Senior.

The Rust Dragon Wizard who was a peer, had already become a Sixth Ring Senior.

The Holy Infant smiled and said:

“I was passing by and saw you being ambushed by alien races.

As a citizen of Wizard World, of course, I couldn’t just stand by and watch you die.”

Wizard Silverbeard said:

“Thank you for your rescue.

Sigh…

I never thought that I, Silverbeard, would end up in such a sorry state.”

The Holy Infant picked up the spoils dropped by the Ethereal beings and said:

“Where is Lord Silverbeard currently residing?

I remember you are also from the Midland Continent, why haven’t I heard of you for so many years?”

Silverbeard sighed:

“It’s a long story.

Due to some changes, I’ve only recently returned to the Wizard World.

If Lord Holy Infant is interested, we can find a safe place to talk in detail.”

The Holy Infant readily agreed.

He saved Silverbeard, naturally with his own intentions.

He wanted to find a capable assistant to help manage the Fire Dragon Shop.

This person must possess Sixth Ring cultivation and be skilled in Weapon Refinement.

Silverbeard was the perfect candidate.

According to what Holy Infant knew, although this person was low-key, he was a rare Dual-class practitioner Wizard with profound weapon-making skills.

Moreover, he once reigned as a king in a Dwarf Kingdom in the Midland Continent.

Later, he secluded himself for cultivation, but his prestige among the Dwarf Kingdom remained high.

If he could win this person over to the Fire Dragon Shop, the benefits would be endless.

…

Gondor City.

In a small tavern.

Holy Infant and Silverbeard ordered a beer and talked for a long time.

Holy Infant said:

“This Council of Ten Thousand Clans is truly detestable, but it’s a miracle that you were able to escape and make it back.”

Silverbeard’s experience could be summed up as:

Tricked by his own Dwarf kin, deceived into servitude in a foreign transcendence, toiling as an underpaid worker with no dignity, no freedomâ€¦ finally, he luckily escaped and, after untold hardships, forcibly made his way back to Nora.

Why does this script sound so familiar to Levi?

ƝονǤᴑ.с0

Wizard Silverbeard said:

“It’s all due to greed, they say dwarves don’t swindle dwarves, but these fellows have cheated their own people.

They’ve completely forgotten the fine traditions of our Dwarf ancestors…

By the way, I must repay the life-saving grace of the Master; however, all I have now is this Soul Artifact and not a penny to my name, I hope the Master can grant me some time.”

Holy Infant said:

“No need to be so polite, it was just a little effort on my part.

If Lord Silverbeard doesn’t have another place to be, he could join our Fire Dragon Shop as a refiner.

With your talent and abilities, you will surely achieve great things.”

Hearing this, Silverbeard sighed:

“I will consider it, thank you for your kindness, Master.

In front of your weapon refinements skills, my crude abilities are not worth mentioning.”

Several days later.

The main body received the Purple Holy Crucible.

And after consideration, Wizard Silverbeard also chose to join the Fire Dragon Shop.

The Fire Dragon Shop held a grand ceremony to invite Wizard Silverbeard to join them.

Alexandra said:

“Now our shop has two Six-Circle Artifact Makers, I look forward to learning from Lord Silverbeard.”

Silverbeard laughed:

“There’s not much to learn from me; we can improve by learning from each other.”

Elsie also felt emotional inside.

Back then, in the Dark Ancient Tower,

They, Ace, Silverbeard, these senior members of the White Robe Wizard Association, after twists and turns, have gathered once again.

Plus the good friend of Ace, Lord Gandalf.

All those familiar faces and memories have returned.

Fate is indeed wonderful.

After Silverbeard had joined, he became a senior weapon craftsman of the store.

Not only did he enjoy a high salary, but he also received a stake as a small shareholder by the end of the year.

This pleasantly surprised Silverbeard; initially he just wanted to work to repay the grace he owed to Holy Infant.

But the eager attitude of Holy Infant to recruit talent had truly touched him.

After pulling in Silverbeard, a Master of Weapon Refinement, Holy Infant also breathed a sigh of relief.

He loved refining weapons, but with so many work tasks, he had been overwhelmed.

Now that he had someone to share the load, things were much better.

Now, his greatest wish was for Alexandra and Elsie to also become Six-Circle Artifact Makers soon.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Hearing about Wizard Silverbeard joining in, Levi was also in high spirits.

Given Silverbeard’s reputation among the Dwarf Kingdom, in the future more talent could be gathered.

…

Three years later.

Nora Year 60.

Levi’s technique, “Netherworld Water Prison,” had also advanced to 15th Maximum level, reaching the Transformation Realm.

A realm that the Black Shark Devourer, from days of yore, had never cultivated to.

Paired with the top-grade Wizard Tool “Purple Holy Crucible” refined for him by Holy Infant and the Level 7 Treasure “Struggle of the Trapped Beast” from Hundred Flowers, his ability to control and trap enemies had substantially improved.

The likelihood of a Level 6 enemy escaping his grasp was almost zero.

On this day.

Nightmare World, Black Dragon Territory.

High in the sky, after a fierce battle, a weird giant dragon with a wingspan of hundreds of meters and a body with a thousand faces slowly dissipated.

A dragon with a human face and dragon body slowly opened its tired eyes, and a Level 6 aura soared into the sky.

In the distance, Levi stood with his hands behind his back.

“This advancement of the Faceless Infant Dragon has undergone quite some changes.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1862 0416 Energy Sect Sacred Relic - Seven Treasures Gourd (Big , Request for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Chapter 1862: 0416 Energy Sect Sacred Relic – Seven Treasures Gourd (Big Chapter, Request for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions) Chapter 1862: 0416 Energy Sect Sacred Relic – Seven Treasures Gourd (Big Chapter, Request for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions) Nightmare World.

Elena looked at the dragon with a human head and a dragon’s body in some surprise.

“Is this the Faceless Infant Dragon Commander?”

The black dragon before her had a slender body, like a large snake, with dreamlike scales that glowed with iridescent black.

It had a pair of wings on its back, folded over like a cloak, very stylish.

So far, everything seemed normal.

But looking further ahead, on the body of this slender dragon, there was a young girl’s head…

The girl had white hair, cascading down as if it were the silver-white mane of the black dragon.

Her crystal-clear, cashmere blue eyes seemed unreal, as if they stepped right out of a comic book.

Under the uncanny valley effect, there was a strange aura.

Levi chuckled:

“Yes, the genuine Faceless Infant Dragon.”

The young Faceless Infant Dragon flew over lightly, circled Levi, laughed happily, and said:

“Master, am I beautiful?”

Levi coughed and said earnestly.

“You are very…

cute.”

Pleased with the compliment, the Faceless Infant Dragon transformed into a real girl.

Her figure was somewhat exaggerated, with curves in all the right places, soft and delicate.

Most importantly, she was actually not wearing any clothes…

Elena’s gaze changed.

Because she found that, body-wise, she was actually inferior to this girl.

Levi also froze.

He really couldn’t connect this cartoonish girl with that Faceless Infant Dragon that shattered mountains and caused thunderstorms.

The Faceless Infant Dragon said:

“Master, I have a human form now, isn’t that amazing?”

Levi said:

“Humans should wear clothes, young lady.”

The Faceless Infant Dragon said oh.

Only then did it conjure a black starry chiffon dress, hiding some indecent areas that should not be looked at directly.

Elena asked Levi.

“Why can’t other sub-dragon species transform into humans after reaching level 6, but the Faceless Infant Dragon can?”

Levi said:

“It’s probably related to its Nightmare attribute.”

The transcendent creatures of this world do not possess the ability to transform.

ṅοѵǤο.сο

Human bodies are not suited for transcendent creature combat.

Therefore, even if some transcendent creatures have the ability to transform into Human shape, they disdain to do so.

The Faceless Infant Dragon’s [Blood Tribulation Master] identity is that of the [Dream Dragon].

This is a Legendary Creature.

In the past, when Levi Assembled the [Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique], two Legendary Creatures were used.

One was the [Great Nightmare], and the other was the [Dream Dragon].

As for this mysterious dragon clan that only appears in the Nightmare World, Levi also only knew a little through the inherited memories of the Nightmare Dragon.

Elena said:

“When you transform into a human in the future, you must wear clothes, otherwise your Dragon King might not be able to endure.”

Although the Faceless Infant Dragon was weird, its nature was pure and innocent, and it did not understand the meaning of Elena’s words.

It simply nodded, happily playing with its human body, and muttered to itself:

“Why are these so big?

Why is it like this?

Won’t it affect movement?

It feels like, apart from being comfortable to squeeze, they’re not very useful, right?”

Once the novelty wore off.

It found that the human body seemed to offer no benefits for itself and changed back to the human head and dragon body form.

Nine Infant, Triangle Head, Electric Saw Head, and other Commanders all congratulated the Faceless Infant Dragon enviously on becoming a Nightmare Lord.

Levi said:

“Take these dragon scale fruits to consolidate your realm, rest for a while; next, you’ll take charge of the Big Eye Territory.”

The Faceless Infant Dragon said:

“Okay, Master.”

Levi patted Nine Infant and said with ill intent:

“Nine Infant, you’ve been with me the longest.

When will you break through to level 6?”

Nine Infant stammered, unable to speak for a long time.

Before leaving the Nightmare World, Levi extracted a bit of the Faceless Infant Dragon’s blood, obtaining the bloodline essence.

He had been waiting for this day for a long time.

In this barren place, it was too difficult to find a second nightmare dragon.

Venturing deeper, Levi’s strength seemed insufficient.

Thus, the Nightmare Dragon has been at the threshold of rank five for a long time without breaking through.

…

Two years later.

Year 62 of Nora.

Inside fairyland.

The 25th Dragon Dao Conference.

On the grandstand, the Black Lotus Beast, the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, the Faceless Infant Dragon, and other Dragon Palace Generals rated the performances of the members.

In the end, the peak level 5 Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon unsurprisingly took the first place.

A sense of desolation and loneliness from being high above emerged.

Bored, the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon left the Dragon Dao Conference to peacefully commence a retreat.

Ever since the Wild Electric Dragon Eel joined the Dragon Palace, it felt as if it was being left out in the cold.

The most direct sign was that the Dragon King no longer took its blood for tests and health checks.

“Even the Faceless Infant Dragon has reached level 6.

How can I be weaker than her?

The title of Dragon Palace General shall be mine.”

To become a General meant participating in the “Dragon Palace Summit” convened by the Dragon King, becoming a symbol of supreme power second only to the Dragon King.

Moreover, one could directly enjoy Dragon Scale Fruits without having to compete, being truly “Dragon on Dragon.”

Since then, Thunderclap Mountain gained a Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon that was even more self-disciplined in its pursuit of level 6.

…

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Hunyuan Palace.

Here, clouds shrouded the peaks and mist entwined, with precious birds and exotic beasts lying around, reminiscent of a fairyland.

Legend has it that Hunyuan Palace was where the founder of the Energy Sect, the “Origin Holy Emperor,” preached.

When the Origin Holy Emperor delivered his sermons, regardless of whether one was a disciple of the Energy Sect or not, all could attend and cultivate.

In emulation of his ancestors, Saint Emperor Zhou also set up a place for sermons on the Ancient Dragon Continent.

On the yearly “Sermon Day,” disciples from various branches of the Qi Sect would gather here to listen to the Holy Emperor’s teachings.

On this day.

Emperor Mu would also make a special trip from the Midland Continent to listen in person.

Emperor Mu’s Saint Ape Breathing Technique has now reached the Level 5 Peak State.

His path of the Energy Sect, after over a century, has also been cultivated to the pinnacle of level 3.

His self-created Drunk Ape Sacred Fist achieved impressive results in the knightly duels of the holy temple.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1863 0416 Energy Sect Sacred Relic - Seven Treasures Gourd (Big , Request for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 1863: 0416 Energy Sect Sacred Relic – Seven Treasures Gourd (Big Chapter, Request for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2 Chapter 1863: 0416 Energy Sect Sacred Relic – Seven Treasures Gourd (Big Chapter, Request for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2 But to break through level 4, he felt that even with his comprehension praised by the Holy Emperor, it would still require some opportunities or a moment of enlightenment.

“Hope that this lecture will grant me some insights.”

As for the path of knights.

He had just reached the peak of rank five not long ago and thought about advancing to level 6; it would still take quite some time to hone.

He didn’t envy the Blood Knights’ promotion to level 6 that much.

It was quite normal considering the Blood Knights’ qualifications and efforts.

A pleasant and clear voice rang out.

“Saint Ape Knight, you are here for the lecture too?”

A girl clad in a simple white hemp robe, barefooted, the White Wolf girlÂ·Algerta, approached slowly.

Emperor Mu smiled and said:

“White Wolf Knight, it seems you are just a step away from level 6…

I heard you plan to fuse the [Silver Moon Grey Wolf] bloodline to advance to level 6?

How is the progress now?”

Silver Moon Grey Wolf is a legendary giant beast, and the wolf creatures that contain its bloodline are mostly extinct in the Wizard World now.

In comparison, Dragon Clan’s bloodlines are still relatively easier to find.

After all, with dragons excessively mating, subspecies of dragons, mixed-blood dragon clan, many were left behind.

White Wolf girl said:

“I’m quite fortunate.

During a recent exploration of ancient ruins, in one laboratory, I discovered a bottle of perfectly sealed [Frost Moon Saber Wolf] blood, the main ingredient of the Evolution Potion, which finally resolved the issue.”

Frost Moon Saber Wolf, when mature, can reach the Level 7 Realm, was known as the king of ten thousand wolves in ancient times.

Emperor Mu nodded and said:

“Very good, after this evolution, your upper limit will be no less than ours.

After we reach level 6, let’s have a good match and haha, show me the might of the Silver Moon Grey Wolf.”

The White Wolf girl nodded slightly, exhibiting the demeanor of a lady.

But on the battlefield, she could transform into the terrifying [Silver Frost Wolf], unrivaled and invincible.

After the casual conversation.

ƝονǤօ.ᴄᴑ

Saint Emperor Zhou, with his robe fluttering, landed on the lecturing platform of Hunyuan Palace.

“This lecture is twofold: one, to explain the history of the Energy Sect, and two, to share some techniques on sensing Qi, as well as to discuss the essentials of cultivating Martial Arts and Absolute Skills.”

Hearing that it’s all substantial content, Emperor Mu sat upright, afraid to miss a single point.

White Wolf girl sat cross-legged, emitting a faint ethereal aura of Taoism.

Saint Emperor said:

“The history of the Energy Sect that I am about to discuss originates from when the Holy Emperor created heaven, giving birth to an extremely powerful Innate Spiritual Object [Seven-Colored Vine], which legend has it grew seven Innate One Qi Gourds, representing the seven great elemental Qi of Cang Mountain, spirit, Flowing Cloud, Clear Spring, Winter Frost, Spring Thunder, Golden Stone.

Each gourd possesses unbelievable power, and obtaining them greatly benefits the cultivation in the path of the Energy Sect…”

The lecture lasted a day and a night, captivating everyone.

At the end of the explanation, the Saint Emperor also picked some individuals to answer their cultivation queries.

Emperor Mu asked:

“The [Seven-Colored Vine] that the Holy Emperor mentioned and the [Seven Treasures Gourd] that grew on it, do they still exist?”

Saint Emperor said:

“Alas, the Seven-Colored Vine was stolen long ago by a traitor of the Energy Sect, who reportedly defected to the Abyss faction.

Now, that Innate Spiritual Object is likely to have been corrupted by the Abyss…

As for the Seven Treasures Gourd, these seven Innate Holy Objects, the four gourds of Cang Mountain, spirit, Flowing Cloud, Clear Spring, were sealed by the Third-generation Holy Emperor using Great Divine Power in the elusive [Mystic Sky Spirit Realm], sheltering the four major Energy Sects, guarding the sects’ fortunes.

Meanwhile, Winter Frost, Spring Thunder, Golden Stone, are missing, probably buried somewhere in the Panda Continent.”

Emperor Mu mused:

“No wonder I felt that the three Energy Sects of Winter Frost, Spring Thunder, and Golden Stone were somewhat in decline, it turns out.”

Saint Emperor said:

“The energies of Winter Frost, Spring Thunder, Golden Stone have always been rarer than the traditional four Sects; particularly after the fall of Master Ma of the [Lightning Whip], it’s even more so.”

Emperor Mu said:

“It’s a pity, Panda Continent is now the property of the congress.”

The congress allowing the existence of autonomous regions like the Ancient Dragon Continent is already at its limit; Levi certainly wouldn’t dare to reclaim Panda Continent.

White Wolf girl said:

“Lord Holy Emperor, don’t lose heart, the three Energy Sects will eventually restore their former glory.”

Saint Emperor smiled:

“I’m already quite satisfied with the relatively stable and carefree life of the Energy Sect now.”

…

Midland Continent.

Gondor City.

Fire Dragon Shop.

Wizard Silverbeard and Holy Infant are discussing and exchanging knowledge about weapon-making.

Alexandra and Elsie, both standing straight with their peaks pronounced, sat on the floor, listening very seriously to the two Masters, nodding from time to time, though it’s uncertain if they truly understood.

Mia came in and said:

“Lord Ace, there’s a primordial soul wizard from the congress outside, from the Alien Affairs Management Committee, oh, and Gandalf Wizard.”

Holy Infant heard and said:

“Lord Silverbeard, let’s meet them, it’s likely for you.”

Silverbeard nodded.

The Red Dragon and Blue Dragon followed, accompanying the Masters like bodyguards.

They’ve become numb to the Masters’ provocative physique.

It feels like every time the Master goes out, there’s an inevitable assassination attempt.

At the door, Gandalf, with a playful old man demeanor, laughed:

“Oh, Ace, my friend, thank the heavens, it’s so good to see you alive!”

Holy Infant laughed:

“Oh, you old thing are alive; of course, I must be fine!”

The other Alien Affairs Management Committee witch, wearing gold-rimmed glasses, possessing a dignified yet scholarly beauty, politely said:

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1864 0416 Energy Sect Sacred Relic - Seven Treasures Gourd (Long , asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_3

Chapter 1864: 0416 Energy Sect Sacred Relic – Seven Treasures Gourd (Long chapter, asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_3 Chapter 1864: 0416 Energy Sect Sacred Relic – Seven Treasures Gourd (Long chapter, asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_3 “Lord Silverbeard, the intelligence you provided about the Pangong Plane is very useful, and we also admire your courage and perseverance for not submitting to the powers of darkness in your quest to return home.

Therefore, the Sorren Holy Tower, with the approval of the council, has decided to bestow upon you the Central Earth Medal, in recognition of your righteous deeds.

With this medal, you may go to the Sorren Holy Tower to claim the corresponding rewards, and you will enjoy special treatment in many affairs.”

Wizard Silverbeard was stunned, evidently not expecting this.

Gandalf smiled and said:

“Lord Silverbeard, please accept it.”

Silverbeard thanked:

“Thank you, I hope my experiences can serve as a warning for everyone to be vigilant against the conspiracies of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.”

A few days later.

The Central Earth Daily published an article about Wizard Silverbeard, with the headline reading:

“Deceived into the devil’s den, suddenly coming to his senses, longing for his hometown, a Dwarf Kingdom’s primordial soul’s long journey home…”

The article also specifically mentioned.

Wizard Silverbeard is now working at the Fire Dragon Shop, and with his knowledge and hard work, has started a new life of inner peace and happiness.

The alien races and Humans of Nora World were originally as close as family.

Such treacherous and ingratitude acting as a turncoat like the Sea Clan is unacceptable.

The article concluded:

“The goal of the congress is to forge a perfect Nora World where everyone shares beauty and lives in harmony while accepting differences.”

Hoping that in the coming Blood Battle, all tribes can unite as one and jointly fight against the Abyss!

As a member of the alien races who has seldom received the Central Earth Medal in ten thousand years,

Wizard Silverbeard caused a sensation, especially among the Dwarf Kingdom.

Many Dwarfs who read the newspaper were crying with emotion in the taverns, sipping beer and wiping away tears:

“At last, our Dwarf Kingdom has its day.”

Through this gesture.

The Wizard Council showed its soft and inclusive side, lowering the guard of the alien races.

The Dwarf Kingdom proudly raised its head.

And seizing the opportunity, the Fire Dragon Shop got in a word of promotion.

Everyone was happy, all parties won.

…

Some are joyous, and some are sorrowful.

In a distant place from Nora,

Pangong Plane.

A splendid Golden Palace stands tall atop Ramos Sacred Mountain.

Ramos, in the Dwarf language, means “giant dragon.”

Ten thousand years ago, a powerful Dwarf warrior, “Great Hero Pangong,” led his people to this realm.

Wielding a huge axe and carrying shields, Pangong slew a mighty adult pure-blood evil dragon that had enslaved the mortals in this land and freed the people from dire straits!

Afterward, this group of Dwarfs wandering the Land of Darkness settled here, established the Dwarf Empire and named the plane “Pangong.”

Nowadays, the one who controls the Pangong Empire is Pangong’s descendant, “Emperor Dagon.”

Emperor Dagon is currently just four thousand years old and is already a Level 8 Middle Stage powerhouse, with his lofty name revered in several nearby small planes.

Emperor Dagon is considered the emperor most likely to reach the accomplishments of his ancestors.

At this moment.

He, wearing gleaming Golden Armor, looks down at his ministers with ferocious eyes.

“Hurry, bring me more artisans!

That damned Silverbeard, he dared to betray my kindness and the Dwarf Kingdom, I will not let him go!”

The ministers trembled with fear and quickly retreated, arranging for people to find other artisans.

Emperor Dagon exhaled a breath of fiery anger, his figure flickering to the Earth Core of Pangong Plane.

His “Golden Armor” was clearly a rare treasure, emitting dazzling Divine Light that blocked out the high temperatures.

In the middle of the Lava Sea, a Red Giant Dragon lay coiled, surrounded by scaffolding-like craftsman tools.

Dwarf and other alien race artisans were working on it, hammering and embedding metal pieces etched with mysterious runes that were incredibly hard.

The giant dragon seemed to have fallen into a state of hibernation, unable to awaken.

Even in a coiled state, its body was a kilometer long, unimaginable if fully stretched.

“Flame King DragonÂ·Ogre, the greatest treasure left to Pangong Empire by my ancestors, a nearly mature pure-blood dragon, I will surely tame you!

I must become the unparalleled Dragon Rider Warrior!”

In fact, among the folk tales of Pangong Plane, there is a taboo version of the establishment of Pangong Empire.

The evil spirit that ruled this land was actually the master of this world, the Guardian God of countless mortals, called the “Flame Guardian,” protecting this world from the invasion of external enemies.

The “Great Hero Pangong” was in fact the commander of a “Dwarf Pirate Group” wandering the Land of Darkness.

However, history was altered by Pangong’s descendants.

The giant dragon before their eyes was the true ruler of Pangong Plane, the offspring of the Flame Guardian!

It was put into a deep slumber in this place by the Pangong Royal Family using secret techniques and continuously sealed.

All to one day tame the real giant dragon and birth the strongest “Dragon Rider Warrior” in Dwarf legend.

Emperor Dagon spent untold manpower and resources in search of artisans and plundering resources to forge this set of Dragon Armor.

Named “Wings of Destruction.”

These were blueprints obtained by Pangong many years earlier in a lost cataclysmic relic.

The Destruction Armor was forged onto the body of the giant dragon, refined with secret techniques and runes, and embedded into its flesh, merging armor with flesh, making it even more powerful than ordinary giant dragons.

ƝονǤᴑ.ᴄ0

In the end, via this extremely inhumane method, the dragon was controlled, becoming the steed of the armor’s master.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1865 0416 Energy Sect Sacred Relic - Seven Treasures Gourd (Big , Request for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 1865: 0416 Energy Sect Sacred Relic – Seven Treasures Gourd (Big Chapter, Request for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4 Chapter 1865: 0416 Energy Sect Sacred Relic – Seven Treasures Gourd (Big Chapter, Request for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4 “One day, I will ride on the Wings of Destruction, together with the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, and drive all the wizards of the Midland Continent out.

It is they who should wander in the Land of Darkness!”

Back to the throne.

Emperor Dagon chanted incantations.

A projection of the Void Spirit Clan emerged respectfully saying:

“Venerable, we have found the wizard who rescued Silverbeard.”

Murderous intent surfaced on Emperor Dagon.

“Who is it?”

The Void Spirit Clan said:

“It is…

the Master Fire Dragon, the one who repeatedly made the Snake Envoy’s assassination attempts fail.

Silverbeard has now joined the weapon-making shop of Master Fire Dragon and has become his employee.

It is said he was even granted the Central Earth Medal recently!”

Emperor Dagon’s eyes blazed with fire.

“So it’s him!

This Snake Envoy is truly useless, a Sixth-Circle Wizard, and has not dealt with him for so long…

daring to ruin my plans, this Fire Dragon Ais already has a death wish, and if the Snake Envoy can’t handle him, I, Dagon, will!”

He suddenly realized.

Perhaps there was no need to limit his focus to craftsmen from the Dwarf Kingdom.

This Fire Dragon Ais could also be captured to forge the Wings of Destruction for himself.

The wizard’s weapon-making skills were far superior to those alien races he had captured.

“Cackle cackle cackle…

Come forth!”

…

Nightmare World.

Dreadtree Territory.

A giant tree as tall as a thousand meters, comparable to Mana, nestled in the center of the Blood Flesh Forest.

Its canopy blocked out the sun and moon, dropping long, dark willow branches.

Each leaf was a blood-drenched solitary eye…

All these solitary eyes were tightly closed, with faint snoring sounds emerging.

Clearly, the King of Thousand Eyes was still asleep.

Like Mana, it too was a great tree that had attained enlightenment, with a long lifespan, and unable to leave its territory at will.

In this godforsaken borderland, the only recreation was sleeping.

Such a life had continued for tens of thousands of years.

Until this day.

Two uninvited guests arrived at the Dreadtree Territory.

These were two massive, semi-visible faces floating in the void.

One showing a strange smile, the other a grimace of crying, as blood tears emerged.

Ɲονǥᴑ.сο

Though usually in deep slumber, the King of Horror Tree had a warning system, every single willowy eye leaf opened, looking towards the distant faces.

An ancient voice rumbled like thunder.

“Smiling Angel and Blood Tear Angel?

What are you doing in my Dreadtree Territory?”

The smiling face said:

“Cackle cackle cackle, King of Thousand Eyes…

the Tyrant of Horror and the Blood Rain Overlord are going to war, this region cannot remain unscathed, your territory and subjects, have been commandeered by Fear City.”

The King of Thousand Eyes said:

“What?

War again?”

The territory of Dreadtree Territory was situated close to two Nightmare Overlords.

They were the Blood Rain Overlord of Blood Rain City and the Tyrant of Horror of Fear City.

These Crying and Smiling Envoys, were emissaries from Seven Sins City under the Tyrant of Horror.

The Seven Sins City Lord, a millennia ago, was a Nightmare Lord in the late stage of Level 7, commanding seven generals known as the Seven Sins Generals.

Although these two were not generals, their strength was also considerable.

Smiling Angel was at Mid Stage of Level 6, and Blood Tear Angel at Late Stage of Level 6.

Blood Tear Angel said:

“Woowoo, hand over authority of the Dreadtree Territory, otherwiseâ€¦ death.”

King of Thousand Eyes, though honest, was not easily bullied.

“According to the last war’s boundaries, this area belongs to the territory of the Blood Rain Overlord, I don’t want to hand it over.”

The Smiling Angel and the Blood Tear Angel looked at each other, before saying:

“It seems, old fellow, you want to die!”

King of Thousand Eyes coldly laughed:

“The last confrontation was three thousand years ago, come on, let me see the strength of you youngsters!”

The Crying and Smiling Envoys unleashed a terrifying Sound Wave attack, sweeping forth.

The eyes of King of Thousand Eyes emitted thousands of ghostly lights, not showing the slightest weakness.

Elsewhere.

“Lord of Infant Dragon, it’s bad, that King of Thousand Eyes got hitâ€¦”

A doll-like Nightmare Creature came running, shouting.

The Infant Dragon opened its big eyes and asked:

“Clarify a bit more.”

Moments later.

The Infant Dragon looked thoughtful.

“This is troublesome now, a war at the Overlord level is about to begin, once the King of Thousand Eyes is taken down, it’s our turn next, we must inform the master.”

…

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Levi’s place of seclusion.

In the sky.

An oddly-shaped giant beast, resembling a Dream-eating Rhinoceros, slowly dissipated under Levi’s iron fist.

This was the Great Nightmare, a creature so powerful it could pull an entire world into its nightmare.

According to ancient legends, the day the Great Nightmare descends, all beings will fall into Eternal Sleep.

The Nightmare Helmet descended from the heavens, automatically fitting onto Levi’s head.

“The defense against Mental attacks and illusion attacks has become even stronger.”

Levi thought.

The Nightmare Helmet emitted a beam of light.

Centered around him, within a ten-mile radius, all lives fell into the domain he wove, plunging like into Hell, unable to extricate themselves.

Inside the illusion, giant Spiders stood silently like demon gods, their eight towering pillars enveloping everything.

No matter how these beings struggled, they could not escape the spider web, freeing themselves from this nightmare-like state.

“The power of Heaven’s Net Deception has strengthened, and so has the Nightmare Breath.”

Opening the proficiency panel.

Leviâ€”â€”â€”â€”â€”â€”

Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique: eighteenth-tier (1/5 million), Special Effect: Nightmare Dragon BodyÂ·Legendary (Level 6 Early Stage), Bloodline Dharma Idol: Nightmare Fog; Blood Source Armor: Nightmare Dragon Armor; Exclusive Weapon: the Nightmare Helmet (Level 6)

…

[Nightmare Dragon Body:

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1866 0416 Energy Sect Sacred RelicÂ·Seven Treasures Gourd (Long , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 1866: 0416 Energy Sect Sacred RelicÂ·Seven Treasures Gourd (Long chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5 Chapter 1866: 0416 Energy Sect Sacred RelicÂ·Seven Treasures Gourd (Long chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5 1.

You possess the powerful perception ability and Danger Perception of a Nightmare Dragon, capable of predictive insights.

2.

You possess some wind element affinity talents, and excellent negative energy (Fear) affinity talents.

3.

You have gained the ability “Nightmare Warning”; when you meditate or sleep, you might enter a nightmare state.

The omens in the dreams often serve as imminent danger alerts, please pay close attention.

4.

As a “Nightmare Lord”, you can invite more guests into your domain.

Through weaving the “Dream Net”, guests in the Nightmare World can communicate with each other anytime and anywhere.

Regarding this, you possess absolute authority.

You can use the Dream Net to pass messages to your guests and monitor their real-time dynamics and locations.

5.

You have birthed a Nightmare Domain with a diameter of 5 kilometers; within the domain, you can expend a substantial amount of The Nightmare Dragon’s power to create a “Nightmare Avatar” of the same level as the Nightmare Dragon, but with only half your strength, to fight and deceive enemies.

This Nightmare Avatar cannot leave the domain; otherwise, it will cease to exist.

Once The Nightmare Dragon’s power is exhausted, the avatar will disappear.

6.

You can transform into a Nightmare Dragon.

In the Nightmare Dragon form, you can travel between the prime material worlds and the Nightmare World by chanting the “Nightmare Dragon Spell” in your true form.

However, in this scenario, death in the Nightmare World is actual death.

Moreover, you need to return to the prime material world before The Nightmare Dragon’s power is depleted, or else you will be left in the Nightmare World unless you find the connecting node between the two.]

Firstly, just as Levi initially guessed.

The Nightmare Dragon still hasn’t exceeded the boundaries of the Legendary Creature, but this does not mean it is not powerful.

On the contrary, like the Scarlet Dragon, the Nightmare Dragon is also a highly mutated special Dragon Clan, which has maximized certain abilities to an extreme.

Perception and Danger Perception need no further mention.

These are signature abilities, especially Danger Perception.

It has evolved from the earliest “Spider Sensing” to now.

This ability has countless times turned dangers into safety for Levi.

Without it, even if Levi were more cautious, he would likely have met disaster by now.

In comparison, even primordial soul wizards can only rely on basic danger intuition to judge.

Only masters of Astrology Magic can compare with Levi’s Danger Perception.

The wind element affinity should be a transformation of the “Heavenly Wind Heart”, a special effect originating from the early “Heavenly Eagle Breathing Technique”, making it relatively normal.

For the Nightmare Dragon, its elemental attribute is still negative energy, specifically, the power of fear.

This “Nightmare Warning” is what Levi finds most surprising, greatly enhancing the accuracy of his danger alertsâ€”much better than the previous random guesses.

The “Nightmare Lord” authority is further enhanced; Levi estimated that he could involve all 3000 knights of the Dusk Holy Temple, with a current upper limit of about 10,000 people.

Of course, this also involves huge consumption of the Nightmare Crystal.

However, Levi now owns three territories, plus his previous pioneering reserves, enough to sustain.

Once these people get used to the Nightmare World, they can start gold farming in the Chaotic Wilderness, achieving self-sufficiency, similar to the “pay-to-play” games of his previous life.

Aside from the Dusk Holy Temple, various organizations can choose some elites to enter for training and pioneering.

The “Dream Net” needs no further elaboration; it can only be described as awesome.

It allows him and his guests, as well as the guests among each other, to stay closely connected, facilitating actions.

And the duplication ability of the “Nightmare Domain” greatly enhances Levi’s strength.

This avatar, unlike the Crimson Parasite which can only utilize knight abilities.

Even wizard abilities can be manifested through the power of nightmare.

Its principle is similar to the duplication Levi shaped in the Nightmare World.

It can be understood this way: once the domain is activated, the place where Levi is located becomes the Nightmare World.

With this ability, if Levi encounters the Giant Whale King again, he does not need the support of the Hundred Flowers, and he is confident of victory.

However, a downside of the Nightmare Avatar is that it cannot leave the domain, and its usage scenario is not as versatile as the Crimson Parasite.

As for the physical body entering the Nightmare World, it is currently of little use for Levi.

The Nightmare World is a “nightmare-level dungeon.”

At his current level, physically entering could be too dangerous.

This advancement to level 6 of the Nightmare Dragon has brought a strength enhancement much beyond Levi’s expectations.

Next.

The development of the Black Dragon Territory will accelerate.

Of course, before entering the Nightmare World, everyone must swear an extra oath not to disclose this matter, otherwise, it’s death.

Otherwise, other wizards wanting to enter the Nightmare World would surely bother Levi.

The preparations lasted a month, and in the end, Levi carefully selected 3000 “Nightmare Players,” all integrated into his woven Dream Net.

ƝօνǤօ.сο

The remaining members mainly needed to guard the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Not everyone could enter the Nightmare World and ignore reality; that would be a standstill.

Under Dragon King Li’s command, the mighty Fourth Calamity Army surged into the Nightmare World.

…

Nightmare World.

Black Dragon Territory.

Nightmare Creatures gaze blankly at the throngs of foreigners suddenly appearing.

In the Chaotic Wilderness, there are occasionally some foreigners who wander in.

But such density as witnessed today is unprecedented for them.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1867 0416 Energy Sect Sacred Relic - Seven Treasures Gourd (Big , Request for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 1867: 0416 Energy Sect Sacred Relic – Seven Treasures Gourd (Big Chapter, Request for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6 Chapter 1867: 0416 Energy Sect Sacred Relic – Seven Treasures Gourd (Big Chapter, Request for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6 “`

“Hahaha, Nightmare World, here I come!”

“This is the legendary world of terror; it really does exist…

This atmosphere, these monsters, they feel just like the real thing.”

“What are you talking about?

The Nightmare World has always been real; it’s just that our consciousness was brought here by the commander using special abilities.”

“It’s said the Nightmare World is boundless, with infinite resources.

I can’t wait to start taming the land.”

These newcomers were brimming with excitement, much like the original Eighteen Riders.

“Fire Dragon Apostle Group, all Assemble!”

“Dark Moon Apostle Team, Assemble!”

The commanders of the Eighteen Apostle Groups and the Ancient Kings were all summoning their subordinates.

Levi said:

“This is Black Dragon Territory.

Besides this, we also have two other territories in the Nightmare World.

If you die, your consciousness will return to the Prime Material Plane and be reborn within these territories.

Next, I will divide you into three major groups.

Each group will consist of a thousand people.

You will tame the surrounding Chaotic Wilderness of the three territories, hunt Nightmare Creatures, gather resources, and all actions will be under the command of your respective group commanders!”

After the groups were divided.

Three mixed groups consisting of knights, Lizardmen, Energy Sect members, and wizards rushed to the front lines in high spirits, starting their campaign.

Levi looked at the distant dust and smoke.

“These people now have something to do.”

Elena said:

“Perhaps, in the not-too-distant future, we will have invaded the Nightmare World before it invades the Wizard World.”

The Faceless Infant Dragon landed next to Levi and transformed into a cute young girl with a childlike face but deadly demeanor.

She said:

“Master, our scouts sent out to the wilderness have found the injured King of Thousand Eyes.”

Levi said:

“Take me to him.”

Some time ago, the King of Thousand Eyes was gravely wounded by the Crying and Smiling Envoys from Seven Sins City, abandoned the Dreadtree Territory using a secret technique, and went missing.

Now, the Dreadtree Territory has become Seven Sins City’s domain, where they are mass-producing Nightmare Armies and heading to the frontline to battle the forces of the Blood Rain Overlord.

Strictly speaking, the Black Dragon Territory also belongs to the sphere of influence of the Blood Rain Overlord.

Levi was worried that his territory would also be conscripted next.

He had no desire to get involved in these meaningless Overlord conflicts; he just wanted to develop his own power.

Out in the wilderness.

Levi saw the King of Thousand Eyes, now reduced to a segment of tree root, hiding here, barely clinging to life, its trunk and branches all gone.

Its current strength seemed to be at Level 6 Early Stage, far from its peak.

But the fact that it preserved its life was an stroke of luck amidst misfortune.

After all, for a giant tree-like it, escaping was really not easy.

The King of Thousand Eyes, upon seeing Levi, asked:

“Are you the one who replaced the Man-Faced Spider as the Lord of Black Dragon Territory?”

Levi said:

“That’s right, it’s me.”

It was apparent that despite the King of Thousand Eyes often being asleep, it wasn’t completely oblivious to what was happening around its territory.

The King of Thousand Eyes said:

“Heh, if you wish to kill me, then just do it quickly.

My foundation is damaged, and I am no longer your match.”

Levi said:

“Don’t overthink it.

Even in your prime, you wouldn’t be my match…

I have no interest in killing you.”

The King of Thousand Eyes fell silent before muttering its defense:

“Young man, don’t be so hot-headed.

I, the King of Thousand Eyes, have lived for tens of thousands of years.

I still have my strength and insight.”

Levi couldn’t help but chuckle inwardly.

This old tree was on the verge of dying yet still put on a tough front, which made it quite an interesting character.

He cut to the chase and said:

“I will not kill you.

ƝονǤ0.сᴑ

I can even give you a territory to help you recover your strength, but you will need to pledge allegiance to me and serve me.”

The King of Thousand Eyes fell silent.

What it needed most now was a territory where it could be nourished and recover from its injuries.

Otherwise, wandering in the wilderness, it would surely be facing death.

Levi said:

“Have you thought it through?

I have patience, but not a lot of it.”

“`

King of Thousand Eyes said:

“I agree, thank you for taking me in.”

Levi smiled and replied:

“I’ll take you to the Soul Returning Territory, then you can tell me in detail about the attack you encountered.”

King of Thousand Eyes said:

“Alright, this Seven Sins City truly bullies to the extreme, it’s a long storyâ€¦ You listen as I explain slowly…”

The Faceless Infant Dragon transformed into its giant dragon form, with incessantly chattering roots in its embrace, soared into the high skies.

…

Land of Darkness.

At the edge of the Nora Pan-plane.

Within a perilous, ceaselessly swirling chaos of the Void, a holy temple floated.

Around the holy temple, a group of imposing towers stood tall, each harboring powerful presences.

Atop the throne of the holy temple.

A golden-haired female swordswoman clad in jet-black armor, well-proportioned and athletically built, gazed at the projection of the Worm Lord and spoke indifferently.

“So, you’re saying that you’ve been given a troublesome tracking mark by the Survivor of the Vast Sea from the congress?”

The Worm Lord replied:

“Yes, I am now wandering in the Land of Darkness, not daring to return home.

I hope Queen Elsa can lift it for me.”

Hera stood as the second strongest of the current powers in the Sauron Plane.

The first, the Fire Sovereign, was a lone wolf, not involved in any power disputes, and no one dared to disturb the elder.

To some extent, Hera was now the strongest in the Pan-Plane.

Before the establishment of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, the organization led by Hera, the Void Holy Temple, was second only to the Wizard Council in power in the Pan-Plane.

The Council of Ten Thousand Clans has also been trying to sway the Void Holy Temple to join, but Hera has not yet accepted the invitation.

Hera said,

“I’m not against helping you remove the tracking mark, but this will undoubtedly offend the Wizard Council.

Why should I, Hera, do such an unthankful task?”

The Worm Lord replied:

“I offer an Original Life Shedding as an exchange.”

Hera revealed a smile.

“That’s acceptable.”

The Original Life Shedding from the Worm Lord was truly a prized possession.

…

Nightmare World.

Soul Returning Territory.

The King of Thousand Eyes planted itself into the Earth, spreading roots across a hundred miles.

The power of fear from the Mother Flesh Tree streamed incessantly into its body.

King of Thousand Eyes said:

“Thank you, Black Dragon Lord.

This old fellow will stick with you from now on.”

Levi replied:

“You focus on healing here, and from now on, you’ll maintain the peace in this territory.”

Half a year later.

In the Soul Returning Territory, new sprouts began to emerge from the roots of the King of Thousand Eyes.

Such a quick recovery was certainly aided by Long’s Golden Fertilizer.

On this day.

Beyond the Chaotic Wilderness.

The Fire Dragon Group was hunting a pack of Nightmare Creatures that were harassing their territory, including some rank five beings.

“Wuwuwu…”

The eerie weeping resonated through heaven and earth.

Weak Nightmare Creatures burst one after another, dissolving into nothingness.

The Fire Dragon Knight drew the shark-tooth-shaped sword, focusing his gaze.

Two abstract human faces emerged from the void, the Crying and Smiling Envoys.

The Smiling Angel said:

“Jiejiejie, where is the Black Dragon Lord?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1868 0417 Wizard Tower (Big Asking for

Chapter 1868: 0417 Wizard Tower! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions) Chapter 1868: 0417 Wizard Tower! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions) Nightmare World.

The Fire Dragon Knight said:

“What business do you have with our lord?”

The Smiling Angel answered:

“Heh heh heh, a foreigner?”

It wasn’t surprised; in the Nightmare World, encountering foreigners was nothing out of the ordinary.

Before Levi arrived, the Man-Faced Spider had already used a node to invade the Wizard World and brought many foreigners to the Nightmare World to enslave them.

But those foreigners were extremely resistant to the Nightmare World deep inside, always wearing a melancholic air; anyone suddenly kidnapped to a strange land for hard labor would find no joy in it.

However, the foreigners here seemed entirely carefree, as if they considered the Nightmare World a treasured place.

The Smiling Angel was puzzled, wondering how anyone could find joy in working for others?

The Blood Tear Angel spoke:

“Woo woo woo, our patience is limited, go call the Black Dragon Lord to meet us.”

The Fire Dragon Knight, as if facing a formidable enemy, couldn’t help but tremble under the unknown power of fear.

The gap between him and the Crying and Smiling Envoys was too vast.

Moreover, he was facing monsters born from fear itself.

He said:

“What business do you two have with the Black Dragon Lord? Our lord is a vassal under the command of the Blood Rain Overlord.”

According to the commander’s brief.

In the Nightmare World, there was no unified governance.

Lords, overlords, and monarchs ruled their own domains in a chaotic mix.

But to survive, most lesser lords would pledge allegiance to greater lords, and the greater lords to overlords, so on and so forth.

Territories under level 6 to level 8 lords were limited in number, ranging from one to a few dozen.

From level 9 overlords onward, their domains often numbered in the hundreds.

These domains, collectively, formed their sphere of influence and were known as “Small Realms.”

If one could become a Nightmare Monarch comparable to a level 10 strongman.

Then, within the Nightmare World, one would indeed be a formidable force to be reckoned with.

Such rulers might control thousands of territories, their realm of influence known as the “Big Domain.”

Territories, Small Realms, Big Domains – these divided the Nightmare World into levels and areas.

The Black Dragon Territory, under the previous Lord Man-Faced Spider, had already pledged loyalty to the Blood Rain Overlord.

Thus, it often attends gatherings in Blood Rain City.

And the Small Realm ruled by the Blood Rain Overlord was known as the “Blood Rain Realm.”

Including the territories controlled by Levi, the Blood Rain Realm encompassed over two hundred domains, with the number of level 6 and above strongmen far exceeding this figure.

From this, one could see how terrifying the number of strongmen in the Nightmare World was.

Levi had already guessed that the Crying and Smiling Envoys might be coming to trouble his domain and had thus informed the Frontier Battle Group in advance.

To outsiders, he still proclaimed himself a man of the Blood Rain Overlord.

The Smiling Angel said:

“Heh heh heh, the Blood Rain Overlord is currently preoccupied with his own troubles, and within the Blood Rain Realm, one-sixth of the lords have declared their loyalty to the Tyrant of Horror. Perhaps your lord is not yet aware?”

The Fire Dragon Knight said:

“Our lord will be here shortly.”

Unable to win in a fight, they could only wait for the commander to arrive and see.

Before long.

A vast shadow was cast from the sky, enveloping the Fire Dragon Group.

High in the red and black interwoven heavens.

A Black Giant Dragon with a wingspan of three hundred meters emerged from the Void, soaring above the high skies.

The Black Giant Dragon transformed, taking on the appearance of a black-armored swordsman, and it was indeed Levi.

He said with a smile:

“Emissaries from afar, I apologize for not greeting you sooner.”

The Smiling Angel said:

“Heh heh heh, Black Dragon Lord, I presume you are aware of the purpose of our visit, do you agree?”

Levi said:

“Sorry, I’ve already pledged my loyalty to the Blood Rain Overlord. You both should leave; this is still the Blood Rain Realm, after all.”

The Blood Tear Angel said coldly:

“Woo woo woo, Black Dragon Lord, do not mislead yourself. As a member of the Nightmare Dragon Clan, you should know that the true form of the Tyrant of Horror is also a noble Pure Blood Nightmare Dragon Clan member. Dragons do not deceive each other. Under the Blood Rain Overlord’s command, where can there be better treatment than with the Tyrant of Horror?”

Levi, of course, knew this.

Previously, to advance his Nightmare Dragons to level 6, he had repeatedly sent his subordinates to investigate the whereabouts of the nightmare dragon clan.

Then he learned that the Tyrant of the Tyrant Realm was a robust Brutal Dragon.

This dragon was cruel, capricious, bloodthirsty by nature, and full of ambition.

But indeed, its power was formidable, even among overlords, it was exceptional.

Such an evil dragon was naturally not someone Levi intended to deal with.

Given a choice, he would still choose his current master, the Blood Rain Overlord.

Although this person was an enemy of the Ash Dragon, at least he was more approachable.

Moreover, the Blood Rain Overlord had suffered severe injuries in his battles in transcendence many years ago and had not yet recovered.

Thus, he rarely left Blood Rain City, and he was very lenient with his vassals.

For the Black Dragon Territory, such an overlord was more suitable for Levi to develop discretely.

If he pledged loyalty to the ambitious Tyrant of Horror, even his territory would not truly be his own — how could he thrive then?

The Smiling Angel said:

“Heh heh heh, Black Dragon Lord, you are quite powerful, but you are no match for us brothers, and moreover, within the Seven Sins City, mighty figures abound. You should think carefully.”

Levi advised:

“Please return… Don’t force me, I just want a peaceful life.”

The Blood Tear Angel said:

“Woo woo woo, since that’s the case… then perish!”

The Fire Dragon Knight’s expression changed, and his shark-tooth-shaped sword pointed forward.

It appeared that these two emissaries were ready to fight at a disagreement.

The strange laughter echoed between heaven and earth as the massive face of the Smiling Angel lunged forward, an Invisible Sound Wave blast sweeping in all directions.

In Levi’s hand, the reforged Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield materialized, growing with the wind, forming a golden wall spanning between heaven and earth.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1869 0417 Wizard Tower (Big Asking for

Chapter 1869: 0417 Wizard Tower! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2 Chapter 1869: 0417 Wizard Tower! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2 The sonic impact shield resonated with a thunderous roar, retreating constantly. The Fire Dragon Knight commanded:

“Full assault!”

The Extreme Warriors of the Fire Dragon Mission swarmed like a hive of bees, quickly encircling the two Great Angels.

“This is thrilling, we’re actually going to fight against level six…”

A knight didn’t finish his sentence before he was swallowed by the gaping maw of the Smiling Angel amidst its maniacal laughter.

The real world.

Dusk Holy Temple.

He awoke with goosebumps all over, as if he had truly died once.

“This is the power of a level six expert; I stood no chance against him.”

Relying on their immortality, the soldiers of the Fire Dragon Mission, like moths to a flame, fearlessly attacked… only to be sent back to the city by the Blood Tear Angel.

Clad in the Blood Source Armor, the Fire Dragon Knight exerted all his strength, swinging his greatsword and forming a flame Sword Energy several meters long, slashing towards the Blood Tear Angel.

Boom!

The weeping face remained unscathed.

It looked at the Fire Dragon Knight with a sinister gaze and coldly said, as a swarm of Nightmare Creatures spilled from its mouth,

“You overestimate your abilities. Like ants shaking a tree.”

The Fire Dragon Knight felt a pang of sorrow in his heart.

“Without reaching level six, one is indeed nothing but an ant.”

He closed his eyes, waiting for death.

Suddenly.

An invisible Domain unfolded between heaven and earth.

Yet another black-armored swordsman’s figure emerged, Levi’s Nightmare Avatar descended abruptly!

The Nightmare Avatar pointed a finger.

A fire dragon materialized out of thin air, roaring as it flew and collided with the Blood Tear Angel.

The terrifying explosion blasted the Fire Dragon Knight away.

Taking advantage of the momentum, he landed far away and said,

“Thank you, Commander.”

He knew the commander saved him so he could witness level six combat firsthand.

For him, this was beneficial. He would never forget the commander’s nurturing grace.

The Blood Tear Angel looked startled; wasn’t the Black Dragon Lord fighting the Smiling Angel?

“Du plication?”

It had a sudden realization.

One duplication was able to hold it back—a Late Stage level six… The strength of this Black Dragon Lord was indeed terrifying. If in Seven Sins City, he would be of the Generals’ level.

Elsewhere.

The Smiling Angel’s laughter began to fade.

Having just engaged with the Black Dragon Lord, it was driven downward, completely overpowered.

It was a Mid Stage level six expert, so why was the gap so vast?

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

Levi’s three Sword Energy strikes turned the Smiling Angel into pieces.

“Jiejiejie, you can’t kill me.”

These twisted fragments reassembled, reforming the Smiling Angel’s figure.

Levi smiled and said,

“Interesting.”

These Crying and Smiling Envoys were quite powerful with peculiar attack methods, more troublesome than a typical Sixth Ring Senior Wizard.

The damage caused by physical attacks was limited as if they were spirit-type beings.

He immediately sheathed his longsword, his body wreathed in the Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames, transforming into a figure of the Fire God, while the Falling Star Ring on his wrist glowed red hot.

Knowing it was no match for Levi, the Smiling Angel quickly flew toward the Blood Tear Angel.

The Blood Tear Angel, a Late Stage level six, was powerful enough to be ranked in the top ten in Seven Sins City.

Levi held a purple crucible in his palm, which he tossed into the air while chanting an incantation.

The purple crucible spun and enlarged until it became a giant pot several meters in diameter, trapping the Smiling Angel underneath.

“Collect!”

Bright light flashed, and the figure of the Smiling Angel was forcibly drawn inside.

“Jiejiejie, let me out!”

The Smiling Angel’s voice echoed within the crucible.

In the sealed space.

The smiling face bounced around like a balloon.

On the walls, complex and mysterious array patterns lit up.

The Smiling Angel despaired.

It struggled with all its might but could not leave this accursed place.

This was a top-grade Wizard Tool refined by the Holy Infant, capable of trapping even those at Sixth Circle Perfection, let alone it?

Moments later.

Purple liquid emerged all around, with mist filling the air.

Deadly poison flowed within the space, and a strong corrosive force swept across.

The Smiling Angel laughed out loud, attempting to shatter the toxic gases with its sound waves.

But the poison intensified until it was drowned.

Not long after.

The Smiling Angel with a face riddled with holes was submerged by the poisonous water, its existence extinguished, its specter reduced to nothingness.

A true soul flew out of the crucible and was promptly captured by Leon waiting outside.

The Blood Tear Angel connected to the Smiling Angel by heart, wailed even louder in grief.

“Wuwuwu, you’ve killed my brother; I want you dead!”

The crying face swelled until it shone like the Sun, filling the entire space.

He cried louder and louder, his tears creating a Blood River, turning into a vast sea that submerged the world.

The Fire Dragon Knight watching from afar suddenly started crying involuntarily.

Shocked, he found himself unable to control it.

“What kind of strange technique is this?”

Crying and crying.

His eyes, too, started to shed bloody tears.

If this continued, his blood would soon dry up, and he would die.

Drowned in the Blood Sea, Levi felt a rush of tears coming on.

Why do people have to work… why does the author need to keep typing… damn housing prices still stubbornly high… living is so tiring… the human realm is not worth it.

A jumble of negative emotions uncontrollably surged into his mind.

The most ridiculous part was these negative feelings all came from memories of his previous life, indicating that in this life, he had lived without regrets, his thoughts clear.

The tip of his nose felt sour, tears swirling in his eyes.

Seeing this, the Blood Tear Angel let out a strange wail, pleased with itself as it thought:

“Wuwuwu, cry, cry, it’s not a sin for men to cry.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1870 0417 Wizard Tower (Big Asking for

Chapter 1870: 0417 Wizard Tower! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3 Chapter 1870: 0417 Wizard Tower! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3 This move of its was similar to spells like “Death Finger,” involving some kind of rule in the unknown, with a probability of success.

Once effective, even a Level 7 being could fall victim to it, utterly unpreventable,

In his mind, the Music Fungus delivered its classic, melodious tune.

“Amidst the wind and rain, what does this pain count for? Wipe away the tears, don’t be afraid, at least we still have dreams…”

Levi’s powerful spiritual force and willpower, along with the effect of the Music Fungus, allowed him to completely break free from this control.

“It’s all in the past now, in this life, there’s nothing worth my tears.”

It has to be said, the ability of this Blood Tear Angel is truly formidable.

In the future when facing a Nightmare Lord, one cannot simply look at their low realm and think they’re harmless.

Fortunately, I have various methods at my disposal, otherwise, other wizards would have died long ago.

“You dredged up unpleasant memories for me, die!”

The Red Emperor Domain unfolded, billions of flames surged, instantly evaporating the Blood Sea Domain!

A black Water Prison sealed away the crying face.

Primordial Soul Technique·Netherworld Water Prison.

The Blood Tear Angel struggled within it, about to break free soon.

Levi chanted, with rounds of suns materializing in his hands.

Until six Great Suns crossed the sky, shining upon this land.

The Blood Tear Angel felt their terrifying might and cried in fear:

“Woo woo woo, you can’t kill me. The Seven Sins City Lord won’t let you off.”

Boom!

The six suns merged into one, forming a kilometer-wide red sun that engulfed the Blood Tear Angel.

The red sun exploded.

The massive energy released cleansed all beneath the flames; nothing couldn’t be solved.

The extremely faint silhouette of the Blood Tear Angel appeared, trembling it said:

“Black Dragon Lord, you…”

Boom, boom!

Levi launched two more Fire Dragon Tribulation strikes, completely taking it away.

The spider web captured the true soul and quietly disappeared.

“Phew, the warehouse is getting full.”

Leon has a warehouse in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, filled with “soul cans,” waiting for their leisurely consumption.

The Fire Dragon Knight stopped crying, his face pale, devoid of blood.

He spoke with lingering fear:

“Even being so far away, I was affected by it. The abilities of the Nightmare Lord are too eerie… But to the commander, they’re nothing but a spell’s work.”

Levi said:

“You lead the Fire Dragon Group, take care of the aftermath.”

The Fire Dragon Knight replied:

“Alright, commander. Next, the Seven Sins City is likely to cause us trouble.”

Levi said:

“No need to worry, continue with the pioneering activities as usual. I will arrange more Level 6 beings to guard our territory, to show the Seven Sins City that we are not to be trifled with.”

The Fire Dragon Knight said:

“We’ll step up our guard and report to you in a timely manner.”

Levi replied:

“Mhm.”

After a long time.

The dead knights resurrected and returned, finding the plains riddled with giant pits and ravines.

They gasped in astonishment.

“Is this the power of a Level 6 battle?”

The Fire Dragon Knight said:

“The enemy has already been handled by the commander. We continue our training; this here is the perfect battlefield. I hope that once the Blood Battle starts, every one of us in the Fire Dragon Group can be capable of facing ten enemies alone! In the competition of a hundred groups, achieve an excellent ranking.”

“The commander is invincible.”

“This is our commander, effortlessly dealing with two Level 6 experts.”

“Work hard in our cultivation, we can’t disgrace the Fire Dragon Group.”

To motivate the Apostle Group’s zeal in cultivation, Levi implemented a special incentive policy.

That is the “Competition of a Hundred Groups.”

Rankings are given based on combat achievements during the pioneering in the Nightmare World and the Abyss Blood Battle.

Those ranking at the top will receive bountiful resources bestowed by the holy temple.

Those at the bottom will have to face certain punishments, both group commanders and members.

Those performing poorly could even be temporarily dismissed, replaced by others.

…

Soul Returning Territory.

The Dead Wood King of Thousand Eyes exclaimed alarmingly:

“City Lord, did you kill the Crying and Smiling Envoys?”

Levi said:

“Yes.”

King of Thousand Eyes spoke gravely:

“Now, this is troublesome. Seven Sins City will likely send someone to investigate.”

Levi asked:

“How many Level 7 Experts does Seven Sins City have?”

King of Thousand Eyes said:

“The Seven Sins City Lord, as it appears, has already reached the Level 7 Peak Realm; in addition, as far as I know, Arrogance, Gluttony, and Fury, they are also Level 7 Experts. The rest of them, Sloth, Greed, Lust, Jealousy and such, should be at Level 6 Late Stage or Peak Realm, followed by the Crying and Smiling Envoys. Within the cities of the Tyrant Realm, Seven Sins City’s overall strength is also quite notable, with nearly twenty territories under its command.”

Levi’s heart grew heavy.

The collective strength of a Seven Sins City has already surpassed ninety percent of the top organizations in the Endless Sea, qualifying as an almost top-tier organization.

Witch’s Family on the surface only has about a dozen primordial souls.

Of course, Witch’s Family due to its own reasons, only admits witches, so their overall strength is considered bottom among the top organizations.

Had it not been for their deep foundations, they might have already been replaced. Other top wizard organizations are much stronger.

Additionally, the Wizard World is different from the Nightmare World.

In the Wizard World, most of the strong ones above primordial souls are serving in the Central Realm, hence only part of them is in the local schools.

But from this glimpse, one can see the horror of the Nightmare World.

However, Levi didn’t worry unnecessarily.

The Nightmare World for him was merely a way to obtain resources, to develop his subordinates’ powers.

If he truly couldn’t defend his territory anymore, then he just wouldn’t come.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1871 0417 Wizard Tower (Big Asking for

Chapter 1871: 0417 Wizard Tower! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4 Chapter 1871: 0417 Wizard Tower! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4 When I become stronger, I will make a comeback.

Moreover, after taking stock, he found.

Just in terms of the number of sixth-circle, he was stronger than Seven Sins City.

His duplication, Dusk Holy Temple, Tower of Dawn, members from Dragon Palace of Ancient Banyan Fairyland, transcendent creatures… All sixth-circle members put together, gathering twenty people was not a problem.

Especially the Dragon King Whales from the Dragon Palace, always idle, it was time to find them something to do.

Previously, access to the Nightmare World was limited, but now with sufficient quotas, it was entirely possible to bring them along too, since the Nightmare Lord was not limited to just Humans.

Regarding level 7 strength.

He and Hundred Flowers could jointly fight at Level 7 Early Stage without issues.

By also bringing Triss into the fold, it would add another powerful assistant.

The hardest was the Seven Sins City Lord at Level 7 Peak.

After considering, it seems only Ms. Lucy was suitable.

But he and Lucy were not yet familiar to that extent…

“Well, let’s take one step at a time; let’s bring Triss in first.”

Several days later.

Levi finished inventorying the spoils of war from the Crying and Smiling Envoys.

As strong figures from Seven Sins City, the two had quite a few good things on them.

The majority were bizarre materials from the body of a Nightmare Lord.

Eyes, tongues, bones, claws, scales, furs, all were materials above sixth-circle.

The primary attribute of most creatures in the Nightmare World is negative energy (fear), but many also have secondary attributes, which are the usual Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water.

These materials with elemental attributes are excellent for refining Wizard Tools or crafting talismans.

Levi had someone send it to the Holy Infant in Gondor City.

Among these materials, there was one extremely special kind.

In his palm appeared a pitch-black Tree Core, emitting a familiar aura.

“No wonder the King of Thousand Eyes’s strength plummeted… That old thing’s Tree Core was extracted.”

The King of Thousand Eyes was originally at Level 6 Late Stage and fell to Level 6 Early Stage, nearly perishing, all because of missing the Tree Core.

Likewise for beings like Mana, and other tree-class level six life forms.

There are two critical things.

One is the tree roots, which are equivalent to the human brain and heart; once the tree roots are gone, it’s completely over.

The second is the Tree Core, the essence of a tree, and the hub for energy transmission, akin to the human spine, of utmost importance.

As for ordinary branches and leaves, even if all are lost, they could grow back fairly quickly.

Thus.

This Tree Core is extremely precious; it is top-grade material for refining high-order Witch Artifacts and advanced airships.

Besides, it has another important use.

As the main pillar of the wizard tower, it becomes the hub for energy transfer within the tower.

“In my ‘Eternal Star Abyss Blueprint’, it mentioned a method to refine the Tree Core into the wizard tower’s [Tower Pillar].”

One such method is similar to refining corpse demons, also known as the “Soaking Method.”

It involves using rare metals, materials, fats, etc., through soaking and stewing, to infuse in the Tree Core, reinforcing it to become invulnerable to water and fire, untouched by myriad laws, absolutely perfect.

‘Eternal Star Abyss’ needs four types of Tree Cores, namely [Charred Fire Wood], [Soaking Water Wood], [Bubble Wood], and [Rock Transformation Wood].

These four Tree Cores were originally from ancient, antiquity-era, level six and above tree life forms, which died and transformed into “Natural Strange Wood” due to complex geographical conditions and fortuitous coincidences.

However, “Natural Strange Wood” is something one can come by but not seek.

Therefore, Gargamel created a method to artificially refine Strange Wood from Tree Cores.

“Soaking Method” is one such method, and there are others like “Fire Refining Method”, “Wind Erosion Method”, and “Sand Refining Method”.

Of course, it’s also possible to replace Tree Cores with rare metals and giant beast skeletons to refine the pillars.

Tree Core refined ones are called “Wood Tower”, metal refined are “Iron Tower”, skeleton refined are “Bone Tower”, each with its pros and cons.

Bone Tower has the lowest cost but also the poorest quality. Iron Tower has a high cost but better quality than Bone Tower.

Wood Tower compared to Iron Tower, has relatively lower costs, and after special refining, its effectiveness is not less than that of Iron Tower; both have their advantages and disadvantages.

From this, it’s clear that just sourcing materials could exhaust an ordinary primordial soul wizard.

If a wizard tower is crafted crudely, it loses its purpose.

Rather, it’s better to meticulously select materials to refine another Soul Artifact.

This is why wizard towers were ultimately unpopular.

“As long as I gather three more types of Tree Cores, I could build the main trunk of the wizard tower. This Nightmare Tree Core could also be refined in advance. I wonder if Ayak has procured any good items, it’s been a long time since his last return.”

Levi murmured.

“If possible, using eight types of Tree Cores could build a more complex wizard tower trunk, forming [Octagram Array] patterns within the wizard tower.”

Earth, Fire, Wind, Water, Frost, Lightning, Metal, then choose one more other attribute.

Obviously, the cost for an Octagram Array is higher.

Levi doesn’t dare to hope for too much.

He isn’t in a rush to refine the wizard tower, taking it slowly, good things come to those who wait.

If he can’t finish within the sixth-circle, then the seventh-circle, eighth-circle… regardless, he’s without a Soul Artifact, yet still unmatched in his realm.

For him, the wizard tower is icing on the cake, not essential.

He can simply work on it alongside his cultivation.

…

Nightmare World.

Seven Sins City.

A large territory, over ten times larger than the Black Dragon Territory.

There stood seven cities and a steeple.

These seven cities, collectively known as “Seven Sins City”, are overseen by the “Seven Sins Generals.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1872 0417 Wizard Tower (Big Asking for

Chapter 1872: 0417 Wizard Tower! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5 Chapter 1872: 0417 Wizard Tower! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5 The steeple that reaches into the sky is where the Seven Sins City Lord resides.

The Seven Sins City Lord, his true name being Frederick Farrell.

His true form is a rather abstract Nightmare Creature.

[Monday].

It is unknown from which part of the Multidimensional Plane fears the concept of “Monday”.

Atop the steeple.

A bizarre figure with seven faces on its body stands silently.

Each of the seven faces has a name, representing “Monday” through “Sunday”.

The expressions on the faces vary, from sorrowful frowns, despair, improving complexion… to faces full of hope, unable to contain their joy, secretly rejoicing in revelry, and then grimacing in bitterness once again.

Among them, Monday holds the absolute dominant position, being the primary consciousness of the Seven Sins City Lord.

Therefore, most of the time, he displays a melancholic demeanor, in perpetual mourning.

A tall woman, with a proud expression, erect and chest out, with two arrogant faces on her chest, emerged.

She is the first General of the Seven Sins City Lord, “Arrogance”.

“Lord, the Crying and Smiling Envoys have been killed by the Black Dragon Lord.”

The Seven Sins City Lord said:

“Oh, I know.”

Arrogance said:

“This damned Black Dragon Lord is so arrogant and thinks too highly of himself. Should we dispatch a General to teach him a lesson?”

The Seven Sins City Lord said:

“Okay, you deal with it.”

After pondering for a moment, Arrogance said:

“I must rush to the front lines immediately… I will leave this matter to the General of Gluttony.”

The Seven Sins City Lord sighed absentmindedly:

“Okay, go ahead, I want some quiet time alone.”

Arrogance was used to the City Lord’s attitude.

No help for it, considering today it was his “Monday” personality.

Even though he did nothing, why does he look as if he’s exhausted?

City of Gluttony.

A huge fat man resembling a mountain of meat sprawled amongst a pool of alcohol and a forest of meat.

She casually grabbed a bucket of[Fear Beer], accompanied by roasted Nightmare Creature meat, and indulged in gluttony.

Arrogance said:

“Gluttony, the Lord has asked you to make a trip to the Black Dragon Territory and bring back the Black Dragon Lord.”

Gluttony burped, chewing and said:

“I think it’s you who wants me to go, not the Lord. He wouldn’t care about these things, you presumptuous woman.”

Arrogance said:

“It’s decided then, all others are tied up with battles and cannot leave.”

Without waiting for Gluttony’s response, she turned and left… because she is Arrogance.

Gluttony watched Arrogance’s retreating figure fiercely and snorted.

“Damn it, one day I will eat you up. Who are you putting on that sour face for every day? But the Black Dragon Lord does sound like something tasty.”

…

Endless Sea.

Triss’s cabin.

Dressed in an elegant long skirt, lightly tied at the waist, revealing fair legs, Triss smiled from the corners of her eyes as she looked at Levi, who suddenly came to visit.

“I guess, you must have something to ask of me.”

Levi said:

“Lady, would you like to take a stroll in the Nightmare World?”

Triss hummed softly and said:

“I’m not good at fighting, stop asking me. I am a pharmacist… How often does a junior ask an elder to fight?”

Levi had no response.

Triss said:

“But to be honest, I want to go to the Nightmare World.”

She had wanted to go for a while, but Levi never asked.

Out of being self-respecting as an elder, she was also embarrassed to seek out Levi.

Levi laughed and said:

“Then I will set the access for you, you can enter anytime, you will like it there.”

As he turned to leave, Triss stopped Levi.

Her gaze was calm, and she spoke in a soft tone:

“Wait a moment, I… I also want to go to the Ancient Dragon Continent to find Elena. Let’s go together.”

…

Star Tower.

Law Enforcement Department.

The Molten Gold Emperor sat in his office, gazing at the portrait of the deceased Electric Eel Wizard.

The sound and sight of his son’s laughter seemed like from another lifetime, yet so vividly near.

On the newspaper was the latest published legal news.

[The assailant involved in the Electric Eel Wizard · Wuyi Fan Dier attack case has been apprehended. The culprit is from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, who envied the Electric Eel Wizard’s talent and skills, deploying a Secret Sword Flow Wizard for the assassination. All realms of the Endless Sea expressed strong condemnation for such behavior. The Electric Eel Wizard was an excellent enforcer who was dedicated to his job and deeply concerned about the Endless Sea…]

As the spokesperson for the Law Enforcement Department. The publication was prepared under the instructions of his father, the Molten Gold Wizard King.

“How ridiculous, even when we couldn’t find the murderer, they still blamed the Council of Ten Thousand Clans. My son died so inexplicably; I can’t reconcile with it. Who is it?!”

The golden prince pulled at his hair, deep in thought.

“The murderer, before killing the Electric Eel, also took down members of the Schubert Family, and from a business competition perspective, Fire Dragon Ais can’t be excluded from suspicion, especially since Ais is also a Secret Sword Flow expert… but prior investigations by the Electric Eel himself confirmed that this person hasn’t committed the crime.”

The golden prince always felt that Ais was the murderer.

At the very least, he’s involved.

But he had no proof, and considering the other party was a public figure backed by influential people, he dared not act rashly.

Being from the Letney Family, he had never been this frustrated.

“Ultimately, I’m still clinging to this identity and don’t dare to take the risk. Otherwise, whether it’s Ais or not, I would definitely have him killed.”

He exhaled a breath of murderous intent, contemplative.

…

Nightmare World.

A charming, mature figure emerges, that of Triss.

Breathing in the air different from the Wizard World, looking up at the dim red and black sky, she said:

“So this is the Nightmare.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1873 0417 Wizard Tower (Big Asking for

Chapter 1873: 0417 Wizard Tower! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6 Chapter 1873: 0417 Wizard Tower! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6 Levi said:

“Yes, I own three territories here, and recently I’ve run into some minor troubles…”

Triss slapped Levi on the shoulder and said:

“I get it, so I’m the tool-woman Triss, aren’t I?”

Levi said:

“How can that be? To give you the plain truth, among all the women I’ve met in my life, lady, your significance to me is absolutely second to none.”

Triss’s lips curled into a smile, and she asked:

“So… is it the first or the second?”

Levi was momentarily stunned, then organized his thoughts internally.

“In these worldly affections, I, Levi, value gratitude immensely, and the favor you have done for me ranks first! Elena can’t even compare to it.”

Even if Elena were here, Levi would dare to say this, because it is the truth.

Triss suddenly sighed and said:

“You really are cunning, your appearance is too deceptive, with thick eyebrows and big eyes, you always make people think you are a simple and honest man with brawns.”

Levi evaded her question.

But it was evident that he spoke from the heart, and Triss was also happy to hear it.

Triss said:

“Jokes aside, if you encounter any difficulties later, just contact me, as there is no dying here anyway. I would also like to take this opportunity to properly research the Nightmare World.”

As Triss’s figure departed, Levi breathed a sigh of relief.

The Thousand Illusion Knight, along with the [Illusion Beast Group], passed by, heading out to real combat training; she puffed out her chest and said with a smile:

“Commander, Madam Triss is also here, I see.”

Levi said:

“Hmm, don’t slacken next. Keep up the training, as we may soon be at war with Seven Sins City.”

The Thousand Illusion Knight said:

“Got it.”

She looked at the commander’s retreating back.

“Could it be that Triss has taken a fancy to our commander?”

In the Wizard World, the commander’s appearance might be that of an extra or a wizard bodyguard.

But on the knight’s side.

The commander is the epitome of a handsome man, with great charm, which is normal.

…

Three years later.

The year 65 of Nora.

The Nightmare World.

The “Great Development Era” was in full swing; knights cast their heads and shed their blood, igniting this land like sparks of stars.

They have carved out a safe aerial route between the three major territories to facilitate mutual support.

In the most important Black Dragon Territory, Levi had set up the [Nine Dragon Purgatory Array].

Creatures like the Snake King Dragon and other sub-dragons had also been stationed in the Nightmare World to confront any potential enemies.

Over these years.

The wars waged by the Blood Rain Overlord and the Tyrant of Horror have spread to more regions.

At this rate, although the Black Dragon Territory is a “land unsought in warfare,” it will inevitably be swept up in conflict, and measures must be prepared.

However, so far, Seven Sins City has not sent troops here, and it is unknown why.

The real world.

The Ancient Dragon Continent.

The Eighteen Apostle Groups have almost fully formed.

The middle-aged and new-generation knights have their own battle groups now.

Tower of Dawn.

A massive fortress-like steel structure has been erected, with a surface full of dense holes like a beehive.

This is the tower master’s research achievement over the years, named [Hive Fortress] and is his initial attempt at the cluster fortress system.

The Hive Fortress consists of a central control system, power system, protection system, and a system of biomimetic reconnaissance creatures.

It can simultaneously manipulate ten thousand biomimetic reconnaissance creatures to perform all-weather patrols over the entire Ancient Dragon Continent.

Of course, at the moment, it’s still in embryonic form; the reconnaissance creatures have not yet been mass-produced.

And obviously, one Hive Fortress is not enough.

But the achievements of today are already impressive, the result of the tower master’s overtime work.

Half a year later.

Emperor’s Palace.

Levi was cultivating when he suddenly felt a premonition.

“Longing for the stars, longing for the moon, Ayak has finally returned.”

…

Human realm.

High above the sky.

An ice-blue figure crossed through the crystal wall, it was Ayak.

“Caw caw caw.”

It cawed cheerfully. This journey had brought it quite a bounty.

On the Panda Continent, a crimson wizard tower stood tall in what once was Four Symbols City, reaching into the clouds.

This was the wizard tower of Flame Servant·Gorwin, the enforcer of the Panda Continent.

This was no ordinary wizard tower, it was a true wizard tower.

Within the tower, there were also auras of four Sixth-Circle Wizards, all under the command of the Flame Servant.

These people, dwelling in the Flame Servant’s wizard tower like tenants, worked for him.

At the same time, they enjoyed the benefits of cultivating within the wizard tower.

Gorwin looked up at the sky with some surprise.

“A Long? It is said that such a creature can travel through the Multidimensional Plane and bring back treasures for its master.”

Seeing no one around, he waved his sleeve and leapt into the sky.

He stretched out his hand, and the clouds and mist burned up, forming an enormous fiery net that enveloped Ayak as it leisurely made its way.

Ayak was like a headless fly, darting about in chaos. An ice-blue storm swept through, only to be easily dissolved by the flames.

Although it was a Sixth-level Spiritual Object, it was far from matching a seven-circle wizard like the Flame Servant.

Ayak cawed anxiously, seeming to be in a panic.

The Flame Servant revealed a smile and said:

“I don’t care whose special spiritual creature you are. Now Nora is going through a special period, and any outsiders must be inspected. Quickly present the items inside you for inspection.”

Of course, Ayak was not pleased.

These were treasures it had found with great difficulty from the Land of Darkness.

It struggled desperately, bursts of ice-blue feathers launching towards the Flame Servant.

The Flame Servant, confident and unfazed, said:

“Heh, attacking an enforcer? You don’t know whether to live or die. Your master will also be charged with obstructing official duties today.”

Those ice-blue feathers didn’t even get close before they were evaporated by the high-temperature flames that enveloped him.

He chanted an incantation, and the fiery net began to shrink.

“Enough. I will have to take forceful measures.”

With a casual stir, he gathered the elemental power of the surrounding twenty miles and formed a gigantic fiery hand that shaded the heavens, its vivid textures even visible on its surface.

The giant hand reached out to grab Ayak.

Boom!

The void cracked open.

A majestic figure with a cold presence emerged.

His right fist clenched, his arm giant-sized, swelling, veins bulging.

Surrounding him was the perpetual Red Flame Domain.

Techniques such as the Crimson Emperor Dragon, Whale Emperor Power Book, Holy Image Law, and Strength Rune burst forth!

When the Falling Star Ring clashed, a dull roar sounded, sparking ire that seemed to annihilate the void.

The punch was thrown!

The air waves in front of him cleared, then under high pressure, vacuumed into a whirl, forming an intense fist wind!

Boom!

With one punch, the winds and clouds changed color.

The all-consuming fiery giant hand shattered under the force of the fist wind, the aftermath dispersing the gentle breezes and white clouds, shooting through the crystal wall, disappearing into the Land of Darkness.

The complexion of the Flame Servant changed; even his defensive field might not withstand the power of this punch.

A dazzling Sword Qi swept across, slicing open the red flame net.

Levi beckoned, and Ayak flew across space, landing on his shoulder, looking at the Flame Servant with a smug expression.

“Caw caw caw.”

As if to say:

“Mess with me, Ayak, and you’re asking for death.”

The pupils of the Flame Servant contracted as he looked towards the newcomer. The other remained silent for a moment before saying:

“Your treatment of my special spiritual creature seems a bit excessive, doesn’t it?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1874 0418 Son of the Sun vs. Dragon Emperor (Big

Chapter 1874: 0418 Son of the Sun vs. Dragon Emperor! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions) Chapter 1874: 0418 Son of the Sun vs. Dragon Emperor! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions) Human realm.

Panda Continent.

The Fiery Flame Servant asked:

“Is this your special spiritual creature?”

Levi replied with an unfriendly tone:

“Of course it’s mine. Is it possibly yours?”

The person in front of him, not only tried to snatch his special spiritual creature, but also did so with such a haughty demeanor. It had been a long time since Levi had encountered such an obnoxious wizard.

The Fiery Flame Servant said:

“Are you aware that the Wizard Council has recently enacted new laws? In light of the current special circumstances, any wizard returning to the Wizard World must report in immediately. What if your special spiritual creature brought someone from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans into our midst?”

Levi responded:

“Special spiritual creatures are not people. I have not gone out, and you must have heard of the Traveling Crow’s effect. It only brings back materials. How could it be tied to the Council of Ten Thousand Clans?”

The Fiery Flame Servant analyzed inwardly.

“This man talks to a seven-circle wizard like myself without addressing me as a senior or Lord. He is indeed arrogant.”

As an old-timer in the Wizard World, he had seen many wizard prodigies who became too proud once they gained a bit of strength.

After pondering for a moment, the Fiery Flame Servant said:

“I am a High-level Law Enforcer from the Nine Cities Alliance and the manager appointed to the Panda Continent by the Central Realm. According to the regulations of the congress, I have the authority to inspect your special spiritual creature, to prevent the transport of prohibited and dangerous items.”

Levi calmly said:

“Oh? Please tell me, which provision, which clause? I’m also somewhat familiar with the current laws of the Wizard Council, but I haven’t heard of this. Besides, as the manager of the Panda Continent, do you have the authority to inspect my spiritual creature? Isn’t that the jurisdiction of the plane customs officers? Lastly, I belong to the Ocean School of Thought, not under the administration of the Nine Cities Alliance.”

The Fiery Flame Servant was taken aback. He exhaled a breath of scorching heat and said with a forced smile:

“Fine, fine. Is that how wizards nowadays disrespect the enforcers of the council? This is an internal rule and not made public, which is of course why you wouldn’t know.”

Levi said:

“Internal regulation? The ‘Council Information Disclosure Management’ does not mention such a rule. The ignorant are not guilty. Since you didn’t disclose it, I can’t be blamed.”

He waved his sleeve, too lazy to argue with this person, and prepared to leave.

If it weren’t for the fact that this man was an enforcer and a seven-circle wizard… had he dared to lay a hand on Ayak, Levi would not have let it go.

Suddenly.

A sense of danger struck him.

In the palm of the Fiery Flame Servant, flame condensed into a set of chains and shackles, flying towards Levi.

“To resist enforcement, how audacious!”

Boom!

The chains instantly sealed the void, encircling Levi, and the shackles slipped onto his hands unnoticed by gods and spirits.

A murderous intent spread in Levi’s heart.

His hands surged with energy, the flames burned fiercely, and his body began to swell and undergo Giant Transformation.

Under this force, the chains stretched taut in an instant.

Creaking sounds emerged, as if they were about to burst.

Boom!

As the breaking point was reached, a rising torrent of red flames burst forth from Levi, scorching a pitch-black hole in the heavens.

He turned around, holding the broken chains in his hand, and said coldly:

“Is this your usual style of enforcement?”

The Fiery Flame Servant sneered, but inside, a storm raged.

The chains and shackles he had just used were Six-Circle High-Grade Witch Artifacts.

These were standard equipment forged for enforcers by the skillful weapon craftsman of the Nine Cities Alliance.

This man had burst his wizard tools with brute strength alone. Even for a body-refining wizard, wasn’t this a bit too much?

The Fiery Flame Servant said:

“What are you trying to do? Attacking an enforcer is a grave crime!”

Levi muttered to himself:

“Attack? I’ve killed enforcers before.”

A fiery rage burnt within him.

He dropped the shackles and transformed into a soaring hawk, striking swiftly in front of the Fiery Flame Servant. His fist, enveloped with red flames, smashed towards his face.

Fire snakes swirled around the Fiery Flame Servant, forming a seven-circle protective barrier.

Boom!

The two streams of red flames collided, creating an even more ferocious spark.

Levi stumbled backward, and on the Fiery Flame Servant’s protective force field, a thousand and eight fire serpents burst forth, shooting through the sky with non-stop explosions.

In the distant clouds, Levi’s figure appeared, grasping one of the fire snakes, crushing it.

The Golden Light Field was full of cracks, testament to the recent peril.

This Fiery Flame Servant was no Sea Clan member like the Giant Whale King.

The Fiery Flame Servant commanded:

“Tower, come forth!”

From Four Symbols City, a rumbling sound responded.

A crimson steeple of a thousand meters rose from the ground like a rocket, soaring high into the sky, then hovered behind the Fiery Flame Servant.

This was his wizard tower, also his Soul Artifact, named the Fierce Sun Tower.

The Fierce Sun Tower had a six-circle wizard stationed at each of its four sides, all cultivators of the Burning Faction.

The Fiery Flame Servant said:

“This man has attacked an enforcer. Assist me in apprehending him.”

The four six-circle wizards responded in unison:

“At your command, Tower Master!”

Inside the Fierce Sun Tower.

There was a group of low-level and middle-level wizards, well-trained and ready for deployment.

They were positioned in various parts of the tower, commanding the internal arrays.

These were the Tower Citizens of the Fierce Sun Tower.

The Fiery Flame Servant leaped up, landing atop the Red Tower.

He brought his hands together, forming seals and chanting incantations, sitting like Buddha on a lotus pedestal.

“Presumptuous villain! Today, I, the Fiery Flame Servant, shall see to your judgement.”

Levi’s expression turned serious.

This was his first encounter with a wizard tower in its true sense.

An overwhelming sense of danger told him that, with his current realm, he could not possibly stand against it head-on.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1875 0418 Son of the Sun vs Dragon Emperor (Big

Chapter 1875: 0418 Son of the Sun vs Dragon Emperor! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2 Chapter 1875: 0418 Son of the Sun vs Dragon Emperor! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2 The Fiery Flame Servant is a Seven-Ring ordinary wizard, and with the wizard tower, his strength is even more formidable among his peers.

Like a god passing judgment on the human realm, the Fiery Flame Servant intoned:

“The guilty shall fall into Hell.”

Within a radius of more than twenty miles, the fire element raged forth.

Pillars of flame shot up into the sky, forming a gigantic prison, as Levi continually retreated.

Bang.

He crashed into one of the pillars of flame, his entire body sticking to it.

Beams of flame shot from all around the prison toward him.

Sizzling!

Levi exerted force with his back, channeling all his strength there.

An Iron Mountain leaned push practiced for two and a half years shattered the pillar of flame.

Like a swift, he moved through the beams of flame, his body occasionally marked by deep, excruciating burns from the intense flames.

The Fiery Flame Servant said:

“Your strength is indeed commendable, but it’s far from enough to escape my magic net.”

The seven levels of the Fierce Sun Tower each opened a window.

From within, a host of alchemical creatures flew out, including some of level 6.

These were purchased by him and installed in the tower for defense.

Alchemy cannons burst forth, shattering the void in a criss-cross pattern.

In the barrage of gunfire, Levi had no space to evade.

Boom!

Withstanding the bombardment, he radiated a golden light and was engulfed by red flames; the energy of the Sun, Moon, and Stars merged into his body, transforming into a magnificent Sword Qi!

“Slash!”

With this sword strike, filled with intent to kill.

The Sword Qi tore through the gunfire, and the Fiery Flame Servant said:

“Overestimating your own abilities.”

The Fierce Sun Tower buzzed loudly.

A streak of fire shot straight into the sky; a red barrier spread out from the wizard tower as the center.

Boom!

The Sword Qi collided with the barrier.

The barrier trembled incessantly, even showing a crack, but ultimately, it blocked Levi’s lethal attack.

Levi’s gaze sharpened, this old fellow nestled in the wizard tower, truly a place both offensive and defensive, unshakable as Mount Tai.

Wizard towers are difficult to refine, but once established, they indeed cannot be compared to ordinary Soul Artifacts.

“Forget it, a wise man does not eat the loss before his eyes, I won’t quibble with him today.”

Levi already had thoughts of retreating.

He came in a hurry today, unprepared, and with so many people around, it was impossible to kill an enforcer in public.

The group of wizards’ attacks, converged through the Fierce Sun Tower, forming a thick pillar of light that struck towards Levi.

The Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield appeared, blocking this terrifying attack.

Both Levi and the shield were sent flying.

He steadied himself, chanted an incantation, and changed his hand seal.

In the sky, a pitch-black Thunder Dragon with a wingspan of over a thousand meters appeared, flickering with filthy lightning, with thousands of Black Snakes writhing chaotically.

The Fiery Flame Servant’s expression changed.

“Exotic thunder?”

This type of Black Thunder was indeed rare, and to him, it felt no weaker than the Letney Family’s Golden Lightning.

Boom!

The Thunder Dragon exploded outside the wizard tower’s barrier, with Black Snakes sticking to the barrier, continuously corroding it.

In a short while, the barrier, which Levi’s Sword Qi could not shred, was corroded by these Black Thunders, creating gaps.

The Fiery Flame Servant’s expression shifted subtly, he raised his hand and summoned a disk of flames, rising from below and engulfing all the Black Snakes, annihilating them.

Looking up again, where was Levi’s figure?

“Hmph, the magic net is vast and meticulous, in this human realm, there is nowhere you can escape to.”

A sun rose above the Fierce Sun Tower, its shining light illuminating this realm, forcing Levi out from the void.

Levi hardened his heart.

“Old thing, is this never-ending?”

Above his head, a nine-colored cloud emerged, creating an anomaly.

A majestic Nine-headed Emperor Dragon appeared, shaking the universe.

Levi had never seen such an unreasonable person.

As the Dragon King, he took the initiative to flee, yet you still persist relentlessly, truly disrespectful.

Seeing this wizard form, the Fiery Flame Servant’s face dramatically changed.

“Earth, Fire, Wind, Water, Frost, Lightning… this is, a Nine-Element Wizard Form?”

How could this be possible?

He had seen two-element wizard forms, and in his entire cultivation journey, he had never seen a three-element form.

A nine-element wizard form appearing now? He started doubting if his eyes were deceiving him.

But the surrounding realm, the rampant Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water elemental powers, all confirmed it was true!

The Fiery Flame Servant, born of no ordinary origins and having seen a myriad of geniuses in the world, thought he had seen all there was.

But this kind before him, he truly saw for the first time.

Boom!

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon counterattacked, blasting out nine-colored innate spells.

The Black Shadow Army and four Azure Dragon Spirit Weapons came screaming in for the kill.

To form an army single-handedly, this was it.

Levi, in his hands, began forming the hand seal for the Thunder Dragon Spell.

The practical effect of this spell was surprisingly good.

That kind of sustained damage was especially effective against barriers and similar spells.

The pitch-black Thunder Dragon plunged down, exploding around the wizard tower.

Red firelight swept through, clearing out the black Ocean of Thunder.

A sun with a diameter of a thousand miles, a shadowy phantom, ascended behind the Fiery Flame Servant.

Within the sun, a vaguely visible figure in Golden Armor, a God-like apparition, emerged.

Primordial Soul Wizard Form·Son of the Sun!

Ranked number 456 on the Wizards Ranking, even higher than Triss, the Medicine-Gathering Woman.

From this, the strength of the Fiery Flame Servant was evident.

The Fiery Flame Servant, his face filled with murderous intent, said:

“Ignorant of good sense!”

The Son of the Sun’s gaze pierced through the void, a fire-formed spear shot forth.

Where it passed, all things vaporized, dissolved!

Boom!

A golden emperor apparition descended from the sky, holding a brilliantly shining Golden Warhammer, positioning it in front of the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon!

Not only this.

A sand-colored Divine Dragon circled around, Earth Dragon Barriers stacking up.

Inside the Wind Disaster Pearl, the World-Encircling Mist Armor appeared, forming a storm vortex.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1876 0418 Son of the Sun vs Dragon Emperor (Big

Chapter 1876: 0418 Son of the Sun vs Dragon Emperor! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3 Chapter 1876: 0418 Son of the Sun vs Dragon Emperor! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3 Layer upon layer of protection, forming an impregnable fortress.

Crack.

With a spear that broke everything, the protections shattered one by one.

Boom!

The intense collision sound echoed to the skies.

On the golden giant shield, flames erupted, connecting heaven and earth; the Emperor, clad in Emperor Armor, bathed within, lightning flashing.

The fire dragon head of the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon roared, high above, six suns bore down, exploding around the Son of the Sun.

Primordial soul spell·Six Suns Continuous Explosion!

The Golden Armored God General struck a punch in the Void, scattering all the flames.

A clash of forces.

Both the Fiery Flame Servant and Levi had serious expressions, feeling a sense of meeting a worthy opponent.

But the Fiery Flame Servant was even more astonished in his heart.

The young man before him was merely a sixth-circle wizard, yet he was strong enough to clash with him directly.

If he reached the seventh-circle, how formidable would he be then?

Having already offended this person today, he must find a way to eliminate him.

It would be better to strike first and report later – with his authority, the worst he would get is a suspension.

The primordial soul spell of immense power began to unfold.

The Fiery Flame Servant went all out.

Levi’s Danger Perception kept issuing warnings; he steered both the Emperor and the Emperor Dragon, not retreating but advancing, the Emperor’s shark-tooth-shaped sword slashing down from the Sky Dome!

The Son of the Sun held up the Great Sun, standing tall and firm!

After a fierce collision.

The figure of the Emperor was blasted away by half, and the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon was left with only five heads.

The Son of the Sun’s body showed cracks, taking advantage of his victory, he killed again.

“Stop!”

Boom!

A tidal wave that covered the sky rose to the heavens, instantly engulfing the Son of the Sun, smashing him to pieces, dispersing the flames.

The Fiery Flame Servant’s face changed as he looked toward the newcomer.

A short-haired wizard in a blue robe descended from the Void.

The Fiery Flame Servant recognized this person.

He was the manager of the Mist Continent, an eighth-circle wizard, Matia, also known as the Sea Covering Wizard.

The Fiery Flame Servant said:

“Why does the senior impede me? This person violated the congress’s decrees; I am merely carrying out official duties.”

The Sea Covering Wizard replied coldly:

“Can we not talk about the matter civilly? Is there a need for such a violent confrontation?”

Levi looked at the eighth-circle powerhouse whose presence was as deep as the sea, puzzled in his heart.

He didn’t recognize this person; by the looks of his uniform, he must also be a manager from the New World.

The Fiery Flame Servant, scolded, felt disgruntled on the inside, but respectfully uttered:

“The senior’s lesson is well received. I was just a bit too anxious, though my intentions were good.”

Now that it was not possible to kill, why not take the easy way out and attempt to smooth things over?

The Sea Covering Wizard asked the Fiery Flame Servant to explain what had happened.

He said:

“You started a fight just because of this?”

The Fiery Flame Servant replied:

“Lord, it’s the details that determine success or failure. If that person brought in dangerous elements, it would be a disaster for the Wizard World.”

Levi said:

“Nothing but sophistry. My Long only brought back some materials.”

Ayak opened its mouth.

Some branches, seeds, feathers, and such flew out, gleaming with treasure light, obviously no ordinary items.

Among them, there were a few items that even the Fiery Flame Servant eyed covetously.

The Sea Covering Wizard said:

“Pack them up. Levi is a hero of the Wizard World for killing the Amethyst Race. I trust him.”

The Fiery Flame Servant exclaimed:

“What? He killed the same Amethyst Race that caused trouble a few years ago?”

Levi crossed his arms, looking coldly at the Fiery Flame Servant, and said:

“Correct, it was me.”

Originally intending to keep a low profile and be a good person, but what he got in return was this kind of trouble from these people, so he made his stance clear.

This Fiery Flame Servant’s intention to kill him just now was very clear to him.

This was not simply a matter of excessive force in law enforcement.

So, the Fiery Flame Servant, Levi must kill him.

But not now… After all, he truly couldn’t beat the other party at this moment.

Let alone the wizard tower, the Fiery Flame Servant was invincible.

Moreover, if he killed him now, Levi would find it difficult to continue in the Wizard World. So, he had to wait for a better opportunity.

The Sea Covering Wizard said:

“The misunderstanding is resolved. Gorwin, make an apology. I will report this to the congress and handle you according to the law.”

As an eighth-circle wizard, his authority in the congress was much higher than the Fiery Flame Servant’s.

Reluctant as he was, the Fiery Flame Servant, after remaining silent for a moment, still said:

“I apologize—I am just this kind of person, please don’t take it to heart. Our purpose is to maintain the peace and stability of the Wizard World. I hope you can understand and cooperate with my work as much as possible in the future.”

Levi said with a smile:

“It’s no big deal. I am not a petty person. However, Fiery Flame Servant, do not commit such an overreach of your authority next time. Legally speaking, in the congress, it looks like a suspicion of abuse of power.”

Upon hearing Levi’s veiled mockery, the Fiery Flame Servant sneered internally, yet nodded incessantly, shamelessly replying:

“I understand, my sense of responsibility is simply too strong.”

The Sea Covering Wizard says:

“Let’s go.”

Levi said:

“Thank you, senior. Otherwise, I would have been killed by Lord Gorwin, turning into a vengeful spirit.”

Gorwin quickly said:

“I did hold back with my attack. If I had gone all out, how could you have possibly resisted?”

He was unwilling to admit that he had gone all out just now – that would be too embarrassing.

Having used both the wizard forms and the wizard tower without resolving a single junior, it would only make those people in the congress laugh.

On the way back.

The Sea Covering Wizard said to Levi:

“I manage the Mist Continent. You should also know my teacher, though I rarely show myself, so you may not have seen me.”

Levi was surprised.

“Black Abyss Walker?”

The Sea Covering Wizard replied:

“Yes.”

Levi immediately understood, and he expressed his gratitude once more:

“Thank you, senior!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1877 0418 Son of the Sun vs Dragon Emperor (Big

Chapter 1877: 0418 Son of the Sun vs Dragon Emperor! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4 Chapter 1877: 0418 Son of the Sun vs Dragon Emperor! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4 Sea Covering Wizard said:

“Don’t mention it. That Fiery Flame Servant comes from an extraordinary family; his father is the City Lord of Noen in the Nine Cities Alliance, and his ancestors include a current Great Councilman. You should keep this in mind.”

Only a Grand Wizard is qualified to be a Great Councilman.

Clearly, he was worried that Levi wouldn’t swallow his pride and would make a rash move.

Levi didn’t expect that this person had such a profound background; it seemed taking his life would be troublesome.

He said with a smile:

“I understand, these are small matters, I won’t take it to heart… Besides, as a Sixth-Circle Wizard, I can’t stir up much trouble anyway.”

The Sea Covering Wizard laughed and said:

“Even Gorwin, with his wizard tower, couldn’t take you down. Don’t be too modest.”

After bidding each other farewell.

Levi arrived at the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Triss had just come out of the Nightmare World, her forehead covered in sweat and her face pale, indicating that she had been through a fierce battle inside.

Levi asked:

“What happened?”

Triss replied:

“Just now in the Nightmare World, a fat woman came looking for you, swallowing a large group of hundreds in a single gulp. I fought her and chased her off, but she’ll likely come back.”

Levi pondered and said:

“It must be the General of Gluttony from Seven Sins City. They have indeed come knocking. Thank goodness you were here, much appreciated.”

Although she fought using her Nightmare Avatar, the exhaustion of her spirit was fully reflected in the real world. For Triss, that battle was certainly not easy.

Triss, massaging her forehead, said:

“You’re welcome. This Nightmare World is truly fascinating; it’s bizarre and unpredictable. Many things don’t conform to the usual logic of wizards; it’s no wonder Elena is so obsessed with it that she can’t extricate herself.”

Levi inquired:

“Madam, have you ever heard of the Sea Covering Wizard?”

Triss said:

“Did Matia come looking for you?”

Levi recounted the situation just now.

Upon hearing this, Triss angrily said:

“How can a shameless person like that become an enforcer? And manage the Panda Continent? However, it’s good that the Sea Covering Wizard stepped in, otherwise it would indeed have been difficult to settle.”

Levi deeply agreed.

He had stirred up trouble just by killing an Electric Eel Wizard.

If he were to kill a Fiery Flame Servant too, trouble would surely follow one after another.

Speaking of which, there seems to be a fate between Noen City and Levi.

The memorable Simon also belonged to this organization.

Upon learning of the situation, Elena logged off from the Nightmare World and said:

“Levi, you’ve fought again? Don’t worry, once I advance to seven-circle, I’ll help you get even.”

Triss burst out laughing and said:

“Do you think there’s another possibility, that Levi will advance to seven-circle before you do?”

Hearing this, Hundred Flowers felt a twinge of defeat.

Levi said:

“Let’s not talk about this for now.”

If this had happened in his previous life, he would have to silently swallow the loss. The commoners cannot fight against the officials, that was the truth of his past life. They can bully you, and you can do nothing about it. I’ve already apologized to you, what more do you want?

But times have changed, this is a transcendent world.

Personal might is enormous, capable of altering the heavens and the earth, omnipotent!

In this life, he must live without any regrets, his thoughts crystal clear!

Cultivation to become stronger is all for longevity, for freedom from all constraints.

However, considering the power of the Fiery Flame Wizard and the wizard tower, it seems he would need to advance to seven-circle to have the absolute strength to eradicate him.

Fighting above one’s level, it’s hard enough to come to a draw, let alone kill him without leaving any trace, which is almost impossible.

“This old man initiated the provocation against me, he sought his own death. That wizard tower should belong to me… No, I could also give it to the Holy Infant as a reward for his hard work over the years.”

Levi had the blueprints for the Eternal Star Abyss and didn’t care for the Fierce Sun Tower.

Dusk Holy Temple.

A large group of knights who entered the Nightmare World awakened.

“It’s too terrifying; what kind of monster was that? It felt like it could swallow a whole mountain.”

“Yeah, I only saw darkness, then I was gone.”

“Exciting! We’ve also battled against a Level 7 Expert now.”

In the real world, it’s always soldier against soldier, general against general.

If one side lacks a “general,” that important strategic deterrent, then war is unlikely to break out because those without “generals” would be simply overrun.

One of the knights said:

“But our wizards are still superior; that monster was clearly no match for Madam Triss.”

“Of course, she is the commander’s woman.”

“Shh, don’t talk nonsense, she’s just a friend of the commander.”

“Ah? Just friends? I was mistaken… She is really loyal, always there when it matters.”

…

Nightmare World.

Levi looked at the battlefield where Triss and Gluttony had fought.

The land was shattered, a complete mess.

He watched the battle recordings. Gluttony’s strength was immense.

She must be stronger than the Giant Whale King, but not as much as the Fiery Flame Servant.

“Still not strong enough; better hurry up and advance to seven-circle.”

…

Seven Sins City.

City of Gluttony.

A disheveled figure fell from the sky, crashing heavily into a pool of wine and a forest of meat.

“Damn that beautiful woman! Ruining my plans, one day I will eat her! Arrogance should be braised to remove the fishy smell, and this woman should be steamed.”

While cursing, Gluttony voraciously gorged herself, recovering from her grievous wounds.

Her swollen, obese body was covered in open wounds and oozing fat. Judging by the injuries, she had been whipped.

“Arrogance knew full well that the Black Dragon Territory was guarded by a Level 7 Expert and had over a dozen level 6s, yet she still sent me to die! If not for my layers of fat saving my life, perhaps I might not have made it back… This matter must be presented to the City Lord for judgement.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1878 0418 Son of the Sun vs Dragon Emperor (Big

Chapter 1878: 0418 Son of the Sun vs Dragon Emperor! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5 Chapter 1878: 0418 Son of the Sun vs Dragon Emperor! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5 At the top of the spire.

The City Lord’s face bore a melancholic demeanor.

Today, the “Tuesday” personality was in charge.

“Are you saying that the Black Dragon Territory actually has a Level 7 Expert, and a wizard at that?”

Gluttony said:

“Yeah, could it be that the Black Dragon Territory has been invaded by the Wizard World?”

The City Lord said:

“It’s possible, but it’s not of significant concern. A long time ago, a group of wizards massively invaded the Nightmare World, and even brought a descendant of the Lost Monarch into the Wizard World. Upon discovery, the Monarch punished them by exiling those people within the Nightmare Maze inside his body. Tsk tsk, just the thought of it is despairing.”

Gluttony sighed:

“Digging a hole on Tai Sui’s head, pulling teeth from a tiger’s mouth, these people really are fearless due to their ignorance.”

The Lost Monarch never directly kills his enemies; he exiles them within the Nightmare Maze he constructed.

The maze itself becomes a terrifying world, exempt from the cycles of reincarnation in the Underworld.

In this manner, the Monarch breeds lifeforms generation after generation, producing Fear Power for his own cultivation.

Looking across the Nightmare World, there aren’t many who would dare to do such a thing.

…

One month later.

In the Central Realm.

Wizard Inspection Committee.

The Fiery Flame Servant looked at the punishment notice from the Wizard Council with an ugly expression.

That Sea Covering Wizard really did report the incident.

The Wizard Council made a decision: to fine the Fiery Flame Servant 300 million Aether Stones, strip him of his enforcing authority for 100 years, and compensate Levi with 100 million Aether Stones.

The Fiery Flame Servant was extremely dissatisfied with the outcome, but he knew that this was already the best possible situation for him.

Indeed, as Levi said, he had overstepped and abused his authority.

“This must be related to the Black Abyss Walker behind the Sea Covering Wizard. The Black Abyss Walker has never been on good terms with the Grand Wizard backing our Norn City.”

The Fiery Flame Servant even suspected that Levi and the Sea Covering Wizard had colluded to set him up in a deliberate entrapment, all to bring him down.

“That Levi does seem to be the type who holds grudges. If I let him grow to a seven-circle level unchallenged, it’s akin to letting the tiger return to the mountain. Even at the risk of breaking the law, I must strike first and kill him, to prevent any future threat!”

…

In the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

After inventorying the spoils brought by Ayak, Levi was overjoyed.

Over thirty plants and herbs below level 5, and four above rank six. Plus, three types of sixth-level rare metals.

But these were just standard resources, not too remarkable.

What truly delighted Levi were the following three items.

First, were seven floating ice-blue feathers in the void, radiating a bone-chilling coldness, along with a faint presence of Level 7 power.

“These are tail feathers of some Level 7 Cold-Based bird species!”

Ayak fancied these seven feathers quite a bit, secretly storing them in his nest.

However, Levi found out and unapologetically took them, replacing them with rank five Cold Feathers.

Levi even suspected that these feathers were actually what Ayak left from his past life.

“These are excellent materials for weapon refinement. The Holy Infant, as the bearer of the Ice and Fire Holy Body, now only has fire element Wizard Tools, and lacks one of the ice element.

These feathers could be used to craft a fan-type Wizard Tool; with a single waft, an icy gust would pass, freezing everything in its path!”

The second item was a cylindrical object of emerald green.

“I didn’t expect Ayak to have found a Tree Core as well. Judging by its quality, it is no less valuable than a Nightmare Tree Core. It’s as though I’ve found it without effort after all the searching.”

At this moment, Levi finally understood the joy of playing “Traveling Crow.”

“Now that I have gathered two types of Tree Cores, I just need at least two more before I can start crafting the main trunk of the wizard tower.”

The third item.

Was a seed radiating with a precious light.

Even with Levi’s extensive knowledge, he didn’t know what it was. He consulted Triss, who also didn’t recognize it.

Ultimately, it was only after communicating with Ayak that he learned planting this seed could potentially grow all sorts of strange creatures.

Levi guessed that it might be, like the Fungus Path, a seed for some sort of biological weapon.

He immediately found a plot of land in Ancient Banyan Fairyland and planted a few seeds, sprinkling some rank six Golden Fertilizer, deciding to experiment first.

Several days later.

The Holy Infant, holding seven Ice Feathers, said:

“It’s such a pity, these could perfectly be used to make a Seven-Ring Witch Artifact; for now, we can only refine it into a Sixth-Ring Top-Grade Witch Artifact.”

Levi said:

“First, refine it into a top-grade Witch Tool, we’ll make do for now, it can be promoted later on.”

Only he could say that a Sixth-Ring Top-Grade Witch Tool is something to ‘make do’ with.

Any other wizard hearing this would vomit three liters of blood.

After sending the Holy Infant away, Levi started the long process of refining both the [Nightmare Tree Core] and the [Green Tree Core] into [Strange Wood] using different methods.

Meanwhile.

The Giant Whale King Corpse Demon was still soaking, absorbing the Corpse Water, its body becoming more metallic in sheen.

Several days later.

Levi received a notice from the congress, saying there was a sum of compensation to be transferred to him.

It was then that he learned the Fiery Flame Servant had been punished.

His enforcer authority had been revoked, management of the Panda Continent was taken over by other wizards, and in addition, he had to pay a fine of 300 million and compensate him, Levi, with 100 million.

This outcome was somewhat better than Levi had expected.

He had thought that with the Fiery Flame Servant’s background, he could easily settle this matter, so he didn’t expect the law to punish him.

Levi intuitively felt that this had something to do with the Sea Covering Wizard and the Black Abyss Walker, these senior wizards.

Only they had the power to make Norn City unable to protect the Fiery Flame Servant, forcing him to pay a hefty sum.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1879 0418 Son of the Sun vs Dragon Emperor (Big

Chapter 1879: 0418 Son of the Sun vs Dragon Emperor! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6 Chapter 1879: 0418 Son of the Sun vs Dragon Emperor! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6 “It’s also good, to take a deposit of 100 million first, and I will collect the rest of the interest myself in the future.”

…

Time flies, another five years have passed.

The 70th year of Nora.

Less than fifty years are left before the Dark Ancient Tower opens again.

Dragon King Li is getting closer to the age of five hundred.

Without an unlimited supply of Soul Stones, Levi’s growth in spiritual force has slowed, but he has still smoothly reached 4200 points, quickly catching up to Hundred Flowers.

This has caused Alexander Hundred Flowers to stop bothering Levi for joint cultivation recently, spending days in seclusion at home.

On the training ground.

Levi recites incantations, his hand seals changing, and a pitch-black spell power emerges around him, transforming into a murder of crows that attack the Blood Knight in front.

The Blood Knight swings the Wind Moon Sword, and the Sword Qi bursts forth.

The crows do not dodge or avoid, passing through the Sword Qi with only a slight fade in form.

Around the Blood Knight, the divine palace and Dharma Idol appear.

In the black flock of birds, quite a few manage to enter it, as if ignoring defenses.

On the Blood Knight, patterns of the Talent Brands shine brightly.

Waves of energy, like cyan flames, explode, taking out a large number of crows.

Yet, a significant number of crows still make their way into the Blood Knight.

His complexion changes as he feels his body turn cold and stiff, his movements slow down considerably, and his limbs are eroded, rendering them powerless.

Levi ceases his attack and says:

“That’s enough, let’s stop here.”

After a while, the Blood Knight forces out the crows with his blood qi. He says with lingering fear:

“Such a tricky spell, my Sword Qi attacks are almost ineffective against it.”

Levi replies:

“That’s why in this world, no one trick is enough to conquer all. As a knight, one must master various Talent Brands and spell abilities.”

The Blood Knight nods.

“Indeed, that is true.”

After sparring with the Blood Knight, Levi opens the proficiency panel.

Levi——————

Crow Banquet: level 14 (1/600,000).

Big Shifting Shadow technique: level 13 (1/500,000)

…

“The 11th Witch Mark has taken shape.”

Crow Banquet and Shifting Shadow techniques are the latest primordial soul spells obtained by Levi.

Crow Banquet is a top-grade spell of the Dark Faction from the dark energy, a Sixth-Ring Masterpiece.

Big Shifting Shadow technique, on the other hand, is a top-grade spell from the Shadow Faction within dark energy.

The two are similar, but indeed belong to different Sects.

Crow Banquet can condense a flock of crows made of dark energy.

These crows are almost completely immune to physical attacks.

They can even directly pass through some defensive fields and invade the enemy’s body, eroding it.

Of course, as a dark spell, if the enemy cultivates Light spells, they will counter Crow Banquet perfectly.

To obtain this spell, Levi has indeed paid a considerable price.

“This spell is most suitable for dealing with those alien races who are primarily physical cultivators rather than Spell Casters.”

Considering that he will face the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, Levi will inevitably encounter a variety of enemies.

Comparatively, a knight’s methods are somewhat limited, mainly focusing on physical techniques and some spell abilities.

Therefore, he knows well that he must put more effort into the variety of wizard spells he masters, striving to become powerful with no weaknesses, avoiding the redundancy of learning spells with limited functionality.

Otherwise, meeting enemies like the Blood Tear Angel with tricky and cunning methods, it’s still possible to be overturned in a gutter.

Big Shifting Shadow technique, as its name suggests:

It’s a spell that allows the Spell Caster to swap places with a target.

This spell wasn’t bought, but rather it was discovered by a knight of the Dusk Holy Temple while exploring ancient ruins.

As a top-grade spell, its effects are pretty good.

Firstly, centering on Levi, he can select the shadow of any enemy within a hundred-mile radius.

If struck by this spell and unable to break it, Levi will appear in that person’s shadow, and that person will be transported to Levi’s location.

Secondly, Levi can plant a Shadow Imprint on the shadow of any creature that lasts for one hour.

Within a thousand miles, he can swap places with that creature at will, of course, provided it is within the mark’s duration.

This reminds Levi of the Shifting Scroll he used a long time ago in the Gray Mist Mysterious Realm to kill Carter; they are somewhat similar.

However, since Levi has not yet mastered his cultivation, he cannot accomplish Shifting Shadow technique over thousands of miles, at most a hundred miles, which isn’t too useful currently.

Levi’s initial bottom line was to elevate to a seven-circle level with 12 Witch Marks.

Now, he is almost there.

Next, before reaching the Maximum spiritual force, he will learn as much as he can, without deliberately pursuing a fixed number.

On this day.

Up high in the sky, the figure of Ayak disappears once again, plunging into the vast Land of Darkness.

This time, it will go to even farther worlds, and it will not return for a short time.

Levi has a hunch that, as his special spiritual creature, Ayak should be able to benefit from the amplification of the Lovers Rune. He hopes that it can reap more rewards from this journey.

He doesn’t ask for much.

For the next return, bringing back just one Legendary level feather would suffice.

…

Half a year later.

On the Panda Continent.

A team of explorers from the Wizard Council is conducting an underground expedition.

This Land-clearing Team mainly consists of middle-level wizards, led by a Sixth-Circle Wizard.

Soon, they find a place that appears to be an entrance to a relic.

In the Darkness.

Spells of various colors light up, blasting at a golden rock face.

The rock face collapses with a rumble.

Before their eyes lies a colossal Corpse of a Twelve-Armed Snake Demon, fallen to the ground and long dead.

In mid-air, a dim golden gourd floats, emitting a buzzing sound.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1880 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle

Chapter 1880: 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle wish! (Long chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription) Chapter 1880: 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle wish! (Long chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription) Panda Continent.

Underground world.

“A Twelve-Armed Snake Demon? That’s equivalent to a seven-circle wizard, a demon lord. How could it appear in the underground of Panda Continent?”

In the Abyss, the Multi-Armed Snake Demon clan is extremely well-known.

Just like succubi, Mind Flayers, Balrog Flame Demons, they have given birth to a great many powerful lords.

Generally speaking, becoming an Eight-Armed Snake Demon would already mean they are among the elite, equivalent to a fifth-circle wizard.

By extension, a Twelve-Armed Snake Demon would match up to a seven-circle wizard.

“It must be that the demons had invaded the Panda World before and were then slain by the powerhouses of this world.”

“What? Those bearman actually had such strong warriors amongst them?”

“I’ve heard that the bearman now live in the Ancient Dragon Continent and have been taken in by the Lord Levi. The path of the Energy Sect they practice is actually quite strong. They can manipulate elemental power in their vicinity without needing to advance to the primordial soul, and their combat power is not weaker than a wizard. The Wizard Council has studied this and found that this path is too elusive and its pursuit also runs contrary to the wizards’ philosophy; it is currently not quite suitable for us.”

“I see.”

“The Energy Sect has long been openly recruiting disciples, but the number of humans qualified to practice it is still few and far between, perhaps because of the different physiques between us and the bearman. This path seems to cap at level 9 which, compared to the potential of a wizard, is somewhat limited. However, if we could unravel the mysteries behind their control of elemental power, then the Wizard World might experience a major theoretical revolution and great progress.”

Nowadays.

The Ancient Dragon Continent is no longer cut off from the world and has lots of contact with the outside. The Energy Sect is no secret.

Furthermore, with Levi’s connections and the recent policy shift of the Wizard Council to foster good relations with alien races.

These Panda bearman also receive considerable official attention. Research into the Path of the Energy Sect has led to cooperation between both parties.

For Levi and the Panda Clan, if the Path of the Energy Sect could flourish in Nora, it would be a good thing.

Only if the Wizard World as a whole becomes stronger, will it be better equipped to face the upcoming Great Tribulation.

The Panda Clan has not been secretive about the Energy Sect’s inheritance.

Compared to the thriving wizards, their numbers are sparse and their lineage is withering. To monopolize knowledge in such a state would only lead to the complete extinction of their heritage.

“This gourd must be some kind of exotic treasure from the Panda Clan. I’ve seen that practically every bearman has a gourd for drinking alcohol, and their storage items are also in the shape of gourds.”

“Yeah, to suppress a Level 7 Demon, it’s got to be at least a Level 7, or even a Level 8 exotic treasure.”

“I wonder if non-Energy Sect members can use such an exotic treasure?”

The wizards of this pioneering team were agitated at the thought of an exotic treasure.

But nobody dared to act rashly.

A sixth-circle aura surged towards the heavens and someone said:

“Don’t touch this gourd, be careful not to trigger the protective self-defense restrictions on it and harm us all.”

This was a young wizard with a head of shoulder-length silver hair and a handsome face. His name was Viginius, responsible for pioneering affairs in the New World.

Pioneering often comes with many uncertainties and dangers.

For example, restrictions in ancient tombs, Ancient Relics, evil creatures, and so on.

Therefore, the captains chosen by the congress for the Land-clearing Team possess exceptional divination talent for sensing danger and predicting fortune and misfortune.

Viginius practiced the “Destiny Coin” spell.

This Six-Circle Spell, created by the Deep Blue Sage, has the lowest difficulty among mainstream Astrology Magic and is relatively the most suitable for studying and popularizing.

However, correspondingly, the effects of the “Destiny Coin” are quite straightforward.

It can only roughly tell you whether or not you should do something; it can’t predict anything else.

But, for pioneering purposes, it’s sufficient.

If the divination suggests not to proceed, it usually implies an unknown risk lurking ahead.

At such times, it’s necessary to seek help from stronger individuals; otherwise, casualties might occur for nothing in return.

Viginius summoned a phantom coin in his hands, with a laughing face and a crying face on its two sides.

The faces looked almost identical to Viginius himself.

“Destiny Coin, please guide my direction.”

He flicked his finger and the coin spun out of his hand, whirling through the Void.

In the end, he clasped his hands together.

In his palm, a laughing face appeared.

“It seems there shouldn’t be a significant problem, and not life-threatening, so I will give it a try,” thought Viginius.

Power of Frost surged between heaven and earth, transforming into a Wizard’s Hand that reached for the golden gourd.

Boom!

The next moment.

A feeling of extreme danger struck, and Viginius promptly withdrew his hand, but it was already too late.

All of a sudden, a beam of golden light shot out from the golden gourd, carrying a killing aura with it.

The Wizard’s Hand conjured by Viginius was instantly dispersed.

Whoosh!

The golden gourd shot up from the ground and, in the blink of an eye, disappeared from the sight of everyone present.

Viginius and his fellow wizards were shocked.

“Is this… was ‘Destiny Coin’ inaccurate? Or was it that the gourd exotic treasure had been applied with some anti-astrology measures?”

Of course, the most likely possibility was that his cultivation was not sufficient.

“Team leader, what should we do now?” the wizards asked.

Viginius replied:

“I will report to the superiors and let them handle it. With my power, I cannot obtain this exotic treasure. It seems to possess a will of its own, choosing its master proactively. If my guess is correct, it might go to seek the Panda Clan.”

A subordinate asked:

“Should we return this thing to the Panda Clan then?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1881 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle

Chapter 1881: 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle wish! (Long chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_2 Chapter 1881: 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle wish! (Long chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_2 Viginius said:

“That’s not for us to decide, let’s handle the corpse of this Twelve-Armed Snake Demon first. There might be some rare herbs that emerge around the corpse of a demon, don’t miss any.”

The Land-clearing Team continues to search for resources on the Panda Continent.

The size of the Panda Continent is currently incomparable within the New World.

Giving its vastness, there might be other relics as well.

…

Land of Darkness.

A group of ruthless and arrogantly behaving thugs wearing special protective gear are besieging a dilapidated spaceship.

These thugs, with a fierce look, all bald, with degenerated eyes, are clearly Cave Wizards.

The team is led by two Sixth-Circle Wizards who had initially forsaken reconciliation with the congress for freedom and followed the Black Dragon Wizard to become pirates.

Aboard the spaceship.

A group of tall and slender Amazon Female Warriors, exuding a rugged aura, are fighting the thugs with various cold weapons, the light of blades and shadows of swords crisscrossing.

The leader is a wheat-skinned female warrior radiating level 6 upper-level energy.

She dons armor that only covers vital parts, her lower body clad in a beast skin short skirt, wielding a longsword in her hand. Her name is Tita.

“Girls, hold on, Lord Gandaph will soon come to our aid.”

Tita slays the enemy before her and encourages her allies. Her gaze is filled with anticipation, as if Gandaph is the light in her mind.

“Fight on, sisters, Senior Gandaph will arrive any moment!”

“Once Senior Gandaph gets us to the Wizard World, we’ll no longer need to wander.”

Over the years.

In the circles of alien races in the Wizard World, one name is particularly well-known, that is Gandaph.

This person, chivalrous and kind-hearted, is powerful.

Most importantly, he is one of the few elite individuals who speaks out for minority groups and the grassroots.

“Light of the Nomadic Wizards Gandaph,” “Alien Friend Gandaph,” “Great Love Wizard Gandaph,” “Friend of Women Gandaph.”

Wherever there is an oppressed group, there is the shadow of Gandaph.

It is said that under Gandaph’s efforts, races such as halflings and Cave Dwarves have already been living a happy and satisfying life in the New World, dwelling in peace and cohabiting in harmony with the wizards.

In fact, minority groups are those that most long for recognition.

Sometimes, an insignificant encouragement can make them follow without hesitation.

The Amazon Tribe is such a minority group.

They hail from a plane not far from Nora, named “Amazon.”

It was once a paradise-like place, teeming with rainforests and rich animal and plant resources.

Until one day, an evil god claiming to be the “Will of Fire” from outside the world invaded, destroying the Amazon, and the fire spread across the entire world.

Since then, the Amazon Tribe began a life of wandering.

They had thought about seeking refuge in the Wizard World, but fear of wizards made them hesitant.

Until one day, Clan Leader Tita encountered an attack from a black beast lord while out hunting, and in a critical moment, a figure in a white robe saved her.

He introduced himself as Wizard Gandaph, while traveling through the Land of Darkness, eloquent and humorous.

Gandaph learned of the tragic plight of the Amazon Tribe and expressed that if one day they wished to find a safe haven to settle down, they could seek him out, and then he left with an air of ease.

Not long after.

Tita, once again facing danger in the Land of Darkness with heavy casualties among her people, finally decided to seek refuge with Gandaph.

Gandaph provided Tita with the route and said he would come to assist them.

Unexpectedly.

Before their meeting, they were intercepted by a group of pirates.

This group, calling themselves “Black Dragon Brotherhood,” claimed to be noble wizards.

Within the group, there were as many as two Sixth-Circle Wizards, and Tita, facing them two on one, gradually began to fall behind.

The Cave Wizard leader attempted to persuade them to surrender:

“Tsk, tsk, tsk, ladies, just surrender. It is an honor for you to become the maids of wizards.”

“Our Brotherhood’s leader is an eighth-circle wizard; you’re looking for Gandaph, but our boss is a better choice.”

“Yes, Gandaph? Just a fame-seeker.”

“You have fine physiques; if you pair with us wizards, we might birth decent body-refining wizard offspring in the future.”

In terms of height, the Amazon Female Warriors, each around two meters tall, completely overwhelm these scrawny Cave Wizards, skinny as dogs.

But some people just like to drive big trucks; in the age of antiquity, there even had been wizards marrying female giants.

Tita’s face flushed with a mix of shame and anger as she swung her greatsword at the enemy with all her might.

The Cave Wizard leader said:

“Stubborn fool, then die.”

Behind him, a dark wolf, black as ink, emerges.

Primordial Soul Wizard Minister·Wolf Totem!

Despite being an unlisted wizard form, it still puts considerable pressure on Tita.

After all, apart from their superhuman-like physical strength and combat technique, Amazon Female Warriors have no other abilities.

Another primordial soul wizard also displayed their wizard form, a creature resembling a mink or a fox.

The two wizard forms charge forward with tremendous momentum.

Tita lets out a Raging Battle Roar, pushing her ancestral combat technique to its limits.

“Valkyrie Sword!”

She faces the two alone, fighting valiantly, but soon after exploding with power, she quickly becomes weakened.

The Cave Wizards’ Soul Artifact appears, a disc covered with Tentacles that grow upon catching the wind, stretching towards Tita.

“Bold criminals!”

A thunderous rebuke from the Void!

Out of nowhere, a white-robed figure appears, wielding a Flash Greatsword, swiftly moving to the fray!

The sword emits endless light, illuminating the Land of Darkness so brightly it’s hard to keep one’s eyes open.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1882 0419 Achieved the goal of solo-slashing the

Chapter 1882: 0419 Achieved the goal of solo-slashing the seven-circle! (Asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions in the big chapter)\_3 Chapter 1882: 0419 Achieved the goal of solo-slashing the seven-circle! (Asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions in the big chapter)\_3 After the glow.

Tita looked at the burly figure in front, his white hair fluttering, dissipating extraordinariness.

And in front of Gandalf, there was also a three-hundred-meter-tall Thousand-Handed Ancient God Giant Statue.

The Ancient God sat cross-legged, with numerous hands pressing down on those Tentacle Wizard Tools, looking dignified.

This was the wizard form ranked 580 on the Wizards Ranking, the Demon Suppressing Ming King.

Although Gandalf had not yet advanced to a Sixth Ring Senior in these years, his ranking had risen a few places due to his multiple acts of valor and overcoming stronger foes with weaker strength.

Tita’s face was filled with excitement, her chest trembling.

“Gandalf…”

The Amazon Female Warriors behind her also fantasized as they looked at the towering figure in the White Robe.

“Is this what Gandalf the senior looks like? He’s different from the wizards I imagined.”

“You don’t understand. He is a body-refining wizard. Just like us Amazon Warriors, he also forges his body and fights with physical prowess, a faction of wizards.”

The Amazon Tribe is a matriarchal tribe, and women are generally stronger than men.

Men till the fields, women fight wars.

Therefore, the female warriors generally uphold martial values, are unrestrained, and also favor masculinity.

Gandalf said:

“Chief Tita, sorry that I’m a bit late. Are you all okay?”

Tita nodded,

“I’ll assist you.”

Gandalf burst out with a powerful aura, repelling Tita.

“You just used a secret skill, your body is exhausted, don’t push yourself.”

Gandalf planted his shark-tooth-shaped sword into the void around him, rolled up his sleeves, and displayed his bulging muscles, with veins prominently showing.

The main purpose of the Flash Greatsword is to look cool and dazzle the enemy. Gandalf prefers using his fists.

Gandalf sighed.

“You Cave Wizards, the congress gave you a chance to start over, but you fail to cherish it, sigh.”

The Cave Wizard leader said:

“Are you Gandalf? The so-called Light of the Nomadic Wizards is nothing but a puppet fabricated by the higher-ups to build a likable image. Body refinement is costly and unrewarding; how can a nomadic wizard cultivate body tempering techniques to such a high level?”

Gandalf said:

“Let’s skip the nonsense. We’ll see the truth in the fight.”

The Demon Suppressing Ming King lifted his sky-covering hand and slammed it towards the enemy.

The Wolf Totem howled. It connived with the Wolf God wizard form, achieving exquisite synergy.

The giant Wolf dodged past the multiple large hands that surrounded it and charged directly towards Gandalf.

It seems this person knew Gandalf’s wizard form was formidable, so they planned to bypass the Wizard Tool and deal with Gandalf directly.

Gandalf huffed coldly, a million body-refining runes converged on his arm, unleashing an unrivaled colossal strength.

“Radiant King World Suppressing Fist!”

Runes flashed, Ancient God Power transformed into a giant fist with clearly visible patterns.

Boom!

The Wolf Totem was struck as if by thunder, sent flying with its chest shattered, and three Witch Marks vanished.

Gandalf mocked himself inwardly.

“Such a weak Sixth Ring Senior. As a being who scales the major realms in battle, I, Gandalf, also engage in lower realm fights. I too have become someone who battles across levels on my own.”

Seeing this, the Cave Wizards exclaimed.

“Everyone attack together.”

The wolf and the specter joined forces once more.

One brought fierce winds, the other brought heavy rain, and various innate spells swept through the area.

The Thousand-Handed Ancient God, sitting cross-legged, remained immovable like a mountain, deflecting every attack with dense fist winds, without fail.

“Please, with my thousand hands, what can you possibly use to counter?”

Gandalf and the Guardian King of the World merged into one and then soared into the Void.

He drew circles with his hands, as if practicing Tai Chi.

“Have you ever witnessed a palm strike descending from the heavens?”

“Radiant King Shocking God Palm!”

The void shattered, and a gigantic palm that covered the skies descended in a shock!

On the giant palm, the two million body-refining runes flashed, sealing the surrounding void, forcing the two fleeing primordial soul wizards to face the assault!

They called forth every wizard tool and wizard form, flying towards the giant palm!

A rumbling explosion!

Brilliant Divine Light burst forth, the blast wave sending ships and pirate vessels in the distance crashing outwards.

The giant wolf and the specter were snapped in half, in a piteous state.

The low-grade Soul Artifacts showed signs of cracks, and the defensive fields of those two Cave Wizards shattered, at the end of their tether.

The great hand fell, smacking the two to their deaths, and the rest of the insignificant creatures were quickly dealt with.

The “[Radiant King World Suppressing Fist]” and the “[Radiant King Shocking God Palm]” are the culmination of Gandalf’s years of further insights into body refinement and combat techniques, an integration of knowledge. They are combat techniques highly praised by the originator, who named them “Radiant King Martial Way.” They are as powerful as the Demon Sword Dragon Wizard’s “Purgatory Demon Sword path.”

On the battlefield.

The arms of the Thousand-Handed Ancient God extended to sweep towards the spoils of war in all directions. With a thousand hands, picking things up was highly efficient.

When it was done, Gandalf looked at the excited Chief Tita and smiled, saying:

“Next, I’ll take you to report to the Alien Affairs Administration, then I’ll arrange a place for you.”

Tita nodded like a pecking chicken, saying:

“Okay, thank you.”

She had seen Gandalf in action not once, and each sight shook her spirit, making her marvel at the dazzling and mighty talents of the Wizard World.

In comparison, the Amazon Tribe seemed like the glow of fireflies, inducing despair.

Indeed, in the Land of Darkness, a weak civilization can only survive by actively attaching itself to the powerful.

She now felt fortunate that she could meet Gandalf in the vast Land of Darkness.

The other female warriors curiously gathered around. Gandalf seemed amiable and unpretentious, and some warriors even went as far as carefully touching Gandalf’s chest muscles and arms.

“So strong.”

“Yes, I can feel an unrivaled power hidden within, ready to burst forth at any moment.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1883 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle

Chapter 1883: 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle wish! (Long chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_4 Chapter 1883: 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle wish! (Long chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_4 Tita spoke sternly:

“Do not be rude. Be cautious in the Wizard World, where the hierarchy is strict. Not everyone is as good-tempered as the senior wizard Gandaph.”

Gandaph nodded.

He didn’t mind, but he didn’t want this group of female warriors to offend the wizards due to impoliteness in the future.

Gandaph looked at Amazon’s dilapidated flying ship and said:

“Take my ship instead. This is the latest model of the Dark Ship from the Seven Waters Steeple, the Phantom Mark 60. Its technology is far ahead in the industry.”

To cross through the Land of Darkness with the flesh body for an extended time, one needs the strength of Level 6. Therefore, special equipment or a ship is required to lead the clan people to migrate.

This Dark Ship of Gandaph was acquired through connections for a 20% discount.

Even so, it cost 2 billion Aether Stones, equivalent to a top-grade Wizard Tool.

It has a powerful defensive barrier solidified on it, capable of withstanding an attack from a seven-circle wizard and has a very good cruising speed as well.

The Amazon tribespeople boarded the magnificent and stately ship with apprehension.

Their own ship was cheap commodity obtained by the Clan Leader from a black market of alien races in the Land of Darkness.

“Everybody sit tight; my ship is famously fast. If you’re not strong enough, get into the safety cabin.”

The Phantom turned into a streak of light and disappeared in the Land of Darkness.

After a while.

While Gandaph, chatting and laughing with Tita, suddenly changed his expression.

A tremendous presence descended from the Void ahead of the Phantom.

He was wearing a black robe, and behind him was a terrifying wizard form of a boundless Black Sea, as if it could devour everything.

Gandaph had a dreadful feeling.

“Black Dragon Pirate Group, Water General…”

This was a seven-circle wizard whose reward money was up to 500 million Aether Stones in the Wizard Council.

Even though he was a Cave Wizard, Gandaph stood no chance against the Seven-Ring Realm.

“It seems I can only use the Supreme Divine Talismans to create chaos, then activate Phantom’s Void Shift array.”

The Water General said coldly:

“Gandaph, you killed my men, and you think you can escape?”

Behind him, a giant hand like that of the Gods emerged from the black ocean, eclipsing the sky and sealing the Void.

The giant hand descended, blotting out the sun and sealing the Void.

Suddenly.

20 Fire Dragon Tribulation divine talismans appeared out of nowhere, beneath the giant hand, those sparks of fire seemed so insignificant.

The giant hand pressed down!

The talismans exploded!

Boom!

In the Land of Darkness, suddenly 20 fiery dragons with baring fangs and dancing claws roared and gathered together.

A giant dragon, stretching for kilometers, collided with the giant hand!

The firelight evaporated the ocean, shockwaves swept out, even the Water General’s face changed drastically.

He quickly retreated, getting away from the explosion range.

But he saw that half the defensive field had shattered and his body was scorched with some tissue already charred.

He rapidly used a spell to stop the bleeding, then drank down healing medicine.

“This Gandaph actually has such a trump card. Who made so many spell scrolls?”

After the effects subsided.

The Phantom was no longer to be seen at the original spot.

The Water General’s face darkened; being a seven-circle wizard, he failed to keep even a sixth-circle wizard.

Fortunately, apart from Gandaph’s group, there was no one else who witnessed this.

Suddenly.

A streak of golden light rushed through the sky, and the Water General instinctively dodged.

He saw a golden gourd moving at high speed.

“An exotic treasure?”

The Water General’s heart warmed.

He had always disbelieved in such good fortune dropping from the sky. Today, he encountered it.

Missing Gandaph but gaining an exotic treasure, both good and ill fortune are unpredictable.

The gourd moved surprisingly fast, leaving no time for further thought.

The Black Sea wizard form behind him tumbled and stirred the airflow, creating a vortex of sea waters.

The vortex was like a black hole with a strong suction coming from it.

The golden gourd was hindered, its speed greatly reduced.

The Water General was overjoyed, knowing that not even other seven-circle wizards could necessarily capture this exotic treasure.

“At least a Level 8 Exotic Treasure, hahaha, I will become independent, no longer following the Black Dragon.”

A Soul Artifact in the shape of a chain appeared in his hand, grabbing hold of the golden gourd.

The gourd struggled fiercely, with golden Sword Qi shooting out in all directions, fluttering through the sky.

The Water General used all his skills to withstand these Sword Qi attacks.

In the end, he was more skillful; the gourd ran out of energy and dimmed.

“Heh, just a lifeless object, no matter how high its level is.”

His Wizard’s Hand grabbed the gourd, intending to put it into storage space, only to realize shockingly, the gourd could not be put away.

“What’s going on? Could it be that this gourd is alive?”

It was the first time he heard of an exotic treasure that couldn’t be placed into storage space.

Whoosh!

An abrupt change.

An extremely sharp golden light shot out, almost exploding the Water General’s head.

The gourd pretended to be subdued, and taking advantage of his carelessness, it broke free from his Wizard’s Hand and flew away.

Its direction was towards Nora!

“Damn it, the exotic treasure that was in my grasp, how could I let you run away?

The wheel of fortune turns; it’s time for this colossal wealth to come my way!”

In the Land of Darkness.

A man and a gourd, chasing solitarily.

…

In the Ancient Dragon Continent.

A six-circle wizard dressed in council uniform spoke loudly to the guard:

“I am Torimi from the congress’s Land-clearing Team; please inform Sir Levi and Saint Emperor Zhou that I have a matter to consult.”

After a while.

Saint Emperor Zhou and Levi arrived at the location.

Levi said:

“Sir Torimi, what do you need assistance with? If it’s within my capabilities, as a citizen of the Wizard World, I will not shirk my duty!”

The Holy Emperor said:

“Nor will I.”

Torimi bowed and, after showing his credentials, said:

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1884 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle

Chapter 1884: 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle wish! (Long chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_5 Chapter 1884: 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle wish! (Long chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_5 “That’s right, some time ago while we were clearing land on the Panda Continent, an object flew out. It was something resembling a golden gourd. We speculate that it’s a treasure of the Panda Clan, and it might have flown back here. Holy Emperor, please be assured that once we’ve studied this treasure, we will return it to its rightful owner.”

Both Levi and the Holy Emperor were utterly confused.

The Holy Emperor said:

“As for the golden gourd you mentioned, does it have a specific appearance? Our Panda Clan has too many items of such kind.”

Could it possibly be the Legendary Golden Stone Gourd from the Seven Treasures Gourd?

But if such a sacred relic had returned to the Panda Clan, as the Holy Emperor, shouldn’t he be able to sense it?

Levi remained calm, still pondering over his wizard tower and the preparations for advancing to the seven-circle before him.

Nowadays, he is overwhelmed with various affairs, so he seldom worries about the matters of the Energy Sect.

Seeing that both the Holy Emperor and Levi appeared to be speaking the truth, Torimi said cautiously:

“Both of you, I need to perform a test using the True Word Scripture. It is our standard procedure and means no offense.”

The Holy Emperor and Levi readily agreed.

After the test.

Torimi apologized again:

“Thank you both for your cooperation. I shall take my leave now.”

It seems that the golden gourd is most likely not on the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Even if it truly is, hunting it down would be challenging given the distinctiveness of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

On the way back.

Levi said:

“Holy Emperor, before you moved in the past, did you take all the clan’s treasures with you?”

The Holy Emperor nodded.

“But the Panda Continent is so vast, there are definitely some ancient ruins buried within. My guess is that when the congress was clearing the land, a treasure flew out, and they naturally assumed it returned to our place.”

The Holy Emperor spoke with a complex tone, longing to return to the Panda Continent.

However, the Panda Continent, as a world that once birthed level 9 experts, is not a trifling place like the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Such a lucrative piece of land, the congress would not easily relinquish.

…

Wizard World.

Central Realm.

Land-clearing Team.

A capable witch, beautiful in features and wearing a white robe, was flipping through recent reports.

With each breath, an icy dragon made of cold air swirled in and out of her mouth and nose.

She is the commander of the Land-clearing Team, the newly promoted Grand Wizard, the Ice Glacier Walker, Avril Wizard.

Torimi said:

“Commander, I have something to report regarding the land-clearing project on the Panda Continent.”

After listening to the report, the Ice Glacier Walker fell into deep thought.

“A treasure of the Panda Clan?”

The Panda Clan is currently one of the more unique alien races in the Wizard World.

They have shown great potential, and many higher-ups are also interested in their power system.

She said:

“Since the True Word Scripture found no issues, let’s leave it at that for now. Don’t let it interrupt the normal land-clearing work. Rare treasures are not indispensable for us. What matters are the Panda Continent and its untapped resources above.”

These continuously emerging New Worlds are the opportunities for the Wizard World to confront the Abyss.

…

Several days later.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Hunyuan Palace.

The Holy Emperor was preaching the path.

Emperor Mu, who had not yet broken through to level 4 of the Energy Sect, came to listen again.

This time, the White Wolf Girl didn’t come; she was already preparing to advance to level 6.

As a White Wolf herself, with a cultivation talent far surpassing ordinary knights, she always kept a low profile, diligently cultivating without showing off. Commander Levi greatly praised this.

The Flower Knight was also there listening intently.

Everyone was silent.

Emperor Mu carefully contemplated the essence of the Path expressed by the Holy Emperor, feeling with his heart.

In a trance.

He seemed to become a monkey bounding along the mountainside, frolicking with a group of monkeys on a mist-covered immortal island in the human realm.

When hungry, it would eat the spiritual fruits of the mountain; when tired, it would rest atop of trees.

In a valley, a fragrance of spirit wafted through the air, which piqued the monkey’s curiosity to investigate.

It then saw a broad figure with its back to all beings, drinking alone.

“Come, drink with me.”

A jar of spirit fell into the monkey’s hands, and after taking a sip, the spirit turned into flames, coursing down its throat, spreading warmth throughout his body, overtaking him with drowsiness.

“Spirit as fiery as spirit, heart as fervent as flame…”

Muttering the mantra of the Energy Sect, Emperor Mu felt a hint of enlightenment.

He opened his eyes to find the Four Sons of Qi Sect surrounding him, looking at him curiously.

“Holy, you’re awake?”

“Holy” is his Energy Sect alias.

“Ah? Did I fall asleep?”

Emperor Mu hurriedly sat up straight.

Finding a surge of energy within him, he belched a fireball, and amid the flames, a hint of an ancient drinking chant lingered.

The eldest brother “Bai” narrowed his eyes with surprise and joy:

“Breathing out fire, spirit as melodious as a song… This is a sign of the Mid-stage of Heavenly Human Communication, Holy, when did you break through?”

The Mid-stage of Heavenly Human Communication corresponds to Level 4 of the universal standard.

Emperor Mu had a moment of realization, then suddenly came to an enlightenment.

“I was listening to the Holy Emperor’s sermon, and it seemed I had an epiphany. In my dream, I was transformed into a monkey, frolicking on an overseas immortal island. I happened to meet a divine being who gave me spirit, and then I broke through.”

Bai said enviously:

“How wonderful, it’s the ‘Great Dream Enlightenment,’ something one cannot seek but can only encounter.”

Enlightenment within a great dream is one of the rarest forms of awakening.

Even Emperor Mu couldn’t help but inwardly criticize.

The path of the Energy Sect is completely different from that of wizards or knights.

It’s too free-spirited, utterly elusive, without any discernible pattern.

Wizards ascend by honing their spirit, practicing spells, consuming secret medicine, step by step—a difficult but at least clear and straightforward path. Knights are the same.

There’s no way to form an effective methodology with the Energy Sect, which seems rather idealistic.

No wonder the Energy Sect has been in decline since the time of the Ancestral Master. This path, although seemingly not demanding elemental affinity talents, in reality, places demands on talent that are no less than those of wizards.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1885 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle

Chapter 1885: 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle wish! (Long chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_6 Chapter 1885: 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle wish! (Long chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_6 The Origin Holy Emperor might have reached level 9 purely due to his own heaven-defying talent.

Enlightenment for him was as easy as drinking water, an achievement beyond replication for others.

In any case, this path highlights a Buddhist approach, going with the flow, just like the commander’s profound aphorism.

“The path that can be followed is not the eternal Way… The path of the Energy Sect can only be understood intuitively and cannot be transmitted through words, unlike the orderly and clear path of a wizard, which is difficult to popularize, as hard as reaching the heavens.”

Emperor Mu felt slightly smug inside.

He had known the commander for over four hundred years, embarking on the path of a wizard together.

One could say that he had personally witnessed Levi’s meteoric rise, defying the heavens step by step and leaving himself far behind.

Emperor Mu had never thought that he would one day become a talent that even the commander would look up to.

Hahaha, I, Emperor Mu, am not inferior!

On the high platform.

The Holy Emperor finished preaching.

Emperor Mu stepped forward to give thanks.

The Holy Emperor said:

“Your breakthrough has nothing to do with me. Keep it up. Saint, the hope of the Spirits Sect lies in people like you.”

All of a sudden.

In the sky.

A streak of golden light burst forth, tearing through the clouds with the speed of lightning and descending right above the Hunyuan Sacred Palace.

An intense and unreasonably domineering atmosphere pressed down.

Around the Hunyuan Sacred Palace, a Sixth-circle array instantly lit up, shining brightly and protecting the members within the dojo.

Saint Emperor Zhou waved his sleeve, exuding an atmosphere of Level 6 Mid Stage.

On the eaves of the palace, a golden gourd hung quietly in the air.

Boom!

A black hand rudely slapped the array, shattering it quickly.

In the void, the figure of the Water General appeared, gazing coldly at the group below.

“To think there are two level 6… Aren’t those the bearman? So they were hiding here.”

He didn’t care at all, reaching for the gourd with the Wizard’s Hand. He was a pirate, after all – once he grabbed the loot, he would never return to the Wizard World.

The next moment, however, the gourd was caught by a ring emanating treasure light, falling into a jade hand.

Flower Knight looked at the gourd; although unsure of its purpose, it had fallen into the Ancient Dragon Continent, so it must belong to Levi.

The Holy Emperor approached the Flower Knight, looking gravely into the sky, and transmitted his voice:

“Seven-circle wizard, Elena, are you confident?”

Flower Knight replied:

“I’m not sure, so I’ve already notified Levi.”

She was being completely honest.

Although as a Cave Wizard, she was safe from harm in the Seven-Ring Realm, winning would be difficult.

Flower Knight said:

“I’ll hold this person off. You cover everyone’s retreat to prevent them from being affected.”

With a wave of his hand, the Holy Emperor summoned a cyan Divine Dragon that coiled around the dojo members, sweeping them away from the battlefield.

The Water General, with eyes only for Flower Knight, sensed her formidable strength. Realizing that capturing her would be challenging, he said:

“Hand over the item, and I will leave immediately. Don’t force me to start a massacre.”

Behind him, the Black Sea Witch Minister materialized, clearly intent on giving his all from the beginning, to win swiftly and avoid capture by the enforcers.

Flower Knight stood her ground and said:

“What falls onto my roof naturally belongs to me. You should leave, or you risk your life.”

Behind her, the figure of the giant tree Wizard Minister appeared, confronting the Black Sea.

The Water General snorted.

“Sea God’s Finger!”

From the Black Sea, an innate spell coalesced into a pillar-like finger, pressing down on Flower Knight.

“Thousand Mountain Butterfly!”

Mountains and fields emitted countless butterfly flowers, endless and boundless.

Rumble.

The impact of the great battle shattered the Hunyuan Palace instantly, reducing it to dust.

The Holy Emperor’s Azure Dragon carried everyone far from the battlefield to a safe area then.

Transforming into an azure light and conjuring a Green Blade Sword in his hand, he hurried back to support Flower Knight.

With one sword strike, the sky danced like a Nine Song River, the Sword Qi was as mighty as the Yellow River, overwhelming, and barreling towards the Water General.

The Clear Spring Sect’s Absolute Skill – Nine Song River Dance!

A terrifying battle erupted over the sky of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Within the Emperor’s Palace.

Levi, who was in closed-door cultivation, opened his eyes, his face filled with murderous intent.

This was the first time since the Ancient Dragon Continent had emerged that someone dared to provoke them.

He recited an incantation.

Within the Emperor’s Palace, a short-distance teleportation array emerged.

This was the latest creation refined by the Holy Infant and could not yet cover all major organizations of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Thus, Levi could only teleport to the nearest location and used other methods like the Heavenly Pegasus Chariot and the Scarlet Divine Palace to approach the battlefield. Thankfully, the Ancient Dragon Continent wasn’t too vast, so he didn’t waste much time and soon arrived near the battlefield.

Looking at the situation, although Flower Knight and the Holy Emperor were slightly outmatched, they could still hold on for a while.

“A Seven-Circle Cave Wizard, eh? Not bad, he doesn’t seem much stronger than the Giant Whale King. I’ll start with a sneak attack using secret swords.”

Levi raised his hand, and four Spiritual Weapons emerged from the ground, heading to support Flower Knight and the others on the battlefield.

He sat cross-legged as the Amethyst Light Sword emerged from his mind. Within the Sword World, Sword Spirit Fleur began to gather strength.

The elemental power of metal surged into the area from all around, forming an Element Tide Vortex.

On the other side of the battlefield.

With the four Spiritual Weapons joining them, both Flower Knight and Zhou breathed a sigh of relief.

In their hearts, that invincible and reliable man had arrived!

The Water General felt something was amiss, but with the treasure gourd before his eyes and after chasing it through the Land of Darkness for days, missing this chance could mean he may never encounter it again.

Risking it for great riches, he went all in!

The Black Sea Witch Minister behind him swelled further, cornering both the giant tree and the Azure Dragon.

“I’m a Seven-Circle wizard, after all!”

Even if a Cave Wizard was weaker, the majesty of the Seven Ring was not to be desecrated by others.

The four Spiritual Weapons were overwhelmed by the Black Sea, and not long after, were crushed, dissolving into elemental power.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1886 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle

Chapter 1886: 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle wish! (Long chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_7 Chapter 1886: 0419 Single-handedly achieved the seven-circle wish! (Long chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_7 “Sea God Roar!”

A huge, emotionless human face emerged from the Black Sea.

It opened its mouth wide, emitting a terrifying roar as an invisible shockwave swept through.

The protective Azure Dragon around Saint Emperor Zhou was instantly shattered. A jade ornament at his waist emitted a soft glow, protecting him and causing him to fall downwards.

Hundred Flowers, on the other hand, used a giant tree in her wizard form to shield herself. After the shockwave, her form also crumbled, slowly dissipating.

“Levi, it’s your turn now.”

As if telepathically connected, no sooner had Hundred Flowers finished speaking than a blur of light, too fast for even a level six expert to clearly see, crossed mountains and rivers in an instant, creating a ravine that stretched for thousands of miles.

Boom!

The Amethyst Light Sword dove into the gaping maw of the face like a moth to a flame.

“Secret Sword?”

The Water General was puzzled.

Suddenly, his sense of danger exploded.

Myriads of Gold Element Sword Qi burst forth, piercing through and tearing the face apart in an instant.

An impressive figure of a female knight appeared, wielding a complete knight’s sword, harnessing the powers of Heaven and Earth, and delivering an exceedingly dangerous strike!

Crack.

The end of this sword strike tore through the high heavens, cutting open the crystal wall, a true sky-cleaving sword descending!

The Black Sea Witch Minister was split in two, utterly dissipating.

Even the Water General’s defensive field was torn apart.

In a critical moment, he elementalized, splitting into thousands of streams of water, and then recondensed in the void.

Although still injured, spirit drained, and complexion pale, his life was safe.

He was deeply shaken.

“There’s a seven-circle expert of the Secret Sword Flow in this place? Nevermind, I don’t need this golden gourd anymore.”

He was a decisive man, understanding the importance of his life, and promptly turned to leave, only to run into a towering figure that had just emerged from the void, entwined with red flames.

Levi exhaled a breath of scorching heat and said with a chilling smile:

“You’re a seven-circle wizard, why would you think of running? Open your eyes wide and see clearly, I’m only sixth-circle.”

From Hundred Flowers’ hands, a rare treasure like that of the Colosseum flew out.

Rumble!

Walls rose up on all sides, completely sealing off the void in this area. She asked:

“Should I make a move?”

Behind Levi, a nine-colored anomaly emerged.

“No need.”

Today, he intended to righteously and boldly, with the body of a sixth-circle, slay a seven-circle!

To draw a perfect conclusion for his upcoming ascension to the seventh-circle.

He had waited for this moment for a long time, and any further delay, and Cave Wizards would become a thing of the past.

The Water General was horrified inside.

This man’s tone was far too arrogant, as if he had already secured his victory.

But that sword strike just now was truly terrifying, undisputedly the might of the seventh circle.

The Water General said:

“Do not be so aggressive, my lord. I no longer want that rare treasure, what else do you desire?”

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon, pulling the Thunder Emperor, appeared, and Levi stood atop it and said:

“Sorry, you are a walking 500 million Aether Stones, right… Water General?”

Levi was truly fixated on the Cave Wizards.

He had investigated earlier; the person before him had a bounty of 500 million!

Moreover, this person had attacked Gandaph in the Land of Darkness a few days ago.

Gandaph suffered a loss of 20 Supreme Divine Talismans, it’s unforgivable!

All of those were exchanged with the sweat and blood of the Holy Infant and the Red Flame Mink!

The Water General knew that the battle was inevitable.

Around him, chains of Soul Artifacts circled, and a vast palm reached out from the Black Sea.

“This is utterly outrageous; today, you’ll realize the might of a seven-circle wizard, not to be insulted!”

The emperor’s greatsword slashed down.

After a fierce collision, the greatsword split the giant hand in two, turning it into countless waves that retreated back into the Black Sea.

From the mouths of the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon, numerous fire dragons burst forth, exploding within the Black Sea.

High temperatures enveloped the area, with columns of white smoke rising.

The emperor swung his sword again, the Frost Sword Realm descended, combined with the Ice Dragon Prison talent of the Emperor Dragon, the boundless Frost Power erupted, completely freezing the Black Sea.

The Water General’s heart shook violently.

“Such a multi-sect wizard form is unheard of.”

No matter what sect I belong to, the opponent always has a counter; how can I fight this?

He only thought of breaking through the Void’s shackles and escaping.

However, the rare treasure from the Colosseum prevented it, making it impossible in a short time.

Boom!

The emperor’s greatsword united powers like Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water elements, turning them into white Chaos Sword Energy!

Rage, Courage, Dominance, the three vital qi of mankind;

Stars, Moon, Sun, the three vital qi of the heavens;

All six forms of the Warlord Catalog were fully integrated into Levi’s seventh form “Sacrifice Life for Justice”!

The emperor’s might overshadowed the universe.

With this sword slash, the Water General’s face dramatically changed.

Dense chains surrounded him, the Black Sea enveloped him, and the protective force field flickered.

Rumbling!

The defensive field shattered, the Black Sea surged, chains shattered layer by layer, with the clashing of metal resounding endlessly.

The Water General repeated his old trick, undergoing elementalization, turning into a sky full of water.

However, he was met with six dazzling eternally blazing suns that one could not look at directly!

During the emperor’s grand battle, the Emperor Dragon took the opportunity and had already cast the primordial soul spell.

Six Suns Continuous Explosion formed a giant fireball, expanding to the extreme, almost instantly evaporating all the water streams, working in tandem with Levi’s Red Emperor Domain, turning this realm into a massive forge.

Following that, a pitch-black Thunder Dragon lunged towards him, exploding into a sky full of Black Snakes, wriggling chaotically, corroding all things, not giving the Water General any chance to catch his breath.

After the aftermath, the last traces of water transformed into a pale figure, the Water General pleaded:

“Your Excellency, I have lost, spare my life, I am willing to become your enslaved wizard.”

Levi’s expression was cold, slashing off the Water General’s head with one sword strike.

“You’re not worthy.”

He took the primordial soul and then brought it to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, eliminating his existence, not letting outsiders benefit from it.

From now on, this Ancient Banyan Fairyland would be a free public cemetery for enemies.

The body was “buried in the earth” by Long, the soul “sky-buried” by Leon.

All of Creation’s good fortune, a blessing for future generations, his renown to last for ages!

Hundred Flowers watched the demise of the Water General and mourned:

“Told you to leave, but you wouldn’t listen, I warned you there was a risk to your life.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1887 0420 Sacrifice for the greater good kill it

Chapter 1887: 0420 Sacrifice for the greater good, kill it! (Double monthly tickets requested at the end of the month) Chapter 1887: 0420 Sacrifice for the greater good, kill it! (Double monthly tickets requested at the end of the month) Water General, dead.

Saint Emperor Zhou was inevitably shaken when he saw this scene.

He knew of Levi’s strength, that it couldn’t be measured by ordinary standards.

But to wipe out a seven-circle wizard so effortlessly, that level of combat power was indeed exaggerated.

It is said that Cave Wizards are weak in combat, but to most small and medium-sized civilizations, they are not weak at all.

They are only considered weak because their spell models and many theoretical pieces of knowledge are outdated, leading to average spell power.

However, the innate spells, Soul Artifacts, primordial soul wizard forms, and such that wizards should possess, they have it all. They are still considered strong against alien races.

As for Hundred Flowers, she had grown accustomed to it. As Levi’s confidant, she had witnessed him grow from inferior to far surpassing her.

This momentum was like the unstoppable sunrise at dawn.

Even if he kept a low profile, it was hard to hide such dazzling brilliance.

This made Hundred Flowers somewhat proud.

Sometimes, having a powerful significant other was also very prestigious for the other half.

Because this could also indirectly prove that they too were not lacking.

Otherwise, how could such an excellent person fancy them?

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Leon energetically sealed the soul of the Water General, infused it with poison to create a canned soul, and neatly arranged it along with the other cans.

Leon, with hands on his hips, sweating like a farmer harvesting in autumn, exclaimed, “Hoo, this will last for quite a while.”

High above in the sky, Levi looked at the dissipating traces of Truth.

“In a few years, my Ancient Banyan Fairyland might give birth to a batch of Truth Oddities.”

Based on the phenomena Levi had observed at the Land of Roman’s Fall,

After a primordial soul wizard’s death, it is indeed possible to give birth to Truth Oddities. But it’s not a certainty, this requires a stroke of luck as well.

After devouring Water General’s headless body, Long let out a satisfied burp and began to produce Golden Fertilizer.

According to Levi’s previous research,

Level 5 Golden Soil could double the growth speed of plants.

Level 6 would double that again, and Level 7, would triple it.

Such top-grade fertilizer must be used strategically to catalyze crucial things. Levi stored it away for future use.

As for the head of the Water General and his Soul Artifact, he planned to take these to claim the bounty; the Soul Artifact was the most important means to identify such a pirate.

500 million Aether Stones, which was more profit than many of his properties could make for many years.

As his cultivation level kept rising, his expenses were also getting bigger and bigger.

With only 700 million Aether Stones left in reserve, it was simply not enough.

“Earning money is not easy.”

In a few decades, the Dark Ancient Tower will open. Before the ancient tower opens, the Hell Nether Market will be bustling.

After a while, Levi plans to enter Hell again, to get some Joss Paper, spend it all in the Underworld, and bring what’s left back home.

Also, he had to coax that body tempering technique, the Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Tempering Technique, out of his cheap younger brother and get Gandaph started on the technique.

And maybe it was about time to meet with the Desire Realm Witch.

Of course, all of these plans had to wait until the Level 7 Corpse Demon of the Giant Whale King was ready.

With a Level 7 Corpse Demon at hand, he would dare to confront the Desire Realm Witch.

The status of the Desire Realm Witch in Hell was equivalent to a prodigy in the Wizard World.

Not something an ordinary seven-circle wizard could match.

Levi wouldn’t rush to deal with her just because he killed a seven-circle Cave Wizard; such an idea was too ill-considered.

To completely defeat her, it was safer to wait until after he reached the seven-circle stage himself.

Levi said to Hundred Flowers:

“Make sure to keep this matter confidential. Don’t let any of our members leak information about the gourd.”

He suspected that the person who came to question him and the Holy Emperor a few days ago did so for this very object.

This was a Panda Clan treasure; naturally, he would not give it to the congress.

They would claim they would return it after their research, but when the time comes, it’s uncertain.

They might just fob you off with a “change in policy”.

Hundred Flowers replied:

“Don’t worry, I’ll take care of the aftermath.”

It wasn’t long before.

Another familiar seven-circle presence descended from the sky. Triss exclaimed:

“I heard a seven-circle wizard attacked? Where is it? Did they run?”

She had just been collecting rare plant and animal materials in the Nightmare World.

Then she heard from Levi that they were under attack, so she quickly logged off and rushed back.

Levi calmly said:

“He’s already been killed by me; it was the wanted Water General.”

Triss expressed her shock:

“Hiss, just how fast were you in handling a seven-circle wizard?”

Levi replied:

“Just a Cave Wizard, you could say half a seven-circle wizard.”

Triss remarked wistfully:

“Young man, you will soon surpass me, that’s terrifying.”

Levi responded:

“There’s still a long way to go. By the time I reach seven-circle, you might already be a Senior Seventh Ring.”

Right now, his spiritual force was still 1,800 points away from his Maximum, reaching seven-circle would take another two hundred years or so.

An upper limit of spiritual force that is too high is not entirely beneficial; building a too large pond takes more time to fill with water.

“Since there’s nothing else, then I will head back to the Nightmare World.”

Triss had become like a web-addicted woman, completely fascinated with the Nightmare World.

Some of the herbs recently discovered in the Nightmare World had significantly advanced her studies in Pharmacy.

She truly loved Pharmacy.

Unlike Levi, who was only cultivating and completing tasks for the sake of earning money and cultivation, doggedly powering through.

Levi, along with the Holy Emperor, went to his Imperial Palace.

Both sat cross-legged on the floor, with a golden gourd materializing in Levi’s hand, he inquired:

“Holy Emperor, this must be a treasure of the Panda Clan, right?”

The Holy Emperor nodded.

“If I’m not mistaken, this is the [Golden Stone Gourd]. I can’t believe it was hidden on the Panda Continent, and we never found it. Instead, it was located by the land clearing team of the Wizard Council.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1888 0420 Sacrifice for the greater good kill it

Chapter 1888: 0420 Sacrifice for the greater good, kill it! (Double monthly tickets requested at the end of the month)\_2 Chapter 1888: 0420 Sacrifice for the greater good, kill it! (Double monthly tickets requested at the end of the month)\_2 He felt the terror of wizard civilization even more deeply.

In any industry, there are professional groups that are well-trained and more efficient.

Levi had also heard from Emperor Mu about some legends concerning the Seven-Colored Vine and sacred relics of the Energy Sect.

This Golden Stone Gourd, he briefly glanced at it and felt a vigorous life force, as if it was not a lifeless object, but alive.

The Holy Emperor asked:

“Sir Levi, is this sacred relic to be given to the Wizard Council?”

Levi said:

“Of course not, this is a civilization treasure capable of reviving our Golden Stone Qi Sect at the Qi Sect Mountain Gate. I will keep it in the Ancient Dragon Continent, but how should this item be used? Do you know?”

The Holy Emperor said helplessly:

“The Qi Sect’s Seven Treasures were products of the Panda civilization at its peak. Cang Mountain, spirits, Flowing Cloud, Clear Spring – the treasures of these four sects now reside in the elusive Mystic Sky Spirit Realm, guarding the fortunes of the four sects. Logically, this item should also be placed in the Mystic Sky Spirit Realm, but I don’t even know where it is. It’s only because my cultivation is low; if I could reach the Late Stage of the Shattering Void Realm, maybe then I could enter the Mystic Sky Spirit Realm.”

Levi speculated that the Mystic Sky Spirit Realm was essentially some kind of spatial dimension.

One cannot access it without reaching a certain realm.

Perhaps the Holy Emperor created the Spirit Realm in the past to test the descendants of the Energy Sect.

Who would have thought that this path would peak as soon as he embarked on it… No descendant stronger than him was ever born again.

Up to today, among those who have reached the Shattering Void Realm, there is only the Holy Emperor himself, and he’s in the Initial Realm.

The Holy Emperor said:

“This Golden Stone Gourd, for now, keep it at your place. If it can’t be kept in the Mystic Sky Spirit Realm, you are the only one powerful enough to protect it right now.”

Levi pondered for a moment and said:

“Alright, if I figure out any techniques or heritage related to it, I will notify the Golden Stone Qi Sect immediately. Let’s hope this item can revive the splendor of the Golden Stone Qi Sect again.”

The Holy Emperor said with a sigh:

“What you don’t know is, the Golden Stone Qi Sect was once the chief leader of the Energy Sect, overpowering the Four Great Energy Sects. Back then, the Golden Stone Qi Sect had an even more prominent name in the Panda World… White Emperor Sword Sect.

Nowadays, in the Wizard World, Secret Sword Flow is widely practiced, but actually, a long time ago in our Panda Clan, the White Emperor Sword Sect was already famous for sword control.”

Levi was curious and said:

“I would like to hear more about it.”

The Holy Emperor continued:

“The Golden Stone Qi Sect controlled what is today known in the Wizard World as the Power of Metal Element.

The Golden Stone Qi Sect was divided into two factions; one was the traditional Energy Sect created by the Mixed Element Ancestor.

The other faction was the ‘White Emperor Sword Sect’ created by another great figure of the Panda Clan, the White Emperor’s Son.

The period of the White Emperor Sword Sect was the heyday of the Golden Stone Qi Sect.

Led by the White Emperor’s Son himself in the Late Stage of the Shattered Realm.

In the Sword Sect, there were a total of twenty-four powerful individuals in the Shattered Realm, known as the ‘White Emperor’s Twenty-four Sword Immortals’.

At the height of its power, the mountain gate of the White Emperor Sword Sect was continuously surrounded by sword immortals exhaling and inhaling Golden Stone Qi, creating streaks of Sword Qi resembling a beacon billowing up to the heavens, terrifying the world.

Disciples of the Sword Sect, from the beginning of their cultivation, had to nurture a kind of ‘Invisible Sword Qi’ related to their life force within their bodies.

After passing through the three phases of ‘Postnatal Invisible Sword Qi’, ‘Innate Invisible Sword Qi’, ‘Heavenly Invisible Sword Qi’.

Break the void, stepping into the realm of ‘sword immortal’.

At that time, their body harbors a force called ‘Shattered Invisible Sword Qi’.

Based on the Invisible Sword Qi as the foundation, the sword merges with the will, the heart with the sword, and the soul with the heart.

After these three unions, they open up a Sword Realm within themselves, condensing a ‘Golden Stone Sword Embryo’.

As long as the Sword Embryo exists, the Sword Sect remains unvanquished!

Back then, there was a popular saying:

[A single breath of a sword immortal can slay enemies within a hundred miles].

This was not an exaggeration; those with a solid sword embryo could decapitate enemies from a thousand miles away.

And for someone at the level of the White Emperor’s Son, within ten thousand miles, the sword moves with the heart, and upon unsheathing, it brings certain death.

Of course, within the Golden Stone Sect, there were differing opinions about this sword cultivation method of the Sword Sect.

Some believed that the Sword Sect pursued killing and ferocity to an extreme, potentially leading to deviation and madness; it was too radical.

In summary, the theoretical disputes between the Energy Sect and the Sword Sect continue endlessly…”

The Holy Emperor talked incessantly.

Levi didn’t fully believe it.

He felt that the Holy Emperor’s words were slightly embellished, which was understandable human nature.

But the path of the Golden Stone Qi Sect in the Panda World was indeed the closest he had seen to the immortal cultivators and sword immortals of his past life since arriving in this world.

However, the cultivation path of the Energy Sect was too driven by idealism and ethereal, not quite aligning with Levi’s principles.

Additionally, as he now cultivates both the paths of the wizard and the knight, he couldn’t spare attention for others.

Therefore, he has never studied it, maintaining a respectful distance from it.

Levi clearly understood that there were still many niche and excellent paths in the world.

Among them were those with great potential, which he could not possibly learn completely.

For example, the mechanical path of the Tower Master was also quite impressive. Levi didn’t study it either as being covetous is a major taboo in cultivation.

The paths of the wizard and the knight are his foundation.

Especially the path of the wizard, which is a fully mature path leading directly to level 10, and even to level 11, which he absolutely cannot abandon.

The path of the knight, being the strongest, has a long road ahead, which he cannot yet clearly see, so he can only continue exploring like groping stones to cross the river.

But if he achieves success, he will be the first in history, advancing further upon the shoulders of his senior Sauron, to contest with those Supreme Existences that made even Sauron feel powerful.

If Sauron reached the 666th layer of the Abyss, then he would break through in one go to see who exactly is the divine being below.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1889 0420 Sacrifice for the greater good kill it

Chapter 1889: 0420 Sacrifice for the greater good, kill it! (Double monthly tickets requested at the end of the month)\_3 Chapter 1889: 0420 Sacrifice for the greater good, kill it! (Double monthly tickets requested at the end of the month)\_3 However, even though he had no interest in learning, Levi sincerely said:

“The current state of the Gold Stone Qi Sect is indeed in decline for too long. The deeds of the sword immortals have become legend. I hope that this Golden Stone Gourd can revive the former glory of the White Emperor Sword Sect in the future.”

The Holy Emperor asked:

“Levi, when will you take the Conscience Test? I always feel that you have the potential to become an excellent practitioner of the Qi Sect.”

Levi said:

“Hahaha, definitely next time.”

After the Holy Emperor left, Levi looked at the Golden Stone Gourd, and when he tried to use his spiritual force to probe inside, he found it was like casting a straw into the sea – he couldn’t see anything.

“Interesting.”

He tried to put the gourd into his storage space but failed.

“As expected, this gourd is neither a dead object nor a True Oddity.”

Levi took the gourd to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland and called over Mana and the Holy Grail, who were playing landlord with Martha.

“Mana, you are the divine tree; take a look at this object.”

Mana looked at the gourd and said:

“It seems to contain a kind of power similar to that of divine trees. The entity that nurtured this gourd must be something extraordinary.”

The Holy Grail said:

“If it is an object of the Panda Clan, we could ask the Round Table.”

The gourd was placed on the Teatime Round Table, and the round table said:

“In the old days when they had meetings, I seem to remember something about the Seven Treasures Gourd; the Origin Holy Emperor called it the ‘Mystic Sky Spirit Tree’.

It is said that the Mystic Sky Spirit Tree bears fruit only every one hundred thousand years, producing just seven fruits.

Within these seven fruits, what they call the ‘Mystic Sky Spirit Embryo’ can be nurtured. Right, Sorren jokingly referred to them as… Gourd Brothers.

Back in the day, the Origin Holy Emperor was accompanied by the ‘Mixed Element Seven Saints,’ all of whom were actually born from Mystic Sky Spirit Embryos.

After that, I’m not very clear about what happened. The Origin Holy Emperor failed to ascend to level-10 and perished along with his path, no longer participating in subsequent fellow meetings.

Of course, according to the Holy Emperor, he underwent ‘Feather Transformation and dissolved into the path’.

It looks like this indeed is one of the Seven Treasures Gourds. I wonder if it contains a nurtured ‘Mystic Sky Spirit Embryo’?”

Upon hearing this, Levi showed a thoughtful expression and murmured to himself:

“Gourd Brothers? Mystic Sky Spirit Embryo?”

He looked at the Golden Stone Gourd in his hand. Could there really be a Mystic Sky Spirit Embryo inside it?

The likelihood was low.

If there were a Mystic Sky Spirit Embryo nurtured within, the Panda Clan wouldn’t have declined so much.

Presumably, one gourd could only nurture one Mystic Sky Spirit Embryo.

To nurture a new Mystic Sky Spirit Embryo, another new gourd would be necessary.

But this Mystic Sky Spirit Tree bears fruit only once every hundred thousand years and was long ago taken to the Abyss by a traitor.

If it is still alive today, it’s likely that it has become the ‘Fallen Sky Demon Tree,’ nurturing not spirit embryos but demon fetuses instead.

In any case, as a treasure guarding the destiny of the Panda Clan,

This gourd is at least a Level 8 Exotic Treasure and a rare object.

If possible, Levi would very much like to replicate the grand scenes of the Sword Sect during the era of the White Emperor’s Son and start a tide of sword immortals on the Ancient Dragon Continent.

The sentiments forever hidden in his heart made him eager to bring some shocks of sword immortality to this world.

In this world, perhaps the only one who could understand him was Sorren.

As his understanding of Sorren deepened and from the Sorren Quotations he knew, Sorren was most likely a transmigrator just like himself.

In fact, Levi had also thought about why of all the numerous outstanding figures of the Multidimensional Plane, it was he who received the fated spot from Sorren.

Was he handsome? Was he smart?

Levi’s greatest strength was his self-awareness.

He knew that perhaps it was simply because he was special.

The most special thing about him was being a transmigrator.

The only doubt about Sorren being a transmigrator was the discrepancy in the timeline.

After all, Sorren was a figure from three hundred thousand years ago.

At most, he had been in this world for less than five hundred years.

Not dwelling on these remote matters, when he had sufficient strength, he would go to the places Sorren once visited, follow his footsteps, and witness his legend.

Someday, his doubts would be resolved.

Of course, unlike other transmigrators, Levi never longed to return to the world he originally came from.

As Sorren said:

“The Multidimensional Plane is infinitely fascinating.”

Swords and magic, that’s the poetry and distance for men.

…

Several days later.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Phantom 60 hovered slowly above the square.

Gandaph looked at the knights who were training and laughed:

“Fellows, stop your training and take a look at what I’ve brought.”

A group of female warriors, whose figures were by no means inferior to those of the knights, curiously examined the manly men before them.

“Sss… is this Heaven?”

“Such strapping men.”

“Such strong vitality; that black-armored swordsman has a chest bigger than mine.”

“Shh, that’s the lord of the Ancient Dragon Continent, as mentioned by Senior Gandaph.”

“So this is what knights are? I’ve heard about them long ago, seemed to be a very ancient profession.”

The Amazon Female Warriors were excited. They had sunny and unrestrained personalities, without any affectation.

On the contrary, the knights felt shy, like men admiring each other while lifting weights in the gym suddenly find a group of women who train even better watching them.

Tita, standing next to Gandaph, gave a courteous salute:

“Thank you, Commander Levi, for taking us in.”

Levi laughed:

“You’re welcome. Now that you’re here, we’re all family. I’ll arrange a place for you soon. Settle down here, and if you have special skills, you can find work here.”

Tita modestly said:

“I… we Amazon Female Warriors are only good at fighting.”

Levi thought to himself that’s exactly what was needed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1890 0420 In the interest of the greater good kill

Chapter 1890: 0420 In the interest of the greater good, kill them! (End of the month plea for double monthly tickets)\_4 Chapter 1890: 0420 In the interest of the greater good, kill them! (End of the month plea for double monthly tickets)\_4 His “Hundred Groups Initiative” currently only has 24 units, and now, he can form a new special combat unit,

He has already thought of the name, which will be called [Doomsday Valkyrie].

The Amazon Tribe, similar to the barbarian tribes, is also naturally a strong race.

And as a humanoid race, they should be able to pair up with the knights.

When Gandaph first discovered this tribe, his initial thought was to solve the bachelor issue within the Twilight Knights.

Of course, it’s not a forced breeding program like the one at Dawn Hall; it’s still about free love.

It’s just that with the addition of the Amazon Tribe, they now have more choices and are not limited to humans only.

Moreover, although Amazon Female Warriors are strong, there is no denying their beauty and physique, each resembling Wonder Woman.

Elena took a particular liking to this Amazon Tribe when she saw them.

Her personality is very similar to that of the Amazon Female Warriors—straightforward and unrestrained—so it’s natural for them to get along well. Soon, she was laughing and chatting with Tita.

Many knights on-site had their blood boiling, quite obviously smitten.

The love in this world is not as complex as in his previous life.

It’s simply the straightforward “I like you, I want to make love with you” kind.

After all, transcendent beings are too busy with numerous matters.

They don’t have the leisure to indulge in the spring sorrows and autumn woes like ordinary mortals of the past.

After taking in the Amazon Tribe, the small Ancient Dragon Continent has now become the melting pot of alien races in the Wizard World.

Fur clan, halflings, Cave Dwarves, Lizardmen, Amazons, Two-headed Giants.

Only elves are missing, and then, with the classic sword-and-magic configuration, we’ve collected half of the genre’s essentials.

Not long after, a [Valkyrie Temple] grandiosely stood on the Ancient Dragon Continent, with Tita as its Hall Master, governed by the Dusk Holy Temple.

Following that.

To promote the relationship between knights and Amazon Female Warriors, a Martial Arts Tournament is held annually.

Both sides focus on combat techniques and physical cultivation and can also learn and exchange fighting skills from each other to improve together.

…

One month later.

Central Realm.

Bounty Department.

A capable witch was looking at the head and Soul Artifact of the Water General, repeatedly confirming with a special method.

“No mistake, this is the Water General’s, after our verification, he is indeed dead. Senior Levi, did you kill him?”

Levi said:

“No, it was my pharmacist teacher, Madam Triss, I am just collecting the reward on her behalf.”

The female staff member sighed with relief.

That’s a relief; she was scared to death.

In the years working at the Bounty Department, this was the first time she saw a sixth-circle wizard presenting the head of a seven-circle wizard for a bounty claim.

Madam Triss, she had heard of her.

Before she joined the Central Realm, she was also from the Endless Sea.

All pharmacists have heard of Triss’s name.

The pharmacist’s license even has her autograph as vice president.

Triss, in little over a thousand years, has become a seven-circle wizard.

As such a talent, it is reasonable for her to have killed the Water General, a Cave Wizard.

Levi said:

“May I ask when the reward money will be transferred to my account?”

The witch smiled and said:

“Please wait, Senior, we will arrange it immediately.”

Generally speaking, the reward money usually takes about half a year to be deposited.

The reason it is being arranged so quickly is per the instructions of the Bounty Minister.

Being so attentive to a Grand Wizard, this Senior Levi must be a descendant of some big shot.

As for his status as a nomadic wizard, it’s just to keep a low profile.

While waiting,

a familiar figure also landed in the hall, it was the Fiery Flame Servant.

In his hand, he also held the head of a dark wizard, apparently also here to exchange for a bounty.

Seeing Levi, his eyes narrowed, and then with a forced smile, he said:

“Levi, long time no see.”

Levi slightly smiled.

“Ah, Senior Gorwin, it looks like you’ve successfully killed another outlaw, haven’t you?”

The Fiery Flame Servant knew that Levi was taunting him, he laughed and said:

“Indeed, old habits die hard, I’ve always had a deep hatred for evil, and since I’m temporarily out of office, with nothing to do, I took the initiative to look for targets in the Land of Darkness.”

It was a demotion, yet in his mouth, it turned into a voluntary resignation.

A man is invincible when he is willing to abandon his dignity.

As for dealing with such a scum from the congress, Levi had already become used to it from his time as a criminal lawyer.

True darkness is something ordinary people cannot access because the channels for understanding information are limited.

Many people read a novel and think it’s exaggerated when, in reality, life is always more magical than fiction.

But, they don’t see it.

Levi knew well.

In a wizard civilization where personal power reigns supreme, desires and ambitions swell, and to achieve true rule of law is simply impractical.

One could only say that Sauron’s initial vision was good.

In reality, compared to the period before the congress’s establishment in ancient times, the order in the Wizard World has improved a lot.

Before antiquity, there was no concept of a “wizard civilization” community in everyone’s mind; it was a true era of Black Society witch cultivation, where everybody behaved like dark wizards, living in the Dark Forest, suspicious of each other, with murder and looting as commonplace.

After the Fiery Flame Servant’s bounty was processed, the witch smiled slightly and told him to wait for his reward.

He frowned and, pointing at Levi, asked:

“Why can he get his reward money right away?”

The witch quickly explained:

“The head of the Water General submitted by Senior Levi is a high-profile fugitive, the congress leadership specifically ordered that the reward money be transferred immediately.”

The Fiery Flame Servant was shocked.

“What? This Levi has killed a seven-circle wizard? Damn, I could be his next target.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1891 0420 For the greater good kill it (Double

Chapter 1891: 0420 For the greater good, kill it! (Double Monthly Tickets at the end of the month)\_5 Chapter 1891: 0420 For the greater good, kill it! (Double Monthly Tickets at the end of the month)\_5 He harrumphed coldly, exuding a fascinating aura of authority that loomed over the female staff member.

The witch was sweating profusely, and said in a low voice:

“Senior, please calm down, this is headquarters.”

Suddenly, a gentle breeze-like momentum swept in, dispelling the fiery aura of the Fiery Flame Servant.

Levi said with a smile that was not quite a smile.

“Senior, keep cool.”

The Fiery Flame Servant looked at Levi, fell silent for a moment, and then turned and left.

Levi stood with his arms folded, thinking that Gorwin was indeed too arrogant.

Compared to him, the Electric Eel Wizard was just a little brother.

At least, on the surface, the Electric Eel Wizard was still a humble and courteous gentleman.

The witch sighed in relief, and with a slight sense of grievance, she gratefully said:

“Thank you, Senior Levi.”

Levi said:

“Are you alright?”

The witch smiled and said:

“I’m used to it.”

As a Fifth-Circle Wizard, being a civil servant in the Central Realm where powerful masters were abound was no easy feat.

It’s obvious that harassment by sons of the Heavenly Dragon Tribe like Gorwin wasn’t uncommon.

Levi, with 500 million Aether Stones, headed off to the next destination.

His personal visit to the Central Realm was to meet a significant figure.

…

Realm of Crimson.

Norn City of the Nine Cities Alliance.

The Fierce Sun Tower loomed over the masses in the city, casting a large shadow – oppressive, heavy.

Inside the wizard tower.

Gorwin’s eyes were shrouded in darkness.

“This Levi, must be dealt with quickly. Although the Water General is a Cave Wizard, after all, she is of the seven-circle.”

In the Void.

A giant fiery face emerged, exuding a terrifying eighth-circle momentum as its booming voice of anger spread.

“Gorwin! What are you doing? I received a notification saying you threatened a Fifth-Circle junior at the Bounty Department? I never should have allowed you to inherit the wizard tower!”

The Fiery Flame Servant said:

“The Bounty Department was giving Levi a backdoor deal, I couldn’t stand it, why can he collect the bounty in advance and I can’t?”

The flame-faced figure said:

“Ah, Gorwin, you really disappoint me. I just received word that the family will send you to a Federation Plane under the congress, go there and make a decent life for yourself. If there’s a chance, you can return to the Central Realm. If not, you can still enjoy life there, can’t you?”

The Fiery Flame Servant’s expression changed.

“The Federation Plane? Why should I, a proud seven-circle wizard, be demoted to such a remote area?”

Now in the Great Nora Era, everyone was here looking for opportunities, advancing swiftly; naturally, he didn’t want to leave.

The flame-faced figure continued:

“You are a Child of the Fire Element and possess an exceptionally excellent Special Talent, the arsonist.

Dual Fire Talent is your edge and also your innate flaw.

Unless you can rise against destiny like a Legendary Wizard and become an unrestrained supreme being, beyond judgment, you will flip over in the gutter someday.

The family initially wanted you to undergo trials in the New World, grasping this opportunity to solidify your Mental State and become a Grand Wizard sooner. Now it seems, our judgment was mistaken.

If we continue to let you behave this way, you might become another Simon. Our family’s honors and prestige built over generations through wars in the planes could be ruined by you completely.

So, for now, go to the subjugated Federation Plane and lay low. Let’s drop this matter.”

Upon mentioning Simon, the Fiery Flame Servant’s face twitched.

Simon had died a terrible death – he would absolutely not make the same mistake!

The Fiery Flame Servant said:

“Fine, I’ll go. But what about Levi? How do we deal with him?”

The flame-faced figure asked in return:

“How do you want to resolve it?”

The Fiery Flame Servant said:

“He seems kind and benevolent, but his heart is actually dark. I admit, I am truly vile, but he is a hypocrite. If I don’t kill him, he will surely kill me. If I don’t kill him now, the seven-circle will kill me.”

Even as an enemy, he never doubted that Levi could achieve the seven-circle.

The flame-faced figure said:

“He is indeed fearsome, being one of the rare multi-talented wizards in the Wizard World over the past three hundred thousand Near Ancient years. You can’t beat him; it’s completely understandable.

The gap between him and the top-level geniuses is even greater than that between top-level geniuses and ordinary wizards. He is a legendary seedling in the eyes of the congress.

People like the Black Abyss Walker and the Frost Witch look favorably upon him. They’ve often shown bias for him at the Great Council meetings… even the Grand Council Chairman has taken notice of him.

Let me speak frankly with you, it’s very difficult for you to kill him.

Even with the advantage of the wizard tower and realm, you couldn’t prevail over him.

Moreover, if you fail and the matter is exposed, you’ll push our family into the pits of fire, and the family won’t let you do this.

We who are elders with absolute strength also cannot personally take action against him; it would be a path to certain doom.

That’s why I’m having you retire to the Federation Plane, to put an end to this affair.”

The Fiery Flame Servant exclaimed:

“The Frost Witch is also his backer?”

No wonder the family was taking this so seriously. Frankly, with the family’s influence, ordinary Grand Wizards truly didn’t concern them. But a Legendary Wizard, that was troublesome.

He said somewhat confusedly:

“What should I do, then? What if Levi finds out my location in the future and kills me in the Federation Plane?”

Suddenly, it all seemed so absurd.

He, a seven-circle wizard, actually had to fear a Sixth-Circle Wizard and hide from him?

The flame-faced figure replied:

“If you think you are still unsafe in the Federation Plane, then go to an even more distant plane, find some backwater to hide in, the universe is vast, he’d have a much harder time finding you than searching for a needle in the sea… Otherwise, just stay in Norn City forever. Based on my current investigation, given his character, he probably wouldn’t openly confront you.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1892 0420 For the greater good kill it (Double

Chapter 1892: 0420 For the greater good, kill it! (Double Monthly Tickets at the end of the month)\_6 Chapter 1892: 0420 For the greater good, kill it! (Double Monthly Tickets at the end of the month)\_6 The Fiery Flame Servant felt powerless inside.

Resentful, extremely resentful.

“I understand, rest assured, I will not shrink back in Noen City. I want to go to the Federation Plane for training, seeking the opportunity to advance to the eighth-circle. I still have a realm advantage. As long as I keep one step ahead of him… I should be able to protect myself.”

In the end, he lost his confidence. With Levi’s growth trend, what could he use to stay ahead?

Sooner or later, he would be caught up by Levi.

“Damned crow!”

All troubles stemmed from that special spiritual creature, why did it have to fly over Panda Continent!

…

Central Realm.

Black Abyss Tower.

Meeting the Grand Wizard for the first time, Levi felt somewhat tense.

“Senior Black Abyss summoned me, is there something you need?”

The Black Abyss Walker asked:

“I’ve heard about your situation with Gorwin, how do you plan to handle it?”

Levi smiled and said:

“It’s a trivial matter, not worth mentioning. I have already forgiven him. Besides, I can understand Gorwin’s earnest desire to uphold the safety of the Wizard World. It’s just that he’s a bit too zealous.”

The serious face of the Black Abyss Walker suddenly couldn’t help but smile.

“Levi, you should be aware that after each Grand Wizard achieves Perfection, they need to choose a Legendary Artifact to walk their own legendary path, right?”

Levi, recalling the Truth Atlas, said:

“I have some understanding.”

The Black Abyss Walker continued:

“My legendary path involves the Seven Sins Proof. Do you know what kind of world I see in my eyes?”

Levi shook his head.

With a light touch from the Black Abyss Walker, he tapped Levi’s forehead.

Levi opened his eyes and saw seven towering swords piercing the skies above the head of the Black Abyss Walker standing before him.

Each one was tens of thousands of feet tall, impossible to gaze upon directly.

He then looked at the other wizards, mortals, and transcendent creatures within the tower. Above their heads, there were also seven swords, varying in length and color.

“These are the Seven Sins, encompassing all emotions of all beings. The Gods of the astral world, the demons of the Abyss, and many powerful beings from the Multidimensional Planes, they all have a close connection with these seven sins. By observing the Seven Sins, I can grasp the emotional changes of all beings, including you… You want to kill Gorwin, right?”

Levi said:

“Yes, because he wants to kill me. I can also feel the killing intent directed at me. Once I have the strength, I will surely kill him!”

The Black Abyss Walker said:

“Did you just lie because you were worried I’d blame you for not considering the bigger picture? After all, with the Blood Battle imminent, every primordial soul wizard is a core force.”

Levi nodded.

The Black Abyss Walker smiled and said:

“That’s good, you’re aware of this, and I’m satisfied.”

Levi pondered for a moment, then said:

“Senior, if this person is of use, I could allow him more time. Honestly, I’m confident in my abilities to protect myself. I’m just afraid he might die too soon, before I can have my revenge. I am a person who never lets go of a grudge. If he dies by someone else’s hand or of old age, I would regret it.”

The Black Abyss Walker laughed:

“Hahaha, your thoughts are interesting; there must be some sort of regret that you can’t let go of. To be honest, the Gorwin family holds great power, and even I must give them some respect.”

“You’ve seen it, the punishment for Gorwin by the Wizard Tribunal was nothing serious.”

“Those people in high positions at the Tribunal, they are the ones who are most afraid.”

“You must understand one thing, in this world where the transcendent reign supreme, laws are but vassals to power, and power is a gift that comes with strength.”

He pointed towards the high sky.

“Noen City, is the birthplace of the Sun.”

Gazing at the overwhelmingly brilliant Great Sun, Levi felt a surge of emotion. Could it be that the behind-thescenes power of Noen City was actually the Blazing Sun God Wizard, the Great Council Chairman?

The Black Abyss Walker said:

“Of course, you don’t have to be too pessimistic. The Sun is not really like you think, otherwise the Wizard Council would have been finished long ago. It’s just that some people are accustomed to toadying up to those in power, accustomed to the fear of authority, and they overplay their hand, thinking that by doing so, they can curry favor from the Sun.”

“In fact, the Sun doesn’t care about these things at all. It is as blazingly intense as fire, inscrutably lofty. It looks down upon all things, including those ‘big figures’ in our ordinary humans’ eyes… Now, I’m asking you, do you still want to kill him?”

Levi thought carefully before saying:

“Kill.”

The Black Abyss Walker stood erect, the Seven Sins Sword behind him now enveloped in a terrifying black aura, transforming into seven pitch-black demonic swords, their mere presence enough to shatter the sky.

The Black Abyss Walker said:

“Good, then go ahead and do it. I have high hopes for you. In this upcoming Blood Battle, I will ascend to legendary status, and I’ll be watching you from the clouds alongside the Ancient Dragon Continent. I hope that after the trials, be it wizards, knights, or any other new and interesting things you come up with, all can progress further.”

Levi said:

“I understand, thank you senior for resolving my doubts and giving me peace of mind.”

Black Abyss Walker solemnly said:

“Levi, remember, when you kill him, it’s not that you’re ignoring the bigger picture, but rather you’re doing it for the sake of the bigger picture!”

…

In the Ancient Dragon Continent, the Blazing Sun is hanging high.

After returning from the Central Realm, Levi calmed his mind and devoted himself to cultivation.

His primary goals are only two at present.

One is to reach the maximum spiritual force as soon as possible. The other is to learn as many primordial soul spells as he can before reaching that maximum.

That Golden Stone Gourd, being a sacred relic related to the metal element,

Levi sealed it within the Golden Light Cave, hoping to nurture it further.

As a treasure related to the metal element, the Sword of Victory could have some company.

…

Time flies like an arrow; the days and months pass like a shuttle.

In the blink of an eye, seven years later.

Nora 77th year, the Month of Beginning.

For Levi, this year is a special one; he turned 500 years old.

Five hundred long years, that’s the sum total of many generations of mortal rookies.

And yet, this is just one stage of his life.

Days have passed since celebrating his birthday with Hundred Flowers.

This morning, while the weary Hundred Flowers was still sleeping, Levi returned to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland to continue his cultivation.

He mutters to himself, and a phantom gold coin appears in his hand.

Both sides bear Levi’s face, one crying, one smiling.

Seven years ago, after leaving Black Abyss Tower, he found his mind imbued with a new spell knowledge.

Looking back, it must have been left by the Black Abyss Walker when he touched his brows.

This spell is called “Destiny Coin,” a relatively simple Astrology Magic suitable for Sixth-Circle Wizards to cultivate. Its creator was the late Deep Blue Sage.

Of course, although it’s simple, even with Levi’s realm and knowledge, it still took seven years to achieve small accomplishments.

His wizard form(s) have been branded with 12 primordial soul wizard forms.

Under normal circumstances, this number is what those geniuses in the primordial soul would have, or even less.

“No rush, I can still learn more.”

After practicing the breathing technique several times, suddenly, a dazzling golden light shines from afar, shooting straight into the sky.

Levi’s expression changes slightly. That is the location of the Golden Light Cave.

“Could it be that the gourd is undergoing some strange transformation?”

Golden Light Cave.

The Sword of Victory trembles with a buzz, as a gourd circles it while revolving.

Streams of dense golden liquid pour out from the mouth of the gourd, flowing into the interior of the Sword of Victory.

Inside the Holy Sword Tomb.

In the place that nurtures oddities, the Sky-Grade Oddity “Knight’s Sword” is continuously solidifying and evolving.

Levi’s heart is shocked.

The “Knight’s Sword” is actually evolving rapidly towards the “King’s Sword”; this pace is comparable to using a mass of Aether Stone!

His mood is edgy, excited.

“So much Power of Golden Element is contained in the gourd, dense enough to turn into tangible liquid.”

It makes sense, after all, this is a sacred relic of the Energy Sect and has been buried underground for tens of thousands of years.

Subsequently, Levi simply stays in the Golden Light Cave, guarding the Sword of Victory and cultivating by it.

This guard lasts for three years.

Nora 80th year.

Levi opens his eyes.

Inside the Holy Sword Tomb, the “King’s Sword” has taken form, emanating an unrivaled royal aura.

“If refined, perhaps the Sword Spirit can advance further.”

Levi looks forward with anticipation.

However, he’s surprised to find.

The power within the golden gourd shows no signs of stopping.

And the “King’s Sword” seems to still be evolving…

His breath quickens.

“Don’t tell me… a Bright Moon Artifact is about to be born?”

(ps: It’s the end of the month, seeking double monthly tickets, thank you.)

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1893 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation White Emperor

Chapter 1893: 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation, White Emperor Holy Sword! (Request for double monthly tickets) Chapter 1893: 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation, White Emperor Holy Sword! (Request for double monthly tickets) Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Golden Light Cave, Holy Sword Tomb.

Above the Sky Dome, a golden river meanders and flows, forming eddies.

This is the Element Tide, condensed from the most refined elemental power of the metal element.

The Kingly Aura on the [King’s Sword] grows increasingly dense.

Complex, mysterious spell runes flicker, assemble, and evolve into higher-level spell runes.

“The scrap copper and iron I usually use for weapon feeding are nothing compared to the golden element slurry stored inside the Golden Stone Gourd. All the Aether Stones in the world couldn’t be exchanged for it.”

No wonder this Golden Stone Gourd can condense the [Mystic Sky Spirit Embryo]. It truly is extraordinary.

However, Levi still feeds some discarded Wizard Tools. Even a mosquito’s meat is still meat.

“Without the help of this gourd, I wouldn’t be able to sustain the Sword of Victory. This is a real gold-devouring beast.”

But this is normal, as the Sword of Victory is nurturing a Morning Star-level, or even higher, Bright Moon Artifact.

There can be no emergence out of thin air without a huge cost.

After witnessing the process where a primordial soul perishes and turns into a Truth Oddity.

Levi feels that, in the dark, those transcendent factors of the Land of Darkness are conserved.

They’re just transforming into one another in many ways.

Even wizards have yet to fully comprehend this.

“It looks like to completely evolve, I’ll have to wait.”

…

Two years later.

Nora, Year 82.

By the Small Stone Pond.

Two hundred years of cultivation, the Brilliant Golden Dragon and the Crimson Emperor Dragon have almost concurrently stepped into the Level 6 Late Stage realm.

The Brilliant Golden Dragon, which had broken through earlier, was supposed to progress faster than the Crimson Emperor Dragon.

However, Levi deliberately prioritized the Crimson Emperor Dragon’s cultivation, and the Bloodline Secret Medicine of the Black Lotus Beast was more compatible with the Crimson Emperor Dragon. Thus, the Crimson Emperor Dragon eventually surpassed the Brilliant Golden Dragon.

Although it’s a small realm breakthrough, it brought a significant boost to Defense.

The power of many spell-like abilities improved, and the diameter of the [Primordial Magnetic Field] has reached 7 kilometers.

This is still considered normal.

The most defiant change, however, is the [Red Emperor Domain], which covers a diameter reaching ten kilometers.

Generally speaking, the range of elemental power controlled by ordinary seven-circle wizards is in this interval – with the wizard at the center, stretching ten kilometers in diameter.

To some extent, if this were the criterion for judgment.

The Crimson Emperor Dragon at Level 6 Late Stage can already be compared to an ordinary seven-circle wizard.

“If not for the Fiery Flame Servant having a wizard tower, with my current strength, I might actually have a chance to slay it. Damn Heavenly Dragon Tribe, to be born with a wizard tower.”

The Black Abyss Walker said that the wizard tower of the Fiery Flame Servant was given by his family, not created by himself.

An unthinkable notion for an ordinary primordial soul wizard.

On the proficiency panel, other breathing techniques are not too far from breaking through a small realm.

In terms of combat technique.

The Warlord Catalog’s seventh layer has reached Perfection, and Levi has begun to get a preliminary understanding of the eighth-level Profound Meaning, [Fight Against Heaven and Earth].

The Eagle Divine Scripture is the same, also reaching the stage of the eighth level [Roc’s Mighty Sweep Across the Skies].

As for other combat techniques like [Cold Ice Breath] and the Lion King Battle Technique, Levi has cultivated them to the highest realm, to the point where he can’t make any further progress.

In addition, Levi has developed every technique for his self-created Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex after mastering the sixth layer of all breathing techniques.

The next goal is to integrate all the combat techniques he has mastered into the Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex, subtract the redundant, extract the essence, discard the impurities, and create a supreme set of combat techniques that belongs to him alone.

In the path of the wizard.

Levi’s spiritual force has stabilized at 4300 points.

Over the years, he again acquired some primordial soul spells through various means.

After careful selection, he chose an excellent level [Wind King Cloak].

When cast, it forms a cloak behind the caster condensed from invisible streams of air, which can protect as well as increase speed, suitable for regular travel.

If it’s about fleeing, the [Chariot Rune]’s Heavenly Pegasus Chariot is the strongest, traversing five thousand miles in one breath, something not even a seven-circle wizard’s Void Travel can achieve.

Therefore, although Levi possesses his own Void Travel ability, he still primarily “rides horses.”

Currently, Levi has learned 13 primordial soul spells.

But many have only been mastered superficially, and are far from Perfection.

For now, he doesn’t intend to learn new ones and plans first to digest what he already knows.

Otherwise, even if he were to enter 100 primordial soul spells, he wouldn’t be able to get promoted to a seven-circle wizard. It’s better to master one primordial soul spell to the Maximum than to have many without full mastery.

In fact, with Levi’s strength and realm, although he has mastered many primordial soul spells, he inevitably only uses a few regularly.

The reason he continues to learn.

One is to prevent unforeseen circumstances, to counter enemies that might exploit his weaknesses, enabling him to deal with complex and varying situations with ease.

Second is to imprint Witch Marks and increase the number of Witch Marks.

Each Witch Mark is a “degree certificate” a primordial soul wizard has mastered; it is their “foundation” and the “supplies” for their wizard form(s)’ Evolution.

In the Late Stage, wizards compete based on this kind of foundation.

Golden Light Cave.

The evolution of the [King’s Sword] is still ongoing. After reaching the Morning Star level, each evolution takes far longer than before. If it is to become a Bright Moon Level Artifact, it seems it will still take some time.

Levi visits the Corpse Pond once again. Now the Giant Whale King Corpse Demon has absorbed a third of the Corpse Water.

Before going back to Hell again, he should be able to finish it.

By that time, he can directly capture a Level 7 Undead in Hell.

If there isn’t one, a Level 6 Undead might barely suffice.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1894 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation White Emperor

Chapter 1894: 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation, White Emperor Holy Sword! (Seeking double monthly tickets)\_2 Chapter 1894: 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation, White Emperor Holy Sword! (Seeking double monthly tickets)\_2 Next to the Corpse Pond, there was an even larger pool.

A thousand-meter-long verdant tree trunk was submerged in it.

This was the Tree Core that Ayak brought back from the Land of Darkness.

The Tree Core possessed Earth attributes.

He adjusted his approach according to local conditions, using the “Rock Transformation Method” mentioned in the diagrams.

He refined it into the [Rock Transformation Wood], which serves as one of the pillars of the wizard tower, representing Earth attributes.

The “Rock Transformation Method” requires a large amount of Earth Element Ores, materials from Earth attribute transcendent creatures, and the spell knowledge of the Earth School of Thought.

First, the wood must be soaked and spell runes infused into it.

Then, it is placed in a high-pressure area underground.

After about a hundred years, it is catalyzed into “fossil-like” Strange Wood. This is the “Rock Transformation Wood”.

The refinement of Strange Wood of other attributes also follows the same principle.

Levi arrived in the Nightmare World.

Underground in the Black Dragon Territory, there was also a vast pool.

Inside was the Tree Core of the King of Thousand Eyes.

The pool’s water was infused with Nightmare Crystals, materials from Nightmare Creatures, as well as ores of negative energy.

This is the [Nightmare Wood].

Such Strange Wood was not recorded in the blueprints of the Eternal Star Abyss, it was Levi deducing by analogy on his own, unsure if it could be successful.

But nonetheless, it was worth a try.

Only in this way would it suit the attributes of the Tree Core and better harness its effects.

On the Earth’s surface.

A wizard tower, even taller than the Nightmare Mother Trees, stood towering.

This was Triss’s “home” in the Nightmare World.

Apart from necessary cultivation and research, she stayed here most of the time.

Levi couldn’t help but ask.

“Madam, how do you manage your work with the Pharmacist Association?”

Triss said:

“That, I’ve temporarily retired, one must give the younger generation a chance.

I’ve been in this position for hundreds of years and, although I’ve gained quite a few benefits, it inevitably hinders cultivation.

From now on, I will focus on enhancing my strength in the Ancient Dragon Continent and no longer concern myself with these mundane affairs.”

Levi said:

“I admire Madam’s resolve. After all, with your position, you could climb up to the central high ranks at the Central Pharmacist Headquarters.”

Triss shook her head.

“Unless I’m promoted to ninth-circle and I must go to the center, I will not leave the Endless Sea. The waters at the center are too deep, constantly like walking on thin ice, one does not live at ease. You, on the other hand, see things clearly. On the Ancient Dragon Continent, living a reclusive life, carefree and at leisure.”

Levi laughed and said:

“Then I am relieved. I hope my affairs here do not hinder your important matters.”

Triss waved her finger in front of her and shook her head with a smile, saying:

“Not at all, you think too much. I stay here simply because I like the Nightmare World. Anya has successfully cultivated her primordial soul, I desire nothing else. To me, being a pharmacist and cultivation are the ultimate goals of life.”

Levi said:

“Madam truly loves potion making… By the way, I wanted to ask, do you have any leftover breakthrough potions from when you advanced to seven-circle? I might be just a century or two away from my breakthrough to seven-circle.”

Triss was first surprised at Levi’s progress and then mockingly scolded:

“I say, you lad, you think of me as a pharmacy, don’t you? Off you go, I don’t have any, and even if I did, I wouldn’t want to give them to you!”

Levi laughed:

“Alright, alright, I’ll go. It’s fine if you don’t have any.”

He was about to obtain a Bright Moon Artifact and was in good spirits, hence he joked with Triss.

Watching Levi disappear in a puff of smoke, Triss murmured:

“Getting cheekier by the day, wouldn’t be because he’s been learning from Hundred Flowers, would it?”

…

The Land of Darkness.

The Red Sea World.

The waters were as red as blood. Bagh and a group of Sea Clan members were floating aimlessly in the sea.

The firmament cracked open, clouds converged into a bulky, chubby face—it was the Worm Lord.

He smiled and said:

“Friends of the Sea Clan, this shall be your new dwelling place from now on. Although these waters are red, they differ not from ordinary seas.

Furthermore, you will find that cultivating in these waters will produce twice the effect with half the effort.

I sincerely wish for you a bright future, and at the same time, I hope you don’t forget:

It is your Eight-Armed Demon Emperor who exchanged his life for your peace and tranquility!

On the other side of the Pan-Plane, lies the land of your enemies!

Bitterness in the heart will give you more motivation for cultivation.”

The God-like face dissipated.

The Sea Clan members contemplated in silence, the words of the face were reasonable.

“The Wizard Council has gone too far, squeezing our living space is one thing, but also wanting to imprison us, they have a say in whether we leave or not.”

“I once thought the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor too tyrannical and despotic, but now I realize he is the hero of our Sea Clan.”

Bagh, amidst the crowd, felt a spreading sense of powerlessness within.

“Nora, will I ever be able to return?”

Subsequently.

Without the suppression of the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor, the various tribes of the Sea Clan waged incessant wars over the supreme position of Sea Emperor.

Making the already crimson waters even more bloodstained.

Bagh, once a descendant of the ancient Sturgeon Queen, was swept along by the tides, conscripted into the army, and thrown into the flames of war.

…

Five years later.

The year 87 of Nora.

The Midland Continent.

Gondor City.

Outside Gandalf Pharmacy.

A wild, unrestrained white-haired old man Gandalf was talking to himself in his secluded abode.

“Haha, I’ve made it.”

Upon looking inward at his body, a full three million body-refining runes were glimmering, like stars in the sky, shining upon each and every muscle.

“Theoretically, as long as the body-tempering realm is high enough, and the condensed body-refining runes are plentiful, every single cell in a person’s body would contain a body-refining rune, and the entire body would have a count of body-refining runes in the billions.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1895 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation White Emperor

Chapter 1895: 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation, White Emperor Holy Sword! (Seeking double monthly tickets)\_3 Chapter 1895: 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation, White Emperor Holy Sword! (Seeking double monthly tickets)\_3 At that time, spiritual force, body-refining runes, and the wizard’s body were fully integrated.

With just a gesture, one could wield the terrifying powers of entities like the Eight-Armed Demon God and the Ten-winged Sky Dragon. Even, stronger than them.”

Gandaph, who just advanced to a Sixth Ring Senior, was lost in thoughts about a splendid future.

“Next, I’m to accompany the deity to Hell, where he mentions better body tempering techniques for me. With my strength as a Sixth Ring Senior, I should not be dragging behind too much.”

Gandaph, in high spirits, hummed a tune and disappeared from the pharmacy.

Fire Dragon Shop.

Gandaph knocked on the door.

To his surprise, he found that Ace also emanated the aura of a Sixth Ring Senior.

“Oh, Lord Ace, you’ve reached Sixth Ring Senior too.”

Ace said with a smile:

“Oh, old fellow, aren’t you the same?”

Gandaph appeared calm on the surface but felt guilty inwardly.

“Ace is so busy and has become a Sixth Ring Senior; I just learned Pharmacy… Damn, he’s climbed higher than even me.”

Ace said:

“What? Gandaph, won’t you come in for a sit?”

Gandaph replied:

“No, there’s still work to do at the pharmacy, I’ll be off first.”

Ace watched Gandaph leave, feeling quite good.

In fact, he was promoted just a few days earlier than Gandaph.

After achieving the Ice and Fire Holy Body, indeed, his cultivation speed improved greatly.

Plus, with the support of [Fire Date] from the deity, he finally reached Sixth Ring Senior.

Although his cultivation was just at Sixth Ring Senior, his weapon-making skill, after years of intensive hard work, had reached Sixth Circle Perfection.

Now, as long as the materials were good, he could produce top-quality products 100% of the time, with a one-third probability for exceptional top-grades.

Over the years, the Fire Dragon Shop had also attracted more and more talents.

Recently, another Six-Circle Artifact Maker joined, making it easier for Ace.

The store’s weapon-making business was flourishing throughout the Midland Continent.

What he looked forward to the most was that the deity also said:

In the future, he would be given a real wizard tower for cultivation.

However, once it arrived, Ace would have to modify it himself.

Ace knew.

Soon, in some corner of this world, somebody would have to leave the stage sadly.

“Now that my strength has further advanced, taking advantage of the once-in-a-century Midland Feast, my Fire Dragon specialty auction can also be held. This is a good opportunity to deal with the previous practice items.”

…

Half a year later.

Gondor City, bustling with people.

The Midland Feast, as scheduled.

Fire Dragon Auction.

Alexandra and Elsie flanked Ace on both sides, smiling at the coming and going dignitaries.

A Rust Dragon Wizard, who traveled from the Sleeping Dragon Realm, said:

“Master Fire Dragon, you’ve finally held the auction; I have been waiting so painfully.”

The Holy Infant expressed gratitude:

“Thank you, Sir Rust, for gracing the event.”

Alexandra said:

“Rust, long time no see.”

Rust Dragon Wizard said:

“I heard that you and Elsie’s weapon-making studies have progressed quickly, congratulations.”

Elsie laughed and said:

“It’s all thanks to Master Fire Dragon’s teaching, and also, we get to practice here every day.”

This grand event.

Attracted about a dozen Sixth-Circle Wizards who heard the news.

This auction will auction 1 exceptional and 3 top-grade Wizard Tools at once; the attraction for primordial soul wizards can be imagined.

Before the auction started.

A wizard radiating a seventh-circle aura arrived here, causing the crowd to exclaim.

“It’s the Fire God’s Hammer, a Seventh-Circle Artifact Maker. A top figure in the weapon-making industry of Gondor City.”

“What’s he doing at the Fire Dragon Auction? Is it possible that he’s here to create trouble?”

The Holy Infant also noticed the arrival of the Fire God’s Hammer and promptly said courteously:

“Senior gracing my auction, my apologies for not greeting you earlier.”

The Fire God’s Hammer was a robust wizard, appearing aged but not very tall, and surrounded by an air of twilight.

He said lightly:

“Just proceed normally with the auction. I have been in seclusion for a long time and heard upon exiting that a top-notch weapon refinement talent arrived in the city; I came to see if he lives up to his reputation.”

The Holy Infant replied:

“I have to attend to the auction then, senior, please make yourself comfortable.”

As they say, professionals are archenemies.

He wondered to himself if the Fire God’s Hammer was here to pick a fight.

The auction proceeded normally.

Initially, there were exceptional and top-quality fifth-circle Wizard Tools, just appetizers that the Holy Infant casually made from spare materials.

The three top-quality sixth-circle items were swiftly snapped up by primordial soul wizards who had been waiting for a long time.

The final highlight was a fiery red secret sword.

The Fire God’s Hammer’s aged eyes shone strangely as he scrutinized the secret sword and then nodded silently to himself.

The Holy Infant announced:

“Ladies and gentlemen, this is the exceptional Wizard Tool, [Starfire Sword], most suitable as a secret sword. Made from top-grade Achilles Fire Ore, the starting bid is 100 million Aether Stone, with each increment not less than 1 million.”

As soon as his voice fell, wizards began vying fervently. Exceptional Wizard Tools are rare treasures.

A group of Sixth-Circle Wizards vied back and forth, but it was effortlessly taken by the Fire God’s Hammer for 300 million Aether Stone.

The Holy Infant was startled.

“Could it be that this Fire God’s Hammer wants to steal my craftsmanship?”

After the auction,

The Holy Infant calculated that aside from the materials and labor costs for weapon-making,

the Fire Dragon Shop still made a clean profit of 400 million Aether Stone, with the bulk coming from that exceptional Wizard Tool.

Of course, this auction also sold out his inventory of refined weapons, meaning the next auction would have to wait a long time.

Backstage after settling the payment, the Fire God’s Hammer suddenly asked:

“Lord Ace, from whom did you learn your extraordinary weapon-making skills?”

Ace replied:

“Sorry, my teacher advised me not to mention his name before my official apprenticeship ends.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1896 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation White Emperor

Chapter 1896: 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation, White Emperor Holy Sword! (Seeking double monthly tickets)\_4 Chapter 1896: 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation, White Emperor Holy Sword! (Seeking double monthly tickets)\_4 Where does he have any mentorship?

All are various skills from Hundred Schools that I obtained through different methods, integrated into the proficiency panel.

Fire God’s Hammer said:

“I want to make a deal with Lord Ace.”

Holy Infant paused, then asked:

“Senior, please speak.”

Fire God’s Hammer said:

“You should be able to feel that I am about to die…”

Holy Infant asked:

“Senior, is it because your time is coming to an end?”

Fire God’s Hammer said:

“Yes, I have been cultivating up to this day for 3,200 years.”

The average lifespan of a seven-circle wizard is 3,000 years.

The Fire God’s Hammer might have a special physique, or he may have found other ways to extend his life.

He got straight to the point:

“I want to give my weapon-making inheritance to you for free, but I have a request.”

Holy Infant asked:

“Senior, please tell.”

According to the experience from a previous life, many times, the things that are free are the most tricky.

Fire God’s Hammer said:

“My real name is Sod Emon. I have lived a life of lonely cultivation and weapon refinement until I met the love of my life in my later years. We had a son named Hagrid Eamon. Unfortunately, he did not have wizarding talent, so I sent him to the mortal world.”

Holy Infant suddenly asked:

“Senior, Hagrid Eamon, is he the same legendary Blacksmith Master, Flaming Hammer, from the Emerald Kingdom in the mortal world?” (Note: Hagrid Eamon, from Chapter 0028)

Fire God’s Hammer looked surprised:

“You’ve heard of him?”

Holy Infant said:

“I have a friend who also came from the mortal world, and when he was there, Flaming Hammer was already a legendary figure.”

Fire God’s Hammer laughed:

“So it is indeed fated. I didn’t expect him to make something of himself in the mortal world… Flaming Hammer, the child wanted to carry on my title, it seems.”

Holy Infant said:

“I understand now, senior wants me to take care of your family in the mortal world, right?”

Fire God’s Hammer said:

“Yes, but not just that. Taking care of a mortal family is not a difficult matter for me.

If any of my descendants have wizarding talents, I would like you to be their teacher, pass on my inheritance to them, and teach them weapon-making.

The grand convergence of planes is the worst of times and the best of times. Sadly, I will not be able to see it.

I want him to take advantage of these favorable winds and rise with the help of noble people.”

Holy Infant still had some doubts and asked:

“Senior, besides that descendant in the mortal world, do you have no other offspring?”

Fire God’s Hammer’s eyes became reminiscent:

“After my beloved passed away, I never took another partner. And as I’m old now, I fear death. I only wanted to try to break through the realms, to borrow another hundred years from heaven. But unfortunately, human efforts cannot defy the will of heaven, and I’ve failed… By the way, Lord Ace, do you not have a beloved?”

Holy Infant smiled wryly:

“I don’t.”

Not to mention that, he never even thought about it.

Fire God’s Hammer roared with laughter.

“In you, I see the shadow of my younger self, devoted to seeking the truth, with weapon refinement as a companion. Take my advice, it’s still better to find a partner.”

Holy Infant said:

“Senior, I have one last question, why me? After all, we do not know each other.”

Silverbeard walked in and said:

“Lord Ace, it was I who recommended you, I’m sorry for not informing you beforehand.”

Fire God’s Hammer nodded.

“I have half Dwarf Kingdom blood in me, and I’ve known Silverbeard for a very long time.”

Holy Infant said:

“Wouldn’t it be just as good for Senior to entrust it to Lord Silverbeard?”

Silverbeard smiled bitterly:

“Lord Ace, you really think highly of me. With my abilities, I’m afraid I cannot safeguard Senior Sod’s weapon-making inheritance. Besides, in terms of weapon-making talent, I’m far behind you. The skills will likely be buried with me.”

Fire God’s Hammer said:

“I know, Lord Ace, there must be a noble person behind you that we cannot imagine helping you. In the future, on the path of wizardry, you are sure to go far… The fact that the scum of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans have been trying to assassinate you for so long without success proves this.”

Holy Infant was silent for a moment and then said:

“Senior, allow me some time to think about it.”

The more critical the moment, the more one needs to be calm, in case it’s a trick of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

Fire God’s Hammer said:

“Good, take your time to think about it. I will need Lord Ace to swear an oath of truth regarding this matter, so it indeed requires careful consideration.”

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi also learned about the fortuitous encounter that befell the Holy Infant.

“There’s such good fortune?”

He asked Gandaph to use his connections to inquire about Fire God’s Hammer’s life and character.

“If it is true, it would indeed be a good thing for the Holy Infant.”

Fire God’s Hammer.

He is not an ordinary seven-circle wizard; he is of Seven Rings Perfection.

In the entire Midland Continent, he is very well-regarded.

Days later.

Gondor City.

Fire God Mansion.

“Senior, I have made up my mind.”

Holy Infant looked at Fire God’s Hammer, who seemed to be even more shrouded in the heaviness of twilight.

This scene should be very familiar to the original self, who began his struggles in the mortal realm and witnessed life aging, sickness, and death.

Fire God’s Hammer said:

“Lord Ace, this weapon refinement inheritance you can use for yourself, do not pass it on to others besides my descendants, and especially do not donate it to the congress… However, if Silverbeard makes achievements in the future and ascends to seven-circle, also pass on a portion to him.”

Holy Infant said:

“I understand.”

Fire God’s Hammer exuded the true aura of Seven Rings Perfection.

A strand of red light flew out from his forehead, floating in front of Holy Infant, transforming into a mini hammer.

“This is my Soul Artifact, ‘Fire God’s Focus’, which contains the records of my inheritance. If any of my descendants are fortunate enough to enter the realm of the primordial soul, then pass it on to him.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1897 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation White Emperor

Chapter 1897: 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation, White Emperor Holy Sword! (Seeking double monthly tickets)\_5 Chapter 1897: 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation, White Emperor Holy Sword! (Seeking double monthly tickets)\_5 After confirming that the Holy Infant was alright, it was put away, and then an oath of truth was taken to make a promise.

Having done all this, the entire being of the Fire God’s Hammer seemed even older.

He stood in front of the forge, bare-chested, swinging his hammer.

“My path as a wizard began with blacksmithing; let it end with blacksmithing…”

The Holy Infant listened.

This scene felt familiar.

Indeed, the cultivation journey of the original self also began with blacksmithing.

Before he knew it, Silverbeard also silently stood behind the Holy Infant.

“Senior Sodor… have a good journey.”

Apart from Silverbeard and the Holy Infant, the grand mansion was devoid of others. Those once-loyal servants had long been dismissed.

Thud.

Thud.

Thud.

The sound of hammering dissipated.

Leaning on the hammer, the Fire God’s Hammer hunched over in front of the forge, standing silently without a sound.

The primordial soul of a Seven Rings Perfection slowly drifted away as the dying Sodor gazed at the Holy Infant and Silverbeard, saying:

“Living, it’s truly wonderful.”

Runes that formed on the departing soul as marks of death began to fade away, and the Witch Marks started to vanish.

An ocean of spiritual force scattered into the Land of Nihility, known to no one.

Spell power formed an Element Tide, rolling over the skies of Gondor City.

The soul of Sodor waved a hand and descended into its designated place.

Fire Dragon Shop.

Alexandra and Elsie flew into the sky, looking towards the center of the city.

“A primordial soul has fallen.”

“And it seems to be one whose cultivation far surpasses ours, sigh… this path is much too difficult.”

The hearts of the two women were complex.

On that day.

The primordial soul wizards in the city all felt the elemental disturbance from the fall of a strong one. Some even seized this opportunity to press on with their cultivation, hoping for a breakthrough.

It wasn’t long.

Before the news of the demise of the Fire God’s Hammer spread throughout the Witch City, with many wizards mourning for him in their hearts.

“Alas, Senior Fire God’s Hammer was a good person, choosing Gondor Witch City as the place of his demise.”

“It seems this senior always went about alone, without ever mentioning a family.”

Several days later.

Wizards from Sorren Holy Tower arrived in Witch City and, in accordance with legal proceedings, held a public funeral for the Seven Rings powerful wizard, with the city in silent mourning for three days.

In the end, they still could not find the inheritance of the Fire God’s Hammer.

Until one day, a recording made by the Fire God’s Hammer himself during his lifetime suddenly began to circulate in Witch City.

“Do you want my inheritance? If you want it, I’ll give it all to you. Go search for it! In the Endless Sea! I’ve left everything of mine there! — Sod Emon.”

Witch City buzzed with shock.

Many young wizards harbored dreams of finding the inheritance of the Fire God’s Hammer.

Setting out from Midland Continent and other schools, heading into the vast Endless Sea.

Seeking the inheritance of a Seven Rings Perfection wizard, yearning for a meteoric rise.

A wizard’s recording could not be falsified, so many held an unshakeable belief in it.

Naturally, there were also those who speculated that this was just a prank by the Fire God’s Hammer, merely to divert attention.

Regardless.

All of this became a mystery.

The answer, carried away by the wind.

Fire Dragon Shop.

The Holy Infant studying the “Fire God’s Hammer Device Manual” grinned and said to himself:

“This move of mine is really quite handy, let everyone go search.”

…

Time flies swiftly.

Thirteen years later.

The Nora centennial year.

With the Mortal Wizard Association taking control of the Seven Kingdoms Continent, the whole Continent had long been renamed Mortal Continent.

Over the past hundred years.

The Wizard Council had carried out drastic transformations, with the human realm undergoing colossal changes.

Laws aimed at the protection of mortals were enacted one after another.

These laws reaffirmed that wizards should not kill mortals without cause.

Especially the despicable acts of School of Death wizards using mortals to refine evil spirits and ghosts were categorically prohibited.

If discovered, depending on the severity of the case, execution was the maximum penalty.

And regarding the rule that mortals must not be killed without just cause.

All wizard organizations, at the time of recruiting members, must have them swear an oath to this effect.

If a wizard organization fails to oversee its members properly, then it must bear the corresponding legal responsibility for the actions of its members.

Furthermore, the congress promotes the just actions of Quasi-Knight Rangers among wizards and has established the “Mortal Patrol Team.”

To thoroughly cleanse the lingering evil cults and dark creatures plaguing the human realm.

What’s even more astounding is.

The congress declared, led by the Dusk Holy Temple from the Ancient Dragon Continent.

That a reform trial of the Non-bloodline Breathing Technique for mortals without wizarding talent will be initiated.

For those with talent, the Wizard Council will provide certain resources to support them.

On the centennial of Nora, after a series of intense behind-the-scenes preparations.

The Supreme Council, composed of legendary wizards, announced the establishment of the first batch of “Multiverse Experimental Zones” on the New World of the human realm.

The Ancient Dragon Continent was among these names on the list.

With the congress assuring lead control, the cultivation and living of alien races in the New World will not be interfered with.

At the same time, these races are encouraged to voluntarily offer their methods of cultivation to the congress.

After being studied and possibly optimized or reformed by powerful members of the congress, they may be taught to more mortals, ushering Nora into the “Great Transcendent Era.”

In addition.

The congress carries out large-scale military training throughout Nora’s entire territory, including the federations under the Wizard Council, expanding the scale of the battle group.

Great Council President Amon, on the centennial, addressed the entire territory:

[“Blood Battle is imminent, and in the Pan-Plane of Nora, no one can remain indifferent. To survive or perish, the choice is in everyone’s hands. Those wishing to grow stronger with Nora; those wanting to claim a place amid the crack between Heavenly Father and demons; those desirous of embracing a better future, unite around the congress. The will of Sorren shall lead Nora onto the Supreme path!”]

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1898 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation White Emperor

Chapter 1898: 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation, White Emperor Holy Sword! (Seeking double monthly tickets)\_6 Chapter 1898: 0421 Life and Death Reincarnation, White Emperor Holy Sword! (Seeking double monthly tickets)\_6 Speech Day.

The once Emerald Kingdom, where Lush Forest Province is located.

The Holy Infant, clad in a plain red robe, arrived at a mansion.

The mansion was imposing; its ancestors must have been nobles.

In the Mortal Continent today, there is no traditional national system, only Safe Zones affiliated with various wizard academies.

But the traditional noble culture is still deeply rooted.

Inside the mansion, the sound of forging could be heard, and the Holy Infant gently knocked on the door.

A middle-aged man came out, and upon seeing the handsome and extraordinary red-robed wizard, he nervously asked:

“Wizard Lord, what can I do for you?”

The Holy Infant said:

“Honoring a promise to an old friend, has your wife just given birth to a son?”

The middle-aged man exclaimed:

“Wizard Lord, how did you know?”

The Holy Infant laughed and said:

“Don’t be nervous, because I am a wizard who has mastered magical spells.”

The middle-aged man breathed a sigh of relief.

Good, he had thought this person was the child’s biological father.

“Lord, please come in.”

He didn’t understand what was happening, but he dared not leave the Wizard Lord hanging outside.

The Holy Infant gracefully entered the house.

A middle-aged beauty, pale and sweating profusely, was holding a thin and loudly crying infant, looking at him warily.

The Holy Infant snapped his fingers, and a drop of Spring of Immortality floated into the infant’s mouth.

The baby, as if having found milk, licked his lips and stopped crying.

The Madam shakily asked:

“Lord, what are you doing?”

The Holy Infant laughed:

“In any case, I will not harm you.”

He took out a testing crystal and gently placed it on the infant’s forehead.

In an instant.

Red enveloped the space.

“Child of the Fire Element?”

The Holy Infant was inwardly startled, showing a pleased expression.

Seeing this, the couple seemed to guess something.

“Lord, does my child possess wizarding talent?”

The Holy Infant said:

“Yes, and the talent is excellent. He is destined to stand above others in the future!”

The middle-aged man’s face flushed with excitement.

In this era, wizards are no longer ethereal legends.

But the lofty beings who soar through the skies.

What mortal does not wish to become a wizard?

The next moment.

Within the red glow, a yellow-brown shield phantom appeared, solid and steady.

The Holy Infant’s expression changed.

“Not only the Child of the Fire Element but also a Special Talent, furthermore, of the earth element… not unlike Silverbeard, capable of taking the Dual-class path.”

This kind of Special Talent phenomenon, the Holy Infant had never seen before, but it looked quite remarkable.

“What a pity, the Fire God’s Hammer senior left 13 years too early.”

The Holy Infant felt a mixture of emotions.

The Fire God’s Hammer had waited for a few hundred years, but such is fate.

Similarly disheartened was Levi in the fairyland.

“Fate mocks us.”

The Holy Infant said:

“This child has the makings of a Grand Wizard, and when he is a bit older, I wish to take him for training. Would you agree to this?”

The father said:

“We agree, Lord. Which wizard organization do you belong to, so we can write to him?”

The mother hesitated a bit.

“Lord, being a wizard is very hard, isn’t it?”

The Holy Infant replied:

“Indeed it is hard, but not as much as for ordinary people. Moreover, you need not write letters. If you wish, I can ensure you are taken to the wizard organization’s family district where you can visit him at any time.”

The father urged the mother:

“With such good fortune before us, what are you still hesitating for? This Lord at a glance is no ordinary wizard.”

The Holy Infant said:

“The wizard organization he will be heading to is the Tower of Dawn. Upon his graduation, I will personally guide him.”

The couple was persuaded, and after leaving the management of the mansion to other family members, they embarked on a new journey.

…

Five years later.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Tower of Dawn welcomed a new five-year-old arrival.

Compared to other children his age, he was slightly short and frail, his eyes timid.

His name was Toby Emmon, and despite his young age, his intelligence far exceeded his peers. He had already been a low-level apprentice wizard practicing meditation for two and a half years.

Winnie, who was now a fourth-circle wizard, smiled and said:

“Little guy, I’ll be your teacher from now on, but for weapon-making, you’ll need to go learn the basic theories from Senior Huffman.”

Little Toby said:

“Hello, teacher.”

And so began the rise of a Child of the Fire Element with dual Earth Talent, carrying forward the unmet ancestral will.

New beginnings often come with departures.

Body Refining Academy.

The increasingly aging Professor Salman stood in the training field, gazing at the sunset’s afterglow.

Herman came.

Marlene came.

A white snake with a powerful presence descended from the sky, looking at Salman with moist eyes.

“Jorman, it’s really nice, you’re becoming more and more like a real member of the Dragon Clan. Salman, you’ve also done a remarkable deed, far greater than what I’ve accomplished.”

Levi arrived as well.

Salman said:

“Thank you, Sir Levi, for taking me in.”

Levi earnestly responded:

“You’re welcome, thanks for all your contributions over the years.”

Salman packed his belongings and said with a smile:

“Goodbye, everyone, I am off to travel far.”

Salman left.

He said he was going on a journey.

But everyone knew.

That this departure might be forever… He simply didn’t want to die in an undignified manner in front of acquaintances.

In the path of cultivation, such occurrences are too many to count, and Levi is powerless to help.

With his current resources and status, he could pay a tremendous price to change the fate of Marlene and the others, some fourth-circle, some fifth-circle.

But he couldn’t elevate Salman to the sixth-circle… He is not a God.

Level 6, is a threshold that countless transcendent beings throughout history could never cross.

Watching Salman’s receding figure, memories flooded back, and Levi shouted his thanks:

“Sir Salman, thank you for establishing the Gray Tower… I believe, in ten thousand years, the Gray Tower will still stand.”

…

Five years later.

The year of Nora 110.

At only ten years old, Toby had become a high-level apprentice wizard and was already the rising star among the newcomers at the Tower of Dawn.

After consulting with Ms. Lucy about his special talent, Levi learned that it was the “Heart of Guardian,” which was extremely excellent and second to none compared to top-level talents.

Lucy also felt relieved that Toby’s special talent was not fire-based.

Otherwise, having Dual Fire Talent, although beneficial for early cultivation, also came with several innate flaws, and could be quite troublesome if not handled properly.

She also agreed that it would be good for Toby to follow the path of dual-class wizardry.

Earth and fire give birth to metal.

Theoretically, Toby could even cultivate three elements simultaneously, but there was no need for that; not everyone is Levi.

The Holy Infant had fulfilled the promise regarding the Fire God’s Hammer.

Next would be to train Toby to become the new generation leader of the Fire Dragon Shop.

Perhaps, one day, he too could truly retire like the original.

The inheritance of the Fire God’s Hammer is not just limited to weapon-making.

In reality, there was also the legacy of spells, which both the Holy Infant and the original benefitted from.

With the help of the noble ones, blessed with divine opportunities.

The speed of the Holy Infant’s cultivation urged Gandaph Alexander to start desperately catching up.

After all, they are all duplications; whoever is weaker feels the embarrassment.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Golden Light Cave.

Levi opened his eyes, with thunder flashing within them.

“Sky Dragon in the late stages of level 6, Death Ember Dragon in the middle stages of level 6, spiritual force also at 4536 points… Thirty years, indeed just a flick of the finger.”

Following the breakthrough of the Sky Dragon, the speed of “Traveling the Void” was further increased, 20 times his conventional travel speed.

The effect of the Death Ember Dragon’s “Undying Body” and “Undying Divine Domain” was also marginally enhanced.

Inside the Holy Sword Tomb.

The Golden Stone Gourd no longer spit out Gold Element Slurry, because there was truly none left.

A simple-looking three-foot Green Blade Sword, unlike the style of wizard world sword-making, with an air of fairyland, floated in suspension.

This sword was elegant but emitted an unstoppable, sharp, and heaven-piercing imperial aura.

A hundred li around, vast elemental power of metal tumbled and surged as if worshipping an emperor.

“Such an anomaly, according to the ‘Illustrated Guide of Strange Items,’ only occurs before the formation of the highest level of Bright Moon Artifacts,”

“Sword of Dust People, Knight’s Sword, King’s Sword, the fourth step, shall be named… White Emperor Holy Sword!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1899 0422 Golden Star descends to the mortal world

Chapter 1899: 0422 Golden Star descends to the mortal world, the legend returns! (Asking for double monthly tickets) Chapter 1899: 0422 Golden Star descends to the mortal world, the legend returns! (Asking for double monthly tickets) White Emperor, the Metal of the Five Elements.

That is, one of the Seven Great Elements of this world—the metal element.

It coincidentally aligns with the “White Emperor’s Son” of the Panda Sword Sect.

Saint, above even a king.

Hence, above the King’s Sword, is the White Emperor Holy Sword.

Beyond this, the White Emperor Holy Sword also carries a special meaning.

This represents the number one sword of Huaxia!

Such a celestial anomaly has attracted the attention of many powerhouses within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The surging power of the metal element unravels like a scroll being unfurled:

The sky darkens, shrouded in demonic aura.

One after another, shadows sword-control their way through the wind, led by a lean bearman’s phantom figure with hands behind his back.

His face is sharp and fierce, and his killing intent confronts you head-on.

“White Emperor’s Son… Is this anomaly the obsession of the White Emperor’s Son?”

Levi had never seen the White Emperor’s Son. But there weren’t many strong figures in the Panda Clan, and with such an extraordinary presence, it must be the ancestral founder of the Sword Sect, the White Emperor’s Son.

In the anomaly.

Those sword saints positioned themselves as if they were forming an array, as though facing a formidable foe.

Before them stood a towering Flame Demon, burning everything in sight, emanating terrifying level 9 might, possibly a powerful lord from a layer of the Abyss.

The White Emperor’s Son’s robe billowed, his Qi shaking the universe, as he coldly said:

“Evil mages, hand over the Mystic Sky Spirit Tree.”

The Flame Demon laughed wildly:

“Hahaha, what a bunch of little insects. With such feeble strength, you even dare to pursue into the Abyss, truly pitiable… But those idiots before you were real failures, allowing you to reach this layer of the Demon King’s Abyss… to come this far is something you can indeed be proud of.”

Around the White Emperor’s Son, invisible swords seemed to be swinging, constantly shattering the void.

“All of the Sword Sect obey my command, Assemble the Great Cycle of Invisible Sword Qi, and slay this great demon!”

The sword saints shouted, releasing Shattered Invisible Sword Qi from their mouths.

The Sword Qi enveloped the Flame Demon, forming a destructive whirlpool of Sword Qi that revolved around the heavens.

“Destroy!”

The terrifyings sounds of slicing and mincing came through, along with the Flame Demon’s wilful laughter.

“How trivial, how weak, yet you have the courage to wield a sword at my person, how ignorant!”

Boom!

A terrifying pillar of red fire shot up thousands of miles around, fending off all Sword Qi.

The Flame Demon’s massive hand swiped, causing several sword saint figures to fall.

The White Emperor’s Son turned into a blast of Invisible Sword Qi, racing and traversing the lands, piercing through the Flame Demon’s domain towards its face.

The Flame Demon clapped its hands together fiercely, and the next moment, painful screams ensued.

“Damn insects!”

Its hands, they fell off.

The Flame Demon opened its mouth wide, unleashing a violent flame flow, engulfing the Sword Qi.

“Eh.”

After the flames passed, the Sword Qi figure was nowhere to be seen.

However, from behind, a cry of pain was heard.

A pudgy figure from the Panda Clan was pierced through the chest by Sword Qi.

The figure of the White Emperor’s Son emerged, his face twisted, hysterically saying:

“Traitor, where is the Mystic Sky Spirit Tree?!”

This figure, labeled a traitor, replied in disbelief:

“Have you gone mad, chasing into the Demon Realm? It’s just a tree, I exchanged it for the peace of the Panda Clan’s descendants, was I wrong?”

The White Emperor’s Son said:

“Making a deal with the demon race, aren’t you clever? The ancestral master once said, with the foresight of Sauron and the Holy Emperor, the Panda Clan can rest in peace for 300,000 years. Have you forgotten?”

The traitor countered:

“They are all dead, how can they protect us? We need to save ourselves! You’ve led so many from the Energy Sect and sword saints on an expedition into the Demon Realm, like a moth to a flame, that’s what’s truly destroying the foundations of the Energy Sect! White Emperor’s Son, you descended as the Golden Star, wise for a lifetime, the closest you came to the Mixed Element after our founder’s fall. Why be so foolish now?”

Crack.

The traitor’s head fell.

“You… you don’t understand!”

The White Emperor’s Son appeared lost and dispirited. His figure made of Sword Qi, under the Flame Demon’s flames, gradually began to disintegrate.

A streak of golden light broke through the sky toward the Land of Nihility; that was… the Golden Stone Gourd.

“Keh keh keh, if this treasure willingly comes to me, then I shall ungraciously accept it.”

The Flame Demon’s huge hand reached out for the gourd.

“Taibai Invisible Sword Qi!”

Within the Golden Stone Gourd, the metal elemental power accumulated over untold years.

In an old white figure’s hands, it converged into a blazing, unbearable white Sword Qi!

Boom!

It’s like a galaxy falling from the heavens for thirty thousand miles!

Taibai Sword Qi, a descent from the heavens!

In the hands of the Flame Demon, a whip made up of volcanic segments emerged!

The whip and the Sword Qi collided.

The Flame Demon’s figure retreated, gazing at the collapsing void ahead.

Countless Sword Qi, like ants, gnawed out a black hole. The Golden Gourd flew into the nihility, vanishing from sight.

…

This anomaly, suffused with ancient obsessions, dissipated, and Levi fell silent within.

He pieced together the legends passed down by the descendants of the Panda Clan and the fragments of the anomaly, revealing a relatively complete history of the Energy Sect.

“Sword saints’ fifth realm, is it Taibai Invisible Sword Qi?”

Regrettably, the Flame Demon was too powerful for even that ultimate Sword Qi to harm it at all; such is the chasm between level 8 and level 9.

It was an expedition doomed to failure.

Probably the White Emperor’s Son and others also understood in their hearts that there would be no return from this journey.

But to stand by and watch a civilization’s supreme treasure taken to the Abyss by a traitor, one can understand that sentiment.

As the Holy Emperor said, the Sword Sect tends to be fanatical, extreme—perhaps this is an example.

“Now it seems that the Mystic Sky Spirit Tree has likely fallen into the hands of the Flame Demon Lord of some Abyss Layer, but that was a long time ago, and that Flame Demon might be dead by now. Forget it, what am I thinking of all this for, as if I could go to the Abyss and retrieve the Mystic Sky Spirit Tree myself.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1900 0422 Golden Star descends to the mortal world

Chapter 1900: 0422 Golden Star descends to the mortal world, the legend returns! (Asking for double monthly tickets)\_2 Chapter 1900: 0422 Golden Star descends to the mortal world, the legend returns! (Asking for double monthly tickets)\_2 If that Flame Demon were still alive, it definitely would have ascended to level-10 by now, becoming a more profound lord in the Abyss.

Nora lamented:

“The Abyss, a place of despair. Countless weaker civilizations have been devoured by it, and what’s most terrifying is that this trend seems endless.”

Levi sighed:

“Yes, an Abyss, a Nightmare, truly the two forbidden lands of the Multidimensional Plane.”

Compared to them, the astral world and the Underworld are much kinder.

Levi waved his hand.

The longsword composed of Truth Runes flew into his hand.

Nora smiled and said:

“After this retreat, your strength will surely climb to the next level.”

This is indeed a Bright Moon Artifact.

Levi said:

“Next up is the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, it will trouble you as I am currently rushing to reach seventh-circle, and many things cannot occupy my attention.”

Nora replied:

“I know, I’m idle anyway.”

After greeting Levi and the group from Hundred Flowers, he began another round of seclusion.

Seven years are left until the next opening of the ancient tower.

Levi must refine this Bright Moon Level Artifact as soon as possible.

All other matters are temporarily set aside.

…

Flame Mountain World.

This is one of the federations under the Wizard Council, once the homeland of the Flame Spirit Clan.

Times change, the Flame Spirit Clan has become history, their bloodlines either merged with wizard civilization or perished.

Most of the current residents in the Flame Mountain World are wizards from the Burning School of Thought, followed by the Flame Mountain Battle Group stationed here by the Wizard Council.

The elemental power of fire here is relatively dense, not much inferior to the Realm of Crimson.

The only drawback is that it’s too remote, somewhat isolated from the Wizard World, and can only rely on some cross-world news for information.

Carlos Volcano Cluster.

A small flying ship hovered in the sky, a figure in a white robe with a gloomy face appeared, looking at this desolate and lonely Earth, his heart was complex.

“Let’s settle down here for the next place of seclusion. Three hundred years to the east, three hundred years to the west, in the vast Universe, isn’t there a chance that I, Gorwin, can find something that belongs to me? The Blazing Sun God Wizard could use the Three Flames Talent to achieve legendary status and become the highest combat power in the unbound Wizard World. Although I lack his talent, it’s still hopeful for me to become a Grand Wizard. Levi, I won’t forget that it was you who pushed me to this state.”

…

Five years later.

Nora 115th year.

Midland Continent, Gondor City.

Fire Dragon Shop.

Weapon Refinement room.

The Holy Infant is enveloped in surging cold air, forming a scene of Ice and Fire Double Heaven in front of the furnace.

Inside the furnace.

A cerulean fan spins leisurely, Frost Runes continuously embedding into it.

In the hands of the Holy Infant, a cerulean bead emerges. He exhales and chants an incantation.

The bead flies into the slot of the fan, perfectly fusing together. And there are exactly seven such slots.

The Holy Infant fully focuses on carving a miniature array, massive amounts of runes knowledge branded into the fan.

Seven days later.

A dazzling blue radiance stirs the ice elemental power, projecting a spectacular Anomaly within the Weapon Refinement room:

A sky-covering, phoenix-like large blue bird flaps its wings, engulfing surroundings with towering Blue Cold Flame, where everything it passes is frozen, and all creatures hibernate, as if even Space-Time has solidified.

The Anomaly is complete.

The Holy Infant exhales deeply, saying:

“This top-grade Wizard Tool, its quality, is not inferior to my ‘Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella’, even surpassing it. Those cerulean feathers are truly excellent refining materials, likely the most core essence from a transcendent creature.”

The essence from a creature, generally irreplaceable, use one less each time.

This Wizard Tool, named ‘Frost Sky Seven Feather Fan’, mainly uses frost feathers, with other rare frost materials added by the Holy Infant.

Especially that blue bead, known as ‘Cold Clam Pearl’, acquired from an auction for 200 million Aether Stones from a kind of ancient giant clam.

The cost alone makes this fan surpass most top-grade Wizard Tools. Its true value is immeasurable!

The Holy Infant beckons.

‘Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella’, ‘Frost Sky Seven Feather Fan’, ‘Crimson Dragon Ring’, ‘Extreme Fire Wheel’, ‘Red Infant Sword’.

Five grand Wizard Tools rotate around him, emanating splendors.

Any ordinary primordial soul wizard would be lost in awe at a single glance.

This is indeed overly domineering.

An ordinary primordial soul having one of these could pass it down through generations. The Holy Infant has five.

And ‘Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella’ and ‘Frost Sky Seven Feather Fan’, one fire and the other ice among these Wizard Tools, are even the top among the top-grades.

The Holy Infant murmurs to himself:

“However, this ‘Frost Sky Seven Feather Fan’ can currently only be considered a semi-finished product. To fully unleash the power of those seven frost feathers, seven different types of frost items are needed, of which I’ve found only one. If it’s ever completed, its power would be unimaginable.”

However, the principal himself has said.

The second type of frost item is located on the sixth layer of the Dark Ancient Tower, and he will help the Holy Infant retrieve it when the time comes.

The Holy Infant knows, someone is about to suffer again.

He leaves the Fire Dragon Shop and goes to a deserted place to test the power of the ‘Frost Sky Seven Feather Fan’.

With a single wave, where the ice flames pass, nothing remains unfrozen!

“A Sixth Circle Perfect Wizard wouldn’t dare to confront it head-on. With so many top-grade Wizard Tools in hand, coupled with my Sixth Ring Senior strength, I am unbeatable below the seven-circle. If those scum from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans dare to trouble me, they will definitely not return.”

The Holy Infant feels aggrieved.

The Council, bullying the honest, clings to him every day.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1901 0422 Golden Star descends to the mortal world

Chapter 1901: 0422 Golden Star descends to the mortal world, the legend returns! (Asking for double monthly tickets)\_3 Chapter 1901: 0422 Golden Star descends to the mortal world, the legend returns! (Asking for double monthly tickets)\_3 Gandaph lives it up but never seems to get into trouble.

These years, he’s been brewing his revenge plan.

Now that the [Frost Sky Seven Feather Fan] is complete, it’s time to begin.

…

Half a year later.

Fire Dragon Shop.

Holy Infant said:

“Silverbeard, I’ll be away for some time, you and Copper Teeth will take charge of the shop.”

Copper Teeth is another wizard who sought refuge in the Fire Dragon Shop, he looks slightly foolish with buckteeth and is a Sixth Circle Ordinary Wizard in terms of cultivation.

Having just breached the Sixth Circle not long ago, he was framed and imprisoned while serving as an enforcer for the Nine Cities Alliance after offending someone from the Heavenly Dragon Tribe—that someone turned out to be a Fiery Flame Wizard.

Over the years, the backing family powers of the Fiery Flame Wizard were punished by the Supreme Council. The Grand Wizard from Norn City was even stripped of the Great Councilman qualification and deprived of political rights for a thousand years.

Having served his sentence, Copper Teeth was released. Coming out, he had no relations or place to go to.

Fortunately, he knew Silverbeard and through Silverbeard’s connection, he ended up seeking refuge with Master Fire Dragon.

Thus, saving Silverbeard was the best decision Holy Infant ever made in his life.

Otherwise, neither the [Fire God’s Hammer] nor Copper Teeth would have anything to do with him.

Silverbeard said:

“Master, please be careful on your journey.”

With his buckteeth showing, Copper Teeth grinned and said:

“Don’t worry, we’ve got the shop.”

Holy Infant said with a smile:

“Alright, it’s hard work for you both.”

Silverbeard and Copper Teeth are partners one can trust.

There is no need to say more about Silverbeard; he’s loyal and decent.

Copper Teeth, though he appears simple and honest, is actually quite steadfast.

As mentioned earlier, the reason he offended a Fiery Flame Servant was due to his dissatisfaction with their greed during the enforcement process, which he reported to the authorities.

Turns out, the authorities were those of the Fiery Flame Servant.

After an investigation, when it was discovered he was the whistleblower, he was immediately incarcerated for the crime of false accusation, barely escaping with his life.

In fact.

As Holy Infant and the Fire Dragon Shop grew bigger and more renowned, primordial soul wizards seeking to join were not limited to just Copper Teeth.

However, the rest held questionable intentions, with some even being business spies sent by competitors.

The Fire Dragon Shop’s hiring principle is not about quantity but about quality, just like its products, valuing excellence over abundance.

Weapon Refinement room.

Upon seeing Holy Infant leaving, Alexandra and Elsie promptly followed after him.

Come on, companying the Master for a trip comes with great prestige.

Moreover, although their weapon refinement skills are not as good as Silverbeard’s and Copper Teeth’s, their combat strength far exceeds that of the two gentlemen.

The two swords together, even a Sixth Ring Senior, is not a match for them.

And besides, after such a time in advancement, their cultivation now is not far from the level of a Sixth Circle Senior.

The foundation set by the nine talents they initially obtained and the groundwork of shattering the internal force crystals are also starting to take effect.

Seeing Holy Infant with a murderous look, Alexandra asked eagerly:

“Master, where are we headed?”

Holy Infant said indifferently:

“To hunt.”

Something stirred in Elsie’s heart.

It was her first time seeing Master Fire Dragon with such an intense murderous air.

Gandaph’s shop.

Holy Infant knocked on the door and said:

“Old man, time to go, we’re setting off.”

Gandaph wiped the Flash Greatsword clean and slung it over his back.

He laughed and said:

“This time, let’s give those trashes a little Gandaph shock.”

Human realm.

Outer sea region.

An elegant and transcendent figure stood before the sub-dimensional teleportation portal leading to the Midland Continent.

After registering, he disappeared from sight.

Moments later.

The old wizard responsible for teleportation was shocked as he looked at the name in the registry.

His mouth was agape for a long while, unable to speak.

“It’s… it’s him.”

…

Lusu Empire.

A major nation on the Midland Continent, covertly controlled by the high-level wizard organization of the Earth Mother Tower.

On this day.

Young wizards from the Lusu Empire and surrounding regions gathered for the selection of the [Midland Talent Competition].

Those who advance will have the opportunity to compete for the top ten talents of Midland and earn the right to cultivate at Sorren Holy Tower.

To ensure that the Council of Ten Thousand Clans did not disrupt the event.

For this selection, the Earth Mother Tower specially arranged two Sixth Circle Wizards to guard the event, a man and a woman, both remarkably talented.

“Looking at these young people reminds me of our early days.”

“Yeah, speaking of which, this black-robed wizard Link seems quite impressive. The records say he’s just two hundred years old and already a fifth-circle senior… Interesting, he seems to be a follower of Victor, calling himself [Victor II].”

“Victor, ah… A distant memory, it’s been three hundred years since the ancient tower closed and he hasn’t shown up, most likely perished.”

“Indeed, the Council of Ten Thousand Clans has always been causing trouble, they’d definitely want to eliminate a genius like Victor.”

“It’s a pity, even though his name was celebrated far and wide and he greatly promoted the Secret Sword Flow, that could not withstand the mercilessness of the world.”

On the field.

A black-robed wizard with flowing long hair moved agilely across the area.

A Black Secret Sword, acting like a startled dragon soaring through the skies, could advance to attack or retreat to defend.

If the Secret Sword Flow cannot gather momentum, its power is just so-so.

In a competition like this, opponents simply do not give you the chance to build up force.

But this black-robed wizard, with a wave of his hand, conjured sword after sword swirling around.

A total of eight secret swords formed an array like octagrams!

“Interesting, using secret swords as array items, arranging swords into an array, it’s a good idea, but it consumes too much energy. Without being a genius, it’s hard to sustain, this kid indeed has some tricks up his sleeve.”

“Indeed, it looks like he’s also a fifth-circle array wizard.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1902 0422 Golden Star descends to the mortal world

Chapter 1902: 0422 Golden Star descends to the mortal world, the Legend returns! (Requesting double monthly tickets)\_4 Chapter 1902: 0422 Golden Star descends to the mortal world, the Legend returns! (Requesting double monthly tickets)\_4 “Can it be true that he doesn’t belong to any organization? Such a talent, a nomadic wizard? I don’t buy it.”

“Who knows? With his talent, joining the Sorren Holy Tower shouldn’t be a problem. Maybe he’s just competing to make a name for himself. After all, his idol is Lord Victor.”

Link said:

“Octagonal Sword Formation·Annihilate!”

The Octagram Array radiated a sky-piercing brilliance, and the Elemental Sword Energy formed a cage, sealing the opponent.

“I’ve lost.”

He readily conceded.

Link calmly dissolved the Sword Array, and confidently said:

“He who defeated you is Link. I hope you remember this title, and you’re welcome to challenge me anytime to regain your honor.”

Link stepped down from the stage, closed his eyes to recuperate, preparing for the next match.

Everyone said that Lord Victor had perished prematurely; otherwise, there wouldn’t have been no news of him for hundreds of years.

But Link didn’t believe it. After he had the chance to witness Lord Victor slaying the enemy chief amidst a sea of soldiers, he became obsessed and took this as his goal for cultivation.

With his Child of Gold Element talent, it was effortless for him to join any organization, but he declined them all.

He believed that none of those people were qualified to teach him.

In the way of the secret sword, he only believed in himself and admired only Lord Victor!

Boom!

An unexpected change occurred.

Above the competition, the Sky Dome suddenly split open, and three powerful presences descended abruptly.

The two primordial souls guarding the place had a slight change in their expressions.

“They’ve indeed come.”

They activated the arrays of the field, leaped into the air, and looked up at the sky.

Three figures appeared, each one an alien race of strange appearance.

Among them was a member of the Amethyst Race, exuding a Level 6 Peak aura.

Without a word, each launched their terrifying attacks.

The Amethyst Race transformed into a purplish streak of light, shooting straight down, with Link as the target. His recent battle had left a deep impression on him; if allowed to grow, Link would surely become disastrous; he must be eliminated!

Link’s figure retreated rapidly, as eight secret swords ascended into the heavens, rushing towards the Amethyst Race member who was an entire major realm higher than himself.

The outcome was foreseeable.

The Amethyst Race was unscathed; the secret swords turned into dust…

The two primordial souls guarding the place were intercepted by the alien races. The Amethyst Race, like a fierce tiger, was invincible.

In the midst of Link’s despair,

A tall and imposing figure in a white robe appeared out of nowhere. His right arm swelled, runes flickered, emanating waves of Divine Light.

Boom!

Amethyst Light collided with the Divine Light.

Gandaph’s figure was sent flying backward, the sound of his bones cracking could be heard, and blood oozed out as he exhaled a breath and said:

“Indeed tough.”

In the heavens, a series of familiar figures emerged in an orderly fashion, the Dragon Knight Wizard Group.

Captain Yabeck said:

“First Squad, form up and protect the contestants; other squads, encircle all alien races, try to capture them alive… Gandaph and Lord Ace, this Amethyst Race member is your responsibility; after the event, its war trophies are yours.”

Loud roars of dragons resonated through the Nine Heavens.

“Aaong!”

A five-hundred-meter-long Purple Extreme Holy Dragon emerged, coiling and spiraling through the sky.

The Holy Infant, dressed in a purple robe and holding the Frost Sky Seven Feather Fan, descended gracefully.

Above his head hovered the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella, casting down flames like an Emperor’s regalia.

With a carefree laugh, he said:

“Captain Yabeck, rest assured, the task of slaying the Amethyst Race is my righteous duty!”

Through Gandaph’s mediation, the Holy Infant had also reached a cooperation with the Dragon Knight Wizard Group.

Provided with intelligence information by the officials, the Holy Infant and Gandaph assisted the authorities in eliminating the alien races.

The authorities claimed none of the spoils from their kills.

With this arrangement, the officials were relieved of much of their manpower pressure, and the Holy Infant was able to earn extra profit while seeking revenge on the side.

Seeing the official’s ambush, the faces of the alien races changed dramatically.

They did not understand how their movements had been leaked?

The Amethyst Race member, looking at Gandaph and the Holy Infant who had surrounded him, was unfazed and sneered:

“Good, I was just worrying about not having a chance to deal with you two talents. Since you’ve come to me, I won’t hesitate to take your heads. Remember my name, Rock!”

In the Void,

Two distinct Six-Ring auras arrived – Alexandra and Elsie.

Along with them emerged the projections of two giant dragons, one blue and one red, casting this world into an Ice and Fire Double Heaven.

Witch Minister·Cold Dragon Lying River!

Witch Prime Minister · Dragon Queen!

Both were renowned wizard forms on the list.

Alexandra said with emotion:

“The last time I hunted down the Amethyst Race with the Master was over three hundred years ago.”

Elsie said:

“This time, with the prestige of the Master and Gandaph, we will also meet this Level 6 Peak Amethyst Race.”

At this moment,

Rock was somewhat panicked.

These four individuals were geniuses of the Wizard World… Even though their realms were not as high as his, sheer numbers were overwhelming.

Especially that Master Fire Dragon, radiating with luxurious top-grade Wizard Tools, an obvious wealthy powerhouse of the Wizard World.

Below,

The contestants who had been protected and evacuated, surviving the crisis, were excited.

“My goodness, it’s the illustrious Dragon Knight Wizard Group.”

“And there’s Gandaph, Master Fire Dragon, the Red Dragon Queen, and the Blue Dragon Lady… all of them are names that resonate like thunder.”

“The enemy is the Amethyst Race; this battle is bound to be spectacular. It’s a pity we’re too weak to watch it unfold here.”

Link, witnessing this scene, was filled with surging passion, cursing his lack of Six-Ring strength to participate in such a battle.

“I must reach Six-Ring soon, make a name for myself and then challenge Lord Victor!”

On the battlefield,

The Demon Suppressing Ming King, Purple Extreme Holy Dragon, and the other four great wizard forms surrounded Rock.

Rock did not dare to be careless, unleashing his full firepower right from the start.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1903 0422 Golden Star Descends Legendary Return

Chapter 1903: 0422 Golden Star Descends, Legendary Return! (Requesting double monthly tickets)\_5 Chapter 1903: 0422 Golden Star Descends, Legendary Return! (Requesting double monthly tickets)\_5 The purple Strength within him ignited, transforming into ascending Purple Flames.

His dazzling fist aimed to kill the Blue Dragon Lady.

Take down the weak first, defeat them one by one, then deal with the tough ones.

The Ice Blue Giant Dragon roared, followed by various frost talent spells barraging the field… icebergs, ice arrows, Ice Dragons, splendid and colorful.

Alexandra snorted coldly:

“Hmph, underestimating us sisters, that calls for death!”

The Molten Giant Dragon lunged forward, unfolding a domain of magma.

The skies split open.

A giant palm, glittering with three million body-refining runes, descended from the heavens!

“Radiant King Shocking God Palm!”

Boom!

Rocked as if struck by lightning, Rock’s majestic Purple Crystal Body was slammed into the Earth, creating a massive crater.

The might of the Thousand-Handed Ancient God was evident.

Within the great crater.

Rock’s eyes blazed with rage, and his body swelled.

“Holy Skill·Seven Stars Continuous Explosion!”

Whoosh!

Whoosh!

Like an arrow released from its bow, he dodged the spells of the two women with movements swift as the Beidou Seven Stars, suddenly appearing before Gandaph and throwing a terrifying punch!

“Radiant King World Suppressing Fist!”

Gandaph remained calm and unafraid; the Thousand-Handed Ancient God behind him threw punches in unison, clashing head-on with the Purple Crystal Clan member!

The horrific impact made the top-grade Wizard Tool, Radiant King Armor, tremble ceaselessly.

But it lived up to its reputation as top-grade.

Ultimately, most of the force was deflected away.

Gandaph calmly looked at his bloodied fists, and after the Divine Light passed, they healed anew.

The body of an Ancient God is robust in every aspect—impervious to fire and water, immune to all poisons, and also boasts Magic Resistance, which can be described as untouchable by all spells.

After exchanging a punch with Gandaph, Rock also swiftly retreated.

He seized the opportunity to blink in front of the Holy Infant, clearly this was his intended target!

“Die!”

He pushed forward with both hands, launching a purple spiral pill-shaped energy cannon!

Boom!

Purple light burst forth, illuminating the battlefield and astonishing everyone in the Dragon Knight Wizard Group.

“Is everything alright over there? A Level 6 Peak Purple Crystal Clan member is just too monstrous; even our whole battle group can’t take them down with certainty,” someone commented.

Yabek stated:

“Don’t worry about that side; none of them are ordinary. Even if a Level 7 Purple Crystal Clan came, they could still preserve their lives.”

The Amethyst Light engulfed the Holy Infant.

After the brilliance subsided, the Holy Infant stood unscathed, the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella spinning, deflecting most of the attacks.

The remaining ripples were effortlessly swept away with a wave of his feather fan.

“Snow King, go!”

In the Holy Infant’s mind, a snowball grew rapidly with the wind and instantly turned into an Ice Blue Mini Planet with a diameter of one kilometer, exploding right above Rock’s head!

Boom!

The terrifying shockwave blasted Rock away like a ball, only to be hammered back by the Demon Suppressing Ming King.

Enraged and humiliated, Rock roared as he attacked once more, his momentum terrifying.

The Holy Infant waved his feather fan.

Seven horrifying ice flames morphed into seven Ice Phoenixes with wingspans of hundreds of meters, blocking Rock’s movements.

From the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella, nine Red Flame Fire Dragons roared and flew out, joining the Ice Phoenixes to trap Roda in a world of extreme Ice and Fire Double Heaven.

“Explode!”

The Holy Infant flicked his fan.

The seven Ice Phoenixes and nine Fire Dragons collided with each other, bursting into an explosion.

The Blue Cold Flames and Red Flames fused into a majestic and luxurious Purple Flame, expanding into a Purple Sun with a diameter of one kilometer!

Boom!

The sweeping shockwave extended to very distant places; hundreds of miles away, it was still palpably felt.

The Dragon Knight Wizard Group, just having dealt with a couple of alien races, watched the explosion in awe.

“This… Even a seven-circle wizard could hardly amount to this, right?”

“With such strength, the Master Fire Dragon is underselling himself as a refiner. He should join our battle group; he would definitely make great achievements and could even become the commander of a major group. After all, he is a talent in both Ice and Fire Cultivation, something rarely seen in ten thousand years!”

“A talent like him has his pride and won’t join any official groups easily. Otherwise, with his background, joining us would be a breeze, no?”

After the aftermath dissipated.

A large crater engulfed in purple flames appeared on the spot.

A piece of amethyst floated in the void, emitting a dazzling light.

Gandaph was stunned.

“Ah? That’s it? He’s dead?”

He was just warming up, how did the Holy Infant finish him so quickly?

Damn it, the gap between him and the Holy Infant was growing ever larger.

“After this battle, it is of utmost urgency to practice the Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Tempering Technique!”

Alexandra’s eyes widened with excitement, her mouth slightly agape.

“Is this the true power of the one ranked first on the ancient tower’s leaderboard? Elsie and I are both dragon descendants, talents of Dragon Clan with pure-blooded Bloodline Breathing Techniques of flames and Frost, but when it comes to the Ice and Fire Path, we are far inferior to the Master Fire Dragon.”

Elsie sighed deeply:

“I’ve come to realize, after the primordial soul, the gap between us and those truly monstrous prodigies is only widening.”

The Holy Infant put away the Purple Crystal and said:

“Don’t be disheartened, you two. I merely relied on the might of a top-grade Wizard Tool. If you become Six-Circle Artifact Makers and craft top-grade equipment for yourselves, you could achieve the same effect.”

Alexandra smiled helplessly:

“Master, becoming an Artifact Maker like you is an even greater challenge…”

For other Six-Circle Artifact Makers, even crafting a single top-grade Wizard Tool would be worth boasting for a hundred years.

But our Master here makes them so frequently; how can anyone keep up?

No wonder Sorren Holy Tower has invited the Master to be a guest lecturer at their Artifact Department to guide a group of Six-Circle Artifact Makers; the Master truly possesses such strength.

Frankly, even the Holy Infant did not expect to instantly defeat a Level 6 Peak Purple Crystal Clan member like that.

“With the [Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella] and [Frost Sky Seven Feather Fan], indeed, I fear no enemy below the seven-circle.”

Of course, to simultaneously wield these two top-grade Wizard Tools at their maximum power demands significant spiritual force and spell power consumption. That Purple Sun move could only be used as a last resort.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1904 0422 Golden Star Descends Legendary Return

Chapter 1904: 0422 Golden Star Descends, Legendary Return! (Requesting double monthly tickets)\_6 Chapter 1904: 0422 Golden Star Descends, Legendary Return! (Requesting double monthly tickets)\_6 “Boom!”

A loud explosion in the sky.

An Ethereal creature emanating a terrifying aura, draped in rainbow luminescence, descended from the Void.

“Master Fire Dragon, come with me!”

The massive hand of the Ethereal creature seemed capable of folding space, appearing directly in front of the Holy Infant.

The Holy Infant’s body was surrounded by fiery flame iron armor, automatically protecting its master.

Crack.

Accompanied by the eruption of rainbow light, the fiery flame iron armor shattered and turned into fragments. This treasure that had been with the Holy Infant for hundreds of years, saving his life on numerous occasions, was actually broken…

Gandaph let out a thunderous shout, his arms wrapped in divine light, launching an attack at the giant hand!

The Holy Infant exploded, scattering into a sky filled with flames and ice fragments, splattering everywhere.

Moments later, he reassembled himself in the distance, his face pale.

As a primordial soul wizard, he was also innately an ice and fire elemental body. Elementalization was a basic skill for him.

But the opponent’s attack still caused him considerable injury.

“A Level 7 Ethereal creature? This wasn’t part of the plan, was it?”

Their action this time was because they had advance intelligence on the three alien races they targeted.

The unexpected situation caused even the faces of the Dragon Knight Wizard Group to turn pale with shock.

They quickly arranged their formation, transforming into knights riding dragons, wielding spears, and charging at the Ethereal creature.

The Level 7 Ethereal creature named Mogus was not operating alongside those three individuals.

It was under the orders of Emperor Dagon to capture the Holy Infant and bring him back to the Pangong World.

Yet the Holy Infant had always been holed up in Gondor City, a place filled with strong individuals, so it did not dare to act recklessly.

Just before one of the alien races fell, it happened to convey the message of the Holy Infant’s presence in this location to Mogus.

Mogus, taking advantage of the powerful spatial talents of its Ethereal race, quickly arrived to catch him off guard and swiftly made its move.

The Holy Infant, having just gone through a fierce battle, naturally had no will to fight.

The Purgatory Nine Dragons Umbrella spun, spewing out searing flames.

The Frost Sky Seven Feather Fan wielded endless ice flames.

The Holy Infant wanted to use the same attack and try once more.

Mogus let out a cold laugh.

While dodging the Dragon Knights’ attacks, its figure moved like a specter, vanishing from sight.

With the target lost, the Holy Infant switched to a defensive stance.

Gandaph tore at the air with both hands, attempting to shatter the void and escape with the Holy Infant temporarily, but he failed.

This region of heaven and earth had also been blockaded by the Ethereal creature with its powerful spatial abilities.

The direct combat strength of the Ethereal creatures was far inferior to that of the Amethyst Race, but their level of difficulty was no less.

They were innately masters of space, and Void Travel was but child’s play to them. Every Ethereal creature was adept at assassination.

Had it not been for the Holy Infant’s fiery flame iron armor affording him the chance to elementalize just now, he might have already been captured.

With the Ethereal creature vanishing before everyone’s eyes, the atmosphere became oppressively tense, with a sense of danger spreading.

Yabek said:

“Adopt defensive formations, beware of sneak attacks, hold on!”

He had already contacted the nearest seven-circle wizard from the congress.

They just needed to hold on for a while. Once that seven-circle wizard arrived, the Ethereal creature would surely retreat, or it would be trapped here.

He hadn’t anticipated that the enemy would even deploy Level 7 experts just to capture the Master Fire Dragon.

What exactly had Master Fire Dragon done to the Council of Ten Thousand Clans?

Boom!

Space distorted.

Mogus appeared behind the Holy Infant.

In its hand, a Void Blade emitting a ghostly glow materialized.

“If there’s no need to capture alive, why bother with such trouble.”

The Void Blade pierced into the Holy Infant’s body and exploded violently.

Crack.

The Holy Infant’s figure shattered like glass, turning into flickers of extinguished flames.

Mogus sneered.

“Heh, I want to see how many times you can elementalize!”

Elementalization was not invincible.

It was only because this individual’s physique was special and he had numerous treasures that he was still holding out. An ordinary primordial soul wizard would have already been incapacitated.

In the sky.

With one raise of his hand, the Holy Infant threw out more than twenty Fire Dragon Tribulation divine talismans without hesitation.

His heart distressed, the collection that he had painstakingly accumulated was being used up again. When would he manage to gather a hundred?

The skies filled with fire dragons, cramming the horizon, then exploded thunderously!

Under the force of this explosion, the sealed void shattered inch by inch.

The binding power dissipates.

Alexandra and Elsie clashed using their wizard forms, only to be shredded by Mogus with the Void Blade.

“Ice and Fire Sky Slash!”

Seizing the opportunity, the two women combined their two swords, launching the Ice and Fire Secret Sword straight into the sky before slashing down!

Mogus disappeared again, evading the Ice and Fire Sword Qi, leaving nothing but the Earth torn open, spewing forth red and blue lights that soared to the sky.

“Seeking your own death!”

Its target was originally the Holy Infant, not wanting to make more trouble. But these two women were truly bothersome.

The enemy vanished.

The scales on Alexandra’s forehead began to warn her frantically.

“It’s here!”

She grabbed Elsie, with scales flickering, accompanied by a dragon roar, a red magma barrier emerged.

Ding.

After a crisp collision sound.

The barrier shattered, and the figures of Alexandra and Elsie dissipated into the void, reappearing in the distance.

Clearly, it was yet another trump card bestowed by the Lava Dragon that saved the two women’s lives.

The assault by the phantom of the Dragon Knight swept across, with Mogus darting around.

Most attacks were easily evaded by it.

The battlefield was tense.

The Holy Infant said:

“Yabek, do you have a way to trap the Void Spirit Clan for a moment? I have a friend nearby who might be able to kill this person.”

Yabek said:

“No problem, but please keep this member of the Void Spirit Clan occupied for a moment with Gandaph.”

Gandaph’s form expanded, with the power of the Ancient Gods aroused to the extreme.

The Demon Suppressing Ming King sat atop the Cloud Summit, with a thousand hands pressing down from above.

“Ming King Thousand Realms Palm!”

This was the strongest strike from the Path of the Radiant King faction, Gandaph’s ultimate trump card intended to shock the world!

As the Ming King ruled over three thousand worlds, he unleashed a sky full of punch shadows, impossible to escape!

“Void Profound Meaning·Stab!”

Mogus’s body shone with rainbow lights, transforming into a sharp spike!

Whoosh!

All punch shadows were shattered!

The Demon Suppressing Ming King in the clouds was cleanly cut in half and slowly dissipated. The spike continued toward Gandaph!

“Ice and Fire Hell!”

The Purple Extreme Holy Dragon emerged, bringing with it a world of ice and fire, the Nine Dragon Umbrella spinning, the Seven Feather Fan waving!

The spike, penetrating all, actually drilled through the top-grade Wizard Tool.

The Holy Infant’s complexion turned pale. This was his Soul Artifact, but fortunately, the damage wasn’t severe, and for him, it wasn’t a significant problem.

Mogus launched the spike once more.

“Seal!”

The binding spell of the Dragon Knight Wizard Group was also ready.

In an instant, chains emerged from the Void, one end connected to the Knight’s phantom, the other wrapping around Mogus.

At this moment.

The Holy Infant and Gandaph both looked towards the distance.

Three thousand li away.

A small mortal city.

At dawn, wisps of cooking smoke rose.

Suddenly, a rumbling sound came from the sky.

“Mommy, look at the sky, there’s a Wizard Lord casting a spell.”

On the streets, passersby and some secluded wizards all stopped to gaze up at the sky.

A White Robe Wizard of striking poise and handsome features sat atop the Cloud Summit. Within a twenty-li radius, swirling vortexes of the Power of Metal Element formed, bowing around him.

A beam of light, crossing three thousand li in but a few breaths.

It covered distances that many mortals wouldn’t leave in a lifetime.

On the battlefield.

Mogus had just broken free from the chains.

Only to see a dazzling purple light, approaching with the dawn’s early light.

The Amethyst Light split heaven and earth, pushing aside the clouds, fiercely descending!

Zzzt.

Mogus’s specter was torn in two. In an instant, countless streams of Elemental Sword Energy exploded, tumbling, spinning.

Shredding the Void Spirit Clan to pieces!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1905 0423 The Number One Sword in This World (Large

Chapter 1905: 0423 The Number One Sword in This World! (Large chapter, asking for double monthly tickets) Chapter 1905: 0423 The Number One Sword in This World! (Large chapter, asking for double monthly tickets) Sword Qi crisscrosses, ravaging all around.

An endless glory of interweaving swords. The surrounding void has been shattered countless times, reassembled, and then shattered again, unable to heal for a long time.

“A single strike killed a Level 7 Void Spirit Clan member, who is this divine entity? Terrifying as such.”

“Master Fire Dragon’s friend here must be a Seven-Ring Secret Sword Flow Wizard, right?”

“Most certainly, I’ve been with the Dragon Knight Wizard Group for many years and have seen plenty of first-rate powerful practitioners of the Secret Sword Flow at the Sixth Ring Level, but I have never seen such might.”

“Indeed, over the years the military has also produced several self-proclaimed ‘godly swords’ among the Secret Sword Flow Wizards, like ‘Cold Ice Divine Sword,’ ‘Corruption Divine Sword,’ ‘Red King Divine Sword,’ and the like. None seem to be as formidable as Master’s friend here. And those more powerful than these ‘godly swords’ are those elusive seventh-circle and eighth-circle wizards of the Divine Dragon.”

Alexandra and Elsie are also marveling with fascinating expressions.

So strong, incredibly strong!

Being practitioners of the Secret Sword Flow, they feel as different as heaven and earth compared to the one who just took action.

Only by joining forces, relying on the trump card of Alexandra’s father, could they ensure their survival in front of the Void Spirit Clan.

Yet this person, unseen, directly annihilates the enemy.

When that soaring sword fell, the whole world seemed to lose its color, turning into mere background.

Alexandra exclaimed sincerely:

“Beyond the mountains, there are mountains higher; amongst the strong, there are stronger still; one must always remember this.”

Elsie said with her face slightly red:

“I didn’t expect Master to know such an expert, and for some reason, I feel like our combined two sword move was somewhat embarrassing…”

In the distance.

Contestants who were evacuating also saw the recent battle through the battle group’s projection.

At the fall of that sword, everyone held their breath. Link’s pupils dilated, and he was incredibly excited.

“Lord Victor has returned!”

An adjacent contestant asked:

“Lord Victor, isn’t he supposed to be dead?”

Link shook his head:

“Just a rumor, someone like the genius Victor would’ve inevitably broken through to the Sixth Ring Level by now! How could he die?”

He couldn’t help but burst into laughter.

“Hahaha! I am the correct one!”

He had always known that one day Victor would re-emerge, not in the manner that outsiders referred to as “a fallen genius” or “a fading star.”

“Based on just one sword strike, you assert that it’s Victor?”

Link spoke earnestly:

“I’ve studied Victor’s projections countless times, mastering every detail of his style and techniques… I am confident that in this world, no one understands Victor better than I do!”

The group is skeptical.

They dismiss Link as a madman who studied the Secret Sword Flow until he lost his wits.

Within the Victor Divine Sect, there are quite a few such Sword Maniacs.

The two primordial soul wizards guarding the arena also felt a mix of surprise and doubt upon hearing Link’s words.

“Could this person really be Victor?”

“Impossible, don’t get misled by that Link. Firstly, Victor has not appeared for three hundred years. Secondly, even if Victor is alive and has successfully advanced to the Sixth Ring Level, he couldn’t possibly slay a Level 7 Void Spirit Clan member with a single sword strike. If it is really him, then his progress is simply too terrifying. Don’t forget, even Master Fire Dragon—the former top ranker of the ancient tower list—and Gandaph, a top ten contender, are not a match for the Void Spirit Clan.”

“You’re right, though this person managed to kill a member of the Void Spirit Clan, it was also related to the assistance of the battle group and people like Master Fire Dragon. Without their aid, a Level 7 Void Spirit Clan member should’ve been able to dodge that fatal strike.”

Everyone’s minds are shaken, speculating about this mysterious figure.

Yabek commanded loudly:

“All squads, continue to be on guard. The Void Spirit Clan doesn’t die that easily. Search carefully to prevent the opposing side’s dying counterattack.”

In reality.

Yabek himself was also extremely shocked, eager to witness this strong figure’s true appearance. But he knew that now was not the time to relax.

As expected.

In the chaotic spatial turbulence.

There was an inconspicuous streak of seven-colored light sneaking like a dormant serpent.

It belonged to Mogus’s “Void Soul,” the core of the Void Spirit Clan, similar to a wizard’s primordial soul.

Its Specters Body, completely shattered by the Sword Qi, no longer had any chance of restoration.

With its Level 7 strength, it failed to sense the presence of other strong beings nearby, which must mean a Seven-Ring Wizard using the Secret Sword Flow had made a covert attack.

“Wizards are too despicable, I was too careless. After the initial strike failed, I should have temporarily retreated!”

As an assassin, one must not be greedy in pursuit.

“You destroyed my Specters Body, this vengeance must be avenged, don’t let me find out who ambushed me in the shadows!”

Guided by the chaos of the void, Mogus’s Void Soul did not hesitate to escape into the void, vanishing into the Land of Darkness.

The Void Spirit Clan’s ability to survive is top-notch; it wanted to leave, and no one present could hold it back.

However, the first attempt to capture the Fire Dragon Wizard has ended in failure, and now it must face the wrath of Emperor Dagon.

A lesson is learned through failure.

Once it regains strength, the next attempt will surely be successful.

For now, the priority is to find a member of the Void Spirit Clan to possess, as the Void Soul state cannot last too long.

Elsewhere.

After searching for a long time, the battle group did not find any trace of Mogus.

Yabek said:

“It seems that either the Void Soul has also been erased, or it has fled. Either way, the danger is temporarily lifted.”

In mid-air.

All the Sword Qi slowly dissipated, and the void gradually healed.

The seven-colored light emitted from the disintegrating body of Mogus formed a Seven-Colored Treasure Pearl, radiating pure void energy.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1906 0423 The Number One Sword in This World (Large

Chapter 1906: 0423 The Number One Sword in This World! (Large Chapter, Seeking Double Monthly Tickets)\_2 Chapter 1906: 0423 The Number One Sword in This World! (Large Chapter, Seeking Double Monthly Tickets)\_2 The Holy Infant’s Crimson Dragon Ring flew out, retrieving the Seven-Colored Treasure Pearl.

This object, with the intuition of a weapon craftsman, was absolutely unparalleled material for refining an escape Wizard Tool.

Yabek said:

“This is a Void Treasure Pearl, a treasure that can only be formed by members of the Void Spirit Clan beyond the sixth level. The Void Spirit Clan are beings born from the Void, similar to elemental spirits. Thus, this clan naturally possesses the ability of Void Travel, which is more formidable than that of us primordial soul wizards since they specialize in it.”

The Dragon Knight Wizard Group often dealt with alien races and was well-informed.

The Holy Infant said:

“So that’s how it is. I’ll accept this item on behalf of my friend, Commander, I hope you don’t mind?”

He had also hunted a member of the Void Spirit Clan before but had failed to obtain such an item.

It seems the Void Spirit Treasure Pearl has a chance-based drop, different from amethysts.

Regardless, from now on, both the Amethyst Race and the Void Spirit Clan are his “good brothers.”

Yabek laughed, saying:

“Master, how could I say such a thing? If it wasn’t for your friend, we would no longer be alive. Naturally, the treasure belongs to him… But where is he now?”

Amidst the conversation.

A powerful presence suddenly descended; a middle-aged witch dressed in an earthy yellow wizard robe arrived. Her bust was prominent, thighs voluptuous, and calves shapely, with shoulder-length silver curly hair, captivating eyes, still conveying a certain charm.

She asked:

“Yabek, where is that Level 7 Void Spirit Clan member?”

Yabek said:

“Soraya senior, that Level 7 Void Spirit was just slain… Of course, it’s possible that its true soul escaped, but at any rate, its body is gone.”

Soraya looked over the battlefield.

Mountains collapsed, the earth split open, and Sword Qi created ravines tens of thousands of times over.

She asked:

“The contestants involved are safe, right?”

Yabek said:

“Those people have already been moved to a safe area. During this battle, including that member of the Amethyst Race, three alien races were subdued… Right, the Amethyst Race member was killed by Master Fire Dragon and Gandaph among a few other helpers.”

Soraya glanced at Gandaph, then smiled towards Master Fire Dragon.

The Holy Infant said:

“Junior greets Senior Soraya.”

Soraya smiled and said:

“You’re too polite, Master. I’ve also attended your weapon-making class, and it left a deep impression on me; you truly are a young talent. For this enforcement operation, thanks a lot for your help. I will report this to the congress, and the rewards you deserve will not be lacking.”

Gandaph laughed heartily:

“It’s good to have any reward at all, we aren’t picky, hahaha, Soraya, you’re looking very well these days.”

The Holy Infant said:

“You old thing, is this how you speak to your senior?”

Gandaph shrugged his shoulders; he patted the Holy Infant’s shoulder, saying proudly:

“Lord Ace, Soraya and I share a bond thicker than blood, you wouldn’t understand.”

Soraya simply looked at Gandaph before saying:

“I’ve just heard that it was your friend who killed the member of the Void Spirit Clan. Could we possibly meet him? I would like to thank him in person on behalf of the congress.”

When she had just arrived, she had used her Perception, and within a thousand miles, there seemed to be nobody else around.

Which means that friend, across at least a thousand miles, managed to slay a Level 7 member of the Void Spirit Clan with his secret sword.

As a Seven-Circle Senior Wizard and cousin to Laplace, Soraya had a high status and had seen many practitioners of the Secret Sword Flow.

Yet, not many could achieve such a feat, except perhaps through the advantage of realm suppression.

And someone who could be called a friend by Ace, that expert, was naturally of a young age and wouldn’t have a much higher cultivation than that Void Spirit Clan member.

The Holy Infant said:

“My friend was just passing by, heard there was trouble from alien races here, and helped out of righteousness. He has already left, but if fate allows, we shall meet again.”

Both Yabek and Soraya felt a great pity in their hearts.

Soraya said:

“That… alright, may I know the name of this friend? Would you be able to tell me?”

The Holy Infant said:

“Victor.”

Victor.

As soon as the name was uttered, a silence fell over the world.

Gandaph exclaimed in shock:

“Oh damnit, Ace, you actually know Victor? Why didn’t you introduce us?!”

The Holy Infant couldn’t be bothered with Gandaph; the old man’s reactions were too exaggerated.

The most shocked were the two dragon descendants who had been constantly accompanying the Holy Infant.

Alexandra, with her voluptuous fiery red lips, was left agape, unable to close them, her bosom trembling with excitement.

“Master, you know Victor, is that true?”

Even Elsie, who usually had a cold demeanor like an iceberg, felt waves stir in her Mental State.

Perhaps distance lends enchantment; they had become desensitized to Master Fire Dragon’s strength.

Yet Victor, who appeared only briefly in the ancient tower, could still excite them.

The reason being nothing else but the fact that he is the pinnacle of the Secret Sword Flow, likened to the forefather, a Legendary character!

In the past, Victor, amidst tens of thousands, could decapitate an enemy from a hundred miles away, leaving a lasting impression on them.

Soraya hesitated before saying:

“Wait, Master, are you saying… Death’s Blade, Victor?”

The Holy Infant smiled and answered:

“Exactly, albeit my friend doesn’t quite favor this nickname. However, since that’s what everyone calls him, he doesn’t really mind. His true title is [Dawn Divine Sword].”

Yabek exclaimed in shock:

“Master, you actually know Victor? How come you’ve never mentioned such a big thing before?”

The Holy Infant said:

“Victor has an aloof nature and isn’t fond of socializing. He has been in seclusion and cultivating these years. Now having achieved some success, he chose to reveal himself.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1907 0423 The Number One Sword in This World (Large

Chapter 1907: 0423 The Number One Sword in This World! (Large Chapter, Seeking Double Monthly Tickets)\_3 Chapter 1907: 0423 The Number One Sword in This World! (Large Chapter, Seeking Double Monthly Tickets)\_3 Yabek muttered to himself.

“Is this what they call a minor accomplishment? He has slain a Level 7 Void Spirit Clan member, and you call this minor?”

The Dragon Knight Wizard Group collectively gasped in astonishment.

“That person just now, was he really Lord Victor? Impossible, right? Doesn’t that mean Victor has become a seven-circle wizard? It’s only been a little over 300 years since we saw him last.”

“Ordinary people like us can’t even begin to imagine the cultivation speed of a genius. After all, Victor secured his position in the top ten with just a few bouts.”

“Yeah, geniuses and us live in completely different realms. Not to mention a master like Victor who has founded his own school.”

“This mission is so worth it. Not only did we see powerful characters like Master Fire Dragon, Gandaph, and the Red Dragon Queen, but we were also fortunate to witness Victor in action.”

“Too bad, such a personage won’t easily show himself to the world, depriving us of the chance to behold his majesty.”

Soraya murmured:

“Ah, Lord Victor has left. I had hoped to make his acquaintance in person.”

Although she herself is a senior seven-circle wizard, she regards Victor as a peer. Victor’s slaying of a member of the Level 7 Void Spirit Clan has earned her recognition.

In the distance.

The young wizards exclaimed.

“Is it really Victor? Was Link actually right?”

“Yeah, hard to believe. After vanishing for three hundred years, he reappears in such a spectacular fashion.”

The two guardians of the primordial soul were equally shocked.

“Is this the speed of a genius? It seems our imagination is still too limited.”

Among the stars, Victor shines the brightest!

At this time.

Everyone looked towards Link, who had a bit of a madman’s temperament.

Immersed in his own world, Link then laughed maniacally:

“I knew it, Victor is still around! A century of honing a sword, a sword that cuts down Level 7 with its unsheathing! Silent until it strikes, and when it does, it’s stunning! This matches perfectly with my analysis and prediction of Victor’s character.”

This fellow actually analyzed Victor’s character through a few shadows; he is quite the genius in his own right.

Link roared with laughter.

“Hahaha, a Secret Sword wizard should be like Victor!”

He is not like the Blue Dragon Lady and other Secret Sword Flow Wizards. They only regard the secret sword as one of their means of dealing with enemies.

But Link’s cultivation up to this point includes half of the eight innate spells that he created himself, and these are specifically tailored to assist the Secret Sword Magic, including the [Octagonal Star Sword Formation], which he researched on his own.

Indeed, he is a pure Sword Wizard, a Sword Maniac!

All means are for serving the secret sword, to slay the enemy with it!

Link rode the wind with his sword control, breaking through the sky, laughing wildly.

Seeing his uninhibited silhouette, many competitors started to respect the madman a bit more.

On the other side.

Having bid farewell to the Dragon Knight Wizard Group, the Holy Infant and Gandaph returned to Gondor City.

No need to say more about Gandaph. After recognizing the gap between himself and the Holy Infant, he knew that the dazzling world was full of illusions, without a woman in his heart, the drawn sword would naturally be divine.

Next, he planned to stay indoors, not stepping out of the door twice, spending all day on Pharmacy and body refinement… The most he would do is celebrate a little with those friends of the opposite sex when he made a breakthrough.

Gandaph was Levi’s main network and connection, so necessary socializing was still inevitable.

Meanwhile, the Holy Infant returned to the Fire Dragon Shop, promptly started the furnace to refine weapons.

After this battle, he realized his attack methods were strong enough to threaten a seven-circle wizard, but his survival techniques were still lacking.

He had three targets for his weapon refinement.

First, to refine a top-grade Protective Wizard Tool that could automatically defend its owner like the Fiery Flame Iron Armor. The Level 6 Peak amethyst he just acquired was the best material for it. Compared to his own and Gandaph’s survival abilities, his were still lacking. As a wizard with low defenses, once an assassin-type from the alien races gets close, apart from elementalization, he lacks effective defensive measures.

Second, incorporating the Void Treasure Pearl into the [Extreme Fire Wheel] to turn it into an escape artifact.

Third was to create a top-grade lifesaving Wizard Tool for Victor, and also to refine Gandaph’s Purple Crystal Wand, upgrading it to level 6.

The two dragon descendants, after witnessing the gap between themselves and true geniuses, were not discouraged; they diligently pursued their cultivation at their own pace.

Cultivation, after all, is not just about overcoming the enemy, but overcoming oneself.

…

Sorren Holy Tower.

Laplace, who had just returned from a mission, looked pale, obviously sustaining serious injuries.

Soraya initially looked excited, but her expression darkened upon seeing his injuries.

“Who did this?”

Laplace said:

“On the mission, I was ambushed by a Level 7 Middle Stage member of the Amethyst Race.”

Soraya asked:

“Was it that [Ancient]?”

Laplace replied:

“Yes, but I’m not seriously hurt, I will recover soon.”

Soraya said:

“Don’t push yourself too hard. There are so many wizards in the congress, yet you always rush to the front. How many times has your father told you?”

Laplace responded:

“I know, by the way, why were you so excited just now? I haven’t seen you with such an expression in a long time.”

Soraya said:

“Guess who I encountered during my mission? Nevermind, you will never guess… It was Victor, Death’s Blade, oh no, Dawn Divine Sword Victor!”

Laplace’s eyes widened in surprise.

“The congress has been looking for him for a long time with no trace. Is it true?”

Soraya then recounted the mission to him.

Laplace muttered:

“Dawn Divine Sword Victor… After three hundred years out of sight, has he grown to such extent? A Level 7 Void Spirit Clan member, slashed down with a single sword strike!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1908 0423 The Number One Sword in This World (Large

Chapter 1908: 0423 The Number One Sword in This World! (Large Chapter, Seeking Double Monthly Tickets)\_4 Chapter 1908: 0423 The Number One Sword in This World! (Large Chapter, Seeking Double Monthly Tickets)\_4 Soraya said:

“For us, this is great news. A powerful being like this willing to emerge at this juncture must surely be in response to the Blood Battle.”

Laplace said:

“Indeed, Victor’s followers surpass even those of Master Fire Dragon, the star of tomorrow. If he can play a good leading role, it will benefit us in uniting various powers.”

…

Several days later.

Gondor City.

A young wizard practicing secret swords at home trembled uncontrollably as he read the news in his hands.

“Victor… Is this for real?”

[Midland Legal News: Recently, the Dragon Knight Wizard Group joined forces with Master Fire Dragon, Gandalf, the Red Dragon Queen, the Blue Dragon Lady, and others, capturing three unlawful members of alien races, including killing a Level 6 Peak member of the Purple Crystal Clan. Furthermore, Dawn Divine Sword Victor, with a secret sword, struck down a Level 7 Void Spirit Clan member from a thousand miles away! The 300-year period has come to pass, the once known as Death’s Blade, now under the name of the Dawn Divine Sword, returns to the peak, challenging all demons!]

“It’s Victor!”

“Is it really that Victor?”

“Official news, could it be fake? Unfortunately, Victor himself did not make an appearance. After slaying the Void Spirit, he stylishly left.”

That day.

Gondor City, many wizards, were stirred up!

Memories of the past surged forth again. The fervent battle at the Dark Ancient Tower is perfectly re-enacted today!

Soon afterward, this storm swiftly swept across the Midland Continent, reaching other Schools, the Wizard World.

Under the deliberate promotion of the officials, Victor’s name, with an almost terrifying speed, ascended to the peak!

Among the younger generation, all the [godly swords] that have emerged over the years are dim in front of the [Dawn Divine Sword]!

And on unofficial rankings such as the [Most Popular Male Wizard List], Dawn Divine Sword climbed rapidly to the top like a rocket, surpassing Master Fire Dragon and Gandalf.

Keep in mind, the Electric Eel Wizard·Ooi Vander, whose talent has long been forgotten, only ranks 91st on this list.

Despite that, Victor has never shown his face from the very beginning.

However, in the world of warriors, tales about Victor can be found everywhere.

…

Nightmare World.

Triss looked over the newspapers from over the years.

[Sky Dragon Wizard slayed a Level 6 Late Stage alien race in the Land of Darkness. A notice is hereby given.]

[After many years, Son of Hurricane Van Dis has killed a traitor from the Hurricane Steeple to avenge the Prince of Airstream!]

[Earth King Gaia…]

[Breaking! Dawn Divine Sword Victor appears, to slay Level 7!]

Triss’s eyes expressed sentimentality.

Unknowingly, it has already been four hundred years since the Dark Ancient Tower was opened.

“Times have changed. Those once-illustrious geniuses, those who have lived up to this day, have now become the brightest stars of the new era in wizard civilization. If they can survive the Blood Battle, tempered by blood and fire, they’re bound to hold places amongst the Grand Wizards of the future Wizard World… and someone like Victor will become the leader of these supernovas!”

…

North Sea Secret Realm.

Lucy lay back in a bikini on a beach chair soaking up the sun, with Deep Blue Sage giving her a massage.

She leisurely ate grapes and browsed the Wizard World news with a carefree demeanor.

Seeing the news of Victor’s emergence, a smile crept across her lips as if she had thought of something interesting.

“How intriguing.”

…

Metal School.

Platinum Steeple.

“Victor has appeared, when will the Steeple invite this senior for a lecture?”

“Yes, in recent years, as the Secret Sword Flow has become popular, more young people have joined our Metal School.”

“I have a feeling that after the Blood Battle, our Metal School will regain its past glory.”

“The Platinum Wind everlasting, Roger’s brilliance shines for eternity!”

…

Land of Darkness.

Pangong Empire.

Emperor Dagon’s face turned ashen as he looked at the projection in front of him.

“What? Mogus, you failed?!”

This man, like a powder keg ready to explode at the slightest touch.

Mogus said:

“I was about to succeed when, all of a sudden, a master emerged and annihilated my spiritual body, leaving only my soul to escape… Your Majesty, it was sheer bad luck on my part.”

Emperor Dagon’s heart darkened.

At this moment, the Snake Envoy’s projection appeared, inopportunely, wearing a half-smile as he watched the dwarven tyrant.

“Oh, my respected Emperor Dagon, I heard that your mission failed, sigh, what a pity.”

Emperor Dagon knew the Snake Envoy was mocking him. Yet he couldn’t be bothered to quarrel over a dead man.

The Snake Envoy said:

“Emperor, why not consider joining forces with me? The conditions I mentioned before still stand.”

Emperor Dagon coldly replied:

“Cut to the chase!”

…

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Golden Light Cave.

Inside the Sword of Victory, with the White Emperor Holy Sword removed, the embryonic form of the Sword of Dust People began to nurture again.

Atop the Golden Stone Gourd.

Levi sat cross-legged, meditating in quietude. He opened his eyes.

A magnificent man in white robes appeared out of the void.

He had a jade-like face, handsome and extraordinary, with a hint of feminine beauty. Yet, he looked valiant and pure, like an exiled celestial being, not at all effeminate or delicate.

This man in white robes, indeed, was the pseudonym Levi had used years ago in the ancient tower, Victor.

Victor said:

“Indeed, as you predicted, the Council of Ten Thousand Clans also attempted to set a trap, but I was there in time. The Level 7 Void Spirit has been slain by me.”

Levi pondered and said:

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1909 0423 The Number One Sword in This World (Large

Chapter 1909: 0423 The Number One Sword in This World! (Large Chapter, Seeking Double Monthly Tickets)\_5 Chapter 1909: 0423 The Number One Sword in This World! (Large Chapter, Seeking Double Monthly Tickets)\_5 “Given the difficulty of a Level 7 Void Spirit Clan, it should be just that the body was slashed, the true soul likely escaped. But it doesn’t matter now, it would be ages before it could recover its strength.”

After witnessing the might of Lord Victor, Levi’s heart was thrilled beyond measure.

No wonder it was a top-grade Bright Moon Artifact that gave birth to a spirit embryo avatar. Upon birth, it possessed such combat power.

The former Gandaph and Victor were not even on the same level.

Even the Holy Infant, who had refined two Morning Star Artifacts and evolved multiple times, was no match for Victor.

Victor, naturally, was his newly created avatar.

He is the most special and the most powerful among Levi’s three major avatars!

All this, thanks to the [White Emperor Holy Sword].

The White Emperor Holy Sword is not just any Bright Moon-level Artifact.

Its shaping depended partly on the metal elemental slurry accumulated over tens of thousands of years in the Golden Stone Gourd, but that alone did not make the White Emperor Holy Sword so unique.

Levi had not expected it.

Before dying, the White Emperor’s Son had actually hidden all his creation in the Golden Stone Gourd.

This included part of his cultivation, insights, and many martial arts, absolute skills, and secret teachings of the Gold Stone Qi Sect and White Emperor Sword Sect!

This creation, like the Mark of Truth, fused indistinguishably with the metal elemental slurry in the Golden Stone Gourd over the eons, acting as a melting pot.

Then, the Sword of Victory instinctively absorbed the metal elemental slurry, took in the elemental power that contained the White Emperor’s Son’s creation, refining it into the Truth Oddity, forming a rare and exceptional Bright Moon Artifact!

This is why the formation of the [White Emperor Holy Sword] was accompanied by an anomaly projected by the obsession of the White Emperor’s Son.

Because everything about the White Emperor’s Son had fused with the Artifact.

The Golden Stone Gourd became the vessel for his legacy!

And eventually, all the benefits ended up going to Levi after he refined the Artifact.

The most crucial thing was.

Inside the Golden Stone Gourd, which had previously given birth to the Mystic Sky Spirit Embryo, there was still a vine-like umbilical cord.

This was the residual power of the Mystic Sky Spirit Embryo.

This trace of power enabled the newly born Bright Moon Artifact to have the capacity to nurture spirit embryo avatars.

This was a much higher-level avatar compared to the initial Flame Ghost Avatar!

Levi struck while the iron was hot and took out the Host God Fruit, Shadow Clone Technique, and Shadow Demon Crystal Core he had acquired previously to create his third avatar.

Due to the nature of the Bright Moon Artifact, the avatar was born at a much higher starting point than the other avatars.

At that moment, the three calamities and four disasters from wizards, similar to Levi’s Golden Dragon Break’s Dark Tribulation, all descended. Clearly, such creations that defy nature must undergo endless tribulations to be born.

But thanks to the avatar’s strength, Victor still passed through the tribulation with shocks yet no peril.

Unless unexpected, Victor would be Levi’s last avatar.

Levi didn’t need to perform any introspection tests, knowing that he is absolutely an Energy Sect genius.

Because in just a few years, Victor has already broken through many Energy Sect realms, stepping into the Innate Conviction Qi realm.

Inside Victor, there lies the White Emperor’s Son’s creation and cultivation, which he needs to slowly refine and absorb.

Additionally, just like the Holy Infant, Victor possesses Levi’s Nine Great Talents and the traits of Aether Dominance.

However, also because of his metal elemental body trait, the power of his other spells would be a notch lower.

These shortcomings are trivial.

Victor was created by Levi for the express purpose of advancing the path of sword immortals!

Therefore, in the future, Victor only needs to master the three paths- Energy Sect, secret sword, and arrays.

The path of the Energy Sect, Victor possesses characteristics akin to the [Golden Stone Spirit Embryo] and has the legacy of the White Emperor’s Son, ensuring a smooth future and making it necessary to learn.

For the path of the secret sword, being a body of metal elemental power, possessing Levi’s [Golden Dragon Break] innate spell, he also wields Levi’s top-grade Wizard Tool [Amethyst Light Sword]. Moreover, the Sword Spirit Miss, clad in golden armor and with a resolute visage vivid inside the Amethyst Light Sword, has become Victor’s perfect partner. Following this transformation, Fleur has become a “shared Sword Spirit” for Levi and Victor. From now on, most assassination missions won’t require the original to make a move personally; Victor can handle them.

And letting Victor learn the way of arrays is partly to relieve the pressure on the Holy Infant and, since Victor is meant to walk the path of sword immortals, Levi’s envisioned various powerful Sword Dao Formations need to be replicated, making knowledge of arrays indispensable.

Thus, the future growth direction and functional roles of Levi’s three major avatars become clear:

Body-tempering clone, Gandaph, part-time medicine-maker; spellcasting clone, Holy Infant, part-time Weapon Refinement, crafting talismans; Energy Sect avatar, Victor, part-time array master.

In the past, there was ‘one Qi transforming into three clears’, Levi also made a knockoff budget version with three avatars.

Now, just talking about the way of the secret sword, Victor’s combat power is even above his own original self.

He benefited from the top-grade Bright Moon Artifact and the spirit embryo, coupled with Levi’s overall enhanced strength and knowledge, which are incomparable to before.

Therefore, starting high, it’s like being born in Rome.

Once Victor cultivates the way of the Energy Sect to the sword immortal realm and realizes the ‘Shattered Invisible Sword Qi’.

He might even be able to mutually learn and supplement with the wizard’s secret sword way, giving birth to even stronger sword skills.

“Victor, for now, cultivate in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland. After a while, accompany me to Hell. When the time is ripe, head to the Midland Continent, establish a sect, and use your influence to recruit more excellent talents for our Ancient Dragon Continent.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1910 0423 The Number One Sword in This World (Large

Chapter 1910: 0423 The Number One Sword in This World! (Large Chapter, Seeking Double Monthly Tickets)\_6 Chapter 1910: 0423 The Number One Sword in This World! (Large Chapter, Seeking Double Monthly Tickets)\_6 Since the decision has been made to introduce Victor to the world, he must be fully utilized.

The three duplications, all in the Midland Continent, branching out and spreading.

The reason for choosing Midland is because the enforcers here are the easiest to deal with and it is also the most prosperous place in the Wizard World.

“At your command.”

Compared to Gandaph, Victor is taciturn, cool, and handsome, showing the demeanor of a master.

He sat silently in the Golden Light Cave, beginning his cultivation.

His condition is somewhat special.

Similar to the Holy Infant before becoming independent, his spiritual force at birth was already at Sixth Circle Perfection, just like his main body.

However, likewise, the upper limit of his spiritual force is the conventional 5000 points.

Therefore, now that he is independent, he is very close to the Sixth Circle Maximum spiritual force.

Moreover, although he was born a primordial soul, he cannot inherit the main body’s Nine Great Talents and primordial soul spells and needs to cultivate them on his own.

However, for him who seeks to pursue the ultimate path of Sword Cultivation.

The primordial soul spells of the main body are not suitable for him.

He needs to learn based on his actual situation.

According to the main body, he only needs to cultivate 12 more primordial soul spells to advance to the seventh circle.

Victor closed his eyes.

In a single thought.

A phantom of a white gold star appeared behind him, the diameter of the star’s phantom reached a whopping five hundred meters, emitting dazzling light that was unbearable to look directly at.

Within the white gold star, a faint figure could be seen holding a longsword, with an aura of slaughter, soaring into the skies as if it would annihilate all things in the world!

This is Victor’s wizard form, bestowed the name by the main body as [Gold Star Taibai]!

This wizard form is quite formidable.

Ordinary enemies are unlikely to behold its heroic stance.

After all, Victor kills from a thousand miles away.

The main body evaluated that the potential of this wizard form is even above [Purple Extreme Holy Dragon] and [Demon Suppressing Ming King], and could be ranked within the top five hundred of the Wizards Ranking for its ultimate killing wizard form.

Victor closed his eyes, inhaling and exhaling the Golden Stone Qi, began cultivating the path of the Energy Sect, digesting the inheritance of the White Emperor’s Son.

The White Emperor Sword Sect, besides cultivating Invisible Sword Qi, also possesses many Absolute Skills, all concerning the specific applications of Sword Qi, such as “Shaohao’s Celestial Sword”, “White Emperor Tai Xuan Sword”, which sound very formidable.

The main body said, now the Gold Stone Qi Sect is declining. Next, the responsibility of revitalization rests upon Victor.

…

One year later.

Nora year 116.

There is still more than a year until the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower.

By the Small Stone Pond.

Levi is 540 years old.

His spiritual force has reached over 4800 points, a significant surge compared to previous years.

This is mainly thanks to refining the White Emperor Holy Sword in the past few years, directly increasing his spiritual force by 200 points, far surpassing the previous increase of 50 points by Morning Star-level oddities, saving Levi decades of hard cultivation.

Over the years, Levi has been diligently stabilizing his realm, preventing the spiritual force from increasing too quickly and causing instability and some insubstantiality in his foundation.

Now, with only over 1200 left to reach the maximum spiritual force, he is not in much of a rush.

Furthermore, the White Emperor Holy Sword has also elevated his Golden Dragon Breaking Technique to a higher level, significantly exceeding its prior power.

It also gave birth to a very good Metal Faction talent called [King of Steel].

Of course, the greatest function of the [White Emperor Holy Sword] is still nurturing Victor’s Spirit Embryo duplicate.

Compared to that, other functions are negligible.

After years of cultivation, the primordial soul spell “Summon Hell Lord” has been cultivated to the Fifteenth Order Limit, allowing him to summon a second Level 6 Hell Creature.

Levi has not summoned yet, as he is about to descend into Hell, and will seek it when he arrives.

…

Hell.

Sixth Layer.

A towering black-armored swordsman appeared out of thin air, and two figures in white robes stepped out from his form, precisely Gandaph and Lord Victor. The Holy Infant was busy with affairs, so he was not brought along this time.

Gandaph laughed:

“This is actually my first time coming to Hell, quite interesting.”

Lord Victor remained silent. His robe fluttered as he stood with his hands behind his back, striking a handsome pose.

After arriving in Hell, the first thing Levi did was to contact his younger brother “Purgatory Demon Sword” Soderos, but there was no response.

This made Levi tense up, wondering if something had happened to him.

Before parting ways in the old days, they each had a soul token, and since the soul tokens were intact, their lives should not be in danger.

“Let’s go, first make a tour around the major cities and inquire about someone.”

…

Southern Region.

Rogel City.

A hundred years ago, Prince Tusk, with absolute strength, defeated the other princes and unified the South, his Level 7 Middle Stage power shaking all directions.

But, Prince Tusk is most famous for his audacious move some years ago.

For some unknown reasons, he married the Desire Realm Witch.

It should be known, the Desire Realm Witch was the former fiancée of his son, the Wild Boar Duke!

Such an act, even in Hell, is extremely explosive.

Some even suspect that the Wild Boar Duke was killed by Prince Tusk himself, with the aim of obtaining his son’s fiancée.

Given Prince Tusk’s formidable strength, no one dared to say anything.

Love and marriage freedom, this is also not objectionable.

Of course.

Apart from Prince Tusk.

In these hundred years, there is another person in the Sixth Layer, who is also well-known like thunder, making countless devils lose their courage at the mere mention.

That is the Purgatory Demon Sword with an 8 billion Joss Paper bounty!

This individual’s strength is comparable to a Level 6 Late Stage devil, a despicable foreigner from the Wizard World.

There have been countless Hell grand dukes who have died at his hands, almost too many to count on both hands.

Luckily.

Not long ago, the cunning Prince Tusk set a trap, lured the Purgatory Demon Sword into the jar, and captured him.

Just when Prince Tusk was about to hand this person over to the enforcer to claim the bounty.

His wife, the Desire Realm Witch, pulled another audacious move.

She took in the Purgatory Demon Sword into her harem, holding him captive in the deep palace as a male concubine.

In this situation, the usually overbearing Prince Tusk surprisingly did not say anything.

It can only be said, the Demon Fox Clan is indeed too chaotic.

Devil City.

In the tavern, hearing these messages, Levi was dumbfounded.

He had only left for a hundred years, and hell had become such a mess?

His brother, being a descendant of the Black King Dragon, actually got captured by devils, seems like he was too reckless.

Levi originally wanted to make some money in Hell first, in preparation for the upcoming Netherworld Market.

But now, it seems he needs to figure out a way to rescue his brother first.

Based on the information he had gathered, he already had a preliminary plan.

“I heard the taste of witches is not bad… Brother, you enjoy yourself there for a while, your big brother will come rescue you soon.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1911 0424 Please listen to the swords roar and to the

Chapter 1911: 0424 Please listen to the sword’s roar, and to the Dragon’s chant! (Asking for double monthly tickets) Chapter 1911: 0424 Please listen to the sword’s roar, and to the Dragon’s chant! (Asking for double monthly tickets) “Don’t come any closer!”

Inside the bathroom.

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm loosens her garments.

She looks at the Purgatory Demon Sword tied up tightly in front of her, sealed with layers of restrictions, still unyielding, and can’t help but chuckle:

“My lover, why resist so? In this Seven-layered Hell, there are devils lining up around Aile City, yearning to die under my pomegranate skirt.”

The Purgatory Demon Sword says:

“Lady Maglian, you’re already a married woman, and to none other than the tall and majestic, talented Prince Tusk. Why are you so fixated on me, an ugly and weak foreigner?”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm pouted:

“Oh, you still know you’re a foreigner? You scoundrel, had I not spent a great sum to redeem you, you’d have been sent to Torture Hell by now, experiencing the Blade Mountain, Sea of Fire, and ice tortures. Shouldn’t such a grand favor be repaid with your body?”

The Purgatory Demon Sword says:

“I will certainly not forget your kindness, Madam, but I have devoted my life to the sword skill and have no interest in the affairs of men and women.”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm laughs:

“Tsk tsk tsk, that’s because you haven’t cultivated with me. Just open your heart and have a taste, I assure you, you’ll forget all about sword skills and truth, and only wish to spend day and night entwined with me, lost in a world of soft pleasures.”

The Purgatory Demon Sword speaks again:

“I am a descendant of the Dragon Clan; my bloodline has powerful erosive traits… Madam, you wouldn’t want your child to become a Dragon Descendant Demon with low intelligence and overdeveloped limbs, right?”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm laughs:

“What good luck? Shall we create a few hundred of them then? Now, with plane convergence and the chaos of the great war era upon us, Hell is in need of more hands. The Seventy-Two Pillars have even rolled out a fertility policy, we could earn rewards with our children.”

The Purgatory Demon Sword:

“… ”

He felt numb.

Although he was several hundred years older than Levi, he remained chaste, a pure male.

“My little lover, don’t be ungrateful. My patience is running thin, don’t force me to take it by force.”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm’s face turned cold, her voice deepened, black gas surged skywards, morphing into myriad terrifying scenes, revealing the frightful and ferocious true form of a fox demon.

Seven tails wildly swaying, like the tentacles of a demon, the long, narrow fox mouth opened, drooling saliva on the face of the Purgatory Demon Sword, emitting a restlessness-inducing, exotic fragrance.

The secret technique cultivated by the Sorceress of the Sensual Realm must be willingly accepted by the other party for optimal results.

But this damned Purgatory Demon Sword seemed immune to her powerful charms and remained unmoved.

To think, she had tried a hundred and eight types of charm spells, like submission charm, wet body charm…

If it weren’t for this, she would have long forced the Purgatory Demon Sword.

The Purgatory Demon Sword hesitated.

The Demon Fox clan are adept at absorbing Yang to supplement Yin; if relations indeed occurred, it would surely be detrimental to him.

But in the current situation, refusal seemed to endanger his life.

He still sought revenge from the Emperor of Torture; he could not die here.

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm saw the Purgatory Demon Sword’s resolve weakening.

Her demeanor softened, transforming from a furious witch to the girl next door.

“How about it?”

The Purgatory Demon Sword:

“Fine, I agree to it.”

Enduring humiliation and bearing heavy burdens.

This was a necessary path before achieving great things; the Purgatory Demon Sword was prepared.

The witch waved her hand and embraced the Purgatory Demon Sword.

The surroundings changed, with seductive Demon Foxes dancing at the edge of the bathroom.

The heart of the Purgatory Demon Sword.

“What a sin!”

From now on, he could no longer enter the realm where he was naturally adept at swordsmanship without thought of women, and his advancement in cultivation would surely not be as rapid as before.

The next day.

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm looked contently at the Purgatory Demon Sword in her arms.

“You must have an accomplice, right? Why don’t you call him over to join us? The three of us together, wouldn’t that be splendid?”

The Purgatory Demon Sword weakly said:

“Forget it, he’s already in the Wizard World.”

The situation of this battle turned out much better than expected; his cultivation hadn’t plummeted. It’s just that he felt hollowed out and his spiritual force somewhat depleted.

In fact, for a high-quality cauldron like the Purgatory Demon Sword.

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm adhered to the path of sustainable development and would not drain him all at once.

To some extent, this was similar to Levi nurturing the Dragon Clan to extract bloodline essence.

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm stood up, and the Sky Realm Witch, looking at the imprisoned Purgatory Demon Sword, drooled with desire.

“Sister, when will it be my turn?”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm said:

“Wait until I’m finished with him. By the way, where’s Magris?”

Magris is the Sorceress of the Sensual Realm, her second sister, equally remarkable with Level 6 Peak strength.

The Sky Realm Witch said:

“I think she went to Rogel City.”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm smiled:

“This little glutton always sneaks snacks behind my back. When she returns, I’ll have to teach her a good lesson.”

…

Sixth Level of Hell.

Rogel City.

The estate of Prince Tusk.

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm giggled, stepping away from Prince Tusk’s embrace.

“Prince, do I look more beautiful, or is my sister?”

Prince Tusk with a pig-like smile said:

“You’re beautiful, very beautiful indeed.”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm laughed provocatively:

“Although that’s a lie, I like to hear it. I’m leaving now, I’ll consider the matter you mentioned.”

Prince Tusk said:

“Good, remember, our trade is mutually beneficial and a frank exchange.”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm dressed herself, turned into a beam of light, and flew out of Rogel City.

Prince Tusk looked on vacantly.

Overworked—a feeling of emptiness after excessive exertion. Even with his Level 7 Middle Stage cultivation, it wasn’t easy to satisfy both the Sorceress of the Sensual Realm and the Sorceress of the Sensual Realm simultaneously.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1912 0424 Please listen to the swords roar and to the

Chapter 1912: 0424 Please listen to the sword’s roar, and to the Dragon’s chant! (Asking for double monthly tickets)\_2 Chapter 1912: 0424 Please listen to the sword’s roar, and to the Dragon’s chant! (Asking for double monthly tickets)\_2 “But, what does it matter when one is pursuing a great cause?”

…

Rogel City.

Fox Demon Bar.

Levi looked at the streaks of light that had just flown across the sky.

The waiter “Cuilis” from a century ago was still here.

It was from Cuilis that he learned that the witch of the Sensual Realm, one of the three sisters, seemed to come to Rogel City from time to time, possibly to engage in illicit activities with her brother-in-law, Prince Tusk. Levi could only lament: Such chaos within noble circles.

He disappeared as his figure followed after her.

…

In the wilderness.

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm stopped, instinctively sensing danger approaching.

She asked with a laugh:

“I wonder who is following me? Are you trying to rob me of my wealth or my beauty? There’s no wealth to rob, but in terms of beauty, if you’re decent looking, I might not necessarily refuse.”

Three figures emerged and surrounded the Sorceress of the Sensual Realm.

Gandaph said:

“Madam, what do you think of my appearance?”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm looked at this charming and manly old man and gave him a thumbs-up.

“Handsome old man, you’re my favorite type, but with your level of cultivation, I’m afraid you’re not quite up to snuff if you wish to possess me,” she teased.

She looked towards Lord Victor, clothed in a white robe, who also appeared to be at the peak of Level 6. His untainted appearance seemed out of place in this world, giving her a fresh feeling.

And the black-armored swordsman standing in the center with his arms crossed, the most burly and tall with muscles that seemed filled with explosive power, had a rugged face that was also top-grade and in line with her sister’s preference.

Levi indifferently said:

“Lady, best to surrender peacefully to avoid any rough handling.”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm said with a laugh:

“You three think you’re capable of capturing me? Don’t you think you’re a bit overconfident?”

Suddenly, a number of knife-like Ghost Tools shattered the Void and rushed towards Levi’s face. She pretended to chat casually while launching a sneak attack.

“Overestimating your own abilities!”

Levi’s right arm was enveloped in golden light. With the power of the Crimson Emperor Dragon at peak Level 6 Late Stage, he threw a punch!

Accompanied by a cracking sound.

All the knives shattered under Levi’s straightforward punch, dissipating into powder.

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm’s heart quaked.

Although her Ghost Tool was not of the top-grade, it was exceptionally handy to use.

To think that an ordinary grand duke could be struck down in a flash, yet it was effortlessly destroyed by this man. What realm was he in?

She quickly revealed her Demon Fox True Form, with her fox tails swirling and black gas soaring to the sky!

Her sharp fox claws tried to tear apart the Void to escape, only to find it had become stagnant and completely immobile.

Unbeknownst to her.

A domain akin to the ancient Roman Colosseum had descended, sealing the area.

In Levi’s palm, a rare treasure in the shape of a Colosseum appeared.

Before coming to Hell, he had borrowed this treasure from the Hundred Flowers to prevent his prey from escaping.

Levi said with a smile:

“Since that’s the case, let’s have a fair fight then.”

Wrapped in the Black Flame, the Sorceress of the Sensual Realm spoke in a hoarse voice:

“My mother is the Demon Fox Main Mother, and our Demon Fox Tribe is one of the top-level tribes in Hell, with powerful individuals among the Seventy-Two Pillars, are you really determined to seek your own deaths?”

Boom!

What met her was a pair of fists that seemed capable of knocking down stars!

Wherever the fist wind went, the Void was shattered to pieces continuously!

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm’s ghost armor flickered wildly, and layers of armor appeared on her body!

Crack.

The unmatched fist wind sent her flying, smashing her heavily onto the ground, raising dust and cracking the Earth.

With the help of her top-grade Ghost Armor, she barely withstood the blow. But her Demon Fox True Form was still seriously injured.

The next moment.

A Thousand-Handed Ancient God Giant Statue emerged from behind her.

Thousands of arms stretched out, turning into tentacles like those of the Kraken, wrapping her tightly, and binding her up!

Seizing the opportunity.

Levi blinked and appeared before her.

His bulging veins on his fists bombed the witch’s abdomen. The immense force penetrated through the armor, making her spit out a mouthful of blood. Her bones shattered inch by inch, and her internal organs were torn apart. Another hand grasped the Sorceress of the Sensual Realm’s head.

The power of the Scarlet Dragon entered her body, ruthlessly obliterating her will and branding traces of enslavement.

A moment later.

The eyes of the Sorceress of the Sensual Realm regained clarity, and she kneeled in the Void, bowing her head, her beautiful eyes looking up at Levi.

“Master.”

Levi removed the Struggle of the Trapped Beast.

With his current strength, dealing with a Level 6 Peak devil was now quite effortless.

“Is the Purgatory Demon Sword in Aile City?”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm replied:

“Yes, it’s now imprisoned in my sister’s Chamber.”

Levi said:

“Explain the situation in Aile City to me in detail.”

After understanding the entire situation, Levi used the power of the Death Ember Dragon to heal her injuries.

Under the guidance of the Sorceress of the Sensual Realm, Levi easily entered the seventh floor and approached Aile City.

Levi said:

“You go back.”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm went home, while Levi headed to the wilderness.

Through the Sorceress of the Sensual Realm, he located a gathering place of the Undead. Prior to taking action, further preparations were necessary.

…

Dragon Fall Valley.

A huge east-west rift in the seventh floor divides it.

This is a forbidden territory of the seventh floor, stretching endlessly, filled with innumerable undead and ghosts.

In Hell, where devils hold sway, undead forces are also mighty powers to be reckoned with.

The devil lords of the seventh floor have sent armies to sweep through Dragon Fall Valley time and again. But they only managed to clear some of the periphery, unable to delve deeper.

Within Dragon Fall Valley, countless undead forces vie for dominance, constantly at war with one another.

The Pale Kingdom is one such significant force.

Its lord, the Evil Spirit Monarch, has risen in recent years to become a Level 7 Undead, sweeping through many realms, invincible and unmatched.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1913 0424 Please listen to the swords roar and to the

Chapter 1913: 0424 Please listen to the sword’s roar, and to the Dragon’s chant! (Asking for double monthly tickets)\_3 Chapter 1913: 0424 Please listen to the sword’s roar, and to the Dragon’s chant! (Asking for double monthly tickets)\_3 On this day, the Evil Spirit Monarch sat on his throne as a subordinate delivered a report.

“Monarch, there’s a Devil Swordsman outside who’s slaughtering our people on a massive scale.”

The Evil Spirit Monarch inquired:

“Which tribe is he from? What’s his strength?”

The subordinate replied:

“From the Pig Demon Tribe, he should have Level 6 Strength.”

The Evil Spirit Monarch erupted with Level 7 aura, saying coldly:

“These devils really go too far, daring to come to our doorstep; I’ll meet with him.”

The Evil Spirit Monarch’s figure slipped into the twisted space and disappeared.

On the battlefield.

A tall and burly Pig Demon held an ancient book emanating a bloody light, continuously capturing powerful Undead and absorbing them into it.

“This time I can nicely replenish my forces. The seventh floor truly has better-quality Undead than the sixth floor. The riffraff inside the Book of the Undead can be replaced.”

Undead creatures, as a whole, are excellent cannon fodder in battle.

During peaceful times, they’re untiring hard laborers.

“How dare you!”

The Void twisted and shattered.

A pale, hundred-meter tall figure emerged.

Crowned and draped in a magnificent robe, his body fluctuated between illusory and solid, unleashing a Level 7 aura.

Levi felt secretly delighted in his heart.

“As expected, there are Level 7 Undead here, the most suitable for creating the Giant Whale King Corpse Demon.”

Apart from the few Level 8 powerhouses, a Level 7 Corpse Demon on the seventh floor is also top-tier combat power.

The Evil Spirit Monarch is the target of Levi’s action this time.

This fellow has only been promoted to Level 7 not long ago, his strength still less than the previous Giant Whale King, but due to his undead trait, he might be a bit more troublesome.

A blade light, uncertain and illusory, split the Void and slashed towards Levi, only to see that the Evil Spirit Monarch held a pale White Bone knife, which appeared to be a rare treasure with remarkable power.

“A mere Level 6 dares to cause trouble in my territory, ignorant of life and death!”

The blade light was piercingly cold!

Levi activated the [Undying Divine Domain], crossing his arms encased in the Falling Star Ring, blocking!

Boom!

Falling Star Ring

His figure was thrown back, his vitality roiling as he steadied himself.

Seeing that a Level 6 Devil could block its attack, the Evil Spirit Monarch’s expression intensified.

“Evil Spirit’s Stab!”

Specter-like spikes emerged from the body of the Evil Spirit Monarch, shooting out like a porcupine!

These spikes, condensed from the death energy of Level 7 Undead, would have inconceivable consequences if hit.

Surrounded by the Holy Light Barrier, Levi activated the Red Emperor Domain as well, covering a range of twenty miles, pulling the Evil Spirit Monarch into it.

The spike attacks, before even nearing him, were incinerated by the Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames, and any which slipped through were easily blocked by the Holy Light Barrier.

The Light Attribute power has a strong restraining effect on negative energy.

The Evil Spirit Monarch, in a rage of embarrassment, ignited its ethereal specter body. The flames of the Death Storm surged as its bone knife was now also wrapped in a layer of pale green ghost fire.

“Die!”

The pale green blade light swept through!

The Red Emperor Domain was cleaved open, and Levi protected himself with the Golden Gravity surrounding him!

Boom!

He was sent flying backward, his body now also covered with a worm-like layer of ghost fire on his bones.

He cut off the flesh that the burning flames had clung to, and his Undying Body rapidly restored itself, looking as if nothing had happened.

The Evil Spirit Monarch was astounded.

Compared to the person before it, it might be the fake undead.

This is a true immortal god. Even its ghost fire has no effect.

After a round of combat, Levi realized that even relying solely on the path of knights, he could go toe-to-toe with this Level 7 Early Stage Undead.

Accompanied by a Level 6 Late Stage Crimson Emperor Dragon, Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor, Sky Dragon.

His normalized strength fully reached the Level 7 Early Stage standard.

This gave him more confidence for his next actions.

Nine-colored anomalies surfaced in Hell, and beneath the clouds, the Thunder Emperor was pulled by a Nine-headed Emperor Dragon, emerging among the Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, with the 13 Witch Marks flickering uncertainly.

After warming up, Levi had achieved his goal of testing his strength and was ready to go all out.

The complexion of the Evil Spirit Monarch dramatically changed.

“Are you a wizard?”

Such earth-shattering wizard forms must undoubtedly belong to a wizard.

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon roared, its wings creating Hurricanes as it charged at the Evil Spirit Monarch.

One innate spell after another appeared, the colorful spell light illuminating the perennially cloudy Dragon Fall Valley.

Six Sun Domains appeared across the sky, simultaneously bursting, their flames scattering the clouds and fog.

A Black Thunder Dragon swooped down, pervaded by lightning, its thunder roaring ceaselessly.

Soon, the Evil Spirit Monarch fell beneath.

Levi, firing on all cylinders, could take on the talent of the Fiery Flame Servant.

A Level 7 Early Stage Undead like the Evil Spirit Monarch was not powerful enough.

However, it had the geographical advantage of Hell and a number of subordinates, among them many Level 6 beings, capable of continually wearing down Levi’s strength.

“We must fight a quick battle to bring a quick decision, otherwise the commotion may attract more Undead lords; Victor, let’s do it.”

Miles away.

Lord Victor stood with hands behind his back, an imposing demeanor, standing high in the sky.

The skies were dyed golden, with countless Gold Element Particles converging into a river that flowed beneath the Sky Dome!

Atop his head, the Amethyst Light Sword, like the king of swords, reveled in the worship of endless Sword Qi, bowing in submission!

“Go!”

Whoosh!

A distance of a thousand miles, traversed in an instant!

That day.

A thousand-mile-long rift was torn in the clouds of Dragon Fall Valley, and the Earth was gouged with trenches for thousands of miles by the swift-moving air currents!

The Evil Spirit Monarch, tangled in a fight with Levi, instinctively felt a great terror approaching, but it was already too late!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1914 0424 Please listen to the swords roar and to the

Chapter 1914: 0424 Please listen to the sword’s roar, and to the Dragon’s chant! (Asking for double monthly tickets)\_4 Chapter 1914: 0424 Please listen to the sword’s roar, and to the Dragon’s chant! (Asking for double monthly tickets)\_4 Sword Qi cleaved the towering body of the Evil Spirit Monarch in two, and the mournful wails of the undead echoed through the valley.

A female knight, clad in golden armor and draped in a red cloak, stood valiant with her massive sword in hand. With a delicate shout, billions of Sword Qi shadowing her every move, she shattered the half spirit body of the Evil Spirit Monarch, dispersing it completely!

“Damn it, is this a Substitute Attack?”

Only now did the Evil Spirit Monarch realize it had been ambushed, a mere local snake of Hell, unaware of the current methods of the Wizard World?

Its terrifying death energy poured forth, forming a life-extinguishing Death Storm that pushed back the domain of Sword Qi, the remaining half of its spirit body fleeing in flight!

“Radiant King Shocking God Palm!”

The Demon Suppressing Ming King, seizing the opportunity, descended from the sky with a palm strike, darkening the sky!

Even before it hit the ground, the palm wind pressed deep palm prints into the Earth like chasms of the Abyss. Caught off guard, the Evil Spirit Monarch was blasted into them.

In Levi’s hand, a purple crucible emerged, glowing brightly, capturing the Evil Spirit Monarch within.

“Let’s go!”

The domain of the Struggle of the Trapped Beast dissipated, with Gandaph and Lord Victor merging shapes with Levi, integrating into the original body. Levi tore through the Void and vanished from sight.

Not long after, a powerful specter of a Ghost Bone Dragon appeared cautiously, its heart still pounding as it gazed in the direction of the battlefield.

“This… The Evil Spirit Monarch was actually captured. Thankfully I didn’t rashly show myself.”

This Ghost Bone Dragon, too, was Level 7. It had intended to visit, only to find out that the Evil Spirit had been besieged. Cautious by nature, it didn’t act and witnessed the capture of the Evil Spirit with its own eyes.

“This world is too insane, Sixth-Circle Wizards even dare to kidnap Level 7 Undead. The undead of Dragon Fall Valley still think about taking advantage of the Blood Battle to invade the Wizard World, utter madness. I’m not going anywhere.”

…

The wilderness.

The Void shattered.

Levi descended from the sky, and from within the purple crucible came rumbling noises as if it was about to burst.

He released the weakened Evil Spirit Monarch, its spirit body fractured and even more ethereal.

The Evil Spirit Monarch was puzzled.

“Why have you captured me? I have no grudge against you?”

I was just home, eating hotpot and singing songs, and I got kidnapped by a wizard. Is there no justice in the world? No law of the land?

Without another word, Levi conjured the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon to press the Evil Spirit Monarch to the ground. Standing on the Dragon Head, his blood qi danced wildly, his momentum soaring to the heavens.

“Just be secretly pleased because I am about to gift you an enormous opportunity, a chance to rise swiftly through the ranks, to shoot up to heaven!”

Were it not for Levi being pressed for time, he might not have even bothered with the Evil Spirit Monarch. After tormenting his catch, the Scarlet Power successfully branded itself inside the Evil Spirit Monarch.

After contracting the Sorceress of the Sensual Realm, he had three slots for enslavement left. Now only two remain, but that is enough.

Levi summoned a towering corpse demon hundreds of meters tall, none other than the Giant Whale King.

Then, using the methods and incantations of corpse demon refinement, he infused the Evil Spirit Monarch into the corpse demon.

Seven days passed in a flash.

On this day.

The Giant Whale King’s closed eyes suddenly opened, emitting a brutally sinister aura.

Level 7 Corpse Demon, successful!

After decades of Levi’s refinement, with the addition of hundreds of rare materials, and even infusing a Level 7 Undead spirit, the strength of this corpse demon was stronger than the Giant Whale King in life!

Levi estimated that even ordinary Seven-Ring Wizards might not be a match for it.

Levi, eager to test it, looked at the Giant Whale King.

“Come, throw a punch with me.”

The Giant Whale King, silent, raised its arm. Its explosive strength lifted the whale skin, muscles bulging grotesquely. Black Water swirled around, shaking the Void, then its massive fist smashed towards Levi.

Levi went all out, activating all kinds of power amplifiers, and collided fiercely with the Giant Whale King!

Bang!

The explosion from their extreme force released billions of joules of energy, transforming into a storm, annihilating everything within a five-kilometer radius, creating a vacuum zone!

Both Levi and the Giant Whale King were sent flying back by the enormous rebounding force.

The Giant Whale King stood in the Void, looking at the fist that had struck Levi, showing only slight cracks, which quickly self-healed.

Levi’s arm split open, displaying flesh and bone.

“Hahaha, tough enough, not wasting my efforts over the years!”

According to the report from the Sorceress of the Sensual Realm, next month the strongest person in Aile City, the level 8 Demon Fox Main Mother, is to go to the Ninth Layer for a report, to meet the big shots. That will be the time to act.

…

Aile City.

Purgatory Demon Sword followed behind the Desire Realm Witch, looking utterly dispirited.

Seeing her younger sister return, the Desire Realm Witch smiled and said:

“Oh, my dear sister, what brings you back from Rogel City?”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm replied with a smile:

“My brother-in-law had important business to discuss with me. What’s this, sister, are you jealous?”

The Desire Realm Witch snorted coldly:

“Of course not, but I do hope you remember that Prince Tusk is my husband. Without my permission, I would not want anyone to be sneaking around.”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm hugged the Desire Realm Witch’s arm, coquettishly saying:

“I know, sister. I bring you good news.”

“Oh? Let’s hear it.”

“I recently discovered a very good prey, pity he is quite cunning; I didn’t catch him.”

“Who is it?”

“Gandaph, a very charming and handsome old man. He is said to also be a top-tier talent from the Wizard World, a body-refining wizard like your little lover. He’s even ranked within the top ten of the ancient tower’s leaderboard.”

The Purgatory Demon Sword’s expression changed.

“What? Gandaph also came to Hell?”

He had heard stories about Gandaph from his brother and had long wanted to make his acquaintance.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1915 0424 Please listen to the swords roar and to the

Chapter 1915: 0424 Please listen to the sword’s roar, and to the Dragon’s chant! (Asking for double monthly tickets)\_5 Chapter 1915: 0424 Please listen to the sword’s roar, and to the Dragon’s chant! (Asking for double monthly tickets)\_5 The Desire Realm Witch pinched the chin of the Purgatory Demon Sword and revealed a smile.

“It seems Gandaph tastes pretty good too.”

As a Seductive Witch, her spirits were rising.

“Call the third sister, let’s go hunting together.”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm said teasingly:

“What about your little lover? Do you want me to look after him for you? Don’t worry, I won’t sneak a taste.”

The Desire Realm Witch scoffed:

“You think I don’t know your little schemes? Follow me! Someone will naturally watch over this Purgatory Demon Sword.”

As her words fell, a figure emerged, stout as a barrel, exuding the aura of a Level 6 Peak.

“Iron Slave, lock up the Purgatory Demon Sword in my chambers and guard it well.”

With the restrictions she placed on the Purgatory Demon Sword, preventing it from unleashing its power, plus Iron Slave’s vigilance, escape would surely be impossible.

Moreover, there were numerous formidable beings in Aile City, including several Level 7 Experts.

The brawny man said:

“Go at ease, but when will you visit my place…”

The Desire Realm Witch giggled:

“Don’t worry, I’m always fair with my favors; just patiently wait for your turn.”

The three sisters soared into the sky, heading out to hunt Gandaph.

Iron Slave looked at the Purgatory Demon Sword with sorrowful eyes, his face filled with murderous intent.

“It’s all because of you that the witch has forgotten about her old lover.”

The Purgatory Demon Sword quickly said:

“Buddy, I was forced too, you’ve been deceived by a bad woman and don’t even know it. We should join forces and rebel against this woman.”

Iron Slave gave the Purgatory Demon Sword a fierce slap.

“Shut up! Do not speak ill of the witch!”

…

Several days later.

On the wilderness.

Gandaph’s figure took flight, with two Archdevils of Hell behind him.

“Why are you chasing me?”

The grand dukes were seething with anger.

“You’ve stolen our cities, who else should we chase if not you?”

Gandaph said:

“You devils commit all kinds of evil in the Wizard World, I’m just reclaiming a bit of interest.”

The grand dukes roared furiously.

“And you dare make excuses!”

“Catch him, this Gandaph – there’s a reward of 2 billion Joss Paper for him! Sell his head, and we’ll break even!”

Boom!

Gandaph’s expression changed, he came to an abrupt stop, protected by Divine Light.

In the Void.

A Level 7 aura tore through the sky and earth, suddenly descending.

A pair of colossal hands reached skywards towards Gandaph, who narrowly dodged them.

The Desire Realm Witch said with a chuckle:

“Tsk tsk tsk, worthy of being a genius of the Wizard World. Just a few days and already a reward of 2 billion, such a first-rate troublemaker, just like my little lover.”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm said:

“Sister, that’s Gandaph! Be careful, he’s very sly.”

The two grand dukes said:

“We’ve seen Lady Maglian. This Gandaph…”

The Desire Realm Witch said indifferently:

“The two of you may leave; I’ll take this one.”

The two grand dukes were dissatisfied but dared not say anything.

As they were about to leave, Gandaph’s figure split apart, and a black-armored swordsman emerged, throwing out a terrifying Sword Qi that shocked the heavens and moved spirits!

Boom!

One of the grand dukes was killed on the spot, turning into a blood fog; a weblike chaotic flow in the void snatched him up and quickly disappeared.

The other grand duke’s expression changed, attempting to flee into the void, only to be struck by a mountainous fist, crashing down to Earth, creating a huge crater amidst billowing dust.

The towering Giant Whale King landed, with countless runes flickering around it, its skin shining with a black-gold luster like an unbreakable iron wall!

After landing, the Giant Whale King threw another punch. Centered on him, the ground within ten miles was lifted by the shockwave into the sky, floating mountains turned to dust amid the upheaval.

After two solid punches, the Archdevil of Hell hadn’t even grasped the situation before dying on the spot.

All of this happened in the blink of an eye, causing the Desire Realm Witch’s complexion to drastically change.

Spurt.

The Sky Realm Witch next to her looked in disbelief at the Magic Fox Claw piercing her chest from behind, murmuring:

“Second sister… you… you betrayed us?”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm extracted the third sister’s heart, swallowing it whole.

The critically injured Sorceress of the Sensual Realm turned pale, her aura waning.

For her, the loss of her heart was not enough to be fatal, but severe injury was inevitable.

From all sides, the water elemental power surged, coalescing into a wall of sea, and a colossal Colosseum stood erect on the wilderness.

The Desire Realm Witch slapped her second sister away, and the latter returned to Levi’s side.

The Desire Realm Witch, with a gloomy complexion, asked in a hoarse voice:

“Magris! Why… why did you do this?!”

Levi, the Giant Whale King, and Gandaph surrounded the Desire Realm Witch, their fearsome auras rising to the heavens.

“Don’t ask her anymore, you’ll soon find out why yourself.”

Below the nine-colored clouds, the Emperor Dragon and the emperor appeared simultaneously, pairs of icy and merciless pupils looking at the witch.

The Demon Suppressing Ming King sat upon the clouds, sacred like the Thousand Armed Avalokiteshvara.

The Giant Whale King’s Black Water faintly morphed into a titanic black whale that could devour the heavens and earth.

Behind the Desire Realm Witch, several fox tails rose to the sky, seven in total, shading the sun. Demon Flames surged, as countless black Demon Foxes darted among them, like a host of ghost fire lanterns.

The Demon Fox spoke grimly:

“I’m going to tear you apart!”

The Giant Whale King stomped, shattering the void, leaping upwards, and a Pale Monarch’s bone knife slashed through the air with a mournful gleam!

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon roared heavenward, the Earth trembled furiously, and four mountains stood up, sprouting limbs, turning into four Level 6 Mid Stage mighty tigers. As his realm ascended to Perfection, the Spiritual Weapon’s power rose in tandem.

Leading the way, the Giant Whale King, the mighty tigers charged into the Demon Fox’s Domain, fiercely attacking.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1916 0424 Please listen to the swords roar and to the

Chapter 1916: 0424 Please listen to the sword’s roar, and to the Dragon’s chant! (Asking for double monthly tickets)\_6 Chapter 1916: 0424 Please listen to the sword’s roar, and to the Dragon’s chant! (Asking for double monthly tickets)\_6 The Demon Suppressing Ming King unleashed his earth-shattering palm technique, unwilling to show weakness.

Even the Sorceress of the Sensual Realm manifested her true form of the Demon Fox, launching an assault on the severely wounded Sky Realm Witch. The younger sister had never been her match, and now, struck by a sneak attack causing severe injuries, defeating her was only a matter of time.

The Thunder Emperor stepped on a rainbow bridge formed by the anomaly of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, channeling the immense Qi of the Sun, Moon, and Stars through the Emperor’s Sword in his hand, unleashing Chaos Sword Energy that could reshape the world!

Levi himself stayed in the back, muttering incantations, beginning to cast the primordial soul spell.

The Desire Realm Witch was not a weakling like the Evil Spirit Monarch.

Being a genius, she was not easy to defeat, and caution was paramount.

Three powerhouses were battling the witch simultaneously.

Thousands of miles away.

Lord Victor emerged from the void, seated amongst the clouds.

With a wave of his hand, he summoned the power of metal elemental, which buzzed as it flowed into the Amethyst Light Sword.

“Fleur, it’s our turn.”

In the Sword World.

The Sword Spirit Miss thrust her longsword into the void, her aura continuously soaring, with metal elements forging a Golden Armor on her, and her red cloak fluttering loudly in the wind.

On another front.

The fight intensified, truly worthy of the Desire Realm Witch’s genius reputation.

Her seven fox tails acted independently, each unleashing different innate abilities, with tens of thousands of foxes surging around her, concealed within Black Flame, swiftly engulfing and devouring the Giant Whale King’s steel body.

The Giant Whale King exploded with Qi, obliterating groups of foxes, but these foxes were endless and inexhaustible.

The Thunder Emperor’s Sword Qi swept across, aiding in breaking the encirclement! The glare from the nine Rust Dragon Wizard’s Witch Marks blazed brilliantly as crimson fire dragons burst forth, exploding on the battlefield.

In the chaotic battle, the Sky Realm Witch was swiftly defeated.

“Spare her life for now.”

Levi still had two spots available, so he simply made another contract.

To avoid death and any suspicions from the old fox.

He wanted to turn all three sisters into his own allies.

The Desire Realm Witch was besieged by brawny men, her expression fiercely determined, a whip wrapped in Black Flame appeared in her hand!

This whip gave Levi a sense of danger, perhaps on par with Triss’s Demon Dragon Whip, possibly her trump card.

He transmitted his voice:

“Everyone be careful, prioritize survival!”

Bang!

The demonic whip lashed out, flinging the Giant Whale King into the distant mountains, shattering them, revealing a bone-deep fracture on the indestructible corpse demon’s body, even the bones cracked, with Corpse Water spilling everywhere.

Bang!

A black shadow moved as fast as lightning, tearing the Demon Suppressing Ming King apart, vanishing like smoke!

Gandaph within defended himself with Radiant King Armor and his arms, protected by the light of the Ancient God.

Upon collision, countless Ancient God runes shattered instantaneously, the top-grade Witch Mark Radiant King Armor trembled with fine cracks, Gandaph’s arms were severed, flung who knows how far, escaping into the void.

“This woman, even crueler than Soraya.”

Gandaph’s face turned pale, planning to temporarily avoid the wrath of the demonic whip,

Ancient God runes wildly spread, where it passed, flesh slowly regenerated, revealing pale new arms.

“Luckily the Holy Infant’s Witch Tool is powerful, but in the end, my cultivation is too low. If I were at Sixth Circle Perfection, I wouldn’t be so embarrassed.”

The Giant Whale King, despite his injuries, engaged the Seven-tailed Demon Fox in battle once more.

The Emperor, riding the Emperor Dragon, wielding a shield in one hand and a sword in the other.

Shield Strike, sword slash, each move balanced in offense and defense!

The whip and the shield continuously collided, the piercing noise echoing through the heaven and earth.

The Emperor’s icy Sword Realm and innate Ice Dragon Prison steadily constricted the range of the Demon Flame, blocking the Demon Fox’s movements.

Seizing this opportunity, a vast spell power surged from within Levi as if it cost nothing.

Six Great Suns streaked across the sky, exploding around the Demon Fox, and the Black Thunder Dragon disintegrated into endless Electric Snakes, crawling over its body, paralyzing and corroding its flesh.

Mountains upon mountains, heaping up and pressing towards the Demon Fox. Endless meteorites and chunks of earth flew up from the ground, sealing the Demon Fox within, the rocks piling up and stacking until finally forming a small asteroid suspended in the sky, casting a vast shadow over the wilderness.

Primordial soul spells, “Mountain Ranges” and “Earth Bursting Sky Star”!

Boom!

On the surface of the asteroid, cracks spread, and beams of black light pierced through, shooting out in all directions!

A wildly fierce Nine-tailed Demon Fox with a rebellious appearance emerged.

Among the Demon Fox tribe, the supreme and unparalleled one is the Nine-tailed Demon Fox, also known as the “Master of Demon Fox”!

The Demon Fox swung its crimson tongue out like a long whip, its nine tails enveloping the wilderness, transforming into nine walls of Black Flame, continuously shrinking the battlefield!

The next moment.

A light stretching thousands of miles struck the Demon Fox like a meteor, followed by a piercing booming sound.

Bang!

The chest of the Demon Fox burst open, a bloody huge hole, with uncontainable Sword Qi raging inside, unable to self-heal.

After piercing through, the sword light shot straight into the sky, then swooped down!

A stunningly handsome Golden-armored female knight, holding a shark-tooth-shaped sword in both hands, slashed downwards vertically!

The pillar of Gold Element Sword Qi formed, pinning the mighty body of the Nine-tailed Demon Fox into the ground, as if the whole continent was sinking because of it.

The wails of the Demon Fox were eerie and ghostly.

“Burst!”

Billions of Sword Qi crisscrossed within a twenty-mile area, forming a Sword Energy Domain!

The flesh of the Demon Fox, like sliced noodles, was peeled layer by layer, the agony of being tormented by Sword Qi, was imaginable.

The Giant Whale King burst forth, smashing down with both fists!

Boom!

Within the Demon Fox’s body, its indestructible bones shattered inch by inch under the dual pressures, and Black Flame burst out in all directions!

The sky full of firelight blew the Giant Whale King away, its body nearly disintegrating.

A slightly smaller Seven-tailed Demon Fox slipped out but was intercepted by Levi.

The eyes of the Demon Fox, pitiful, pleaded:

“I bear you no grudge or grievance, are you… truly ruthless?”

The Falling Star Ring collided, and the fist wind Levi charged blasted into the Demon Fox’s face, slamming it back into the Sword Energy Domain.

After the Sword Qi dissipated, the Demon Fox was covered in scars, its aura weakened.

After taking ten million tons of damage, the similarly battered Giant Whale King pinned the Demon Fox to the ground to prevent any desperate struggles.

Levi, with the Power of Scarlet Dragon in his hands, poured it into the Demon Fox’s head, spending a great deal of effort to subdue it finally.

The eyes of the Demon Fox cleared, head lowered in submission, kneeling before Levi.

Levi repeated his technique, enslaving the Sky Realm Witch as well.

A family, complete and orderly, now only the level 8 old fox is missing.

The Demon Fox Tribe will be Levi’s bridgehead and headquarters in Hell. Responsible for gathering resources, covertly nurturing his cultivation.

The Desire Realm Witch, reverting to human form, her nose swollen and face bruised, naked, her beautiful body covered in Sword Qi scars.

Levi healed some of her injuries and asked:

“How is the Purgatory Demon Sword?”

Trembling, the Demon Fox said:

“He’s fine… I’ve only cultivated with him a few times.”

Knowing his younger brother was okay, Levi felt reassured.

“Continue to keep him in Aile City in the future. I won’t interfere with your joint cultivation, but you must not drain his cultivation… Witch, I want you to aid his cultivation.”

Since this Demon Fox knew the art of Absorbing Yang to Supplement Yin, presumably it wouldn’t have a problem with Absorbing Yin to Supplement Yang either. As an elder brother, Levi could only help his younger brother this far.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1917 0425 One Sword to Break the City Dharma

Chapter 1917: 0425 One Sword to Break the City, Dharma Transmission Heavenly Venerate! (Large Chapter, Seeking Double Monthly Tickets) Chapter 1917: 0425 One Sword to Break the City, Dharma Transmission Heavenly Venerate! (Large Chapter, Seeking Double Monthly Tickets) Hell.

The Seventh Layer.

The Desire Realm Witch promised:

“Master, no problem, I truly fancy my little lover. Otherwise, he would have been drained dry by me long ago. Since Master wants me to assist him in his cultivation, then I will do as told. Not just me, my two sisters can also do so. You agree, don’t you?”

She turned to the other two.

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm and the Sky Realm Witch said:

“Indeed, we will cultivate together with him.”

The way of cultivation of the Desire Realm Witch involves robbing Peter to pay Paul. Since she has to make contributions to the Purgatory Demon Sword, she needs to extract more from Prince Tusk, the Iron Slave, and others.

Levi nodded, praising:

“Not bad, high awareness. With my second brother’s talent, as long as he does not die prematurely, it’s not impossible for him to become a level 9 expert in the future. Serve him well; with his personality, he will certainly not treat you unfairly. Next, I will talk to him so that he cooperates with you, and stop causing troubles in Hell.”

Although the Purgatory Demon Sword is powerful, the deeper you go into Hell, the more experts there are.

Before he has grown, it is indeed not suitable for him to continue slaughtering.

Otherwise, sooner or later he will capsize in the gutter.

Frankly, Levi is really thankful to the Desire Realm Witch.

If not for her, his second brother might have been sent into the real Torture Hell and tortured to death.

Next, the three sisters healed their wounds on Levi’s side. Once they all recovered, Levi took some Joss Paper, Soul Stones, and useful resources from them and let them go.

This way, combined with the Joss Paper Gandaph robbed from others, Levi had about 800 million, enough for the upcoming expenses in the Netherworld Market.

With the Soul Stones for cultivation, if all are refined, he should be able to raise his spiritual force to around 5000 points. Together with the gains from the Netherworld Market, saving Levi decades of cultivation time is not a problem.

Once he cultivates his spiritual force to its Maximum, he will also get some Soul Stones for Hundred Flowers to help her ascend to the seven-circle. Soul Stones are indeed cherished. Although not as elusive as oddities, they are definitely scarce resources.

…

Aile City.

The Iron Slave was still dutifully guarding the Purgatory Demon Sword, his gaze always placid, until a graceful silhouette appeared before him.

The Desire Realm Witch, a goddess!

She smiled, saying:

“Iron Slave, I will visit you tonight.”

A smile that Iron Slave could not hide spread across his face, his heart warmed.

“Indeed, Lady Witch still has me in her heart.”

All the grievances and dissatisfaction from before were swept away.

After sending away the Iron Slave, the Desire Realm Witch, accompanied by her two sisters, came to the room where the Purgatory Demon Sword was imprisoned.

The eyes of the Purgatory Demon Sword could not hide his panic as he exclaimed:

“What are you trying to do? Not all three of you? Madams, if you wish for my death, simply kill me directly, why humiliate me like this?”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm said:

“Brother-in-Law, what are you talking about? We are merely fulfilling Master’s task.”

The Sky Realm Witch said:

“Master said that he wanted to help you in your cultivation.”

The Desire Realm Witch laughed and said:

“Little lover, just enjoy your luck. Cultivating with the three of us is a great joy indeed.”

The Purgatory Demon Sword closed his eyes, ready to meet his death with dignity. From the witches, came the voice of his older brother.

“Second brother, don’t panic. These three women have been subdued by me through special means. They are on our side now. To prevent that old fox from suspecting, you’ll have to play along with them. They won’t hinder your cultivation, rather they can help you progress further in the future, to become a Grand Wizard soon, and avenge our mother!”

The Purgatory Demon Sword, upon hearing this familiar voice, was overcome with emotion.

“Big brother, is that you? I don’t believe it! Witch, do not try to deceive me with illusions!”

Levi said:

“It’s not an illusion, it’s really me. Next, I will have the witches bring you out to meet with me.”

The Purgatory Demon Sword relaxed and his eyes lit up with excitement.

“Big brother, that’s great, I’ve missed you to death over this past century!”

The Desire Realm Witch laughed flirtatiously:

“Alright, let’s start our cultivation. Sisters, let’s take him down together.”

Who knows how many days later.

The Purgatory Demon Sword watched the three witches, exhausted and fallen asleep, feeling the abundant strength within him, as well as a slight increase in spiritual force.

He laughed heartily.

“My cultivation has returned! With a woman in the heart, only then can the sword be godly. Big brother did not lie to me.”

The Purgatory Demon Sword, who once would rather die than submit, was instantly convinced. The dragon nature and bestial desires that were suppressed by his formidable willpower began to release bit by bit.

“This is the true essence… of a Dragon!”

He gained a new understanding.

As a descendent of the Dragon Clan, how could one grasp the true power of a dragon without unleashing one’s nature?

The power of the Purgatory Black King Dragon in his bloodline seemed to start surging too.

“Big brother is right, with my current strength, it’s utterly unrealistic to venture deeper. Next, I’ll heed big brother’s advice, lay low in Aile City, and first step into the seven-circle.”

A few days later.

Out in the wilderness.

“Big brother, I’ve arrived!”

Levi smiled and said:

“Second brother, you look well. How was the taste of the witches?”

The Purgatory Demon Sword scratched his head and replied shyly:

“Big brother, it was delicious. Now, my sword skill cultivation seems even more enlightened.”

Levi said:

“Then treasure this opportunity. Next, you can assist the Demon Fox Tribe, helping their influence in the seventh floor grow even stronger. One way or another, the Demon Fox Tribe will eventually be ours, the two brothers’.”

The Purgatory Demon Sword exclaimed:

“Big brother, are you planning to take action against the Demon Fox Main Mother in the future? I heard she’s the lover of several of the Seventy-Two Pillars in Hell and has deep connections.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1918 0425 The Sword that Crushes Cities Dharma

Chapter 1918: 0425 The Sword that Crushes Cities, Dharma Transmission Venerable! (Large Chapter, Seeking Double Monthly Tickets)\_2 Chapter 1918: 0425 The Sword that Crushes Cities, Dharma Transmission Venerable! (Large Chapter, Seeking Double Monthly Tickets)\_2 Levi chuckled and said:

“There’s no rush for now. When we have sufficient strength, we’ll take down that old fox, using the Demon Fox Tribe as a fulcrum to leverage the whole of Hell.”

Purgatory Demon Sword exclaimed:

“Brilliant… oh right, I heard that a top-level genius from our Wizard World, Gandaph, has also arrived.”

Levi replied:

“He came here with me. He heard that you are also a body-refining wizard and wishes to make your acquaintance.”

Purgatory Demon Sword said:

“Big brother, please introduce me.”

Meeting Gandaph.

Purgatory Demon Sword felt moved.

“Though you look experienced and mature, there’s no sign of old age around you, you must be about the same age as me.”

Gandaph laughed and said:

“Indeed, quite similar.”

Just a few hundred years younger than you.

Purgatory Demon Sword asked:

“May I know what kind of body tempering technique you cultivate? Would it be okay to discuss it?”

Gandaph replied:

“There’s nothing inconvenient about it. The technique I practice is the ‘Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique’.”

Purgatory Demon Sword puzzled.

“Thousand-Handed Ancient God? I haven’t heard of this technique, and it’s not one of the Ancient Four, right?”

Gandaph said nonchalantly:

“Indeed, it’s not. But the Ancient Four cannot be compared to my Thousand-Handed Ancient God.”

Seeing such confidence in Gandaph, Purgatory Demon Sword became eager to try.

“To tell you the truth, I practice the ‘Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Tempering Technique’, which is one of the four great ones. I’d like to experience your technique.”

Gandaph smiled and said:

“Sure.”

He burst into a formidable presence as a Supreme Divine Talisman depicting a Thousand-Handed Ancient God dispersed the clouds, and three million body-refining runes shimmered, turning him into a towering and penetrating Radiant King God image.

“This is my wizard form, Demon Suppressing Ming King!”

Purgatory Demon Sword’s spirit soared to the skies; his energy of Sixth Circle Perfection burst forth, and swirling Black Flames formed a continuous, ten-winged Nightmare Black Dragon behind him!

“Doomsday Demon Dragon!”

Boom!

The Demon Suppressing Ming King and Doomsday Demon Dragon collided, generating shockwaves, lifting dust and stones, and with the turbulent flow of air, they formed a mushroom cloud soaring into the high sky!

Gandaph, covered in Ancient God Rune, turned into a phantom resembling a Copper Man, and his fist charged towards Purgatory Demon Sword.

“Radiant King World Suppressing Fist!”

Purgatory Demon Sword laughed heartily.

“Good coming, Black King Nine Slashes!”

The dark demonic sword slashed down!

Nine trails of Black Gas converged from heaven and earth, cleaving the realm.

The sword qi and fist wind collided, releasing boundless energy that poured forth.

The two figures clashed mid-air.

Wherever they passed, mountains crumbled, clouds scattered, thunder roared!

Levi thought:

“Not bad, both Gandaph and my second brother have greatly improved their strength. In terms of body refinement techniques, Gandaph’s ‘Thousand-Handed Ancient God’ is indeed a notch above, but my second brother has a higher realm and possesses the bloodline of a level-10 pure-blooded Dragon Clan; currently, he still has the upper hand. Also, the demonic sword in my second brother’s hand is definitely a powerful rare treasure. Being able to roam freely in Hell for so many years, he must have relied on it. Purgatory Demon Sword is indeed the embodiment of a favored by fortune.”

As for Gandaph’s newly founded ‘Radiant King Martial Way’, compared to my second brother’s ‘Purgatory Demon Sword path’, it still appears immature.

The Art of War is essentially about real combat; mere comprehension is not enough.

The occasionally chivalrous Gandaph in the Wizard World.

In terms of real combat, he naturally cannot compare to my second brother who has been tempered in Hell.

After another clash, Purgatory Demon Sword paused and expressed in shock:

“I’ve been ignorant; there exists such a powerful body refinement technique in this world, it seems to point directly to the Great Wizard Realm.”

Even though his ‘Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Tempering Technique’ also had no one in history who reached the Great Wizard Realm.

Gandaph smiled and said:

“The Ancient Four are just the most famous after all. In the Wizard World, there are surely better body refinement techniques that remain undiscovered. If you’re interested, we could exchange some cultivation methods and insights. Though it’s our first meeting, I knew right away, I, Gandaph, have found a friend for life.”

Purgatory Demon Sword responded:

“That would be more than great.”

He also knew that relying solely on the ‘Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Tempering Technique’ to advance to level 9 was as hard as reaching the sky.

If he could refer to others, using the stone of other mountains to polish his own gem would naturally be better.

Under Levi’s witness, both signed a contract and exchanged their body tempering techniques.

Desire Realm Witch said:

“Master, it’s time to take my little lover back, the Mistress will be returning from the Ninth Layer soon.”

Although Purgatory Demon Sword was reluctant, remembering the grand vow he made before entering Hell, he sighed:

“Big brother, till we meet again, let’s each grow in our respective worlds, and one day, we brothers… will turn this Hell upside down.”

Levi chuckled and said:

“Till the next meeting, focus on your cultivation, I hope next time we meet, both of us would have ascended to the seven-circle.”

Purgatory Demon Sword earnestly said:

“Thank you, big brother, for saving my life. I’m off now, will repay your kindness in Hell in the future.”

Levi waved his hand.

“We’re brothers, no need to be so formal.”

Having acquired the ‘Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Tempering Technique’, refined Level 7 Corpse Demons, subjugated witches, Levi’s main objective on this trip was accomplished.

In the days to come.

While waiting for the Netherworld Market to open, under Little Pink’s guidance, Levi wandered around Hell’s Seventh Layer.

Time flashed by.

It was now half a year later.

In the year 117 of Nora, just over half a year left until the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower.

Beige City.

Within the city, there was an Undead Prison, detaining the Undead Prisoners captured from Dragon Fall Valley over the years.

These prisoners, after being modified, were about to serve as the vanguard in the next invasion of other planes.

In the deepest cell, a figure was curled up in the corner.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1919 0425 The Sword that Crushes Cities Dharma

Chapter 1919: 0425 The Sword that Crushes Cities, Dharma Transmission Venerable! (Large Chapter, Seeking Double Monthly Tickets)\_3 Chapter 1919: 0425 The Sword that Crushes Cities, Dharma Transmission Venerable! (Large Chapter, Seeking Double Monthly Tickets)\_3 It was enormous, draped in decaying heavy armor; beneath the armor was a pitch-black skeletal body.

Suddenly, a small pink skeleton appeared from a corner.

“Blackie, I’m here to save you.”

The dark skeleton said:

“It’s too dangerous here. Don’t do anything foolish. Prince Unicorn is inside the castle.”

Prince Unicorn was a powerful Level 7 Devil.

It was he who captured the dark skeleton from Dragon Fall Valley and imprisoned it here.

The small pink skeleton spun around joyfully, then dispersed into pieces.

“Don’t worry, someone will rescue you.”

That day.

A light suddenly emerged from the skyline above Beige City and, in the blink of an eye, crashed into the city!

A beam of Amethyst Light ruthlessly shattered the city walls into dust alongside the buildings in its path!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The towering and majestic Unihorn Castle took a heavy hit and trembled nonstop, as a large hole emerged.

The dark skeleton’s ghost fire burned fiercely, the eyes showing a shocked gaze witnessing everything before it.

The supposedly impregnable prison was broken, and the prisoners began to riot.

“Blackie, come with me.”

The pink skeleton appeared, grabbed the dark skeleton, and prepared to flee.

A thunderous roar of fury came from inside the castle.

“Die!”

A Devil Prince with a horn on his forehead and a face similar to a rhinoceros soared into the air; his hands were entwined with chains.

With a swing of his arm.

The chains reached out towards the fleeing pink and black skeletons.

Clang!

Accompanied by the sound of clashing metals, a figure with the presence of a mountainous giant caught one end of the chains with his bare hands, the Giant Whale King himself.

“Ha!”

Caught off guard, the strength-renowned Prince Unicorn was pulled over!

His hands controlled by the chains, unable to exert force, he directed his head towards the enemy, his black horn shining with a metallic luster, and an aura of destruction filling the air.

“Die!”

Clang!

Another muffled collision sound followed, and a figure in Black Armor, carrying a shark-tooth-shaped sword, appeared out of the Void!

His right fist clenched, covered in golden light and wrapped in red flames.

“Bang!”

The Falling Star Ring struck, an enormous force exploding.

Levi Lion King Battle Technique, Whale Emperor Power Book, Holy Image Law, all powers were unleashed!

Throwing the most powerful punch ever at Prince Unicorn!

Boom!

Prince Unicorn’s horn was incredibly hard, taking a punch from Levi without major damage, but it pierced through Levi’s fist instead.

However, the Devil Prince’s head was forced down into his neck by the tremendous force, and the horn bent out of shape slightly.

The Devil Prince stood in the Void like a turtle retracting its head, his hands raising the heavens.

“I will have your life!”

He erupted with divine power, battling the Giant Whale King with the chains, forcing the Giant Whale King into a lower position.

Nobody knew what material the chains were made of, as they were incredibly sturdy, with both strongmen unable to snap them.

“Victor!”

Levi thought to himself.

But he saw the terrifying sword light emerging once more!

This time, Prince Unicorn was prepared; he blasted away the Giant Whale King, his chains whirl around, blocking the sword light!

Another collision!

Prince Unicorn was blasted into the castle, toppling half of the city. Amidst the swirling dust, his massive figure emerged, looking ahead with murderous intent.

The chains in his hands were cut off significantly and now appeared in the hands of the black-armored swordsman.

“Nice piece, thank you!”

Levi threw a Six Suns Continuous Explosion as a cover, with soaring firelight inflating as if to destroy the city.

With a punch, Prince Unicorn blasted the flames apart, extinguishing them.

“Unforgivable!”

He was furiously impotent.

The figures that he was after had already disappeared from sight.

Soon after, a thousand-meter tall, earth-shattering giant devil, emanating boundless Demon Flames, descended upon Beige City.

Its head resembled a giant elephant, with a pair of pitch-black tusks. In front of it, the Giant Whale King, along with a tiny speck, were both smaller than the elephant’s whip beneath it.

This was one of the strongest Level 7 Devils of the seventh floor.

If it came to sheer strength and power in direct combat, the “one of” could be omitted.

The leader of the Elephant Demon Tribe, Ghost Elephant Master, Alex!

“Lord, this foreigner is truly too arrogant, daring to rob my city; you must defend my rights!”

Ghost Elephant Master delivered a backhand slap that sent Prince Unicorn flying, disappearing without a trace.

“Trash, can’t even hold onto a Level 6 and still dare to come complaining to me!”

After a while.

Prince Unicorn, his cheek a bloody, scale armor-cracked mess, bowed his head in apology:

“I’m sorry, it was my incompetence, if there’s a next time, I will capture them for sure!”

Ghost Elephant Master stood with his hands behind his back, looking into the distance, and spoke lightly:

“He’s like a locust after autumn; he won’t be hopping around for long. We’re about to launch a campaign against Nora!”

After speaking, Ghost Elephant Master turned and left.

“Straightening your broken horn for you; truly a disgrace to the Rhino Demon Clan, letting someone bend it.”

Prince Unicorn touched his horn, his face lighting up with surprise and he promptly thanked him:

“Thank you greatly, Lord!”

That damned foreigner, making him lose face in front of the whole city.

When they reach the Wizard World, he must regain his standing.

…

Thousands of miles away.

In the wilderness.

Levi’s figure appeared.

Moments later, Little Pink, tugging the dark skeleton along, also showed up.

“Thank you, Master.”

Levi said:

“You’re welcome.”

He looked at the heavy armored skeleton.

“You must be Little Black?”

The skeleton said:

“Lord, my name is Hans. I am a Black Knight, and also a friend of Little Pink.”

Levi said:

“Little Pink recommended you to me, saying that your combat techniques are not bad.”

Hans quickly replied:

“I’ve only learned some shallow martial arts, which are insignificant in front of you, Lord.”

Levi said:

“Right now, I still lack a summoned creature, would you like to establish a contract with me?”

Hans replied:

“Lord, I am willing.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1920 0425 City Crusher Dharma Transmission Venerable

Chapter 1920: 0425 City Crusher, Dharma Transmission Venerable! (Large chapter, seeking double monthly tickets)\_4 Chapter 1920: 0425 City Crusher, Dharma Transmission Venerable! (Large chapter, seeking double monthly tickets)\_4 This Black Knight gives Levi a rather extraordinary feeling.

Little Pink calls him the strongest Undead Swordsman she has ever seen!

Little Pink also said that alien race powerhouses once came to Hell seeking Hans.

They claimed Hans was the reincarnation of the undead of their royal lineage, wanting to take Hans back to inherit the throne.

Hans refused, regardless of whether his past life was that of the said ruler.

In this life, he has no connection to his former self.

He shows no interest in the throne or wealth, only wishing to quietly cultivate and hone his sword skill.

Levi released the Snowflake Warrior and swordsman Gerri, these powerful Undead Swordsmen, allowing them to recognize each other.

Hans has met quite a few powerful Undead, but few have sword skills as exquisite as these two. The trio became friends through their swords, engaging in delightful conversation.

Inside Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi took out that broken piece of chain.

“So heavy, I’ll have Gandaph create a knock-off version of the Falling Star Ring when I get back.”

…

In the sky.

Alongside that mighty, rushing river, the phantom image of the Underworld Source River emerged again.

A boat settled in front of the Nether Capital, with Levi, who is well-acquainted with its ways, stepping aboard to start his purchases.

This time, the Netherworld Market merchant is a minotaur, with an aura as strong as the Great Sun.

Levi estimated that it was not far from level 9, much stronger than Di Gao.

“Hell truly is a place with a cloud of strong ones, such beings becoming merchants.”

As one descends the levels, the merchants’ strength grows incrementally. The goods they offer improve as well.

Among those who come and go, there are Archdevils of Hell of level 6.

Levi now has 800 million Joss Paper currency, all of which must be spent cleanly, as his next visit to Hell will be in a hundred years.

“Forget-Me-Not, Seven Days Soul Returning Grass, 5 million Joss Paper currency? Buy!”

“Black Soul Fruit, which I remember has a nurturing and promoting effect on the primordial soul, normally an ingredient for Seven-Circle Breakthrough Potions, only 10 million Joss Paper currency? Buy!”

“Sixth-level Treasure, Golden Apple Armor. Not bad, it’s an automatically protective treasure. It’s a steal for Lord Victor—only 200 million Joss Paper currency! People who can’t afford it are simply not trying hard enough.”

The devils watching the Pig Demon’s frenzied sweep were all stupefied.

But its strong aura deterred them from acting rashly.

The seventh floor is rich in resources; Levi spent 700 million Joss Paper currency and still couldn’t finish shopping. The rest were items of little use.

He turned his gaze to the Memory Blind Boxes once again, buying 100,000 blind boxes to try his luck back home.

The minotaur silently watched Levi’s purchases and telepathically said:

“Do you know Di Gao?”

Levi’s heart stirred as he looked at the minotaur.

Apparently, this was the colleague of the giant Di Gao.

His disguise as a Pig Demon was about as useful as a decoration in front of these Underworld magnates.

Levi said:

“I know him.”

The minotaur laughed:

“Di Gao was right, you’ve come to Hell again. He said you carry the aura of the Undying Nether Emperor, and looking now, it indeed seems true. So I’ve specifically come looking for you.”

Levi gave a slight smile.

“I’m humbly flattered.”

The minotaur said:

“Both Di Gao and I were once followers of the Undying Nether Emperor, graced by the Nether Emperor’s generosity. Hence, we pay extra attention to the descendants of the Nether Emperor.”

Levi asked:

“May I ask, senior, is the Undying Nether Emperor currently in the Underworld?”

The minotaur shook its head.

“He is not here, the Nether Emperor has reincarnated and did not inform us of his whereabouts. Such a truly immortal god has long grown tired of life in the Underworld and has devoted himself to the boundless Multidimensional Plane to experience all walks of life.”

Levi surmised.

The Undying Bird must also be among the peak of Mythical Creatures, probably seeking further breakthroughs, that is, to advance to Level 11.

The minotaur said:

“I don’t know why, but I also feel the aura of another Nether Emperor on you, although I am not too certain.”

Levi asked:

“Which Nether Emperor would that be?”

The minotaur said:

“Let’s not talk about that. My duty requires discretion. In any case, it should not be bad for you, to have the support of two Nether Emperors. Your future is bright.”

Levi suddenly changed the topic and asked:

“Senior, with the upcoming Planar Confluence, will Hell also invade the Wizard World?”

The minotaur laughed:

“Yes, but the true powerhouses of Hell won’t partake, just sending some cannon fodder over… Hell is only so large, and over the years, too many surplus undead have accumulated. It’s like sending a little gift to the Wizard World.”

Levi understood clearly.

Hell is about to join the grand festival, and the Wizard Council probably knows it too… In fact, it’s possible there’s an unspoken agreement between the council and the Underworld.

The wizards relieve Hell of some surplus population while also acquiring a great amount of resources from Hell.

Clearly neutral, the Underworld has no reason to deceive someone as insignificant as him.

This reassured Levi a great deal.

He had learned from the three sisters that various devils and Undead lords in Hell were amassing forces, preparing to invade Nora.

But as long as they don’t deploy forces like the Seventy-Two Pillars, it’s essentially resource delivery for the council.

The Underworld.

Always maintaining such an aloof stance, truly unfathomable.

Plus, Levi couldn’t help but feel that the Underworld seems to be somewhat amiable toward wizard civilization, unlike the astral world, which harbors a hint of hostility.

This could relate to Sauron’s travels in the Underworld; who knows what the ancestor of wizards did there?

Before leaving, the minotaur said:

“Oh, by the way, my name is Mosi. If you come to the Underworld in the future, you can look for me or Di Gao. We have a good relationship.”

Levi laughed:

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1921 0425 City Crusher Dharma Transmission Venerable

Chapter 1921: 0425 City Crusher, Dharma Transmission Venerable! (Large chapter, seeking double monthly tickets)\_5 Chapter 1921: 0425 City Crusher, Dharma Transmission Venerable! (Large chapter, seeking double monthly tickets)\_5 “Certainly.”

Watching the boat fly into the Nether River and slowly disappear, Levi thought to himself.

“This identity of the Undying Nether Emperor really comes in handy. But who could the other Nether Emperor be? Among those around me, only Leon seems likely; Saint Scorpions are the Sacred Insects of the Underworld in human legends, divine-like creatures. Their ability to devour souls and peel away memories, to some extent, isn’t that just a less potent Underworld Source River? It’s just that Leon can’t complete reincarnation – he can only enter, not exit.”

Despite his confusion, Levi did not ask Leon for clarification.

Asking him would be pointless, as if he truly had ties to the Nether Emperor, he wouldn’t get any clear answers.

After attending the Netherworld Market, Levi quickly returned to the human realm.

Now in Hell, everyone seemed out to get him, with a substantial reward on his head, so it was time to seek refuge in the Wizard World.

Demon Fox Tribe.

The journey of the Purgatory Demon Sword and the three sisters had begun.

This certainly pleased the matriarch of the Demon Fox Tribe.

…

Human Realm.

Gandaph returned to the Midland Continent and began cultivating the ‘Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Tempering Technique.’ He aimed to integrate it soon with his own ‘Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Tempering Technique.’

Due to the ‘Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique,’ the primary attribute of the Thousand-Handed Ancient God is water, while the Ten-winged Sky Dragon is of the wind-element affinity.

Moreover, the Nine-Headed Prison Snake has the fire attribute, and the strongest, the Thousand-Eyed Titan, possesses the earth attribute.

From this, it’s evident that the Ancient Four Body Refining Techniques encompass Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water.

Gandaph thought to himself.

If one day, I can synthesize the Ancient Four Body Refining Techniques to create a Chaos attribute body refining technique like my original self, perhaps I would then be able to create a body refining technique that directly reaches the legendary realm?

However, there has been no word from the ‘Thousand-Eyed Titan,’ and the known ‘Nine-Headed Prison Snake’ are all fakes used for phishing; they’re unknown existences.

Regardless, just having the Thousand-Handed Ancient God technique is enough to step into the Great Wizard Realm; adding the Ten-winged Sky Dragon will keep him cultivating for a long time.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Lord Victor donned the Golden Apple Armor, shining with a golden luster. With a thought, the armor retracted into his body, ready to emerge and protect him at any moment.

“Thank you, my original self.”

Levi said:

“You’re welcome, in half a year, I want you to enter the ancient tower with me.”

Among Levi’s duplications, only Victor was able to assist him against the Snow Mountain Dragon King.

The power of that Dragon King was nearing the middle stage of Level 7… no, in a hundred years, it is likely to be at mid-stage already.

Levi thought of subduing it, which would be quite difficult. However, taking some dragon scales, seizing some treasures shouldn’t be a problem.

Time flies.

Half a year later.

It was another day when the Dark Ancient Tower opened. Levi opened his eyes from meditation and accessed the proficiency panel.

“The Lovers Rune has been cultivated to level 10, with a Luck Boost of 90%. Hopefully, this trip will go smoothly.”

…

Dark Ancient Tower.

Fifth level.

Million Mountains.

Underground world.

Levi’s Fungus Breeding Grounds, all is well.

The arrays and alchemical creatures he had set up in this area played a significant role, with many black beast carcasses visible in the vicinity.

After inspecting and repairing the arrays and alchemical creatures, he gathered all the matured Bomb Fungus.

“Two hundred years of growth have produced a large batch of Rank 5 Bomb Mushrooms, enough to supply various battle groups for a while.”

Levi casually threw a Bomb Mushroom, setting it off.

Boom!

The explosion swept through the area, and Levi effortlessly obliterated the invisible shockwaves.

“The power is decent, slightly weaker than the Fire Dragon Tribulation divine talismans, but still a genuine Level 5 power, and moreover, it can be mass-produced.”

Beyond that, there was also a batch of freshly produced Music Fungus.

“Let Herman research it when I get back; if it’s feasible to install these in the Extreme Battle Armor, it might slightly enhance the combat effectiveness of the battle groups.”

Suddenly.

Levi noticed a cluster of particularly unusual mushrooms, vaguely humanoid in shape yet hollow.

“This… this is the Fungus Breeding Gear, finally, this type of fungus has emerged.”

His heart filled with joy.

Fungus Breeding Gear is some of the most difficult to form and has the most severe side effects.

Essentially, this involves parasitizing the fungus onto a living being, stimulating its potential, turning them into biological mechas.

The parasitized being will become a half-human, half-mushroom monstrosity.

Levi muttered to himself:

“Such fungus cannot be used casually, the cost is too great. It’s suitable for mass-producing suicide squads or sacrificial soldiers, and can be used on war slaves.”

Leaving the underground world.

Levi then visited the Kane Empire.

He saw a tall skyscraping White Tower, with a group of mages entering and exiting, among them hidden presences of Level 6.

Sensing the aura of a strong being, a mage clad in a white robe flew out, his face vigilant as he looked at Levi.

His name was Kidman, a Wind Element Mage King. Levi’s Level 6 Peak aura made him nervous.

After the “Godfall War” centuries ago, Level 6 experts had nearly vanished from the Fifth Level.

What was most frightening was that alongside this man, there seemed to be a guard who appeared to be a Level 7 Expert.

The former Supreme Archmage had only possessed Level 7 strength.

This was already considered a “Transcendent Level Expert” surpassing the restrictions of this world’s rules.

Therefore, Kidman’s attitude was very humble, and he initiated the conversation:

“What can I do for you, Lord?”

Levi asked:

“How many Level 6 beings are currently on the Io Continent?”

Kidman replied:

“Lord, to my knowledge, there is one Barbarian King on the side of the barbarian tribes, and as for the Million Mountains, there are zero Level 6 Demon Kings. In our Kane Land, including myself, there are two Mage Kings. There may also be a few Level 6 alien races, but I am not aware of them.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1922 0425 City Crusher Dharma Transmission Venerable

Chapter 1922: 0425 City Crusher, Dharma Transmission Venerable! (Large chapter, seeking double monthly tickets)\_6 Chapter 1922: 0425 City Crusher, Dharma Transmission Venerable! (Large chapter, seeking double monthly tickets)\_6 “What is your name?”

“Lord, my name is Kidman, the Tower Master of the Wind Spirit Tower.”

Levi said:

“I am the Preacher of this land. You may call me the Dharma Transmission Venerable. I see you possess immense fortune. I have an extraordinary opportunity here, do you dare to take it?”

Kidman was slightly tempted, as this person’s power was unfathomable, leaving no need for deceit.

Dharma Transmission Venerable?

He hesitated for a moment, then said:

“Lord, as long as it doesn’t endanger my life, I will accept.”

Levi said:

“Of course, you just need to sign a contract with me and adhere to the rules.”

Kidman said:

“I agree.”

After forming the contract, Levi placed all kinds of knowledge including about Mechanics, Non-bloodline Knights, and Wizard Tool Inheritance that he prepared before his arrival into a crystal ball.

“This is the Dharma Transmission Sky Ball. It contains many precious pieces of knowledge. I want you to use your power and influence to decode this knowledge, find suitable candidates, and teach it to the world. Aim to cultivate more transcendent beings on the Io Continent to cope with the black beast calamity.”

Upon hearing this, Kidman’s heart stirred up like raging waves.

Such precious knowledge, now in his own hands?

He no longer doubted Levi the Dharma Transmission Venerable’s identity.

Levi casually handed over some meditation medicines and Wizard Tools, bestowing them on Kidman.

These were items for wizards, but mages could use them too since mages originally evolved from wizards.

Having received the gifts, Kidman, feeling overwhelmed, solemnly said:

“Thank you, Venerable!”

Kidman’s opportunity had finally come!

Levi said:

“From today onwards, every hundred years, I will descend to check on your work, hoping you will not let me down.”

Kidman said:

“Rest assured, Venerable. I guarantee to complete the task with utmost dedication!”

Levi waved his sleeve, taking the Giant Whale King with him to the Sixth Layer.

He left behind this knowledge as he said.

One for the self-rescue of the creatures of these lands.

Two to facilitate his plan of taking a batch of wizards and knight recruits out every hundred years, adding fresh blood to the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Blood battles are like meat grinders; even the best preparations cannot avoid massive casualties.

…

The Sixth Layer.

Levi headed straight to the Great Snow Mountain, choosing to focus rather than aimlessly searching for opportunities with Jin.

Better to deal fiercely with the Snow Mountain Dragon King and hit a jackpot of Fate Coins.

With his current strength, even if he couldn’t defeat the opponent, escaping was no problem. If he couldn’t subdue it this time, he would return in another hundred years…

Great Snow Mountain.

Snow Elf Tribe.

Levi once again met these adorably clumsy Snow Elves.

Last time, due to bringing the Double-headed Clan, he did not have slots to bring them along, but this time he wanted to take the Snow Elves with him.

Like most little fairies, Snow Elves are excellent workers.

The Ice Sea Secret Realm in his Ancient Banyan Fairyland was missing some native residents, and these Snow Elves were perfect for that.

However, he needed to ask for their opinions first.

Upon seeing the strong figure returning, the Snow Elf Clan Leader’s expression changed.

A century ago.

The wrath of the Snow Mountain Dragon King had caused them much suffering.

Levi asked:

“Do you wish to free yourselves from the rule of the Snow Mountain Dragon King?”

The Clan Leader said:

“Lord, naturally we do, but the Snow Mountain Dragon King is too powerful. There is no one in this realm who can contest it. We dare not defy its commands; to rebel against it would mean certain death.”

Levi said:

“I can take you away from this realm. You can temporarily move from the Great Snow Mountain, and once I’m done here, I will come to find you.”

The Clan Leader said:

“Lord, I need to discuss this with the other elders.”

Levi said:

“As you wish, I’ll give you a seven-day deadline. This opportunity only comes once.”

…

Seven days later.

The Clan Leader led the Snow Elves to quietly leave the Great Snow Mountain.

Levi, following his memory of the location, returned to the Dragon King’s Nest.

His Hermit Rune flashed, revealing that the Dragon King was still asleep.

However, this time it had learned its lesson. The treasures of gold and silver were no longer under its body but hidden away.

No need to guess, definitely swallowed into its Qian Kun.

“This is problematic, if I can’t subdue this dragon, I fear I won’t be able to get the treasures… Well, let’s give it a try, if it doesn’t work, I’ll just take a few of the highest quality scales to let the Holy Infant refine them.”

He has all the time in the world.

If he doesn’t defeat it this time, in a hundred years, he surely will.

The growth rate of the Dragon King can’t keep up with his own.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1923 0426 Physical Spiritualization Knowledge

Chapter 1923: 0426 Physical Spiritualization, Knowledge Immortal! (Major chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions) Chapter 1923: 0426 Physical Spiritualization, Knowledge Immortal! (Major chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions) Dark Ancient Tower, Sixth Layer.

Great Snow Mountain, Dragon God Temple.

Snow Mountain Dragon King Andreas’s snoring is like thunder.

Ever since breaking through to the Level 7 Middle Stage. In this realm, it has few adversaries and rests unbothered.

Although a hundred years have passed, the Dragon King has never forgotten that little thief who stole from it.

In all the years of its existence in this world, it has always been the one to take the beloved treasures of others, hoarding them as its own Dragon’s Treasure. It’s the first time it has been robbed.

It opens its eyes, a tyrannical aura sweeping out, spreading across the Great Snow Mountain, subjugating countless lives.

“The Dragon King has awakened!”

“I feel the Dragon King’s rage, who has provoked the Dragon King again? Such a sin!”

A huge fist squeezes out from the void, with the explosion of colossal Strength surging through its bulging veins, the airflow distorting, fist wind ravaging the space, shattering it!

The Snow Mountain Dragon King lifts its dragon claw, countless icebergs materialize in the void only to be shattered by the fist wind, as if they were nothing.

But the icebergs are endless, whittling away the fist wind to nothing more than a remnant breeze that vanishes in front of the dragon claw.

“Who are you? How dare you disturb the great slumber of Andreas?”

The Dragon King is familiar with the powerhouses of this realm and its peers. This person before its eyes, however, was unheard of, and though they seemed a notch weaker, they still posed a threat.

The Giant Whale King silently vanishes, reappearing with a Pale Monarch bone knife in hand, slicing it towards the Dragon King!

“You’re seeking your own death!”

The Dragon King says its domineering and somewhat childish lines, its wings like shields, protecting the space above its head, layer upon layer of Frost condensing into armor!

Crack!

The bone knife collides with the dragon wing and is sent flying, its edge nicked with small cracks.

The power of Frost spreads along the bone knife, swiftly encasing the arms of the Giant Whale King in ice.

“Bear the fury of Andreas!”

The thick dragon tail slaps on the Giant Whale King, shattering the ice!

The body of the Giant Whale King flickers with runes, vanishing!

“Crack crack!”

Again, there are who knows how many fractures.

But the corpse demon feels no pain, and the Giant Whale King seizes this chance, gripping the dragon tail of the Snow Mountain Dragon King, clamping it down! Its nail-like fingers pierce into the relatively fragile scale armor!

The Snow Mountain Dragon King is uncontrollably furious. It lowers its flying altitude, transforming into a streak of light, moving at an incredible speed, dragging its tail along the ground, scraping the Giant Whale King over the surface, demolishing mountains along the path.

The Giant Whale King is covered in wounds but does not let go. It exerts all its strength, forcefully prying off several dragon scales and swallowing them into its belly.

The Snow Mountain Dragon King roars in agony.

It turns its head and bites the Giant Whale King’s shoulder, the immense pressure of its jaws crushing the protective layer on the surface, nearly shattering the shoulder blade.

“Andreas grants you death!”

After all, the Snow Mountain Dragon King is a Level 7 Middle Stage sub-dragon species, superior in strength and all aspects of attributes compared to the Giant Whale King.

It spouts out Frost from its mouth, freezing the Giant Whale King again.

“Under the heavens, no one is my match!”

No sooner has it spoken these words.

A terrifying sense of danger descends!

In the distance, a beam of light flashes into existence and then disappears in an instant!

An inconspicuous stream of Amethyst Light suddenly appears, then pierces into that small wound inflicted by the Giant Whale King, who risked serious injury to create it!

Without the obstruction of the Frost Armor and the thick dragon scales, the light sword smoothly penetrates the flesh, and then it seems as if it’s pushing a steel needle into an asphalt rubber compound—penetrable, but with great difficulty.

Thousands of miles away.

Lord Victor is drenched in sweat, his handsome face marked by bulging veins.

The spell power and spiritual force within him drain away like flowing water.

Fortunately, with his Sixth Ring Perfect Level spiritual force and the physique of his Golden Elemental Body, he can sustain this for a while.

Levi watches as Lord Victor struggles and remarks:

“As expected of a Level 7 Middle Stage sub-dragon species, its body is incredibly powerful.”

Upon reflection, Levi feels that to take down the Snow Mountain Dragon King in a fair fight, even with the assistance of the Giant Whale King and Lord Victor, would be quite challenging.

Hence, he plays his hand off the conventional path, finding a way to let the Giant Whale King desperately create a wound, then takes that opportunity to thrust the Amethyst Light Sword into it.

While it’s somewhat cunning and underhanded, there’s a gap in their levels, and this approach is decidedly more secure.

On the battlefield.

The Amethyst Light Sword emits countless streams of Gold Element Sword Qi, spinning like a drill, tearing the flesh of the Snow Mountain Dragon King layer by layer from the inside out, inflicting injury.

The Snow Mountain Dragon King bellows:

“It’s you again! That despicable human who steals!”

This tactic, it remembers all too well. It controls the blood and flesh within its body, blocking the Amethyst Light Sword, wearing down its power.

Sword Spirit Fleur, clad in Golden Armor, releases all of the Gold Element Sword Qi in the sword in one breath!

Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh!

Endless, vicious sword energy rampages within, causing the Snow Mountain Dragon King to spit blood, its aura greatly diminished.

The Giant Whale King drags its injured body and with an outburst of mighty strength, punches the Dragon King into the ground.

At the same time.

The void shatters, and a figure descends amidst the nine-colored clouds.

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon emerges, roaring towards the heavens!

In that moment, the winds and air currents of the Great Snow Mountain suddenly take shape.

They joyfully converge and twist, forming eagles with the aura of Level 6 Middle Stage one after another! Four Wind Spirit Weapons follow suit in their descent!

A dense flurry of Wind Blades erupts, shooting toward the Snow Mountain Dragon King.

Behind the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon, the Thunder Emperor holding a golden shield leaps from the dragon’s back!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1924 0426 Physical Spiritualization Knowledge

Chapter 1924: 0426 Physical Spiritualization, Knowledge Immortal! (Major chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2 Chapter 1924: 0426 Physical Spiritualization, Knowledge Immortal! (Major chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2 The greatsword encompassed Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, Frost Thunder, and condensed into a vast expanse of Chaos Sword Energy!

“Frozen Moment!”

The Snow Mountain Dragon King spoke coldly, as an invisible wave of extreme cold instantly spread out.

In the face of absolute cold, the surface of the Giant Whale King quickly formed a layer of frost, and the power inside its body began to stagnate.

The actions of the emperor seemed to become sluggish as well.

The Snow Mountain Dragon King roared:

“Andreas is getting serious now!”

The terrifying Frost Breath blasted the Giant Whale King away, smashing it into the snow mountain behind it, causing an avalanche!

Mountains of ice fell from the sky, burying the Giant Whale King!

Sounds of heavy pounding came from within, evidently, the Giant Whale King was struggling, but for the moment, it seemed unlikely to escape.

Immediately following.

The claw of the Snow Mountain Dragon King grasped one of the Wind Eagles that attacked it, tearing it apart, dispersing it into an air current, vanishing without a trace.

The other three Wind Eagles fearlessly charged to buy time for the emperor.

Seizing this opportunity, Chaos Sword Energy finally struck the wound of the Snow Mountain Dragon King!

Crackle!

The invincible Sword Qi, like cutting through steel, burst out extreme sparks!

“My Cold Ice Qilin, do you think you can breach my defense?”

The Snow Mountain Dragon King sneered. The next moment, it could not sneer anymore.

A structure like the Colosseum enveloped the Sky Dome, rapidly forming the Struggle of the Trapped Beast arena, sealing the area to prevent the Dragon King from escaping.

Above the Emperor’s Sword, Levi appeared fully armed, surrounded by six dragon images, defensive force fields activating vigorously, the Wind Disaster Pearl rotating, Golden Gravity shining, and also the Red Emperor Domain, Undying Divine Domain…

To confront the Snow Mountain Dragon King, he truly stacked up all available measures, feeling completely secure.

Whale Emperor Power Book erupted, his arms bulged like Qilin Arms.

The tense muscles turned into Black Snake, intertwining, making him look somewhat ugly and fierce!

Falling Star Ring collides!

Levi’s right fist smashed down on the hilt of the Emperor’s Sword!

The terrifying force found its vent in an instant!

Crackle!

The Emperor’s Sword broke through the frost scales, charging forward!

The flesh already ravaged by the Amethyst Light Sword, not fully healed, was quickly filled with even more brutal and robust Sword Qi!

Boom!

Accompanied by the shattering of ancient frost. The “Ice Skin Jade Bone” of the Snow Mountain Dragon King shattered inch by inch, a section of the tail weakly connected.

The Amethyst Light Sword broke through, the Sword Spirit used up its last strength, and with one slash, severed the hundred-meter-long half of the Dragon King’s tail!

Bang!

The Giant Whale King shattered the ice mountain that sealed it, kicking the severed tail, sending it high into the sky towards Levi.

Levi collected the still moving severed tail.

“This time, it should be enough for the Holy Infant Refining.”

It not only meets the requirements of the Frost Sky Seven Feather Fan.

But it can also refine top-quality scale armor. Levi and his Three Avatars each get one piece of [Snow Iron Dragon Armor], and from the tail can extract bloodline essence to accelerate the cultivation of the Snow Dragon Knight.

Of course, just because it’s a Level 7 Dragon Clan doesn’t mean all its scales are top-quality Level 7 materials.

The materials of a transcendent creature used in Weapon Refinement generally have their subtleties and techniques.

The Snow Mountain Dragon King, now having shredded all the Wind Eagles, lost its sense due to the severe pain; at its severed tail, the frost solidified, stemming the bleeding.

It launched Frozen Moment once again. In an instant, it appeared in front of Levi, its massive dragon jaws snapping down at him!

The protective layers of Dharma Idol around Levi shattered one by one. Then various spell defenses, before the deadly bite, quickly shattered.

Clad in the Indestructible Armor, seizing this opportunity, Levi suddenly punched at the upper jaw of the Snow Mountain Dragon King!

The collision’s shockwave erupted within the dragon’s maw, and amid the splatter of flesh and blood, Levi gracefully retreated, holding a robust Dragon Tooth in his hand. This thing should also be useful for Weapon Refinement.

Having successfully withstood the Dragon King’s deadly strike, Levi breathed a sigh of relief. If it weren’t for his exceptional Sky Dragon Endurance, after the massive burst of abilities just now, he definitely couldn’t keep up physically.

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon pounced in front of the Dragon King, innate spells roared, elemental powers surged, two massive beings collided in the heavens and the earth.

Levi, now having branded 13 Witch Marks, had his wizard forms’ strength far surpassing last time. Contending with the Snow Mountain Dragon King for a while was not an issue. After all, there was also the super tank, the Giant Whale King, absorbing damage.

After the exchange.

He felt that he still had a chance to defeat the Snow Mountain Dragon King, whether he could tame it, that was uncertain.

Lightning and flames enveloped the emperor’s body, shattering the frost on himself and the Emperor’s Sword. After breaking free from the freeze, the emperor soared up, wielding his notched Emperor’s Sword slashing down!

The Primordial Spirit and wizard forms merged again, surrounding and attacking the Dragon King.

Levi did not idle either, he continued to cast primordial soul spells from afar.

Other sects’ spells, under the suppression of realms, were just a minor nuisance to the Dragon King.

To deal with the Ice Dragon Clan, undoubtedly, fire was the choice.

He exerted all his might, and rounds of Great Sun appeared in the sky!

Cultivated to the Maximum, the “Six Suns Continuous Explosion,” along with the damage enhancement from consuming massive amounts of Truth Oddity, Aether Dominance talents, was no weaker than a typical Level 7 Burning Spell!

Six suns aligned, stacking together. The terrifying high temperature accompanied by explosions poured out, melting the thick Frost Armor on the body of the Snow Mountain Dragon King into water, evaporating into mist.

“Effective!”

The strongest aspect of the Snow Mountain Dragon King was indeed its ultimate frost defense, and that Frozen Moment.

Even the unbreakable attacks of Lord Victor’s Amethyst Light Sword couldn’t completely penetrate, showing just how formidable its defense was.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1925 0426 The physical becomes spiritual Knowledge

Chapter 1925: 0426 The physical becomes spiritual, Knowledge Immortal! (Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3 Chapter 1925: 0426 The physical becomes spiritual, Knowledge Immortal! (Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3 Now, as long as he keeps using the combustion spell to weaken its defense, Levi intends to wear it down to death.

He has already prepared his backup plan; if he fails, he will self-destruct and flee without losing anything.

After several casts of “Six Suns Continuous Explosion”, the Snow Dragon King is clearly struggling to cope.

However, Levi’s spiritual force and spell power are also close to their limits.

He immediately changes strategy, using his innate spell, the crimson dragon’s scourge, as the main attack, combined with his own Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames, supporting the combat of the Giant Whale King and the Witch Prime Spirit.

Although the power is weaker, it is more sustainable.

Thousands of miles away.

Lord Victor is taking medicine to recover his spirit after that exhausting sword strike.

“I should be able to strike one more sword blow; I hope my main body can hold on a bit longer.”

In the blink of an eye.

Half a day has passed.

This is the first time Levi has ever experienced such a protracted battle.

Often in the clashes between powerhouses, a victor is decided within a short time.

But this Snow Mountain Dragon King is a Level 7 Middle Stage expert. In addition to its defense, its other attributes are also formidable; its endurance is such that even Levi is taken aback.

Fortunately, he has a Level 6 Late Stage Sky Dragon, plus the strong physique and self-healing ability of the Death Ember Dragon.

This has allowed him to turn peril into safety multiple times and keep fighting until now.

The Snow Mountain Dragon King’s shock is beyond words.

There’s no need to mention the Frost Giant; after all, it’s a Level 7 Expert with a strong body, so it can understand why he persists until now.

But for this lad not yet at Level 7 to be able to engage in a prolonged battle with a Level 7 Middle Stage opponent like itself is astounding.

This insignificant human before it possesses endless strength, an undying body, invoking a despair like the gods and demons. There’s a thorough absence of weakness, rendering it, a being of Level 7 Middle Stage, completely unable to exert its rightful power.

How can such a perfect creature exist in this world?

A hundred years ago, it could only flee when facing it.

A hundred years later, it can actually fight head-on against it.

This rate of growth is terrifying when one thinks about it!

With that thought.

The anger of losing its tail gradually subsides, and rationality takes the high ground.

The Snow Mountain Dragon King knows it must accept a fact:

The great Andreas is about to falter. If it doesn’t retreat now, it fears for its life.

Thus.

The Snow Mountain Dragon King lets out a long roar to the sky, and the Bloodline Breathing Technique of the Snow King Dragon within its body begins to boil.

The frost elemental power within a thirty-mile radius rolls in overwhelming waves, extinguishing Levi’s Red Emperor Domain completely!

The emperor, the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon, and the Giant Whale King are overwhelmed by the tide of frost, like boats lost at sea.

The next moment.

The radiance of the nine-color innate spells bursts forth.

The Chaos Sword Energy tears the sky and shatters the earth.

The fist wind of the Giant Whale King roars.

The three immense beings strike back from the midst of the icy deluge.

The entire body of the Snow Mountain Dragon King hardens, freezes, and finally turns into a transparent sculpture of an ice dragon, with its internal organs and skeleton clearly visible.

Levi even spots what seems to be an organ within its abdomen, filled with a mountain of gold and gems, likely the Snow Mountain Dragon King’s treasure trove.

The Snow Mountain Dragon King growls:

“You ants, Andreas will return!”

Levi communicates telepathically.

“Victor, aim three zhang to the left of the dragon heart!”

Thousands of miles away.

Victor exhales deeply, and above his head, the Amethyst Light Sword emits an aura capable of destroying heaven and earth.

“Understood… this is my final sword strike!”

Levi says:

“We will coordinate with you, everything hinges on this moment!”

In his hand, the Crimson Dragon Slash materializes, the blade’s light flickering, incredibly sharp!

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

The combined attack of Victor, Levi, Primordial Spirit, wizard forms, and corpse demons, converges on a single point, shooting towards the treasure spot!

Boom!

An energy fluctuation so dazzlingly brilliant that it obliterates the space around it. The void collapses, and the currents churn wildly.

Within the vast Great Snow Mountain, the snowflakes fall apart, boldly charging to the end of the world.

The sculpture of the ice dragon shatters instantly, turning into dust and scattering ice chips!

“No! No! No! My gold!”

The voice of the Snow Mountain Dragon King echoes in the heavens and earth, filled with unwillingness.

In the sky, it rains boundless gold and gems.

Of course, these worldly objects, aside from satisfying the peculiar tastes of the Dragon Clan, aren’t very useful to Levi.

“Later on, I can cast a bunch of large Gold Assassins for the Dragon Dao Conference athletes to award.”

Levi doesn’t care about the nature of the treasures; as long as they’re usable, he collects them all, planning to sort through them later when he returns.

The Snow Mountain Dragon King has collected quite a few treasures over the many years it dominated the seventh floor. He catches a glimpse of several rare treasures.

The battle is over.

The endlessly robust body of the Giant Whale King finally falls and cannot rise again.

Riddled all over, not a single part of it remains intact.

Levi estimates it’ll cost a fortune to repair.

The Giant Whale King was the main force restraining the Dragon King, having taken a billion tons of damage.

Otherwise, Levi’s wizard forms and Primordial Spirit wouldn’t have lasted long before being torn to shreds.

“Thankfully, it’s a Sea Clan corpse that was refined; it’s durable. If it had been a seven-circle wizard’s creation, it would have been torn to pieces long ago.”

In the sky.

The rare treasure “Struggle of the Trapped Beast” falls, with a faint crack visible on it.

“That last strike was too powerful. It forcibly broke through the restrictions of ‘Struggle of the Trapped Beast’. It seems catching a Level 7 Middle Stage is still beyond me, so see you in a hundred years.”

Levi picks up the treasure with some distress; he doesn’t know how to repair it.

Rare treasures fall into two categories.

One is those crafted by wizards, and the second includes alien races’ treasures, generally referred to as “oddities.” Regardless of the kind, only those above Level 6 are worthy of being called “oddities.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1926 0426 Physical Spiritualization Knowledge

Chapter 1926: 0426 Physical Spiritualization, Knowledge Immortal! (Major chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4 Chapter 1926: 0426 Physical Spiritualization, Knowledge Immortal! (Major chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4 The treasures of alien races are diverse and peculiar, without any set pattern.

Let’s talk about the treasures of wizards.

Compared with Wizard Tools, treasures have one major advantage: they are not restricted by the user’s realm. At most, a wizard in a lower realm might not be able to fully unleash the power of the treasure.

Similarly, treasures have one significant drawback.

They cannot be continuously refined and improved alongside a wizard’s growing strength. Once a treasure is refined, it becomes fixed, and it consumes more resources.

In the Wizard World, the existing treasures are mostly ancient leftovers, which is why some people refer to them as “Ancient Treasures.”

Now, only some long-standing top-level organizations are still refining treasures.

Such treasures are often exorbitantly expensive and are typically given by elders to their juniors or serve as protective talismans for top-tier talents.

That’s why Levi felt that the Golden Apple Armor, valued at 200 million Joss Paper, was cheap while he was in Hell.

Whether it’s a Wizard Tool or a treasure, items like Fiery Flame Iron Armor and Golden Apple Armor, which automatically protect their owner, are of the highest value, far surpassing other treasures with different functionalities.

Especially after the popularity of the Secret Sword Flow, the value of automatic protective treasures has been inflating day by day.

200 million Aether Stones, in the Wizard World, wouldn’t be enough to purchase Golden Apple Armor.

As the Snow Mountain Dragon King fled, Levi finished scavenging the spoils of war and took the opportunity to search for resources.

Outside of the Great Snow Mountain.

In the sky, large snowflakes fell. The north wind blew, and as the snowflakes twirled, they conjured the figure of the Snow Mountain Dragon King.

It was looking diminished in its power, with half of its tail gone. It gazed at its own belly, where the treasury hole had not yet healed; inside, only half of its wealth remained.

“Andreas, I shall have my revenge!”

Upon reflecting.

If that person should come after it again, with the rate at which he grows, the Dragon King might not be able to escape next time.

“Better to find a place to hide first. Andreas can wait a thousand years for revenge… I am of the longevity species, with a lifespan many times that of him. If I can’t defeat him, I’ll outlast him! Time is on my side! Once he falls, I’ll use my dragon breath to turn his corpse into dust and ash!”

With these thoughts, the Snow Mountain Dragon King suddenly saw hope again… And to this, Flame Avenger Anvada gave a thumbs up!

…

Time flew by.

And half a year had passed.

Levi drifted like a dandelion seed, following Jin through the Sixth Layer.

He didn’t pursue the Snow Mountain Dragon King again. That old thing was indeed defeatable with his full efforts.

But to subdue it was clearly impossible, a mere waste of energy. Additionally, the Giant Whale King was also out of service and needed to be slowly repaired back in the Wizard World.

Plus, with the Snow Mountain Dragon King’s treasure trove, in half a year, he collected 3 Earth and 2 Sky Elements.

Among them, Levi quickly refined 2 Earth and 1 Sky Element, eventually gaining 40 points of spiritual force, not too bad.

The regret was that no accompanying special spiritual creature was born.

The other functionalities were somewhat useful for the current Levi.

The remaining elements that were duplicates, he planned to place in the Tower of Dawn for the members to exchange.

Besides.

He encountered a Ten-thousand-year-old Snow Lotus at the Great Snow Mountain, an Eight-Ring Medicinal Herb, extremely precious, beyond valuation. Levi planned to transplant it to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The Snow Lotus Seeds born from this herb could be used to refine a Soul Suppressing Potion, which upon consumption could help in condensing the primordial soul.

The Soul Suppressing Potion is the most important Cultivation Assistance Potion after the meditation potion for wizards beyond the seventh-circle.

In the six environments, the main focus is on enhancing the size of the primordial soul.

One feet ordinary, two feet senior, and three feet Perfection. These changes are not substantive.

To advance to the seven-circle, one must condense and improve the quality of the primordial soul on the basis of increasing size, beginning the process of transitioning from ethereal to tangible.

After the primordial soul, the path of wizard progression is a continuous process of transformation and condensation of the primordial soul.

Whether it is spells, wizard forms, or Soul Artifacts, everything revolves around the “primordial soul” at the core, expanding its functionalities.

The sixth-circle initiates with the “Soul of Nihility,” the seventh-circle transitions with the “Soul of Reality and Illusion,” and the eighth-circle culminates in the “True Soul.”

For a ninth-circle wizard, an “Elemental Holy Soul” is formed through “Complete Elemental (Energy) Formation,” akin to that of demigods, hence ninth-circle Soul Artifacts are also referred to as “Divine Soul Artifacts.”

As for the legendary realm, it is too distant for Levi.

However, through Ms. Lucy’s tea party and the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items, he also vaguely understands some aspects.

One is to choose a “Legendary Artifact” as the foundation for the legendary journey.

The second is to begin the process of “Body Spiritualization,” gradually freeing wizards from their dependence on the physical body.

In comparison to the powerful physical bodies of alien races and transcendent creatures, a wizard’s frail body, from apprentice to pre-legendary status, is a weakness, and to call it a “burden” would not be an exaggeration.

Aside from body-refining wizards, for whom the physical body plays an actual role in battle, it is always closely linked to the life of a wizard.

Because of this, wizards must construct protective force fields, learn various protective spells, and methods of self-preservation to protect it.

It is well-known that the spirit, soul (true soul), and body form the three foundational aspects of most life forms.

Knights choose the soul and body, enhancing their physical form and practicing combat techniques to protect themselves. Wizards choose the soul and spirit, striving to free themselves from the shackles of the physical body.

Therefore, completely transforming the concept of the “Body” into “Spirit” is essential. Eventually, the body and spirit, memory, and soul, amalgamate to become part of the “primordial soul,” which is vitally important.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1927 0426 Physical Spiritualization Knowledge

Chapter 1927: 0426 Physical Spiritualization, Knowledge Immortal! (Major chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5 Chapter 1927: 0426 Physical Spiritualization, Knowledge Immortal! (Major chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5 In fact, this is exactly what the gods of the astral world do.

However, they take a shortcut by using the power of faith from the myriad of creatures to accomplish this step.

Ultimately achieving eternal divine persona within the astral world, the primary spiritual plane.

Wizards do not think highly of the power of faith; although this method is quick, it is too influenced by external factors.

Therefore, they rely on knowledge, depending on their own Strength, to achieve spiritual transformation.

Even, there was a wizard who once boldly proposed a hypothetical theory.

Knowledge Immortal.

What is true “eternal life”?

To live long without death, to be immortal and undying, immune to Reincarnation?

Yes, but not only that.

True eternal life, even if the planes collapse, the universe explodes, cannot affect oneself.

A true eternal being.

Watching with amusement as gods fall due to the depletion of faith.

Watching with amusement as Plane Sovereigns and worlds come to an end.

What in this world can achieve this?

Knowledge is everlasting, truth is undying!

A Legendary Wizard once said:

“Everything will be destroyed, only the Elemental Particles that form the foundation of matter, as well as the Veins and Trajectory governing the operation of all things in the universe, are immortal and undying.

Truth is the collection of Veins and Trajectories; only a wizard’s Wisdom can penetrate the operating laws of the Veins and Trajectories, gain knowledge from them, master spells, transform oneself, and control immense power.

Therefore, every most fundamental spell model is constructed with spell runes, connected at different nodes, according to specific Veins and Trajectories.”

To achieve eternal life, one must become truth itself, an immortal life constructed of knowledge.

The Supreme Realm for a wizard should be, ‘I am the rule, I am knowledge, I am truth!'”

Of course, the so-called “physical spiritualization.” Legendary Wizards have not yet realized it, but have only begun initial attempts.

After learning this knowledge, Levi also became perplexed.

Because he felt that after the legendary, the path of wizards seems to start diverging irreconcilably from that of knights.

If it comes to physical spiritualization, then what path should his knight’s journey take?

He asked Ms. Lucy.

But the lady said.

“There’s always a way out, the world must have an all-encompassing method… trust me, you can have it all. Besides, your worry now is premature.”

Then Levi saw the light.

The precondition for worrying about this is that he must reach the legendary realm… as a student who has just started, why worry about being admitted to Tsinghua or Peking University!

Furthermore, the lady said.

After legend, compared to previous realms.

The biggest difference is that every wizard has a legendary path that suits their own characteristics, and everyone’s circumstances are different.

Physical spiritualization is the current mainstream because that’s how Sauron ascended to Level 11.

But Sauron also said:

“Those who learn from me live, those who imitate me die! Every Legendary Wizard must have their own methodology, instead of blindly imitating others. After legend, no one can teach you… including me.”

So, truly at that realm, Levi might be able to carve out his own legendary path.

Levi has always believed that since the Body is deemed necessary by the universe for life, it must have its significance.

Sauron left the Ancient Saint plane as a testing ground and laid these plans, perhaps because he saw the meaning of the body and wanted later generations to try more paths.

Several days later.

Following Jin, Levi came to a very hidden entrance to a secret realm, emanating a subtle sense of danger.

Levi’s protective force field flickered as he stepped inside.

Within the secret realm.

There was only a majestic and grandiose White Tower, similar to a wizard tower, adorned with spell runes commonly used by Spell Casters, glittering, with Levi finding the Wizard Runes quite similar.

The White Tower soared into the clouds, about a kilometer high.

[Intruder detected, extermination protocol initiated… Auron, activated!]

A mechanical voice rang out, surprisingly in the common language of wizards.

Levi’s expression changed slightly as the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon Witch form materialized, with the emperor wielding shields, guarding in front.

Boom!

From within the White Tower, a beam of light shot out, mighty in strength, directly blasting the emperor away, deforming the shield.

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon summoned four Earth Spirit Soldiers to charge at the White Tower.

Out of the White Tower flew puppets resembling alchemical creatures, holding Swords, spears, and halberds, attacking.

Levi’s figure flashed.

A terrifying column of light descended from the sky, landing where he was originally, instantly melting the ground and leaving a deep pit with a diameter of about a mile.

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon and the emperor coordinated with each other, withstanding the firepower of the White Tower, approaching it closely, the emperor swinging his sword down!

Sword Qi from the heavens swept across, as a protective shield lit up around the White Tower, withstanding the attack and then dissipating into the invisible.

The necks and dragon claws of the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon twisted around the White Tower, flapping dragon wings, shaking it, the ground trembling, the White Tower tilting.

Figures in White Robes flew out, among them not lacking the presence of three Level 6 upper-level auras. The leader was a Late Stage Level 6 elderly man, face filled with shock.

“Who are you? Why are you trespassing in our secret realm without authorization?”

Their many Arcanists, in conjunction with the Tower of Auron, were unable to subdue the intruder, who now had the upper hand.

Levi frowned and said:

“I’ve entered this place unintentionally, and without a word, you attack, isn’t that a bit excessive?”

The old man changed his expression and said:

“This… We thought you were an invader, please leave quickly, and we will not pursue this matter further.”

Levi smiled and retorted:

“If it weren’t for my sufficient strength, that strike just now would have killed me. Without any compensation, I’m not leaving.”

The elderly man inquired:

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1928 0426 Physical Spiritualization Knowledge

Chapter 1928: 0426 Physical Spiritualization, Knowledge Immortal! (Major chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6 Chapter 1928: 0426 Physical Spiritualization, Knowledge Immortal! (Major chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6 “What compensation do you seek?”

Levi said:

“I want this Caster’s Tower.”

He realized that this object was akin to a real wizard tower.

If taken and modified, it could be used directly.

He had long coveted the wizard tower of the Fiery Flame Servants.

The elder said:

“Could you consider another condition… This Tower of Auron is the foundational heritage passed down among us Arcanists.”

A thought struck Levi.

“You are Arcanists?”

The elder said:

“Yes.”

Levi said:

“You must be descendants of the Otharian Empire, then.”

Upon hearing this, the elder couldn’t contain his sudden ecstatic joy:

“Has Lord been to the Otharian Empire? How is it now? Our ancestral home is indeed the Otharian Empire, which has a brilliant and splendid Arcane civilization, and there was an astonishingly talented Arcane Emperor.”

Levi remained silent.

It seemed that these folks were still unaware that the Arcane civilization had been destroyed by the terror bugs, leaving only the Bug Luminist civilization struggling to survive. Speaking of which, he had sealed a Golden Aberration Insect and purified it. It’s still in deep slumber, and Levi had yet to investigate it.

Seeing Levi’s expression, the elder’s face grew gloomy.

“The Otharian Empire has perished, hasn’t it? No wonder our ancestors said we are the sparks of the Arcane civilization…”

Levi said:

“That’s correct.”

He surmised that before the fall of the Arcane civilization, the Arcane Emperor had placed a group of people within Sauron’s ancient tower, hoping to preserve a seed of their culture, while the others continued to fight against the terror bugs.

Compared to the outside world, although the ancient tower was isolated, its dangers and uncertainties were minimal.

It was in the fifth level that Saint Emperor Zhou found the secret realm of the Energy Sect’s heritage, which allowed him to break through to the sixth circle.

At that moment, Levi understood.

The Dark Ancient Tower was not only a trial ground for wizards but also a “paradise” and a “sanctuary of seeds” Sauron created for some civilizations.

Perhaps, within the ancient tower, there are other fellow civilizations’ heritages waiting to be unearthed.

Levi said:

“You should also be aware that this place is the inner space of an extremely powerful supreme treasure, right?”

The elder replied:

“We have some understanding of it.”

Levi said:

“As the enforcer of this supreme treasure, I mean no harm to you. How about we sit down and talk it over?”

The elder looked back at the group of young Arcanists behind him and said:

“Thank you, Lord.”

Several days later.

Levi patiently listened to the stories of these Arcanists.

It was much as he had guessed, except that when their ancestors were sent away from their ancestral land, the group included level 8 and level 7 experts among them.

But times change, and without exchanges with others, by now, there are only three sixth-circle Arcanists left, along with a bunch of their disciples and grandchildren.

However, on the Sixth Layer, paired with the Tower of Auron, they are sufficiently self-sustaining to avoid the extinction of their heritage.

Levi wasn’t particularly interested in Arcanists. Essentially, spellcasting civilizations were not all that different. Mages, Arcanists, they were all just variations of wizards. However, the possibility of mutual exchange and learning was there.

He said:

“As the enforcer, I have the authority to take you out of this place, but not just yet. I will give you a hundred years to consider. If you wish to leave this place and join the Wizard World, I will come to guide you then. Without exchange, your civilization’s spark will eventually be extinguished.”

His quota had already been given to the Snow Elf tribe, so even if these Arcanists wanted to leave, they would have to wait a hundred years.

The elder said:

“Alright, thank you, Lord. Indeed, we aren’t mentally prepared to integrate with wizard civilization yet.”

Levi waved his hand and disappeared into the secret realm. Now, he considered himself the heir to Sauron’s will.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

This tiny place must preserve the seeds of the Energy Sect, Arcanists, and Mechanics civilizations, carry on their legacies, reach greater heights, and stand alongside wizard civilization to confront the Abyss!

…

Several days later.

The western part of the Sixth Layer.

On a desolate grassland ravaged by black beasts.

Levi, wielding the Crimson Dragon Slash, galloped freely, slaughtering!

Behind him, a dense horde of the Black Shadow Army and the Undead Calamity swept through the life of the black beasts like a tide.

It was time for Levi’s favorite regular episode of persecuting the black beasts.

High above in the sky, Lord Victor sat amidst the clouds, wielding his sword in slaughter, skewering a group with a single strike.

Suddenly, Levi spotted a group of black beasts resembling giant elephants.

Each one exuded the strength of level 4, and even rank five, with not a few level 6 lords among them.

“Kill!”

He let out a long howl, as an incomparable Sword Qi ripped through the Earth, crushing the giant elephants.

The number and strength of the black beasts in the Sixth Layer surpassed those in the fifth level, also densely packed, requiring no need to waste Nine-leaf Blood Datura to lure them.

Levi chased and slaughtered the giant elephants, half a day passing without him realizing.

Corpses lay strewn across the land in his wake.

Leon had already gone on strike.

Except for occasionally collecting souls from level 6 black beast lords.

Other than that, it did not even glance at them, overwhelmed with busyness.

Levi had no intention of stopping these souls from entering the Underworld to reincarnate.

As night fell.

Levi suddenly felt a heart-palpitating aura approaching.

On the plain ahead, a Giant Elephant King towering hundreds of meters at the shoulder and spanning kilometers in length descended from the sky, its trunk smashing the Void, causing the Earth to tremble.

“A level 7 early-stage black beast? Excellent! Well met!”

Levi laughed out loud, his body enshrouded in the Red Emperor Domain, swelling in size. Barehanded, he leaped up and struck at the Giant Elephant King with a punch.

Victor provided protection for Levi, prowling the battlefield. He knew his master possessed boundless strength that needed a worthy opponent for a proper fight.

A earth-shattering battle erupted on the grassland. The land was torn up, and the sky seemed to be ripped apart.

The strength of the Giant Elephant King was on par with the Giant Whale King. Moreover, it was covered in long hair, with a layer of defensive crystals resembling scales underneath.

A man and an elephant dueled throughout the night until dawn.

The Giant Elephant King realized a problem; this little fellow in front of it wasn’t just tough and strong, but also unkillable like a cockroach. A war of attrition was extremely disadvantageous for it.

Although the black beasts lacked intelligence, it instinctively began to flee.

Levi naturally couldn’t let go of such an opportunity. Killing or subduing the giant elephant would both yield immeasurable value.

Chasing the giant elephant, he arrived before a massive rift valley filled with miasma and fog.

The giant elephant ducked into it and vanished. Levi’s Hermit Rune flashed, his Danger Perception and Destiny Coin confirming multiple times before he delved into it.

After an unknown amount of time, Levi discovered a shocking scene at the center of the Great Rift.

What came into view.

Were the skeletal remains of various giant elephants from different eras.

And all their skulls were facing the center.

There lay the remains of a Giant Elephant King, dead for who knows how many tens of thousands of years, turned to bone, nearly a kilometer tall.

Inside the rotting mountain-like Giant Elephant skull.

A miniature elephant was playfully blowing dust around with its trunk, carefree and entertained. Truth Runes flickered on it.

“A Morning Star Artifact, the [Elephant God’s Proof], one of the rare Body Refining Artifacts, finally a big catch!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1929: 0427 Decomposition Technique! The Mystery of Sauron! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 1929: 0427 Decomposition Technique! The Mystery of Sauron! (Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Elephant God’s Proof!

The “Illustrated Guide of Strange Items” records that such oddities might appear in the “Giant Elephant Graveyard,” similar to the [Scythe Breath] previously acquired by Levi.

The older and larger the graveyard, the stronger the buried giant elephants, the higher the probability of the birth of the Elephant God’s Proof.

This place seems to have been formed over tens of thousands of years.

There are numerous fallen giant elephants, including level 6 upper-level ones.

Especially the largest elephant bones, which might have been level 8 beings during their lifetimes.

It is likely that they were inadvertently sucked into the ancient tower from the Land of Darkness and then settled here, proliferating.

Due to the passage of too many years, the bones have lost their extraordinary traits and appear devoid of any spiritual energy.

Levi did not rashly try to capture that Morning Star Artifact. A level 7 Giant Elephant King might be lurking nearby, waiting to ambush him.

After arranging his back-up plans outside the Great Rift and settling the Dead Ash Dragon Palace and horse carriage,

Levi then fully armed himself, his figure shuttling through the Void, and blinked in front of the baby elephant.

The Struggle of the Trapped Beast emanated a brilliant light, sealing the Void surrounding the graveyard.

The baby elephant instinctively sensed danger, its trunk striking violently, attempting to shatter the Void and flee, but it was to no avail. After all, it was just an oddity. Even though it was Morning Star-level, how could it be a match for Levi?

A pair of red flames hands reached towards the baby elephant, which could not escape. It let out a pitiful cry and was caught by Levi.

Suddenly,

An angry elephant roar, as if coming through the ages from the depths of nothingness, echoed through the heavens and earth.

Thump!

Thump!

Thump!

The beating of a war drum resounded in the Great Rift.

Subsequently, it seemed as if countless lives were chanting.

“Oh Elephant God! The God that bears the heavens!”

“Oh Elephant God! The God that carries the Earth!”

“Oh Elephant God! The God of courage!”

“Oh Elephant God! May I have your strength, the sovereign of Gana!”

The Elephant God’s song, like the ceremonial chants of a primitive tribe worshiping a totem, was soul-stirring.

Boom!

Dust flew, toxic gases dispersed, and a towering Elephant God’s phantom emerged hazily!

Its trunk held up the heavens, its shoulders carried the clouds, and its feet stomped the Earth!

In its presence, Levi appeared as trivial as dust.

“Such a powerful Morning Star Artifact. Such uproar and grandeur are second only to the [White Emperor Holy Sword], which is a Bright Moon Artifact among the oddities I possess,” remarked Levi.

According to the guide, the [Elephant God’s Proof] is the ultimate form of such an oddity. Otherwise, if it would only advance to Bright Moon level in a few hundred or a thousand years, Levi wouldn’t mind waiting.

But now, there was no need.

The Elephant God’s song spread throughout the rift.

Countless giant elephant skeletons, like the Undead, rose to their feet, roaring and charging towards Levi with their tusks raised.

Levi put on the Music Fungus, his gaze seemingly calm, but his heart was filled with a fighting spirit.

“Kill!”

In a thought,

Nine-colored Divine Light illuminated the universe; the Emperor Dragon, burning with ferocity, pulled the emperor’s Void into existence!

Boom!

Where the Chaos Sword Energy passed, thousands of giant elephant bones turned to ash.

These bones, already decayed, even if resurrected, could no longer match their former Strength, and only their might was formidable.

Levi fought across the eons of Space-Time, battling the once mighty giant elephants in the cosmos!

The Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames that burn everything in their path swept through, incinerating all enemies!

Rumble!

The Chaos Sword Energy and the giant elephant phantom collided, with a horrific impact sweeping out, and white waves of air rippled outwards!

The giant elephant phantom was split in half by the Sword Energy, its form gradually fading, and the sound of the Elephant God’s song slowly diminished.

The battle did not last long.

On the battlefield, only Levi remained.

He stood atop the Emperor Dragon’s head, behind him stood the indifferent figure of the Thunder Emperor.

As far as the eye could see, countless giant elephant phantoms looked peacefully at Levi, then scattered and entered the Land of Nihility.

The Elephant God’s song was gone.

A baby elephant stood quietly in the center, then kneeled down its forelimbs, bowing towards Levi.

“Interesting, to obtain this oddity, I need to first conquer it, huh?” said Levi.

Levi grabbed the baby elephant with his giant hand and placed it into a specially made container.

“Next, let Gandaph refine this oddity, to advance his Body Refining Technique further,” he contemplated.

According to the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items,

The [Elephant God’s Proof] mainly provides the following functions:

First, it can significantly enhance a wizard’s physical condition and grant a naturally extraordinary physique known as the [Elephant King Body].

This physical condition does not refer to a body altered by body-refining runes, but its inherent quality. In other words, even if one discards their Body Refining Cultivation, they would possess an extraordinary physique. Theoretically, if a mortal could refine it, they could tear apart transcendent creatures in an instant.

Second, it can awaken the [Elephant God Body], a cultivation talent unique to body-refining wizards. With the [Elephant God Body], a wizard’s meditation talent as well as the talent to create body tempering techniques and runes would all be enhanced to varying degrees.

Third, like Levi’s [Scythe Breath], after refining, it bestows the ability to command herds, giving rise to an aura called [Elephant God Power].

This aura is similar to the [Dragon’s Might] of the pure-blooded Dragon Clan. Even when facing elephant-type transcendent creatures of higher realms, it can impose some fundamental level of suppression, offering some advantages during combat.

Other functions are the typical features of oddities that might appear by chance, which specific ones are obtained depends on the refiner’s luck.

If lucky, it might even produce a special spiritual creature as a companion.

Theoretically, most Truth Oddities can produce these special spiritual companions, but the chances are extremely slim.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1930: 0427 Decomposition Technique! The Mystery of Sauron! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 1930: 0427 Decomposition Technique! The Mystery of Sauron! (Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Just the functions of “Elephant King Body,” “Elephant God Body,” and “Elephant God Power” alone place the “Elephant God’s Proof” at the pinnacle of Morning Star-level oddities.

Throughout history, the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items has recorded many oddities, but few are suitable for body-refining wizards.

Such an oddity, if placed in the Wizard World, would compel even seven-circle and eight-circle body-refining wizards to spend their entire fortunes to purchase it.

“Speaking of which, that Level 7 giant elephant hasn’t come looking for trouble,” Levi suddenly recalled the escaping Giant Elephant King.

In the Great Rift, apart from the Truth Oddity, there isn’t much else of value, just corrupt bone powder scattered all over.

After another inspection, he found a few sixth-circle medicinal herbs, which were an unexpected joy.

Next, he continued to search for the Giant Elephant King.

The strength of this Giant Elephant King pales in comparison to the Snow Mountain Dragon King; Levi could defeat it on his own.

Therefore, he still wanted to subdue it and slowly purify it after returning home.

Whether for guarding doors or serving as a mount later on, it would be very impressive.

Moreover, this giant elephant herd most likely carries the bloodline of some powerful Legendary-level giant elephant.

Capturing more and breeding them could build a specialized Knights, trained in giant elephant-kind breathing techniques.

Several days later.

In the wilderness.

Levi once again saw the figure of that giant elephant.

“Vic, seriously injure it. I want to subdue it,” Levi said.

This time, Levi did not intend to fight the elephant head-on; catching it that way would be impossible. He resorted to an unscrupulous sneak attack, aiming to deal a heavy blow.

Miles away.

Vic was already prepared; with a wave of his hand, the Amethyst Light Sword became a dazzling golden light, instantly reaching near the nostrils of the giant elephant.

Phwt!

Inside the nostrils of the giant elephant were dense forests of needle-like hairs.

The Amethyst Light Sword hacked its way through the obstacles, rampaging inside the nostrils.

The breath and hairs inside the nostrils formed a natural barrier.

Seizing this opportunity, Levi cast a Struggle of the Trapped Beast spell, sealing the surrounding Void and then activating his wizard form(s) and Primordial Spirit, stepping inside.

Within the nine-colored divine light, a familiar figure reappeared before the eyes of the Giant Elephant King. Seeing it was this troublesome enemy again, the Giant Elephant King felt numb inside. It did not even try to fight, fleeing as soon as it could. This enemy could not be killed; even if smashed into a pulp, it could resurrect. Its immense strength was useless.

“You can’t escape!”

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon roared. In the Void, endless water elemental power formed a water dragon that entangled the giant elephant.

The giant elephant broke free from the restraint and continued to flee, but Levi leaped suddenly, the Falling Star Ring shining brightly, and punched the side of the giant elephant!

An unrivaled force burst forth, toppling the giant elephant’s form like a collapsing mountain.

The Monarch shouted, and with a sword technique descending from the heavens, sliced through the giant elephant’s impenetrable skin and into the solid flesh.

Slice!

The sound of a blade cutting through leather sparked violently!

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon took the opportunity to follow up, casting an Ice Dragon Prison over the land, slowing the giant elephant’s movements and causing layers of Frost to form on its hide.

Two mighty creatures fought with the giant elephant.

Levi exited the fray, chanting, and a pitch-black curtain of water emerged from all sides of the giant elephant, closing in to form a giant water sphere, from which corrosive Black Water emerged.

Primordial Soul Technique·Netherworld Water Prison!

Many forms of Control restricted the giant elephant, greatly hindering its movement.

Levi pressed his advantage relentlessly.

Chanting a new incantation.

Above in the high skies, dark clouds gathered, Electric Snakes darting about, and an imposing Black Thunder Dragon emerged!

“Go!”

The Thunder Dragon struck down from the heavens, crashing into the giant elephant and scattering into millions of Electric Snakes that burrowed into its pores, like flesh-eating maggots further deepening the corrosion.

That wasn’t the end.

In Levi’s hands, the Wind Chasing Bow appeared, easily pulled back to full draw, the bowstring tensed to the Maximum.

He expended half of the Crimson Power in his body, coalescing into the toxin of “Crimson Rot,” and attaching it to the arrows, forming a dense and bizarre plasma.

“Break!”

A blood-colored glow shot into the wounds of the Giant Elephant King.

The malicious Crimson toxin followed the blood flow of the giant elephant, spreading through its limbs and organs.

Under the triple corrosion of “Crimson Rot,” “Netherworld Water Prison,” and “Black Oblivion Thunder,” the vast Strength of the Giant Elephant King rapidly dwindled.

As this progressed, the attacks from the Monarch and the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon grew more ferocious.

Levi thought:

“This big guy, lacking any significant spell-like ability, relies solely on his strong Body to resist. Compared to the Snow Mountain Dragon King, it’s far inferior; too simplistic in its approach. Against an enemy like me, it was bound to suffer sooner or later.”

In the end.

An Amethyst Light suddenly burst from within the giant elephant, its abdomen bleeding profusely, even its nine revolutions large intestine flopped out.

During the entanglement, the Amethyst Light Sword had caused havoc within the giant elephant’s organs, causing severe internal injuries.

Of course.

Vic was also not in good shape, looking Pale, coughing incessantly, revealing a frail beauty to his visage.

To control a secret sword for extended high-intensity combat placed a serious drain on both Spirit and spell power.

Accompanied by a mournful wail.

Boom.

The giant elephant collapsed, dust billowing, its blood already flowing into rivers, soaking into the Earth.

Levi commanded the Monarch and the Emperor Dragon to hold it down. He approached, fully armed, and placed a series of spell restrictions inside the giant elephant’s Body, sealing its Strength completely.

“I can only bring it back temporarily, purify it slowly, and then subdue it with force later on. I’ve already used up the Crimson Dragon Slave enslavement quota.”

The witch sisters, Isa, Sorrett, the succubus and Mind Flayers, Evil Spirit Monarch. Not one more or less, exactly eight slots. Other sub-dragons and transcendent creatures have already been subdued by Levi using conventional methods.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1931: 0427 Decomposition Technique! The Mystery of Sauron! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 1931: 0427 Decomposition Technique! The Mystery of Sauron! (Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Next, on one hand, Levi needs to focus on promoting the Scarlet Dragon to obtain more slots. On the other hand, Levi has to find a way to release some slots.

The Evil Spirit Monarch is easy to handle. After Levi reaches the seven-circle level, he can use the School of Death’s Contract Magic to enslave it.

When Levi returns, he plans to replace Isa’s Crimson Enslavement with Excalibur.

In plain terms, Levi is simply worried that Isa might accidentally spill the beans about the bad deeds he did previously, affecting his personal image.

However, more than three hundred years have passed, and those times are long gone; Levi himself is not the same as he once was.

This concern, compared to the value of the slots of Crimson Enslavement, is hardly worth mentioning.

Besides, with the binding of the Oath Sword, unless Isa wishes to die, she likely wouldn’t spill the beans.

“I am still too kind… Some wizards would just kill and be done with it. Why bother with all this trouble?”

The Mind Flayers and the succubus have already reached the peak level 5, not far from level 6. Levi has grown quite emotionally attached to these two demons. After their promotion to level 6, he plans to install them in the Demon Camp’s blood battle as spies.

The trio of witch sisters are tied to the grand cause of Hell, and are temporarily retained as well.

For Levi, having one or two vacant enslavement slots is nearly enough.

A month later, Levi led a large contingent of Snow Elves, carrying the fruits of their journey, and awaited their return. Before leaving, Levi visited the Land of Roman’s Fall on the fifth level again and found that the Truth Oddity was still in genesis. He couldn’t help but reflect on how difficult the birth of an oddity truly is.

That day, staring at the ancient tower’s sky, Levi murmured:

“Andreas, see you in a hundred years… Time is always on my side.”

Not because he lived longer.

But because he was quicker than all other beings in this world.

…

Emperor’s Palace.

Levi’s figure appeared.

“You’re back.”

Hundred Flowers leaped forward, hugging Levi non-stop, wriggling like a worm.

After warming up.

Levi led the Snow Elves to the Ice Sea Secret Realm.

The Clan Leader was shockingly impressed.

“This truly is a real fairyland.”

Martha looked at the group of Snow Elves, her face filled with joy.

“Such cute, chubby white creatures.”

Levi said:

“From now on, these Snow Elves will be the indigenous people of the Ice Sea Secret Realm. They are skilled in taking care of Cold Based herbs and transcendent creatures. Martha, please take good care of them; it’s a lot of work.”

Martha replied:

“No problem.”

Thus, the Snow Elves settled in, replacing Levi’s various battle groups, embarking on pioneering work, and managing the area.

He came in front of Isa.

“Isa, come with me.”

Emperor’s Palace.

Levi and Isa sat opposite each other.

In a moment, Levi dismissed Isa’s Crimson Enslavement.

Inside Isa, a Red Dragon Mark slowly faded away.

Everything that happened during the centuries of her enslavement surged into her mind like a tide.

She said bitterly:

“Am I going to die?”

Levi shook his head.

“I’m not that kind of person. Next, I need you to swear as I require, and you can live… Of course, if you prefer death, I won’t stop you.”

Isa replied:

“Master, I am willing to swear.”

Levi said:

“A wise choice. If you can reach level 6 within a hundred years, I will allow you to return to the Heaven Horn Tribe and become the Queen of the tribe.”

Isa said bitterly:

“I will try my best, to do my humanly duties and leave the rest to fate!”

Her lifespan is longer than that of humans, but also limited. If she couldn’t break through to level 6 within a century, then an old age death awaits her.

Such matters are likely to frequently occur in Levi’s domain going forward. Level 6 is indeed the first major hurdle on the transcendent path!

Levi encouraged:

“You do your best. As long as you’re alive, anything is possible.”

He enlisted Isa into the Valkyrie Sword battle group, training together with them.

As for the Level 7 giant elephant, it is subdued by spell restriction and arrays in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, starting to undergo Levi’s “Purification Healing”. Just to be safe, Levi still temporarily keeps it under Crimson Enslavement.

Apart from the Level 7 giant elephant, Levi also captured a group of level 4 and level 5 creatures. After purification, these giant beasts start breeding in the Giant Beast Paradise, forming a population that can also be sold for money, an excellent prospect.

The Ten-thousand-year-old Snow Lotus was transplanted to Little Cold Mountain, supervised personally by the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ants. This item is a priceless treasure, and must be carefully guarded.

…

At the edge of the Small Stone Pond.

Gandaph hurried over, his face filled with excitement as he looked at the obedient little elephant in front of his true self.

Levi said:

“This is a top-tier Morning Star Artifact. After you refine it, strive hard to reach the seven-circle level within two hundred years.”

Gandaph replied:

“Thank you, my true self. I will definitely work hard and live up to your expectations!”

The Elephant God’s Proof is his opportunity.

After Gandaph leaves, the Holy Infant elegantly arrives.

He looked at the huge ice-blue Dragon Tail on the ground, his eyes brimming with joy.

“Level 7 Dragon King Whale’s tail material, every part is a treasure. My Frost Sky Seven Feather Fan can reach Perfection.”

Levi said:

“Given the size of this Dragon Tail, the materials extracted should be enough to craft some top-grade Protective Wizard Tools. Make four pieces when you have time. If the material is not enough, purchase others to supplement. This Dragon Tooth might be turned into dagger-type Wizard Tools; handle it as you see fit.”

The Holy Infant replied:

“No problem.”

Four Brilliant Golden Dragon Armors, one for Levi and one for each of his Three Avatars.

As for Hundred Flowers, she has the Level 7 Treasure, Yoggmir Armor, bestowed by the Frost Witch, which is far superior to the Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1932: 0427 Decomposition Technique! The Mystery of Sauron! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 1932: 0427 Decomposition Technique! The Mystery of Sauron! (Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

The bloodline essence from the dragon’s tail had already been extracted by Levi and placed in the exchange shop of the Dusk Holy Temple, for the knights in need to exchange. There was no particular requirement for the frost-type Dragon Clan in the breathing technique that Levi himself cultivated.

After making the arrangements, Levi took out the treasure he obtained from the Snow Mountain Dragon King.

Setting aside mundane treasures and worthless transcendent items, in the end, it was mainly three items that caught Levi’s attention.

The first one was a golden-yellow gauntlet emitting a brilliant light. On its back, there were five slots which, according to the experience of refining fans by the Holy Infant, were to embed energy cores, assisting the gauntlet in charging and unleashing its power. The gauntlet, rugged in design and with protruding spikes that gleamed with a cold light, was definitely a lethal weapon for killing.

After studying it for a while, Levi’s face lit up with surprise.

“It’s actually a Level 7 Treasure… Doomsday Fist.”

Previously, Levi had acquired a number of advanced exotic treasures, but most of them were auxiliary civilization treasures. There were not many directly used for combat. Of course, in terms of value, civilization treasures were still higher.

He frequently used “Annihilation of the Eight Desolations,” but it broke because it couldn’t keep up with the increase in Levi’s strength. Afterwards, other than using his own divine weapons, Levi would fight barehanded.

Now, at last, he had a new exotic treasure.

The Doomsday Fist was not a wizard’s treasure but belonged to a level 7 expert from a mid-sized civilization called the Iron Fist Clan.

The Iron Fist Clan was known for their strong physiques, and all members were skilled in physical techniques.

Especially in the art of boxing, where they had reached the pinnacle, having few opponents.

However, they lacked an ultimate expert to secure the clan’s fortune.

Also, because of their strong aggressiveness and danger, they were exterminated by the wizard civilization early on.

This treasure, falling into the hands some wizard, entered the ancient tower, fell there, was obtained by the Snow Mountain Dragon King, and eventually came into Levi’s hands at a bargain.

It had two functions:

One,

It stimulated the user’s body with a secret skill, temporarily enhancing their explosive power and strength, similar to the “Falling Star Ring,” which needs no further explanation.

Two,

Swinging downwards with full power while releasing the energy of one energy core, it can deliver an attack equal to a full-force strike of a level 7 early stage expert. The impact can lift the strata, creating a wide-ranging earthquake wave, truly Groundbreaking!

This is the Iron Fist Clan’s profound technique, “Underhook Earth Shattering Fist”!

At level 2, swinging upwards with full power and releasing the energy of two energy cores, it can deliver an attack equal to a full-force strike of a level 7 middle stage expert, producing terrifying shockwaves, blasting enemies away, and tearing the heavens apart.

This is the Iron Fist Clan’s profound technique, “Upper Hook Sky-splitting Fist”!

At level 3, by burning blood essence and all energy within the body, one achieves a brief burst of offensive power, unleashing the full energy of five energy cores, to deliver an attack comparable to a strike from a level 7 late-stage expert!

This is the ultimate profound technique of the Iron Fist Clan, “Heaven and Earth Destruction Fist”!

The might of one punch, earth-shaking, annihilating all things, creating a doomsday.

Thus, this treasure is named “Doomsday Fist”!

There are several important conditions for executing “Underhook Earth Shattering Fist,” “Upper Hook Sky-splitting Fist,” and “Heaven and Earth Destruction Fist.”

One, it must be inlaid with energy cores of the seventh level.

It can be natural elemental gems, or artificial energy crystals refined from the material of a level 7 extraordinary creature, or even biological organs such as shell pearls.

For the factions of energy cores, there is also a requirement.

There must be at least one earth element core, to unleash the “Underhook Earth Shattering Fist.”

At least two wind-element cores, for unleashing the “Upper Hook Sky-splitting Fist.”

The remaining two cores can be of any faction.

Besides.

To execute these three great Iron Fist Clan profound techniques, one must have a sufficiently strong body; otherwise, the intense recoil alone would be enough to shatter the user, a method of killing a thousand enemies at the cost of self-injury.

And if the user themselves does not possess great strength, having only the fists without the ability to bring out their power would be in vain.

“Isn’t this tailor-made for me?”

Even setting aside those three profound techniques, just the defensive and strength enhancements the gauntlet provided to Levi would allow him to fight physically without any concerns. An injury like the one inflicted on his palm by Prince Unicorn’s horn would never happen again.

Because the gauntlet is made entirely of “Stone of Destruction,” a special produce from the world of the Iron Fist Clan. This is a material of the eighth level, and if not for the Iron Fist Clan’s inferior crafting skills, the “Doomsday Fist” could have been a Level 8 Exotic Treasure in its own right.

Levi tried putting on the gauntlet.

“This gauntlet may look small, but it weighs millions of pounds, over ten times heavier than my pair of Falling Star Rings combined.”

Of course, millions of pounds might seem heavy, but it’s actually relatively light. Just any small hill of a hundred meters is at the scale of millions of tons.

But don’t forget, this is just a gauntlet. Moreover, it is a transcendent item refined through a special secret technique.

“With this gauntlet, I can fight more comfortably against level 7 early stage experts. There is nothing that can’t be killed with one punch, and if there is… then bam bam, two punches for it.”

This also has become the treasure with the most powerful offensive force acquired by Levi.

He went to the training ground to give it a try, and indeed it worked well.

“What’s regrettable is the lack of energy cores. Level 7 Elemental Energy Gems are rare items, especially since it should include one earth element and two wind elements.”

If he could gather five types of energy cores now.

Levi did not know whether, with his strength, he could execute the Iron Fist Clan’s most powerful profound technique, “Heaven and Earth Destruction Fist”!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1933: 0427 Decomposition Technique! The Mystery of Sauron! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 1933: 0427 Decomposition Technique! The Mystery of Sauron! (Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

If possible, a punch like that would definitely overwhelm the Snow Mountain Dragon King; if not fatal, it would cause grievous injury.

However, techniques like the “Underhook Earth Shattering Fist” and the “Upper Hook Sky-splitting Fist” should be manageable. With his recovery ability and physique, he should have no major issues with the rebounding force.

“Next up, I need to pay more attention to items of earth and wind elemental energy.”

The highest energy core that Levi can currently assemble is a Level 7 Frost Energy Core. All he needs is more Frost Dragon Scales to refine into artificial gems with a secret technique. Of course, such energy cores are less practical and not as enduring as natural Elemental Gems.

The second item is a crystal ball that records a spell; inside is a Seven-Circle Primordial Soul Spell.

The “Micro Lysis Technique.”

It’s worth mentioning that this is a top-grade spell and it also has a corresponding advancement sequence.

Seven Circles·Micro Lysis Technique;

Eight Circles·Small Decomposition Skill;

Nine Circles·Decomposition Technique;

Legendary forbidden spell·Great Disintegration Technique, also known as “Sauron’s Great Disintegration Technique”, “Great Splitting Technique”.

Micro Lysis Technique is unlike the conventional Elementalist School spells, as well as other variant energy Sect spells.

This is a Space Series spell.

Its principle is to completely fragment the concept of “Space” around the target, erasing it thoroughly.

The result is that the person vanishes completely from this world.

The spells at the level of “legendary forbidden spell” are not just Spatial magic but also Temporal magic.

If the target fails to resist the Decomposition Technique’s effect, the consequence is that they are completely erased from the concepts of “Time” and “Space”.

It is said that Sauron used this method to deal with certain Gods.

The erased Deities, as if they had never existed, vanish from the river of time. To the extent that even their fanatics cannot utter the Divine Name, unaware of what entity they have been worshipping… because, for them, that God has never existed.

Of course, this kind of perverse spell is naturally extremely difficult to cast.

Only seven-circle wizards have the basic qualifications to learn it, and the effect isn’t as good as one may imagine.

Firstly, it’s exceedingly challenging to learn, impossible for those with low comprehension.

Secondly, the success rate of casting is not high, akin to the “Death Finger”—it’s a gamble.

Thirdly, the caster will suffer backlash from “Space”; frequent use might lead to the possibility of “Space Exile”. Of course, if one is powerful enough to resist such backlash, it’s still a trump card to be used sparingly; even for a Legendary Wizard, unless faced with a life-and-death crisis, they would not easily resort to it. After all, the “Great Disintegration Technique” also involves facing the Time repercussion, bearing many complex and unimaginable karmic consequences. Throughout history, the only one who seemed to cast this spell with relative ease has been the ancestor of all wizards—Sauron!

Thus, there are mainly two prevailing theories about Sauron’s disappearance aside from the notion of complete death.

One, the Exile theory.

Some wizards speculate that Sauron, because of the frequent use of the Great Disintegration Technique, encountered some unimaginable Time-Space backlash, and was eternally exiled within a dimension of Space-Time unknown to wizards, forever lost, unable to return.

Two, the Truth theory.

Other wizards believe that Sauron has completely achieved the spiritualization of his body, becoming what is theoretically a “Knowledge Immortal”, an omnipresent, omnipotent, and omniscient “Mr. Truth”. Thus, the wizard civilization was able to develop explosively like a technological big bang over the subsequent three hundred thousand years, far outpacing the barbaric ancient times, because Sauron has been steering the world of wizards in inconceivable ways, guiding all of this.

Of course, there are plenty of other theories as well.

But to get back on point, Miniature Fragmentation Technique is available in the Truth Magic Mirror; the only issue is that Levi does not yet have the authority to exchange for it.

Sauron left behind little knowledge inheritance of sixth-circle and above in the magic mirror.

And most of it, due to being antiquated, holds scarcely more power than the Cave Wizards, having already been supplanted by more advanced versions.

After all, Sauron disappeared not long after the founding of the congress, and the theoretical knowledge has evolved far too much since then.

But there is one collection of spells that has a complete sequence, and that is the Decomposition Technique, aimed straight for the Legendary level!

Even now, after three hundred thousand years, the Decomposition Technique has not changed; it remains exactly as Sauron designed it.

Within the Ancient Tower Scepter, a power projection of the Decomposition Technique left behind by Sauron is sealed; however, unless Levi encounters an event that could threaten the safety of the ancient tower, he as an enforcer does not possess the authority to utilize it.

It can be said.

The “Decomposition Technique” is the Wizard’s “nuclear weapon” against the Heavenly Father.

If other means fail to work against Gods, then they resort to “Sauron’s Great Disintegration Technique”, forcefully erasing them from space-time!

Therefore, after Levi becomes a seven-circle wizard, he must learn the “Miniature Fragmentation Technique” at all costs.

By doing so, he would possess three sequences of Legendary spells.

The Lightning Faction’s “Thunder God”, the Burning Faction’s “Emon’s Eternal Blazing Sun”, and the Time-Space Faction’s “Sauron’s Great Disintegration Technique”!

The last item holds much intrigue.

In Levi’s palm appeared a section of a thick root, radiating a vibrant, multicolored treasure-like glow.

“Pandora’s Root, or should it be called the Original Root.”

This root, compared to what he had previously received from Mistress Rose, was many times thicker.

Levi surmised this must have been obtained by the Snow Mountain Dragon King from killing a Level 7 Dark Elf Mistress.

If the Original Root is stimulated by a secret technique, it can be made to grow, eventually sprouting into a Pandora’s sapling. In several hundred thousand years, it may grow into a towering tree like that of the Witch’s Family.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1934: 0427 Decomposition Technique! The Mystery of Sauron! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 1934: 0427 Decomposition Technique! The Mystery of Sauron! (Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

However, Levi already has Mana.

“With this root, Mana’s strength can also improve further.”

Mana is currently too weak, and although she has a long lifespan and can slowly become stronger, continuing like this is not ideal, so Levi plans to give her a helping hand.

The Morning Star-level oddity “Cold King’s Eye”, this time’s “Doomsday Fist”, “Micro Lysis Technique”, and “Pandora’s Root”, are the four most important gains from the “Snow Mountain Dragon King Treasure”.

As for the rest, no need to mention.

“However, that Old Dragon King’s Fate Coins have not been fully exploded yet, I’ll collect them in the next century, hoping that in this century, it can yield even more. Andreas, my good brother!”

Then.

There were the 100,000 blind boxes, after opening, they altogether contributed 3 level 6 alien race combat techniques, 1 primordial soul spell, and 1 array knowledge.

After scanning the combat techniques, Levi handed them over to the Dusk Holy Temple for handling; the excellent combat techniques he is currently learning are already sufficient, and there is no need to learn new ones for the time being, unless they are particularly excellent. He also didn’t study the primordial soul spell because of its average quality.

The only gain was that array knowledge.

“Divine Fall Star Killing Array”.

What shocked Levi was that this was not a sixth-circle array… it was a seventh-circle array.

This array requires refining “Star-Destroying God Nails” as array items. Each one must possess the quality of a Seven-Ring Witch Artifact.

The array is divided into two versions.

Firstly, refine 7 “Star-Destroying God Nails” to form the “Divine Fall Sky Star Seven Kill Array”, with which a Seven-Ring ordinary wizard can battle a Senior Seventh Ring.

Secondly, refine 13 nails to form the “God Fallen Heavenly Star Thirteen Kill Array”, even a Seven-Ring ordinary wizard can wield this array to stand against Seven Rings Perfection!

Of course, the difficulty in refining this array is not something ordinary Seven-Ring Formations can compare with, just the array items that rival Seven-Ring Witch Artifacts alone need 13 pieces, one can imagine, who can afford that?

Levi’s expression brightened.

“This kind of array, with slight modifications, can be used to form a Sword Array, and its power will only be greater. It can be called the ‘Heavenly Star Sword Formation’. ‘Divine Fall’ is too much of an exaggeration, a seventh-circle array does not warrant the title of God Slaying. At the very least, one must possess a nine-ring array to qualify for such a name.”

After Lord Victor advances to the seventh circle, he can cooperate with the Holy Infant to begin refining the Heavenly Star Sword Formation.

The first level, refine seven swords, the secret sword materials, Levi has already prepared. He spreads his hands out, not more or less, exactly 13 blood scale flakes floating in the void.

These were the scales of a Blood Clan strongman from the first time the ancient tower was opened, which he got from the Blood Demon Tower Master, who seemed to call himself Venerable Blood Scales. Levi later checked the information and, surprisingly, this person was a level 8 being. These scales, now that he is with Sixth Rank Cultivation, are hard for him to refine; after advancing to the seventh circle, it should be about right.

In Levi’s view, the blood scales are completely prepared for the “Heavenly Star Sword Formation”.

After taking stock of the gains and handling some trivial matters, Levi made an inspection of the major organizations and then began his seclusion.

He obtained quite a few Soul Stones from Hell, and if he can refine them, he can boost his spiritual force to over 5000 points in one fell swoop.

Of course, because he has just increased his spiritual force by more than two hundred points sharply through the White Emperor Holy Sword, he needs to digest for a while, and advance step by step.

…

Three years later.

Nora year 120.

Midland Continent.

Gondor City.

In the secret room, Gandaph was shirtless, his body-refining runes covering him like intricate scales.

Streams of pitch-black blood oozed from his pores, falling to the ground and forming a layer of filth.

After an unknown length of time, Gandaph opened his eyes, a divine light piercing the heavens.

In his mind, there was an image of a figure with an elephant’s head and a human body, sitting cross-legged like Buddha, with a halo shining behind, full of divinity.

“This is the true rebirth! I never realized my body had so many imperfections and deficiencies!”

Just now, Gandaph had refined the Elephant God’s Proof.

Now possessing the Elephant King Body, he had achieved some form of life ascension. Even if his spiritual force was exhausted, his spell power depleted, and all body-refining runes extinguished, his physical body alone was enough to shake a Sixth-Circle Wizard.

After all, his initial form was made up of a constantly growing cluster of poisonous insects, and he later refined the body-refining sacred relic, the Power God Fruit, achieving his first evolution. This second evolution allowed Gandaph to transcend the human category and become a truly unique species.

The Elephant God Body also granted him an outstanding body-refining talent. He could clearly feel that the speed of his meditation, the construction of body-refining runes, and the casting of spells had all significantly improved.

“From now on, I won’t be left behind by Ace, hehehe.”

As for Elephant God Power, he had tested it on Midland Continent’s native elephant transcendent creatures and found it very effective. Those below the sixth-circle could be directly controlled by him for combat; those above required subduing before they could be controlled by divine power.

He joked:

“I am Dragon God, and I am Elephant God; I might as well establish an Elephant God Temple.”

In addition.

Because the Elephant God’s Proof is an Earth-type Truth Oddity, it also bestowed Gandaph with a special earth element talent called Elephant King’s Heart. This meant his future cultivation of Earth-type body tempering techniques would be twice as effective with half the effort.

Gandaph’s spiritual force also increased by 80 points in one go. Although it’s not comparable to his primordial soul’s Bright Moon Artifact, it’s second to none among the Morning Star-level.

Today, Gandaph’s spiritual force level has reached 3300 points, swiftly catching up with Holy Infant. Advancing to the seventh-circle within two hundred years was still hopeful.

The most absurd part is.

This refinement gave birth to a special spiritual creature as well.

It was as if all the possible features had exploded out at once.

Gandaph guessed that this might be because it was his first time refining an oddity, and he was still within the “newbie protection period” mentioned by his primordial soul; it might not be the same next time.

With just a thought.

A white giant elephant, almost filling the secret room, materialized beneath Gandaph.

This spiritual creature, which Gandaph called:

“White Elephant!”

White Elephant is a pure combat spirit item, immensely strong, groundbreaking, capable of fighting with a Sixth-Circle Wizard. Besides, it can also serve as a mount, and it’s quite fast at running.

Days later.

Gandaph developed a new trick, which was “Fusion.”

With just a thought, White Elephant transformed into a beam of light and entered his body.

His body began to grow massively, swelling up, becoming like the true Elephant God, towering and imposing. On his body appeared a white battle armor, layered atop the Radiant King Armor. Behind the Elephant God, a shadow of the ancient god with a thousand arms emerged.

“This is my strongest form, the White Elephant Ancient God!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1935: 0428 Legendary Appearance! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 1935: 0428 Legendary Appearance! (Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

White Elephant Ancient God.

Under this form, Gandalf’s Strength and defensive capabilities once again greatly increased.

The Ancient God Body at Sixth Ring Senior level, the protective force field of Divine Light Protection, the top-grade Wizard Tool, Radiant King Armor, combined with the newly birthed Elephant King Armor after Fusion, and the Snow Iron Dragon Armor that the Holy Infant will forge in the future,

With these five layers of defense, even against a seven-circle wizard’s attack, they should be capable of holding out for a while, ensuring survival is not an issue.

“I must keep up the hard work. Having acquired such a remarkable oddity, it would be embarrassing if I were to advance to seven-circle significantly later than Ace.”

Resolved, Gandalf further compressed unnecessary leisure time, immersing himself wholeheartedly in cultivation.

…

Thirty years pass in the blink of an eye.

Nora 150th year.

During these thirty years.

The most sensational news among the commonfolk of the Midland Continent was undoubtedly the establishment of Dawn Tower by Dawn Divine Sword Victor in Gondor City.

Upon the establishment of Dawn Tower, figures like Laplace from Sorren Holy Tower and Soraya, alongside other primordial soul-level powerhouses, came to convey their congratulations and blessings.

Dawn Tower primarily imparts the knowledge of Secret Sword Flow spells and arrays. Its recruitment threshold and tuition fees are comparatively higher than other high-level wizard organizations.

Yet, applicants flocked in endlessly, although only one in ten managed to pass the interviews.

Over thirty years.

Dawn Tower adhered to a high-quality-driven growth strategy, steadily expanding.

Relying on Victor’s tremendous popularity, it gradually became a wizard organization on par with Fire Dragon Shop and Gandalf Pharmacy.

Just like this.

Levi’s three avatars set up roots in Gondor City.

With the three avatars supporting each other, they used this stronghold as a springboard to gradually spread their influence across the Midland Continent and the Wizard World.

In thirty years, the Holy Infant’s Weapon Refinement skill has reached its peak within the six environments realm.

After the fall of the Fire God’s Hammer, he became the undisputed number one in Gondor City.

Utilizing Snow Mountain Dragon King Scales with a Level 7 base, in conjunction with rare materials such as amethyst, he forged four top-grade items of the Snow Iron Dragon Armor, ensuring that at least one self-activating Wizard Tool is at hand for everyone. If the future brings secret sword assassinations from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans or other enemies, the likelihood of survival greatly increases.

In addition, he used the chains of Prince Unicorn, amethyst, White Dwarf Gold, and other rare materials to refine a top-quality Wizard Tool for Gandalf.

Named the Vajra King Bracelet, its effects are similar to the original Falling Star Ring, taking Gandalf’s strength to new heights.

Gandalf’s Purple Crystal Wand has also undergone upgrades, enabling Gandalf to wield it like a club to teach and practice its language.

The Holy Infant’s own Extreme Fire Wheel, newly refined using the seventh-level Void Treasure Pearl, significantly increased its escape capabilities, achieving a terrifying Void Travel distance of four thousand miles in one breath, only slightly inferior to Levi’s “Horse Carriage.” While still not on par with the real Void Spirit Clan, it surpasses the ordinary seven-circle wizard.

Furthermore, the Holy Infant also crafted a top-grade secret sword exclusively for Victor, named the Star Sword. Its cost and quality even surpass Levi’s Amethyst Light Sword by a margin.

As such, one true form and three avatars each possess several top-grade Wizard Tools, displaying formidable might. The Holy Infant himself reaches a ridiculous count of six top-grade items. As a family, they wield financial power to exert overwhelming strikes.

However, throughout these years, the Council of Ten Thousand Clans seems to have laid low, rarely active in the Wizard World, and assassination attempts have decreased. Even the Holy Infant, who is mocked for his physique, safely passed the thirty years without assassination attempts, which Gandalf found astounding. Certainly, everybody welcomed the peaceful opportunity for growth.

Regrettably, tranquility is likely only superficial. The Council of Ten Thousand Clans waits for the right moment, and that is for the Blood Battle.

Over the years, the gloom of the Blood Battle has thickened in the sky of the Wizard World.

The most tangible sign is that, in recent years, fully armed and well-trained wizard battle groups can often be seen descending from the sub-dimensional portals into the human realm.

They are stationed on the Mortal Continent and the New World, setting up defensive perimeters. At key locations, they deploy vast protective arrays, creating an atmosphere charged with the tension of an impending storm.

One year later.

Nora 151st year.

The Supreme Council announces.

As per tradition of past Blood Battles, the [Blood Battle Command Center] will once again be established, and will remain until the conclusion of the Blood Battle.

This organization does not exist in normal times but is temporarily established for each Blood Battle.

The director of the Blood Battle Command Center is held by Frost Witch Gullwig.

The deputy directors are held by “Thousand Mountains Immortal Alexander” and “Thunder Lady Luniya.”

Frost Witch, the absolute leader of the Frost School, is also the only legendary witch with immense popularity in the Wizard World. Despite a narrow defeat in the Grand Council Chairman election to the veteran Edmund, it didn’t affect her popularity at all.

According to public information released by the congress, her Legendary Profession is known as the True Ancestor of Frost, her Demiplane is known as the Eternal Zero Realm, and her legendary salute is “Cold Frost Witch, the only one in zero-dimensional space.”

Thousand Mountains Immortal, one of the two legends of the Earth School of Thought, participated in the Five Sector Expedition against the Four Evil Gods of Chaos, just like the Frost Witch.

His Legendary Profession is the Lord of Thousand Mountains, his Demiplane is the Palmed Middle Earth, thought to be a shrunken version of the Midland Continent, and his legendary salute is “King seated upon the mountains, a sage of great virtue bearing all.”

Thunder Lady, one of the legends of the Lightning School of Thought, possesses immense strength. Her Legendary Profession is the Lord of Thunder Realm, her Demiplane is the Infinite Thunder Realm, and her legendary salute is “Maiden chasing lightning, the eternally undying bolt of electric light.” Rarely seen in public, she lives in her own Thunder Realm, resting upon her unique oddity, the Thunder God Throne, enwreathed by divine lightning, a relic from a god of the astral world.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1936: 0428 Legendary Appearance! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 1936: 0428 Legendary Appearance! (Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Aside from these three legendary ministers, the Blood Battle Command Center also has dozens of high-level Grand Wizards, including the mysterious backer of Levi from the shadows, Black Abyss Walker, listed among them. The lists of eighth-circle and seventh-circle wizards have also been made public.

Following the announcement of the lists, the giants who once stayed behind the scenes, seated high upon Cloud Summit, rarely seen by the public, began to gradually unveil their mystery.

The Blood Battle Command Center announced that a grand speech would soon be held on the Mortal Continent, at which time the three legendary ministers, along with the high-ranking Grand Wizards, will all descend in their true forms to the human realm.

This move is mainly to promote the latest version of the Blood Battle Bill and prepare all wizards for the imminent war.

The Wizard World is abuzz with countless wizards eagerly anticipating the day of the speech, desperately wanting to witness the elegance of the Legendary Wizards.

Let alone ordinary wizards, most primordial soul wizards would never have the chance to see the Legendary Wizards in the flesh in their lifetimes, at most catching a glimpse on the news.

Midland Continent

Upon hearing this news, Gandaph, Ace, and Lord Victor who were gathering at the Fire Dragon Shop were also excited.

Gandaph said:

“Legendary, shall we go have a look?”

Ace said:

“No need, what’s there to see.”

Lord Victor nodded.

“My spiritual force is about to reach 5000 points. Next, I’m going into seclusion to refine it to Perfection, then I will devote myself to learning primordial soul spells, while also preparing the promotion potion, getting ready for the breakthrough to the seven-circle.”

Gandaph looked at Lord Victor with envy. The disparity between them was huge, despite being born of the same father, from birth Lord Victor was out of reach for Gandaph.

He patted Lord Victor on the shoulder.

“Work hard and advance to the seven-circle as soon as possible. Have you got any leads on the breakthrough potion yet?”

Lord Victor said:

“Not yet, but I have already arranged for people to inquire about auction information worldwide.”

The Holy Infant seriously said:

“For the Seven-Circle Breakthrough Potion, you should prepare at least 1 billion Aether Stones, otherwise, you can forget about the auction.”

Gandaph joked:

“The three of us, with our current strength, united we could slay the seven-circle without the need for avatars. It’s a pity that in recent years, the Council of Ten Thousand Clans no longer offers up any heads. Ace, why don’t you lure a few fish out? We could make a fortune from that.”

Ace laughed and said:

“Old thing, I think you are better suited.”

As the three avatars were chatting.

Within Ancient Banyan Fairyland, Levi also opened his profound eyes, coming out of the meditation state, and exhaled deeply.

“Just by opening and closing these eyes, over thirty years have passed; there is no concept of years in cultivation.”

He placed his hand on the Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 5400/6029]

[Spell Power: 2.7 million]

In thirty years, he had increased his spiritual force by over five hundred points. The greatest contributor to this were the Soul Stones acquired from Hell.

His spell power had reached as much as 2.7 million.

He then opened his proficiency panel.

The three primordial soul spells—Holy Light Barrier, Mountain Ranges, Earth Splitting Sky Star—had all been trained to the Fifteenth Order Limit, reaching their endpoint.

Skills such as Crow Banquet, Shifting Shadow technique, and Wind King Cloak were all at level 14, striving to reach level 15.

In comparison, it was more difficult to practice School of Death’s Death Finger, Death One Strike, and the Astrology Magic Destiny Coin. There was still some distance from reaching level 15.

All things considered, the 13 primordial soul spells he currently mastered were all genuinely at the sixth-circle standard, with only the fine-tuning left.

Having digested the current spells, Levi could continue to learn new spells.

He now deeply felt that imprinting more Witch Marks indeed requires patience, and the amount of time needed is so extensive that ordinary primordial soul wizards simply cannot withstand it, because they cannot afford the loss of lifespan.

Luckily, Levi was not lacking in lifespan. He was just 575 years old. Recently, he had just cultivated the Moon Rune to level 7, increasing his lifespan by 60%. Just talking about wizard lifespan, it was at least 3200 years, and with the knight’s blessing, he estimated that five or six thousand years wouldn’t be a problem.

He could have spent an extra hundred or two hundred years on the Infinite Primordial Soul back then and imprinted more Witch Marks with a little more time. However, the number of Witch Marks shouldn’t be too many, as there is a limit placed by the upper limit of spiritual force and insufficient internal memory. Levi estimated recently that his upper limit should be 27 Witch Marks. Assuming he imprints 27 Witch Marks each at the sixth-circle, seven-circle, and eighth-circle, that would total 81 Witch Marks.

Levi was very sensitive to the number 81 because when he had advanced to the Infinite Primordial Soul, it was by condensing 81 Witch Marks.

Over the years, through Gandaph’s connections and his own, as well as Leon’s Memory Discs, Levi obtained quite a few primordial soul spells, and after careful selection, he decided to learn 4 new spells.

Earth King’s Blood, Destruction Melt Flow, Holy Flame Giant, Shining Eye.

Earth King’s Blood, a Life Faction spell to some extent it’s also an Earth Faction spell, can draw the force of life from the earth and channel it into a designated target to heal wounds. That’s right, it’s a healer’s skill. Although Levi possesses the power of the Death Ember Dragon, the range is too small, mainly for self-preservation. This spell is mainly used for treating allies in large-scale wars.

Destruction Melt Flow belongs to both the flame and metal Dual Faction Magic. It unleashes a widespread metal flame flow for destructive attacks, and when the metal solidifies, enemies become sealed within, turned into statues.

Holy Flame Giant, belonging to Light and flame Dual Faction Magic, gathers both types of energy to summon a Holy Flame Giant, delivering attacks of both attributes, very powerful, capable of smashing demons with each punch.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1937: 0428 Legendary Appearance! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 1937: 0428 Legendary Appearance! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

“Shining Eye,” Bright Faction, conjures an eyeball radiating endless Holy Light, which disintegrates the Darkness wherever it gazes.

These four spells are all powerful magics used exclusively by the military battle groups, especially those two Dual Faction Magic spells, which are not commonly learned. They require the collective power of a battle group to be activated.

However, Levi is unruffled; as the Aether Dominance, he can learn anything.

Clearly, these spells were prepared specifically for the upcoming Blood Battle by Levi, especially those of the Bright Faction, targeting demons.

Today’s Ancient Dragon Continent is an official cooperative test zone. Levi got quite a deal purchasing a good number of spells from the military.

These are just a part of what he acquired. Of course, this transaction was bound by a confidentiality agreement and limited to his own and his subordinates’ use.

Ordinary wizards wishing to learn such spells have only one path: to join the army, entering the battle group. Through this method, the scale of the Wizard Council’s battle group continues to expand.

Beyond the path of the wizard, the Knight Breathing Techniques have also developed significantly.

The Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique, upon reaching the Level 6 Late Stage, enhances all aspects of one’s abilities, with the “Scarlet Blood Prison” having a diameter of 7 kilometers.

As for the Brilliant Golden Dragon and the Crimson Emperor Dragon, they are not far from reaching the Level 6 Peak.

Levi is also beginning to prepare materials for the Knight Promotion in advance.

In terms of combat techniques:

He has completely mastered the eighth level “Fight Against Heaven and Earth” of the “Warlord Catalog,” and the same goes for the eighth level “Roc’s Mighty Sweep Across the Skies” of the “Eagle Divine Scripture.”

Compared to thirty years ago, his strength has undergone another significant transformation.

He doesn’t need the Giant Whale King; a typical Level 7 Early Stage opponent probably can’t match his normalized state now.

“It’s time to come out of closed cultivation. It’s been thirty years. I wonder where that Fiery Flame Servant has gone…”

Levi muttered to himself.

Over the years, he had been trying to track down this person’s whereabouts.

However, it was like the individual had evaporated from the human realm; nobody knew anything.

“No way, right? A seven-circle wizard? Could he be afraid of my revenge and gone into hiding?”

Levi frowned slightly; if that were the case, he indeed had no way to find him.

The world is vast; looking for someone in hiding is like searching for a needle in a haystack.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

It’s been quieter than before because Mana has entered closed cultivation.

Upon acquiring Pandora’s Root, she fell into a deep slumber, unable to be awakened.

Flaming Mountain.

Seeing Levi coming out of closed cultivation, the Black Lotus Beast rejoiced and said:

“Lord Dragon King, I’ve reached Level 6 Middle Stage!”

Levi showed an approving expression.

“Good job, in less than three hundred years, you’ve advanced from the Early Stage to the Middle Stage. Keep it up.”

His praise wasn’t sarcastic; for the Dragon Clan, this speed was quite fast.

This also meant that the effects of his Crimson Emperor Dragon’s secret medicine were getting even better.

“By the way, how is everyone doing now?”

The Black Lotus Beast, being the second in command of the Dragon Palace, managed the Dragon Clan while Levi was in closed cultivation.

The Black Lotus Beast said:

“The Snake King Dragon broke through to Level 6 Late Stage a while ago and is currently the strongest in the Dragon Palace. Not long ago, it even ventured into the Nightmare World and slew a roaming Nightmare Lord, reaping significant rewards. The Wild Electric Dragon Eel has also advanced to the Level 6 Middle Stage. Oh, and the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon has been promoted to level 6; it seems there’s something they need to discuss with you. The Dragon Turtle is close to reaching the late-stage level 5, the three brothers are pushing towards the peak level 5. Overall, everyone has made noticeable progress, and the targets you set initially have all been met. The Dragon Dao Conference has been held for the 38th time, and over these years, the three brothers have won the most championships.”

Levi nodded, quite satisfied.

Dragon advancement is slow; it cannot be compared to that of wizards, much less to his own. With factors like the Dragon Scale Fruit, Spring of Immortality, and Ancient Banyan Fairyland, the growth rate of the Dragon Palace members is, in fact, far surpassing that of wild dragons.

Levi said:

“Continue your efforts. The Dragon Palace members don’t need to participate in the upcoming Blood Battle, so focus on breakthroughs and pioneering the Nightmare World, coordinate with the battle groups, and protect our territory. The Black Dragon Territory will be looked after by our Dragon Palace. Confident?”

The Black Lotus Beast replied excitedly:

“Confident! Lord, are we going to seize new territories next?”

Levi responded:

“Not in a hurry for now. Currently, the two Overlords are in the midst of a great war, and we might be drawn into it at any moment. It’s better to stay low-key for the time being. Once the outcome of the war is decided, we can then make further plans.”

Over the years, the Black Dragon Territory has not been peaceful, with people from Seven Sins City causing trouble, especially that General of Gluttony.

However, with Triss stationed there, along with a bunch of level six experts under his command, the territory was successfully defended.

With the comprehensive strength of the Black Dragon Territory, unless the strongest City Lord or the peak General, Arrogance, personally visits, they can rest easy.

As for the Blood Rain Overlord, there has been no word yet, but Levi is prepared to be called upon at any moment.

He reviewed the rare plants; all were thriving.

Especially Dreamy Cloud Swamp, blanketed with Saint Fruit, continuously producing batches of Purification Elixir.

The Iron Tree has grown ten meters tall, a great achievement in four hundred years, considering it naturally takes a thousand. However, blooming seems eons away. To bloom once in ten thousand years… that is the life span of a Legendary Wizard…

Fire Dates, Death Soul Dates, Ten-thousand-year-old Snow Lotus, Fire Dragon Fruit, Fluorescent Illusion Tree, Nine-leaf Blood Datura… all were under specialized care, rare treasures seldom seen outside.

Shortly after, the Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon arrived. Having ascended to level 6, its stride was sprightly, exuding success.

Levi said:

“Well done, reaching level 6. I heard you have something to discuss with me?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1938: 0428 Legendary Appearance! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 1938: 0428 Legendary Appearance! (Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon said:

“Lord, can I continue with my blood test treatment?”

Levi was stunned.

This dragon is addicted to having its blood drawn? A masochist, huh?

But it’s understandable, we can’t just keep plucking the Wild Electric Dragon Eel endlessly, it needs time to recover.

“Yes, you can.”

After drawing blood, Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon said earnestly:

“Lord, I’ll take my leave now, please summon me for anything.”

This Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon sure knows how to curry favor.

The next day.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

From within a volcano, billowing smoke arose, accompanied by a resounding phoenix cry, a magnificent figure flew out!

With a wingspan of over three hundred meters, trailing flames for tens of miles, it truly looked extraordinary, like a divine bird descending to the world!

Passing knights exclaimed.

“Is that the Undying Bird?”

“No, this is Fire Phoenix·Phoenix, supposedly the commander’s most important pet from before, looking at it now, it has advanced to level 6, ah, just a single pet of the commander is countless times stronger than us.”

Feeling inwardly proud upon hearing others compliment its appearance, Phoenix circled around the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Suddenly.

In front of Phoenix, a black-armored figure appeared, it was Levi.

“Now that you’re level 6, go to the Tower of Dawn and become a Guardian.”

This guy did well, he didn’t waste those Fire Element Crystal Cores I gave him.

Levi could feel that after reaching level 6, Phoenix clearly had a stronger aura than an ordinary level 6 Elemental Lord, and faintly, there was an indescribable divinity, and even some semblance to a phoenix from his past life, probably because of the divine fire it refined from the Church of Eternity.

This guy’s future might go further than Levi had imagined.

Phoenix expressed in human speech:

“Alright!”

The joy of advancing to level 6 had almost made it forget its real name, Flame Avenger Anvada has long become a thing of the past.

That day.

The Tower of Dawn welcomed its own exclusive Guardian.

Levi had the array wizards devise an energy conversion array; from now on, using Phoenix as the energy core, they could provide flames suitable for low-level wizards’ weapon refinement. This arrangement should not affect it much and would also save a lot of fuel. Cutting down on unnecessary expenses like Aether Stone for the organization.

As for Diya Bo, who had reached level 6 mid-stage, Levi arranged for him to go to the Twilight Temple to assist the knights in refining their own Bloodline Divine Weapons.

Giant Beast Paradise.

All the ordinary giant elephants that Levi brought out from the ancient tower had been completely purified, and the beast tamers from the School of Spiritualism had already started taming and breeding them.

Melina respectfully said upon seeing Levi’s inspection:

“Lord, you’ve come out of seclusion.”

Levi smiled and said:

“Giant Beast Paradise is developing well, you’ve worked hard over the years.”

Touched by Levi’s gratitude, Melina earnestly replied:

“It wasn’t hard work, it’s all thanks to your help that I was able to advance to the fifth circle, and now I am even a fifth-circle senior wizard. If my father were still alive, he would be so happy.”

Levi said:

“I’ve been in talks with the congress recently, planning to lease the New World discovered near our continent not long ago as an exclusive base for Giant Beast Paradise.”

Melina’s face lit up with joy.

“That would be wonderful, the cultivation of giant beasts indeed requires vast territories and resources.”

Times are different now.

Ever since the Ancient Dragon Continent became the test zone, thanks to pioneers like the Black Abyss Walker and Frost Witch, the congress has been treating the Ancient Dragon Continent quite well.

With the increasing population and organizations on the Ancient Dragon Continent, it’s getting a bit crowded, so he wanted to relocate Giant Beast Paradise to the nearby New World.

At that time, there will be a specialized Frontier Battle Group and array wizards, among others, participating in the development.

The lease is cheap, only 1 billion Aether Stone for a hundred years, which is basically like giving it to Levi for nothing. Otherwise, how could Levi afford to rent it?

Levi then visited the Tower of Dawn and found that everyone was actively preparing for the Blood Battle, and the corresponding courses had already been arranged.

The Tower Master’s Hive Fortress, an integrated cluster of mechanical creatures for both reconnaissance and attack, was also smoothly entering combat. On his way there, he sensed several invisible reconnaissance mechanical creatures patrolling busily high in the sky.

Now, the development of the Mechanical School and financial issues at the Tower Master’s side no longer require Levi’s concern. Just recently, under the direction of the congress, the School of Alchemy’s headquarters, the Alchemy Hall, and the Tower of Dawn entered into strategic cooperation. The School of Alchemy provided the funds, sent specialized talents over to Herman to study the basics of mechanical knowledge.

In fact.

The School of Alchemy has always been researching the Mechanical Dao, often sending specific wizards to the Myriad Machine Plane to search for heritage and learn from it. However, lacking the core heritage of the Machine Sage, their development has been rather slow.

Overall, while maintaining the Tower of Dawn’s advantageous position, providing some technical support in exchange for a large amount of money and resources is indeed a win-win situation. Now, the authorities have even granted the Tower of Dawn the qualification of “[Mechanical School Research Pilot Institution]”.

With enough funds, the Tower Master’s research also proceeded smoothly, after all, he himself was a genius in this field.

After over three hundred years of development, the Tower of Dawn is no longer what it once was.

The Sixth-Circle Wizards include the Tower Master, Anya, Sorrett, and Stella.

Besides them, there are others who are already at Fifth-Circle Perfection and planning to advance.

Among them, the most outstanding is Aya, a wizard of Fifth-Circle Perfection with nine Shadow Talents. This made Levi reflect that he always subconsciously thought of Aya as a little girl, but in reality, she was nearly four hundred years old…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1939: 0428 Legendary Appearance! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 1939: 0428 Legendary Appearance! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Another Thunder Wizard, Sta, who was brought out two hundred years ago, is now a Perfection-level four-ringed wizard with six talents. Being a favored disciple of Sorrett, Sta has grown rapidly.

Even Little Toby, now eighty years old… is also a Third-Circle Wizard and is dual-faction. He has now been taken to the Fire Dragon Shop to further study weapon-making knowledge under the guidance of the Holy Infant.

The other veteran members, such as Coral Witch, Ice Phoenix, and others, have also achieved Fifth-Circle Perfection, but whether they can advance to the sixth-circle will depend on their own fortunes.

The old friends from Gray Tower, under Levi’s special care, like Marlene, Winnie, Leah, and others, have also reached the fifth-circle, at least, and can enjoy a lifespan of a thousand years. As for the sixth-circle, Levi is helpless to assist; with their talents, reaching the sixth-circle is almost impossible. However, Ms. Marlene has already accepted this; if not for Levi, she would have been bones in a tomb by now. Being able to witness a few hundred more years of the world and meet her teacher Herman once more, she has no regrets in life.

When Levi arrived at Dusk Holy Temple, the knights were sparring with Amazon Female Warriors.

He watched with interest.

Upon noticing the commander’s arrival, everyone exclaimed in unison:

“Welcome, commander!”

Levi said:

“You all have worked hard these years.”

He hadn’t participated in a round table meeting for a long time due to his retreat. So, he called a temporary meeting to assess the current situation. All battle group leaders, including Eighteen Apostle Groups, Three Kings Team, Song of the Sirens, Doomsday Valkyrie, and Giant Soldier Roar, arrived.

Among the 18 Twilight Cavalry, after the Blood Knight’s promotion to level six a hundred years later, Ash Knight, Divine Light Knight, and Black Knight have all become level six experts in succession, truly becoming formidable figures in their own rights. The remaining older generation of knights who haven’t been promoted are also peak level 5, not too far behind.

The middle generation has all reached Late Stage.

Steel Dragon Knight is still a Fifth-Circle Perfection Wizard, now striving for Perfection in nine talents. In the near future, another Sixth-Circle Wizard will rise.

Levi also noticed that a familiar figure from among the new generation knights was missing.

Snapping Turtle Knight.

It turns out that within these thirty years, a holy temple member soared to prominence, reaching late-stage level 5, surpassing Snapping Turtle Knight who had been stuck in the Mid Stage for a long time, and also taking over the battle group.

This newcomer is called the Jade Elephant Knight, with quite remarkable talent and born with divine power, although not as exaggerated as the Fire Dragon Knight. Coupled with the Giant Elephant Secret Medicine brought by Levi, his cultivation progressed rapidly, outpacing Snapping Turtle. This put increased pressure on the other new generation knights who had not yet reached the late-stage level 5. Of course, the Fire Dragon Knight, a freak already at peak level 5, was not included.

Snapping Turtle Knight returned to a regular position and continued to work hard, hoping to one day return to the ranks of the Eighteen Riders.

The Warlord of the Barbarian Ancestor battle group, White Wolf Girl, has broken through to level six and can transform into a gigantic white wolf. In her transformation, with the silver moon hanging high, she is both beautiful and dashing. Every time she pioneers in the Nightmare World, she is a beautiful sight to behold.

Levi, looking at the members full of zeal, said:

“According to current intelligence, a Blood Battle may come within a hundred years. I hope that in this century, our organization can give birth to more level six experts. I also hope that everyone will hone their actual combat abilities in the Nightmare World, and show off the style of Ancient Dragon Continent and our battle group in the Blood Battle! Tell me loudly, are you ready?”

Waves of voices surged in response.

“Giant Soldier Roar is ready!”

“Blood Mission is ready!”

Levi said loudly:

“Good, everyone is spirited!”

He is now also brimming with the desire to engage in battle.

As the saying goes, train soldiers for a thousand days, and use them for a moment. The Ancient Dragon Continent has been lying dormant for hundreds of years and has produced so many native level 5 and 6 experts, with an even larger base of middle and low-level combat power. Besides top experts and heritage, it is already not inferior to those down-and-out top wizard organizations.

As long as the top echelons of Wizard World can hold on, he has the confidence to lead Ancient Dragon Continent through this catastrophe!

He believes in Legendary Wizards and believes in Sauron!

…

Speech Day.

Many wizards from the human realm and sub-dimensional portal came to see the three legendary figures. Levi didn’t go but watched the live broadcast at home.

He saw those three towering figures, like Gods, hard to look at directly.

One of them, with an oval face, long, shiny purple hair, and a high bosom, arms crossed over her chest, seated high upon the Thunder God Throne, a long, beautiful white leg extending from beneath her purple split wizard robe—undoubtedly the Lady of Thunder. Her presence was too overwhelming, just like a Lady Thunder God; even watching the projection, Levi felt breathless, exclaiming at her terrifying aura.

Another, with a majestic appearance and a composed demeanor, as immovable as mountains, with white hair and a white robe, holding a scepter, surrounded by the phantoms of a thousand mountains—this is the Thousand Mountains Immortal, a typical image of a powerful wizard.

At the center, the one he had already met once and who had treated him well, Lady Gullwig, whose beauty and otherworldly demeanor made her the center of the universe where she stood.

“True Ancestor of Frost, Lord of Thousand Mountains, Lord of Thunder Realm, every Legendary Wizard must have their own Legendary Profession. I wonder what my Legendary Profession will be? It’s truly exciting.”

Levi couldn’t help but wonder.

The speeches of the three Legendary Wizards were passionate and inspiring, bringing the tension and excitement of the eve of war to a peak.

Having seen the power of Legendary Wizards firsthand, the lower-ranking wizards felt much reassured.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1940: 0428 Legendary Appearance! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 1940: 0428 Legendary Appearance! (Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Blood Battle Command Center mentioned that the Abyss would not only invade the Wizard World; their invasion is indiscriminate, so it’s only a segment of their forces that comes to Nora.

This blood battle, as long as we unite and cooperate, the Wizard World will inevitably pull through.

…

Endless Sea.

A certain island.

A terrifying aura surged skyward.

The figure of the Golden Prince emerged, feeling the power of the seventh-circle, muttering to himself:

“Seventh-circle now, some people must pay the price for the death of my son.”

Over these years.

The Law Enforcement Department has already closed the case of the Electric Eel Wizard, and the Molten Gold Wizard King has gradually moved on from this matter, no longer obsessed with finding the murderer; however, as the biological father of the Electric Eel Wizard, the Golden Prince was not content.

“Lord Victor, Fire Dragon Ace, although I have no evidence, you two are the most suspicious of causing my son’s death. This matter must not be left unsettled.”

As Lord Victor’s fame soared, the Golden Prince noticed that Victor’s sword style, when he killed the Void Spirit Clan and the similar sword that killed the Electric Eel and the Schubert Family’s primordial soul, were somewhat similar.

Moreover, Victor and Ace are friends, and considering the relationship between the Fire Dragon Shop and the Schubert Family, it indeed seemed possible.

Additionally, after his interrogation, the Schubert Family Master even said.

The Electric Eel Wizard had once attempted to deal with Ace, but failed.

Therefore, the death of the Electric Eel was most likely due to Ace enlisting Victor to act, naturally with the motive of revenge.

And Victor, with his strong talent and connections, therefore had a powerful backing, hiding this matter for him.

Of course, he had no evidence, and it might be a false accusation against those two. So he wanted to capture them and use the soul-searching spell to find the evidence.

Previously, with only the strength of Sixth Circle Perfection, he had no courage to act. After all, Victor had even used a secret sword to kill a Level 7 Void Spirit Clan, although with the assistance of a wizard battle group, but his Sixth Circle Perfect Cultivation was genuine. Venturing recklessly would be a death wish.

Thus, besides his own advancement, over these years, he had also been seeking power outside his family, trying to capture Victor and the Holy Infant without exposing his family, and now preparations were almost ready.

“Just wait, once the Blood Battle begins, I will personally use my methods to clear this up!”

…

Midland Continent.

At an auction site.

The host smiled and said:

“This ‘Level 7 Earth Element Core,’ 400 million Aether Stone, does anyone else want to bid? If not, it will be owned by Master Fire Dragon.”

After a moment of silence, no one bid.

Although it was a Level 7 Earth Element Core, it was, after all, just a material.

With 400 million Aether Stone, buying a Sixth-Ring Top-Grade Wizard Tool would even leave some surplus.

Other than wealthy individuals like Master Fire Dragon, which Sixth-Circle Wizard present could afford it? Even Seventh-Circle Wizards would feel the pinch; they would rather invest in cultivation resources or save money to refine and upgrade their Soul Artifacts.

In the end.

Ace successfully acquired the Earth Element Crystal Core and headed back home, personally delivering the item into the hands of his master.

Levi said:

“Good work, next keep an eye out for wind-element cores, by the way, do you have any funds left?”

The Holy Infant said:

“I have, I just held a private auction recently and sold all the practice pieces I’ve accumulated over the years, and there’s still some money left.”

Levi was very pleased.

Ace was indeed a frugal and excellent duplication.

The Level 7 Earth Element Core obtained from the Elemental Lord of Earth contained extremely dense energy, not inferior to the Elemental Gem of the same level, perhaps even better.

Levi embedded it in the ‘Doomsday Fist,’ his lips curling up.

“Now that everything is ready, it’s time to go to the Nightmare World and take back what belongs to us.”

…

Nightmare World.

Black Dragon Territory.

Below Triss Wizard Tower.

Levi smiled and said:

“My lady, I’ve come to visit you.”

The window of the wizard tower opened, and Triss looked down with a smile brimming on her face.

“It’s been thirty years since we last met. Aren’t you about to reach the seven-circle? Don’t be afraid to hit me with the news, I can handle it.”

Levi smiled helplessly:

“How can it be so soon? It’s still a long way off.”

At the tea table.

Triss said:

“That General of Gluttony came to our territory again recently, devoured several battle groups, and now everyone is unable to commence clearing new territories. As a seven-circle, it’s a bit difficult for me to kill her.”

Levi said:

“Lady, rest assured, I came here specifically to solve this issue.”

Triss asked:

“Is your Giant Whale King Corpse Demon repaired?”

Levi shook his head.

“No, we do not need a Level 7 Corpse Demon; just the two of us combined can handle it.”

Seeing Levi so confident, Triss sighed:

“You really are a freak, I’m even suspicious that I can’t beat you now.”

Levi laughed loudly.

“How could that be possible, let’s go, we can’t delay any longer.”

For this trip, he did not bring Hundred Flowers with him but only borrowed the rare treasure “Struggle of the Trapped Beast.”

Not long ago, Hundred Flowers reached the Maximum of sixth-circle in spiritual force, and twelve Witch Marks were branded on her as well.

Levi had recently come out of seclusion, and she also underwent a long seclusion, hoping to refine her primordial soul spell to Perfection before the Blood Battle began, preparing for the advance to the seventh-circle. Looking back suddenly, Hundred Flowers was also nearly eight hundred years old, having stayed at the six environments for five hundred years; she should advance too.

…

Gluttony Territory.

Below Seven Sins City, the land of the General of Gluttony.

A woman as large as a mountain sprawled on the ground, voraciously enjoying delicacies while listening to her subordinates’ report.

“General of Gluttony, I’ve heard that Arrogance General has been severely injured on the frontline battlefield recently and returned to his territory to recover in seclusion.”

The General of Gluttony devoured massive amounts of food, her crimson tongue licking the corners of her mouth.

She sneered inwardly.

“Heaven helps me, in this Seven Sins City, aside from the City Lord and Arrogance, I fear no one else. The City Lord has been summoned away by the Tyrant of Horror to participate in a high-level battle; his life and death uncertain. Now, I am the strongest in Seven Sins City!”

Clap clap clap!

The General of Gluttony stood up, happily slapping her belly.

She planned to visit the Arrogance Territory to check on that woman’s condition. If she is really severely injured, she wouldn’t mind devouring Arrogance, using her as nourishment to advance to the mid-stage of Level 7. Once she reaches the mid-stage, she’ll go to the Black Dragon Territory and devour that woman Triss and the Black Dragon Lord!

She had barely left the Gluttony Territory when suddenly, a terrifying aura descended from the sky, a gigantic Colosseum enveloping the area.

Triss pulled the Demon Dragon Whip from her slender waist, casually striking it against her palm.

“Fat woman, prepare to die.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1941: 0429 One Punch! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 1941: 0429 One Punch! (Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Nightmare World.

Wilderness.

The fat on General of Gluttony’s body bounced up layer by layer. She exuded an aura close to that of a Level 7 Middle Stage and sneered:

“Triss, I did not expect, oh I did not expect, that you would dare to come knocking. Who gave you the courage? Is it that elusive Black Dragon Lord of the Dragon Clan? Stop hiding, come out now, Black Dragon Lord.”

Triss laughed and said:

“Fat lady, you guessed quite accurately. Lord, take action!”

A giant hand swept through the void, rippling waves of space.

Following that, a figure clad in Black Armor, carrying a shark-tooth-shaped sword on his back, stepped out.

In his palm rested a miniature replica of the Colosseum-shaped Treasure.

Levi asked:

“General of Gluttony, are you interested in acknowledging me as your master and serving me? If so, I can overlook your repeated harassment of my Black Dragon Territory.”

This General of Gluttony was strong, probably no less than the Snow Mountain Dragon King before his advancement to the mid-stage. To Levi, killing her for materials was certainly not as worthwhile as subduing her alive.

Moreover, these humanoid Nightmare Creatures didn’t have much in the way of collectible materials on them.

That mass of fat had no value beyond being processed into oil, except maybe the Nightmare Crystals were worth some money.

Levi speculated that Gluttony’s form must have been shaped by the fears of obesity in some human civilizations of the Multidimensional Plane.

As he knew, Nightmare Creatures named after Gluttony were not limited to this one in Seven Sins City; there was also a powerful Nightmare Monarch associated with Gluttony, seemingly called the Devouring Sky Demon Lord.

The General of Gluttony burst out laughing:

“Hahaha, even the Seven Sins City Lord is merely a collaborator with me. You think you can take me as a slave, do you? Are you worthy? Just with that somewhat attractive witch?”

Triss mockingly said:

“Lord, you’re being looked down upon, huh?”

Levi replied indifferently:

“Then forget I ever said anything. I just hope you won’t regret it later. Let’s see the truth in the heat of battle.”

He had simply offered Gluttony an opportunity to live, a kindness mistreated as worthless effort.

Layers of fat on Gluttony’s belly contracted like compressed springs.

Bang!

A huge ball shot towards Levi with unimaginable speed.

“Take this, Meatball Impact!”

Gluttony viewed Levi, with his Level 6 Peak strength, as her breakthrough in this battle; kill Levi first, then deal with Triss. Pick the softest target, and break them one by one.

Smack!

The whip cracked through the air, shattering space as it went and opening a void passage!

Even though Levi had said he could stand against Level 7 before arriving, Triss still had some reservations and wanted to draw the attack towards herself.

But the General of Gluttony showed no intention of dodging.

Rolls of fat on her back stacked like mountains, forming a natural and mighty defense. She actually intended to face Triss’s whip attack head-on and forcefully kill Levi!

Countless pieces of fat exploded, turning into lustrous blobs of oil and fat, which upon contact with air, ignited into towering flames, resulting in an explosive shockwave!

Triss, having witnessed this move from Gluttony before, activated her protective force field and quickly retreated. That oil, if splashed on one’s skin, could burn for a long time, a seven-circle protective force field would not hold for too long.

Of course, Gluttony was not having an easy time either, for she had taken a blow from the Dragon Abomination whip straight on. Beneath the fat, her bones showed black tracking marks, and she was in agony.

“As long as I kill the Black Dragon Lord first, I can then face that woman with ease. If I can’t beat her, I can always run.”

The next moment, something that horrified her happened. The sound of bones crushing she had envisioned did not come.

Boom!

A muffled collision sounded, as if the meatball had hit an iron wall.

Moreover, an ice-cold hand, hard as steel, gripped her neck tightly!

Levi, pushed back into mid-air, his armor’s boots scraping against the void, sparking flames!

Boom—Boom—Boom!

His figure collided with a towering mountain of flesh, the elastic mountain swaying to relieve the great force, and only then did Levi stop.

In his Golden Eyes, fierce flames began to burn, millions of flames descended, forming a 10-kilometer diameter Domain, his Strength within rapidly expanded!

Red Emperor Domain!

Holy Image Law!

Lion King Battle Technique!

Whale Emperor Power Book!

Falling Star Ring!

General of Gluttony looked in terror at the smiling face of the Black Dragon Lord before her, who had swelled to the size of a Frost Giant!

Merely the aura of Level 6 Peak, but how could there be such terrifying Strength? Was this his confidence as one of the Dragon Clan?

All the forces intertwined, coiling together like twine.

Levi, wearing the Doomsday Fist on his right arm, had yet to throw a punch, yet the Void could not stop trembling and shattering.

A fist emitting golden light, akin to a black hole, was devouring all matter around it!

The Level 7 Earth Element Crystal Core shimmered and then faded, unleashing all the stored Strength.

“Underhook Earth Shattering Fist!”

Levi launched his full-strength blow, tracing a beautiful downward arc.

The punch seemed simple, yet it appeared to align with some sort of fundamental Power Rules.

Levi realized that the profundity of the Iron Fist Clan was not so straight-forward!

It had the essence of Power in its simplicity.

Boom!

The most extreme punch he had ever thrown came crashing down upon the head of the General of Gluttony.

The thick layers of external fat were instantly annihilated.

The massive force transmitted, her head splitting open crisply, like a watermelon being cleaved, with fragrant oil splattering everywhere. Levi’s Golden Gravity shone brilliantly, repelling all the disgusting splattered substances.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1942: 0429 One Punch! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 1942: 0429 One Punch! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

The bloated body of the General of Gluttony crashes onto the ground from a smashing uppercut!

Boom!

The mountains shake and collapse, the Earth cracks open, and many Nightmare Creatures turn to dust under the onslaught of the gods’ battle.

Layers of fat burst apart, spattering red and white grease over a hundred miles.

Witnessing this scene, Triss’s mouth gapes open, her breathing heavy and her chest heaving. Even as a seven-circle wizard, her emotions surge uncontrollably with excitement.

The battle has just begun, and she’s only lashed out with her whip once.

Then she sees the General of Gluttony suddenly explode into billions of pieces of flesh.

Wasn’t I called here to join the fight? As it turns out, it’s just to watch your solo performance? Levi, this kid, is too crafty! To show off, he starts acting.

Dust flies into the air, and shreds of flesh rain down, covering the Earth.

A gigantic pit with a diameter of five kilometers forms, its depths unseen.

Inside, filled with still wriggling red and white substances, grease, chunks of intestines, digested materials, bone fragments, eyeballs… and a stomach that, despite the horrifying explosion, remained unharmed.

Triss’s expression tightens, her brow furrowed.

“Breathless, other organs have exploded, but the stomach remains. Is it dead or not?”

Levi senses the lingering ominous haze of danger.

He raises his hand, and Six Great Suns appear in the sky, smashing towards the vast pit below.

Boom!

Furious flames soar into the sky, and combined with oil splattered everywhere, a terrifying inferno ensues. Over a hundred miles where grease has splattered turns into a Sea of Fire, releasing immense energy, making Levi sigh with regret. He originally wanted to collect it to fuel those armors.

All of a sudden.

Levi’s figure flickers as he scoops up Triss, teleporting frantically away.

Within the Sea of Fire, the aura of a massive horror begins to surge.

The entire Colosseum seems to tremble.

A hoarse, unpleasant female voice rings out.

“Black Dragon Lord! You must die! The most perfect body that I toiled over for thousands of years to create, destroyed just like that by you!”

A red semi-circular flesh ball with a diameter spanning hundreds of meters rises into the air, surrounded by boundless flames, its surface opening thousands of human eyes, all filled with immense resentment, staring at Levi.

Levi sets down Triss, focusing his gaze.

The lady’s face flushes red, her voice questioning:

“Is this a stomach?”

Levi replies:

“Yes, this guy isn’t dead, that punch just shattered its fabricated outer shell, its true form remains unharmed. I was wrong, Gluttony is not a humanoid Nightmare Creature, it is truly just… a stomach.”

He had thought that this stomach was rare material burst forth from the General of Gluttony, and he almost collected it.

However, upon second thought, he realizes he has not seen the monster’s true soul yet.

With the reminder from Danger Perception, he ultimately resisted the urge.

Otherwise, he would have definitely fallen prey to the feigned death and subsequent sneak attack from the General of Gluttony.

Triss jokes:

“Goodness, that scared me. I thought you had become so powerful that you could kill a Level 7 with one punch.”

Levi had also been puzzled just now. His punch was indeed powerful, but it shouldn’t be capable of one-shotting a Level 7.

“Let’s be careful moving forward.”

As she speaks, Triss lashes out with her whip, and behind her rises the towering figure of the Medicine Girl Witch Form, holding a medicine basket, with a figure graceful and beauty stunning—adorned with 15 Witch Marks, radiating seven-colored brilliance. Of those, 12 are Sixth Ring Witch Marks and 3 are Seven-Circle Witch Marks. Generally speaking, mastering 3 Witch Marks that match one’s realm, and reaching the standard in spiritual force, one is qualified for senior status. It’s worth noting that only learning primordial soul spells of the same realm will imprint Witch Marks; learning lower realm spells will simply be considered mastering a new spell, not enough to imprint a Witch Mark.

Levi glances and finds Triss indeed formidable.

Just two hundred and twenty years after reaching the seventh circle, she has already fulfilled the condition for primordial soul spells. All that remains is to raise her spiritual force, and she would attain Senior Seventh Ring status.

In the Seven-Ring Realm, breaking a minor threshold every two to three hundred years is already top-level talent. With such potential, advancing to the eighth circle is very hopeful.

Of course, she still can’t compare to Levi. After all, Triss’s age is twice that of Levi.

The monster Levi dubbed the “Stomach of Gluttony” splits open a huge gap, endlessly spewing out grease, further intensifying the Sea of Fire.

Medicine Girl is surrounded by a Black Silk Scarf, repelling the Sea of Fire, as innate spells follow her whip strikes targeting the Stomach of Gluttony. The Soul Artifact known as “Black Secret” is also cultivated by Triss to the Seven-Ring Realm; its power is considerable.

Meanwhile.

Nine-colored divine light illuminates the heavens and earth; amidst the rising whirlwind and surging clouds, the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon descends from the sky. With the longsword of the emperor slashing down, Sword Qi cleaves through the Sea of Fire as man and dragon dive into the blaze.

“What a pity, this creature fooled me into wasting a big move.”

Levi is confident that had an ordinary seven-circle wizard taken that punch head-on, they would end up shattered, leaving only the primordial soul to escape.

Levi and Triss, taking advantage of their wizard forms suppressing the Stomach of Gluttony, each cast their primordial soul spells.

Thunder Dragon Skill!

Fish-Dragon Technique!

A pitch-black Thunder Dragon and a blue Fish Dragon plunge into the Sea of Fire, resulting in a deafening explosion!

Electric light fills the air, with Electric Snakes writhing chaotically.

The Fish-Dragon transforms into a Flood Torrent, extinguishing the surrounding flames. Electric current intertwines with the torrent, the dual lethal attacks cling to the surface of the Stomach of Gluttony, causing it immense pain.

Multiples attempts to flee are thwarted by the Struggle of the Trapped Beast and Triss’s whip, ensuring its capture.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1943: 0429 One Punch! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 1943: 0429 One Punch! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Without the protection of its body, its strength was greatly diminished, no match for Levi and Triss at all.

Above Levi’s head, the Amethyst Light Sword floated, gathering momentum, with endless metal elemental power converging within it, radiating terrifying might.

The nearby Triss joked:

“You all learn this stuff, it’s making me want to study one too.”

Levi pointed a finger, and the Amethyst Light Sword whistled away.

He joked:

“If the lady wishes to learn, you can find my friend Lord Victor in the Midland Continent. He’s the best at this, and he’ll give you a fifty percent discount on the tuition fee.”

Triss rolled her eyes at him.

“I’m not stupid. I can obviously learn it from you for free. Why would I go to Victor?”

Pfft.

While the two bantered,

The Amethyst Light Sword found an open wound, pierced through Gluttony’s rubbery outer layer, and began wreaking havoc inside. Lacking a Companion Sword Spirit, the secret sword was somewhat weaker than before, but with wizard form cooperation, it was still able to cause Level 7 trauma.

Gluttony’s Stomach let out a pained howl as it opened its huge maw and sucked in the surrounding Sea of Fire, then opened another rift.

“Explode!”

A round crimson bead flew out, exploding!

The dreadful power threw even the Medicine Girl surrounded by the Black Silk Scarf and the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon and Thunder Emperor, all of whom became much fainter in form.

The blockade of Struggle of the Trapped Beast opened slightly.

“Black Dragon Lord, I won’t let you off!”

Gluttony’s Stomach slipped into the fissure in the void, only to find that a purple crucible emerged, radiating intense light, and unexpectedly sucked it in.

“Damn it!”

Inside the Purple Holy Crucible, Gluttony’s Stomach bounced around like a ball, hitting and lighting up all the Magic Array Patterns carved on its sides. The crucible trembled non-stop. It was only because this was a top-grade Wizard Tool that it wasn’t shattered on the spot; even top-quality Wizard Tools would have broken immediately.

Levi said gravely:

“Lady, prepare for the final strike!”

The Medicine Girl flew over to stand beside the crucible, her whip rising and magic spells dazzlingly twining around it.

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon and four Earth Spirit Soldiers surrounded the Purple Holy Crucible.

The Emperor suddenly stepped on the back of the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon, erupting like a Golden Lightning from the ground, his form vanishing into the void. He rose higher and higher, his aura growing more overwhelming!

Roc Ascends to the Ninth Heaven, Roc’s Mighty Sweep Across the Skies!

Crack.

The void shattered.

The Emperor’s figure descended, unmatched, the air of unequaled dominance coiled around the Emperor’s Sword!

Sacrifice Life for Justice, Fight Against Heaven and Earth!

Moves from the Warlord Catalog and the Eagle Divine Scripture were perfectly combined and executed in the ultimate sword strike!

At the same time, the crucible opened a gap.

Gluttony’s Stomach leaped out, pleading in a panic:

“Black Dragon Lord, don’t kill me, I will submit to you!”

Levi sneered.

“Too late!”

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

Led by the Chaos Sword Energy, the Demon Dragon Whip, and the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon’s attacks, all bombarded Gluttony’s Stomach!

An energy shockwave even more terrifying than Levi’s previous Underhook Earth Shattering Fist swept through heaven and earth, clearing clouds away, scattering them, whilst the earth below saw rocks lifted and shattered!

Amidst the attack, Gluttony’s Stomach let out a heartbreaking wail, its half-moon-shaped flesh torn, scattering across heaven and earth like patches of torn cloth.

A faint true soul floated out from it and was quickly ensnared by Leon, who had been waiting for a while, with a spider web and smoothly secured.

“Heave-ho, heave-ho! Leon, strike!”

Levi estimated that after this wave, once Leon digested all the stored Soul Cans, he should be close to ascending to Level 7.

All along the way, it seemed that as long as there were enough Soul Cans, this little guy virtually had no bottlenecks to speak of and broke through them smoothly, as easy as eating and drinking water.

It looks like the Nether Emperor that the minotaur mentioned was definitely Leon.

Goodness, he had inadvertently raised a former Nether Emperor as a pet.

This was an existence of at least level-10!

With the true soul taken by Leon, that really meant death, with no possibility of resurrection. Levi breathed a sigh of relief.

This battle was a bit harder than he had expected.

No wonder, he was the General of Seven Sins City. The Arrogance General stronger than her and the Level 7 Peak City Lord would definitely be tougher opponents, gotta be cautious going forward.

The Sea of Fire extinguished, and the scathed land was no longer covered in fatty flesh, only pieces of charred cloth-like remains perfectly preserved.

Levi said:

“Lady, let’s split these fifty-fifty.”

Triss replied:

“Okay, I’ll see if I can concoct some new medicines.”

Levi felt that these cloth pieces were ideal for Weapon Refinement, perfect for making Wizard Tools for containing and sealing enemies, similar to the “Human Species Bag” in “Journey to the West.” Or for refining protective clothing-type Wizard Tools, in any case, infinitely useful.

“Let’s go.”

Levi said to Triss, who seemed to be in a daze.

The commotion of this battle was too great, it was not advisable to linger.

Triss nodded.

She had merely said it offhandedly.

But after today’s battle, she realized that if Levi were to unleash his full strength, it seemed that he would not be inferior to her… perhaps even surpassing her.

Scenes of their first meeting hundreds of years ago, when she saw that cautious third-circle wizard, still flickered in her mind. Looking back unexpectedly, the gap between third-circle and sixth-circle was about to be closed by him… henceforth, it would be a one-sided crush. The scariest part was that she herself was a genius, her cultivation not slow at all; otherwise, she would not have been noticed by the Black Abyss Walker and taken in as a student.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1944: 0429 One Punch! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 1944: 0429 One Punch! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

“Ah, it’s truly like a dream.”

Triss sighed softly.

Levi asked:

“What’s wrong, my lady?”

Triss shook her head, remaining silent.

After a long silence, she finally said:

“Nothing much, just feeling that time is a butcher’s knife, I am getting old.”

Levi laughed and said:

“What are you talking about, my lady? By the standards of mortals, we are all old fossils; by the standards of wizards, we are in our prime. Moreover, as long as we are not nearing the end of our lifespans, with the accumulation of knowledge and increase of spells, wizards grow stronger with age, not weaker. Why would you even speak of growing old?”

Triss hummed:

“Forget it, a freak genius like you wouldn’t understand.”

Levi defended:

“I’m not a freak…”

…

Several days later.

Nightmare World.

Outside the Black Dragon Territory, Chaotic Wilderness.

“Kill them! Exterminate the insects!”

“Protect the Black Dragon Territory!”

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon led the Dragon Palace People, and the Faceless Infant Dragon commanded the Nightmare Creature army in battle against swathes of “dark clouds,” spell-like abilities shining brilliantly!

Wherever the dark clouds went, the black storm followed like a shadow.

Upon closer inspection, these weren’t dark clouds but legions of Nightmare Creatures the size of hounds, resembling locusts.

Their bodies were gaunt, with sharp teeth, and their heads were bizarrely varied, including emaciated human faces and various animal forms.

Most of these Nightmare Creatures were less than Level 1 in strength, with only a small portion at Level 2 or Level 3.

They are scientifically known as “Famine Worms” or “Nightmare Locusts.”

Individually weak and easily exterminated, yet a single swarm often numbers in the millions. At intervals, they erupt en masse in the Nightmare World, decimating everything in their path if not swiftly eradicated, even the Nightmare Mother Trees.

Although the Famine Worms are frail, by amassing into swarms they can create powerful “Negative Energy Storms,” making them difficult to completely eliminate. Moreover, they lay an exceedingly large number of eggs throughout the underground of the Nightmare World, making them impossible to fully exterminate.

The locust disaster cycle includes minor, median, and major occurrences.

The minor occurrences every hundred years are small in scale, which most Nightmare Lords can easily overcome, even reaping a large harvest of Nightmare Crystals to fertilize the main trees.

The median ones every thousand years bring incredibly large swarms that can easily sweep over most small and medium-sized Multidimensional Planes, and the swarms birth terrifying special entities, “Famine Predators,” with powers above level 6.

The major ones every ten thousand years bring enormous upheavals to the Nightmare World, forming ultimate locust disasters capable of ravaging large planes, possibly even spawning “Famine Tyrants” and “Famine Queens” rivaling level 9 or even level-10 strongmen!

With each major occurrence, territories of Nightmare Overlords are swallowed by the locust disaster.

For the original inhabitants of the Nightmare World, this is no longer strange.

It’s only because the Nightmare is sufficiently powerful; otherwise, other civilizations would have long perished.

Yet, the locust disasters come hurriedly and leave just as swiftly.

Their lifespan is extremely short, even for special entities such as the Famine Tyrants and Famine Queens, they do not live long.

All locusts, the Queen included, live no longer than a year, with the stronger entities living proportionally longer.

Survive this year, and every territory gains substantial benefits.

Especially the Nightmare Mother Trees, which can grow robustly, and in some Chaotic Wildernesses, new unclaimed territories can emerge, sprouting new saplings.

This is an excellent opportunity for the lords to expand their domains.

This time’s locust disaster was just the minor hundred-year occurrence.

The Black Dragon Territory has already experienced it several times.

There is no need for the Dragon Palace People, as the local Nightmare Creature army can eradicate the locusts on their own.

Therefore, Levi was not particularly concerned.

But he knew from the history of the Nightmare World.

After this locust disaster, in Nora year 251, it will be the thousand-year event.

Then it will be necessary to call for the battle groups to assist, to prevent the loss of territory.

After the thousand-year locust disaster, another thousand years, in Nora year 1251, will be the “Major Year.”

This is what genuinely concerned Levi.

With the current rate of his and his domain’s development, it would be inadequate to withstand the level-9 disaster a thousand years later.

By then, one can only hope that the level-9 disaster would not come seeking them.

Preferably, it would go after the Blood Rain Overlord or the Tyrant of Horror, incidentally resolving a major concern for Levi.

According to Levi’s analysis, the Famine Worms likely embody the fear of “hunger” felt by most beings within the Multidimensional Plane.

As a transcendent, he feels nothing. However, for most ordinary people and beings, their primary concern is not whether they can break through, but whether they might starve to death tomorrow.

Several days later.

The locust disaster was thoroughly eradicated without causing the slightest disturbance.

The Nightmare Crystals piled up like mountains at the foot of the Nightmare Main Tree.

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon said:

“Lord, this locust disaster has passed.”

Levi responded:

“Well done, go claim your reward from the Black Lotus Beast.”

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon rubbed its claws together, similarly to how flies rub their hands.

“Thank you, boss.”

After consuming a few more Dragon Scale Fruits, it felt it could make a dash for the Level 6 Middle Stage realm, catching up to the pace of its elder brother, the Black Lotus Beast.

In recent years, their youngest sister, the Faceless Infant Dragon, has advanced as quickly as if taking steroids, rapidly catching up to it, causing considerable anxiety.

…

Five years later.

Nora year 156.

Land of Darkness, Sauron Pan-Plane.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1945: 0429 One Punch! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 1945: 0429 One Punch! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

In the depths of space, far from Nora, there exists a white world.

It is a middle-level plane known as the Wind Country.

The storms that encircle this world never cease, and the crystal wall at the world’s edge is filled with cracks, as if being stretched and devoured by an invisible force.

The Wind Country is the homeland of the Wind Spirit Clan.

It is a race born with the natural ability to control the flow of air.

On this day.

The Capital, Kulkan.

All the Wind Spirits kneel before the corpse of a giant beast, miles in length, mourning in a desolate atmosphere that pervades the air.

These Wind Spirits have bodies as soft as marshmallows and can change shape at will.

They do not have feet but swirls of air like fish tails that allow them to float in the void.

Their leader is a level six expert and also the High Priest of the clan, responsible for issuing divine decrees.

“The Dragon God of Wind has shed its mortal coil and stepped into His Divine Kingdom in the astral world. All Wind Spirits, bid farewell to the Wind God.”

“Praise the Dragon God!”

“Praise the Dragon God!”

“May the Dragon God protect us in the astral world!”

Songs echo back, a dirge of civilization.

Above in the high skies, black crows circle.

Among them, a blue crow that stands out—it is Ayak.

With sharp and spirited eyes, it gazes at the corpse of the giant beast below.

To be precise, this is a creature with a flat body that vaguely resembles the Dragon Clan.

Its body soft like clouds, changing freely with the shapes of the wind, it is the Wind-shaped Dragon, a rare sub-dragon with wind-element affinity.

Around it, an endless aura of Death Energy and dusk signifies a natural death, its strength having reached the Seventh Level, the peak of Wind-shaped Dragons. Alas, even the long-lived Dragon Clan cannot withstand the natural cycle of life and death.

On its forehead, there is a shiny crystal, imbued with the potent power of storms. Ayak finds it rather appealing.

If taken, it would make a fine decoration for one’s nest, wouldn’t it? Likely to attract female crows, right?

And those soft, gauze-like scales on its body, could they be woven into the most beautiful window sheer in the world?

Ayak made up its mind—it would take this dragon away.

Suddenly.

A pirate ship descends from the sky, aboard are bald wizards–who else could they be but Cave Wizards?

“Hahaha, so many alien races, catch ’em all and sell them on the black market, we’re going to make a fortune… wait, there’s even a Level 7 sub-dragon corpse, jackpot!”

“Yeah, it’s been tough, finally a good haul. Ever since the Water General’s death, life has been harder. Nightmare Black Dragon, the boss, is so unpredictable, he’s impossible to serve!”

On the pirate ship, there are two Sixth-Circle Cave Wizards and a group of Intermediate Wizards, all fully armed, radiating murderous intent, clearly having emerged from the battlefields stained with blood.

“Follow me to the fight, lads!”

“Let’s show those barbarians how fearsome wizards can be!”

The Cave Wizards charged down.

The Wind Spirits, just emerging from their grieving state, showed not a hint of will to fight in their eyes.

An ancient parable states: The fall of the Dragon God is also the end of Wind Country.

Resistance is meaningless; they have no future left.

Just as the Cave Wizards began their assault, a sudden change occurred.

Their pirate ship got smashed by suddenly appearing icebergs from nowhere, the lights flashed brightly, and their low-quality protective array quickly shattered.

Boom!

A giant Ice Giant Sword hundreds of meters in length slashed down!

The pirate ship was cut in half.

At the hilt of the great sword stood a beautiful blue crow, poised and calm, majestic yet stable.

“Caw caw caw!”

The Cave Wizards were dumbfounded.

Caught up in arson, murder, and looting, they had completely overlooked the presence of a crow.

“Damn it, what the hell is this?!”

“Crap, we can’t go back!”

“Brothers, let’s kill the crow first!”

About a quarter of an hour later.

“Run! This crow is too strong! Old One-Ear is dead! Old Three Legs has fled!”

“A wise man does not eat the loss before his eyes! Retreat!”

“Don’t kill me! Mercy, Brother Crow!”

High above in the sky.

The blue crow battles numerous enemies single-handedly, not at a disadvantage.

After slaying a Sixth Ring Senior Cave Wizard, another of the Sixth Ring sold out his comrades and fled.

A group of Cave Wizards scattered like birds and beasts.

“Caw caw caw.”

Ayak’s Ice Feather wings shot out, one after another, the pirates met their end.

In the end, save for that fleeing Sixth-Circle Wizard, all others lay dead on the spot.

Even if they weren’t dead, they wouldn’t be able to set sail again, for their ship was gone.

Ayak’s combat prowess doesn’t pale in comparison to the likes of Snow King, a combat-oriented special spiritual creature.

With the support of Levi’s Sixth Ring Perfect Cultivation, these Cave Wizards were truly not worth mentioning.

That’s why it could roam the Land of Darkness so safely and untroubled.

With its intelligence and ability, unless faced with a Seventh Level existence, no one could keep it down.

The Wind Spirits looked at the handsome and heroic blue crow with shock in their eyes.

This was the strongest being they had ever seen, aside from the Wind God.

The Wind Spirit Clan Leader greeted in their Wind Spirit language.

“Thank you, Crow God!”

Everyone else also expressed their gratitude.

“Could it be that the Crow God is an incarnation of the Dragon God come forth in a new life?”

“Indeed, otherwise how could there be such coincidences in this world?”

“No wonder the ancient prophecy also stated, when the Dragon God falls and the world meets its end, a Heavenly Destiny Divine Bird will come to our salvation!”

“Was it mentioned in the prophecy? I never heard of that.”

“Don’t bother with the details, just praise the Crow God and be done with it!”

The Wind Spirits chattered amongst themselves. Ayak naturally couldn’t understand them, but it instinctively felt they must be singing its praises.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1946: 0429 One Punch! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 1946: 0429 One Punch! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

In fact, it simply did not want the body of the level 7 Dragon Clan to fall into the hands of the Cave Wizard.

This item belongs to me, Ayak!

It recalled its master’s instructions, and spat out a miniature airship.

At the prow, a projection of Gandalf with a kind and benevolent face emerged, speaking in the common language of wizards:

“I am Gandalf, from the Wizard World. Due to the irresistible force of the inter-plane confluence, your civilization may be heading towards destruction. Those who wish to survive, please board this ship. The airship’s automatic navigation system will lead you to the new worlds. There, shall be the new home for the Sauron Pan-Plane All Clans!”

This speech was already pre-recorded, convenient for rescuing some innocent small and medium civilizations.

Of course, it could also trick more labor forces to come to the Ancient Dragon Continent to work and participate in the Blood Battle.

These airships were also the cheapest kind, lacking any protective systems, mainly used as transportation means.

The isolated Wind Spirit Clan had no grasp of the common language of wizards.

But clearly, this was the Noah’s Ark bestowed by the Heavenly Destiny Divine Bird to save them.

Ayak opened its mouth, its belly resembling Doraemon’s dimensional pocket, and took the enormous body of the giant dragon into it, slowly departing.

“God has taken away its past life!”

“The Dragon God has reincarnated as the Crow God!”

“Praise the Crow God!”

The Wind Spirit Clan hurriedly boarded the ship.

“Clan Leader, it seems the airship can’t fit everyone.”

“It can fit, we are the Wind Spirit Clan, we are air, we can just squeeze a little.”

Ayak embarked on its journey once again.

In the vast Land of Darkness, it had been traveling alone for eighty years.

The legend of the Heavenly Destiny Divine Bird might spread across many more small planes.

…

The Midland Continent.

Dawn Tower.

The place of seclusion.

Victor opened his eyes, his sixth-circle Maximum spiritual force sweeping out.

“This is my limit, what a pity, I still don’t have enough primordial soul spells. I have only mastered 3, and the pass mark given to me by my true self is 12.”

Although it is 12, there’s no need to strive for excellent or top-grade spells like my true self.

Any spell that can enhance the power of the secret sword is acceptable.

The three spells he now masters are all supportive of the sixth-circle.

For example, “Sixth-level Metal Enhancement”, “Advanced Sharpness”, “Metal Uprising” and the like.

These spells are mainly to drastically enhance the power of the secret sword, continuously stacking and strengthening attack power!

If you can slay the enemy with one sword strike, there’s no need for defense; this is the Sword Sect’s ideology and confidence!

Of course, having said that.

It’s still necessary to master a few protective spells, escape spells, to increase the success rate of assassination.

In addition, to increase the killing power against demons, Levi has also arranged a Light Sect spell for Victor, called “Holy Light Wrap”. As the name suggests, it means to enshroud the blade with holy light attributes, so that stabbing demons would result in critical hits, each strike a Blazing Fire.

Gandalf came to visit.

He said with a beaming face:

“Victor, the once-in-a-millennium ‘Roger Banquet’ is coming up, you must have received an invitation, right? Are you going to attend? After the banquet, there will be a grand auction, maybe there will be something good.”

The “Roger Banquet” is a traditional festivity passed down by the Legendary Wizard “Platinum Wind Roger”.

On this day, Roger’s legacy organization “Platinum Steeple” would invite many well-known persons from the Wizard World to gather.

They would exchange cultivation insights, foster friendships, and progress together.

Victor asked:

“Are there any breakthrough potions? If not, I won’t go.”

Gandalf said:

“I’m not sure about the potions, but there will definitely be formulas for Seven-Circle Breakthrough Potions. Although formulas are typically reserved for the true self by Madam Triss, collecting multiple formulas is also beneficial. Let’s go together, after all, it’s held at the Metal School’s dojo, you might gain something. It’s a once in a thousand years event… Besides, the true self will also attend.”

As a fifth-circle pharmacist, Gandalf was also striving hard to reach the sixth circle, thus collecting potion formulas was of great importance to him.

“Alright.”

Lord Victor pondered for a moment and decided to take a look, perhaps to collect some more useful primordial soul spells.

Over the years, the Metal School often invited Lord Victor to give lectures.

However, he disliked high-profile appearances and was too busy, so he never went.

Fire Dragon Shop.

Gandaph called out.

“Ace, let’s go to the auction. Even Victor is attending.”

Standing with his hands behind his back, Victor saw a plain black bag tied to the waist of the Holy Infant and asked:

“It’s been a few years, what new Wizard Tool have you refined?”

The Holy Infant chuckled:

“This is the ‘Bag of Gluttony.’ It’s very powerful, refined for myself.”

The very first storage item that the Holy Infant used at the beginning of his wizard journey was called “Bag of Gluttony”; it sort of represents a kind of remembrance and sentimentality.

The Holy Infant continued:

“I happen to be short on some weapon refinement materials, so let’s go together. With more people, if we encounter an assassination attempt by the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, we’ll have someone to look out for each other. By the way, Gandaph, how’s your ‘Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Tempering Technique’ coming along?”

Gandaph sighed:

“This body tempering technique is indeed much harder than the ‘Eight-Armed Demon God.’ I’ve been cultivating for over thirty years and only reached the fourth-circle realm. To fully master it, I’m afraid it won’t happen until the Seven-Ring Realm.”

Listen to that boast; vintage Gandaph.

Before departure.

Yali and Elsie hurried to follow.

“Master, we also received an invitation, heh heh.”

The Holy Infant smiled:

“Then let’s go together.”

Both women had recently advanced to the senior realm of the sixth-circle, with greatly enhanced strength. With their two swords combined, they could fight at the level of Sixth Circle Perfection, and they also make good bodyguards.

Every time the Holy Infant sets out, he is mentally prepared to be targeted.

The group of five boarded Gandaph’s leading airship, the Phantom 60, and quickly set off towards the Bronze Realm.

At this grand gathering, the invited primordial soul wizards are basically all geniuses.

It might be quite lively when the time comes.

…

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Training ground.

Levi muttered an incantation, and with a palm strike, a pillar of fire infused with searing flames and a metal melt flow shot into the sky, dissolving everything in its path or casting it into a river of molten metal.

“Not bad, the power is commendable. As a Dual Faction, it’s even stronger than ‘Six Suns Continuous Explosion’ at the same level. Moreover, for me, the difficulty of cultivating Dual Faction Magic isn’t much higher than Single Sect. In the future, I should collect more of these spells.”

In the past years, he managed to grasp the ‘Earth King’s Blood,’ ‘Destruction Melt Flow,’ ‘Holy Flame Giant,’ and ‘Shining Eye’ – these four grand spells, refining all of them to level 13 standard, just shy of breaking through to the sixth-circle with some more refining work.

Besides that.

The ‘Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique’ also broke through to the Level 6 Mid Stage, with the diameter of the ‘Nightmare Domain’ reaching six kilometers.

This means that the duplication of the Nightmare has a wider range of activity. The duplication of the Nightmare is very powerful, but the limitation is large and enemies can easily avoid it, so it’s necessary to expand the range as much as possible.

High above the sky.

Madam Triss’s pink airship floated along as she urged:

“Levi, hurry up.”

Levi replied:

“Coming, it’s a shame Hundred Flowers is in seclusion, she will miss such an exciting event.”

If it were an ordinary Wizard Gathering, Levi wouldn’t be really interested.

But the “Roger Banquet” is something he wanted to see for himself.

No other reason, but just to learn more about this Extraordinaire who created the ‘Infinite Primordial Soul Method.’

Platinum Wind Roger!

One of the greatest Legendary Wizards after Sauron!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1947: 0430 Chat with Roger! Goal, Rainbow Sea! (Big , ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 1947: 0430 Chat with Roger! Goal, Rainbow Sea! (Big chapter, ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Bronze Realm.

Within the realm, there stood a metal mountain range a hundred thousand meters tall, gleaming with the luster of platinum.

This is “Roger Mountain,” one of the spectacular wonders left by Roger. It is said to be a treasure.

However, from the ancient times to the present, no one has taken it away.

At the foot of the mountain, the once-millennium Roger Banquet is underway.

The banquet site is enveloped in an unbreakable primordial soul-level array.

Only those with invitations who present proof are eligible to enter.

The banquet is to last for three days.

On the first day, the main event is the Platinum Steeple hosting a simple feast where everyone just drinks and chats.

On the second day, there are free activities, socializing, exchange of cultivation insights. There’s also the thrilling “Roger Martial Arts Competition,” where one can compare spells and skills.

On the third day, there is free trading and a large-scale auction where good things always emerge.

The Phantom 60 airship slowly floats in the air.

The Midland feasting squad has arrived.

“Oh ho ho, delicious food! I, Gandaph, am here!”

Once the socialites arrive, they immediately attract everyone’s attention.

Because of the achievements of the Three Avatars over the years, as well as the influence of the ancient tower ranking and Wizards Ranking, Victor, Gandaph, and Master Fire Dragon are called by some the “Three Heroes of Gondor City.”

The arrival of all Three Heroes, especially Victor, gives the organizers from Platinum Steeple some inward satisfaction.

“The Light of the Nomadic Wizards, Gandaph, Fire Dragon Ais, Dawn Divine Sword Victor… Tsk tsk tsk, this Roger Banquet is indeed a rare gathering of wizards in the Wizard World, all three of them are here.”

“Isn’t it? I have a nephew who begs me daily to find Victor, wanting me to pull strings to get him into Dawn Tower for studies. Sigh, he doesn’t understand, even among Sixth-Circle Wizards, there are levels. How could Victor possibly consider my face?”

“That’s nothing; I have a cousin with only Second Ring Cultivation obsessed with Master Fire Dragon, just to get close to him, she especially runs to the Fire Dragon Shop to buy things.”

“You all have nothing on this; my Grandma, nearing her end and knowing breakthroughs are hopeless, intensely follows Gandaph’s news every day, claiming she wants to pursue true love…”

“Anyone who makes it to the level of primordial soul is no ordinary person, but those like them are freaks.”

“Hah! Temporary glory proves nothing. From the past to present, looking across the Multidimensional Plane, figures like the Three Heroes of Gondor City are aplenty, like fish crossing the river. But in the end, how many have become Grand Wizards and legends?”

Acquainted wizards communicate through their spiritual force, privately chatting and gossiping.

There is envy and praise, as well as belittlement and contempt, such are human feelings.

Gandaph glances over.

Among those present are many familiar figures, many of whom were top talents of the Dark Ancient Tower.

For example, the Snow Lotus Witch seated at the table from the Endless Sea, who is now a Six Ring Senior Wizard as well.

When she notices Gandaph’s gaze, she politely smiles back.

At the same table, there’s a dashing man in a White Robe, the Son of Hurricane, also a Six Ring Senior.

There’s also a bald, burly body-refining wizard, the supreme fist wizard, an Ocean Abyss Alliance talent from an earlier batch of Sea Aristocrats, already at Sixth Circle Perfection.

And there’s a golden-robed, attractively built, stunningly beautiful Golden-haired Witch, probably the Letney Family’s genius, also a Six Ring Senior, apparently known as Lightning Nun·Karpna.

Gandaph thinks to himself.

“If the Electric Eel Wizard were still alive, he’d be nearing Sixth Circle Perfection too, I suppose.”

There are still many other school talents around, but Gandaph isn’t very familiar with them. There are also a few Seven-Circle Wizards invited, but not many. Such powerhouses are mostly high-ranking individuals in top wizard organizations or congress, busy with important roles, and seldom venture out. Those who come are mostly free spirits.

A pink airship descends.

Triss, Levi, and Anya arrive at the banquet and take their seats at the table from the Endless Sea.

Over the years, Levi has also gradually made a name for himself in the Wizard World, especially after Ancient Dragon Continent became an experimental pilot site, all the more so. Therefore, there are quite a few who recognize him.

“The Dusk Hall Master has arrived; this is a major player, reviving the nearly extinct knight path to level 6, quietly establishing the Dusk Holy Temple, and even the Supreme Council is paying great attention.”

“What? Knights can reach level 6 now? Weren’t the strongest only Level 1? Have I been secluded in intense cultivation for too long, becoming out of touch with the times?”

“You don’t know yet? Now the Ancient Dragon Continent is designated by the congress as the [Knight Talent Training Pilot Site], it’s even been formally recognized… Oh, and the Ancient Dragon Continent is also a [Mechanic Pilot Base], [Qi Sect Talent Incubation Base]. Impressive, isn’t it? Such a small Ancient Dragon Continent has three completely different Extraordinary Paths, and all are quite promising.”

“Shh, this young man is rather formidable; my impression of knights is still stuck on those Low-level wizard escorts.”

“Moreover, this Levi, although he seems to rarely take the lead, is actually close with some of the top talents like Gandaph, Ais, Victor, Alexandra… These young elites of Midland have a good relationship with him. He’s also a VIP alongside Triss.”

Some of the more traditionally secluded old practitioners can’t help but look toward Levi.

The man’s appearance, wearing Black Armor and carrying a shark-tooth-shaped sword, with a resolute face, surely has the temperament of a knight.

But in fact, judging by the spiritual force fluctuation he emits, his wizard cultivation is also at Sixth Circle Perfection, truly a person that can make others green with envy.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1948: 0430 Chat with Roger! Goal, Rainbow Sea! (Big , ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 1948: 0430 Chat with Roger! Goal, Rainbow Sea! (Big chapter, ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

At the center of the banquet.

A seven-circle wizard from the Platinum Steeple clapped his hands and smiled:

“My name is Fors, the Deputy Tower Master of the Platinum Steeple. Welcome to all who have traveled from afar to attend Roger’s banquet. It’s rare for us to gather like this, so let’s enjoy good food, good drinks, and friendly exchanges. With an eighth-circle wizard stationed here, I hope no displeasing incidents will occur.”

Levi looked around and saw that there were at least a hundred primordial soul wizards present.

He had been worried that the Council of Ten Thousand Clans might take this opportunity to cause trouble.

But now, it seemed unlikely.

Unless they sent a large force, it was a futile effort.

Moreover, this grand feast might also have been deliberately set by the Wizard Council as bait to catch the bigger fish; there could be powerful beings watching secretly.

During the meal.

Several primordial soul wizards took this opportunity to get to know and interact with other guests.

Everyone elegantly raised their glasses to toast one another.

And the most popular “attractions” were the seats of those senior seven-circle wizards, as well as Levi and the Gondor Three Heroes.

Levi also kindly got to know everyone, taking this opportunity to expand his social connections.

Generally speaking, those who could attend such a banquet were of high quality.

There was none of the unpleasantness seen in some novels, such as disagreements or jealousy-induced conflicts.

All of them were dignified primordial soul wizards, and with so many people around, such incidents were unlikely.

After the banquet ended.

Some primordial soul wizard suddenly proposed.

“Senior Fors, I’ve heard that those destined may find [Roger’s Treasure] if they can reach Roger’s Summit. I wonder if this is true?”

Hearing this, Fors burst out laughing:

“It’s true. If you are interested, why don’t we give it a try?”

This was no secret.

According to Roger’s will, no official organization, including his inheritor, the Platinum Steeple, could enclose Roger Mountain or charge admission or claim it as their own. Instead, it was to be treated as a common wealth of the Wizard World. His mighty strength was also matched by his interesting character, and he left some unexpected “treasures” for wizards in Roger Mountain.

Of course, these “treasures” were not easy to obtain.

Roger Mountain itself contained a powerful Primordial Magnetic Field, so strong that it could interfere with the actions of primordial soul wizards, to the extent that even Void Travel could not be utilized. Thus, only those with great persistence, great strength, and great fortune could have a chance of obtaining them.

Typically, seven-circle wizards can easily reach the peak.

For sixth-circle wizards, it’s not so certain.

Levi had heard of this as well.

Now that his strength was sufficient, he also wanted to try conquering Roger Mountain during this opportunity.

At the foot of the mountain, over a hundred primordial soul wizards floated in the void.

Triss said:

“I won’t go. I already went when I broke through to the seventh-circle. Levi, you go. You should have a shot at reaching the summit, and Anya can give it a try as well… well, it’s all about participating.”

Anya:

“…”

Truly a mother’s concern, writing off her own son like that… but admittedly, he indeed stands no chance.

Other seven-circle wizards refrained from participating, obviously having summited before.

Fors laughed and said:

“Since everyone has come from far to attend this banquet, our Platinum Steeple can’t be stingy. Let’s add some fun. The first one to reach the summit will be awarded 3 billion Aether Stones by the Platinum Steeple, the second one 2 billion, and the third one 1 billion. The rewards are just a small token of our appreciation; please don’t take it personally.”

Gandaph laughed heartily:

“With such generosity from the Platinum Steeple, I believe it won’t be long before the Metal School rises again and produces a legendary champion!”

Others were also pleasantly surprised.

“How generous of the Platinum Steeple!”

“This first place, I’ll take it.”

Upon a single command, a hundred primordial soul wizards began to fly upwards.

If one is not strong enough to reach the summit of Roger Mountain, this is the only way.

Otherwise, if one were to directly fly to 100,000 meters high and approach the mountain body, they would be suddenly caught by the traction of the Primordial Magnetic Force and plummet at high speeds, crushing their defensive field and inevitably causing severe injuries.

Among the hundred streams of light, a few particularly stood out.

Lord Victor merged with his secret sword into one, transforming into a streak of golden light, far in the lead!

Holy Infant, with his feet on the [Extreme Fire Wheel], turned into a blaze of fire and shot forth.

Gandaph was engulfed in burning black Divine Light, and his speed was not slow either.

Levi was wrapped in thunder light, with air currents billowing, leisurely following behind the Three Avatars.

“This Elemental Magnetism is so strong, it feels like flying with a mountain strapped to my back, but if I activate [Primordial Magnetic Field] and adjust the magnetic direction around me, I could easily win. But there’s no need; I’ll let Victor have it, so he can save up to buy a breakthrough potion. I can’t be too high-profile with so many people around.”

A hundred primordial soul wizards passed like immortals crossing the sea, each displaying their magical abilities, creating an astonishing scene. Many wizards even activated their wizard forms, taking the challenge seriously.

Triss whispered to herself.

“Levi, this guy, is taking it too easy… It looks like he’s letting Victor take the first place.”

Given her understanding of Levi, he would probably control his rank to be within the top three.

The higher they went, the stronger the Elemental Magnetism became.

Midway up the mountain, Anya’s forehead was covered in sweat; he was clearly struggling.

His veins protruded as he pushed his limits and advanced another thousand meters, but eventually had to stop.

If he persisted any further, he feared he would suffer severe injuries.

“Sigh, if I were to advance to a Sixth Ring Senior, I might be able to go further. Now, let’s see how Levi performs.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1949: 0430 Chat with Roger! Goal, Rainbow Sea! (Big , ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 1949: 0430 Chat with Roger! Goal, Rainbow Sea! (Big chapter, ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

The mountainside serves as a checkpoint, where at least two-thirds of primordial soul wizards are weeded out.

“Alas, I really can’t do it.”

“Yeah, it feels like my veins are about to be ripped out.”

“And that’s not all, it’s like my primordial soul is being sucked out by the Elemental Magnetism.”

“I’ve heard that Roger Mountain itself is a level-10 Treasure. Roger once used this mountain to crush several level-10 Alien Races’ powerhouses. It seems that its fame is well-deserved.”

“What do you think, out of the remaining people, who could win the crown?”

“Is there need to guess? It’s certainly Lord Victor. With his Sixth Ring Perfect Cultivation, and as a top-level genius, no one can suppress him, except for seven-circle wizards.”

“I have a feeling that the Dusk Palace Master seems pretty relaxed, maybe he’s conserving strength for a final sprint. The knight’s body is strong, it might be of help.”

About two-thirds of the way, top-level geniuses with Sixth Ring Senior Cultivation, like Son of Hurricane and Snow Lotus Witch, also resigned in helplessness, and both Alexandra and Elsie stepped down as well.

Snow Lotus Witch’s beautiful eyes watched the towering figure of the black-armored swordsman from behind.

“He’s becoming stronger and stronger, and it’s no ordinary person that can make Madam Triss move to live in Ancient Dragon Continent.”

The eyes of Son of Hurricane show reluctance to admit defeat.

“Sigh, my cultivation is no weaker than Fire Dragon Ais, but his compass-shaped top-grade Wizard Tool helps him offset a lot of Elemental Magnetism.”

After flying for a while longer, Holy Infant and Gandaph also start to feel strained.

At this point, less than twenty primordial soul wizards are still climbing.

Essentially, all are at Sixth Ring Perfect Cultivation.

Holy Infant activates the Purple Extreme Saint Dragon Witch Phase and rides the dragon further ahead, and then he stops, ultimately climbing four-fifths of the way. His prowess mainly lies in his Wizard Tool; he is fine for slaying foes, but it’s not much assistance in this scenario.

“It seems only those with Sixth Ring Perfect Cultivation have any hope of reaching the summit.”

Gandaph summons the White Elephant and merges with it, finally reaching five-sixths of the way before stopping.

“If nothing unexpected happens, the champion and the runner-up should be Lord Victor and myself.”

Next to Gandaph, the supreme fist wizard looks on in disbelief.

“He’s only at Sixth Ring Senior Cultivation and he’s climbed nearly as high as me. Moreover, he hasn’t even used any Wizard Tool… Just as body refinement goes, I’m inferior to Gandaph. After I return, I need to focus on seclusion and training.”

To this, he felt no envy.

In his early years as a nomadic wizard, he fought his way up and only then joined the Ocean Abyss Alliance, feeling a certain favor towards Gandaph, the “Light of the Nomadic Wizards.”

At the six-sevenths mark.

On the field, only ten Sixth-Circle Wizards remained, all with Perfection, each of whom had promoted a long time ago and whose spiritual force was almost at Maximum.

Lord Victor begins to struggle too, which is sensed by Levi, who’s ranked ninth.

Suddenly, a sixth-circle wizard with Perfect Cultivation brings out a compass-shaped Treasure.

“Hahaha, the first place is mine!”

This compass-shaped Wizard Tool emitted strands of Elemental Magnetism, which counteracted that of Roger Mountain.

Seizing this opportunity, he accelerated violently, rapidly overtaking his rivals.

In the eyes of the astounded spectators below, he surpassed Lord Victor.

“That’s Rabid Wizard, said to wield a rare Sixth-level Elemental Magnetic Treasure, truly a master of concealment.”

“Damn, I just bet on Lord Victor to win, now it looks doubtful.”

Elated, Anya’s expression changes slightly as well; he thought Lord Victor had it in the bag, yet a dark horse emerged.

Triss, on the other hand, thinks to herself: Levi must be anxious now.

Indeed.

Seeing the 300 million prize possibly slipping away.

Levi stops holding back, his body emanating an immense golden glow of Golden Gravity, with the Primordial Magnetic Field activated!

Boom!

Under the stunned gaze of all.

An unimaginable golden light soars up like a rocket!

One by one, overtaking each one!

Rabid Wizard is less than a kilometer away from the finish line, ecstatic one moment, then the next his smile freezes.

A swiftly approaching golden light overtakes him, leaving behind a silhouette of a figure shouldering a shark-tooth-shaped sword.

“Is it him? How is it possible that he caught up? That’s… the Primordial Magnetic Field, he actually mastered such an obscure technique? My 300 million!”

At the summit.

Levi looks at Rabid Wizard who came in second, his expression calm.

Rabid Wizard, drenched in sweat, says with a wry smile:

“Impressive, I believe you are the Golden Dominator, right?”

Levi smiles faintly.

“A mere insignificant title, you did exceedingly well too.”

In the meantime, Lord Victor reaches the finish line in third place.

Levi feels delight, as he and Lord Victor split 400 million Aether Stone.

Below.

Anya breathes a sigh of relief.

“That’s good, I was saying, how could Levi be so slow.”

A smile plays on Triss’s lips.

She discovers that she still knows Levi quite well.

Fors arrives at the summit, and as agreed, distributes the rewards.

“Sir Levi, you’ve certainly kept your strength hidden.”

He too thought Lord Victor was a sure win but didn’t expect a dark horse to emerge.

He thought the dark horse had won, but Levi turned out to be the biggest surprise.

Levi thanks him with a smile.

“Many thanks for your generosity, senior.”

Fors says:

“A total of seven reached the summit, go and observe the statue now, good luck to you all.”

Only on the first observation is there a chance to gain Roger’s treasure.

At the summit.

Levi approaches the statue.

Roger’s image is that of a middle-aged wizard with a beard, an air of casualness about him. He stands leaning on a longsword, his gaze turned toward the sky.

He murmurs in his heart.

“Junior Levi greets the senior!”

Suddenly.

His consciousness becomes hazy.

When he opens his eyes, he finds himself in the vast expanse of Deep space.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1950: 0430 Chat with Roger! Goal, Rainbow Sea! (Big , ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 1950: 0430 Chat with Roger! Goal, Rainbow Sea! (Big chapter, ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

The resplendent colors formed ripples, spreading out like the vast ocean, with stars within it, as if a solitary boat.

On the deck of a small ship, a wizard wrapped in a golden cloak, clad in silver armor, gazed at Levi.

His eyes were as deep as the starry sea, his features resolute, carrying a natural air of dominance that compelled one to prostrate in worship.

“Congratulations on perfecting the Infinite Primordial Soul Method… successor.”

Without a doubt, this was Roger.

Levi was inwardly shocked.

Could it be that he was the fated one, with hopes of obtaining some treasure?

Indeed, the Infinite Primordial Soul Method was created by Roger himself, and Levi had condensed the Infinite Primordial Soul.

This likely was a power projection set in advance by Roger, which could only be triggered by satisfying certain conditions.

And condensing the Infinite Primordial Soul might just be one of those conditions.

“Greetings, senior.”

He conversed with this mighty figure across the span of countless aeons.

Roger spoke:

“Before you and excluding myself, only two have mastered this cultivation method.”

Levi asked:

“Who are the other two?”

Roger replied with a smile:

“One of them is the Deep Blue Sage… there’s no need to mention the other.”

Levi’s expression showed regret.

“It’s a pity that the Deep Blue Sage has perished.”

Roger shook his head.

“Child, legends do not perish so easily. They might simply be reborn in some way; there is no need for sorrow.”

Levi inquired:

“And what of you now, senior?”

Roger answered:

“Me? I have indeed died. Before I became Roger, I was once known as [Magnetic Storm Emperor·Sars], Roger is just my second life. At best, I am now merely an artifact spirit within Roger Mountain, hahaha.”

Levi’s heart jumped with surprise.

The Magnetic Storm Emperor was a legendary wizard from an even earlier era than Roger!

He questioned:

“Senior, are you suggesting legendary wizards have grasped the method of transmigration and rebirth?”

If the Undying Bird can remain immortal, constantly undergoing reincarnation, it’s not impossible for legendary wizards either.

Roger said:

“Sorren’s True Understanding of Wizarding, this legendary forbidden spell, has given legendary wizards a second chance to re-prove the truth. However, without other opportunities, they can only reincarnate twice, which is to say, for twenty thousand years… Of course, the timing of this second transmigration is a choice that the legendary wizards can make themselves; it could be in ten thousand years, or a hundred thousand, or even three hundred thousand years later.”

Levi was profoundly shaken.

It had to be Sorren! Astounding!

Roger continued:

“Sorren once said that, starting from the foundation of the Wizard Council, the third millennium will mark the most significant upheaval in the Wizard World in a myriad of years, unseen for millions of years.

Child, the era you are living in will be a crucial moment for the Wizard World, a time where survival and destruction are at stake!

Throughout the history of the Wizard World, many awe-inspiring legends have emerged. Some of them, following Sorren’s guidance, may reincarnate in this grand era.

Next, you will witness an incredibly powerful Wizard World. You are not just a participant of this era; you might very well be one of its leaders… Do not doubt, for you are one of Sorren’s fated individuals.

In his words, you and he are the only two… foreigners across the Multidimensional Plane.

Do you understand?”

Levi’s heart surged with emotion.

He had already preliminarily concluded that Sorren was a transmigrator.

Now, it seems his speculation was correct.

Neither he nor Sorren were born in any world of the Multidimensional Plane.

They came from the same universe and homeland… Earth.

After calming his emotions, Levi asked:

“Senior, why did you not save your second transmigration for this golden era? Perhaps, you could have had the chance to reach Level 11 in this age.”

Roger sat down.

He spoke with undisguised envy:

“I wish I could have… But the era I lived in faced the greatest crisis in wizard civilization. The threat of the Blood Battle and many Federation wars of independence, the rise of the Amethyst Saint, if I didn’t seize the chance to reincarnate and become a legend, the great ship of wizard civilization might have sunk.”

Endless respect rose within Levi’s heart. Roger’s boldness and spirit were not something ordinary people could achieve.

He said:

“In the current era, wizard civilization already boasts over a dozen legends, and the Great Council President Amon is one of the foremost powers in the Pan-Plane. We are now stronger than we ever were, so, senior, you can rest at ease.”

Roger replied cheerfully:

“I am quite at ease. I have seen the Deep Blue Sage, and I can feel the great ambitions in his heart and his care for wizard civilization.

A civilization is inherently imperfect, and you might see plenty of darkness and imperfection as well as witness much decay.

However, in this Multidimensional Plane, every insignificant individual cannot do without civilization.

I once believed that if I were strong enough, I could dominate the universe and single-handedly determine the fate of ages.

During the era of Roger, in my prime, I came closer to Level 11 than any predecessors, save Sorren.

Until I saw higher vistas, I didn’t realize my thinking was wrong.

The Multidimensional Plane is like an ocean; civilization is the ship within it. Without a captain, there can be no sailors, and without sailors, one cannot set sail.

Nora is our ship, and every life within it is a sailor.”

Levi nodded in agreement.

“I understand now. Seeing you today has resolved many of the doubts in my heart.”

Roger laughed:

“Hahaha, you’re welcome. Who would have thought that the salvation of Nora would be in the hands of two foreigners?”

Levi inquired further:

“Senior, what is Sorren’s… current status?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1951: 0430 Chat with Roger! Goal, Rainbow Sea! (Big , ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 1951: 0430 Chat with Roger! Goal, Rainbow Sea! (Big chapter, ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Roger shook his head.

“I really don’t know, my level is still far from that of the ancestor of wizards. Only he has the influence to grant us legendary wizards a second life. When you ascend to legendary status in the future, you can seek out the answers yourself.”

Levi said:

“I understand. Do you have any other instructions, elder?”

Roger said:

“Do you see the colorful sea beneath me?”

Levi nodded.

Roger said:

“This is a magical place I encountered when I was traveling beyond the Pan-Plane, which I call the Rainbow Sea. There, I witnessed the creation of a Legendary Artifact of the Metal Faction, which I named the Dusk Spear. Before I left, I used legendary spells to hide the Dusk Spear within the Rainbow Sea. According to my estimation, it might come into being during your era. You may take it if you have the chance. But remember, it’s best to refine Legendary Artifacts after reaching the realm of a Grand Wizard. By then, you should have understood which path you will take.”

Levi let out a sigh. The conversation with Roger today was full of shocking revelations.

“Elder, I’ll do my best to retrieve it, but the prospect of venturing into the Pan-Plane is still a distant matter for me.”

Roger said:

“No rush; I have nothing else on this end…”

“Sigh, in death, all is indeed void.”

With these words, his figure vanished into the Rainbow Sea aboard a lonely boat.

It was like a dream, waking up still filled with emotion.

Levi opened his eyes to find Victor standing beside him.

Fors and Rabid Wizard looked at Levi with envy.

“Congratulations, Sir Levi, on acquiring Roger’s treasure.”

Levi laughed and said:

“Thank you.”

Through his senses, he knew Victor had not gained anything.

Among the others, it seemed there was another lucky one who had found something.

But Levi believed that what they found could not compare with his treasure.

Because his was the location and message of a Legendary Artifact.

“After I reach the ninth-circle, I will be able to retrieve it. It is of no use going there too early. The journey is too dangerous and unexpected accidents can occur.”

During the banquet.

Levi naturally became the new center of attention, with people coming over to congratulate him, whether sincerely or not.

In any case, the first day passed calmly without any twists or the Council of Ten Thousand Clans causing trouble.

The next day.

The Roger Martial Arts Competition began early.

Levi was not very interested in it; the reward for first place was merely a Six-Circle High-Grade Witch Artifact.

The rules of the competition were numerous, for instance, only spells were allowed, and no use of any Wizard Tools or treasures.

Neither he nor his three avatars had any interest in participating.

Their bodies were equipped with top-grade Wizard Tools, so naturally, they were not interested.

However, other wizards remained quite interested. Anya also participated but did not place.

There was no helping it; all those who could come were geniuses, many with higher cultivation than him.

Triss comforted her son again:

“It’s okay, participation is what matters, not the rest.”

For Levi, the biggest gain of this journey was his conversation with Roger.

The third day.

The auction began as scheduled.

Including the recent rewards, Levi now had 1.5 billion Aether Stones on him.

All three avatars also had a lot, and altogether, they could easily gather about 3 billion.

If necessary, Levi could also borrow from Triss.

Overall, as long as there was something he needed, he was confident he could win the bid.

It was likely that none of the six-circle or even seven-circle wizards present had more wealth than him.

“I wonder if there will be breakthrough potions…”

In fact, Levi, after much persuasion and pestering on his side, spent 1 billion Aether Stones to acquire a breakthrough potion formula from Triss, named “Flame Demon’s Furious Roar”—another delightful recipe requiring exploitation of demons, which could increase the breakthrough success rate by 16%.

Levi also asked Triss why her potions were always related to demons.

She explained that it was taught to her by the Black Abyss Walker, which comprised a series of demon potions, handed down from her teacher, the Deep Blue Sage…

In short, this group of master and disciples was determined to fight against demons to the end.

“Flame Demon Potion,” its most core material, is the fresh heart of a Level 7 Flame Demon, a crystal core.

A Flame Demon Heart and a crystal core are only enough to refine one dose of medicine.

Then there are the rare plants like Fire Dragon Fruit and Demon Dragon Grass Medicine Powder.

Levi had Fire Dragon Fruit, just waiting for it to bear fruit; Triss had some remaining Demon Dragon Grass Medicine Powder on her side.

In essence, all that was missing was a Level 7 Flame Demon for Triss to refine.

So, regarding the Seven-Circle Breakthrough Potion, if it was available at the auction, it would be great to get it in advance for precautions.

If not, then he’d wait for the Blood Battle to start and look for an opportunity to hunt a Flame Demon.

With his strength, a Level 7 Early Stage Flame Demon Lord was sufficient to kill.

After the auction started.

One treasure after another began to go under the hammer, items like Six-Circle High-Grade Witch Artifacts and Seven-Circle Herbs, indeed there were many good things.

Ace’s targets were material for weapon refinement and blueprints; Gandaph aimed for herbs and formulas; Lord Victor was responsible for bidding on primordial soul spells; their division of labor was clear. If there were any items they couldn’t win, Levi would then step in.

So, halfway through the auction, the Gondor Three Heroes had already acquired several elemental metals, numerous excellent primordial soul spells, as well as an incomplete Seven-Ring Alchemist inheritance, which included another breakthrough potion formula named “Wu Meng Potion.” It was another potion that could assist in breaking through to the seventh ring, but by itself, it was only a sixth-ring potion formula, and thus the success rate was much lower than Triss’s “Flame Demon Potion” at only 7%, not in the same league. However, the upside was that there’s no need to request higher-level wizards for refinement. As for Witch Artifacts and the like, they didn’t bid for a single one, not only that, Holy Infant also took the opportunity to auction off a Six-Circle Masterpiece, pocketing 1.3 billion.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1952: 0430 Chat with Roger! Goal, Rainbow Sea! (Big , ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 1952: 0430 Chat with Roger! Goal, Rainbow Sea! (Big chapter, ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

“Next up for auction is the breakthrough potion, [Flower Fairy’s Blessing Water], which can increase the success rate of breaking through to the seven-circle by 15%. It’s definitely a top-grade item among breakthrough potions. The starting bid is 300 million Aether Stones, and each bid must be raised by at least 10 million.”

Levi’s eyes shone brightly.

“Not bad, comparable to the Flame Demon Potion. If the price isn’t too outrageous, I’ll bid for it, just in case.”

He can’t pin all his hopes on a future Blood Battle, and the Demon Dragon Grass powder that Triss has is only enough for two people.

Things like Demon Dragon Grass need to be used whole, and they are untransplantable. Acquiring them is not easy.

Just from Levi’s side alone, at least four promotion potions are needed.

In fact, Hundred Flowers currently doesn’t have any breakthrough potions.

However, with her ability, she should be able to get one on her own.

Therefore, the more breakthrough potions, the better.

Quickly.

The price of this potion has already surpassed 500 million and continues to rise.

There’s no other way; so many wizards are here just for this.

Many people are going all out, living frugally, saving up to buy potions.

In the end, Levi settled the deal with a bang.

“1.1 billion!”

He hardly spent any money just now, just waiting for this moment.

As expected.

Once the offer of 1.1 billion came out, everyone’s eyes turned to the private box where Levi was seated.

The private box could prevent investigations, but they guessed that among the people present, besides seven-circle wizards, only the Master Fire Dragon could afford such a price. The seven-circle wizards present, unless buying for juniors, had no need for this item and naturally would not waste their money.

Therefore, it must be 90% the Fire Dragon Wizard!

[Flower Fairy’s Blessing Water] successfully obtained.

At the cost of 1.1 billion, Levi swallowed hard with pain.

In fact, most ordinary Six-Circle Perfect Wizards spend several billions to purchase Level 6 breakthrough potions, like trying their luck with inferior, lower success rate medicines such as the Wu Meng Potion. Levi’s generous bid is indeed rare.

Then, the auction continued. Another rare treasure with the automatic protection function named [Silent Guardian] was sold at the sky-high price of 500 million.

From this, it is evident how much of a steal the Golden Apple Armor was for only 200 million Joss Paper.

Levi and his Three Avatars, already having Saturated Defense, capable of withstanding seven-circles attacks, did not participate in the bid.

Companions like Triss, Anya, and Alexandra also reaped their rewards.

Everyone in attendance bled heavily in their expenditures.

The Platinum Steeple made a killing from the service fee for hosting the auction.

Roger’s banquet ended smoothly, without any incidents or hiccups.

Before leaving, Fors invited Lord Victor to give a lecture at the Platinum Steeple when he had a chance, to share the secrets of making a secret sword faster, further, and stronger.

The lecture fee offered was quite high, and Lord Victor, overwhelmed by the hospitality, promised to go after reaching the seven-circle.

The Phantom 60 airship broke through the sky, heading back to the Midland Continent.

Triss’s ship followed behind.

Levi sat among them, closing his eyes and regulating his breath.

“Is it really going so smoothly? The Council of Ten Thousand Clans, are they really passing up this opportunity?”

His current Danger Perception gave no warning signs.

Before coming, he had no nightmares, and the [Nightmare Warning] was also not problematic.

“Perhaps I’m overthinking it. With so many primordial soul wizards here, how would any enemy dare to make a move.”

…

Midland Continent.

At the entrance to the teleportation portal leading to the Bronze Realm, the Phantom 60 airship slowly emerged.

Gandaph joked:

“That went smoothly, almost too smoothly. Ace, you’re no longer the center of attention among the All Clans.”

The Holy Infant said:

“We can’t let down our guard until we return to Gondor City. The meeting hall was guarded by an eighth-circle wizard, but now on the road, there’s none. So many primordial soul wizards and staff members, could there really be no spies from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans? I have my doubts.”

In a corner, Lord Victor sat cross-legged. The Star Sword floated in front of him, ready to charge into action at any moment.

High above in the sky, beyond the crystal wall, the Land of Darkness.

Three figures stood suspended in the air.

One was a member of the Void Spirit Clan, exuding a Level 6 Peak aura—it was unmistakably Mogus, who had escaped previously, and it looked like it had found a new body.

“Gandaph and his group have appeared near the teleportation portal. It’s time for you both to make your move. If the assassination fails, I’ll use my Void abilities to ensure your safety.”

The other two figures were a male and a female.

Their luxurious blood robes and crimson skin were exposed as if muscles laid bare.

Both had blood-colored wings on their backs—the male had six wings and the female eight. They had slender figures, prominent chests, and were naked, standing bare in the Void.

In their overall appearance, they resembled angels sitting below Gods as in the legends, albeit with somewhat bizarre features.

They had no facial features, only holes similar to those on mahjong tiles—the male had six holes while the female had eight.

This was the Blood Angel clan, said to have numerous connections to the Gods.

The six-winged was a level six expert, and the eight-winged, a Level 7.

The male Blood Angel said:

“Lady Cagalli, I’ll shoot the first arrow to draw some of their firepower and reveal their cards, then you shoot to try to make a one-hit kill. As long as we kill one, our mission is complete. Everyone on this ship is an important target for the organization, and worth a lot.”

Cagalli responded indifferently:

“Get ready.”

Then the wings of the Six-winged Blood Angel glowed intensely, as streams of blood-colored Strength flooded into the face.

From the six holes, six missile-shaped arrowheads emerged, exuding a destructive aura.

Cagalli did the same, with an even more terrifying aura infusing into the eight holes in front of her, gathering momentum.

Whoosh!

Whoosh!

Six beams of blood light pierced through the crystal wall, appearing instantly high above, heading towards Phantom 60 at breakneck speed, not any slower than the secret swords!

Boom!

A beam of blood collided with the protection barrier of Phantom 60.

The ship’s protective array, capable of withstanding a hit from a seven-circle wizard, still shook violently. This alerted the dining squad immediately.

Gandaph cursed with a smile:

“Ace, you and your big mouth. Everyone sit tight, get ready for Void Travel.”

In front of Phantom 60, sparks flew and a passage formed in the Void.

Boom!

Another beam of blood light exploded!

The shockwave swept through, shattering the Void passage instantly!

Victor, who had been meditating with closed eyes, opened them and said:

“It seems the enemy is launching a high-altitude strike through the crystal wall. Running is useless, we need to counterattack.”

Above the teleportation portal, Levi’s figure quietly emerged in the space beyond the crystal wall.

He had a feeling something was amiss and told Triss to head back first.

After turning invisible, he stealthily followed behind his duplicates. Through the connection with his duplicates, the moment Gandaph and the others were attacked, he knew it, and guessed that the enemy was striking from a distance outside the crystal wall.

“You’re blocking the portal, huh? Today, none of you are going to make it back.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1953: 0431 Demigod Relics! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 1953: 0431 Demigod Relics! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Midland Continent.

A wizard battle group is hidden in a valley, resting.

They are the Mountain Giant Battle Group, usually responsible for patrolling the Midland Continent, and they also obey the commands of the congress, participating in the security for some major events, such as Roger’s banquet. The commander of the Mountain Giant Battle Group is Soraya, a Seven-Circle Senior Wizard, and Laplace’s cousin.

The members are chatting at the moment.

“At this Roger’s banquet, those cowards from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans who only dare to launch sneak attacks didn’t come to cause trouble.”

“Yeah, we ambushed for three days and three nights, but not a single one showed up.”

“The Council of Ten Thousand Clans has failed in many assassination attempts over the years, with Master Fire Dragon alone causing them sustained failures and heavy losses. Perhaps they have given up this time. I’m sure they’re waiting to attack us when we’re too busy to handle everything after the Blood Battle begins.”

“Makes sense.”

Soraya said:

“We must not let our guard down; the enemy is most likely to strike when we relax.”

It’s said that for every crafty move, there is a countermove even craftier.

People from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans have also become craftier, playing games with the Wizard Council by using all sorts of reconnaissance, counter-reconnaissance, traps, and counter-traps.

This has caused several subsequent fishing operations by the Wizard Council to end in failure.

Just as Soraya’s words fell, she suddenly received an alarm.

“Three level 6 Amethyst Race individuals have been spotted near the transport portal 4 in the Realm of Crimson, and a primordial soul wizard from Norn City was severely injured! Nearby battle groups rush over immediately.”

“At transport portal 5 in Hell Realm, three from the Black Rock Clan appeared as well! Calling for backup.”

“Realm of Azure Cloud transport portal 7…”

Soraya’s heart changed.

“It seems Gandaph just returned from the Bronze Realm.”

She promptly contacts Gandaph, but gets no response.

In such cases, Gandaph is either in seclusion or in battle.

Clearly… it’s the latter!

Soraya orders:

“Prepare an emergency teleportation array, set for destination, portal 3.”

Watching the busy wizards, Soraya ponders.

Gandaph and Master Fire Dragon, Lord Victor, and several other geniuses have returned together, and there’s strength in numbers.

Even if there are Level 7 assassins, they should be able to hold on for a while.

If they can create an opportunity for Lord Victor, a counter-kill isn’t out of the question.

Old man, you can’t die!

…

Portal 3.

As soon as the small banquet team debarked, they were faced with a fierce attack.

A sudden burst of blood light shot towards them.

Gandaph’s body automatically reveals the Radiant King Armor and the Snow Iron Dragon Armor!

Boom!

The two top-grade Wizard Tools trembled under the ferocious attack but did not break.

However, some unsurmountable residual force still blasted Gandaph tens of miles away, and upon falling to the ground, he roared!

“White Elephant Ancient God!”

Accompanied by the roar of the ancient Elephant God, a phantom of the White Elephant descends from the heavens, merging with Gandaph.

On his body, a layer of Elephant King Armor surfaces, as rubbery as it is mysterious, exuding a wild and ancient aura!

Gandaph’s aura as a Sixth Ring Senior Wizard bursts forth, as his figure blinks out of sight.

With one punch from the Ancient God, a blood light is shattered. That blood light was targeting Lord Victor.

Lord Victor sits in the void, surrounded by a Six-Ring Protection Array flashing with hexagrams, streams of golden light surge to the heavens, forming a golden barrier to protect him.

This is his specially purchased mini barrier — the Golden Guardian Barrier — convenient for quickly spellcasting and counterattacking in emergencies.

Gandaph says:

“Focus on accumulating power; we’ll protect you.”

Lord Victor replies:

“You all be careful too. There is a Level 7 Expert among the enemies, and they seem formidable.”

The Holy Infant, holding a feather fan, descends from above, and the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella transforms into a sky-covering umbrella, adding another layer of protection.

The two sword-wielding dragon descendant witches combine their powers, creating a river of ice and fire, annihilating several blood lights.

Alexandra sighs:

“As expected, you’re still a hot target for the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, Master.”

Elsie is also helplessly annoyed; she thought this time would be trouble-free, but it seems joy came too soon.

Boom boom boom!

Suddenly, the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella trembles violently as a Level 7 blood light assault from Cagalli strikes instantly!

Boom!

The blood light explodes, directly flipping the ancient umbrella away.

Next, another blood light strikes, too fast to react to!

Bang!

Even the Holy Infant guarding Lord Victor’s side is blasted away.

Fortunately, with Snow Iron Dragon Armor and Snow King Protection, he is unharmed. Indeed, these blood lights are the Blood Angels’ kill moves, more powerful than the spells of ordinary Seven-Ring wizards.

Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh!

Six more blood lights viciously strike!

The wizards are all using everything they have to form a defensive perimeter around Lord Victor, with layers of barriers surfacing!

Boom boom boom!

Explosions that shake the earth cast huge blood-colored fireballs into the wilderness, where various spells spectacularly intertwine!

In an instant, a Gold Star Taibai reminiscent of the Great Sun sweeps across the sky, prying open and shattering the blood-colored fireball!

Within a twenty-mile radius, metal elemental power begins to churn, flowing into the Great Sun Gold Star.

Primordial Soul Witch Image·Tai Bai Jinxing!

And beneath this imposing Tai Bai Jinxing, four distinct and enormous wizard forms are entrenched, thoroughly awe-inspiring.

The Demon Suppressing Ming King, Purple Extreme Holy Dragon, Cold Dragon Lying River, Radiant Dragon Queen!

All are renowned wizard forms listed on the Wizards Ranking. Yet they seem to pale in comparison to Tai Bai Jinxing.

This is the first time Lord Victor has used wizard forms to fight the enemy. The Holy Infant and Gandaph, being allies, are in the know and understanding. For Alexandra and Elsie, who have never seen such a sight before, their eyes are wide and their hearts shocked.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1954: 0431 Demigod Relics! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 1954: 0431 Demigod Relics! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Alexandra marveled:

“Assuming the star as the wizard form, majestic and grand!”

In the midst of the Cold Dragon, Elsie calmed her emotions.

“This is not just any star, take a closer look.”

In the dazzling star full of intense light, a faint figure in blue robes, ethereal as if from another realm, could be seen.

His face was indiscernible, but he emitted a terrifying aura of slaughter that pierced the heavens!

Lord Victor looked at these companions who served as protectors and declared:

“Everyone, the counterattack begins now.”

The main body is ready as well, just waiting for everyone to strike simultaneously to encircle those three alien races and deliver the fatal blow!

“My fists can’t wait any longer.”

Gandaph rubbed his palms eagerly, Holy Infant’s gaze was stern, and the two women had solemn expressions.

The Star Sword above Victor’s head merged with the Gold Star Taibai into one.

In that moment, the blue-robed figure practicing swordsmanship within the star seemed to possess a soul.

His profound gaze looked towards the deep space; his arm raised, longsword pointing to the heavens, he spat out a command!

“Kill!”

One after another, shadowy figures practicing sword control emerged from the Gold Star Taibai, each holding a Green Blade Sword, radiating an extremely sharp murderous aura, even sword intent. They whisked Gandaph and others away, disappearing from the battlefield in an instant.

This marks the dispatch of the sword immortals!

Land of Darkness.

The concealed Levi opened his eyes.

“Let’s start. Shut the door and beat the dog!”

Struggle of the Trapped Beast traced a graceful arc.

Accompanied by the imposing virtual shadow of the Colosseum descending.

Those three figures still ambushing Gandaph and his group suddenly felt uneasy.

Mogus said:

“Damn it, someone’s ambushing us from behind! Let’s go, no time for prolonged battle. Those guys have at least one top-grade Wizard Tool each, some even have several, and they’re all damn self-protecting types, even Level 7 beings can’t kill them, we can’t fight this battle.”

Top-grade Wizard Tools, aren’t they supposed to be rare? How come these guys have at least one each, some even more, even top talents can’t afford such luxury?

He hadn’t realized that even the renowned Blood Angels for their attacking and killing prowess had failed.

The two Blood Angels were reluctant to give up.

If not for the ambush, with another attack, those people with top-grade Wizard Tools might not have been able to withstand.

On Mogus, multi-colored radiance flared, and he began to resist the sealing power of the Struggle of the Trapped Beast. Holding onto the two Blood Angels, he prepared to forcibly retreat using his own talents.

Levi threw out a black bag without any hesitation.

This was the [Bag of Gluttony], a freshly forged top-grade Wizard Tool.

The Bag of Gluttony split open a pitch-black slit, and a tremendous suction force arose, holding Mogus and his companions trying to leave in place.

Meanwhile.

In the Void.

Suddenly, five figures appeared.

All of them followed behind the virtual shadows of the sword immortals with murderous aura engulfing them!

Gandaph sneered.

“Thinking of running? No chance!”

Demon Suppressing Ming King soared into the high skies, as a massive Shattering Void hand seal descended from the sky!

“Radiant King Shocking God Palm!”

Before the hand seal landed.

A sword light had already pierced through Mogus’ body, unleashing thousands of Sword Qi.

Strike twice.

Mogus’s body was effortlessly ripped apart by the Sword Qi. In the chaotic flow of the Void, Mogus’s true soul, with a shocked expression, trembled mentally:

“How is this possible? No!”

Amid his cries, a white spider web fell down, snatching the true soul of Mogus trying to sneak away again.

“Hehe, no food can escape Leon’s Perception!”

Leon, like playing tug-of-war, dragged the true soul of Mogus over.

Mogus truly was like a slippery loach, if it were another wizard, maybe Mogus would have slipped away again.

But Leon, to souls, to true souls, was practically a god-like being.

After all, to him, these were food!

Mogus, perished.

The two Blood Angels who were initially counting on Mogus to lead them away panicked.

Radiant King Shocking God Palm targeted the Six-winged Angel!

Boom!

Pairs of Blood Wings opened like blooming lotuses, blocking the sky and forming a bloody barrier, which stood against this fatal blow.

The next moment, seven ice flames shaped Phoenixes and nine high-temperature permeating crimson fire dragons, surrounded them, attacking from all sides. Phoenix cries and dragon roars thundered, followed by a tremendous explosion, turning into a purple Sun, illuminating the Land of Darkness!

After the explosion.

The Six-winged Blood Angel was reduced to nothing but a horrified skull with six hollows, dying with eyes wide open. Cagalli’s eight wings formed a bloody star, protecting her within it, the surface battered and drenched in blood.

She shook off the purple flames adhering to the surface, facing the six people surrounding her, none of which were Level 7!

Although they were all freaks and geniuses, as a Level 7 being, she thought she should still have a chance to escape.

After all, the Blood Angels were a noble race of the Multidimensional Plane God Race!

Boom!

A golden light-shining fist emerged behind Cagalli!

Levi took advantage of her distraction with the duplications to launch a sneak attack.

Cagalli was blown away by a punch, vomiting blood, her robust Blood Angel body displaying crack after crack.

At the same time, the attacks from three duplications and two dragon descendants came striking again.

“Blood God Asura!”

Cagalli roared, her eight wings transforming into eight blood-bladed scythes, spinning like a dreidel!

The combined Ice and Fire Secret Swords were chopped off, the Demon Suppressing Ming King’s palm was sliced off, the Holy Infant’s ice flames were torn apart, but those sword immortal shadows that flew out from the Gold Star Taibai plunged into the blood light like moths to a flame, Cagalli’s heart-wrenching scream echoed.

On the eight wings, shocking cracks appeared, some even becoming severed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1955: 0431 Demigod Relics! (Large for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 1955: 0431 Demigod Relics! (Large Chapter for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

These sword immortal phantasms are a special technique of the Pale Monarch’s wizard form.

Generally speaking, aside from innate spells and primordial soul spells, wizard forms do not have special techniques, they are just external projections and amplifications of a wizard’s spiritual force.

The reason why the Pale Monarch can do this is probably closely related to the Bright Moon Artifact created by the White Emperor’s Son.

Cagalli is in anguished despair as eight beams of blood-red light shoot out from the holes.

The power of these blood lights is great, but so is their consumption; however, there is no room for concern about that now.

The blood lights, like guided missiles, precisely attack everyone present, but most of them head straight for Lord Victor.

Clearly, after experiencing everything that has just transpired, she feels that Lord Victor, even more than Levi, is the most likely to seriously injure or even kill her on the field.

In fact, ever since Lord Victor severely wounded Mogus with a single strike, he has become a thorn in the side of the Council of All Clans; it’s just that they haven’t found the right opportunity to act.

Shrouded in his innate spells, Lord Victor slipped into the Gold Star Taibai, followed closely by three blood lights!

Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh!

The blood lights entered Gold Star Taibai and the resulting explosion obliterated it.

A moment later.

The Star Sword emerges from the explosion, and Lord Victor’s figure appears; his complexion is slightly pale.

“Lord Victor, you retreat first.”

The voice of the main body arrives, and Lord Victor quickly leaves the place. Indeed, he is more suited to attacking from a super far distance outside the battlefield.

“To enhance my frontal combat ability, I still need to figure out the Heavenly Star Sword Formation, which can be both offensive and defensive.”

Elsewhere.

The less powerful Alexandra and Elsie also retreat to a farther distance, and like Lord Victor, they switch to harassing the enemy with secret swords while keeping watch on the battlefield.

Level 7 battles are indeed perilous.

Only the physically strong Gandaph and Holy Infant, filled with top-grade Wizard Tools, dare to confront Level 7 experts on the front lines.

“Nine-headed Emperor Dragon! Time-Riding Six Dragons!”

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon looms deep in space, toppling the Blood Angel to the ground, its nine heads biting into various parts of its body, wrapping around her and releasing innate spells at close range!

Boom, boom, boom!

The terrifying explosions send shockwaves that turn the surrounding meteorites into dust.

At the same time, the Emperor’s Sword slashes down, and the Chaos Sword Energy surges like the Milky Way falling from the Nine Heavens!

Levi’s Six Suns Continuous Explosion and Thunder Dragon Skill follow closely behind!

Facing a Level 7 expert, saturating attacks are a must, especially against this unknown race and its unrevealed traits.

After a barrage of attacks, the Blood Angel’s protective blood light shatters into pieces.

She stands up, battered and scared, clearly not expecting that among them, the black-armored swordsman is the most powerful, capable of suppressing her head-on when unleashing his full firepower!

Her shattered body trembles non-stop, resolved in her heart.

“I have to resort to Divine Descent.”

With a look of resignation, her fervent prayers spread throughout heaven and earth.

“The end is also the beginning!”

“Death is just a rebirth!”

“With my blazing broken body!”

“Play the Blood and Fire Song!”

“Pray for the descent of my God!”

Boom!

Countless attacks come her way, but she doesn’t dodge anymore.

Cagalli’s body transforms into a cluster of indecisive blood-red flames, shooting straight into the sky.

All the attacks are swallowed up as if sinking into the ocean.

A tremendous presence descends, that of a Twelve-winged Blood Angel, an ancestor of the current Blood Angel clan and a true “God’s Angel”; its face has twelve voids, emitting an aura of destruction.

A true Twelve-winged Blood Angel is a Level 9 being, but they cannot easily come to the Multidimensional Plane. Now, Cagalli invites the divine spirit into her body, borrowing the Power of the Angel, yet it is terrifying enough.

Under the enhancement of Demigod Power, Cagalli ascends to the extreme, her strength rapidly increases, swelling from Level 7 Early Stage to near Level 7 Late Stage.

Seeing this, Holy Infant and Gandaph quickly withdraw, and Levi also decides to temporarily avoid the edge.

But then, from the faces of that Twelve-winged Blood Angel, twelve beams of light fly out, aiming to kill the three.

Gandaph’s body, filled with millions of body-refining runes, roars like a giant elephant, and howls of Heavenly Dragons are heard. Suddenly, he explodes into a torrent of black particles.

This is the original form of the Toxic Swarm and essentially consists of the insects that formed Gandaph’s flesh and cells. It’s Gandaph’s ultimate life-saving ace that is not easily used; as long as a portion of the Toxic Swarm escapes, he can have a Resurrection and be reborn.

The near Level 7 Late Stage Blood Light cannot be withstood, even with top-grade Wizard Tools on his body.

On the other side.

Protection layers materialize around Holy Infant, with top-grade Wizard Tools orbiting his body. He enters Elementalization State, ready to brace against the terrifying Blood Light.

As for Levi, he is unharmed.

He simply self-destructs, dispersing into heaven and earth.

In truth, he believes that he could probably withstand such an attack.

But there is no need to try, the enemy might have a connection to the Gods, and can’t be measured by common sense.

Outside the battlefield.

Meteorites float, and within the Death Ember Divine Palace, Levi’s figure emerges; his demeanor is calm as he looks into the distance.

“Gandaph and Holy Infant have so many top-grade Wizard Tools to protect themselves, they should be safe, but injuries are inevitable. In this line of work, who doesn’t get hurt?”

Levi is quite confident in their ability to protect themselves. Investing a fortune to create a full set of top-grade equipment is for exactly these situations.

However, in an instant, Levi’s brows unfold and he says to himself:

“Holy Infant and Gandaph are unharmed, that’s great. Thank you, Lady Soraya, and also thanks to Gandaph’s old man charm.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1956: 0431 Demigod Relics! (Large for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 1956: 0431 Demigod Relics! (Large Chapter for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

In the past, officials always arrived late, but this time they were quite punctual.

On the battlefield.

The blood light from the Twelve-winged Blood Angels was mostly blocked by the towering, kilometer-high phantom of a Mountain Giant.

The giant spread its arms, extending infinitely, transforming into continuous mountain peaks, forming high walls around the enemy.

One by one, well-trained figures stood in the void, clearly the wizards of the Mountain Giant Battle Group.

They are a level above the Dragon Knight Wizard Group, the elites of the elites within the military.

With their strength, coupled with the battle group array, under Soraya’s leadership, they could easily confront and annihilate a projection of a Twelve-winged Blood Angel, even against level 8 alien races.

Soraya’s expression was grave.

“The Blood Angel Clan? Seems like the Divine Race Alliance of the Multidimensional Plane has also joined the Council of Ten Thousand Clans… The waters of the plane convergence are getting murkier.”

Gandaph exclaimed joyfully:

“Oh, Soraya, your timing is impeccable, I almost didn’t get to see you.”

Soraya spoke coldly:

“Cut the pretense, don’t think I didn’t see those top-grade Wizard Tools of yours.”

Seeing those Wizard Tools, Soraya knew that she had been worrying over nothing.

How could this old fellow possibly die?

The Holy Infant said with a smile:

“Thank you, lady, we owe you a great deal this time.”

Soraya, with a face changing as if in a Sichuan opera, smiled warmly and said:

“No need to be courteous, Master. If it wasn’t for you guys holding those people back, we might not have been able to take down those three alien races.”

In the distance.

Lord Victor and the two dragon descendant ladies also hurried over.

Alexandra was still frightened, clearly not expecting the Blood Angel to be so terrifying. She asked:

“My lady, what is the origin of that angelic-looking alien race just now?”

Soraya said:

“This place is not safe to stay for long. Let’s find a secure place to talk. By the way, wasn’t there another friend at the scene just now?”

The Holy Infant said with a smile:

“It was the Dusk Palace Master, he came with us and has probably left by now.”

Soraya nodded and smiled:

“Ah, it was Sir Levi. It seems there is no need for us to take action; the Blood Angel is no match for you.”

As Laplace’s cousin, she knew that Levi was the man who could tear apart members of the Sixth-level Peak Purple Crystal Clan bare-handed and was a key focus of the congress’s higher-ups.

Elsewhere.

Levi, having finished adjusting his breath on the meteorite.

The void cracked and Little Leon, carrying a bulging bag of things, spoke mysteriously:

“Master, I found some good stuff.”

Saying so, it produced a crystal-clear blood feather, emanating a pure negative energy divine power.

Levi asked:

“Did you get this from that Twelve-winged Angel?”

Leon patted his belly, proudly declaring:

“I secretly took it, impressive, right?”

Levi praised Leon.

The little guy was simply an “automatic pickup” robot, a little treasure to his master.

Levi guessed that this blood feather was similar to the 13 Primordial Blood Qilin scales of the Venerable Blood Scales he acquired before.

The Twelve-winged Angels, as the top-tier civil servants under the Heavenly Father, are demigod beings!

So to speak, this was a genuine “Demigod Relic,” and Levi was inwardly excited.

However, since the item involved the Gods, Levi dared not rashly keep it on him, fearing it would draw the attention of the existences in the astral world using unimaginable methods. At the moment, he also didn’t know what to do with it.

“When in doubt, use the Purification Elixir.”

Levi soaked the blood feather in the Purification Elixir, and upon returning to the human realm, he found a place in the Outer Sea of the Ancient Dragon Continent, where he heavily sealed and restricted the container and hid it in the Sea Abyss, also setting up a hidden array to shield it.

“I’ll come back to check on it from time to time to see if it’s there. I’ll carry it with me when my power is sufficient.”

Dealing with the existence of demigods, no amount of caution was too much. Just now, the alien race’s dying counterattack would have proven fatal to other top-tier geniuses if it weren’t for him and his duplication each possessing unmatched abilities and treasures.

While Levi had not truly encountered the beings of the astral world, he had come into contact with those from the Nightmare World and the Underworld. None of the powerhouses from these places were easy to deal with.

And through Gandaph and Soraya’s conversation, Levi also learned about the identity of the alien race from just now.

“Blood Angels, members of the Divine Race Alliance.”

The so-called God Race, according to the congress, is actually just a group of alien races that believe in the Heavenly Father.

However, compared to weaker races like Humans, those naturally strong alien races, if blessed with the power of the Heavenly Father, become incomparable to humans in strength.

Likewise, for the Heavenly Father, one million mortal followers are not as valuable as a single eight-winged Blood Angel.

The Blood Angel Clan, even rarer than the Amethyst Race, worships the Blood Fire Dominator of the astral world.

This is a divine being whose worship is mainly concentrated among alien races, like the Legendary Emperor, who possesses two divine authorities: Blood and Fire.

The Divine Race Alliance is a group of alien races worshiping the Blood Fire Dominator from below the Multidimensional Plane, also known as the Blood and Fire Song.

Of course, besides the Blood Fire Dominator, there are followers of other divine beings aligned with the Blood Fire Dominator who have joined the alliance, styling themselves as the God Race.

According to current intelligence, the leader of the God Race is a Level 10 Strongman who is said to be eligible for Divine Enthronement to ascend to the astral world, but has not done so.

Previously, the congress did not include the Divine Race Alliance on the potential danger list, mainly because the headquarters of this group was not located within the Pan-Plane.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1957: 0431 Demigod Relics! (Large for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 1957: 0431 Demigod Relics! (Large Chapter for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5

The interdimensional convergence didn’t affect them; it seems they’ve actively entered the fray, wanting a piece of the action.

This is not good news for wizard civilization.

If all those alien races join the Council of Ten Thousand Clans and become enemies of wizards, we’d be universally opposed. Even the strongest civilization couldn’t bear that.

“As Roger said, this is the Golden Age where many legendary wizards may choose to be reincarnated, to face this crisis together. If there are dozens of legendary wizards, then we’re in a stable position,”

Several days later.

Levi finished tallying up the spoils inside Leon’s small package, unable to hide his delight.

Aside from some regular materials, there are two particularly noteworthy items.

One is the Void Treasure Pearl dropped by a member of the Void Spirit Clan after death, which is great for Weapon Refinement.

The other is a piece of rank seven Energy Metal, emanating strands of negative energy.

This is Blood Tears Metal, perfect for recasting Levi’s Crimson Cloak.

He couldn’t help but joke:

“In the past when I was weak, dark wizards sent me treasures. Now that I’m strong, it’s time to fleece the alien races.”

Flower Hall.

Elena is still in seclusion.

As for the potion from the auction, Levi plans to wait and see before deciding who to allocate it to.

The Blood Battle is about to start. If the number of Level 7 Flame Demons is high, he and his three avatars will use the Flame Demon Potion to advance, and give the Flower Fairy Potion to the first among the Hundred Flowers to break through.

Otherwise, it would be a waste of time for her to seek out potions on her own. Besides, Hundred Flowers is family, and her advancement to rank seven would also strengthen both Levi and the Ancient Dragon Continent. There’s nothing to hesitate about.

The Flame Demons are one of the most prosperous demon tribes of the Abyss, with members generally having strong abilities.

Demon lords, numerous as carps crossing the river, are mostly the main force in the Blood Battle.

Levi is not worried about this material.

As for the Demon Dragon Grass.

The current powder stash is enough to refine two potions, and he and Lord Victor should advance after Hundred Flowers, each getting one.

The Holy Infant and Gandaph might need another two hundred years to advance.

By then, it would coincide with the next opening of the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm, finding another Demon Dragon Grass shouldn’t be a problem.

If that doesn’t work, there’s another method: shamelessly approach the Black Abyss Walker or Ms. Lucy.

After all, as long as he pays the corresponding price, it wouldn’t be considered too abrupt.

…

A month later.

Levi opened the newspaper.

[Security Daily: Recently, the forces of evil led by the Council of Ten Thousand Clans have made numerous assassination attempts on the attendees of Roger’s banquet. Thanks to the Wizard Council’s preemptive arrangements, the brave front-line fight of the Warband Wizards, and the efforts of all sectors of society, we have countered and eliminated 14 elite members of alien races of Level 6 and above, dealing a heavy blow to the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.]

The congress habitually reports only the good news, not the bad.

According to inside information from Gandaph, it’s true that we lost 14 sixth-level alien races members, but on the wizards’ side, we also lost three geniuses.

One from Norn City, who faced off against a squad from the Amethyst Race and was hammered to death without even his primordial soul escaping.

One from the Death Sect.

And the last one is an old acquaintance of Levi’s.

A member of the Letney Family, the golden-haired witch who encountered an assassin from the Void Spirit Clan and was completely annihilated.

“The Letney Family is really pitiful, losing two geniuses,”

Levi thought with schadenfreude.

However, for such giants, this is indeed a serious hit but not enough to lead to their decline.

“Come to think of it, the mount of that Electric Eel Wizard father was the Wind Dust Dragon if I remember correctly. Now I happen to be lacking a sixth-circle wind-element Dragon.”

Levi’s Sky Dragon secret medicine is mainly supported by the lightning-type Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon and Wild Electric Dragon Eel. For the wind element, he’s still using the lower-level one from Raja, so it’s indeed time for an upgrade.

“Continue cultivating, and once I’ve developed my spiritual force to its Maximum, I can concentrate on practicing primordial soul spells.”

Midland Continent.

The Gondor Three Heroes have returned to their peaceful lives.

Dawn Tower.

Lord Victor spends his days studying primordial soul spells and learning arrays, with the long road ahead and only his sword for company.

As for The path of the Energy Sect, perhaps due to the White Emperor’s Son inheritance and Spiritual Fetus Physique, he feels no difficulty in cultivation. In forty years, he has advanced to the Mid-stage of the Heaven-Man Connection, which is the universal standard of level 4.

At this rate, when he reaches the seventh ring, he should also reach the Shattering Void Realm, and with a breath of Shattered Invisible Sword Qi, he can slay enemies!

Fire Dragon Shop.

The Holy Infant has gradually reduced their Weapon Refinement work, delving more into cultivation, striving for the Sixth Circle Perfection realm.

Nowadays, with Alexandra and Elsie both as exceptional fifth-circle weapon craftsman, along with Silverbeard and Steel Teeth, the Fire Dragon Shop’s daily operations don’t require his oversight.

Pharmacy.

Apart from contacting Witch Soraya, Gandaph has little interaction with other friends of the opposite sex.

Everyone is working hard, and he doesn’t dare to slack off. The Thousand-Handed Ancient God, Ten-Winged Sky Dragon, and his studies in Pharmacy are enough to keep him busy.

…

At the edge of the Pan-Plane.

Deep in space, in the Dark Temple.

Aboard the star, several leaders are in discussion.

“This assassination attempt was a massive failure. None of the key figures died. Why are Fire Dragon Ace, Gandaph, and Victor still alive? In contrast, we sent out Blood Angels who died. Aren’t God Race supposed to be the strongest race?”

“Of course, our God Race is powerful. We failed because we picked the hardest nuts to crack. We, the God Race, lost a level 7 fanatic and said nothing, so why are you being so sarcastic?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1958: 0431 Demigod Relics! (Large for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 1958: 0431 Demigod Relics! (Large Chapter for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

“Enough, let’s call off this matter. For now, halt all assassination operations. Before the Blood Battle begins, all emissaries and walkers are to cease their activities.”

“Understood, but that Levi, he requires special attention. His performance on Roger Mountain was quite unexpected.”

“Heh, this person is even more difficult to deal with. Quite a few of the old fogeys are watching him; unless we send out a real powerhouse, it’s no use. But this also shows his importance.”

Suddenly.

Another star lit up.

A vortex akin to a black hole emerged.

A figure in a black robe, leaning on a staff, with an indiscernible face and profound gaze, appeared.

Beside the stars, a titan spoke:

“Dark Sun Sovereign, I heard that in the past, in the Wizard World, you once obtained Roger’s Treasure. Tell me, what do you think the two lucky ones who found Roger’s Treasure this time will gain?”

The black-robed wizard seemed not to have spoken for a long time, and he hoarsely said:

“I do not know. When the time is right, perhaps I can let my duplicate… go and test the waters… Roger, that’s a very distant memory.”

…

In a blink of an eye.

Six years swiftly passed by.

Year 162 of Nora.

There are 55 years left until the next opening of the Dark Ancient Tower.

There are 200 years left until the next opening of the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Feather King Hall.

With the rise of a level 6 aura piercing the heaven, and a hearty laughter echoing in the skies.

The Lizardmen of the battle group looked towards that formidable figure.

“The Feather King has reached level 6!”

“Yes, our Lizardmen, we have finally birthed a level 6 expert!”

“It hasn’t been easy.”

The hearts of the Lizardmen were filled with hope. Over the years, they witnessed the Blood Knights, Black Knights, and others from the Dusk Holy Temple successively reaching level 6.

On the other hand, the ancient kings who originally held the lead had struggled to break through.

At one point, they feared the Lizardmen might never reach level 6.

The Feather King’s ascension was like a shot of confidence for them.

The Lizardmen, with their Ancient Saint Dharmic Formulation, could indeed reach level 6.

Upon hearing of the Feather King’s rise to level 6, the 18 Twilight Cavalry arrived, one after another, to offer their congratulations.

As one of the earliest organizations to share both good times and bad, the growth of the Lizardmen and the knights had been mutually witnessed.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi also learned of this good news.

“Not bad, worth all the effort Sauron had put in back then.”

Three years later.

Year 165 of Nora.

A majestic golden lion, vast as a mountain, lay above the skies of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

That day, the Golden Lion Knight finally stepped into the early stages of the level 6 realm.

Even earlier than his teacher, Emperor Mu.

The Old Golden Lion on the Yellow Earth Continent, upon hearing this news, wept with joy.

“Ancestors, our family has always taken pride in you, and now, your descendants have become your glory!”

The once radiant “legendary knights” would finally once again ascend the stage of history, in a new form.

In the dome of the Wizard World, the dark clouds of the Blood Battle grew denser.

…

Endless Sea.

A certain secret realm.

This was the stronghold of the Boiling Beast Blood.

The top-level dark wizard organization which once caused an uproar in the Endless Sea with the Black Sun Steeple has lain dormant for hundreds of years.

This day.

Figures of bloodline modification wizards of odd shapes and forms all looked on with terror at the center.

In the sky above, elemental power surged within a thousand miles around, casting terrifying anomalies.

Gigantic shadows of ancient beasts, the Dragon Clan, and other powerful entities roared and rampaged within, their presence frightening!

“What’s happening?”

“Not sure, could it be that the Tower Master is undergoing tribulation?”

“Tribulation?”

“Yes, isn’t it said that to advance to the ninth circle, one also needs to face catastrophe? It’s just not limited to the three calamities and four disasters anymore; there are unknown tribulations to descend. Every wizard faces a different one; that is the Great Tribulation one must confront when advancing to level 9.”

“The Tower Master will succeed, right?”

“There shouldn’t be any problem. Who is the Tower Master? He is the Hundred Beast Berserk Witch! He is one of the rare bloodline modification wizards throughout history who could fuse with the bloodlines of a hundred beasts. Moreover, he has absorbed 49 Miracle Fruits collected and gained benefits beyond our imagination! Those so-called top-level geniuses in the Wizard World are nothing compared to the Tower Master of the past, let alone the Black Sun.”

“That’s true, in my opinion, only someone like the Dawn Divine Sword Victor can be mentioned in the same breath as the young Tower Master and the Black Sun. The others are not worth mentioning. They’re just like fleeting blossoms, and not all of them will necessarily advance to the eighth circle.”

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The terrifying tribulation of the three calamities and four disasters covered a thousand miles, and the wizards affected by the Boiling Beast Blood retreated three sheaths away.

A brawny man with the tattoos of a hundred beasts on his body emerged, laughing wildly.

“Hahaha, the ninth circle has arrived; how far can the legendary be?”

The Hundred Beast Berserk Witch’s aura soared to the sky!

Behind him, over a hundred heavenly and earth-shaking giant beast phantoms silently stood tall between heaven and earth.

“Break for me!”

He threw a punch, and the phantom beasts roared and flew out, colliding with the clouds of tribulation from the three calamities and four disasters in the sky!

Within a thousand miles, whether it was clouds or mountains, all were obliterated into the primitive forces of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water under this energy fluctuation.

“Is this the strength of a Grand Wizard going all out? Horrifying!”

“Indeed, we can’t even imagine how powerful Legendary Wizards must be.”

The crowd marveled at the Tower Master’s strength, even a primordial soul wizard felt insignificant.

Wizard Ten Rings.

Low-level, middle-level, high-level, Grand Wizard, Legendary!

Five major levels.

Each breakthrough brings about earth-shaking changes, especially the latter three levels, also known as the “Heavenly Three Gorges”.

Rank five to level 6.

From using one’s own strength to beginning to summon the power of heaven, shattering the Void, this is the first Sky Chasm.

Level 8 to level 9.

Condensing the Elemental Holy Soul, attacks with a mere flick can annihilate matter, breaking it into fundamental Elemental Particles, this is the second Sky Chasm.

Level 9 to level-10.

The body confers spirituality, and even the Elemental Particles of one’s sect can undergo some fusion and reorganization, thereby giving birth to even more inconceivable miracles, this is the third Sky Chasm.

Above the high heavens.

The three calamities and four disasters, and even a Level 9 Catastrophe, the Hundred Beast Berserk Witch had already overcome them all.

“Among the ancient and the contemporary, even Rowling, in the path of bloodline modification, can’t reach my innate talent! This path, I am the first! Rowling oh Rowling, you toiled hard to cultivate the Miracle Tree, but the final fruits of victory, were they not stolen by me!”

The Hundred Beast Berserk Witch was full of pride, showing no respect for Rowling, his former teacher.

The elemental power of a thousand miles around began reshaping his primordial soul. Once the Elemental Holy Soul is accomplished, a true ninth-circle aura sweeps through the entire secret realm.

“Today, I, Hundred Beast Berserk Witch, step into the realm of the Grand Wizard!”

The next moment.

Amidst the heavens and the earth, a giant tree with lush azure branches emerged, its canopy covering the sun and filling the entire secret realm.

The lush green leaves were filled with mysterious and profound runes, which would ensnare any common wizard who glanced at them, eventually bursting with boundless knowledge.

Fruits have formed on the tree.

He counted, 51 in total.

It seems, something is still missing.

He remembered, the “Tree of Life” had a total of one hundred fruits, and he had obtained 49…

He suddenly realized.

“This is not the Miracle Tree, nor are these Miracle Fruits; there are no so-called Miracle Wizards. Everyone was a foundation stone for Rowling’s rise to legend… She wanted to use me to forge a Legendary Artifact?!”

Suddenly, he looked crazed, as if to bolster his own courage, he laughed loudly:

“Rowling, you are level 9, and I am also level 9, your conspiracy won’t succeed! I had long guessed you might do this; how could I not be prepared?”

A monstrous wizard form that seemed stitched together from the organs of a hundred beasts emerged behind him.

The vast aura caused the secret realm to start shattering, becoming unstable and possibly collapsing at any moment.

Primordial Soul Wizard Form, Beast King Hundred Forms!

Even before his advancement to level 9, he ranked 158 on the Wizards Ranking; within level 8, rarely could anyone match him, with his talent he probably could now rank in the top hundred!

The heaven and earth were desolate, the wind rustled through the leaves, the giant tree stood still as a mountain.

“Rowling!”

The shout of the Hundred Beast Berserk Witch echoed between heaven and earth, spreading an unspoken horror.

At some point, a witch in scholar’s attire appeared at the top of the giant tree.

This person was dignified and elegant, exuding a mysterious aura.

Her calm gaze, through those gold-rimmed glasses, looked towards her once proud disciple.

“You don’t even wish to call me teacher; it truly disappoints me… Caesar.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1959: 0432 The Path of Legends! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 1959: 0432 The Path of Legends! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Caesar.

Distant memories.

“I haven’t been called Caesar for a long time… Further talk is useless, let’s see the truth in battle. I, the Hundred Beast Berserk Witch, have reached this point all by my own efforts, fighting for every bit of it! Your conspiracy will not succeed, even in death, I won’t let you achieve legend!”

On the other side.

The witches of Boiling Beast Blood, looking at Lady Rowling who suddenly intruded into the secret realm, each of them trembling with fear.

Most of them hail from the Realm of Life, who followed Caesar in the past and defected to the Endless Sea.

But the fear of Lady Rowling in their hearts has never dissipated.

Compared to the Elementalist School and the Death Sect, the Life School of Thought is a relatively new School.

In history, no Legendary Wizard has ever emerged.

And Rowling is historically the closest to reaching legend.

In some ways, “Monster Lady” Rowling has become synonymous with the Life School of Thought.

Rowling looked disappointed, as if lamenting the hardness of steel that won’t become iron, and sighed softly:

“You are still so stubborn, just like when I first created you…”

Upon hearing this.

All the witches of Boiling Beast Blood were stunned, finding it hard to believe.

“What? The Hundred Beast Berserk Witch Lord was created by Lady Rowling? Wasn’t he the orphan taken in?”

“It’s over, it’s all over, today’s Boiling Beast Blood is probably going to become history.”

Immediately, some dark wizards thought about fleeing, only to find that the entire entrance to the secret realm had been sealed by an insurmountable Strength.

The primordial soul wizards attempted to break the Shattering Void, but they couldn’t do it either.

This secret realm had been completely locked down.

Above the high sky, formidable witch battle groups descended from the heavens.

Like heavenly troops and generals, they surrounded the base of the Boiling Beast Blood group.

A dignified and imposing golden-haired witch wearing a luxurious starry robe emerged.

She is the Minister of the Security Department, the Grand Wizard Andrea, also known as the “Chain Lady.”

She said coldly:

“All members of Boiling Beast Blood are under suspicion of [‘Endangering Public Order and Social Safety of the Wizard World’, ‘Intentional Homicide’, ‘Robbery’] among other charges… With an arrest warrant signed by the Security Department, the Surveillance Department, and the Tribunal, we shall arrest you all. Confess for leniency, resist for severity, everyone put down your Wizard Tools and cooperate with our enforcement, or you will be killed without mercy! With us here, you needn’t worry about the loyalty oaths set by the organization of Boiling Beast Blood, the congress will also give you a second chance to reform and start anew.”

At this moment, the color drained from the faces of all Boiling Beast Blood members, as an atmosphere of despair spread.

There were a few who didn’t believe in evil and tried to escape and resist.

They were instantly turned to Ash by the flames of a spear that struck from the heavens.

Even the primordial soul wizards didn’t last long.

“I surrender!”

“I am willing to accept legal punishment!”

“I was wrong!”

The psychological defense of the dark wizards crumbled instantaneously in front of the two Grand Wizards.

They knew, the congress had come to settle accounts after the fall.

The reason they didn’t come before and are coming now, is most likely related to the Hundred Beast Berserk Witch’s advancement to the ninth-circle.

The congress had the full Ability to take them down during the ancient war between the dark and righteous wizards.

However, the congress did not do so.

Looking at his former subordinates, one by one betraying him on the spot, the Hundred Beast Berserk Witch scoffed:

“Heh, Rowling, you and the people of the congress are truly hypocritical. I want to find Grand Wizard Urges!”

Chain Lady looked at the Hundred Beast Berserk Witch as if staring at a pitiable insect.

She said lightly:

“Urges is under suspicion of [‘Harboring Crime’, ‘Dereliction of Duty’] and has been filed for investigation by the Tribunal.”

The Hundred Beast Berserk Witch, his face a picture of misery, gave a wry smile.

“It seems you’ve made all preparations, just waiting to devour me and allow Rowling to ascend to legend.”

Chain Lady looked towards Rowling and asked softly:

“Madam, should I arrest him?”

Rowling replied:

“You deal with the rest; the monster I created, I will contain myself.”

The Hundred Beast Berserk Witch enunciated every word.

“Rowling! You are the monster!”

Behind him, the Beast King Hundred Forms let out a dull roar, and the claws stitched from the head of a pure-blood dragon reached for Rowling.

Rowling stood still, not even using her wizard form.

A pure white swan descended from the sky, spreading twelve supremely holy wings, radiating a divine light.

“Angela, take it down.”

This swan-like angelic creature responded with a clear, pleasant female voice.

“Of course, madam.”

Angela transformed, turning into a genuine angel… except with the head of a swan.

She grew six arms, each wielding a Holy Sword!

Brilliant white light streaked forth, piercing through the phantoms of those giant beasts.

The Hundred Beast Berserk Witch, like a demon god, and Angela, like an angel, each became a beam of light—one black, one white.

They collided and dueled high in the sky, their forms too fast for the other wizards to discern.

Where they passed, all things were annihilated; if not for the battle group array reinforcing the secret realm, this place would have shattered long ago.

Rowling said:

“Angela can’t handle Caesar alone; Gerri and Williams, go give her a hand.”

The words had barely left her mouth.

A creature resembling a toad, pockmarked all over but with an incredibly beautiful woman’s face on its back, appeared. It was Gerri, who called herself “Frog Princess.”

“Hahaha, Angela can’t defeat Caesar, let this princess show you how!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1960: 0432 The Legendary Path! (Large for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 1960: 0432 The Legendary Path! (Large Chapter for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

Another charming-looking, four-limbed red mushroom hopped out energetically; it’s called Williams and self-proclaimed “Mushroom Prince.”

“Oh, Caesar is being disobedient. Milady, don’t worry; this prince will discipline him!”

These two monsters, emitting the aura of level 9 beings, charged into the battlefield and overwhelmed the Hundred Beast Berserk Witch to the point of no retaliation.

Surrounded by three monsters that had already reached level 9, the battle ended without suspense.

The tongue of the Frog Princess was unfathomably long, enveloping the area for thousands of miles around the Hundred Beast Berserk Witch, both inside and out, in three layers; the witch struggled continuously within but it was futile.

The Mushroom Prince kept hurling all sorts of bizarre small mushrooms from his hands, blasting the wizard forms of the Hundred Beast Berserk Witch full of holes.

The six holy swords from the Twelve-winged Goose Angel penetrated the body of the Hundred Beast Berserk Witch, nailing it to the void, rendering it motionless.

Chain Lady couldn’t help but feel emotional inside.

Both at level 9, she found herself far from being comparable to Lady Rowling.

Lady Rowling didn’t even need to lift a finger; merely three monsters were sufficient to subdue the Hundred Beast Berserk Witch.

The face of the Hundred Beast Berserk Witch paled like that of the dead, but she still looked coldly at Rowling, without pleading for mercy.

Rowling said:

“Caesar, your power and ambition don’t match. You’ve been blinded by desire. You could have become my best… family, just like Angela, Green, and Williams.”

The Hundred Beast Berserk Witch laughed:

“I don’t want to become your family, to be used as your tool and experiment subject. I just want to be myself. As the Hundred Beast Berserk Witch, I have no regrets in dying after having had my journey outside!”

After a moment of silence, Rowling said:

“Fine, I shall grant you that.”

In the world, the giant bluish-green tree grew wildly, extending countless branches that coiled around the Hundred Beast Berserk Witch and penetrated her body. The witch shrank continuously, and her aura kept plummeting.

She watched, wide-eyed, as she plummeted from a ninth-circle down to eighth-circle, seventh-circle… and in a blink of an eye, she fell to a first-circle, then reduced to a mundane existence as an ordinary person—a naked, blond man.

But, this was not the end.

The veins in the blond man’s body began to bulge, and terrifying roars echoed.

His body started to hunch, wither away, diminishing in size, transforming into a child, then a baby, and finally into a fleshy orb, which ultimately became a fist-sized blood sphere.

Inside the blood sphere, faintly visible were a hundred differently shaped giant beast phantoms.

Rowling, holding the blood sphere, sighed:

“Caesar, I gave you life and now I bestow upon you death. Next, you will accompany me in a different way, to witness our shared… legendary path!”

The blood sphere flew into the giant bluish-green tree that had already grown 100 fruits.

The leaves began turning blood-red, and the fruits transformed into Blood Fruits.

Sounds of roaring, faint yet discernible, came from within the giant tree.

The tree kept growing, breaking through the boundary of the secret realm’s sky, still climbing, its branches and leaves forming a translucent bluish-green path stretching into the Land of Darkness. Countless Truth Runes shined upon the path like a myriad of stars scattered within.

All the wizards present were shaking with awe at this sight.

Even Chain Lady looked on nervously, her breath becoming rapid.

“Lady Rowling’s legendary path has begun… Following the Frost Witch, in the Wizard World, another legend is about to be born! I have witnessed history!”

On this dazzling path, the solitary figure of Rowling in a white robe walked, with each step her figure became more ethereal, her aura more formidable.

And on both sides of the path, only Rowling could see the indescribable calamities and ordeals—unfathomable grand horrors!

The figure of Lady Rowling gradually receded into the distance, disappearing.

North Sea Secret Realm.

Lucy Witch opened her eyes.

“Rowling is ascending to legend.”

Central Realm.

Strong gazes from various entities turned towards deep space.

The Black Abyss Walker muttered to himself:

“Next, it is my turn!”

…

Ten years later.

The year 175 of Nora.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The 599-year-old Levi emerged from prolonged seclusion.

His spiritual force and presence had grown far stronger than they were ten years ago.

He appeared more profound and reserved.

He placed his hand on the Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 5600]

“It’s close. Only 429 points away from the maximum.”

“Looking back, I am almost 600 years old. So it seems, there is hope for me to ascend to the Seven-Ring Realm before I turn seven hundred.”

As his spiritual force expanded, through his relentless cultivation, the proficiency of his spells also rapidly improved.

“Earth King’s Blood”, “Destruction Melt Flow”, “Holy Flame Giant”, and “Shining Eye” had all been trained to the abilities of level 14 of a sixth-circle and were ready to be utilized in battle.

These spells would be his weapons against the Demon Army.

He intended to cultivate them to Perfection before the Blood Battle commenced.

The special spell “Death Finger” had also been cultivated to its limit.

Levi’s method of cultivation involved constantly spellcasting against the Nightmare Creatures of the Nightmare World.

From the beginning, where he could only instantly kill Nightmare Creatures below rank five, to now, even a level 6 Nightmare Lord stood a chance of being slain in one strike!

Of course, the success rate wasn’t very high.

Even with a 90% Luck Boost from the Lovers Rune, Levi only had about a one-third success rate. The stronger the foe, the lower the rate; for a Level 6 Peak adversary, the chance didn’t even reach one in five.

This spell was indeed somewhat useless.

However, Levi didn’t regret learning it.

After all, his main goal was to imprint the Witch Mark.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1961: 0432 The Legendary Road! (Big for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 1961: 0432 The Legendary Road! (Big Chapter for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

In addition, spells such as “Death One Strike,” “Shifting Shadow,” “Crow Banquet,” and “Wind King Cloak” are not far from their limits.

Overall, the 17 six-circle spells he had learned were mostly mastered. All that remained was some fine-tuning, which could be polished gradually over the next hundred years.

“Just 10 more primordial soul spells, and it’ll be perfection.”

Though these final ten were primarily for completing the numbers, Levi still wanted to plan them carefully, aiming to distribute them evenly among the major schools, ensuring fair balance.

Of the 17 spells he currently mastered, excluding the two dual-faction ones—”Destruction Melt Flow” and “Holy Flame Giant”—the remaining 15 included: two Earth, one Fire, one Ocean, one Storm, one Thunder, three Death, one Darkness, one Shadow, one Astrology, one Life, and two Light.

“I’ve already learned enough from the School of Death; no need to learn more. The School of Light is also sufficient. One each of Darkness and Shadow is enough. The School of Prophecy already has ‘Destiny Coin,’ which is sufficient for now; I’ll learn higher-tier spells from it in the future. Next, it’s time to focus on learning more from the Seven Elemental Schools and try to acquire more dual-faction spells.”

Dual-faction spells were clearly more versatile and could also be branded into the more intricate [Mixed Witch Mark].

Of course, collecting dual-faction spells was not easy.

Throughout history, dual practitioners had always been a minority.

Aside from organizations like the congress, it was unlikely that either private parties or top wizard organizations had much in the way of spell legacies in this area.

“I’ll have to find a way to approach the official channels for this. I’ll leave this task to Gandaph. He’s skilled in diplomacy and better connected.”

Levi himself could not be bothered to deal with the officials.

His prior collaborations with the officials, establishing various experimental zones, were mainly to help integrate the organization on the Ancient Dragon Continent into the Wizard World, obtaining official endorsement, which also made recruitment easier.

Several days later.

After completing a session of the “Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique,”

Levi inwardly observed his divine palace, which had grown denser compared to before.

Feeling the further rise in his power, he casually threw a punch. The fist wind surged across the training field, its shockwaves spreading outward and carving a trench dozens of miles long into the Earth.

The fragmented turbulence of the void lingered, unable to repair itself for a long time.

“This is the power of the level-six peak Crimson Emperor Dragon. Just a casual punch; if a level-six peak strongman tries to withstand it head-on, they’re as good as dead.”

Beyond his increase in power, Levi’s [Red Emperor Domain] now boasted a diameter of 12 kilometers, and when activated, it provided a 600% boost to his foundational strength attributes.

Reaching the peak, the gap to the Crimson Emperor Dragon’s full limit was now not far away.

At present, it seemed that the knight’s promotion to level seven would likely be slightly faster than the wizard’s, though not by much.

“It’s time to start preparing for the level seven advancement materials.”

The fire-oriented strength-type dragon species were relatively common.

However, level-seven ones were rare.

But when it came to bloodline essence alone, the difficulty was greatly reduced.

At auctions and various wizard gatherings, there was a chance of acquiring it.

Moreover, the cost wasn’t prohibitive.

In comparison, the other auxiliary materials needed for level seven might prove harder to find.

Next, Levi divided the advancement materials he might need for upgrading the various breathing techniques to level seven into two categories, based on previous recipes.

The first category consisted of relatively easy-to-find and inexpensive materials. These were issued as organizational tasks.

The organization’s management staff, upon receiving these tasks, would prioritize them, offering large rewards to motivate members to collect them.

The second category consisted of rare and expensive high-grade materials that most members, due to their skill or financial means, stood little chance of obtaining—unless they stumbled upon them by sheer luck.

This set of materials was delegated to procurement specialists trained by Levi to search the markets, shops, and auctions of the major regions.

As the various organizations grew increasingly powerful, Levi could clearly see the many benefits of founding them.

Most of the trivial matters related to his cultivation were now delegated to these organizations.

He no longer had to fret over things like meditation assistance potion materials. It was a far cry from the old days when Levi had to venture into the Wizard World himself to find them.

Next, as the Brilliant Golden Dragon Breathing Technique neared its peak, Levi focused on it for another period of time.

A year later, in Nora Year 176,

The Brilliant Golden Dragon also reached the level-six peak, and Levi turned 600 years old!

Upon breaking through, the Brilliant Golden Dragon’s defensive capabilities received yet another boost.

Particularly with Levi’s frequent use of [Golden Gravity], its effects were now far superior compared to before.

The [Primordial Magnetic Field]’s coverage radius also expanded to 10 kilometers.

This demonstrated that the gap between the Brilliant Golden Dragon and the Crimson Emperor Dragon remained significant.

And as the realms continued to progress, this gap seemed likely to widen further. Mythical and Super Mythical were, indeed, not the same.

During this year,

The Flower Knight emerged from her retreat. She let out a sigh of relief.

“Phew, after over twenty years of seclusion, I almost missed Levi’s 600th birthday. Fortunately, I had set a special reminder.”

Now, the Flower Knight’s spiritual force had reached the six-circle extreme level. Having consumed several Truth Oddities, her upper limit had reached 5200 points. Though this was far below Levi’s, it still far surpassed other geniuses.

At the Emperor’s Palace,

Levi gazed at Flower Knight.

“It seems you’ve already completed all preparations for the seven-circle breakthrough. Faster than I expected.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1962: 0432 The Legendary Road! (Big for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 1962: 0432 The Legendary Road! (Big Chapter for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

Bai Hua laughed and said:

“Though I can’t match up to a freak like you, looking across the Wizard World, I am still a rising star. By the way, how far are you from reaching your maximum?”

Levi replied:

“I’m getting close, but I still need about another hundred years. I’m not in a hurry. I plan to imprint 27 Witch Marks, and I’m still far from that goal.”

Bai Hua, hearing this, couldn’t help but pinch Levi.

“You’re such a lunatic! Are you seriously planning to imprint 27?”

She had imprinted 12 herself, and that already felt incredibly arduous. She had no desire to wait any longer.

27… She felt that achieving that would take until the end of time.

Levi, with a faint air of pride, said:

“That’s right, before ascending to the ninth-circle, I want to imprint 81!”

Bai Hua laughed and said:

“I’ve already come to terms with it—there’s no point comparing myself to a monster.”

Levi then asked:

“Have you found your promotion potion yet?”

Bai Hua heard this and replied:

“Not yet. I was thinking of asking Triss to see if I could buy one from her.”

Levi said:

“Don’t bother; she doesn’t have one either. She only has the formula, not the materials.”

Bai Hua pondered for a moment.

“How about asking Ms. Lucy? She’s so kind; surely, she wouldn’t mind helping out?”

Levi only smiled, taking out a potion and waving it in front of her.

“Flower Fairy’s Blessing potion—this increases the success rate of ascension by 15%. So, what are your odds of succeeding now?”

Bai Hua was overjoyed and exclaimed:

“You prepared this for me? Where did you get it?”

Levi recounted the events at Roger’s banquet.

Bai Hua, who hadn’t attended the festivity, sighed deeply in regret.

She remarked:

“I should have around a 70% success rate to ascend to the seventh-circle.”

Levi thought for a moment.

“Seventy percent is actually quite high; it’s worth a shot.”

Compared to ascending from the fifth-circle to the sixth-circle,

moving from the sixth-circle to the seventh-circle doesn’t require overcoming the “three calamities and four disasters.”

Nor does it require something like crystal shattering. Even if you fail, it doesn’t result in death or destruction.

However, if one fails, their odds of breaking through on the next attempt plummet drastically.

That’s the nature of cultivation—one strike of effort leads to success, whereas subsequent attempts face diminishing returns.

For this reason, one must ensure everything is at its absolute peak before attempting advancement. Luck alone cannot be relied upon.

To Levi, a 70% success rate wasn’t enough.

He needed at least 90% to feel confident, ideally 99%, or even 100%, though that was obviously unrealistic.

He handed the Flower Fairy’s Blessing potion to Bai Hua and gently embraced her.

“Good luck. I wish you success.”

Bai Hua felt a warmth rise in her heart.

She said nothing but clung to Levi, unwilling to let go.

In a gentle voice, she murmured:

“This is the first time in my life that anyone has gifted me a promotion potion.”

Levi responded:

“Don’t mention it. This is also the first time in my life that I’m giving away such a precious potion. Consider it your birthday gift, perhaps?”

Bai Hua, with a half-smiling, half-teasing tone, said:

“Oh, my commander, it seems picking out birthday gifts has really troubled you. How about this—let’s call it even for the next hundred years of birthdays, haha.”

Levi felt a wave of joy in his heart—this truly was the moment of bliss for a married old man. The potion had been well worth it!

After decades of tireless cultivation, the two shared an unspoken understanding and decided to take a brief reprieve, celebrating together for several days.

During the Saintly Watch period, Levi gazed upon the latest newspaper, his expression shaken.

[Sorren Daily: Lady Rowling, leader of the Life School of Thought and Great Councilwoman, has recently ascended to Legendary rank. Her Legendary title, “Hand of Creation,” is one for the ages. Let us Wizards worldwide congratulate Lady Rowling for joining the Supreme Council, where she becomes the 12th Legendary Wizard of the current era and the first Legendary Wizard in the history of the Life School of Thought!]

The news was brief but no less astounding. Every new Legendary marks a monumental event in the Wizard World.

Levi wasn’t surprised by Lady Rowling’s ascension.

She had long reached the pinnacle of the Grand Wizard level and had merely been waiting for her Legendary foundation.

Continuing to read, Levi saw that Lady Rowling’s profile was also featured in the paper.

[Rowling]

[Legendary Title: Hand of Creation]

[Legendary Profession: Life Mother Tree]

[Demiplane: Inverted Tree Realm]

[Legendary Epithets: Mistress of All Creation, Sanctified Architect of Everything!]

Levi murmured to himself:

“Mistress of All Creation, Sanctified Architect of Everything… The epithets alone sound extraordinary. Could Lady Rowling also be the reincarnation of a Legendary Wizard?”

Ever since he learned from Roger that many Legendary Wizards might reincarnate into this era, Levi had begun seeing almost everyone as potential Legendary reincarnations.

“Among the Grand Wizards in the council, there are likely other reincarnated Legendaries. However, without the absolute confidence to ascend, they probably wouldn’t reveal their identities. After all, why risk being targeted by old enemies?”

Bai Hua, who had just woken up, also glanced at the newspaper.

“This is wonderful—another Legendary! That increases our chances of surviving the Blood Battles!”

Levi nodded.

In large-scale clashes between advanced civilizations, aside from unpredictable level-11 entities,

the level-10 beings are the deciding factors of war.

If the Legendary Wizards were to lose, the Wizard World’s eventual destruction would simply become a matter of time.

Several days later.

The entire Wizard World, the sub-dimensional lands, and the human realm alike knew of the birth of a new Legendary.

Most celebrated with songs and dances, cheering and rejoicing!

In the Realm of Life, they even held an extravagant month-long festival.

Under normal circumstances, Bai Hua would undoubtedly have joined the festivities.

But with the crucial matter of ascending to the seventh-circle before her, she chose seclusion instead.

…

Dusk Holy Temple.

Having ascended to level-6, the Golden Lion Knight, while continuing to cultivate the Knight Breathing Technique, began supporting the Wizards in their cultivation as well.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1963: 0432 The Legendary Road! (Big for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 1963: 0432 The Legendary Road! (Big Chapter for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5

After all, he holds a dual affinity. Although not a top talent, with the accumulation of time and resources, he has now reached the Perfection-level four-ringed wizard.

The reason he is so committed to the path of a wizard is to follow the commander and cultivate the Bloodline Dharma Body Path to the “Primordial Spirit” realm. This way, he won’t waste his talent.

In comparison, the mediocre talents of the Black Knight and Emperor Mu only took them to the middle-level third-circle realm, where they mastered some practical universal magic, before giving up the path of the wizard.

Continuing further, the time spent and the rewards gained do not match, proving to be an unworthy expense.

Midland Continent.

The Dusk Holy Temple, Midland Division.

In these years, due to the formal establishment of the Dusk Holy Temple, the Tower of Dawn could rightly recruit knights, and thus was renamed the Midland Division of the Dusk Holy Temple.

The division rooted itself in Midland, supplying the headquarters with quite a few excellent talents. At the same time, the division’s location moved from the remote South to a prosperous empire in the central region, not too far from Gondor Witch City, conveniently allowing mutual support with the Gondor City Three Greats.

On this particular day.

The back mountain of the division’s station.

The earth elemental power surged within a radius of ten miles.

The Black Knight, who was training the battle group, was overjoyed.

“That guy Emperor Mu has broken through to level six.”

Sure enough.

In the high skies, Emperor Mu wielded the [Ruyi Divine Stick], with the Dharma Idol of the [Northern Giant Ape] appearing behind him, covered head to toe in the [Ape King Armor], and the scorching [Fighting Spirit] scattered the clouds with an aura of a true powerhouse!

His opponent was naturally the mountain-like Saint Ape.

There was no worry for the Black Knight regarding Emperor Mu’s advancement.

These veterans progressed step by step.

Both in mental state and determination, they far surpassed ordinary people.

Emperor Mu had been preparing for his level six advancement for decades.

He studied the excellent content in the “Warlord Catalog” and “Ape King Battle Manual” which are Barbarian Battle Techniques, and, combining his insights and techniques, he created the “Fighting God Map” Knight Battle Skills, which are quite powerful. The divine weapon was also reforged with level six materials, making failure impossible.

It wasn’t long before.

When Emperor Mu unleashed all of his Fighting Spirit, with a strike to the heavens, the wind from the stick shattered the illusion of the Saint Ape.

Emperor Mu closed his eyes to comprehend the benefits brought by this advancement.

For them, these breathing techniques did not require crossing the Dark Tribulation, making it significantly easier than it was for the commander.

“Congratulations, the sixth level six knight of the Dusk Holy Temple has been born!”

The Black Knight clapped and said.

Emperor Mu laughed heartily.

“What a thrill, so this is level six.”

With a beckon of his hand, the earth elemental power gathered and coalesced on his divine weapon, gleaming with golden light!

Boom!

A swing of the stick shot out golden light, shattering the void!

“What a primordial soul wizard can achieve, we can also achieve!”

The Black Knight said:

“First, stabilize your realm. In the future, there might be a major group pioneering expedition, so be ready to enter the Nightmare World at any moment.”

Emperor Mu rubbed his fists anxiously.

“I’ve been waiting long enough.”

He looked worriedly towards another closed-door cultivation area.

The Black Knight reassured:

“Don’t worry, Elsa will be fine. Once she reaches level six, all of us old-timers will be at level six.”

…

The year 180 of the Nora Calendar.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

After four years in retreat, Levi emerged.

His Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique had smoothly reached the late stage of level six.

The intensity of the [Undying Body] increased once more, and the range of the [Undying Divine Domain] also reached 9 kilometers.

As a Mythical Dragon species, the Death Ember Dragon and the Brilliant Golden Dragon are of the same level.

“Next, if conditions allow, I could evolve another breathing technique, striving to birth another Mythical-level… Ayak has been traveling for over a hundred years now, who knows if there will be any gains.”

In the Flower Hall, Elena was still in seclusion.

Aiming for a seven-circle advancement clearly could not be done in a short amount of time, and Levi was unable to help.

Even if Hundred Flowers failed to advance, he was prepared to accept it with mental readiness.

After emerging, and discovering that Emperor Mu had also reached level six, Levi was sincerely happy for him.

Thinking back years ago, it was he and Emperor Mu who first mentioned wanting to establish the Twilight Knights.

Over five hundred years have passed, and things are vastly different now!

At the Tower of Dawn, the Tower Master’s work was progressing smoothly, with an increasing number of excellent mechanics.

Indeed, to develop rapidly, the support of official forces is needed.

Anya also chose the path of a mechanic as her dual-class path.

It’s worth noting that.

Just last year, Anya’s ambiguous partner, Water Element Child, Phantom Witch Sierra, successfully advanced to six-circle in the Witch’s Family and then…moved to the Ancient Dragon Continent to live with Anya, and they became a couple.

This left the Old Witch somewhat helpless.

The Witch’s Family is about to take the shape of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Of course, she was not angry, rather quite happy.

In fact, among the Six Pagodas of the Endless Sea, it was the most poorly performing, mainly due to the rigid structure of the Witch’s Family.

Because of the Witch’s initial decision to accept only witches, this organization had missed out on many excellent members.

The witch dared not defy ancestral teachings, wanting to maintain the unique nature of the Witch’s Family.

She could only find ways to increase the attraction for witches, and relax recruitment conditions.

But the effects have been unsatisfactory.

Now, improving relations with the Ancient Dragon Continent ironically became a way to indirectly save the Witch’s Family.

The number of level six powerhouses in the Ancient Dragon Continent now exceeds that of the Witch’s Family.

What they lack are the level seven and eight powerhouses and countless accumulated heritage of the Witch’s Family.

But sometimes, “heritage” is simply the fig leaf of a top-level organization, as those who understand know.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1964: 0432 The Legendary Path! (Big , Requesting Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 1964: 0432 The Legendary Path! (Big Chapter, Requesting Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

So, in recent years, the Witch’s Family has taken advantage of the situation and reached a preliminary framework agreement with the Ancient Dragon Continent, engaging in mutually beneficial cooperation in talent cultivation, knowledge research, and the potion industry.

Riding the wave of this partnership, Levi purchased usage rights for several primordial soul spells from the Witch’s Family at a preferential price.

These primordial soul spells were restricted for use only by himself and his core members.

After careful selection, he chose two spells from the Ocean Faction.

Namely, “Water Ghost Hand” and “Dry Hand.”

“Water Ghost Hand” belongs to the category of top-grade spells that combine elements of the Ocean and Shadow.

This spell requires Levi to touch the enemy with his hand directly for successful casting.

Once cast, the spell creates a water domain beneath the enemy’s feet, summoning a shadow creature known as the “Shadow River Ghost” to drag the target into the legendary Shadow World—essentially an act of banishment.

The Shadow World is far from simple; while not an extra-large plane, it remains enigmatic and extraordinarily dangerous.

Although shadow faction wizards often summon shadow creatures to the Wizard World, few venture into the Shadow World itself due to its rules, which are starkly different from those of most Prime Material planes—almost antithetical. Apart from shadow beings, other entities struggle to exert their full power there.

Thus, while this spell may appear deceptively straightforward, it is insidiously cruel.

Of course, if the enemy is sufficiently powerful, they can resist the Water Ghost’s traction.

The strength of the Water Ghost depends on the spell caster’s spiritual force realm and spell proficiency.

As for “Dry Hand,” it is a pure Ocean faction excellent-level spell.

This spell can completely desiccate an area, including draining moisture from the target’s body.

Should the target’s cultivation be insufficient, they would immediately turn into a withered corpse.

Levi found it particularly suitable for battlefield scenarios, and it sometimes produced miraculous effects in fights against formidable enemies.

He reasoned that, with his Knight Breathing Technique’s inherent spell-like abilities, there was no need to learn too many conventional attack spells. If he did study spells, they should be unique ones, designed to complement his knightly capabilities and avoid redundancy.

After a thorough inspection of his territory, Levi convened a simple round table meeting, instructing all battle groups—except those assigned to guard major organizations—to enter the Nightmare World.

According to intelligence from spies on the front lines, the Seven Sins City Lord had perished in the overlord-level high-tier battlefield.

Currently, Seven Sins City was left with only two Level 7 individuals: Arrogance and Fury.

Moreover, Arrogance was severely wounded and had yet to fully recover his Level 7 Middle Stage strength.

The other generals were in similarly dire straits—dead or injured, reduced to ragged remnants.

Altogether, Seven Sins City could muster only ten strong individuals above Level 6.

Their combined strength had been entirely crushed by Black Dragon Territory.

Meanwhile, the war between the Tyrant of Horror and Blood Rain Overlord had concluded with the crushing defeat and retreat of the Tyrant of Horror.

The Blood Rain Overlord had not even sustained serious injuries and had long since restored his peak power.

The Tyrant of Horror was no match for him and fell into his traps, ultimately fleeing in disgrace.

Now the territories under his banner had begun to be devoured by forces loyal to Blood Rain Overlord.

The Blood Rain Overlord himself had gone into seclusion to recover his energy, delegating matters to his subordinate Great Lords for management.

Levi saw this as an opportunity to seize Seven Sins City and claim it as his own territory.

This would allow the Black Dragon Territory to expand while gathering more resources.

It would also help prepare for the millennium locust plague that was set to strike in seventy years, accumulating more strength in the process.

…

On this day.

In the Nightmare World.

At the training grounds of Black Dragon Territory.

Brawny figures began to materialize one after another.

Blood Apostles, Golden Lion Apostles, Black Apostles… various apostle groups assembled in their respective formations.

Each of them was clad in armor, with distinct emblem designs tailored to their groups.

The styles of the apostle groups’ armor varied greatly—some rugged and barbaric, others eerie and flamboyant.

The battle groups “Song of the Sirens,” “Doomsday Valkyrie,” “Giant Soldier Roar,” and “Barbarian Ancestor” also arrived one after the other.

Gazing at the masses of elite battle groups and the powerful aura radiating from the Level 6 leaders standing before them, Levi felt a surge of ambition.

“Full army deployment! Target… Seven Sins City!”

The Black Dragon Territory, having lain dormant for so long while steadily gathering strength, was finally ready to strike back.

Airships unfurled against the wind, filled with battle group members, transforming into streams of light as they vanished into the horizon.

…

Seven Sins City.

At this moment, it was far from peaceful.

The General of Arrogance exuded the imposing presence of a Level 7 Middle Stage, puffed up with a massive chest, head held high, glaring at the other generals through his nostrils.

“The City Lord is dead; Arrogance should ascend! I, Arrogance, will become the new City Lord, taking control of all the territories! Who here supports me, and who opposes me?”

A bald, fiery-tempered brawny man furiously retorted:

“I oppose! In terms of seniority, I’ve been around longer than you. I think I’m more suitable!”

Arrogance replied coldly:

“Fury, you should know that you’re no match for me.”

The brawny man said:

“Heh, if it were before, I would’ve admitted as much. But your injuries should still be far from healed, right? Everyone, would you prefer Fury as City Lord, or that self-important, contemptuous bitch taking over?”

The other generals exchanged awkward glances.

If given a choice, they wouldn’t pick either contestant—it was like choosing between a pompous egomaniac and an unpredictable rage-filled brute, neither of whom inspired confidence.

Still, given the current circumstances, the generals were forced to take sides.

Yet, pledging allegiance was a delicate decision; choosing wrong would have dire consequences.

For a moment, silence filled the air, as no one dared to speak up first.

Then, a nebulous voice descended from the heavens.

“Since everyone is so indecisive and hesitant to cause discord, why not let me become the City Lord?”

Under the sky painted red and black, the void suddenly shattered.

A black dragon with broken wings and menacing claws emerged, coiling in the air with a sardonic gaze.

Arrogance’s expression shifted.

“The Black Dragon Lord?”

Fury also showed a vigilant look.

“Are you the Black Dragon Lord? Did you kill Gluttony?”

The black dragon morphed instantly into a black-armored swordsman, arms crossed and cloak billowing.

Levi replied:

“It wasn’t me, don’t make baseless accusations. How could I, a mere Level 6, kill a Level 7?”

Lust unintentionally revealed a tantalizing allure, laughing seductively:

“Oh my, Black Dragon Lord, such audacity! To dare brazenly trespass into our Seven Sins City, this Dragon Pond and Tiger Cave. Surely, you don’t intend to leave alive?”

Levi chuckled:

“Lady Lust, that depends on whether you have what it takes to make me stay… Besides, who said I came here alone?”

Before the words had fully landed.

On the chaotic wilderness outside Seven Sins City, fissures tore through the void, forming black vortices. Twenty airships simultaneously emerged, an awe-inspiring spectacle.

From all directions came powerful Level 6 auras—some humans, some from the Dragon Clan—with their presence like smoke signals surrounding Seven Sins City.

Levi asked:

“Everyone, any objections to me taking over as City Lord now?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1965: 0433 Hundred Flowers Seven-Circle! (Big , Requesting Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Chapter 1965: 0433 Hundred Flowers Seven-Circle! (Big Chapter, Requesting Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Nightmare World.

Outside Seven Sins City, the Black Dragon Territory army loomed large.

In addition to the twenty-plus elite battle groups akin to a Fourth Calamity, there was the native army the Black Dragon Territory had nurtured over the years.

As far as the eye could see, all were nightmare creatures with black dragon heads.

The generals stood dumbfounded.

They were still embroiled in disputes over the position of City Lord.

Who could have imagined that the Black Dragon Lord would proactively wage war against Seven Sins City?

How dare it?!

Seven Sins City counted thirteen territories beneath it, and while the old City Lord had died in battle, even a dying camel is larger than a horse.

Who granted the Black Dragon Lord the audacity to besiege Seven Sins City?

In truth, whether it was Arrogance or Fury, their original plan was to seize power before casually eliminating the Black Dragon Territory.

Who would have thought this prey would deliver itself to their doorstep?

Two waves of terrifying aura surged into the skies.

Arrogance cast a disdainful gaze at the Black Dragon Lord.

“I don’t care what sinister ploy you used to frame Gluttony. Before absolute strength, everything is meaningless. Today, I shall rip you apart!”

Fury roared:

“Exactly!”

Fury’s wrath transformed into tangible flames, erupting like magma from a volcano, cascading towards Levi in an unending torrent.

Arrogance saw Lust and the others still hesitating and coldly said:

“What are you waiting for? Do you think the Black Dragon Lord intends to spare any of you?”

She opened her mouth and spat out a golden greatsword, dazzling like the sun!

“Arrogance’s Sun!”

A domain-like ripple spread outward, enveloping Seven Sins City.

The warriors of Seven Sins City instantly displayed proud and fierce gazes. Their morale surged, each man filled with an inexplicable confidence, their arrogance reaching the heavens!

“Kill! Damn the Black Dragon Lord!”

“Exactly, this is Seven Sins City!”

A massive nightmare army poured forth from the Mother Flesh Tree, underground caverns, and various buildings, sweeping outward like a tide!

Sloth internally sighed.

“It seems Arrogance’s strength has almost fully recovered. Enough of this; what am I even worrying about? The Black Dragon Lord could never contend with Arrogance.”

Like Sloth, the other Seven Sins City powerful figures who were content to observe finally decided to place their trust in Arrogance and Fury this once.

After all, from the current circumstances, except for the two Level 7 powers, their overall strength paled compared to the Black Dragon Territory’s meticulously honed forces. The enemy was clearly well-prepared, while Seven Sins City was a chaotic mess.

The centipede dies but never stiffens. Gazing upon the endless army of nightmare creatures ahead, the leaders of the battle groups shouted in unison:

“Kill! Whoever kills the most within the same realm will be heavily rewarded by the commander!”

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Accompanied by earth-shaking roars, one hundred giant twin-headed mechs, tens of meters tall, rumbled to life, spewing black smoke as they marched forward!

This was the Giant Soldier Roar Battle Group, composed entirely of the Double-headed Clan’s finest.

Their minimum strength was Level 4.

They boasted not only formidable bodies but were also dual-class Ice and Fire Spell Casters.

One head spewed flames, while the other exhaled frost.

Across the battlefield, rivers of ice and fire intertwined, claiming countless nightmare creatures in their steely flood.

The group’s commander, Beisita, piloted the specialized mech crafted by the Tower Master, the [Ice and Fire Giant God].

This armor stood a towering hundred meters tall, brandishing a greatsword whose blade was entwined with ice and fire. When the greatsword fell, it sent a Level 6 lord of Nightmare City flying with a thunderous crash. Ordinary attacks were repelled by the Ice and Fire Giant God’s ice-fire defensive field and could not penetrate its defenses.

By comparison, the Sea Demon Song Battle Group was more understated.

This small but elite squad consisted entirely of warriors with Level 5 cultivation, their killing techniques masterful!

Each of them donned lightweight and agile silver armor.

These mechs were crafted with the most advanced alloys, allowing them to transform freely like sirens—growing larger or shrinking on command. Streams of silver light darted through the battlefield, leveraging terrain for camouflage and dispatching enemies like the God of Death.

Elsewhere on the battlefield.

The fur clan’s Barbarian Ancestor Battle Group shone just as brightly.

Each mech was uniquely designed, radiating a primal aura as they stampeded across the wilderness, resembling a menagerie of wild beasts. The roaring Tiger King armor, the intimidating Lion King armor, the valiant Giant Bear armor—all stood out. Every time Levi saw this spectacle, it made him feel as though he had stumbled onto the set of \*Beast Brave\*…

Yet the most striking was a single silver giant wolf racing across the plains. Moonlight bathed its form, crafting the most magnificent Blood Source Armor, draped over its frame. The wolf slaughtered freely, rampaging as though in an Uninhabited Realm.

A Level 6 Butcher from Seven Sins City wielded his butcher’s blade and materialized in midair, aiming for the slender waist of the White Wolf.

“Die!”

The giant wolf rolled on the ground and shifted its shape, transforming into a slender White Wolf Girl clad in silver armor.

The curved blade in the White Wolf Girl’s hand clashed with the butcher’s blade, ricocheting it with immense force.

Though newly ascended, her overall strength still fell short compared to the Butcher.

Still, she remained unfazed. She raised her arm, where her bracelet shone brilliantly.

Boom!

A humanoid mech descended with a thunderous crash, stirring up dust and sending a shockwave rolling outward, knocking the Butcher aside!

The girl performed an elegant backflip, seamlessly merging with the mech.

This was the [Gray Wolf Armor], a custom-designed advanced armor exclusive to commanders of each battle group, its smooth metallic exterior gleaming brilliantly.

The Gray Wolf Armor unleashed a terrifying Level 6 Energy Breath, dispatching wave after wave of mechanical cannon fire toward the Butcher in a relentless bombardment.

After the explosions shook the heavens, the Butcher emerged battered and disheveled.

The humanoid mech’s form shifted effortlessly, transforming like a Transformer into an iron-clad white wolf howling at the moon.

As the White Wolf battled the Butcher.

The Earth suddenly trembled, revealing a thousand-meter-long giant serpent that emerged from the underground, coiling around the Butcher. Late Stage Level 6 Snake King Dragon had arrived!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1966: 0433 Hundred Flowers Seven-Circle! (Big , Requesting Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 1966: 0433 Hundred Flowers Seven-Circle! (Big Chapter, Requesting Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

The terrifying strangulation crushed the Butcher into deformed pieces, his body erupted with explosive sounds as flesh and bone shattered. His cleaver, swung with all his might, struck the rocky surface of the Snake King Dragon’s body, barely scratching its defense.

The White Wolf Girl’s curved blade swept through, killing the Butcher!

“Thanks a lot, Brother Snake!”

The Butcher’s true soul fled, and “Automatic Pickup Robot” Leon flew over, huffing and puffing as he gathered everything up. The little guy wiped the sweat from his forehead and exhaled deeply.

“I’m overwhelmed here.”

On the other side.

Lust, Greed, and Sloth—three generals at late-stage level 6, some at peak strength—were already surrounded by the massive combat array formed by the Eighteen Apostle Groups and their commanders.

All the warriors’ strength connected via the Dragon King Order, forming an immense invisible web, which transformed into a colossal Divine Dragon over a thousand meters long, covered in azure scales.

“Dragon King Formation·Azure Dragon Kill!”

Boom!

The Azure Dragon’s roar echoed, emanating the aura of level 7 power, shaking heaven and earth, making ghosts and gods weep!

The three generals dared not be careless and used every ounce of their strength to withstand the battle group’s assault.

This killing array of over a thousand elite knights and six individuals at level 6 peak was naturally extraordinary, its power surpassing even the Dragon Knight Wizard Group of the past!

In comparison, the Nightmare creatures’ army from Seven Sins City, though much larger in number, was completely overwhelmed by the battle group painstakingly honed over centuries on the Ancient Dragon Continent, both in skill and disciplined training.

However, the key to this battle, without a doubt, still lay with Levi and Triss in the level 7 battlefield.

High above the skies.

Five level 7 auras clashed and collided, creating resplendent energy waves that brought a new hue to the red-and-black Nightmare World skies.

Triss and the repaired Giant Whale King fought together against the strongest general of Arrogance. Levi, meanwhile, battled the General of Fury.

“Furious Fire Punch!”

The fiery fists of Fury transformed into flaming punches, blasting out in a torrent of fire that became a river of flames, engulfing Levi.

Suddenly, golden light erupted, splitting the river of flames in two as Levi flew out unscathed.

“Red Emperor Dragon Fist!”

He retaliated with his own flaming punch, unleashing the overwhelming Red Emperor Dragon Flames. Fury didn’t dare to take it head-on and dodged swiftly.

The level 6 peak Golden Brilliance Dragon and Red Emperor Dragon had already secured Levi’s position as invincible.

Fury couldn’t fathom how the Black Dragon Lord was this powerful, but since things had already escalated, his temperament left him no choice but to keep fighting stubbornly. If all else failed, he’d simply flee.

Levi simultaneously monitored the situation with Arrogance and noticed that Triss and the Giant Whale King were locked in a back-and-forth battle against the mid-stage level 7 General of Arrogance.

“Finish this quickly.”

Though one couldn’t truly die in the Nightmare World, failing this time meant Seven Sins City would become more cautious, and the opportunity would be lost.

Behind Levi, the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon Witch Apparition emerged, its 19 flickering witch marks amplifying the power of the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon far beyond its ordinary sixth-circle strength. Its wingspan stretched for a thousand meters, unfurling to shroud the skies!

With the witch apparition strengthened, the innate spells it unleashed also grew exponentially more powerful.

The Emperor Dragon raised its heads and roared, inducing earth-shattering tremors and skyward gusts that formed four spiritual weapons, each emanating an aura close to late-stage level 6.

The spiritual weapons surrounded Fury from all directions, as earth, fire, wind, and water converged into beams of four-colored light, intersecting sharply!

At the very center, stood Fury!

A terrifying explosion left Fury covered in ash, his aura weakened.

“Sword of Rage!”

Boom!

Fury’s Heavenly Spirit Cover burst open, transforming him into a humanoid volcano. Fiery magma erupted, pouring forth and morphing him into a thousand-meter-tall Flame Giant!

A World Destruction Sword descended from the Void, slashing at the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon!

Ice Dragon Prison, Earth Dragon Barrier, Water Dragon’s Song, Fire Dragon Tribulation—four Divine Dragons of varying colors roared into action.

Some encircled the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon; others rushed towards Fury.

Levi stood atop the Emperor Dragon, gripping the Doomsday Fist, and punched forward with unyielding force!

The World Destruction Sword shattered into fragments.

Both Levi and the Emperor Dragon plunged downwards, creating a bottomless pit in the Earth upon impact.

Through the veil of smoke, a ray of golden light burst forth.

The Flame Giant, undeterred, charged once more at the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon.

“Sea of Fury!”

An endless sea of flames rolled forward as Levi hid inside the Emperor Dragon, controlling it to brawl fiercely with the Flame Giant.

The sky fissured, the Void splintered.

A blazing golden light descended in the blink of an eye, faster than thought, cutting straight down!

The Emperor ascended to the Ninth Heaven, holding the Emperor’s Sword as he struck.

“Fight Against Heaven and Earth!”

With ultimate precision, the sword shattered the armor plating of the Flame Giant and sliced into its body!

Rip!

Accompanied by the Emperor’s furious roar.

The Flame Giant was split in two, erupting into a violent explosion!

The energy storm rolled outward, erasing the sea of flames entirely.

Fury’s aura vanished in an instant.

But Levi, experienced in battles against Gluttony, knew Fury hadn’t perished.

Sure enough, within the Scorched Earth Hell, a cluster of erratic flames flickered.

Mingling seamlessly with ordinary fire, it was nearly impossible to spot without paying close attention.

The flames attempted to escape, but Levi had already prepared for this.

The Bag of Gluttony flew out, transforming into the Devouring Sky Demon Bag.

An irresistible suction pulled the flames inside.

“This… This is Gluttony! Don’t tell me it’s not you!”

Fury’s voice echoed.

Levi ignored him, sealing the Bag of Gluttony and placing it into the Purple Holy Crucible.

Fury rampaged within, causing the crucible and the bag to tremble incessantly.

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon and Emperor converged beside Levi.

“Get ready, I’m letting the dog loose.”

With a wave of his hand, the bag opened wide, releasing a cluster of flames radiating a menacing aura!

“Die!”

From childhood to adulthood, Fury had never known the meaning of restraint or reason.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1967: 0433 Hundred Flowers Seven-Circle! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_3

Chapter 1967: 0433 Hundred Flowers Seven-Circle! (Big chapter for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_3

What greeted him were the Emperor, the Emperor Dragon, and Levi’s all-out strike!

Chaos Sword Energy, Thunder Dragon Skill, and the radiant Doomsday Fist!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Accompanied by Fury’s anguished screams.

A true soul darted forth, and Levi slapped it over to Leon.

“Forget the level six one—capture this one.”

Leon immediately abandoned the level-six true soul and, sweat streaming down his face, went to capture the level-seven true soul.

“Why is there food everywhere…”

Leon’s current state was that of a rat falling into a rice jar, scurrying around frantically.

After Fury’s death, all that remained in place was a floating, burning-hot flesh orb in the void.

“This is… a liver. Looks like this guy was seriously inflamed.”

Levi stored it away in the Bag of Gluttony, intending to study it later.

Meanwhile…

Triss, the Giant Whale King, and Arrogance’s battle was still locked in a deadlock.

Arrogance, after all, had the realm advantage. Despite being injured, they were not so easily toppled.

Levi rushed to assist Triss, only to find a figure blocking his path.

“Damn it! Why?! We’re both level six! How are you so strong?! I’m so jealous!”

There was no mistaking it—this was the General of Jealousy, a female in appearance.

The toxic water named Jealousy flowed around her, distorting the surrounding space-time.

Jealousy manipulated the toxic waters to surround Levi, sweeping toward him.

Levi’s expression remained indifferent. Golden Gravity emanated from around him, forcing the toxic water apart.

He raised his hand and began reciting an incantation.

A seemingly inconspicuous Negative Energy Ray shot forth.

Jealousy suddenly felt an inexplicable sense of unease.

She wanted to evade, but there was no time.

The ray penetrated her body, and her movement froze, her expression fixed. The level-six peak momentum quickly began to dissipate, her life force scattered. In an instant, her true soul and human shell turned to ash. All that was left in place was a heart as black as ink.

Such is the power of “Death Finger.” When luck is on his side, Levi, with a mere level-six cultivation, could instantly kill Jealousy, the level-six peak general, with a single finger. Even mid-to-late level-seven experts might not be capable of the same.

Seeing the heart, Levi suddenly gained insight.

“Gluttony’s Stomach, Fury’s Liver, Jealousy’s Heart… So this is it. The true forms of the Seven Generals are each a specific human organ?”

Levi suddenly found himself curious—what would Lust’s true form be?

Arrogance sensed the death of Fury and Jealousy. Besides herself, only Lust, Sloth, and Greed were left, all under siege by the Eighteen Emissary Kings.

The other level-six experts had long since fallen under the Black Dragon Lord’s purges.

The tides had turned, completely turned.

Arrogance swung her golden greatsword, sending the Giant Whale King flying and forcing Triss back.

“I will return!”

Live to fight another day—there is no shame in retreating now. Let the Black Dragon Lord manage Seven Sins City for now. When she reaches level eight, she will reclaim her throne!

Boom!

A fist infused with earth-yellow brilliance swept gracefully upward in an underhook arc.

The energy stored within the Doomsday Fist’s energy core erupted in an instant!

Bang!

Arrogance General was struck as if by a mountain collision. Her figure tumbled like a severed kite, crashing hard onto the Earth!

Rumble!

On this day, Seven Sins City was destined to meet its end.

Countless fissures and ravines stretched and intertwined.

At the heart of it all—the Abyss Giant Pit, spanning ten miles in diameter—Arrogance General’s shattered form disintegrated inch by inch.

Her form enlarged, her back broad as a whale’s, as the black-armored swordsman gasped heavily. The golden mane of his Lion King Battle Technique billowed wildly, whipping in the wind. The Crimson Emperor Domain burned fiercely, Strength Rune glowing brightly.

“That punch—truly satisfying.”

Levi exhaled hot air.

Every time he unleashed [Underhook Earth Shattering Fist], he felt a euphoric release.

The pleasure of utterly crushing an enemy with sheer, overwhelming power was something ordinary people could never comprehend.

The Medicine Girl Witch descended upon the edge of the giant pit, her long whip curling downward.

Within the darkness, a golden sun was swept upward, radiating thousands of rays of golden light.

But that wasn’t a sun… it was a golden human brain.

“Arrogance’s Brain?”

Levi murmured to himself.

This brain must be Arrogance’s true form.

Primordial soul spells from Levi and Triss bombarded the golden brain!

Six Suns Continuous Explosion!

Thunder Dragon Skill!

A kaleidoscope of spell lights illuminated the sky.

Arrogance’s true soul was also captured by Leon.

Thus, the general at the head of the Seven Sins perished under Levi’s sucker punch.

Of course, the greatest credit belonged to Triss. Her cultivation was already infinitely close to that of a senior of the seventh circle, lacking only spiritual force to meet that standard.

On top of that was the level-eight treasure, Demon Dragon Whip, which allowed her to contend with even senior seventh-circle powerhouses. Not to mention the assistance of the Giant Whale King.

Therefore, before Levi’s surprise attack, Arrogance had already been a spent force.

But for Levi to explode her powerful body with a single punch still attested to the strength of the Underhook Punch.

On the battlefield…

Sensing the disappearance of the aura from two level-sevens…

Sloth, Greed, and Lust’s generals wore expressions of despair.

“It’s over. Fury and Arrogance are dead.”

Lust cried out:

“Black Dragon Lord, spare me! I am willing to surrender!”

Sloth immediately followed suit.

“I will surrender as well.”

Even Greed abandoned resistance. Better alive as a captive than dead. Surviving this long hadn’t been easy, and all three generals hoped to advance to level seven eventually, so they were unwilling to face death.

Half a day later…

The battlefield fell completely silent.

After Blood Knight finished tallying the casualties…

“Casualty rate: 23%.”

Levi said:

“Acceptable. Let’s keep it up.”

This was the first large-scale war for his battle groups under his command.

These results were quite promising.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1968: 0433 Hundred Flowers Seven-Circle! (Big for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 1968: 0433 Hundred Flowers Seven-Circle! (Big Chapter for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

After all, the military strength of Seven Sins City is far from weak.

“Blood Knights, take some time to rest, then swiftly advance to capture the remaining territories of Seven Sins City. Do not give those people any room to breathe.”

The remaining lesser opponents are not worth Levi’s personal attention.

“Understood.”

Levi gazed at Triss.

“Madam, this brain might be useful. It’s yours now.”

Triss smiled and said:

“Then I won’t hold back.”

For all these years, Triss had stayed in the Nightmare World for one reason:

To research breakthrough potions.

From the first-circle to the seventh-circle, she aimed to develop a whole series.

Since Abyss Demons could provide the necessary components, Nightmare Creatures should also have suitable materials. It’s just that she hasn’t discovered the right methods or patterns yet.

If successful, her contribution to wizard civilization would rival the series of Abyss-related potion formulas invented by the Deep Blue Sage.

As the creator of these formulas, she could earn vast wealth just from patent usage fees.

Alternatively, she could produce the relevant potions and sell them through Gandalf Pharmacy’s channels to gain dividends.

In short, Triss’s primary goal in her next life was to become a wealthy and financially free woman.

Of course, the difficulty of developing breakthrough potions is among the highest of all potion types.

For now, Triss had mostly completed her research on low-level potion formulas, but she was far from finishing the ones for middle- and high-level potions.

One month later.

All the territories under Seven Sins City were conquered by the battle groups.

A total of 13 territories were seized, marked with Levi’s Black Dragon aura as his own domains.

Any wandering lords seeking to invade would need to carefully weigh their strength first.

The Nightmare World remained as primitive as ever, resembling the lion prides on the African savanna.

These captured territories couldn’t all be assigned a Nightmare Lord for governance. Of the local upper-level beings under Levi, only the Faceless Infant Dragon was sixth-level. As such, Levi delegated the battle groups to claim and arrange for specific personnel to guard and cultivate the lands.

Electric Saw Head and Triangle Head, once peak-level five leaders, were on the brink of reaching sixth-level. Levi anticipated that within the next century, there would be a small wave of Nightmare Lords emerging.

Black Dragon Territory.

Levi sat on the throne while the three Generals—Lust, Sloth, and Greed—knelt before him and saluted:

“Greetings, lord.”

Lust appeared as a courtesan, Sloth as a burly man, and Greed as a middle-aged woman.

Levi commanded:

“You three are to serve Madam Triss from now on. Follow her orders, or I won’t hesitate to dispose of you.”

He idly fiddled with the Bag of Gluttony, his threatening intent implicit.

Lust immediately pledged:

“Rest assured, Lord. We are devoted to serving you wholeheartedly. If you ever wish to take action… I am available as well.”

Levi chuckled and asked:

“I’m curious, what is your essence? Arrogance is the brain, Gluttony is the stomach, Wrath is the liver, and Jealousy is the heart.”

Lust replied:

“Mine is the uterus. What’s the matter, Lord? Interested in seeing it?”

Levi responded:

“I see… you may step back now.”

Actually,

he had once entertained the idea of whether combining the seven deadly sins’ organs might sew together some sort of monster.

However, with the Bag of Gluttony already refined into a Wizard Tool and Arrogance’s Brain given to Madam Triss, he abandoned the research entirely.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

At the Dusk Holy Temple, the knights were still immersed in the recordings of the month-long war, studying their weaknesses to improve in the upcoming blood battles.

Seeing everyone so enthusiastic about learning, Levi was quite pleased.

During this battle, numerous rare sixth-level materials and components had been gathered from the Nightmare Lords. Levi planned to send these to the Holy Infant, including the heart and liver organs.

Additionally, there was a golden greatsword.

This sword was recovered from Arrogance, and Madam Triss had declined to take it. Thus, it belonged to Levi.

After examining it, Levi discovered it was a rare treasure.

Moreover, it wasn’t a product of the Nightmare World—it originated from the Multidimensional Plane, belonging to a king from another realm.

As spoils of war from the Nightmare’s invasion of other worlds, the sword had by chance fallen into the hands of Arrogance General.

“The Sun King’s Sword, a level 7 treasure. Such an exceptional artifact is wasted on a Nightmare Lord. Let Gandalf have it.”

This sword had two primary functions:

First, like the Sword of Victory, it could inspire morale, a common feature among the personal swords of the kings of transcendent civilizations.

Second, it could absorb light energy, store it, and unleash the devastating [Sun King’s Cannon].

Each blast required a seven-day recharge. A direct hit was powerful enough to shatter the defensive field of a seven-circle ordinary wizard.

Aside from that, its durability made it suitable for Gandalf to wield in combat.

A few days later.

Gandalf took the greatsword and some weapon refinement materials, passing the resources along to the Holy Infant.

With the significant threat of Seven Sins City resolved, Levi resumed his seclusion while the construction and cultivation of his territories in the Nightmare World progressed fervently.

…

Time flew by like an arrow; the years passed swiftly.

In the blink of an eye, six years had gone by.

The year Nora 186.

Only 31 years remained until the Dark Ancient Tower reopened.

On this particular day.

Above the Flower Hall, wind and clouds surged, and the elemental power within a radius of over twenty miles churned like tides, flooding into the hall.

Feeling this surge of energy,

the Divine Light Knight immediately notified the commander.

Her face lit up with joy.

“Judging by this momentum, the Flower Knight’s promotion to the seventh-circle appears to have succeeded.”

Within the void above.

Levi’s figure appeared.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1969: 0433 Hundred Flowers Seven-Circle! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_5

Chapter 1969: 0433 Hundred Flowers Seven-Circle! (Big chapter for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_5

He waited quietly, and the anxiety in his heart finally eased.

Although failure in the breakthrough wouldn’t result in death, it would essentially mean that Hundred Flowers’ path would end at Sixth Circle Perfection.

It was impossible to say he wasn’t worried.

Upon hearing that Hundred Flowers was out of seclusion, Triss from the Nightmare World also left the steeple and returned to the real world.

She exuded a significantly stronger aura than before, and Levi congratulated her:

“I didn’t expect it to be a double celebration. Congratulations on advancing to the rank of Senior Seventh Ring, my lady.”

Triss replied:

“It’s just a minor breakthrough, nothing worth mentioning. Hundred Flowers is almost catching up to me—what a powerful pair you two make…”

Levi said:

“Breaking through to Senior Seventh Ring at over 1,200 years old—my lady, you’re impressive yourself.”

Triss rolled her eyes and said coyly:

“If you’re going to compliment me, don’t bring up my age!”

Levi burst out laughing.

At the pace she was progressing, Triss might be able to advance to Eighth Circle before the age of 2,000 and enjoy a lifespan of 4,000 years.

As they were chatting and laughing—

A figure, no different from an ordinary person but flickering in and out of focus, appeared beneath the Sky Dome. Like a whale swallowing water, it absorbed the surrounding water elemental power into its body.

This was the Seven-Ring Primordial Soul of Hundred Flowers, also known as the [Soul of Reality and Illusion]. At this stage, the Primordial Soul could no longer be measured in terms of physical dimensions. It appeared to be a second Hundred Flowers, flickering and transforming between reality and illusion.

The primordial soul of Hundred Flowers opened her eyes; her beautiful face couldn’t hide her smile.

“I’ve reached Seventh Ring.”

Triss smiled and said:

“Congratulations on stepping into the Seventh Ring ahead of Levi.”

Levi nodded.

“Amazing.”

Hundred Flowers let out a sigh of relief.

She had almost been overtaken by Levi.

Fortunately, this guy had decided to study 27 kinds of Witch Marks.

“Could it be that this guy delayed himself on purpose to wait for me, so he chose to learn 27 Witch Marks?”

Hundred Flowers suddenly had this thought.

Levi asked:

“Do you feel any different?”

Hundred Flowers replied:

“Of course. With the Soul of Reality and Illusion, I can now leave my physical body for longer periods. Plus, breaking through to the Seventh Ring directly increases spiritual force by 2,000 points. My current spiritual force has already reached 7,200 points.”

Saying so, Hundred Flowers activated her thoughts, and the [Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees] wizard form emerged across the sky. A towering giant tree, 2,000 meters tall, materialized in the void, with 12 Witch Marks shimmering within it, exuding the profound aura of truth.

“The size of my wizard form has also expanded significantly.”

Triss said:

“We won’t disturb you further—go stabilize your realm first, and then we’ll celebrate properly.”

Levi said:

“Exactly.”

Seeing that Hundred Flowers succeeded with nearly a seventy percent probability, Levi felt more confident. For him, achieving the Seventh Ring was simply a matter of course—he only needed to fulfill the necessary conditions and wait for the advancement to come.

This was the confidence his Infinite Primordial Soul gave him.

He believed that before reaching Grand Wizard, he wouldn’t have to worry about failing an advancement.

When chatting with Roger, he mentioned:

It was thanks to the [Infinite Primordial Soul] that he became the legendary figure closest to Eleventh Circle after Sauron.

Of course, that might not be the case now.

After all, Great Council President Edmund was also an extraordinarily gifted individual. As the fourth strongest across the Pan-Plane, no one knew exactly what realm he had reached.

He hadn’t acted in a long time.

…

Four years later.

The year 190 of Nora.

Hundred Flowers had stabilized her Seventh Ring Ordinary Realm. Levi held a simple celebration for her on the Ancient Dragon Continent, inviting only trustworthy friends and family.

The Gondor City Three Greats and the Laplace Wizard came to the Ancient Dragon Continent together to congratulate Hundred Flowers on her advancement.

The congress also invited Hundred Flowers to take up a post in the Central Realm, but she politely declined.

She only wished to stay on the Ancient Dragon Continent, cultivating and living a carefree, mundane life with Dragon King Li.

After the ceremony concluded, Hundred Flowers and Levi spent several days celebrating privately.

Hundred Flowers said:

“Look, the embryonic form of my wizard tower is complete.”

As she spoke, she spread her right hand.

A miniature, delicate wizard tower appeared.

Its exterior was overrun with vines and adorned with blooming flowers, exuding a fresh and pleasant aura, like the witch towers from fairy tales.

The wizard tower expanded with the wind, growing into a seven-story steeple a thousand meters tall.

Only the first floor was fully constructed; the others were still incomplete.

Levi asked:

“Not bad. The main structure is finished. The rest of the work can proceed at your own pace.”

Hundred Flowers smiled and said:

“Exactly. I plan to unify my Divine Ring Tower and wizard tower, making the wizard tower’s Artifact Spirit serve as the tower’s core. I’ll also invest some resources to transform the Soul Artifact into part of the wizard tower… Although it’s only an embryonic form, its power has already surpassed the Star Ring.”

Levi said:

“I’ll support you. What will you call this wizard tower?”

Hundred Flowers looked at Levi.

“Why don’t you name it?”

Levi hesitated and said:

“Me? If the name isn’t good, don’t blame me.”

Hundred Flowers joked:

“Don’t worry, a wife doesn’t find fault with her husband. Whatever you name it is fine.”

Levi thought for a moment and said:

“‘Living as brilliant as summer flowers’—why not call it the [Tower of Summer Flowers]?”

Hundred Flowers contemplated the meaning of the words and felt quite satisfied.

Her personality was indeed like the summer flowers—vibrant, passionate, and open.

Of course, the second half of that sentence.

Was “dying as serene as autumn leaves.”

Levi would do everything in his power to ensure that he and Hundred Flowers could journey as far as possible on their wizarding path.

At the very least, they had to travel across the Multidimensional Plane and witness more wonders before finally passing away.

After their moment of tenderness, the two went back to their respective cultivation work.

Levi handed Hundred Flowers a copy of “Micro Lysis Technique” for her to study. With Hundred Flowers’ talent, she should be able to master it.

At just over 800 years old, Hundred Flowers still had plenty of time. Her primary goal moving forward was to advance in the realms of pharmacist, the Energy Sect, and the path of knights.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1970: 0433 Hundred Flowers Seven-Circle! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_6

Chapter 1970: 0433 Hundred Flowers Seven-Circle! (Big chapter for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_6

These few paths, she was still at level five, and her earlier efforts to sprint toward the seventh circle had been temporarily shelved.

Now that she had time, naturally, she had to start learning again—it couldn’t be wasted.

This is the trouble with being a genius: every talent excels, and she could learn everything.

If she were like the Blood Knight, who had only a knight’s talent, she would actually be more single-minded.

It was also in this year.

Good news came from the Midland Continent.

The Goddess Knight Elsa also successfully broke through to level six, becoming the final member of the older generation knights to achieve promotion. By this point, 150 years had passed since the Blood Knight’s promotion to level six.

In truth, Elsa’s tribulation was not smooth; in the end, it was only with the use of a rare treasure Levi had specifically left for the Eighteen Riders that she survived, otherwise, her life would have been in danger. This made her gains after the tribulation lesser compared to the complete breakthroughs of other knights. However, compared to life itself, these minor flaws were trivial.

Compared to the Blood Knight, the Black Knight, the Flower Knight, and the other long-renowned Legendary Seven Knights, Elsa’s talent and foundation seemed somewhat inferior. However, as the saying goes, diligence can make up for deficiency, so she worked even harder than others.

Moreover, she possessed a highly commendable double affinity talent and was herself a Fourth-Circle Wizard, giving her more future paths to choose from.

With all the older generation knights reaching level six, competition among the middle-generation knights, who had all reached the peak of level five, became more intense. Everyone was secretly competing to see who would be the first to break through.

In addition to this, there remained a strong contender among the middle generation knights: the freakish Fire Dragon Knight.

Although he was a new-generation knight, he was already at the peak of level five, and his giant true form reached a towering height of 100 meters.

In combat, his prowess was utterly terrifying, a monstrous talent beyond comparison.

Over at the Tower of Dawn.

Aya, the dean of the Shadow School of Thought, also began her retreat.

Her nine shadow talents had achieved perfection, her spiritual force had reached its maximum, and her sixth-circle promotion potion was fully prepared—everything was in place, and only the breakthrough remained. In recent years, she had just celebrated her 400th birthday.

As time has proven, there is nothing that cannot be worn down by its passage. The youthful feelings Aya once harbored for Fire Dragon Ace gradually faded amidst the busyness of cultivation. Life is more than love—it also holds truth and the distant horizons.

…

Ten fleeting years passed quietly.

In the year 200 of Nora’s calendar.

The Enchanting Demon Mira and the Mind Flayer Guillermo, after following Levi for hundreds of years, both simultaneously stepped into the sixth-level realm, becoming bona fide demon lords. They now awaited the commencement of the blood battle, ready to infiltrate enemy lines and gather intelligence for Levi.

In these ten years, over in Hell,

Levi’s second brother, the Purgatory Demon Sword, had been progressing well.

Through “Little Pink” and “Little Black,” he sent messages to Levi.

Thanks to the “Yin Yang Replenishment” and “Heavenly Duality” cultivation methods taught by the Witch Sisters, his strength was improving even faster than before.

Now, he was not far from the sixth-circle’s maximum and had even engraved 13 Witch Marks. It was estimated that within a hundred years, he would be able to advance to the seventh-circle wizard realm.

To avoid alerting the Demon Fox Mistress to any abnormalities, he dared not reveal his cultivation level and instead used secret techniques to suppress his realm to Sixth Circle Perfection.

Some had joy, and others woes. Prince Rogel, unable to endure the replenishments of the three sisters, fled.

The Desire Realm Witch had no choice but to find a new Wishful Young Man to supplement the needs of her little lover, the Purgatory Demon Sword. Currently, she had her eyes on the eldest son of the Demon Elephant Tribe Chief—a top-level genius at the middle stage of level seven.

However, due to the ill-reputed name of the Demon Fox Tribe, no matter how the Demon Fox Mistress mediated, the tribe chief vehemently refused this marriage alliance.

The three sisters considered using force, but their strength was insufficient, so they awaited Levi’s next visit to Hell to devise a plan.

In addition, Little Pink and Little Black also brought 20 Soul Stones, all collected by the Purgatory Demon Sword in Hell over the years as a tribute to Levi.

Both Little Pink and Little Black continued their cultivation without slacking. Especially the Black Knight, who indeed deserved the title of the first Undead Knight as praised by Little Pink.

Previously, Levi had bestowed upon him sword techniques, including “Cold Ice Breath.”

Little Black’s practice progressed rapidly—in less than a hundred years, it had mastered the fifth level.

Its cultivation level had also reached the middle stage of level six.

Little Pink was not far from entering the middle stage as well.

Under Levi’s command, there were no shortages of talents among the undead.

Swordsman Gerri and the Snowflake Warrior were both outstanding figures.

Particularly the Snowflake Warrior, who, after following Levi for nearly 200 years, had reached the peak of level five. It was only a step away from level six, and its mastery of “Cold Ice Breath” had achieved Great Perfection at the fifth level.

In the Nightmare World,

Sitting upon 16 territories, Levi had already become a Great Lord under the Blood Rain Overlord, ruling over his domain with majesty.

Various battle groups tirelessly honed their combat skills, teamwork, and enemy-slaying techniques in the Nightmare World, with their practical combat ability steadily improving.

Such tense preparation was all due to the nearing blood battle.

In the Sauron Plane, traces of demon activities had already been discovered in certain subordinate Federation Planes. The Wizard Council deduced that these federations had likely been secretly linked to the Abyss Well. To avoid dispersing the strength of their battle groups and to concentrate their forces on protecting Nora, aside from a few critical resource federations, the other Federation Planes’ battle groups and residents were all recalled to the Wizard World.

It was of no consequence since, in the late stage of the upcoming Pan-Plane Grand Convergence, these Federation Planes would most likely merge with Nora anyway, at which point they could be reclaimed.

One day,

in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland,

Levi opened his eyes.

His aura grew significantly stronger compared to before his retreat. After ten years of closed-door training, with the help of Soul Stones provided by his second brother, his spiritual force had reached 5800 points. Only 229 points remained to the maximum.

“Death One Strike,” “Crow Banquet,” “Shifting Shadow,” and “Wind King Cloak” had all been cultivated to the fifteenth order limit, greatly enhancing their power. Even the most challenging “Destiny Coin” was nearing its limit. His latest studies, “Water Ghost Hand” and “Dry Hand,” had both reached the fourteenth order.

[Strength Runes] were refined to the fourteenth order, increasing basic strength amplification from 140% to 160%.

A double blessing: the “Whale Emperor Power Book” obtained from the Giant Whale King had also been cultivated to the level six realm, boosting his strength amplification to 210%.

At his peak, Levi now felt confident he could blow away the Snow Mountain Dragon King at Level 7 Middle Stage with a single punch! He only waited for the opportunity 17 years later to enter the Dark Ancient Tower and fight the Dragon King once more.

With a glimmer of joy in his eyes, Levi looked up into the sky as an icy blue figure emerged from the void.

“Caw, caw, caw.”

Ayak, brimming with the joy of harvest, landed on Levi’s shoulder, grooming its feathers. After over 100 years of travel, Ayak had returned home.

“My dear Ayak, let me see what treasures you’ve brought me.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1971: 0434 Blood Battle begins, Crimson Emperor ascends! (Big , please subscribe and ask for monthly tickets)

Chapter 1971: 0434 Blood Battle begins, Crimson Emperor ascends! (Big chapter, please subscribe and ask for monthly tickets)

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi’s eyes widened as he watched Ayak spit out streamers of flowing light.

“Your stomach sure can hold a lot, huh.”

As the Traveling Crow, Ayak’s body inherently contained a dimensional passageway similar to a storage space.

At first, it was just ordinary materials, like some pretty dried branches, deer antlers, scale armor, or mundane gold and silver treasures from mortals.

Later on, shiny elemental metals started pouring out. Levi noticed quite a few rank-five and level-six elemental metals.

“Not bad, keep going.”

Boom!

Suddenly.

A massive shadow descended from the sky, and Levi raised his hand to catch it.

It was a thousand-meter-long, flat-bodied White Scale giant beast emanating a heavy aura of Dragon’s Might.

Levi placed it on the ground, examined it carefully, and then his face blossomed with joy.

“It’s actually a level-7 complete sub-dragon—Wind-shaped Dragon!”

The Wind-shaped Dragon’s scales were naturally born with cloud-like patterns, appearing graceful and soft.

Its overall shape resembled a piece of white cloud scattered by the wind in the sky.

Its abdomen trailed white cloud mist like a streamer, which persisted even after being dead for so long.

Moreover, perhaps due to its wind-element affinity, its weight was much lighter compared to other members of the Dragon Clan.

Levi lamented:

“What a pity it’s already dead, and judging by the looks of it, it died of natural old age. This creature lived for at least ten thousand years. To die of old age in this world is, in itself, a kind of fortune.”

“Since it’s dead, the Wind-riding Dragon’s blood can be extracted entirely and refined into bloodline crystals. The scales can be crafted into artificial energy cores and installed on my Doomsday Fist, enabling the Upper Hook Sky-splitting Fist. The bones of the Wind-riding Dragon are also top-grade level-7 materials, perfect for refining some Storm Faction wizard tools. This corpse is truly priceless.”

Levi couldn’t help but rub Ayak’s head affectionately. Just this Wind-shaped Dragon corpse alone was a great merit on Ayak’s part.

Not to mention it had also discovered abundant level-6 and higher biological materials.

All of these were the finest raw materials for Holy Infant Refining, saving significant costs and increasing the profit margin for the operation.

“Not bad, take a break, and keep up the good work.”

Levi placed Ayak into his mental space and nourished it with his primordial soul, allowing it to recover and recharge.

“The Wind-shaped Dragon is also an endurance-type dragon; its bloodline crystals should serve as excellent materials for advancing the Sky Dragon Breathing Technique.”

Initially, Levi hadn’t planned for an evolution, but now his thoughts began to stir. Advancing the Sky Dragon Breathing Technique required at least two endurance-type bloodline crystals containing Legendary Bloodline Factors, though elemental attributes were not crucial. When the Golden Snake Breathing Technique evolved into Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor, he had chosen water-element and earth-element crystals purely because dragons adept at defense were more likely to emerge from those elements, similar to how the Ocean and Earth Factions among wizards excel in defense.

Based on Levi’s current research,

wind, earth, and water elements have the highest likelihood of spawning endurance-type dragons.

Of course, this doesn’t mean other factions can’t produce endurance-types. For instance, the Silver Mountain Dragon is endurance-type but possesses thunder-element attributes.

Several days later, through Levi’s bloodline testing, it was confirmed that the Wind-shaped Dragon contained traces of the Legendary Dragon Race “Wind Illusion Dragon,” making it a sub-dragon species.

This is an exceptionally rare Legendary Dragon Race that predominantly exists in the form of a breeze, endlessly traveling across the Multidimensional Plane, making it the “Traveler” among dragons, much like Maya.

After deciding to advance the Sky Dragon Breathing Technique, Levi delegated the task, ordering all major organizations to intensify efforts to collect any intelligence and information on dragons.

…

Starry night.

Above the Flower Hall, amidst the starlit clouds, a wizard tower floated. Ivy and vine-like plants wrapped around it, lush and vibrant, with countless flowers in bloom.

The spire was crowned with a dreamlike Star Ring orbiting it, circling the wizard tower. Dense water elemental power gathered around the tower, creating an ambiance akin to a fairyland.

Two figures leaned against the tower’s peak, gazing at the stars.

Hundred Flowers said:

“It’s amazing to be able to have a wizard tower.”

Levi replied with a smile:

“I didn’t expect you’d even incorporate the Star Ring into the wizard tower system—a rather interesting design.”

Hundred Flowers gazed at the shimmering Star Ring.

“Doesn’t it look beautiful?”

Over the past decade, she had both consolidated her foundations and steadily worked on improving the embryonic form of the wizard tower. The fusion of the Star Ring and the wizard tower was a creative idea she suddenly came up with, integrating the wizard tower as part of the Star Ring into a harmonious and complete whole. This setup eliminated the need to switch out Soul Artifacts.

Levi said:

“It is indeed beautiful, though this is just the first layer. Achieving the true form of a wizard tower will require more effort.”

Hundred Flowers replied:

“No rush. Finishing the entire wizard tower project before advancing to the eighth-circle is already a victory… By the way, how’s the progress on your wizard tower?”

Levi responded:

“Mine? Still a long way to go. I haven’t even prepared the main structural framework and construction materials yet. If I can finish the primary engineering of my wizard tower before reaching the eighth-circle, that would count as a win.”

He hadn’t yet finalized the Fossil Wood or Nightmare Wood crafted via Gargamel’s methods.

Levi’s goal was to create a top-tier wizard tower that, once the foundation was robustly established, could support him even into the legendary realm.

Under the starlight, Levi and Hundred Flowers casually chatted atop the tower.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1972: 0434 Blood Battle begins, Crimson Emperor ascends! (Big , please subscribe and ask for monthly tickets)\_2

Chapter 1972: 0434 Blood Battle begins, Crimson Emperor ascends! (Big chapter, please subscribe and ask for monthly tickets)\_2

Suddenly, Levi received a message and his expression changed.

Hundred Flowers asked:

“What’s wrong?”

Levi replied:

“Gandalf sent an internal message. The military is about to issue an announcement. In a few days, the council will establish a [Demon Slaying List]. All wizards and alien races in the Wizard World can sign up. Killing demons will earn points, which can be exchanged for spells, Wizard Tools, medicine, and other cultivation resources.”

Hundred Flowers’ face lit up with joy.

“Looks like the Wizard Council is making a significant investment this time.”

Levi responded:

“Indeed, let’s wait for the official announcement.”

The surrounding vines and ivy gathered to weave a green boudoir.

…

Several days later.

A bombshell news swept across the Wizard World from the Central Realm.

From the top-level wizard organizations to nomadic wizards, and all the alien races residing in Nora, everyone received this news.

[To promote active resistance against the Abyss by the military, civilians, industries, and fellow races in the Wizard World, starting today, spearheaded by the Qianji Pavilion, a new Demon Slaying List has been established outside the official rankings like the Wizards Ranking and Soul Artifact Ranking. The Demon Slaying List is divided into nine levels, from Apprentice Wizards to eighth-circle wizards, all can sign up for the corresponding list. At the end of each year, those who excel in killing demons within the same realm can receive the ‘Battle Points’ reward from the Wizard Council. Additionally, slaying demons can directly earn Battle Points. The reward size is comprehensively evaluated based on the type and level of the demon. Detailed rules are as follows…]

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Levi pondered:

“Seems like this time, it’s a true mobilization of everyone for a collective resistance.”

He finished reading the detailed rules of this Demon Slaying List.

From now on, all wizards, including Apprentice Wizards, will receive the [Demon Slaying Bracelet] developed by the council for free. The bracelet’s terminal is connected to the Heart of Skynet, a Legendary Wizard Tool.

The bracelet can record the type, strength, and number of demons killed and upload it to the Heart of Skynet according to the wizard’s ID. All calculations and ranking work are completed by the Heart of Skynet.

If a team or collaborators kill a demon, there will be a different calculation method to ensure fairness and justice.

Through Battle Points, one can exchange for needed resources at specialized institutions established by the council at various schools.

Wizards above the sixth-circle can directly go to the Central Realm to exchange rewards at the Merit Shop set up at the military headquarters.

Even rare items like Truth Oddities can be exchanged, but at a huge cost in War Merit.

Of course, besides fighting demons directly, if one excels in Pharmacy, Weapon Refinement, or other specific skills, they can also contribute to the Blood Battle in these ways. The Wizard Council has also established a comprehensive wartime incentive plan.

Furthermore, all wizards should be prepared for potential temporary military drafts, as the uncertainties of the Blood Battle are too many, and reinforcements might be needed anytime.

In summary, it’s:

Utilize the full strength of the Wizard World to kill as many demons as possible.

Additionally, the Demon Slaying List does not include Grand Wizards and Legendary Wizards.

Their enemies are level 9 and level 10 Abyss Lords, which involve top-level confrontations where War Merit becomes irrelevant.

They need to ensure that Abyss demons above level 9 cannot wreak havoc in the Wizard World and must be killed immediately if they appear. The Abyss will certainly send numerous powerful demons to restrain these Legendary Wizards.

Once the Blood Battle ends, the council will comprehensively calculate the points of each registrant on the Demon Slaying List; the current realm’s top-ranked can earn the title of ‘Blood Battle King’ and receive substantial rewards.

If a wizard advances during the Blood Battle, the points earned in the previous realm can be accumulated into the next realm to earn higher Demon Slaying List rewards, preventing some wizards from deliberately staying at a lower level for the ‘Blood Battle King’ title.

Of course, normally, no wizard would deliberately refrain from advancing for this title, as it would be like picking up a sesame while losing a watermelon, not worth it.

After the release of the Demon Slaying List, the Wizard World was in an uproar.

Those who were excited, nervous, uneasy, and fearful all exist.

Some want to take this opportunity to carve out a path through slaughter.

Others only wish to stay out of it, seeking methods to avoid the situation.

For Levi, fleeing without a fight is impossible.

As Roger said, even Legendary Wizards cannot completely exist apart from wizard civilization.

The achievements of the wizard civilization today are partly due to Sauron and the Legendary Wizards, but more importantly, it is because of the massive number of ordinary wizards who, with their wisdom, built a complex system of wizard civilization knowledge and theoretical systems, gradually stacking it up. For a long time in the future, he needs to continue climbing and cultivating within this civilization pyramid until he attains legendary status.

“Blood Battle King? Interesting.”

No one understands the loneliness of being undefeated within the same realm more than Levi.

…

Time passed quickly.

Under the shadow of the Blood Battle, the Wizard World peacefully passed another ten years.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Levi worked hard, aiming to advance the Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique to Level 7 before the Blood Battle.

Through his subordinates’ efforts, he had gathered all the materials for the advancement secret medicine, and now only the breathing technique’s Maximum remains.

For Levi, aside from a wizard’s promotion, the Crimson Emperor Dragon can directly enhance strength the most.

Once it reaches Level 7, his strength will undergo a qualitative transformation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1973: 0434 Blood Battle begins, Crimson Emperor ascends! (Big , please subscribe and ask for monthly tickets)\_3

Chapter 1973: 0434 Blood Battle begins, Crimson Emperor ascends! (Big chapter, please subscribe and ask for monthly tickets)\_3

Levi’s spiritual force level had reached 5880.

Only 149 points away from the maximum—he could achieve it within 20 years.

After reaching the spiritual force limit, he could fully dedicate himself to studying other primordial soul spells, level up his 27 Witch Marks to Perfection, and then prepare for the seven-circle ascension.

To ascend to the seven-circle, it was imperative to hunt and slay at least one Level 7 Flame Demon to refine alchemical medicines. Flame Demons were famously powerful among demons.

Therefore, if Levi could level up to the Crimson Emperor Dragon’s seventh tier, he would approach the ascension with greater confidence, ensuring everything went smoothly.

As was his usual practice, Levi temporarily shelved all less important projects and devoted himself entirely to mastering the Crimson Emperor Dragon!

One year later.

Levi finally pushed the Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique to its maximum.

He opened the proficiency panel.

Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique: Eighteenth-tier (Maximum), Special Effect: Red Emperor Dragon Body·???? (Level 6 Peak).

…

Levi did some calculations.

There were still over six years remaining until the Dark Ancient Tower opened.

Normally, Levi would never choose to enter closed-door training at this juncture, as prolonged seclusion risked missing the once-in-a-century opportunity to explore the Dark Ancient Tower.

But the current times were extraordinary. The looming Blood Battle and the sheer strength of the Abyss Demons demanded urgency—achieving Level 7 strength as early as possible would boost his confidence.

“It’s decided. Begin the seclusion! At worst, I’ll wait another 200 years for the next chance. Besides, my primary motive is to settle scores with that Old Dragon King… Plus, if I ascend to Level 7, I can take advantage of the opportunity to undergo the Level 7 Law Enforcer authorization exam. Once I pass, I’ll gain direct access to the seventh layer next time.”

The resources on the sixth layer couldn’t compare to those on the seventh layer. Just the multitude of black beast lords found there would be immensely valuable to Levi.

Levi held a bottle filled with scorching hot blood emanating intense heat.

This blood came from a Level 7 Fire Breathing Dragon—a sub-dragon species also known formally by the simplistic name “Fire Breathing Dragon.”

Its ancestor was the Fire King Dragon, one of the most common fire-element strength-type legendary giant dragons, which made sub-dragon species relatively abundant.

This Fire Breathing Dragon served as the Guardian of a wizard organization in the Midland Continent, and rarely sold its bloodline essence to outsiders. Fortunately, Gandaph was acquainted with Soraya Witch, a senior official of the Sorren Holy Tower.

With just a word from Soraya, the organization delivered the essence to their door. Of course, Gandaph still paid double the price to show sincerity. Bloodline essence, being a renewable resource, wasn’t overly costly; even at double pricing, it amounted to only tens of thousands of Aether Stones.

Levi directly infused the medicine into his body. Under the intense heat of his powerful blood, the container rapidly disintegrated, leaving only the medicine itself to be transported to his limbs and bones through his bloodstream.

“Level 7, here I come!”

…

Midland Continent.

Fire Dragon Shop.

Inside the secret room.

The Holy Infant opened its eyes, a glimmer of Divine Light flickering and vanishing instantly.

He examined his mind through inner vision; his primordial soul miniature had grown to three feet tall.

“4000 points of spiritual force, plus six Witch Marks—finally achieving the Sixth Circle Perfect Realm. After acquiring the Ice and Fire Holy Body, my cultivation speed has indeed surpassed prior expectations. Of course, the improvement also stems from the two Morning Star-level oddities providing direct spiritual force boosts, combined with long-term consumption of precious Fire Dates.”

Now, the Holy Infant was only 1000 points away from his spiritual force limit and halfway from possessing 12 Witch Marks, but he was confident he would achieve both within 200 years. Considering it had been less than 300 years since he advanced to the six environments realm, his pace was undeniably worthy of his top-tier genius status.

His previous ascent to claim the top spot on the ancient tower leaderboard and thereby stand among the ranks of top-tier geniuses was largely attributable to external aids like Wizard Tools.

But after refining the Flame King’s Arm and Cold King’s Eye and reconstructing his Ice and Fire Holy Body, he had unquestionably earned the title of top genius.

After several decades of closed-door cultivation, the Holy Infant, who hadn’t refined weapons in a long time, took out the materials delivered by his true self.

Without refinement, he felt an itch in his hands and a restless yearning—it was pure passion.

“This Heart of Jealousy can be combined with my true self’s Purple Holy Crucible for re-refinement. Once an enemy is trapped within the crucible, releasing the Jealous Poison Water from the heart will plunge them into a boundless nightmare of envy, causing their gradual dissolution without even realizing it.”

“This Fury Liver can be merged with the Bag of Gluttony. By combining the gluttony-induced oils with the raging flames of the liver, an unleashed strike will hurl the enemy into a blazing inferno of wrath, reducing them to ashes amidst uncontrollable self-immolation!”

The Holy Infant wielded unparalleled expertise in weapon refinement, instantly discerning the optimal uses for the refinement materials.

Inside the Weapon Refinement room.

Alexandra and Elsie were attentively listening to Silverbeard and Copper Teeth’s lectures.

Suddenly.

Alexandra’s communication device rang.

After reading the message, she asked:

“Elsie, Senior Golden Dragon is asking if we want to return to the Sleeping Dragon Realm.”

Elsie pondered for a moment and then said:

“You make the call. I’ll stay with you no matter what… But personally, I think there’s no need to go back. With our current Sixth Ring Senior strength, we’re capable of self-defense and don’t need to return.”

Alexandra grinned and replied:

“Then we won’t go back. The Sleeping Dragon Realm is just a small place; it’s nowhere near as interesting as the Midland Continent. The rewards on the Demon Slaying List are something we, sisters, are determined to claim!”

Of course, she understood that Senior Golden Dragon was primarily concerned for their safety.

But this was Gondor City—the heart of Midland.

The city was full of powerful figures, making it more secure than the Sleeping Dragon Realm.

More importantly, after spending two centuries together, they no longer wished to leave the Fire Dragon Shop.

If they left, wouldn’t Master Fire Dragon—the stoic weapon-refinement enthusiast—be unbearably lonely?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1974: 0434 Blood Battle begins, Crimson Emperor ascends! (Big , please subscribe and ask for monthly tickets)\_4

Chapter 1974: 0434 Blood Battle begins, Crimson Emperor ascends! (Big chapter, please subscribe and ask for monthly tickets)\_4

Before the blood battle begins, in the final quiet moments, everyone is striving to grow stronger, making their last preparations.

The Dawn Tower.

Lord Victor had just completed cultivating the seventh primordial soul spell. His spiritual force had long surpassed the maximum, and he spent most of his time studying and researching spells, so his progress was naturally swift.

“Now, I can be considered a proper Sixth-Circle Perfect Wizard. After branding eight Witch Marks and cultivating to perfection, I’ll be able to ascend to the seventh circle.”

The standard set by his true self was twelve marks, but Victor believed a man should be harsh on himself—he planned to brand fifteen.

After all, aside from learning spells and arrays, he had nothing else to do.

As for the path of the Energy Sect?

One only needed to practice their Absolute Skill, complete their daily exercises, and gain enlightenment occasionally. Cultivation progresses easily and quickly—it’s really not difficult. With a Spiritual Fetus Physique and the legacy of the White Emperor’s Son, it’s that straightforward.

In fact,

Cultivating the Energy Sect is all about letting things flow naturally, or in other words, maintaining a carefree mindset—it’s not about forcing results.

If one’s mental state and timing are not aligned, even diligent cultivation won’t lead to progress. On the contrary, it may lead to obsession, falling into ruin.

This is something that even those official Wizard Council members who’ve studied the path of the Energy Sect for years have come to recognize. The Energy Sect doesn’t follow the same predictable patterns as wizardry; its cultivation and enlightenment rely entirely on individual intuition.

“Tower Master, someone is looking for you.”

A subordinate sent word.

Victor extended his perception and, smiling faintly, replied:

“Understood.”

On the street.

A young wizard in a black robe, surrounded by eight secret swords, called out loudly:

“Greetings, Lord Victor.”

Victor responded:

“Why have you come again?”

Link spoke with determination and confidence:

“I still wish for a rematch with you in the art of secret sword mastery.”

Victor chuckled.

“Very well.”

He suppressed his own realm, matching Link’s Fifth-Circle Perfection Realm, then casually took out a fourth-circle secret wizard tool.

In the training ground.

Link clapped his hands, and the eight secret swords under his control shot into the sky, transforming into beams of sword light that formed an Octagonal Star Formation.

“Eight-direction Sword Rain!”

With a wave of his hand, thousands of Gold Element Sword Qi beams surged down from the sky, their might terrifying.

Victor nodded lightly.

With a flick of his finger, thirteen fourth-circle secret swords soared into the heavens!

“Heavenly Star Sword Formation!”

Rumble!

Sword Qi collided with Sword Qi, sparking an endless cascade of fiery explosions.

In an instant,

[Sword Falling in All Directions] was obliterated. High above, thirteen faintly glowing Heavenly Stars shimmered.

Victor smiled faintly.

“If you can withstand a single sword from me, I will gift you a fifth-circle top-grade secret sword.”

Link asked:

“Are you serious, Lord Victor?”

Victor confirmed:

“Indeed.”

Link, filled with bravado, transformed his sword array once again. The Octagonal Star formation glowed brightly as eight secret swords embedded themselves into the ground. Sword Qi formed an array barrier, shielding him at its center.

“Bring it on, Lord Victor!”

Victor gently pointed with his finger.

Above the Sky Dome, thirteen Heavenly Stars intertwined, finally taking the shape of a greatsword.

“Shattering Star!”

Boom!

A massive greatsword phantom, hundreds of meters long, appeared instantly above Link’s head!

Link’s expression grew tense. Feeling the overwhelming force pressing down on him, he began to doubt himself.

“I trust in my sword!”

With all his strength, he pushed his sword formation barrier to its limit!

In the next moment,

The greatsword shattered, never landing on the barrier.

Victor spoke:

“Not bad, you’ve passed.”

He was joking—the boy could never truly withstand his sword array attack. Even with Victor deliberately suppressing his realm to the fifth circle, it was impossible.

Link felt as if awakening from a dream; that strike was undeniably awe-inspiring.

“In comparison to such a sword array, my Octagonal Star is still far inferior.”

Victor asked:

“Let me ask you again—do you want to become my student?”

The Dawn Tower had recruited many pupils, yet none had been taken as Victor’s personal disciples.

Link was the only person Victor had admired in recent years. However, the boy had his own ideas—Victor had asked him before, and he had declined.

Link replied:

“Thank you for the kind offer, Lord Victor. However, I fear that becoming someone’s student might constrain my own sword skill style. I’d prefer to explore it on my own.”

Victor handed a top-grade secret sword to Link, saying:

“Very well, then stick to your path. You will become a Secret Sword Master. By the way, I suggest you visit the Ancient Dragon Continent sometime and take the Energy Sect’s heart-testing challenge—it might open up a whole new realm for you.”

Link responded:

“Thank you, Lord Victor. From now on, I won’t trouble you further—I’ve already signed up for the Demon Slaying List.”

Victor said:

“Good. Growth is quickest amidst slaughter, but remember, be mindful—stubbornness can lead to ruin, and safety comes first.”

Link felt warmth in his heart.

Though he didn’t wish to be Victor’s student, he held deep respect for him.

With a deep bow, Link merged with his secret sword and vanished into the void.

“Lord Victor, the next time we meet, I’ll have reached the sixth circle—and I’ll challenge you officially.”

Victor smiled and said:

“Be my guest.”

Through his Spiritual Fetus intuition, Victor had a hunch that Link might possess the [Golden Stone Heart]. This boy’s future was limitless.

“I’ve nearly grasped the knowledge points of the Heavenly Star Sword Formation already. I just need to ascend to the seventh circle to refine a true sword array.”

…

Two years later.

Nora Year 213.

Endless Sea.

Hundred-Eyed Demon Territory.

Once, this place gave birth to the Abyss Well and suffered devastating destruction from a legendary forbidden spell.

Lava Sea.

In the past, Levi discovered a wild sub-dimensional portal here, which was later destroyed by the Wizard Council after its discovery.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1975: 0434 Blood Battle begins, Crimson Emperor ascends! (Big , please subscribe and ask for monthly tickets)\_5

Chapter 1975: 0434 Blood Battle begins, Crimson Emperor ascends! (Big chapter, please subscribe and ask for monthly tickets)\_5

This day.

Under the Lava Sea, bubbles began to rise incessantly, with wisps of faint black gas drifting in the air.

“Screech!”

Accompanied by the sound of something being torn apart, a pitch-black crack expanded rapidly, ultimately turning into a massive abyssal well with a diameter spanning a hundred miles.

“Hehehe, Endless Sea, I, Tidus, the Thousand-Eyed Demon King, have returned! Tremble, insects!”

A demon god exuding a terrifying level 9 aura appeared.

It stood ten thousand meters tall, its body covered with 1,024 blood-red, menacing eyes that shimmered with eerie light.

Behind it came the roars and howls of countless demons.

Tidus, the Thousand-Eyed Demon King, once known as the Hundred-Eyed Demon Lord, was sealed by Gargamel. After the seal was broken by the Hundred Beast Berserk Witch, it ascended to level 9 through a stroke of fortune. However, it was later defeated by the Grand Wizard. Through the Abyss Well, it escaped back into the Abyss, after which the well was destroyed by a Legendary Wizard.

Hundreds of years later, it returned as a king once more, its aura now even stronger than before. Undoubtedly, its power had also grown.

The Thousand-Eyed Demon King proclaimed:

“Minions! Charge forth and use your demon blood to corrupt this world! Let the Abyss Will spread across Nora!”

Tens of thousands of demons poured out of the Abyss Well.

A wizard who happened to be cultivating nearby was instantly torn apart and devoured.

“Hahaha!”

The Thousand-Eyed Demon King’s laughter echoed through the heavens and earth. Compared to the Abyss, it still preferred the sweet air of the Wizard World.

Above the sky.

A towering figure clad in a black robe appeared, his expression stern as he stood with his hands behind his back. He was none other than the Black Abyss Walker.

“Wasted Death Black Prison!”

A colossal black city spanning thousands of miles emerged out of thin air.

The city seemed to stand atop a black ocean, with towering black waves crashing against its walls!

Within the city, 66 brilliant Witch Marks shimmered, each emitting a vast and profound aura!

Boom!

The city descended with a thunderous crash.

The Thousand-Eyed Demon King exclaimed in shock:

“Perfect Great Wizard?”

Without hesitation, it unleashed its full power. Eyes all over its body opened wide, firing countless pitch-black beams of light, each capable of instantly killing a Sixth-Circle Wizard. The beams merged together into a massive, ink-black pillar piercing the heavens!

Boom boom boom!

The city clashed with the pillar.

Crack!

The pillar shattered inch by inch, while the city descended unstoppably, engulfing the Thousand-Eyed Demon King.

The Thousand-Eyed Demon King’s enormous body collided within the city’s structure. Walls thundered under its impact, yet remained unshaken.

Black water surged forth from all corners of the city, drowning the Thousand-Eyed Demon King.

The 66 Witch Marks radiated dazzling light, connecting like an array to form an overwhelming suppressive force!

“You are too weak to forge my [Seven Sins Blade]… Return to the Abyss, Tidus!”

The Thousand-Eyed Demon King’s body exploded, transforming into an endless fog of blood and demonic aura. A deeply resentful true soul fled into the Abyss Well and vanished.

“I will be back!”

The Black Abyss Walker casually swatted away the minor demon fodder and sent a message:

“Lehger, esteemed senior, you may now destroy this well.”

His figure departed.

Tidus could not truly be killed, as its true soul was shielded by the Abyss Will. Even the Underworld could not hold it.

That is why Gargamel had expended so much effort to seal Tidus. Killing it only led to resurrection, so sealing it was a preferable approach. However, sealing it came with its own instability and risks, making it easy to invite disaster. Thus, the Black Abyss Walker decided to simply send it back to be reborn.

After all, for Tidus to grow back to level 9 could take an immeasurable amount of time, making it unlikely to affect the Blood Battle.

After the Black Abyss Walker left.

Above the sky, a pair of colossal, spectral dragon eyes opened, each as wide as a hundred miles, appearing like twin stars dominating the horizon.

A gigantic face, part human and part dragon, covered the heavens and the earth. It uttered two syllables gently.

“Dragon Flames!”

Boom!

A crimson pillar of fire surged skyward, connecting the heavens and earth of the Endless Sea!

If one were in the Land of Darkness, they could witness it.

A lance of fire seemingly emerging from the void struck the surface of Nora, creating invisible ripples that swept through the cloud layers of the Endless Sea, spreading outward!

Days later.

The wizards of the Endless Sea felt the intense wave of energy.

Witch’s Family.

The Old Witch extended her hand, her hair standing on end and leaning to one side.

“The Legendary has taken action… The Blood Battle has begun.”

Meanwhile, at the site of the Abyss Well, the Lava Sea had been broadened and deepened.

The well itself had vanished.

Lehger, the Dragon Flame God.

He was one of the two Legends of the Burning School of Thought, commanding immensely potent Dragon Flame Magic. He had once participated in the Five Sector Expedition.

His Legendary Profession was [Fire Dragon Venerable], his demiplane was [Extreme Hot Hell], and his Legendary titles were [Overlord of All Flames, Incinerator of Evil Dragon Flames]!

…

Midland Continent.

Fire Dragon Shop.

During a pause in weapon refinement, the Holy Infant surveyed the newspaper brought by Alexandra.

[Sorren Daily: Blood Battle Begins, Entire Plane Enters Wartime Status!]

[Blood Battle Daily: Recently, the Dragon Flame God destroyed an Abyss Well in the Endless Sea. The Black Abyss Walker vanquished Tidus, heralding the start of the Blood Battle’s First Year…]

Alexandra said eagerly:

“The Blood Battle has begun!”

The Holy Infant replied:

“Indeed, everyone, are you prepared?”

Elsie declared:

“Master, in this early phase of the Blood Battle, the Sixth-level Demon Slaying List will undoubtedly feature our Fire Dragon Shop among the names!”

The Holy Infant cautioned:

“War merit is important, but safety comes first.”

During seclusion.

Gandaph and Lord Victor also received news of the Blood Battle’s commencement and made their way to the Fire Dragon Shop.

“Of all times, this Blood Battle decides to begin during my seclusion,” Gandaph remarked.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1976: 0434 Blood Battle begins, Crimson Emperor ascends! (Big , please subscribe and ask for monthly tickets)\_6

Chapter 1976: 0434 Blood Battle begins, Crimson Emperor ascends! (Big chapter, please subscribe and ask for monthly tickets)\_6

“With Flower Knight acting as the protector, my true form should be safe.”

“From now on, Gandaph, make sure to gather information from Soraya and Laplace regarding the whereabouts of Flame Demons. If we come across a Level 7 Early Stage Flame Demon, the three of us working together should be able to take it down. We need to hunt at least four Level 7 Flame Demons to gather enough materials for the breakthrough potion.”

“Leave this to me. If the military has any Flame Demon corpses, we can purchase them as well.”

A mature duplication had already learned to proactively prepare the materials for a breakthrough potion.

…

Land of Darkness.

The deep space surrounding the Nora plane, within a certain meteorite wasteland.

In the void, a pitch-black rift emerged, and a massive Abyss Well with a diameter of ten thousand miles became visible.

Four towering black Demon Mountains, each over a thousand miles high, emerged from within.

On the Demon Mountains, four majestic figures stood entrenched. Their overwhelming auras twisted the surrounding space, and the demonic aura leaking from them raged across a radius of ten thousand miles.

“It seems that directly clearing the Abyss Well to connect to Nora won’t work. It looks like the Wizard Council has mastered some powerful monitoring techniques. Tidus has already been annihilated.”

“The advancement of the wizard civilization is indeed visible to the naked eye. During the last blood battle, they didn’t have such capabilities.”

“The more they grow, the more exciting this becomes, don’t you think? A weak wizard civilization couldn’t even spark my interest.”

“Shall we strike now?”

“No rush. The Wizard World still has twelve legendary wizards. Even if we band together, we might not be a match for the Blazing Sun God Wizard alone. Let’s wait until the deeper Demon Kings awaken. For now, let’s exhaust the wizards by using cannon fodder, allowing Demon Blood to fully soak every inch of Nora’s land and oceans, turning it into true Demon Land!”

“True. If we directly step into Nora, the plane’s will would reject us, greatly limiting our power. It would put us at a severe disadvantage.”

“Take it slow. Savor the feast. After all, this is Sauron’s homeland. That guy must have left behind some contingencies in Nora. Those blood battles from earlier were mere probes into the Wizard World’s actual strength. This time, maybe we’ll uncover their true depths.”

…

Three years later.

Nora Year 216.

The fourth year of the blood battle.

There was one year left before the Dark Ancient Tower would open. This year, Levi turned 640 years old.

Over the past three years, small and medium-sized Abyss Wells continued to emerge across the Wizard World. The Endless Sea had the highest concentration, but they were quickly demolished by Legendary Wizards.

Even so, a considerable number of demons broke through.

Like scurrying rats, they spread across the Wizard World.

The demons themselves weren’t the biggest problem. The most troublesome part was the demonic aura.

Using demonic aura and secret techniques, demons influenced local humans and creatures, creating demonic creatures and Demon-Possessed Humans that caused chaos in mortal settlements.

While the stationed wizards swiftly eliminated them, they still brought minor to moderate calamities.

The worst-hit areas were the human realm, the Endless Sea, and the Midland Continent—three vast regions.

And this was merely the Abyss testing the waters of the Wizard World.

The wizards were well aware that the true horrors were still watching from the sidelines, waiting for their turn to take the stage.

The release of the Demon Slaying List, coupled with extensive pre-campaign efforts, greatly mobilized the wizards’ enthusiasm for resistance.

One by one, wizards embarked on their demon-hunting journeys. Organizations such as the Demon Hunters, the Demon Hunting Union, the Demon Hunting Market, and the Demon Hunting Wizard Team sprang up like mushrooms after a rainstorm.

Although demons were deadly, many of their body parts became premium alchemy and weapon-making materials. The Wizard World, equipped with a well-established purification system for demonic aura, developed demons for use to a much higher degree compared to black beasts.

In the Midland Continent, some larger Wizard Cities had yet to experience demon calamities.

Demons weren’t stupid. Approaching well-guarded areas would be akin to courting death.

Instead, they mainly chose the outer sea regions, remote areas, or even mortal territories to sow destruction.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Outer Sea.

Hundreds of streaks of black smoke darted across the sea’s surface, within which were demonic figures resembling bats of varying strength.

These were Pig-nosed Bat Demons, among the most ordinary lower demons in the Abyss. Rarely possessed of great strength, most were low-level, with few reaching middle-level power. However, their numbers made up for their weakness, as even a small colony consisted of hundreds.

Having just arrived at the Ancient Dragon Continent, these demons sensed a dense life force and followed their instinct for slaughter toward the nearest settlement.

High in the sky.

Miniature reconnaissance constructs detected the demonic aura, locked onto the coordinates, and relayed the information to combat-type mechanical creatures and the central cluster system. The central system then passed it along to various battle groups.

In front of the Holy Temple Square.

The Blood Knight gathered the knights for a meeting, his tone serious:

“Everyone, as of today, the Ancient Dragon Continent has also been invaded by demons. Currently, the Dark Moon Knight has already led a team to deal with the situation. From this moment on, be ready for battle at all times. Unless under special circumstances, such as approved seclusion for breakthroughs, all of you must maintain constant communication during your routine cultivation. Additionally, everyone must register for the official Demon Slaying List. Our organization will provide extra rewards, such as resources and combat techniques, on top of the official incentives for those who perform well.”

While the Blood Knight delivered his speech, leaders from the Valkyrie Temple, Tower of Dawn, Ancient Dragon Empire, and Giant Beast Paradise also used various means to inspire their members to resist the demons, protect their homes, and bolster morale.

At the edge of the Continent.

Boom!

Amid mechanical roars, a volley of artillery wiped out the majority of the Pig-nosed Bat Demons.

Leading his team with decisive blows, the Dark Moon Knight swiftly dealt with the remaining demons. The battle ended shortly after.

His expression was grim. This was merely an initial probe by the demons, not even an appetizer.

Soon, demon calamities became more frequent across the Wizard World.

The Ancient Dragon Continent was no exception. Fortunately, due to the well-prepared and disciplined battle groups, the casualties were minimal, and the enemies were eradicated. Compared to other regions, the demons invading the Ancient Dragon Continent were fewer in number. As of now, no one from the local organizations ranked on the Demon Slaying List.

Six months later.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

A certain overseas island.

The Tower of Summer Flowers stood tall, and atop the spire, Flower Knight cultivated while overseeing the surroundings.

Suddenly.

She gazed toward the island’s center, the area where Levi was in seclusion.

Within a radius of nearly thirty miles, the power of the fire element surged, creating an endless Red Flame Sea.

Amid the roaring of dragons, a lifelike red giant dragon with a wingspan exceeding a thousand meters emerged.

Flower Knight’s expression shifted slightly.

“A knight’s promotion to Level 7 also requires enduring the Blood Tribulation?”

[PS: It seems the ‘Light of the Great God’ reward can now be claimed. If interested, you can visit the web page, click on Old Field’s avatar, and check. It should be available to those who’ve fully subscribed to Old Field’s books.]

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1977: 0435 Blood Source Seven Changes, Meat Temple! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)

Chapter 1977: 0435 Blood Source Seven Changes, Meat Temple! (Big chapter for monthly ticket and subscription requests)

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Outer Sea.

Levi opened his eyes.

Within his inner world, the Red Emperor Palace was undergoing earth-shattering transformations. It continued to grow and expand. The Seed of the Crimson Emperor Dragon remained dormant within a massive Red Flame Giant Egg.

Levi’s strength surged continuously. The vitality within his body roared, collided, overflowed, and erupted, transforming into crimson flames that were swept into the sky by the sea winds!

Levi oscillated between his human form and his Crimson Emperor Dragon Form, flickering as if flashing through a lantern slide.

His body swelled like an inflating balloon, reaching hundreds of meters tall, standing like a mountain on the small island.

“Just after promotion, I can’t fully control this power yet. For now, I must focus on overcoming this tribulation. Advancing to Level 7 still requires enduring the calamity. Creating such a heaven-defying breathing technique comes at a price.”

Just as with wizards advancing to the seven-circle rank, ordinary knights would not face such a tribulation upon reaching Level 7. Only someone like Levi, who created his own path, must bear this burden.

He raised his head and looked toward the heavens. The thousand-meter wingspan of the Red Giant Dragon hung above, its gaze profound, locking eyes with Levi.

“Come, Red Lotus Dragon!”

Gigantic Levi’s leg muscles erupted with power, launching him skyward with surging energy waves that spread across the island and beyond.

In the distance, the protective shield around the Tower of Summer Flowers lit up, gently blocking the shockwave. Hundred Flowers watched Levi with unavoidable concern in her heart.

If Levi were advancing to the seventh circle as a wizard, she wouldn’t worry at all. The wizard’s path was well established. But Levi was an unparalleled anomaly, an Infinite Primordial Soul.

However, a knight’s Level 7 was an uncharted road, shrouded in uncertainty. No one could predict what would happen next.

“Good luck,” she murmured.

High in the heavens, the gigantic Levi threw a thunderous punch. A white shockwave, mixed with blazing flames, surged forth like an unstoppable path!

The Red Lotus Dragon’s wings swept through the air, conjuring lotus-shaped flames that appeared to emerge slowly from the void—only to instantly materialize before Levi!

Boom!

The Red Lotus exploded, transforming into a mushroom cloud of Hellfire!

Everything within the explosion’s radius was instantly obliterated!

Even with Levi’s Level 6 Peak physical defense reinforced by the Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor, he was left charred, bloody, and mutilated!

Hundred Flowers’ gaze turned anxious.

“Why does this calamity for advancing to Level 7 feel even harder compared to the relative difficulty of advancing from Level 5 to Level 6?”

In the next moment.

The Death Ember Dragon’s formidable healing powers began to restore Levi’s body.

The Red Lotus Dragon, struck by Levi’s fist wind, didn’t fare much better. It tumbled through the air, shedding scales like falling rain, and only managed to steady itself with great difficulty.

The clash between these two titans was raw and unyielding—evident displays of strength clashing head-on without dodging or evasion.

At this level of combat, ordinary dodging was meaningless.

One could not evade such blows, and attempting to do so might even miss the opportunity to counterattack.

Levi realized that this Level 7 tribulation was even harder than he’d anticipated.

The growth of a heaven-defying existence only became more arduous the further one progressed. A single misstep could lead to an abyss of no return, eternal damnation!

As a mythical-level being that once truly existed, how could the Red Lotus Dragon possibly be weak?

Even though it descended across the aeons through some projection, one could not afford to underestimate it.

Boom!

Once again, an earth-shaking collision erupted. The Crimson Dragon Slash pierced through the Crimson Emperor Dragon’s chest like an unstoppable lance!

Lava-like blood gushed forth, transforming into flames as it spilled freely.

Roar!

A more violent Solar Wind swept across the Red Lotus Dragon’s body!

Levi’s form was rapidly carbonized, crumbling into ashes as his flesh and bones were exposed to the open air.

“With my lifetime of insights, my six hundred years of effort, \*Warlord Catalog\*! \*Uncontainable Fury\*! ”

Courage, Dominance, Wrath—the three human auras!

Sun, Moon, Stars—the three celestial auras!

The six auras merged into one, transforming into the Warlord Aura—a force of unparalleled dominance that surged forward with an unstoppable momentum, defying all of creation!

Roar!

A ferocious badger-like beast materialized behind Levi, exuding killing intent and fearless resolve as its phantom let out a furious howl!

This was the ninth level of the Warlord Catalog, \*Uncontainable Fury\*, the ultimate Profound Meaning of the combat technique!

For a long time, Levi had been just shy of fully mastering \*Uncontainable Fury\*.

At last, in this peak battle against the Red Lotus Dragon, he had grasped it completely and reached its pinnacle!

His body rapidly regenerated, restoring his flesh to its prime condition, as an overpowering aura burst forth!

Screech!

A crimson pillar of light tore through the heavens and the earth, slicing the Red Lotus Dragon in half from top to bottom.

The calm, indifferent gaze in the Red Lotus Dragon’s eyes dimmed, and its form dissolved into a sea of fire elemental power, disappearing without a trace.

One by one, the other Blood Tribulation Masters appeared, only to be shattered under Levi’s domineering sword light.

After dealing with them, Levi panted heavily and regenerated his stamina swiftly.

One more Dark Tribulation remained for him to overcome. The form of this tribulation was completely random; no one could predict its manifestation. He could only embrace the unknown and respond to it in kind.

“To create something from nothing, to forge a new and powerful bloodline, the intensity of tribulations ahead will only grow stronger. If I hadn’t cultivated the other five dimensions of breathing techniques simultaneously, even the Crimson Emperor Dragon could face annihilation in the Land of Darkness.”

The stronger the Crimson Emperor Dragon became, the more formidable the power of the Blood Tribulation Masters conjured by this world would also grow.

It was, after all, deliberately designed to target Levi.

Seeing Levi overcome the Blood Tribulation safely, Hundred Flowers finally breathed a sigh of relief.

If it had been her, she might have needed to exhaust all her strength—wizard tools, rare treasures, and all—just to defeat that terrifying crimson dragon’s projection.

But Levi had triumphed with nothing but his divine weapon, combat techniques, and physical prowess. He was still that monstrous genius prodigy!

Before Levi could catch his breath, the elemental power of fire began converging toward the sky dome once more.

A massive eye, spanning a diameter of nearly one mile, manifested in the void. As the eye opened a fissure, it revealed a pupil utterly devoid of emotion!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1978: 0435 Blood Source Seven Changes, Meat Temple! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_2

Chapter 1978: 0435 Blood Source Seven Changes, Meat Temple! (Big chapter for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_2

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Flames within a hundred-mile radius began to stir and churn.

The entire island, under the intense heat, instantly turned into magma, engulfing Levi.

Even with Levi’s Red Emperor Dragon Body and its fire element resistance, the scorching heat was almost unbearable.

“So… this is the Dark Tribulation?”

Blood qi surged around him, forging a crimson armor, as the Crimson Dragon Slash rested in his palm, his gaze brimming with fighting intent.

“Just perfect, I wasn’t done having fun. Come on, let me see what kind of tricks you’ve got this time!”

This Dark Tribulation brought Levi a sense of peril far beyond the petty dangers of earlier encounters, even surpassing the threat posed by the appearance of the Red Lotus Dragon just moments ago.

Scarlet eyes stared directly at Levi.

Goosebumps crawled down Levi’s back!

Boom!

A sudden blow sent him hurtling backward across the sea, flying a hundred miles!

Looking down at the gaping hole punched through his chest, Levi’s gaze remained calm.

Standing silently at the spot where he had been moments ago was a fiery figure, its features indistinct but bearing a striking resemblance to Levi.

“This tribulation… is my mirror image?”

Levi reached an understanding.

The figure was composed entirely of fire, without flesh or blood—an incarnation of pure flame.

The hole in Levi’s chest healed instantly; for someone with an Undying Body, it was a mere trivial wound.

Boom!

Levi gripped the Crimson Dragon Slash firmly.

The fiery figure brandished a longsword forged of flames!

The clash of sword light rang out, steel against steel!

“Interesting, this flaming figure seems to have mastered combat techniques as well.”

Levi contemplated, leaping suddenly as the fiery figure struck again!

“Uncontainable Fury!”

The overpowering greatsword cleaved downward!

The fiery figure’s longsword shattered. Its body was sent flying, sliced in two, split down the middle.

In the next moment.

The fiery figure silently snapped its fingers, reforming back to its original state.

Levi’s expression grew somber as he turned his gaze toward the emotionless scarlet eye in the sky. Embedded within the hundred-mile Sea of Fire, it loomed, exuding divine presence.

Levi slashed apart another attacking flame figure, then rocketed upward, unleashing terrifying Sword Qi that transformed into a scarlet beam, piercing through the heavens!

With this strike, he aimed to destroy the eye!

Levi knew that the key to the battle lay here!

The scarlet eye calmly observed Levi’s incoming strike, then released an invisible, blistering wave of heat!

Before the scarlet beam could reach its target, it shattered inch by inch, eventually dissipating into nothingness like a clay ox sinking into the sea.

Levi’s expression shifted slightly.

Behind him, the flaming figure struck once more, driving its fiery longsword into Levi’s heart. With a sharp twist, Levi’s body was torn in two!

Amid the blood fog, Levi’s figure reappeared once again.

“This isn’t a solution… If my Death Ember Dragon’s strength runs out, even true immortality won’t save me. This time, the Land of Darkness is playing for real.”

The flaming figure attacked once more, Levi countering with his shark-tooth-shaped sword. Summoning explosive force, his body swelled under the Whale Emperor Power Book!

Boom!

The flaming figure was sent flying.

Instantly flashing behind it, Levi launched a devastating punch!

Fist wind exploded!

The flaming figure disintegrated into scattered flames, crushed under Levi’s overwhelming might.

But it reassembled once again, though Levi could sense its momentum had weakened somewhat.

“It seems its immortality has limits.”

Levi unleashed his full strength. He needed to eliminate this apparent mirror image first.

If the mirror disappeared but the scarlet eye remained unresolved, he would need to devise another strategy.

Outside the battlefield, Hundred Flowers’ eyes remained fixed, unblinking, on the unfolding situation.

“What is this scarlet eye? Is it the embodiment of some rule or will?”

She pondered.

From her knowledge, advancing to Grand Wizard status meant that each wizard faced distinct tribulations. Among them, one type involved facing monsters embodying elemental laws of their sect, known as “Elemental Tribulation Masters.”

Levi’s current predicament seemed vaguely similar, though there were fundamental differences.

Boom!

After yet another thunderous sword strike, the flaming figure was once again shattered, its sword destroyed, its body annihilated. Its raw power was still no match for Levi.

Even if it could replicate Levi’s Red Emperor Dragon abilities, it was futile against Levi’s Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor’s defense, Sky Dragon’s endurance, and Death Ember Dragon’s physique…

After this collapse, the flaming figure could no longer regenerate and reassemble.

High in the heavens.

The scarlet eye was now riddled with cracks, from which trails of fire seeped out.

Levi recognized that the tribulation had reached its breaking point.

Pointing his longsword at the eye, another burst of Red Flame Sword Energy surged forth!

Boom!

This time, the eye offered no resistance. Under the onslaught of sword energy, it disintegrated into ashes. The sense of dread vanished utterly.

“The Dark Tribulation… is over.”

Levi exhaled deeply; exhaustion washed over him as he gently descended.

Hundred Flowers asked:

“Is it over?”

Levi nodded.

Hundred Flowers rushed forward, supporting Levi as they left the fiery sea region and returned to the Ancient Dragon Continent.

The secluded island of retreat had long since vanished, swallowed by the sea.

…

The Emperor’s Palace.

Levi consumed several doses of medicine and high-energy food to restore his strength, though the weariness of his mind would take time to recuperate.

Within him, the surging Red Emperor Dragon Blood Qi was several times more potent than before his ascension, its quality also elevated further.

Under the relentless flow of this blood qi, the Crimson Emperor Divine Palace was dissipating at an imperceptible pace, disintegrating into numerous micro god palaces that merged into Levi’s cells. Upon closer inspection, each tiny cell contained a world of its own, within which a god palace stood.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1979: 0435 Blood Source Seven Changes, Meat Temple! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_3

Chapter 1979: 0435 Blood Source Seven Changes, Meat Temple! (Big chapter for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_3

The surface of the divine palace was layered with bricks and tiles of six distinct colors.

On each brick, intricate red flame runes resembling flickering fire were carved.

“The Meat Divine Palace and Flame True Symbol—these are the two fundamental elements of Crimson Emperor Dragon power!”

After reaching Level 7, Levi had begun to analyze and comprehend the true essence of the Crimson Emperor Dragon.

“The pinnacle of strength—the Flame Dragon of World Annihilation!”

“The Crimson Emperor Dragon I created is essentially a manifestation of fire and strength! No matter how its abilities evolve, they ultimately revolve around these two core elements—they are inseparable.”

“Strength, physique, endurance, perception, speed, and defense—these are the six fundamental forces of physical cultivation, and their foundational unit is the [Meat Divine Palace]!”

“As for fire, thunder, hurricanes, oceans, and other supernatural elemental powers, their foundational unit is the [Blood True Rune], specifically the [Flame True Symbol]!”

“The Meat Divine Palace forms the foundation, while the Blood True Rune serves as an augmentation. The combination of these two foundational units creates the Dragon Clan’s immeasurable physical might and spell-like abilities. This is also the deeper principle behind Knights’ Practice and their Talent Brand.”

“And the bricks and tiles serve as the building blocks of the [Meat Divine Palace].”

Levi focused his mind and gazed intently.

On these bricks and tiles were intricate and mysterious patterns.

He carefully examined them and discovered that these patterns could be categorized into six distinct types.

Among them, the most prevalent were the bricks representing [Strength].

They formed the main structure of the Crimson Emperor Dragon’s [Meat Divine Palace].

Of course, the other five types of bricks were also present in substantial numbers.

However, compared to strength, their quantity was far less.

Levi murmured to himself:

“This is precisely why the Crimson Emperor Dragon can be classified as a strength-type Dragon Clan. By observing the divine palace, one can discern the dimensional discrepancies of living creatures across the six fundamental forces.”

He projected his consciousness into one of the Meat Divine Palaces.

An imposing figure clad in a crimson imperial robe, its face obscured, sat high on a throne, exuding regal grandeur and majesty!

In Levi’s mind, as if in a moment of enlightenment, the name of this crimson-robed figure emerged.

“Red Emperor True Form.”

The True Form serves as the core that governs both the Meat Divine Palace and the Blood True Rune, embodying Levi’s will itself!

Ancient wisdom from Levi’s past life echoed in his thoughts:

“Thirty-six thousand gods reside in the human body!”

The Red Emperor True Form is the embryonic shape of these gods!

The so-called gods are, in essence, manifestations of one’s own will!

In an instant, Levi willed it.

Within his body, countless cells and the myriad Red Emperor True Forms within their individual divine palaces collectively stood tall!

At that moment, he felt as though he possessed God’s power—the sensation of nuclear bombs igniting and detonating in his body, leaving him yearning to unleash this energy.

“Through my will, I command billions of gods within my body. These gods reside in the [Meat Divine Palace] constructed from [Strength], their surfaces adorned with countless Flame True Symbols. This is the essence of how Crimson Emperor Dragon power functions after reaching Level 7!”

To put it simply:

If one disregards the other dimensional bricks constituting the Meat Divine Palace,

Crimson Emperor Dragon = Meat Divine Palace + Flame True Symbol.

All abilities and variations stem from the arrangements and combinations of these two fundamental elements.

It’s akin to the binary code of [0] and [1].

In an instant:

Levi’s mind sharpened, as though he experienced profound enlightenment.

At the core of his body,

The Crimson Emperor Divine Palace stood like a reef in the ocean, continuously battered by relentless waves of blood qi. Each impact sent countless microscopic divine palace particles into Levi’s body cells.

After reaching Level 7, the cultivation of the Crimson Emperor Dragon focused on decomposing the divine palace from a macroscopic structure to a microscopic one, granting every single cell its own divine palace. This marked an extremely prolonged process, which Levi termed “Physical Divine Palace Transformation,” converting the abstract concept of [Strength] into its concrete embodiment—divine palaces.

Despite the innumerable divine palaces already within his body, Levi knew he was far from achieving complete physical divine palace transformation.

The body of just a mortal contains tens of trillions of cells.

For Levi, whose structure was far more intricate as a transcendent being, the numbers were beyond estimation.

If there ever came a day when Levi accomplished complete physical divine palace transformation,

Every drop of blood coursing through his veins would contain billions of divine palaces.

These blood droplets would harbor countless manifestations of Levi’s Red Emperor True Form and such immense power that a single drop could annihilate a primordial soul cultivator.

One drop of blood, capable of obliterating the sun, moon, and stars!

At that stage, every fragment of Levi’s flesh and blood would embody the abstract concept of [Strength]—it would signify laws, or perhaps the truth as the wizards describe!

Thus, the first sentence of the proficiency panel’s description of the Crimson Emperor Dragon reads:

“The pinnacle of strength!”

With this realization, Levi opened the proficiency panel.

Levi——————

Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique: Nineteenth Rank (1/10,000,000), Special Effect: Red Emperor Dragon Body·??? (Level 7 Early Stage); Bloodline Dharma Idol: Heaven Burning Crimson Emperor; Blood Source Armor: Crimson Emperor Dragon Armor; Exclusive Weapon: Crimson Dragon Slash (Level 7); Bloodline Divine Patterns: 0/81.

[Red Emperor Dragon Body·???]

1. You possess the extreme strength of the Crimson Emperor Dragon.

2. You possess exceptionally excellent fire element affinity talents.

3. You have mastered the [Sun’s Wind] and can conjure terrifying solar storms, incinerating everything.

4. You have comprehended a 15-kilometer-radius [Red Emperor Domain], filled with Level 7 Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames that burn perpetually. When the domain is activated, your strength attribute increases by 1000%, while other attributes increase by 200%.

5. You exert Dragon’s Might dominance over all fire dragons under heaven!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1980: 0435 Blood Source Seven Changes, Meat Temple! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_4

Chapter 1980: 0435 Blood Source Seven Changes, Meat Temple! (Big chapter for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_4

6. You can transform into the Red Emperor Dragon for a relatively long period of time…]

After this promotion, it signifies the Red Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique reaching the nineteenth rank, which corresponds to the Blood Source Seven Changes and a Seventh-level Knight!

Other abilities such as the Red Emperor Domain need no further elaboration; they are merely enhanced versions of their previous effects.

The most significant change from Level 6 to Level 7 is embarking on the path of Physical Divine Palace transformation.

The Bloodline Divine Patterns serve as the primary benchmark for measuring the degree of Physical Divine Palace transformation.

This is akin to Levi previously condensing the Maximum Soul to create a visual benchmark for the progress of the Infinite Primordial Soul.

The upper limit of Bloodline Divine Patterns is fixed, determined by the inherent quality of the breathing technique itself.

For the Red Emperor Dragon, the upper limit is to condense 81 patterns!

Levi’s mind stirred—this number happens to align perfectly with the 81 Infinite Primordial Souls previously devised by Roger!

Since the Red Emperor Dragon is a beyond-Mythical existence,

If universal truths converge, wouldn’t that imply… that the upper limit of the Infinite Primordial Soul Method is also Level 11?

This confirms, as Roger stated, that the Infinite Primordial Soul indeed points directly to the realm beyond Legendary.

His path was not mistaken!

Of course, these are just Levi’s conjectures, possibly applicable only to bloodline pathways and unrelated to wizards, serving as merely a curious coincidence.

The condensation of Divine Patterns also proceeds in three phases, much like the wizard’s Witch Marks.

However, wizards conclude their condensation before the ninth-circle, between the sixth, seventh, and eighth marks, to unify and ascend to the realm of Grand Wizard.

Divine Patterns are condensed between Level 7, Level 8, and Level 9, finishing before Level 10, to unify and ascend to the Mythical realm!

In addition, the number of Witch Marks imprinted at each wizard stage can vary, with a minimum of 9 marks required.

For instance, nine marks at the seventh circle and twelve marks at the eighth circle are theoretically feasible. Yet, since imprinting Witch Marks becomes increasingly difficult, if you only manage nine marks at the seventh circle, how could you possibly imprint twelve marks at the eighth circle? That would be wishful thinking.

For knights, at each stage, they must condense one-third of the maximum number of Divine Patterns. For the Red Emperor Dragon, this means 27 patterns must be imprinted per realm—no less, no more. This quantity is determined by the bloodline itself. To raise the upper limit, one must break through the bloodline shackles, achieve bloodline evolution, and become a new bloodline.

In summary, for knights constrained by bloodline shackles,

A Level 9 Legendary bloodline cannot ascend to Level 10 to complete the unification process of the Divine Palace, resulting in only a half-completed state—hence, they remain “demigods.”

Only Mythical-level bloodlines can ascend to Level 10 and fully complete the Physical Divine Palace transformation.

Meanwhile, Level 7 and Level 8 bloodlines cannot even condense complete Divine Patterns, let alone achieve Physical Divine Palace transformation.

Perhaps, this explains why sub-dragons cannot step into Level 9; though they carry Legendary-level and Mythical-level bloodline factors within, they lack the ability to cultivate breathing techniques to break through the bloodline shackles and achieve step-by-step bloodline perfection as knights do.

After the Red Emperor Dragon’s promotion, through the proficiency panel, Levi sensed that:

The number 81 should represent the limit of single-dimensional bloodline pathways.

For Mythical-level bloodlines, 66 patterns appear to be the upper limit.

For Legendary-level bloodlines, 45 patterns seem to be the upper limit.

As for bloodlines below Legendary-level, they cannot fully traverse the three phases of the Physical Divine Palace path, making the concept of a “limit” irrelevant.

Suddenly.

Levi thought of a question:

By applying the knight’s Divine Pattern standard to wizards, does it imply that if one condenses 45 Witch Marks, the probability of successfully advancing to Grand Wizard is relatively high? If one could condense 66 marks, even the realm of Legendary Wizard might be plausible. Should he truly accomplish the astounding feat of 81 Witch Marks, would he then have a substantial chance to ascend beyond Legendary?

Coupled with Roger’s verification of the Infinite Primordial Soul Method’s 81 Maximum Souls,

Levi believed this possibility could be very real.

“If this conjecture holds true, the standard I set for the Holy Infant—at least 12 Witch Marks per realm—may be slightly inadequate. Although it’s merely a duplication, it still needs to become a Grand Wizard at minimum to match my late-stage power. If it’s too weak, it serves no purpose. Of course, the standard can’t be set too high either; it is, after all, just a duplication, with talent inferior to mine. Setting it too high would be meaningless. The wizard pathway is more open than the knight pathway; Witch Marks cannot represent everything. Since predecessors established the minimum standard at 9 marks, it means that some achieved Grand Wizard or even Legendary Wizard status with just 27 marks. However, such individuals typically possess extraordinary fortuitous encounters.”

After careful consideration,

Levi informed the Holy Infant of this matter, urging it to imprint as many Witch Marks as possible within its capacity.

With its lifespan, it could afford to prolong the process.

As for Lord Victor, he had already planned to imprint 15 marks, which did not require Levi’s concern.

Gandaph went without saying. As a body-refining wizard, unlike spell wizards, his path to greater strength lay simply in cultivating a greater number of body-refining runes—but therein also lay the difficulty.

Suddenly,

An inspiration struck Levi’s mind.

“If this conjecture proves accurate, then there’s a relatively clever way to increase the likelihood of advancing to the ninth-circle. That is to imprint as many Witch Marks as possible during the sixth-circle period. Then, fewer marks can be imprinted during the seventh and eighth circles. Ultimately, as long as the total before reaching the ninth-circle amounts to 45 marks, it should suffice.”

“No, this is unwise… Imprinting too many Witch Marks in the sixth-circle may result in low-quality marks lacking sufficient balance. It’s better to imprint an equal number across all three stages. Since this is the commonly adopted practice, there must be a reason for it. Otherwise, such shortcuts for advancing to Grand Wizard would have already been discovered by wizards long ago—how would it then fall to me?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1981: 0435 Blood Source Seven Changes, Meat Temple! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_5

Chapter 1981: 0435 Blood Source Seven Changes, Meat Temple! (Big chapter for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_5

“Forget it, let’s stick to fifteen marks. Since Victor is confident about achieving fifteen, if Holy Infant just pushes himself a bit harder, it should be doable. He is still far from the limit of his spiritual force. If I can find a suitable Truth Oddity for him in the ancient tower, I could further enhance his aptitude.”

In truth, Levi’s concerns are those of a top-level genius. Ordinary primordial soul wizards don’t even have the luxury of such choices and wouldn’t dare entertain these thoughts. For them, pushing their luck to barely meet the nine-mark minimum standard for promotion would already be something to celebrate. Twelve marks, let alone fifteen, is unimaginable for them. Even Hundred Flowers and Triss ascended with twelve marks.

“If Hundred Flowers keeps up the current pace, she should reach thirty-six marks at the eight-ring limit. While this surpasses the standard twenty-seven marks by far, achieving promotion to Great Wizard may still be challenging for her. At that point, we’ll have to consider other alternatives—or perhaps let Hundred Flowers imprint a few more advanced marks at the seven-ring and eight-ring stages. Though it will take more time, it’s worth it to ensure her nine-ring promotion.”

Where there’s a will, there’s a way. Levi believes that with his future power, elevating Hundred Flowers to the Great Wizard realm will not be an issue.

A mere demigod is nothing; his Crimson Emperor Dragon is of Super Divine Level!

Levi stared at the proficiency panel’s [Moon Rune] and fell into contemplation.

“Should I let Hundred Flowers try solidifying the Rune Language onto her body? Considering her current abilities, even if she fails, the risks are negligible.”

All along, Levi had withheld the knowledge of the Rune Language from anyone, not even his companions in Gray Tower.

It wasn’t because he wanted to keep it private.

Let’s not forget that the Book of Starforge Runes is merely a weapon-making guide.

Its original purpose when created was to solidify runes onto wizard tools, aiming to mimic the ancient Starforger Civilization and empower the artifacts. However, it was ultimately deemed impractical and abandoned.

Levi’s ability to successfully solidify the Rune Language onto his own body and make it effective was purely a stroke of fortune, aided by the proficiency panel.

In fact, the effects of the Rune Language Levi practiced have already deviated from the scope described by its original creator in the book. For example, the Moon Rune was initially detailed as “prolonging the lifespan of wizard tools,” but once Levi cultivated it, its effect on the proficiency panel transformed into prolonging his own lifespan.

Otherwise, if it could extend the lifespan of wizards, the Book of Starforge Runes would long since have been declared a divine text by the congress instead of its author being left unappreciated and the book relegated to obscurity.

Moreover, the Rune Language has an extraordinarily high upper limit but is exceedingly challenging to cultivate, far surpassing spells in difficulty.

This fact makes the book a rather impractical weapon-making guide.

Levi, with his proficiency panel, remarkable talent, and unceasing effort, still took five or six centuries to cultivate the simplest Strength Rune to level 14. Other wizards this task is unthinkable for.

“I’ll let Hundred Flowers try it one day. I’ll supervise to ensure I can step in and halt if there’s an issue.”

…

Several months later.

Only half a year remained before the opening of the ancient tower.

Levi had more or less solidified his Crimson Emperor Dragon’s level 7 realm.

As he had expected, the initial experiments regarding the Moon Rune.

Hundred Flowers failed to solidify the Rune Language on herself.

“As I thought, this is a system-exclusive perk… Otherwise, if the Book of Starforge Runes were truly this amazing, those wizards wouldn’t have let it be buried.”

Levi shared his thoughts with Hundred Flowers for her reference.

These insights were not necessarily correct, but the principle he emphasized was simple: within the boundaries of personal strength, the more Witch Marks, the better.

Hundred Flowers understood this point herself. Her calculation of twelve marks was based on her capabilities and seemed the most practical number.

If she tried to exceed that, she wasn’t sure whether she could achieve eight-ring perfection, let alone a nine-ring promotion.

Hundred Flowers was well aware of her limits, which reassured Levi.

After all, her job was simply to strive, while Levi was confident in creating the necessary conditions for her.

“If there were more Morning Star-level or even Bright Moon-level artifacts, these problems would all cease to exist…”

Levi emerged from his retreat.

His upcoming itinerary would be packed.

First, he planned to visit the Hell Gang’s three sisters to subjugate the Demon Elephant Tribe’s Young Master. Then, he intended to make money, attend the Netherworld Market, and acquire some Soul Stones to support Holy Infant’s cultivation, giving him more time to study primordial soul spells. Since Holy Infant was the main financial pillar, Levi was slightly biased in favor of him. Gandaph and Victor could figure things out themselves.

Second, he aimed to go to the Dark Ancient Tower to subjugate the Dragon King and obtain Level 7 Authority.

Of course, before these two tasks, Levi needed to assess the current state of Ancient Dragon Continent and Wizard World.

After all, the Blood Battle had already raged for four years.

…

Dusk Holy Temple.

Blood Knights and the others were gathered around a sand table, studying tactics. Upon seeing Levi emerge from his retreat, they lit up with joy.

“Commander, you’ve reached level 7?”

Levi nodded.

“Correct. How have we fared in terms of war casualties these past years?”

Blood Knight replied:

“Thanks to the Extreme Warrior plan’s armor suits, overall, our soldiers’ casualty rates have been very low and stand up to even Wizard World’s elite battle groups. For now, the combat primarily involves low-level demons, with middle-level ones being rare. We’re still managing well.”

Levi said:

“Not bad. How are the demon corpses being handled?”

Blood Knight responded:

“There’s currently a dedicated recovery team using storage rings to collect the corpses to prevent demonic aura contamination.”

Levi said:

“I’m planning to establish a restricted zone on the Ancient Dragon Continent, surrounded by arrays and barriers, where we’ll pile up demon corpses and cultivate fungi within. I’ll assign specialized personnel for management and care.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1982: 0435 Blood Source Seven Changes, Meat Temple! (Big , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 1982: 0435 Blood Source Seven Changes, Meat Temple! (Big chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Blood Knight said:

“Understood, I’ll contact the wizards at the Tower of Dawn immediately.”

Levi said:

“By the way, a new group of alien races will soon be settling on the Ancient Dragon Continent. Send someone to the Intis Mountain Range to assist them in building their homes.”

He was referring to the Wind Spirit Clan rescued by Gandaph.

Blood Knight said:

“No problem.”

…

Several days later.

On the Outer Sea.

The Phantom 60 ship pierced through the skies.

Gandaph returned with the Wind Spirit Clan, who had already been registered with the council, and taught them the universal wizard language.

The leader of the Wind Spirit Clan, Kuros, along with his tribesmen, curiously surveyed this world.

It was simply too vast, seemingly boundless!

Gandaph said:

“We’re almost there. Prepare to embrace the new world!”

The Clan Leader said:

“Thanks to the guidance of the Crow God, thank you, Lord Gandaph! Wait… What is that?”

Suddenly, all the Wind Spirit Clan members turned pale.

What appeared was a demon towering several hundred meters tall, emanating overwhelming heat and fury, standing at the edge of the distant continent’s horizon.

Its back bore wings, its body engulfed in red flames—undoubtedly a Molten Mountain Demon Bat.

This was a high-level demon, often birthing powerful demon lords.

Back then, the Flame Prince of the Yellow Earth Continent had carried this demon bloodline.

Gandaph chuckled and said:

“No need to panic, everyone. It’s merely a Level 6 Peak demon.”

Kuros exclaimed:

“Level 6 Peak? That’s a malevolent demon capable of destroying our world! Only the Dragon God in his previous incarnation could withstand it!”

In the next moment, a burly figure clad in black armor and carrying a massive sword emerged in the sky.

The Molten Mountain Demon Bat’s expression changed drastically.

“Level 7? Pardon me…”

It turned and fled.

The black-armored swordsman merely raised his fist and unleashed a simple, unadorned punch!

This punch appeared basic.

But within Levi’s cells, countless Power Divine Palaces and numerous Crimson Emperor True Forms resonated as he punched. Outside the palaces, the Flame True Symbol radiated brightly!

An explosive Flame Fist formed instantly, its searing high temperatures caused the air to ripple with white waves, scattering the clouds in the high heavens. Even the Wind Disaster Stratum’s fierce gales paused briefly, revealing a molten crystal wall behind them. And then, a hundred-mile-long flame corridor tore through the Void.

The Molten Mountain Demon Bat’s vitality was utterly extinguished, leaving only a scarlet crystal floating midair, glistening with treasure-light.

Kuros and the Wind Spirit Clan members were stupefied, their breaths rapid, unable to break free from the awe of that single punch.

“Even the Dragon God couldn’t do this… Is the Wizard World actually the Divine Realm?”

“Unthinkably powerful!”

Gandaph said:

“There are no gods in this world. You’ve been isolated for too long; you’ll understand in due time. As long as you work hard here and contribute your efforts, you’ll all have a bright future.”

The Void corridor slowly restored itself.

Levi collected the Level 6 Peak Demon Crystal Core and cursed inwardly.

“Damn it! Why was this damned demon so weak? It couldn’t even withstand a single punch?”

“What a waste, ruining a perfectly good Level 6 demon corpse. From now on, when taking down demons of this level, I’ll have to rely on basic Strength or Sword Qi—no use of Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames or spells. Otherwise, the materials get scorched to ashes.”

Levi, ever cautious and accustomed to applying his full strength, wasn’t yet accustomed to the enormous changes brought forth from advancing to Dragon Emperor Level 7.

[You have slain a Level 6 Late Stage Molten Mountain Demon, earning 300,000 points and 300,000 war merits. You are currently ranked #123 on the Eighth-Level (Seven-circle) Demon Slaying List.]

An alert sounded from the advanced bracelet, exclusive to primordial soul wizards.

Since Levi currently possessed a Level 7 power, he had registered for the Eighth-Level Demon Slaying List, competing alongside Seven-circle wizards.

If he wanted, he could hold back to a wizard’s six environments and join the Seventh-Level Demon Slaying List, but it served no purpose.

The rewards for the Eighth-Level ranking far surpassed those of the Seventh-Level just for appearing on the list.

The top 100 received 1,000 merits annually.

The top 30, 3,000 merits.

The top 10, 5,000 merits.

The first place received 10,000 merits.

To put things into perspective, killing a single, most basic Level 6 Early Stage Demon would only yield around 100,000 war merits. As for Level 1 demons, their merits were merely worth 1 point.

Across the Wizard World, there weren’t many Seven-circle Wizards, and many of them were old beings stationed in organizations, seldom venturing outside. As long as Levi didn’t slack, he was certain to be ranked.

Levi glanced at the current first place on the Eighth-Level Demon Slaying List, a Thunder Sect warlord named [Destruction Realm Thunder·Harvis]. This man had accumulated an incredible 9.9 million points.

A Level 7 Early Stage demon yielded an average of 1 million points.

“This guy must’ve slaughtered a ton of low-level demons. Otherwise, how could he locate so many high-level demons in such a short period?”

The Demon Slaying List rules didn’t prevent high-level wizards from grinding low-level demons to climb the rankings.

But demons weren’t fools. Locations where low-level demons congregated often had high-level demons guarding or ambushing.

Grinding low-level demons to climb the list wasn’t as simple as it seemed.

Levi took a casual approach to the list, letting nature take its course. He wouldn’t deliberately aim for the top, prioritizing cultivation as his main pursuit.

The Wind Spirit Clan leader led his tribesmen and respectfully knelt before Levi.

“The ancient prophecy foretold that the Dragon God, upon descending from the Divine Realm, would become the swordsman walking among mortals and save us! Dragon God above!”

“Leader, since when was this prophecy mentioned?”

“Just now! Stop asking too many questions and just reverently follow me in worship!”

Levi, already well versed in the peculiar antics of the Wind Spirit Clan through Gandaph, responded coldly:

“Next, someone will come to guide you to your settlement. Once you’ve acclimated, use your abilities to hide within the Wind Disaster Stratum, assassinating the demons invading the continent.”

The Wind Spirit Clan, like Scythe creatures, were born to command raging winds and could meld invisibly within them, making them excellent assassins.

The Clan Leader said:

“We obey the divine decree!”

After settling this alien race, Gandaph returned to the Midland Continent.

Because Gondor City was relatively secure and the Three Avatars currently lacked a need for ordinary cultivation resources, apart from planning against the Flame Demons, they hadn’t begun slaughtering yet. Thus, the highly competitive Seventh-Level Demon Slaying List was completely out of reach. For them, ascending to Seven-circle rank was the priority; climbing the rankings could wait, and Levi hadn’t imposed any demands.

As for the Sixth-Level Demon Slaying List, it was even more fiercely contested—like celestial beings waging war. After all, there was a significantly larger number of Fifth-circle Wizards, with vast disparities between individuals, as evidenced during the Black Ancient Tower’s genius battle.

Before departing for Hell.

Mana informed Levi that in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, the seeds previously brought back by Ayak had sprouted.

In the fairyland.

Levi gazed at the green saplings emerging like bamboo shoots.

Their trunks faintly bore adorable human faces.

Their branches formed hands, roots anchored deeply into the earth like legs.

He turned to Mana and asked:

“Are these Tree Men?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1983: 0436 Divine Palace Roaring, One Punch Kill! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)

Chapter 1983: 0436 Divine Palace Roaring, One Punch Kill! (Big chapter for monthly ticket and subscription requests)

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Faced with Levi’s confusion, Mana indicated that she couldn’t provide answers either.

Recently, she had just awakened from her slumber and successfully advanced to Level 6 Late Stage, when she began to feel an itch in her toes.

Her root system, after hundreds of years of growth and spread, had long filled the underground.

The source of her itch? These little green saplings.

Based on Mana’s perception as a divine tree, she believed these were a type of transcendent creature, something between plants and animals.

Considering they were planted by Levi, she called him over.

Levi looked at the saplings, emitting raspy, infant-like cries.

In the alien races of the Wizard World, there exists a species known as “Tree Men.”

They have bark-like exteriors and can perform photosynthesis.

The plants before him shared some similarities.

Their roots were frantically absorbing nutrients from the Golden Fertilizer underground.

Slowly, they began to grow at a speed visible to Levi’s naked eye.

Moreover, after testing, he found their bark exceptionally hard, enough to withstand an attack from a high-level pharmacy apprentice’s cantrip.

It’s worth noting—they had only just been born; they were still children.

“If they grow into their Complete Body, these Tree Men will likely possess significant strength.”

Suddenly.

One of the Tree Men bent waist towards the distant ancient banyan tree, gazing at it with reverence, and in a soft, childlike voice said:

“Ma… Mama, Mother… Goddess!”

This caused Mana’s expression to shift.

“Levi, what’s going on? Why are they calling me mom?”

As a young girl, despite living for tens of thousands of years, Mana had never experienced anything resembling romance, let alone motherhood.

Levi couldn’t help but laugh.

He too was curious what exactly Ayak had brought back this time.

With one Tree Man taking the lead, the others went into a frenzy, parroting like little echo machines, calling either “Mama” or “Mother Goddess.”

Mana declared:

“I’m not your mother! Levi, explain this to them!”

Levi replied, somewhat helplessly. “I’m at a loss too.”

One particular Tree Man, which looked slightly different, lightly extended its roots to make a connection with Mana’s. A stream of information entered her mind.

She was silent for a moment before speaking:

“I understand what they are now. They call themselves… the Green Tribe.”

Levi mused:

“The Green Tribe?”

Surrounded by a group of tiny Tree Men, Mana and Levi recounted the story of the Green Tribe.

The origin of the Green Tribe remained a mystery; not even their inner sages, known as the [Green Prophet], were aware of it. This civilization lacked a tradition of recording history and instead relied upon genetic Brands to pass down legends about the Mother Goddess.

The Mother Goddess was likely a powerful divine tree, their god.

The Green Tribe was, in essence, a form of plant-based life that propagated through seeds or spores.

Every member of the Green Tribe contained seeds or spores within their body structures.

If they died, as long as suitable conditions for growth were met, new individuals could emerge.

This resembled the way ordinary plants reproduce.

Moreover, while most plants had male and female distinctions, the Green Tribe did not.

Additionally.

Within the Green Tribe, a giant tree would often emerge, known as the “Green Prophet,” whose responsibility was to communicate with the Mother Goddess and relay her divine will.

The Green Prophet’s body contained the seeds of all types of Green Tribe lifeforms, akin to a genetic library, ensuring the continuity and completeness of their species.

Furthermore.

Powerful Green Prophets could even create mutating Green Tribe lifeforms, giving rise to stronger species.

The distinct sapling that had communicated with Mana was likely destined to become this group’s future Green Prophet.

This explained its remarkable intelligence and unique abilities.

Levi hadn’t expected such astonishing magic from these simple seeds.

Just as Sauron had said, the Multidimensional Plane was full of limitless wonders.

Levi remarked:

“Mana, why not go ahead and become their Mother Goddess? My guess is the real Mother Goddess has long since perished.”

Mana herself was a divine tree. It made perfect sense for her to become the deity of this Green Tribe.

Within the Multidimensional Plane, divine trees were often revered as deities of various civilizations.

Pandora’s mother tree was the god of the elves, the Golden Ancient Tree was the deity of the Golden Absolutes Race…

These species were both creations and devotees of their divine trees. Their faith, in turn, nurtured the divine trees’ evolution.

The path of faith wasn’t exclusive to the gods of the astral world.

Inhabiting the Multidimensional Plane, native totems also followed the same path.

Moreover, Mana herself, as a divine tree, possessed immense potential.

For her, even if faith dissipated, it wouldn’t hinder her strength.

She was not like some gods whose powers were precariously built atop faith alone.

The path of faith could serve as a side venture for her growth as a divine tree.

Mana thought it over and replied:

“That would be fine. After all, I’ve got nothing better to do. These little ones are rather pitiful too.”

Thus, she used her abilities as a divine tree to establish communication with the young Green Prophet.

“Indeed, I am the Mother Goddess!”

Mana stopped pretending and revealed her true intentions.

The Green Prophet and the surrounding saplings were ecstatic, chanting “Mother Goddess above” in awe.

From Mana, Levi learned the Green Tribe had a myriad of soldier species, numbering in the hundreds. Among them, a few stood out as the most crucial and most common.

First, the Ancient Tree Guardian.

This species represented the pinnacle of growth, capable of reaching up to a thousand meters in height and theoretically living for thousands of years. Their strength ceiling was Level 6, though most struggled to exceed rank five. Ancient Tree Guardians possessed incredibly tough bark and rooted themselves deeply into the Earth, creating dense underground perception networks to thwart enemies attempting to burrow into their territories. Their branches could extend into unyielding vines, resistant to blades and projectiles, and with their towering height, even provided a degree of aerial defense. When one Ancient Tree Guardian ensnared an enemy, nearby Guardians would respond instinctively, resulting in the victim being strangled and rendered into fertilizer for collective growth. That said, even without fertilizer, they adapted well and were capable of photosynthesis like ordinary plants.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1984: 0436 Divine Palace Roars, One Punch Kills! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_2

Chapter 1984: 0436 Divine Palace Roars, One Punch Kills! (Big chapter for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_2

Second, the Green Skin Spellcaster.

This is another critical branch of the Green Tribe, serving as the second major defensive line protecting the Green Prophet. The Green Shooters aren’t as towering as the Ancient Tree Guardians and are relatively fragile, but they boast powerful firepower systems. They can differentiate into various elemental soldier species such as [Flame Shooter], [Frost Shooter], [Thunderbolt Thrower], [Poison Liquid Splatterer], and [Earth Spike Shooter]. Therefore, if they can grow into a complete body, apart from being inconvenient to move, their spellcasting ability is quite strong and comprehensive.

Third, the Suicide Squad.

This branch typically consists of Green Tribe members like [Earth Explosion Clan] and [Pugong Clan], utilizing suicide tactics to eliminate enemies. The Earth Explosion Clan resembles potatoes, usually hiding underground. When enemies get close, they self-destruct, unleashing massive destructive power. The Pugong Clan hides translucent, floating explosive seeds in the skies around their territory, creating a web of strikes akin to Heaven’s Net.

Besides these.

There’s also a type of Green Tribe that can be planted on the seabed, growing into a broad stretch of plants resembling seaweed. Like Water Ghosts, they drag enemies underwater, strangling them to death. Their surface is also covered in poisonous spines. These are known as “Swaying Seaweeds.”

Of course, at the core of every branch in the Green Tribe is the “Green Prophet,” capable of controlling the entire tribe and communicating mentally with its members. It is akin to the Queen of the insects, their intellect and their central nerve system.

Upon realizing how powerful the Green Tribe is, Levi was overjoyed.

This was absolutely perfect for the current situation on the Ancient Dragon Continent.

As the Blood Battle progresses, the number of demons will inevitably increase.

These members of the Green Tribe can serve as a “Green Protective Forest,” weakening the strength of the demons. Even if they perish, they can self-replicate their next generation, ultimately forming a cycle. All they need is a viable environment to survive, requiring minimal energy and financial resources to maintain.

“In a sense, the Fungus Queen’s development of the Fungus Path shares similarities with the Green Tribe. Both are biological weapons. Perhaps she encountered the Green Tribe by chance and drew inspiration from them.”

With biological weapons, mechanical creatures, and major battle groups layered one after another, the combination fortified the territory into an impenetrable bastion.

After assigning the Green Tribe matters to Mana, Levi arrived at the location where the Level 7 Giant Elephant was being subdued.

After a hundred years of purification and healing, this Giant Elephant King had finally regained clarity of mind.

Since Levi had just removed its Crimson Enslavement, the Elephant glared at Levi, letting out a deep, rumbling roar.

Levi’s gaze was indifferent as he said:

“I don’t have much patience. If you want to live, submit to me. Otherwise, I won’t hesitate to kill you. See that large worm over there? It’ll devour you bit by bit, breaking you down into excrement. Then you’ll be absorbed as nutrients by the plants of this world. Moreover, your soul will be eaten by those tiny insects over there, leaving you no chance for reincarnation. Your memories will merely become part of my collection…”

Before Levi could finish speaking,

The Giant Elephant collapsed with a heavy thud, kneeling on the ground.

Fine! I submit!

For fuck’s sake, what other choice was there?

There was no way to win in a fight. It sure as hell didn’t want to end up as a pile of dung.

A hundred years ago, when this man was only Level 6, he had already chased after it relentlessly. Now he was Level 7, and the Giant Elephant couldn’t even fathom how powerful he had become.

After its submission, Levi implanted a Spiritual Enslavement Mark within its body to act as a safeguard and a means of control.

“Very good. You’re wise to know your place. A man who recognizes the times is a true hero.”

Riding atop the Giant Elephant, Levi arrived at the Dusk Holy Temple.

The knights, upon seeing this Level 7 giant beast, felt their spirits waver with fear.

The overwhelming aura emanating from the Giant Elephant could even crush the one who ranked right below the Commander and his wife in the Blood Knight battle group.

And yet, the beast was docilely serving as Levi’s mount.

Such was the Commander’s dominance!

Levi said:

“From now on, this Giant Elephant will guard the Dusk Holy Temple. During times when I am in seclusion or away, should the Ancient Dragon Continent face an enemy too formidable for you to handle, apart from Baihua and Madam Triss, you may also command it.”

The Blood Knight stared in awe at the towering Giant Elephant.

“Understood. With a creature of this caliber guarding us, we’ll feel much more assured.”

You’ve got to be kidding. This was a Level 7 expert. In the early stages of the Blood Battle, the strongest demons were usually Level 6 at most. Level 7s were rare, as rare as phoenix feathers.

With this arrangement, Levi freed up a Crimson Enslavement slot for unforeseen circumstances.

…

Hell.

Seventh Floor.

In the wilderness.

The Purgatory Demon Sword hugged Levi, patting his back fervently, and said with great excitement:

“Big brother, we meet again.”

Levi chuckled and replied:

“Not bad. Your spiritual force is almost at its peak now, isn’t it?”

The Purgatory Demon Sword said:

“Indeed, big brother. I’ve now imprinted 13 Witch Marks.”

Levi said:

“13, huh? As a child of the Mythical Dragon Clan, your lifespan should far exceed that of ordinary wizards. I suggest you imprint 15 Witch Marks before stepping into the seven-circle level. Aim to imprint 45 before reaching ninth-circle.”

The Purgatory Demon Sword asked:

“15 marks, big brother? What’s the reasoning behind that?”

He had thought that 13 marks would suffice. Adding two more might mean waiting another hundred years before advancing to the seven-circle level.

Levi replied:

“It’s merely a suggestion. Doing so could make it easier to ascend to Grand Wizard status. Ultimately, you should base your decision on your own circumstances. Either way, 13 marks is already impressive.”

The Purgatory Demon Sword said:

“If you think 15 is better, then I’ll push myself further. Big brother, forgive my curiosity, but how many marks have you imprinted?”

Levi laughed and said:

“You’ll find out eventually, but be prepared—it might shock you.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1985: 0436 Divine Palace Roars, One Punch Kills! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_3

Chapter 1985: 0436 Divine Palace Roars, One Punch Kills! (Big chapter for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_3

He was worried about the number of Witch Marks he possessed, which had made the Purgatory Demon Sword question its existence.

The Desire Realm Witch said:

“Lord, this is the information we gathered about the Elephant Demon Tribe.”

Elephant Demon Tribe.

Just like the Demon Fox Tribe, it was a top-tier tribe on the seventh floor.

Their clan leaders were both Level 8 powerhouses.

Among them, the Elephant Demon Tribe’s [Ghost Elephant Master], Alex, was notably the fiercest in combat. Currently suspected to be a Level 8 Middle Stage powerhouse, looking across the eighth level, he was a nearly unrivaled force.

Furthermore, similar to the Demon Fox Tribe, the Elephant Demon Tribe had backing among the Seventy-Two Pillars of the ninth layer, specifically the [Sky Supporting Giant Elephant], also known as the “Power Tyrant!”

It was said this being possessed unparalleled strength.

Among Level 9 beings, excluding the Level 10 existences, on the sole measure of strength, none could rival it.

Even the Seventy-Two Pillars’ [Dragon Ghost Master], a pure-blooded dragon, was not its opponent.

Only the [Dead Sea Tyrant Whale] could match it to some extent.

This dominance rendered the Elephant Demon Tribe reckless and lawless on the seventh floor. Even the Demon Fox Tribe dared not provoke them lightly.

Otherwise, given the typical behavior of devil tribes and the Desire Realm Witch’s fearless temperament, had she taken a liking to a man, she would have long since captured him and brought him home.

Levi’s current goal was to help the three women subjugate the Elephant Demon Tribe’s Young Master, while also extorting some money from these wealthy heirs to attend the Netherworld Market.

The Young Master was named [Black Elephant Isenke].

This individual possessed Level 7 Early Stage cultivation but unmatched physical strength and wielded powerful Ghost Tools, making him no less difficult to handle than certain Level 7 Middle Stage devils. The three sisters lacked the power to act against him.

Levi asked:

“Subjugate the Young Master of the Elephant Demon Tribe? What’s your plan? Bring him to Aile City?”

The Desire Realm Witch replied:

“No, let him remain in the Elephant Demon Tribe. If we bring him to Aile City, the Ghost Elephant Master might suspect me of draining his son’s essence, and he would undoubtedly seek trouble. My reputation in Hell nowadays… isn’t very good.”

Levi said:

“No problem.”

After their discussion, they decided to act one month later.

By then, the Ghost Elephant Master, Demon Fox Mistress, and other powerful figures would gather on the ninth layer for a meeting to discuss the upcoming invasion of Nora.

Meanwhile, Isenke would head to [Dragon Fall Valley] to capture Undead Slaves, to be used as cannon fodder and advance troops for Hell’s invasion of Nora.

Levi and his team planned to ambush Isenke at Dragon Fall Valley.

…

One month later.

Dragon Fall Valley.

“Too weak! Becoming my mount should be your honor!”

Isenke launched his fist forward, sending a giant Bone Dragon with a wingspan of over a kilometer flying.

This Bone Dragon was none other than the [Ghost Bone Dragon], a former companion of the [Evil Spirit Monarch].

It had personally witnessed the Evil Spirit Monarch being captured by a Sixth-Circle Wizard and had decided to hide in Dragon Fall Valley, never leaving.

Invading the Wizard World? One would have to be donkey-kicked to think that was a good idea.

The Ghost Bone Dragon couldn’t comprehend what the rulers of Hell were truly planning.

What angered it the most was that these devils wanted to invade the Wizard World but used undead like it as cannon fodder in the vanguard, leaving their own forces untouched.

It wasn’t stupid.

Seeing Isenke coming at it again, the Ghost Bone Dragon, devoid of fighting intent, scraped the Void with its claws in an attempt to flee.

Two Level 6 Peak devil forces appeared in front of it, clutching a Ghost Tool shaped like a chain.

“Where do you think you’re going?!”

Clang!

With the sound of chain breaking through the air.

The chain instantly wrapped around the Ghost Bone Dragon’s entire body, squeezing its decayed bones until they creaked.

“Oh, my hips.”

The aging Ghost Bone Dragon couldn’t endure the agony.

Boom!

Taking advantage of its confinement.

A colossal fist resembling an elephant’s leg materialized from the Void!

Crack.

Hundreds of bones across the Ghost Bone Dragon’s body shattered.

Even its Soul Fire began to dim.

This Bone Dragon’s body had been used for far too long, passed through countless souls.

By its generation, the body was nearly beyond repair.

Although it was a Bone Dragon, it had its pride.

“Damn it, I, Assassin, will fight you to the death!”

Abandoning its intent to flee, the Ghost Bone Dragon unleashed a storm of Death Energy from its body, cold and dark as it swept forth!

The innumerable undead buried in the valley were awakened by its call!

These undead charged desperately towards the towering, thousand-meter devil in the sky!

Isenke sneered, transforming into an immense locomotive, smashing through everything in his path.

Black gas swirled around him, morphing into a blender that pulverized Skeletons and specters alike, extinguishing their Soul Fires.

Isenke looked down from above at the trembling ghost fires that flickered like candles in the wind.

“Be grateful, insects. I’m liberating you from these fragile shells, granting you a chance to reincarnate.”

He took a step forward, appearing above the Ghost Bone Dragon, and descended mightily!

Boom!

The Ghost Bone Dragon crashed from the sky, scattering its skeletal frame all over the ground.

Yet under the influence of Soul Fire, the bones began to quiver, flying back to the dragon’s body.

For undead creatures, Soul Fire was the essence of existence; as long as it remained, their bodies could be reassembled endlessly.

But each reconstruction required consumption of Soul Energy.

Isenke asked:

“Do you yield?”

He again dispersed the Ghost Bone Dragon’s body with a punch, aided by two assistants using top-grade Ghost Tools.

The Ghost Bone Dragon, resolute and unyielding, replied:

“I, Assassin, would rather die than become someone’s mount.”

It began burning its Soul Fire, preparing for ascension, ready to risk everything against Isenke!

At that moment.

From the Void, a shadowy structure resembling the Colosseum descended!

Boom boom boom!.

The valley trembled, bone ash filling the air.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1986: 0436 Divine Palace Roars, One Punch Kill! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_4

Chapter 1986: 0436 Divine Palace Roars, One Punch Kill! (Big chapter for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_4

At the peak of the Colosseum, a lone black-armored swordsman stood with an air of supremacy.

His arms were crossed over his chest, and in his calm gaze, a fiery battle intent burned brightly.

Isenke asked:

“Who are you? Do you even know who I am?”

Levi responded:

“Black Elephant Isenke?”

Isenke chuckled:

“Since you know who I am, why don’t you scram already?”

Levi replied:

“So, it seems I wasn’t mistaken.”

Swish!

Levi vanished in an instant, reappearing right in front of Isenke.

A fist the size of a boulder suddenly launched forward!

The air exploded with a deafening roar as absolute Strength compressed the airflow, and friction with the ash in the air created a scene akin to a thunderstorm!

Isenke, with vast combat experience, had been guarding against Levi. Raising his ghost-tool bracers, his arms crossed before him, black gas entwined and morphed into a massive circular giant shield!

BOOM!

It was like two planets colliding!

The shockwave from the explosion reverberated across a range of dozens of miles, shaking everything within its radius!

Countless undead corpses turned to ash.

Levi crashed down to the Earth with explosive force, causing the ground to quake violently.

As for Isenke, his body shot backward as though a balloon had been popped, sending him tumbling into mountains, one after another.

He plowed through thirteen mountain peaks before finally coming to a halt a hundred miles away, where he struggled to his feet.

He glanced incredulously at the cracks spreading across his bracers, exhaling heavily.

“Just who in the world are you? The Purgatory Demon Sword? No, he only has Level 6 strength—there’s no way he’s this formidable!”

His bracers, crafted from Level 7 metal and forged into ghost tools, were not of the highest quality but still should not have been shattered by a single punch.

Two accompanying guards stood frozen in shock, their mouths agape.

“Too strong… too strong!”

Since following Isenke, they had never witnessed anyone capable of sending the Young Master flying with a single punch… except perhaps the Young Master’s father.

“You two useless fools—attack together already!”

Isenke couldn’t help but curse.

He launched himself forward like a projectile, his right fist clenched, aiming to kill Levi.

The two guards snapped out of their stupor, their chains lashing towards Levi.

“Black King Nine Slashes!”

BOOM!

Nine black vortices, swirling with destructive energy, abruptly materialized between heaven and earth, shattering the chains!

The Purgatory Demon Sword glanced at Isenke, complaining:

“Am I really as weak as you think?”

BOOM!

Isenke’s fist came crashing down!

The vortex of the Black King Nine Slashes clashed with the fist wind, only to be torn apart instantly like dried weeds.

The Purgatory Demon Sword quickly disengaged and turned to deal with the two guards.

“Big brother, it’s up to you now.”

If it were an ordinary Level 7 Early Stage opponent, with his talent and strength, he might have lasted a move or two.

But against Isenke, a man whose talent rivaled that of the Desire Realm Witch and who possessed matchless Strength, surviving even a single move was near impossible.

BOOM!

Levi’s fist collided with Isenke’s, his body retreating slightly.

This time, Isenke was prepared and did not get blown away.

He glanced at his bracers, now marred with deeper cracks. Sneering coldly, he tore them off.

“I don’t care who you are. Today, I will grind you into dust!”

His pillar-like arms tensed, muscles bulging like a devil’s physique. Black gas entwined them, gleaming with a metallic sheen.

BOOM!

Another unadorned exchange of punches.

Levi felt the strain on his bones and the boiling of his blood, a grin spreading across his face.

“Not bad. At last, I’ve found a worthy opponent.”

Though Isenke was only Level 7 Early Stage, his true combat power was no less than that of the Old Dragon King. He was perfect for a warm-up.

Streams of crimson gas seeped from Levi’s pores, igniting his entire body.

The red flames wrapped around Levi, transforming into an imperial robe, obscuring his visage.

This scene was strikingly identical to the Red Emperor True Form inside the divine palace.

The Crimson Dragon Slash manifested, and in a flash, an immense red flame sword energy surged skyward and downward!

CRACK.

The sword energy clashed with Isenke’s black fist!

The sword energy shattered. Isenke’s fist, however, had its skin split open, blood streaming down, revealing flesh and muscle.

“Come again!”

Disregarding his injuries, Isenke’s form grew massively, his aura erupting like a raging inferno. Revealed now was his devil’s true body, towering higher than a mountain. In his hand appeared a spiked club—crafted from Level 7 Black Star Nether Iron by the clan’s artisans, weighing an astronomical twenty million pounds and of immeasurable value!

With its immense weight, the spiked club smashed downward, splitting the sky. Its swing leveled mountain peaks in its path, and even the Colosseum’s projection trembled under its force.

Levi’s Crimson Dragon Slash, itself a Level 7 divine weapon forged from the finest metals, roared as it unleashed another torrent of red flame sword energy!

“Uncontainable Fury!”

BOOM!

Crimson and black clashed, flooding the valley!

The sword energy cleaved through the club’s violent wind, striking Isenke directly in the chest and carving a deep trench, blood cascading out.

His eyes filled with awe and shock.

“Impossible! My attack—capable of crushing an average Level 7 Mid Stage foe—was overpowered? Is this human’s Strength superior to mine? Wait, could I have fallen victim to some powerful undead illusion?”

BOOM!

Levi’s great sword vanished into the Void and then descended from above, aiming directly for Isenke’s face!

Roc Ascends to the Ninth Heaven + Roc’s Mighty Sweep Across the Skies + Uncontainable Fury!

This strike was blindingly fast. Isenke had no time to respond and could only instinctively raise his spiked club to block.

BOOM!

A deafening shockwave echoed.

The valley began to collapse as Isenke’s mountainous form was smashed into the ground, plunging into the Abyss!

Both arms shattered entirely, the pain unbearable.

In the ensuing clash, he had been utterly dominated, unable to land a single effective counterattack. The sheer terror of his opponent left him shaken to his core.

Realizing this, Isenke—once fearless on the seventh floor—decided retreat was the wisest choice. A good warrior avoids unnecessary losses.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1987: 0436 Divine Palace Roars, One Punch Annihilation! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_5

Chapter 1987: 0436 Divine Palace Roars, One Punch Annihilation! (Big chapter for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_5

Boom!

He stomped down fiercely, soaring into the sky. The elephant trunk extended continuously, sweeping across all directions. The horrifying black flame flow, like a whirlpool, filled the heavens and earth. In addition to his formidable body, he also mastered numerous devil spells.

The Colosseum’s seal was forcibly shattered.

Isenke let out a sharp screech and prepared to escape.

Boom!

Yet, behind the veil of heaven, a Nine-tailed Demon Fox shrouded in Black Flame appeared, her face twisted in a menacing expression as she stared at him.

“Desire Realm Witch?! You actually colluded with a foreigner to frame me!”

At this moment, how could Isenke not understand that this was all tied to the Demon Fox Tribe?

The Nine-tailed Demon Fox let saliva drip from the corner of her mouth and said softly:

“I’ve said it before: any man I set my sights on, I will have!”

Of course, except for my master… she whispered to herself internally.

Isenke roared angrily:

“Witch! Don’t even dream of getting me! Even if you take me, you won’t have my heart!”

Boom!

The Nine-tailed Demon Fox’s Black Flame fell back like a roaring waterfall, blasting Isenke into the Colosseum!

Within Levi’s body, countless divine palaces roared. Red-robed emperors’ shadows stood up one by one from their thrones, their deep gazes all directed towards the heavens!

Rumble!

The thunderous noise within his body was ceaseless!

The forty-five-mile-wide Red Emperor Domain granted Levi endless power!

To avoid killing his opponent outright, Levi held back from using the Whale Emperor Power Book, Strength Runes, or Holy Image Law.

He had absolute confidence that this punch was enough!

“Lower Hook Earth Splitting Punch!”

With an extremely ferocious punch, he blasted forth!

Isenke’s body was once again smashed into the Earth by Levi!

His arms, raised to block, were completely shattered by Levi, turning into a mist of blood!

A gaping hole appeared in his chest, rupturing his internal organs.

Boom!

A mushroom cloud, carrying ashes and smoke, rushed into the sky, visible clearly within a radius of hundreds of miles!

The shockwave spread across Dragon Fall Valley, rippling outwards. Countless innocent Undead perished miserably on the spot!

Isenke’s entire body suffered near-total bone fractures. His skeletal structure and flesh intertwined messily, and he had completely lost consciousness. His Ghost Armor, known for being impervious to weapons, was now shattered beyond recognition.

This strike settled the Qian Kun!

Meanwhile, on the other side.

The Desire Realm Witch and Purgatory Demon Sword had just killed two elite guards, only to witness Isenke getting smashed out of sight by Levi’s punch.

The Purgatory Demon Sword approached the edge of the deep crater.

Looking at the mess of flesh that Isenke had almost turned into, he sighed.

“Bro… uh… is this guy gonna die?”

Levi replied:

“Don’t worry, he won’t die. I’ve got this under control. For warriors of this caliber, if you don’t beat them within an inch of their life, you can’t subdue them.”

The Nine-tailed Demon Fox transformed into her Desire Realm Witch form.

“This is just… tragic.”

Her chest heaved, her emotions turbulent.

Evidently, the scene was far too shocking.

This was Isenke, the Ghost Elephant Master’s most favored son, the top-tier genius of the Elephant Demon Tribe. In terms of fighting prowess, even two of her couldn’t compare to Isenke.

The Purgatory Demon Sword bowed deeply in submission.

He had thought that after a century of Yin Yang Replenishment Training, his strength should have almost caught up to Levi.

But now it seemed he was sorely mistaken.

Not only had he failed to close the gap, but the chasm had widened instead.

The most terrifying thing was that Levi had yet to utilize his wizard forms or spell-based techniques, relying purely on the Power of the Body.

Is this guy even human?

He’s more like a humanoid Dragon!

No, not even a Dragon could compare to him!

After all, in terms of sheer strength, the Elephant Demon Tribe was top-tier, the ultimate benchmark in Hell, rivaled only by the Eight Layers of the Whale Demon Department.

Even more stunned than the Purgatory Demon Sword and Desire Realm Witch was a blazing cluster of Soul Fire burning in a corner of the battlefield—none other than Assassin.

It had endured collateral damage from the battle, reduced to nothing but a Skeleton Dragon Head. Its soul trembled within its eye sockets.

“It… it’s the wizard who captured the Evil Spirit Monarch a century ago! He’s even stronger now—he killed Isenke with a single punch! This is terrifying!”

A mere hundred years.

The progression of this man’s power was simply inconceivable!

Previously, even fighting one Evil Spirit Monarch had been a challenge.

Now it seemed he could easily crush three Evil Spirit Monarchs… In another century, could he take down ten? What kind of justice is this? What laws even exist anymore?

Within the deep crater.

Levi injected the Scarlet Dragon’s power into Isenke’s mind, subduing him.

He expended most of his internal Death Ember Dragon power and performed the Earth’s Blood spell just to barely pull Isenke back from the brink of death.

Even Death Ember Dragon power wasn’t omnipotent. Healing low-level creatures was trivial, but the higher the level, the more effort it took—especially against beings exceeding the Death Ember Dragon’s realm, the consumption skyrocketed.

Normally, Levi’s Death Ember Dragon power was primarily used on the Red Flame Mink. This method greatly boosted his efficiency in harvesting its fur, essentially exploiting a loophole in the process.

Of course, some organs simply couldn’t be restored with Death Ember Dragon power. These parts often contained origin power—once lost, they were gone forever. For instance, the eyes of the Four-eyed Shrimp Dragon…

Isenke sat up, his towering frame bowing his head.

“Master, what are your orders?”

Levi said:

“Not much. From now on, I need you to cooperate with the Elephant Demon Tribe’s operations. Continue playing your role as the good son without revealing that you’re under my control. As for the deaths of those two guards, find an excuse to cover it up yourself.”

Isenke replied:

“I understand.”

Levi added:

“Hand over everything you’re carrying…”

He certainly had his eye on that spiked club.

But since it was the most prized artifact gifted to Isenke by the Ghost Elephant Master—and exceptionally valuable—seizing it would risk drawing too much attention. For now, he’d leave it alone.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1988: 0436 Divine Palace Roars, One Punch Kill! (Big for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_6

Chapter 1988: 0436 Divine Palace Roars, One Punch Kill! (Big chapter for monthly ticket and subscription requests)\_6

Finally, after claiming the spoils of the guard.

Levi arrived at the corner of the battlefield, staring at the pale skeletal dragon head.

“Stop pretending to be dead.”

Within its eye sockets, Soul Fire slowly began to burn.

“You… how did you know I wasn’t dead?”

Assassin had always been confident in his secret technique for feigning death, which had helped him cheat death numerous times.

In the void, Leon’s figure appeared.

For some inexplicable reason, Assassin felt a sudden wave of fear.

A dignified Level 7 Undead actually felt terrified of this Level 6 bugman.

Leon placed one hand on his hip and pointed smugly at the bone dragon:

“Hmph, you can’t escape Leon’s Perception for food!”

Assassin was filled with despair.

Damn it, what kind of freaks are these people?

Levi asked,

“What’s your name?”

Bone Dragon replied,

“Assassin.”

Levi stood with his hands behind his back.

“Assassin, would you be willing to leave Hell with me?”

Assassin responded,

“To Wizard World?”

Levi nodded.

Assassin shook his head vehemently, like a rattle-drum.

“Wizard World is far too terrifying. I won’t go there—kill me instead, it’ll be a relief.”

Levi unsheathed the Crimson Dragon Slash, Sword Qi surged forth.

Moreover, behind him emanated an unparalleled, awe-inspiring Dragon’s Might that soared to the skies, causing Assassin’s Soul Fire to tremble uncontrollably.

“Stop! I’ve thought it through carefully, taking a look might not be so bad. The world is indeed vast; there’s no need to stay caged in Hell…”

Levi said,

“If it weren’t for me saving you, you’d already be dead. Follow me, and you’ll have a chance to rise back up. Otherwise, you’ll forever be tormented by devils. Don’t you want revenge on the Demon Elephant Tribe? Lords and kings—would they be born any differently?”

Assassin reminisced about the bitterness and tears of his journey and lamented,

“Yes, Lord, you speak the truth. I am willing to pledge allegiance to you.”

Bone dragons are dragons after all, and susceptible to submission under Dragon’s Might.

While they are weak within the Dragon Clan, at least they’re Level 7.

As the blood battle intensified, having a Level 7 bone dragon to guard the Ancient Dragon Continent would undoubtedly be advantageous.

With a single thought, Assassin summoned all the scattered bone fragments on the ground, restructuring his massive form, and crouched at Levi’s feet.

Levi flew to the top of the bone dragon’s head and said,

“Second Brother, I’ll leave the cleanup here to you. Once this is resolved, I’m returning to Wizard World.”

The Purgatory Demon Sword nodded deeply and said,

“Thank you, Big Brother! I will dedicate myself to cultivation and grow our forces in Hell.”

With the three sisters and this Demon Elephant Tribe’s Young Master, he already had the credentials to influence many factions within the seventh floor.

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm and the Sky Realm Witch were themselves Level 6 Peak, and both held the promise of reaching Level 7 in the future.

The bone dragon roared, flapping its wings, carrying Levi into the high skies.

Levi suddenly asked,

“By the way, Assassin, I recall you said you’d rather die than become a mount?”

Assassin hurriedly replied,

“Lord, you must’ve heard wrong. What I meant was… even in death, I’d want to be a mount.”

…

In the sky.

The vast Nether River stretched across the horizon.

Levi transformed into his classic Pig Demon appearance, mingling amongst the devils.

As for Assassin, Levi had stored him away in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

He had already taken stock of the loot from this battle.

That Isenke, worthy of being the Young Master of the Demon Elephant Tribe, alone contributed seven hundred million joss paper in cash to Levi. Adding the two guards, he instantly gained a total of one billion one hundred million joss paper for free.

Aside from that, there were some rare materials, many of which could be used to upgrade the [Book of the Undead] to seven-circle, saving Levi the trouble of procuring them himself.

There were also around twenty Soul Stones.

Although not a large amount, it could save the Holy Infant quite a bit of cultivation time.

“Time to start shopping spree!”

Levi followed the crowd, making his way to the mast sail ship.

Within the plaza, the Underworld merchants stationed there were no longer minotaurs and hulking figures in Black Armor but rather a colossal centaur-like creature.

It stood thousands of meters tall, its head resembling a skeletal warhorse ablaze with red flames, exuding an overwhelming aura.

“Another Level 8 Peak powerhouse…”

The centaur stood asleep but no one dared to attempt anything sneaky.

Scanning the marketplace, Levi suddenly noticed a seven-story pitch-black wizard tower catching his eye.

“What? There’s actually a wizard tower for sale?”

He immediately approached the wizard tower, fearing someone would purchase it before him.

As it turned out, no other devil showed any interest in it.

After all, these things were useless to them.

[Seven Jails Demon Tower: Price—seven hundred million joss paper]

“Seven hundred million? That’s ridiculously cheap!”

Levi stared incredulously at the number, double-checking to ensure it was correct.

He could tell that the seven-story wizard tower seemed to be damaged, with certain functionalities broken or incomplete.

But even with that, seven hundred million was a steal.

He immediately purchased it. Even if it was unusable, it could be dismantled as construction material for his own wizard tower, guaranteeing profits. He originally planned to tear down the Sky Fire Fortress, but now it seemed less pressing. And if the tower could be repaired for use, Gandaph or Lord Victor could take it for themselves.

Clink-clink-clink!

Seven hundred million joss paper vanished in an instant.

The Underworld merchant who witnessed Levi’s lavish spending remained calm, closing their eyes again to rest.

[Netherworld Soul Date: One piece—ten million joss paper]

Levi spotted another item of interest.

“It’s a Level 7 medicinal herb, Netherworld Soul Date… This item is essentially the premium version of Death Soul Date. Consuming and refining it could save years of arduous cultivation. In Wizard World, a single piece costs twenty million Aether Stones and is always out of stock. Unfortunately, there’s only fruit available here, no seeds—it’s likely that the Underworld has whole plants.”

Such treasures were naturally things Levi wanted to transplant into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland. However, like Death Soul Date, Fire Date, Host God Fruit, and other Heavenly Materials and Earthly Treasures, these plants didn’t propagate via seeds but only emerged under specific conditions through serendipity.

There were eight pieces available at the stall, and Levi bought them all.

“Sixth-level treasure, Evil Spirit Armor, at two hundred million joss paper? Bought! Once I’m back in Wizard World, I’ll auction this off for billions of Aether Stones worth of profit!”

The Evil Spirit Armor was imbued with countless evil spirits and ghosts, making it perfect for wizards of the School of Death—both offensive and defensive in nature.

“A small fragment of Level 7 Nether River Wood, originating from the Underworld, infused with negative energy—priced at one hundred twenty million joss paper? Bought! This is crucial material for upgrading the Book of the Undead.”

Soon, Levi was left with only one hundred million joss paper.

As per his usual approach, he spent it all, buying ten thousand blind boxes.

This was always the most exciting part of the Netherworld Market.

After emptying his funds, Levi prepared to turn and leave.

A hoarse and ancient voice suddenly transmitted into his mind:

“Don’t you want to know the origins of that wizard tower?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1989: 0437 Demon Extermination Shuttle, Double Dragons End the War! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 1989: 0437 Demon Extermination Shuttle, Double Dragons End the War! (Large chapter, seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Within the mast sailing ship.

Levi’s figure froze.

He turned around, and the brawny centaur giant was still seated with his eyes closed, deep in thought.

“I’m Hao Shan. I heard about you from Di Gao and Mosi.”

Levi immediately understood.

This centaur was with the black-armored burly man and the minotaur—a team, most likely.

Well, fantastic, they’ve formed a squad to come find me…

Surely, this has something to do with the Undying Nether Emperor’s aura emanating from me.

Hao Shan said:

“Wait for me one day.”

Levi thought about it for a moment and then found a spot in the corner of the plaza to sit upright.

After the devils in the plaza dispersed.

Hao Shan strode over to Levi with earth-shaking steps.

Levi said:

“Senior, did you prepare this wizard tower specifically for me?”

Hao Shan replied:

“Correct. You might find this useful, yes?”

Levi nodded.

“Thank you for your kindness, senior. What does this junior need to do in return?”

In this world, no goodwill exists without ulterior motives or objectives.

Hao Shan undoubtedly has his reasons.

Levi debated whether to return the wizard tower to Hao Shan.

To avoid incurring debts he couldn’t repay or entangling relationships he couldn’t handle.

Hao Shan burst into laughter.

“Young one, don’t overthink it. I won’t ask anything of you—you don’t have the power to help me anyway. I just heard about your extraordinary nature from those colleagues and wanted to introduce myself in advance. This wizard tower is something I stumbled upon in Hell, seemingly left behind by a School of Death wizard named Black Soul Demon Witch. A journal belonging to him is included as well; here, take it.”

Levi understood.

Hao Shan simply used the wizard tower as an excuse to strike up conversation.

On the surface, he seemed affable, but he was more cunning and socially astute than the previous two encounters.

This made Levi even more cautious internally.

Nevertheless, he accepted the journal and skimmed through it.

“Black Soul Demon Witch Valon.”

The name triggered Levi’s memory.

“Soul Drawing Demon Wizard Wagner.”

This individual was the very creator of the \*\*Book of the Undead\*\* and \*\*Book of Ten Thousand Spirits\*\*.

But according to what Levi learned from the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Wagner had already been killed.

Levi wasn’t sure about the connection between Wagner and Valon.

In any case, both belonged to the School of Death—perhaps, like Levi, they each had multiple duplications.

Levi pocketed the journal, planning to examine it upon his return from the Dark Ancient Tower.

He expressed his gratitude:

“Thank you, senior.”

Hao Shan replied:

“You’re welcome.”

Next.

Hao Shan and Levi discussed matters related to the Undying Nether Emperor.

As Levi had suspected, Hao Shan had been one of the Undying Nether Emperor’s subordinates in the past.

However, since the Undying Nether Emperor’s reincarnation and departure from the Underworld.

He, along with Di Gao, Mosi, and other departmental colleagues, had been reassigned to a different Nether Emperor.

This new Nether Emperor was far inferior to the Undying Nether Emperor in terms of personal charisma and overall capabilities.

Thus, Hao Shan and his brothers—as well as other colleagues—spent their days longing for the return of their old leader to the Underworld.

But no one knew where the Undying Nether Emperor currently resided.

Due to the black-armored burly man’s accidental encounter with Levi, they learned about Levi’s cultivation path, which was related to the Nether Emperor and assumed it might have something to do with their former leader.

This trio thus came to Levi to inquire about any news of the Undying Nether Emperor.

The problem was, Levi had no idea.

Hao Shan sighed and said:

“Ah well, we can only hope that us old-timers live to see the Nether Emperor’s return.”

They were civil servants of the Underworld, possessing Level 8 power and lifespans far exceeding those of most beings in the Multidimensional Plane, even among longevity species—but they were still mortal…

Regardless, having secured a connection with Levi by offering an item of little value found accidentally in Hell, Hao Shan considered it worthwhile.

High above.

The Underworld Source River roared endlessly, waves surging.

On the mast sailing ship, Hao Shan gazed at Levi with a faint smile, waved his hand, and disappeared.

“If you come across any news about the Nether Emperor, let me know.”

His voice echoed within Levi’s mind.

Levi exhaled in relief.

Even if he did know something, he couldn’t disclose it to these people recklessly.

Who could say what motives might truly lie behind their inquiries?

Levi had no intention of getting entangled in grand conspiracies or disputes.

As for the wizard tower, he decided to keep it—for this was something he had spent a fortune to acquire.

…

In the human realm.

Off the coast of Ancient Dragon Continent.

A group of Spiny Pufferfish Demons stealthily emerged from the seawater.

The Spiny Pufferfish Demon—a type of lower demon—was weak, with most at Level 1 or Level 2 strength. They were typical Abyss cannon fodder, primarily populating abyssal layers dominated by water worlds.

Their flattened bodies appeared almost two-dimensional, and coupled with masterful disguise techniques, they could hide underwater, remaining undetected. When entering combat mode, they immediately puffed up, spewing toxic water and launching venomous spikes in attack.

On the coastline, a patrol unit adorned with fiery flame dragon emblems inspected the area in red mecha.

Suddenly.

A Spiny Pufferfish Demon was swept ashore by the tides.

“Swoosh!”

Venomous spikes transformed into dark streaks, shooting out rapidly!

Duang!

Metallic clashing resounded loudly.

A Red Flame Mecha blocked the venomous spike.

“Enemy attack—it’s demons!”

Boom boom boom!

Flashes of red burst forth instantaneously.

Cannons detonated indiscriminately across the surface of the sea!

Torrents of water surged skyward.

The previously calm-looking sea suddenly oozed eerie black water.

Dense swarms of Spiny Pufferfish Demons leapt out from beneath the waves, forming a black mass.

“It’s Spiny Pufferfish Demons! Call for reinforcements—there are over a thousand of them!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1990: 0437 Demon Extermination Shuttle, Double Dragons End the War! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 1990: 0437 Demon Extermination Shuttle, Double Dragons End the War! (Large chapter, seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

The knights of the Fire Dragon Apostle Group unsheathed their chain saw power swords or power flying axes.

Slaughter began.

Thousands of demons—this was not a small swarm, as they were all transcendent creatures.

Among them were many elite aquatic demons, each possessing power comparable to middle-level wizards.

Yet, the team executing this mission from the Fire Dragon Apostle Group consisted of only a few dozen members.

When the artillery ran out, the knights and demons began hand-to-hand combat.

With exquisite combat techniques, the knights transformed into killing machines, eliminating demon after demon with graceful and powerful strikes.

But more demons kept coming in droves.

In the distance, a small group of level 5 demons could be faintly seen, coldly watching the scene.

At their center stood a towering demon, over a hundred meters tall and resembling a catfish. It was unmistakably level 6 in strength.

This was a Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon residing in the depths of the Abyss World, classified as a high-level demon. In this species, demon lords were commonplace.

“Kill them! Spill their blood and pollute the coastline of this continent.”

The Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon Lord chuckled.

It watched the demons charge to their deaths without a hint of concern.

Low-level demons were abundant in the Abyss, which was why the Abyss constantly launched invasions into the Multidimensional Plane.

Sending them to die was almost a necessity; otherwise, the Abyss itself would be overwhelmed.

The greatest purpose of ash demons was to gradually deplete the living forces of the Wizard World.

Through an immensely protracted war, the patience and willpower of the wizards would be worn away.

Moreover, the death of these demons would inevitably contaminate the Earth, ocean, and sky of the Wizard World.

Even though the congress had purification methods, they could only mitigate the damage.

If the demonic aura accumulated excessively over a prolonged period, and could not be dispelled,

Nora’s World Will would also be affected.

It could potentially be assimilated by the Abyss Will, thereby becoming less vigilant against strong level 10 demons.

If that were to happen, the powerful beings lurking in the Land of Darkness could invade Nora with relative freedom, triggering an ultimate showdown against the Legendary Wizards.

This was the Abyss’s overt scheme, a sinister intent known to the Wizard Council.

However, even knowing this did not enable them to act decisively.

Due to the vast disparity in strength between the two sides, the wizards could only hold their ground in Nora.

Only by relying on Nora’s geographical advantage could the Legendary Wizards fully harness their combat capabilities.

Not long after.

In the sky, came the roar of machines!

A group of mechanical creatures, exuding a sci-fi aesthetic, pierced through the clouds as streams of light, advancing from afar with increasing speed.

“Reinforcements are here!”

“It’s the Demon Extermination Shuttles from the Tower of Dawn!”

“Fantastic!”

Seeing the incoming shuttles, the knights’ eyes lit up with excitement.

These were the latest weapons researched by Herman, the elder—a devastating creation with an exorbitant cost per unit.

The Demon Exterminating Divine Shuttle Formation consisted of one hundred units.

Streamlined and shaped like water droplets,

they were engineered for maximum flight efficiency.

Blue exhaust flames spewed from their tails!

Swoosh!

Swoosh!

Swoosh!

Silver streaks of light descended upon the battlefield, weaving fluidly through the mass of demons with dizzying precision.

Low-level demons were instantly pierced through, their heads blown apart.

This was a true dimensional strike.

“Incredible! No wonder it’s nicknamed a million-Aether-Stone money-burning machine!”

“Complete domination!”

“It’s said the fastest cruising speed of these Demon Extermination Shuttles allows them to strike any coastline of the Ancient Dragon Continent within a quarter of an hour from their launch base!”

“This is no less than a mechanical secret sword!”

“Exactly right! Even Fifth-Circle Wizards cannot match the speed of the Demon Extermination Shuttles.”

The knights, as if intoxicated, unleashed relentless destruction!

The thousand-strong demon army was thrown into disarray by the hundred autonomous Demon Extermination Shuttles.

Instinctively, the demons began to retreat.

“Roar!”

A booming roar erupted.

A level 5 peak demon clad in black shell armor emerged and charged into battle.

It wielded a shell shield, striking one Demon Extermination Shuttle away.

“Not so tough after all!”

The demon sneered, its demonic aura surging wildly with crackling sounds.

One shuttle after another attacked it relentlessly.

Cracks began to appear on its shell armor.

Fortunately, at that moment, the distant, observing level 5 demons jumped into action to assist.

“What kind of nonsense is this? Watch me smash it!”

The level 5 demons unleashed their abilities, countering the attacks from the Demon Extermination Shuttles.

Suddenly.

All the Demon Extermination Shuttles ascended into the sky, vanishing into the clouds.

“Hahaha! They’re scared!”

The demons cackled, regarding the knights as lambs awaiting slaughter.

The Fire Dragon Apostle Group knights formed a circle, their expressions heavy.

Boom!

An explosion from the sky!

A hundred Demon Extermination Shuttles dove downward, combining mid-fall like interlocking Lego pieces, finally forming a silver greatsword over a hundred meters long. Lightning flickered across its blade, electric snakes danced along its surface!

The Tower of Dawn.

Inside the cluster control room.

Levi and the Tower Master watched the combat projection on the screen.

The Tower Master asked:

“By the way, what should we name this move?”

Levi replied:

“Let’s call it… the Nine Heavens and Ten Earths Demon-Slaying Divine Shuttle. We should manufacture more of these; they’ll greatly facilitate support for battle groups. If future technology allows, forming attacks with thousands upon thousands of Demon Extermination Shuttles could even annihilate a demon lord!”

After finishing, he turned and walked away, his figure shimmering as he stepped into the Void.

In reality, the Demon Extermination Shuttle was a type of cluster combat mechanical creature inherited from the Machine Sage, originally named ‘Silver Assassin.’ Levi had only renamed it out of a quirky sense of humor. After all, this dharma treasure was famously renowned in his past life.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1991: 0437 Demon Extermination Shuttle, Double Dragons End the War! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 1991: 0437 Demon Extermination Shuttle, Double Dragons End the War! (Large chapter, seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

These hundred Demon Extermination Shuttles cost 1 billion to manufacture, and their effectiveness is extraordinary.

For the wizard organization, they are far more impactful than crafting a single Sixth-Circle Masterpiece Wizard Tool.

As long as the number of Demon Extermination Shuttles is sufficiently large, they can deliver an all-encompassing and lethal blow to the enemies operating within the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Of course, these tools have high energy requirements.

Even the burning efficiency of Aether Stone won’t suffice; they require Level 5 Energy Gems.

However, this is just the first-generation model. They can be updated and upgraded according to war circumstances in the future.

Meanwhile.

On the battlefield.

The Thunder Light Silver Sword struck the Earth!

A thousand-meter-high mushroom cloud, mixed with lightning, surged into the sky.

The group of Level 5 demons had already been dismembered, with only a few stubbornly clinging to life. They were effortlessly wiped out by the Demon Extermination Shuttles. Then, the silver greatsword pointed towards the distant sea, seemingly charging energy.

Far away, the Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon Lord gaped in shock.

“What the hell is this thing?”

From the mouths of veteran demons who had participated in the last blood war, he had some knowledge of Wizard World.

But as for this creation, he had never heard of it!

This Wizard World is evolving far too rapidly!

“No matter. We’ve achieved the objective of contaminating the continent, though the enemy’s losses are minimal—such a pity. I’ll retreat for now; otherwise, if other Level 6 experts arrive, I’ll be in grave danger.”

The demon lord immediately led a group of generals away from the battlefield.

The Fire Dragon Mission members looked at the arrogant demon lord but dared not make a move.

They were far too weak compared to Level 6 power, and it was better to take this chance to retreat quickly and wait for the wizard organization’s Level 6 experts to arrive.

Even the Demon Extermination Shuttle likely stood no chance against the demon lord.

In the next moment.

Within the void.

A black-armored swordsman’s shadow emerged. He drew a bow and nocked an arrow, the bow bent like a full moon, and the arrow streaked like a meteor!

Whoosh!

The Wind-Chasing Arrow blew the Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon Lord’s head to pieces in an instant.

This Level 6 demon didn’t die; unbelievably, a new head grew back.

Terror-stricken, it leaped and blinked repeatedly, only to collide with Levi’s chest.

Levi smiled faintly, his massive hand clutching it. Despite its desperate struggles, it was futile.

“Crack.”

A Sixth-Level Mid-stage Abyssal Core was extracted as the demon lord stared at the hollow cavity in its chest, unwillingly succumbing to death.

Leon retrieved its Demon Soul as Levi cast his eyes upon the Demon Slaying Bracelet.

[Hunting a Sixth-Level Mid-stage Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon has earned 150,000 war merit points. Current total points: 450,000. Rank: 125.]

“Huh, I’ve dropped two ranks again. Looks like everyone has started pushing hard lately.”

Points are cumulative and used for ranking calculations, while war merit is consumable and exchanged for rewards.

Levi noted that the first-place holder’s [Destruction Realm Thunder] had already reached 10.4 million.

The familiar seven-circle wizards he knew—Triss, Hundred Flowers—were all ranked beyond 100, falling behind him.

Triss was too preoccupied with medicine research to focus on the leaderboard.

Hundred Flowers busied herself with other side jobs and matters of the wizard tower, rather than actively hunting demons.

Levi felt no urgency either. The blood war was a protracted affair; rushing the leaderboard early was a waste of time because demons were scarce at the current stage, necessitating guerrilla warfare and deliberate hunting efforts.

After some time, when the demon lords could no longer sit still, they would deliver themselves as targets.

By then, people would no longer be concerned about their ranking points. They’d instead be concerned about their survival and whether the wizard organization could prevail.

“It’s the commander! I didn’t expect the commander to personally show up!”

“Commander is invincible!”

The Fire Dragon Group knights cheered loudly.

Levi smiled slightly and disappeared.

“Too powerful—the demon lord, wiped out with a single hand.”

“What a shame that the commander seems disinterested in competing for the Demon Slaying List; otherwise, the top ten would surely have his name.”

Back at the Emperor’s Palace.

Levi opened the Merit Shop list, primarily looking for opportunities to exchange for Truth Oddities.

[Random Glorious Sun-Grade Oddity: 5 billion war merit (requires personally hunting ten Level 8 demons or one Level 9 demon lord, limit of 1 per person)]

[Random Bright Moon-Level Oddity: 50 million war merit (requires personally hunting ten Level 7 demons or one Level 8 demon, limit of 1 per person)]

[Random Morning Star-Level Oddity: 5 million war merit (limit of 1 per person)]

“They even have Glorious Sun-Grade Oddities. The congress is truly going all out this time, but the redemption threshold is ridiculously high—5 billion? That’ll take forever.”

For Morning Star-Level Oddities, even 5 million points are needed. Levi would need to hunt five Level 7 Early Stage demons to accumulate that, or alternatively massacre millions of Level 1 demons. As for Bright Moon and Glorious Sun Oddities, their redemption requirements were even stricter, involving specific hunting metrics with higher standards. Moreover, each person could only exchange once.

Levi understood as much. The blood war differed significantly from regular bounty hunting of dark wizards. War merit inflated rapidly; if the redemption system maintained previous bounty standards, the Wizard Council’s stockpile of oddities would definitely run dry.

“Looks like I don’t have to worry about oddities being redeemed entirely. For all artifacts above Morning Star-Level, each individual can redeem only once.”

Aside from random oddities, there were also specified ones available.

For instance, Levi had his eye on one particular oddity.

[Hand of the Winter Emperor: Bright Moon-Level Oddity, Frost Faction, requires 1 billion war merit to redeem. Limited to participants ranked below Level 8 (seven-circle) and Level 8 on the Demon Slaying List.]

[Hand of the Winter Emperor] was an oddity Levi had already seen in his guide; its effects were exceptionally potent.

It could unlock the top-tier frost talent [Frost Winter Will].

He had been coveting it for a long time. Unexpectedly, the congress had it available.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1992: 0437 Demon Extermination Shuttle, Double Dragons End the War! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 1992: 0437 Demon Extermination Shuttle, Double Dragons End the War! (Large chapter, seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Unfortunately, one billion points, even for him, would take a very, very long time to grind, and it’s impossible to acquire in the short term.

However, he was not in a hurry.

First, to give lower-ranked wizards a chance, the congress had ruled that certain designated oddities couldn’t be redeemed by eighth-circle wizards.

If these top-tier Grand Wizards participated, the other wizards wouldn’t stand a chance.

Second, those wizards below the sixth-circle might not even manage to accumulate one billion points by the end of the blood battle.

So, this was essentially a competition between sixth-circle and seventh-circle wizards.

Among this group, the Frost Faction’s primordial soul wizards made up a very small percentage.

Wizards from other factions likely wouldn’t spend double the price to redeem this Frost Artifact.

All in all.

Levi felt there was a very high probability of obtaining it himself.

“Once I return from the ancient tower, I’ll start amassing war merits.”

…

A few days later.

The Holy Infant had taken the Soul Stone and part of the Netherworld Soul Dates.

Levi estimated that these items could save the Holy Infant at least several decades of arduous cultivation.

The Evil Spirit Armor obtained at the Netherworld Market was also taken by the Holy Infant to be auctioned in Gondor City in exchange for Aether Stones.

Levi, carrying the remaining Netherworld Soul Dates, arrived at the Tower of Summer Flowers.

“You’ve returned!”

Hundred Flowers opened the door, her face brimming with joy.

Levi said:

“I’ve brought something good.”

He opened his palm, revealing three dates that exuded a chilling aura.

Hundred Flowers asked curiously:

“Are these Death Soul Dates?”

Levi smiled and replied:

“These are Netherworld Soul Dates, even more potent than Soul Stones. Try refining one.”

Hundred Flowers’ face lit up with joy, and she couldn’t resist giving Levi a kiss.

“Don’t you need them?”

Levi said:

“I’m about to reach my spiritual force’s maximum limit. What remains, I’ll grind out on my own without relying on external aids.”

Along his journey, he had already “indulged too much”: Truth Oddities, Soul Artifact Fragments, Soul Stones…

Given his talent and panel, these Netherworld Soul Dates would at most be the cherry on top.

But for Hundred Flowers and the Holy Infant, they could be life-changing.

Before Hundred Flowers could refine a date, she found herself suddenly swept into Levi’s embrace and was the first to taste the date from him.

Her flushed cheeks turned as red as apples, enticingly delicious.

For the next several days, the Tower of Summer Flowers trembled unceasingly.

Afterward, Levi left the Tower of Summer Flowers, deeply satisfied.

“I’ll be heading to the ancient tower for a year. The Ancient Dragon Continent will be in your hands for the time being. That Ghost Bone Dragon is yours now—consider it your birthday gift this year.”

Hundred Flowers clutched her clothes tightly, her tearful eyes glistening.

“Damn Levi, you burned me! So, this is what happens after advancing to level 7?”

She delicately touched her scorching abdomen, feeling as though magma coursed beneath the surface.

There was no helping it—after reaching Level 7, Levi’s body began its physical divine palace transformation. His blood, and even certain, uh, fluids, carried traces of divine palace energy. These lingering forces could still exert their influence after leaving his body. If it were an ordinary mortal woman, the moment it entered her body, she would have spontaneously combusted…

Levi couldn’t help but wonder how those Legendary-level giant dragons managed to birth dragon descendants with humans. In the end, he concluded that his cultivation wasn’t yet high enough to fully control himself.

Of course, the “magma” within Levi wouldn’t harm Hundred Flowers’ body.

At most, it was a case of “pain and pleasure intertwined.”

Clothing herself, Hundred Flowers began to refine the Netherworld Soul Date.

At the top of the Tower of Summer Flowers.

A Ghost Bone Dragon with a wingspan of a thousand meters lay prostrate.

“Master is far too powerful, and even Madam possesses Seven-Ring Cultivation. These two, as a couple, must hold extraordinary status in the Wizard World. Leaving Dragon Fall Valley doesn’t seem like a bad thing after all.”

On the Ancient Dragon Continent, aside from repelling demon invasions, it no longer had to engage in many battles.

For the most part, life was safe and relaxed.

This kind of job was exactly what it had dreamed of—the kind of position that legends said could save you a thousand years of hardship… working as a gatekeeper for a top-level wizard organization!

…

Dark Ancient Tower.

The fifth level.

Levi’s figure emerged.

“I really am a master of time management. I’ve barely left Hell, and now I’m back at the Dark Ancient Tower.”

Transforming into a streak of light, he disappeared into the horizon.

Before long, he had arrived in the Million Mountains region.

In the damp and dark underground world, where demonic aura ran rampant.

After harvesting this cycle of matured fungus, Levi inspected the situation of the demon race and then departed.

He arrived at the Land of Roman’s Fall.

“Unknowingly… Roman has already been dead for four hundred years…”

The once-gaping pit was now covered in lush greenery.

Roman’s grave had transformed from a mound of grass to a thriving forest.

Within the magma ocean underground.

A vivid Flame Snake swam gracefully through the molten lava.

“Hmm, it’s almost fully formed. By my estimate, it’s just a basic Earth-Grade Oddity. By the next time I return, it should be ready. This Roman… even in death, he could only manifest an Earth-Grade Oddity. How disappointing!”

Levi wasn’t particularly interested in the oddity Roman was forming.

He was more intrigued to witness firsthand the process of an oddity’s creation.

That Flame Snake should be the [Flame Snake] recorded in the Truth Atlas. It was a relatively common oddity and incapable of ascending to a Sky-Grade Oddity.

“It seems that the fall of a Level 6 being most commonly results in the formation of an Earth-Grade Oddity. However, the sample size is too small to draw definitive conclusions. There’s still a possibility for Sky-Grade Oddities to form.”

Previously, Levi had speculated:

Level 7 corresponds to Morning Star, Level 8 to Bright Moon, and Level 9 to Blazing Sun.

A Level 10 existence would naturally correspond to a Legendary Artifact.

Level 6 beings should correspond to Earth-Grade and Sky-Grade oddities.

“Let’s go. I’ll check again in the next century.”

…

Kane Empire.

Across the plains, spires towered into the sky.

A group of young-looking wizards and mages sparred in the training grounds, competing in spells.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1993: 0437 Demon Extermination Shuttle, Double Dragons End the War! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 1993: 0437 Demon Extermination Shuttle, Double Dragons End the War! (Large chapter, seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Kidman opened his eyes.

“A hundred years have passed. Will the Dharma Transmission Venerable come?”

His aura had grown slightly stronger compared to a century ago.

“Two hundred years since my advancement to Sixth-Level Magic King, I’m about to break through to the Mid Stage. The medicines and resources bestowed by the Heavenly Venerate are truly priceless treasures.”

Kidman’s talent was not among the top-tier geniuses; achieving such accomplishments had already far exceeded expectations.

Having the Heavenly Venerate as his backer, he dared to envision even greater realms.

Suddenly.

A figure abruptly appeared within Kidman’s wizard tower—it was Levi.

Kidman’s expression first showed shock, wondering who had breached his meticulously set level-six array.

Upon realizing it was the Heavenly Venerate, he sighed in relief and felt deeply awed.

“The Heavenly Venerate is truly unfathomable. My defenses are as good as non-existent to him.”

Levi spoke:

“Kidman, how is the work on teaching progressing?”

Kidman took a deep breath and began reporting the progress over the years.

After listening, Levi nodded slightly.

“Not bad. You’ve worked hard. Keep it up. Take these medicines to aid your cultivation.”

Kidman was overwhelmed with joy.

“Thank you, Heavenly Venerate. This is my duty; it’s not a hardship!”

Levi said:

“I have other matters to attend to. Select the promising apprentices, and I’ll take them with me before I depart.”

Kidman replied:

“Understood!”

The Heavenly Venerate’s figure vanished, as though he had never appeared.

…

Northern Territory.

Land of barbarians.

Sky Badger Tribe.

A solitary figure stood in the void.

“Sigh, it seems Tam has perished.”

Levi sighed to himself.

Tam had been the first Clan Leader of the Sky Badger Tribe he had encountered.

Suddenly.

Levi noticed a statue standing at the center of Sky Badger City—a black-armored swordsman with thick brows and resolute eyes.

He had thrust his longsword into the void before him, his gaze unwavering.

“Interesting, they’ve even erected a statue for me.”

With a thought, Levi’s figure materialized.

The Sky Badger warriors below gazed at the black-armored swordsman standing before them.

“Who are you?”

“Enemy attack!”

“Wait, why does this person seem so familiar?”

“Don’t you think he resembles the statue in the city?”

“It’s him! The Black Badger Knight!”

“Heavens, the statue has come to life!”

An elderly Sky Badger clansman, hair white as snow, stared at Levi and asked:

“Are you the benefactor who saved Clan Leader Tam back then?”

Levi replied:

“Tam has passed away, hasn’t he?”

The elder trembled as he said:

“The Clan Leader passed peacefully from old age. Before his death, he instructed us to erect this statue as a testament of his connection with you, hoping we would pass down your name through generations. However, we didn’t know your real name, so we commemorated you as ‘Black Badger Knight.’ I hope you won’t take offense.”

Levi said:

“I once received the favor of your ancestor, the Sky Badger Barbarian King. Today, I pass through this place to repay that kindness.”

Levi gazed at the plains outside the city and calmly drew the Crimson Dragon Slash.

The Three Qi of Humanity!

The Three Qi of Heaven!

Sacrifice Life for Justice!

Fight Against Heaven and Earth!

Uncontainable Fury!

He merged all his insights from the Warlord Catalog into his strongest strike!

Resplendent and dazzling, the Red Flame Sword Energy was unleashed upon the plains!

Boom—boom—boom!

A massive canyon radiating intense heat formed in the wake of the sword energy.

Countless razor-sharp strands of sword energy swirled within it, refusing to dissipate.

“This strike should suffice for your comprehension for years to come.”

The complete inheritance of the Warlord Catalog now belonged to the Sky Badger Clan.

Levi even personally demonstrated it to them—a privilege only enjoyed by Levi’s life-and-death foes and the Dusk Holy Temple. No one else could hope for it.

As Levi’s figure disappeared.

Countless Sky Badger warriors stood dumbfounded, gazing at the hundred-mile canyon.

Their eyes brimmed with shock and disbelief, nearly overflowing.

“Was that truly the Warlord Catalog?”

“I must have been practicing a fake version of the Warlord Catalog…”

“He’s too powerful. Sword energy stretching across a hundred miles—a calamity of nature pales in comparison.”

“Black Badger Knight! Black Badger Knight!”

“Haha, that sword strike—I’ve understood, I’ve comprehended it!”

Sky Badger warriors chanted the name of the Black Badger Knight!

The sword-energy canyon was henceforth named “Hundred-Mile Slope,” and the legend of the Black Badger Sword God was passed down through generations.

Thereafter.

Levi visited other barbarian territories to inspect them.

Levi initially intended to support Isa to become the Barbarian King of the Heaven Horn Tribe. However, Isa had yet to break through to level-six, so the prospect seemed slim. Levi simply left her to continue in the Valkyrie Group.

Levi didn’t have much interest in the barbarian tribes for now.

After all, they were not Humans; there was no need to invest too much effort.

His respect for the Sky Badger Clan stemmed from the Sky Badger Barbarian King’s kindness.

Moreover, Levi remembered an unstable spatial tunnel in the secret realm of the Endless Sea—a connection to the Heavenly World.

He wondered if the Wizard Council had discovered it, and if so, how they intended to handle it.

The Heavenly World, too, was not a place to be underestimated.

…

Sixth Layer.

Secret realm.

The arcanists of the Tower of Auron waited with anticipation.

“Will the Lord come?”

“He’ll definitely come.”

They had made up their minds to go to the Wizard World.

Staying in this “paradise” would lead their legacy to eventual extinction.

Going to the Wizard World offered them a chance at survival.

The black-armored swordsman appeared arrogantly. Levi said:

“Have you made your decision?”

The elderly sixth-circle arcanist replied:

“Lord, we’ve decided. We want to leave this place.”

Levi said:

“Then wait here for me for a while. I have other matters to attend to first.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1994: 0437 Demon Extermination Shuttle, Double Dragons End the War! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 1994: 0437 Demon Extermination Shuttle, Double Dragons End the War! (Large chapter, seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Levi raised his hand, and the Corpse Demon of the Giant Whale King descended from the heavens.

“This is a Level 7 being, enough to ensure your safety in this realm.”

The inheritance of the Arcanists was down to this last remnant, and Levi decided it was better to be cautious.

He gazed at the silent figure standing there, exuding a murderous aura so overpowering, it seemed like it had crawled out from a mountain of corpses and a sea of blood.

The Arcanists trembled with fear.

“Such a powerful puppet.”

“Yes, just the oppressive aura it gives off makes it hard to breathe.”

“And those scars on its body… What kind of terrible existence could have left them?”

…

The Sixth Layer.

A chilling, icy underground world.

Andreas was asleep, its tail guarding its vulnerable area, layered in Frost Armor.

Suddenly, its eyes snapped open. Sweeping out with its spiritual force, it found no enemies and let out a sigh of relief.

As a member of the Dragon Clan that valued sleep above all else, it had been sleepless for a century.

That damn human had made its life a living hell all these years, always feeling as if disaster could strike at any moment, leaving it perpetually on edge.

“Hmph, Andreas fears nothing!”

The Snow Mountain Dragon King bolstered its own courage and went back to sleep.

In the Void.

The Hermit Rune flickered, and Levi’s figure emerged.

“Long time no see, Andreas.”

Andreas opened its eyes.

“Damn it, am I having a nightmare? No… It’s been another century! This guy only seems to appear once every hundred years!”

The Snow Mountain Dragon King immediately flapped its wings, unleashing a chilling wind that shattered the underground world, collapsing layers of rock with a roar.

Without hesitation, it began to flee!

Duang!

With the sound of a collision in the Void, the Snow Mountain Dragon King’s massive body was rebounded by the Colosseum’s phantom barrier.

It glared at the black-armored swordsman and let out a string of furious roars.

“Human. What do you want? If you’re after my treasure, I can tell you—I’ve already hidden it. Even if you kill me, you’ll never find it!”

Andreas had grown smarter.

Knowing that, despite its strength, it couldn’t defeat Levi, it had chosen to hide its treasures rather than carry them around.

Levi crooked a finger, beckoning.

“Come now, Andreas. Let’s have a proper fight today!”

Facing a mid-stage Level 7 sub-dragon, Levi showed not a hint of fear.

Andreas roared in fury, unleashing a ferocious blast of Frost Breath!

“You dare bully a dragon to this extent?!”

Levi closed his eyes, putting away the Crimson Dragon Slash, as red flames engulfed his fists with the Doomsday Fist burning bright.

Boom!

With a single punch, the roars of countless divine palaces erupted from within his arm. The Crimson Emperor True Form emerged and struck alongside him!

The red flames surged into a river far broader than the Frost Breath, charging upstream as these two terrifying forces clashed!

Ice and Fire Double Heaven!

Andreas’s eyelids twitched uncontrollably.

Three hundred years, that’s all it had been!

This man’s strength had already grown to the point where he could stand toe-to-toe against it without needing assistance from other Level 7 beings.

Damn it, this was absurd!

Was he perhaps the offspring of a God? Was some god of the astral world giving him cheats?

Otherwise, such a terrifying rate of ascension was inconceivable.

Within the Frost River, a figure shrouded in red flame broke through everything like a cannonball, crashing headlong toward Andreas.

Its massive tail swept horizontally, unleashing a wave of extreme cold that solidified into dozens of towering icebergs, blotting out the sky as they crashed toward him!

Rumble!

The flame-wreathed figure’s fist wind tore through everything with unstoppable force, expanding into a flaming domain thirty miles wide. The icebergs melted rapidly within it.

Levi’s veins bulged on his arm!

Whale Emperor Power Book + Strength Rune + Holy Image Law!

When dealing with a mid-stage Level 7 sub-dragon, there was no room for holding back.

“Underhook Earth Shattering Fist!”

With one blow, he shattered half of Andreas’s massive skull.

Levi went all out, and even the thickest Ice Crystal Armor could not withstand it.

The dragon’s enormous body plummeted, striking the ground with immense force and sinking into deeper layers of the underground world.

Andreas’s mind was on the verge of collapse. The agony stripped it of its senses as it roared with primal rage, lunging once more at Levi.

Levi panted, snapping his fingers.

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon and Emperor’s avatar manifested. After the Crimson Emperor Dragon’s promotion, the Emperor’s might had also risen significantly.

Four Level 6 late-stage Earth Spirit Soldiers emerged from the ground, pinning the Snow Mountain Dragon King in place.

The Emperor gripped the Emperor’s Sword, and with an earth-shaking slash, terrifying Sword Qi descended from the heavens!

Rip.

A deep gash was torn open along the Snow Mountain Dragon King’s back, chunks of Ice Crystal Armor crumbling under the Sword Qi, revealing its flesh and blood beneath.

Levi blinked through the Void to reappear at the dragon’s tail. His form expanded to a towering red-flamed giant hundreds of meters tall. Wrapping his arms around the dragon’s thick tail, he swung it viciously, hurling it outward with immense force!

Rumble!

Andreas was slammed into the cavern wall, crashing into a massive pillar thousands of meters tall.

The Emperor’s and Nine-headed Emperor Dragon’s spells and Sword Qi engulfed it once more.

The underground world collapsed in on itself.

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon dragged the battered and barely-alive Andreas high into the sky.

The earth for hundreds of miles around caved in.

Andreas sagged, its head drooping in despair, its gaze fixed on Levi, overflowing with terror.

It was no match for Levi.

It had originally believed that, even if it couldn’t win, it could at least escape.

But after enduring the relentless beating from Levi and his wizard forms and primordial spirits, with the Colosseum artifact locking the Void, it hadn’t had a single moment to catch its breath.

Levi stood proudly in the Void, the domineering Six Dragon Majesty projecting six sky-piercing dragon shadows amidst the clouds.

The Crimson Emperor Dragon’s unyielding gaze, the unapproachable Golden Brilliance Dragon, the ember-wreathed Death Ember Dragon, and the sky-born Storm’s Birth Dragon…

In an icy voice, he said:

“Andreas, you have two choices: swear the Master Dragon covenant with me and submit, or… die. I’ll give you ten seconds to decide. If you fail to choose by then, I’ll take it as a decision for death.”

Either way, even killing it would still yield bloodline crystals and Dragon Clan materials—a guaranteed profit.

However, keeping it alive was undoubtedly more valuable.

Levi’s plan was for each major faction’s territory to have a Level 7 “Guardian,” just like the top wizard organizations.

Now, he had already gathered the Giant Elephant King and the Ghost Bone Dragon. With the addition of the Snow Mountain Dragon King, it would be perfect.

“10, 9, 8…”

Levi began the death countdown.

Faced with the choice between death and humiliating survival, Andreas chose the latter in the end.

Especially after witnessing Levi’s complete Dragon’s Might, it felt certain that such rapid growth must have been supported by these six mighty dragons. Andreas didn’t recognize them, but without a doubt, they were all pure-blooded Dragon Clan.

Especially the crimson and golden dragons.

Their terrifying Dragon’s Might made its mid-stage Level 7 self tremble uncontrollably.

“I am willing to serve under you, my lord…”

Andreas lowered its head and spoke weakly.

As it spoke, the Emperor pressed the Emperor’s Sword against its neck.

It had no doubt that refusal meant immediate death.

After the covenant was sealed, Levi smiled warmly:

“A rough start, Andreas, but welcome to the Dragon Palace family… Now, let’s go retrieve our treasure.”

In the old days, there was Zhuge Wolong visited thrice. Today, there’s Dragon King Levi summoning Andreas three times.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1995: 0438 Spirit Maximum, Combat Technique Fused! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 1995: 0438 Spirit Maximum, Combat Technique Fused! (Large chapter, seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)

High above the heavens.

Andreas had his head wrapped in layers of wizard medical bandages. Levi sat cross-legged, riding a dragon as they flew.

The injuries to the Snow Mountain Dragon King were severe, and his Death Ember Dragon power couldn’t fully heal for the time being.

This guy split his treasure into more than a dozen parts and hid them in different locations.

After spending considerable time gathering all the treasures, Levi returned the ordinary gold and silver jewelry to Andreas.

This left the old Dragon King somewhat astonished, even feeling inexplicably moved.

“He’s quite a decent person, only took a small portion.”

According to Andreas’ understanding from childhood.

Whether it was the wizard’s crystal ball or ordinary gems and Fate Coins, they were all equally precious items.

Its love for all treasures had always been impartial.

Levi’s thoughtful gesture earned Andreas’ favor, giving him a newfound appreciation that went beyond mere submission to brute force.

Levi temporarily stowed away all the transcendent items, intending to sort them out later.

Next, Levi rode Andreas with Jin, wandering randomly across the Sixth Layer in search of treasures.

In the blink of an eye, six months passed in a rush.

During this journey, the harvest was significant.

Levi picked up several storage bags belonging to primordial soul wizards, finding plenty of gains inside. Rare metals, herbs, medicines, and even two Sky-Grade Oddities.

One of them was the [Wind God’s Eyes], which Levi had already refined. Belonging to the Storm Faction, it was useless to him. Neither Holy Infant nor Victor needed it either. Gandaph, however, might benefit from refining it, perhaps enhancing his wind element attributes. This would facilitate his cultivation of the wind-related method, “Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Refinement Technique”.

The other one was far more intriguing.

[Frost King’s Finger].

According to the guide, this oddity seemed related to [Cold King’s Eye], which Holy Infant had refined earlier.

Though the Eye was a Morning Star-level oddity, slightly higher-tier.

Levi decided to let Holy Infant refine it, wondering if it could trigger a chain reaction to aid his Ice and Fire Holy Body.

He was also curious about what would happen if the [Cold King] sequence of oddities were fully collected.

In fact, the [Hand of the Winter Emperor] listed in the Merit Shop of the congress.

According to the guide, it might belong to the higher-level [Winter Emperor] sequence related to [Cold King].

This was why Levi coveted it so much.

From the guide’s records, above [Winter Emperor] stood the even more extraordinary sequences of [Ice Emperor] and [Frost God].

High-tier oddities from other factions typically followed a similar pattern, many belonging to a specific sequence.

For instance, Levi’s [Thunder God’s Finger] was in the same sequence as [Thunder God’s Eye], which was also a Morning Star-level oddity.

Years ago, Hundred Flowers had seen them in an auction.

One day.

Levi retrieved the Ancient Tower Scepter.

“Activate Level-7 Law Enforcement Trial.”

Beep beep sounds echoed.

Runes projected onto the Void.

[Law Enforcement Trial Activated]

[Trial Requirements: Level 7]

[Trial Duration: 60 days]

[Trial Objective: Use your own strength to kill any Level-7 Black Beast]

[Trial Reward: Obtain Level-7 Authority]

Upon seeing the trial mission.

Levi smiled knowingly.

“Kill a Level-7 Black Beast? Fits perfectly.”

He casually asked:

“Andreas, do you know of any early-stage Level-7 Black Beasts?”

Andreas quickly responded:

“My lord, you asked the right person. There’s one at the Great Snow Mountain, living in the underground world beneath the glacial rift. It’s a Level-7 giant insect. Several times I tried to hunt it, but it always escaped.”

Levi pondered for a moment.

“Lead the way.”

Transcendent creatures of the insect race that could grow to Level 7 were exceedingly rare.

…

Days later.

At the Great Snow Mountain.

Returning to familiar territory, Andreas felt a pang of emotion—his once free days were eternally gone.

The snow-capped mountains stretched endlessly, and glaciers intertwined.

Ahead lay a glacial rift extending for hundreds of miles, with horrifying cold winds gusting from within.

Andreas said:

“Below this rift is probably the coldest place in all of Great Snow Mountain.”

The biting winds brushed against Levi’s skin, instantly forming a layer of frost, which he lightly shook off. Silently, he mused:

“Terrifying cold winds. A Fifth-Circle Wizard’s defensive field can sustain only a moment; only Sixth-Circle Wizards can venture deeper.”

He instructed Andreas to stay put, avoiding any premature alarm.

If that giant insect emerged, they could ambush it.

Securing an escape route, Levi activated the Hermit Rune, his figure vanishing as he delved deeper.

Andreas felt uneasy inside.

“Although that giant insect is just early-stage Level 7, it’s slippery as hell. If he can’t capture it, I hope he won’t blame me.”

Deep underground where the cold winds could already tear apart Six-Ring Force Fields.

Chaotic Void currents raged, and spatial rifts formed a web-like density.

“What a peculiar place.”

After proceeding further, frost scraped against Levi’s Snow Iron Dragon Armor, leaving streak-like marks.

Even Levi began feeling some discomfort.

The extreme cold affected not only the physical body.

It seemed to freeze thoughts and consciousness, severely restricting perception.

Fortunately, Levi finally reached his destination.

In a corner, he noticed the shattered remnants of a Wizard Tool.

“To endure such winds for hundreds of years without disintegrating, it must have been top-grade—a Sixth-Ring treasure. Judging by appearances, some powerful wizard visited here. Most likely perished.”

In the darkness, Levi moved stealthily.

Suddenly, pairs of ethereal blue eyes appeared in the Void.

They belonged to numerous blue beetles. Their strength was insignificant, only around Level 1 or Level 2.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1996: 0438 Spirit Maximum, Combat Technique Fused! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 1996: 0438 Spirit Maximum, Combat Technique Fused! (Large chapter, seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

“Insect Nest.”

Levi skimmed past it all and continued deeper.

In the depths of the nest, he finally saw the giant insect Andreas had described.

Even with mental preparation, Levi’s heart was still slightly shaken.

What came into view was a colossal, mountain-like blue centipede, stretching a thousand meters long.

Its body was lined with tens of thousands of pillar-like legs, each covered with hundreds of eyes.

It was coiled into a circle, using its sharp mandibles to inhale and exhale Frost Power.

Millions of eyes scanned the surroundings, missing not a single movement of air or grass.

It seemed to sense Levi’s presence, taking on an attack stance and emitting a hissing roar.

Boom!

Beams of icy blue light shot out from its millions of eyes.

The beams refracted endlessly across the ice surface.

The end result was that the entire underground world became enveloped in the beams, and Levi was caught in their sweep.

Forced out of his invisibility, Levi immediately used the Struggle of the Trapped Beast to seal the void.

The blue centipede emitted a sharp, rustling sound, much like a rattlesnake, warning Levi.

In an instant, countless rays of blue light engulfed Levi, freezing him into an icy mountain.

Crack.

The ice mountain split open, golden light bursting through!

The wounds on Levi’s body healed rapidly. He made no attempt to dodge the blue rays—there were simply too many to avoid.

With the activation of the Red Emperor Domain, the Undying Divine Domain, and the Golden Force Field, the rays were immediately dissolved.

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon and the Emperor closed in from two directions, their innate spells and Sword Qi sweeping forth.

The Frost Armor cloaking the blue centipede’s body shattered instantly, exploding into pieces.

At the same time, Levi unleashed his full strength and smashed his prepared Underhook Earth Shattering Fist at its head.

Boom!

A massive shockwave erupted, and for a moment, even the icy winds of the underground world seemed to pause.

The ground fractured as the centipede’s head was smashed into the earth, completely flattened.

Without a head, the injury’s cross-section on the centipede’s body swiftly regenerated into a new head.

“A super-regenerating Undying Body?”

Levi transformed into a streak of light, his body ablaze with red flames, gripping his Crimson Dragon Slash, and drove it straight into the wound’s cross-section!

The devastating Sword Qi tore the thousand-meter-long centipede in two.

Levi sneered coldly:

“Let’s see how many times you can regenerate!”

Realizing it was no match for Levi, the centipede’s massive body exploded into tens of thousands of segments!

Each fragment transformed into a smaller centipede and darted off in all directions!

Bam! Bam! Bam!

The void-sealing Struggle of the Trapped Beast began to waver under the onslaught.

Levi pushed the Red Emperor Domain to its peak, flames sweeping outward!

On the other side, the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon unleashed six suns that soared across the sky, with the Thunder Dragon roaring in accompaniment!

Blinding lights from spells and spell-like abilities turned the dark world into daylight.

Under the radiant glow, the smaller centipedes began to dissolve, turning to ash and scattering into nothingness.

Among them, as one centipede perished, a Level 7 soul ascended, only to be effortlessly captured by Leon, who had already reached Level 6 Peak.

The Ancient Tower Scepter chimed with a notification.

[You have ascended to Seventh-level Law Enforcer.]

“That’s settled for sure,” Levi muttered.

After confirming that no centipedes had escaped, Levi dismissed the Struggle of the Trapped Beast.

However, the cracks left behind grew larger and larger.

“If I ever come across a crafting inheritance for rare treasures, I definitely won’t pass it up. Even if I can’t craft rare treasures, at the very least, I’d be able to repair my handy tools.”

The artifact Struggle of the Trapped Beast was especially useful.

With some repairs, it could continue to serve him for a long time, at least until it was outclassed by an eighth-circle artifact.

Speaking of which, while it technically belonged to Hundred Flowers, Levi had been the one using it all along.

Levi sat cross-legged to meditate and recover.

The blue centipede wasn’t particularly strong, but its ability to escape was first-rate.

Were it not for his Struggle of the Trapped Beast, along with the dual assistance of his Primordial Spirit and wizard forms, it might really have slipped away.

It made sense that Andreas couldn’t kill it.

After resting, Levi began clearing the battlefield.

On the ground, a frost crystal the size of a human head caught his attention.

The crystal’s surface was still moist with remnants of fluid.

“This must be something akin to an elemental core within the centipede’s body. It would make an excellent energy core for the Doomsday Fist… but that would be a waste. If given to the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant to consume, it could help it take another step forward, advancing to Level 6 Late Stage. This would also benefit its future ascent to Level 7.”

Besides that,

The ground was littered with numerous ice-blue carapaces, all of which were premium-grade materials for weapon refinement.

“This haul will save me a lot of money, and once the Holy Infant advances to the seventh circle, these materials can even be used to craft a seven-ring wizard artifact.”

Levi’s mood lifted.

A Level 7 Black Beast, with all its parts, was a treasure trove.

Following the centipede’s demise, Levi didn’t let the remaining Black Beasts go to waste either.

He decided to start one of his favorite recurring activities during each Ancient Tower venture: exploiting the Black Beasts.

With a single thought,

three thousand Shadows, all at Level 4 or above, materialized—several at Level 5 as well.

Among them were even a few radiating a Level 6 aura.

These were the Shadows of the Level 7 experts Levi had slain:

The Giant Whale King, the Water General, Arrogance, Fury, and Gluttony!

Except for Arrogance, the others’ realms were merely Level 6 Early Stage.

However, because they had been Level 7 entities in life, their actual combat strength was equivalent to Level 6 Mid Stage.

As for Arrogance, it was a true Level 6 Mid Stage entity, with practical prowess close to Level 6 Late Stage.

After some time, even the blue centipede would reappear, reborn as a Level 6 Shadow under Levi’s command.

At this point, the Shadow Army was beginning to take shape.

With this legion of Shadows alone, Levi could dominate beneath the seventh circle without opposition.

This was the terrifying strength of the Shadow Dragon Group. The further one progressed, the more absurd it became—a truly late-game powerhouse ability.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1997: 0438 Spirit Maximum, Combat Technique Fused! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 1997: 0438 Spirit Maximum, Combat Technique Fused! (Large chapter, seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

If Levi can ascend to legendary status, with his strength alone, he could establish a Shadow Empire capable of sweeping across major planes!

“Go forth, slaughter to your heart’s content!”

Levi’s greatest goal now is to ensure that all members of the Shadow Dragon Group reach rank five.

This means he needs to hunt down three thousand level 6 entities.

If not for the existence of black beasts, demons, and nightmare creatures…

This goal would be nearly impossible to achieve.

Unless he annihilates the Wizard World entirely.

Even then, achieving full rank five for everyone would take an extremely long time.

The surging Black Shadow Army rampages through the underground world, slaughtering wantonly and without restraint.

Levi’s efficiency in hunting black beasts has skyrocketed as if propelled by a rocket.

He didn’t idle either, using this opportunity to search for level 6 black beasts.

Through combat, he honed his “Eagle Divine Scripture” combat techniques.

Several days later.

In a cavern emitting bone-chilling cold.

An Ice Crystal Mantis and a man clad in black armor wielding a longsword were locked in fierce combat.

“Boundless Future!”

The black-armored man slashed forth with his sword, seemingly traversing countless spaces, and the Sword Qi vanished into the void.

Then, it suddenly reappeared above the Ice Crystal Mantis’ head, shattering the void like a cascading waterfall!

Crack.

The late-stage level 6 Ice Crystal Mantis was decapitated.

From its remains emerged a slender, ice-blue worm with a metallic sheen, appearing invulnerable to blade or gun.

It stretched out, lengthening endlessly, likely spanning thousands of meters, radiating the aura of a level 6 peak entity.

“It’s actually an Iron Wire Alien Worm, parasitic within the Mantis Alien Insect. It seems the black beasts here are predominantly alien insects.”

Levi suddenly slashed with his sword!

Accompanied by the harsh sound of clashing metal.

His Sword Qi struck the worm’s body as if slicing into a pool of tar, the force largely dissipated.

“The defense of this worm is truly absurd.”

Rip.

Levi drew back his sword!

The Iron Wire Worm’s body was torn in half.

Red flames engulfed it.

Levi’s Sword Qi pursued relentlessly, swiftly dismembering it into pieces until it was unmistakably dead.

He meticulously removed its intact hide and stored it away.

“This material is simply perfect for refining inner armor.”

During his rest.

Levi opened up his proficiency panel.

He discovered that “Eagle Divine Scripture” had already reached its absolute limit.

At this point, every Barbarian King-level combat technique Levi practiced had been mastered to the pinnacle of perfection.

“When I return, I can begin fusing my techniques.”

While the Shadow Army continued its rampage, Levi began searching the cavern for any hidden heavenly materials and earthly treasures.

Moments later.

His figure appeared on a cliff.

Before him stood a crystalline tree approximately three meters tall, stubbornly growing in this Land of Extreme Cold.

Wisps of cold air emanated from its ice-sculpted leaves, carrying a unique fragrance.

On its branches, snowflake-shaped buds blossomed proudly in defiance of the cold.

Levi’s eyes gleamed with excitement.

“This… is actually the legendary Ice Crystal Snow Pear Tree.”

The Ice Crystal Snow Pear Tree.

Like the Iron Tree, it is also a level 6 treasure tree.

Upon maturity, it bears fruit once every two hundred years, producing the rank 6 treasure fruit, “Honey Snow Ice Pears.”

This fruit is extraordinarily sweet, and consuming it long-term can improve aptitude in Frost Element talent.

Moreover, sect wizards of any faction can use it to boost meditation efficiency. Its effectiveness is superior to the Sixth Circle Meditation Potion, although it is most effective for members of the Frost Faction!

Additionally, the fruit has the effects of calming the mind and focusing one’s thoughts. When processed into a potion, taking a sip before casting cultivation techniques dramatically enhances technique mastery efficiency.

This makes a single Honey Snow Ice Pear more valuable than a Soul Stone.

Bear in mind, Soul Stones are treasures that directly enhance spiritual force.

“It’s been so long since I’ve transplanted such a precious plant. This trip to the Dark Ancient Tower is already worthwhile.”

Of course, the Ice Crystal Snow Pear Tree must grow in a land of extreme cold.

Levi’s Ice Sea Secret Realm or the Little Cold Mountain area happens to be perfect.

“Since it has already produced buds, it should mature within a few decades. Judging by appearances, it could yield around a hundred fruits—an incredible profit.”

He carefully began the transplant process, while the Shadow Army continued its advance deeper within.

In the blink of an eye.

Several months passed.

The black beast colony beneath the glacier was decimated by Levi alone, forcing them into disarray.

His storage space was now packed with an abundance of black beast flesh and blood. This supply would last Long for a very long time.

Interestingly, among these black beasts, many were formidable alien insects.

In addition to that.

Levi also discovered several seventh-circle medicinal herbs, including one named “Cold Heart Grass,” a material for refining the seventh-circle “Soul Suppressing Potion.”

Moreover, he found multiple alien insect eggs.

After leaving, he planned to take them to the Giant Beast Paradise to experiment with hatching them, to see if they could produce results.

If successful, he could have the Ice Phoenix lead efforts to develop the School of Insects.

The Ice Phoenix was a bona fide inheritor of the School of Insects.

It’s just that her talents were average, compounded by the difficulty of advancing her spiritual beast to level 6, keeping her stuck at Fifth-Circle Perfection for ages.

It seemed unlikely she would reach the sixth-circle. Before her demise, rejuvenating the School of Insects would be a worthy accomplishment.

At the cavern entrance.

Andreas lay prostrate on the ground, obediently waiting.

Seeing Levi return, it asked:

“Master, did you deal with it?”

Levi nodded and produced an icy-blue carapace.

Andreas gasped audibly.

“Such terrifying power.”

It had previously attempted to ambush that giant worm several times, all ending in failure.

Levi accomplished it in one go, effortlessly.

At this moment, Andreas truly realized the vast disparity between itself and Levi, inwardly acknowledging that its defeats were justified.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1998: 0438 Spirit Maximum, Combat Technique Fused! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 1998: 0438 Spirit Maximum, Combat Technique Fused! (Large chapter, seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

“Let’s go, time to head back.”

Levi mounted the giant dragon and arrived at the secret realm.

The arcanists, seeing the awe-inspiring Level 7 Giant Dragon, were overwhelmed with shock.

In their hearts, their reverence for Levi deepened further.

“Too powerful… a Level 7 Giant Dragon as a mount.”

“When will I ever have a Level 5 Dragon Race as a mount? Just thinking about it makes me laugh in my dreams.”

Levi stowed away the Giant Whale King, then led the arcanists to the fifth level. He also gathered some wizard and knight seedlings, and departed from the ancient tower.

A century from now, he’d be able to step onto the seventh floor.

And as for the eighth floor, could it be far behind?

…

A month later.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Beside the Tower of Dawn headquarters.

An arcane tower descended from the skies, slowly landing.

A banner unfurled, displaying:

[Celebrating the establishment of the Arcane Academy branch under the Tower of Dawn.]

Herman, as the Tower Master, participated in the ceremony.

Levi, the person in charge of the Ancient Dragon Continent, delivered a speech.

People from all walks of life expressed their approval.

Even the Wizard Council, despite their busy schedule, sent a representative to congratulate.

They further expressed their desire to collaborate with the Arcane Academy, exchanging knowledge and learning from each other’s strengths.

If the Arcane Academy progresses successfully, perhaps a new school could be established in the future.

Thus, the arcane legacy was securely established.

The seedlings brought out from the ancient tower were also placed in the Tower of Dawn, where they embarked on a more systematic study of wizard knowledge.

…

Beast Continent.

This was the New World adjacent to the Ancient Dragon Continent.

The new base of Giant Beast Paradise was established here.

On this day.

One colossal shadow blocked out the sky and streaked across the skies of the Paradise.

Accompanied by a dragon’s roar, the giant beasts inside trembled uncontrollably.

A thousand-meter wingspan Ice Blue Giant Dragon descended onto the clearing.

Levi jumped down from it, and Melina led the personnel in charge to welcome him.

They stared at the scene in stunned shock, their mouths agape.

“This… is this a Level 7 Giant Dragon?”

Levi said:

“This is Andreas, and from now on, he will be the Guardian of Giant Beast Paradise. If there are any formidable enemies that you cannot deal with, call upon him. Ordinary matters, don’t bother him.”

Melina replied:

“Understood.”

Levi then passed the Alien Insect Eggs to Melina.

“Next, you and the Ice Phoenix will figure out how to process these eggs. See if they can hatch and cultivate the alien insects.”

After hiding the Snow Mountain Dragon King within the Beast Continent as a trump card,

Levi gathered some bloodline essence and placed it in the Dusk Holy Temple for knights in need to redeem.

To his knowledge, Snow Dragon Knights should particularly require this item.

…

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant, after advancing to Level 6 Middle Stage, had gone through several shedding cycles.

However, it still fell short of advancing to the Late Stage.

Levi visited Little Cold Mountain, where it was guarding the Ice Mountain Snow Lotus and Ice Crystal Snow Pear Tree.

He rewarded the Dragon Ant with the icy crystal core he had obtained from the centipede.

The Dragon Ant danced its antennae in joy, expressing gratitude.

Levi smiled and said:

“Keep it up. Advance to the Late Stage soon!”

According to the Ice Phoenix, the Dragon Ant has immense potential.

With this crystal core, its future chance to advance to Level 7 was promising.

…

On this day, in Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

After finishing a host of miscellaneous tasks, Levi finally had time to tally his recent gains.

First was opening blind boxes—he completed opening 100,000 boxes.

Mostly, the results stabilized Levi’s previous level—neither extremely unlucky nor excessively fortunate.

The Level 6 knowledge and combat techniques he obtained numbered a few.

Other than that, they were mostly insignificant memories.

Given that Levi freeloaded his one billion joss paper, this endeavor was still a massive profit.

As for the “Black Soul Manual,” Levi had finished reading it.

The Black Soul Demon Witch Valon turned out to be an ancient primordial soul wizard.

At the time he wrote the manual, he was theoretically a seven-circle wizard.

Whether he advanced further later, Levi was unsure.

He looked up historical records from the School of Death but found no references to this individual.

As Levi had surmised, the Soul Drawing Demon Wizard Wagner was one of Valon’s duplications.

The Seven Jails Demon Tower was his masterpiece during his lifetime and also his Soul Artifact.

The inspirations and knowledge for creating the “Book of the Undead” and the “Book of Ten Thousand Spirits” both stemmed from this tower.

The main structure of the Seven Jails Demon Tower was built using the skeletal remains of a Level 8 Subadult Pure-blood Dragon Clan.

Thus, among wizard towers, it was classified as the inferior variety called “Bone Tower.”

The tower’s body was inlaid with arrays that amassed immense death energy and spatial arrays.

Each layer contained a miniature world spanning a hundred miles, ideal for raising undead creatures, hence its name, “Seven Jails.”

These undead creatures, combined with the arrays of the Seven Jails Demon Tower, formed the “Purgatorial Abyss Array,” which had immense power.

At the Black Soul Demon Witch’s peak, he could use the wizard tower to transform hundreds of miles into his domain, “Inescapable Purgatory.”

Within the domain, tens of millions of catastrophic undead wreaked havoc, creating a negative energy “Death Storm” that obliterated everything.

A seven-circle wizard unable to quickly break the formation and escape would ultimately face their demise.

The Seven Jails Demon Tower could also harness the power of these undead, forming two Level 7 “Dark Evil Souls” to assist the tower master in battle!

Furthermore, the Black Soul Demon Tower itself served as a sacred land for cultivation within the School of Death or among the undead.

“So powerful!” Levi couldn’t help but exclaim.

“But unfortunately, it’s already damaged. Even if it weren’t, I wouldn’t be able to fully unleash its potential right now.”

In essence, the Seven Jails Demon Tower was a seven-circle Soul Artifact.

To utilize it, one must possess the cultivation of a seven-circle wizard, at the very least.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 1999: 0438 Spirit Maximum, Combat Technique Fused! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 1999: 0438 Spirit Maximum, Combat Technique Fused! (Large chapter, seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Levi waved his hand, and an ancient book appeared, resonating with endless wails of the Undead and chilling winds.

“My [Book of the Undead]… I feel like it can be refined together with the [Seven Jails Demon Tower] to form a systemic artifact, akin to Hundred Flowers’ [Star Ring] and [Tower of Summer Flowers].”

For now, the functionality of the Book of the Undead overlaps partially with that of the Seven Jails Demon Tower.

And it’s less complete than the latter. Levi thought about integrating the Book of the Undead into it.

This would further enhance the power of the [Seven Jails Demon Tower], turning it into a usable Wizard Tool.

“But this matter can wait until I advance to the seven-circle level.”

Within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, there is a place called the [Graveyard of the Dead], which serves as a cultivation ground for the Undead spirits residing in the Book of the Undead.

Levi temporarily stationed the Black Soul Demon Tower there to absorb the death energy of the graveyard.

At the same time, he also made the demon tower the headquarters for the Undead.

In this way, the Shell Demon Clan had the [Ancient Shell Palace], the Dragon Clan had the [Sky Fire Fortress], and now the Undead Clan had the [Black Soul Demon Tower].

Everyone now possessed their own territories. How harmonious.

In terms of happiness, they far surpassed the pitiful mortals of Levi’s previous life.

Subsequently, the treasures from Andreas’ vault were fully inventoried.

Ordinary materials like ores need not be elaborated on.

Among the treasures worth mentioning, there were three remarkable items.

The first was a necklace radiating a luxurious brilliance.

Embedded on it was a blue Water Energy Gem, about the size of a fist.

After studying it, Levi discovered that it was a seven-circle Wizard Tool.

It likely belonged to a wizard who perished within the ancient tower.

Judging by its texture and craftsmanship, it seemed to be a product from ten thousand years ago.

However, due to its high-grade materials, it still appeared intact and functional.

The necklace’s function was quite simple: it could automatically protect its wearer when an attack occurred,

triggering the energy of the gem to form a seven-circle water barrier.

Levi’s face lit up with delight.

“Hundred Flowers’ gift is now sorted. Nothing could be more suitable than a necklace that’s both aesthetically pleasing and practical.”

On the inner side of the necklace, he discovered some small inscriptions.

[Thought Ring: Dedicated as a gift for Lady Ilovie.]

“Interesting. This necklace also seems to have been a birthday gift. Let me tweak the name.”

With some adjustment, Levi replaced Ilovie with Elena.

“Borrowing flowers to present to Buddha—wonderful.”

The second item was a fist-sized jewel.

This was an extraordinary treasure crafted by a wizard.

Its name was [Fire Disaster Pearl], a sixth-level treasure.

Its creator had an odd connection with Levi.

“Doster Collin.”

Yes, the very ancestor of the Colin Family from the Ancient Dragon Continent.

He was a renowned ancient weapon craftsman of rare treasures.

Previously, Levi had acquired the [Wind Disaster Pearl] and the [Wind Chasing Bow], both of which also came from him.

Of course, given Levi’s vastly improved strength now,

he rarely used the Wind Disaster Pearl anymore, keeping it only as a collector’s item.

Only the Wind Chasing Bow still proved useful occasionally.

Levi activated the Fire Disaster Pearl, and torrents of flames and magma erupted, which he effortlessly extinguished with a wave of his hand.

“The power is moderate. But since there’s a Wind Disaster Pearl and a Fire Disaster Pearl, could it be that Doster also crafted a Water Disaster Pearl, Earth Disaster Pearl? And perhaps Lightning, Frost, Metal… could this be an otherworldly version of the Seven Dragon Balls?”

Levi suddenly grew intrigued.

In the long, monotonous cultivation process, his favorite pastime was collecting matching sets of artifacts.

Be it the Four Great Family Seals, the Trembling Ring, or the Snake Eye Demon Ring, he’d enjoyed the process immensely.

“If the Seven Disaster Pearls truly exist, I wonder—upon gathering them all—could I make a wish, or perhaps inherit Doster’s treasure-making legacy?”

With this hopeful thought, Levi carefully stashed the Fire Disaster Pearl away.

On one hand, he dispatched members of his organization to the Wizard World to search for clues and leads left behind by Doster.

On the other hand, he planned to inquire with Stella, the last descendant of the Colin Family, in a little while.

The third treasure was a piece of seventh-level metal, an extremely rare [Silent Annihilation Star Gold].

This was a scarce material that could only occasionally emerge after the death of some small or medium-sized planes. It was an excellent material for Weapon Refinement.

Adding even a small amount of it could significantly enhance the hardness of a Wizard Tool, increasing its destructive power.

Levi planned to give this treasure to the Holy Infant.

Once both his main body and his duplication advanced to the seven-circle level, he would use this material to thoroughly refine their respective secret swords.

Additionally, Lord Victor, while refining the [Heavenly Star Sword Formation], could also use this material.

Levi was already eagerly anticipating the day the sword formation took shape. Lord Victor would undoubtedly make a dazzling mark during the Blood Battle!

He would become the undisputed supreme God of Swords!

…

Time flew by.

Three years later.

The year 220 in the Nora calendar.

The eighth year since the Blood Battle began.

The assaults from the Abyss were growing increasingly ferocious.

The demons were prepared, often led by a Sixth-level Lord.

An endless stream of low-level demons launched suicide attacks on major wizard organizations, marketplaces, and other gathering places.

If strong defenders were present, the Sixth-level Lords would quickly retreat upon sensing danger.

Even in the Abyss, Lords were precious resources and couldn’t be squandered lightly.

The Mind Flayers and succubi also seized the opportunity to infiltrate the demon ranks and, through the Abyss Well, returned to the Abyss.

Succubus Miraya headed to her homeland, located on the 13th layer of the Abyss, ruled by an eighth-level Enchanting Demon Lord.

Meanwhile, Mind Flayer Guillermo went to the 27th layer of the Abyss, dominated by a Mind Flayer Lord.

In truth, deeper within, there were even more powerful realms belonging to the succubi and Mind Flayers.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2000: 0438 Spirit Maximum, Combat Technique Fused! (Large , seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2000: 0438 Spirit Maximum, Combat Technique Fused! (Large chapter, seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Among them, there are not just level-9 demons, but even level-10 demons.

Levi feared that the two might be discovered by powerful beings, so he decided to have them start from the bottom and blend in.

Through gathered intelligence, Levi learned:

In the Land of Darkness, there existed a supermassive Abyss Well.

It was perpetually guarded by four level-10 demons, rendering it as impregnable as an iron fortress.

The four demons were:

From the 167th layer of the Abyss: Flame Demon Tyrant, Casas;

From the 235th layer of the Abyss: Master of Deep Diving, Shuster;

From the 367th layer of the Abyss: Faceless King, Jupiter Lex;

From the 478th layer of the Abyss: Angry Lord, Coschechi.

These four level-10 entities were dominant figures among the Flame Demons, Bottom-dwelling Fish Demons, Formless Demons, and Sky Anger Demons respectively.

Judging by the layers, the Angry Lord was the strongest.

Based on the Abyss Atlas Levi acquired, the Angry Lord’s power should be outstanding even among level-10 demons.

These level-10 demons essentially had the Abyss Will’s shelter.

Even if they perished, they could reappear in the future.

Their lifespans were exceedingly ancient; some likely participated in previous Blood Wars.

Additionally, Flame Demon Tyrant Casas reminded Levi of the level-9 Flame Demon encountered by the White Emperor’s Son earlier.

Although there were many level-10 Flame Demons,

Levi analyzed that this particular demon was highly likely the one who had stolen the Mystic Sky Spirit Tree in the past.

This led Levi to quietly mark this level-10 being as a target in his heart.

“A gentleman’s revenge may take a thousand years… One day, I will reclaim our Sword Sect’s belongings!”

For the past three years, Levi didn’t venture out to hunt demons but stayed home quietly cultivating.

Of course, he kept a close watch on the Demon Slaying List.

During the years of seclusion, Levi’s ranking dropped several places.

The Destruction Realm Thunder had already accumulated 12 million points and remained at the top of the list.

The second-ranked individual was also affiliated with the military.

Light Divine Sword, Snyder.

This man was the commander of the Light Wizard Group and a practitioner of the Bright Faction.

Before the Blood Battle, he was unremarkable, but now his expertise was perfectly aligned, and his rise was meteoric.

With Seven Rings Perfection cultivation and the Son of Light talent, he led his battle group to surge in prominence during the Blood Battle.

The third rank was held by a wizard from the Burning Faction and a member of the Nine Cities Alliance, also with official backing.

Fire God’s Hand, Gatling.

Levi scanned the ranking list and saw that it was mostly military personnel or Seven-circle powerhouses from top wizard organizations.

Nomadic wizards were few and far between.

It was no surprise, given how difficult it was for nomadic practitioners to ascend to the Seventh Circle.

“No wonder the authorities opened up the oddity exchange program; it turns out those with the strength to redeem resources are still from the official ranks.”

Notably, Laplace and Soraya were also ranked in the top fifty.

Laplace had now become a senior Seven-Circle wizard, and his power within the circle was nothing to scoff at.

The most astonishing was Triss, who currently had zero points on the Demon Slaying List.

However, due to significant breakthroughs in her research on new advancement potions, she had already refined it to the third-circle stage.

Thus, she chose the “medical salvation” route, donating breakthrough potions to the military in exchange for war merits.

Levi recognized that Triss naturally disliked combat.

Even so, the lady helped him fight on several occasions.

Such major favors were things he wouldn’t forget.

As for Hundred Flowers, she was overjoyed after receiving Levi’s Thought Ring necklace.

During Levi’s seclusion, she was the one guarding the continent.

Hundred Flowers also hunted some demons, and her points were roughly equal to Levi’s.

Currently, Levi was ranked 129th, and Hundred Flowers was ranked 130th, a true partnership in action.

On the Sixth-level Demon Slaying List for Fifth-circle wizards, the Ancient Dragon Continent achieved commendable outcomes.

The Fire Dragon Knight relied on his knightly prowess and Fire Giant King bloodline to break into the competitive top hundred rankings.

Ranked 89th, he was the sole knight on the list.

It should be noted that this ranking encompassed the entire world, all factions, and every race in Nora.

Its significance far surpassed that of the Dark Ancient Tower.

After all, the tower used to exclude many geniuses outright.

This proved that the Fire Dragon Knight’s combat power was on par with top-tier geniuses across the Wizard World.

Other level-five knights were comparatively weaker.

Nonetheless, among the Eighteen Twilight Cavalry, all the level-five knights ranked within the top thousand, earning them basic war merit rewards.

Of course, their lower rankings were primarily because they stayed confined to the continent and didn’t actively hunt demons.

Meanwhile, Aya from the Tower of Dawn also broke into the top hundred, securing the 92nd position with the title “Shadow Queen.”

This dark horse-like shadow girl’s sudden rise caused a stir among several advanced wizard organizations within the Shadow School of Thought.

Because, aside from Aya from the Ancient Dragon Continent, there wasn’t a single orthodox shadow school wizard in the top hundred…

Thus, the Ancient Dragon Continent, as a burgeoning force, occupied two spots in the top hundred.

Securing a foothold amid the powerhouses of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water factions was no small feat.

This left many elementary schools deeply embarrassed.

Over at the Midland Continent,

The Holy Infant refined the Frost King’s Finger but didn’t obtain a companion spiritual creature.

However, he earned another decent frost talent, improving his Ice and Fire Holy Body.

Accumulating bit by bit, with the refinement of more Ice and Fire oddities,

The Holy Infant’s talent was certain to transcend the elemental Children of Ice and Fire, becoming the Child of Ice and Fire Elements!

Moreover, the Holy Infant used materials from the Wind-shaped Dragon and Snow Mountain Dragon King to refine wind element and frost element energy cores for Levi.

This allowed Levi to fully embed all five gems in his Heaven and Earth Destruction Fist.

Both the Underhook Earth Shattering Fist and Upper Hook Sky-splitting Fist, as well as the Heaven and Earth Destruction Fist, were now usable.

However, Heaven and Earth Destruction Fist consumed a great amount of resources, expending four synthetic energy cores in a single usage, so Levi would not deploy it lightly.

His three avatars focused on cultivation while actively cooperating with the authorities to hunt Flame Demons.

But so far, the level-7 Flame Demon Lord had not surfaced, and they could only patiently wait.

…

The years passed, fleeting like a galloping horse.

Ten years later.

Nora Year 230.

The 18th year since the Blood Battle began.

The Dragon King Levi was now 654 years old.

In the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, his spiritual force finally reached its maximum, hitting 6029 points!

He was less than 1000 points away from the Seven Rings standard.

Upon his breakthrough, his spiritual force would immediately surge to 8000 points, starting far ahead of the average.

After years of hard cultivation, he had mastered 19 primordial soul spells. Except for the newly learned Water Ghost Hand and Dry Hand, all were cultivated to the Fifteenth Order Limit, including the most challenging Destiny Coin.

With astral magic and his Danger Perception dual-layer verification, bolstered by the Fool Rune, his ability to evade calamities further improved.

Additionally, the Chariot Rune had reached the Fourteenth Order, boosting speed by 160%. Levi’s exclusive “horse carriage” teleportation distance soared to 6000 miles, inching closer to the milestone of 10,000 miles.

The Golden Brilliance Dragon Breath Technique recently reached its maximum level; it now only lacked advancement ingredients to break through, which various organizations were scrambling to procure.

Over the years, Levi’s greatest achievement was integrating the Warlord Catalog, Eagle Divine Scripture, and other combat techniques to create his own battle style, based on the Heavenly Dragon Sword Codex.

This combat technique was not restricted by weapon type but was a systematic method of fighting.

It could be utilized with any weapon or even barehanded.

It combined the art of killing, movement, and balanced offense and defense.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2001: 0439 'Extreme Dao Strategy', 27 Witch Marks! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 2001: 0439 ‘Extreme Dao Strategy’, 27 Witch Marks! (Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

A true Combat Skills Master, even in IKEA, can become the “Furniture City War God.”

Freedom Extreme Intent—effortlessly natural, returned to its original state. My moves are combat skills!

Thus, Levi spent a long time pondering how to fully integrate and master the combat techniques he had learned.

Finally, the “Extreme Dao Strategy” came into being.

Levi opened the proficiency panel.

Levi————————

Extreme Dao Strategy: Level 7 (1/50000), Special Effects: Ten Absolute Extremes, Ten Evil Martial Arts.

…

[Ten Absolute Extremes: As a Weapon Master, you are proficient in a variety of melee weapon combat techniques, as well as unarmed combat skills. To you, grass, wood, bamboo, and stone—everything can become a weapon to slay your enemies. Limitless transformations, all lead to the Extreme Dao!]

[Ten Evil Martial Arts: Your martial techniques become instinctive movements akin to those of ferocious beasts. Your physical reflexes are faster than your consciousness itself—your strikes are swift, precise, and unpredictable. When entering the Ten Evil Martial Arts state, you can freely switch your combat styles, activating different martial forms. Currently available: “Heavenly Badger Path,” “Sky Peng Dao,” “Sky Lion Path,” “Heavenly Cold Path,” “Sky Dragon Path.”]

“Heavenly Badger Path: Sweeping slashes, bold and unstoppable, invincible with my presence!”

“Sky Peng Dao: Peerless movement, peculiar strikes, ultimate ferocity!”

“Sky Lion Path: Devouring the heavens and earth, unmatched dominance, overwhelming aura!”

“Heavenly Cold Path: Frigid to the bone, freezing all beings, locking everything in ice!”

“Sky Dragon Path: The path of ultimate strength, no weaknesses, most comprehensive.”

“After pushing the ‘Whale Emperor Power Book’ to its maximum, it can also integrate into the [Ten Evil Martial Arts], forming [Sky Whale Path], unparalleled in strength—the power to shatter all techniques!”

“The ‘Ten’ here is symbolic, encompassing endless variations of martial techniques. In the future, as I learn new techniques, everything can be integrated into it, creating entirely new martial forms.”

“The Extreme Dao Strategy is not fixed. With further understanding of combat skills, I can create more techniques, unlocking additional special effects.”

“At this point, my path of combat skills has been simplified and unified. No matter how many skills I learn in the future, they can all be integrated into the [Extreme Dao Strategy], ultimately forming a complete and systematic methodology for combat skills—master one technique, master all techniques!”

“This decade-long retreat has surely caused my rank on the [Demon Slaying List] to drop again.”

Levi opened the leaderboard to take a look.

As expected, his ranking had slipped to 150th.

“Huh, Elena has actually climbed to 99th place, with 1.9 million points. It seems the invasion of the Ancient Dragon Continent by demon lords has been relentless over these years.”

As for monsters in the top 10 like the Destruction Realm Thunder, Light Divine Sword, and Hand of Fire God, their points had already broken into the tens of millions.

The top rank even neared 20 million—completely insane.

The powerful beings of the Wizard World had clearly been suppressing their bloodlust for far too long.

This blood battle against the demons had fully unleashed their thirst for slaughter.

Moreover, with rare oddities like Radiant Sun and Bright Moon available for exchange, everyone was fighting as if on a frenzy.

Meanwhile, Levi lived like an old recluse, shutting himself away for cultivation.

He hadn’t paid attention to the affairs of the Ancient Dragon Continent in a long while.

Currently, the Ancient Dragon Continent’s collective strength was already at the highest level among top-tier organizations.

Just their Level 7 Guardians numbered three: Ghost Bone Dragon, Giant Elephant King, and Snow Mountain Dragon King.

Coupled with Hundred Flowers and Levi’s own presence.

The demons knew this was a hard nut to crack.

Over the years, they had become increasingly aggressive toward the Ancient Dragon Continent.

There had been over a hundred invasions, large and small.

After each demon-slaughtering battle, the organization always dispatched teams to spray Purification Elixir, to prevent excessive contamination by demonic aura.

Demon corpses were piled up in the Fungal Botanical Garden.

Those fungi were used to absorb the demonic aura from the bodies.

Levi glanced at the newspapers from these years, his brows furrowing.

[Endless Sea Legal Gazette: Recently, the Snow Lotus Witch from the Witch’s Family encountered an assassination attempt by assassins from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans during a demon hunt. Gravely injured, she managed to escape. The Witch’s Family spokesperson has issued a severe condemnation.]

“As expected, the Council of Ten Thousand Clans is stirring up trouble again. The blood war has spread the forces of the Wizard Council too thin, leaving no time to deal with these petty clowns. Truly adding insult to injury.”

Levi sighed helplessly.

This calamity of the great planar convergence far exceeded the previous ones.

Hopefully, those reincarnated Legendary Wizards will emerge soon.

“The Witch’s Family is really unlucky. The Snow Lotus Witch was just about to achieve Sixth Circle Perfection, and now this misfortune—a complete lack of successors.”

Aside from the Snow Lotus Witch, there were some promising witch Children of the Elements, but none had advanced to the primordial soul stage yet.

In the Six Pagodas of the Endless Sea, they were gradually falling behind.

“With the Council of Ten Thousand Clans making a comeback, I’d better be more cautious during future Holy Infant missions. After all, his very existence draws provocation.”

Concluding his retreat for now, Levi headed to Little Cold Mountain.

The [Ice Crystal Snow Pear Trees] he had planted over a decade ago had finished blooming, and the crystalline [Honey Snow Ice Pears] had begun to grow.

In about thirty more years, they should fully mature.

“There are 98 in total. I’ll use some to accelerate spell cultivation; let Hundred Flowers and my Three Avatars consume the rest, giving extra to the Holy Infant. I’ll set aside ten—some for Triss to repay her kindness, and a few for the Tower of Dawn to inspire its members.”

This Honey Snow Ice Pear was definitely not for sale.

Levi didn’t need the money; it was strictly for internal use.

Meanwhile, the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant had entered another deep slumber.

Levi estimated that after its next shedding, it should advance to Level 6 Late Stage.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2002: 0439 'Extreme Dao Strategy', 27 Witch Marks! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 2002: 0439 ‘Extreme Dao Strategy’, 27 Witch Marks! (Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

That Level 7 crystal core is truly priceless.

“The area of Little Cold Mountain has expanded considerably compared to before.”

In fact, with the advancement of Mana to Level 6 Late Stage, the entire Ancient Banyan Fairyland has expanded in size.

Even the secondary plane, the [Ice Sea Secret Realm], has seen some expansion.

Nowadays, the Ancient Banyan Fairyland is no longer an embryonic plane but a true small-scale plane.

However, compared to something like the Ancient Dragon Continent, it is still much smaller.

After all, its time of existence has been too short.

Within the Ice Sea Secret Realm, the Snow Elf Clan is flourishing and growing.

Patches of gardens designated for cultivating Frost Medicine Grass have been cleared and prepared.

These gardens are jointly tended to by the Tower of Dawn and the Snow Elves.

In the seawater, transcendent creatures released by the Giant Beast Paradise are frolicking.

“Not bad, it won’t be long before we can turn the Ice Sea Secret Realm into a botanical garden.”

Every top-tier wizard organization has many specialized secret realms for tasks such as cultivating medicinal herbs and mining resources.

These are the foundations of their strength.

Levi then headed to Sky Fire Fortress.

A group of Dragons was scattered across their respective territories, sleeping.

They were convulsing and growling as though playing VR games.

Clearly, these creatures were at war in the Nightmare World.

Levi also entered the Nightmare World.

Black Dragon Territory.

A massive Black Dragon loomed, its shadow blotting out the sun, as it patrolled its domain.

Only 21 years remained until the Millennial Locust Plague.

Even Levi, amidst his busy schedule, had to check on everyone’s preparations.

Counting Black Dragon Territory and Dreadtree Territory, he had a total of 17 territories under his command.

With the sub-dragons and transcendent creatures inhabiting Ancient Banyan Fairyland, as well as the sixth-level Nightmare Creatures that had naturally arisen within his territories over the years,

he could perfectly allocate one creature per territory to maintain order.

The once-sheltered Triangle Head and Electric Saw Head had now advanced to become Level 6 Nightmare Lords.

The King of Thousand Eyes, with the help of Golden Fertilizer, had also mostly recovered its strength, returning to the Level 6 Late Stage.

In the Chaotic Wilderness,

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, Black Lotus Beast, Snake King Dragon, and Three-Eyed Shrimp—these Four Dragons—were battling a wandering Nightmare Lord.

This Nightmare Lord bore a mosquito-like appearance and emitted a constant buzzing sound.

“That’s the Mosquito Beast Lord…”

The mosquito beasts were a relatively common type of Nightmare Creature in the Nightmare World.

Their power varied wildly, with extremes on both ends of the spectrum.

The weak ones weren’t even at Level 1, but the strong had the potential to become Nightmare Monarchs!

For example, the infamous [Blood Sea Mosquito Lord] was originally a mosquito beast.

Additionally, the true body of the Blood Rain Overlord was also a mosquito beast.

Clearly, a significant number of living beings across the Multidimensional Plane deeply feared and loathed mosquitoes for the suffering they caused.

Among the Four Dragons, the strongest was the Snake King Dragon, which had reached Level 6 Late Stage.

The other three Dragons were only at Level 6 Middle Stage, and many had just barely advanced.

This Mosquito Beast Lord, however, exuded an aura at Level 6 Peak, not far from reaching Level 7.

Levi took a step forward, ripples spreading across the fabric of space, and disappeared.

The Mosquito Beast Lord exuded terrifying might, rivers of blood swirling around it fiercely while its sound wave attacks annoyed and disturbed the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon and the others.

Suddenly, on the Mosquito Beast Lord’s back, Levi appeared with a calm expression.

“Ten Evil Martial Arts·Heavenly Cold Path!”

He nonchalantly thrust out a palm strike!

From his palm, Frost Qi spiraled and surged outward!

In an instant, billions of ice crystal particles coalesced, forming an azure crystalline structure with a five-kilometer diameter.

The Mosquito Beast Lord felt an unstoppable force of frost enveloping it.

Its movements and consciousness slowed, its body stiffened, and the rivers of blood froze solid.

It was immobilized, staring in terror at the black-armored swordsman standing with hands behind his back.

“Black Dragon Lord, spare me—I serve the Blood Rain Overlord.”

Levi frowned.

“Continue.”

For some time now, Levi had been wary of the Blood Rain Overlord.

This creature was also a mosquito beast, so it was highly likely to be one of the Blood Rain Overlord’s subordinates.

The Mosquito Beast Lord recounted everything without leaving out any details. Hearing this, Levi fell into deep thought.

It turned out that this creature truly was under the Blood Rain Overlord’s command.

After the last Overlord-level war, the Tyrant of Horror had retreated and vanished with injuries.

The Blood Rain Overlord had gained a significant opportunity from the Tyrant of Horror at that time, one likely related to its ascension to Monarch.

Subsequently, it went into seclusion, ignoring worldly affairs.

The Blood Rain Overlord had eight trusted Great Lords with Level 8 strength under its command, collectively known as the “Blood Rain Eight Kings.”

Without the Blood Rain Overlord’s suppression, these Great Lords’ ambitions steadily grew.

While devouring the territories of the Tyrant of Horror’s subordinates, discord arose between the [Black Death King] and [Yellow Fever King] among the Eight Kings due to disputes over spoils, leading to a ferocious war between them.

Eventually, the conflict embroiled the [Cholera King], [Smallpox King], [Dengue King], and other kings as well.

This ultimately spiraled into the current state, where the Eight Kings were completely mired in infighting, with smoke and chaos engulfing the Blood Rain Realm.

Blood Rain City turned a blind eye to all of it.

There was even widespread rumor that the Blood Rain Overlord had failed its ascension to Level 10.

Otherwise, the Blood Rain Overlord would have intervened to put a stop to it.

Being a mosquito beast itself, it believed that the Blood Rain Overlord was unlikely to have perished.

As such, it sought to avoid siding with the rebellious Eight Kings, desiring only to protect itself.

However, the Eight Kings were intent on dragging more lords into their conflict.

Thus, the Mosquito Beast Lord was stripped of its territory and hunted, fleeing all the way to the remote wilderness.

It had come to the godforsaken Black Dragon Territory, intending to seize a domain.

But it was discovered and besieged by the Four Dragons instead.

And so, this was where things stood.

Levi sighed inwardly.

“We’ve just barely weathered the [War of the Twin Cities], and now we have the [Eight Kings’ Turmoil]—this Nightmare World never knows peace… Then again, with these Great Lords’ level of strength, it’s true they wouldn’t be too troubled by the impending Millennial Locust Plague.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2003: 0439 'Extreme Dao Strategy', 27 Witch Marks! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 2003: 0439 ‘Extreme Dao Strategy’, 27 Witch Marks! (Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

He gazed at the Mosquitobeast and said:

“What is your true name?”

The Mosquitobeast replied:

“Lord, my true name is Mos.”

Levi unleashed his Level 7 aura and said:

“I originally intended to kill you, but seeing as you seem honest enough, I could spare you. You need only acknowledge me as your lord.”

The Mosquitobeast replied:

“Lord, I was already thinking of doing so… The Eight Kings are truly foolhardy. Once the Blood Rain Overlord breaks through his seclusion, he will surely settle accounts with them!”

After subduing the Mosquitobeast, Levi sent it to Triss to assist her with her tasks.

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon flattered him:

“As expected of Lord Dragon King, a Level 6 Peak being—capable of destruction at the flick of a finger.”

Levi said:

“From now on, reinforce our vigilance. Though remote, this area might still be affected by the Eight Kings’ strife. Furthermore, the Millennium Locust Plague is now only 21 years away. When the time comes, another tide of bloodshed and chaos will arise.”

The Black Lotus Beast replied:

“Understood. With us here, the territory will surely remain unharmed!”

Black Dragon Territory.

Greed, Lust, Sloth, and Mosquitobeast—the four Protectors—stood guard over the four corners.

The Wizard Tower loomed high above.

Triss was not at home.

Levi assumed she was out collecting Nightmare Creature materials.

After a fiery rendezvous at the Tower of Summer Flowers with Hundred Flowers, he resumed his seclusion.

In these years, he had acquired several new Primordial Soul spells.

Next, he planned to push through cultivating all 27 Witch Marks in one effort.

…

Midland Continent.

Fire Dragon Shop.

Alexandra’s form materialized, her face brimming with excitement.

“Master, the Evil Spirit Armor you consigned for sale has auctioned for five billion!”

Elsie said:

“Indeed, in these chaotic times, such armor naturally sees its value skyrocketing. If only it suited our sect, we would surely have purchased it ourselves.”

The Holy Infant said:

“You’re not far off from becoming Sixth-Circle Artifact Makers yourselves. Just strive for some additional time, and you’ll be able to forge Wizard Tools perfectly tailored to yourselves. No matter how fine someone else’s refinement may be, it cannot compare.”

Unbeknownst to him, Alexandra and Elsie had been studying weapon-making under him for nearly three centuries.

Alexandra said:

“The seventh-level Demon Slaying List—most of the top hundred belong to officials or top wizard organizations. Master, when will we begin our hunts?”

The Holy Infant replied:

“There’s no rush for now. Strength is the true king. The blood battles still have a long way to go.”

Elsie said:

“Master is right. I glanced through the rankings of the top hundred, and practically all of them are Six-Circle Perfect Wizards. Given Alexandra’s and my current strength, even if we make the cut early on, it would be difficult to maintain our position. Moreover, those in the military specialize in demon hunting. For us civilians, attaining a high rank will not be easy.”

As the three conversed.

Gandaph strolled in, beaming.

Not long ago, he had ascended to become a Six-Circle Perfect Wizard, significantly bolstering his power.

Most importantly, after centuries of effort, he had also risen to become a Sixth-Circle Alchemist.

Now, equipped with a skill of his own, he was a man riding high on dual blessings. Naturally, his mood was excellent.

“Ace, traces of the Level 7 Flame Demon have been discovered. Prepare for action.”

The Holy Infant immediately perked up and said:

“Ladies, please tend to Fire Dragon Shop.”

Alexandra said:

“Rest assured, Master, you be careful as well. Hunting Level 7 demons is no task for us—we wouldn’t want to hold you back.”

Elsie nodded.

“We wish you triumph. After this battle, you three heroes of Gondor City should make it into the top hundred of the Seventh-level Demon Slaying List!”

After proper arrangements for Fire Dragon Shop.

The Holy Infant headed to the Weapon Refinement room, where two streams of light darted into a storage space.

They were his newly refined [Bag of Gluttony] and [Purple Holy Crucible].

After infusing them with Fury Liver and Heart of Jealousy, the two top-grade Wizard Tools had significantly increased their power.

Even against a Level 7 Flame Demon, they should be able to trap it for a time.

First, an actual battle test would verify their effectiveness before sending them to his main body.

Meanwhile.

Daybreak Tower.

Victor opened his eyes.

“9 Witch Marks… Still 6 more to go. To ascend to the next ring, I’ll need much more time.”

Cultivation is truly arduous. Having only practiced for 150 years, Victor couldn’t help but sigh.

3 Six-circle Senior ranks, 6 Perfect ranks, and 9 marks were already the minimum requirement for ascending to the seventh circle.

The mere thought of his main body needing to brand 27 Witch Marks filled him with despair.

“Victor, let’s go.”

Gandaph and Holy Infant’s forms emerged.

Victor polished his Star Sword, plucking it gently.

Buzz!

Its killing intent burst forth!

He exhaled deeply.

“Let’s move. May our hunt… be thrilling!”

…

God-forsaken Continent.

Since the Wizard Council implemented the “Fixing the Heaven Plan.”

This desolate land, long abandoned, saw some improvement.

But with the onset of the Abyss Blood Battle, the “Fixing the Heaven Plan” was forced to halt once more.

Flame Demon Tyrant Casas’ Seventh Legion, under the command of several Level 8 demons.

Began a massive invasion of the God-forsaken Continent.

Including the Mountain Giant Wizard Group, over a dozen Wizard battle groups descended upon the land.

Gandaph naturally obtained intel on the Flame Demons via Soraya.

The frontline stronghold.

In the distance, war raged endlessly, demon flames soaring high.

Clearly, a fierce battle was underway.

The Mountain Giant Wizard Group’s temporary barracks.

Inside the Wizard Tower.

Soraya had just returned from the battlefield, her expression slightly pale. She asked:

“Gandaph, are you certain about hunting the Level 7 Flame Demon?”

Gandaph spoke resolutely:

“The demons’ assault grows stronger by the day. As members of the Wizard World, it is our duty to contribute our part. Hunting demons is an unequivocal obligation.”

Soraya glanced at Ace and Victor.

“You two have decided as well?”

Ace and Victor nodded.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2004: 0439 'Extreme Dao Strategy', 27 Witch Marks! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2004: 0439 ‘Extreme Dao Strategy’, 27 Witch Marks! (Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Soraya said:

“Alright… We’ve learned that at the 8th construction site of the Heaven-Mending Plan, a Level 7 Flame Demon is leading an army invasion. Currently, the various battle groups on the God-forsaken Continent are tied up by the Demon Army and cannot spare duplications. Only a small battle group stationed at the site is resisting. Please go and provide support.”

Gandaph replied:

“Don’t worry, leave this mission to us. You stay safe at the frontline too.”

Soraya waved her hand.

“Go quickly!”

Gandaph and his companions immediately rushed to the 8th construction site.

Soraya looked with a heavy expression as they disappeared.

“I hope you can live up to your word.”

…

At the 8th construction site.

Two parties were engaged in a fierce battle.

On one side was the wizard battle group stationed there, and on the other was the overwhelmingly strong Demon Army.

From a distance, Gandaph could feel the shockwaves transmitted from the war.

“Victor, I’ll take on the frontal fight alongside Master Fire Dragon. You’re responsible for delivering a killing blow.”

Victor responded:

“You two be cautious, safety first.”

Gandaph and the Holy Infant exchanged glances, their figures flickering as they vanished.

On the battlefield.

The echoes of slaughter and spell explosions were relentless.

Every now and then, meteoric streams of magic radiance lit up the sky.

The wizard battle group was retreating step by step under the pressure of the sudden Demon Army attack.

A towering Flame Demon, a thousand meters tall, stood high against the heavens. With every gesture, magma flowed, and heavenly fire descended!

“Hahaha, perish!”

“To die under the flames of the great Lord of Flame Demon, Rogner, is your honor!”

The Flame Demon’s arrogance soared to the heavens, releasing the aura of a Level 7 Early Stage force that shook the sky.

The strongest from the wizard battle group were merely a handful of Sixth-Circle Wizards.

They could only rely on their combat array to barely hold on while fighting and retreating at the same time, awaiting reinforcements.

Warband Wizards continued to die, reduced to ashes under the flames.

Compared to the demon side, the battle group was vastly inferior in terms of lord numbers and ash demons.

The sole advantage was their training, cooperation, and combat array, which the demons lacked.

Demons often started fighting among themselves mid-battle, a common occurrence.

Yet the absolute numbers rendered all of this insignificant.

Rogner slaughtered madly, striking the combat array with great force, causing several wizards to spit blood and grow mentally exhausted.

“Too weak! Pathetically weak!”

Battle Group Commander Nerod calmly said:

“The combat array is about to collapse. I’ll try to buy some time. Everyone, use whatever means you can and prepare to escape.”

He was a Sixth-Circle Perfect Wizard, and with his hidden cards, he felt capable of stalling that Level 7 Flame Demon for a while.

After the battle group evacuated, he would then attempt his own escape.

The 8th construction site would have to be abandoned.

There was no other option.

The Demon Army’s invasion of the God-forsaken Continent was too aggressive this time.

While the congress had dispatched over a dozen battle groups, they wouldn’t make an impact anytime soon.

Fortunately, non-official wizard elites had been arriving gradually, holding off the first wave of attacks.

Upon hearing that the Commander planned to risk his life against a Level 7 Demon,

the warband wizards who had worked alongside him for a long time all had their expressions change.

But as soldiers, their prime duty was obedience.

Staying behind would only lead to greater casualties.

Thus, everyone prepared themselves mentally for the sacrifice.

“Breath of Destruction!”

Rogner roared, unleashing a terrifying flow of flames that swept across the combat array!

Crack.

Amid spreading cracks, the combat array crumbled to pieces.

“Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella!”

From within the battle group, a crimson-haired wizard draped in fiery robes appeared, his clothing fluttering.

Holding an Ancient Burning Sky Umbrella in his hands, he stood unmoved under the torrent of flames.

The Holy Infant spoke softly:

“Commander Nerod, lead the battle group to deal with the other demons. Leave this Level 7 Flame Demon to me.”

Nerod’s face paled with shock before lighting up with joy.

“Thank you, Master Fire Dragon, for your support.”

It seemed like a civilian wizard had arrived.

“But Master, this is a Level 7 Flame Demon. Are you sure you’re confident enough to handle it?”

He hesitated.

Rogner, seeing his Breath of Destruction blocked by a Sixth-Circle Wizard, was infuriated.

“What insect dares challenge me?! Die!”

Suddenly, a voice rang out from the high heavens, accompanied by laughter.

“Hahaha, damned flame beast, it’s you who will perish today! Radiant King Shocking God Palm!”

Within the cloud layer cloaked in demonic aura, an Ancient God atop a White Elephant descended in awe-inspiring fashion.

The Ancient God assumed the Thousand-Hand Avalokitesvara stance, as the White Elephant trumpeted.

Millions of Ancient God Runes interlaced with Heavenly Dragon Runes formed a colossal palm, spanning a thousand-meter diameter and blotting out the sun!

Rumble!

After achieving Sixth-Circle Perfection, Gandaph’s Radiant King Martial Way had grown even more formidable!

With the might of a single strike, heaven and earth shook!

Under the awe-inspiring palm, the vast body of the Level 7 Flame Demon was driven underground amidst roaring dust and collapsing mountains.

Gandaph gripped the Sun King’s Sword, aiming its blade at the massive pit.

“Sun King’s Cannon!”

Boom!

An incandescent burst of white light pierced layers of shadowed clouds, scattering the demonic aura across the cosmos!

Within the explosion of white light at the pit’s center came Rogner’s agonized screams.

Countless low-level demons around Rogner vaporized instantly, unable to even let out a single cry.

Nerod’s eyes widened with astonishment.

“Is… Lord Gandaph also here? Could it be that the Gondor City Three Heroes have all emerged?”

Steadying his thoughts, he exclaimed excitedly:

“Thank you all! Everyone, recover quickly and prepare to engage the Demon Army!”

Gandaph gazed numbly at the pit below.

“This sword is ridiculously powerful… If it didn’t take so long to charge, I’d fire it ten more times and silence the whole battlefield.”

Suddenly, a furious roar echoed:

“I’ll tear you all apart!”

A Flame Demon emerged at lightning speed, half its flesh melted away, its appearance gruesome and horrifying.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2005: 0439 'Extreme Dao Strategy', 27 Witch Marks! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 2005: 0439 ‘Extreme Dao Strategy’, 27 Witch Marks! (Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

It wielded the flaming whip, lashing toward Gandalf in the sky.

“Radiant King World Suppressing Fist!”

Gandalf unleashed a punch, and the thousand hands behind him formed a wall of fist winds!

Crack.

The wall shattered.

The Demon Suppressing Ming King and Gandalf both recoiled violently.

Just one exchange, and the Radiant King Wizard Form visibly faded.

The power of a Level 7 being, truly terrifying!

At the same time.

The Holy Infant’s ultimate move was already upon them.

Seven Ice Phoenixes and nine Red Flame Fire Dragons roared out, surging forward like an unstoppable army!

A purple sun rose over the battlefield, enveloping Rogner.

“Victor, strike now!”

The Holy Infant thought to himself.

In the distance.

Across the wilderness.

Demons roared as they charged toward Victor from all sides.

His expression remained unchanged as he spoke calmly:

“Gold Star Taibai!”

BOOM!

A platinum-white star, a thousand meters in diameter, burst across the sky!

The low-level demons were instantly shredded by Sword Qi within it, vanishing without a trace.

“Go!”

The Star Sword emerged from the Gold Star Taibai, carrying the power of the metal elements from a twenty-mile radius. A billion streams of Elemental Sword Energy shot forth instantly!

One by one, the phantom shadows of distant sword sages followed, heading out to battle!

On the battlefield.

Rogner was now besieged by both the Demon Suppressing Ming King and the Purple Extreme Holy Dragon.

Ice flames ravaged his body, rendering him stiff. Even the Flame Demon Fire could no longer flow properly.

His furious roars echoed across the battlefield, spreading for hundreds of miles around, where no one dared to approach.

Nerod watched the battlefield.

“Can they really hunt a Level 7 demon? Even if Rogner is outmatched, surely he can escape?”

As expected.

Rogner, sensing he was no match for the combined might of the Holy Infant and Gandalf, thought of retreating.

Those two were simply monstrous.

His pride, the Level 7 Flame Demon Fire, couldn’t even penetrate their layered armor.

These are supposedly Sixth-Circle Wizards? The depth of the Wizard World is unfathomable.

Magma spewed violently from within Rogner, and fiery storms billowed forth, blasting apart the Purple Extreme Holy Dragon and the Demon Suppressing Ming King!

“I will still…”

Before he could finish.

A streak of starlight flashed, and Rogner’s rigid, magma-encrusted head was abruptly pierced through!

Sword Qi rampaged, slicing in interwoven arcs. The headless Flame Demon’s body was hurled backward by sheer force!

Immediately afterward, phantom sword sages entered his corpse, and cracks spread across the surface of his body.

Buzz!

Thousands of streams of Sword Qi burst outward, shattering Rogner’s body in a colossal explosion.

A Level 7 Demon Soul emerged, trembling as it looked around in terror.

“Another one! What kind of power is this?”

Seeing this, the Holy Infant quickly threw out the Purple Holy Crucible and the Bag of Gluttony.

A powerful suction ensued as the Demon Soul was drawn into the Purple Holy Crucible.

Jealous Poison Water filled the crucible, dragging the Demon Soul into a nightmare.

Enveloped in confusion, the soul was tossed into the Bag of Gluttony, where endless flames mingled with the sound of exploding fat, consuming it completely.

Before long, the Demon Soul evaporated, its dazed remnants heading toward the Underworld.

A crystal core emitting scorching heat floated in the air.

Amidst the scattered chunks of flesh and shattered remains, a faintly trembling heart of magma could be seen.

The Holy Infant collected both.

“It’s done. Let’s clean up the battlefield, and earn some extra war merit while we’re at it.”

Nerod’s heart quivered in awe.

“The Dawn Divine Sword was here as well… With the Gondor Three Heroes united, what is there to fear from a Level 7 demon?!”

“The upcoming Seventh-Level Demon Slaying List will truly be a contest of titans.”

With the death of the Level 7 Demon Lord, the aftermath was a one-sided slaughter.

Ordinary Level 6 demons were no match for the Holy Infant and his allies.

As for the low-level demons, a single primordial soul spell could obliterate hordes of them.

In the end, the demon army scattered in panic, utterly crushed.

They didn’t pursue the fleeing remnants. For safety’s sake, the Holy Infant and his team stopped in time.

Nerod and the warband wizards narrowly escaped with their lives.

“Thank you, all three of you. I will report the details of this battle to the congress; there should be additional war merit rewards.”

Gandalf replied:

“Slaying demons is the duty of all. No need to be so formal. We must head to other battlefields to provide support. You should also retreat and regroup with the main forces.”

Elsewhere.

Soraya prepared herself, looking toward the distant battlefield, refraining from dwelling on Gandalf’s situation.

[It’s a success. Thank you—Gandalf.]

Before departing, her communication device transmitted Gandalf’s message.

Her anxious heart finally calmed.

“What was I even worrying about? That old fellow, how could he possibly be in trouble? I’d better focus on dealing with the enemy in front of me.”

…

Before long.

The names of three individuals suddenly appeared within the top 100 of the Seventh-Level Demon Slaying List.

[Fire Dragon Master Ais: Rank 91, 1.01 million points]

[Demon Suppressing Ming King Gandalf: Rank 93, 940,000 points]

[Dawn Divine Sword Victor: Rank 97, 900,000 points]

The competition within the Seventh-Level Demon Slaying List was second only to the Sixth-Level.

To make it into the top 100 was a mark of the greatest talents among primordial soul wizards.

For years, the Gondor City Three Heroes had been relatively unknown.

But after their joint takedown of the Level 7 Flame Demon, they skyrocketed to prominence.

They divided the credit for the Flame Demon’s death, along with the kills of other demons, plus the extra war merit granted by the congress.

They immediately surpassed even those still in seclusion.

A projection of the Flame Demon hunt caused a significant stir in the Wizard World.

Gandalf’s mighty palm, Victor’s unparalleled sword, and Ais’s purple sun.

These left a profound impression on countless witnesses.

After this battle, the rankings for the Holy Infant’s and Gandalf’s Wizard Forms and Soul Artifacts advanced considerably, nearing the top 500.

Demon Suppressing Ming King at 530th, Purple Extreme Holy Dragon at 535th.

Above them, the rankings mostly belonged to the Wizard Forms of Seven-Circle Wizards.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2006: 0439 'Extreme Dao Strategy', 27 Witch Marks! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2006: 0439 ‘Extreme Dao Strategy’, 27 Witch Marks! (Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

The [Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees], which had just advanced to the seven-circle rank, ranked only 478th.

Meanwhile, Triss, who had been living in seclusion in the Nightmare World and had virtually no record of combat achievements,

her wizard form, [Medicine Girl], ranked an even lower 489th place.

However, the lady didn’t care about rankings and had long since become indifferent to them.

After this battle, the Gondor City Three Greats wisely withdrew and hurried back to the Midland Continent.

Drawing from the repeated experiences of the Holy Infant being targeted by the Council of Ten Thousand Clans,

they understood that staying on the Godforsaken Continent meant inviting trouble from those schemers, who would inevitably come looking for trouble.

Thus, they needed to lay low for a while, wait for the storm to pass, and then act again.

…

Godforsaken Continent.

The chaotic clashes between wizards and demons intensified by the day.

In such murky waters, there were always those tempted to fish for profit amid the chaos.

In the Land of Darkness beyond the continent.

In the vast void, a lone airship flew silently and concealed.

On the deck stood a figure dressed in purple, hands clasped behind his back.

This was none other than Taigu, a Level 7 member of the Amethyst Race.

Over these years, the Amethyst faction, led by Taigu, had created endless trouble for the Wizard World.

He had personally killed numerous Sixth-Circle Wizards.

Of course, the Amethyst Race had also suffered significant losses.

The “Gondor Three Greats,” those damn troublemakers, alone had taken the lives of several members of the Amethyst Race.

Projections of the Snake Envoy and Emperor Dagon surfaced.

“Taigu, traces of Fire Dragon Ais and others have been discovered on the Godforsaken Continent,” the Snake Envoy reported.

Taigu replied, “I’ve already heard. I’m heading to the Forsaken Land, planning to remain hidden and act only when the opportunity arises.”

The Snake Envoy added, “The Black Dragon Pirate Group is now part of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans. They’ve taken advantage of the chaos to also hide themselves on the Godforsaken Continent. When the time comes, you can coordinate with them.”

Emperor Dagon said, “Taigu, if you manage to capture Ais alive and deliver him to me, I can transfer ownership of a small mining plane to you.”

This Emperor was still coveting the Holy Infant’s weapon-making skills.

Taigu sneered coldly, “My fists are merciless, and my blade is blind. I fear one punch from me will kill him outright… unlike those weaklings like that Level 7 Flame Demon.”

As a member of the Amethyst Race, his pride was unwavering.

Emperor Dagon’s expression darkened.

“Do your best. I need this man!”

As silence loomed over the plane teetering on the brink of death, the Snake Envoy spoke calmly,

“Let us not forget, we are now fighting on the same front. For survival and dignity, we must give it our all, no matter the cost… even if it requires sacrificing our lives!”

…

Human Realm.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Outer sea region.

A black-robed figure silently appeared.

His face was hidden beneath a hood, and his gaze, deep as a black hole, seemed to devour all light in its path.

He gazed calmly at the distant horizon, seemingly lost in thought.

“Black Sun Adam, you actually dare to show yourself in the human realm,” came a voice.

From the ocean waters emerged a figure robed in blue.

His face was sharp, a middle-aged male wizard emanating the majestic aura of a Grand Wizard.

The waters for thousands of miles trembled as though boiling, pulsating at his mere thought.

It seemed as if, with a single notion, he could cover the sea and overturn the heavens!

Despite having his identity exposed, Black Sun Adam remained unperturbed, smiling as he said,

“Sea Covering Wizard Matia, you truly live up to being the prized disciple of the Black Abyss Walker. And congratulations on quietly advancing to Grand Wizard. Relax, my friend. I’m merely passing through the human realm—no need for such animosity. Besides… you’re not my match.”

The Sea Covering Wizard sneered,

“You should know, the Hundred Beast Berserk Witch, whom you manipulated, has already been slain.”

Black Sun Adam sighed, “Of course I know. Poor Caesar… a pitiful creature whose entire life was under someone else’s control.”

BOOM!

Thousands of miles of seawater surged upward, pouring toward Black Sun Adam.

Black Sun Adam, unhurried and composed, snapped his fingers.

“Solar Eclipse!”

In an instant, the world plunged into darkness, and all light vanished.

A sinister black sun descended upon the ocean.

Seawater transformed into black flames, turning the scene into an infernal sea of ink that illuminated the Sky Dome!

“Goodbye, Matia. You’re as impatient as ever,” a faint voice echoed.

The darkness receded like a tidal wave, leaving a massive vacuum spanning a thousand miles in the ocean.

The black flames slowly extinguished, and the seawater gradually flowed back into place.

Gazing at the Sky Dome, the Sea Covering Wizard furrowed his brows.

“Black Sun Adam has returned to this world… and he’s set his sights on Levi. I must inform my master of this immediately.”

He cast a glance at the Ancient Dragon Continent behind him, sighed softly, and vanished.

…

Time flies like an arrow; years pass like a shuttle.

In the blink of an eye, twenty years had flown by.

Year 250 of Nora’s calendar marked the 38th year of the Blood Battle.

The Abyssal onslaughts came in relentless waves, growing larger like inexorable tides.

The Godforsaken Land had become the main battlefield of the first phase of the war.

The Abyss sought to seize the relatively weakly defended Godforsaken Land, intending to use it as a bridgehead for their assault on the Wizard World.

Endless demon armies flooded this already scarred and battered land.

Once serene caverns had now become the demons’ natural “nests.”

The Council continuously dispatched reinforcements to the Godforsaken Land.

Countless independent demon-hunting wizards and teams also flocked to this perilous yet opportunity-filled region.

Among them emerged waves of exceptional demon hunters,

striking fear into demons’ hearts and making them flee on sight.

Of course, there were also terrifying demons entrenched in various regions, slaying countless brave souls who attempted to challenge them.

The battlefield was a relentless meat grinder, where demonic blood and wizard blood spilled across skies and land alike.

And in this brutal war, the mechanical creations of the Council made their debut.

The “Demon Extermination Shuttle,” “Mechanical Battle Group,” and “Heavenly Element Divine Cannon”—

These advanced inventions, jointly developed by Herman and the Council, dazzled on the battlefield.

Powered by intellectual property royalties and Council funding, the Tower of Dawn thrived immensely.

More Demon Extermination Shuttles and Extreme Battle Armors started rolling out across major organizations on the Ancient Dragon Continent.

To Herman, war represented the greatest opportunity.

The old School of Alchemy underwent rapid transformation, evolving into the more advanced Mechanical School.

The Fire Dragon Knight and the Dark Queen also rose to fame during these twenty years, becoming renowned as the “Ancient Dragon Duos.”

The former was granted the title “Ten Thousand Demon Slash” by the Council, ranking 49th on the leaderboard.

The latter, undeterred by her gender, held the 56th spot.

However, not long after, the two suddenly went silent.

People noticed their leaderboard scores had not changed for a long time.

Until one day, the names of the Fire Dragon Knight and the Dark Queen appeared on the Seventh-level Demon Slaying List.

Only then did everyone realize that they had ascended to new heights.

…

A year later.

In the year 251 of Nora’s calendar, Levi emerged from a long retreat.

This time, he had primarily focused on cultivating spells.

Through tireless diligence, both [Dry Hand] and [Water Ghost Hand] had reached their maximum limits.

Additionally, over the past twenty years, he had learned eight new primordial soul spells, though none had reached Perfection, leveling instead at around 14th-tier.

After scanning through messages,

he found updates from organizational leaders that the materials required for the Golden Brilliance Dragon Breath Technique had been prepared.

However, this year was clearly not the time for advancement.

Because… the Millennial Locust Plague had begun.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2007: 0440 Golden Brilliance Breakthrough, Witch Mark Perfection! (Big asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 2007: 0440 Golden Brilliance Breakthrough, Witch Mark Perfection! (Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Emperor’s Palace.

Leaders from major organizations such as the Tower of Dawn and the Dusk Holy Temple, as well as those in charge of the various battle groups without current missions, all sat around the massive round table.

Levi said:

“Everyone, the Millennium Locust Plague of the Nightmare World is about to begin. Aside from countless ordinary famine worms, this plague will also give rise to Famine Raiders with strength comparable to primordial soul wizards, ranging from Level 6 to Level 8. Therefore, we must not take this lightly. Aside from the essential personnel needed to guard the Ancient Dragon Continent, each organization must dispatch troops to suppress the insect calamity in the Nightmare World.”

The Blood Knight said:

“At the Dusk Holy Temple headquarters, aside from the four main battle groups responsible for maintaining order on the continent—Fire Dragon, Steel Dragon, Silver Dragon, and Snow Dragon—all can head to the Nightmare World. If it’s only for a year, that shouldn’t pose much of an issue. Moreover, during this period, we can still return to the real world if any matters of greater importance arise on the Ancient Dragon Continent, which naturally takes priority.”

The Black Knight added:

“As for the branch divisions, aside from leaving personnel to guard their sites, they too can enter the Nightmare World.”

Next, all organizational leaders discussed their respective situations.

Levi, who had been in seclusion for decades, also grasped the current state of affairs.

First, there’s the 18 Twilight Cavalry.

Among the old generation of knights, the Blood Knight, Ash Knight, and Divine Light Knight, who had all reached Level 6 early on, are now at the middle stage of Level 6.

Golden Lion, Saint Ape, Goddess Knight, and Black Knight are still at the early stage.

Since Elsa’s Level 6 promotion, decades have passed.

Among the middle-generation knights, the Silver Dragon Knight has also successfully advanced to Level 6 without relying on Levi’s life-saving rare treasure.

Dark Moon, Hundred Flowers, Thousand Illusions, and Steel Dragon remain at peak Level 5.

Hundred Flowers needs no elaboration—her numerous roles occupy her time, and she’s currently pushing hard toward a breakthrough in realm.

The other three middle-generation knights are still refining their combat techniques, divine weapons, and advancement materials.

It may still take them some time before reaching Level 6.

Thus far, the knights advancing to Level 6, aside from Goddess Knight Elsa, have all had relatively smooth journeys.

Among the newer generation of knights, Fire Dragon Knight stands out unmistakably.

He is a true anomaly, a monstrous talent capable of surpassing even the Wizard World’s apex prodigies.

Although he joined relatively late, he has ascended rapidly, leaving the rest of his generation a full cycle behind and now even surpassing the middle-generation knights.

At this rate, it’s only a matter of time before he overtakes the old generation and becomes the leading figure of the future 18 Twilight Cavalry.

Levi holds Fire Dragon Knight in high regard.

He treats him as the “flagship” knight, cultivating him accordingly!

After the Blood Battle began, Fire Dragon Knight already established the knight’s reputation in the Wizard World.

This has greatly aided both recruitment efforts for the Dusk Holy Temple and increased the congress’s attention on knights.

Knights, long lagging behind, are still viewed by some of the Wizard World’s antiquated elders even today as mere “upstarts,” despite their resurgence.

Such ingrained stereotypes will require time to dismantle.

Aside from Fire Dragon Knight.

Jade Elephant Knight and Snow Dragon Knight are both at peak Level 5.

Jade Elephant Knight’s meteoric rise can be attributed not only to his decent talent but also to fortunate timing, as Levi happened to bring back the Level 7 Giant Elephant King.

Using such high-level secret medicine for cultivation at lower realms is naturally an overwhelming advantage.

Take, for example, the Sea Demon Knight Order, whose members all started their cultivation using Level 6 secret medicine.

With high-intensity training and a sole focus on knighthood, they quickly reached Level 5.

As the saying goes, “A favorable wind aids my ascent to the heavens,” which also applies to Snow Dragon Knight. His compatibility with the Snow Mountain Dragon King’s bloodline essence is unparalleled.

Other knights, even if they stockpiled a wealth of contributions, currently lack access to such high-level secret medicine.

Feather Knight, Pheasant Knight, and Halberd Knight are all at the late stage of Level 5.

This constitutes a relatively precarious situation, as within the Dusk Holy Temple, geniuses sporadically emerge.

These individuals might later surpass them, relegating them to obscurity.

Still, even if relegated, their battle group allocations will not be revoked.

After all, extensive teamwork makes frequent changes impractical.

Moreover, while they might temporarily be surpassed, all possess the potential to eventually reach Level 6, indicating their capacities are not negligible.

New members joining the 18 Twilight Cavalry can form their own battle groups.

These are different times—the Tower of Dawn has gained wealth, and the cost of Extreme Battle Armor has significantly decreased compared to before.

Establishing new battle groups is now merely a matter of time.

On the side of the Ancient Dragon Empire.

Following Feather King’s advancement to Level 6, Wing King and Lord Cang also achieved Level 6 successively.

In addition to the three kings, two Ancient Kings attempted to advance to Level 6.

One failed, and not even a rare treasure could save their life.

The other succeeded but didn’t achieve perfection.

Levi realized that even for Ancient Saint-level prodigies of the Ancient Dragon Empire’s bygone era.

Level 6 advancement entails substantial risk.

In truth, the same applies to the Dusk Holy Temple.

Although the current members of the 18 Twilight Cavalry who advanced appear to have relatively smooth journeys.

This impression stems from survivorship bias.

After all, they already stand at the pinnacle, excelling in talent, mental fortitude, perseverance, technique, and luck.

As more knights attempt advancement in the future, failures and deaths will inevitably increase.

These are the objective laws governing organizational development—no one can evade them.

That said, unless one is like Levi, who created his own breathing technique.

Level 6 advancement for knights is actually less challenging than for wizards.

The battle group led by Algerta, the “Barbarian Ancestor,” has also produced numerous Level 5 experts.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2008: 0440 Golden Brilliance Breakthrough, Witch Mark Perfection! (Large seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 2008: 0440 Golden Brilliance Breakthrough, Witch Mark Perfection! (Large chapter seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

In the early days, people like Taiger were already at the peak of Level 5, but whether they could advance to Level 6 was still unknown.

The cultivation of the Giant Breathing Technique by those two-headed beings under the roar of the Giant Soldiers has shown positive results.

They are naturally powerful transcendent races, with rich Frost Giant bloodlines flowing within them.

Whether it’s their knight talent or wizarding talent, both are excellent.

Commander Beisita fully utilized their strengths.

Those who enjoy spellcasting were directed to the Tower of Dawn for further studies, while those skilled in combat techniques were sent to the Dusk Holy Temple for training.

Additionally, those with Qi Sect talents could even become “Giant Qi Sect” practitioners—it was entirely feasible.

On the Ancient Dragon Continent, regardless of your race, as long as you demonstrated sufficient talent, you could choose an Extraordinary Path that suited you.

As for the Doomsday Valkyrie and Song of the Sirens, they have also developed beyond Levi’s expectations over the years.

The Tower of Dawn, in particular, is flourishing.

Aya, whom Levi had brought out from the ancient tower over four hundred years ago, has now become the star of tomorrow in the Wizarding World.

The Shadow Queen, who has attained Perfection in nine talents, like Levi, is a one-person army, commanding the Shadow Army with unmatched efficiency in slaying demons—even better than the Fire Dragon Knight.

This gave Levi a sense of accomplishment in nurturing talent.

As for Sorrett, he is now a Senior Sixth Ring Wizard, living in seclusion in the tower while teaching students and nurturing many excellent seedlings.

One of his students, Sta, whom Levi brought out three hundred years ago, is now a Fifth-Circle Perfection Wizard, currently refining the nine talents.

Because of his talent as the Thunder Wizard, Sta has gradually emerged in blood battles, making remarkable achievements.

On the Sixth-level Demon Slaying List, he’s now ranked within the top thousand.

These individuals are regarded by the council as potential candidates for achieving the Sixth Ring in the future.

Whether they can reach that level still depends on their fortune.

Toby, at 180 years old, a rare Child of the Fire Element and a bearer of Earth Special Talent, descends from the lineage of the Fire God’s Hammer.

Under the guidance of the Holy Infant, he has already become a Senior Fourth Ring Wizard, and even a fourth-circle weapons craftsman.

Though his advancement speed does not match that of Simon, the Dual Fire Talent Master of the past, Levi finds this pace healthier.

In the future, steady advancement to the Sixth Ring will suffice.

If that happens, the Holy Infant can essentially step back entirely.

Occasionally putting some top-grade Wizard Tools refined by himself up for auction would suffice to maintain popularity.

Beyond that, he wouldn’t need to worry much.

These geniuses are but a microcosm of the Tower of Dawn.

In truth, over its four-hundred-year history, this organization has produced numerous talents.

But whether they can successfully reach the finish line remains uncertain for everyone.

Lastly, the Panda Clan and the Qi Sect, though cultivating with a relaxed attitude, are developing anything but passively.

First is Saint Emperor Zhou, who had been stuck at the Sixth Level Middle Stage for a long time.

Then, during a teaching session, he unexpectedly had a moment of enlightenment.

At that time, the skies were adorned with celestial flowers, the earth surged with green lotuses, azure dragons circled overhead—a grand anomaly appeared.

Under the watchful eyes of thousands, he directly broke through two minor stages in a row, reaching the Level 6 Peak Realm.

The Qi Sect practitioners present were dumbfounded, and the event even alerted the “Qi Sect Research Institute” under the Wizard Council.

Wizard Cultivation has always been step-by-step, with no concept of breaking through multiple minor stages at once.

The sense of shock was immense.

After various interviews and studies, the council members could not derive any substantial conclusions and eventually left disappointed.

Saint Emperor Zhou himself could not explain it, merely remarking, “When the spirit is attuned, enlightenment comes naturally.”

After this event, the number of people signing up for Qi Sect’s Heart Inquiry Test rose sharply.

Out of the applicants, one true talent emerged.

It turned out to be Link, who possesses a Golden Spear Iron Heart.

This is one of the strongest talents in the Giant Qi Sect.

Link subsequently joined the Golden Stone Qi Sect and embarked on a dual cultivation path, combining Qi Sect and Secret Sword Flow Wizard disciplines.

However, most of his time was spent on the front lines of the blood battle battlefield, honing his skills through practical combat and slaughter.

This caused his points to surge ahead.

Like the Fire Dragon Knight of the past, Link is now ranked among the top fifty on the Demon Slaying List, becoming a rising star.

Beyond that, the Four Sons of Qi Sect—Ann, Chen, Li, and Hong—had long advanced to Level 6.

Some who had experienced more enlightenment have already reached the Sixth Level Middle Stage.

They have returned to their respective Qi Sect mountain gates to become figures guarding their territories.

Observing the talents and flourishing development of the Ancient Dragon Continent nowadays, Levi, as the “Supreme Elder,” has finally felt at ease.

All he can do is continue charging toward higher realms, constantly raising the organization’s ceiling!

Several days later.

After intense preparations.

The personnel began entering the Nightmare World, heading toward various territories to defend them.

Since Levi’s capacity to bring people in was limited, priority was given to selecting powerful individuals.

The Dusk Holy Temple, Tower of Dawn, Ancient Dragon Empire, and other major organizations each retained at least two Level 6 experts for defense.

Guardians like the Ghost Bone Dragon, Giant Elephant King, and Snow Mountain Dragon King—all Level 7—stayed on the continent to guard against Level 7 demons.

In addition, the entire Dragon Palace and undead creatures adept at combat were also sent in.

As for the Shell Demons and Snow Elves, they continued to hold their respective posts.

Levi, Hundred Flowers, and Triss would all reside in the Nightmare World over the coming year.

The Gondor City Three Greats were also invited to join in the insect extermination operations.

…

Nightmare World.

Chaotic Wilderness.

In the peculiar grasslands, a bug-like monster with a dry and sallow human face and beast-like features crept out slowly, measuring about one meter in length.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2009: 0440 Golden Brilliance Breakthrough, Witch Mark Perfection! (Large seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 2009: 0440 Golden Brilliance Breakthrough, Witch Mark Perfection! (Large chapter seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Sounds of rustling came from underground.

Within the soil layers, it was as if countless ants were crawling.

Before long, layers upon layers of pitch-black, monstrous insects began emerging on the Earth.

Some were small, about the size of wild dogs, while others were as massive as giant elephants.

Some were even over one hundred meters in length.

Their bodies were covered in durable heavy armor, gleaming with a metallic sheen, with six legs like sharp blades.

Every one of them, without exception, was a sixth-level Famine Worm.

They belonged to the special soldier species known as the [Famine Raiders].

Each one was an extremely troublesome Nightmare Lord.

With bodies forged of iron armor, impervious to blades and bullets, and blade-like legs capable of slicing through anything.

In fact, even the weaker Famine Worms were immensely dangerous.

Their mouthparts could chew through anything, even sixth-circle defensive fields.

Their flapping wings could create terrifying negative energy storms.

On this day.

Throughout the Nightmare World, after hibernating for a thousand years, countless Famine Worms broke out of their shells.

They gathered together, forming black mist, their noise resonating for hundreds, even thousands of miles, like thunderclaps.

Whether it be the territory of Nightmare Monarchs or Nightmare Lords, they were equally unmerciful.

…

Outside the Black Dragon Territory.

This was Levi’s stronghold.

It was guarded personally by him.

Additionally, a [Phantom Apostle Group] led by the Thousand Illusion Knight was stationed here to alternate shifts with him.

Then there was the Nightmare Creature army native to the Black Dragon Territory.

It could be said that Levi relied on his own strength to defend the Black Dragon Territory.

Levi had deployed the forces of the Ancient Dragon Continent to other territories.

Both Hundred Flowers and Triss had also gone to Seven Sins City.

Ensuring that each territory had at least two sixth-level guardians so as not to lose any ground.

Yet, due to the thousand-year locust plague, Levi was mentally prepared to lose some territories.

As long as losses weren’t excessive, everything could be regained once the plague ended.

“Buzz buzz buzz!”

From the distant horizon, it was as if ten thousand planes were streaking by, their engines roaring!

The Thousand Illusion Knight looked a bit tense as she gazed at the silent figure standing there.

“Commander alone—is it really going to be alright?”

She knew the commander was powerful, but facing such an intense locust swarm all alone was hard to imagine.

Soon.

Countless locusts swept down and blanketed the skies.

A black energy storm dyed the skies within a range of hundreds of miles completely black.

Levi said:

“Thousand Illusion Knight, you and the battle group are responsible for cleaning up the locusts I miss.”

Thousand Illusion Knight replied:

“Understood, Commander, take care!”

Levi’s figure vanished.

The storm formed by countless locusts swept toward him.

“Shadow Dragon Group! Attack!”

At his command, shadows behind Levi erupted.

Three thousand soldiers from the Black Shadow Army surged forth like tidal waves.

Among them, the most striking was undoubtedly the shadow centipede hundreds of meters long and the arrogant golden brain!

Thousands upon thousands of spells and spell-like abilities lit up the sky like fireworks.

In an instant, tens of thousands of locusts were annihilated, Nightmare Crystals falling like raindrops.

Levi gripped the Crimson Dragon Slash tightly, his figure stepped forward, arriving before a [Famine Raider] that was recklessly slaughtering shadows.

This Raider exuded an aura not inferior to a sixth-level early-stage powerhouse.

Behind Levi, an invisible dragonlike aura surged, solidifying into substance as if it were an emperor’s cloak!

“Sky Dragon Path!”

Among the Ten Evil Martial Arts, the Sky Dragon Path was the most versatile.

One sword fell!

The Raider was severed in two, its vitality extinguished!

This also meant that Levi’s Shadow Army would gain an additional rank-five elite.

“Leon, collect the Raider’s corpse,” Levi ordered.

The Raider’s armor was naturally sixth-level biological metal.

Perfect for forging divine weapons, Extreme Battle Armor, and the Demon Extermination Shuttle.

Thus, the locust plague, while dangerous, was also an opportunity.

Among the locust swarms, there were plenty of Raiders like this.

Leon carried a woven bag crafted from spider webs, activating the “auto-pickup” function.

Following Levi closely, he was in charge of collecting spoils of war.

Occasionally, he’d also snag some locust true souls to be canned as reserve food.

But his tastes had grown picky; other than sixth-level ones, he ignored the rest.

According to Leon, these lower-level food items were no longer nutritious for him. Eating too many just took up space in his stomach.

Over the following hours, Levi charged through the locust swarm seven times in succession.

One Raider after another fell under his sword.

Whether they were sixth-level early-stage, late-stage, or even peak-tier.

To Levi now, they required at most one or two swings of his sword to be dealt with.

He and the Shadow Dragon Group successfully stalled the locust army spanning hundreds of miles.

Watching from afar, the Thousand Illusion Knight opened her small mouth slightly, her beautiful eyes filled with awe.

“Incredible!”

Members of the Phantom Apostle Group were even more stunned.

With a thought, three thousand shadow soldiers followed him!

Any sixth-level enemy fell within a single sword stroke!

Though they had imagined such strength in their minds before.

Seeing it in person was entirely different.

And so.

Taking advantage of this locust plague, Levi used live combat to enhance his proficiency in the [Extreme Dao Strategy].

The results were far superior to regular training.

Although Levi’s current [Extreme Dao Strategy] was at level-seven, only requiring tens of thousands of proficiency points.

This was because the proficiency panel had been calibrated during the fusion.

The current level-seven actually corresponded to his seventh-level realm.

Acquiring 1 proficiency point now was vastly more challenging compared to the past breathing techniques at level-seven.

On the ground, the pile of locust corpses continued to grow larger and larger.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2010: 0440 Golden Brilliance Breakthrough, Witch Mark Perfection! (Large seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2010: 0440 Golden Brilliance Breakthrough, Witch Mark Perfection! (Large chapter seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

In other directions, hordes of locusts continued to arrive.

However, Levi had the Shadow Dragon Group, along with the Phantom Apostle Group and the Nightmare Creatures in his territory, and so far, they had successfully held their ground.

After months of battle, his Shadow Army had suffered considerable losses.

But at the same time, new locust shadows joined their ranks.

Just among the Plunderer’s Level 5 shadows, four new ones had been added.

For now, at least, neither the Black Dragon Territory nor the other territories had seen the emergence of a Level 7 Plunderer.

This gave Levi a brief moment of relief, as the Level 6 Plunderers weren’t too difficult to handle.

When he grew weary, he let the Giant Whale King take his place.

Alternating strategies, taking turns.

He had lost count of how many locusts he had slain.

It felt as though the locust armies were endless, infinite, and impossible to eradicate.

Meanwhile, in the Nightmare World.

Territories across the dreamscape were being consumed by the locust swarms, which blotted out the skies.

More and more Nightmare Lords were becoming Wandering Lords.

Those who attempted to fight to the death alongside their territories were relentlessly bitten apart by countless locusts.

The Mother Flesh Trees within the territories collapsed and vanished in the face of the insect plague.

Thus, new unclaimed lands began to form.

The Mother Flesh Trees were destroyed, though their roots remained, leaving the possibility of sprouting anew in the future.

Seven Sins City.

Hundred Flowers crushed the Plunderer before her effortlessly, in her wizard form.

“Can Levi really endure this for an entire year?”

Even after just a few months of slaughter, Hundred Flowers was already feeling mentally fatigued.

She found herself mechanically spellcasting, numb to the action.

Triss, too, had the same feeling.

She was slightly concerned about Levi’s mental state.

Black Dragon Territory.

After finishing his rest, Levi instinctively summoned Crimson Dragon Slash, only to find the sword blade dulled.

Expressionless, he returned the divine weapon to his body to be nurtured.

“Kill!”

He was a machine of senseless slaughter.

“Heavenly Badger Path!”

He seemed to embody the spirit of the Heavenly Badger, as the Sun, Moon, and Stars—man’s three vital forces—converged within him!

With every punch, countless locusts were shattered mid-air into fragments.

If he unleashed the Red Emperor Domain or employed large-scale primordial soul spells, the killing efficiency would skyrocket.

But in doing so, the materials from the middle and low-level locusts would all be reduced to ashes—a complete waste.

Every bit counts, and Levi felt capable of sustaining himself for now.

Of course, if his territory ever faced a life-and-death crisis, he wouldn’t hesitate to deploy such power.

Time swiftly passed.

Half a year had gone by.

The locust plague was finally nearing its end.

Surviving just a few more months would mean victory.

During this time, the Ancient Dragon Continent had seen only occasional demon incursions, but nothing significant.

During his rest intervals, Levi would scrutinize the outside world.

Suddenly, he received a transmission.

His expression subtly changed.

Over in Dreadtree Territory, a Level 7 Plunderer had emerged.

The stationed Blood Apostle Group, along with the Level 6 Blood Knights and Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, had been entirely annihilated.

Levi could only sigh; currently, he could only set resurrection points in the Black Dragon Territory.

By the time he led the Blood Knights back to Dreadtree Territory, it was too late.

The locusts devoured at an astonishing speed.

Thus, Levi decided to let the Blood Knights return to the physical world for recovery and stationed them to protect the Black Dragon Territory instead.

Fate had dealt him a bad hand—a Level 7 Plunderer had appeared.

If it had shown up near Seven Sins City, it would’ve been manageable, as Hundred Flowers and Triss could have provided support.

“Judging by the Level 7 Plunderer’s trajectory, its next stop is the Black Dragon Territory. If I can weather this storm, the locust plague should be over.”

Levi used this opportunity to quickly recalibrate himself.

A few days later.

A black storm, stronger than any before, approached from afar.

At the center of this storm was a massive locust, with a wingspan of a thousand meters, exuding overwhelming pressure as it closed in.

“What a monstrous beast—Level 7 Middle Stage!”

Levi’s eyes narrowed in alarm.

The Level 7 Plunderer’s head was adorned with thousands upon thousands of gaunt human faces.

“Hunger… Hunger… Hunger!”

The entity emitted an eerie, chilling voice, gazing at the Black Dragon Territory with greedy, ravenous eyes.

Levi stood tall in the void, the Shadow Dragon Group materializing behind him.

The scarred Giant Whale King silently rose to its feet as well.

“Thousand Illusion Knights, Blood Knights, focus on clearing the stragglers.”

Against a Level 7 Middle Stage Plunderer, Levi had to exercise utmost caution.

The Shadow Dragon Group roared into the locust swarm.

The Giant Whale King, wielding its bone knife, brandished its brilliant blade fearlessly!

Levi set his sights resolutely and appeared above the Level 7 Plunderer in a flash.

“Underhook Earth Shattering Fist!”

The Doomsday Fist struck downward!

The Plunderer’s steel wings folded inwards, slashing toward Levi, rending the void wherever they passed!

BANG!

Levi was sent flying into the Sky Dome, hit as if by a thunderous impact.

The Plunderer didn’t walk away unscathed either, crashing heavily to the ground and crushing a batch of locusts beneath its body.

A dented fist mark marred its steel wings, but it was hardly affected.

“Such formidable defense—stronger even than Andreas.”

It was the first time Levi encountered a foe that his Underhook Fist couldn’t severely injure.

He didn’t feel fear, but sheer exhilaration.

This Plunderer’s steel armor—how many Wizard Tools or battle armors could be refined from it? Priceless!

This fight wasn’t simply about winning; he had to ensure minimal damage.

With this resolve.

Levi summoned the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon and his Emperor allies.

The Emperor Dragon called forth four Level 6 Late Stage Spiritual Weapons, activating his innate spell before engaging the Plunderer head-on.

The Emperor, gripping the Emperor’s Sword, joined Levi in pinpointing an opening and attacking!

A surge of terrifying Chaos Sword Energy streaked toward the Plunderer’s head.

The Plunderer’s blade-like limbs swung violently, shredding the sword energy to pieces.

Before long, even the four Spiritual Weapons that had previously been unbeatable were torn apart like paper.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2011: 0440 Golden Brilliance Breakthrough, Witch Mark Perfection! (Large seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 2011: 0440 Golden Brilliance Breakthrough, Witch Mark Perfection! (Large chapter seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

There was no choice—Levi’s wizard realm was vastly inferior compared to that of the Plunderer.

This opponent was even harder to deal with than the Snow Mountain Dragon King.

The Emperor, wielding the Chaos Shield and the Emperor Dragon Path, managed to pin down the ferocious Plunderer.

Levi seized this opportunity to charge up the Doomsday Fist again.

“Sky Peng Dao!”

His figure soared like a Roc, riding the wind, ascending ninety thousand miles into the heavens, vanishing from sight!

In the void, Levi activated the Red Emperor Domain, the Strength Rune, Holy Image Law, Falling Star Ring, and other enhancements!

Buzz!

When he reappeared, Levi had already blinked to the Plunderer’s armored yet relatively vulnerable abdomen.

“Upper Hook Sky-splitting Fist!”

Levi unleashed a punch, the force of his energy creating white waves like a raging river, a thousand troops galloping in unison!

On his gauntlet.

Two wind-element energy cores instantly dimmed.

Boom!

A heaven-shaking punch!

It tore open the Plunderer’s belly, propelling its massive form into the high heavens with Levi’s strike.

The Qi radiating from his blow ripped through the crimson-black firmament of the Nightmare World.

But it wasn’t over yet.

Levi swiftly installed two new wind-element energy cores.

As if embodying the Sky Roc once more, he vanished again before the Plunderer’s eyes.

The Plunderer hadn’t yet reacted when Levi reappeared above it.

“Heaven and Earth Destruction Fist!”

The ultimate Profound Meaning of the Iron Fist Clan was unleashed by Levi.

The four artificial wind-element energy cores disintegrated in an instant, reduced to dust.

Surging, overwhelming power infused his gauntlet.

Levi descended from the heavens, his fist crushing down on the Plunderer’s head!

The Plunderer raised its forelimbs to block.

Crack.

Its pair of forelimbs were utterly shattered and fell away.

Moments later, the countless gaunt faces on its body were obliterated like dead leaves swept away by a roaring tempest.

Boom!

The Plunderer’s body plummeted like a cannonball to the Earth, the resulting shockwave lifting dust clouds that covered a hundred-mile radius and surged into the sky!

Levi immediately followed, pummeling the Plunderer’s head with a barrage of ferocious punches, like Wu Song slaying the tiger.

Viscous fluids splattered as the Plunderer’s imposing presence weakened with each blow.

Even headless, its body struggled to lift Levi mid-air.

The Emperor’s longsword descended!

It struck down the creature, slamming it into the ground!

The Emperor Dragon unfurled its wings, pressing the monstrosity into the Earth—thus, the brutal beatdown began.

Nobody could say how much time had passed.

The Plunderer’s lethal aura finally dissipated completely.

Only a powerful true soul emerged, and Leon had to expend considerable effort to capture it.

“Not bad—another Level 6 Mid Stage shadow,” Levi muttered, panting as he watched the Shadow Army slaughter their foes on a massive scale.

If it weren’t for the Shadow Dragon Talents, no matter how strong he was, he’d never dare hold a territory on his own.

The feeling of being a one-man army—how intoxicating!

After gathering the spoils of war, Levi continued his killing spree.

The terrifying shockwaves of his battles could be felt by distant battle groups, leaving countless onlookers in awe.

“One punch to obliterate a Level 7 Mid Stage… Is this the commander?”

The Thousand Illusion Knight murmured.

The Plunderer’s bladed forelimbs, capable of slicing through a Sixth-Circle Wizard in a single strike, had been broken by the commander’s fists.

“The commander keeps advancing so far on the path of knights—we, as his subordinates, must work harder to catch up with his shadow.”

After witnessing the commander’s battles over the past year, the Thousand Illusion Knight felt enlightened.

She believed that she could reach Level 6 within a century.

And so, three more months passed.

One day, beyond the territory, the remaining swarms of locusts suddenly dropped dead from the skies.

“The one-year period has passed. All the locusts will perish like ephemeral mayflies, reduced to dust. What extraordinary creatures,” someone remarked.

Even the Level 6 Plunderer had died in an instant.

It was hard to imagine a Level 6 being with only a year-long lifespan.

“This locust plague is likely tied to the Nightmare World’s self-regulating mechanisms.”

All things in the world required balance.

Just as the Abyss harbored a powerful will that Levi couldn’t yet comprehend, the Nightmare World was no different.

These wills could be the will of the world itself, or that of other mighty beings, or perhaps both.

In any case, to sustain its balance or drive its evolution, the Abyss waged ceaseless wars beyond its borders.

The Nightmare World was no different.

“For someone like me, at Level 7, these matters are too far away to grasp.”

Having survived the locust plague, Levi breathed a sigh of relief. A full year of relentless, high-intensity battles was a true test of his willpower.

In Seven Sins City.

The pale-faced Flower Knight gazed at everyone else, equally exhausted but smiling in relief.

“It’s over. We’ve won!”

“Hahaha! Victory is ours!”

“The millennia-long locust plague… was nothing after all!”

Flower Knight declared:

“Everyone, take turns resting and recovering, then quickly gather the spoils and account for both gains and losses.”

For these foreign avatars descending upon this world, death was not the end.

But for the native Nightmare Creatures born in the territories, there was no coming back from death.

After this battle, everyone would undergo a major metamorphosis.

In terms of combat experience, techniques, and tempered willpower, they would make great strides.

This would be of immense benefit for the blood battles to come.

Time flew by.

A month later.

On the Ancient Dragon Continent.

At a conference summing up the locust plague, Levi listened to everyone’s reports with a satisfied expression.

Aside from the Dreadtree Territory, the other sixteen territories had survived unscathed.

Although the Dreadtree Territory could be rebuilt in the future, it would require a long time.

In this battle, one-third of the Nightmare Creatures within the territories had been lost—an inevitability.

The forces of the foreigners alone could never have eradicated the entire locust horde.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2012: 0440 Golden Brilliance Breakthrough, Witch Mark Perfection! (Large seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2012: 0440 Golden Brilliance Breakthrough, Witch Mark Perfection! (Large chapter seeking monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

The main force still has to be the nightmare creature cannon fodder born locally.

Fortunately, they upgrade quickly, and these losses will more or less recover after a century of rest and rejuvenation.

Moreover, the level 6 nightmare lords are all safe and sound.

In this battle, a total of two level 7 raiders were hunted.

Besides the one Levi killed, another was slain by Triss.

As for level 6 raiders, as many as 27 were killed in one year.

This is an extremely terrifying number, equivalent to the number of primordial souls in a top wizard organization.

This was just a millennial locust plague; thinking of the once-in-ten-thousand-year locust plague makes Levi’s scalp tingle.

Fortunately, he has a millennium to prepare, so there’s no hurry.

As for level 6 and below ordinary locusts, there are many more.

Just the nightmare crystals have piled up like mountains.

Biological materials have already filled the warehouses of major organizations.

Levi also had the Holy Infant take away the materials from the level 7 locust.

“Everyone has worked hard this year. After this battle, everyone can receive rewards from the organization, and those with excellent performance will receive even greater prizes.”

Be clear about rewards and punishments; one shouldn’t be stingy when generosity is needed.

“The commander’s generosity!”

“The commander’s might!”

The knights of the Dusk Holy Temple were the first to shout.

Then, more and more people called out loudly, celebrating the victory of this grand operation.

After the award ceremony ended, each battle group continued to plunge into blood battles, continuing to fight against the demons invading the continent.

Meanwhile, outside the Black Dragon Territory, in the Chaotic Wilderness.

Underground, new Mother Flesh Tree seedlings began to sprout.

Triss looked at all this from the air.

In the distance, the seedlings stretched endlessly, filled with vigorous life.

She muttered to herself.

“It is death, but also rebirth.”

Apparently, it was the death of these locusts that brought new life to the Nightmare World.

This is a complex and subtle internal cycle within a world.

“In the near future, the Black Dragon Territory and other territories will continue to expand. After the ten-thousand-year locust plague, there could be…a connection forming one vast territory.”

As far as she knows, many great lords’ territories are a single vast one, rather than fragmented like the Black Dragon Territory.

“The Nightmare World is indeed fascinating.”

…

Four years later.

The year 256 of Nora, the 44th year of the Blood Battle.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Intis Mountain Range.

The Dragon God Temple stands here, inhabited by the Wind Spirit Clan.

On the plaza outside the temple stands a statue of a black-armored swordsman.

On this day, the Wind Spirit Clan warriors were patrolling high in the sky.

Suddenly, in the distant mountains, a terrifying element tide was forming.

One after another, fearsome dragon phantoms were forming.

Then, a black-armored swordsman let out a long shout and charged into the sky.

He tore the giant dragons apart with his bare hands.

The terrifying battle shook the heavens and earth.

“This is the Dragon God Lord undergoing tribulation! The ancient prophecy tells me…the Dragon God Lord will surely overcome this disaster!”

The Clan Leader said earnestly.

Sure enough, shortly after, the black-armored swordsman easily passed the tribulation and disappeared.

“The Clan Leader is mighty!”

“Truly worthy of being our Wind Spirit Clan’s chief wise man!”

“The Dragon God’s might!”

…

Emperor’s Palace.

Levi, 680 years old, opened the proficiency panel.

Levi————————

Golden Brilliance Dragon Breath Technique: Nineteenth Rank (1/10,000,000), Special Effect: Golden Brilliance Dragon Body·Mythical Level (Level 7 Early Stage). Bloodline Dharma Idol: Golden Dragon Frenzy. Blood Source Armor: Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor. Exclusive Weapon: Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield (Level 7). Bloodline Divine Patterns: 0/66.

…

“Sure enough, the Mythical Breathing Method requires 66 Bloodline Divine Patterns.”

Levi introspected into his body.

The Golden Divine Palace also began to slowly disintegrate.

Within one tiny cell.

Aside from the [Power Divine Palace], another [Palace of Control] began to emerge.

The [Golden Brilliance True Form] clad in a golden imperial robe sat high on the throne, face obscured.

“The fusion of breathing techniques might be combining the six divine palaces, perfectly integrating them into a flawless hexagonal divine palace! Such a perfect palace requires a nearly equal number of dimensional bricks in each dimension.”

Achieving all this might require the completion of Physical Divine Palace transformation.

Moreover, no significant quality difference should exist between the six-dimensional breathing techniques.

Presently, Levi still has many Legendary level breathing techniques to evolve.

“My current Golden Brilliance Dragon defense should not be inferior to that of the level 7 middle-stage raiders.”

The raiders’ defense left a profound impression on Levi.

“The Golden Brilliance Dragon and the Crimson Emperor Dragon, one attacks and one defends, are the two most crucial attributes among the six dimensions. With these two stepping into level 7, my strength will further advance.”

Currently, Levi is eager to go to the God-forsaken Continent to hunt demons.

However, as he is about to advance to the seven-circle, he must temporarily shelve this desire.

In the previous closed-door cultivation session, he practiced eight primordial soul spells.

Among them is the poisonous faction spell “Five Corrosions,” which causes enemies’ internal organs to deteriorate and decay after casting.

Additionally, the remaining seven spells come from the Seven Elementalist Schools, some dual faction, and some single sect.

“Geothermal Skill,” “Heavenly Fire Burning City,” “Hidden in the Morning Breeze,” “Sea King’s Wrath,” “Harvis’s Golden Hound,” “Frost Maid,” and “Thunder Nine Flashes,” include attack spells, summoning spells, and escape spells. For instance, “Thunder Nine Flashes” allows one to transform into thunder and travel across the void nine times consecutively, each time crossing five hundred miles.

In general, these spells are mainly to gather 27 Witch Marks.

However, Levi carefully selected them for their excellent grade and potential use, spending a significant amount of money on them.

Next, he only needs to cultivate them to perfection, and he can advance to the seven-circle.

This closed-door cultivation was solely for practicing spells, to make the final push.

…

Time flies.

Years quickly pass by.

Within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, Honey Snow Ice Pears have matured.

Levi immediately took some for his spell practice.

The rest he distributed to the Three Avatars, Hundred Flowers, Triss, and others.

It could also serve as Triss’s payment for refining the Flame Demon Potion.

Triss did not disappoint and successfully refined it in one attempt.

Levi’s breakthrough potion was also settled.

It’s undeniable, the effect of the Honey Snow Ice Pear is indeed excellent.

After consuming it, Levi felt as if his thoughts became sharper than usual, and his understanding of spells grew deeper.

His cultivation speed increased significantly, and his proficiency in spells rose rapidly.

Thus, twenty years had passed since Levi began his closed-door cultivation.

The year 276 of Nora.

The 64th year since the start of the Blood Battle.

This year, Dragon King Li reached 700 years old.

Within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, he opened his somewhat weathered eyes.

On the proficiency panel, all 27 primordial soul spells were perfected!

The wizard forms unfolded, showcasing brilliantly varied Witch Marks, testament to Levi’s centuries of effort.

He consumed the Flame Demon Potion and seized the opportunity to begin another closed period.

No hesitation reflected in his eyes.

Because he was confident of a hundred percent success!

Seven hundred years of life, finally entering the seven-circle!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2013: 0441 Promoted to seven-circle! (Long , asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 2013: 0441 Promoted to seven-circle! (Long chapter, asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Six years later.

Nora Year 282.

There are 100 years left until the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm opens.

God-forsaken Continent.

The sky here is always shrouded in a faint haze.

The demonic aura swirls around, the lower one descends, the denser it becomes, eventually turning into demonic fog that blankets much of the continent.

Demonic creatures, black beasts, and demons occupy the natural caves as their nests.

The corpses of wizards and alien races are frequently seen.

The cruelty of war is laid bare for all to see.

This marks the seventieth year since the start of the Blood Battle.

Following the Eighth Legion led by the Flame Demon Tyrant, Casas, his elite Third Legion, the Burning Expedition, also descended upon this land.

The Burning Expeditionary Army consists of the finest warriors under the Flame Demon Tyrant’s command.

Among them are hundreds of demon lords, of various sizes and ranks.

The pressure on the Wizard Council continues to mount.

The composition of the Burning Expeditionary Army predominantly consists of flame demons.

The Flame Demon Fire rampages across the lands, causing crustal shifts and magma eruptions, turning the God-forsaken Continent into a purgatory on earth.

To counter these numerous flame demons, not only have the Bright Faction, Ocean Faction, and Frost official battle groups joined forces, but numerous demon-hunting wizards from the populace have also flocked here.

The protracted battles show no signs of ending.

On a battlefield engulfed in raging flames.

A Level 7 Early-Stage Flame Demon Lord, wielding a greatsword forged from Flame Demon Fire, roared and swung the blade fiercely.

Blades of fire stretched tens of miles, shredding the world into fragments.

Hovering beside it, two Sixth Circle Perfection-level auras clashed amid the clouds.

A towering Ancient God, standing five hundred meters tall, riding a White Elephant with a thousand hands shielding the sky, appeared like a celestial Buddha in the heavens.

“Radiant King World Suppressing Fist!”

RUMBLE!

Waves of fist wind, forming walls of cyan energy, pressed toward the Flame Demon from all directions!

Within his wizard form, Gandaph stood majestic, his body covered with seven million shimmering Ancient God Runes, resembling dense scales that inspired an unparalleled sense of security.

After three hundred years of cultivation, the Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique was not far from reaching the seventh-circle milestone.

When his Ancient God Runes break through ten million, the moment of advancement will come.

Among the gaps in the Ancient God Runes were radiant Heavenly Dragon Runes imbued with the aura of wind.

With them, each of Gandaph’s movements was accompanied by dragon’s roars, elephants trumpeting, and the rumble of tigers and leopards.

As the dense fist wind shattered the magma armor protecting the surface of the Level 7 Flame Demon layer by layer,

the Flame Demon’s strength seemed endless, quickly reforming new armor.

“Die!”

The World-Destroying Flame Sword slashed toward the Ancient God!

Thousands of arms shielded his chest, and the Radiant King Vajra Bracelet shone brightly.

Accompanied by the sound of clashing metals, the Demon Suppressing Ming King was sent flying.

The Flame Demon advanced with relentless aggression, continuing to strike at the Demon Suppressing Ming King!

In that split-second.

An inconspicuous snowball fell upon the Flame Demon’s head and exploded with a loud bang.

“Freeze!”

A surge of Frost Power erupted instantly, cooling and solidifying even the magma on the ground.

Falling snow and ice encased the Flame Demon’s body beneath a thick layer of frost.

In an instant, it was completely frozen.

ROAR! Amid the dragon’s roar, the Holy Infant descended from the sky, his purple hair flowing as he rode atop the Purple Extreme Holy Dragon, his purple wizard robe billowing.

The majestic Purple Divine Dragon, stretching nearly a thousand meters, was extraordinary, with nine faintly shimmering witch marks on its forehead in shades of red and blue.

He stood upright on the Holy Dragon’s head, with a weak, floating little snowball on his shoulder.

It was his companion spirit, the Snow King.

Over the years, as his cultivation advanced and he consumed the Frost King’s Finger, the power of the Snow King also surged.

A full-strength strike could even momentarily immobilize a Level 7 Flame Demon.

After years of seclusion for cultivation, the Holy Infant had reached the qualifications for advancing to the Seven-Circle Witch Mark stage.

But it wasn’t enough—his goal was fifteen marks.

While the Snow King momentarily sealed the Flame Demon,

a Purgatory Nine Dragon Flash spun above the Holy Infant’s head, radiating brilliance.

He then waved the Frost Sky Seven Feather Fan lightly.

The Nine Dragons and Seven Phoenixes painted the sky in crimson and azure hues.

A sinister purple sun emerged in the heavens, enveloping the Level 7 Flame Demon in its light, devouring it!

RUMBLE!

A terrifying explosive shockwave surged out!

In the distance.

A meteor streaked across the Sky Dome.

In the blink of an eye, it reached the battlefield.

The Star Sword plunged into the sinister purple sun, as unmatched Gold Element Sword Qi detonated.

The rampant Sword Qi shattered the Void, splintering space like a cracked mirror, chaotic currents swirling everywhere.

“Radiant King Shocking God Palm!”

The clouds above dispersed as divine energy surged.

An unfathomable Ancient God’s thousand arms descended, Ancient God Runes flowing, coalescing into a massive, sky-veiling hand!

RUMBLE!

Beneath the sinister purple sun, the Level 7 Flame Demon emerged.

Its figure visibly shrank, exposing its bloody magma bones.

The massive, sky-veiling hand collided violently with the Flame Demon.

The Flame Demon’s body was torn apart inch by inch, bursting into countless waves of scorching demonic aura, forming a fiery storm.

Wearing a suit of Golden Armor, the Sword Spirit let out a crisp cry.

With her right arm raised and her longsword pointing to the sky, billions of Gold Element Sword Qi converged, forming a massive greatsword nearly three thousand meters long that pierced the heavens and earth!

CRACK.

With an astonishing strike, the Flame Demon was split in two amidst its enraged roars.

As the Demon Soul attempted to escape, it was devoured by the Bag of Gluttony.

The horrific flames of wrath began refining it.

Shortly after, the demon’s soul faded into the void, heading toward the Underworld.

The Holy Infant collected the Flame Demon materials and said:

“One more down, just two more should suffice.”

After decades of dormancy, the Gondor Three Heroes reemerged, searching for opportunities to hunt demons.

With clear goals, they only targeted high-level challenges.

They focused on hunting Level 7 Early-Stage Flame Demons.

At the sight of a Level 7 Mid-Stage demon, they would retreat without hesitation.

Gandaph let out a breath of relief and said:

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2014: 0441 Promoted to seven-circle! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 2014: 0441 Promoted to seven-circle! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

“Let’s go!”

Suddenly.

A ray of purple light pierced through the void, crashing to the ground with a thunderous roar, and the shockwave lifted the crust, surging into the high skies.

Within a radius of a hundred miles, mountaintops crumbled and disintegrated under the aftermath.

Amidst the swirling dust, a towering, burly figure cloaked in purple scale armor emerged—the Amethyst Race. He lifted his head and grinned broadly.

“Long time no see, geniuses!”

Holy Infant’s face changed drastically.

“It’s the Ancient! Retreat!”

BOOM!

As soon as the words fell.

Two gleaming purple fists materialized out of the void and exploded behind Holy Infant!

Feeling the imminent danger, the Snow Iron Dragon Armor automatically materialized.

The Purple Extreme Holy Dragon coiled layer upon layer, shielding Holy Infant in its center.

Crash.

The Holy Dragon Witch Phase dissolved swiftly under the force of the fist wind.

Crack.

The fists collided with the Snow Iron Dragon Armor.

Created from the strongest scales of the Level 7 Sub-Dragon Clan and Level 6 Peak Purple Crystal, this top-grade Wizard Tool cracked wide open.

The immense aftershock blasted Holy Infant away, scattering him into the skies as Ice and Fire Elements.

“The Ancient has reached Level 7 Middle Stage?”

Seeing the Snow Iron Dragon Armor shattered by a single punch, Gandaph’s Ancient God Rune blazed with radiant light.

The Demon Suppressing Ming King swooped in fiercely!

“Radiant King Dragon Elephant Seal!”

Gandaph merged with White Elephant, clad in silver elephant armor, his arm adorned with the clinking Radiant King Vajra Bracelet.

Veins bulged, sheer power erupted, and Gandaph unleashed his most powerful punch yet towards the Ancient!

Radiant King Martial Way Third Technique—Radiant King Dragon Elephant Seal!

Rumbling bangs filled the air!

A majestic phantom of a ten-winged Heavenly Dragon and a towering Sky-Supporting Elephant God appeared!

One dragon, one elephant!

Both symbols of power!

This punch, ordinary seven-circle wizards wouldn’t dare to confront head-on.

But the Ancient didn’t dodge nor evade, casually retaliating with a punch that blasted the dragon and elephant phantom into nothingness!

“With merely Level 6 cultivation, you could deliver such a punch? Remarkable. Truly, you cannot be left alive!”

The Ancient snorted coldly, his figure vanishing.

When he reappeared, he was already before the Demon Suppressing Ming King.

He thrust out a palm.

“Holy Extreme·Destroying Realm!”

BOOM!

Purple light waves surged, instantly obliterating the Demon Suppressing Ming King!

Gandaph groaned in pain.

“Flash Technique!”

A Flash Greatsword appeared in his hand, its brilliant glow illuminating heaven and earth, veiling perception!

“Sun King’s Cannon!”

The Sun King’s Sword materialized, its tip releasing a streak of white light!

The energy blast struck the charging Ancient, blasting him away.

“Scratching an itch, are you? Holy Skill·Nine Star Continuous Fire!”

In an instant, the Ancient unleashed nine bursts of fist wind!

These attacks disappeared into the void.

Soon after, nine massive purple stars emerged atop the Sky Dome, each with a diameter of ten miles.

BOOM! BOOM! BOOM!…

One after another, purple fist winds cascaded from the heavens!

Holy Infant decisively threw out a stack of Red Dragon Talismans—forty-nine in total!

“Explode!”

With a single thought.

Forty-nine ferocious crimson dragons coiled the hundred-mile radius and detonated explosively!

The fierce shockwaves and fist winds canceled each other out, even enveloping the Ancient in the terrifying blasts, the high temperatures wreaking havoc.

His originally resilient body, capable of enduring seven-circle spells without harm, withered drastically, resembling a melting wax figure, reduced to a puddle of purple ooze.

“Retreat!”

Holy Infant flicked his sleeves, the Extreme Fire Wheel shimmered, and vanished into the void.

Gandaph quickly followed, disappearing as well.

In the distance.

Lord Victor gestured, his sword light returning to his side.

“The Council of Ten Thousand Clans is making a comeback. We must act with greater caution from now on.”

In this era of Blood Battle, most enforcers responsible for maintaining order have been dispatched to the frontlines.

This undoubtedly gives the Council of Ten Thousand Clans an opportune advantage.

Abyss Demons, Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

Under the double siege, this is the darkest of times.

On the battlefield.

The Ancient had already fully recovered.

The terrifying Supreme Divine Talisman explosions earlier, if faced by ordinary seven-circle wizards, would either kill or severely injure them.

However, his high magic resistance coupled with an invincible body resulted only in superficial wounds.

He gazed calmly at the vanished Holy Infant and Gandaph.

“To think they could wound me…”

The Ancient was not discouraged.

He had a feeling that the Gondor City Three Greats would undoubtedly return to the God-forsaken Continent.

He would have another opportunity.

Having witnessed their methods firsthand, next time, he would not make the same mistake.

Midland Continent.

Gondor City.

Holy Infant returned to the Fire Dragon Shop.

“Gandaph, report this matter to Soraya, inform the congress that the Ancient has shown up in the God-forsaken Continent. Let the congress prepare… The God-forsaken Continent already hides countless members of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans in its shadows.”

Gandaph replied:

“Understood. I’ll inform Soraya. If not for your talismans in this battle, it would have been perilous.”

Holy Infant said:

“There are still two Level 7 Flame Demons remaining, we’ll look for other opportunities later. You and I are still far from reaching seven circles, no need to hurry for now. The next potion should go to Victor.”

Lord Victor nodded.

Having engraved twelve Witch Marks already, he was only three marks away from full perfection and advancing to seven circles.

A few days later.

The Level 7 Demon Slaying List updated.

Initially relegated out of the top hundred, the Gondor City Three Greats reclaimed their positions within the top hundred due to the points earned from slaying this Level 7 Demon.

Fire Dragon Ais ranked 89, Lord Victor 92, Gandaph 94.

Their accumulated war merit had reached roughly two million.

Over the years, besides hunting Level 7 Flame Demons, they occasionally exterminated demons invading mortal lands in Midland or collaborated with official forces to execute missions, amassing additional war merit.

With five million war merit, they could exchange for one randomized Morning Star-level oddity.

The three eagerly looked forward to it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2015: 0441 Promoted to seven-circle! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 2015: 0441 Promoted to seven-circle! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

…

Godforsaken Continent.

The cavern that once belonged to the Black Dragon Empire had now become the base of the Burning Expedition Army.

The searing and blistering underground world, with its magma and sulfur, set the tone for this place.

An imposing Flame Demon, towering three thousand meters high, clutching a flaming scepter and draped in molten armor, slumbered upon its throne.

This was Nova, Army Commander of the Burning Expedition Army, a Flame Demon Lord with peak Level 8 power.

Suddenly, it opened its copper bell-like eyes, and its violent aura caused the Lava Sea to surge wildly.

A streak of pitch-black lightning crashed down ahead, transforming into a black Demon Dragon with a wingspan exceeding a thousand meters.

Atop the Demon Dragon’s head, a Level 7 Intermediate Flame Demon Lord dismounted.

“Lord Nova, the one who killed Diego has been found—it happens to be the same three human wizards who slew Rogner years ago. They are said to be renowned prodigies of the Wizard World, all possessing Sixth Circle Perfection cultivation, and are called the [Gondor Three Heroes].”

Nova replied in a buzzing voice:

“Xi Mu, since the culprits have been identified, surely you already know what must be done next.”

The Flame Demon Lord called Xi Mu responded:

“I understand. I’ve already dispatched Mind Flayers to Gondor City to gather intelligence. When those three dare to show themselves, I will reduce them to ash with fire and lightning!”

Nova said:

“Go.”

This blood battle… the Wizard Council seemed to have mastered a method to detect energy fluctuations above Level 9.

Whether it was the Abyss Well or the stealthy appearance of Level 9 demons, the Council could accurately pinpoint their locations and summon Grand Wizards in an instant to strike. Otherwise, killing a few prodigies would not be such a hassle.

The greatest threat still lay in the Legendary Dragon Flame Sorcerer.

Despite being situated in the Central Realm, this Legendary Wizard could, through legendary means, unleash terrifying Dragon Flame Magic across all of Nora’s territory.

In truth, Nova’s actual power wasn’t just Level 8 Peak—it was Level 9.

However, it had forcibly suppressed its strength with secret techniques to hide within the Godforsaken Continent, making it easier to command the Burning Expedition Army.

As for Xi Mu, it was itself a Level 7 Intermediate Flame Demon that had tamed a Level 7 Early Stage [Black Flash Demon Dragon] in the Abyss as its mount.

The Black Flash Demon Dragon was a warped product of the [Black Flash Dragon].

The Black Flash Dragon was a sub-dragon species descended from the pure-blooded Dragon Clan’s [Black Annihilation Dragon].

This was a Dragon Clan born with innate mastery of exotic thunder.

Upon undergoing demonization, the Black Flash Dragon grew even stronger.

With Xi Mu alongside its mount, striking down those so-called Gondor Three Heroes should pose no difficulty.

To Nova, the Gondor Three Heroes were merely a trivial distraction.

Its true adversary remained the Wizard Council’s ace battle group stationed on the Godforsaken Continent: the [Deep Blue Expedition Army].

The leader of the expeditionary forces was an Eighth-Circle Perfect Wizard who had participated in the Five Sector Expedition.

It was said that this army had been established in tribute to the Legendary Wizard known as the Deep Blue Sage.

Its members were all veterans from that historic Five Sector Expedition.

From commanders to Warband Wizards, every one of them was battle-hardened.

The [Burning Expedition Army] had suffered multiple humiliating defeats at their hands on the battlefield.

Sworn opposites.

One day, Nova swore it would burn that ace battle group to nothingness!

…

“Ancient One, you failed?”

The Snake Envoy’s tone suggested it had already predicted this outcome.

The Ancient One lay lazily across the wilderness, chuckling:

“Indeed.”

The Snake Envoy sighed:

“I told you to cooperate with the Cave Wizard. But alas, you didn’t listen. Sheer brute strength alone is no match for Fire Dragon Ais.”

The Ancient One replied:

“The brute strength simply wasn’t strong enough. Our Amethyst Race will not cooperate with wizards, even Cave Wizards.”

Emperor Pangong snapped angrily:

“Absurd! The Council of Ten Thousand Clans requires teamwork; otherwise, how can we stand against the wizards? Your actions have tipped them off, and now Fire Dragon Ais is probably hiding like a coward in Gondor City, avoiding any risks.”

The Ancient One said:

“I don’t think so. Those three always appear with the objective of hunting Level 7 Flame Demons, not other Level 7 demons. I suspect they need materials from Level 7 Flame Demons as advancement ingredients. As long as we monitor the movements of Level 7 Flame Demons on the Godforsaken Continent, we’ll encounter them sooner or later—and next time, Ais will meet his end.”

The projection of the Snake Envoy dimmed until it spoke no more and vanished.

In the desolate deep space.

The Snake Envoy gazed ahead at the increasingly radiant light point of Nora and the collapsing crystal wall of the world behind it.

“As expected, relying on others is futile. For what it’s worth, all past grudges and regrets—I, the Ancient Serpent, will burn my life to the bitter end!”

…

Three years later.

Nora Year 285.

The 73rd year of the Blood Battle.

Nightmare World.

The Thousand-Year Locust Plague had passed over thirty years ago.

Black Dragon Territory.

Inside the towering spire, Triss gazed out at the chaotic wilderness.

The newly sprouted Mother Flesh Tree was flourishing.

“The fourth-circle breakthrough potion for the Nightmare Series is ready. The war merits accumulated over these years can be exchanged for a Morning Star-level oddity.”

Throughout the Blood Battle, though she appeared to stay in place, her efficiency in earning war merit surpassed many who fought on the frontlines.

She exited the Nightmare World and awakened in Triss’s cabin at the Witch’s Family base.

Suddenly.

The Magic Tree shook violently, and the colossal form of Fairy Banyan Dragon Lady Izera emerged, coiling around the trunk. She spoke coldly:

“An enemy approaches.”

Indeed.

Looking upward, an ancient city inexplicably mirrored itself across the skies.

An endless ocean engulfed the Witch’s Family headquarters. Within a thousand-mile radius, all was consumed by seawater.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2016: 0441 Promoted to seven-circle! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2016: 0441 Promoted to seven-circle! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

The Old Witch’s expression was grim, and the momentum of her Eight-Circle Perfection cultivation pierced the heavens.

She spoke loudly:

“Master of the Immersed Ancient Castle, are you planning to exploit this situation and ignite a new war between the dark and righteous wizards?”

Within the ancient city.

A wizard in a black robe, tall and commanding, with his hands behind his back, appeared and smiled:

“Old Witch, long time no see. Rest assured, destroying a minor group like the Witch’s Family won’t be enough to spark a war between us.”

As he spoke, billions of tons of seawater poured down like an overturned vessel.

Reefs, coral, sea beasts, sea monsters, and all sorts of objects cascaded from the skies.

From a distance, a vast expanse of ocean, likely spanning a thousand miles in diameter, stretched across heaven and earth, its spectacle unmatched.

Triss’s heart trembled.

“It’s said that the Immersed Ancient Castle itself is an extraordinarily powerful War Treasure. Now it seems the rumors are true. Such might has already reached the level of a Grand Wizard.”

The Immortal Banyan Dragon roared:

“Prepare to die!”

The Magic Tree behind it began to sprout countless shadowy branches and leaves, blotting out the sun like a canopy, shielding the Witch’s Family.

BOOM!

The earth-shaking energy clash startled the figures within one wizard tower after another.

In the Old Witch’s hand appeared a blue staff, clearly another powerful Exotic Treasure.

A vast blue light barrier expanded, deflecting the attack from the Immersed Ancient Castle.

Triss also brandished the Demon Dragon Whip, unleashing the momentum of a Senior Seventh Ring wizard.

The whip transformed into a Nightmare Black Dragon, which lunged toward the ancient city!

The Soaking City Lord sneered coldly.

With a wave of his large hand, a massive black palm, spanning a hundred miles in diameter, descended to grab Triss.

Like the Old Witch, he too possessed Eight-Circle Perfection cultivation.

Even a casual strike from him made Triss’s face pale.

The Demon Dragon Whip was pushed to its limit, and the Nightmare Black Dragon roared, only to be smashed to pieces by the massive palm in the next instant.

“The Demon Dragon Whip always belonged to the Immersed Ancient Castle. Today, I shall reclaim it with interest.”

Triss exclaimed in shock as the Demon Dragon Whip flew out of her grasp.

The Soaking City Lord smirked, easily dispelling her restriction on the whip, and with a swift motion, lashed back at her!

BOOM! A black dragon, stretching hundreds of miles, roared into being.

“See this? This is the true power of the Demon Dragon Whip!”

At the critical moment.

A towering and solemn figure clad in a black robe appeared behind Triss—it was the Black Abyss Walker.

He sighed and said:

“So, Immersed Ancient Castle is intent on breaking ties with the Wizard World?”

The Soaking City Lord felt a flicker of panic, though his face remained composed.

“Hah, the Wizard Council has no authority to represent the Wizard World! With the tides shifting and this ramshackle colossal ship approaching its end, I have no desire to be buried with it! A mere projection—I fear it not!”

The ancient city rumbled, pouring out even more seawater in torrents, vast and overwhelming as ten thousand stampeding horses!

“Blade of Fury!”

Behind the Black Abyss Walker, a massive greatsword wreathed in black gas emerged!

The greatsword turned into a streak of light, cleaving through the blockade of the ancient city and slashing toward the City Lord.

“Sun Wheel!”

Within the ancient city, a new presence with the momentum of the ninth circle emerged.

A hooded figure with an indistinct face appeared, and behind him spun a black sun, a thousand miles in diameter!

Primordial Soul Wizard Form·Eternal Darkness Sun!

“Who would have thought—Black Abyss, you’ve chosen to tread the Seven Sins Road. That Blade of Fury—impressive!”

The Black Abyss Walker’s expression subtly shifted.

“Black Sun Adam… what are you planning?”

Behind Adam, the colossal black sun erupted with an inky solar wind, engulfing the Blade of Fury!

He chuckled and said:

“Until we meet again, all of you. Believe me, one day, above Nora’s highest heavens, there will rise a Black Sun… that never sets!”

He had only ascended the ninth circle a few centuries prior. Despite his extraordinary talent, how could he possibly rival the Black Abyss Walker?

BOOM!

The Black Sun gradually shrank, collapsing into a black hole that swallowed the Immersed Ancient Castle and everything around it.

The black hole then condensed into a single black point and finally disappeared.

“My Demon Dragon Whip…”

Triss, as though awakening from a dream, stared at her now-empty right hand.

The Old Witch quickly offered her thanks:

“Thank you, Senior Black Abyss, for your intervention. This Immersed Ancient Castle has truly gone mad.”

Triss said:

“Could it be that the Immersed Ancient Castle did all this just to reclaim the whip? All this chaos for a Level 8 Exotic Treasure…”

The Black Abyss Walker responded:

“From now on, be careful. Some opportunists might believe that during this Blood Battle, the Wizard World won’t survive and might defect to the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.”

Several days later.

The news of the top wizard organization Witch’s Family being brutally attacked by the Immersed Ancient Castle spread across all major schools.

An uproar followed!

The dark and righteous wizards had their clashes from time to time, of course.

But during a Blood Battle, when unity was essential, initiating internal conflict was tantamount to outright opposing Nora.

Countless wizards voiced their strong condemnation, and the Wizard Council dispatched forces to investigate and hunt down both the Immersed Ancient Castle and the Black Sun Steeple.

As the Immersed Ancient Castle severed its ties with the Wizard World, an invisible force began to spread throughout the Wizard World.

Some sought to incite fear, dividing the remaining vital forces.

…

A year later.

Nora Year 286.

Blood Battle Year 74.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The Black Soul Demon Tower loomed above the Graveyard of the Dead. With Levi’s growing strength, the expanse of the Graveyard of the Dead and the power of death energy also continued to expand.

In the Demon Tower, miasmic fog thickened and ghostly energy swirled. On one level was the dwelling of the Vengeful Spirit Girl.

On this day, an intense energy storm gathered within the Inner Heaven and Earth of the Black Soul Demon Tower, enveloping the Vengeful Spirit Girl. From within the storm, a jet-black, skeletal finger emerged and pointed toward her.

Cradling a doll in her arms, the Vengeful Spirit Girl let out an eerie giggle, tore off one of the doll’s fingers, swallowed it, and began chanting an unsettling incantation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2017: 0441 Promoted to seven-circle! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 2017: 0441 Promoted to seven-circle! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

In the next moment, that withered finger shattered inch by inch, turning into flying ash. A surge of Level 6 energy burst forth.

As the Vengeful Spirit Girl broke through, in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Beside the Small Stone Pond.

Within a 30-mile radius, the elemental power of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water surged like countless rivers converging, forming a massive tide of elemental energy that engulfed Levi.

Within his mind.

The six-layered Divine Ring Tower began to grow incessantly, countless intricate runes becoming its bricks, stacking higher and higher.

Eventually, the six-layered tower grew into a seven-layered tower.

Inside the tower.

Levi’s primordial soul, unadorned, coiled within.

The sole resident, Jin, stood in amazed shock at the scene before him.

His master’s entire being flickered like neon lights, oscillating between brightness and darkness, between reality and illusion, as waves of majestic spiritual force swept outward.

Jin was also absorbing this energy, feeling an incomparable sense of comfort. His smooth fur ignited with golden flame particles, dazzling and splendid. Moreover, a pair of wings sprouted from his back.

Moments later.

Warm streams of spirit force surged into Levi’s mind from the void, his spiritual force growing in tides.

Several days later.

Levi opened his eyes, and an aura of the Seven Rings spread forth.

He gently raised his hand, and within a 30-mile radius, the elemental power churned like boiling water.

“Interesting. Although my spiritual force is still far from reaching the level of a senior Seven-Ring wizard, the range of elemental power I can command is already comparable.”

He placed his hand upon the Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 8029/13029]

[Spell Power: 8,029,000]

Under normal circumstances.

A Seven-Ring wizard’s spiritual force range is from 7,000 to 12,000.

At 9,000 spiritual force, one attains the level of a senior Seven-Ring wizard.

At 11,000 spiritual force, one reaches Seven-Ring perfection.

At 12,000 spiritual force, the maximum threshold is reached, qualifying for advancement to Eight Rings.

Levi’s current spiritual force still falls short by around a thousand to qualify as a senior Seven-Ring wizard, but he already possesses the elemental power command range of one.

He speculated that this was likely the result of the Infinite Primordial Soul beginning to exert its power.

From now on, within the same realm, the range of elemental power he could control would likely surpass others.

This meant that his spells would also be more potent.

Undoubtedly, this was an exhilarating revelation.

“As expected, the Infinite Primordial Soul is truly an endgame profession.”

“After Seven Rings, each point of spiritual force equates to 1,000 spell power. The spell power within my body is several times greater than that of my Sixth Circle Perfection days, making it even easier and more effortless to cast Sixth-Circle primordial soul spells.”

Primordial soul spells cannot progress simultaneously with innate spells and realm advancements. However, after reaching Seven Rings, they remain usable.

With higher realms, casting lower-level primordial soul spells results in improvements across casting speed and spell potency to varying degrees. Although they don’t achieve the instantaneous casting of innate spells, they aren’t far off.

Most Seven-Ring ordinary wizards still primarily rely on innate spells and Sixth-Circle primordial soul spells in combat. After all, the acquisition and learning difficulty of Seven-Ring spells sharply increase.

In one thought.

Levi’s primordial soul projected itself into the outside world.

In the heavens and earth, nine-color anomalies materialized, a nine-headed Emperor Dragon soared across the sky, its head-to-tail length measuring a thousand meters, its wingspan a full two thousand meters.

Big is strong, and big is mighty!

Such an enormous wizard form brought a visual impact far beyond the petty forms of ordinary wizards.

On the training grounds.

The nine-headed Emperor Dragon opened its mouth and spewed forth a Fire Dragon Tribulation. With an explosive roar, searing heat waves swept forth, evaporating everything in their path.

“After advancing to Seven Rings, the spell potency of Crimson Dragon’s Scourge is no longer inferior to that of Six Suns Continuous Explosion… However, Six Suns Continuous Explosion is merely a Sixth-Circle spell; it’s time to study the advanced Seven-Ring variants.”

Following “Six Suns Continuous Explosion” was “Seven Suns Falling Domain,” then “Eight-direction Fierce Sun,” and finally “Nine Suns Suspended in the Sky.”

Levi had long since acquired the spell model for “Seven Suns Falling Domain.”

These sequential spells were the easiest to purchase.

Its creator, the Emmon Grand Councilor, actively encouraged the spread of this magic.

After all, no successors could surpass him in this particular path…

With a single thought.

Four Wind Spirit Weapons emanating Level 6 Peak aura took the form of divine eagles and soared in the sky.

“Assemble!”

The four Wind Spirit Weapons fused two by two, forming two Spirit Weapons emanating Level 7 Early Stage aura.

Levi mused:

“For now, with my ordinary Seven-Ring strength, I still can’t awaken four Spirit Weapons at Level 7 Early Stage… It seems I’ll need to reach senior Seven-Ring status. But two are more than sufficient; they completely overpower wizards in my realm.”

He conducted further experiments on other innate spells, finding their potency enhanced to Seven-Ring levels.

As he advanced through minor realms, the power of these spells continued to improve.

He tested his common spell, “Thunder Dragon Skill,” and its potency had significantly increased compared to the Sixth-Circle period.

The follow-up spell to this was “Thunder Beast Technique,” but Levi had yet to obtain its spell model.

Nevertheless, acquiring it wouldn’t be difficult; wealth makes one mighty, and activating the power of money would suffice.

Additionally.

With Levi’s wizard cultivation now raised to Seven Rings, the strength of the Emperor’s Essence rose proportionately.

This elevated Levi’s power to an unimaginable degree.

Should he encounter that Level 7 Middle Stage Plunderer again, he could annihilate it without resorting to the [Heaven and Earth Destruction Fist].

A squeaking sound echoed in his mind. Levi was thrilled to discover that even “Jin” had undergone a dramatic transformation, sprouting wings and fur that shimmered like fiery flames, extraordinarily magnificent.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2018: 0441 Promoted to seven-circle! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2018: 0441 Promoted to seven-circle! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

“Hope you, little fellow, can be more useful in finding treasures in the future.”

After consolidating his Seven-Ring Realm, Levi arrived at the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Inside the Black Soul Demon Tower.

A strange-looking little girl was clutching a doll in her hands.

She timidly spoke:

“Master.”

Her voice was crisp and, strangely, sickeningly sweet.

Levi’s face lit up with joy.

“After reaching level six, you can finally speak? Not bad, you’re slightly better than that Scythe Demon Spirit.”

The Scythe Demon Spirit had died long ago during a catastrophe while attempting to ascend to level six.

No matter the race, advancing to level six requires facing calamities; the heavens are fair.

The original triad of spirits from the Book of the Undead produced two level-six entities: swordsman Gerri and the Vengeful Spirit Girl, which was already impressive.

Levi asked:

“What’s your current level in curse techniques?”

The Vengeful Spirit Girl spoke in a fierce yet coquettish tone:

“Master, as long as I obtain a trace of a lifeform’s unique essence, I can curse them to death.”

Unique essence—nothing but the soul, body, and spiritual force, those qualities unique to each individual. No two beings in this world are exactly the same. The Heart of Skynet recognizes wizards’ identities through their spiritual force imprint.

Levi asked:

“Can you handle level-six targets?”

The Vengeful Spirit Girl said:

“I can try, but success isn’t guaranteed. Once my power reaches a higher level, perhaps the likelihood will increase.”

Upon hearing this, Levi replied:

“Not bad. Keep working hard; I may need your assistance in the future.”

Curse techniques and prediction skills both fall under the astrology category. They are rare and challenging spells to learn.

Even the simplest spell, Destiny Coin, had taken Levi a long time to master despite his speed. That was enough to imagine their difficulty.

Thus, Levi greatly valued the Vengeful Spirit Girl’s potential for growth.

The Vengeful Spirit Girl, feeling her master’s recognition, clutched her doll tightly, her legs swinging shyly.

“Alright, Master. I’ll keep working hard.”

Levi glanced at the other undead inside the Demon Tower.

Swordsman Gerri, Snowflake Warrior, and Bone Dragon Singsong were absent; they were currently patrolling the Ancient Dragon Continent with the undead army, hunting demons.

The Snowflake Warrior had already reached level five peak state. With its talent, ascending to level six was just a step away, requiring only a suitable opportunity.

Swordsman Gerri, Snowflake Warrior, and Black Knight Little Black, collectively known as Levi’s “Undead Three Swordsmen.”

Levi believed these three must have been extraordinary individuals in their previous lives.

Even in death as undead, they still retained a powerful gift for sword skill within the mysterious flow of fate.

Of course, regardless of who they were in their previous lives, they had entirely new lives now.

After a decade of secluded cultivation, Levi had reached the age of 710. Unknowingly, he was close to being a millennium-aged monster.

At Little Cold Mountain.

Levi went to harvest Ice Mountain Snow Lotus to prepare for refining Soul Suppressing Potion. He discovered that the Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant had already reached level six late stage.

“Not bad. Next, aim for level seven sprinting forward.”

Under general standards, the gap between the late stage and the peak isn’t significant. The early stage matches ordinary wizards, the middle stage corresponds to senior wizards, and late stage and peak levels combined align with Perfection for wizards. Hence, once it’s late stage, level seven is not too far off.

Under the Ancient Banyan Tree.

Mana and Martha were playing chess.

Martha had benefited from Mana’s radiant energy, reaching level six middle stage.

For someone like her who ruled over realms, cultivation was completely casual. Advancement held little meaning since her fate was tied to the plane, whether in success or failure.

In the banyan tree’s canopy was the Green Fire Crow’s nest. It lay there, eyes shut tight, wings flailing as if dreaming. Clearly, this creature was rampaging in the Nightmare World.

The Green Fire Crow meanwhile had also restored its full strength to level six middle stage. Its future perhaps held stronger milestones still.

Mana chuckled:

“Looks like you’ve broken through—congratulations on entering the Seven-Ring Realm!”

Levi replied:

“Thanks. Has anything happened recently in the fairyland?”

Mana said:

“All is well. Oh, by the way, over at Thunderclap Mountain, the Thunder Roc has also advanced to level six. I’ve sent it to the Tower of Dawn.”

Levi nodded silently.

“Understood.”

During his secluded cultivation period, everyone else had worked diligently.

The Thunder Roc was a thunder elemental spirit he had brought from the Dark Ancient Tower years ago. In 500 years, with the help of consuming elemental cores, it also successfully reached level six. Levi was gratified by these advancements. Now Phoenix could have an elder companion.

At the seashore.

Levi’s companion creature Ah Kun was leading a group of sea beasts in a joyous swim, Leviathan’s jubilant Whale Song resonating through the sky.

“Leviathan is already level four, quite remarkable.”

Levi sighed like a proud father, understanding deeply the sentiment of “The rise of one lifts all around.”

If not for his assistance, Leviathan, though blessed with a longer lifespan than humans, would likely have died of old age by now.

Gustav and Crimson Netherworld Sparrow were among the elders who had reached level five. Levi could only aid them so far.

Upon hearing of Levi’s advancement to Seven-Ring, Hundred Flowers ended her seclusion to come and congratulate him.

Perceiving Levi’s spiritual force, vaster than her own, she couldn’t help but marvel at the strength of Infinite Primordial Soul Method.

“By the way, during your seclusion, your ranking on the Demon Slaying List dropped to 170th… I’ve climbed to 82nd myself.”

Levi inspected the rankings.

He had accumulated 500,000 points, still trailing many Sixth-Circle Wizards in the Seventh-level Demon Slaying List. His three avatars each exceeded two million points, stabilizing their spots within the competitive top 100.

On the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List, the leader “Destruction Realm Thunder” stood at a staggering 30 million points, followed by “Light Divine Sword” at 28 million points, and “Hand of Fire God” with 25 million points.

“Such terror. The blood battle lasted only seventy years, yet millions of points accumulated.”

By estimate, for Seventh-level Early Stage Demons at 1 million points each, that meant dozens of Seventh-level demons killed per capita.

Levi thought most likely these individuals had utilized their army affiliations to gain points for slaying low-level demons rather than exclusively hunting Seventh-level Demons.

As for the top ten of the Ninth-level Demon Slaying List, it was a clash of titans.

Levi noticed that the Molten Gold Wizard King was among them, ranked 23rd with over twenty million points.

The leaderboard was populated by high-ranking organizational leaders from regional schools.

Levi said:

“Once I stabilize my realm, the two of us should start aiming for the rankings. Getting into the top ten should suffice.”

He needed to obtain the oddity Hand of the Winter Emperor sooner rather than later.

As for the random oddities, he wasn’t in a rush—after all, every participant secured at least one chance at the end.

After exchanging oddities, it’d be rewarding to swap for rare treasures, cultivation resources, or wizard knowledge.

A few days later.

Levi’s inner circle threw a small celebration for his recent breakthrough.

Triss came to the Ancient Dragon Continent to congratulate Levi.

“Congratulations, congratulations! From now on, we’re equals. You’ve finally caught up to me.”

Triss’s expression was a mix of emotions.

She had witnessed firsthand Levi’s rise from a Third-Circle Wizard to his current triumph, surpassing her. There was even a sense of pride—proof her judgment of character had been sound.

Levi replied:

“Hahaha, Madam is already in the senior realm. There’s still quite a gap between us… By the way, I heard recently the Immersed Ancient Castle attacked the Witch’s Family. Seeing you safe puts my heart at ease.”

Triss sighed:

“Don’t even mention it. My Demon Dragon Whip, which I finally mastered using, got snatched by the Soaking City Lord.”

Levi’s expression darkened.

“How dare they rob Madam Triss of her treasure.”

The Soaking City Lord was hereby added to his list of targets for special attention.

Months ago, the Red Whale Ancestor Witch from Immersed Ancient Castle had sought to assassinate him, a debt he hadn’t settled. From now on, all grievances, both old and new, would be avenged together!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2019: 0442 Dragon King Emerges! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 2019: 0442 Dragon King Emerges! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Triss saw Levi’s grim expression and said:

“It’s nothing. It’s just a Level 8 Exotic Treasure—it doesn’t affect me much.”

Hundred Flowers responded:

“Damn it! Don’t worry, sister. Sooner or later, Levi will help you get it back. If a thousand years isn’t enough, then two thousand years. Just trust Levi!”

Levi:

“…”

Triss couldn’t help but burst into laughter and said:

“Two thousand years? Unless I find some life-prolonging potions, I won’t even live that long without advancing to the eighth-circle.”

Elena said confidently:

“Don’t talk like that! You’re only thirteen hundred years old. One way or another, you’ll surely advance to the eighth-circle. By that time, make ample preparations—better yet, follow my example and try to brand more Witch Marks before advancing. We’re not just aiming for the eighth-circle; we’re aiming to become Grand Wizards!”

Elena’s greatest strength was her confidence!

Triss deeply admired this, for Elena certainly had the foundation to back her confidence.

Even with multiple responsibilities, she had managed to advance to the seventh-circle quickly, which was her source of pride.

Levi said:

“Miss, don’t worry. Once I have fully mastered my seventh-circle weapon-making skills, I’ll craft a top-grade seventh-circle magical artifact for you. It won’t be inferior to the Demon Dragon Whip!”

A Level 8 Exotic Treasure cannot unleash its full power in the hands of a seventh-circle wizard.

In practical terms, it might even be less effective than a seventh-circle magical artifact.

Triss smiled and said:

“Your thoughtfulness already makes me happy. Let’s stop discussing this—it’s all history now. Once I save up enough war merit, I’ll go to the Merit Shop and exchange for an even better treasure.”

To be honest, losing a Level 8 Exotic Treasure definitely hurt.

But the Soaking City Lord possessed eighth-circle perfect cultivation, coupled with a mighty War Treasure.

Moreover, he colluded with Black Sun, a Grand Wizard of great infamy, and had betrayed the Wizard World to likely join the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

Recovering the Demon Dragon Whip would be no easy task.

Even if Levi attained the strength of a Grand Wizard or even a Legendary Wizard in the future.

Whether she would still be alive was an open question.

Nonetheless, seeing Levi and Elena care so deeply for her.

Triss felt warmth in her heart.

She said:

“By the way, I recently spent 5 million war merit to exchange for a Morning Star-level artifact, but my luck was bad—I ended up randomly with the Burning Faction’s [Heart of Flame King]… If you or your friends ever come across an artifact of the Ocean Faction, don’t forget to introduce me. I’d prefer not to trade with strangers to avoid unnecessary complications.”

Levi’s mind stirred.

Heart of Flame King?

This artifact is from the same set as the Holy Infant’s [Flame King’s Arm].

After thinking it over, he said:

“Miss, you should hold on to this artifact for now. Master Fire Dragon needs it. I’ll ask him to find an Ocean Faction Morning Star artifact and trade it directly with you.”

Triss replied:

“That sounds good. I think Master Fire Dragon will soon save up the 5 million points required too. Meanwhile, Levi, the Lord of Ancient Dragon Continent, only with fifty thousand points, hahaha!”

Levi chuckled and said:

“I’ve been too busy before. Now I can commit more effort to contributing to the Wizard World.”

He had learned so many spells from the Bright Faction specifically for the Blood Battle.

Now, it was time to put them to use.

Anya, Triss’s doting son, also came to congratulate Levi.

He had been a Sixth-Circle Wizard for over two hundred and fifty years, now a veteran wizard.

His progress along the mechanical pathway had been smooth sailing.

The Tower Master took time out of his busy schedule to toast with his wife.

After advancing through the mechanical pathway, his level of power could no longer be gauged by conventional realms.

If he commanded his army of mechanical creatures.

No one below the seventh-circle could contend against him.

Levi took the opportunity to express his heartfelt gratitude to the Tower Master for the efforts he had undertaken over the years.

Fellow members of the Gray Tower also came with complex emotions to offer their respects.

The aged and weary Ms. Marlene said:

“Remarkable, truly remarkable—seventh-circle wizard… Back when we were in the outer sea region, such a thought would’ve been inconceivable.”

Winnie said with a bitter smile:

“True enough. I got so giddy after advancing to official wizard back in the day. At the time, even Third-Circle Wizards felt godlike to me.”

Levi laughed boisterously.

“Onward and upward—everything will get better!”

Though he said this, he couldn’t suppress the pang of sadness in his heart.

Ms. Marlene was close to her millennial end.

Getting her to advance to the fifth-circle had been his utmost effort.

The sixth-circle was beyond his ability to help.

Ms. Marlene didn’t possess exceptional talent nor the extraordinary luck of a Child of Destiny.

She was merely an ordinary figure in the Wizard World.

Had she not encountered Levi, she likely wouldn’t have reached the fifth-circle.

But to Levi, Ms. Marlene held a uniquely special place.

Memories of the past flooded his mind.

Turning silently into an inaudible sigh.

After the banquet ended.

Levi brought a Sky-level artifact he had obtained earlier and went to Ms. Marlene’s residence.

The elder gazed at the stars as she sensed his arrival, smiling serenely:

“You’re here.”

Levi said:

“I have a Sky-level artifact here…”

Ms. Marlene shook her head.

“It’s useless. I know my own limits. Even a Morning Star-level artifact can’t uplift me. Don’t waste such a fine item on me—keep it for the tower’s geniuses. And don’t go to such great lengths to seek out life-prolonging potions, heavenly materials, or earthly treasures at my expense. It would be meaningless. Levi, I have no regrets for having come this far in my cultivation. For the remainder of my days, teaching and nurturing students in peace—this is fulfillment enough for me at this stage.”

Levi sighed:

“The path of cultivation, it’s always like this…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2020: 0442 Dragon King Emerges! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 2020: 0442 Dragon King Emerges! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Marlene smiled and said:

“Indeed, for you, as old acquaintances pass away and new ones come into your life, isn’t that a form of loneliness as well?”

Levi nodded.

“Teacher, I won’t disturb you anymore. Get some rest early.”

Marlene was momentarily stunned when she heard the word “teacher,” then smiled and said:

“You should also balance work and rest… Little Levi.”

The next day.

The sun rose as usual.

Marlene continued to carry books and teach the newcomers about pharmacy amidst the chaos of war.

Returning to the Tower of Summer Flowers, Hundred Flowers sensed Levi was in a heavy mood.

“You’ve already done your best.”

She comforted him.

Levi replied:

“Hmm, I understand. For most short-lived species, cultivation is a race against death, until one day, they accept reality… But, I believe I will outpace death and leave it far behind. You must join me as well.”

Hundred Flowers paused for a moment, then smiled in relief and said:

“Of course, I’ll… do my best, though catching up to your pace won’t be easy.”

…

Although Levi had advanced to the seven-circle rank, he wasn’t in a rush to slay demons.

His current priority was to stabilize his realm.

Then to master “Seven Suns Falling Domain” and “Micro Lysis Technique.”

“Seven Suns Falling Domain” was relatively easier, especially with “Six Suns Continuous Explosion” as its prerequisite spell foundation.

“Micro Lysis Technique,” however, had a difficulty level far higher than the previous “Destiny Coin.”

Levi estimated that if he could push this spell to its limit before achieving Seven Rings Perfection, it would be quite impressive.

At the same time, he began directing his subordinates to find other seven-circle spells for him, including “Thunder Beast Technique.”

Path of knights.

The Brilliant Golden Dragon and Crimson Emperor Dragon had already reached level 7, so Levi proceeded with regular cultivation.

With the Black Lotus Beast, Snake King Dragon, and Four-eyed Shrimp Dragon providing Level 6 secret medicines, it was still sufficient to sustain the breathing technique.

However, the speed was slower compared to his Level 6 period.

But this was inevitable; his progress had been too rapid.

Finding dragons of equivalent rank for each level was incomparably difficult.

In fact, even having so many sub-dragon species in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland was an extraordinary occurrence.

Moreover.

The Sky Dragon and Scarlet Dragon were nearing the Level 6 limit.

Thanks to obtaining the bloodline crystal of the Wind-shaped Dragon, Levi aimed to evolve the Sky Dragon once more. Based on the experience with the Brilliant Golden Dragon, it would most likely advance to mythical rank.

As for the Scarlet Dragon, since negative energy-related dragons were relatively rare,

the organization had been busy for so long yet hadn’t found suitable bloodline essence.

Bloodline crystals were unreliable for now.

Thus, advancement remained the priority.

The Death Ember Dragon still had some distance from its limit.

It was already mythical rank, and Levi had no plans for another evolution at the moment.

He believed that as his realm progressed further, finding stronger dragons would become easier.

At that time, another evolution wouldn’t be too late.

As for the Ash Dragon kept in the fairyland, Levi had completely given up on it.

It had been stuck at the late stage of level 5 for so long.

And this was after consuming Dragon Scale Fruits.

One had to understand that it was born at level 5.

The growth of pure-blood dragons was truly too slow.

It could be said that the balance enforced by the Multidimensional Plane was basically: open one door, and close another for you.

Therefore, Levi decided not to bully the youngsters.

However, he still occasionally drew some Ash Dragon bloodline essence.

By pairing it with the essence of the Black Lotus Beast and refining it into secret medicine, the effects were still quite impressive.

Levi contemplated his next steps after level 7, which involved searching for new advanced fire element dragons.

Exclusively relying on the Black Lotus Beast for resources was somewhat hindering its growth.

After all, both the Death Ember Dragon and Crimson Emperor Dragon required its bloodline essence.

The ideal scenario, similar to the Sky Dragon, would be having two lightning-affiliated sub-dragons alternating resources.

This would minimize the impact on those dragons.

As for the Nightmare Dragon, it had just reached late-stage level 6.

Since its breathing technique provided more support rather than direct enhancement, its realm wasn’t particularly critical.

Levi was quite at ease about this.

Regarding combat techniques.

The cultivation of “Extreme Dao Strategy” would not be accomplished overnight.

Later, when Levi engaged in blood battles with demons as opponents,

practicing it could yield twice the result with half the effort.

“Whale Emperor Power Book” had also been cultivated to level 7, granting a strength boost of 280%.

Once perfected, it could be integrated into the “Ten Evil Martial Arts.”

Only after mastering “Whale Emperor Power Book” would Levi consider seeking new combat techniques to further refine the “Extreme Dao Strategy.”

The current “Extreme Dao Strategy” was merely a blueprint, still far from Levi’s envisioned supreme realm.

Next was “Primordial Spirit,” a secret technique integrating spirit and flesh, which was currently at the Ninth Rank Peak Realm.

Now that Levi’s wizard spiritual force had advanced to seven-circle, he could attempt to break through its limit and see what transformations could occur.

In the future, merging the Path of Knights and Path of Wizards would likely hinge on the Primordial Spirit Path.

Lastly, there was the Rune Language.

The Lovers Rune was not far from level 11.

At that point, the Luck Boost would likely reach 100%.

The Moon Rune had already reached level 8, providing a lifespan boost of 70%.

Levi, now a seven-circle wizard, was guaranteed to live at least 3,000 years by wizard calculations.

Adding the enhancement from the knight path, even without doubling it, assuming his base lifespan was 5,000 years,

with the Moon Rune’s enhancement, it would be extended to 8,500 years.

“By this calculation, even a Grand Wizard’s lifespan wouldn’t surpass mine?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2021: 0442 Dragon King Emerges! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 2021: 0442 Dragon King Emerges! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Levi shook his head.

His intuition told him that if practitioners from two professions were involved, lifespans couldn’t simply be stacked together.

That would undoubtedly be unreasonable. It could only be said that, due to the longevity bloodline in his body, there would be a significant enhancement.

However, it was absolutely impossible for knight lifespan + wizard lifespan to simply add up to become his total lifespan.

According to current research by the Dusk Holy Temple, within the same realm, knights generally have slightly longer lifespans than wizards, but only marginally.

In any case, given Levi’s current progression,

he felt that before ascending to legendary status, he obviously did not need to worry about lifespan issues.

…

In the blink of an eye,

five years passed in a flash.

Nora, year 290.

Dragon King Li, now 715 years old.

In the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, he opened his eyes and attuned himself to the changes in his spiritual force.

[Spiritual Force: 8066/13029]

…

“In five years, my spiritual force increased by 37 points. Without consuming meditation potions, simply relying on arduous cultivation, I gained roughly 7 points annually through meditation alone.

As expected, after advancing to the seven-circle wizard realm, the difficulty of enhancing spiritual force has increased once more.

This is me we’re talking about—with the proficiency panel. For an average seven-circle wizard, meditating without potions and grinding, achieving even half of my results would be commendable. Just to push their spiritual force to the maximum might take close to two millennia…

As such, after the seventh-circle, yet another batch of primordial soul wizards is eliminated. Those who can ascend to the eighth-circle and become leaders of top-level wizard organizations are truly rare existences.

Only supreme talents, provided they have abundant resources, can relatively maintain a faster progression pace and continue striving for the eighth-circle wizard realm.

Once at the eighth-circle, the difficulty surges further. Ascending to the ninth-circle is no longer about talent alone; it will inevitably require being favored by fortune, assistance from influential benefactors, or extraordinary luck.”

Reflecting on his cultivation journey thus far, Levi increasingly realized that to go further on the path of wizard cultivation, no single factor could achieve it—it often required excelling in all aspects.

And many things were beyond his control.

But effort was not!

“Grinding!” That was the divine weapon that everyone could wield.

“If supplemented continuously with meditation supplementary potions, maintaining an annual spiritual force increase of around 10 points should be achievable.

Adding Soul Stones, oddities, Soul Artifact Fragments, and other external factors, reaching the spiritual force maximum within 400 years is not difficult for me.

But considering that I also need to imprint 27 Witch Marks, achieving the eighth-circle realm within approximately 500 years would already be a victory.

By then, I will only just be over 1,200 years old, making me one of the youngest in the eighth-circle wizard ranks.

If anyone ascends faster than me, they must either possess the bloodline of a Frost Giant ancestor, like the Frost Witch, or be the reincarnation of a Legendary Wizard.

Other so-called top-tier geniuses would, barring miraculous opportunities, likely be unable to achieve this.”

Levi noticed that his progression curve had accelerated compared to others in the later stages of his journey.

Before the primordial soul stage, his progression speed could only be described as excellent. However, compared to many top-tier geniuses, it was still far from extraordinary because he had been accumulating resources and multitasking in his cultivation.

But after reaching the primordial soul stage, the Infinite Primordial Soul technique, combined with the explosive payoff from his earlier groundwork and the emergence of the Three Avatars, allowed him to streamline his efforts. This caused his cultivation speed to far outpace those top-tier geniuses.

Consider the Snow Lotus Witch, a second-generation top-tier genius born to primordial soul wizards—she still hasn’t reached Sixth Circle Perfection.

To his knowledge, among the top-tier geniuses from the ancient tower cohort, only a handful, like the Sky Dragon Wizard, had achieved perfection.

And for them to even contemplate reaching the seventh-circle would require at least another two centuries.

“I must not grow complacent. After all, my current achievements are predominantly due to my ‘cheat’, while personal effort and character have played relatively minor, non-decisive roles.”

Levi began extracting the potion materials he had accumulated over the years and started refining them.

After numerous failures, he finally succeeded in refining the materials for the seven-circle meditation potion.

His pharmaceutical skills also advanced to the seven-circle level.

As the leader of multiple organizations, Levi obviously did not need to worry about acquiring meditation supplementary potion materials.

With so many people assisting in collection, he had an uninterrupted supply to sustain himself through cultivation to the seven-ring limit.

What’s more, he always maintained a cash flow of around 1 billion gold coins in his personal accounts.

That said, he rarely used his own funds.

The numerous organizations he had painstakingly established over the years were specifically created for today’s “publicly funded cultivation.”

Of course, he only took a small portion for himself, with the majority serving as operational funds for the organizations.

After all, he wasn’t some grossly corrupt official.

In the coming period,

Levi focused on refining meditation supplementary potions to improve his pharmaceutical skills.

Two years later,

after he had honed his seven-circle pharmaceutical skills to a satisfactory level and improved his success rate, he finally began attempting to refine the Soul Suppressing Potion.

The materials for the Soul Suppressing Potion were exceedingly precious—not something that could easily be purchased on the open market.

After years of preparation through his organizations, Levi managed to gather enough materials to refine only dozens of doses.

Furthermore, once the petals of the Ice Mountain Snow Lotus were harvested, it would take another century for the flower to bloom again.

As such, the refinement of this potion could not withstand too many failures.

Time passed swiftly, and, unwittingly, another three years slipped by.

Before he knew it, Levi had been in the seven-circle wizard realm for a decade.

During these ten years, he remained secluded, focusing on solidifying his realm and honing his pharmaceutical skills, refraining from participating in blood battles.

Fortunately, for someone like him, a leader of a transcendent organization, the Wizard Council did not impose mandatory demon-hunting targets.

As long as his subordinate organizations contributed adequately, it was sufficient.

If Levi were a nomadic wizard, as a seven-circle wizard who had participated in 83 years of blood battles and amassed only 500,000 points, he undoubtedly would have received warnings from the Wizard Council.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2022: 0442 Dragon King Emerges! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2022: 0442 Dragon King Emerges! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

The Blood Battle is a war concerning the survival of civilization. It seems there’s no need for conscription, but in reality, everyone is a soldier.

The Wizard Council, through the Heart of Skynet, sees clearly who is slacking and who is hardworking.

If anyone tries to escape, they are directly taken away and forcibly drafted.

In these years,

Levi’s Pharmacy Proficiency has been rising rapidly.

Refining meditation supplementary potions has a success rate of three-quarters, and the Soul Suppressing Potion is at two-thirds.

He estimates that by the time the Three Avatars need a breakthrough potion, he won’t have to trouble Madam Triss; he can refine the Flame Demon Potion for them himself.

However, at this stage, even Lord Victor is still some way off from promotion.

The likes of the Holy Infant and Gandaph might need over a hundred years.

And Levi calculates that it’s not too far from the next opening of the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm.

He can enter it once more to search for Demon Dragon Grass.

If he can find a level 7 Thunder-element Demon Dragon, it would be perfect for refining a bloodline crystal.

After ten years of cultivation, his Sky Dragon Breathing Technique has reached its Maximum.

Besides this,

over the ten years, the “Seven Suns Falling Domain” spell, based on “Six Suns Continuous Explosion,” has been cultivated to level 15, becoming Levi’s first Seven-Circle Elemental Soul Magic, engraving the first Seven-Circle Witch Mark. It’s worth mentioning that the Witch Mark of the previous “Six Suns Continuous Explosion” still remains.

As for the “Micro Lysis Technique,” it’s still some way from entry-level, and Levi has no choice but to proceed slowly. This ultimate space-related killer move is naturally hard to master.

“Now that the realm is stabilized and the Seven-Circle Spell is mastered, it’s time to start climbing the rankings. If this continues, I’ll become the last on the Seven-Circle Wizards’ list.”

Levi opened the leaderboards.

He found himself dropping to 198th place, and looking at the current participants, excluding those in retreat or with special circumstances, there are only a little over 250 Seven-Circle Wizards.

Hundred Flowers has been steadily rising up to 80th place after hunting many level 6 demons in the Ancient Dragon Continent, with 3.4 million points.

The top three Liver Emperors have over 30 million points each, which is simply ridiculous.

“During my retreat, the Three Avatars were attacked by the Amethyst Race of ancient times, which needs to be settled. The race is likely hiding on the God-forsaken Continent.”

The God-forsaken Continent, as the main battlefield of the Blood Battle, is a mix of Fish Dragons.

Levi believes, with the headstrong nature of the Amethyst Race, they would likely try to ambush the Holy Infant and others.

Having dealt with the Amethyst Race many times, Levi understands them better than anyone.

If he finds an opportunity, he must crush the ancients thoroughly.

However, the opponent is a Mid Stage level 7 Amethyst Race, which should be beatable, but to capture them, thorough preparation is required.

…

Two years later.

Nora year 297, Blood Battle year 85.

Midland Continent.

Gondor City.

Dawn Tower.

“With 14 Witch Marks, just the final one is left for victory.”

Victor put away the spell model crystal ball, feeling pleased.

“Tower Master, Link has come again.”

Reported his subordinate.

Victor smiled slightly.

“Looks like he’s reached six circles, not bad.”

At the tower’s base.

Link emitted a sharp six-circle aura, with eight secret swords rotating clockwise like clock hands behind him.

A boundless murderous aura was wrapped around him, showing he emerged from a sea of blood and corpses.

“Lord Victor, I wish to challenge you once more.”

Link felt grateful in his heart, finally reaching six circles before Victor advanced to seven circles.

He knew the odds of winning this battle were low, but just dueling Victor was enough.

Victor applauded.

“Good, good!”

A quarter-hour later.

Link sighed slightly, looking at the thirteen secret swords of the fifth circle surrounding him.

“I lost again, thank you for your guidance, and I wish you a successful advancement in advance!”

Victor stood with his hands behind his back, exuding a grandmaster demeanor of the Energy Sect, and encouraged:

“To hold out for so long under my offensive is enough. How is your progress in the path of the Energy Sect?”

Link replied:

“I’m still at Innate Conviction Qi currently, but I feel I’ve touched the threshold of the Heaven-Man Connection.”

Victor praised:

“Not bad, keep working hard.”

As expected of the owner of “Golden Spear Iron Heart,” this kind of talent indeed far surpasses regular practitioners of the Energy Sect.

Link departed, continuing towards the God-forsaken Continent, determined to become the brightest new star!

Fire Dragon Shop.

The Holy Infant woke from seclusion.

“Still 5 Witch Marks to go.”

Alexandra’s hearty laughter echoed.

“Haha, Master, I did it, I’m a Six-Circle Artifact Maker now!”

The Holy Infant heard this, and his face lit up with joy.

Weapon Refinement room.

Alexandra was drenched in fragrant sweat, her face somewhat pale.

In her refining furnace, a basic six-circle standard secret sword floated, emitting a blazing aura.

“Not bad, next you can take the Six-Circle Artifact Maker exam, and after getting the certificate, practice some more. Once you can produce top-quality items, you can sell them in the shop.”

Alexandra nodded.

“Hehe, it’s not easy, finally, I don’t have to rely on others.”

Upon hearing Alexandra crafted a six-circle magical artifact, Elsie, Bronze Beard, and Iron Teeth hurried over.

“Congratulations!”

Elsie directly hugged Alexandra; after following the master in diligent cultivation for centuries, it finally bore fruit.

Alexandra said:

“You should work hard too, Elsie.”

Across from the Fire Dragon Shop,

there was an unremarkable wizard tool shop called “Guillermo’s Accessories Store,” only selling wizard rings, necklaces, and the like.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2023: 0442 Dragon King Emerges! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 2023: 0442 Dragon King Emerges! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

An elderly white-robed wizard with snow-white hair was meditating.

Suddenly.

The shadowy silhouette of a black-armored swordsman appeared before him.

Guillermo hurriedly spoke:

“Master.”

Levi said:

“It seems you’ve been doing well in the Abyss—already at Level 6 Mid Stage.”

Guillermo replied:

“Yes, but without the Master’s guidance, I wouldn’t have achieved this today.”

Levi asked:

“So, the Burning Expedition Army sent you to spy on Ace and the others?”

Guillermo replied:

“Yes, Master. I’ve been mingling in the Wizard World for a while now and have a better understanding of it. That’s why our Mind Flayers Clan Leader recommended me to a Flame Demon Lord, appointing me as an undercover operative.”

Levi smiled.

“Very good.”

Guillermo added:

“That Flame Demon wants me to report Ace and the others’ movements in real-time. If they head to the Godforsaken Continent, I’m to notify him immediately.”

Levi asked:

“What’s the strength of this Flame Demon Lord?”

Guillermo replied:

“Level 7 Mid Stage. But he’s also accompanied by an Abyss Demon Dragon at Seventh Level. Apparently, that dragon once served as the second-layer Lord before being subdued by Xi Mu.”

Levi’s heart stirred.

“Do you have detailed intel on this dragon?”

Guillermo replied:

“I don’t know its exact name, but I suspect it’s of the lightning element. However, its thunder seems to fall into the category of exotic thunder, somewhat akin to the Thunder Dragon Spell you cast, Master.”

Levi laughed and said:

“Good, this intel is invaluable. Here, take these Level 6 Abyss Crystal Cores to refine and enhance your strength. The sooner you infiltrate the higher tiers, the better. As for Xi Mu, tell him that the Gondor Three Heroes will next head to the Godforsaken Continent—let him take action.”

Guillermo replied:

“Thank you, Master.”

Levi hadn’t expected Guillermo’s Wizard World experience to be so highly regarded in the Abyss.

Next, it was up to Miraya to deliver her part.

A few days later.

Under Levi’s instructions, the Gondor Three Heroes once again boarded the Phantom 60, heading for the Godforsaken Continent.

…

Godforsaken Continent.

Devil’s Den.

Xi Mu, who was napping soundly in a pool of magma, abruptly opened his eyes.

“The Gondor Three Heroes have arrived on the Godforsaken Continent. Guillermo’s efficiency is impressive. Being an undercover operative is truly the specialty of Mind Flayers—you can’t help but admire them.”

At the shore.

The thunderous snoring of the Dark Demon Dragon disrupted the surroundings, prompting Xi Mu to say:

“Black Flash, wake up. The hunt begins.”

The demon dragon opened its eyes, its crimson tongue licking its lips.

“Master, the flavor of wizard prodigies should be exquisite, right?”

Xi Mu chuckled and said:

“Naturally. Rogner and Diego, those dimwits, have shamed us Flame Demons. Allow me to show the Wizard World what a real Flame Demon looks like!”

…

Deep Blue Expedition Army Headquarters.

“Ms. Lucy, here’s the latest battle report.”

The eighth-circle wizard Sergei handed the report to Lucy.

The blue-haired girl read through it, her expression calm, saying:

“Have the First Battle Group temporarily retreat. Soon, the demons are highly likely to dispatch a large force for encirclement.”

Sergei hesitated and said:

“Ms., the First Battle Group currently holds the advantage. Are you sure we need to do this?”

Lucy’s deep gaze locked onto Sergei, and she said softly:

“Sergei, a soldier’s foremost duty is to follow orders. Just carry out what I’ve instructed.”

Colliding with Lucy’s gaze, Sergei, despite being an eighth-circle wizard himself, felt a wave of invisible pressure.

“Understood, Ms.!”

Though it defied logic, he chose to trust Lucy.

Since the Deep Blue Expedition Army landed on the Godforsaken Continent, the previously unstoppable momentum of the Burning Expedition Army had been sharply curtailed.

Sergei knew that Lucy likely had access to some form of powerful astrological foreknowledge, but whether such spells would prove effective on a battlefield of civilization war spanning two races remained uncertain.

After all, the demons surely possessed corresponding anti-astrology methods as well.

Lucy gazed into the distance.

Her thoughts echoed silently:

“Levi has arrived too. May his battle go smoothly.”

…

Mountain Giant Wizard Corps Headquarters.

“Soraya, I’ve come to visit you.”

Gandaph’s voice rang from afar. Accompanying him were Victor and Ace.

Soraya said:

“You’re supposed to stay in Gondor City to complete your seven-ring promotion—why are you here again?”

Gandaph said:

“The mere thought of you shedding blood fighting demons on the frontlines breaks my heart. So, I’m here to help ease your worries.”

Soraya scoffed and said:

“Oh, you silver-tongued old rascal. You’re just out for Level 7 Flame Demon materials, aren’t you?”

Gandaph replied solemnly:

“Correct. Are there any leads on Level 7 Early Stage Flame Demons? The three of us can help you take them down.”

Soraya furrowed her brows and said:

“You’re all reckless! Did you forget the ancient ambush last time when you hunted that Level 7 Flame Demon? How can you be so sure the ancient forces wouldn’t show up again? The Council of Ten Thousand Clans has already corrupted the Black Dragon Pirate Group and infiltrated our ranks. Can’t you consider your own safety for once? If it weren’t for Master Fire Dragon, you would’ve ended up as minced meat last time, and you…”

She sighed heavily, her tone exasperated, as if scolding him out of frustration.

Gandaph chuckled awkwardly.

“It’s fine. This time, we’re prepared. Just help me out, would you?”

Soraya rubbed her temples, shaking her head. Then she sighed and said:

“Forget it. Do whatever you want. If you die, it won’t matter to me in the least.”

Gandaph grinned cheekily and said:

“Oh, sharp tongue, soft heart, huh?”

Soraya’s voice chilled and she said:

“Get lost!”

Armed with the intel, Gandaph dragged Victor and Ace along, disappearing in a flash.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2024: 0442 Dragon King Emerges! (Long asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2024: 0442 Dragon King Emerges! (Long chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

“Don’t worry, my life, Gandaph’s life, is as tough as iron… but you should take care of yourself on the front lines.”

…

In the wilderness.

At the entrance of some cave.

The Dragon Knight Wizard Group was poised for action.

Yabek spoke:

“According to the current intelligence, there seems to be a Level 7 Demon lurking in this cave. For this mission to eradicate it, we must be cautious and aim for minimal losses while slaying the Level 7 Demon.”

Though many years had passed, Yabek remained in the Sixth Circle Perfection Realm, yet to advance to the seventh.

Suddenly.

In the sky.

A white-robed figure descended from the heavens—it was Gandaph.

He smiled and said:

“Captain Yabek, leave this place to us. You can go support other battlefields.”

Ace nodded.

“Indeed.”

Yabek was contemplative.

Fighting a Level 7 Demon with the strength of the Dragon Knight Wizard Group would inevitably come at a cost.

Previously, they were dispatched due to a shortage of manpower.

Since Gandaph and Ace, top-level geniuses, wished to take on the task, he had no objections.

“You two take care… everyone, follow me.”

The Dragon Knight Wizard Group departed in grandiose fashion.

Gandaph spoke:

“Let me test the depth of this cave.”

He leaped into the skies, his body surging with energy, as millions of Ancient God Runes glittered, his muscles bulging!

Gandaph descended rapidly, delivering a punch to the cave entrance.

BOOM!

A tremendous shockwave erupted, forming a straight line that plunged underground, obliterating all obstacles along the way into dust.

After an indeterminate amount of time, a roar faintly echoed from below.

“Who dares disturb the slumber of Bal Flame King? You’re courting death!”

BOOM!

A torrent of magma shot upwards, soaring into the sky, dyeing it crimson.

A Level 7 Early Stage Flame Demon, its aura slightly stronger than Rogner’s, stood atop the magma.

According to Soraya’s intelligence, this creature had previously devoured an entire Wizard Battle Group and was a key target of the Wizard Council.

Having experienced hunting Flame Demons twice before, Gandaph and Holy Infant had no reason to panic.

Gandaph engaged the Flame Demon head-on, drawing its attention, utilizing the Demon Suppressing Ming King Wizard Form to entangle it.

The two colossal beings clashed in the sky, with Gandaph at a disadvantage.

However, supported by the Radiant King Armor, Snow Iron Dragon Armor, and other top-grade Wizard Tools, along with the companion spirit White Elephant, he managed to hold his ground for a while.

Holy Infant seized the moment, throwing the Crimson Dragon Ring to bind the Flame Demon.

Then, the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella and Frost Sky Seven Feather Fan fused, forming a violet sun that enveloped the Flame Demon.

After a terrifying explosion, even with its immense strength, the Flame Demon suffered significant injuries.

Gandaph wielded the Sun King’s Sword, unleashing streams of laser cannon fire.

Holy Light illuminated the skies as the Flame Demon’s blood-flesh Demon Body melted like snow, wracked with agonizing pain.

Meanwhile, in the distance.

Lord Victor’s long-prepared Star Sword arrived in a flash, carrying endless Sword Qi!

The Sword Spirit unleashed a heaven-piercing Sword Qi, delivering the finishing blow!

“No, no…”

Bal Flame King’s anguished screams echoed across the world, followed by the collapse of its mountainous form, shattering the Earth.

Gandaph and Holy Infant were drenched in sweat, gasping for air, having clearly expended significant energy.

Fighting above their rank naturally demanded their utmost effort—it was like a sprint, exploding with all their potential in an instant.

In the next moment.

In the heavens, black thunder-light suddenly streaked through.

A black lightning net, vast and overwhelming, descended, enveloping Holy Infant and Gandaph entirely.

“Keh-keh-keh, sacrificing that dimwit Bal to eliminate the Wizard World’s two top geniuses… worth it!”

BOOM!

The sky erupted thunderously—Xi Mu made a grand entrance.

It radiated the terrifying aura of a Level 7 Middle Stage expert, riding a Dark Demon Dragon with a wingspan of a thousand meters!

Within the black lightning net, the top-grade Wizard Tools surrounding Gandaph and Holy Infant began to glow, shielding them from the corrosive Black Oblivion Thunder.

Ace exclaimed in shock:

“Such a powerful Demon Dragon! It feels even stronger than the Flame Demon.”

Gandaph pounded his fist against the lightning net, attempting to break free.

Xi Mu sneered coldly.

“You think defeating a few disgraced Level 7 Flame Demons makes you invincible? Today marks the end of you two so-called geniuses!”

Xi Mu knew that Lord Victor was out of reach.

The man had never shown himself and was now most likely an opportunistic coward who had abandoned his teammates and fled.

No choice—these Secret Sword Flow Wizards were always so cunning.

The lightning net compressed further, shrinking Holy Infant and Gandaph’s maneuvering space.

In Xi Mu’s palm, Flame Demon Fire coalesced into a menacing spear!

“Die!”

The spear pierced through the Void, its path igniting Space itself, melting it like wax candles.

BOOM!

A cataclysmic explosion sent white gas waves mixed with fire rippling outward!

Xi Mu’s sinister laughter rang out.

He was sure that such an attack was beyond the defense capabilities of even top-level geniuses—they were likely dead and gone.

In the next moment.

Xi Mu’s eyes narrowed in disbelief, staring at the magma-filled pit at the center of the explosion.

Within it, a burly figure clad in Black Armor lifted his right hand.

Endless golden light condensed into a shield, protecting Ace and Gandaph within.

CRACK.

The shield shattered, disintegrating into ashes after enduring the terrifying strike, reaching its limit.

Xi Mu’s face changed.

“Who are you?”

Damn it, could this be a trap? A hidden Level 7 expert nearby?

“Guillermo!”

Xi Mu understood.

The situation was clearly Guillermo’s undercover identity being exposed.

The enemy used the opportunity to deploy a master fighter to ambush him.

Guillermo was most likely doomed!

Behind.

Gandaph and Holy Infant had already torn apart the black lightning net, standing behind Levi, ready for battle.

Xi Mu sneered coldly:

“A mere Level 7 Early Stage—no matter who you are, before me, you’re nothing but ash!”

His figure shot forward, a flaming spear materializing in his hand once more.

This time, it wasn’t an illusion—it was a genuine Level 7 Magic Artifact!

Magic Artifacts were rare in the Abyss.

Demons relied on their robust bodies and spell abilities, rarely crafting weapons.

Level 7 Magic Artifacts were even rarer—Xi Mu’s formidable strength was undeniable.

Levi raised the Crimson Dragon Slash in his hand, stepping forward!

“Sky Lion Path! Lion King Battle Technique!”

BOOM!

Golden mane, like flowing golden hair, fluttered behind Levi. He radiated the aura of the king of all beasts, dispelling the oppressive haze of the Sky Dome.

With an ultimate sword strike, Levi collided with the flaming spear!

After an earth-shaking explosion, Xi Mu faltered from the impact, retreating violently.

He steadied himself, watching Levi take only a slight step back, his expression twitching.

“Hmph, brute force.”

Xi Mu was unconvinced, gripping his spear once more, summoning volcanoes in the Void to crush Levi!

Levi charged into the midst of them, unleashing a barrage of thundering impacts.

Feeling an increasingly intense danger perception, Levi silently thought to himself.

“As I expected… the threat here isn’t limited to Xi Mu.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2025: 0443 I open the sky with my right fist, incarnating as a Dragon! (Big asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 2025: 0443 I open the sky with my right fist, incarnating as a Dragon! (Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

All around the battlefield.

A powerful purple figure was hidden within, none other than the ancient entity.

Its eyes gleamed with satisfaction as it muttered:

“As expected, I knew it. Gondor City’s Three Heroes would come to hunt the Flame Demon.”

“It seems these three managed to kill the Level 7 Early Stage Flame Demon but were ambushed by the Level 7 Mid Stage Flame Demon.”

“After the Level 7 Mid Stage Flame Demon appeared, it had no idea that someone of significant standing was waiting in ambush on the battlefield—Levi from the Twilight Knights. Suspected to be the Golden Dominator, this individual is on the organization’s Killing List. However, Levi often resides on the Ancient Dragon Continent under the protection of powerful figures, narrowly escaping many trials.”

“Who would’ve thought that today he would appear on the God-forsaken Continent? Truly, heaven favors me! Hahaha!”

The mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the sparrow behind.

Behind the sparrow, there’s still the falcon.

And the falcon, which believes itself to control everything, is unaware of the hunter hiding with a bow drawn and arrow ready! The ancient entity believed itself to be this hunter.

“No need to rush. I’ll wait until their battle reaches its climax, when they are too occupied to react, and then strike decisively—three kills with one blow!”

…

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Triss stood blankly, gazing at the towering ancient banyan tree before her and the golden-haired young girl, Mana.

Beside her, Elena watched Triss with a face full of amusement.

Triss suddenly spoke:

“Actually, even though you didn’t say it outright, I’ve already guessed. That Three-Headed Dragon Abomination might be Levi. While Dragon Abominations are powerful, it’s rare for this race to produce a true peerless genius… But now that I’ve personally stepped into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland and confirmed it, I must admit it’s still quite shocking.”

Elena replied:

“What can we do? After all, Levi, that guy, caused a lot of trouble using the alias ‘Three-Headed Dragon Abomination’ within the ancient tower, antagonizing many top organizations in the Wizard World. While competition is normal in the ancient tower itself, you know how petty top-level organization members can be. So, Sister, don’t spread word of this. It would only bring unnecessary trouble to Levi.”

Triss nodded:

“I understand, don’t worry. Times are different now. Even if his identity as the Dragon Abomination is exposed, those top wizard organizations wouldn’t dare act recklessly against Levi. Many of them know that Levi is under the protection of the Black Abyss Walker and the Frost Witch. Who would be foolish enough to provoke someone chosen by a Legendary Wizard? Not to mention, Levi’s current status and standing are intertwined with pivotal transcendent organizations like the Dusk Holy Temple and the Tower of Dawn, both of which are key forces against the demons. His weight in the Supreme Council surpasses even some of the old veterans from top wizard organizations.”

Upon hearing this, Elena replied:

“That’s certainly true. Let’s be prepared, in case Levi needs our help.”

Triss said:

“Alright. This time, I borrowed a Level 8 Exotic Treasure from the Witch’s Family specifically for this. It’s been a long time since I’ve been in a battle—my hands are itching. Are you sure we won’t have to intervene against this Level 7 Mid Stage Flame Demon?”

Elena replied:

“No need, trust Levi. Before he ascended to the Seven-Circle rank, he was already able to kill a Level 7 Mid Stage Famine Raider. Now that he’s ascended to Seven-Circle, I can hardly imagine the extent of his power. Comparatively, the Level 7 Mid Stage Amethyst Race individuals that might be lurking nearby are the real concern.”

Triss’s expression grew solemn.

“Indeed, the Amethyst Race is truly troublesome. But as long as we can successfully navigate this major interdimensional convergence, the Amethyst Plane will no longer pose a threat. When that moment comes, wizards from across the Wizard World will flock to the New World to compete for the Purple Crystal Mines…”

The Wizard Council has long desired to subjugate the Amethyst Race.

But the strength of the Amethyst Saint rivals even the present strongest figure of the Council, the Blazing Sun God Wizard.

On the Amethyst Plane, with the infusion of world will, the Amethyst Saint becomes invincible.

Several gods of the astral world have fallen beneath that ancient monster’s hand.

To launch a Great Expedition would be momentous, but the gains wouldn’t justify the losses.

Mana glanced enviously at Triss and Elena.

“Sigh, being human truly seems wonderful… Levi is certainly fortunate.”

She could only lament being a mere tree, a piece of wood.

Elsewhere.

The Giant Whale King, poised and ready, waited in silence.

…

On the battlefield.

The purple Divine Dragon wove through flames and frost, while the Demon Suppressing Ming King unleashed his fury, fists dancing wildly.

The Black Flash Dragon, who had roamed the Abyss for so many years, had never imagined a day when it would be entangled by two Level 6 opponents.

Its dragon wings stirred ferociously, scattering countless black electric snakes that rampaged viciously. Arcs of electricity tore through the void, spreading across the Wizard Tool armors of Holy Infant and Gandaph, clinging stubbornly like maggots feasting on a corpse.

“Ming King Dragon Elephant Seal!”

The Demon Suppressing Ming King struck out with a resounding palm, sending forth a phantom dragon and an elephant.

Rumble!

The Black Flash Dragon’s body was sent flying, crashing into the Earth.

“Such immense strength.”

Shock filled its heart.

A glaring palm imprint marred its chest, exposing blood and flesh, throbbing with excruciating pain.

Even the strongest blow from Gandaph was beyond the defensive field of a Seven-Circle ordinary wizard to withstand.

The Black Flash Dragon had underestimated its opponents, caught off guard and taken the hit.

Black Thunder trickled outward, starting the recovery of its body.

Bang!

A crimson streak of light shot toward the Black Flash Dragon’s chest.

It was the Holy Infant, seizing the opportunity to strike with the Red Infant Sword.

Clang.

Amidst the clash of metal.

Black dragon claws gripped the Red Infant Sword tightly with sharp nails.

“Tsk tsk tsk, how overconfident!”

Endless Black Thunder surged forth, swallowing the Red Infant Sword.

To the naked eye, the talismans on the surface of the top-grade Wizard Tool began to dim one by one.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2026: 0443 I open the sky with my right fist, incarnating as a Dragon! (Big asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 2026: 0443 I open the sky with my right fist, incarnating as a Dragon! (Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

“Boom!”

The Holy Infant gave a commanding order.

The stored Elemental Sword Energy of fire shot forth, transforming into a colossal, fiery red Flood Dragon hundreds of meters long, baring its fangs and claws.

RUMBLE!

A deafening explosion shattered the Black Flash Dragon’s claw, causing blood to gush out.

The Red Infant Sword let out a mournful wail as it returned to the Holy Infant’s side.

The Black Flash Dragon opened its mouth, unleashing a jet-black lightning breath that struck the Holy Infant.

Around the Holy Infant, the Snow Iron Dragon Armor materialized, blocking this fatal attack.

However, after numerous battles with Level 7 opponents, the wear and tear on this top-grade Wizard Tool were escalating rapidly.

Thankfully, the Holy Infant was wealthy. Any other wizard would have been heartbroken.

Just repairing a top-grade Wizard Tool like this would cost a fortune.

At this moment, Gandaph seized the opportunity to charge forward. The Radiant King Vajra Bracelet shone brightly, and the Sun King’s Sword came slashing down with unstoppable force!

Although its stored Sun King’s Cannon ammunition had been depleted, the sword itself was still an exceptional weapon for dealing with demon dragons.

After being enchanted with Holy Light, the dragon’s flesh and blood sizzled and emitted oily smoke.

BANG!

With one strike, the giant demon dragon collapsed to the ground, letting out howls of agony.

Together, the Holy Infant and Gandaph managed to hold their ground against this unusual powerhouse at the early stage of Level 7.

Any demon capable of acting as an Abyss Layer Lord was among the elite at its level.

Meanwhile.

In the distance, Victor had finished recuperating.

He exhaled deeply.

“One more strike!”

Behind him, the Taibai Golden Star Wizard Form emerged, stretching a thousand meters wide, bridging heaven and earth.

The Star Sword began building power again, stirring the golden elemental energies within a fifty-mile radius into a frenzy.

Once the power was fully charged.

Victor pointed his finger forward.

“Go!”

SWISH!

The Star Sword transformed into a stream of light and vanished.

The Black Flash Dragon was still entangled in battle with the Holy Infant and Gandaph.

Suddenly, its instincts screamed of danger.

From around its body, a pitch-black thunderbolt surged forth, forming an armored shell.

“Hmph, I long suspected that someone specialized in long-range ambushes. Do you think I’d be unprepared?”

CLANG!

A grating slicing sound echoed.

For the first time, the Star Sword encountered such formidable resistance.

Victor’s veins bulged, his face turning pale.

“Break!”

SCRIIIIIT!

The tip of the Star Sword erupted with billions of micro Sword Qi beams, surging forward like a drill!

SCHLK!

Under the Black Flash Dragon’s stunned gaze, its treasured thunder armor was astonishingly pierced through.

The Sword Qi entered its body, violently ripping through its flesh and causing it to scream hysterically in pain.

Elsewhere.

Facing Levi in a furious battle, Xi Mu’s expression changed drastically.

“What? Even Black Flash can’t hold off the Gondor Three Heroes?”

Black Flash’s strength was far superior to the three Flame Demons encountered earlier.

Xi Mu had analyzed the capabilities of the Gondor Three Heroes and believed Black Flash was strong enough to at least dominate two of them.

But he underestimated the overwhelming power of Gandaph and his companions. When they hunted the Flame Demons earlier, the Gondor Three Heroes hadn’t even shown their full strength.

Now, with each of them bursting with power, even Black Flash was being suppressed.

However, Xi Mu himself was currently in no position to help, akin to a clay idol crossing a river—barely able to fend for himself.

The black-armored swordsman he faced was simply too ferocious. After a brief exchange, Xi Mu realized that in terms of sheer strength, he, a dignified mid-stage Level 7 Flame Demon, was utterly outclassed.

It was well known that Flame Demons boasted impressive strength attributes, ranking high among demons, second only to those specifically bred and specialized for pure physical strength.

With the Sky Lion Path activated, Levi resembled a golden-maned Lion King, his long hair flowing as every sword strike radiated sheer, unyielding dominance.

Xi Mu frantically used his Magic Tool spear to block, while the Flame Demon Fire around him burned fiercely, transforming into countless fire-element demonic creatures that launched relentless, inescapable attacks to surround Levi.

Yet Levi, enveloped in golden gravity, moved as if painting with ink on a scroll. With ease, he transformed the energy into armor, shields, and enormous golden hands that shattered each attack one by one.

With his advancement to Level 7, Levi’s mastery over golden gravity had reached perfection, wielding it as effortlessly as an extension of his own body.

Most attacks could be deflected with little more than a flick of his power.

Xi Mu’s face darkened, and he roared fiercely:

“In the name of the Demon, Flame Prison Descends!”

Twisting his spear to deflect Levi’s attack, Xi Mu stabbed it forcefully into the earth.

RUMBLE!

Beneath the God-forsaken Continent, the geothermal magma lying beneath hundreds of miles of rock began to boil and surge upward.

This was the innate ability of Flame Demons: each one was a god of magma, commanding underground fire to incinerate all!

BOOM! BOOM! BOOM!

Numerous dormant and active volcanoes erupted simultaneously.

Hundreds of magma rivers snaked out like a web, weaving across the heavens and trapping Levi completely.

“Taste the wrath of the Flame Demon!”

BOOOOM!

The infinite magma enveloped Levi, accompanied by relentless pounding explosions. As the magma cooled, it formed a massive asteroid three kilometers in diameter.

Xi Mu let out a maniacal laugh, his spear emitting a ghostly glow.

“Explode!”

The terrifying blast wave spread in all directions, shaking distant mountain peaks even a hundred miles away.

At the explosion’s heart, nothing remained—save devastation.

Levi’s golden light shattered, his flesh torn and battered. His skeleton, faintly golden in color, was exposed, with some parts scorched black like charcoal.

He appeared utterly horrifying.

“Hahaha, so you’re nothing after all!”

Seeing this scene, Xi Mu regained his confidence.

He manipulated the flames, ready to strike the seemingly exhausted Levi once more.

Outside the battlefield.

The observing Taigu shook his head regretfully.

“Who would’ve thought? Levi’s finished already? Can’t even defeat a Level 7 Flame Demon. I’m so disappointed. I thought today would witness an earth-shattering battle. Alas… since this is the case, I’ll seize this perfect opportunity to eliminate my greatest foe, Levi. Afterward, I’ll deal with Ace and the others. And Xi Mu? I’ll kill him too. What trash dares to act so arrogantly? We of the Amethyst Race are the true strongest tribe!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2027: 0443 I open the sky with my right fist, incarnating as a Dragon! (Big asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 2027: 0443 I open the sky with my right fist, incarnating as a Dragon! (Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

The Ancient thought the timing was perfect.

Its form flickered, stepping into the void, vanishing from sight.

On the battlefield.

Half of Levi’s face was missing, his eyeball hanging loosely, barely attached.

“Ahh, I can’t lose!”

In a fury, Levi exerted all his strength, activating the Heavenly Badger Path. Behind him appeared a phantom of the War Badger, indifferent to life and death, ready to fight if provoked!

To outsiders, it seemed Levi had put life and death aside, ferociously charging at Xi Mu like a moth flying into a flame.

Xi Mu sneered.

“A dying struggle, nothing more than impotent rage!”

The Flame Demon Fire scorched Levi’s flesh, causing him to wail continuously.

Xi Mu spoke coldly:

“Your willpower is indeed decent, but in the face of absolute strength, it’s all illusion. What use is brute force?”

In the void.

The Ancient appeared with a cold expression, right hand clenched into a fist, silently emerging behind Levi.

The space shattered like a mirror, a spiked purple fist blasted toward Levi.

Boom!

The terrifying force exploded!

Blood and flesh burst out like fireworks across the sky!

Levi’s presence vanished completely in that moment.

The Ancient appeared, hands behind its back, arrogantly muttering to itself:

“With such a frail body, no wonder he couldn’t even defeat the Flame Demon.”

On the other side.

Xi Mu saw its prey, which it was close to capturing, blasted apart by a single punch.

Its face froze momentarily, then it snapped back to reality, swearing:

“Who are you?”

The Ancient replied:

“The one who will kill you!”

Boom!

The Ancient launched a fierce punch toward Xi Mu.

A purple fist wind burst forth like a laser cannon, while Xi Mu held a spear with both arms to block.

Crack.

A crack appeared on the Level 7 spear.

“What?”

Xi Mu’s face changed drastically.

The shockwaves of the immense force radiated out, hitting Xi Mu as if struck by cannon fire.

The thousand-meter-tall Flame Demon True Body was sent flying, crashing into mountains.

With one strike, the outcome was clear!

The Ancient sneered.

“Trash!”

Xi Mu raged:

“I’ll kill you!”

It disregarded its mission. Waving the spear, it charged at the Ancient.

It was a demon, synonymous with chaos.

Moreover, the Flame Demon’s temper was notoriously explosive among demons.

Being provoked like this, such humiliation was intolerable for Xi Mu!

The Ancient laughed wildly at the sky.

“Very well, in that case, I’ll play with you first!”

As a member of the Amethyst Race, they must always possess the attitude of being number one in the world.

Whether facing gods or demons, they would not retreat, even to the death.

In some ways, they were best suited to cultivate the “Warlord Catalog.”

Thus, two unrelated Level 7 Mid Stage powerhouses inexplicably began to fight in the wilderness.

In the distance, the Holy Infant and Gandaph were utterly confused…

The Holy Infant transmitted a message:

“Wait a minute, our plan wasn’t like this, was it?”

Gandaph replied:

“Indeed, the plan was that the Ancient might ambush us now. So, we hold off the Dragon Abomination, he would pretend to struggle against Xi Mu, to lure the Ancient out. Then he would deal with the Ancient, and Triss and Elena would deal with Xi Mu…”

At this moment, Levi’s voice entered the mind of his duplicate.

“In that case, let them fight first. We’ll act according to circumstances.”

In the void.

Levi used a Hermit Rune to hide.

Just now, he had taken the Ancient’s full-force punch.

He felt that, given his own strength, he should resist it head-on.

However, with a quick wit, he went with the flow and pretended to die from the punch, using the Death Ember Divine Palace to quietly resurrect.

After rebirth, his attributes were also enhanced, feeling even more powerful.

The Ancient perceived his aura dissipating, assuming it had finished off the exhausted Levi.

However, what Levi didn’t expect was that the two single-minded races, the Amethyst Race and the demon, would start fighting each other.

He initially thought the Ancient would go find the Holy Infant and Gandaph to settle scores first.

The battle between the Ancient and Xi Mu continued.

Meanwhile, the Black Flash Dragon was on the brink of collapse.

Under the continuous assault of the Three Avatars, the once-dominant Dragon Abomination tried to flee.

In the next moment, a Crimson Flame Longsword cleaved through the void!

Crack.

The massive head of the Dragon Abomination crashed down.

Its iron-like scales were forcibly cut apart.

A Dragon Soul emerged, caught effortlessly by Leon, taken away smoothly.

The Dragon Abomination’s body was also packed up by the little one.

Levi had no intention to enslave this Dragon Abomination.

Firstly, there was no space left in the Crimson Enslavement.

Secondly, the Dragon Abomination had been a lord of the Abyss Layer, possibly linked to the Abyss Will.

Most importantly, Levi urgently needed its bloodline crystal to enable the Sky Dragon to evolve.

On the other side.

Xi Mu, engaged in intense battle with the Ancient, suddenly sensed that his mount, the Black Flash Dragon, had died violently. His expression changed as he awakened from the rage.

“Damn it, retreat first!”

Xi Mu had to admit he was not a match for the Amethyst Race.

The battle hadn’t lasted long, yet most of his bones were already fractured.

The once solid Magma Armor had long crumbled, and even his beloved spear was on the verge of breaking.

The monster before him, bare-handed, suppressed him completely without needing any spell abilities.

Thinking of this.

Xi Mu detonated the underground magma, causing a terrifying explosion, attempting to sweep away the Ancient.

Its form flickered, intending to escape into the void.

A peculiar Colosseum shadow enveloped all directions.

Two stunning figures appeared, each with distinct grace.

They were Triss and Elena.

Above Elena’s head hovered the rare treasure “Struggle of the Trapped Beast.”

While in Triss’ palm lay a rare treasure like a vine, emitting a fragrant aura.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2028: 0443 I open the sky with my right fist, incarnating as a Dragon! (Big asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2028: 0443 I open the sky with my right fist, incarnating as a Dragon! (Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

On the surface of the vines, sharp hooks stood upright.

Level 8 Treasure · Green Vine Dance.

Elena spoke:

“You still have an affection for whips…”

Triss replied:

“Not really, it’s just the only one left that I could borrow.”

On Triss’s long, slender, and perfectly rounded thighs, a ribbon as thin as a cicada’s wing was still wrapped.

She gently pulled down the black ribbon, letting it circle around her body. This was her Soul Artifact, the Black Secret.

Behind Elena, a beautiful wizard tower appeared, intertwined with countless flowers and vines, almost like something out of a fairytale.

Xi Mu’s expression shifted.

“Damn it!”

The development of the battlefield up until now had completely caught him off guard.

Crack! Crack! Crack!

Triss swung the Green Vine Whip!

Green light swept across like a storm.

Xi Mu’s fists collided with the whip, leaving deep marks that seemed to penetrate flesh and bone.

“Let’s be destroyed together!”

Realizing his grim fate, Xi Mu transformed his body into a colossal and chaotic inferno, his Flame Demon True Body rising endlessly, towering as high as the heavens!

A spear of flame slashed forth, unleashing an apocalyptic attack!

Behind Elena, the wizard tower erupted in brilliance, forming a massive barrier made of blooming flowers that imprisoned the entire area.

Vines shot out like long snakes, aiming to kill Xi Mu.

The innate spells cast by the two women bombarded him in relentless waves.

The Hundred Flowers and Thousand Trees domain and the Medicine Girl Witch form appeared simultaneously.

Even a lion fights with all its might when hunting a rabbit; facing a Level 7 Middle Stage Demon, caution was essential.

Meanwhile.

The Ancient sensed something amiss, turned around, and suddenly noticed Levi, who had just died, reappearing within the void.

“Heavenly Cold Path!”

Levi’s entire body became covered in frost, his formerly golden hair now turned into flowing silver locks.

Snowflakes scattered through the heavens, filling the world with an oppressive stillness!

He slashed his sword once, forming a colossal frost barrier spanning twenty miles that encased the battlefield, blocking the Ancient’s path of escape!

Simultaneously, as nine-colored divine light illuminated the skies,

the majestic nine-headed Emperor Dragon descended from the clouds with unstoppable might.

The ice dragon head unleashed its innate spell, the Ice Dragon Prison!

The dual domains of frost entrapped the Ancient within a glacial abyss.

“Excellent. Although I don’t know what secret technique you used to elude my perception earlier, it doesn’t matter… I’ll simply kill you again.”

The Ancient roared furiously.

“Sacred Skill · Sinking Earth!”

With a tremendous stomp, the continent itself quaked.

Caves collapsed beneath cascading rock layers.

A colossal force pressed downward onto Levi, pinning him to the ground until his legs sank into the earth, seeming as if he bore the weight of the sky dome itself.

“Red Emperor Domain!”

Around Levi, crimson energy surged like roaring rivers, flooding outward without end!

In an instant, a thirty-mile radius was completely engulfed within the Red Emperor Domain.

During the previous battle against Xi Mu, Levi had withheld his full might intentionally, preparing for the potential arrival of the Ancient.

Now, he could finally unleash the pent-up fury that had nowhere else to go.

After years of seclusion, his dormant lust for battle had been reignited entirely.

Transformed into a being of blazing red flames, Levi shattered the invisible shackles weighing upon him with a single punch.

Meanwhile, the nine-headed Emperor Dragon summoned two spiritual weapons, an Earth Spirit Soldier and a Fire Spirit Soldier, transforming into a giant elephant and a colossal dragon!

The Ancient’s face showed a flicker of concern.

“Level 7 Early Stage summoning creatures—both at once…”

Boom!

Boom!

The giant elephant hauled a mountain and hurled it toward the Ancient.

The fire dragon spewed flames, incinerating everything ahead!

Under the combined assault of earth and fire, the Ancient found itself with no way to dodge.

Its arms swirled like shadows, smashing against the flames, delivering a punch to the giant elephant.

Boom!

The giant elephant was instantly severed in half and sent flying.

But in less than a moment, it regenerated back to its full form.

Though the Spirit Soldiers possessed average strength, they were impervious to death.

As long as Levi had sufficient spell power, he could sustain them indefinitely.

The Ancient finally realized the gravity of the situation.

By this time, Levi’s golden glowing fist had already smashed toward him.

“Face me in a fist fight? Courting death!”

The Ancient erupted in radiant amethyst light, unleashing the Sacred Skill: Star Crasher!

Rumble!

In the thunderous collision, both Levi and the Ancient staggered backward.

The Ancient stared in disbelief at its cracked right arm.

“How is this possible? No race can rival the physical body of the Amethyst Race—not even the Dragon Clan!”

Once, a mythical-level giant dragon had tried to challenge the authority of an Amethyst Saint but was smashed apart by the saint’s sheer force.

Among the Pan-plane Dragon Clan, the only one barely capable of resisting an attack from the Amethyst Saints was the Dragon Abomination Venerable.

“Again!”

Levi stepped forward, launching himself into the air.

Buzz!

The collision of fists resembled the impact of planets, stirring immense waves through the void!

Meanwhile, the giant elephant and fire dragon assaulted once more, submerging the Ancient in their relentless attack.

“Sacred Skill · Moon Fall!”

Despite being surrounded by three Level 7 experts, the Ancient refused to run.

In the dictionary of the Amethyst Race, the words “retreat” did not exist.

Its hands tore through the void with immense strength, as if even the dark moon above could be dragged down.

A massive violet lunar shadow descended abruptly!

Boom!

The giant elephant and fire dragon were struck by the crushing force, disintegrating back into earth elements and fire elements before reassembling in the distance.

Amid the explosion, Levi shot forward like an arrow loosed from a bow, activating the Heavenly Peng Path, a Roc’s phantom emerging behind him as he soared high, reaching the Ancient within moments. Levi switched to the Heavenly Badger Path!

“Uncontainable Fury!”

The Crimson Dragon Slash materialized, enveloped by the Essence of Humanity and the might of the Sun, Moon, and Stars, transforming into the ultimate strike!

The sweeping Sword Qi clashed against the Ancient’s guarding arms!

Crack.

With a resounding blast, the violet arms fell to the ground.

Violet light shimmered, restoring the severed limbs.

The Ancient laughed and said:

“Undying Body? I have one too!”

Boom!

Yet amidst his laughter, a muffled groan erupted abruptly from him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2029: 0443 I open the sky with my right fist, incarnating as a Dragon! (Big asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 2029: 0443 I open the sky with my right fist, incarnating as a Dragon! (Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

A towering Giant Whale’s silhouette slammed into Ancient’s back.

“Another Level 7?”

Ancient’s form was uncontrollably flung toward Levi.

This time, Levi did not use a sword. His right hand clenched into a fist, radiating the brilliance of the Doomsday Fist.

Boom!

“Upper Hook Sky-splitting Fist!”

Levi’s punch viciously struck Ancient’s lower jawbone!

Accompanied by the sound of Purple Crystal shattering.

Ancient, like a rocket, shot straight into the heavens!

Its supposedly indestructible Vajra-like skull had already shattered more than half.

“Nightmare Domain!”

With Levi’s single thought, Gray Mist swept across heaven and earth!

In the Sky Dome, a pitch-black Nightmare Levi incarnation swiftly manifested.

His hands clenched tightly, then suddenly shot downward, unleashing a thunderous punch!

Although it had only half the strength of Levi, it was still more than enough.

Boom!

Ancient was once again blasted back, like a balloon.

Before Ancient could react.

A phantom shaped like the Thunder Emperor, wielding the Emperor’s Sword, appeared and slashed horizontally!

Boom!

Ancient’s torso was sliced in half by Chaos Sword Energy.

It quickly regenerated, attempting to reverse its deteriorating state.

But then, the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon spread its wings, spanning two thousand meters, with all nine heads roaring in unison!

Brilliant, dazzling innate spells illuminated each other, surging forth like tidal waves!

The Amethyst Race had strong Magic Resistance, but what can you do when faced with simultaneous innate spell releases?

Water Dragon, Ice Dragon, Thunder Dragon, Fire Dragon…

Under such a storm-like barrage, Ancient’s towering body was utterly shattered, with no chance to retaliate.

The enemy was not only powerful but also numerous.

In reality, it was just Levi alone; the corpse demons and spiritual weapons were merely tools of his design.

“At this moment, the only path left is to fight to the death. Only then can we avoid becoming the laughingstock of those outsiders from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans and preserve the honor of the Amethyst Race.”

“With the strength of my single self, I can slay the three top-tier geniuses here today—even if it means dying, what is there to fear?”

“The Amethyst Saint will be proud of me!”

Ancient’s eyes burned with fierce purple flames.

Accompanied by the piercing cry of a crane!

Ancient transformed into ten thousand streaks of Amethyst Light, soaring skyward. At that moment… Ancient became Light!

“For the Amethyst Race!”

“Holy Spirit—Light Crane!”

The Amethyst Light instantaneously pierced through Levi’s Ice Dragon Prison and Frost Blade Realm, tearing apart the sky of the Forsaken Land of the God.

On the Crystal Wall, a pitch-black fissure surfaced.

A purple crane, trailing a long Amethyst tail flame, descended from the heavens!

Its eyes glimmered with an indifferent light, its body cloaked in purple radiant feathers.

“Kill!”

The Light Crane spread its wings, which also spanned two thousand meters wide!

With one move, “White Crane Kick,” it sent the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon flying!

With another, “White Crane Spreads its Wings,” it shredded the incoming Giant Elephant and Fire Dragon!

“Dying beneath my Light Crane Holy Spirit, you can rest satisfied!”

The Light Crane transformed into a stream of brilliance, its wings spinning like the cosmos’s most elegant blade edge!

An entire section of land was forcibly split apart, scattered away, and it blasted the Giant Whale King off!

“Golden Dominator! In this place, only you are worthy to be my opponent, Ancient!”

Levi’s expression grew solemn.

The Amethyst Race was already known as the zenith of average individual combat power across the Pan-Plane All Clans.

Those who could merge with the Holy Spirit and go even further were the paragons among them—calling them top-tier geniuses was not an exaggeration.

No wonder Ancient was so recklessly confident, even after just advancing to Level 7 Middle Stage.

On the other side.

Triss and Elena, who were already nearing the end of their battle against Xi Mu, paled.

“With this kind of aura, I fear it could take out that Flame Demon in a single strike. Can Levi withstand it?”

“No problem, right… Let’s finish this demon quickly and go support Levi.”

Xi Mu roared furiously.

“Nonsense! How could a single strike kill me? Not only did you ambush me, but now you insult me as well!”

The Tower of Summer Flowers crashed down from the heavens, smashing Xi Mu deep into the ground.

“Noisy! Hurry up and die!”

The Holy Infant, Gandaph, and Lord Victor’s Three Avatars, upon witnessing Ancient’s overwhelming power, each unleashed their own abilities.

Levi bellowed:

“Stand back and form a raid formation for me!”

The current strength of Ancient was no longer something the Three Avatars could actively engage in.

Boom!

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon and Thunder Emperor stood to Levi’s left and right as protectors.

Innate spells and Chaos Sword Energy paved the path!

Levi’s right arm clenched into a fist as he entered the [Sky Dragon Path] state!

The Dragon Flames and Strength from the Red Emperor Domain surged into the Doomsday Fist.

Inside his body, the Holy Image Law rang with the cry of elephants!

His form began to swell, the Whale Emperor Power Book pushed to the absolute limit!

The Falling Star Ring clanged as Levi’s momentum continuously accumulated.

On a microscopic level.

Inside Levi, countless billions of Power Divine Palaces roared, condensing into two crimson [Red Emperor Divine Runes]. Countless [Red Emperor True Forms] rose, all punching in unison.

Equally innumerable Palaces of Control trembled and transformed into one golden [Golden Brilliance Divine Rune]. The [Golden Brilliance True Forms] fired off ten thousand streams of dazzling golden light!

Red flames and golden light coiled together, morphing Levi’s right arm into a claw as thick as a giant dragon’s limb!

At this moment.

He incarnated as the Dragon Emperor of the mortal realm, his right fist opening the heavens, transforming him into a dragon!

When the Dragon Fist was unleashed, the explosive force of billions ignited, like countless armies charging forward—vast, unstoppable!

“Heaven and Earth Destruction Fist!”

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Red flames, golden light, and Amethyst Light clashed and entangled!

Within a range of hundreds of miles, the collision formed a zone of light pollution unbearable for mortal eyes!

Under this ultimate exchange of power, everything lost meaning, becoming sheer abstraction and raw force.

Irregular rock formations burst apart piece by piece and were annihilated.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2030: 0443 I open the sky with my right fist, incarnating as a Dragon! (Big asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2030: 0443 I open the sky with my right fist, incarnating as a Dragon! (Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

One towering peak after another was obliterated in an instant, reduced to dust.

Within the blast radius, the Wind Disaster Stratum in the heavens and earth formed a vacuum zone stretching dozens of miles.

A massive breach appeared in Nora’s crystal wall, slowly knitting itself back together.

At the breach.

A blue-haired figure, visible only to those with extraordinary sight, quietly observed what lay below.

It was Lucy.

She had been here for a long time.

Yet neither the Amethyst Race nor Levi had noticed her presence even now.

“Not a bad punch—it carries the essence of Roger’s old \*\*Platinum Fist\*\*.”

Lucy’s form faded. She knew the battle was over.

Sometimes, even an overwhelmingly powerful foe requires nothing more than a single serious punch.

The Wind Disaster surged back into the vacuum zone, and the world returned to its prior state.

But there was no restoring the vast crater on the God-forsaken Continent—deep, radiating outward nearly a hundred miles.

The edges of the crater were relatively intact, but the deeper one ventured toward its center, the worse the devastation became. At its core, it was already a Sky Chasm.

Within the Sky Chasm, Levi was panting heavily. He gazed at his smoldering Doomsday Fist and, once his breathing steadied, blew the embers out.

His body, hair, and even the fine hairs on his skin radiated scalding steam uncontrollably, distorting the Void around him.

Before him, countless fragments of glowing violet feathers floated in the air.

The head of a crane-like figure was clasped in Levi’s palm. Taigu was on the brink of death, its lifeless lids drooping.

“I…I have lost.”

“Hard as it is to believe, I truly have lost.”

“You are strong, stronger than I imagined. I admit my inferiority, but we of the Amethyst Race will never surrender.”

“Even if it shatters every bone in our bodies, we will drag as many wizards as we can into Hell with us before we die.”

“Because you wizards—you belong to the Multidimensional Plane and All Races in the Universe… the greatest calamity!”

Levi cast his gaze toward Taigu.

“Finished talking?”

Taigu sneered:

“Kill me, then.”

Boom!

The crane’s beak was shattered by Levi’s fist, embedding itself backward to obliterate Taigu’s skull.

From the shattered form, a single violet True Soul fled. Taigu looked at Levi one last time.

It thought of its next life; if it could somehow become a wizard… it didn’t seem like such a bad fate.

Alas, there would be no next life.

Just then, Leon appeared, using all his strength.

“Phew, what a chore,” he muttered.

“Once I consume this, I should have enough energy for my next slumber,” he said to himself as he wrapped around Taigu, mumbling all the while.

Levi watched as Leon claimed Taigu’s True Soul.

“Wizards are the calamity of the Multidimensional Plane? What does that have to do with me?”

With a wave of his hand, all the violet light fragments converged and fused into a single, radiant, violet amethyst.

The amethyst was over three meters in diameter, semi-transparent, as though it contained a boundless, infinite power within.

“A mid-Level 7 amethyst—a true priceless treasure. With this, I can significantly enhance both myself and the Wizard Tools of my Three Avatars!”

For a refiner, not even a Morning Star-level oddity could compare to this piece of amethyst.

On another battlefield.

Xi Mu also met a grievance-filled end.

Triss’s green whip decapitated it, and though its Demon Soul tried to escape for a desperate counterattack, the Floral Witch Tower swatted it into oblivion. Leon then claimed Xi Mu’s soul.

Triss rolled up Xi Mu’s remains and handed them to Levi.

“I assume you’ll be needing this?”

Levi nodded.

“Thank you, ma’am.”

With this, the main ingredients for the breakthrough potions of his three avatars were now complete.

Only the Demon Dragon Grass remained, which would require entering the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm to find. Of course, if the potion refinement failed, he would have to hunt down another Flame Demon. But that was not a significant concern, as the current main force on the God-forsaken Continent consisted of the Flame Demon Army.

Elena flew over to Levi and, unable to contain herself, hugged him tightly, exclaiming with excitement:

“You’re incredible!”

Levi removed Xi Mu’s heart and crystal core from the remains, then handed both the body and loot to Triss.

“Ma’am, I only need the Flame Demon potion materials. Please, keep the rest. Sorry to trouble you again.”

Triss considered this for a moment, then smiled and said:

“Alright, I’ll take it. Don’t worry; it’s just a fair trade. I had planned to finish off Xi Mu quickly and come help you afterward… but I didn’t expect you to deal with your enemies first.”

Levi burst into hearty laughter.

“The Amethyst Race? Just paper tigers.”

For that one punch earlier, he had stacked every possible Strength buff.

He had also consumed two Wind-element and two Frost-element artificial energy gemstones and used the \*\*Heaven and Earth Destruction Fist\*\* for a saturating strike.

If that wasn’t enough to slay a mid-Level 7 Amethyst Race member, Levi might as well give up his cultivation.

Triss’s expression grew complicated.

In her mind, the image of Levi delivering that legendary punch was etched deeply, impossible to shake off.

In that moment, she seemed to see the cocky, unyielding spirit of the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination from the ancient tower reincarnated.

Ultimately, she sighed inwardly, lamenting the passage of time.

Witnessing the rise of a monster, from weakness to unassailable might, was an experience unimaginable to most.

Triss was grateful she was Levi’s friend rather than his foe.

…

Several days later.

On a distant battlefield.

Laplace led a Dragon Knight Wizard Battle Group in a siege against two Twelve-Armed Snake Demons.

One was early-Level 7, the other mid-Level 7.

The towering Snake Demons wielded twelve arms brandishing swords, spears, halberds, axes, hooks, and forks, their aura overpowering and vast!

But under the relentless onslaught of the battle group and Laplace, the Snake Demons were steadily forced into submission.

Particularly the early-Level 7 Snake Demon, which was covered in wounds and on the verge of collapse.

Just as they were about to subdue it, the desperate early-Level 7 Snake Demon suddenly spat out a bead radiating an ominous aura of destruction. At the same time, the mid-Level 7 Snake Demon began to go berserk, weakening the containment of the combat array.

“Reinforce the seals! Prepare defenses!”

Laplace’s voice was icy as he began preparing a primordial soul spell to deal a fatal blow to the Snake Demons.

The Battle Group Wizards perspired heavily as they poured every ounce of strength into their assault on the Snake Demons!

“Hahaha! Let’s perish together!”

The Snake Demon Lord’s expression turned maniacal as its form rapidly collapsed, pouring its entire essence into the bead.

At the critical moment.

A streak of starlight came barreling through the skies.

In its wake, the Nine Heavens’ layers were tinted with molten gold.

The golden silhouette of a knight emerged, channeling a vast torrent of Power of Golden Element and unleashing a sky-bridging \*\*Galaxy Sword Qi\*\*!

Like Chen Xiang cleaving the mountain to save his mother, the immense Snake Demon body was severed in two, crashing to the ground amid a storm of dust and debris.

A cluster of starlight condensed into a tiny sword, circled once and vanished in an instant. The early-Level 7 Snake Demon was dead.

Laplace stood frozen.

“Victor? Is he nearby as well?”

But now wasn’t the time to dwell on this. He seized the opportunity to focus all firepower on the mid-Level 7 Snake Demon. Not long after, it too met its demise.

Two Level 7 Demons were vanquished!

Laplace commanded:

“Yabek, take your team and clear the battlefield. Root out any remaining forces from the cave.”

He sat to the side to rest, opening his communication device to check his messages.

[Mr. Laplace, that sword from my friend Victor can be credited to your Battle Group. No need to thank me. By the way, thank your cousin for me and let her know I’m fine.—Gandaph.]

Laplace chuckled bitterly.

“So that’s why Victor suddenly intervened…”

Just as he put down his communication device, another message materialized.

[Oh, one more thing… could you ask Soraya not to block me? Thanks.—Gandaph.]

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2031: 0444 Evolution! Sky King, Master of Wind and Thunder! (Big ask for monthly ticket and subscription)

Chapter 2031: 0444 Evolution! Sky King, Master of Wind and Thunder! (Big chapter ask for monthly ticket and subscription)

In the wilderness.

Lord Victor raised his hand, and the Star Sword flew into his mind.

Gandaph said:

“Thank you.”

Victor replied:

“You’re welcome.”

Ace said:

“Now that the Flame Demon materials are all collected, next, we must focus all efforts on reaching the seven-circle.”

The three boarded the Phantom 60 and quickly headed back to the Midland Continent.

…

God-forsaken Continent.

Inside the cave.

“Lord Nova, we just received intelligence—Xi Mu is dead.”

The Burning Expedition Army’s Commander, Nova, who was bathing in magma, opened his eyes, furious:

“What? Xi Mu is dead? Wasn’t he up against a few Sixth-Circle Wizards? Moreover, he had an Early Stage Level-7 Black Flash Dragon with him. With such a lineup, how did he lose?”

The demon reporting the news said:

“This… I don’t know. In any case, Xi Mu’s Abyss Soul has been extinguished. The Gondor Three Heroes—seems their strength is far more fearsome than we expected.”

Nova buzzed:

“Forget it. Stop bothering me with such trivial matters. Continue to monitor the Gondor Three Heroes. Offer a reward—one Level-8 Abyss Core. Whoever kills them can claim the prize from me.

Additionally, issue a separate reward for the Deep Blue Expedition Army’s commander Lucy: anyone who kills her will receive a Level-9 Abyss Heart!”

The demon exclaimed:

“Abyss Heart?”

A Level-8 Abyss Core was rare but within understandable limits.

However, a Level-9 Abyss Heart—that was a treasure beyond the imagination of any demon.

Refining it could grant even the lowest-tier demon an opportunity to ascend rapidly, becoming a demon lord.

More importantly, refining the Abyss Heart would draw the attention of the Abyss Will.

From then on, one’s true soul would gain shelter from the Abyss Will.

Even if killed, one could be reborn within the Abyss without falling under the jurisdiction of the Underworld.

Of course, with a Level-9 Abyss Heart, memory retention during rebirth wasn’t guaranteed, and one might turn into a new entity.

However, if luck prevailed and past wisdom awakened, one might regain memories of a previous life.

As for the Level-10 Abyss Heart, that was the supreme relic coveted by every Abyss Lord.

Consuming it would bestow favor from the Abyss Will, akin to those powerful low-tier Abyss Lords treated as its chosen ones.

Beyond gaining long lifespans, even in death, one could be reborn, free from the Underworld’s grasp.

They reached the state of undying and immortal—this was the terror of the Abyss.

Of course, both Level-9 and Level-10 Abyss Hearts were extremely rare treasures.

Their origins and formation processes were known only to the powerful low-tier Abyss Lords, who controlled their distribution.

Only a select few lucky adventurers within the Abyss managed to find an Abyss Heart, bypassing this monopoly.

Using an Abyss Heart as a bounty for Lucy demonstrated her remarkable significance.

Great rewards bring forth brave warriors.

Nova believed that relying on the Abyss’s absolute power, it would only be a matter of time before they took down that woman!

…

Midland Continent.

Gondor City.

Guillermo’s accessory shop.

The white-haired wizard stared calmly at the Fire Dragon Shop across the street. A voice resonated in his mind.

[Guillermo, Xi Mu is dead.]

Guillermo’s expression shifted.

“What? Xi Mu is dead? Wasn’t he tasked with handling the Gondor Three Heroes?”

[The Gondor Three Heroes are far more formidable than they appear. Stay vigilant—has your identity been compromised?]

Guillermo replied:

“I don’t think so. Everything is fine for now… Sir, perhaps you could relocate me elsewhere?”

[Continue monitoring them. Commander Nova has already issued bounties. If they leave Gondor City, inform me immediately.]

Guillermo said:

“Understood. I can’t believe someone as strong as Xi Mu got killed by the Gondor Three Heroes—truly unbelievable.”

…

Deep in space.

Before a crumbling world, the Komodo Snake opened its eyes. Projections of Emperor Dagon and the Nightmare Black Dragon Wizard appeared.

Emperor Dagon said coldly:

“Ha! So the Ancient one has perished at last. Serves them right! Useless fool! If only they had cooperated with the Nightmare Black Dragon Wizard, this wouldn’t have been the outcome. These Amethyst Race members are truly arrogant! If they’re so great, why don’t they just obliterate the Wizard Council? They strut around, looking down on everyone.”

The Dwarf King was fuming, unable to hold back his frustration.

The Nightmare Black Dragon Wizard said:

“The Gondor Three Heroes indeed live up to their reputation—it’s no wonder they’ve brought you so many defeats.”

The Snake Envoy said indifferently:

“Today’s outcome—I already foresaw it. The organization has doubled the bounty on the Gondor Three Heroes again. It’s enough to tempt some Level-8 powerhouses. Based on what I know, Blood Vortex Venerable has already taken action.”

Emperor Dagon said:

“Blood Vortex Venerable? I’ve dealt with him before—seems to be one of the generals under some sovereign. His true form is a kind of powerful aberrant insect, specializing in the Path of Duplication. If he deploys his duplications, there’s a chance he could capture the Gondor Three Heroes.”

Emperor Dagon, relentless in his pursuit of the Holy Infant, remained steadfast.

He turned his thoughts to striking a deal with Blood Vortex Venerable.

On the other side, the Nightmare Black Dragon Wizard was lost in thought. His hatred for the Wizard Council was stronger than even his animosity towards demons.

The organization’s bounty for the Gondor Three Heroes tempted him as well. However, he knew the Gondor Three Heroes must have the protection of a Lord from the Wizard World.

At that moment, he couldn’t make up his mind.

If he acted, failure would not be an option, or he would plunge into everlasting ruin.

…

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Levi and Elena returned triumphant, while Triss returned to the Witch’s Family to restore the rare treasure.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2032: 0444 Evolution! Sky King, Master of Wind and Thunder! (Big ask for monthly ticket and subscription)\_2

Chapter 2032: 0444 Evolution! Sky King, Master of Wind and Thunder! (Big chapter ask for monthly ticket and subscription)\_2

Going to war with Levi this time, she has indeed reaped a lot of rewards.

That Level 7 magic artifact, needless to say, though wizards cannot use it, it has its own value.

Without a heart and crystal core, Xi Mu’s Flame Demon body is still immensely useful.

Moreover, Xi Mu is a mid-Stage Level 7 Flame Demon, a high-priority target of the congress bounty list and a key figure in the Burning Expedition Army.

His value far exceeds the Level 7 Early Stage Flame Demon previously hunted by the Holy Infant and others.

She received 1.5 million war merit points, and Elena received 1.2 million.

So, Triss is in a good mood, and her previous disappointment at losing the Demon Dragon Whip has been swept away.

Although Levi didn’t directly kill Xi Mu, he also gained 500,000 war merit points, and combined with 400,000 for killing the Dragon, he earned close to a million war merit points in total.

Tower of Summer Flowers.

Elena said with a smile:

“I’m almost at 5 million war merit points, I can exchange them for a Morning Star-level oddity.”

Levi replied:

“I wish you success in randomly getting a water-element oddity.”

Elena asked:

“How many war merit points do you have now?”

Levi looked and said:

“Still 500,000, but I learned from Gandaph that after killing the Ancient, you can choose a Morning Star-level oddity directly from the congress, plus an additional Aether Stone reward, so I’m not in a hurry. You hurry and gather 5 million war merit points, exchange for one, and if you can’t use it, give it to me, and I’ll exchange it for one that can be used.”

Anyway, for Levi, as long as it’s Morning Star-level, any faction is the same.

Elena was delighted, kissed Levi, and said:

“Thank you.”

In the following days, Levi and Elena rested for several days.

The summer flowers swayed, and the spring light was endless.

For Levi, the biggest gains from this battle are threefold.

First, he obtained two Flame Demon Hearts and Flame Demon Crystal Cores.

Second, he got the corpse of a Level 7 Early Stage Dragon Abomination.

Third, he acquired a Level 7 Mid Stage amethyst.

This kind of material has accompanied Levi through long years, the Amethyst Race truly deserves to be his good brothers!

Plus, with the previous hunts, Levi now has the main ingredient for three doses of Flame Demon Potion.

Of course, he still lacks two Demon Dragon Grass powder, and he only needs to get one Demon Dragon Grass from the next Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm.

In addition, it is now the year 297 of Nora, and Levi calculated that there are only 20 years left until the next opening of the Dark Ancient Tower.

By then, he could enter the seventh floor, and there might be a chance to obtain a Morning Star-level oddity.

Apart from the aforementioned three major gains, there are many valuable materials from within the Dragon Abomination and the Ancient.

Notably, there are quite a few rare minerals not yet digested by the Ancient. These have also brought Levi a small profit.

One day.

The corpse of the Dragon Abomination was placed on the ground, still exuding a terrifying demonic aura despite being dead.

Levi said:

“This sub-dragon type seems to be a Black Flash Dragon, a subspecies of the Black Annihilation Dragon. Speaking of which, I have some affinity with this Black Annihilation Dragon, as it naturally possesses the exotic thunder [Black Annihilation Divine Thunder]. The [Black Oblivion Thunder] I obtained in the ancient tower is exactly a lower version of the Black Annihilation Divine Thunder.”

This Black Flash Dragon seems to have awakened the ability of Black Annihilation Divine Thunder, which made it far surpass ordinary Level 7 Early Stage, letting the three avatars struggle for a long time, and was ultimately resolved by Levi’s action.

Levi remembered that he still had an exotic flame called [Dark Death Flame]. Although he rarely used it.

Now [Seven Suns Falling Domain] serves as his main Burning Faction spell during the Seven Rings Stage; perhaps it is time to bring back [Dark Death Flame].

As an exotic flame, it shouldn’t be left in the corner to collect dust.

“The Black Flash Dragon’s dragon scales, dragon skin, dragon bones, dragon eye… all are top-quality materials that can be used for weapon refinement and refining artificial energy cores for the Doomsday Fist.”

The ultimate secret technique [Heaven and Earth Destruction Fist] is powerful but too energy-consuming, each use exhausts four artificial energy cores.

If used too frequently, even the natural Earth Element Core might not withstand it.

Fortunately, Levi previously obtained the corpse of a Wind-shaped Dragon and the Snow Mountain Dragon King, sustaining his consumption.

Now with another Thunder Attribute Dragon Clan, short-term, there’s no need to worry about the energy issue of the Doomsday Fist.

Six months later.

Levi had fully extracted the bloodline crystal of the [Black Flash Dragon].

In his hand appeared a fist-sized black and red crystal.

Inside the crystal, he saw traces of demonic aura.

“I’ll need to purify the demonic aura before using it.”

A month later.

Levi, with a solemn face, had prepared all the auxiliary materials for this Sky Dragon evolution potion.

“With the addition of these two Legendary Bloodline Factors, [Wind Illusion Dragon] and [Black Annihilation Dragon], I hope this evolution will not disappoint me.”

Levi sent the secret medicine into his body and began the blood refinement process.

…

Time flies like an arrow, and the years speed by.

Three years later.

It is now the year 300 of Nora, the 88th year since the beginning of the Blood Battle.

After the battle with Xi Mu, the Gondor City Three Greats never returned to the God-forsaken Continent, focusing entirely on closed-door meditation and spell research.

Their previous kill of the Dragon Abomination earned them another batch of war merit points.

On the Seventh-level Demon Slaying List, Ace has climbed to 80th place with 3.3 million points; Gandaph to 83rd with 3.27 million points; and Lord Victor to 84th place with 3.14 million points.

This ranking is already quite high in the fiercely competitive Sixth-Circle Wizard group, considering the number of participants is many times that of seven-circle wizards.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2033: 0444 Evolution! Sky King, Master of Wind and Thunder! (Big ask for monthly ticket and subscription)\_3

Chapter 2033: 0444 Evolution! Sky King, Master of Wind and Thunder! (Big chapter ask for monthly ticket and subscription)\_3

Overall, since the Three Heroes rarely take the initiative to challenge demons for the rankings, their positions aren’t very high.

But by relying on their hunts of Level 7 demons, engaging in high-tier battles, they maintain steady progress within the top one hundred.

The trio joined forces four consecutive times to slay high-ranking Level 7 Abyssal entities, which has become a celebrated tale in the Wizard World.

If it happened just once, one might attribute it to luck.

But achieving this four times in a row is indisputably a testament to their power.

This indicates that these three prodigies, working together, are already unstoppable below Level 7 Mid Stage.

Truly deserving of the name “Gondor City Three Heroes”!

Publications like the Middle Earth Rule of Law Newspaper, Blood Battle Daily, and even the influential Sorren Daily have all reported on the Gondor Three Heroes.

Among them, the magical forms and Soul Artifact rankings of Holy Infant and Gandalf have steadily advanced, reaching toward the top five hundred, surpassing many average-performing seven-circle wizards.

As for Victor, up until now, he hasn’t revealed his magical form in public nor aimed for rankings. With the fame of his “Dawn Divine Sword,” he doesn’t need the exposure from such lists.

Taking advantage of this publicity, Fire Dragon Shop, Gandalf Pharmacy, and Dawn Tower have been appearing more and more prominently.

Fire Dragon Artifact has undoubtedly become one of Gondor City’s top industries, benefiting many wizards across the Midland Continent.

During wartime, the rate of damage to non-consumable items like Wizard Tools far exceeds that of peaceful eras.

As a result, demon-hunting wizards, especially in Gondor City, have increasingly visited Fire Dragon Shop.

They’ve noticed that although Fire Dragon Shop’s Wizard Tools are slightly more expensive, their durability and performance on the battlefield easily surpass those of cheaper alternatives, truly living up to the saying “you get what you pay for.”

This is something that can save lives on the perilous Blood Battle Battlefield.

When faced with such stakes, wizards’ choices are self-evident.

Fire Dragon Shop has flourished, yet its commitment to producing top-quality items has never wavered. It refuses to compromise quality by expanding production recklessly, even amidst surging demand.

After all, its secret competitors are waiting for an opportunity to topple Fire Dragon Shop from its pedestal.

At times like this, caution is imperative. Any product with quality flaws would rather be hidden away than sold.

If reparable, it is repaired. If irreparable, it is promptly fed to Levi’s “Sword of Victory.”

Supported by their respective industries, the Three Avatars can consistently channel resources to their original selves while also meeting their own cultivation needs. Additionally, their employees earn substantial income for their own cultivation.

Take Fire Dragon Shop as an example. Anyone capable of crafting Wizard Tools that qualify as top-quality or above is included in the year-end performance review, earning substantial bonuses on top of their base salary.

Dwarvish artisans Copperbeard and Iron Teeth are beneficiaries of this system, leveraging their crafting skills to earn enough to break through to Sixth Ring Senior status. While not overwhelmingly wealthy, they can comfortably afford meditation supplementary potions for cultivation.

Moreover, Fire Dragon Shop has signed a collaboration agreement with Gandalf Pharmacy, offering small discounts on Wizard Tools and potions purchased by their respective employees, reducing cultivation costs further.

Overall, while ensuring the organization earns profits, there’s also an emphasis on giving employees a sense of belonging, akin to Levi’s past “Fat Donglai” philosophy.

This word-of-mouth spreads quickly, attracting talented weapon craftsmen, pharmacists, and various job seekers from far and wide to apply nearly every day.

However, only the most outstanding candidates have a chance to be included.

It was also this year.

Toby, at the age of 230, achieved Perfection in Six Talents and exceeded the general spiritual force limit by 20 points, successfully crystallizing and stepping into the Fifth-Circle Wizard Realm. He became the shop’s outstanding Fifth-Circle weapon craftsman, with a rate of top-quality tools surpassing many veteran Fifth-Circle craftsmen.

In gratitude for the past generosity of the Fire God’s Hammer, Holy Infant naturally does not hold back, paying close attention to nurturing Toby to reach the Sixth Circle Realm as soon as possible to ease his burden.

Both Alexandra and Elsie have also been diligently cultivating these past years, striving for the Sixth Circle Perfection Realm. Currently, their rankings on the Demon Slaying List are just outside the top two hundred.

They’re quite philosophical about this, reasoning that as long as they survive, slow and steady progress will eventually secure enough war merit to redeem Morning Star Artifacts or even Bright Moon Artifacts. As for the Sun Refining Artifact, that’s clearly reserved for a select few, and satisfaction is key.

Meanwhile, a rising star has emerged on the Seventh-level Demon Slaying List.

[Demon Tears Divine Sword·Link].

This Child of the Metal Element has been active in demon-hunting across the God-forsaken Continent, wielding his signature [Eight Stars Demon Slaying Sword Formation] to slaughter countless demons, becoming a prime target for the Burning Expedition Army’s reward system. During this time, demons have repeatedly attempted to hunt Link, but he’s miraculously escaped death every time, evidently due to his extraordinary fortune.

Though he ascended to the Sixth-Circle Wizard Realm relatively late, he has already slain five Level 6 demons consecutively, with astonishing battle achievements. Among these, two were Level 6 Mid Stage demons.

Demon Tears Divine Sword is widely regarded as one of the rare Secret Sword Flow prodigies who have risen after the era of Dawn Divine Sword, rapidly growing through slaughter.

In truth, his success is deeply tied to his [Golden Spear Iron Heart] talent, an extraordinary Qi Sect Talent that thrives on proving one’s path through battle. In the “Golden Spear Iron Horse,” an iron-boned sword heart is forged!

This enabled Link to accumulate 2.3 million points and rise to rank 150 on the Demon Slaying List. As things stand, entering the top one hundred is only a matter of time.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2034: 0444 Evolution! Sky King, Master of Wind and Thunder! (Big ask for monthly ticket and subscription)\_4

Chapter 2034: 0444 Evolution! Sky King, Master of Wind and Thunder! (Big chapter ask for monthly ticket and subscription)\_4

After all, most high-ranked Sixth-Circle Wizards only occasionally participate in demon slaying. He, however, resides directly on the God-forsaken Continent, rushing toward danger wherever it arises. Ordinary people wouldn’t dare to imitate such behavior.

Meanwhile, the twin stars of knights and wizards on the Ancient Dragon Continent, the [Fire Dragon Knight] and the [Shadow Queen], also achieved excellent battle merits, securing spots within the top 300 of the Demon Slaying List. It wasn’t that their strength was inferior to Link’s—they simply weren’t as relentless. After all, their primary duty was to protect the Ancient Dragon Continent.

On this day.

The coastline of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Another Sixth-level Mid-stage Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon led an army of Aquatic Demons in a surprise attack.

Suddenly.

A brilliant Star Ring descended from the sky, imprisoning the invaders and landing atop the wizard tower that materialized in the void.

It was Elena, standing with her hands behind her back. With a single spell, she extinguished the demon’s life.

She gazed at the coastline, the surrounding sea, and the dense demonic aura lingering in the area, her brows furrowing.

“Even though we’ve been attempting purification, the speed of purification clearly cannot match the rate of demonic pollution.”

For nearly a century, the battle with the demons had been a standoff. The demons hadn’t launched a full-scale invasion of the Ancient Dragon Continent, seemingly cautious, but they never ceased sending Aquatic Demons to harass the area.

“Currently in the Wizard World, the methods employed to purify demonic aura primarily rely on treasures and spells from the Bright Faction, or the spreading of specialized Demon Purifying Potions to dissolve it entirely. However, these methods are only effective for small-to-medium-scale battles. For prolonged blood battles like this, if a better solution cannot be devised soon, one day this place will inevitably become a weakened version of the Abyss.”

On the Ancient Dragon Continent, purification of demonic aura involves two primary methods: [Purification Potions] and the cultivation of fungi.

The former is costly, even with the widespread availability of Saint Fruit. The latter is limited in applicable scope.

Elena turned her gaze to the flourishing Green Tribe by the shore and the swaying seaweed seedlings sprouting in the seawater.

“If the traits of the Green Tribe and fungi could be combined, would it be possible to develop plants that can absorb demonic aura across land, sea, and air? Large-scale seeding of grass and trees on land, and deployment of algae spores into the ocean. Once Levi and Triss complete their trials, we can discuss this idea. Such research would require the support of the Wizard Council; relying solely on the Ancient Dragon Continent might prove insufficient.”

Elena glanced at her wristband, noting the 5 million war merits she had already accumulated.

But she looked toward Levi’s closed-door training area—it was clearly not the time to redeem oddities.

Several days later.

Deep in the heart of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

An uninhabited mountain valley.

The wind and elemental power of thunder began to churn and surge through heaven and earth.

Layer upon layer of stormy black clouds pressed heavily against the Sky Dome, suffocating all who witnessed it.

The most startling sight was the bolts of lightning weaving through the clouds—not the usual purple hue but an ominous black, radiating an eerie aura.

BOOM!

Levi’s figure appeared. Three Thousand Wind Thunder Feather Blades swirled around him.

The buzzing of wind and thunder resonated across the skies.

The legendary beings known as Masters of the Blood Tribulation revealed themselves one after another.

Silver Mountain Dragon, Maya, Black Flash Dragon, Wind Illusion Dragon.

These Legendary Creatures, each wielding their unique skills, emerged onto the stage.

The Silver Mountain Dragon wielded lightning, Maya controlled storms, the Black Flash Dragon transformed into black lightning capable of tearing everything apart, and the Wind Illusion Dragon became an intangible breeze, soft yet unyielding… But all of it was futile against Levi!

He activated [Sky Dragon Path], unleashing the power of the Sky Dragon within him, igniting flashes of lightning and roaring thunder. Then, the Three Thousand Feather Blades assembled, merging into a colossal Wind and Thunder Giant Sword!

With the Ten Evil Martial Arts unleashed, none could stand against him! Levi transformed into the Dragon Emperor, terrifying Sword Qi erupting from the wind and thunder blade. Sword light tore through the void, shattering ancient silhouettes that traversed the expanse of time—all succumbing beneath Levi’s sword.

Before long, the Blood Tribulation was overcome with ease.

Elena, witnessing Levi’s effortless triumph over the Blood Tribulation, finally breathed a sigh of relief.

“Let’s hope the Dark Tribulation isn’t too insane.”

As her words fell.

The Ancient Dragon Continent’s sky suddenly fissured.

A monstrous, earth-yellow dragon claw rent the heavens apart. Its thousand-meter-long body descended into the Wind Disaster Stratum, unleashing a terrifying aura of a Level 7 Mid-stage entity.

The creature’s soil-yellow scales rustled softly in layers, while its pitch-black horn atop its forehead emitted a haunting glow. Shaped like a dragon’s head, its gaze locked onto Levi.

Behind the creature, an army of thousands of demons appeared, including numerous Sixth-level demon lords, their deafening roars spreading unparalleled murderous intent.

With a thunderous, low voice reverberating like a storm, the creature spoke, shaking the heavens.

“So, you are Levi, the Golden Dominator?”

As soon as the beast appeared, reconnaissance creatures hidden across the Ancient Dragon Continent immediately sensed the intruder and relayed the information to various organizations.

Across the Ancient Dragon Continent, Sixth-level entities erupted with their power, faces grave as they gazed in the direction of the enemies.

“Alert! Seventh-level creature has suddenly appeared on the Ancient Dragon Continent!”

“The [Sky Dome] defense system has been activated! All Demon Extermination Shuttles are en route to the battlefield!”

“All battle groups, stay vigilant and prepare to confront the formidable enemies!”

“Mobilize all organizational Guardians to provide support! Don’t forget to summon Andreas from Giant Beast Paradise—he’s a Level 7 Mid-stage sub-dragon breed!”

“Contact the Flower Knight!”

Various departments responded swiftly, executing operations with exceptional efficiency. This was thus far the most powerful external invasion event the Ancient Dragon Continent had faced.

From numerous launch towers across the land, streams of silver light shot forth, representing [Sky Dome]’s defense system: the “Demon Exterminating Divine Shuttle Formation.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2035: 0444 Evolution! Sky King, Master of Wind and Thunder! (Big ask for monthly ticket and subscription)\_5

Chapter 2035: 0444 Evolution! Sky King, Master of Wind and Thunder! (Big chapter ask for monthly ticket and subscription)\_5

Tower of Dawn.

The Ghost Bone Dragon soared skyward, a Death Storm swirling around it, with countless Undead wailing behind.

Dusk Holy Temple.

The Giant Elephant King roared, surrounded by golden clouds, charging forward relentlessly.

Giant Beast Paradise.

The Earth cracked and shifted, cold air surged into the heights, and the most imposing Frost Dragon rose into the sky, snowflakes dancing and icy winds howling behind it.

“Hahaha! This is the moment for me, Andreas, to showcase my talents!”

Andreas’s heart raced with excitement.

His master was in seclusion, and this Level 7 Middle Stage sub-dragon—this was clearly his destined opponent.

Amid the gaze of countless onlookers, he would freeze, crush, and utterly destroy this foe, showcasing the grandeur of the Snow Mountain Dragon King!

When his master emerged from seclusion, wouldn’t the Fate Coins be raining down as rewards? He’d count so many he’d cramp his own hands!

Watching the Level 7 Guardians rushing out, the Blood Knight team breathed a sigh of relief.

“Thankfully, our commander left these Guardians behind before retreating into seclusion. Otherwise, facing Level 7 enemies, the losses would have been catastrophic.”

Level 7, in some sense, was the pinnacle of combat power during the early stages of Blood Battle.

After all, even in the Abyss, beings of Level 8 weren’t as numerous as most imagined—they were frequently under military scrutiny.

Therefore, for an organization with Level 7 Guardians, surviving the early stages of Blood Battle was practically guaranteed.

Elena, who had delivered her protection to Levi, was stunned.

“Level 7 Middle Stage… Is this Levi’s Dark Tribulation? Or some other unforeseen calamity?”

Levi’s heart remained calm.

He understood that the demons before him represented calamities from the Land of Darkness—ordeals that had been destined for him.

“Elena, inform all departments to hold their ground. This Dark Tribulation is mine to handle alone.”

The most powerful beast, a dirt-colored giant creature, was the sub-dragon known as “Earth-splitting Dragon.” Judging by the demonic aura emanating from it, it appeared to be a Demonized Species. However, the degree of demonization didn’t seem very profound—likely it had only recently defected from the Dragon Clan amidst the Blood Battle.

The Earth-splitting Dragon resembled a Stone Lizard in form, elongated, with only a pair of sturdy forelimbs and no hind legs. It was a dragon of the earth attribute, and the element of earth countered the attribute of wind and thunder.

“I am the mighty Earth Splitter·Earthquake Dragon·Quinn—you shall perish!”

Quinn’s terrifying Dragon’s Might swept across the battlefield. Its elongated body dived downward toward Levi, its earth-shattering claws fiercely slashing, sending two Void Blades flying forth, cutting through everything!

Since it was a Dark Tribulation, Levi naturally went all out. Facing a Level 7 Middle Stage powerhouse, respect had to be given.

Sky Dragon Path!

Red Emperor Domain!

Whale Emperor Power Book!

Strength Rune!

Holy Image Law!

BOOM!

Within Levi’s body, countless divine palaces roared in unison. Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames intertwined with the pitch-black thunder born from his latest breathing technique, releasing a cacophony of explosive sounds!

Of course, Levi didn’t use Doomsday Fist this time. This beast before him, while seemingly intimidating, was inferior to the Amethyst Race. If he were to pulverize it entirely with one strike, it would be a waste.

Besides, the demonization of this sub-dragon wasn’t deep—similar to Diya Bo, whom he encountered previously in the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm. If captured directly, it could serve as excellent secret medicine material for the Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor.

BOOM!

Levi unleashed a punch—a fusion of red flames and black thunder, forming an overpowering red-black fist wind!

The giant beast’s attack was obliterated effortlessly, as the fist wind barreled onward without pause.

Before the Earth-splitting Dragon, mountain ridges emerged, overlapping to form a natural protective barrier.

The beast moved its iron claws to shield itself, performing a “Divine Dragon Tail Sweep” aimed at Levi!

CRACK!

The red flames and black thunder exploded, the red-black light illuminating the heavens. The mountain ranges disintegrated into powder, scattering stones and dust that drifted with the wind. Following this, the sound of bone fracturing rang out—the iron claw of the giant beast shockingly cracked open. The remaining fist wind struck its chest, allowing the pitch-black thunder to creep across its surface like a bone-leech. It seeped into its body, poisonously corroding its flesh and blood, while the red flames on its exterior caused unbearable agony.

This punch wasn’t just raw physical power—it was also imbued with Levi’s spell-like abilities of fire and thunder.

The sheer force was unimaginable.

It was Levi’s newly created technique: Thunder Flame Charge Punch!

Under this tremendous impact, the Earth-splitting Dragon was sent flying into the distance, its body tracing a parabolic arc before landing in the wilderness ahead.

“Ow, ow, so painful!”

The Earth-splitting Dragon wailed in agony.

BOOM!

Like a superhero making a dramatic landing, Levi descended heavily to the ground, raising his serene, lake-like eyes as he stared at his still-smoking fist. He spoke faintly:

“Right—you said your name earlier. Could you repeat that?”

The Earth-splitting Dragon’s heart swelled with fear as it gazed at the man who had toppled it with a single punch. Trembling, it faltered:

“I… I am Quinn. I was forced by the demons—I didn’t want to come here!”

Levi let out an indifferent “Oh.” Then his fist struck another blow, knocking the Earth-splitting Dragon completely unconscious.

His plan was to first imprison this demon dragon using restrictions and arrays, then attempt to subdue it with Dragon’s Might. If that failed, he’d wait for the Scarlet Dragon’s evolution, utilize Crimson Enslavement to forcefully claim it, and begin purification afterward.

Having dealt with the Earth-splitting Dragon, Levi didn’t rest. Instead, his gaze turned to the high heavens, where demons stood frozen in shock.

“Commander Quinn—is he dead?”

“What happened? One punch… and he was killed? This isn’t an illusion, is it? That was a Level 7 Middle Stage sub-dragon…”

What greeted them next was Levi’s Sea of Fire and lightning strikes.

Without Level 7 combat strength, nor the wizard-trained battle groups or arrays, these demons stood no chance before Levi—they were utterly powerless!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2036: 0444 Evolution! Sky King, Master of Wind and Thunder! (Big ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2036: 0444 Evolution! Sky King, Master of Wind and Thunder! (Big chapter ask for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

He activated the Sky Dragon Path, his longsword pointing forward. With him guarding the pass, no one could break through; under the sweep of Sword Qi, the demons fell from the Sky Dome like raindrops.

Regardless of whether they were Level Five or Level Six, none were Levi’s equal in a clash. Once he unleashed his full firepower, all were made equal!

Below, the various battle groups and Level Six experts stared, shocked and dumbstruck, at Levi battling thousands of demons single-handedly in the high heavens.

“The commander is just too damn fierce!”

“Yeah, he’s not even giving us minions a chance to earn War Merit.”

Soon.

The world grew quiet.

The ground was littered with demon corpses.

This, despite Levi’s fire having directly burned away a portion of them.

Levi descended, glancing at his wristband as his points continued to rise incessantly.

Because he had killed far too many demons just moments ago, the points had yet to be fully calculated. After all, the Heart of Skynet had to tally not only Levi’s individual kill count but also take into account the entire Wizard World.

Levi calmly said:

“Clean up the battlefield. Send the corpses of low-level demons to the Fungus Base. Keep any useful materials and deal with the demonic aura here.”

The Blood Knight said:

“Commander, you should go rest first. Leave the aftermath to us.”

Far away, Andreas, who had just arrived from Giant Beast Paradise,

looked at the enemy lying on the ground, hanging by a thread.

The Ghost Bone Dragon laughed and said:

“It’s already over!”

Being a Guardian on Ancient Dragon Continent is truly a cushy job.

With a master who personally handles everything, there’s no need for it to act.

Having failed to show its strength, Andreas was internally aghast.

“In less than a hundred years, he has already reached a level where a single punch could kill a Dragon Clan member like me… Thank goodness I foresaw this and submitted early. Otherwise, the next time he enters the ancient tower, I wouldn’t even have a chance to beg for mercy before being killed.”

On the battlefield.

Organization members were attending to the cleanup when suddenly an official airship broke through the Void and flew over. Standing aboard was a towering man with purple hair.

Lightning coiled around his body, his gaze sharp as blades, his aura overwhelming, and his bearing extraordinary—he was none other than a Seven Rings Perfection powerhouse.

“I’m Harvis, head of the Thunder Light Wizard Group and master of Annihilation Realm Thunder. Passing through, I detected a gathering of demons here. What’s the situation now? Do you need assistance?”

The Blood Knight’s heart skipped a beat. Though not a Level Seven, he had heard of the renowned Annihilation Realm Thunder.

“Senior, the demons have already been dealt with by our commander, Levi. The crisis is resolved.”

Harvis’s expression shifted slightly.

From detecting a massive demon presence until now, the time had been brief.

To resolve so many demons, especially when one among them was suspected to be a Level Seven Demon, Levi’s strength was far greater than Harvis had imagined.

However, given Levi’s rank, always trailing at the bottom of the Demon Slaying List, Harvis hadn’t paid him much attention before.

Harvis nodded.

“Then it’s fine. Should you need support, you may contact our Wizard Group.”

The Blood Knight smiled and said:

“Many thanks, Senior!”

Harvis replied:

“No need for courtesy; it’s just a part of our military duty.”

With that, he led his disciplined and battle-ready group, breaking through the sky and disappearing into the distance.

In the Land of Darkness, Harvis sat alone at the prow of the ship, gazing in the direction of Ancient Dragon Continent.

The vice commander was a capable Seven Rings Perfection witch named Thunder Fox Lela, also from the Lightning Faction.

Carrying a goblet, she walked over, arms folded across her ample chest, and said:

“I’ve long heard of Levi from the Twilight Knights, known for advancing the path of knights to a level rivaling wizards. Seeing it firsthand, his reputation is indeed well-deserved.”

Harvis replied:

“Indeed. Based on the traces of battle, it seems he has also mastered a powerful exotic thunder, which piques my interest. I’d like to spar with him; however, given his realm is too low, I can’t bully the weak. Hopefully, in the upcoming Blood Battle Battlefield, I’ll have the chance to test myself against him.”

Lela chuckled and said:

“Few people can catch the commander’s eye.”

Harvis mused:

“Now that the blood battle has commenced, reclusive prodigies emerge one after another. We can no longer view the world through the lens of old perspectives. My current top ranking is merely a result of my position’s advantage. Certainly, within the Wizard World, there are Seven-Circle Wizards stronger than me, silently preparing for their moment to shine. Lela, when you’ve witnessed more sights, you’ll understand my mindset.”

Lela laughed:

“Commander, the way you speak makes it sound like you’re older than me. I’m a two-thousand-year-old woman, five hundred years older than you. But, Commander, with twenty Seven-Circle Witch Marks already branded, why haven’t you ascended to Eight Rings yet? With your talent, you should’ve done so long ago.”

Harvis responded:

“Lela, what’s the 56th rule in Sorren Quotations?”

Lela said:

“‘Haste makes waste.'”

Harvis laughed heartily and said:

“Haha, amidst the chaos of a world in strife, how could I, Harvis, not long to strive for the legendary!”

As he spoke, he exuded an irresistible confidence and charisma that left Lela momentarily dazed.

“I understand. Alas, I cannot wait any longer… If I delay further, I’m afraid I may miss the chance at Nine Rings.”

Harvis replied:

“Hmm, everyone walks a different path. Just do your best.”

The Thunder Light Wizard Group vanished into deep space, continuing their hunt for new targets.

…

In the Emperor’s Palace.

Quinn, the Earth-Splitting Dragon, gazed at the man before him. Behind him, six terrifying Dragon’s Might swirled together, triggering an instinctual fear within its bloodline. In the end, Quinn lowered its proud head.

Levi felt a surge of joy in his heart. As expected, the creature’s level of demonization wasn’t deep, and its Dragon’s Might could still be subdued.

He asked the Earth-Splitting Dragon some questions, and the Dragon provided answers without reservation.

Clearly, it was merely a temporary recruit of the demons.

Although it appeared powerful, it was practically oversized cannon fodder, holding no critical intelligence.

It was purely leading a suicidal squad to contaminate Ancient Dragon Continent, inadvertently becoming Levi’s “Dark Tribulation.”

Levi sent the Earth-Splitting Dragon to Giant Beast Paradise for Purification Healing.

“This ‘Dark Tribulation’ was truly exhilarating. Getting a free Level Seven Middle-Stage sub-dragon and earning over four million points—is there anything sweeter?”

Levi opened his wristband. His points had now surged to close to six million, ranking him at 81.

With the reward for slaying the Ancient entity earlier, he could redeem two Morning Star-level oddities.

One could be selected; the other would be random.

However, the most important thing was…

After fusing the Black Flash Dragon and Wind Illusion Dragon, he had finally achieved his fourth Mythical-level Breathing Method!

Sky King, Master of Wind and Thunder. Levi straightforwardly named it:

“Sky King Dragon.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2037: 0445 Morning Star Artifact Great Harvest! (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions in the large )

Chapter 2037: 0445 Morning Star Artifact Great Harvest! (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions in the large chapter)

Actually.

Before naming it Heavenly King Dragon, Levi considered many other names.

For example, [Heavenly Emperor Dragon].

However, he felt that the current endurance breathing technique was not sufficient to bear the weight of the word [Emperor], nor could it stand alongside [Crimson Emperor Dragon].

He also thought about names like [Wind Thunder Dragon], [Sky Crying Dragon], [Sky Thunder Dragon]… but they lacked a certain grandeur.

In the end, he settled on the simple and forceful name, [Heavenly King Dragon].

The Heavenly King Dragon’s abilities were far superior to the Sky Dragon’s.

Levi——————

Heavenly King Dragon Breathing Skill: Level 19 (1/10 million), Special Effect: Heavenly King Dragon Body·Mythical Level (Level 7 Early Stage), Bloodline Dharma Idol: Wind and Thunder Surge; Blood Source Armor: Storm Dragon Armor; Exclusive Weapon: Wind Thunder Wings (Level 7), Bloodline Divine Patterns: 0/66.

…

[Heavenly King Dragon Body·Mythical Level:

1. You possess the extreme endurance of a Sky Dragon.

2. You have exceptionally excellent wind and thunder elemental affinity talents.

3. You’ve mastered [Black Oblivion Divine Thunder], [Wind Illusion Realm], [Silver Mountain Skyfall], [Summoning Maia], and other spell-like abilities.

4. You’ve comprehended a 12-kilometer-wide “Storm Domain.”

5. You can undertake long-distance [Traveling the Void] journeys.

6. You can transform into the Heavenly King Dragon…]

Firstly, the word “extreme” was added before the description of the endurance attribute, making it concise and comparable to other mythical-level breathing techniques like the Brilliant Golden Dragon.

Next, the wind and thunder elemental affinity talents became “exceptionally excellent.”

And then came the main event.

Following this evolution, Levi mastered the special ability of the [Black Oblivion Dragon], [Black Oblivion Divine Thunder]. This is an even stronger exotic thunder compared to [Black Oblivion Thunder], serving as its higher-grade counterpart. What’s more, this exotic thunder can be incorporated into the spells of the Thunder Faction that Levi masters. In other words, Levi’s [Thunder Dragon Skill] can now be called [Black Oblivion Thunder Dragon], and [Thunder Dragon Flash] can be called [Black Oblivion Thunder Flash].

[Black Oblivion Divine Thunder] is a malicious thunder with potent adhesive and corrosive properties—the perfect villain skill. When unleashed, torrents of black lightning surge forth, akin to an apocalyptic demon god.

[Wind Illusion Realm] is a special ability of the [Wind Illusion Dragon], forming a vast, large-scale wind barrier. The barrier can control enemies while continuously generating illusion-like wind creatures to attack them.

[Silver Mountain Skyfall] manifests a giant silver thunder mountain. It is similarly focused on control, with supplementary attacking capabilities. This large-scale skill can be used in tandem with [Wind Illusion Realm], sealing off the void to prevent enemies from fleeing.

As Levi’s power grows, relying solely on techniques like Struggle of the Trapped Beast or Frost Sword Realm to counter higher-realm adversaries and lock down increasingly versatile enemies has become more challenging. This pair of spell-like abilities, when combined, ensures that enemies cannot escape Levi’s grasp—except for those with powerful rare treasures or a considerable realm advantage.

[Summoning Maia] gathers ferocious winds to form a [Maiya Spirit] of the same realm as the Heavenly King Dragon Breathing Skill to attack enemies. At the current level, Levi can summon a Level 7 Early Stage Maiya Spirit.

With this addition, coupled with [Ten Thousand Dragons Birth], [Giant Whale King], and [Nightmare Avatar], Levi can now surround and assault enemies more effectively, breaking their will to fight.

Moreover, Levi can now cultivate the more advanced spell [Summon Hell King]. However, he hasn’t had the time to study it yet.

Once mastered, the resulting scenes would be unimaginable.

Additionally, the scope of the [Storm Domain] has been greatly expanded, matching the scale of Levi’s [Primordial Magnetic Field].

Finally, there is the critical skill [Traveling the Void].

At the current realm of the Heavenly King Dragon, Levi’s traveling speed through the void is 30 times faster than conventional flying speed.

Places that would take others 30 years to reach, Levi can arrive at within one year.

This is the difference. Time is money.

Naturally, [Traveling the Void] is also a strong escape skill in its own right.

Levi visualized his body internally, focusing on one particular cell. Beside the Power Divine Palace and the Palace of Control sits the Heavenly King Divine Palace, representing endurance.

On its surface are the [Wind True Rune] and [Thunder True Rune], intertwined with wind and thunder, commanding extraordinary power.

“I’ve already mastered the true runes of fire, water, earth, wind, and thunder. I’m only missing the true runes of metal and frost to gather all seven elemental runes together. For my next evolution, I should consider dragons corresponding to these two elements.”

As a perfectionist, Levi feels incomplete unless he gathers all seven elements.

Moreover, he already possesses the Snow Mountain Dragon King related to frost, which would be a waste not to utilize.

Originally, the Frost Giant Breathing Technique had a frost attribute.

However, it was eliminated during the fusion process with the Red Lotus Dragon.

In addition, Levi thought:

Since I’ve already mastered the seven elemental factions on the path of the wizard,

The path of knights should similarly involve mastering the corresponding seven true runes.

This may greatly benefit the future unification of wizards and knights.

Otherwise, it would lack symmetry—how could they be fully merged?

Two years later.

Nora Year 302, the 90th year of the Blood Battle.

Only 15 years remain until the next activation of the Dark Ancient Tower.

Even the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm has less than 50 years left.

Levi stabilized the realm of the Sky Dragon Breathing Skill.

Additionally, he mastered [Thunder Beast Technique], though he still needs more experience to cultivate it to the seven-circle level.

The spell [Summon Hell King] is similar to [Summon Hell Lord], but it has a higher rank and greater complexity. For Levi, cultivating it isn’t difficult, and he has already inscribed Witch Marks for it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2038: 0445 Morning Star Artifact Great Harvest! (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions in the large )\_2

Chapter 2038: 0445 Morning Star Artifact Great Harvest! (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions in the large chapter)\_2

The most difficult one is “Micro Lysis Technique,” which I have been cultivating for years and have only just begun to grasp. As Levi predicted, this spell is achievable by only a very small number of people.

It is perfectly reasonable that the Hundred Flowers haven’t mastered it yet.

Regardless, Levi has now successfully branded four Seven-Circle Witch Marks.

He only needs his spiritual force to reach 9000 points to advance to the rank of Seven-Circle Senior Wizard.

Currently, his spiritual force is at 8180 points. At his pace, it won’t take a century for him to progress.

On this day.

Hundred Flowers dressed beautifully and came to the Emperor’s Palace.

“Levi, let’s quickly go redeem the Truth Oddities so the good ones aren’t snatched up by others.”

Levi replied:

“Alright.”

The two set off together, instructed the Guardians to watch over the Ancient Dragon Continent, and traveled to the Central Earth Realm.

…

Blood Battle Temple.

Established during the Blood Battle, this wizard organization was jointly prepared by the Blood Battle Command Center and the military.

The temple’s main responsibility is to issue various bounty tasks targeting demons and to exchange spoils of war.

The arrival of Levi and Hundred Flowers, this pair of Seven-Circle Wizards, immediately caught everyone’s attention.

Whether it was the staff or the Sixth-Circle Wizards in the hall, their eyes turned to them. After all, Levi and Hundred Flowers rarely appeared in public.

“It’s true, the rumors are real—the Dusk Palace Master and the Flower Witch are together.”

“Sob, sob, such a perfect match, I envy them.”

“Both of them are Seven-Circle Wizards, and Senior Levi is even a powerful knight—they’re not ordinary people.”

As the leader of the organization, Levi was already accustomed to such reverent gazes. He approached a female staff member and politely inquired:

“Hello, I’m here to claim the bounty reward. Here is the proof.”

After verifying the documentation, the staff member looked at Levi with unconcealed astonishment. After all, Taigu was a well-known figure in her circle.

Taigu had repeatedly eluded the military’s capture and even killed several Primordial Soul Wizards, causing significant damage.

Having remained free for so long, Taigu was finally slain by Levi, who had recently advanced to the rank of Seven-Circle Wizard. This was a massive shock.

“Hello, Senior. Here is the list of available oddities for slaying Taigu, along with the bounty of 8 billion Aether Stones.”

Levi was delighted.

Taigu had indeed been quite valuable. Not only did he provide Morning Star-level oddities, but the official bounty of 8 billion Aether Stones also showed how formidable he must have been.

With this, Levi’s cash reserves reached the “alert threshold” of 20 billion, sufficient for extravagant spending for a long time. Many high-level wizard organizations didn’t even have as much liquidity as him.

Very soon, Hundred Flowers received her randomized Morning Star-level oddity.

[Scattering Eyes].

This was an eyeball-shaped oddity, blinking continuously, sealed within a glass vessel. Its sacred and gentle radiance emitted a sense of warmth, and pearly white Truth Runes flickered across it.

Upon seeing this oddity, information from the “Illustrated Guide of Strange Items” immediately surfaced in Levi’s mind.

“It’s actually a Truth Oddity from the Bright Faction. This item is incredibly effective against demons and extremely rare, but unfortunately, Hundred Flowers is the Water Element Child, solely cultivating the Ocean Faction.”

Randomly obtaining a suitable oddity is truly challenging.

However, this was good news for Levi because oddities from the Bright Faction are undoubtedly rarer than those from conventional Elementalist Schools.

Elena asked:

“Levi, what do you think? Is it useful?”

Levi nodded.

“Very useful. I’ll help you exchange it for a water-element oddity, and we can trade.”

He opened the list of oddities available for claiming from the Taigu bounty and found three choices: [Amber River], [Flame Medal], and [Wind Chaser].

[Amber River] was a stream of white water sealed in a small bottle. It displayed faint traces of four claws, with a mane encircling its neck. Misty droplets dampened the bottle’s walls, and lively eyes stared at Levi. It bore some resemblance to the Divine Dragon of Levi’s previous life but had a wolf-like head rather than a dragon’s. Its forehead featured elegant antlers, and its scales were composed of shimmering Truth Runes.

[Flame Medal] appeared to be an ordinary medal within its box, yet it emitted extreme heat, distorting the surrounding space. Truth Runes formed the medal’s emblem, depicting an imposing scarlet lion.

The final choice, [Wind Chaser], was a miniature abstract figure draped in a white cloak. It floated aimlessly in its vessel, surrounded by swirling currents of air. Truth Runes wove a highly mysterious pattern onto the cloak.

“Not bad at all. [Amber River] is a water-element oddity, and based on previous cases, it appears to have a considerable likelihood of birthing a companion spiritual creature named [Amber Dragon]. It’s worth considering. [Flame Medal] and [Wind Chaser] are also excellent Morning Star-level oddities… Damn, why do I want them all?”

Levi cursed his greed internally.

If it weren’t for Lucy gifting him the full “Illustrated Guide of Strange Items,” even a Primordial Soul Wizard would struggle to identify these three oddities accurately. The versions available on the market were heavily abridged and lacked comprehensive information.

Nonetheless, he didn’t rush into redeeming but instead used his own randomized oddity chance. Finally, after a fair drawing process, Levi’s result emerged.

“Senior, this is the oddity you drew.”

The female staff member cautiously held a glass vessel and approached Levi, her heart racing.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2039: 0445 Bumper Harvest of Morning Star Artifacts! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 2039: 0445 Bumper Harvest of Morning Star Artifacts! (Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Are you kidding? The value of this item, with her five-ring cultivation, even working here for a thousand years wouldn’t earn enough.

Yet, this elder in front of me can get two in an instant.

The gap between people is wider than that between humans and ants.

Levi smiled and said:

“Thank you.”

He took the oddity.

In the container was a long snake as black as ink, with wisps of black water swirling around it, emitting a hint of sinister aura. Truth Runes carved grid-like patterns on its scales. For some reason, to Levi, the snake’s head looked delicate and charming, almost like a Beauty Snake.

“The ‘Black Queen Snake’, an extremely rare Ocean Faction Truth Oddity. After refining, it can transform the water elemental power within the body into the poisonous ‘Black Queen’s Water’. Tsk tsk tsk, it’s such an oddity… I don’t know if my luck is good or bad…”

The reason Levi said this was because the ‘Black Queen Snake’ was very precious, not inferior to the ‘Amber River’ he just took a liking to, and in some ways, even superior. After all, it could produce Exotic Species Water, just like Levi’s ‘Black Annihilation Divine Thunder’ and ‘Dark Death Flame’, both extremely rare. But the ‘Black Queen Snake’ had a fatal restriction: only women could refine it…

Some might say, that’s simple. As the saying goes, to practice this skill, one must first self-castrate, change gender.

But in reality, those who change their gender later in life cannot refine it. Otherwise, with wizard technology, becoming female would be too easy.

It is one of the few oddities with innate gender restrictions.

However, Levi was not discouraged. He put it away with a smile, then exchanged for the ‘Amber River’, reluctantly glanced at the ‘Flame Emblem’ and ‘Wind Chaser’, and then left with Hundred Flowers.

The female staff member stared blankly, full of envy.

“This is the life I’ve always dreamed of. Miss Elena is so fortunate.”

…

Emperor’s Palace.

Levi and Hundred Flowers looked at the three oddities in front of them.

He said:

“The ‘Amber River’ and the ‘Black Queen Snake’ are both Ocean Faction oddities, but the former is relatively easier to give birth to a special spiritual creature, while the latter can produce exotic species water. You choose one.”

Hundred Flowers didn’t hesitate and chose the container holding the ‘Little White Dragon’, smiling:

“This one is cute, I want it. I haven’t had a special spiritual creature until now!”

Levi inwardly remarked.

As expected of Hundred Flowers, when choosing an oddity, the first thing she looks at is the affinity.

But it’s understandable, since both oddities are excellent, it ultimately depends on luck.

Hundred Flowers had also refined a lot of oddities before, including two Morning Star-level oddities, one she found in the Dark Tower, and the other was a gift from Ms. Lucy.

It’s just a pity that although these two oddities enhanced her water talent, they didn’t result in the birth of a special spiritual creature, which was a kind of regret.

Triss had the special spiritual creature ‘Blue Knight’.

Levi was surrounded by a bunch of special spiritual creatures, like Long, Ah Kun, Jin, ABiao, and the like.

Ace had a cute ‘Snow King’.

Gandaph had a majestic ‘White Elephant’.

Victor also had Levi’s ‘Sword Spirit’ sister.

Looking around, the only one without a special spiritual creature was Hundred Flowers… How could she not envy!

Levi said:

“Then I’ll trade the ‘Black Queen Snake’ with Madam Triss. Ace really needs the ‘Heart of Flame King’. Your ‘Scattering Eyes’ is mine.”

Hundred Flowers nodded.

“Yes, yes, that’s the best. Everyone’s happy.”

If it were other wizards, trading unsuitable oddities would undoubtedly lead to intense machinations or even danger. In Levi’s case, it didn’t exist; everyone was on the same side, circulating internally. If others didn’t want it, he could keep it.

…

Witch’s Family.

Triss’ beautiful eyes were surprised as she looked at the ‘Black Queen Snake’ in Ace’s hand.

“Is it really such an oddity?”

Ace smiled.

“Yes, madam, I want to exchange it for your ‘Heart of Flame King’. I wonder if that would be possible.”

Triss said:

“Of course, thank you!”

Transaction complete, Ace left, and Triss examined the elegant black snake in the container, growing more fond of it.

She murmured to herself:

“This oddity must have been procured by Levi for Ace…”

Only someone with Levi’s skills could so easily acquire a Morning Star-level oddity.

Without delay, Triss immediately began refining.

Half a year later.

Nightmare World.

Chaotic Wilderness.

Triss rarely wore a black robe, made of silk, like a veil woven from the night, draped over her shoulders. The beautiful scenery was faintly discernible, carrying an exotic beauty.

Compared to half a year ago, her spiritual force had increased significantly, naturally thanks to the Morning Star-level oddity. It had increased her spiritual force by 60 points in one go, saving a long time of cultivation.

Ahead, a wandering Nightmare Lord, who lost his territory due to locust plague and the Eight Kings chaos, was fiercely battling the Black Dragon Territory’s garrison, brutally dispatching several waves of Apostle Groups. Judging by its aura, it was clearly at the Level 6 Peak.

The close aide of Lust, dressed provocatively with boundless charm, giggled and asked:

“Madam, shall I take action?”

Triss shook her head.

“I’ll try a spell myself.”

The Nightmare Lord, filled with a strong desire for slaughter, fiercely charged at Triss, the stench filling the air.

In a single thought, Triss…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2040: 0445 Major Harvest of Morning Star Artifacts! (Long Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2040: 0445 Major Harvest of Morning Star Artifacts! (Long Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

“Primordial Soul Wizard Form: Medicine Girl!”

Boom!

Behind her, a black-veiled girl towering a thousand meters high, rivaling the heavens, descended with a majestic blast. She exuded an icy, aloof elegance. On her head rested a herbal crown woven from black flowers, and her long jade arms were adorned with a black scarf as thin as cicada wings. In one hand, she carried a medicine basket. Most striking, however, was the shadow of an enormous black serpent coiled behind her, spanning a thousand meters and exuding an eerie mix of sacred yet demonic terror. Its crimson, forked tongue flicked as black water flowed around its body. The fluid dripped to the ground, instantly corroding deep craters.

This was none other than the Black Queen’s Water. While possessing water attributes, it carried the same corrosive negative energy effect as the Black Annihilation Divine Thunder, akin to venom.

The Medicine Girl gestured, and the black serpent shrank automatically, transforming into a long whip crafted from snake scales!

Crack!

The whip tore through the air, lashing out with immense force. Wherever the Black Queen’s Water touched, all matter corroded, and even the void dissolved!

Boom!

The Level 6 Peak Nightmare Lord was instantly struck, sent flying. From the whip’s tip, a phantom serpent’s head emerged, biting down on its neck and swiftly entangling it. As it coiled tighter, it simultaneously injected Black Queen’s Water, performing a lethal constriction.

“Primordial Soul Skill: Sky Water Stingray!”

Triss murmured an incantation, and a colossal stingray-shaped shadow of black water a thousand meters wide burst forth. Boom! Accompanied by the roaring echoes of magic, the sky itself darkened under the influence of the ink-like water.

After the clash, the Level 6 Peak Nightmare Lord had been reduced to a disheveled heap of remains, horrifying in its grotesquery.

Triss couldn’t help but remark with amazement.

“Such potent Black Queen’s Water—truly worthy of its reputation as Exotic Species Water! And this Black Queen Snake fits me perfectly. Though it’s only a Morning Star-level oddity, it has significantly boosted my combat capabilities.”

The battle groups stared at the lady who had obliterated her enemy in mere moments, their faces filled with awe. Fear and reverence alike gripped them.

Even Lust, the Nightmare Lord who teetered on the verge of the Level 7 Realm, involuntarily let her lips part and her chest tremble.

“If Lady Triss had lashed me with her whip, I wouldn’t stand a chance either… But why do I feel a peculiar desire to be hit by her? Could I have some unusual proclivities? Or is her allure simply too overwhelming?”

Lust pondered in bewilderment.

Elena materialized, flashing a gentle smile as she said:

“I knew I’d find you here. It seems congratulations are in order for your leap in power… By the way, is that black serpent a companion spirit creature?”

Feeling the surge in her Hundred Flowers spiritual force, Triss chuckled and replied:

“Your strength has grown considerably as well. No, this black serpent isn’t a companion spirit creature—rather, it’s akin to Levi’s Thunder God or Simon’s Fire God. It’s a projection of a power similar to wizard forms, which can be paired with wizard forms. I call it the Black Queen. It serves multiple roles: assisting in combat, functioning as defense, and even transforming into a whip to act as my wizard form’s weapon.”

Elena commented:

“I see. Given that you now possess the Blue Knight and the Black Queen, you must rank among the finest Senior Seventh Ring Wizards.”

Triss shot her a glance and replied:

“What good does that do? I still can’t beat your Levi.”

Elena laughed and said:

“Then simply don’t compare yourself to him.”

Triss asked:

“Has your oddity birthed a companion spirit creature yet?”

Upon hearing this, Elena stretched out her palm, causing wisps of white water to coalesce. They gradually took the form of an elegant creature cloaked in pure white scales, serpentine in body, wolven in head, and adorned with deer-like antlers.

“This is Amber, my companion spirit creature.”

Elena pointed to the sky. Amber let out a resonant cry and shot upwards, weaving into the clouds. In its perch among the heavenly layers, it emanated a formidable, draconic presence, its clear eyes surveying all beings below.

Triss cast the Black Queen’s projection outward, and soon both creatures—a black serpent and Amber’s white-scaled form, each spanning a thousand meters long—soared through the skies. They spiraled and intertwined, stirring the winds and clouds to form an enormous Taichi Yin-Yang Fish that traversed the Sky Dome, an awe-inspiring sight.

Applause erupted nearby.

“Fantastic!”

Levi clapped, praising them.

These two ladies had oddities perfectly suited for themselves.

Though Levi’s Scattering Eyes didn’t appear particularly remarkable, it proved extremely effective under the special conditions of blood battle.

The oddity enhanced his spiritual force cap by 50 points, raising Levi’s maximum to a staggering 13,079.

Additionally, it bestowed upon him a talent known as the Eye of Light, which facilitated the cultivation of Light Faction Magic for Levi.

Moreover, the artifact enabled him to unlock a unique physique, the Great Light King Body, which significantly amplified his damage against darkness, the abyss, and nightmare creatures. Its effectiveness was akin to the Sin of the Non-human feature of cultivating the Human King Seal, but in Levi’s case, it delivered a high-level enhancement. Compared to the current Levi, the augmentations from seals were modest at best.

With the Great Light King Body, even Levi’s ordinary attacks became imbued with Light Energy, turning each strike into a critical offensive against demons. If he were to deploy Light Faction Magic, the effects would be even more pronounced.

Lastly, the oddity possessed a somewhat nebulous feature, which Levi named Mirror of Light. Within his consciousness, Levi’s primordial soul appeared with a single golden-framed monocle over its left eye.

Levi was still exploring the monocle’s functions. So far, he had discovered its capacity to release Light Attribute rays, but he suspected there was more to its potential.

For now, Levi planned to venture to the God-forsaken Continent to hunt demons and climb the rankings.

After all, the Winter Emperor’s Hand, a Bright Moon Artifact, awaited his redemption.

Encountering Levi, Triss remarked:

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2041: 0445 Morning Star Artifact Great Harvest! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 2041: 0445 Morning Star Artifact Great Harvest! (Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

“Thank you. That Black Queen Snake—did you pick it for Ace?”

Levi smiled and said,

“No need to thank me; we all just take what we need. My lady, I have an idea that I’d like to discuss with you.”

Triss replied,

“Alright, let’s go to my wizard tower.”

Thus, Elena explained the earlier matter regarding the purification of demonic aura. Triss said gravely,

“Based on past Blood Battle experiences, the Wizard Council’s purification methods are likely limited to what we currently have. However, whether there might be other means now remains unclear. The method you mentioned—using plants, algae, or microorganisms to purify demonic aura—was once studied by the council. But later, they discovered that while the aura was purified, the plants underwent terrifying mutations, and the project was subsequently terminated.”

Levi said,

“On the Ancient Dragon Continent, our fungi absorb demonic aura without mutations. Whether it’s fungal bombs or fungus breeding gears, all decompose into normal organic matter. The Green Tribe has strong adaptability and evolution capabilities. Combining these two might truly lead to a way to combat abyssal pollution. If we manage to survive the Blood Battle and our wizard civilization grows strong enough, it’s even possible to bring these plants to launch a counteroffensive on the Abyss, purifying it in turn.”

Triss said,

“Ms. Lucy is currently commanding a battle group on the God-forsaken Continent. We could go to the Central Realm and talk to the Black Abyss Walker and the Frost Witch about this.”

Triss understood Levi’s feelings.

The Wizard World couldn’t remain on the defensive forever. Whether it worked or not, it was worth a try.

Several days later.

The three of them arrived at the Central Realm and met the Black Abyss Walker.

The Black Abyss Walker’s aura was even stronger than before.

He seemed to have just finished a fierce battle. His face bore savage scars, and dense demonic aura coiled around him, refusing to dissipate, hindering his self-healing.

Levi was startled.

The Black Abyss Walker’s strength was a step away from legendary, already brushing the threshold.

A Level 9 Early Stage Demon like the Thousand-Eyed Demon King couldn’t stand a single round against him. For someone to injure him, the enemy must have been no small opponent.

In a battlefield unseen by Levi and other ninth-circle wizards, Legendary Wizards and Grand Wizards were already engaged in fierce clashes with the top echelons of the Abyss.

The reason the Wizard World hadn’t yet seen an invasion of Level 9 demons was due to the hidden sacrifices of these great figures.

This stirred admiration in Levi’s heart. All things considered, the Wizard World showed a degree of unity when facing a common enemy. From what he knew, many dark wizard organizations had actively accepted the Wizard Council’s offer of amnesty and joined the Blood Battle Battlefield.

Of course, some dark wizards, like those from the Immersed Ancient Castle or the Black Sun Steeple, opportunistically chose to oppose the Wizard World, allying with the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

If not for the extreme chaos of the Abyss, where defecting was nearly equivalent to courting death, those people might well have chosen to become the Abyss’s lapdogs.

The Black Abyss Walker said,

“Lady Gullwig is currently locked in a confrontation we can barely comprehend with the Abyss’s Faceless King, Jupiter Lex, and has no time to spare elsewhere.”

Levi said,

“I’ve brought two things that I’d like to show you, Senior.”

He presented the samples of fungi and the Green Tribe to the Black Abyss Walker, who gave a faint smile and nodded.

“I understand. You may leave now. Leave the rest to me.”

Levi said,

“Understood. Over the coming period, I may be demon-hunting on the God-forsaken Continent. Should something arise, don’t hesitate to contact me at any time, Senior.”

The Black Abyss Walker softly replied,

“Alright. Be careful out there. Lucy is in that area. If you run into trouble, don’t hesitate to seek her help. Don’t let pride get in the way… safety comes first.”

Back on the Ancient Dragon Continent, Elena resumed her seclusion, focusing on advancing her auxiliary professions.

Having reached the seventh circle, and after more than a century of effort, her path of the Energy Sect was at peak level 5. However, she still lacked an epiphany to break through to level 6 and shatter the void. Such things couldn’t be rushed, and she left it to fate, as did the Hundred Flowers.

In contrast, her Alchemist’s Way advanced to the sixth circle, making her a Sixth Ring Alchemist, allowing her to refine basic potions for herself.

Her path of knights was also at peak level 5. Despite juggling so many disciplines, her knight progression remained swift. This was partially due to her innate talent as one of the Glittering Legends and partially due to the occasional use of Immortal Banyan Dragon Bloodline Essence. The essence was consumed sparingly because the Immortal Banyan Dragon Lady held a status comparable to the Old Witch. The annual quotas of bloodline essence were fixed, and no one dared to draw more blood from an eighth-level pure-blood dragon.

The Hundred Flowers’ path of the wizard also strengthened after refining the Amber River. With her talent, she was expected to become a senior seventh-circle wizard within two centuries at the latest.

Meanwhile, after returning to the Witch’s Family, Triss continued her pharmaceutical research at her own pace while helping Levi defend the Nightmare Territory. Though the territory was nominally Levi’s, Triss often did most of the work. She bore no grudges, as without Levi’s opportunity, she wouldn’t have been able to sit atop such a lucrative Blue Ocean Shelter, earning a steady stream of war merits.

…

Midland Continent.

Fire Dragon Shop.

On this day, deep within his retreat, the Holy Infant closed his eyes tightly as a surge of fiery red brilliance poured into his mind.

Within the Divine Ring Tower, the Holy Infant’s three-foot Perfect Primordial Soul opened its eyes.

This primordial soul had a peculiar design: it possessed a single eye, one frost-blue finger that stood out prominently, and simultaneously, one arm and its heart gleamed crimson-red, shimmering with radiant light.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2042: 0445 Morning Star Artifact Great Harvest! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2042: 0445 Morning Star Artifact Great Harvest! (Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

“The Finger of the Cold King, the Eye of the Cold King, the Arm of the Flame King, the Heart of the Flame King… It feels like putting together a puzzle.”

“The Heart of the Flame King is supposed to be a more crucial oddity of the Flame King series than the Arm, and after refining it, my Ice and Fire Holy Body has improved significantly.”

“The Heart and Arm of the Flame King are both Morning Star Artifacts, and so is the Eye of the Cold King. By comparison, the Finger of the Cold King is only a Sky-Grade Oddity. These two sequences of oddities are quite interesting.”

The Holy Infant thought he seemed to have grasped some patterns of the [Flame King] and [Cold King] series oddities.

This time, with the refinement, his spiritual force increased by 60 points directly.

He has been at Sixth Circle Perfection for over a hundred years, and now his spiritual force is at 4600 points, possibly reaching the maximum within a century.

Additionally, the Heart of the Flame King granted him a special talent called [Blazing Heartbeat], which is quite powerful. The only downside is that it didn’t come with a special spiritual creature.

However, with the [Mobile Furnace of the Flame King] and the [Snow King], the Holy Infant felt satisfied.

Over the years of cultivation, the Holy Infant has accumulated 11 witch marks, just 4 short to complete the target for his original self.

If everything goes as planned, in the next hundred years, he might become a Seven-Circle Wizard, perhaps even step into it before Gandaph, second only to Lord Victor.

…

The God-forsaken Continent.

Amidst the Wind Disaster Stratum, a black-armored swordsman, riding a White Tiger, descended slowly.

As of today, Levi has been dormant in the Blood Battle Era for 90 years, relatively unknown.

Currently, he is a Seven-Circle Wizard, mastering 27 sixth-circle primordial soul spells to perfection, 4 seven-circle primordial soul spells, and 9 innate spells to perfection.

In the path of knights, he reached Level 7 with the Brilliant Golden Dragon, Crimson Emperor Dragon, and Sky King Dragon. The Scarlet Dragon also reached the maximum, but lacks advancement ingredients. As for the Nightmare Dragon and Death Ember Dragon, only minor refinements remain.

In terms of combat techniques, his compilation Book of Extreme Dao Strategy has already taken embryonic form by drawing from the strengths of various schools.

There was nothing he needed to breakthrough in the short term, so he thought it was time to practice spells and combat techniques through real battles, and incidentally advance the [Primordial Spirit] skill. One can’t just keep tinkering behind closed doors.

Now, with 15 years left until the Netherworld Market and the Dark Ancient Tower open, if there’s no major trouble on the Ancient Dragon Continent, Levi wouldn’t return and would focus on hunting demons to climb the rankings.

He’s not aiming for the top rank, just wanting to obtain the [Hand of the Winter Emperor] sooner.

The Mountain Giant Wizard Group’s station.

Soraya just came back from the front lines, and during her rest, she opened her communication device.

“Hmph, the old man hasn’t sent any messages even now… Forget it, he’s probably closing himself off, not wanting to lag behind the Gondor Three Heroes.”

The Gondor Three Heroes have forged a strong bond in battle over the years, akin to siblings, though there are whispered rumors of competition among them. After all, wizards are inherently egoistic.

Levi paid no heed to such rumors.

In fact, it’s better this way, creating distinct personas for his three avatars, who would suspect that the illustrious Three Heroes are merely his avatars?

Suddenly.

Soraya’s expression slightly changed.

Not far behind her, from the void, emerged a dignified figure with a smile. It was Levi.

This made her marvel at Levi’s terrifying ability to conceal his aura. It should be noted, she is a senior Seven-Circle Wizard, a small realm higher than him.

Soraya smiled:

“Congratulations, Dusk Hall Master, on breaking through to the seven-circle. May I know why you sought me out?”

Levi candidly said:

“Madam, I’d like to collaborate with you. Through official intelligence, provide me with accurate demon sighting reports, and I’ll help solve those issues, earning some war merit.”

Upon hearing this, Soraya pondered briefly and hesitated:

“Providing leads is no issue, but, Sir Levi, are you sure about hunting demons alone? The God-forsaken Continent today is truly a Dragon Pond and Tiger Cave. Without the support of a battle group or a team, it is easy to encounter unexpected problems.”

Soraya knew Levi was strong, but even a peerless genius like the [Destruction Realm Thunder] relied on his [Thunder Light Wizard Group], leveraging seamless teamwork among different sects and roles, to hunt demons so smoothly.

Levi said:

“I’m used to being alone, Madam, don’t worry.”

Soraya sighed:

“Very well then, if there are tasks I can’t manage, I’ll assign them to you. You can also take on bounty tasks at the [Blood Battle Temple] for extra rewards.”

Levi smiled:

“Thank you!”

Watching Levi’s departing figure, Soraya couldn’t help but feel nostalgic, maybe she’s getting old.

A month later.

At a certain battlefield.

A Level 7 Flame Demon Lord wielding a giant flaming axe laughed wildly.

“It’s useless, in the face of the great Ili, all is ash! Run, you insects!”

Ahead, the remaining members of Harris’s squad were putting up a desperate resistance.

Leading them was a wizard couple at Sixth Circle Perfection, their hair white, aged, exuding an aura of the twilight of life, seemingly not far from their end.

In front of a Level 7 Flame Demon, the squad was on the verge of collapse.

An elder said:

“Madam, I’ll hold off the Flame Demon, you take the squad and run.”

The old woman replied:

“Old man, why should I flee, we don’t have long to live anyway.”

The elder laughed loudly.

“Makes sense, in that case, before we die, take one down with us.”

Their momentum suddenly surged.

The next moment, they were stunned, halting in their tracks.

Ahead, the Ili Flame Demon silently split in half, lava, intestines, organs spilling everywhere. The thousand-meter giant body crashed down with a thunderous noise, kicking up dust that rose to the sky.

A black-armored swordsman stood on Cloud Summit, one hand behind his back, the other gripping his sword. His calm gaze, like serene stars, looked at the Harris squad.

Levi sighed inwardly.

These two elders, Levi had seen them long, long ago.

They were once the City Lords of Riptide City: The Current Controller, Krysten, and The Air Current Conductor, Eyre.

He still remembered, when Levi was just a First-Circle Wizard, they were already untouchable soul masters in his eyes.

Time flew by, six or seven hundred years have passed, and Levi is now at seven circles.

He didn’t expect them to still be struggling at six circles, seemingly unable to reach seven…

At this moment, Levi became deeply conscious of how awesome the proficiency panel was.

Not a drop of his sweat was wasted!

His youth, completely without regret… except for that man during his mortal rookie years.

Levi calmly said:

“You may retreat now, this place is mine.”

The two elders snapped back to reality.

“Thank you, senior. Harris Squad, full retreat!”

As former high-ranking primordial souls, they naturally didn’t recognize Levi.

And wouldn’t think that this powerful senior was just a nameless rookie centuries ago.

Levi looked at the remaining demons, their faces cruel, fearlessly charging at him.

Levi forced himself to suppress the impulse to use big killer moves like the [Black Annihilation Divine Thunder] and the [Red Emperor Domain], calling out the Three Thousand Shadow Dragon Army.

He also deployed the [Holy Flame Giant] and [Shining Eye] Holy Light spells… then silently slaughtered with his Sword Qi.

Little Leon at his side used a spider web to continuously gather, profusely sweating with a satisfied look, wiping his brow, he declared:

“Master was right; even mosquito meat, small as it is, must not be wasted.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2043: 0446 Unstoppable Force, The Name of the Supreme Knight! (Requesting Subscriptions and Monthly Tickets)

Chapter 2043: 0446 Unstoppable Force, The Name of the Supreme Knight! (Requesting Subscriptions and Monthly Tickets)

God-forsaken Continent.

A shadow of the Amethyst Race, shrouded in black, emanated a terrifying aura.

With a single punch, the Earth was torn apart, and countless demons perished in an instant.

Among the victims were the Ten Thousand Legged Centipede, Black Flash Demon Dragon, Giant Whale King, Arrogance, Fury, Gluttony, and several Sixth Level Generals.

The shadows swept across the battlefield, slaughtering without hesitation, their eyes burning with murderous fervor.

Levi’s Sword Qi surged like a tempest, cleaving demons into two wherever it touched, and they were swiftly engulfed by the Shadow Dragon Group.

Initially, the demons had the numerical advantage, but by the end, it became Levi’s forces that overwhelmed the smaller numbers.

“The Shadow Dragon Group is too strong; this talent was truly born for the battlefield.”

Levi couldn’t help but sigh in admiration.

After the seventh circle, the upper limit of the Shadow Dragon Group’s numbers reached ten thousand.

Now, he needed new shadows to expand his army.

Through centuries of tempering and selection.

The shadows that remained in the ranks were absolute elites, outstanding among their peers in the same realm.

The newly added demon shadows varied in quality, but their sheer quantity still greatly enhanced Levi’s strength.

The recently slain Level 7 Flame Demon, given some time, could also generate a new Sixth Level Flame Demon shadow.

Currently, Levi’s Sixth Level shadows numbered around ten, a level of power even the Masters of the Shadow School of Thought would envy.

In truth, the talent of the Shadow Dragon Group could only display its immense power in someone like Levi—a true monster.

Ordinary wizards couldn’t possibly strengthen their forces by slaughtering enemies and amassing shadows like Levi did.

Soon, the battlefield fell quiet.

The Shadow Dragon Group and Leon were responsible for clearing up the battlefield and gathering spoils of war.

Levi stored away the corpse of the Level 7 Flame Demon.

“This battle alone yielded at least two to three million War Merit points… exhilarating. At this rate, climbing to the top position doesn’t seem impossible.”

Levi opened the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List.

The leaderboard’s top contender, [Destruction Realm Thunder], currently had 40 million points.

In less than a century’s time, such a score was an impressive feat.

[Sword of Light] and [Hand of Fire God] followed closely behind, with 38 million and 37 million points respectively.

At one point, Levi felt that catching up to them was a distant dream.

After all, he was trailing too far behind—these prodigies were not ordinary individuals.

For example, Destruction Realm Thunder was an unrivaled genius of his era.

A top-tier talent among elites, cultivating for only 1,500 years yet already achieving Seven Rings Perfection.

It was said he had branded over forty Witch Marks thus far.

If Levi’s theory was to be believed.

Destruction Realm Thunder, as such a genius, would likely brand at least 66 Witch Marks before reaching the ninth-circle wizard realm, paving his way to becoming a Legendary Wizard!

With Roger’s previous statement in mind.

Levi even suspected that Destruction Realm Thunder might be the reincarnation of a Legendary Wizard.

If that were true, his ambition likely extended beyond 66 Witch Marks.

It might reach over 70—or even, like Levi—aspiring to the ultimate 81 marks to transcend the Legendary Wizard realm entirely.

Now, hunting on the God-forsaken Continent and savoring the might of the Shadow Dragon Group.

Levi began to consider whether challenging for the top rank was within reach.

While high-profile, the abundant rewards made it worthwhile to try.

Harvis and most of the top ten powerhouses on the leaderboard mostly relied on team-based hunting strategies.

Compared to lone wolf wizards, these teams had significantly higher efficiency and safety.

However, team-based hunting had its drawbacks.

According to calculations by the Heart of Skynet, team hunts granted points distributed proportionally based on individual contributions.

Even someone like Harvis wouldn’t claim all War Merit points unless he completed the hunt entirely solo.

Still, for ordinary lone wolf wizards, their efficiency fell far behind team efforts.

Teams, with clear divisions of labor, could slaughter ordinary demons with ease, much like mowing grass.

On the other hand, lone wolf wizards, with limited spells and endurance.

Without support from teammates, they had to navigate carefully and cautiously, each step a gamble.

One misstep would lead to death and complete obliteration.

But Levi was different!

He could fight as a lone wolf wizard, taking all the glory and War Merit for himself, while simultaneously enjoying the advantages of team-based combat.

Thanks to the Shadow Dragon Group, Levi’s single presence equated to an army, and all the group’s War Merit points were attributed solely to him.

Moreover, his Nine Great Talents spanned various sects, giving him unparalleled versatility in offense, defense, survival, and summoning—everything one could dream of.

With mastery over 31 primordial soul spells, spanning multiple disciplines, and abilities like astrology for divining danger.

And as a knight, he possessed a nearly true immortal body, an indestructible physique of supreme capabilities.

Even if a Level 8 demon appeared.

Levi had the confidence to escape unscathed.

As for Level 9 demons, their appearance on the God-forsaken Continent was extremely rare!

According to the Black Abyss Walker.

The entirety of Nora was under high-intensity surveillance by the Wizard Council’s transcendent techniques.

Whenever demonic aura above Level 9 emerged, it would be detected immediately.

Followed by the [Dragon Flame God] unleashing a continent-wide “map cannon” attack.

To date, all Level 9 demons attempting to infiltrate the continent had perished under the “Dragon Flames.”

As for Level 10 demons, there was no need to discuss them; amidst the Blood Battle’s early stage, they didn’t dare descend upon Nora.

The suppression exerted by Nora’s plane meant that facing a Legendary Wizard could potentially cost them their lives.

Even these powerful Abyss Lords cherished their lives dearly.

After all, if they perished, though they might eventually resurrect, the long duration required would be unacceptable to them.

During this period, they’d need to “level up” all over again—a fate they could not tolerate.

In conclusion.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2044: 0446 Unstoppable Force, Name of the Supreme Knight! (Large , subscription and monthly ticket requested)\_2

Chapter 2044: 0446 Unstoppable Force, Name of the Supreme Knight! (Large chapter, subscription and monthly ticket requested)\_2

Levi believed that as long as he left himself a way out in every situation and didn’t act too recklessly,

on this God-forsaken Continent, he was, in a sense… invincible.

Next, he would transform into an unrelenting demon-hunting machine, competing against those extraordinary talents for the top spot on the leaderboard.

For many, this era was the worst of times.

For Levi and his organization, however, it was the best of times.

Through the Blood Battle, the organization and the congress formed a close bond, earning crucial attention.

Levi even managed to secure alliances with prominent figures, gaining allies beyond Triss, such as the Black Abyss Walker and the Frost Witch.

With this support, there was no need for Levi to overly hold back.

Upon this Golden Era, where legendary figures emerged and lesser heroes rose up, he would ascend triumphantly under the banner of the Supreme Knight!

As the battlefield was cleared, Levi withdrew the Shadow Dragon Group and cast his gaze into the distance.

Smoke filled the heavens and the earth; demonic aura wreaked havoc.

“Let’s begin. Let me see where my limits truly lie!”

…

Time flew by.

Three years later.

Nora, Year 305. Blood Battle, Year 93.

Midland Continent.

Daybreak Tower.

After nearly two centuries, Victor finally completed his fifteenth Witch Mark branding and cultivated it to Perfection.

With Victor’s talent and resources, even with his spiritual power already at the Maximum, it still took this much time to achieve fifteen Witch Marks.

As for other primordial soul wizards, one could only imagine the challenge.

Thus, for those capable of branding forty-five Witch Marks, the odds of ascending to Grand Wizard were undoubtedly high.

Victor opened his palm, revealing a bottle of potion that emitted fiery red light—the Flame Demon Potion.

This was personally refined by himself, succeeding in a single attempt, using up the last of the Demon Dragon Grass powder.

“This promotion must succeed; failure is not an option.”

Victor thought silently to himself. After consuming the potion, he immediately began meditating in seclusion.

Upon hearing of Victor’s retreat, even the Holy Infant and Gandaph frequently shifted their focus to Daybreak Tower,

guarding against anyone trying to cause trouble during Victor’s seclusion.

On this day.

At the Fire Dragon Shop.

Elsie had just finished refining a six-circle high-grade Witch Artifact. During her rest, she opened a newspaper, and her expression froze.

[Blood Battle Daily: Over the past three years, Dusk Hall Master, Supreme Knight Levi’s ranking on the Demon Slaying List has soared to 30th place at an unimaginable speed. Currently holding 26 million points, he has rescued numerous civilian and official demon-hunting groups from demons, preventing countless losses. As recognition, Levi has been awarded the ‘Sauron Medal’ and a reward of 3 billion Aether Stones. Special announcement!]

Elsie exclaimed in shock:

“What? He gained twenty million points in three years? That’s terrifying!”

Alexandra asked:

“What’s the matter, Elsie? Why are you muttering over there?”

Elsie handed the newspaper to Alexandra. The Red Dragon Queen’s beautiful eyes widened in disbelief.

“Am I seeing this correctly?”

Elsie nodded emphatically:

“Indeed, within three years, Levi has climbed from around 100th place to 30th. Now only twenty million points separate him from the top position… At this pace, in just a few more years, Dusk Hall Master Levi will claim the top spot on the leaderboard.”

Alexandra’s chest rose and fell.

“This Dusk Hall Master seems to surpass even the Master…”

Although Alexandra had a closer relationship with the Master, she had to admit that there was still a significant gap between the Gondor Three Heroes and the Dusk Hall Master.

Most importantly, the Master was already a top-tier, monstrous genius,

someone beyond the reach of most primordial soul wizards, including Alexandra and Elsie…

Elsie commented:

“This is insane! Is this the true power of the Supreme Knight?”

They brought this exciting news to Ace.

Ace already knew about it, but he feigned shock, drawing in a sharp breath.

“Sir Levi, terrifying indeed!”

Then, Ace’s expression turned serious, and he remarked:

“However, his achievements have drawn far too much attention. No doubt the demons will be on guard, and his upcoming actions will face enormous resistance. Continuing to accumulate points at such a pace will likely be very difficult.”

Alexandra added:

“You’re right. But I still think it’s just a matter of time before the Supreme Knight takes the top spot—probably within ten years. He might even become the first seven-circle wizard to redeem a Bright Moon Artifact. So envious!”

The Holy Infant chuckled internally.

In reality, Levi had long since refined a Bright Moon Artifact,

and it was one of the most top-tier ones.

That artifact had given birth to the “Victor” anomaly.

He then asked:

“When will you two reach Sixth Circle Perfection? Once you achieve that cultivation level, the two of you can team up to hunt demons on the God-forsaken Continent and earn the required 5 million War Merits to redeem a Morning Star-level oddity sooner.”

Alexandra responded with a smile:

“Soon, soon. We’re working very hard, Master.”

Elsie added:

“We just worry that demon-hunting might affect business at the Fire Dragon Shop.”

The Holy Infant reassured them:

“Don’t worry about that.”

Over the years, besides Silverbeard and Iron Teeth,

the Holy Infant had recruited two additional primordial soul wizards: Copper Ear Kreno and Golden Eye Fenais.

Copper Ear was a male elf from the Midland Continent with Sixth Ring Senior Cultivation.

Aside from wizard weapon-making, he also excelled in traditional Elf Clan Artifact Making Methods.

Golden Eye was a human with Sixth Ring Perfect Cultivation.

Born with extraordinary physique and transcendent [Golden Eyes],

it was said that he had been able to identify countless metals and their traits from a very young age.

Now, he was the Metal School’s [Metal Materials Science] Master, specializing in crafting various transcendent alloy materials.

From preliminary observations, Golden Eye likely carried foreign bloodline traits and was not a pure human.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2045: 0446 Unstoppable Force, Name of the Supreme Knight! (Large , subscription and monthly ticket requested)\_3

Chapter 2045: 0446 Unstoppable Force, Name of the Supreme Knight! (Large chapter, subscription and monthly ticket requested)\_3

He himself didn’t even know what race he belonged to.

Nowadays, the Fire Dragon Shop was brimming with talent.

There were dozens of fifth-circle weapon craftsman, and they were considered the elite masters among them.

Thus, Yali and Elsie going out for demon-hunting wouldn’t affect the shop’s operations.

Elsie said:

“When we break through the Sixth Circle Perfection, we’ll head to the God-forsaken Continent for demon-hunting.”

Unlike Silverbeard and the others, the two women had a natural thirst for battle; weapon-making wasn’t their sole aspiration.

Especially Yali, who was essentially a little rich woman and didn’t lack money at all.

After all, her father was a Level 9 pure-blood dragon.

A casual sum from her private vault was enough to make any primordial soul wizard jealous.

She stayed here because she had grown accustomed to life at the Fire Dragon Shop and didn’t want to leave.

Moreover, they both felt that living in Gondor City.

Among geniuses like Ace, Gandaph, and Lord Victor.

Their cultivation gained stronger motivation and urgency.

Being with excellent individuals made progress easier.

Two years later.

Year 307 of Nora, Year 95 of the Blood Battle.

Yali and Elsie both successfully broke through the Sixth Ring Perfect Realm, advancing their strength further.

The two women temporarily bid farewell to Ace and embarked on their journey to the God-forsaken Continent.

In Gondor City.

At Gandaph Pharmacy.

The white-robed old man awakened from his seclusion.

Vibrant with energy, his face lit up with joy.

“Eight million body-refining runes accumulated already, just two million more, and I can break through to the realm of Seven-Ring Body Refining Wizard.”

On this day.

Gandaph and the Holy Infant received a message from their main body instructing them to go to the God-forsaken Continent.

After years of demon-hunting, Gandaph and the Holy Infant had earned more than three million war points; they were just two million shy of the five million required.

Levi’s plan was to have himself, as the big boss, lead Gandaph and the Holy Infant on a demon-hunting spree.

First, let these two duplicates accumulate five million war points, so they could each exchange for a Morning Star-level oddity.

If they came upon suitable oddities, refining them would benefit their subsequent cultivation.

If the two duplicates ended up not needing the oddities, Levi wouldn’t hesitate to refine all of them himself to enhance his own power.

Gandaph and the Holy Infant were naturally enthusiastic; they quickly decided that one would stay behind to look after the meditating Lord Victor.

While the other would go level up with Levi.

Ultimately, Gandaph would head to the God-forsaken Continent first while the Holy Infant stayed to guard the house.

…

At the God-forsaken Continent.

Levi was meditating alone in the wilderness.

He had fully dedicated himself to demon-hunting here for five years.

As the Holy Infant had predicted, after three smooth-sailing years.

In the last two years, his Danger Perception and Astrology Magic had issued multiple warnings.

This had made Levi increasingly cautious, slowing his demon-hunting efficiency compared to his initial pace.

Nevertheless, he still far outpaced the battle group leaders.

Currently, Levi was ranked 20th on the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List.

Points: 31 million.

After exchanging for a Morning Star Artifact, he was left with 26 million war points, still 7.4 million points short of exchanging for the Winter Emperor’s Hand!

Levi opened today’s Blood Battle Daily.

[Recently, the Thunder Light Wizard Group struck at the Land of Darkness, eliminating the two invading Fourteen-Armed Snake Demon Lords and their commanding demon army. After this battle, Annihilation Realm Thunder·Harvis, with his seventh-circle strength, successfully defeated a Level 8 demon in reverse combat. He currently holds first place on the Demon Slaying List with 56 million points!]

[Breaking news, the Divine Sword Wizard Group on the God-forsaken Continent has destroyed a demon nest, slaying a Level 8 Flame Demon Lord, and—with minimal casualties—annihilated tens of thousands of elite soldiers of the Burning Expeditionary Army, greatly boosting our forces’ morale!]

[The Hand of Fire God single-handedly obliterated a nest guarded by several Level 7 Peak demons. He even dueled and escaped the retaliation of a Level 8 Black Winged Demon Lord.]

[…]

Over these five years.

Such news would emerge periodically.

Levi felt that his comet-like rise seemed to have put immense pressure on these prodigies.

They worked harder to kill demons, striving to maintain their rankings.

As the ace battle groups of the congress, they often demonstrated the ability to combat demons above their level.

With sound tactics, slaying Level 8 demons wasn’t overly difficult.

Not only were their teams strong, but warriors like Annihilation Realm Thunder—being Seventh Circle Perfect Wizards and possibly reincarnators of legendary wizards—

Held the potential to solo Level 8 demons.

In recent years, as the Blood Battle intensified, those dormant geniuses of the Wizard World finally started showing their claws.

To reach the rank of seven-circle wizard, every one of them had been a celebrated figure of their era.

Overall, this was a positive development.

Levi was pleased as well.

If the pressure he exerted could inspire a healthy competitive spirit in the Wizard World.

He wouldn’t mind… increasing the pressure a bit more.

“Before the ancient tower opens, I’ll aim for breaking into the top ten.”

Several days later.

Gandaph arrived at the Forsaken Land of the God.

Levi teamed up with Gandaph and began their leveling expedition.

…

Inside a cave.

At the Burning Expeditionary Army’s headquarters.

Nova thundered furiously:

“What’s going on?! It’s been so long, and you still haven’t eliminated that Levi! And what about those pests like Annihilation Realm Thunder and Light Divine Sword? Mere seven-circle wizards—must I personally intervene?!”

Below, a group of demon lords stood trembling in silence.

Nova was seething with rage but could only fume powerlessly.

Given its status and rank, it was impossible for it to act personally.

If a Level 9 demon aura leaked and was detected by the Wizard Council.

One barrage of Dragon Flames, and it would have to retreat to the Abyss and start over.

Since the Deep Blue Expeditionary Army stationed on the God-forsaken Continent, its military campaigns had repeatedly ended in failure.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2046: 0446 Unstoppable Force, Name of the Supreme Knight! (Large , subscription and monthly ticket requested)\_4

Chapter 2046: 0446 Unstoppable Force, Name of the Supreme Knight! (Large chapter, subscription and monthly ticket requested)\_4

To date, the blood battle has cost hundreds of demon lords, including many level 7 demons.

What’s most deadly is that figures like the Gondor Three Heroes and the Dusk Hall Master, those thorns in the side, have slain quite a few.

By comparison, the wizards’ losses are far fewer than those of the demons.

Though the wizards had the convenience of a home-field advantage, it’s understandable.

Even so, this level of performance has earned Nova plenty of reprimands from the Flame Demon Tyrant.

The Abyss is abundant in demons, but its forces are extremely fragmented, a consequence of their chaotic nature.

If all the demon lords of the Abyss, especially the lower-tier ones, could unite and mobilize fully,

then the Wizard World, even with Sauron’s legacy, wouldn’t hold out for long.

Even the Abyss Will itself is chaotic and disorganized, impossible to define by conventional thinking.

After calming himself a bit,

Nova turned to an elderly figure by his side—a lean, emaciated being with countless tentacles sprouting from its head, resembling an octopus, its face deeply wrinkled—and asked:

“Graham, you, as a level 8 Mind Flayer, are adept at demon divination. Can you locate the whereabouts of those wizard prodigies?”

Graham was Nova’s strategist, responsible for devising plans, and had once infiltrated the Wizard World for an extended period.

With extraordinary wisdom, it had mastered a potent astrology skill, one that even many primordial soul wizards had not learned.

But now, Graham’s expression was hesitant, and it trembled as it replied:

“Lord Nova, the destiny trajectories surrounding these wizard prodigies are shrouded in heavy mist. They may have cultivated anti-astrology techniques, or perhaps their elders have bestowed treasures to shield them from divination. I am truly beyond my capability… But, Lord, please don’t be angry. My trusted subordinate, the Mind Flayer Guillermo, is deeply embedded within the Wizard World. Just recently, I learned that Gandaph has left Gondor City, possibly heading to the Midland Continent. Most importantly, Gandaph is traveling alone this time, without Fire Dragon Ais or the Dawn Divine Sword teaming up. Those two remain in Gondor City.”

Nova’s expression turned icy.

“These damn wizards are too cunning! If only the [Fallen Star Lord] had joined this blood battle—its skills would have rendered these amateurish astrology tricks utterly useless!”

The Fallen Star Lord · Ogrian, a mighty lord of the 663rd layer of the Bottomless Abyss.

Its true form was the [Ancient Star Demon].

This was an exceedingly rare high-level demon species, gifted and adept at divination.

It’s said that the Ancient Star Demons are intricately linked to the astral world.

The Fallen Star Lord is reputed to wield the most powerful “prophecy ability” across the Multidimensional Plane.

In fact, demons believe that wizards’ astrology skills are stolen from the “Ancient Star Demon” race.

Unfortunately, long ago, the Fallen Star Lord suffered devastating injuries at Sauron’s hands and was sealed within the 663rd layer.

After countless years, the seal had long since dissipated, and this mighty being regained its freedom.

However, it declined the summons for the blood battle and chose not to participate.

Nova looked at the generals before him.

“Which one of you will go deal with Gandaph? Killing just one wizard prodigy will make it all worthwhile.”

The generals exchanged glances, clearly reluctant.

Killing wizard prodigies was a risky endeavor.

Thus, over the years, they had avoided targeting prodigies whenever possible.

After all, there are only a handful of prodigies in the Wizard World. If they wiped out all ordinary wizards, the prodigies wouldn’t survive either.

“Lord Nova, I’ll go.”

A massive, mountainous demon stepped forward, its corpulent bulk resembling a hill of flesh.

Its name was Bo Ma, its true form being the [Mountain Demon], known for immense power, indestructible to Vajra, and possessing the aura of a Level 7 Middle Stage entity.

Nova said:

“Very well. Nova will lead others to ensure Gandaph is slain. If successful, you’ll be rewarded with a Level 8 Abyss Core.”

Bo Ma was overjoyed.

“Thank you, Lord!”

Graham watched Bo Ma as he departed, silently performing a divination, then muttered to himself:

“Bo Ma’s journey will be fraught with peril, likely ending in unexpected disaster.”

After some thought, it chose not to share this knowledge with Bo Ma.

Since a fool was willing to court death, getting through this moment was a blessing.

…

A year later.

The year 309 of Nora.

At a restoration project site.

The remains of wizards were scattered everywhere.

A group of low-level demons was feasting on the wizard corpses.

Evidently, a battle had taken place here not long ago.

“Die!”

A radiant fist descended from the sky like a hammer!

BOOM! BOOM! The Earth trembled, and the low-level demons exploded one by one.

Gandaph landed, staring at the mangled corpses of wizards.

“Alas, I arrived too late.”

He had learned from Soraya that this site had been ambushed by the demon army.

Despite racing to the scene, he was too late.

The wizard battle group stationed here had been utterly annihilated, their deaths gruesome.

“Weakness is the original sin… When has the mighty Wizard World suffered such humiliation?”

Gandaph sighed deeply.

Transforming into a savage elephant, his fists unleashed continuous wind, obliterating the fleeing demons.

Every punch brought about the death of another demon.

“Hehehe, Gandaph, you’ve finally arrived!”

BOOM! BOOM! BOOM! BOOM! Four towering black Demon Mountains descended upon the four corners of the sky!

Gandaph’s form flickered, attempting to tear through the void for escape, but it was as if his hands struck iron walls.

The void was sealed; teleportation prohibited!

Clearly, the enemy had come prepared!

BOOOOOM! A pitch-black Specter towering over two thousand meters high—larger than ordinary mountain ranges—descended with a thunderous crash.

“I am the Mountain Demon General · Bo Ma. Gandaph, prepare to meet your end!”

Since hearing that Gandaph might appear in the God-forsaken Continent, Bo Ma had done everything possible to lure Gandaph out.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2047: 0446 Unstoppable Force, Name of the Supreme Knight! (Large , subscription and monthly ticket requested)\_5

Chapter 2047: 0446 Unstoppable Force, Name of the Supreme Knight! (Large chapter, subscription and monthly ticket requested)\_5

Gandalf said coldly:

“Were these wizards all killed by you?”

Bo Ma sneered.

“Dying at my hands is the ultimate honor for these little insects.”

Boom! Its massive body pressed forward like a mountain, yet it moved with astonishing agility!

Gandalf’s expression remained calm. He stood firm, motionless as a mountain, and said lightly:

“Let me make my move.”

In the next moment, from the figure of the White Robe Wizard emerged a black-armored swordsman holding a longsword, killing intent radiating. He strode out handsomely!

“As expected, only by using a duplication can we lure out big prey.”

Over the past year, Levi had essentially gone into divine concealment.

He possessed Gandalf and disappeared into obscurity.

Gandalf had brought Levi to the God-forsaken Continent, hunting demons.

As the black-armored swordsman appeared, the face of the Mountain Demon General changed.

“You… You’re the Dusk Palace Master?”

The Dusk Palace Master was now one of the top twenty wizards on the Demon Slaying List.

Remarkably, he was the only Seven-Ring ordinary wizard in the top twenty.

All the others were veterans, seasoned Seven-Circle Senior Wizards.

The majority were at Seven Rings Perfection!

His power was evident!

“This is a trap!”

The Mountain Demon General waved his hand, and four Demon Mountains erupted with beams of demonic light, shooting toward Levi.

Simultaneously, its figure leaped into the air, trying to escape via void travel.

Although it was at Level 7 Middle Stage, it had no will to fight against the Dusk Palace Master.

Duang!

The Mountain Demon General felt as if it had collided with a star, its figure knocked back down.

In the high heavens, unbeknownst to it, a boundless, unending silver mountain range had already emerged, encircling the skies.

Meanwhile, ferocious winds formed a wind barrier spanning over twenty miles, enveloping the land.

Silver Mountain Skyfall + Wind Illusion Realm!

A dual-layer seal!

At this moment, the Mountain Demon General was shocked to its core.

“Damn it, it’s an ambush!”

Rumble!

Levi activated the Storm Domain.

Infinite torrents of wind poured into the silver mountain and the barrier.

Countless black Thunder Snakes darted about the surface of the mountain range, shooting forth densely.

Soon, the Mountain Demon General was engulfed by the Black Annihilation Divine Thunder.

Within the storm vortex, phantom shadows resembling winged dragons materialized one after another, howling forth.

“Mountain Collapse!”

With a roar, the Mountain Demon General shattered the wind and thunder, its massive hand scattering the clouds high above, slamming toward Levi!

Silver Mountain Skyfall and the Wind Illusion Realm were primarily focused on control rather than offensive power.

Thus, they had limited effect against the Mountain Demon with its tough skin and thick flesh.

To some extent, this creature was a low-tier version of the Amethyst Race.

Levi, unhurried, activated the Red Emperor Domain and shifted into his Heavenly Dragon Path form.

Clenching his right fist, his body expanded under Whale Emperor Power.

Within him, the Red Emperor, Golden Brilliance, and Heavenly King Divine Palace rumbled continuously!

He chose not to employ the Iron Fist Clan’s profound meaning, simply wanting to test:

How much power could he unleash with his current ultimate strength?

Boom!

Levi’s small fist collided with the star-like enormous fist!

A clash of two forces!

Levi’s figure trembled violently.

The immense strength coursed through his body, shaking the continent within a radius of dozens of miles.

Before him, the Mountain Demon General, like a flying demon mountain, smashed into the silver mountain range, the sounds of cracking bones reverberating.

It stared at its drooping arm in disbelief, flesh torn, black demon bone visibly fractured.

“Impossible! I am a Mountain Demon. How could your strength surpass mine?”

Levi chuckled. He could easily send a Level 7 Middle Stage Amethyst Race flying.

What was a mere Mountain Demon compared to that?

“Gandalf, go ahead. After this battle, you can return.”

Levi sent a voice transmission to Gandalf.

A Level 7 Middle Stage demon could provide Gandalf with enough contribution for a decent reward.

Gandalf immediately summoned the Demon Suppressing Ming King.

“Radiant King Shocking God Palm!”

From the very start, he executed the most powerful profound meaning of the Radiant King Martial Way.

Any lesser moves wouldn’t even faze the Mountain Demon General.

Levi projected the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon and Emperor’s Essence into the battlefield.

And that wasn’t even all.

The heavens churned as a massive gray Giant Eagle emanating Level 7 Early Stage aura emerged, none other than the Maya Spirit!

The eagle’s cries tore through the skies, its wings stirring storms and wind blades that slashed forward!

At the same time, two fire-shaped Spiritual Weapons resembling dragons joined the fray, spewing fiery dragon breath.

With a simple thought, Levi activated the Nightmare Domain, shrouding the heavens and earth in mist.

Within the mist, a figure identical to Levi appeared in silence, wielding a shark-tooth-shaped sword, flying forth to attack!

In front of a fully-powered Levi, the Mountain Demon was nothing more than a punching bag.

Before long, the Mountain Demon was on its last legs.

It raged:

“Don’t get too cocky. One day, the Abyss will flatten the Wizard World, and you will die with me!”

Boom!

With an earth-shattering palm strike:

Radiant King Shocking God Palm!

One hit, and the Mountain Demon General’s massive head completely split open, like an overripe watermelon.

Its weakened demon soul fled, only to be struck apart by Gandalf’s palm, leaving only its soul, which Leon seized.

Levi glanced at his bracelet, which showed that 2.7 million points had been credited to his account.

“Gandalf, how much did you get?”

Gandalf replied:

“530,000…”

Levi thought:

Gandalf hadn’t even earned a fraction of his war merit.

This Heart of Skynet system was indeed intelligent. Even if Gandalf was credited with the kill, the primary war merit still went to Levi.

This design prevented people from exploiting their subordinates to deal damage while snatching all the kills for themselves.

Gandalf said:

“I now have 5.5 million points and can make an exchange.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2048: 0446 Unstoppable Force, Name of the Supreme Knight! (Large , subscription and monthly ticket requested)\_6

Chapter 2048: 0446 Unstoppable Force, Name of the Supreme Knight! (Large chapter, subscription and monthly ticket requested)\_6

Levi said:

“You should go back and have Ace come see me. From now on, unless absolutely necessary, do not leave Gondor City. You three heroes of Gondor are too conspicuous right now. Countless rival forces are targeting you. Without attaining the seventh-circle, it’s unwise to venture out for demon hunting.”

The seventh-circle is a key threshold.

Once Gandaph and the others ascend to the seventh-circle.

With their techniques and top-grade weapons, they can fully protect themselves on the God-forsaken Continent, and even the entire Blood Battle battlefield.

After all, Level 8 demons are relatively rare.

Moreover, with the cooperation of their three avatars, even against Level 8 demons, they can retreat with ease, which Levi has no concerns about.

Similarly, the so-called Council of Ten Thousand Clans won’t be a threat anymore.

After cleaning up the spoils of war, Gandaph departed.

The Holy Infant stepped in, leveling alongside Levi.

…

“What? Bo Ma is dead too? How is this possible when dealing with just Gandaph?”

Nova stared at the message delivered by her subordinate, questioning with disbelief.

Graham, standing nearby, pondered silently.

“As expected, Bo Ma is dead… Now I can confirm it: the wizards are using the Gondor Three Heroes to lure the snake out of its hole.”

He had purposely refrained from warning Bo Ma, hoping to seize the chance to prove his theory.

For Gandaph, no matter how strong he is, it’s impossible to slay the seventh-level mid-stage Bo Ma with just a Sixth Circle Perfect Cultivation.

Therefore, Bo Ma must have been killed by another powerful figure.

After some thought, Graham said:

“Lord Nova, we should focus on the frontline battlefield and stop fixating on those three. It’s clear that the Gondor Three Heroes are bait meant to trap us. Unless we send out Level 8 demons or even Level 9, any other Level 7 demons we deploy will only end up ambushed by those cunning wizards.”

Nova pondered for a moment, suppressing her anger, and said:

“You make sense. Let’s ignore those three for now… One day, I’ll make them regret this! Graham, contact Flame Demon Tyrant for me immediately. Our demon forces here are insufficient. Within a century, I will crush the Deep Blue Expeditionary Army, seize complete control of the God-forsaken Continent, and establish a bridgehead for invading Nora. Here, we shall forge the Abyss Demon Soil and cultivate an endless supply of demon armies!”

…

Without the Burning Expeditionary Army targeting him.

Levi traveled with the Holy Infant across the God-forsaken Continent, hunting demons.

Though safer now, the hunting efficiency seemed lower than before.

Apart from encountering demons on the major battlefronts, he rarely spotted powerful demon lords.

Only a scattering of low- and mid-level demons roamed the expansive God-forsaken Continent.

However, over the course of a year, under Levi’s guidance, the Holy Infant safely accumulated over 5 million war merits.

Then, together with Gandaph, they headed to the Central Realm to redeem their respective Morning Star Artifacts.

Interestingly, Levi noticed that the [Flame Medal] artifact he had previously encountered was redeemed by Gandaph.

The Holy Infant, on the other hand, drew the artifact [Wind King’s Breath].

Levi had them exchange artifacts for his own use.

For Levi, only Bright Moon-level artifacts or specialized Morning Star-level artifacts from particular sects were significantly beneficial.

Commonplace Morning Star-level artifacts wouldn’t provide much of a boost.

It was better to use them to improve the qualifications and foundation of his two avatars.

The [Flame Medal] was particularly suited to the Holy Infant, given its Ice and Fire Holy Body attribute, allowing it to absorb ice and fire-based oddities to enhance its own aptitude.

[Wind King’s Breath] also had a high likelihood of generating wind-element special talents.

This was extremely useful for Gandaph, who was cultivating the \*Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Tempering Technique\*, as it was geared toward wind-element refining.

Levi continued his demon-slaying efforts on the God-forsaken Continent, aiming for higher rankings and waiting for the ancient tower to open.

…

In the blink of an eye.

Five years passed.

A.D. Nora 315.

The 103rd year of the Blood Battle.

Within a demon nest.

Having just cleared out a demon settlement, Alexandra and Elsie drank potions and rested, gathering their spirits.

During the downtime, Elsie opened the Sixth-Level Demon Slaying List.

“Amazing! We sisters both cracked the top 300.”

Alexandra replied:

“Indeed. In a few decades, we should accumulate enough war merits for Morning Star-level artifacts.”

Previously, they hadn’t participated in demon hunting, so their rankings were low, but they had made significant progress during this period.

After becoming full-time demon hunters, the duo’s Sixth Circle Perfect Cultivation made gathering war merits relatively easier.

In truth, most of their time was spent searching for demons or evading demon army pursuits.

Several times, they encountered Level 7 demons; even with their combined efforts, they couldn’t defeat them and had to flee.

During such moments, they deeply realized just how remarkable the Gondor Three Heroes were.

[Supreme Knight Levi rises to rank 9 on the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List. Special Announcement!]

Suddenly, their wrist devices buzzed with a notification.

Alexandra quickly checked it, her eyes stunned.

[Levi: 50 million points]

Elsie’s lashes quivered, unable to contain her shock.

“Sir Levi started his demon hunting around the same time as us, didn’t he? Maybe only a few years earlier… His points are already dozens of times ours.”

Alexandra replied:

“In just ten years, he climbed from around rank 100 on the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List to the top ten. The top ten individuals have been exclusively full-time demon hunters since the early Blood Battle, with entire battle groups supporting them.”

Elsie composed herself and said:

“So strong… Looks like Sir Levi could claim the top spot in five years. Within twenty years, his points might break a hundred million, making him the first wizard under the eighth circle to achieve that milestone.”

…

God-forsaken Continent.

“Thunder Realm in My Palm!”

Harvis struck with one palm, unleashing a colossal thunderous hand formed by elemental power, spanning over fifty miles in radius!

The hand closed like the Five-Finger Mountain, instantly obliterating the Level 7 Peak Demon trapped in the battle group’s magic array!

Having dispatched the demon, Harvis stood with arms folded, gazing into the distance.

Vice Commander Lei Hu commented:

“Supreme Knight has entered rank 9—it’s truly incredible.”

Harvis sighed and said:

“Which is why I say, there’s always a stronger hand. We’ve been hunting demons tirelessly, yet he has caught up to us.”

Lei Hu hesitated and said:

“Commander, why don’t you hunt solo? Leading us and the battle group might be slowing down your war merits accumulation.”

Lei Hu believed that with the commander’s strength, solo action would be completely viable.

Harvis replied:

“It’s fine. The battle group has followed me for many years; this is a good opportunity for them to use war merits to gather cultivation resources. Besides, the congress’s ultimate aim is defeating the Abyss. What does it matter who’s first?”

“Let’s go, Lei Hu. Accompany me to visit this rising star.”

Few individuals in the world captured Harvis’s interest.

Levi was one of them.

Turning back the river of time, rewinding twenty thousand years.

In that era, a name from the Lightning School of Thought resonated throughout the Wizard World.

[Dust World’s Thunder·Isu].

As Levi speculated, Harvis is a Legendary Wizard reborn!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2049: 0447 Divine Sword Seven Rings, Pure-blooded Dragon Clan! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 2049: 0447 Divine Sword Seven Rings, Pure-blooded Dragon Clan! (Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

God-forsaken Continent.

Amid the ruins, Levi sat alone, resting, his longsword plunged into the ground nearby.

Behind him, the setting sun was as crimson as blood.

The ground was littered with the blood of demons.

Thick demonic aura, like a dense mist, was repelled and dissolved by the faint glow surrounding Levi’s body.

This was the effect of the [Great Light King Body]—not only did it grant immunity to demonic aura corruption, but it also perpetually purified the demonic aura in Levi’s vicinity.

He was a walking “purification machine.”

Unfortunately, its range was too small to make a significant impact on the Wizard World, like a drop in the ocean.

Levi snapped his fingers, and a gold-trimmed monocle appeared over his right eye.

This imposing and stalwart man, now wearing a scholarly accessory, appeared somewhat mismatched.

However, within Levi’s monocle view,

The demonic aura in the heavens and earth became like flowing streams, tracing back to their various origins.

Levi casually followed one of these streams of demonic aura in reverse and was led to the distant corpse of a demon.

This was the most significant function he had discovered for the [Mirror of Light]:

The ability to discern the sources of demonic aura in the world.

All demonic aura could not escape its gaze!

Among these trails of aura, Levi noticed one particularly unusual strand.

It was as thick as ink, chaotic and erratic, and staring at it too long made Levi feel discomfort.

Levi speculated that this aura likely originated from a Level 8 Demon.

It came from a place immensely far away.

After the demons invaded the God-forsaken Continent, over the course of a century, the aura had drifted here with the air currents.

Following this path of demonic aura, Levi traced it upstream.

Eventually, he traveled thousands of miles and then stopped.

The trail of demonic aura… had cut off.

“Perhaps the source of the aura has died? Or maybe the Mirror of Light cannot observe beyond my current realm? Either way, now that I understand the true purpose of the monocle, demon-hunting will be much more convenient going forward.”

Finding suitable targets had always been one of Levi’s greatest challenges during his demon-hunting journey.

He activated the Demon Slaying Bracelet.

“Fifty million points. If I continue killing like this, I can definitely reach the top within ten years… But with only two years left until the ancient tower opens, I can afford to stop for a while. Besides, recent nightmares and Danger Perception suggest I’ve already been targeted by high-ranking demons. If this continues, I fear they’ll send a Level 8 Demon to hunt me down.”

Suddenly, Levi looked toward the sky ahead.

Soraya’s figure appeared.

“Sir Levi, a friend wishes to meet you.”

Levi asked:

“Who?”

Soraya replied:

“Destruction Realm Thunder, Harvis.”

After a moment’s thought, Levi said:

“Lady, please lead the way.”

He wasn’t particularly interested in the one ranked first on the list.

Still, meeting him wasn’t a bad idea.

…

Mountain Giant Wizard Group headquarters.

“Hello, I’m Harvis.”

Levi shook hands with the strikingly handsome, deeply contemplative middle-aged wizard before him.

In his presence, Levi felt an extraordinary aura:

One that was unfathomable, lofty, and enigmatic.

Levi asked:

“What brings Lord Harvis to me?”

Harvis smiled and replied:

“Nothing much. I was simply amazed that you’ve climbed into the top ten of the Demon Slaying List in just ten years, so I took the opportunity to visit during my break and make your acquaintance.”

Levi smiled faintly.

“I see. I fight solo, so I don’t have to share War Merit, which makes me faster. It’s nothing special.”

Harvis asked:

“Would Sir Levi be interested in joining a battle group?”

Levi shook his head, politely declining.

Harvis sighed regretfully:

“So be it. Forget I asked. I was planning to invite you to join my Thunder Light Wizard Group.”

Lela interjected:

“I’ve heard Sir Levi is of knightly origin. Now that I see you, your knightly demeanor is indeed well-deserved… To be honest, my ancestors were knights too, though they’ve since fallen into decline.”

Levi said:

“Knighthood has been in decline for a long time, but in the future, it’s bound to flourish again.”

As he spoke, Levi emanated a confident air.

This caught Harvis’s attention.

The courage and conviction to forge a new path indeed distinguished him from the rest.

Harvis had previously suspected that Levi might be the reincarnation of a Legendary Wizard.

After all, whether it was the Black Abyss Walker, the Frost Witch, or certain prominent figures of the Supreme Council,

they all seemed to show an unusual degree of favor and care toward Levi.

Thus, he decided on this meeting to personally assess Levi.

However, after their conversations, he still couldn’t determine if Levi was a reincarnation of anyone.

Or perhaps Levi wasn’t a reincarnation at all… just someone blessed by unique opportunities.

After some pleasantries, Harvis and Levi exchanged contact information.

He said:

“I look forward to the day you surpass me on the Demon Slaying List.”

Then, he turned and left with the Thunder Light Wizard Group.

Levi watched Harvis’s retreating figure.

“The odds of him being a Legendary Wizard are quite high.”

In truth, even if Levi surpassed Harvis on the Demon Slaying List and claimed the top spot, it wouldn’t mean much.

The reason Levi could hunt demons so efficiently was solely due to the innate talent of being a one-man army as part of the Shadow Dragon Group.

It didn’t necessarily mean he was stronger than Harvis.

Levi sensed that Harvis’s spiritual force far exceeded his own; he seemed to have reached the Maximum potential of a seven-circle wizard.

Moreover, Harvis’s upper limit of spiritual force likely exceeded the standard significantly.

Levi reckoned Harvis’s true strength was perhaps no less than that of an eight-circle ordinary wizard.

He was a true genius capable of transcendent battles.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2050: 0447 Divine Sword Seven Rings, Pure-blooded Dragon Clan! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 2050: 0447 Divine Sword Seven Rings, Pure-blooded Dragon Clan! (Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

The reason he hasn’t advanced must surely be to imprint more Witch Marks, to prepare for advancing to Grand Wizard, and even Legendary.

Though Levi has never seen the second-ranked [Light Divine Sword] or the third-ranked [Hand of Fire God].

But to be able to closely follow Harvis, their strengths shouldn’t differ too much.

Compared to Simon, who has fallen from grace as a once-brilliant prodigy, these who laugh until now are the true powerhouses!

After bidding farewell to Soraya, Levi stopped demon-hunting.

He returned to the Ancient Dragon Continent and began preparing for his plans to visit Hell and the Dark Ancient Tower.

…

Tower of Summer Flowers.

Seeing Levi’s return, Elena was overwhelmed with emotion and embraced him.

“You’re incredible! You’re already ranked ninth!”

In comparison, she herself was still in the 80s, thoroughly outpaced by Levi.

Levi said:

“Years spent safeguarding this continent must have been tough for you. Don’t worry about the matter of oddities; when I accumulate more points, I’ll help you redeem them.”

Rather than risking Hundred Flowers’ safety hunting demons in the God-forsaken Continent, he might as well efficiently grind himself.

With his strength, supporting Hundred Flowers is no effort at all.

Hundred Flowers smiled sweetly.

“While that sounds nice, I still need genuine combat experience to temper myself. Otherwise, how can I fight peer-level powerhouses? Don’t worry about me. With my capabilities, I can protect myself on the God-forsaken Continent.”

Levi thought for a moment and said:

“True.”

Hundred Flowers has defensive Wizard Tools and treasures like [Dragon’s Protection], [Thought Ring], and [Gulveig’s Armor].

Now, she also possesses the accompanying spiritual entity [Amber]. In the God-forsaken Continent, few can threaten her.

Levi, a veteran of countless battles, then spent several days cherishing intimate moments with Hundred Flowers.

Later, Hundred Flowers departed for the God-forsaken Continent.

She had a sense that her chance for breaking [Spirits Sect] into the Shattering Void was on that continent.

Sitting idly at home and cultivating would instead hinder her breakthrough.

Meanwhile, Levi stayed home to digest the experiences and insights he had sharpened, organizing his spoils of war.

Over the decade of refinement, his [Extreme Dao Strategy] proficiency had significantly increased, its acceleration manyfold compared to practicing at home.

Additionally, [Thunder Beast Technique] had ascended to level 15, equaling [Seven Suns Falling Domain], achieving seven-circle power.

Only [Micro Lysis Technique] hadn’t seen significant improvement through actual combat.

Because Levi dared not to use living beings as true subjects for practice.

He feared excessive uses of this method might result in future [Space Backlash] upon himself.

In truth, with Levi’s current strength, the effectiveness of this spell wasn’t as optimal as imagined.

Ordinary enemies couldn’t withstand a punch from him, so naturally, he didn’t need Micro Lysis Technique.

Against extremely formidable foes, Micro Lysis Technique was largely unlikely to succeed.

The real purpose of this spell is to pave the way for the subsequent [Great Disintegration Technique].

Ultimately, for Levi to wield it after becoming Legenary, dealing with adversaries as powerful as the “true immortal gods” — a veritable “nuclear weapon.”

Half a year passed.

One day, Levi was resting in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Suddenly, his expression shifted, breaking into a smile.

“Victor has broken through!”

…

Midland Continent.

Gondor City.

Above the city, an ocean-like surge of metal elemental power flooded around the Daybreak Tower.

Under such elemental tides, the wizards within the city couldn’t help but awaken from their meditative states.

“Someone’s reached seven-circle?”

“Metal element? It must be Lord Victor, right?”

“Oh heavens, Victor is at seven-circle?”

Figures flew into the sky while countless gazes focused on Daybreak Tower.

At the tower’s peak, rich golden power descended from above, threading down in wisps, radiating an endless sharpness.

A primordial soul figure, flickering between clarity and ethereality, bathed in this energy.

It was Victor, his primordial soul growing ever stronger under the elemental power.

A seven-circle aura rose into the sky.

Ace and Gandaph, their gazes piercing the void, looked toward Daybreak Tower’s direction.

Ace smiled and said:

“Not easy, huh? Victor has reached seven-circle too.”

Gandaph muttered.

“Am I the last one to reach seven-circle?”

At the same time.

All around Gondor City.

One array after another surged upward, forming an earthy yellow barrier, enveloping the city in protection.

“Lord Victor, feel free to advance. I have activated the [Earth Star Shield] barrier — an eight-ring formation. No one will disturb you.”

A resonant voice rang out; it came from a middle-aged wizard clad in a white robe, gray temples framing his stern features.

His gaze was steady, radiating a vast eight-circle aura, standing out prominently within Gondor City like a crane among chickens.

Victor quickly responded:

“Many thanks, Gondor City Lord!”

It seemed this advancement even startled the city lord himself, who had been in seclusion.

Earth Core Destroyer Lucian.

A rare dual-faction practitioner of earth and burning cultivation.

It is said that his cultivation spans only 2,500 years.

Rumor has it he is the offspring of the Legendary Wizard [Thousand Mountains Immortal] and Grand Wizard [Lady Bai Yan].

Gifted with exceptional talent, paired with relentless diligence, he spent most of his time in seclusion, researching spells.

He seldom engaged in socializing or cared about Wizard World politics.

With his strength and status, obtaining a high-ranking official position in the Central Realm would be an easy feat.

However, he chose to serve as city lord in a place like Gondor City, a wizard city with little actual authority.

During his tenure as Gondor’s City Lord, public safety incidents were rare.

Even with the Council of Ten Thousand Clans stirring troubles for ages, none dared to challenge Gondor City.

As such, he enjoyed an excellent reputation in the outside world.

This is precisely why Levi sent all his three duplications to Gondor City to seek opportunities for development.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2051: 0447 Divine Sword Seven Rings, Pure-Blooded Dragon Clan! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 2051: 0447 Divine Sword Seven Rings, Pure-Blooded Dragon Clan! (Big Chapter Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

Business development can’t thrive without good security and political environment.

If it were the same as a bandit den in the Endless Sea, even with the power of three avatars, it would be difficult to expand and strengthen the industry.

Victor’s advancement this time, along with the performance of Gondor City, further confirmed Levi’s decision was the right one.

Seeing the elusive Gondor City Lord become alarmed due to Victor’s seclusion.

The wizards watching were filled with sighs.

They whispered among themselves:

“This shows the gap between a genius and an ordinary person.”

“Isn’t it? I’ve heard that the Eight-Ring Formation, once activated, consumes a lot of stored energy. Most times, it’s in a semi-closed state, but now fully activated, it’s burning Aether Stones.”

“Ordinary geniuses don’t get such treatment. A while ago, when a Sixth Circle Perfection elder advanced, the grand array wasn’t activated.”

“Yes, indeed, Daybreak Divine Sword brings prestige. If it were me, I’d do the same. After all, due to Daybreak Divine Sword, Fire Dragon Ais, and Gandaph, Gondor City has been rated the ‘Most Promising Nether Capital’ for consecutive centuries. These years, the net inflow rate of the wizard population is constantly increasing, and recently, the city registration office had to raise the residency standards.”

Not long after.

The Element Tide receded, and Victor’s figure flew out, arriving in the sky.

“Thanks to the City Lord once again!”

The Gondor City Lord praised:

“I’ve long heard of Lord Victor’s prowess in the Secret Sword Flow, but previously was in seclusion, didn’t have the chance to visit. Truly outstanding, almost like one not of this world.”

Victor humbly replied:

“The City Lord flatters me.”

The Gondor City Lord said:

“I won’t disturb you further. If you encounter any issues within the city, you may leave me a message.”

After speaking, the eighth-circle wizard returned to his wizard tower.

At this time, figures of primordial soul realm gathered around, congratulating Victor.

Taking the opportunity to make the Daybreak Divine Sword familiar with them.

Victor politely greeted them and went back to consolidate his realm.

“Ah, how wonderful, stepping into the Seventh Circle, in the primordial soul realm, truly among the elite.”

“Now, among the Gondor Three Heroes, Victor is at the Seventh Circle. When will the other two advance?”

Onlookers gradually dispersed.

Victor focused on consolidating his realm.

In just over a year, the original self will head to the Dark Ancient Tower.

During this ancient tower journey, Holy Infant and Gandaph won’t participate; their upcoming task is solely to ascend to the Seventh Circle.

Victor, with his formidable Seventh Circle combat strength, will naturally accompany.

Once returning from the ancient tower, he must find a way to accumulate five hundred thousand war merits to exchange for a Morning Star-level oddity.

Not long after, the news of Daybreak Divine Sword’s Seventh Circle spread throughout the Midland Continent and even the Wizard World.

This pressured those Seventh Circle wizards on the Level Eight Demon Slaughter List.

With Victor’s might, once he’s ready and starts pushing for the Demon Slaying List, he will surely secure a position.

…

God-forsaken Continent.

A small demon nest.

Four streaks of sword light, like threading a needle, harvested life from demons inside the cave.

And four sword lights circled around a black-robed wizard, forming a powerful defense with no blind spots.

Demon Tears Divine Sword·Link, the new rising star of Wizard World.

One of the rare Sixth Circle Ordinary Wizards among the top 200 of the Seventh-level Demon Slaying List.

With one hand, the Octagonal Star Sword Formation, buried countless demons!

He glanced at the latest news from Wizard World, revealing a smile.

“Excellent, with Victor as the lead, I will always have a back to chase. Let these demons become the stepping stones on my path to legend.”

If other primordial soul wizards heard that Link at such a young age aimed to seek legend, they’d surely laugh heartily.

But Link is such a person, sharp and without concealment, extremely confident.

…

A month later.

Fire Dragon Shop.

The Holy Infant’s body alternates between cold and heat.

His forehead full of sweat, until the warm current entirely integrates into his mind.

The Flame Medal was thoroughly refined.

He placed his hand onto Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 4723/5060]

…

“This enhancement surprisingly increased the upper limit of spiritual force.”

The oddities he previously refined mainly boosted spiritual force directly.

“But increasing the spiritual force upper limit is good too.”

The Holy Infant introspected his mind.

His ‘Jigsaw Puzzle Soul,’ at the chest position, added a new medal imprinted with the Red Flame Lion insignia.

Although the Flame Medal isn’t a Flame King oddity, refining it brought endless benefits.

Thanks to this oddity, the Holy Infant’s Ice and Fire Body progressed further.

Moreover, currently, the fire body seems stronger than the ice body.

Because he refined only one Morning Star-level Frost Artifact, the Cold King’s Eye.

The remaining two are Sky-level Cry of the Cicada and Frost King’s Finger.

In contrast, the fire element oddities are already refined with three Morning Star-levels.

Namely, Flame King’s Arm, Heart of Flame King, Flame Medal.

“I need more Morning Star or even Bright Moon-level Frost Artifacts to balance this with yin and yang.”

Of course, the imbalance of ice and fire doesn’t affect the Holy Infant much at his current realm.

It’s just a minor hidden risk that must not be ignored.

“Once I advance to the Seventh Circle, I can then head to the God-forsaken Continent, earn war merits, and soon exchange for Bright Moon Artifacts.”

Besides improving the Ice and Fire Body and enhancing spiritual force upper limit, the Flame Medal also helped the Holy Infant give birth to an associated spiritual creature.

With a thought, a mini Red Flame Lion leaped out from his mind, landed on the ground, exuding extreme heat.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2052: 0447 Divine Sword Seven Rings, Pure-Blooded Dragon Clan! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2052: 0447 Divine Sword Seven Rings, Pure-Blooded Dragon Clan! (Big Chapter Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

It opened its mouth, spewing fireballs, resembling a dancing lion, exuding a festive aura.

Following the naming strategy of the “Snow King,” the Holy Infant named it “Lion King.”

The Lion King is a purely combat-oriented companion creature, with combat power not inferior to the Snow King.

With one ice, one fire, the two great combat spirit beasts are gathered; the Holy Infant has no other demands.

Good things always come in pairs.

Soon after, Gandaph also finished refining the “Wind King’s Breath.”

Spiritual force increased by 50 points, and he gained the special talent “Wind King’s Blessing.”

This made his cultivation of the “Ten-winged Sky Dragon Body Tempering Technique” more effective.

Of course, the effect of “Wind King’s Breath” is certainly not comparable to a dedicated body refining artifact like the “Elephant God’s Proof.”

Moreover, he wasn’t lucky enough to birth a companion creature.

No matter what, with such Morning Star-level oddities that outsiders could hardly imagine aiding them,

Gandaph and the Holy Infant’s cultivation speed steadily progresses.

…

Ancient Dragon Continent.

A solitary swordmaster stood in the void, its hollow eye sockets gazing at the densely packed storm clouds in the sky.

Within the clouds, a greatsword from the void descended with a thunderous slash!

The swordmaster unsheathed his shining katana, cutting through the vast sky!

Whish!

A Sword Qi emitting a chilling cold was released, countless frost particles formed a cage, sealing the greatsword within!

Then, the swordmaster transformed into a phantom, like densely packed sword light, shattering the greatsword!

All the sword light converged, forming a shockwave connecting heaven and earth, dispersing the storm clouds.

“Snowflake Boss has reached level six!”

“What a terrifying disaster.”

The Undead of the Snowflake Group watched that figure as lonely as snow.

“The commander is so handsome, how can there be such a big difference when both are skeletons?”

“How can it be the same? When the commander was born, a powerful rare treasure followed him, he’s a child of destiny!”

The other Undead commanders, hearing about the Snowflake Warrior’s level six advancement, felt very joyful inside.

Now, the Undead in the Black Soul Demon Tower also constitute an independent battle group.

They are collectively referred to as the “Undying Oath.”

Inside the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi, who was cultivating in seclusion, also sensed the advancement of the Snowflake Warrior through the Book of the Undead.

With every additional level six expert, the defense of the Ancient Dragon Continent strengthens a bit, naturally improving his mood.

Levi opened the level 8 Demon Slaughter List and saw that the ranking of Hundred Flowers had advanced somewhat.

It looks like she is also working hard on demon hunting.

Looking at the newspaper delivery time, today’s “Endless Sea Daily” arrived, a piece of news changed Levi’s expression.

“The spokesperson for the Law Enforcement Department of the Star Tower, Seven-circle wizard Golden Prince of the Letney Family mysteriously disappeared at Endless Sea, Molten Gold Wizard King is conducting an investigation, seeking his whereabouts, currently confirming the safety of the soul token.”

“What’s going on? How did the father of Electric Eel disappear?”

“He is a Seven-circle wizard.”

“I wonder how that Wind Dust Dragon is doing now? Would it have disappeared together as well?”

Levi wasn’t too troubled by it, just felt it was a pity.

With his current strength, it’s easy for him to kill the Golden Prince.

But in this special period of blood battle, he doesn’t want to incite internal conflict.

Moreover, the death of a Seven-circle Wizard, especially from the Letney Family, would surely alarm the Wizard Council.

Especially now that the powerful Wizard Tool “Heart of Skynet” has been repaired.

Levi killing the Golden Prince in the Wizard World carries the risk of being discovered.

The impact that would cause is indeed not good.

Although he has Black Abyss Walker and Frost Witch protecting him, he cannot actively cause trouble and make it difficult for them.

His enmity is mainly between him and the Electric Eel Wizard personally.

For a level six Wind Dust Dragon, it’s unnecessary to offend the entire Letney Family.

The corruption and darkness of the Letney Family are matters for the congress to handle, he won’t get involved more.

With the “Nine-leaf Blood Datura” in hand, Levi occasionally ventures into the Land of Darkness to look for black beasts.

Someday, he can find a suitable replacement.

“Well, disappearance is also a good thing.”

Levi stopped concerning himself with this matter.

Three days later.

The Blood Knight arrived at the Emperor’s Palace, smiling.

“Commander, today we found the bloodline essence you needed in the Realm of Hell.”

He spoke, handing Levi a glowing scarlet medicine.

“We acquired this at an auction, it’s from a level 7 ‘Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon’, but the auction’s confidentiality was well-maintained, we don’t know who the owner is.”

Levi took the medicine, smiling:

“Thank you for your hard work, here is a piece of level 7 ‘Lan Iron’, Blood Knight, you can use it to reforged your divine weapon.”

The Blood Knight quickly said:

“It’s my responsibility, no reward is needed.”

Levi replied:

“Take it, a small piece of level 7 metal is nothing to me.”

The Bloodline Divine Weapons he possesses have all been reforged with level 7 metal.

He only needs the breathing technique to advance to become a level 7 Divine Weapon.

Elders like Blood Knight, who are hardworking and dependable,

When Levi feels good, he occasionally rewards them with some items.

Why he’s feeling good is naturally because of the disappearance of the Golden Prince.

Seeing the Letney Family suffering deserves celebration.

The Blood Knight said:

“Thank you, Commander!”

Carrying the Lan Iron, the Blood Knight departed.

He is going to the Tower of Dawn to use the “Phoenix Flame” there to reforge the divine weapon.

Levi put away the bloodline essence, his expression calm.

“Advancing now surely takes time, so I can only wait for the ancient tower to return.”

In comparison, the direct enhancement of combat power by the Scarlet Dragon isn’t as great as the Crimson Emperor Dragon or Brilliant Golden Dragon, so there’s no rush.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2053: 0447 Divine Sword Seven Rings, Pure-Blood Dragon Clan! (Big asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 2053: 0447 Divine Sword Seven Rings, Pure-Blood Dragon Clan! (Big chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

“Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon, I didn’t expect the School of Death to have such a good thing.”

Levi wasn’t having any inappropriate thoughts.

He just figured that if he could find the owner, he’d buy it with his vast wealth.

One year later.

Shortly before the Netherworld Market opened, Levi went down to Hell.

…

Land of Darkness.

Deep in space, a cyan dragon with a wingspan of a kilometer cut through the winds, flying forward.

On the dragon’s back, a golden-haired wizard sat in meditation with closed eyes.

The six-circle top-grade wizard robe he wore was battered beyond repair.

His entire aura was languid.

“Damn, what happened to me? I’ve been so unlucky lately…”

The golden prince recalled his recent misfortunes and couldn’t help but curse silently.

He looked toward a distant, tiny point of white light.

“At my speed, flying back to Nora with my body would take at least five hundred years… If I run into other unexpected events, it might take even longer.”

Recalling his recent encounters sent a shiver down his spine.

It’s well-known that there are three disasters in the Endless Sea.

[Sea Beast Tide], [Wind Disaster], [Mirage].

[Sea Beast Tide] needs no further explanation; it’s simply a periodic population explosion of transcendent creatures in the Endless Sea.

Nowadays, the Sea Clan is almost extinct. Without their involvement, relying only on sea beasts, this disaster is basically nullified.

In fact, for primordial soul wizards, such a sea beast tide hardly counts as a disaster.

And [Wind Disaster] refers to a sudden emergence of endless gales, origins unknown.

The strongest level 9 wind disaster is enough to threaten seven-circle wizards. If one cannot quickly escape, there’s a risk of perishing.

But level 9 wind disasters are historically extremely rare.

Unfortunately, the golden prince just happened to run into one.

The odds are worse than winning the lottery.

Fortunately, he had already advanced to seven circles over a hundred years ago, and possessed more than one six-circle top-grade Wizard Tool, even up to a seven-circle Witch Artifact.

He miraculously survived the wind disaster unscathed.

Unexpectedly, just after passing the wind disaster, a mirage of an ancient temple appeared towering hundreds of miles ahead.

Caught off guard, he and his pet [Wind Dust Dragon] were drawn into the temple.

Then, he vanished from the Wizard World…

Inside that temple, he witnessed numerous unimaginable horrors.

Whether they were Gods, demons, or other entities, he couldn’t discern.

Evil monsters surged from the temple’s corners, attacking the golden prince.

Inside the temple, he felt like he was being suppressed by a supreme force.

This made his spellcasting sluggish, while strange whispers echoed in his mind.

This prevented him from fully utilizing his seven-circle strength.

Fortunately, his pet Wind Dust Dragon was relatively unaffected.

Ultimately, with the help of the Wind Dust Dragon and the level 8 exotic treasure [Golden Scepter] gifted by his father,

he managed to escape unscathed.

Nine-level wind disaster and a mirage, these two extremely rare events, he encountered simultaneously.

The golden prince still doubted his life.

After leaving the mirage, he appeared in the Land of Darkness.

And it’s a place extremely far from Nora.

This method already exceeds his imagination.

Only legendary wizard-level strength might accomplish such a feat.

Outside of Nora, he couldn’t use the Communication Wizard Tool to contact his family.

He could only fly back using his body.

“And there’s another unfortunate news, Victor reached seven circles too. The hope of avenging the electric eel dwindles even further… sigh.”

It’s not that the golden prince doesn’t want revenge.

It’s just that Victor is excessively cautious.

He has been holed up in Gondor City for years, not venturing out.

When he does go out, it’s with Gandaph and Fire Dragon Ais.

They can jointly kill a level 7 Flame Demon.

Although he’s a seven-circle wizard too, he’s unlikely to take them down.

The golden prince is truly out of options.

The family has already decided not to help him.

He even took the risk to contact a [Snake Envoy] through the Schubert Family and the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

Intending to borrow a knife to strike, but the Snake Envoy only entertained him superficially, seemingly conspiring something else.

Thus, this matter has been delayed until now.

“I am a dignified senior official of the Endless Sea Law Enforcement Department, and yet there are times of such despair.”

While lamenting, the Wind Dust Dragon beneath him began trembling, sensing an ominous presence.

The golden prince frowned.

“What’s wrong, Hanks?”

The Wind Dust Dragon spoke:

“Master… I, I sense a powerful Dragon’s Might nearby that makes me instinctively tremble. However, it seems to be dead; this aura radiates Death Energy.”

The golden prince’s expression first changed, then turned to joy.

“For a level 7 complete sub-dragon species to feel fear, could it be the strongest level 8 sub-dragon species?”

There are differences among sub-dragons as well.

Some sub-dragon species have limited potential.

Once reaching complete adulthood, they can only advance up to level 6, possibly reaching level 6 peak at most.

While some sub-dragon species, like the Black Lotus Beast, theoretically can reach level 8 peak.

The Wind Dust Dragon said:

“No, master, I feel it’s not a sub-dragon species, but… a complete pure-blood Dragon Clan.”

Hearing this.

The golden prince breathed rapidly, unable to contain his excitement!

“What? A complete pure-blood Dragon Clan?!”

He calmed his mood and then said.

“I’ll first use an alchemical creature to investigate.”

After a cautious operation.

He rode the Wind Dust Dragon to an asteroid-strewn void.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2054: 0447 Divine Sword Seven Rings, Pure-Blooded Dragon Clan! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2054: 0447 Divine Sword Seven Rings, Pure-Blooded Dragon Clan! (Big Chapter Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

In the midst of it, there is a gigantic corpse extending over ten thousand meters.

Its body is long and slender, covered in cloud-white scales, with a cloud-like airflow swirling around it.

Even though it has already died, this genuine level 9 majesty still makes the golden prince feel as if facing a Grand Wizard.

The storm whirlpool, formed by the energy dispersed within a thousand miles, spans deeply in space, striking awe in the heart.

“A wind-element pure-blooded Dragon Clan, cloud-like Dragon Flame Cloud… this is the Wind Illusion Dragon of the Dragon Traveler.”

The golden prince murmured to himself.

These past experiences have been like a roller coaster, filled with great sorrow and joy.

Unable to hold it back, he laughed wildly towards the sky, clearing away previous depression.

“Great misfortune leads to blessings, Sauron did not deceive me!”

…

Hell.

“Big Brother, has Gandaph not come?”

The Purgatory Demon Sword held Levi’s hand and asked.

Levi replied:

“He hasn’t come. Gandaph is currently in seclusion, sprinting for the seven-circle breakthrough. How is your progress now?”

The Purgatory Demon Sword said:

“I have faithfully followed the teachings of Big Brother and have imprinted 15 Witch Marks now. Currently, I am seeking a seven-circle breakthrough potion.”

Levi said:

“Keep working hard.”

It’s a pity that he has insufficient Demon Dragon Grass powder.

Otherwise, given his current Flame Demon materials, preparing a potion for this inexpensive younger brother would not be a problem.

Thinking for a moment, he said:

“If you cannot find a potion for now, continue imprinting Witch Marks. As your big brother, I will think of a way to help you.”

Unlike Gandaph, the Purgatory Demon Sword has practiced dual cultivation of body refinement and spells since his debut.

It’s just that the brilliance of the path of spells was overshadowed by his strong body-refining talent.

His body refining technique has already reached its maximum.

Now he is honing the path of spells.

Certainly, although it’s dual cultivation, only one potion needs to be prepared for the breakthrough.

Upon hearing that Big Brother will also help him find the potion, the Purgatory Demon Sword hugged Levi, deeply moved.

“Thank you, Big Brother!”

In this hellish place, finding a seven-circle breakthrough potion is indeed difficult.

Levi looked at the three sisters behind the Purgatory Demon Sword.

During this hundred years, the second sister, Sorceress of the Sensual Realm, has also advanced to Level 7 Devil.

The third sister, Sky Realm Witch, is still at level 6 peak, seeming not ready for advancement.

Truth be told, if not for the second brother’s absorbing, the third sister still had hope.

The Desire Realm Witch, this eldest sister, is now at level 7 middle stage, worthy of the name of top talent.

Of course, the price is several Iron Slave-like slaves have been squeezed to death.

Even the Demon Elephant Clan Young Master, a top talent, has seen slow progress in cultivation over this century.

This puzzled his father, the Ghost Elephant Master.

However, after level 7, cultivation is inherently difficult.

Plus, with Isenke’s excuse, he didn’t suspect much.

However, if the three sisters drain him to fall in realm or completely halt, that will surely arouse Ghost Elephant Master’s suspicion.

Thus, over the century, the three sisters have been hunting for other level 6 vessels in hell, shifting things around.

Currently, Isenke is still useful, and when no longer needed, they will drain him dry.

Through the intelligence of Isenke, Levi also knows.

Hell’s army is already prepared.

The Seventy-Two Pillars are now clearing the path from hell to Nora to facilitate the descent of devils’ true forms into the human realm.

This invasion of Nora will mostly involve those surplus undead and devils from the first five levels.

Their strength is not great, but their numbers are considerable.

By then, the human realm will inevitably experience a ghost-filled night.

But compared to the Abyss army, it is merely small fry in comparison.

Before parting, Levi took 900 million joss paper from the side of the Purgatory Demon Sword and went to participate in the Netherworld Market.

He does not intend to stir a “free shopping spree” in hell in this special period.

Safety first at such times.

Additionally, there are more than twenty Soul Stones, and some refining, pharmacy, and array materials unique to hell.

Among these are the materials Levi asked his second brother to help collect for refining the Book of the Undead and Black Soul Demon Tower.

…

Above a certain city.

The vast Nether River flows with a whoosh.

The familiar mast ships settle upon the wild lands.

Levi entered among them, having previous experience, his gaze immediately searched for the merchants of the Netherworld Market.

It is a giant with a tiger head, sturdy arms, standing a kilometer tall, emanating overwhelming slaughter aura.

Approximately level 8 strength, slightly inferior to the previous three.

Having sensed Levi’s scrutiny, the tiger-headed giant lifted its head to stare at Levi.

“What are you looking at?”

A powerful level 8 majesty pressed down, causing all devils on the square to change their expressions.

Many devils directly fell, kneeling on the ground, unsure of how they offended this Underworld lord.

Levi emitted a momentum to resist this majesty.

Though not a match for the tiger-headed giant, he was not overwhelmed by the aura.

With an apologetic, calm smile, he said:

“Sorry, seeing the senior with such mightiness, I was stunned.”

He silently pondered that this tiger-headed giant is likely not in the same department as Di Gao, Mosi, and Hao Shan’s trio.

Unable to obtain the whereabouts of the Undying Nether Emperor from him, they chose not to deliberately bother Levi.

Internally, Levi felt somewhat disappointed, thinking this time in the Netherworld Market might not yield good things.

The tiger-headed brawny man observed Levi, equally puzzled internally.

“This lad carries the aura of those two. No wonder Di Gao wants to find him, but being able to resist my majesty with seventh-level cultivation is indeed remarkable.”

There are factional divisions within the Underworld.

The leader of the tiger-headed brawny man does not have a good relationship with the Undying Nether Emperor.

Thus, it bore no interest towards Levi.

However, it would not violate the neutrality rules of the Underworld to act against a junior.

Being just an ordinary worker of the Underworld, it completes its own tasks honestly and sincerely.

It watched Levi selecting items over there.

“Perhaps using my Nether Eye to check how much lifespan this boy has left?”

The Nether Eye is a skill mastered by members reaching a certain status in the Underworld.

It can observe the lifespan of beings on the Multidimensional Plane, even their ethereal and intangible fortunes.

Usually, it would be for impending deaths, not someone as young as Levi.

Its curiosity was immense, just like a cat; similarly so for the tiger-headed brawny man.

With this thought, its eyes flashed with a ghostly glow, looking at Levi’s frenzy in purchasing blind boxes.

Instantly, it was shocked, its pupils dilating.

From its perspective.

Above the heads of those devils, lines of numbers floated.

[45], [689], [2347]…

From dozens to thousands.

But above Levi’s head, it only saw this:

[????]

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2055: 0448 Ancient Tower Seventh Floor! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Chapter 2055: 0448 Ancient Tower Seventh Floor! (Big Chapter Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

“????”

The brawny man with a tiger’s head stared at the question marks, stunned.

“How can this be? As an Level 8 Netherworlder, I can’t discern this person’s age?”

This situation had never occurred in his entire career.

The reasons for the question marks were as follows:

First, the observed entity’s realm is at least one major realm higher than that of a Netherworlder.

This situation can be ruled out. The person before him is definitely at Level 7.

If a Level 9 or 10 strongman forcefully suppressed their realm, pretending to be weak to deceive, he would surely sense their detection.

Yet, Levi continued to buy things as if nothing happened, clearly unaware.

Second, the observed target has limitless lifespan…

This is even more unlikely. So far, within the entire Multidimensional Plane, truly limitless lifespans do not exist.

The belief path of Heavenly Fathers, though seemingly without end in lifespan, true immortality is in fact limited.

It’s just that the upper limit is very high. Many Gods fall for various reasons before reaching it.

Even the Nether Emperors, who fundamentally grasp life and death, have lifespan limits, not to mention others?

Third, that this person has means to obscure strong probing.

Currently, this seems the most likely.

“Indeed, this person isn’t simple; perhaps the two Nether Emperors concealed his lifespan,”

sighed the brawny man with a tiger’s head, setting aside his curiosity.

Only then did he realize his eyes were already bloodshot.

“Howling, curiosity killed the cat.”

On the other side.

Having spent all the Joss Paper, Levi left the sailboat on his own.

As he expected, the harvest from this opening of the Netherworld Market was not as good as the last.

He just bought some specialty materials from the Underworld and a Sixth-level Treasure.

This treasure was a rusty ancient sword called [Quicksand Sword].

It can turn an area into quicksand, sealing enemies within.

Overall, it’s rather ordinary. Once Levi leaves, he’ll have the Holy Infant auction it off for cash.

Besides that, Levi spent all the remaining Joss Paper on blind boxes, buying 500,000 in total.

When he returns from the ancient tower, he’ll have a spree.

The greatest gain from the Netherworld Market was that Levi gathered all the materials to upgrade the Book of the Undead and repair the Black Soul Demon Tower.

Thus, Levi hastily left Hell.

Several months later.

Ancient Dragon Continent, Emperor’s Palace.

Lord Victor appeared.

“I’ve consolidated my realm.”

Levi said:

“Good, enter the ancient tower with me. Let Ace and Gandaph cultivate in peace.”

Light flickered, and Levi and Lord Victor disappeared from the spot.

…

Land of Darkness.

In a place far from Nora, there is a lost plane.

Just like the pure-blooded Dragon Clan’s corpses before, this plane also exudes a deathly aura.

It appears that, for some reason, it’s heading towards death, with the world consciousness already dissipated.

The golden prince rode the Wind Dust Dragon and descended upon this place.

As far as the eye could see, there was a landscape of sand and wind, desolate and void of civilization.

“Right here, let the Wind Dust Dragon absorb and refine the bloodline crystal extracted from the Wind Illusion Dragon.”

To extract the pure-blood dragon bloodline crystal, the golden prince has spared no effort.

With a wave of his hand, a blood-colored crystal the size of a human head appeared.

Countless mysterious vortices and runes flickered around it, revealing its extraordinary nature.

“It’s a pity I don’t understand much about Dragon Clan evolution. This is the only method I could try.”

The Wind Illusion Dragon’s corpse is the golden prince’s greatest secret.

He would never mention it to others, not even to his father, the Molten Gold Wizard King.

Otherwise, the family would surely take it away, giving him some insignificant reward to dismiss him.

In his view, only a Glorious Sun-Grade Oddity is worthy of such a complete and fresh pure-blooded Dragon Clan corpse.

Yet clearly, even the Grand Wizard wouldn’t easily produce such a precious item.

So, to prevent dreams lingering long, he decided to let his beloved pet consume the Wind Illusion Dragon crystals and flesh.

To see if it could advance further in the future.

As for other materials from the Wind Illusion Dragon—dragon scales, dragon tendons, dragon bones, dragon teeth.

When he returns to the Wizard World, he’ll find a way to gradually cash them out.

He himself can’t refine, so he can only sell them for cultivation resources.

If in a ninth-circle refiner’s hands, these could forge a [Divine Soul Artifact] or Nine-Ring Witchcraft.

“You are all wind-element dragons, give it your best, Hanks.”

He doesn’t expect Hanks to reach level nine in the future.

He just hopes it can keep up with him and advance to level 8 in the future.

In this way, one man and one dragon, looking across the Wizard World, would also be top-level under the Grand Wizard.

As for revenge against Lord Victor and others, he had already let it go.

Strength is fundamental. Furthermore, he is so far from the Wizard World, so there’s no use in being anxious.

After Hanks consumed the crystal, it soon fell into slumber.

After settling it well, the golden prince explored this lost plane alone.

Hoping to find some unexpected opportunity.

Several days later.

He appeared before a relic half-buried in the wind and sand.

Seeing the wizard runes on the surface of the relic and the carving marks of the arrays, his face was overjoyed.

“It seems an ancient wizard once came here and left a relic. Judging by these traces, their cultivation must not be low!”

“Indeed, blessings come after setbacks. After two mishaps in a row, I’m now faced with two successive great opportunities!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2056: 0448 Ancient Tower Seventh Floor! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 2056: 0448 Ancient Tower Seventh Floor! (Big Chapter Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

“With this immense wealth before me, as the Golden Prince, my fortunes are turning from this moment forward!”

At this moment, he believed he was the one favored by fortune!

Future advancement to Grand Wizard was not out of reach.

The Golden Prince had not yet begun exploring the relic.

Suddenly, the sand and relics of this desert started to tremble.

“What’s happening?”

The Golden Prince’s expression changed, becoming alert.

Immediately after, he noticed that it was getting dark.

He looked up to see nothing but a pitch-black sky and swirling vortexes.

Besides that, there was nothing else.

As the saying goes, unable to see the tree for the forest.

If one looked from the Land of Darkness,

they would see:

A colossal, unimaginable pitch-black ancient tower traversing deep space, floating over the Lost Plane.

It was the Dark Ancient Tower, drifting randomly in the Land of Darkness.

There was no pattern to the movement of the Dark Ancient Tower.

Apart from some lucky ones who stumbled upon it, and the times it opens once every ten thousand years, remaining immobile,

no one can find the ancient tower on their own.

Accompanied by a massive suction force,

this mid-sized plane vanished without a trace in deep space.

Such scenes often played out across the ages.

…

Dark Ancient Tower.

The Fifth Level.

“I’m back again, Levi!”

Levi was in a great mood.

Every visit to the ancient tower was greatly rewarding.

One could say, from the moment he left the ancient tower, he was looking forward to the next entry a century later.

Million Mountains.

The Land of Fungus Planting.

Levi picked another batch of mature fungi.

He had already let them grow wild in this land, not very concerned about it anymore.

Because he had already established a better fungus planting base on the Ancient Dragon Continent.

He went to look around those lands of the demon race, including places where the Demon God Temple once stood.

He did not find any sign of a Level 6 Demon King.

“Could it be that this Level 6 demon wasn’t born inside the ancient tower, but was collected by the ancient tower from the Multidimensional Plane?”

Levi pondered internally.

Demons aren’t rare in the Multidimensional Plane.

They invade the chosen worlds with indiscriminate eagerness.

Besides the Abyss and the Wizard World,

you can find the presence of demons in any other possible places.

Unable to figure it out, Levi didn’t dwell on it.

Perhaps when his enforcer authority increases in the future, he will understand.

Following his usual practice, Levi went to Roman’s fall site again.

Soon after, he flew out from under the ground, holding a “Red Flame Snake” in his hand.

This is the most common Earth-Grade oddity of the Burning Faction.

“Let the Holy Infant refine it for fun when I get back…”

Even though it’s just an Earth-Grade oddity, Levi was very pleased.

For no other reason, it was his first “planted” oddity.

He estimated that if he was lucky,

in a while, his Ancient Banyan Fairyland could also cultivate a small batch of Earth and Sky-Grade oddities.

Back then, many Level 6 enemies were killed inside the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

“Previously worried about insufficient power destroying the fairyland, now that my strength is enough, I should try to kill Level 7 enemies inside the fairyland in the future. Perhaps there’s a small chance of producing a Morning Star Artifact.”

Soon after,

Levi arrived at the Wind Spirit Tower.

After a century, Kidman’s strength had increased further.

Seeing the Dharma Transmission Venerable arrived as scheduled and even more imposing, Kidman couldn’t help but feel amazed.

“The Venerable is indeed unfathomable!”

Next, the centennial work report took place.

After listening, Levi’s expression was quite pleased.

“To have found two Children of the Elements and three Special Talents, Kidman, you’ve done an excellent job.”

Finding so many talents indicated that Kidman was working diligently and deserved a reward!

He gave Kidman a large box of Sixth Circle Meditation Potions he had left over from before.

“Strive hard to cultivate, Kidman. I truly admire you. If you can reach the Level 6 Peak in your lifetime, I’ll take you out of this world and grant you a potion to break through to Level 7, allowing you to advance further!”

Levi was an expert at painting rosy pictures.

Kidman immediately gave Levi a deep bow and said:

“Thank you, Heavenly Venerate, for your recognition!”

Level 7, a realm he never even dared to dream of.

Due to the limitations of this world, besides the former Supreme Archmage and this Dharma Transmission Venerable, no one else could reach Level 7.

And this Venerable said he could take him out of this world, indicating that his identity as a Preacher was indeed genuine.

To him, this was the Lower Realm; ascending to the Upper Realm, indeed.

Then, Levi met the two Children of the Elements.

A Water Element Child, a little girl.

A Wind Element Child, a young man.

They lowered their heads, not daring to meet Levi’s compelling gaze.

“What are your names?” he asked.

The little girl replied:

“Lord, my name is Lillian.”

The young man said:

“I…I am called Pique.”

Levi said:

“You need not be nervous. I will guide you in cultivating spells, embarking on transcendent paths. In a year, I will come for you.”

Both said in unison:

“Thank you, Lord.”

After explaining some matters, Levi immediately proceeded to the Sixth Layer.

With 2 more Children of the Elements in hand, this round at the Tower of Dawn has been quite profitable.

Now, under the years of management by him and other responsible parties,

the Tower of Dawn had quite a few Children of the Elements.

Sta, Toby, need not be mentioned.

The more seasoned, the Coral Witch, now a Fifth-Circle Wizard with Perfection in nine talents, was preparing to advance to the sixth-circle.

Four hundred years ago, a knight from the Dusk Holy Temple saved a Water Element Child, Galuna, from a brothel in the Constellation Empire. She is also now a Fifth-Circle Perfection Wizard, similarly seeking Perfection in nine talents.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2057: 0448 Ancient Tower Seventh Floor! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 2057: 0448 Ancient Tower Seventh Floor! (Big Chapter Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

Under Levi’s influence, these geniuses have set high standards for themselves.

Even the Golden Lion Knight with double affinity, although still only a Fourth-Circle Wizard, is striving for six talents at Perfection.

He is, after all, a level 6 knight with great talent, and level 7 is possible in the future.

With a long lifespan, high status, and not lacking in comprehension, he has enough time and resources to pursue talent Perfection.

After all, his talent is inherently inferior to the Children of the Elements.

If he wishes to maximize the success rate for advancing to the sixth-circle in wizardry in the future,

he definitely needs to perfect other aspects as much as possible.

Moreover, over the years, both the Golden Lion Knight and the Goddess Knight have been actively accumulating war merit.

Even Earth, Sky-Grade Oddities, are very useful to them.

If they could exchange for a Morning Star Oddity, that would be even better.

For dual practitioners like them, becoming prosperous first to lead others to prosperity is feasible.

The ultimate goal of dual cultivation is to continue cultivating the “Path of the Primordial Spirit.”

Once the Primordial Spirit is born, their combat power will soar!

…

The Sixth Layer.

In front of Levi, the flying fur rat “Jin” turned into a stream of light, leading the way in flight.

Its speed was remarkably fast, clearly the result of Evolution.

Of course, in terms of combat power, Jin was still weak in battle.

Compared to specialized combat spirit items, it’s still far inferior.

Although the special spiritual creature can grow with Levi’s wizard realm advancement,

in terms of combat power, the higher the quality of the oddity, the stronger the special spiritual creature.

Those Earth and Sky-Grade spiritual companions born in Levi’s earlier years,

like Jin, Long, Ah Kun, and Ah Gu, were all auxiliary-type spirit items.

The combat types were mainly the mount ABiao and the sword spirit.

Of course, Ayak was an exception, being versatile, capable of traveling and treasure hunting, with decent combat power.

Thinking of Ayak made Levi feel a bit nostalgic.

It’s been a hundred years since the little one left home.

On this journey, Ayak will surely venture to farther places.

Due to the predatory nature of wizard civilization, those planes closer to Nora are unlikely to offer many opportunities for picking up loose ends.

Therefore, Ayak’s future journeys could last hundreds or even thousands of years.

Ayak’s role is similar to the dedicated “traveler wizards” of the Wizard World.

For instance, the owner of the Soul Artifact, the Fei Meng Astrolabe, was a traveler wizard.

These wizards would learn specialized travel spells.

They are often proficient in space studies, folklore studies, plane studies, biology, and astrology.

These are all disciplines and knowledge that greatly aid in exploration.

Levi has the “Etheric Travel,” so he certainly wouldn’t waste it.

For now, Ayak will travel in his stead.

Once he becomes stronger, allowing for more efficient planar travels, he too will explore the Pan-Plane.

Eventually, he may even leave the Pan-Plane to see what lies beyond the boundaries explored by wizard civilization.

The significance of becoming stronger is also in experiencing different landscapes.

One month later.

In a swamp area filled with miasma.

Levi stopped, gazing ahead.

Jin darted into the mist and disappeared.

Soon, it came back, clutching a storage bag, panting as it flew around Levi in circles.

Levi patted Jin, offering verbal praise.

This special spiritual creature doesn’t need to eat. Its method of becoming stronger is being nurtured by spiritual force and advancing alongside its master.

Therefore, material rewards are of no use.

“Almost done, we can proceed to the seventh floor.”

In this month, led by Jin, Levi found the spoils of 4 level six experts.

Among them were two primordial soul wizards.

Additionally, there were some rare herbs that were previously missed.

After Jin’s advancement, treasure hunting efficiency improved, which pleased him greatly.

In fact, he also encountered two Truth Oddities, but unfortunately, they were both incubating.

Completion requires at least another thousand years.

He temporarily marked them for future collection.

After tallying these spoils, Levi showed a joyful expression.

“The harvest is quite good.”

3 billion Aether Stones, two sixth-circle Soul Artifacts without owners, one sixth-circle Wizard Tool, one sixth-level treasure.

In addition, there were various rare materials and ores.

In one primordial soul wizard’s storage bag, there was also a Sky-Grade Oddity.

Metal Faction Oddity “Wound-breaking Blade.”

It was a rusty iron sword emanating a decaying aura.

“Interesting, quite a peculiar oddity.”

“Wound-breaking Blade, Although a Sky-Grade Oddity,”

some Metal Faction wizards consider it comparable to certain Morning Star Oddities.

Aside from its regular abilities to enhance spiritual force, optimize spells, and birth spirit companions,

it has a very peculiar function.

It can alter the effects of Metal Faction spells, birthing something similar to “unique flames,” known as “Rust Poison Gold.”

Enemies attacked by Rust Poison Gold may be lively and energetic,

but after some time, they will be afflicted with a disease known as “Rust Poisoning.”

Once Rust Poisoning triggers, rust quickly grows from the infected person’s wound, slowing their movement and consciousness.

If not promptly healed or removed, it will inexorably spread throughout the body.

Ultimately, the entire person turns into a rusty metal statue.

Rust Poisoning is extremely troublesome, and conventional healing spells from the Life School of Thought are difficult to remove.

Even Light Faction spells like “Holy Light Healing,” which treat negative energy erosion, are ineffective.

The simplest and most direct method is to quickly excise the flesh around the wound before infection sets in.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2058: 0448 Ancient Tower Seventh Floor! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2058: 0448 Ancient Tower Seventh Floor! (Big Chapter Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

Of course, the higher the realm, the stronger the physique, the stronger the immunity.

But with the physique of most spell wizards.

Levi estimates that once affected, even primordial soul wizards will be infected, influencing their actions…

If someone has a strong physique like him, naturally it would be unimpeded.

“Indeed, Victor can refine it.”

Levi handed the oddity to Victor.

If lucky, it might even manifest a special talent, improving Victor’s aptitude.

Of course, with Victor’s power, most enemies wouldn’t need the rust poisoning; they would be directly annihilated.

This rust poisoning is merely icing on the cake.

“Off we go, to the seventh floor.”

Levi stowed away the oddity, disappearing from sight.

…

Dark Ancient Tower.

Seventh floor.

Like the fifth and sixth floors, this is also a complete world, inhabited by various alien races and humans.

However, the area of the seventh floor is more vast and boundless.

According to Levi’s current information.

The living beings on the seventh floor call this world the “Saint Roland Continent.”

On the Saint Roland Continent, there are level 8 powerhouses, and more than one.

They hold territories, subjugating various alien races through might to establish their own powerful factions.

Collectively known as “Three Realms and Four Lands.”

The so-called four lands are the “Giant Beast Restricted Area,” “Feathered People’s Sky Island,” “Merfolk Palace,” and “Flame Country.”

While the three realms are the “Lightning Pool,” “Ice Realm,” and “Golden Ruins.”

These seven territories are the largest seven intersection points and resource points of the seventh floor.

However, each has level 8 powerhouses stationed, with countless strong beings under them.

Previously, during the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower, it was a focal point for wizards.

But only top wizard organizations have the strength to snatch resources from these seven major territories.

Apart from these, there are small resource points scattered across vast and dangerous lands.

Levi analyzed this information, murmuring inwardly.

“With my current strength, I can traverse the seventh floor unimpeded, as long as I don’t provoke those level 8 existences; it’s very safe.”

“But since this is my first visit, let’s focus on those scattered small resource points first, then visit the ‘Giant Beast Restricted Area’ and ‘Thunder Realm.’ When I come back next time with senior seventh ring cultivation, I’ll explore other territories.”

The Giant Beast Restricted Area is relatively a safe intersection point, mainly inhabited by low-intelligence black beasts.

The overlord of the forbidden zone is a level 8 transcendent creature.

Its true form is suspected to be an alien giant beast from the Land of Darkness.

Star-devouring Spider King!

This giant beast is even rarer than pure-blooded Dragon Clan, possessing many incredible talents, and has a long lifespan.

The last major opening of the ancient tower saw many strong beings from wizard organizations trying to tame this beast.

Ultimately, all met with failure.

The reason being no one knew where the Star-devouring Spider King was located.

Within the entire Giant Beast Restricted Area, the most cunning is the Spider King.

Several alliances of eighth-circle wizards ventured into the center of the forbidden zone but never saw a trace of the Spider King.

Yet, the Star-devouring Spider King manipulated the army of black beasts through powerful soul control techniques, constantly harassing the wizards.

That’s why the forbidden zone is named, as it gathers half of the seventh floor’s black beasts.

Among them, many level 6 and level 7 black beasts are manipulated by the Spider King.

Some wizards even faced attacks from controlled level 8 black beasts.

Black beasts have little hunting value; great effort doesn’t yield a worthwhile return.

Hence, explorers later on reduced their visits.

But for Levi, the Giant Beast Restricted Area is a treasure trove.

A natural black beast gathering ground, no need for bait; he can enjoy a hearty hunt.

As long as he is cautious and prepares escape routes, avoiding provocation of level 8 black beasts is enough.

The “Merfolk Palace,” “Feathered People’s Sky Island,” and “Flame Country,” are intersection points controlled by alien civilizations.

In these three locations, mermaids, Feathered People, and the Flame Clan established their forces.

Merfolk Palace is located in the “Heart Sea” in the center of the continent.

It’s a large lake surrounded by land.

Though called a lake, it is actually the largest water body on the seventh floor, hence referred to as a sea.

Feathered People’s Sky Island is positioned in the airborne continent in the east of Saint Roland.

Flame Country is located in the scorching desert in the west.

Both the underground fire and celestial fire rage there.

Except for the Flame Clan and Fire Elemental Spirits, even some fire-element transcendent creatures are unwilling to visit.

After all, they are only fire-attribute sympathetic, not immune to being burned.

The “Lightning Pool” is a vast secret realm, filled with lightning, and extremely dangerous.

Many powerful thunder elemental lords and thunder-related oddities are nurtured within.

Levi’s “Thunder God’s Eye” was acquired here due to Hundred Flowers benefiting from the Letney Family.

Within the Lightning Pool lives the “Thunder Marsh Clan,” rumored to have ancestral ties with the former “Thunder Giant” clan.

As for the “Ice Realm” and “Golden Ruins,” they are also occupied by alien races.

Unfortunately, on the Saint Roland Continent, humans have not established a strong empire.

Only small or large cities and congregations exist, under the rule of alien races.

Long ago, there were ancient wizard legacies or other transcendent legacies acquired by humans.

Today, there is no lack of some level 6 or level 7 human experts.

In history, humans have produced level 8 experts that rivaled alien races.

But in this era, there are no level 8s.

As for level 9 experts, according to the rules of the ancient tower, they cannot naturally emerge on the seventh floor.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2059: 0448 Ancient Tower Seventh Floor! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 2059: 0448 Ancient Tower Seventh Floor! (Big Chapter Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5

Even if there are some, they are occasionally sucked into the ancient tower, which is an unstable factor.

If such a situation occurs, the Ancient Tower Scepter will give an immediate warning and activate Sauron’s power projection to annihilate it.

Back to the point, on the Saint Roland Continent, humans are not significant.

Ultimately, this is because of the oppression from various alien races.

The lack of a unified regime and the inability to systematically spread the wizard’s method result in this.

Wizards treat the Dark Ancient Tower simply as a game to collect resources; naturally, they do not care about the humans on the continent.

They only want to climb the tower and search for resources within a limited time.

Thus, Levi’s purpose in this trip.

Is to emulate the fifth level and support a wizard tower here.

Then, systematically spread wizard knowledge and theories to help the human race rise.

As the mastermind behind the scenes, he could continually absorb excellent blood here, integrating it into the Wizard World.

If Sauron knew, he would surely support him in doing so.

As an enforcer, he cannot solely take resources from the Dark Ancient Tower.

Within his capability, he still needs to fulfill some responsibilities to help the wizard civilization better navigate the Blood Battle.

Not seeking to benefit the whole world, just doing what’s in front of him well.

The Giant Beast Restricted Area and the Lightning Pool are both located in the southern part of the continent.

After setting the plan for this trip, Levi began wandering on the seventh floor under Jin’s guidance, heading south all the way.

Along the way, he found trophies belonging to several level six experts or primordial soul wizards, yielding good results.

Just the Soul Artifacts obtained during this ancient tower trip would earn Levi a lot, greatly enhancing his spiritual force.

In addition, he also found several small resource points that hadn’t been visited.

Among them, he obtained 3 types of level-six and 1 type of level-seven elemental metals.

He gained 5 Earth-Grade Oddities and 2 Sky-Grade Oddities, all of the Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water variety.

In this way, it has already been half a year later.

Levi, full of harvest, arrived at the largest human gathering place on the seventh floor, also the holy land for all humans.

[Rune Land], called so because the humans on the seventh floor collectively refer to wizards or other spellcasting professions as “Rune Masters,” as these casters base spells and other transcendent powers on “runes.”

Essentially, a Rune Master is a wizard, just a different name.

They call primordial soul wizards “Rune Saints.”

Implying that through runes, they master powers comparable to those of gods.

Rune Saints are also divided into three levels.

Namely [Town Saint], [Marquis Saint], [King’s Right Saint].

Representing seventh-circle, eight-circle wizards.

As the name suggests, only eighth-circle wizards are qualified to unify Rune Land and establish a united royal authority.

Historically, several King’s Right Saints have been born.

But shortly after establishing a nation, they were destroyed by the strong from the Three Realms and Four Lands.

These alien races deeply understood the immense potential of humans, so they went to great lengths to suppress them without completely eliminating them.

In the end, they left only a piece of Rune Land, harvesting it as they pleased, enslaving humans, making them fight wars and collect resources for them.

Rune Land has many human cities, hundreds large and small.

But cities with saints are only eighteen.

The city Levi came to today is called Noz City.

He heard that there is a Marquis Saint entrenched here, self-proclaimed as the “Water Dragon Saint.”

This person is currently one of the four great masters of Rune Land.

Noz City stands towering on Lake Heart Island in the middle of a big lake.

Rows of blue water screens rise from around the island, enclosing the city within.

“There’s actually a sixth-circle array, yet this array has too many vulnerabilities.”

Levi’s Hermit Runes flickered.

As he lightly touched the array, he found a node and passed through it easily with the Scarlet Dragon Dharma Idol.

With his current strength, he doesn’t need to use the city gates at all.

Inside the city, the cries, the hawkers shouting, and the hubbub make it prosperous.

On the streets, there were even some bird people covered in feathers walking back and forth.

Those mortals, upon seeing them, all respectfully gave way, even calling them the “Sky Clan.”

These are the Feathered People, a relatively powerful race in the Land of Darkness.

Within the Pan-Plane, they have established a mighty Feather Empire with a level-10 strongman overseeing it.

Besides, there are the [Flame Clan], covered in fire and crimson scales.

The tall and towering [Thunder Marsh Clan], and the [Mermaids], similar in appearance to the Nora Sea Clan.

The entire Rune Land is these alien races’ backyard.

Alien races fight among themselves endlessly, but their policy towards Rune Land is very unified.

Which is to restrict the rise of humans; otherwise, once humans grow stronger, everyone is doomed together.

Levi had to admit, these aliens on the seventh floor are indeed a notch higher than those on the fifth floor.

“Interesting, other wizards don’t have time to play with these aliens, I’ll give it a try.”

He looked toward the center of the city, where stood a wizard’s spire.

Inside, a sixth-ring senior aura loomed.

Inside the tower.

The Water Dragon Saint, wearing a white robe, was meditating.

Suddenly, cold sweat ran down his back.

He opened his eyes and turned around.

At some point, a towering black-armored swordsman was standing there.

Yet he, as a Marquis Saint, hadn’t noticed anything?

It was simply unimaginable!

The person also exuded an aura of a Marquis Saint level.

As for the other three Marquis Saints, the Water Dragon Saint had greeted them, and he confirmed this person was unfamiliar.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2060: 0448 Ancient Tower Seventh Floor! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2060: 0448 Ancient Tower Seventh Floor! (Big Chapter Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

He calmed his emotions and asked:

“Your Excellency visits, but for what purpose?”

Levi replied:

“I am the Dharma Transmission Venerable of this realm, and I have a great opportunity here. Do you wish to grasp it?”

The Water Dragon Saint responded:

“Your Excellency must be joking; I have never heard of such a Dharma Transmission Venerable.”

Levi smiled slightly.

His figure flickered and appeared instantaneously before the Water Dragon Saint.

The Water Dragon Saint’s expression changed with horror; his rune force field, comparable to that of a seven-ring ordinary wizard, was instantly aglow.

Crack.

Levi’s palm pressed upon it and suddenly struck.

The Water Dragon Saint’s force field shattered like a broken mirror, collapsing completely.

Before he could cast a spell, Levi’s large hand grasped his neck.

Then, Levi’s figure flickered, taking the Water Dragon Saint and vanishing from the spire.

High above, within the Wind Disaster Stratum, Levi appeared with the terrified Water Dragon Saint, overlooking Noz City.

He said:

“You should know, I have absolute power to put you to death.”

The Water Dragon Saint hurriedly asked:

“What exactly do you want?”

Levi replied:

“I told you, I have a great opportunity to offer you.”

The Water Dragon Saint said:

“Alright, Your Excellency, please speak.”

The same Marquis Saint, in Levi’s presence, had no power to resist.

Even the most formidable Flame Wolf Saint did not possess such power.

Levi stated:

“Rest assured, I am a human. This opportunity concerns the rise of all humans in the Rune Land. I will not harm you.”

He then conveyed his plan to the Water Dragon Saint.

Upon hearing, the Water Dragon Saint’s expression changed.

“You intend to overturn the Three Realms and Four Lands? How is that possible? For thousands of years, the Three Realms and Four Lands have reigned supreme over the Saint Roland Continent. Even during the strong era of our Rune Land under King’s Right Saint’s reign, we could not achieve that, and instead were trampled by the combined forces of the Three Realms and Four Lands…”

Levi pointed to the sky, exuding a self-assured confidence from within, and calmly said:

“Nothing is impossible. The reason you couldn’t achieve it before was because I was not here. Now that I am here, the heavens of Saint Roland are about to change.”

Amidst his words, above the Sky Dome appeared the nine-colored divine light.

Beneath the nine-colored auspicious clouds, a Nine-headed Giant Dragon with a wingspan of two thousand meters soared into the sky, intimidating all!

The gaze of the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon fixed upon the Water Dragon Saint, giving him the illusion of facing a level 8 powerhouse from the Three Realms and Four Lands…

At this moment, he actually felt that the goal of the person before him could be achieved.

After brief contemplation, the Water Dragon Saint said:

“It seems I have no choice now.”

Before Levi, the Excalibur appeared, and he said:

“This matter concerns the grand plan of humanity, and until prepared, it must not be disclosed. Now, follow my oath.”

The Water Dragon Saint had no choice but to comply.

To be cautious, Levi compelled the Water Dragon Saint to swear the Oath of Truth.

After swearing, his expression was complex, uncertain of his future destiny.

Following that, Levi handed over the systematically prepared wizard legacy to the Water Dragon Saint.

“From now on, secretly spread these knowledge and legacies among Rune Land. The knowledge you previously held is incomplete, barely a tip of the iceberg of the path of the wizard. This is also why the Rune Masters are weak.”

The Water Dragon Saint glanced briefly and felt enlightened.

The Dharma Transmission Venerable had not deceived him.

With his realm, he naturally discerned that the rune legacy had severe omissions.

The path of the wizard is collective wisdom.

These Rune Masters of the Saint Roland Continent had only grasped a fraction, muddling through this small realm.

Not much stronger than Cave Wizards.

Afterward, Levi gathered intelligence from the Water Dragon Saint on the other three Marquis Saints.

Currently, the strongest is the Flame Wolf Saint, seemingly possessing a Level 7 Late Stage prowess.

Considering the Rune Master’s lack of detail, Levi deduced that this person’s power is certainly not superior to Ancient.

“Take me to find other saints.”

Levi intended to subjugate all saints of Rune Land.

The current Rune Land was chaotic, with saints in division.

The first step of imparting the path was to covertly unify these dispersed forces for Levi’s purpose.

Then strategize to contend with the Three Realms and Four Lands.

Compared to the vast Saint Roland Continent, the Rune Land is relatively small, like a tiny place.

In a month’s time, Levi subdued all saints, except for the Flame Wolf Saint, with his fists.

Of course, some who refused Levi’s opportunity resisted fiercely and were slapped to death by Levi.

He currently had no time for slow dealings, and after unifying Rune Land, he needed to visit the Giant Beast Restricted Area and Thunder Realm.

After all, the Flame Dragon Saint is Level 7 Late Stage, Levi must be cautious in planning.

…

Days later.

Zula City.

The Lord’s Manor.

An elder in a crimson robe with a giant wolf insignia and a crimson-scaled Flame Clan powerhouse clad in armor were engaged in a conversation.

Both emitted a mighty Level 7 aura.

The crimson-robed elder was naturally the Flame Wolf Saint.

And the Flame Clan powerhouse was a great royal noble of Flame Country, named Jabba.

After the exchange, Jabba took a crimson fruit from the crimson-robed elder’s hands.

He laughed coldly:

“Excellent, a level 7 Flowing Fire Fruit aged three thousand years, I have great use for it. Flame Wolf, you performed well. Though you are a Rune Master, you possess half of our Flame Clan’s bloodline, do not forget your identity. So long as you perform well, when I ascend to the King position, you shall become the national master of our Flame Country.”

Flame Wolf replied:

“I understand.”

Jabba stored the fruit and left Zula City, satisfied.

“Upon consuming this Flowing Fire Fruit, I anticipate returning to Level 7 Late Stage within a hundred years. If not for those damned foreigners causing me to fall in realm centuries ago, I would already be Level 7 Peak, perhaps even ascending to Level 8, competing for the King’s position, that old thing should relinquish the throne.”

As he walked, reaching a deserted place.

Jabba suddenly halted.

He sneered:

“Where are the lurking riffraff, furtive and sly, come out now!”

As he spoke, the crimson scales on his body opened layer by layer, unleashing endless flames, engulfing this realm.

Instantly, the flames dispersed.

The unceasing silver mountain phantom descended with awe.

A whirlwind of wind spinning eternally around the mundane.

“Roar!”

Accompanied by a piercing roar, an intensely magical nine-headed emperor dragon, shrouded in spell light, soared above the Sea of Fire.

On the dragon’s back stood a black-armored swordsman, defiantly.

A golden Emperor Armor and an Emperor’s Sword slowly emerged behind him, with a towering thousand-meter Thunder Emperor phantom.

Levi asked:

“Friend, I have a great opportunity here, do you wish to seize it?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2061: 0449 Consecutive Gains! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Chapter 2061: 0449 Consecutive Gains! (Big Chapter Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Seventh floor.

In the wilderness.

Jabba’s expression changed.

“Who are you? I have met all the saints from Rune Land.”

Levi said:

“I am but a nameless figure. You haven’t answered my question yet.”

Jabba’s face turned ashen.

“I don’t care who you are, leave my presence immediately. I am of the royal family of the Flame Country. My father is a level 8 powerhouse, the mightiest in this realm.”

His father was indeed the king of the Flame Country, whom he referred to as the old man.

The Flame Clan’s strength ranked upper-middle among the Three Realms and Four Lands.

Except for suffering losses from a foreign invasion centuries ago, no one dared to provoke the Flame Country on this Saint Roland Continent.

And the foreigners had long since left; among the humans, besides those Marquis Saints, there were no powerhouses.

This human before him seemed to be a Rune Saint hidden away somewhere.

It couldn’t possibly be a foreigner.

They had captured some foreigners before and knew that foreigners would inevitably leave once the time came.

Even those foreigners imprisoned in the Flame Clan’s prisons would suddenly disappear on that day.

Therefore, no foreigner could stay on the Saint Roland Continent.

Levi said:

“Enough, let’s not waste words. This opportunity today… whether you want it or not, you must take it!”

He waved his hand, and the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon roared out, dragging the Emperor’s Essence, unstoppable!

“Flame Stream Strike!”

Jabba took a deep breath, slamming his palm down as a river of red flames surged, stretching across the sky for miles.

The Emperor raised the Crimson Dragon Slash high, his aura erupting.

Chaos Sword Energy split the river of red flames, sweeping towards Jabba with overwhelming might.

“Flame Flow Wall!”

Jabba stomped fiercely, countless magma appeared, forming a high wall of magma before him!

At the same time, he extended his right palm, a slit opening in the center.

“Flame Shot!”

Bang!

A highly condensed red flame ray shattered the void!

Without giving Levi time to react, it struck his body.

Both engaged in a life-and-death fight, leaving no room for restraint.

The Golden Force Field was melted, creating a hole, the ray piercing through Levi’s chest.

He calmly glanced at his blasted heart, smiling:

“A decent attack, compressing all energy into a point, seeking maximum penetrating power.”

On the other side, Chaos Sword Energy had already blasted Jabba away, his indestructible crimson scales flew everywhere.

Jabba looked shocked, gazing at Levi as if staring at a demon god.

“What is this monster? An undying body?”

Yet Levi’s chest had already returned to normal.

Mere lethal injuries were nothing to fear.

At this moment, Levi was like the classic villain from filmworks.

With a proud grin, robust stature, and an undying body.

Boom!

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon plunged down, whipping up storms, Water Dragon’s Song howling, entangling him.

The Ice Dragon Prison Domain unfolded, sealing off all retreat.

The Emperor leaped down from the sky, the greatsword slashing towards Jabba!

“Flame Shield!”

Jabba raised his hands, a small crimson shield appeared, orbiting above his head.

Boom!

Sword and shield collided!

Clanging echoed across the clouds.

The small shield was knocked away, yet remained unharmed; it seemed to be an extraordinary rare treasure.

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon roared to the sky, gathering the celestial vapors and water mist into two indistinct kilometer-long water dragons.

The water dragons exuded early-stage Level 7 auras, quickly surrounding Jabba.

Not only that, a loud and piercing eagle screech came from the sky.

A wing span of a thousand meters Hast Eagle appeared, it was Maya!

Behind Jabba, a towering giant like a mountain appeared, holding a bone knife, striking ferociously!

Giant Whale King also joined the surrounding attack army.

With so many Level 7 hitters, plus the Emperor Dragon and Emperor, it was completely one-sided crushing.

Despite his Level 7 Middle Stage cultivation, it was of no avail.

Levi watched leisurely from the side.

“Friend, do you want my opportunity?”

“Don’t you wish to become the king of the Flame Country?”

He initially came searching for the Flame Dragon Saint, unexpectedly encountering Jabba, this Flame Clan powerhouse.

Through intelligence from the Water Dragon Saint and others, Levi learned that Jabba was relatively close to the Flame Dragon Saint.

The current Emperor of Flame was aged, already in his twilight years.

Apparently, it coveted the king’s throne of the Flame Country, since besides Jabba, it had some brothers, and competition wasn’t absent.

Furthermore, Jabba was not the eldest son.

Because of the previous foreign invasion event, his strength among these brothers was at the bottom.

Only Level 7 Middle Stage cultivation.

So Levi devised a plan, intending to start with Jabba for a breakthrough, to leave a pawn in the Flame Country.

Eventually supporting Jabba to the top, with Levi acting as the puppet master.

Jabba swayed like a lone leaf amidst various Level 7 offensives.

Several attempts to escape were intercepted each time.

No one knew how long the surrounding would last until Jabba’s inner defenses finally broke.

It stared at Levi, voice trembling:

“What… what exactly do you want? I have no grudge against you.”

Levi laughed:

“I already said, I want to gift you a great opportunity.”

Boom!

Accompanied by the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon’s tail sweep, Jabba’s figure flew out, crashing into the Emperor’s solid chest.

His body’s crimson scales shattered, flame-blood flowed profusely.

The Emperor swung sharply, the sword’s body smacking Jabba back before Levi.

Levi reached out like an eagle catching a chick, grasping Jabba’s head.

He smiled sinisterly:

“I am kindly giving you an opportunity, don’t be ungrateful, mate.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2062: 0449 Consecutive Gains! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 2062: 0449 Consecutive Gains! (Big Chapter Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

Jabba’s body trembled, partly due to fear, partly due to humiliation.

As a member of the Flame Country’s royal family, it was among the most powerful and prestigious in this land.

In the eyes of those humble Humans, it was akin to the “Heavenly Dragon Tribe.”

And now, it was being manipulated by the Human in front of it, like a worn-out puppet.

Humiliation! What a humiliation!

Yet, its life was at stake, and even in humiliation, it dared not act rashly.

Jabba said:

“You may speak, sir.”

Levi said:

“As long as you obey me, I will support you in leading the Flame Country’s royal family, and in the future, unite the Three Realms and Four Lands under your rule!”

Upon hearing this, Jabba’s face was greatly shocked.

“Unite the Three Realms and Four Lands, do you know how many Sky Peak powerhouses reside there?”

On the Saint Roland Continent, level 8 powerhouses are called “Sky Peaks,” meaning the pinnacle of the heavens, the peak of the era.

The strongest ever!

Seeing Levi remain silent, Jabba couldn’t help but say:

“Just from what I know, there are ten of them… Unless one transcends to a realm above Sky Peak, no one throughout the ages has accomplished such a feat. But above Sky Peak, there is no path; even Sky Peak powerhouses are confined to this world, unable to leave.”

What Jabba said held truth.

With so many level 8 powerhouses, it’s indeed challenging to subdue them with the strength of the alien races born in this world, unless one reaches level 9.

However, Levi was different.

He was a supreme being at the top of his realm.

From his cultivation till now, he has consistently performed beyond his level in battles.

Even the insurmountable chasm between level 5 and level 6, he had crossed it in reverse!

Levi said:

“You only need to do as I say, and swear on this sword.”

He took out Excalibur.

As the blue longsword emitting a divine radiance appeared, Jabba knew from that moment, it feared it lost its freedom.

The emperor’s longsword was placed at Jabba’s neck, and it “willingly” made the oath.

Levi said:

“If you wish to live, don’t harbor any deceit.”

Jabba said:

“I understand.”

It could feel an indescribable power binding its soul.

Levi currently lacked Scarlet Contract slots, but luckily, Excalibur could also be used on alien races.

As long as it wasn’t a special existence like a devil or demon, the effect of Excalibur was guaranteed to be effective.

Next, Levi “searched” Jabba.

He obtained several good items.

For example, a level 7 piece of Red Flame Star Gold, a specialty of the Flame Country.

It’s an excellent material for refining fire element treasure or Wizard Tool, as well as arrays.

Whenever the ancient tower opened, wizards would go to the Flame Country to seize this as a primary resource.

However, with the level 8 powerhouses of the Flame Country guarding, most wizards could only return empty-handed.

The piece Levi obtained from Jabba was enough to refine a seven-circle Witch Artifact.

In addition, there was a three-thousand-year-old Flowing Fire Fruit.

This is a cultivation treasure that Burning Faction wizards dream of.

Consuming it can significantly enhance spiritual force and slightly improve talent.

Of course, for Jabba, a member of the Flame Clan, it was an almighty Holy Fruit, with remarkable effects as well.

However, even in the Flame Country, the Flowing Fire Fruit is quite rare.

It can only be found in newly emerged intersection points on the Saint Roland Continent.

So, Jabba secretly manipulated the Flame Wolf Saint, leveraging its status to pua him.

Forcing Flame Wolf Saint to use his Rune Master subordinates to search for the Holy Fruit worldwide.

Of course, they all belonged to Levi now.

Besides, Jabba also had a level 7 rare treasure, the Flame Shield.

This was his protective treasure, capable of withstanding the emperor’s sword stroke.

Its defense was comparable to a seven-ring high-grade Witch Artifact.

Levi unhesitatingly took it as well, which was most suitable for Ace’s protection.

Levi did not plunder all of Jabba’s belongings, as he still needed Jabba to work for him.

Before parting, Levi said to Jabba:

“Don’t disappoint me, buddy; survival and Death hinge upon your decisions.”

Jabba said:

“I understand.”

The situation was crystal clear; it acknowledged the realities.

Watching Jabba leave, Levi remained calm.

Even if Jabba betrayed him, it was of no loss to him.

To put it plainly, he was only short of time.

Supporting the rise of Saint Roland’s Humans was not imperative.

Once he attained eighth-circle or Seven Rings Perfection, he would be invincible on this seventh floor.

Then, just like on the fifth level, a major reshuffle would be quite nice.

…

Zula City.

Flame Wolf Saint looked displeased.

“This Jabba, with mere level 7 Middle Stage cultivation, dares to act arrogantly in front of me… If not for his level 8 father, what would he amount to?”

“When I, Flame Wolf, advance to level 8 and become the supreme King’s Right Saint, would not the position of King be mine?”

Due to Human bloodline, it was assigned to this Rune Land.

Yet its ambition was equally enormous.

Suddenly.

Flame Wolf Saint received a message from Water Dragon Saint, stating there was something to discuss.

Without suspicion of any deceit, he dramatically waved his sleeve and vanished.

Rune Mountain.

This was the meeting and discussion place for all the saints.

Thirteen figures gathered here.

In the distance, a red cloud filled the sky, and a figure clad in a red robe slowly arrived.

Flame Wolf Saint laughed and said:

“Gathered here, is there any significant event happening?”

Water Dragon Saint suddenly asked:

“Flame Wolf, do you consider yourself Human or part of the Flame Clan?”

Flame Wolf Saint replied without hesitation:

“Is that even a question? Naturally, I am Human.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2063: 0449 Consecutive Gains! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 2063: 0449 Consecutive Gains! (Big Chapter Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

Gale Saint said:

“We called you here for one thing, to overthrow the rule of the Three Realms and Four Lands.”

Flame Wolf Saint’s expression changed.

“What are you trying to do? Rebellion? If anyone from the Three Realms and Four Lands makes a move, our Rune Land will be flattened.”

Sand Storm Saint said:

“Flame Wolf, we Humans have been struggling to survive on this Saint Roland Continent for thousands of years. It’s time to fight back. You, as a Human, don’t have a heart filled with passion?”

Hearing the uncharacteristic words of these three Marquis Saints, Flame Wolf Saint sensed something was amiss.

These three cowards, who usually cower before him, were speaking so righteously today.

Always talking about Human righteousness.

Flame Wolf Saint frowned and said:

“What’s wrong with you? Were you threatened?”

Suddenly, his expression changed.

A vague and unpredictable voice came from the Nine Heavens above.

“Flame Wolf Saint, you’re mistaken. Everyone is acting voluntarily for the good of the Humans, no threat involved. Since you consider yourself a Human, why not join us in restoring Human glory, it is our duty!”

He saw a black-armored swordsman standing arrogantly with a greatsword on his back.

Flame Wolf Saint coldly said:

“Who do you think you are? Dare to lecture me!”

Boom! A Level 7 Late Stage aura erupted.

Causing all other Saints, even the Marquis Saints, to change their expressions.

Levi laughed and said:

“Such a feeble Level 7 Late Stage, truly uninteresting. Everyone, take action.”

The Saints under his control showed reluctance, but eventually acted.

Water Dragon Saint said:

“Flame Wolf, stop resisting, you’re no match for the Dharma Transmission Venerable.”

He waved his hand, and a water dragon shot out towards Flame Wolf Saint.

Other Saints displayed their various spells, surrounding Flame Wolf Saint.

Flame Wolf Saint fought alone against the many, but since his realm was the highest, he managed to barely hold his ground in the beginning.

But as they say, wild punches can defeat a master.

Everyone was a Saint; the gap wasn’t as vast as between rank five and level 6.

Flame Wolf Saint quickly discovered his defensive field’s recovery speed couldn’t keep up with the destructive bombardment.

Spiritual force and sacred energy were draining quickly.

“Damn it, you forced me!”

Flame Wolf Saint tried hard to activate his Flame Clan bloodline, scales growing on his body.

Muscles swelled and knotted together.

He spat out a thick sulfur smoke, eyes turned blood-red, transforming into a ferocious beast, charging at Water Dragon Saint.

Spell and Power of the Body erupted simultaneously, breaking through Water Dragon Saint’s defensive field and sending him flying.

Seeing Flame Wolf Saint explode with power, everyone was shocked.

Obviously not expecting him to have hidden strength.

The mad Flame Wolf Saint broke through the encirclement within moments.

This made Levi, who was watching, sigh inwardly.

“So many can’t handle one, alas, too weak…”

He pressed his hand against the void.

Silver Mountain Skyfall, Wind Illusion Realm!

With a single hand, attempting to escape into the void, Flame Wolf Saint was locked down.

Since acquiring these two moves, Levi never needed Struggle of the Trapped Beast.

Flame Wolf Saint, after battling everyone, was already heavily spent.

Now exhausted, he looked at the black-armored swordsman with complex eyes.

Behind the opponent, a phantom of a nine-headed giant dragon with a wingspan of two thousand meters appeared, commanding respect.

“My friend, I am willing to join everyone in restoring Human glory, don’t kill me!”

He knew that today, he was defeated here.

He never thought that among Humans, there would be such a powerful figure.

Could it be this person had secretly become the King’s Right Saint, and the present aura was just a disguise?

Levi smiled and said:

“Very good, I gathered everyone here today to discuss this. Let’s avoid unpleasantness over this. Flame Wolf Saint, swear an oath, and you can take a seat.”

Flame Wolf Saint could only comply.

During the meeting.

Fourteen Saints, under the witness of Excalibur, jointly swore an oath not to betray Humans.

Those who violate it will be slain by Excalibur!

Flame Wolf Saint felt sorrowful inside, lamenting his misfortune.

Unable to achieve great success, he ended up as someone else’s subordinate.

Levi said:

“Water Dragon, give every Saint a copy of the Dharma Transmission Crystal Ball.”

These Saints, especially Flame Wolf Saint with skeptical eyes, browsed the contents of the crystal ball.

Then their expressions changed, especially the previously strongest resisting Flame Wolf Saint.

He couldn’t help but smile mysteriously and laugh crazily:

“This…this is the true Rune Master inheritance. No wonder I always felt my knowledge was missing something! Alas, if only I had met the Dharma Transmission Venerable earlier, but now that my foundation is set, it’s difficult to change.”

“Heavenly Venerate, please accept Flame Wolf’s bow, I was disrespectful just now, I hope Heavenly Venerate doesn’t mind.”

The law of true fragrance!

Levi said:

“You only need to fulfill my tasks according to my requirements, and if you exceed the task goals, I have additional rewards.”

Flame Wolf Saint was the first to say:

“Heavenly Venerate, rest assured, I guarantee to complete the tasks!”

Levi said:

“Everyone, the hope for Human resurgence lies within you. In a hundred years, I will return to this world to assess your achievements. Do your best, don’t disappoint my expectations… I can make you, but I can also destroy you.”

Levi’s figure dissipated, leaving the Saints alone gazing at the sky, lost in thought.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2064: 0449 Consecutive Gains! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2064: 0449 Consecutive Gains! (Big Chapter Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

“It seems this person is indeed the enforcer of this world.”

“Yes, as it stands, our Saint Roland Continent is merely an inner world created by foreigners to make treasures. The Dharma Transmission Venerable is surely also a foreigner in charge of managing us.”

“Luckily, I didn’t resist. It’s said those who didn’t join have already disappeared.”

“For us, these foreigners like the Dharma Transmission Venerable are akin to Gods, and resistance is futile. The real solution is to find a way to overthrow the Three Realms and Four Lands overshadowing us.”

The Rune Saints dispersed, beginning their effort in teaching.

As long as the seeds are sown, wildfires won’t destroy them, and the spring breeze will bring them back to life.

Someday, we can push the Three Realms and Four Lands down from the altar and usher in a great era for the Humans!

…

South of the Saint Roland Continent.

Giant Beast Restricted Area.

Here, the mountains stretch endlessly, covered in miasma.

The roars of beasts rise and fall, flickering in and out of earshot.

From time to time, massive shadows pass through the mist, shattering rocks.

Levi’s figure appeared, staring at the foggy area ahead.

“The entire Giant Beast Restricted Area is shrouded in mist, stretching unknown tens of thousands of miles. Besides the Star-devoring Spider King, one must also be wary of the Level 7 and even Level 8 black beasts lurking within… However, these black beasts are few in number, usually found in the center of the restricted zone. For now, I’ll hunt some black beasts on the outskirts, no need to venture further until my strength increases enough to sweep through this area.”

Levi’s Hermit Rune flickered, and he vanished into the mist.

Meanwhile.

In the center of the restricted zone.

A stretch of yellow sand suddenly appeared here, extending endlessly.

Beneath the sand was a monstrous blood-colored shell measuring a thousand meters in diameter.

Inside it, a long-bodied winged dragon lay dormant.

It’s uncertain when it might awaken.

“Thank goodness Hanks is safe, but where is this place?”

The golden prince was puzzled; he had just awoken from unconsciousness to find himself engulfed in boundless mist.

His instincts told him this fog was anything but simple, as beastly roars echoed from afar.

The golden prince gathered his courage and flew towards the direction of the relic.

Whatever the case, he needed to secure the inheritance within the relic first.

Along the way, as he hunted some black beasts, the golden prince’s expression grew graver.

“Why does it feel like this is… inside the Dark Ancient Tower?”

He had participated in the previous opening of the ancient tower and had also explored the Giant Beast Restricted Area.

The aura of this place sparked distant memories in him.

In the end, the golden prince confirmed that this was indeed inside the Dark Ancient Tower.

Because he found a storage bag with the Ocean Abyss Alliance’s emblem in a wilderness area.

Beside it was a corpse that, judging by its remnants, seemed to have been… a seven-circle wizard when alive.

Finding the spoils of a seven-circle wizard didn’t make the golden prince happy.

“I’m trapped in the Dark Ancient Tower forever… What’s to be done?”

Throughout history, cases like his are rare.

“Whatever, I must head to the relics; perhaps there I can find a way out.”

Before long, the golden prince arrived at the relics.

He tried every means to break through the peripheral, half-inactive arrays and restrictions to enter.

Unbeknownst to him, within the mist behind him, a giant silhouette loomed faintly.

Eight legs, each at least a thousand meters tall, spanned the eight corners of the world like pillars.

Pair after pair of blue lanterns lit up.

…

At the edge of the restricted zone.

“To increase efficiency, I’ll plant a Nine-leaf Blood Datura here.”

“If it inadvertently attracts a Level 8 black beast, I’ll immediately make my escape.”

After setting everything in place, Levi hid on one side, waiting.

Soon enough, a group of black beasts followed the scent to this place.

In an instant, Levi unleashed the Shadow Dragon group.

Unless encountering black beasts above level 6, he could hardly be bothered to take action.

Ten thousand shadow army members effortlessly surrounded and exterminated the black beasts.

Following this pattern, Levi began a large-scale slaughter of black beasts.

“It’s my favorite routine of persecuting black beasts again.”

Roar!

A giant tiger-like black beast emitting level 6 energy strode through the wind.

The next moment, Xi Mu’s and the Giant Whale King’s shadows annihilated it.

The tiger’s skin was peeled off, an excellent material for refining Supreme Divine Talismans.

“Great, with the Shadow Dragon group, hunting black beasts is just like playing an idle game for me.”

As time passed, the density of black beasts steadily increased.

Yet they remained within the Shadow Dragon group’s capability.

Levi rarely took action, choosing instead to remain hidden and wait for bigger prey.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Maya and Long stared blankly as black beast corpses descended from the sky, quickly piling up like mountains.

“This guy is at it again. Long, your good days have returned.”

After years of growth, Long had now reached a length of a kilometer, bloated like a tunnel.

Its massive form could easily loosen more soil.

The black crystals inside its semi-transparent body were becoming rounder and deeper in hue.

Emitting an indescribable ominous aura.

The next day.

As the black mist dispersed, a giant snake at the level 7 early stage suddenly broke through.

Its body swayed, flinging away all the black beasts near the Nine-leaf Blood Datura, attempting to claim the treasure alone.

Eagle cries echoed as the Maiya Spirit and two Wind Spirit Weapons formed a giant hast eagle, appearing together.

The three hast eagles unleashed countless Wind Blades, instantly engulfing the giant snake.

The giant snake writhed in pain, the Divine Dragon wagged its tail, flinging the eagles away, and spewed out thick, ink-like poisonous fog from its mouth.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2065: 0449 Consecutive Gains! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 2065: 0449 Consecutive Gains! (Big Chapter Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5

“Heavenly Badger Path · Battle Heaven and Earth!”

The sword Qi, enveloped with human three energies and the imposing aura of the sun, moon, and stars, tore through the fog, cleaving the heavens and earth, and struck the giant serpent!

Sizzle.

The thousand-meter-long serpent’s body was instantly split in two.

The sword Qi did not lose momentum, crashing through several mountain ranges in succession before finally coming to a complete stop.

Levi sheathed his sword, his movements fluid like flowing water, killing in one blow.

The giant serpent’s aura vanished entirely, and its soul, not allowed to go to waste, was captured by Leon.

In fact, Leon had already stockpiled enough food for his advancement to Level 7; now he was storing canned food for post-Level 7.

Levi used his longsword to peel off the serpent’s skin, which was excellent material for weapon refinement.

In addition, he obtained a pitch-black snake gall.

Levi pierced it, allowing the venom to flow out, which he collected with a specially made vessel.

“This is a natural Level 7 poison, extremely precious.”

Apart from that, the snake gall itself, once specially refined, could also be used as a medicine.

Taking it would have effects similar to a Soul Stone, directly increasing spiritual force significantly, saving years of arduous practice.

“The snake fangs are also excellent materials for refining a seven-circle Wizard Tool… truly a treasure trove.”

The black beast, truly Levi’s best brother.

With these big fellows around, the Holy Infant, after reaching the seven-circle, will never lack major weapon-refinement materials.

Before long, the giant serpent was dissected.

Suddenly, a white thread broke through the void, flying out from the giant serpent’s head, shooting towards him!

“I knew it, why did I feel danger even though the giant serpent was dead? So it’s you causing trouble!”

Levi was already prepared. Golden light flared up, gravitational shield activated, Snow Iron Dragon Armor appeared, and the Red Emperor Domain opened!

As the white thread rushed into the domain, it began to dissolve continuously.

Seemingly sensing that Levi was not to be provoked, the white thread started to retreat, fleeing into the void.

“Trying to run? No way!”

“Heavenly Cold Path! Frost Sword Realm!”

With a casual swing of Levi’s sword, the icy world sealed the white thread within.

Then, Silver Mountain Skyfall and Wind Illusion Realm descended.

He also threw out the Purple Holy Crucible.

The white thread, incredibly agile, dodged the crucible’s suction.

However, along its route, the Bag of Gluttony had already predicted and set an ambush.

Levi stretched out his hand, and the Bag of Gluttony landed in his palm.

Within it, the white thread revealed its true form, a palm-sized translucent spider.

Its entire body shone as if cast from starlight.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk, Star-devouring Spider King, a formidable level 8 powerhouse, only dares to scheme in the shadows?”

Levi sneered.

An unheard-of achievement in the world of wizardry, an eight-level mighty creature dared not show itself by daylight.

Suddenly, a human face appeared on the spider’s back.

“Human, you dare capture my duplication, release me immediately, or you’ll pay!”

Levi urged the Bag of Gluttony; the flames within grew increasingly intense.

The little spider writhed incessantly inside, wailing non-stop.

“A mere duplication, how dare it be so arrogant?”

Before long, the little spider’s struggles grew weaker and weaker.

“I concede, as long as you release my duplication, I am willing to give you unimaginable Rune Stones, you as a Rune Saint should need these, right?”

Rune Stones, that is, Aether Stones.

This Star-devouring Spider King, during the last opening of the ancient tower, caused trouble for countless great wizards.

In addition to plundering the Rune Land, it indeed hoarded quite a bit.

Levi laughed:

“It seems this duplication is quite important to you.”

The flames within the Bag of Gluttony gradually reduced.

Levi didn’t plan to kill it now; he intended to keep it for research on the Star-devouring Spider King’s weaknesses and abilities.

Then, when his strength was sufficient, he would enter the ancient tower, and through this entity, find the Spider King and subdue it.

The Star-devouring Spider King, extremely unique, according to ancient records.

This species has a blood relation to the Mythical Creatures of the Multidimensional Plane, the “Star Spider.”

Legend has it that the Star Spider can weave an endless web, encompassing stars!

Its web hides in the Land of Darkness, waiting for unsuspecting prey to walk into its trap.

In history, a Legendary Wizard was once ensnared and had to exert great effort to escape.

In the Star Spider’s lair, one might even find the skeletal remains of angels and Gods;

which means it can hunt Gods!

Thus, if this Spider King could be subdued.

Below the ninth-circle, using its ability to control other creatures, Levi could practically walk invincibly!

Levi alone is an army; the Spider King is a beast that is an army.

One person, one beast, unstoppable!

Seeing that sweet talking was futile, the Spider King fell silent.

Levi sent Leon into the Bag of Gluttony.

“What are you doing? Ah! It hurts!”

Leon bit the little spider, injecting his venom, putting it into slumber.

This act was mainly to prevent the Spider King’s duplication from committing suicide.

Levi added other restrictions on the little spider, sealed the Bag of Gluttony.

“Next, just sleep inside.”

He sent the Bag of Gluttony into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, letting Dragon Palace members watch over it.

After all, it was the duplication of a level 8 powerhouse, not to be underestimated.

After all this, Levi slipped away!

Kidding; having offended the master of this restricted zone, he no longer had the mood to continue hunting.

Instead, he set off for the Thunder Realm, to seek other opportunities.

At the same time.

The center of the Giant Beast Restricted Area.

Above the yellow sand relic, the golden prince was wrapped tightly in spider silk, like a giant dumpling.

He looked fearfully at the colossal figure high in the sky.

“Star-devouring… Spider King.”

This Spider King’s aura, even compared to his father, the Molten Gold Wizard King, who ascended to the eighth-circle hundreds of years ago, was a bit stronger.

It was evidently at Level 8 Middle Stage.

In the Wizard World, it was a top-tier figure, just below the Grand Wizard.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2066: 0449 Consecutive Gains! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2066: 0449 Consecutive Gains! (Big Chapter Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

“It’s over… it’s over.”

In the next moment, the golden prince lost consciousness.

A white thread of spider silk pierced through his forehead, entering his spiritual sea.

A semi-transparent small spider appeared in his mind, and then impolitely drilled into his primordial soul.

“Is this… possession?”

After the spider settled in the primordial soul, countless silk threads descended from the sky, plunging into the primordial soul body.

This scene was like a shadow play.

In the next moment, the golden prince awoke, his heart filled with terror.

“I… I can’t control myself!”

“What’s going on? I can’t speak either!”

This feeling, like being pressed down by a ghost, suffocated him.

Clearly, he was conscious, yet he couldn’t move according to his will.

No organ would obey his commands.

“Go, find that damned human! Bring back my duplication!”

In the mist, silhouettes of giant beasts or humans flew out from the forbidden zone towards all directions.

“Damn it!”

The golden prince was also forced to fly out, his heart in despair.

High in the sky, the blue eyes of the Spider King rotated.

“On this Saint Roland Continent, there are spies everywhere, human, you have already taken the path of death!”

All along, it had been an existence akin to a god in the southern part of the continent.

No matter what, it could not swallow the anger of a mere human defying it.

…

Above the boundless swamp, thunderclouds gathered.

Lightning occasionally struck from the sky to the earth, making one’s heart palpitate.

A purple crack ran vertically across the sky and earth.

Two Thunder Marsh Clan members, exuding a level 6 aura, wielding giant soldiers, stood guard at the crack.

“These two Thunder Marsh Clan members, hundreds of meters tall, truly worthy of being descendants of Thunder Giants.”

Levi was hiding at the Thunder Marsh entrance, but the two guards were oblivious.

His concealment technique was so superb that the defenses of the Thunder Marsh Clan were rendered useless.

“Recently, Danger Perception has been lingering. That Spider King must have sent its minions to search the world for me.”

Levi was unconcerned about this, as he was about to leave the ancient tower.

When he returned next time, he’d be in the Seven Rings Senior Realm, fearing nothing.

With that, Levi swaggered into the Thunder Pool Secret Realm.

The two level 6 guards were still chatting.

“Have you heard? There’s been some movement in the Giant Beast Restricted Area lately. It seems a human provoked the Spider King, who was enraged, dispatching an army to the Rune Land to search for the human.”

“Heh, the Giant Beast Restricted Area is nothing compared to our Thunder Realm.”

“Exactly, with the two of us guarding the gate, the Thunder Realm is impregnable!”

“That’s right, not even a fly can get in!”

…

Within the Thunder Pool Secret Realm.

Levi gazed at the Sky Dome, observing nothing but lightning.

Some weak elemental spirits of thunder flitted about.

Levi considered capturing some to cultivate in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

However, worried about exposing himself, he held off for now.

He planned to grab some when leaving the Thunder Pool Secret Realm.

This operation was mainly to find a thunder element Truth Oddity.

According to Hundred Flowers, during their operation, they sensed multiple Truth Oddities deep within the Thunder Pool.

However, these Truth Oddities were mostly guarded by powerful elemental spirits of thunder, forming a symbiotic relationship.

After their attempt, they quickly attracted strong Thunder Marsh Clan members and had to leave swiftly after obtaining the Thunder God’s Eye.

Levi thought that with his luck and Jin’s capability, he should reap some rewards.

Days later.

Levi carefully stealthily maneuvered through the secret realm.

Along the way, he found some rare thunder-element herbs and ores.

These were treasures rarely seen in the outside world, not lacking sixth-level and above.

One day, his form emerged in a purple forest.

Trees with purple thunder patterns towered into the sky; each casually reaching a hundred meters.

“Thunder Pattern Wood, thunder element Strange Wood, incredibly hard, rich in elemental power, can channel Nine Heavens thunder.”

Levi’s face lit up with joy.

“Unfortunately, they are all less than a thousand years old, just rank five and below materials. If they were ten thousand years old, they would be top-grade level 6 materials, perfect for constructing a wizard tower.”

“Wait, since this place has existed so long, there must have been ten thousand-year-old Thunder Pattern Wood. It seems the Thunder Marsh Clan must have cut them down.”

In the woodland, some giant pits clearly marked former growth sites of ten thousand-year-old Thunder Pattern Wood.

“The giant clans love to construct wonders; no doubt the best Thunder Pattern Wood was used to build their royal palaces…”

Levi frowned slightly; with his current strength, he certainly couldn’t contend with level 8 powerhouses.

Moreover, the Thunder Pool Secret Realm might have more than one level 8.

Levi put this matter aside for now and continued exploring the secret realm.

He must at least find a Morning Star-level oddity to make his risky entry worthwhile.

He took a few below-thousand-year Thunder Woods intending to transplant them in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland for retention.

He left the rest untouched.

Because this place suited their growth, taking all would waste resources and be unsustainable.

Thus it went.

Another month passed.

The Thunder Pool Secret Realm was as vast as a medium-sized plane with an above-average area.

Levi estimated the place had been a whole plane sucked and fell here by the ancient tower.

He avoided Thunder Marsh Clan gathering spots, wandering the wilderness.

One day.

He arrived before a gigantic purple lake, looking delighted.

“A myriad-mile lake formed by lightning liquid… there must be a Truth Oddity gestating here.”

Meanwhile, Levi also sensed pervasive danger.

Clearly, formidable beings resided within the lake, likely rank 7 or higher.

They could be Thunder Marsh Clan members cultivating there or elemental spirits of thunder.

Following Jin’s guidance, Levi dived into the lake.

The crackling purple lightning liquid enveloped him.

“This lightning liquid can shatter a fifth-circle wizard’s defensive field instantly.”

Levi didn’t initiate protection, bathing within, using the opportunity to temper his body.

The numbing sensation felt oddly pleasant to Levi.

He continued deeper, where thunder’s power grew to near Six-Circle Spell level, causing continuous attacks.

Even a seven-circle wizard wouldn’t linger long, needing to retreat before depleting their power.

Only Levi, with his strong body, felt nothing.

At the lake’s bottom lay a Wizard Tool wrapped in lightning liquid, a water-blue robe with glowing runes.

“It’s actually a seven-circle water-element Wizard Tool; seems a seven-circle wizard perished here.”

Confirming no issues, Levi picked it up and stored it away.

Long exposed to lightning erosion, the robe’s surface had many damages, but with repairs, it could definitely be used.

The seven-circle Wizard Tool starts at 500 million in value, the top-quality one reaching around 1 billion, while the top-grade is incalculable.

Typically, only eighth-circle wizards can afford seven-ring top-grade Wizard Tools.

Levi pressed on deeper; the power of lightning consistently increased. After pondering, he activated his protective force field.

Not that he couldn’t withstand it, but worried about potential enemy ambushes.

Finally, at the center of the Thunder Pool, equivalent to a Seven-Circle Thunder Element Spell.

Levi spotted a heart floating in the lightning liquid.

At this moment, he couldn’t suppress a slightly excited heart.

“Thunder God’s Heart… Bright Moon Artifact!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2067: 0450 Returning with a full load, Infinite Blade Technique! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)

Chapter 2067: 0450 Returning with a full load, Infinite Blade Technique! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)

Thunder God’s Heart!

Levi knew that there must be treasure within this Thunder Lake.

But he never imagined it would be such a Bright Moon-level artifact.

Even on the seventh floor, Bright Moon Artifacts are rarely seen.

Moreover, he considered that the Thunder Realm had likely been swept by wizards, so he wasn’t too hopeful.

He thought he would have profited with a Morning Star-level oddity.

“Stay calm, this oddity hasn’t been taken for a reason; this place must be dangerous, and the seven-circle wizard serves as a cautionary tale.”

Levi calmed his mind.

Beneath the Thunder God’s Heart, a vast aura existed.

However, its energy and the destructive aura of the Lightning Pool were intertwined, making it hard to detect.

If Levi rashly moved forward, he would likely be ambushed.

“Judging by Danger Perception, there are several seventh-level auras in Thunder Lake, lurking near the Bright Moon Artifact, possibly the eighth level.”

Levi estimated that the Thunder Marsh Clan wouldn’t refine the oddity.

Otherwise, they surely would have taken it away.

What was likely lurking there was an eighth-level thunder elemental spirit.

Hundred Flowers once said that in the Thunder Pool Secret Realm, there were places that the Thunder Marsh Clan regarded as forbidden zones.

Presumably, Thunder Lake was one of those.

Levi observed from afar, not daring to get too close, fearing to alert the unknown presence.

He moved back a thousand miles.

Then let Lord Victor out.

He pondered and decided to repeat the strategy used in robbing Andreas, giving it another try.

If it succeeded, great; if it failed, he would quickly escape.

Anyway, seeing the Bright Moon Artifact right before his eyes and not trying would lead to regret.

“Victor, begin your preparation. Use the Sword Spirit to grab the oddity, strive for success in one go.”

Victor said:

“Understood!”

He sat cross-legged.

Frankly speaking, the Power of Metal Element here was quite sparse, mostly consisting of thunder element.

Fortunately, Victor had now ascended to the level of a seven-circle wizard, and the power of the secret sword hadn’t diminished much.

Besides, it’s about snatching things amidst chaos, not killing enemies, so power isn’t crucial.

Levi set the divine palace resurrection point by Victor’s side, guarded by him, while he sneaked ahead.

He waved his hands, instantly summoning two thousand-meter-long Thunder Serpents heading forward.

At the same time, he summoned Maiya Spirit.

“Three summoned creatures at the seventh level, plus myself, and the Giant Whale King, should be enough to stall that fellow for a moment, taking this chance to see how much difference there really is between me and an eighth-level powerhouse with my full firepower.”

If not for resurrection and the Undying Body, Levi would never dare such a reckless adventure.

Even eighth-circle wizards wouldn’t dare dive in alone.

No choice, the resurrection of the Death Ember Divine Palace is a bug skill.

A level 6 Death Ember Dragon has two resurrection opportunities, and when it advances to level 7, it should be able to increase to three times.

This makes Levi even more fearless.

In the center of Thunder Lake, at the bottom, a figure several thousand meters long lay dormant, resembling a crocodile.

Its body was enveloped by cloud flames formed by condensed lightning, covered in purple scales, shifting between reality and void.

As Levi suspected, it was indeed a thunder elemental lord, and at eighth level.

For now, it could be called “Thunder Crocodile.”

On the Thunder Crocodile’s back, a heart quietly floated.

On the heart’s surface, countless truth runes formed of lightning densely packed, forming vein-like patterns.

Wisps of purple aura streamed from the heart into the Thunder Crocodile.

This truth oddity and Thunder Crocodile formed a kind of symbiotic relationship.

Though Thunder Crocodile won’t refine the truth oddity, it can absorb the contained lightning for cultivation.

Meanwhile, the heart relies on the Thunder Crocodile’s instincts to protect itself.

Many powerful truth oddities have such relationships around them.

Suddenly, Thunder Crocodile opened its eyes, its violent lightning aura flashing.

The surrounding hundreds of miles of Thunder Lake began to boil as it opened its eyes, with lightning pillars shooting skyward.

From a certain void, the invisible Levi was blasted out.

“Everyone, attack!”

Boom, boom, boom, boom!

Four seventh-level auras burst forth, all rushing towards the Thunder Crocodile.

Thunder Crocodile coldly said:

“Foreigner? Truly reckless!”

It leapt into the air, flying to the surface of the lake.

In the place it occupied, many wizard skeletons and Wizard Tools were evident.

Clearly, more than one primordial soul wizard had perished here.

The danger of this place was evident, no wonder it could become a forbidden zone of the Thunder Marsh Clan, feared by all.

Thunder Crocodile merely opened its mouth, releasing a lightning ball, blasting Levi’s seventh-level Thunder Snake summoned creature into pieces, vanishing without a trace.

“So strong?”

Levi’s face changed, instantly retrieving the Giant Whale King.

It seemed Thunder Crocodile’s true power in this Ten Thousand Thunder Lake was even stronger than he imagined.

A casual attack could obliterate his summoned creature.

The Giant Whale King likely couldn’t withstand either.

If the Giant Whale King were utterly destroyed, Levi’s loss would be great.

Such a useful Level 7 Corpse Demon is hard to find.

The other Thunder Snake didn’t last long either, being torn apart by Thunder Crocodile.

Only Maiya Spirit, relying on its speed and agility, lasted a while longer before fading away.

Levi shouted, as the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon appeared behind him, the Thunder Emperor descended.

His entire body shone with golden light, defensive field fully opened, countless divine palaces roared within him!

Red Emperor Domain activated, Sea of Fire emptied Thunder Lake, forming Levi’s own Fire World.

Whale Emperor Power Book, Strength Rune, Holy Image Law, and other means enhanced him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2068: 0450 Returning with a full load, Infinite Blade Technique! (End of the month, asking for monthly tickets)\_2

Chapter 2068: 0450 Returning with a full load, Infinite Blade Technique! (End of the month, asking for monthly tickets)\_2

“Heavenly Badger Path! Uncontainable Fury!”

Levi suddenly slashed out with a sword, his strongest strike since making his debut!

Sword Test Level 8!

The Thunder Crocodile’s eyes narrowed slightly.

“Unbelievable, I actually feel threatened by a mere Level 7 Early Stage junior…”

Its attack was still the same unadorned lightning ball.

However, this time, the lightning ball was like an asteroid, with a diameter exceeding ten kilometers!

Boom!

Just the core explosion radius alone surpassed a hundred kilometers!

The unimaginable lightning engulfed Levi.

He tried his best to resist using protective means like golden light.

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon crumbled first, followed by the gradual collapse of the Emperor, and Levi at the center, whose layers of protection shattered.

Boom!

The remaining thunderwave engulfed Levi.

Levi’s broken body shattered, the corners of his eyes carrying a smile.

“Farewell, see you again!”

Bang!

The broken body completely exploded, the aura dissipated.

In fact, that move didn’t kill Levi instantly.

As long as he wished, he could completely use the Undying Body to instantly self-heal.

But it was meaningless, even if he resurrected, he still couldn’t inflict any damage on the Thunder Crocodile.

While the opponent’s full-force strike could push him to the brink of death.

Once the Death Ember Dragon’s power was exhausted, he still had to escape.

Although this big guy was just at the early stage of Level 8, in Thunder Lake, its level of difficulty was comparable to Level 8 Mid Stage.

It exceeded Levi by one major realm plus one minor realm within that major realm.

Not to mention, the Thunder Crocodile was one of the top thunder elemental spirits in terms of killing power.

It was already enough for Levi to withstand its full-force strike, and he was quite satisfied.

The Thunder Crocodile looked at the human it had annihilated without any aura and felt doubtful inside:

“He’s all dead, how can we meet again? Could it be that he can reincarnate? Crazy, disturbing my sleep for no reason.”

Just as it was about to close its eyes to rest, it suddenly realized something was wrong.

Only to find that the thunder heart that had been lying on its back was unexpectedly gone.

“Ah ah ah! Cunning human! I, the Thunderbolt Destroyer, am irreconcilable with you!”

The Thunder Crocodile roared in anger, alarming Thunder Lake, scaring countless thunder elemental spirits to flee.

Somewhere in Thunder Lake, a tall giant with a height of about a thousand meters, and purple skin, looked at the rippling Thunder Lake.

“Who angered the Thunder Lake Dominator?”

The Thunder Lake Dominator is one of the strongest existences in the Thunder Realm.

Even the Level 8 powerhouses of their Thunder Marsh Clan dared not provoke it.

In the previous major event of foreigners invading, countless foreigners went to provoke the Thunder Lake Dominator, only never to return.

“This matter must be reported to Lord Thunder King.”

The Thunder King is the current ruler of the Thunder Marsh Clan, an absolute top-level powerhouse in the Thunder Realm.

In Thunder Lake.

Lord Victor looked at the lightning soaring into the sky ahead and the wave of impact spreading towards him.

He methodically put away the secret sword, and the thunder heart pierced by the sword was still struggling continuously.

The Sword Spirit did her utmost to suppress this oddity.

The Bright Moon Artifact was too strong, but fortunately, it was just a heart.

If this oddity had been mimicking an object or a person, Lord Victor wasn’t even sure if the secret sword could subdue it.

He used a spell restriction to imprison it and then placed it into a strengthened container that Levi had prepared beforehand.

In the Death Ember Divine Palace, Levi’s figure emerged.

He and Lord Victor merged into one, sat on the horse carriage, and with one Void Travel, they were already out of the range of Thunder Lake.

Levi continued void escaping until he returned to the previous Thunder Pattern Forest.

“Phew, this Thunder Crocodile is a treasure too, an eighth-level thunder elemental spirit, valued higher than the Bright Moon Artifact… Once I have the strength in the future, I must capture it to guard my house. With such a guardian, the gap in foundation between Ancient Dragon Continent and top-level organizations would be much reduced.”

He had Lord Victor take out the oddity and then checked it personally, applying a seal himself.

“The trip to the ancient tower this time was immensely rewarding. Not to mention those rare medicinal herbs, mining materials, black beast materials, just the Seven-Ring Witch Artifact picked up in Thunder Lake and this Bright Moon Artifact is enough to drive primordial soul wizards crazy.”

The journey was already a complete success for Levi.

It’s just that he still wanted to try getting a piece of Thunder Pattern Wood from the Thunder Marsh Clan.

There were still two months until the ancient tower closed, he still had a chance.

Levi continued to roam in the Thunder Realm.

Subsequently, he found some rare materials.

On this day, he saw a person from the Thunder Marsh Clan with the strength of rank five, a hundred meters tall, flying in the sky.

With a thought, Levi grabbed with a big hand and caught it.

This Thunder Marsh Clan member was humming a tune while on the road, completely unsuspecting, suddenly an unforeseen event.

Only to see a black-armored swordsman, exuding terrifying majesty, looking at himself.

“Sleep!”

Levi squeezed it to death and then had Leon devour its soul.

“Replicate this person’s memory disc for me.”

Leon immediately got busy.

It didn’t take long before the little guy presented the disc.

“Completed.”

Levi examined it and pondered:

“Sure enough, the temple of the ancestor priest of the Thunder Marsh Clan was built with Thunder Pattern Wood, and its main beam was made from ten-thousand-year-old Level 8 Thunder Wood… This is good stuff, more than enough to refine my wizard tower.”

The benefit of the Wood Tower is that it possesses strong growth potential.

Just like a real Strange Wood, it can continuously advance with Levi’s growth.

Levi wasn’t just constructing a dead wizard tower, it was more like planting a tree.

Although it can grow, the higher the initial level of the Strange Wood, the better it is, saving much trouble.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2069: 0450 Returning with a full load, Infinite Blade Technique! (End of the month, asking for monthly tickets)\_3

Chapter 2069: 0450 Returning with a full load, Infinite Blade Technique! (End of the month, asking for monthly tickets)\_3

After obtaining the necessary information from this person, Levi’s figure dissipated and he began planning the robbery of the hundred-thousand-year-old Thunder Wood.

…

Central area of the Thunder Realm.

There stands a towering purple Thunder Mountain, stretching endlessly for hundreds of miles.

On the Thunder Mountain, various buildings are dispersed among its peaks.

They all have one thing in common: they are all quite tall, with a rugged style, carved with various hunting patterns.

Hunting dragons, hunting giant beasts, and even hunting gods.

And at the pinnacle of the Thunder Mountain, the majestic temple that stands ten thousand meters high is the place of the Priest Ancestors of the Thunder Marsh Clan.

The Giant Tribe does not revere gods, but they all respect their ancestors.

A thousand miles away.

Levi gazed at the temple from afar, his heart pounding fiercely.

He could sense the eighth-level aura lurking within that temple.

It must be another level 8 powerhouse of the Thunder Realm, the king of the Thunder Marsh Clan.

“Forcing my way in is almost impossible… Not only is there an eighth-level powerhouse guarding the temple, but there are obviously other protective measures similar to a wizard array, safeguarding this most important sacred land of the Thunder Marsh Clan. As the place of the Priest Ancestors, it probably also has some means like ancestral heroic spirits. Many backward tribes across the Multidimensional Plane like to engage in such practices.”

“Forget it, can’t be too greedy, already acquired a good Bright Moon Artifact, let’s temporarily give up.”

After conducting on-site research, Levi decided to take what he had gained and not take further risks.

The construction of his wizard tower wasn’t urgent.

Thus, Levi left the gathering place of the Thunder Marsh Clan without disturbing them.

Since he already had an eighth-level Thunder Wood, he wasn’t interested in robbing those sixth-level ones, to avoid alarming them.

Before leaving, Levi visited Thunder Lake once more.

This time, he didn’t provoke the Thunder Crocodiles in the center.

He only captured 5 fifth-circle thunder elemental spirits and 1 sixth-circle along the periphery.

He planned to nurture this group of thunder elements in Thunderclap Mountain to foster the development of “Element-Rich Lands,” forming a more complete ecosystem.

Creatures like elemental spirits do not reproduce sexually; like the Amethyst Race, they are born of the heavens and nurtured by the earth.

Only in places where the Element Density is very rich can they possibly be born.

Since the enhancement of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, some blessed lands have also independently birthed elemental spirits, although their levels are quite low.

Creating a super ecosystem like the Thunder Realm, capable of birthing level 8 thunder elements, who knows when that will happen.

Returning to the site where the seven-circle wizard fell, Levi inspected it again and didn’t find any place nurturing oddities.

“Seven-circle wizards, if they could give birth to oddities, it would most likely be Morning Star-level. However, he was of the water element, while this place is extremely saturated with thunder elements. Since the Mark of Truth dissipated, the conditions for the birth of an oddity weren’t met. So, indeed, the birth of oddities truly requires the right timing, geographical advantage, and human harmony, plus serendipity, no wonder they’re so rare.”

His figure flickered and disappeared between heaven and earth.

Upon arriving at the entrance of the Thunder Realm, the two sixth-level guards of the Thunder Marsh Clan were still chatting idly.

“The Star-devouring Spider King is truly domineering, daring to come into our Thunder Realm seeking someone.”

“Exactly, does it think our Thunder Realm is its own home?”

“Luckily, Lord Thunder King merely let out a cold snort from a distance, and the Spider King’s duplication retreated.”

“I think the Giant Beast Restricted Area is itching for trouble. In my opinion, it should be flattened, annihilating the Spider King. After all, a gentleman does not stand under a dangerous wall.”

Levi, deep in thought, calmly departed.

Through it all, these two slackers never noticed Levi.

After leaving the Thunder Realm, Levi wore a serious expression.

“I wonder if by disguising myself as a Thunder Marsh Clansman, I could kill the Star-devouring Spider King’s duplication to incite a conflict between the two factions?”

For him, disguising as a Thunder Marsh Clansman was not difficult.

His current body could transform into a thousand-meter giant at will if he wished.

However, it had no real significance, as it didn’t enhance combat power.

On the contrary, it made him an easy target due to his large size.

He had thunder abilities.

With the powers of the Silver Mountain Dragon and his thunder element spells, as well as the [Thunder God Illusion], he could easily mimic them.

“Might as well give it a try.”

After exiting the Thunder Realm, Levi deliberately released some clues about himself.

Simultaneously, he actively sought the whereabouts of the Star-devouring Spider King.

He had Lord Victor pretend to be himself, while he disguised as a Thunder Marsh Clansman, lurking nearby.

Time flew by.

With just a month left before the ancient tower’s closure.

In the distant sky, suddenly a streak of golden lightning came tearing through the air!

At the same time, there were also two giant silhouettes exuding a seventh-level aura.

“Three Level 7 experts? One Level 7 Mid Stage, wait, how come there’s also a seven-circle ordinary wizard? Isn’t this the golden prince?”

For a moment, Levi was dumbfounded.

How did the golden prince enter the Dark Ancient Tower?

As far as he knew, the Dark Ancient Tower had long since distanced itself from Nora.

With the golden prince’s means, finding the ancient tower was completely impossible,

“Doesn’t matter, seize this opportunity to kill him! This is truly a heavenly bestowed chance!”

In the Wizard World, quietly killing the golden prince was basically impossible.

Last time, Levi killed an Electric Eel Wizard, and it caused quite a storm.

“Human! I’ve caught you! Didn’t I say that you couldn’t escape my grasp?”

The golden prince opened his mouth, uttering some unintelligible words.

Levi knew he was forcibly controlled by the Star-devouring Spider King.

Victor, seeing this, swiftly flew toward the direction of the Thunder Realm.

The three Level 7s quickly gave chase.

“Now you know to run? Too late!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2070: 0450 Returning with a full load, Infinite Blade Technique! (End of the month, request for monthly tickets)\_4

Chapter 2070: 0450 Returning with a full load, Infinite Blade Technique! (End of the month, request for monthly tickets)\_4

Not long after.

About ten thousand miles from the entrance to the Thunder Realm, the three Level 7s stopped.

In the distance, a thousand-meter-tall giant figure, the disguised Thunder Marsh Clan as Levi was flying toward them.

“Who dares trespass on our Thunder Realm’s territory?”

Levi roared, thunder roared wildly in the sky like the Thunder God.

The Golden Prince frowned and said:

“Get lost, don’t obstruct my business. There are still ten thousand miles to your Thunder Realm’s territory.”

Without another word, Levi’s left hand transformed into a purple Lightning Spear.

To reveal his deception, he didn’t use the Black Annihilation Divine Thunder but rather the most ordinary lightning.

Crackle!

Lightning exploded as the Golden Prince waved his hand and a golden lightning barrier descended, protecting himself.

“Good, very good! You dare to attack me, today I’ll kill you, you junior, and teach you on behalf of the Thunder King! Attack together!”

The Golden Prince commanded.

The two Level 7 Black Beasts, including the mid-level 7 one, all attacked the Thunder Marsh Clan.

Lord Victor, played by Levi, took the opportunity to flee and disappeared.

“Good, now I understand why I couldn’t find that human, you must be sheltered by the Thunder Realm!”

The Star-devouring Spider King was furious.

It knew Levi’s strength was formidable, thus dispatched the strongest mid-level 7 Black Beast to hunt Lord Victor.

As for the Thunder Marsh Clan before them, a Level 7 early-stage Black Beast, plus the Golden Prince, could easily win.

Once they dealt with this Thunder Marsh Clan, they could aid the other side.

Levi was delighted.

If he used all his power, killing all replicas would be easy.

But he had to disguise as Thunder Marsh Clan, so he couldn’t use abilities outside the lightning element.

Now that the most difficult mid-level 7 has left, dealing with these two wouldn’t be a problem.

“You think intruding on our Thunder Realm is reasonable?”

Levi attacked, turning thunder into a spear and thrusting fiercely!

The Golden Prince held a golden scepter, waving it effortlessly, golden lightning burst forth, shattering Levi’s thunder spear.

Levi felt a surge in his heart.

“What immense power! The Golden Prince is merely of ordinary seven-circle cultivation, this can’t be his strength alone. This golden scepter must be an extraordinary treasure!”

He was not surprised but pleased, the opening of this ancient tower was a great opportunity.

He abandoned using thunder as his primary attacking means and instead cloaked himself in thunder, forming Thunder Armor.

He went in for a bare-handed attack.

Boom!

Boom!

Golden lightning continually struck Levi’s fists, igniting countless sparks, the void shattered.

The Star-devouring Spider King was suspicious.

“Is the Thunder Marsh Clan’s body that strong?”

It knew the Thunder Marsh Clan were descendants of Thunder Giants, with powerful bodies and high elemental resistance.

Yet to withstand the Golden Prince’s golden lightning with such ease was still odd.

But now was not the time to think idly; it had already lost a Level 7 replica and could not afford another loss.

This person should be a hidden genius of the Thunder Marsh Clan.

While Levi was clashing with the Golden Prince, another black beast, resembling a lizard with long tail feathers, constantly spewed flames to harass Levi.

Levi paid no heed, his dense fist shadows overwhelming the Golden Prince, making him unable to defend.

“Damn it, why is this Thunder Marsh Clan so powerful?”

The Spider King grew more scared as the fight progressed.

Boom! Levi’s fist shattered the golden prince’s protective wizard tool completely.

Uncontrollable spell power surged into the golden scepter.

Levi’s danger perception flashed wildly.

Sky Eagle Road: Boundless Future!

A one-hundred-meter-wide golden beam shot forth, pursuing Levi.

Levi narrowly evaded using the Skyhawk Dao body technique but couldn’t avoid being grazed.

Just a brush, half of his body was nearly melted by lightning, flesh charred to charcoal.

The extending golden beam obliterated everything in its path, leaving a terrifying chaotic space corridor.

“What a powerful rare treasure, that strike surely was of Level 7 late-stage caliber… and that’s with the Golden Prince not able to unleash its full potential.”

Seeing the strongest move futile against Levi, the Golden Prince exclaimed:

“Who are you really? How could the Thunder Marsh Clan have such a Level 7 expert?”

Levi knew the cunning Star-devouring Spider King must have suspicions.

He stubbornly retorted:

“Looking down on our Thunder Marsh Clan, perish!”

Boom!

From the other side, the lizard-like black beast swept Levi with flame flow.

Roc’s Mighty Sweep Across the Skies!

His form moved like an arrow, suddenly appearing in front of the black beast!

Boom, his pillar-like right leg kicked through the void, striking the black beast’s flank!

Crack!

Countless black scales shattered on the beast’s surface, the immense force broke ribs, bones pierced flesh.

The black beast flew dozens of miles like a cannonball, crashing into a giant mountain, fracturing it.

Boom!

Towering lightning pillars descended from the sky, engulfing the black beast, exploding into the sky, waves of energy swept!

Levi didn’t watch the explosion, a golden divine bird with a wingspan of kilometers cloaked in endless lightning was charging at him.

Primordial Soul Witch Minister·Thunder Flow Golden Sparrow!

Levi’s hands wrapped in thunder, grabbed the golden divine bird’s legs.

Unleashing immense force, he tore it apart, disintegrating into countless specks of light.

The controlled Golden Prince’s mind was collapsing.

“How could it be? Tearing apart my wizard form with bare hands?”

The Star-devouring Spider King’s expression changed, coldly declared:

“You’re not from the Thunder Marsh Clan! Who are you really?”

As a neighbor frequently dealing with the Thunder Marsh Clan, its suspicions grew deeper.

Levi realized this plan to redirect disaster eastward was probably failing.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2071: 0450 Returning with a full load, Infinite Blade Technique! (End of the month, asking for monthly tickets)\_5

Chapter 2071: 0450 Returning with a full load, Infinite Blade Technique! (End of the month, asking for monthly tickets)\_5

“How can the Thunder Marsh Clan be so weak? I’ve already weakened myself to this extent, yet I’m still suspected by the Spider King.”

“It’s all my fault for being too strong; I really can’t play the part of a weakling, sigh…”

Despite saying this, he continued to disguise himself as a member of the Thunder Marsh Clan, battling against the lightning and the golden prince.

With his hexagonal body quality, the attacks from a high-burst lightning mage like the golden prince became increasingly feeble.

The powerful technique from the golden scepter just now could only be used once in a short time.

The Star-devouring Spider King sensed something was amiss and decided to retreat promptly to minimize losses.

“Retreat! All retreat!”

It commanded its three avatars, including the Level 7 Mid Stage avatar that was pursuing Lord Victor, to retreat swiftly.

The black beast that Levi had severely injured also escaped into the void, disappearing without a trace.

The golden prince also wanted to leave but was surrounded by a thunderous mountain range, unable to shatter the void and escape.

Rumble!

A golden sun with a diameter of ten kilometers rose over the wilderness, its dazzling light making it impossible to look at directly.

The golden prince self-destructed…

Levi saw with his own eyes the phantom of the little spider dissipate into smoke during the self-destruction.

“Smart move, choosing to destroy the avatar rather than letting it fall into someone else’s hands?”

The energy shockwave formed a wave of dense Qi like a vast ocean, endless and mighty.

Levi stood amidst it, unmoving like a mountain.

There, a golden scepter floated in the void, shining with brilliant luster.

“Wait, where is the storage item?”

Levi looked around, continually using his perception.

In the end, he discovered, aside from this scepter, there was nothing else.

“Could it have been destroyed by the remnants of the self-destruction?”

Levi carefully inspected once more.

“No… Either it was destroyed, or it was confiscated by that Spider King, leaving only the golden prince to carry the scepter into battle.”

Levi inclined toward the latter.

It seems this Spider King is extremely cunning and suspicious, unlike an ordinary giant beast.

“Never mind, I’ve already profited greatly, no need to desire more; if it’s with the Spider King, let it store it for me… Someday, it will all be mine.”

“This place also needs to be marked, to come explore later if a Truth Oddity might be born.”

He instructed Leon to capture the soul of the golden prince.

Levi collected the golden scepter and then joined up with Victor, hiding near the Thunder Realm.

Throughout, he only used his body and the power of lightning, without revealing any other abilities.

But it seemed that the Spider King hadn’t fallen for the trick.

For this, Levi had no other means.

Subsequently, he waited for another half month.

He never saw the giant beast restricted area attack the Thunder Realm.

He didn’t waste more time and wandered a while on the seventh floor before returning to the fifth level.

He took those wizard and knight seedlings away, leaving the Dark Ancient Tower.

…

Giant Beast Restricted Area.

In the fog, a massive shadow blotted out the sky, and green light flickered faintly.

After this battle, the Spider King pondered deeply, recalling those combat details.

Then, it communicated with an eight-level powerhouse from the Thunder Marsh Clan.

Finally determining that the Thunder Marsh Clan was likely disguised by a black-armored swordsman.

And another black-armored swordsman was likely another human in disguise.

“Lost another avatar, humans are so despicable and shameless. Luckily, I detonated the avatar in advance, or it would’ve been captured alive by that human again; just a pity about the Level 8 Exotic Treasure.”

Although it couldn’t use it, it didn’t stop it from collecting treasures.

In its nest, the spoils from wizards it controlled were all piled together.

The useful ones were refined by it, the useless ones were collected.

“Whatever the case, this matter can’t be separated from humans in Rune Land, they must be admonished to vent my anger!”

…

Thunder Realm.

In the central holy temple of the Priest Ancestor.

A colossal purple giant, standing two thousand meters tall, sat on a throne with a majestic posture.

Column upon column of magnificent Thunder Pattern Wood supported its grand hall.

The central pillar was more than ten thousand meters high, taller than a mountain.

“Recently, I heard that the Thunder Lake Dominator had an invasion by foreign enemies. Probably the humans mentioned by the Spider King from Rune Land. When did such a powerhouse emerge? Or did foreigners find a special way to linger on the Saint Roland Continent?”

“Wait! The Spider King is extremely cunning; thinking like this, I might fall into its trap. This incident is likely orchestrated by the Spider King itself! Simply to justify its future invasion of the Thunder Realm! Who knows if the loss of its avatars is true or false? If it’s true, it must be in a relatively weakened state now. If I were to act, what are the odds of success?”

…

Soon after.

The Rune Land endured a beast siege from the Giant Beast Restricted Area.

Under the leadership of several black beast lords, tens of thousands of black beasts invaded human cities.

The Rune Saints joined forces to repel the black beasts.

The news of the black beast attack reached the other alien races in the Three Realms and Four Lands.

The Flame Country issued a warning to the Giant Beast Restricted Zone:

The Rune Land is a shared colony of the Seven Great Powers. We advise the Spider King to restrain itself, or we will consider dispatching troops to the Giant Beast Restricted Zone.

Similarly, the Merfolk Palace and Feathered People Heavenly Island expressed their dissatisfaction with the unauthorized attack from the Giant Beast Restricted Zone.

The humans on the Saint Roland Continent struggled for survival amidst these powerful alien races.

…

Returning to the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Victor brought back the [Wound-breaking Blade] to Gondor City.

The Level 7 medicinal herb [Flowing Fire Fruit], Earth-Grade Oddity [Red Flame Snake], Level 7 Exotic Treasure [Flame Shield], and that pile of crafting materials from black beasts and mines, including the damaged Seven-Ring Witch Artifact Robe, were all sent over by Victor.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2072: 0450 Returning with a full load, Infinite Blade Technique! (End of the month, asking for monthly tickets)\_6

Chapter 2072: 0450 Returning with a full load, Infinite Blade Technique! (End of the month, asking for monthly tickets)\_6

Once the Holy Infant reaches the seven circles, it can start refining.

Levi has already meticulously planned the future of the Holy Infant.

Besides weapon-making, the most powerful seven-circle alchemy creation from Lemay’s alchemy blueprints, the Titan Giant Divine Weapon, also needs to be refined. Once done, it can be used to guard the Ancient Dragon Continent or other important places.

Levi will naturally refine the Thunder God’s Heart, as he has already refined the Morning Star-level oddity, Thunder God’s Finger, as part of this series. Once refined, his Thunder God Projection and thunder abilities will surely achieve qualitative leaps.

The Golden Scepter is an eighth-level exotic treasure with restrictions from the Letney Family.

So, Levi temporarily stores it within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, waiting for the opportunity to break the restriction.

This scepter should be the family’s bestowed lifesaving ace for the Golden Prince.

It can generate a powerful Thunder Barrier and unleash mighty Thunderbolt Beams.

Even a seven-circle ordinary wizard can perform effects comparable to Seven Rings Perfection.

But due to low cultivation, it cannot fully unleash its power, being effective for only a single strike.

Thus, the Golden Prince only uses it in critical moments.

Both the Golden Scepter and Triss’s Demon Dragon Whip are pure combat-type personal exotic treasures.

Only within the Eight Environments can their full power be unleashed.

Overall, they are priceless, impossible to measure with Aether Stone.

In a top-level organization, they are important exotic treasures, likely in limited quantity.

After a final inventory check, Levi discovers the trip to the ancient tower this time, besides all the treasures and resources.

Just the wizard’s storage bag alone yielded 600 million Aether Stones.

This shows that Jin’s treasure hunting abilities are indeed extraordinary.

Now, Levi’s Aether Stone cash reserves have reached 3 billion.

He estimates that even a typical eighth-circle wizard might not have so much cash.

Liquidating the entire assets of a typical high-level wizard organization wouldn’t fetch this much.

According to insider information from Gandaph.

Soon, the Wizard Council will establish a new organization called the Blood Battle Store.

This store operates independently of the merit exchange system, where wizards can purchase products with Aether Stones.

Besides selling some official demon materials, the Blood Battle Store will also offer spell models, cultivation resources, heavenly materials, earthly treasures, and even Truth Oddities.

Every century, it will hold a Blood Battle Auction, selling priceless items.

Levi analyzes the establishment of the Blood Battle Store.

He predicts that it may be because the official Aether Stone reserves require replenishment.

Thus, this method is used to gather Aether Stone resources from the populace.

Aether Stones are not only currency but also essential for the operation of many large-scale arrays.

Even if the Wizard Council had prepared many in advance, the hundred-year blood battle will inevitably require timely replenishment.

Being a transcendent civilization, levying a large war tax will only reclaim some money from ordinary wizards.

The primordial soul wizards, who have great status and are quite unruly, cannot be compelled by the Wizard Council.

If internal conflicts occur during the Blood Battle period, it would be detrimental to the war situation.

Thus, using excess resources to reclaim Aether Stones from these primordial leaders seems reasonable.

Levi’s 3 billion Aether Stones are prepared for the Blood Battle Auction.

By then, he might acquire some rare treasures seldom seen otherwise.

After some time.

The 500,000 blind boxes purchased from the Hell Nether Market are completely opened.

The final result is a stable performance.

3 types of primordial soul spells: 2 six-circle and 1 eight-circle.

The six-circle ones need not be mentioned; for Levi, they are of little use.

Only for enriching his and the organization’s spell library.

But the eight-circle spell turned out to be “Eight-direction Fierce Sun.”

It is the advanced spell following “Seven Suns Falling Domain.”

Redeeming it from the Merit Shop would require a full three million merit points.

Nearly equivalent to half the value of a Morning Star-level oddity.

This made Levi pleasantly surprised and saved quite a sum.

Additionally, there were 4 combat techniques.

Namely: “Infinite Blade Technique,” “Dragon Whip,” “Divine Hammer,” “Wandering Snake Nine Changes.”

Levi briefly browsed through them.

He found both “Dragon Whip” and “Divine Hammer” to be impressive in name but actually relatively ordinary Level 6 Battle Techniques.

Given his current control over weapons through the “Ten Absolute Extremes.”

Practicing such combat techniques only holds significance if of high quality.

The optimization function of the “Extreme Dao Strategy” is mediocre.

“Wandering Snake Nine Changes,” however, can rival the combat technique “Warlord Catalog.”

Whether in concept or level, it’s quite excellent.

Once mastered, the technique allows one to move as nimbly as a serpentine snake, with a transcendent movement and cunning strikes!

Levi believes it might help him perfect the “Ten Evil Martial Arts” and unlock the “Heavenly Snake Dao.”

As for the “Infinite Blade Technique,” it’s exceptional. The clues from the memory blind box reveal.

This was created by the strongest in a medium plane, a Level 7 Expert.

By mastering this technique, the entire body could transform into various weapons.

This is not simple illusion, but truly possessing the power of those weapons.

“Use the body as a furnace, flesh as weapons, blood as fire, bones as coal, and spirit to control Qi… Enter the unfettered Limitless Realm, forge the Limitless Blade based on different battle scenes, enemies, and techniques, achieving maximum damage!”

Levi regards the technique’s introduction, feeling it’s perfect for someone like him, a close-combat berserker.

“Though created by a Level 7 Expert, its foresight is high, and can be used indefinitely as a combat technique! If integrated with my ‘Extreme Dao Strategy,’ it’s bound to evolve further. The master who created this technique seems akin to those Golden Knights who crafted ‘Golden Cross Slash’ during the Doomsday Era, limited by time and world. If they were here today, under the Golden Epoch of Nora, they’d surely achieve greater realms!”

Levi reflects deeply.

After summarizing all harvests within this period.

Levi promptly begins practicing “Wandering Snake Nine Changes” and “Infinite Blade Technique.”

Days later.

The two combat techniques are gradually learned, recorded in the proficiency panel, followed by systematic cultivation.

On the God-forsaken Continent, Hundred Flowers continues demon-hunting, earning war merit.

On the Demon Slaying List, Harvis remains first with 70 million, surpassing Levi by 20 million.

However, Levi remains unconcerned, having gathered much from the ancient tower that requires time for digestion, allowing others several years’ precedence.

After preparing the Scarlet Dragon Advancement Potion, he immediately enters closed cultivation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2073: 0451 Thunder God Body! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)

Chapter 2073: 0451 Thunder God Body! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)

Midland Continent, Gondor City.

Dawn Tower.

Lord Victor immersed his spiritual force in the spell model before him, meticulously researching its Spell Constitution.

Moments later, he awoke, drenched in sweat.

“This Micro Lysis Technique is truly hard to master.”

As Levi’s duplication, Levi also wished for all of them to master this ultimate card, just in case.

As for whether they can learn it depends on their abilities.

Opening today’s newspaper, Lord Victor’s gaze shifted.

[Endless Sea Daily: The Golden Prince is dead, whereabouts unknown, cause of death unknown, the Law Enforcement Department has launched an investigation.]

“From this day forth, another unsolved mystery puzzles the Wizard World. Alas, the Molten Gold Wizard King, losing both his grandson and son…”

Died in the Dark Ancient Tower, even the Blazing Sun God Wizard arrived but couldn’t uncover the cause of the Golden Prince’s death.

When it opens again after a thousand years, who will still remember the Golden Prince?

The Letney Family’s survival remains a mystery.

After all, this millennia is precisely the unprecedented era of major changes within the Wizard World.

Days later, Lord Victor began his retreat to refine the Wound-breaking Blade.

Fire Dragon Shop.

The Holy Infant received a big package bestowed from his true self.

First was the Level 7 Exotic Treasure Flame Shield, which he examined thoroughly, completely forged from Red Flame Star Gold.

After the Holy Infant refined it, a little red shield rapidly rotated around him.

“Sufficient to withstand the spell attacks from a Seven-Circle Senior Wizard, a wonderful treasure. Paired with my Snow Iron Dragon Armor, Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella, protection is significantly enhanced.”

Soon, the Holy Infant also refined the Red Flame Snake.

Though merely an Earth oddity, it is birthed by Roman, holding commemorative value.

Conveniently enough, after refining, the Holy Infant was pleasantly surprised to find it birthed a special spiritual creature.

Extending his hand, a small red flame snake appeared hovering in his palm.

With a thought, the red flame snake stirred the fire elemental power between heaven and earth, its form began to expand.

Eventually, it transformed into a giant red flame snake hundreds of meters long.

“Being another combat spirit item, though incomparable to the Snow King and Lion King, it’s still better than nothing. From now on, you’ll be called Roman.”

Thus, Roman achieved a certain rebirth.

Flesh turned to Long’s Golden Fertilizer, soul into Leon’s delicacy, memory became Levi’s collection, and the Truth Oddity birthed from it became the Holy Infant’s companion spirit item.

Even after death, its light and warmth continue to accompany the Holy Infant onward.

Touching and heroic!

The Holy Infant took out the Flowing Fire Fruit, consuming it, the pulp turned into flames, pouring down his throat.

He felt a powerful warm flow, beginning to enhance his primordial soul.

“Indeed, a three-thousand-year Holy Fruit, the effect on cultivation enhancement surpasses even the Morning Star Artifact.”

Of course, the function of the Morning Star Artifact is more versatile.

In terms of value, it’s still incomparable to the Morning Star Artifact.

Half a year later, the Flowing Fire Fruit’s potency was refined and absorbed by the Holy Infant.

He opened the Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 4855/5060]

“With one breath, enhanced over a hundred spiritual forces, too powerful, if consumed by an ordinary primordial soul wizard, it’d save decades of hard cultivation…Moreover, my Ice and Fire Holy Body also seemed to strengthen a bit.”

The Holy Infant could feel his talent had slightly improved again.

With his current level, he could still continue to enhance, visible is the fruit’s remarlable quality.

The Holy Infant harbored gratitude:

“Given such a precious treasure from my true self, I must rapidly advance to the Seven Circle, beginning the forging of the seven-circle witch artifact as soon as possible.”

He now only needed 4 Witch Marks and over a hundred spiritual points to advance.

Within a hundred years, it can surely be completed.

…

Two years later.

Nora 320 years.

106th year of the Blood Battle.

Flame Mountain World, subordinate Federation Plane of the Nora Plane.

Here as well, demons invaded.

Flame Mountain World is an important mineral resource site.

The military hasn’t abandoned here but dispatched battle groups to hold firmly, hunt demons.

Outside Flame Mountain City, a figure in a red robe, emitting a Seven-Circle aura, came to this place, visage unclear.

It was the Fiery Flame Servant·Gorwin.

As he looked at the reward board announcement on the city wall, his gaze trembled unrestrainedly.

“This Levi already ranks top ten on the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List, how is this possible.”

He, rare Three Flames Talent, after retreat cultivation for a period, just managed to become a Seven-Circle Senior.

However, with such power, even dreaming of entering the top ten on the Demon Slaughter List, it’d only rank at most in the top fifty.

Of course, he was merely estimating, had not registered on the Demon Slaughter List, fearful of being identified by Levi.

Over two hundred years.

That Levi progressed from Sixth-Circle Wizard, realizing a counter-attack exceeding himself, now far ahead.

As for him, only hides in the remoteness of Flame Mountain World, watching Levi become the rising star of the Wizard World, celebrated by many.

“If not for him, my destiny would not be so turbulent.”

Yet, revenge seems even more impossible.

Without the family’s support, how could he avenge?

Fiery Flame Servant’s lost soul-like figure vanished into the wilderness.

He planned to heed his father’s words, quietly cultivating in this remote place, live out his life.

Should Flame Mountain World fall, he’d head to even further locations.

Nonetheless, with his Seven-Circle Senior strength, Three Flames Talent, and the wizard tower bestowed by the family.

As long as he doesn’t act recklessly, advancing to the eighth-circle isn’t difficult.

Even the Grand Wizard isn’t out of reach.

As for Levi, if the boy were to perish in the Blood Battle, that would be ideal.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2074: 0451 Thunder God Body! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_2

Chapter 2074: 0451 Thunder God Body! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_2

If this child rises against all odds and becomes a Grand Wizard, or even legendary.

Then it has nothing to do with me.

In the vast universe, there will be no further intersection between him and Levi.

…

Ancient Dragon Continent.

In a desolate wilderness, full of scars.

Levi stood alone in the void, with Victor by his side, guarding him.

In the sky, the disaster brought by the Dark Tribulation gradually faded away.

His Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique had successfully advanced to the nineteenth rank, achieving the seventh level standard!

Within his cells, the fourth Speed Divine Palace suddenly emerged, complementing the other divine palaces.

“Victor, you can return now.”

After Levi spoke, Victor turned and left.

After refining the Wound-breaking Blade, Victor’s spiritual force increased by 30 points.

As Levi expected, he gained the ability of Rust Poison.

Even when unable to kill an enemy with one strike, he could let them taste the power of the Tetanus Blade.

Levi then opened the proficiency panel.

Levi——————————

Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique: Nineteenth Rank (1/10,000,000), Special Effect: Red Dragon Body·Legendary (Level 7 Early Stage). Bloodline Dharma Idol: Scarlet Ruler; Blood Source Armor: Crimson Dragon Armor; Exclusive Weapon: Scarlet Shadow (Level 7); Bloodline Divine Patterns: 0/45.

…

“As expected, the Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique only has 45 divine patterns.”

With this Scarlet Dragon advancement, besides gaining the basic speed attributes of Level 7.

The other enhancements are not as good as the previous Crimson Emperor Dragon, Golden Brilliance Dragon, and Sky King Dragon.

After all, it’s just an advancement of a legendary-level breathing technique, Levi didn’t have high expectations.

To him, the most important aspect of the Scarlet Dragon is the Crimson Enslavement.

This is a true divine skill.

Without Crimson Enslavement, many tasks that could be easily accomplished would become complicated.

After reaching Level 7, the number of Crimson Enslavements increased to ten.

Currently, Levi occupies eight, leaving two slots unused for the time being.

The Scarlet Blood Prison, a battlefield “blood-sucking” domain skill, now has a diameter of 10 kilometers.

Comparatively, it’s less than the 12 kilometers of Golden Brilliance Dragon and 15 kilometers of Crimson Emperor Dragon.

These are the differences in the quality of breathing techniques.

The effects of skills like Crimson Rot have also advanced further, reaching the seventh level standard.

What surprised Levi was the number of hosts for the assassination divine skill, Crimson Parasite.

It increased from one to two people.

This means, in the future, he can simultaneously parasitize two people and launch an attack at the same time.

“With the advancement of Scarlet Dragon, only the Nightmare Dragon and Death Ember Dragon remain.”

Both these dimensional breathing techniques have recently reached their maximum level and are also awaiting advancement materials.

Currently, the Nightmare Dragon is also at the peak realm, not far from the maximum level.

Levi has mobilized his subordinates in the Black Dragon Territory to search for clues on the seventh-level Nightmare Dragon Clan.

Overall, these two breathing techniques are primarily functional.

Even if they can’t reach Level 7 for now, the impact isn’t very significant.

As long as the Crimson Emperor Dragon and Golden Brilliance Dragon keep up with the realm, enabling Levi to have overwhelming power and defense, he will remain invincible. The other breathing techniques primarily enhance his margin for error, making him more perfect and flawless.

In the coming days,

Levi stabilized the Scarlet Dragon realm while cultivating the Infinite Blade Technique and Wandering Snake Nine Changes.

The proficiency levels of both combat techniques soared rapidly.

A year later,

Levi quickly reached the fifth level in Wandering Snake Nine Changes.

The progress was unstoppable, with no bottlenecks.

It’s just that, as his level increased, the cultivation speed began to slow down.

Given his current realm, reaching the ninth level maximum doesn’t seem to take long.

The progress in Infinite Blade Technique was slower, but it also reached the fourth level standard.

This cultivation, Level 7, is the maximum limit.

By then, it can be integrated into the Extreme Dao Strategy, becoming a part of it.

After consolidating the Scarlet Dragon realm, Levi began to earnestly refine the Thunder God’s Heart.

This is a Bright Moon Artifact, refining it will inevitably take some time.

He noticed that Hundred Flowers had already unknowingly entered the 72nd position on the Demon Slaying List.

“That woman is quite diligent.”

Hundred Flowers politely declined Levi’s support, which made Levi feel somewhat gratified.

Who doesn’t admire independent and strong women?

Levi also read in the newspapers about the death announcement of the Golden Prince.

The Wizard World was puzzled.

What kind of deity silently took this seven-circle wizard away and, after a few years, killed him?

There are currently various rumors.

To be honest, Levi is also curious about what led the Golden Prince to appear in the ancient tower.

But shortly after he returned, Leon started hibernating.

He can only wait for Leon to advance to Level 7 to check the memory disc for answers.

Speaking of Leon, this kid seems to progress without any bottlenecks.

Levi is increasingly convinced that he is the “Nether Emperor” spoken of by the minotaur trio.

…

Endless Sea.

Letney Family.

An atmosphere of mourning.

Everyone looked at the portrait of the Golden Prince, feeling as if he was still present in sound and manner.

“Lord Molten Gold Wizard King, please restrain your grief.”

The visiting primordial soul wizards whispered consolations.

Molten Gold Wizard King’s gaze was calm, showing no sign of sorrow or joy.

He had many sons, but the Golden Prince was the most excellent.

The so-called “prince” means “the favored child of heaven.”

He bestowed him the name “Golden” hoping he could shine for the Golden Lightning family.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2075: 0451 Thunder God Body! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_3

Chapter 2075: 0451 Thunder God Body! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_3

In the future, become your own successor.

And now, the golden prince, also distances himself with the Electric Eel Wizard.

An elderly man with golden hair, exuding the aura of Eight Ring Perfection, descends.

This is the contemporary family head of the Letney Family, Flowing Gold Ancestor Witch Butreao.

“Molten Gold, it’s all in the past.”

This strong figure spoke lightly.

The Molten Gold Wizard King said:

“I understand, I just want to know, who is targeting me, Molten Gold. If they dislike me, they can cause me trouble directly, instead of constantly targeting my descendants with no limits.”

The Flowing Gold Ancestor Witch said:

“The family will help you investigate this matter, but be prepared; there might not be an answer.”

The Molten Gold Wizard King suddenly laughed and said:

“Perhaps, soon, the answer will come by itself.”

He believes that the one who killed the golden prince and conspired against the Electric Eel Wizard is the same person.

Only that person, and the force they represent, have the strength to quietly take away the golden prince.

Therefore, according to their pattern, the next plan of the culprit is likely to be against himself.

The murder of the golden prince and the Electric Eel Wizard is merely a warning from the culprit.

The Molten Gold Wizard King’s heart was cold, with a nameless murderous intent burning in his chest.

“I’m waiting for you!”

…

Three years later.

Nora Year 323.

The 109th year of the Blood Battle.

40 years remain until the next opening of the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Above Levi’s head, boundless thunderclouds gathered.

Behind him, the Thunder God Illusion from the Thunder God’s Finger appeared.

In the thunderclouds, the sound of gurgling water was heard.

The elemental power of the thunder, dense enough to form a slurry, descended from the sky, falling onto the head of the Thunder God Illusion.

The Thunder God Illusion opened its mouth, greedily absorbing the power within like a whale swallowing the sea.

The illusion grew more solid, initially just a finger.

Now, even the entire chest and upper body began to solidify.

A heart composed of purple lightning emanated life force, trembling and roaring like an engine!

Buzz buzz buzz!

As the heart pulsated, a drumbeat like muffled thunder spread in all directions, endlessly!

For hundreds of miles, thousands of miles, tens of thousands of miles…

Until the entire Ancient Banyan Fairyland heard this unending drumbeat.

The Thunder God Projection behind Levi continued to expand.

A hundred meters, three hundred meters, five hundred meters, a thousand meters, until two thousand meters before slowing down.

The mountain-like Thunder God Illusion stood between heaven and earth.

Clouds floated above its head, mountain winds brushed past its waist, Dragons circled around it.

“Such terrifying aura.”

“Feels like just a finger could obliterate me.”

“Lord Dragon King has grown stronger again.”

“Praise the Dragon King!”

Mana flew over, her mind shaken by the majestic Thunder God Illusion.

“Good fellow, almost as tall as me, it seems Levi obtained quite a bit in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.”

The Thunder God Illusion had its eyes closed, its lightning flickering non-stop.

This lasted for seven days and nights.

The Thunder God Illusion gradually shrank, finally equalizing with Levi.

Moreover, its face began to resemble Levi’s.

Within the illusion, from the solid heart’s ends, purple veins began extending like branches, continually branching out, until tiny capillaries spread throughout the body, stopping only then.

“The power of thunder, reshaping the body!”

The Thunder God Illusion stepped forward, entirely overlapping with Levi.

On Levi’s skin, countless lightning runes flickered, his eyes like the Thunder World.

In his mind, the primordial soul showed a faint purple hue, with electric light dancing on its surface.

“A Thunder God’s Heart almost completely transformed me, truly a Bright Moon Artifact!”

“This Thunder God’s Heart should be the most critical part of the Thunder God Series, hence its extraordinary effect. Other Thunder God Series Artifacts might merely be Morning Star-level.”

This pattern was found by Levi while refining the Cold King’s series artifacts.

The Cold King’s Eye is Morning Star-level, whereas the Cold King’s Finger is just Sky-level.

It’s like the human body; the importance of a finger surely can’t be compared to an eye.

After three years, Levi finally completely refined this Bright Moon Artifact.

He extended his fingertips, with arcs jumping beautifully.

With every breath, the power of thunder surged forth, turbulent, blinding.

Seeing the surrounding crowd, Levi laughed and said:

“It’s nothing, just a minor breakthrough, you all disperse.”

Mana whispered to herself while heading home:

“Minor breakthrough… still his familiar style.”

Levi adjusted his breath alone, placing his hand on the Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 8520/13079]

[Spell Power: 8.52 million]

“Spiritual force increased by 160 points compared to before refining the Artifact, though not as much as the 200 points from the White Emperor Holy Sword, still strong enough. Saved me about twenty years of arduous cultivation, unthinkable for other Primordial Soul Wizards.”

Levi introspected his mind.

After refining the Thunder God’s Heart, the primordial soul’s color changed slightly compared to before.

It emanated a shining amethyst light, like a real Thunder God.

This artifact transformed him on a deeper level.

Opening the proficiency panel.

Levi——————

Aether Meditation Art (Seven-circle): Level 15 (1/800,000), Special Effect: Thunder God Body (Remnant)…

…

The previous Thunder Talent, Thunder Right Hand, from the Aether Meditation Art.

Has already been replaced, becoming a new talent, Thunder God Body (Remnant).

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2076: 0451 Thunder God Body! (End of month requesting monthly ticket)\_4

Chapter 2076: 0451 Thunder God Body! (End of month requesting monthly ticket)\_4

“After fusing with a higher sequence of artifacts, the previous low-grade talent will be absorbed and evolve towards a complete talent. If I can refine all the artifacts of the Thor’s Sequence, then I will possess a true Thor’s Body.”

In a certain way, this is similar to the evolution process of the Holy Infant’s [Ice and Fire Holy Body].

“The complete Thor’s Body talent, though not recorded in the [Illustrated Guide of Strange Items], must surpass the supreme talent of the Thunder Wizard. With such talent, cultivating the lightning faction spells will progress by leaps and bounds!”

Currently, Levi has only collected the [Thunder God’s Heart] and [Thunder God’s Finger].

It is known that, just as recorded in the [Illustrated Guide of Strange Items], under the Thor’s Sequence, there are also [Thunder God’s Eye], [Thunder God’s Feet], [Thunder God’s Breath], [Thunder God’s Drum], and a series of other artifacts.

Among these artifacts, the worst quality is Morning Star-level, while the best, like the [Thunder God’s Drum], is a Bright Moon-level artifact, similar to the [Thunder God’s Heart].

Outside the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items, it’s unknown if there are still higher-ranked Glorious Sun-Grade artifacts in the undiscovered Thor’s Sequence artifacts!

Since this sequence can be given the name [Thunder God], there should be Glorious Sun-Grade artifacts.

He believes that the Thor’s Sequence artifacts should have formed from the fallen demigod-level powerful beings of the lightning faction.

The sequences that the Holy Infant refines like the [Flame King] and [Cold King], or the [Wind King] sequence that Gandaph refines, are somewhat inferior to my [Thor’s] sequence. These sequences, at their weakest, are only Sky-Grade oddities, and at their strongest, should be Morning Star-level.

Levi exchanged for the [Hand of the Winter Emperor] to further enhance the Holy Infant’s Ice and Fire Body, while also achieving yin and yang balance, and stability of ice and fire.

Besides the birth of the [Thor’s Body], this artifact further transformed Levi’s [Thunder God Projection]. Once released, it can form a terrifying projection 2000 meters tall, with an aura that surpasses the manifestation of the majority of Seven-Circle Senior Wizards.

With a wave of the hand, he can mobilize the power of thunder elements within a radius of thirty miles, a feat only achievable by senior seven-circle wizards; as for the actual combat capability, it still needs testing.

Levi named the new [Thunder God Illusion], [Thunder God Generation 2], after fusing it with the [Primordial Spirit], making the combat power of the [Thunder Emperor] simply off the charts.

In addition,

the biggest function of the [Thunder God’s Heart] was the birth of the companion spirit.

In the Divine Ring Tower in his mind, Jin and ABiao huddled in a corner, trembling with fear.

In the central area, a creature with the upper body of a human and the lower body like a snake lay dormant.

The human body part had an indistinct face, but antlers could vaguely be seen, and its eyes emitted a destructive aura.

On its abdomen, a complex and mysterious array formed a pattern of war drums.

Its arms were thick, as if they could tear the sky apart.

While on the snake body, it was densely covered with purple scales, sharp and distinct, with bone spikes protruding from its back.

The snake tail also had barbs like a scorpion’s tail, standing erect like a lightning rod.

Such an appearance clearly seems formidable.

Jin and ABiao, these two with the combat capability of a five, dared not approach.

And this, is the companion spirit of the [Thunder God’s Heart].

Considering it’s not an animal spirit, Levi didn’t use perfunctory names like ACat or ADog.

Instead, similar to the Sun Face from before, it was named [Si Lei], meaning “master of thunder.”

Si Lei, undoubtedly, is an absolute combat spirit.

Levi could feel the terrifying energy within it capable of destroying everything.

He suspected that even seven-circle senior wizards couldn’t beat his companion spirit…

“At this rate, in the future battles, I won’t even have to do anything. A bunch of various summoned creatures and projections can just crush the enemies.”

Levi couldn’t help but make a quip.

After several years of incubation, Levi finally digested a large portion of the massive gains from the previous period.

He is only more than four hundred points away from the mental force required for a seven-circle senior wizard, which is 9000 points.

Within fifty years, he can advance to seven-circle senior.

“Once Leon wakes up, we can return to the God-forsaken Continent to hunt demons, going all out to earn 100 million war merits and secure the [Hand of the Winter Emperor].”

He opened the Demon Slaying List.

Having not competed for some time, his rank dropped from 9th to 10th.

However, it’s not a big deal; as long as it’s not 1st, the basic ranking rewards for the top ten are the same.

5000 war merits in a year, and only 500,000 in 100 years.

These rewards are mainly symbolic and naturally despised by those who can reach the top ten.

The real main rewards are the “season settlement rewards” after the blood battle ends.

At that time, the Wizard Council begins to confer merits and rewards.

If Levi can maintain his position in the top ten, the rewards will surely be generous.

After entering the top 70, Hundred Flowers’ progress slowed down.

Levi kept reminding her that safety comes first.

So she advanced steadily, avoiding carrying out very dangerous missions.

The Gondor Three Heroes, all in seclusion, also experienced a steady ranking decline over the years.

But so far, they are all still in the top 100.

Link, on the other hand, is advancing swiftly, to Levi’s surprise.

“This guy, could he also be a reincarnated legendary wizard?”

The talent of the secret sword + the talent of the Energy Sect undoubtedly makes Levi think.

Furthermore, being able to figure out the sword array and the path of the array by himself is also genius.

…

A year later.

Nora 324, Blood Battle Year 110.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland, Black Soul Demon Tower.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2077: 0451 Thunder God Body! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_5

Chapter 2077: 0451 Thunder God Body! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_5

There was movement from Leon’s retreat.

Levi smiled with joy.

“The little guy is finally reaching Level 7.”

He entered the dead Qi-filled world of the Demonic Tower.

A tiny golden figure stood in the void, with endless tribulation clouds overhead.

Within the tribulation clouds were terrifying evil spirits formed from countless grudges, fierce spirits!

Levi pondered:

“Why is Leon like me, needing to undergo tribulation to ascend to Level 7?”

Unable to comprehend, Levi could only attribute it to Leon’s defiance against the heavens.

“The souls mercilessly devoured by Leon always haunt him during each ascension, affecting his tribulation. It seems relying on consumption cultivation also comes at a cost.”

The golden figure was quickly submerged in the ocean of evil spirits.

“Die!”

“Return to nothingness with us!”

“Heh heh heh!”

Countless murmurs echoed in the Black Soul Demon Tower.

Golden light erupted in thousands of rays, and there appeared a golden beetle, crowned by a golden sun, soaring through the sky!

Under the golden light, those grudges and evil spirits vanished into smoke.

Then they turned into mysterious powers, surging into the beetle’s body.

This beetle was not large, about a meter in diameter.

After the tribulation, it seemed to feel sleepy, falling from the void to sleep soundly on the ground.

Beneath the beetle’s shell was the body and face of a small boy, somewhat plump with baby fat.

“Leon is becoming more human, with insect traits further receding.”

Levi picked Leon up and left the area.

A month later.

Leon finally woke up.

It opened its golden shell, fluttered its wings, and flew around Levi.

“So hungry, so hungry, so hungry!”

Levi immediately gave Leon all the cans it had stored, including the golden prince’s.

After the advancement, Leon’s appetite became insatiable.

The previously stored advanced canned goods were quickly consumed.

Only then did Leon sit contentedly on the ground, patting its belly.

In the next moment, it extended its hand, and discs of memory began to appear.

For its Level 7 self, the speed of recording discs was even faster.

After browsing them, Levi found that the completeness of the memories in the discs had also improved.

Some memories locked under ordinary restrictions were accessible to him.

Except for very confidential memories, everything was in view.

This included memories of some primordial soul spells.

In the future, primordial soul spells could practically be obtained for free.

Leon suddenly said:

“Master, I found something interesting.”

Leon took out Roman’s disc.

Levi had already finished looking through the contents of this disc and found no value in it.

A colorful crack opened on Leon’s forehead.

Roman’s disc transformed into a beam of light, flooding into the crack.

Simultaneously, Leon spat out a plume of gray smoke.

This smoke was filled with negative, resentful energy, much like the grudges evil spirits Leon had encountered during the tribulation.

Within the smoke, Roman’s disc slowly rotated, melting away with each turn.

In the void, fire elemental power flowed in, merging with the smoke.

The next moment, a red flame evil spirit emerged, emitting a terrifying wail, exuding the aura of the sixth-circle.

Its face was distorted, faintly resembling Roman.

Levi’s expression was one of surprise and joy.

“You can use Roman’s memory in the disc to create such creatures?”

Leon boasted:

“Yes, whatever the creature’s level in life was, it will be that same level when I create it, although because the memories themselves are incomplete, the abilities are also not complete, and its strength won’t match its former life. Moreover, once the disc is fully burned, the creature will disappear, so it’s only temporary. However, it should be enough to last through a battle.”

Levi applauded:

“Amazing.”

Leon had exploited the souls of enemies to the extreme.

Even when their divine souls were destroyed, leaving only memory discs, they had to be reanimated to fight.

This meant Leon could play an important role in Levi’s battles from now on.

Not to mention, Levi had slain a dozen Level 7 existences.

All of these could be controlled by Leon to participate in battles.

As for those of the sixth-level and fifth-level, they were innumerable.

Levi asked:

“Leon, how many of these evil spirits can you control at most now?”

Leon contemplated seriously.

“Master, I feel that creatures like Roman’s evil spirit can be easily managed up to twenty, but for something like the golden prince, maybe four or five, and for anything below a level five, I… I can’t count that high.”

Levi laughed heartily.

“That’s enough, more than enough!”

Leon’s ability could turn the tide in critical moments, reversing the course of a battle.

Besides this, Leon’s web-casting ability had also become even more formidable. If caught, even a seven-circle wizard would have difficulty freeing themselves.

Its golden shell now surpassed the hardness of the mid-Level 7 Famine Slaughterer’s shell.

It could withstand direct spells from a Seven-Circle Senior Wizard, a truly defiance of the heavens.

Leon was no longer just a simple follower.

It could also engage in battle, facing powerful foes alongside Levi.

After watching the memory discs, Levi also learned about the golden prince’s “rise and fall” disappearance story.

He couldn’t help but exclaim in delight.

“Encountering a Level 9 Wind Disaster Stratum and a mirage, encountering just one would make an ordinary person go buy a lottery ticket, but this person encountered both directly; my luck pales in comparison.”

“The most incredible thing is that this person actually picked up a pure-blooded Dragon Clan’s corpse for free in the Land of Darkness and found an ancient wizard ruin…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2078: 0451 Thunder God Body! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_6

Chapter 2078: 0451 Thunder God Body! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_6

“As it stands, the materials of the pure-blooded Dragon Clan, along with the Wind Dust Dragon, and even the wizard relic, are all in the core area of the Giant Beast Restricted Area. To obtain them, one must face the level 8 Spider King head-on.”

Just a single level 8 Thunder Element was already too much for Levi to handle.

And needless to say, the level 8 Spider King, the overlord of the Three Realms and Four Lands.

However, Levi was in no rush. After all, in the ancient tower, no one was there to compete with him.

These heaven-defying opportunities would eventually be his.

Gazing at the news about the Golden Prince’s funeral, Levi’s heart remained unruffled.

With the death of the Golden Prince, he lost interest in the Letney Family as well.

From what he knew, ever since the death of the Electric Eel Wizard, this family seemed to begin its decline from a period of prosperity.

According to him, the talented witch from the Roger banquet from that family.

Lightning Nun Karpna also fell in the subsequent blood battle.

In merely a few centuries, this family had already lost three talented primordial soul wizards.

Such a blow was devastating.

Because these people were initially hopeful to become the future pillars of the family, even to produce a Ninth-Circle Wizard.

It seemed that without Levi taking action, the Letney Family, the giant ship he once feared immensely, had started to go downhill.

“There are no families that remain prosperous forever. After long years, all will become insignificant. Moreover, Letney Family has been domineering across the Endless Sea. Without a tiger in the mountain, the monkey claims the throne. Who knows how many enemies they’ve made? Eventually, they’ll face backlash.”

Some days later.

Hundred Flowers returned from the God-forsaken Continent.

“Levi, I, Qi Sect, have shattered the Void!”

Hundred Flowers excitedly demonstrated her abilities after reaching level 6 in the Qi Sect.

With a gentle sword strike, a blazing phoenix appeared, its cry clear and crisp, and the flames dyed half the sky red.

Levi happily said:

“Congratulations.”

With this, Hundred Flowers had only the Knight left to achieve level 6 in all professions.

She truly was remarkable.

Other primordial soul wizards typically only took an auxiliary job among the three arts of wizardry.

She directly took on the Knight, Qi Sect, and Wizard, mastering three transcendent professions.

Levi pondered in his heart.

“Knight, Qi Sect, Wizard, somewhat akin to the three paths of energy and spirit from the past life. If Hundred Flowers could truly reach level 9 in all three paths, perhaps her own legendary path could emerge… However, the path of Qi Sect to level 9 has always been difficult… Throughout history, many geniuses of the Panda Clan never reached level 9; only the founding ancestor did.”

If Levi could advance to legendary status in the future, with his help, he might be able to make Hundred Flowers a Grand Wizard and a level 9 Knight, but getting her to level 9 in Qi Sect, even Levi was uncertain.

“The key to the path of Qi Sect lies with Lord Victor and Link. One has a spirit embryo aptitude, the other possesses Golden Spear Iron Heart, so their achievements will certainly not be low. Especially Lord Victor, if he could manage level 9 success, maybe I could take this opportunity to comprehend the mysteries of Qi Sect level 9.”

Forgetting everything else for a while.

Long-separated lovers reunite with passion, the drought ends with sweet rain.

After several days of passion with Hundred Flowers, Levi said:

“Next, I need you to guard the Ancient Dragon Continent. By the way, how long do you think you’ll need to become a senior Seventh-Circle?”

Hundred Flowers replied:

“Probably within a century. I have already mastered all three paths of seven-circle primordial soul spells and only need to hone them to Perfection. After refining the Amber Dragon, my meditation efficiency has improved significantly.”

Levi said:

“Got it. From now on, this corpse demon is yours.”

He handed over the control of the Giant Whale King to Hundred Flowers.

For him, with the Si Lei and other summoning means, the Giant Whale King was no longer essential.

Keeping it in the Ancient Dragon Continent could also protect Hundred Flowers and their organization.

The Struggle of the Trapped Beast rare treasure had also been returned to Hundred Flowers long ago.

Once he had the ability to repair rare treasures in the future, he’d fully restore it for Hundred Flowers.

…

God-forsaken Continent.

After years apart, Levi set foot on this main battlefield again.

Recently, Lord Victor had gathered enough 5 million war merits to exchange for a Morning Star-level oddity.

Compared to the Holy Infant and Gandaph, he was fortunate, getting the Metallic Faction oddity, the Silver Cloak, in one shot, like a soul hit.

Regrettably, it wasn’t a Sequence Artifact.

But for Lord Victor, it was still quite satisfactory, aiding in post-Seventh-Circle cultivation.

With the Mirror of Light surfacing in his right eye, Levi tracked the traces of demons like a hound, disappearing into the horizon.

Soon after.

He arrived at a battlefield long finished, then his gaze narrowed, frowning.

“Dragon Knight Wizard Group?”

He saw a group of low-level Flame Demons devouring the body of Yabek.

This person was the commander of the Wizard Group and had met Levi a few times.

This battle group was under the command of Laplace.

Evidently, Levi had some favorable impressions of this group.

Following the demonic aura, the Hermit Rune flickered as he continued searching, arriving at a battlefield.

The Laplace Wizard, with blood-red eyes, had an enormous phantom of a giant clad in armor behind him, besieged by three looming figures of demonic aura.

The giant was his wizard form, Rock King Majesty, utterly shattered.

For Laplace, who was a senior Seventh-Circle with top-tier talent, to be forced into such a state, the enemies had to be brutal.

The enemies were two mid-level 7 Flame Demons and one mid-level 7 Stone Statue Demon, or Gargoyle.

The Gargoyle was incredibly fast, with high magic resistance, enduring Laplace’s attacks and diverting his firepower, allowing the Flame Demons to unleash their frenzied assault.

Even if Laplace was powerful, being besieged by three of the same realm, he was clearly struggling.

All around, there was a spectating Demon Army, which formed a military formation, enclosing Laplace.

At the center of the formation, a black giant, exuding mid-level 7 presence, standing three thousand meters tall, was gnawing on the flesh of some unknown giant beast while watching the slaughter.

The giant’s forehead bore bull-like horns, its body covered with ancient scales, exuding overwhelming Dragon’s Might, as black flames surged into the sky, distorting the surrounding space.

“This is a demonized Dragon Descendant Giant… Such vast vitality, such a powerful body.”

Levi had seen many dragon descendant wizards before.

But a Dragon Descendant Giant, it was his first time seeing one.

The fusion of two universally acknowledged powerful creatures, a giant dragon and a giant, now demonized.

With these three layers of buffs, the strength of that massive figure was apparent.

Compared to it, the so-called Thunder Giant Descendants, the Thunder Marsh Clan, lagged far behind.

“If only I could make this big fellow into a corpse demon, how wonderful would that be.”

In his mind, the human-faced snake God special spiritual creature, Si Lei, opened its mesmerizing eyes, startling Jin and Biao.

Si Lei patted its belly, and the dull war drum sounds echoed in Levi’s mind.

A Lightning Spear, exuding destructive energy, materialized in its hand.

Levi knew his companion special spiritual creature was now ready.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2079: 0452 Primordial Spirit Advancement! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)

Chapter 2079: 0452 Primordial Spirit Advancement! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)

The dragon descendant giant is named Astate.

Its subordinates are accustomed to referring to it as “Dragon Blood Giant,” “Slaughter Reveler,” and “Beast Fighting Arena Master.”

Its father is the lord of the 67th layer of the Abyss, Fallen Dark Giant Beast·Phoebus.

Phoebus’s true form is a “Dark Dragon,” a powerful complete pure-blood dragon clan.

To pursue immortal life, it pledged allegiance to the Angry Lord of the 478th layer of the Abyss, Coschechi, and was granted a level 9 “Abyss Heart,” gaining the attention of the Abyss Will and becoming an Abyss Lord.

Later, Phoebus combined with a level 9 giant who also served the Angry Lord, giving birth to Astate.

This level 9 giant is the lord of the 69th layer of the Abyss, Mother of Copper Giants, Motanas.

Even in the ancient times of giants, level 9 giants were extremely rare, often the mistress or clan leader of a tribe, especially in the modern era where giants decline.

These two demigod-level powerhouses put all their efforts into giving birth to such an Astate.

Astate did not disappoint its parents, becoming a level 7 middle-stage powerhouse at the young age of four thousand.

It is just one step away from the late stage of Level 7.

Pure-blood dragon clan and the Mother of Giants are both genuine longevity species.

The offspring they bore are also longevity species.

Four thousand years is indeed young for a dragon descendant giant.

Under normal circumstances, dragons do not care for their offspring.

Neither Levi’s second brother nor Elsie has seen their unworthy father.

Only a few exceptions exist, such as Alexandra’s father.

Because he lives long-term in the Wizard World, bound to human society, he slightly cares for Alexandra.

Astate’s father is also an exception.

With the care of its parents and the favor of the Angry Lord, Astate has also consumed a level 9 Abyss Heart.

This time in the blood battle, the whole family of three accompanies the Angry Lord to battle.

Astate watched as its enemies were toyed with in despair, its gaze perverse and crazed.

This Laplace is the elite of the Wizard World.

The Dragon Knight Wizard Group he leads causes the Burning Expeditionary Army considerable trouble.

Today, Astate personally led its army to ambush the Dragon Knight Wizard Group.

With little effort, this wizard battle group was annihilated.

Laplace watched as Yabek and numerous subordinates were killed and devoured by demons.

The aura of despair and anger pervaded the land.

And this is exactly what Astate wanted.

On the battlefield.

Laplace’s wizard form fought three enemies at once, with a golden treasure armor floating around him.

This “Mountain Armor” is an eighth-level protective treasure from his father.

When fully activated, it can withstand a strike from an eighth-circle wizard.

However, in a prolonged battle like this, the power of the treasure is waning.

The enemies’ multiple attacks left him defenseless.

The “Rock King Majesty” wizard form was already shattered and unsustainable.

Laplace fought in a frenzy, casting innate spells that transformed into mountains and meteorites, hurling them at the enemies.

With the collaboration of the gargoyle and two Flame Demon Lords, these attacks were all neutralized.

Exhausted both physically and mentally, Laplace forced himself to calm down.

He knew he had to find a way to escape, or he would fall here today.

Witnessing the brutal death of the battle group subordinates he had been with day and night, he was somewhat losing his reason.

But looking around, there was an army of demons, with demonic aura forming smoke signals and creating a demon net that imprisoned the world.

This was an elite battle group of demons, with some shallow understanding of military formation paths.

Laplace attempted various ways to break out, but each was suppressed by the three demon lords.

The dragon descendant giant watched confidently.

“What? Now you know fear?”

Astate teased with a laugh.

“Human wizards, you consider yourselves supreme, the rulers of all, but did you ever think you’d be so pathetic today?”

“Damned genius wizard, you can’t even beat my three subordinates, I’m so disappointed.”

“What a pity. I heard there’s a species called the Amethyst Race on the Sauron Plane, known as the Strongest Tribe. I wonder if they could withstand a punch from me, Astate?”

Since debuting, Astate has rarely encountered any match in the same realm.

Even level 7 late-stage Flame Demons dare not oppose it.

Laplace, fighting back, pondered escape methods.

Suddenly, a voice echoed in Laplace’s mind.

“Mr. Laplace, to what extent can that treasure of yours withstand an attack?”

A startle coursed through Laplace’s heart as he nonchalantly sensed his surroundings but detected no one.

But he knew the voice belonged to Levi.

“Even though I’m exhausted now, it should withstand a full-power strike from a Level 7 Perfect Wizard without issue.”

Levi’s voice sounded again.

“Then protect yourself well, my move covers a wide area, I’m afraid of accidentally hurting you.”

Laplace transmitted:

“I understand.”

He felt an internal shock.

It was unimaginable that Levi was hiding near the battlefield without anyone, including the dragon descendant giant posing significant threat, noticing.

The next moment, a purple light streaked through the air, shooting at the dragon descendant giant in the center of the military formation!

Boom!

The light was too fast for Astate to react.

Bang!

Accompanied by a crisp impact sound.

The amethyst light was deflected, and before Astate appeared, an ancient scale giant shield materialized automatically to protect its master.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2080: 0452 Primordial Spirit Advancement! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_2

Chapter 2080: 0452 Primordial Spirit Advancement! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_2

At this moment, the Dragon Descendant Giant finally realized there was an enemy attack.

If not for the rare treasure granted by its father, it would have been heavily injured, even if not dead.

Although this rare treasure was crudely made, lacking in any skill.

Its material, however, was crafted from the Heart Protecting Scale, shed by the father before advancing to a Level 9 Complete Body from a Level 8 Peak.

This is the hardest part of most Dragon Clan members.

With such a defiant treasure for protection, it can practically fear no sneak attacks from Secret Sword Flow Wizards.

This kind of wizard assassination technique has been one of the main ways to cause sudden deaths among Lord-level Demons over the past century.

On the other side, Levi was also somewhat surprised.

“What level treasure is this? It could actually block my attack?”

Even with the blessing of the Sword Spirit, it seems insufficient.

“Good, it appears this Dragon Descendant Giant has a rather high status, it cannot be spared today!”

Levi withdrew the Amethyst Light Sword, his figure flickering, appearing on the battlefield.

“Si Lei!”

In his mind, the spirit creature with a human face and snake body holding a Thunder Spear shot straight into the sky!

It devoured and absorbed, drinking heartily the elemental power of the thunder within a 30-li radius, transforming into a human-faced giant snake a thousand meters long!

Si Lei raised the Thunder Spear, summoning millions of black, ink-like Black Annihilation Divine Thunder.

Above the heights, a lightning pillar spanning a thousand meters wide, towering over several thousand meters, formed!

Boom!

The lightning pillar fell from the sky!

A Level 7 Intermediate Flame Demon, battling with Laplace, was directly struck!

Crack, crack!

The Flame Demon, reaching a thousand meters in height, struggled painfully beneath the lightning pillar, the rock layers on its body surface starting to dissolve.

Before long, this Level 7 Intermediate Flame Demon was enveloped by the Black Annihilation Divine Thunder, unable to take care of itself, nearing death.

The lightning pillar crashed into the ground, creating a Thunder Ocean covering a 50-li radius.

Where the Thunder Sea swept across, those low-level demons melted like snow.

Levi was focused on saving people and couldn’t be bothered to leave the corpses of these low-level demons intact.

Otherwise, he wouldn’t have used such a wide-range ability for a bombing spree.

All this occurred in the blink of an eye.

The Dragon Descendant Giant’s face changed greatly, seeing the newcomer as a black-armored swordsman, it wasn’t surprised but delighted!

“Hahaha! Dusk Palace Master, searched high and low only to find it easily, since you’re here, let me test if you live up to your name today!”

Clearly, it also recognized Levi, who ranks in the top ten of the Demon Slaying List, and had done its homework beforehand.

Levi gestured with his hand.

Two thousand-meter peaks grew limbs, shaking the earth and mountains!

Ever-flowing streams formed green giant eagles, with the mighty wind roaring!

Two Earth Spirit Soldiers, one Maya Spirit, all charged towards the Dragon Descendant Giant!

“Si Lei, eliminate all demons present, leave none alive!”

He left the command, wielding his longsword, and charged at the Flame Demon below.

Si Lei sat under the boundless sky, surrounded by rolling black thunder.

Groups of demons, led by the demon lords, charged at Si Lei, not daring to pass through its black thunder domain.

Only daring to attack from long range.

Some demons who disbelieved, just stepping in, turned to ashes.

Si Lei, after releasing its ultimate move, continued to throw the Thunder Spear.

Each strike comparable to a seven-circle thunder element spell.

If it lands among the demon crowd, it directly blasts a section to death.

The demon lords all retreated.

Because of Si Lei’s disturbance, the battlefield instantly became chaotic.

This is the strength of the Bright Moon-level companion spirit!

“Roar!”

A White Tiger appeared behind Si Lei.

ABiao “borrows the tiger’s might,” unleashing tornadoes and Wind Blades, attacking the isolated demons.

Though it was only a Sky-level companion spirit, as Levi advanced to the seven-circle, its strength was also impressive.

Ordinary demon lords were truly no match for it.

Even the long unseen Flame-faced Nick hovered over Si Lei like the Sun God, shooting out hot air!

It opened the abyssal mouth, spewing terrifying flame breath, sweeping across the demon army.

Nick had been working at the Tower of Dawn for years, managing alchemical creatures, guarding its home.

However, because Levi brought out a new thunder elemental spirit from the ancient tower, replacing Nick.

It then returned to Levi’s side.

Similarly, as a Sky-level companion spirit, Nick’s battle strength was somewhat stronger than ABiao’s.

After all, fire element slaying attack power is one of the best.

Wind, fire, and thunder, the three major companion spirits form an unbreakable joint offensive.

With Nick and ABiao’s protection, Si Lei could unrestrainedly conduct “full map” thunder attacks.

Thunder Spears like the God of Death’s scythe, reaped the lives of demons.

Under Levi’s cover, Laplace successfully broke out of the encirclement.

His eyes trembled as he looked at the human-faced snake-bodied thunder giant in the sky.

“This… this is Sir Levi’s trump card? Too powerful!”

“What kind of Truth Oddity could deserve such a powerful companion spirit?”

Crack!

With flames and thunderlight entwining, a shocking Sword Qi slashed down.

A Level 7 Intermediate Flame Demon, tormented by the Black Annihilation Divine Thunder, instantly split in half!

A two-thousand-meter-high Thunder Emperor’s Essence descended dramatically!

Before it, even the Flame Demon seemed insignificant.

Levi put away the Flame Demon corpse and spoke to Laplace:

“You’re exhausted, retreat first, leave this place to me.”

Laplace said:

“Is it appropriate? To abandon you and run away?”

Levi nodded.

“You can leave assured, staying here might indeed burden me.”

His words weren’t pleasant, but they were sincere… he didn’t want his war merits to be shared by others.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2081: 0452 Primordial Spirit Advancement! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_3

Chapter 2081: 0452 Primordial Spirit Advancement! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_3

Laplace glanced at the current battleground situation and no longer hesitated.

“Thank you, sir, for saving my life!”

Under Levi’s protection, Laplace Shattered the Void and left.

On the battlefield, only Levi remained.

He revealed a joyful smile.

“Today, I can kill to my heart’s content!”

In the void, a golden beetle emerged.

Leon opened his mouth, exhaling a net, invisible and vast as the sky, covering a range of dozens of miles.

This net hung in the sky above the battlefield; as soon as a demon soul flew out, it got stuck.

In no time, the spider web was entangled with thousands of low-level demon souls.

Leon collected them and cast a new net.

“Hahaha! I will establish my own Leon battle group in the future, called the [Beetle Battle Group], and I will be the commander! Hmph hmph.”

After his advancement, Leon’s appetite increased dramatically, and although these low-level souls were not nutritious, they could not be wasted.

And his ability to collect souls had greatly strengthened, no need to collect them one by one.

Anyway, they were demon souls, and Levi also told the little guy not to be polite and eat as he pleased.

Leon is, after all, the Nether Emperor. How could it matter to break some rules of the Underworld?

Perhaps these rules were set by it.

What’s more, the Multidimensional Plane Holy Spirit is countless.

The amount Leon devoured was not even a drop in the ocean in the Underworld’s eyes.

At worst, even if the Underworld had issues, it would be Leon, the Nether Emperor, causing them.

Levi was merely “working” for the Nether Emperor.

While collecting the spoils of war, Leon did not forget to fight.

He quickly made the discarded memory discs into numerous evil spirits.

The useful content on these memory discs had long been recorded in the wizard’s memory slate.

Keeping them was useless; better to let them have residual value.

Evil spirits flew all over the sky, either casting spells or using combat techniques.

Their vast momentum matched Levi’s Shadow Dragon Group, only that they were one-time consumables.

With the addition of evil spirits to the battlefield, the demons’ casualties increased rapidly.

“Hahaha, go and slaughter, Leon wants rivers of blood!”

As the evil spirits clashed with demons, Leon sat comfortably at the corner of the web, swiftly collecting corpses.

Boom!

The sound of mountains shattering accompanied.

An astonishing shockwave smashed the surrounding Sky Dome.

The Dragon Descendant Giant forcefully tore apart Levi’s Spiritual Weapon and Maya.

It suddenly charged at Levi, and in its hand appeared a spiked club a thousand meters long!

Boom!

The terrifying stick wind, even before it landed, split the Earth in half!

Levi’s right arm, Strength, Command, Speed, Endurance Divine Palace, all roared!

The Doomsday Fist shone brightly!

“Upper Hook Sky-splitting Fist!”

Fist and spiked club collided.

An unimaginable energy wave exploded.

Levi’s figure was blasted underground, disappearing without a trace.

The Dragon Descendant Giant, along with the spiked club, was blasted into the sky, rushing out of the Wind Disaster Stratum, crashing into the crystal wall, nearly shattering it.

Hastat looked incredulously at the cracked tiger’s mouth and the trembling spiked club.

“This Dusk Palace Master, in terms of strength, is actually not inferior to me?”

Who is it?

It is the crystallization of a Level 9 Giant Dragon and Giant!

It has honed itself in the Abyss for five thousand years, its strength has long reached the pinnacle, tearing sub-dragons with its hands, punching Mountain Demons!

All along, it hasn’t met a worthy opponent.

Yet today, it encountered someone evenly matched.

Such excitement and joy are indescribable.

“Hahahaha, well worth the trip, well worth the trip indeed!”

Bam!

Hastat’s back exerted force, devil muscles bulged, and counter-force shattered the crystal wall.

Its figure, like a meteorite, dashed towards Levi on the ground!

Levi’s figure leaped up, letting the Thunder Emperor and Nine-headed Emperor Dragon continue to combat the remaining Level 7 Intermediate Flame Demon and Gargoyle.

He needed to focus on facing the enemy before him!

He was increasingly satisfied with this Dragon Descendant Giant’s body!

It must be turned into a corpse demon!

Rumble!

Levi开启天龙道, boundless Dragon’s Might entwined, forming a monstrous momentum!

Astate’s expression changed.

“Such a powerful, such a pure Dragon’s Might, although the level is not high, its class seems even above my father… However, such an enemy is exactly what makes it interesting!”

Astate’s body was towering like a mountain, but agile beyond measure.

The reason for its height was primarily due to its mother’s bloodline heritage.

As a Level 9 Giant, in terms of true form’s size, it had few rivals at the same level.

But its father, the Dark Dragon, was a speed-typed member of the Dragon Clan.

The power and defense of the Copper Giant, the speed of the Dark Dragon, combined with the stimulation of the demonic aura.

Made it a rare triangle warrior, Strength, Speed, Defense all 3A!

And its combat skill talent was also outstanding.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

Levi and Astate’s figures clashed in the sky like two planets, exploding!

Where they passed, all the clouds within dozens of miles shattered, void breaking!

Their battleground spanned thousands of miles, from the Deep Abyss below to the Land of Darkness above.

Since the battle with the Ancient, it had been a long time since Levi met an opponent that allowed him to fight so heartily.

The speed at which his “Extreme Dao Strategy” proficiency increased was several times faster than during normal cultivation!

Two Ancient Fierce Beasts fought fiercely in the Land of Darkness, sweeping across all obstacles.

No one wanted to escape, only fighting with full force!

Astate laughed wildly towards the sky, its steel body as if cast from bronze, already full of dents.

The entire body had unknown numbers of fractures, shattered, flesh torn.

“Good! Good! Worthy of being the Dusk Palace Master, worthy of being the knight’s number one, the hot blood within me is boiling!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2082: 0452 Primordial Spirit Advancement! (Requesting monthly tickets at month-end)\_4

Chapter 2082: 0452 Primordial Spirit Advancement! (Requesting monthly tickets at month-end)\_4

Astate gasped heavily, but his fighting spirit grew ever more exuberant!

In contrast, Levi, although he sustained quite a few injuries, they were all healing at a speed visible to the naked eye, without so much as a single heavy breath.

“This level of battle is the best state for honing combat techniques! The proficiency in ‘Infinite Blade Technique’, ‘Wandering Snake Nine Changes’ and ‘Extreme Dao Strategy’ has improved greatly… Moreover, my Primordial Spirit is just a step away from breaking through its limit, only needing to pierce the last paper-thin barrier. I must turn this big fellow into a corpse demon for sparring practice, making him my training dummy, which would be greatly beneficial for cultivating combat techniques.”

Bang!

Levi’s body sprang out, his fists like cannonballs, colliding with Astate.

He was curious to see how long this Dragon Descendant Giant could endure.

Meanwhile below.

Nine-headed Emperor Dragon vs Flame Demon.

Thunder Emperor vs Gargoyle!

The battlefield turned into a grinding machine, filled with overwhelming momentum.

Low-level demons accidentally caught in the aftermath turned to ash instantly.

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon’s nine heads had innate spells of various colors, dazzlingly brilliant!

The Fire Dragon roared and competed with Flame Demon’s flame for the utmost heat!

The Water Dragon’s song wrapped around the Flame Demon, using water to overcome fire.

The Ice Dragon soared across the sky, and with the descent of the Ice Hell, blocked its movements.

The Flame Demon fought desperately, using powerful spell-like abilities to contend with the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon.

The earth cracked, spewing out countless magma, as volcanoes soared up.

The Emperor Dragon recited complex incantations, one sun after another appeared around the Flame Demon, surrounding it.

A total of seven Great Suns encircled the Flame Demon.

The most terrifying thing was that these suns were all blue!

Eerie and unreal flames burned fiercely.

This was the [Dark Death Flame] version of [Seven Suns Falling Domain]!

With the roaring of spells, the seven suns exploded, and the blue ghost fire engulfed the Flame Demon.

The Flame Demon’s blaze started to recede and extinguish.

Next came a [Black Annihilation Divine Thunder] version of [Thunder Beast Technique].

The Flame Demon’s unrecognizable corpse crashed to the ground.

Its Demon Soul escaped and ran into the net woven by Leon.

On the other side.

Though the Gargoyle had high magic resistance.

It had no effect in front of the Thunder Emperor.

As Primordial Spirit, the Emperor could perform both spell attacks and physical attacks.

Like a river, the boundless stream of Sword Qi surged endlessly, wave after wave.

The Gargoyle’s strong body, after countless devastations, shattered like a statue.

As the Demon Soul just escaped, it was pressed to the ground by the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon, and a face-to-face Fire Dragon Tribulation obliterated it.

Leaving Leon to clean the battlefield, the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon and Thunder Emperor turned into light and charged into the Land of Darkness.

Wizard forms and Primordial Spirit returned beside their original body.

Hastat felt a chill in his heart, he couldn’t believe that three Level 7 Middle Stage demons were dealt with just like that?

“This individual’s strength far exceeds the rumors from the outside world. Though such an opponent is rare, safeguarding my life is more important.”

His fighting spirit began to wane.

Knowing that he’s not a match for the enemy yet not retreating would be foolish.

The Dragon Scale Shield flew out, blocking spell attacks from all directions.

Taking this opportunity, Hastat’s form shattered the void and turned around to leave.

Bang rumble!

Levi raised his hand to summon the Silver Thunder Mountain and Wind Illusion Realm, sealing this heaven and earth.

“Haven’t fought enough yet? Why are you leaving.”

Hastat was shocked inside.

This wasn’t enough, yet saw a golden beetle figure fly over, using webs, layer upon layer to seal this place, preventing Hastat from leaving. This was also one of Leon’s tricks after reaching Level 7. After taking care of this, the little one continued to clean the battlefield and wrap things up.

“Do you really want to fight to the death with my true form?”

Hastat’s eyes began to turn blood-red, boundless demonic aura burned, and his three-thousand-meter-tall body actually began to shrink, like the collapse of a star, but the energy waves it emitted grew ever larger.

Boom!

Chaos Sword Energy sliced out!

Levi naturally wouldn’t give the enemy a chance to amplify.

In an instant, with the water-to-crystallize sense of breakthrough flowing in, and the proficiency panel’s prompt.

Levi realized, [Primordial Spirit] broke through its limit again!

The vast power poured into the body, and the figures of Thunder Emperor and Nine-headed Emperor Dragon overlapped.

In the world, energy storms swept to all sides, forcing Hastat into a corner, struggling to hold on.

Amidst ten thousand beams of light, the figure of the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon dissipated…

Taking its place was an imperial figure resembling Levi, wrapped in thunder, draped in Nine-colored Armor.

It stood close to three thousand meters high, no less than the true form of the Dragon Descendant Giant.

The terrifying momentum made Hastat feel like he was facing his father.

Nine-colored Armor was transformed from the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon.

At this moment, Levi’s wizard forms also truly fused with the Primordial Spirit, giving birth to an advanced form of Primordial Spirit.

His eyes shone brightly, countless Meat Temples inside trembled!

The Three-thousand-meter-tall Nine-colored Emperor took one step covering infinite distance.

The Emperor’s Sword, shining with nine-colored light streams, slashed towards Astate in the corner!

“Sky Dragon Path! Six Dragons Demolition!”

Astate’s body further compressed, endless power of golden elements poured in, forging him into a genuine Copper Man.

Mysterious runes twinkled, reflecting brilliant stars!

“Giant’s Profound Meaning·Copper King’s Immortal Body!”

The Land of Darkness, bright as daylight.

After the ultimate explosion, shock waves emptied meteorites, forming a vacuum zone.

Astate felt, as if struck by the heavens, on the brink of falling into the Bottomless Abyss.

Extreme pain struck!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2083: 0452 Primordial Spirit Advancement! (End of month requesting monthly ticket)\_5

Chapter 2083: 0452 Primordial Spirit Advancement! (End of month requesting monthly ticket)\_5

It looked at its own headless body, suddenly taken aback:

“I… am split open?”

As the child of the Mother of Copper Giant, known for its defense, it even used the Giants’ Profound Meaning.

In such a state, it was beheaded by someone with a single stroke.

The Thunder Emperor reached out and grabbed Astate’s head.

The palm ignited with the crimson Emperor Dragon Flames, Dark Death Flame, and Black Annihilation Divine Thunder, heating the hard head until it glowed red, like a boiler…

Hastat’s final consciousness sank into eternal silence.

The prodigy born from the union of two demigods, dead!

After a check, Levi stored away the corpse of the Dragon Descendant Giant, along with the Dragon Scale Shield; all these were valuable treasures.

“The origin of this big guy is not ordinary. After this victory, I must be even more careful and cautious.”

On the ground battlefield.

Si Lei, like the true Thunder God, unleashed a thunderous assault on the demons below, the Thunder King’s Court, destroying all in its wake.

The Shadow Dragon Group and the Evil Spirit Army surrounded and annihilated the remaining small demonic resistance.

Some demon lords, among others, took the opportunity to escape.

However, it mattered not; after today’s battle, Levi’s war merit might rise to the top three.

Because he alone accomplished what required an ace battle group to achieve in such a grand-scale war.

A Dragon Descendant Giant with a power comparable to Level 7 Late Stage, along with three mid-stage Level 7 ordinary demons, countless in number.

Soon, Leon also finished collecting the spoils of war.

“Let’s return to the Ancient Dragon Continent for a while to see what happens next; Danger Perception tells me that staying on the God-forsaken Continent might be dangerous.”

Levi’s form dissipated, leaving the God-forsaken Continent.

Not long after.

The sky ripped apart, and a Stone Statue Demon, radiating a Level 8 aura, descended.

It glanced at the devastated battlefield, unable to sense Hastat’s presence anymore.

“It’s over; that big lug is dead. Who will bear the Mother of the Copper Giant’s wrath?”

Hastat held a noble status, equivalent to a Level 8 demon, or even higher.

This Stone Statue Demon was originally its guardian but was temporarily dispatched by the Burning Expedition Army’s commander to support another battlefield.

It left for just a short while, and such a drastic change occurred.

“Except for eighth-circle wizards and those ace battle groups, given Hastat’s trump cards, even if defeated, it could have easily escaped.”

It wasn’t long before it found an escaping demon.

After inquiry, it discovered that Hastat was actually killed by one person…

“Dusk Palace Master, has this person’s power grown to such a level?”

After the Stone Statue Demon departed.

Laplace arrived on the battlefield with his cousin Soraya and the Mountain Giant Wizard Group.

He was still worried about Levi’s situation; he attempted communication with Levi, but received no response, so he came to inspect.

Yet upon arriving at the battlefield, they saw the place flooded with demon blood, rivers formed into lakes, with a sinister demonic aura reaching the sky.

Soraya led the group to investigate and then said:

“I’ve checked; all the dead are demons, rest assured, with Dusk Palace Master’s strength, he surely returned safely.”

Laplace said:

“Is it possible that so many demons, along with four mid-stage Level 7 ones, were all slain by him?”

That Dragon Descendant Giant, even if faced alone, Laplace wasn’t fully confident.

Not to mention there was an entire elite demonic battle group as well.

Soraya said:

“It’s quite normal; don’t be too upset. War involves casualties; it’s quite a normal affair. The Dragon Knight Wizard Group has fulfilled their mission, and the relatives or organizations of those who perished in battle will receive appropriate compensation. Moving forward, reside within my battle group, we can take care of each other.”

Days later.

Laplace received a reply from Levi, saying he was fine, which eased his worries.

If rescuing him had put Levi at risk, it would be a guilt he’d carry for life.

And when he opened the Demon Slaying List, he stood frozen on the spot.

[Third place, Levi, 67 million points!]

Levi’s rank skyrocketed from tenth to third place, surpassing Fire God’s Hand·Gatling!

“In other words, just in this battle, he accrued an additional 17 million points… I’ve been demon-hunting, and only amassed 20 million points. My cousin Soraya, a genius nearing seven-circle perfection, has only 35 million points.”

At that moment, he finally realized that, for Levi, rescuing him was truly just… a simple task.

…

[Blood Battle Daily: Dusk Palace Master overturns the battle, amassing 17 million points, ranking in the top three!]

The top three on the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List have always been the talk of primordial soul wizards during their leisure time.

Levi’s sudden entry undoubtedly stirred up a huge commotion.

Others ascend the rankings step by step; he leapt straight to the top.

Harvis looked at the newspaper, a hint of a smile on his lips.

“It seems my number one spot won’t last, Lela, offer my congratulations to Dusk Palace Master, and congratulate him on advancing to the top three.”

On a certain battlefield.

A burly, red-skinned man with powerful arms soared across the sky.

His palms were like machine guns, spewing out endless blue fire bombs.

Mushroom clouds of blue soared into the sky, routing the demon army below, throwing them into disarray.

He was Fire God’s Hand·Gatling, a seven-circle perfection wizard.

Having dominated the third-place rank for over a century, Gatling, in his early years, refined a powerful unique flame, the [Blue Bird Flame].

Hence, he became world-renowned with his signature blue flames.

“Interesting, my third place was actually taken?”

Gatling glanced calmly at the ranking list and then sighed:

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2084: 0452 Primordial Spirit Advancement! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_6

Chapter 2084: 0452 Primordial Spirit Advancement! (End of the month, requesting monthly tickets)\_6

“No wonder Harvis praises him highly; young and full of potential indeed.”

When he had already made a name for himself, Levi was still an unknown newcomer.

Now, this newcomer has already surpassed seasoned veterans like himself.

“In any case, this is a fortunate event for the Wizard World. But who knows if he can endure the upcoming trials.”

Becoming famous comes with a price.

The Council of Ten Thousand Clans, demons, and even some potential unseen enemies will inevitably see Levi as a thorn in their side.

He, Harvis, and the Light Divine Sword all have the reliable shelter of a strong battle group, with a team that is well coordinated and goes through life and death together.

In the Civil War, the power of the individual will ultimately have its limits.

As a Lone Wolf, what should Levi do?

…

Deep Blue Expeditionary Army.

Headquarters.

Lucy, with blue hair, stood pondering before the map projection in the void.

“The recent actions of the Burning Expeditionary Army are somewhat unusual… It seems the Nova Commander has an expert advisor behind him.”

Upon hearing of Levi’s rise to the top three of the Demon Slaying List, she thought for a moment and opened her communication device to send a message.

[Congratulations, keep up the good work!]

The words were simple, but when Levi, who was on the Ancient Dragon Continent, saw them, he was touched.

“Ms. Lucy actually took the initiative to send me a message. Does it hold any special meaning?”

At the same time, news from the Black Abyss Walker also arrived.

[The ones you killed are the offspring of two high-ranking demons in this Blood Battle. Be cautious going forward, to prevent the demons from retaliating desperately at any cost…]

After reading it, Levi realized that the parents of this dragon-descendant giant were both level 9 Abyss Commanders in this Blood Battle group.

“Mother of Copper Giants and the Dark Dragon… No wonder such a fool could advance to level 7.”

“Speaking of which, the Dark Dragon is also a speed-typed dragon of the Dark Energy Faction, dubbed along with the Ender Dragon as the Dark Double Dragons.”

The Ender Dragon is the ancestor of the Shadow Winged Dragon.

Levi looked deeply at the headless corpse as large as a mountain, and the head, spiked club, and dragon scale shield that lay beside it.

“Wait and see, big fool. I will make sure your family reunites… that day will not be far off.”

With the Black Abyss Walker’s instructions, Levi knew that having killed such an important figure, it was not advisable to be reckless going forward.

Now that “Primordial Spirit” had broken through to level 10, he took this chance to consolidate.

Using the Primordial Spirit as the framework, he fused the wizard forms within, signaling the unification of the Witch and Knight.

This shows that his chosen path is correct.

Of course, this fusion is not irreversible.

Levi can at any time separate the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon to adapt to complex combat scenarios.

After a brief moment in the spotlight, Levi once again faded into silence on the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Even the Hundred Flowers did not venture back to the God-forsaken Continent but focused on breaking through the mid-level knight realm.

As for the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, after the death of the Ancient, they stopped troubling the Gondor Three Heroes.

However, every so often, reports came out of the Wizard talents on the Demon Slaying List being attacked by the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

Levi speculated that either the Council of Ten Thousand Clans had given up revenge on the Gondor Three Heroes and himself, or they were plotting something big.

There wasn’t a good solution to break the deadlock.

Strength is the hard truth; this is why Levi had the Three Avatars focus on cultivation without concerning themselves too much with the Demon Slaying List.

…

Land of Darkness.

Beside the Abyss Well.

At the top of Demon Mountain, a huge dragon with wings like a dark cloud reaching the sky opened its eyes.

“Phineas, our child was killed, and you’re still sleeping!”

The speaker was a giantess, her metallic luster shining brightly, standing a full thirty thousand meters high.

Her bosom high and lofty, the true “twin peaks,” she’s the Mother of Copper Giants, Motanas.

“What? Who did it?”

Phineas’s eyes turned cold, and a torrent of Dragon’s Might swept across the void.

The Mother of Giants said:

“It was a human, a genius from the Wizard World, reportedly only at the Level 7 Initial Realm.”

Phineas exclaimed in astonishment:

“Our child, going all out, even a Level 7 Late Stage demon would not be its match, yet he died at the hands of a young human; unbelievable… My dear, I know you’re anxious, but don’t worry, I will find a way to resolve this.”

The Mother of Giants said:

“Hmph, you better be telling the truth.”

With that, the towering mother giant thundered away.

Phineas’s inner thoughts were gloomy. It dared not travel to Nora, pondering over and over, finding no choice but to contact Nova.

Nova’s voice came through.

“What is it, Phineas?”

Phineas said:

“Nova, my son died on the God-forsaken Continent.”

Nova replied:

“On the battlefield, such incidents are quite routine, aren’t they? My old friend, I have to prioritize the bigger picture… I know who killed your son, and if the opportunity arises, I will avenge you.”

Phineas said:

“Also, if my wife asks, just tell her I’ve already discussed it with you and am finding a solution.”

Nova laughed and said:

“I understand.”

…

Time flew by.

Six years later.

Nora Calendar, Year 330.

During this time, Levi vanished once again from the public view, and the points on the Demon Slaying List stopped once more.

This made everyone realize.

To Levi, demon hunting seemed to be just an occasional action.

How terrifying would it be if he hunted demons full-time?

But people could also understand, as the top ten on the Demon Slaying List were mostly those at Seven Rings Perfection, even at the Maximum level.

Those individuals no longer worried about spiritual force, merely refining their primordial soul spells to a satisfactory level before advancing to the eighth-circle.

Whereas Levi was just an ordinary Seven Rings, still requiring a significant amount of time to meditate.

If he hunted demons full-time, it would undoubtedly delay his cultivation.

Thus, during this period, the points for the Hand of Fire God steadily climbed, surpassing Levi and entering the top three.

Of course, Levi was not bothered by this.

On the contrary, he was delighted; this honest competition is beneficial for the wizard civilization in enduring the Blood Battle.

As time progressed, the cruelty of the War also started to unfold a century into the Blood Battle.

The number of demons grew daily, the demonic aura on the God-forsaken Continent increased manifold.

The advantage of fighting on home ground was gradually diminishing, and the demise of the Dragon Knight Wizard Group was merely a mirror of the War.

Another four years passed, reaching the 120th year of the Blood Battle.

[Blood Battle Store] officially opened.

The Burning Expedition Army and Deep Blue Expeditionary Army erupted in the largest battle ever on the God-forsaken Continent.

The frontline news kept pouring in, and battle reports were disseminated to various schools, drawing more demon-hunting wizards to the battlefield.

During these ten years, Levi and the Floral Couple remained on their estate, practicing cultivation in silence.

Occasionally, when demons or Sixth-level Lords invaded the territory, he wouldn’t intervene.

Ultimately, others needed opportunities too, and those tiny rewards were insignificant in Levi’s eyes.

On this day, a commotion came from the Tower of Summer Flowers.

A white giant dragon, enshrouded in celestial aura, draped in flora and blossoms, coiled around the Sky Dome.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2085: 0453 Senior Seventh Ring! (Last day to request monthly tickets)

Chapter 2085: 0453 Senior Seventh Ring! (Last day to request monthly tickets)

Tower of Summer Flowers.

“Hundred Flowers is about to advance.”

Levi’s figure emerged, trusting in Hundred Flowers’ strength, yet still a bit worried, so he kept a personal watch.

He couldn’t use the abilities of a wizard or the Energy Sect, but as a seven-circle wizard, his insight and combat experience far surpassed a level 6 knight.

In the end, she effortlessly used a divine weapon to slash the phantom of the Immortal Banyan Dragon to pieces.

After breaking through, Hundred Flowers transformed, becoming a serpent-like white Immortal Banyan Dragon, stretching three hundred meters, exuding extraordinary momentum.

This reminded Levi of the level 8 Immortal Banyan Dragon from the Witch’s Family.

Unknowingly, the distance between him and this Dragon Senior had become within reach.

When his strength grows further, perhaps he can negotiate and trade with the Immortal Banyan Dragon for more bloodline essence.

Thus aiding Hundred Flowers in the practice of the Knight.

Having a readily available level 8 pure-blooded Dragon Clan without being able to use it felt like a regret.

And naturally, Levi’s bargaining chips were the Dragon Scale Fruit and various treasures he had collected over the years that were beneficial to the Dragon Clan.

Unlike a foolish dragon such as Andreas, Lady Idrasala didn’t favor mundane treasure without value.

Of course, this matter wasn’t urgent; the premise for negotiation was always his own strength.

If Levi became a Grand Wizard, both the Witch’s Family and the Immortal Banyan Dragon would undoubtedly come to curry favor with him.

“At level 6 now, the feeling of transforming into an Immortal Banyan Dragon is truly amazing.”

Hundred Flowers reverted to human form, landing beside Levi.

“Congratulations, knight, Energy Sect, and path of the wizard, all have entered a new stage.”

Seizing the opportunity, Levi discussed his idea of the “Unity of Essence, Qi, and Spirit” with Hundred Flowers.

This world was different from his previous one.

In his former world, some religious practices mentioned this theory.

As the saying goes, “When Three Flowers Gathered at the Top return to the root, the Five Qi Chaoyuan becomes transparent.”

Before coming to this world, Levi always believed unity of essence, qi, and spirit was the perfect state for transcending life to sainthood.

But in the Multidimensional Plane, after witnessing so many races and civilizations, none practiced this method.

Wizards pursued the ultimate spirit, seeking to spiritualize the body, completely discarding the mundane notion of physicality.

Knights pursued an invincible body, using the Bloodline Path, converting the six dimensions from abstract concepts into a Meat Temple.

The Energy Sect pursued an elusive mind, where mind is superior to matter, unfathomable.

Gods ignited the divine fire through belief, gathering divine personas, forming an immortal divine body.

The Abyss, Nightmare, even barbarian tribes, Golden Absolutes Race, Amethyst Race…

In countless worlds, extraordinary paths varied greatly, most not exceeding these three major categories: essence, qi, and spirit.

Yet no civilization practiced systemic cultivation of all three, raising them comprehensively.

After hearing Levi’s idea, Hundred Flowers was first incredulous, then found some sense in it.

“If unity of essence, qi, and spirit could be achieved, perhaps these extraordinary paths could also merge together, becoming an inconceivable existence, creating unimaginable miracles.”

Hundred Flowers gazed at the Sky Dome, silently vowing inwardly.

She would strive to reach level 9 on all three paths and witness different landscapes!

Levi said:

“First, stabilize your realm, the Blood Battle Auction begins at the year’s end; we shall visit then.”

Hundred Flowers laughed:

“Alright, I’ve been too tense these years; let’s relax a bit.”

After explaining the essentials of level 6 cultivation to Hundred Flowers, they immersed themselves in training for a dozen days. In a sage-like state, Levi returned to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

“Half a month has passed in the blink of an eye, it has been a long time since I’ve been this relaxed.”

He paused before a massive rectangular pool, five kilometers in diameter.

The crimson pool water emanated an aura of mysterious and vast power.

A giant figure of three thousand meters in length was submerged within.

On its bronze skin were intricate arrays and rune patterns.

“In the path of refining corpse demons, even as a half-baked School of Death wizard, I can outperform many specialized wizards. For corpse demons, the key is choosing the right body. The rest are mere embellishments; this dragon descendant giant body is the top-grade of top-grades, possessing the Strength and physical defense of a Copper Giant, along with the speed of a Dark Dragon, simply perfect!”

To match this corpse demon, Levi spared no expense.

In this pool of blood, he added four kinds of level 7 metals and twelve kinds of level 6 metals.

He spent 5 billion Aether Stones, purchasing the highest-grade refining materials from the School of Death.

The cost of this corpse demon is unimaginable to an ordinary seven-circle wizard.

But for someone like Levi with spending power, it’s doable.

Additionally, he creatively integrated wings from the level 7 mid-stage [Famine Slaughterer] onto the sides of the corpse demon’s arms.

Its arms now could act like the blades of a Blade Warrior.

It can smash with a spiked club or slash like a mantis with blades.

“In a few decades, it’ll be complete. By then, with the strength of this corpse demon, facing a normal seven-circle perfect wizard won’t be a problem. It can battle on the frontline and serve as my combat practice partner.”

In truth, Levi also considered giving this big guy over to Crimson Enslavement.

But for safety, he dismissed the idea.

Its parents were Great Lords of the Abyss, immensely powerful.

Leaving it alive bore too many uncertainties.

Making it into a corpse demon was safer.

With the quality of this corpse demon, it would suffice for Levi before advancing to the eighth circle.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2086: 0453 Senior Seventh Ring! (Last day for monthly ticket)\_2

Chapter 2086: 0453 Senior Seventh Ring! (Last day for monthly ticket)\_2

Moreover, even if the living Dragon Descendant Giant is preserved, as a longevity species, its advancement is too slow.

It completely cannot keep up with Levi’s pace and will eventually be eliminated by Levi sooner or later.

Just like the dragons Levi has been nurturing, they can assist in battles initially, but later they can only serve as materials for bloodline potions.

Or as mascots, given the intensity of the enemies Levi faces now, if they go to the God-forsaken Continent for demon hunting, they won’t last long.

So they can only be arranged in the Nightmare World, to open new lands there, also allowing them to vent their energy.

Leon is one of the rare ones in the Multidimensional Plane who can barely keep up with Levi’s advancement speed.

Returning to the Small Stone Pond, continuing to retreat and meditate.

Ten years of cultivation.

Levi’s spiritual force has also increased to 8630 points.

He clearly feels that after possessing the Thunder God Body, the speed of his spiritual force’s increase, already fast, has further accelerated.

Previously, under full cultivation, it used to increase by less than 10 points a year.

And now, it’s reached as much as 12 to 13 points.

At present, it seems that in about thirty years, he can become a Senior Seventh Ring.

In terms of spells, after possessing the Thunder God Body, the cultivation of “Thunder Beast Technique” is almost divinely assisted.

Currently, it is at level 15, and the progress bar has moved halfway.

The cultivation speed of thunder element spells has already matched those fire spells blessed by the Crimson Emperor Dragon.

“Micro Lysis Technique” has also been cultivated to level 14 at a sixth-circle standard.

“Summon Hell King” has reached level 15, having the qualification to summon a contract with a seven-circle undead.

Levi utilized this on the evil spirit monarch within the Giant Whale King.

This way, he has spared a slot for Crimson Enslavement, with three vacancies now.

In the Rune Language aspect, Fool Rune has also been cultivated to level 5.

Combining it with Destiny Coin and abilities like Danger Perception and Nightmare Warning.

To avoid calamities, foresee fortunes, and increasingly adept.

The path of knights’ “Nightmare Traveler” has also reached the limit of Level 6.

Just like the Death Ember Dragon, once the advancement potion materials are ready, it can advance.

The biggest progress is still in combat techniques.

The “Whale Emperor Power Book” has reached its limit, merged by Levi into “Extreme Dao Strategy”‘s [Ten Evil Martial Arts], triggering the “Sky Whale Path” state.

Sky Whale Path, gigantic transformation, unrivaled divine power, Opening Slash!

“Wandering Snake Nine Changes” reached level 6, “Infinite Blade Technique” reached level 4, all have breakthroughs.

Levi waved his hand, lining up models of seven-circle spells.

Some are purchased, others are spoils of war, with a portion from the memory of seven-circle wizards killed by Levi.

However, so far, Levi has not killed many seven-circle wizards, only these two: the Water General and the golden prince.

The seven-circle spells obtained from Water General’s memory are all ancient spells, basically outdated, none are excellent.

The golden prince’s, however, is pretty good, forming the foundation of the Letney Family.

After careful selection, Levi chose three spells for his next cultivation tasks.

Leave the rest for cultivation once this batch is almost finished.

These three spells are “Heavenly Net Lightning”, “Undying Thunder”, “Basic Fortune Coin”.

The first two are primordial soul spells mastered by the golden prince.

“Heavenly Net Lightning”, excellent grade.

Can summon a vast web of lightning, capable of sealing the void, controlling enemies, and boasts strong attack power.

“Undying Thunder”, top-grade spell.

It shrouds the body in lightning, forming an ultra-dense lightning vortex, able to repel most physical and magical attacks.

Cultivated to the limit, it is said to withstand a full strike from an eight-circle ordinary wizard.

However, this spell is extremely hard to master.

The golden prince, with thunder element talents, took over a hundred years just to barely master it.

But for Levi, with his panel and Thunder God Body, it should not be a problem.

He might learn slightly more thunder spells next.

This can utilize his Thunder God Body and Black Oblivion Divine Thunder traits.

Overall, flames and lightning are absolute killing spells, always his primary goal in spell cultivation.

“Basic Fortune Coin”, not purchased, but gifted by Black Abyss Walker.

This spell requires mastering “Destiny Coin” as a premise for learning.

However, compared to “Destiny Coin”, it is more challenging and stronger.

“Destiny Coin” merely informs you whether it is fortune or misfortune.

“Basic Fortune Coin” begins to allow you to grasp a shred of changing misfortune, letting it turn towards benefit.

This sounds mysterious, but it indeed can change things.

Just like Levi’s Luck Rune, which can take effect.

Otherwise, Levi’s luck would not be so good.

Since it’s “Basic Fortune Coin”, there must be subsequent sequential spells.

The eighth-circle “Intermediate Fortune Coin”, the ninth-circle “Advanced Fate Coin”, and the legendary spell “Dice of Destiny”.

The creator of this series of destiny spells is the Deep Blue Sage, who has already fallen.

Of course, after conversing with Roger that day, Levi suspects that the Deep Blue Sage has merely reincarnated.

Probable to choose rebirth in this era, but it’s unknown who.

These legendary wizards, before becoming Grand Wizards or Legendary Wizards, often don’t reveal themselves proactively, likely fearing enemies’ revenge from previous lifetimes.

To be able to create spells involved in such elusive paths as destiny, the Deep Blue Sage’s power is indisputable.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2087: 0453 Senior Seventh Ring! (Last day to request monthly tickets)\_3

Chapter 2087: 0453 Senior Seventh Ring! (Last day to request monthly tickets)\_3

The ability to make it fall made Levi apprehensive about the strength of that unknown enemy.

After witnessing the difficulty of the “Destiny Coin,” Levi was mentally prepared for the difficulty of the “Basic Fortune Coin.”

In the next half year, he focused on cultivating spells.

It wasn’t long before “Heavenly Net Lightning” and “Undying Thunder” reached entry level.

However, the “Basic Fortune Coin” remained elusive to him.

By the end of the year, those two thunder element spells had already reached a proficient level.

This fortune-changing spell, finally, barely reached entry level and was recorded on the proficiency panel.

This brought Levi a sigh of relief.

“If it can be listed on the panel, then it’s good. From here, it’s just a matter of cultivating steadily, merely differing in speed. It can ultimately reach the maximum without any obstacles.”

The communication device chimed, and Levi received a message.

The first Blood Battle Auction will begin in three days.

The location is in the Central Realm.

Hundred Flowers had stabilized at the mid-level knight realm and excitedly came to find Levi.

Accompanying her was Madam Triss, whom he hadn’t seen in such a long time.

Her level of spiritual force had also improved significantly.

It seemed she had her opportunities over these years as well.

Hundred Flowers smiled and said:

“Levi, let’s go.”

Levi smiled and said:

“You came too, madam… then let’s go together.”

To be safe, he asked Lord Victor to temporarily guard the Ancient Dragon Continent for a period of time.

During the Blood Battle, one must not slack off at any time, or else everything might be wasted.

After refining the “Silver Cloak,” Victor’s aura was enhanced significantly.

His spiritual force had increased by 60 points.

The talent in the Metal Faction had also advanced, birthing a special talent called “Order Silver.”

This made his cultivation smooth sailing, with spiritual force rising rapidly.

Unfortunately, the second refinement of an oddity still failed to create a special spiritual creature.

Given Victor’s Secret Sword Flow techniques, it seems he doesn’t particularly need it.

However, Levi still hoped Victor could own a spiritual creature similar to Sword Spirit Fleur in the future.

For this auction, the three avatars will not participate.

Gandaph and the Holy Infant have increasingly retreated into solitude over the years, with little news.

The two are in full sprint towards the Seven-Ring Realm.

Alexandra and Elsie are still demon-hunting on the God-forsaken Continent, honing and mastering primordial soul spells through battle.

They are still quite distant from the seventh circle and currently each have only mastered seven Witch Marks.

The Holy Infant indirectly hinted to them that if conditions allowed, they could pursue fifteen Witch Marks.

However, with the talent of these two women, perhaps twelve is their maximum.

If not for the longer lifespan of Dragon descendant wizards, they wouldn’t even dare to think about twelve.

…

Central Realm.

Blood Battle Store.

Primordial soul wizards not engaged in the war eagerly flocked to participate in this century-old grand event.

As for those below the primordial soul realm, there weren’t many.

These individuals’ faces showed signs of weariness; even with the toughness of a primordial soul’s body and mind, a hundred-year war left them mentally exhausted.

The auction is of high specification, featuring valuable items.

The main goal is to stimulate those old primordial soul antiques to spend, draining their wallets.

Levi brought 2.5 billion in cash, Hundred Flowers brought 500 million, and in addition, there was an additional cash flow of 2 billion on the part of the three avatars.

In total, Levi could produce up to 5 billion Aether Stones at once!

Even an eighth-circle wizard may not be this extravagant.

This, after all, is cash, not fixed assets.

“Senior Levi.”

The voice of Sir Rust Dragon Wizard came; he now had the cultivation of the Sixth Circle Perfection, a typical example of a slow and steady build-up.

Having reached the sixth circle after a thousand years, after entering the primordial soul, his progress was smooth, showing hope for the seventh circle.

Beside him stood a powerful-looking golden robed wizard.

Levi had heard of this person, who was the president of the dragon descendant priory, “Mr. Golden Dragon, Meonia.”

His power was clearly in the Eight Environments, apparently not much weaker than the Old Witch.

It’s said his father is the chief of the metallic dragons, “Golden Radiant Dragon.”

Like the father of his second brother, “Purgatory Black King Dragon,” Golden Radiant Dragon is also a Mythical level dragon.

“I greet Senior Golden Dragon, Sir Rust, long time no see.”

Levi exchanged pleasantries.

Due to Ace’s involvement, his relations with the dragon descendant priory were quite good.

He had interacted with them on several key occasions before.

Meonia laughed and said:

“Sir Levi, your performance in the Blood Battle truly puts us old guys to shame.”

On the ninth-level demon slaying list, his current points were still less than Levi’s.

Of course, as the head of the priory, he seldom actively participated in demon hunting.

After exchanging courtesies with Levi, Meonia invited him to visit the dragon descendant priory when he had time.

He said Alexandra’s father wanted to meet Levi.

This left Levi puzzled, not knowing why this legendary creature wanted to see him.

Subsequently, many primordial soul wizards, whether familiar or unknown, took the initiative to greet him.

He couldn’t help but sigh, being famous indeed changes everything.

Suddenly, he seemed to sense a hint of hostility and barely perceptible killing intent.

His gaze inadvertently shifted to a corner, where he noticed a grey-robed wizard emitting death energy.

This wizard was chatting and laughing with another wizard, seemingly very normal.

It was clear that this person belonged to the Death Sect, but Levi was sure he did not know this person.

He was puzzled internally, not knowing how he had offended this person.

“It shouldn’t be; the people I’ve offended, apart from that Fiery Flame Servant, are all dead…”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2088: 0453 Senior Seventh Ring! (Last day to request monthly tickets)\_4

Chapter 2088: 0453 Senior Seventh Ring! (Last day to request monthly tickets)\_4

If you can’t figure it out, stop thinking about it.

Accompanied by Hundred Flowers and Triss, Levi headed to the auction venue, his figure disappearing.

On the other side, the corner of the Gray-Robed Wizard’s eye glanced at Levi’s back.

“This Dusk Palace Master is indeed extraordinary upon meeting in person. His spiritual force fluctuation is close to a Senior Seventh Circle, and the vastness of his vitality makes me feel like I’m facing a real giant dragon. Achieving such dual cultivation of body and spirit is a rare existence within the organization. Fortunately, I didn’t act rashly and instead took the time to investigate.”

This Gray-Robed Wizard, named Lowe, is a primordial soul wizard of the School of Death [Undead Spirit Steeple].

His strength has already reached Seven Rings Perfection.

He has a withdrawn personality and seldom makes friends or enemies.

Within the primordial soul circle, his fame is not very high.

But he has another special identity: he is the duplication of a strong figure in the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

That person is the [Blood Vortex Venerable].

Long ago, Blood Vortex Venerable set his sights on the Golden Dominator.

It’s just that the Golden Dominator rarely shows up, and coupled with the Blood Battle not yet commencing, he never seized the opportunity to strike.

But now, as Levi’s fame gradually spreads in the Wizard World,

those with intentions can trace him to be the Golden Dominator.

Currently, Levi’s bounty value in the Council of Ten Thousand Clans has skyrocketed along with his fame.

Just recently, after he entered the top three of the Demon Slaying List, the organization increased the bounty again.

One level 9 combat treasure, or one Turtle King Holy Fruit that can extend life by a thousand years.

This has intrigued many [Venerables] within the organization, even some [Hidden Ones].

A Nine-level Treasure needs no explanation; everyone covets it.

And the [Turtle King Holy Fruit] drives people even crazier.

After all, not everyone in the Council of Ten Thousand Clans chooses the path of Plane Sovereign.

Among the countless treasures in the world, life extension treasures are considered the most valuable by most life forms.

Especially for wizards, being alive means having hope and all possibilities!

Lowe only recently advanced to Seven Rings Perfection, and his lifespan is only two hundred years away from its limit.

His spiritual force is still a thousand points away from reaching the maximum.

The Seven-Circle Witch Mark he has mastered is also three marks short of the minimum standard.

Not to mention, he still needs to prepare the necessary promotion potions and other hard-to-find items.

Two hundred years are entirely insufficient!

If he could obtain the [Turtle King Holy Fruit], extending his life by a thousand years, even if he were a pig, he could prepare everything.

He might even be able to brand more Witch Marks and strive for the eighth circle!

“Dusk Palace Master is my last hope; the next operation must succeed and cannot fail! After a hundred years, when my Level 7 Peak [Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon] awakens, it will evolve to a Level 8 Complete Form. With its assistance, along with the trump cards bestowed by my true form, if I still fail to kill this person, then even if I die, I will have no regrets. Instead of a pointless death from old age, it’s better to take a gamble.”

…

Land of Darkness.

Sauron Plane.

A certain medium-sized world filled with swamps and mist.

An underwater palace piled with white bones.

A monster wearing a blood robe, with a leech-like lower body, opens its eyes.

“This great plane convergence, if the Council of Ten Thousand Clans wins, that’s all well and good. A powerful Ancient one will make Nora their sovereign plane, and we, the various big and small dominators, will become Secondary Plane Sovereigns, benefiting from one person’s success… But if the Council ultimately loses, I must leave myself a good escape route. If Lowe can advance to the eighth circle, I’ll abandon this Turbellarian body and become a human. Although human lifespan is short, with their growth potential, becoming a Grand Wizard is not impossible, given the right opportunities. The theoretical reform and Evolution of wizardry have never stopped; being human has many advantages.”

Blood Vortex Venerable doesn’t like putting all his eggs in one basket.

He has meticulously created those duplications to explore more possibilities.

…

Blood Battle Auction.

After a day of bidding wars.

Levi and his group left here with their pockets emptied.

This auction presented many good items.

During the competition for these items, some tension arose.

But this is the Central Realm, and no one dares to cause trouble.

On the returning spaceship, Hundred Flowers smiled and said:

“Sister Triss is really rich; she bought an 8 billion Morning Star-level oddity just like that.”

Triss rolled her eyes at Hundred Flowers and said:

“If you were a Seven-Ring Alchemist like me, you’d realize… making money isn’t as hard as you think.”

Hundred Flowers agreed with this deeply.

“Indeed, I’m just a Six-Ring Alchemist now, but I’ve already saved a lot of expenses. Looking at it now, the profits you great pharmacists make are really high.”

Triss laughed and said:

“Keep working hard, Six-Ring is just the beginning… However, when it comes to having money, your Levi is richer, spending 23 billion just like that on an 8 billion [Virtualization Ceremony Array] and a 15 billion [Void God Crystal].”

Levi was in a daze at the moment, still pondering over the issue of that Gray-Robed Wizard.

He decided to secretly investigate that wizard.

Find a way to deal with him, strike first to gain the upper hand.

Because that opponent’s hostility was not ordinary; it was genuine killing intent!

He strongly suspected that person was a spy from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans or the Abyss.

However, this person is a Seven-Circle Perfect Wizard; if action is taken, it must succeed in one attempt.

Once he advanced to Senior Seventh Circle, and the Dragon Descendant Giant Corpse Demon was approximately refined,

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2089: 0453 Senior Seventh Ring! (Last day to request monthly tickets)\_5

Chapter 2089: 0453 Senior Seventh Ring! (Last day to request monthly tickets)\_5

There should be a hundred percent chance of silently assassinating this person.

At that time, find an opportunity to get rid of him, to prevent any future complications.

“Levi, what are you thinking about?”

Hundred Flowers looked at Levi, who seemed to be deep in thought.

Levi said:

“Nothing, just studying the Virtualization Array.”

This time, he didn’t want to involve Hundred Flowers in his plan to kill.

He temporarily put these thoughts aside.

He took out a crystal ball, within which were the design schematics for the “Virtualization Ceremony Array”.

The so-called “Virtualization Ceremony” is a necessary step to transform the primordial soul into an “Illusion Soul” before ascending to the eighth-circle.

To seclude oneself and ascend to the eighth-circle, it must be done within a Virtualization Array.

This array is not difficult, it’s just a normal seven-circle array.

However, the materials needed for its construction are extremely precious, beyond the reach of ordinary seven-circle wizards.

Therefore, the Virtualization Arrays in the Wizard World are mostly in the hands of top wizard organizations.

Seven-circle perfect wizards generally pay a high price to rent them from top wizard organizations for their advancement.

In fact.

Many wizard organizations, to weaken nomadic wizards or other organizations’ strength and reduce competition, wouldn’t rent them out.

This is a “bottleneck” situation.

However, in recent years, the Wizard Council has aimed to weaken the privileges of top wizard organizations.

In Gondor City and some large Nether Capitals, there are official “Virtualization Array” points.

Faced with such a situation, Levi decided to build his own.

So when he saw the schematics at the auction, he immediately bought them.

By then building it in the Tower of Dawn, not only he could use it, but other organization members could also use it in the future.

Solving the problem once and for all.

As for the “Void God Crystal,” it is also necessary for ascending to the eighth-circle.

The so-called virtualization involves using the Virtualization Ceremony to integrate the power of the Void God Crystal into one’s primordial spirit.

Thereby shaping a true “Illusion Soul.”

Thus, the difficulty of ascending to the eighth-circle is even higher than that of the seventh-circle.

It is precisely these hurdles that have blocked brilliant wizards from becoming Grand Wizards.

This time, he brought 2.5 billion Aether Stones, and just these two items cost him 2.3 billion.

For the last 200 million, he bought a “Dark Treasure Map.”

The so-called Dark Treasure Map is a treasure map located in the Land of Darkness, across multiple planes.

Some traveling wizards, while exploring different planes.

Record the coordinates and clues of some ancient ruins they discovered but couldn’t explore.

Upon returning to the Wizard World, for various reasons, they are unwilling to explore again and do not want to waste their travel efforts.

So they sell the treasure map to others for a small profit.

These places are often especially remote, and the authenticity of the ruins is dubious.

Even if it’s real, the ruins are likely quite dangerous.

The worst part is, after overcoming countless challenges, obstacles, and dangers to enter the innermost part of the ruins.

Only to find… there’s nothing valuable inside.

After all, the wizards who sell treasure maps aren’t fools; if something could be easily obtained, they would obviously keep it for themselves.

Therefore, a Dark Treasure Map is also known as a “Treasure Gamble” or “Relic blind box.”

Levi bought this treasure map because the clues mentioned something he was very interested in.

“Undying Bird.”

According to the map, he knew that outside the ruins, there were charred pillars with Undying Bird carvings.

And at night, a massive shadow of a divine bird could be seen flying out from the ruins.

The traveling wizard speculated from this that something related to the Undying Bird might be inside the ruins.

At the same time, he warned wizards seeking treasure.

The plane where the ruins are located is particularly far from Nora.

Theoretically, even a seventh-circle wizard, traveling nonstop, would take a hundred years to reach it.

Considering rest and various unforeseen events along the way, it would take at least two hundred years to arrive.

Such a long journey harbors significant risks and uncertainties.

Black beasts, alien races, and many unimaginable natural disasters can all claim the life of a primordial soul wizard.

The ruins themselves seem to have been left by an ancient eighth-circle wizard, likely with powerful trap arrays and ruins guardians inside.

Thus, without the corresponding strength, one should proceed with caution.

If any issue arises, no responsibility will be taken.

After reading, Levi decided that once he advanced to become a senior seventh-circle, he would take a trip.

With his “Traveling the Void” ability, his travel speed is thirty times that of a normal seventh-circle wizard!

In about six or seven years, he could arrive.

Given his lifespan, it’s entirely acceptable.

His Death Ember Dragon still needed seventh-level Undying Bird Bloodline Essence to advance.

Having searched the Wizard World for so long without any news.

Levi had considered visiting advanced instances like the Underworld himself.

Now that there’s a clue, he must give it a try.

“The items for ascending to the eighth-circle are truly expensive, just one Void God Crystal costs 1.5 billion… For the first time, I feel like a poor guy.”

He essentially bled financially at this auction, with little cash left.

Fortunately, his Three Avatars had 2 billion in savings available as an emergency fund.

Of course, Levi wasn’t very worried.

He had many organizations under his control, and the Fire Dragon Shop was his reserve fund.

It is foreseeable that the potion for breaking through to the eighth-circle will be even more costly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2090: 0453 Senior Seventh Ring! (Last day to ask for monthly tickets)\_6

Chapter 2090: 0453 Senior Seventh Ring! (Last day to ask for monthly tickets)\_6

Considering Levi’s cultivation speed, he can no longer ask Triss for help with alchemy.

For future promotions, he must either concoct a lower-quality Seven-Circle breakthrough potion himself.

Or ask Ms. Lucy to refine an Eight-Circle grade one for him.

As for bothering a Grand Wizard like the Black Abyss Walker, it’s not within Levi’s consideration yet.

…

Blood Battle Store.

Lowe watched the departing airship and cursed inwardly:

“That damn Levi, how is he so wealthy, just after ascending to the seventh-circle, he’s richer than me… My Void God Crystal, ah.”

Whether borrowing the wizard organization’s or the official Nether Capital’s virtualization array, one must prepare their own [Void God Crystal].

At this auction, he, along with several Seven-Circle Perfection old antiques, fiercely competed for this item.

In the end, a mundane Seven-Circle Levi barges in halfway, offering 1.5 billion Aether Stones, concluding it decisively!

“Dusk Palace Master! Now there’s another reason to kill you, my opportunity to ascend the eighth-circle is in your hands!”

…

Time flew by.

Six years later.

Nora Year 340.

The 126th year of the Blood Battle.

Levi hasn’t gone demon-hunting on the God-forsaken Continent for sixteen years.

On the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List, his rank has dropped to fifth, overshadowed by others.

Among the entire top ten, besides Levi, they’re all battle group leaders.

Over the years, with the demon’s backlash, every few years there’s news of a primordial soul wizard fallen due to war.

Of course, the good news is that more Fifth-Circle Wizards have seized the opportunity in this hundred-plus-year Blood Battle to ascend to the primordial soul.

Fresh blood is still enough to support the war’s consumption.

As of now, there’s no news about any Ninth-Circle Wizard’s fall.

During special periods, even if they fall, the official may not necessarily announce it.

War requires confidence.

If the people below feel despair, morale will surely plummet.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Dusk Holy Temple, the back mountain area.

Between heaven and earth, the wind and clouds gather, a phantom of a giant dragon as black as iron appears.

Steel Dragon Knight Andrew flies out.

He holds the [Wrought Steel Sword], dons the [Steel Dragon Armor], and a shadow of a black iron fortress appears behind him, dragons hovering above the fortress.

“My Blood Tribulation is coming, according to the commander’s experience, there follows the Dark Tribulation.”

The Steel Dragon Knight’s original breathing technique was the [Iron Dragon Breathing Technique], merely excellent quality.

Later, he fused with the legendary bloodline factor [Molten Steel Dragon], creating the legendary [Steel Dragon Breathing Method].

Though only legendary, but as a new bloodline, it goes against destiny.

In the distance, the black-armored swordsman’s figure quietly appears, standing with arms crossed.

“Andrew is finally reaching level six.”

Levi muses to himself.

Calculating with fingers, Andrew is now over six hundred years old.

The once high-spirited youth is now an elder of the Dusk Holy Temple.

The reason Levi pays such close attention, apart from his formidable wizard and knight talent, is his research ability.

In any case, he must preserve Andrew’s life.

Of course, he believes that with Andrew’s strength, even with the Dark Tribulation, it’ll be fine.

Andrew is smart, he has made many preparations for Knight Level 6.

Besides divine weaponry and combat techniques polished to the maximum, he recently became a primordial soul wizard.

Moreover, he’s a nine-talents primordial soul wizard.

Not long after becoming a primordial soul, he successfully comprehended the [Primordial Spirit].

Completing all these before starting the knight’s tribulation.

Thus, as long as he gets through the Blood Tribulation.

Then the Dark Tribulation, with the Primordial Spirit and wizard abilities, naturally won’t be an issue.

Soon, Andrew successfully and safely slayed the [Iron Dragon] and [Molten Steel Dragon] phantoms.

Flames like molten iron ignite on him, emitting a true level six aura.

At this moment, beyond the crystal wall, a mid-level six black beast roars its arrival.

Andrew has no time to rest, he swings his sword into flames, scorching iron pours out, and a fierce battle with the black beast ensues.

Levi frowned, thinking:

“My Dark Tribulation didn’t have a mid-level six black beast… For Andrew, it should be easier than mine, how could it be this way?”

“Is the Dark Tribulation random, because Andrew is less lucky? Or am I too lucky and my Dark Tribulation was randomly set to an easy difficulty?”

Just having ascended is faced with unimaginable adversary, Andrew unhesitatingly uses wizard means.

Suddenly, a three-hundred-meter-tall knight phantom clad in a red cloak and wearing silver armor appears.

This is his wizard form · [Silver Knight]!

Whoosh! A sword as red-hot as if freshly forged drops into the Silver Knight’s hand.

The sword is Andrew’s Primordial Spirit [Burning Steel Sword].

Primordial Spirit and wizard form also achieve a kind of perfect coordination.

Following battles, it becomes fiercely contested.

Although in Levi’s eyes, it’s like chickens pecking at each other, for the Twilight Knights, it marks a milestone.

Besides him, another knight has comprehended the Primordial Spirit, embarking on an extraordinary path!

Ultimately, Andrew, newly ascended to level six, independently slays the black beast.

He’s pallid, exhausted, spiritually drained, and upon consuming medicine, immediately meditates to recover.

Levi applauds:

“Congratulations to the Steel Dragon Knight for advancing to level six!”

Andrew gratefully says.

“Thank you for the commander’s support over the years, at last, I have not failed your expectations.”

Upon hearing Andrew’s promotion, the commanders patrolling across the Ancient Dragon Continent send their congratulations.

Steel Dragon Knight is the last to advance to level six among the Middle Generation Knights.

In previous years, the Silver Dragon, Dark Moon, Thousand Illusions, Hundred Flowers have successively reached level six.

Even, the new generation’s Jade Elephant Knight and Snow Dragon Knight have ascended to level six earlier.

These two were lucky, precisely having top-level seventh-grade secret medicine, surpassing predecessors.

However, Steel Dragon was the latest, mainly because of making myriad preparations for the Dark Tribulation.

It turns out that his planning was correct.

Given today’s Dark Tribulation difficulty, if carelessly ascending, it wouldn’t have been this smooth.

After a simple celebration, Steel Dragon Knight consolidates his realm and then immerses himself in work.

Having talent, being diligent, and neither arrogant nor impatient, staying steady and strong, he deserves such achievement.

Levi continues his seclusion, before achieving Senior Seventh Ring status, he doesn’t plan to return to the God-forsaken Continent.

…

Time swiftly passes, another twenty years.

Nora Year 360.

Levi is also 784 years old, nearing eight hundred.

To quickly enhance his spiritual force, he instructed his organization members to purchase some Soul Artifact Fragments from the Blood Battle Battleground market.

Although their effect is not as good as the Soul Stone, it saved him considerable cultivation time.

Twenty years ignoring worldly concerns, focusing on cultivation.

His rank on the Demon Slayer List dropped to tenth, becoming the gatekeeper.

The top three on the Demon Slayer List remain those three old brothers.

A while ago, Destruction Realm Thunder became the first of the seven-circle wizards to break past a hundred million points, shaking the Wizard World.

To date, the Blood Battle has lasted for 146 years.

This speed, apart from Levi, indeed no one can match.

The second and third also exceed ninety million.

Regarding the Dusk Palace Master’s recluse, many are regretful.

They believe that if he tries harder, surely he could quickly seize first place.

But it seems this one is somewhat lazy, idling three days and working two days.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Beside the Small Stone Pond, Levi’s aura is steadier and his presence more immense than ever.

His hand rests on the Klein crystal ball,

[Spiritual Force: 9000/13079]

…

“Promotion to seven circles took eighty years, finally a Senior Seventh Ring.”

He stands, stretching his muscles, although he wishes to continue in seclusion, he has urgent matters ahead.

Three years later, after five hundred years, the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm reopens.

He needs to prepare.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2091: 0454 Magic (Long Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Chapter 2091: 0454 Magic (Long Chapter Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Although the resources in the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm cannot compare to the Dark Ancient Tower.

It does contain the Demon Dragon Grass that Levi needs the most.

Over the years of demon-hunting, he has already obtained 6 batches of Flame Demon materials.

What he lacks is the Demon Dragon Grass.

As long as he has the Demon Dragon Grass, he can satisfy the advancement of the Holy Infant and Gandaph.

He can also auction off the Flame Demon Potion.

This top-grade potion can be auctioned for 1 billion per vial, more than enough.

The last time the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm opened, Levi obtained the Fire Dragon Fruit, Dragon Scale Tree, and other rare plants.

This time, his strength is far beyond before, he is sure to reap a good harvest.

Since coming to the God-forsaken Continent, he has been cultivating in seclusion for more than thirty years.

Finally, he has raised his spiritual force to the threshold of senior seven-circle.

And he has only been advanced to seven circles for eighty years.

There are only 3000 spiritual force points left until the limit of the seventh level.

With Levi’s cultivation speed, he is expected to enter the Eight Environments within three hundred years.

By then, he will be just eleven hundred years old, with the lifespan of a four-thousand-year-eight-circle wizard, he can be considered rather young.

Throughout history, those who can advance to the eighth circle before the age of two thousand are already figures of phoenix-like talent among primordial soul wizards.

And many primordial soul wizards are almost three thousand years old when they advance to the eighth circle.

With only one thousand years left, it’s basically hopeless to become a Grand Wizard.

Apart from the increase in spiritual force, his spell cultivation has also made great progress.

The two major seventh-circle killing moves, “Seven Suns Falling Domain” and “Thunder Beast Technique,” have all been refined to the limit of level 17.

With his talent of “Aether Dominance,” and the aptitude of “Thunder God Body.”

And the spell power increase from the previously refined Truth Oddity.

Plus the augmentation of “Dark Death Flame” and “Black Annihilation Divine Thunder.”

These two seventh-circle spells have already become his most powerful means of slaughter.

Perhaps only the full state of “Heaven and Earth Destruction Fist” can surpass them.

Though he hasn’t practiced them in battle, these two major spells should be enough to pose a considerable threat to an ordinary eight-circle wizard.

“Micro Lysis Technique” has been cultivated to level 15, already effective against primordial soul wizards.

But until now, Levi has not used this spell against real life.

His test subjects are mainly some mountain rocks and dead things.

“Summon Hell King” has also reached its limit, and Levi won another quota to summon seven-circle hell creatures.

“Heavenly Net Lightning” and “Undying Thunder,” these two spells of the Letney family, have also been cultivated to level 16 in the seven environments.

The most difficult “Luck Changing Coin” has also reached level 15.

In an instant, the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon Witch Minister emerged, flashing with twenty-seven sixth-circle witch marks and seven seventh-circle witch marks, shining with colorful brilliance.

After breaking through the small realm, the momentum and form of the witch minister also increased accordingly.

Although he is only at a senior seven-circle level in cultivation, the witch marks have already reached the minimum standard of Seven Rings Perfection.

Just need to refine the spiritual force to 11,000 points, and he can advance to Seven Rings Perfection.

Compared to the rapid progress of wizard cultivation.

These years, the speed of knight’s practice has been somewhat unsatisfactory.

The Crimson Emperor Dragon has been advanced to level 7 for one hundred fifty years, yet has not entered the middle stage of level 7.

And the Golden Brilliance Dragon and other level 7 breathing techniques are even further behind.

“After level 7, the knight becomes more difficult than the wizard, mainly due to the secret medicine.”

Regarding this, Levi has not found a good solution.

There is no perfect transcendent path in this world, there are gains and losses.

Knights rely on bloodline power, breakthroughs are much easier than wizards.

Just look at the success rate of level 6 in the Dusk Holy Temple.

But similarly, relying on bloodline power is also restricted by bloodline.

Unlike wizards, who have more space for self-expression.

“However, the level 7 Demonized Earth Split Dragon can soon be purified, then the cultivation speed of the Golden Brilliance Dragon should improve significantly. The current wizard cultivation is already on the fast track, no need to worry too much, next, spend more time traveling to other planes, to the Land of Darkness, seeking more advanced sub-dragons to pave the way for the knight’s practice and advancement.”

“Additionally, the breakthrough of the Nightmare Dragon and Death Ember Dragon needs to be accelerated. After returning from the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm, travel the God-forsaken Continent for a while to hunt demons, gather 1 billion war merits to exchange for the Bright Moon Artifact, then travel to the plane indicated by the treasure map.”

He opened the “Book of Starforge Runes,” intending to choose another Rune Language to learn.

With his current spiritual force, he can learn many Rune Languages.

But with limited energy and time, he can only select some of the most useful for research.

He now masters six Rune Languages: “Strength,” “Chariot,” “Hermit,” “Lovers,” “Moon,” “Fool,” representing strength, speed, invisibility, luck, lifespan, astrology, these six dimensions.

The “Strength” and “Chariot” runes were cultivated to level 15 some time ago, with an increase of 180%.

Besides, the abilities of “Astral Soul·Horned Bull” and “Astral Soul·Pegasus” have each been enhanced.

The Horned Bull is mainly offensive, Levi does not use it much.

The most commonly used is Pegasus, also called “Horse carriage,” its travel distance increased from 6000 miles to 10000 miles.

That means he can instantly travel ten thousand miles away.

In addition to other level 7 techniques such as “Scarlet Divine Palace” and void physique obtained from refining void oddity, and his void travel method as a seven-circle wizard and a level 7 knight.

One breath to travel void thirty thousand miles, is not an issue.

What concept is this?

If he were in some small planes, Levi could traverse the world in one breath.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2092: 0454 Magic (big asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_2

Chapter 2092: 0454 Magic (big chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_2

As long as Levi gets the chance for Void Travel.

No one below a Grand Wizard could catch up with him.

An eighth-circle wizard can only traverse the void for ten thousand miles in a short time.

Afterward, they need to recover spiritual force and enter a longer cooldown period.

Of course, this distance is still far from comparing to a Grand Wizard.

According to the information he got from the Black Abyss Walker.

A ninth-circle wizard can start at a hundred thousand miles of Void Traversal.

And such powerful sorcerers often master various void techniques, actually going even farther.

As for Legendary Wizards, there’s no need to say more.

Even more exaggerated examples, such as the Dragon Flame God.

His legendary spells have already transcended the limitations of space.

Can perform a “nuclear strike” on Nora across the entire map, which is beyond Levi’s understanding of knowledge.

It’s worth mentioning that Levi’s [Lovers Rune] is also close to level 11, and by then he should be able to summon a new astral soul.

Levi is quite looking forward to it.

[Moon Rune] and [Fool Rune] currently show no breakthrough; these two runes are far more difficult than the others.

As for the [Hermit Rune], Levi has no way to cultivate it; it’s long since reached its limit.

The most outrageous thing is that the proficiency panel also shows no advancement.

Levi later analyzed this situation and believed it might be because its source of power is no longer there.

If behind these runes symbolizes a powerful sorcerer.

Then the sorcerer behind the Hermit Rune, in all probability, is gone.

But even so, the Hermit Rune remains Levi’s most important divine skill.

Stronger than most concealing breath and invisibility spells in the Wizard World.

After browsing through the Book of Starforge Runes, Levi selected the strongest Rune Language he could currently grasp.

[Magic Rune].

According to the book’s description, this rune can make the spellcasting rhythm and speed of a Wizard Tool even better.

Based on previous cultivation patterns, Levi reasonably inferred that this rune might enhance his casting speed.

So he went straight to work, beginning to comprehend the [Magic Rune].

A month later, he opened his eyes, weary.

“Even with my seven-circle spiritual force and knowledge, it took a month just to get started; this rune is not simple.”

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi —————

Magic Rune: Level 1 (1/1000), Special Effect: Power of the Spirit Rat Constellation.

…

[Power of the Spirit Rat Constellation (Level 10): The Rune Language communicates with the Spirit Rat Constellation, the power of stars enhances your casting speed, current casting enhancement is 10%.]

“Sure enough, the enhancement is in casting speed, much like I guessed.”

Levi showed a joyful expression.

Regarding casting speed, generally, a wizard’s solution is to improve through some Wizard Tools.

Whether it’s the apprentices’ magic wand period or some staffs used by wizards later on, things like scepters.

The significant function of these Wizard Tools is to reduce casting speed and accelerate the casting rhythm.

Levi’s Ancient Tower Scepter also has this function, although he casts most of his spells without a staff.

The reason for this is that these enhancements are relatively ordinary, barely better than nothing.

For a primordial soul wizard, the most commonly used means is the innate spell.

These can be used as ordinary attacks, cast with a thought, without spell incantations, casting actions, materials, etc.

And primordial soul spells are generally cast when controlling an enemy or with teammates supporting.

Otherwise, the enemy isn’t foolish; during your casting time, they can completely break it.

So Levi’s typical battle strategy is to use a Primordial Spirit or summoned creatures to restrain the enemy.

Then either with wizard form(s), or casting primordial soul spells himself, delivering the final blow to the enemy.

Most wizards’ combat tactics are similar, except they have no Primordial Spirit, only wizard form(s).

And [Magic Rune] gives him hope to use primordial soul spells as innate spells.

Don’t just regard it as a mere 10% increase; it may seem insignificant now.

But once the level rises, enhancing by 100%, even 200%.

This will play a crucial role for future primordial soul battles.

Primordial soul spells have high power but the drawback of long casting time, and it heavily consumes spell power and spiritual force.

With the [Magic Rune], this casting time drawback will be gradually compensated until infinitely close to casting with a thought.

In the near future, Levi could raise his hand to deliver [Emon’s Eternal Blazing Sun], slaying gods and demons, simply too thrilling.

After initiating the Magic Rune, Levi came to the blood pool soaked with dragon descendant corpse demon.

After decades of refining, the corpse demon’s body is completely tempered, and all the essence of the blood pool has been absorbed.

Although merely a dead object, Levi could still feel the vast blood qi equivalent to a Level 7 Late Stage power.

“Just one last step.”

Levi put away the corpse demon’s body and stepped through the opened Gate of Hell ahead.

He aimed to capture a sufficiently strong undead spirit worthy of this body.

…

Hell’s Seventh Layer.

Dragon Fall Valley.

According to Ghost Bone Dragon Edmund, Dragon Fall Valley is the largest gathering place for undead creatures in the first seven layers of Hell.

Both Edmund and evil spirit monarch Level 7 undead are not the strongest here.

Deep within Dragon Fall Valley, there are even more terrifying undead.

It is rumored that there are not fewer than one Level 8 undead strong beings in the valley.

This is why those Devil Tribes in the seventh layer have been unable to capture Dragon Fall Valley.

Soon, the second brother and third sisters appeared.

Purgatory Demon Sword exclaimed excitedly:

“Big brother, you arrived already within a hundred years?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2093: 0454 Magic (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for a large )\_3

Chapter 2093: 0454 Magic (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for a large chapter)\_3

Levi said:

“I’m here to handle some affairs and stopped by to see you. Not bad, I can sense that you’re in better shape than before. How many Witch Marks do you have engraved now?”

Purgatory Demon Sword replied with distress:

“Brother, it’s already 17… But I still haven’t found that breakthrough potion.”

Levi took out several spell crystal balls from the Burning School of Thought and handed them to his second brother.

He said:

“Don’t rush. Keep engraving. You are a child of the Purgatory Black King Dragon, a Child of the Fire Element, and can’t settle for such minor achievements. I know it’s inconvenient to find spells in Hell, so take these spells and cultivate them without hesitation… Little brother, your talent is among the top I’ve seen among genius wizards. Since you already have 17, why not stay longer and aim for 22? Trust me, if you can achieve that, advancing to Grand Wizard will be easy for you, and even becoming a Legendary Wizard is not impossible.”

The spells Levi gave to Purgatory Demon Sword were top-quality masterpieces from the Burning Faction that he had collected over the years.

He genuinely valued this second brother and sincerely wanted to nurture him.

After all, over the years, his second brother had truly done a lot for him in Hell.

Just the Soul Stones and various precious materials he had paid homage with were numerous.

Purgatory Demon Sword put away these spell crystal balls, with his eyes slightly red.

“Sauron said, ‘A man sheds tears only when deeply moved’… but brother, you truly moved me. Rest assured, I won’t let you down. I believe that with your talent, you will surely reach legendary status and become a supreme existence. As your second brother, I can’t fall too far behind! I am determined to become a Legendary Wizard!”

At this moment, Purgatory Demon Sword was full of grandeur and confidence.

Levi smiled and clapped his hands.

“I believe in you.”

Before this second brother came to Hell, he was a top genius in the Burning Faction, more renowned than Simon.

His temperament surpassed Simon, and his talent was stronger than Simon’s.

The fact that he could dual-cultivate both spells and body refinement up till now and invent the “Purgatory Demon Sword path” is proof enough.

He is a Mythical level Dragon descendant wizard, with a lifespan longer than ordinary Dragon descendant wizards, giving him the time and means to endure.

Not to mention, Levi had arranged three delicate beauties for him to absorb.

Thinking of this, he looked towards the Sky Realm Witch among the three sisters.

Not long ago, she also reached level 7.

His second brother, with level 6 cultivation, yet has three level-7 wives. Who would believe this? Even stories about over-the-top son-in-law wouldn’t dare to exaggerate this much.

To support his brother’s cultivation, the three sisters have been broadening their hunting range.

They’ve now gradually started to venture into the eighth level.

Coincidentally, the cunning old fox, the Demon Fox Main Mother, also had similar plans.

His second brother continued to play the role of a little man, enduring hardship for a greater purpose.

Waiting for the day to fully control the Demon Fox Tribe, in coordination with Levi.

Shortly after, Isenke arrived as well.

He was still at an early stage of level 7, with almost no progress.

It wasn’t for lack of effort, but because the witch’s gentle embrace was too enchanting.

Isenke said:

“Master, the Hell Expedition Army has already set off, targeting Nora’s ‘Realm of Hell’ as well as the Mortal Continent.”

Levi nodded.

It seemed that Hell was divided into two forces this time.

Yet it had nothing to do with Levi’s Ancient Dragon Continent, so he didn’t bother with it.

Compared to demons, those undead are insignificant, and the Wizard Council can surely handle them.

For the School of Death wizards, Hell is like a delivery service.

After a brief meeting with everyone, Levi delved into Dragon Fall Valley.

Before leaving, he acquired over twenty Soul Stones from his second brother.

These were obtained by him and the three sisters from the countless “desperate followers” over the years.

…

A month later.

Deep within Dragon Fall Valley.

Here, the air was thick with miasma, and death energy in the heavens and earth occasionally formed terrifying storms.

Wizards below the level of primordial soul would probably find their flesh decay and wither in an instant if affected.

In this place, two figures were engaged in combat, with terrifying shockwaves reducing the valley walls to dust.

One of the figures, wearing a black robe, appeared aged and held a withered wooden staff.

Each gesture tore open menacing rifts in the sky with powerful negative energy magic.

The other figure was a bald brawny man.

His form was dim, with an upper body as muscular as a bodybuilding champion, while the lower half appeared mist-like.

In his hand, he carried a blue oil lamp, exuding a decayed aura.

Based on his spectral form, this was a formidable undead creature with strength at the late stage of level 7.

The surface of the blue oil lamp was intricately carved, radiating a precious light, clearly a rare treasure.

“Damn wizard, you’ve come to bother me here multiple times. Are you tired of living?”

Strange smoke billowed from the blue lamp, forming a negative energy domain shrouding fifty miles around.

The brawny man’s specter vanished within the smoke.

The black-robed wizard was Lowe.

“Shielding perception, huh?”

His spiritual force spread out, only to be met with silence.

Suddenly, a hair-raising sense of danger struck.

Behind him, a pair of blue giant hands, each a thousand meters in diameter, appeared to slap down, like swatting a fly!

Boom!

Terrifying impacts resonated through the valley, shattering everything.

In the explosion, two towering figures a thousand meters tall appeared.

One was a rotting giant in an imperial robe, holding a Royal Authority Staff!

The other was a skeleton knight clad in red armor, wielding a White Bone Sword!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2094: 0454 Magic (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for a large )\_4

Chapter 2094: 0454 Magic (Seeking monthly ticket and subscription for a large chapter)\_4

These two summoned creatures, surprisingly, are both at Level 7 Middle Stage, with an overwhelming aura!

“Hehe, becoming a summoned creature of mine, Lowe, is your honor. Don’t be ungrateful!”

It’s unclear how much time had passed after that.

The earth-shattering Level 7 battle finally approached its conclusion.

In the end, the brawny bald man couldn’t match Lowe. As Lowe chanted the incantation, it seemed he was about to be subdued.

Suddenly, from a far-off direction, a massive explosive sound resonated, as if a vast force abruptly erupted!

Then, a death whirlwind shot straight into the sky, tearing the firmament apart.

Moreover, that whirlwind was moving towards his direction.

Lowe was like a frightened bird.

“A Level 8 Undead?”

The brawny bald man seized the opportunity to struggle desperately, with blue light shining brightly.

Lowe hesitated for a moment, sighing quietly.

“Forget it, next time then.”

He decisively abandoned the Level 7 Late Stage undead, shattering the void with his form and leaving.

“Ah, if I had this undead, my chances of defeating the Dusk Palace Master would increase by a bit. Who knows which damned person provoked the Level 8 existence of the Dragon Fall Valley.”

As a primordial soul expert of the School of Death, Lowe was not unfamiliar with the Dragon Fall Valley.

He had been to this place many times and knew the existence of many resource points.

There was even a secret place where a rare Death Sect Truth Oddity was being nurtured, and he was aware of it.

He had concealed the oddity with an array.

But if he couldn’t obtain the Turtle King Fruit, given his lifespan, he would likely not live to see the oddity mature.

As Lowe left, the brawny bald man hurriedly fled the area.

As one of the top ten experts of the Dragon Fall Valley, he naturally knew who the Level 8 existence was.

[Death Banshee·Xue Mira].

In the Hell Seventh Layer, even the Eighth Layer, she was a giant figure.

Even the powerful Demon Tribe dared not provoke her lightly.

Not long after.

The whirlwind crossed the vast distance, catching up to this side.

Tens of thousands of ghosts and undead wailed within the storm.

A figure, eight feet tall, wearing a crown, with open arms, donned attire similar to a slit cheongsam, sat on the throne.

The figure’s body was extremely graceful, naturally attractive, yet unfortunately, the head was… a skull.

The skull’s mouth opened and closed, speaking coldly:

“That damned thief dared to rob this sovereign’s Netherworld Soul Date Tree, truly deserving of death!”

Being one of the overlords of Dragon Fall Valley, within its territory, a rare Netherworld Soul Date Tree was nurtured.

This tree bore fruit once in a hundred years, no more than 20 each time.

It also benefited the growth of Level 8 Undead.

It had dispatched a Level 7 undead to guard it, to prevent other undead or wizards from stealing.

Unexpectedly, just not long ago.

A human wizard calling himself the “Fiery Flame Servant” attacked and killed the Level 7 guard it dispatched, shamelessly digging up the Netherworld Soul Date Tree.

Upon hearing the news, she immediately pursued.

However, that junior had already run out of sight.

The Death Banshee waved her hand, countless undead creatures flew in all directions like a swarm.

“Go, go find that thief!”

…

Somewhere in Dragon Fall Valley.

The void shattered, and a figure emerged from within, sweating profusely—it was Levi.

On his back, Jin stood upright, similarly showing a look of lingering fear.

“Whew, good thing I ran fast, that banshee is too terrifying. It was just for digging up a tree, was it necessary? Besides, this tree was naturally grown, and it belongs to those with virtue!”

He opened up a shelter; after setting up the array, he entered the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The Land of the Dead, Black Soul Demon Tower.

In a miasma-filled valley, there were two trees.

One was a date tree, and the other was also a date tree.

However, these two date trees were different.

The one as tall as a one-story building was the Dead Soul Date Tree.

The other crooked neck date tree, as tall as a three-story building, was the Netherworld Soul Date Tree.

Judging from the surrounding soil, it was clearly newly transplanted.

Countless vengeful spirits entwined around the date tree, with gloomy winds swirling.

“Hahaha, the Netherworld Soul Date, an upgraded version of the Dead Soul Date. With this item, my subsequent cultivation will be even smoother.”

Previously, Levi purchased a few dates at a Netherworld Market for 10 million joss paper each.

At that time, he thought how great it would be to have a date tree.

Who knew, his dream came true.

Jin squeaked proudly on his shoulder, looking smug.

“I know, it’s all thanks to you.”

Levi stroked Jin. If it weren’t for this little mouse, he wouldn’t have found such a hidden place.

“Unfortunately, the fruit on the date tree has already been picked clean, so I’ll have to wait for the next round. But with the Golden Fertilizer, it’s not a big problem; plant more Sixth-level Fertilizer, and in a few decades, they’ll bear fruit again. I’ll use a portion, and let Hundred Flowers and the Holy Infant share the rest.”

To Levi, these things were just the icing on the cake.

With his current rapid advancement speed, other enhancements were just trivial efforts.

Infinite Primordial Soul is indeed a later-stage profession. When others slow down, he overtakes on the curve.

Overtaking on the curve is true speed!

This month, Levi’s gains weren’t just limited to this; there were many Hell specialties, needless to say.

Guarding the Netherworld Soul Date Tree was also a Level 7 Early Stage undead.

It was instantly killed by his spell .

Having witnessed the power of this spell, Levi became even more confident.

“If I find another Level 7 Late Stage undead spirit, I can leave Hell.”

He made some changes to his appearance, concealed his form, and began his search within the Dragon Fall Valley.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2095: 0454 Magic (big for monthly ticket and subscription)\_5

Chapter 2095: 0454 Magic (big chapter for monthly ticket and subscription)\_5

As time flew by, several months passed.

During this period, Levi encountered a few Level 7 Early Stage undead. He looked down on them, so he didn’t intervene.

He might as well wait for the Book of the Undead to advance to a Seven-Ring Witch Artifact before recruiting them.

As for the Level 7 Late Stage undead, he found none.

Moreover, he discovered that the Death Demoness had not given up searching for him.

It was using some weak undead and ghosts as spies, searching methodically.

This gave him a sense of crisis.

On this day, just as he was about to give up, a sense of danger struck.

His face slightly changed, his figure flickered, ready to leave.

An angry roar echoed between heaven and earth.

“Another damn human wizard, you never stop, do you! Do you really think the Master of the Blue Lamp, Danis, is easy to provoke?”

Boom!

A specter giant descended from the sky, carrying a blue lantern.

The lantern released endless smoke, locking down the surrounding void.

Levi remained calm, staring at the lantern-bearing giant, murmuring to himself:

“Just like finding something effortlessly. Isn’t this a Level 7 Late Stage undead?”

The Master of the Blue Lamp, he seemed to have heard Assassin mention him.

Apparently in Dragon Fall Valley, he was a strong figure to reckon with.

But as far as he knew, the Master of the Blue Lamp hadn’t submitted to the Death Demoness.

The lantern giant’s eyes were wide like copper bells, its ethereal yet muscular form bulging.

Though a specter, Levi could feel a boundless force flowing within it.

Without a word, its massive fist, like a sandbag, hurled towards Levi. As the punch arrived, a storm accompanied it, making the void tremble.

It was already out of patience from being repeatedly harassed by Lowe.

Although this human wizard wasn’t Lowe, it also wanted to kill to vent its anger.

If it couldn’t beat the Seven Rings Perfection of Lowe, could it not defeat the senior Seventh Ring of Levi?

Levi’s figure, like a wandering snake, transformed into a flash of lightning, dodging the mighty punch.

It was precisely Wandering Snake Nine Changes.

He said casually:

“Your speed is too slow.”

He didn’t want to waste time entangling with this big guy, to avoid attracting the Death Demoness.

With a thought, a thunderous rumble echoed through heaven and earth.

The clouds parted, and an emperor’s phantom, clad in nine-colored armor, three thousand meters tall, emerged across the sky!

The emperor waved a hand, and Silver Mountain Thunder Mountain and the Wind Illusion Realm descended together, alternating between wind and thunder without end!

You lock me, and I’ll lock you! No one runs, just compare true skills.

The bald giant finally realized it seemed to have provoked an extraordinary opponent.

But it was too late, and it could only brace itself to fight.

Rumble!

The battlefield quaked wildly, the mountains trembling madly.

In the unbelievable eyes of the giant, peaks grew legs, shouting as they stood up and charged towards it.

A full four Mountain Spirit Weapons emitting Level 7 Early Stage aura surrounded it… The giant was dumbfounded.

Levi had now advanced to a senior of the Seventh Ring, and the power of his innate spell had taken another leap.

As for his strongest innate spell, Ten Thousand Dragons Birth, there was no need to mention.

With four Level 7 summonings at hand, they were invincible!

As his realm improved, the strength of these spiritual weapons could continuously grow.

Accompanied by a sharp eagle cry, the incredibly majestic Maya Spirit also streaked across the emperor’s head and entered the battlefield.

Without even needing Levi to act, the five Level 7 Early Stage summoned creatures were enough to hold back this giant.

The emperor chanted, clearly casting some powerful spell.

This made the giant quickly say:

“Sir, I just mistook you for someone else, not intentionally targeting you. Do you really want to fight to the death? Don’t forget, this is Hell.”

It still had some abilities and trump cards, but the person in front of it was unfathomable and ever-changing in moves.

If this person could leave considering it was also a strong Level 7 Late Stage, that would obviously be better.

Levi sneered:

“Mistook me? If I didn’t have some strength, that punch just now would have killed me! Enough nonsense, if you want to survive, form a Summoning Contract with me and become my summoned creature.”

The giant was shocked inside.

How come there’s another one wanting it to be a summoned creature?

Was it really in such high demand?

It revealed a grim smile.

“Human, do you really think I’m easy to bully!”

The blue lantern’s light shone brightly.

The blue smoke domain descended again, covering a radius of fifty miles.

In the fog, the giant’s figure vanished.

Levi closed his eyes.

“Isolating Spiritual Perception?”

“Unfortunately, it’s useless against me.”

His figure disappeared like an eagle.

A kilometer-long giant palm descended from the sky, causing the ground to quake and mountains to shake.

Two spiritual weapons instantly shattered, turning into nothingness.

Another giant palm grabbed Maya Spirit, crushing it.

“Seven Suns Falling Domain!”

One after another, blue suns emerged in the smoke, the seven suns breaking through the void, auras of destruction pervading!

“Explode!”

Boom!

Like a vast ocean, the Dark Death Flame exploded.

The blue smoke melted like snowflakes in the face of absolute fire and high temperatures.

The mist thinned, and the emperor held a greatsword, surrounded by divine weapons, radiant with splendor.

The Chaos Sword Energy slashed through the mist, a wail echoed from the unknown depths.

It was evident the attack had hit the giant.

Immediately, a pair of blue giant claws appeared behind the emperor, Black Tiger steals the heart!

The golden shield and the golden force field suddenly spread open!

Rumble!

The golden shield was flung away, the giant claws pierced the force field but were blocked by the nine-colored armor.

The emperor turned around, countered with a Fire Dragon Tribulation, shattering the giant claws, dispersing the smoke.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2096: 0454 Magic (big for monthly ticket and subscription)\_6

Chapter 2096: 0454 Magic (big chapter for monthly ticket and subscription)\_6

Levi stood high above, his gaze flickering as he searched for the brawny man’s position.

“This blue lantern is quite a nice rare treasure, and the origin of this undead spirit might be unusual… However, I’ve found you.”

The blue giant claw was merely an illusionary attack created by the lantern.

The actual brawny man was hidden somewhere in the mist.

“Sky Whale Path!”

Levi’s body swelled, accompanied by the sound of a whale song, and his strength exploded.

The Crimson Emperor Domain opened, and the divine palace within him roared!

Strength Runes and Holy Image Law flickered!

Boom!

His right hand, wearing the Doomsday Gloves, punched towards a spot in the mist!

Rumble!

Under such fierce attack, the entire valley was uprooted.

The blue mist was also dispersed, forming a vacuum area.

The figure of the lantern-bearing brawny man emerged from the mist, raising the lantern to form a blue defensive field to protect himself!

Crack.

The field cracked.

The precious lantern, seemingly invincible, had a visible crack, indicating some damage.

Although still usable, the reduction in durability is always heartbreaking.

To know, it was precisely because of this treasure that he could contend with that Seven Rings Perfection Wizard, Lowe.

Slash!

The Emperor’s Sword descended from the sky, slicing the lantern-bearing brawny man in half.

The two halves of the Specters Body split apart, flying in different directions.

This kind of undead spirit usually wouldn’t be easily killed by physical attacks unless fragmented by spells.

Levi and the emperor each blocked a direction, halting the specter.

“Don’t kill me! I’m willing to form a summoning contract!”

The bald brawny man pleaded in panic.

After a battle, he knew he was no match for this person.

Though he was a senior Seven Circle wizard, his true strength was even more formidable than Lowe!

Boom!

The emperor’s large hands held the bald brawny man in his palm.

Levi stood atop the emperor, looking down and said:

“If you dare to play tricks, I will make your soul truly scatter.”

A golden beetle landed on his shoulder, and Leon appeared timely, licking his lips as he looked at the lantern giant.

“Yes, that’s right! Don’t try any tricks!”

The lantern giant, despite not having seen Leon before, trembled instinctively and with fear upon his appearance.

Besides, there was a strange sense of familiarity.

Suppressing this instinctive fear, he said:

“I sincerely submit, no tricks.”

As the contract array was established, Levi’s heart stirred.

Master of Blue Lamp, Danis.

This lantern-bearing undead giant seemed unusual.

Danger Perception kept warning of great horror coming, certainly the Death Demoness pursuing again.

This place was not suitable for a long stay; Levi took the Master of Blue Lamp and swiftly left.

Shortly after he left.

In the void, a throne appeared, and the Death Demoness looked at the aura of the thieves who just departed.

“Let him escape again… Cunning human.”

“Now it seems, I can only use my spies in the Wizard World.”

…

Two years later.

Nora Calendar 362, Blood Battle Year 148.

One year remains until the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm opens.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

In the blood pool, light from the array shot up to the sky.

Numerous spell runes lit up on the surface of the Dragon Descendant Giant’s body.

Bulging veins like metal tubes twisted together.

The heavy breathing could blow away the dense qi in the sky.

The three-thousand-meter-tall giant body stood up, emanating an aura akin to Level 7 Late Stage.

Surging blood qi churned, causing the void around to tremble slightly.

Levi hovered in front of the giant, asking:

“Danis, how do you feel now?”

Danis replied:

“Master, I feel great; such a powerful body is simply a perfect masterpiece. Being in this body gives an indescribable sense of security.”

As a specter, though without lethal weaknesses, it simultaneously meant its body was full of flaws.

Without a shell for protection, once caught in prolonged combat, the specter would quickly thin.

But now, with the Corpse Demon Body crafted by Levi, its shortcomings were compensated.

Within the muscle memory of this body, many powerful combat instincts remained.

Danis jumped up, moving casually, every move natural.

Although a specter undead, Danis excelled in close combat.

Unlike most who rely on spell-like abilities to trick others.

Therefore, this body surprisingly matched it.

With a thought, a thousand-meter-long spiked club appeared.

This was [King’s Vibration], a Level 7 Treasure.

It had no special function, just particularly durable and hard to damage.

It could also amplify the user’s strength, kill, and release intense shockwaves.

Of course, it could vary in size, normally about three meters long.

One thousand meters was enlarged; otherwise, where to find so much rare material to make such a massive Level 7 Treasure.

Even so, this club weighed twelve thousand tons.

Danis held the Dragon Scale Shield in his left and King’s Vibration in his right, paired with the devil muscle.

Like a giant version of a Spartan warrior, unparalleled in bravery.

Additionally, it could use its spell-like abilities as an undead spirit.

“It’s a pity my lantern was cracked by the master… otherwise, it would be more perfect.”

Danis’s lantern was a rare treasure he obtained early on, accompanying him to this stage.

Hence he called himself “Master of the Blue Lamp.”

But Levi has promised, if it performs well, he would repair the lantern in the future.

This lantern treasure was clearly made by a wizard from the School of Death.

Named the [Insomniac’s Lamp], a Level 7 Treasure.

The lantern could release a huge range of mist, disrupting enemy perception and concealing itself.

It could also summon [Lamp God’s Hand] from unknown dimensions to strike enemies.

That thousand-meter blue giant hand had the power akin to Seven Rings Perfection’s attack.

Overall, a great treasure, just not very sturdy…

But it’s no big deal; Fire Dragon Shop is currently openly recruiting artifact refiners and collecting artifact crafting traditions.

Once talents are positioned, Hundred Flowers’ [Struggle of the Trapped Beast] and this [Insomniac’s Lamp] can be repaired.

Of course, just repairs; Levi himself has no intention of crafting wizard tools.

This item is not as practical as Wizard Tool, used when having, unused when not.

Time flies, another year passes.

Nora Calendar 363.

Over the past year, Levi maximized his improvements and preparations.

Danis’s integration with the Corpse Demon Body was also very smooth.

On this day, he took out a Dragon Scale Token, constantly trembling.

“The Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm… has opened.”

A flash of light, his form vanished from the place.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2097: 0455 Sweeping Through the Shadow Realm! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Chapter 2097: 0455 Sweeping Through the Shadow Realm! (Big Chapter Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Endless Sea.

Witch’s Family.

Triss was also ready.

“Five hundred years, it feels like a dream.”

Now, Triss has been over four hundred years away from advancing to the Seven-circle.

Not long ago, she had just celebrated her thirteen-hundredth birthday.

At the Blood Battle Auction, she spent a fortune to buy the Morning Star-level Oddity [Sea King’s Ring].

After refining it, her cultivation advanced further, and she even gained a special water-element talent [Sea King’s Ambition].

So far, she has refined a total of four Morning Star-level oddities, along with several Earth and Sky-level oddities.

She originally had the Water Element Child talent.

With the support of these oddities, her talent elevated even more, making her cultivation over the years smooth and unhindered.

Unfortunately, the Sea King’s Ring did not give birth to an accompanying spiritual creature.

However, Triss is already satisfied.

With [Blue Knight] and [Black Queen] as her two protectors, what else could she ask for?

In fact, Triss felt that ever since she met Levi, her cultivation had become smoother than ever before.

Perhaps she’s been riding on Levi’s luck.

Time has passed, and she has branded six Seven-circle Witch Marks and twelve Six-circle Witch Marks in total, eighteen in all!

She stands out among the Seven-Circle Senior Wizards in terms of the number of Witch Marks.

Her spiritual force has even reached ten thousand points, with just over two thousand remaining before reaching the Six-circle maximum.

Based on her calculations over the years, she estimates that she can advance to the eighth circle in about five hundred years, before she turns eighteen hundred.

Of course, this all depends on successfully advancing.

However, she had seriously considered the suggestion from Hundred Flowers and Levi about increasing the number of Witch Marks.

Her plan is this.

Give herself five to six hundred years, and before the age of two thousand, brand as many Seven-circle Witch Marks as possible to see where her limitations lie.

In any case, she must ensure that she advances to the eighth-circle wizard before turning two thousand.

This way, after reaching the eighth circle, she will still have two thousand years to pursue the next crucial major realm!

Compared to the threshold from Seven-circle to Eight-circle, from Eight-circle to Nine-circle is a sky chasm, an incomparable difficulty.

Two thousand years is her calculated safety line.

Moreover, advancing from the eighth to the ninth circle requires overcoming terrible disasters, which will all require a long preparation period.

“I hope this trip to the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm can bring abundant rewards.”

Triss tidied her clothes, donned a light shawl, and casually draped a scarf around her white neck.

She took out a token and vanished in the light.

…

God-forsaken Continent.

Alexandra and Elsie also ceased their demon-hunting.

Years of demon-hunting, they also grew rapidly, and now they should be quite excellent among the six-circle perfection wizards.

Mental state, combat experience, spell proficiency—these all made significant improvements.

If not for the Blood Battle, they might not have had such good training opportunities.

After all, the Wizard World is too powerful, making it impossible to engage in prolonged wars with surrounding civilizations. It’s always one-sided dominance.

Recently, they just accumulated 5 million war merits.

They had climbed to the top two hundred on the seventh-level Demon Slaying List.

However, they hadn’t had the chance to exchange for the Truth Oddity.

After refining the Morning Star Artifact, they plan to follow the example of the Master Fire Dragon and continue to cultivate in seclusion, aiming for the seven-circle.

After all, with their current speed, accumulating 50 million for a Bright Moon Artifact exchange is clearly impossible in the short term.

The efficiency of continuing demon-hunting surely can’t compare to secluded cultivation.

After the seven-circle, the speed of acquiring war merits will naturally surge.

Then, they can aim for the Bright Moon Artifact.

This day, the two women returned to Gondor City.

The Master is still in seclusion.

It seems that unless the Master advances to the seven-circle, he will not come out.

In the Artifact Refining Workshop, Golden Eye, Silverbeard, and others were busy working fervently.

Some were studying blueprints, while others were crafting parts.

A group of fifth-circle refiners, alchemy wizards, assisted by the side.

They were researching alchemical creatures.

Alchemy and weapon-making, essentially share similarities, making it easy for Primordial Soul Artifact Masters to get started.

They were developing the three six-circle diagrams from [Lehmer’s Alchemist Hut]:

[Ice God Weapon], [Golden Divine Weapon], [Thunder God Weapon].

According to the Master, to refine the seven-circle [Giant Divine Weapon Titan], these three six-circle alchemical creatures are indispensable.

By then, the seven-circle alchemical creature will be personally refined by the Master.

Back in the secret room, the two women took out Dragon Scale Tokens.

Alexandra said:

“This time, the Master is unlikely to go, but with the two of us joining forces, there’s nothing to fear below seven-circle.”

Elsie said:

“The connection between Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm and the Immersed Ancient Castle is deep. Those people who have now betrayed the Wizard World will surely act more unscrupulously. We have to be cautious.”

…

God-forsaken Continent.

In a certain cave.

A wizard in a grey robe, with a hood obscuring his face, sat cross-legged in the void.

A black whip coiled around his waist, and the shadow of a black ancient city loomed faintly behind him.

He was none other than the long-vanished Soaking City Lord from the Wizard World, a powerful eight-ring perfection wizard.

“Now that the Demon Dragon Whip is in hand, it’s time to awaken the sealed Dragon Soul. Whether I can advance to Grand Wizard depends on this… No matter what, from now on, the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm will become history!”

…

Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm.

After five hundred years, Levi once again set foot on this black demon land.

This time, he brought no duplication, relying on his strength, it should be completely manageable based on last time’s situation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2098: 0455 Sweeping Across the Shadow Realm! (big for monthly ticket and subscription)\_2

Chapter 2098: 0455 Sweeping Across the Shadow Realm! (big chapter for monthly ticket and subscription)\_2

Last time it was opened, it seems the strongest was only a seven-ring wizard; no eighth-circle participated.

Moreover, now he has Danis, who is at the late stage of Level 7.

Even in the worst-case scenario, if there were truly an eighth-circle powerhouse, bringing a sixth-circle level duplication, it wouldn’t be much help.

“Five hundred years ago, I was only a Fifth-Circle Wizard…”

He sighed, not in a hurry to act.

Before long, a figure descended quietly, appearing beside Levi.

It was Madam Triss.

She smiled faintly, her tone leisurely.

“You’ve advanced again, congratulations on being promoted to a senior seven-ring wizard. As of now, I’m no longer qualified to be your teacher, haha, after all, your realm is on par with mine…”

Every time she witnessed Levi’s growth, she would wonder what she had been doing for thousands of years… But in reality, she had been working very hard.

Levi smiled slightly.

“I see that Madam is not far from the Seven Rings Perfection either, and whether one can be a teacher is not determined by realm. Madam’s kindness is heavier than anything to me.”

Not to mention, just in the field of breakthrough potions, Levi had much to thank Madam for.

Along the way, various potion formulas of the demon series were basically given to him by Triss.

If it weren’t for meeting such a benefactor, collecting them on his own would likely have added a lot of setbacks and wasted a lot of time.

Triss said nothing, and after a moment of silence, she spoke:

“Let’s go, let’s finish the exploration early and return to the surface. I heard that last time some unlucky person missed the time and was killed by the mysterious forces within the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm. Although we have ascended to seven rings, we must still proceed with caution.”

Levi nodded, snapping his fingers.

A Flying Golden-furred Rat appeared, landing on his shoulder; it was Jin.

Its small, bean-like eyes blinked at Triss.

Triss asked in surprise:

“Is this a companion spirit?”

Levi replied:

“Yes, a little gadget obtained from refining an Earth-Grade Oddity long ago, not worth mentioning, it has a minor treasure-seeking function.”

Upon hearing itself referred to as a insignificant gadget, Jin strongly protested, chirping “squeak squeak squeak.”

Triss laughed:

“So cute.”

She gently stroked Jin, who hid behind Levi’s neck, looking vigilant.

Levi laughed heartily.

“Let’s go. With this little guy leading the way, perhaps we’ll have some good luck. If there’s any treasure you need, Madam, feel free to let me know, don’t be shy.”

Triss, still amusing herself with Jin, chuckled:

“You’re overthinking it. I wouldn’t be shy; I’m not one of those thin-skinned young witches.”

The two gradually walked away, disappearing into the fog.

With the experience of the last exploration, Levi and Triss’s progress was very smooth.

They did not linger in those surface-level catacombs, heading all the way down instead.

During this time, occasionally some demons and demonic creatures attacked them. They were easily annihilated.

Levi was surprised to discover that killing demons within the Shadow Realm actually granted war merit.

However, due to the sparse distribution of demons and the lack of many demon lords, he wasn’t inclined to farm them.

With the guidance of an advanced Jin, overall, the harvest was somewhat improved compared to last time.

Several fifth-circle and sixth-circle medicinal herbs were discovered.

If Triss needed any, Levi would give them directly to her.

He kept the rest for himself.

But the value of these herbs was not great to him anymore.

However, as this Shadow Realm only opens once every five hundred years, leaving them would be a waste.

Most of the herbs of relatively lower quality only have a lifespan cycle of a few hundred years.

If not picked now, they would eventually wither on their own.

Seven days later.

Levi and Triss appeared in a large catacomb.

In the distance, there seemed to be fluctuations of a battle, appearing to be primordial soul-level combat.

Triss said:

“I have an impression of this place. I once found a Demon Dragon Grass here, but it was scooped up by someone else.”

Levi’s face lit up with joy.

“Thank you, Madam, for informing me. The situation ahead is unclear; I’ll go investigate first.”

Triss said:

“Go ahead. I’ll wait for you here.”

She knew Levi possessed strong concealing breath and stealth abilities, capable of quietly approaching the vicinity of a seven-ring wizard, making him most suitable for reconnaissance.

On the other side.

Levi’s Hermit Rune flickered, and the sound of clashing metal echoed through the sky.

High above, a red and blue figure were battling a black-robed wizard.

The black-robed wizard’s presence was vast, clearly a seven-ring ordinary wizard.

“Alexandra and Elsie have come too.”

It was obvious that the two women’s cultivation in recent years had progressed significantly.

Joined forces, they could temporarily hold their own against a seven-ring wizard.

Yet Levi saw that the two women were clearly exerting beyond their normal capacity, unsustainable for long.

The Sorcerer Forms of Queen of Flame and Cold Dragon Lying River contended with the black-robed wizard’s thousand-meter-long Swordfish Witch Prime.

This was the Witch Prime·Deep Sea Sword.

Based on the Sorcerer Form, Levi remembered seeing this individual’s details on the bounty list.

It appeared to be called [Deep Sea Swordsman Otto], a fugitive from the Immersed Ancient Castle.

Worth 1 Morning Star-level oddity, and 100 million Aether Stone.

This made his heart leap with joy.

The base reward for this trip to the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm was already attained.

As long as he killed this man, it would be a windfall.

The Deep Sea Swordsman appeared nonchalant, chuckling:

“Impressive, truly worthy of being talented dragon descendant witches, able to contend with me for such a long time. But it’s all in vain. I advise you to surrender obediently, sign the master-servant contract. The wizard civilization’s great ship is sinking. Under the dual pressure of the Blood Battle and Council of Ten Thousand Clans, collapse is only a matter of time. It would be better to stay by my side as maidservants, serving me, and I will ensure your safety.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2099: 0455 Sweeping Through the Shadow Realm! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 2099: 0455 Sweeping Through the Shadow Realm! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

Alexandra laughed:

“Ugly people cause trouble; you should take a look at yourself.”

She was not at all flustered, with her trump card, even if she wasn’t a match for the black-robed wizard, she was confident she could leave with Elsie.

She and Elsie chose to fight him merely as an opportunity to test their own strength.

Elsie smirked and rare to ridicule:

“Exactly, we sisters spend our days with young talents like Master Fire Dragon, our standards have become high. An old thing like you with one foot in the grave, just forget it.”

Her personality had brightened a lot compared to before, and she would occasionally joke now.

Partially due to Alexandra’s influence, and possibly because of the fulfilling life she had lived in the Fire Dragon Shop for hundreds of years.

Deep Sea Swordsman was livid, as a seven-circle wizard, being insulted like this, he shouted in rage:

“Two filthy bitches, given the chance and not seizing it, then die!”

He raised his hand, a black secret sword emitting a ghostly glow materialized.

This was his Soul Artifact, the Black Sea Eye!

Swoosh!

As the longsword flew into the sky, hundreds and thousands of black eyes appeared in the sky.

Thousands of black rays shot out from them, completely blocking the paths of the two women below.

Alexandra’s brow revealed a crimson scale, flashing with light, as a phantom of a giant red dragon appeared.

The dragon phantom devoured the two women, and Alexandra chuckled lightly:

“Gone, old fool, choosing to trust the Council of Ten Thousand Clans was the worst decision your Immersed Ancient Castle ever made.”

With so many Legendary Wizards in the Wizard World, and with strong forces like the Gondor Three Heroes, Dusk Palace Master, and Destruction Realm Thunder, how could they lose to the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, who only dare to ambush young wizards, bullies afraid to fight fair?

The black rays shot into the dragon phantom as mud plunges into the sea.

The two women rode the dragon, quickly flying toward the entrance of the catacombs.

That Deep Sea Swordsman, embarrassed and furious, turned into black light and chased after them.

Suddenly, his eyes shrank.

The entire catacombs seemed to tremble.

On the horizon ahead, a giant standing three thousand meters tall, with two horns and covered in Black Scales, stood there.

The giant grinned, holding a spiked club, flexing its muscles.

As it warmed up, the heavens and earth trembled.

The undisguised aura of Level 7 Late Stage swept up the dust within tens of miles.

“What is this monstrosity?”

Deep Sea Swordsman’s soul nearly left his body, hurriedly stopping himself.

Swordfish Witch Prime splashed water, accompanied by giant waves, and shot out explosively.

The Black Secret Sword circled around, shielding him at the center, surrounded by layers of defensive fields.

He resisted the urge to flee through Shattering Void, frantically running toward one of the exits.

Under the Demon Land, Void Travel could accidentally lead into Demon Land, stirring those unknown mysterious forces.

This is why even primordial soul wizards can only fly normally.

“Giant Profound Meaning: Mountain Burst!”

Danis wielded the spiked club, his veins bulging as he swung, and the world changed color, the sun and moon dimmed!

The black shockwave swept away everything in its path, annihilating it.

Without suspense, Swordfish Witch Prime was instantly torn apart.

The Black Secret Sword also cracked and flew back to its master, wailing.

Bang!

The shockwave continued, extending beyond a two hundred-mile gorge, breaking mountains and splitting plains, unstoppable!

At the end of the gorge, Deep Sea Swordsman was slammed against the walls of the catacombs, his defensive fields shattered, blood flowing from his orifices.

With just one strike, this seven-circle ordinary wizard was heavily injured.

The giant’s power was simply terrifying.

Even Levi was somewhat surprised.

“The harmony between Danis and this corpse demon body is too perfect. After my special refinement, this corpse demon’s power is completely comparable to its former dragon descendant giant form, even capable of wielding the Giant’s Profound Meaning. My enormous investment wasn’t wasted. With this corpse demon, I might even be able to fiercely contend with eighth-circle wizards.”

Deep Sea Swordsman transformed into a stream of water, elementalized, and continued flying toward the exit.

Unexpectedly, the exit he chose was exactly where Triss was.

Triss smiled:

“Deep Sea Swordsman, long time no see; it seems like many people from your Immersed Ancient Castle have come again.”

Deep Sea Swordsman’s face changed drastically.

“Triss?!”

Behind Triss, a black serpent stretching thousands of meters descended with an unceasing torrent of black water.

The Black Queen roared out, engaging in a fierce battle with the Deep Sea Swordsman.

At the same time.

A heavily armored knight clad in blue armor with a resolute face wielded a greatsword, slashing with endless Water Elemental Sword Energy!

The Black Queen and Blue Knight deployed simultaneously, complemented by Triss’s senior seventh ring cultivation, leaving Deep Sea Swordsman utterly defenseless.

Before long, accompanied by cries of lament, a water-blue primordial soul flew out.

Triss grasped a black whip, capturing it.

Levi’s figure leisurely appeared as he grabbed the Deep Sea Swordsman’s primordial soul.

Deep Sea Swordsman’s face turned aghast upon seeing Levi.

“It’s you? Dusk Palace Master!”

Levi looked at him calmly, sending him into Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

He arrived at the sea of the fairyland, choosing a place where water element was most abundant.

“Hmm, this place is suitable to be your grave.”

Deep Sea Swordsman panicked.

“Dusk Palace Master, don’t kill me! I know the core secret of the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm; it’s of great importance!”

Levi looked at him calmly.

“Oh, is that so?”

The power of the Scarlet Dragon surged, engulfing his primordial soul.

Before long, Deep Sea Swordsman was enslaved.

“Master.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2100: 0455 Sweeping Through the Shadow Realm! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2100: 0455 Sweeping Through the Shadow Realm! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

Levi said indifferently:

“Go ahead, tell me the secret.”

The Deep Sea Swordsman said:

“This place is where a tremendously powerful Legendary Demon Dragon fell. This dragon committed countless atrocities during its life and was one of the generals who followed the demons in their invasion of the Wizard World during the previous Blood Battle. It was later slain by a Legendary Wizard. This Legendary Wizard was the First Generation City Lord of our Immersed Ancient Castle… Of course, back then, we weren’t yet a dark wizard organization. To reutilize the Dragon’s Corpse and benefit future generations, the First Generation City Lord sealed the dragon’s body in a super-large Shadow Realm, which later became known as the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm. He used the Demon Dragon Scale to make a batch of keys to enter this mysterious realm and spread them across the Wizard World. With a complete dragon skeleton and other rare materials, he created a Nine-level Treasure, the [Immersed Ancient Castle], as the base for our organization. As for the most crucial Dragon Soul, he sealed it in the deepest part of the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm, serving as the power source for its operation. As far as I know, even though tens of thousands of years have passed, the Dragon Soul most likely still exists.”

Levi frowned and said:

“I see, no wonder so many of your people from the Immersed Ancient Castle keep coming in.”

This Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm is far deeper than he imagined.

Who would have thought the builders were the ancestors of the Immersed Ancient Castle.

And the descendants of this world-minded Legendary Wizard gradually became dark wizards.

Now they’ve completely severed ties with the wizard civilization.

Times change, the world is unpredictable.

The Deep Sea Swordsman said:

“Master, the Soaking City Lord has also entered the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm this time.”

The Deep Sea Swordsman’s words sent a shock through Levi’s heart.

“What? Where is he currently?”

The Deep Sea Swordsman said:

“I don’t know the specifics. We’ve been sent in to scavenge resources here. The City Lord said that from now on, the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm will cease to exist. I suspect he might want to release the Dragon Soul…”

Levi’s expression slightly changed.

In that case, things are getting complicated.

His situation isn’t as safe as he imagined.

However, now that he’s inside, he’ll have to wait until the mysterious realm closes to leave.

Before coming, he also performed divination.

Combining his Danger Perception, he confirmed there were no major threats.

Of course, this could be because the Soaking City Lord’s realm is too high, rendering divination ineffective. One can’t rely entirely on divination.

“Let’s carry on; I have the Death Ember Divine Palace, so survival shouldn’t be a problem.”

Thinking it over, Levi decided not to kill the Deep Sea Swordsman immediately.

If he killed him now, the Soaking City Lord would likely sense it through means like the soul token, alerting the enemy.

It’s better to leave him be and deal with him in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland after the mysterious realm concludes.

In the Catacombs.

Alexandra and Elsie respectfully watched Madam Triss before them.

The lady was dressed elegantly, her smile exuding a mature charm, both captivating and mysterious.

“Madam, I didn’t expect you to come too.”

Triss smiled and said:

“The Master Fire Dragon didn’t come, did he?”

The two women nodded.

Alexandra asked:

“Who was that giant just now?”

While fleeing, she and Elsie had seen a giant on the horizon, an utterly shocking sight.

Triss said:

“That’s the corpse demon of the Dusk Palace Master; there’s no need to panic.”

Only then did Elsie relax, thinking internally:

“That big guy gave me a terrifying aura of Level 7 Late Stage, yet it’s just the Dusk Palace Master’s corpse demon? Could the true power of the Dusk Palace Master be nearing the eighth-circle already? This, this is unbelievable.”

Although the Dusk Palace Master occasionally made earth-shattering moves,

most of the time, he remained quite low-key, always shrouded in a layer of mystery.

Sometimes, Elsie wondered if the Dusk Palace Master might be a duplication of a Legendary Wizard.

In the distance, a black light streaked through the air and landed in front of them; it was Levi.

Behind him, the giant figure stood silent as a mountain.

“Greetings, Sir Levi.”

The two women bowed.

Levi said:

“The Deep Sea Swordsman has been executed.”

Alexandra said:

“Thank you, sir, for saving our lives.”

Levi waved his hand, calmly saying:

“No need, you could have saved yourselves without my intervention. I have other matters, so let’s part ways here.”

Triss smiled and waved her hand, saying:

“Goodbye, ladies.”

The two women watched the backs of the black-armored swordsman and Triss as they left, feeling sentimental yet not knowing where to begin.

After a thorough search in the Catacombs, Levi finally discovered his most important find of this trip.

A small black plant grew at the base of a tree, its leaves unfolding like dragon scales.

“Demon Dragon Grass.”

A plant of Demon Dragon Grass, once grounded into powder, could be refined into three portions of Flame Demon Potion without issue.

Of course, the prerequisite is a hundred percent success rate, no failure.

With Levi’s current pharmacy skills, providing Ace and Gandaph with promotion potions is no problem.

If luck isn’t too bad, it could even satisfy his second brother.

Triss said:

“Demon Dragon Grass typically grows where ancient demon dragon remains have decayed. We can continue to look deeper; the further down, the greater the chance of finding Demon Dragon Grass. We previously didn’t have Seven-Ring Cultivation and risked encountering powerful demon lords below. Now, with our strengths, this Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm poses little threat to us.”

Levi said:

“Madam, I just learned from the Deep Sea Swordsman that the Soaking City Lord is also in the mysterious realm. He might want to release the Dragon Soul sealed within.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2101: 0455 Sweeping Through the Shadow Realm! (big for monthly ticket and subscription)\_5

Chapter 2101: 0455 Sweeping Through the Shadow Realm! (big chapter for monthly ticket and subscription)\_5

Triss’s face changed slightly.

“Then we must hurry. I’ll find a way to contact the Black Abyss Walker and see if we can take this opportunity to capture the Soaking City Lord.”

Levi said:

“I’ll do it.”

In the fully enclosed Shadow Realm, ordinary communication devices find it very difficult to connect with the outside world.

He has the Twilight Round Table, not to mention within the Shadow Realm—in other worlds, he can also contact Nora.

Tower of Summer Flowers.

Hundred Flowers, in the midst of her cultivation, sensed Levi’s summons.

“Didn’t he go to the Shadow Realm with Triss?”

Levi rarely disturbed her cultivation through the Round Table.

In this case, it must be an emergency.

“Hundred Flowers, contact the Black Abyss Walker, the Soaking City Lord is in the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm.”

Upon hearing this, Hundred Flowers quickly asked:

“Levi, how are you and Triss doing over there? Going smoothly? You didn’t encounter any danger, did you?”

Levi said:

“We are very safe. You don’t need to worry.”

Hundred Flowers immediately conveyed this matter to the Black Abyss Walker.

Central Realm.

The Black Abyss Walker heard about this.

“The Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm… The Soaking City Lord went to great lengths to seize the Demon Dragon Whip. He’s targeting the Dragon Soul inside. He’s given up hope of advancing to Grand Wizard himself and wants to take a crooked path?”

If he had the time, he might have gone there.

Unfortunately, he is currently refining the second Seven Sins Blade, [Arrogance], at a critical moment and can’t leave.

“Matia, go to the Realm Management Office and let them locate the coordinates of the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm and bring back the Soaking City Lord. It’s best to capture him alive, but if not, kill him on the spot.”

…

In the blink of an eye.

Seven days have passed.

Levi and Triss ventured deeper and deeper.

But for safety, Levi had previously left the Death Ember Divine Palace in one of the Catacombs.

Continuing exploration, luck was good, and he managed to hunt several demon lords.

On this day, he arrived at a large Catacombs.

The demonic aura was dense and impenetrable.

Triss said:

“This place should be occupied by a demon lord, and possibly a Level 7 one. We are almost at the bottom layer; once we finish here, we should stop. Going further might encounter the Soaking City Lord.”

Levi said:

“Miss, please guard the exit while I go ahead.”

Monocle manifested, and he gazed at a strand of refined Level 7 demonic aura leading to the center of the Catacombs.

Besides, there were various low-level demonic auras, intricate and chaotic.

Before long, he reached the source of the demonic aura.

In the distance, a giant tree reaching three thousand meters tall, like a towering mountain, stood majestically.

The trunk of the giant tree was covered with pitch-black dragon scales, and sparse fruits grew on it.

“This is… Dragon Vestige Giant Tree!”

Levi’s heart stirred.

“Unexpectedly, there is more than one Dragon Vestige Giant Tree in the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm!”

Previously, he had found a thousand-meter Dragon Vestige Giant Tree and transplanted it to the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm.

But due to its young age, the Dragon Scale Fruits it produced were few.

That’s why Levi established the World’s First Dragon Tournament every ten years.

And this Dragon Vestige Giant Tree, far surpasses the previous one, whether in quantity or quality.

“This is a great harvest. With this tree, the growth rate of the Dragon Palace members can further improve.”

Levi was joyful; this trip was not in vain!

On the Dragon Vestige Tree, there was a nest, and the Level 7 demon aura emanated from there.

A creature resembling a four-legged snake, slender in form, coiled within, savoring the Dragon Scale Fruit with its crimson tongue.

The four-legged snake was covered with dense black scales, which intermittently released black water streams.

“No wonder the fruits are so scarce, they’ve all been eaten by this demonic creature.”

Even Dragonologist Levi could not identify its species.

But regardless, using it for Golden Brilliance Dragon Secret Medicine is certainly feasible.

The earth element secret medicine for Golden Brilliance Dragon had been resolved with the Level 7 Earth-splitting Dragon.

And for the water element secret medicine, this one would suffice.

This saves Levi from spending additional time hunting in the Land of Darkness.

Confirming there were no other dangers in this Catacombs, Levi took action.

Silver Thunder Mountain descended with rumbling echoes, and the Wind Illusion Realm encircled the giant tree.

The four-legged snake sensed the danger and let out a hissing roar, crashing into the barrier wall, only to be ruthlessly bounced back.

Danis descended from the sky, and his spiked club collided violently with the black water spat out by the four-legged snake.

The black water recoiled, the spiked club striking it into the ground.

The giant foot, like a mountain, stomped the four-legged snake to the ground, a giant hand squeezing its vital spot with force.

The black scales, able to withstand seven-circle spells, exploded after a resounding impact.

“Be careful, don’t kill it.”

Levi’s form appeared.

Danis said:

“Rest assured, Master, I know what I’m doing.”

The four-legged snake struggled continuously. Its crimson eyes shot out red beams.

The giant easily blocked these attacks with its palm, then forcefully smacked the four-legged snake’s head.

“You little thing, daring to attack, think you’re tough?”

It’s a joke; with Danis by his side, such a creature required no effort from Levi.

After some thrashing, the four-legged snake finally stopped struggling, taking on a dead fish appearance.

Levi used Crimson Enslavement to temporarily capture it, awaiting purification to grant its freedom.

He released Long.

“Loosen the soil around this giant tree.”

Long burrowed into the ground and began working.

With a whole specialized team, efficiency was high.

Soon, Danis embraced the “bonsai” as tall as himself and transplanted the giant tree into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2102: 0455 Sweeping Through the Shadow Realm! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2102: 0455 Sweeping Through the Shadow Realm! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

The members of the Dragon Palace saw the new Dragon Shirt Tree and their faces lit up with excitement, rubbing their hands eagerly.

“Dragon Turtle” Ratti asked:

“Lord Dragon King, is this a new reward?”

Levi replied:

“That’s right, everyone work hard, cultivate diligently, and perform well. In the future, the rewards of Dragon Scale Fruit will be doubled.”

As soon as he said this, the members of the Dragon Clan let out joyful roars.

Over the years, the Nightmare Domain has mainly relied on the members of the Dragon Palace for guardianship.

These guys have a very good work attitude and are worthy of praise.

Triss said:

“Let’s go back.”

Although she didn’t achieve major successes on this trip, she collected a variety of herbs, which was quite satisfying.

Levi thought it over and decided to return.

Even though he wanted to find more Demon Dragon Grass, the sense of crisis deepened as they went further down.

It seems, as the Deep Sea Swordsman mentioned, the Immersed Ancient Castle really is below.

He had no power to stop all this, and now he could only wait for the Sea Covering Wizard to come and rescue them.

Before that, it was enough to protect himself and Triss.

With seven days left until the secret realm closed, Levi returned to the surface.

At this time, many wizards had already come out, one by one with poker faces, guarded against others.

Alexandra and Elsie came out too, and seeing Levi and Triss suddenly added a sense of safety.

…

In the deepest part of the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm.

“Awaken, slumbering Dragon Abomination, Sedromelon!”

A black-robed wizard wielding the Demon Dragon Whip, tried hard to lash at the front.

There, stood a massive black Demon Mountain stretching for thousands of meters.

The Demon Mountain vaguely resembled the shape of a giant dragon, with various arrays and rune patterns carved atop.

“So many years have passed, the seal has weakened to this extent, and yet you are still unable to break the seal?”

The Soaking City Lord’s heart was shocked; this was the power of a Legendary Wizard.

But no matter what, he must obtain the Dragon Soul!

Suddenly, the Demon Mountain began to tremble loudly.

Rocks fell, black lights shot out one after another, straight to the sky.

Boom!

The Demon Mountain exploded, and an extremely illusory black Demon Soul emerged.

Its dragon wings spread out, reaching twenty thousand meters, with a slender body covered in black scales, revealing a powerful presence.

A black flame filled with sulfuric scent exhaled from its nostrils, accompanied by a sinister laugh.

“Heh heh heh, human, did you grant me freedom? Very well, what kind of reward do you desire?”

The Soaking City Lord grasped the Demon Dragon Whip, his lips curled up in a cold smile and said:

“Lord Black Flame Disaster Sedromelon, the reward I want… is you!”

He suddenly threw out a jet-black Shifting Scroll and retreated rapidly.

“Ninth-circle Spell: Whale Fall!”

Within a radius of thousands of miles, all water elemental power began to roll, forming mighty rivers and flowing east to the sea!

A Giant Whale like a Leviathan descended from the sky!

An ocean of immense suppression power surged forth!

The Demon Soul was nothing but a soul, plus being sealed for tens of thousands of years, weakened immensely, no match for a ninth-circle spell.

With no suspense, it was sealed by the Giant Whale!

The Soaking City Lord tossed out the Ancient City Treasure, which radiated a strong allure, emitting a powerful suction.

The Demon Soul roared indignantly:

“How dare you offend the great Black Flame Disaster Lord, you…”

The Soaking City Lord sneered.

“You what, you old thing, become my stepping stone for advancing to ninth-circle!”

Suddenly.

An unforeseen change occurred.

A middle-aged wizard in a blue robe appeared suddenly.

He transformed a gigantic blue hand covering the sky, reaching for the Ancient City Treasure.

The Soaking City Lord felt a terrifying ninth-circle might descending and his face changed dramatically.

“Sea Covering Wizard Matia… how do you know I’m here?”

The extremely precious ninth-circle spell scroll he possessed was only one, and it was prepared for the Dragon Soul.

Facing a Grand Wizard, he had almost no power to resist.

A sixth, seventh, eighth-circle wizard is called a primordial soul wizard; beyond the ninth circle, entering a new stage.

Matia, without saying a word, pointed a finger and a droplet appearing only the size of a grain of rice emerged.

Talent Spell: Water Drop!

Swoosh!

The droplet appeared instantly before the Soaking City Lord.

Plop.

His protective force field and various methods crumbled.

In the next moment, the droplet pierced through his brow.

The Soaking City Lord muffled a grunt, severely wounded already, and his spiritual force began to wither, with his aura weakened.

Matia then swept a stream forming translucent chains, impaled the Soaking City Lord’s limbs, locking him down.

Even the primordial soul couldn’t escape.

In the sky, the opposing Ancient City was gradually losing power, trembling with a buzz.

With a gesture, Matia summoned the Demon Dragon Whip to his palm and sealed it.

He controlled the Soaking City Lord and cast another spell to take away the Ancient City Treasure.

Suddenly, a streak of black ghostly light broke through the sky.

Matia’s expression changed slightly, enhancing the protective field.

The ghostly light dispersed instantly upon hitting the field.

In the next moment, Matia inwardly sensed something wrong, looking towards the Soaking City Lord.

His form melted like snow, his aura dissipated, his soul started disintegrating.

The Soaking City Lord, dead!

“Black Sun, it’s you again, this time you won’t get away!”

Matia shouted angrily.

At this, the black-robed figure chuckled lightly:

“Matia, don’t boast, you won’t be able to keep me here; not even your teacher could do that.”

He threw out a chain, capturing the Demon Soul, followed by a black sun with a diameter of a thousand miles emerging vividly.

Endless Black Flame covered the heavens and the earth.

This was a confrontation of Grand Wizards; under terrifying spells, all was annihilating.

Bang!

The Soaking City Lord’s storage ring shattered in the aftermath of battle.

Countless precious Aether Stones, Wizard Tools, rare treasures, medicines, and more streamed into the chaotic void disappeared.

Among these were three ancient-looking weapons seemingly made of Luminant gold—a spear, a large shield, and a chain hammer.

But in the heat of battle between the two Grand Wizards, naturally, they paid no attention to these items.

The Black Sun noticed those three ancient weapons and mused to himself.

“The Immersed Ancient Castle actually has the Sea Clan’s [Monarch’s Treasure] key, but this item requires twelve tokens to open, quite time-consuming and labor-intensive to gather, plus the treasures within are likely useless to me.”

His main purpose for this trip was the Demon Soul; everything else was unimportant.

As for the Soaking City Lord, and the Hundred Beast Mad Witch Arthur, they were merely pitiful creatures used for scouting the path.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2103: 0456 Absolute Luck! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Chapter 2103: 0456 Absolute Luck! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm.

On the ground.

A group of wizards sensed the intense tremors from below, their expressions changing.

They didn’t know what exactly was happening beneath the Demon Land.

They could only feel two unimaginable forces clashing.

Every clash seemed to make the entire mysterious realm tremble.

On the ground, occasionally strata would crack open, releasing waves of destructive energy.

An unfortunate Fifth-Circle Wizard was struck and instantly reduced to ashes.

Levi transmitted to Triss:

“It seems that not only the Sea Covering Wizard has come.”

Triss said:

“Unfortunately, the teacher is too busy. Otherwise, no matter who the enemy is, as long as it’s not a Legendary Wizard, the teacher could handle it easily. I’m a bit worried now.”

After all, the Sea Covering Wizard is just a newly promoted Grand Wizard, likely among the lower tier of Grand Wizards.

Not everyone is a freak like Levi, invincible in the same realm immediately after advancing.

Levi said:

“Let’s watch and see. The worst outcome is that the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm, this secondary plane, explodes… and we’re exiled to the Land of Darkness.”

The secondary plane is also a part of Nora.

However, their location is somewhat special.

But if the secondary plane dissipates, the things inside will definitely return to the Land of Darkness.

With the primordial soul strength of Levi and the others, they just need to waste some time flying back to Nora.

It’s not like they’ll perish with the plane.

“Look quickly, what is that?”

“My God, a Giant Dragon!”

Suddenly, a wizard exclaimed.

But they saw the skyline of the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm crack open, a crimson fissure stretching for a thousand miles.

Two enormous dragon claws tore open the sky, unfurling wings thirty thousand meters wide, descending with a shock!

It was covered in crimson scales, with countless lava flowing over its body, and on its back lay a series of continuous active volcanoes.

“Father?”

On the other side, Alexandra couldn’t help but murmur.

Elsie was also stunned.

“Why is your father here?”

Triss’s expression changed.

“This is Lord Leodes, the Guardian of the Sleeping Dragon Realm, now one of the few remaining complete pure-blooded Dragon Clan in the Wizard World, also Alexandra’s father.”

Levi’s eyes were filled with shock.

This was his first time encountering such a Legendary Creature up close!

A true complete pure-blooded Dragon Clan!

Too powerful! In the face of this momentum, he was like a fragile boat, on the verge of capsizing.

What on earth is happening with the Sleeping Dragon Realm to attract so many high-level figures?

The Molten Giant Dragon coldly spoke:

“Black Sun, release the Dragon Soul of Sedromelon!”

Hearing the familiar name, the wizards present all turned pale.

“Black Sun? That number one dark wizard of the Endless Sea?”

“The leader of the Black Sun Steeple, rumored to have advanced to Grand Wizard hundreds of years ago.”

“Why has he come too?”

“This Black Sun is truly audacious, having joined the Council of Ten Thousand Clans yet daring to come to our Nora!”

Panic, unease, and despair spread like the coming of the apocalypse.

In the face of such ninth-circle level power, everything seemed pale and powerless.

On the horizon, a huge black sun continued to expand, as if it was going to squeeze the mysterious realm until it bursts.

The Molten Giant Dragon opened its mouth and inhaled, swallowing Alexandra and Elsie into its belly.

“If you don’t want to die, follow me.”

Its dragon wings stirred up a storm, sweeping all the wizards in the mysterious realm… including Levi and Triss.

The horrifying shockwave from the explosion, like a chain reaction, tore up the layers of the demon land of the mysterious realm.

Caverns began to collapse, and the demonic creatures and demons living inside turned to ashes.

Afterward, Levi and Triss didn’t know what happened because they were inside Alexandra’s father’s belly.

Upon opening his eyes, Levi curiously surveyed the world before him.

As far as the eye could see, it was a series of continuous volcanoes, magma lakes, and rivers.

Scorching storms swept across the sky, bringing the smell of sulfur.

There were even many Fire Elemental Spirits or fire-type creatures living within.

Alexandra transmitted to Levi:

“This is my father’s Inner Heaven and Earth. I used to play inside; then he fell asleep and trapped me inside, and it was the Golden Dragon President who awakened my father and saved me… But rest assured, here, we are very safe.”

Levi laughed:

“Thanks a lot.”

Just now, that move by Black Sun was truly vicious, intending to kill these juniors within the mysterious realm.

Inside the Inner Heaven and Earth, the wizards were all panicking, especially the dark wizards of the Immersed Ancient Castle.

They were gathered in a circle, shrinking together.

Volcanoes flew out, suppressing these dark wizards.

Inside this Inner Heaven and Earth, these primordial soul strongmen had no power to resist.

“These people need to be handed over to the Wizard Council for handling.”

A rumbling voice came, it was that Molten Giant Dragon.

It seemed that this dragon was also a member of the Wizard Council, or perhaps a partner.

They didn’t know how long they stayed inside the dragon’s belly, but Levi and the others could sense that there seemed to be fierce battles outside.

Presumably, the Sea Covering Wizard and the Molten Giant Dragon were fighting fiercely with that Black Sun.

“Black Sun has only advanced to Grand Wizard a few hundred years ago, yet he already possesses such strength. What is the origin of this person?”

Levi wondered inwardly.

This was his first time witnessing the power of Black Sun.

“If this man becomes a Legendary Wizard, it won’t be good for the Wizard Council. I hope the Council can eliminate him as soon as possible.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2104: 0456 Absolute Luck! (big for monthly ticket and subscription)\_2

Chapter 2104: 0456 Absolute Luck! (big chapter for monthly ticket and subscription)\_2

But since the Black Sun dares to return, it must have something to rely on.

Now the blood battle is intensifying, and I’ve heard that on the Abyss side, demons above level 9 are gradually arriving at the battlefield.

The next thousand years will surely be the hardest times for the Wizard World.

The Council of Ten Thousand Clans will definitely seize this opportunity to launch more terrifying attacks.

“Only by becoming a Grand Wizard early can one have the qualification to contend in such a Civil War.”

Levi whispered to himself.

…

After a few days.

A Molten Giant Dragon, waving its scorching wings, descended from the sky and landed in the Central Realm.

A fully armed wizard battle group was already waiting here.

Leading them was a Grand Wizard.

It was Lady Chains, Andrea, who had previously cooperated with Rowling to destroy Boiling Beast Blood.

Lady Chains smiled and said:

“Thank you for your hard work, Lord Leodes.”

Leodes nodded slightly and said indifferently:

“A trivial matter, but unfortunately, the Dragon Soul was still taken away by Black Sun. It turns out he has a Level 10 Treasure, no wonder he’s so confident. There must be a powerful level-10 backing him.”

Not long after.

The Sea Covering Wizard also descended from the sky, looking somewhat weary as if he was injured.

He sighed and said:

“The Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm is shattered. It should be completely sealed off from now on.”

Lady Chains said:

“Is the Soaking City Lord already dead?”

The Sea Covering Wizard said:

“Yes, his storage ring shattered in the fight with Black Sun, and the spoils were swept into the Void currents, leaving only a Demon Dragon Whip, which my junior sister Triss once obtained from the mysterious realm.”

Lady Chains said:

“It doesn’t matter. The Demon Dragon Whip is no longer useful. Lord Matia, you should return to heal, and we will deliver the reward to your residence later.”

From the mouth of the Lava Dragon, silhouettes flew out.

The wizards exploring the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm returned unharmed.

The dark wizards in the Immersed Ancient Castle, like mourners, were shackled with chains and shackles by Lady Chains and others, with Magic Prohibitions set on them.

Levi and Triss looked around and sensed three Grand Wizard-level presences, knowing they had arrived in the Central Realm.

Lady Chains said:

“The Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm is abandoned, you all can disperse.”

The wizards expressed their gratitude, still feeling lingering fear.

If the Wizard Council hadn’t arrived in time, things would have been dire for them during this expedition.

The Sea Covering Wizard said:

“Triss and Levi, follow me.”

He took the two of them to the Black Abyss Tower.

The Black Abyss Walker, seeing the two safely returned, smiled and said:

“It looks like you have reaped well in the mysterious realm.”

Triss said:

“Thank you, teacher!”

The Black Abyss Walker said:

“We also have to thank Levi for relaying the message in time. Lately, we’ve been busy with the blood battle and indeed had no time to waste with those people. Didn’t expect such a big twist.”

Levi said:

“Just a small effort.”

The Sea Covering Wizard handed the Demon Dragon Whip to Triss and joked:

“Hold on to your whip better next time, don’t let others snatch it.”

Triss was filled with gratitude and trepidation.

“Thank you, senior brother!”

Even though she had the Black Queen now, she still missed the Demon Dragon Whip.

The Black Abyss Walker said:

“I have important matters recently and cannot divide my attention. If you need anything, contact Matia.”

“Also, congratulations to Levi on advancing to Senior Seventh Ring. The fungi and Green Tribe organisms you submitted to the congress seemed to have yielded preliminary research results. Once the experiment is successful, your Ancient Dragon Continent will have priority access to the results.”

“The intensity of the upcoming war will increase, and large-scale battlefields will no longer be limited to the God-forsaken Continent. Be careful when organizing your forces.”

“Nothing else, focus on your cultivation, strive to reach your highest realm, and leave no regrets.”

This Grand Wizard, for some reason, had many words of advice.

Upon leaving the Central Realm, Triss handed her black Dragon Scale Token to Levi.

“This thing isn’t much use now, but the dragon scale itself is top-grade material for weapon refinement, take it.”

Levi paused, then accepted the token.

“Thank you, my lady.”

According to the Deep Sea Swordsman, the dragon scale was indeed a genuine level 9 scale.

Though there was only one, it was extremely valuable.

After parting, Levi returned to the Ancient Dragon Continent.

“What a shame, the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm is gone just like that, and it still had many resources.”

“Damn that Immersed Ancient Castle, cutting off my financial path.”

He merely complained, knowing revenge was impossible.

The Soaking City Lord had already been killed by the Sea Covering Wizard.

Yet now, he had come to terms with it, not holding any lifelong regrets.

He was a man aiming to become a Legendary Wizard, and these minor villains were not worth his effort.

…

Black Abyss Tower.

Matia said:

“Teacher, during the fight with Black Sun, I accidentally broke the Soaking City Lord’s storage ring. I saw three Tokens of the Monarch’s Treasure, but they got swept into the Void currents, and are most likely destroyed now.”

The Black Abyss Walker said indifferently:

“The Monarch’s Treasure, a place of inheritance that the Sea Clan has been longing for, actually doesn’t have much of value, just some chances to achieve level 9 at most. Let them be lost. The Sea Clan is no longer, and finding the remaining nine tokens is like finding a needle in a haystack. As tokens of the treasure, they shouldn’t be destroyed and might become a fortune for some lucky individual in the distant future. Who can say for sure?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2105: 0456 Absolute Luck! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 2105: 0456 Absolute Luck! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

Matia te nodded slightly.

“And that Black Sun, this person actually carries a rare Level 10 Treasure. What exactly is his identity, and why is he so troublesome? I see that Lava Dragon Lord Leodes, being a Level 9 Late Stage giant dragon, seems to be somewhat apprehensive of him.”

Black Abyss Walker thought for a moment and said:

“Black Sun is extremely mysterious, and we know very little about him. However, based on the current intelligence I have, I suspect this person might be a duplication of some existence. Of course, not from our Wizard Council, but from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.”

Matia te frowned and said:

“The Council of Ten Thousand Clans? It seems they have long been plotting the invasion of Nora. Perhaps the previous war of dark and righteous wizards also had their machinations behind it. That Soaking City Lord is completely just a pawn in Black Sun’s hands, being used without even knowing.”

Black Abyss Walker said:

“When it comes to Level 10 existences, you shouldn’t dwell on it. Just focus on healing. Although you’ve been promoted to Grand Wizard, you still need to train diligently.”

…

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Hundred Flowers saw Levi was unharmed and continued to close themselves off in cultivation.

Levi buried the Deep Sea Swordsman forever in the sea of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland and marked it.

If luck is good, in the future, perhaps a Morning Star-level oddity might be born.

He also exchanged for the corresponding bounty reward from the Central Realm.

It was another three choices: one flame, one earth, one lightning.

Levi chose lightning without hesitation.

Because that oddity was precisely a sequence artifact of the Thunder God Series.

Morning Star-level oddity·Thunder God’s Eye.

He quickly refined it, and his spiritual force increased by 50 points.

On the proficiency panel, [Thunder God Body] was still incomplete.

However, he could feel that it was much stronger than before.

With a thought, he summoned the Thunder God Projection.

The three parts of his right hand, heart, and eyes were already solidified.

Like a puzzle, Levi felt that the puzzle was now one-third complete.

It shouldn’t be necessary to gather all the organs to complete the Thunder God Body.

Just combining a few crucial ones and some other organs could form the whole.

[Thunder God’s Eye] did not give birth to a special spiritual creature.

On the contrary, Levi could feel that [Si Lei] in his mind had become even stronger after refining this oddity.

He speculated that sequence artifacts might also be able to evolve into special spiritual creatures.

In any case, he would pay more attention to oddities of the Thunderbolt System in the future, striving to collect the complete Thunder God Series.

As for other sects, he didn’t fantasize about them as the difficulty was too great; he would go with the flow.

Collecting the main sequence artifacts of every sect is a hundred times harder than the Infinite Primordial Soul.

…

Two years later, Nora 365 year.

Ancient Dragon Continent training ground.

Levi repeatedly cast the Heaven’s Net Lightning spell.

Then he sat cross-legged, meditating to restore his spiritual force.

“As expected, after the Magic Rune reached level 3, casting speed significantly improved, reducing casting time by 20%, which is indeed useful. The same spell can be cast simultaneously, paired with the Ancient Tower Scepter, I can basically guarantee a 100% first strike, and my spell’s power far exceeds other wizards.”

This made Levi look forward to the Magic Rune even more.

After practicing the Lovers Rune for a while and with the improvement on the proficiency panel.

Levi brightened up.

In his mind, as the rune model of Aries constellation shone brilliantly.

A ray of starlight shot straight into the sky!

A moment later.

A giant beast covered in white curly fur, with a fat body and slender limbs, somewhat peculiar, landed in front of Levi.

“Meeeh~ Meeeh~ Meeeh!”

The soft bleating sound echoed in Levi’s ears.

His eyes narrowed slightly, then he wondered:

“So, the essence of the Lovers Rune is a sheep?”

This Aries was as grand as a mountain, yet it did not bring Levi any sense of oppression.

This was entirely different from the Horned Bull and Heavenly Horse before.

“Every astral soul has a completely different personality. The stubbornness of the Horned Bull, the arrogance of the Heavenly Horse, this Aries seems gentle, without the slightest aggression.”

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi——————

Lovers Rune: Level 11, Special Effect: power of Aries constellation (Level 10), Star Soul·Aries

[power of Aries constellation (Level 11): the Rune Language communicates with the Aries constellation, amplifying your luck with the power of stars, currently boosting luck by 100%. Besides this, your personal charm and fertility have also improved.]

…

[Star Soul·Aries]

[Star Name: Gothic White·Pet]

[Justice: Cheerful, Optimistic]

[Star Language: Luck]

[Level: 7]

[Ability: Luck’s Joy]

[Luck’s Joy: Aries performs a joyful tune for you. After the tune ends, you’ll have an hour of lucky period, during which your luck index is doubled from the current level.

Please note: “Those who smile often, their luck won’t be too bad.”]

…

After Lovers Rune reached Level 11, Levi’s luck boost officially came to 100%.

The introduction of Aries also surprised Levi somewhat.

“Gothic White·Pet, cheerful, optimistic, indeed so, this Level 7 star soul has no desire to attack at all.”

Overall.

The Aries star soul is a completely supportive star soul.

Its only useful ability is [Luck’s Joy].

Listening to Aries’ tune doubles the luck value.

The doubling here is on top of the 100% base increase from the Lovers Rune.

If Levi has 10 points of luck, after the boost, it’s 20 points.

And after listening to Aries’ tune, it becomes 40 points.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2106: 0456 Absolute Luck! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2106: 0456 Absolute Luck! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

This hour can be said to be Levi’s moment of “Absolute Luck.”

So, if used well, it could not only help in treasure hunting but might also have unexpected effects in battle.

After all, it’s only an hour, so if used for treasure hunting, it might not be enough.

“Interesting, Aries, give me a little tune.”

Levi plans to test if this luck value works.

Aries glanced at Levi and then lazily began to sing.

“Baa baa baa~ baa baa~ baa…”

Levi: “…”

Listening to the sheep’s song is like hearing celestial music, ears suddenly clear…

After Aries finished singing, its form slowly dissipated as the duration had ended.

Levi also felt that his spiritual force seemed somewhat fatigued.

“Although it’s just an auxiliary astral soul, the consumption of spiritual force is even greater than the Heavenly Horse and the Horned Bull.”

“Let me see if anything interesting happens in the next hour.”

Levi plans to take advantage of his “Absolute Luck” period to stroll outside, perhaps picking up something good.

He didn’t wander around the Ancient Dragon Continent; he had already explored every corner, and there was nothing good left.

He simply headed to the Land of Darkness, hoping to test his luck.

Time passed by second by second.

Half an hour later, nothing happened.

An hour later, nothing happened.

Levi couldn’t help but sigh:

“What was I thinking? Luck is such an elusive thing, even with Absolute Luck, miracles can’t happen in just an hour. This skill should be activated just before exploring relics or opening blind boxes from the Netherworld Market. Its effect is similar to the card-drawing anthem ‘Good Luck’ from my previous life.”

Levi didn’t feel disappointed upon returning home; he had plenty of opportunities in the future.

…

Tower of Summer Flowers.

Hundred Flowers had just come out of seclusion.

She lazily stretched and suddenly sensed something like a shooting star across the sky.

“Hmm? Could it be Meteorite Iron from the Land of Darkness, falling on the Ancient Dragon Continent?”

Quite a few rare metals have been obtained by wizards through this method.

For example, Luminant gold, or even more precious elemental metal.

Hundred Flowers arrived at the spot where the shooting star fell, discovering a small pit on the ground.

In the pit, a Radiant Gold Spear was embedded, still buzzing and trembling.

“Huh? A Luminant gold weapon… Could it be that someone was fighting here?”

Hundred Flowers looked around but didn’t perceive anyone, it seemed to be an unclaimed thing that fell from the Land of Darkness.

Although Luminant gold wasn’t valuable to her, with a strong sense of frugality and good housekeeping virtues, she decided to take it.

Passing by the Emperor’s Palace, she saw Levi with his hands behind his back, looking like he’d just returned from a stroll, still deep in thought.

Hundred Flowers asked:

“Levi, where have you been?”

Levi replied:

“Just took a stroll around the Land of Darkness. Have you broken through? How’s the cultivation going?”

Hundred Flowers replied:

“Quite well. I just saw a shooting star land on our Ancient Dragon Continent and picked up this thing. Although it’s not valuable, today’s luck is pretty good.”

She took out the Radiant Gold Spear to show off a bit.

Seeing this, Levi’s expression tightened.

“This thing…”

Saying that, he took a trident out from a long-sealed storage ring.

This trident was also made of Luminant gold and appeared to be a simple weapon.

It was something Levi obtained from a First-Circle Wizard on Whale Song Island during his apprentice wizard days.

In his weaker days, he had used it as a weapon.

However, as he became an official wizard, it slowly got phased out.

Several times during this period, Levi thought of melting it down to create a Luminant gold alchemical creature, but he kept it for sentimentality.

After all, it was a relic and had commemorative value.

Hundred Flowers saw the trident.

“Huh, you have one too? Where did you get it? Did you just pick it up?”

Clearly, although the trident and spear differed in appearance, their craftsmanship style was from the same series.

Moreover, they both exuded an ancient aura, indicating they were ancient artifacts.

Levi laughed and said:

“I got it long ago. You just picked yours up?”

Hundred Flowers nodded.

Levi looked at the Aries talisman model leisurely “grazing” in his mind, pondering.

“Did it work? Or was it something that would have happened anyway?”

“Never mind, let’s assume it worked. My first time using it; there should be some sort of newbie bonus, even though this thing seems useless.”

Levi said:

“Give it to me, I’ll collect it.”

Hundred Flowers gladly agreed, and Levi took the Radiant Gold Spear back to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Days later, Leon made a disc of the Deep Sea Swordsman’s memories.

Levi reviewed the information on it.

“Not bad, gained three Seven-Ring Spells.”

As Leon advanced to Level 7, and with Hell’s centennial blind box event,

he was spending less and less on primordial soul spells.

Of course, if he came across a good spell, he would still buy it to collect in the spell library, old habits die hard.

“Wait, Monarch’s Treasure, Sea Clan token, Ancient Twelve Monarchs?”

Suddenly, some memories related to the Sea Clan surged into Levi’s mind.

After digesting them, he took out the Radiant Gold Spear again.

“Sea King Spear?”

Soon after, the Luminant gold trident surfaced.

“Poseidon Trident?”

“The trident I unwittingly obtained in the past is actually the key to opening the Monarch’s Treasure.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2107: 0456 Absolute Luck! (big for monthly ticket and subscription)\_5

Chapter 2107: 0456 Absolute Luck! (big chapter for monthly ticket and subscription)\_5

“This matter, Baghdad might also know, but I’ve never used this thing in front of it; it doesn’t know I have the Poseidon Trident, so I’ve never mentioned it.”

As for the Monarch’s Treasure, which is the Sea Clan’s dream, Levi isn’t very concerned.

The Sea Clan, to put it bluntly, is a civilization with an upper limit of level 9.

The only level 9 expert is most likely their ancient Sea God from the Antiquity Age.

However, the Sea God has long been dead, tens of thousands of years have passed, so what could still be in there?

This thing is just the “lifeline” or “faith” in the hearts of these oppressed Sea Clan people.

Aware that they can’t resist the wizard civilization, they can only pin their hopes on this “Monarch’s Treasure,” which may not even exist.

12 tokens are needed to unlock the Monarch’s Treasure.

And Levi has only 2 of them.

As for the remaining 10, he can’t possibly waste time looking for them.

“So, it’s still just a collection of antiques.”

Levi put away these two weapons, sealing this matter in his memory.

If in the future there’s truly an opportunity to obtain those 12 tokens, he might explore it.

Treasure hunting and such—isn’t it the romance of men?

…

A year later.

Nora 366, Blood Battle 152.

The 790-year-old Levi, after many years, embarked once more toward the God-forsaken Continent.

According to his divination and Danger Perception, the previous commotion should have passed.

For cautious consideration, he didn’t intend to use Corpse Demon Danis refined from Dragon Descendant Giant during this demon hunt.

Now Levi has 6800 points and 63 million war merits.

With his Shadow Dragon Talent, as long as there’s an appropriate opportunity, he’s confident in racking up to 100 million war merits in a short time.

God-forsaken Continent.

Looking down from high above, the once black land is sporadically scarred with blood.

These stains are from demon blood and wizard blood.

Levi’s monocle revealed millions of chaotic demonic aura floating in his vision.

He pursued the areas with denser demon aura and started his hunting journey.

…

Time flies, ten years passed.

Nora 376.

Midland Continent, Gondor City.

Fire Dragon Shop.

“Unknowingly, fifty years have passed.”

Holy Infant opened the window of the wizard tower, gazing upon the blue sky and basking in sunshine, lazily stretching.

“After advancing to the sixth-circle for over four centuries, finally reaching Maximum today, even branding 15 Witch Marks… It’s been a long time since I’ve worked on weapon-making, and I’m inexplicably itching to do so. Once I advance to seventh-circle, I’m definitely refining until the sky turns dark.”

With the Fire Dragon Shop on the right track, talents are coming in increasingly, letting Holy Infant live a somewhat idle manager’s life.

“To achieve Maximum so quickly, those Truth Oddities and various Soul Stones, Netherworld Soul Dates, Fire Dates bestowed by my true self, are indeed invaluable.”

He glanced in the direction of Gandalf Pharmacy, knowing that the old man hasn’t reached Maximum yet.

Body tempering technique doesn’t require branding Witch Marks, only condensing body-refining runes and spiritual force, which seems simple.

In reality, the difficulty of cultivating body tempering technique is not easy at all.

Gandalf intends to reach six-circle Maximum, needing to condense nearly 10 million body-refining runes.

Moreover, he’s cultivating the most challenging “Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique” and “Ten-winged Sky Dragon Body Tempering Technique.”

Coupled with unavoidable engagements or socializing.

Being left behind by me is normal.

“Master, you’ve come out!”

Alexandra exclaimed joyfully.

After being rescued by her father, she and Elsie didn’t stay long in the dragon descendant priory and soon returned to Fire Dragon Shop.

Holy Infant smiled:

“The spiritual force of you two ladies has also greatly improved.”

Elsie replied:

“We also refined a Morning Star Artifact.”

After returning from the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm, they also exchanged for their own Random Oddities.

Elsie obtained the Burning Oddity “Red Flame Blood Rose,” Alexandra acquired the Frost Artifact “Ice Spirit Dance.”

Isn’t this also a kind of Absolute Luck?

After refinement, both women improved considerably in strength.

Each of their talents has been enhanced.

In fact, before this, they also refined some Earth and Sky-level Oddities.

But Morning Star-level was the first time.

Thus, they still have much room for improvement.

Unfortunately, they didn’t give birth to any Long.

For a master with several Longs, naturally, they were very envious.

Overall, it’s still too few Oddities being refined; with more, there will always be one or two Longs appearing.

Alchemy Room.

Silverbeard and his team were still researching alchemical creatures; seeing Holy Infant come out, their faces lit up, expressing warm greetings.

Soon after.

A dark-skinned, boldly dressed, somewhat foreign-style blonde beauty, walked into the shop wearing boots.

“Hello, my name is Zion, and I’m applying for the position of weapon craftsman.”

After understanding the purpose, a young witch smilingly led Zion to Holy Infant’s office.

She is Mia’s successor, Mina.

Her talent is good, with double affinity, now she’s also a Second-Circle Wizard.

Mina was an abandoned infant that Mia took in while working on the Mortal Continent.

Back then, Mina was nearly killed by dark wizards, but Mia intervened to save her.

Seeing Mina’s decent talent, Mia took her back to the Tower of Dawn for cultivation and later to work at Fire Dragon Shop.

As for Mia, now with white hair, she has retired and returned to her homeland.

She’s gone back to the Ancient Dragon Continent to live a reclusive life, waiting for Death.

When Mia initially broke through the fifth-circle, she was already old; now much time has passed and she’s nearing her end.

With Holy Infant’s help, Mia received the medicine to break through to the sixth-circle and attempted advancement.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2108: 0456 Absolute Luck! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2108: 0456 Absolute Luck! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

Unfortunately, it failed…

Fortunately, the Holy Infant granted her a treasure ahead of time, sparing her life.

However, she has no hope of reaching the sixth-circle level in this life, but Mia still feels grateful when leaving.

For her, if it weren’t for the help of the Holy Infant, she might not have even advanced to the fifth-circle.

Now, falling before the universally recognized Sky Chasm of the sixth-circle, although defeated, she takes pride in it, feeling satisfied.

And for Mia, the Holy Infant has been exceedingly benevolent, as the Infinite Primordial Soul Method of the true form comes from her.

Moreover, Mia’s uncomplaining efforts over these centuries were seen by him.

At one time, Mia had some feelings for him, but they gradually faded away with the passage of time.

In the shop, the wheat-skinned beauty Zion looked at the Holy Infant, visibly a bit nervous.

Although she is also a primordial soul wizard, compared to the renowned Holy Infant, she is at most a little-transparent.

The Holy Infant smiled:

“I see your resume says you specialize in refining artifacts, may I ask who your mentor is? Of course, if it’s inconvenient, you may choose not to answer this question.”

Zion hesitated for a moment, then asked doubtfully:

“Master, if I don’t answer, will I lose this job?”

The Holy Infant chuckled, indicating that was indeed the case.

Zion said:

“My mentorship was gained years ago from ancient ruins, from Mr. Doster Keren, who was a somewhat famous ancient artifact maker in the Endless Sea.”

Upon hearing this, the Holy Infant felt moved.

“Were you in the Yellow Earth Continent when you discovered it?”

Zion replied:

“Yes, it seems the Master is also knowledgeable about the history of the Korun Family?”

Zion, now five hundred years old, derives her knowledge of the Korun Family from some relics or documented records.

The Holy Infant thought to himself, when young, he had dealings with the Korun Family and witnessed its downfall firsthand.

The Holy Infant said:

“This is our contract, please take a look at the details, it might be quite strict, so once you make a choice, there’s no turning back. Of course, as compensation, you will become part of our Fire Dragon Shop family.”

He had already investigated Zion’s background; this person is indeed a rare treasure maker.

This profession is very ancient and long replaced by weapon craftsmen, now scarce in number.

The few remaining treasure makers have all been recruited by official and top wizard organizations to repair their ancient rare treasures.

Compared to Wizard Tools which can continually advance, the high-cost and non-advancing rare treasures indeed can’t keep up with the times.

The biggest advantage is that they are unrestricted by level and can serve as protection passed down from elders to juniors.

But low-level wizards also find it hard to fully unleash their power; often, they’re not even as good as a top-grade Wizard Tool of the same level.

Zion said:

“Alright, Master, give me some time to think it over.”

The Holy Infant replied:

“Alright, but I’m going to retreat soon, so hurry up.”

A few days later.

Zion still found the Holy Infant, expressing her willingness to join the Fire Dragon Shop.

The elders like Silverbeard, Iron Teeth, Copper Ear, and Golden Eye all came to congratulate her.

Silverbeard laughed heartily:

“Congratulations, Madam, on joining our family, you will come to love it here.”

At Fire Dragon Shop, he ended his life of wandering without support.

Here, he could do what he loves without worrying about expensive primordial soul cultivation resources.

Moreover, due to the widespread fame of Master Fire Dragon, others also treated them elders with a special respect.

Six months later, shortly after joining the Fire Dragon Shop, Zion made an important decision.

She copied the artifact inheritance she acquired and gave a copy to the Holy Infant, in return for asking him to take her as a disciple to teach weapon-making.

She wanted to have a more rounded skill set, finding it difficult to rely solely on artifact making.

The Holy Infant was naturally pleased, eager to study artifact-making knowledge in case it became useful.

And later, he also learned that Zion indeed possessed rare treasures similar to the Wind Disaster Pearl.

What she acquired were the Earth Disaster Pearl and Thunder Disaster Pearl.

The Holy Infant then exchanged these two pearls from the young girl with a sixth-ring top-grade Wizard Tool.

Thus, the true form has now collected four Disaster Pearls: Earth Disaster, Fire Disaster, Wind Disaster, and Thunder Disaster.

Unexpectedly, there’s still Water Disaster, Cold Disaster, and Gold Disaster scattered outside.

Now the Fire Dragon Shop has gathered every type of weapon-making talent, achieving consummate success.

The Holy Infant happily took out the Flame Demon Potion refined by the true form, planning to make a concentrated effort to advance to the Seven-Ring Realm.

Meanwhile, Gandaph has been silent for a long time with no more deeds reported.

Only Lord Victor intermittently heads to the God-forsaken Continent to hunt demons, earn war merit, and practice the Path of the Secret Sword Array.

Refining the seventh-level Heavenly Star Sword Formation is a systematic big project; he needs to wait for the Holy Infant to reach seven rings for both to refine together.

Years passed swiftly, and four years went by.

On the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List, Lord Victor played his sword and sang highly, advancing in a comeback.

He pressed forward triumphantly into the top hundred, soon surpassing ten million points.

Clearly, this Secret Sword Sect Hierarch, after reaching the seven rings, showed no inferiority when facing those long-famous predecessors.

On the Seventh-Level Demon Slaying List, Gandaph and Ace had long dropped out of the top hundred.

One by one, emerging stars began to show their prowess on the battlefield.

And among these stars, the most dazzling few were known to all like “supernovae”.

For example, the Demon Tears Divine Sword·Link.

In the blood and fire of slaughter, he advanced to the sixth-ring within less than a hundred years and then advanced to the senior realm of the sixth-circle.

Becoming one of the few senior sixth-circles on the Demon Slaying List’s top hundred.

Now recognized as “Little Victor”.

During an interview with Blood Battle Daily, Link helplessly stated:

“Though I deeply respect Senior Victor, I still dislike this title; it makes me feel like I’m living under the senior’s shadow…”

Among the supernovae of the Seventh-Level Demon Slaying List, there are several who are the strongest talents of various top wizard organizations.

Some also come from unknown backgrounds, suspected to be nomadic wizards or prominent figures’ offspring.

Among the supernovae, there are also two knights.

One of them is the “Fire Dragon Knight” of the Seventh-Level Demon Slaying List.

He is the only knight in the top hundred list.

He once killed a sixth-level later-stage demon with his sixth-level mid-stage cultivation… more than once.

In the combat projections circulating in the Wizard World.

After revealing his true form, he appeared even larger than a demon.

He smashed a powerful demon lord with his mountain-like greatsword, just like crushing garlic.

The other is the “Supreme Knight” of the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List.

After more than a decade of reappearance, he surged with terrifying speed from the twentieth rank to the top ten of the list.

This time… he is first!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2109: 0457 Hand of the Winter Emperor! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Chapter 2109: 0457 Hand of the Winter Emperor! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Fourteen years.

From being ranked in the teens, fought back to number one.

This difficulty is greater than fighting from rank two hundred into the top ten.

After the top hundred, the strength gap between seven-circle wizards is not significant, and the points difference isn’t large either.

Basically, increasing some points can advance one rank.

However, the top hundred are monsters and demons.

The further ahead the wizards are, the more monstrous they become.

The top ten are primarily composed of the seven-circle perfection wizards, all of whom are geniuses and outstanding individuals among them.

These people, more or less, have records of contending with eighth-circle wizards.

Whether they have surpassed their level in battle or not, they are by no means ordinary people.

The top three, needless to say.

Destruction Realm Thunder, Light Divine Sword, and Hand of Fire God, these three bosses dominated here for many years.

They pulled away from the gap after the third rank!

And this time, witnessed by everyone, the Dusk Palace Master, with an unbelievable speed, rushed to rank one.

[First place, Dusk Palace Master, points: 120 million.]

[Second place, Destruction Realm Thunder, points: 118 million.]

[Third place, Light Divine Sword, points: 100 million.]

Thus, in the 166th year since the start of the Blood Battle, the first position on the level 8 Demon Slaughter List has finally changed hands.

God-forsaken Continent.

Having accumulated 100 million war merits, Levi embarked on his journey home.

In the past decade or so, it hasn’t been smooth sailing for him.

The Burning Expedition Army’s eighth-circle demons pursued and intercepted him many times.

However, he successfully escaped each time, with his current ability to save himself, even a level 8 powerhouse couldn’t do anything to him.

Not long ago, they even dispatched two level 8s to ambush him.

He knew he needed to leave for a while.

After over a decade of slaughter, Levi no longer remembers how many demon lords he has hunted down.

Even level 7 demons, he has killed quite a few.

The accumulated high-level demon materials alone are enough to make him incredibly wealthy.

Among the ten thousand Shadow Dragon Group, there are dozens of sixth-level shadows.

About a third are level 5 shadows.

The rest are mostly level 4 shadows.

The shadows alone show how frenzied Levi’s slaughters have been over the years.

Because his emergence is always accompanied by the Shadow Dragon Group.

Gradually, among the demons, the title of [Shadow Demon Hunter] started to spread.

Shadow Demon Hunter Levi, master of incredibly powerful shadow magic, commanding thousands of powerful shadows.

When you find this person, it means you are already surrounded by shadows covering the mountains and plains.

He alone is a legion.

Gradually, many wizards also learned the secret of Levi’s invincibility.

Seeing Levi controlling so many shadows.

The genius wizards from the Shadow School of Thought even began to doubt the authenticity of their shadow magic cultivation.

Some were unhappy, thinking this method was cheating.

However, since the Demon Slaying Bracelet judged there was no problem, these voices were ignored.

No matter how many shadows Levi summons, he is using his own spells, which is not an issue.

Aside from the shadows, Levi’s own strength also leaves them speechless.

After climbing to number one, more and more congratulations and flattery arrived.

Major newspapers also made it the headline.

Although Levi didn’t want to be famous, with the ranking there, he couldn’t stay low-key.

After exchanging for [Hand of the Winter Emperor] in the Central Realm as he wished, Levi returned to the Ancient Dragon Continent.

In the container is a skinny arm, exuding a chilling cold breath.

The arm’s surface is covered in fine frost, with countless Frost Truth Runes shining within.

Levi let out a long sigh of relief.

“The upper-level oddity of the Ice King Series is in hand, milestone complete…”

“When the Holy Infant reaches seven circles and refines this, the Ice and Fire Holy Body should be completely balanced and can be further improved. With the Holy Infant’s aptitude, the seven-circle cultivation should be smooth, surpassing those ordinary top-level geniuses, and I won’t have to worry.”

He put away the [Hand of the Winter Emperor], and the Holy Infant has already gone into seclusion to advance to seven circles, unable to emerge anytime soon.

Only Gandaph has yet to reach his Maximum.

It’s not that Levi is biased and unwilling to prepare oddities for Gandaph.

It’s just that the War Merit Store doesn’t have any Bright Moon Artifacts suitable for Gandaph.

Like the pure refining body artifact [Elephant God’s Proof], they are too scarce.

It’s better to let Gandaph accumulate war merits himself and slowly exchange for those random oddities worth 50 million war merits for luck.

If it’s not suitable, he could just take them for cultivation.

Apart from [Hand of the Winter Emperor], there are some decent-looking Bright Moon Artifacts from the non-random oddities.

But Levi doesn’t plan to exchange them.

These oddities cost more than double that of the random oddities, lacking cost-effectiveness.

Once he finishes using his chances for the random Bright Moon Artifacts worth 50 million, he’ll start saving points.

He wants to go all the way and exchange for a Glorious Sun-Grade Oddity.

So far, disregarding the random Glorious Sun-Grade oddities valued at 500 million.

There are only 9 selectable Glorious Sun-Grade oddities available for exchange by the seven-circle wizards in the War Merit Store.

Each of the Seven Elementalist Schools has 1, the remaining 2 belong to Shadow and Death.

The value of these oddities is generally above 1 billion war merits.

Some popular factions exceed 2 billion.

For example, the Burning Faction’s [Flame Emperor’s Sword], valued at 2.3 billion war merits.

The Earth Faction’s [Gaia’s Heart], valued at 2.2 billion war merits.

The Ocean Faction’s [Water God Palace], valued at 1.9 billion war merits.

The Storm Faction’s [Undying Wind], valued at 1.7 billion war merits.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2110: 0457 Hand of the Winter Emperor! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 2110: 0457 Hand of the Winter Emperor! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

Aside from that, the Shadow Faction’s [Shadow Emblem] and the Lightning School of Thought’s [Thunder of Destruction] are all quite valuable.

These Sun Refining Artifacts were dazzling in Levi’s eyes.

Honestly, he wanted all of them.

However, according to the exchange rules,

each person can only exchange for one random Sun-Grade Artifact, plus two more that are non-random.

So, Levi could choose up to two types from them.

It is foreseeable that the traditional four major elemental factions of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water will have fierce competition.

There are only a few, yet a large number of geniuses want them. The top of the Demon Slaying List is filled with wizards from these factions.

The factions of Death, Lightning, and Storm are not faring much better.

Overall, the competition within the Bronze and Shadow Factions is relatively smaller.

These two factions currently only have some Grand Wizards, not even a single Legendary Wizard.

They have a few top talents, but compared to other schools, both in quantity and quality, they are lacking.

From the officially stated value, the Shadow Emblem worth 1.6 billion points is likely inferior to the first-ranked Flame Emperor’s Sword.

According to the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items, Flame Emperor’s Sword indeed stands out among the Sun-Grade.

But Levi still regarded the Shadow Emblem as one of his must-pick artifacts.

Sun-Grade Artifacts have one important function.

That is to enhance one of a wizard’s innate spells, raising it to a new level.

Generally speaking, innate spells are already set after advancing to the primordial soul.

Because they have already been solidified into a wizard’s innate instinct.

They can only increase in power as the realm advances.

But the spell itself is difficult to evolve.

At most, some simple structural optimization can be done through Truth Oddities, but that’s not a qualitative change.

Sun-Grade Artifacts are things that change fate against the heavens.

They are powerful enough to conduct significant secondary strengthening of a wizard’s intrinsic talents!

This strengthening is a true qualitative transformation.

Thus, if Levi is to choose his first Sun Refining Artifact, it must be the one that provides him the greatest benefit.

Aside from Ten Thousand Dragons Birth, his most powerful innate spell is the Shadow Dragon Group.

If it can undergo a qualitative change through [Shadow Emblem], the power of this talent will be even more terrifying.

Spells like Fire Dragon Tribulation and Water Dragon’s Song would benefit less from enhancement.

Levi believed that after strengthening the Shadow Dragon Group, his shadow summoning creatures would surely receive a different kind of boost.

Of course, if he had a choice, Levi would more like to strengthen his Ninth Talent, [Ten Thousand Dragons Birth].

However, this spell is somewhat special, as it is of Chaos attribute.

Currently, he can only access single-attribute Sun-Grade Artifacts, making it difficult to achieve enhancement for it.

According to the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items, Chaos attribute artifacts are all Legendary Artifacts, too distant from him.

Shadow Emblem is valued at 1.6 billion war merits.

Even with his Shadow Dragon Group, it’s impossible for Levi to accumulate so much in a short time.

Fortunately, he looked through the Shadow School of Thought’s Demon Slaying List rankings and felt reassured.

Currently, on the eighth-level Demon Slaying List, the strongest in the Shadow School of Thought is a Seven-Circle Perfect Wizard named [Ghost Shadow].

At present, ranked fifteenth with 40 million points.

As for those eighth-circle wizard bosses on the ninth-level Demon Slaying List, they will not participate in the exchange for these oddities.

They have their own prize pools and do not need to compete with the seven-circle wizards.

Otherwise, with the strength of eighth-circle wizards, there would unquestionably be nothing for the seven-circle wizards.

Thus, as long as he doesn’t slack off too much.

Occasionally going to the God-forsaken Continent for demon hunting, this oddity should be secure.

Levi even felt if there was enough time, he could first go and exchange for the popular [Flame Emperor’s Sword].

Then, in turn, exchange for the [Shadow Emblem].

After all, with the fierce competition in the Burning School of Thought, once he finishes exchanging for the [Shadow Emblem] and accumulates 2.3 billion again,

Liver Emperors like Hand of Fire God are probably already ahead.

As for the random oddity worth 500 million, exchange for it last, as everyone can guarantee one exchange opportunity.

With a new goal in mind, Levi immediately felt motivated again.

But after demon hunting for more than a decade continuously, he’s also a bit tired and doesn’t want to go to the God-forsaken Continent anytime soon.

He plans to change his mood and relax a bit.

Through Leon’s Memory Disc,

he learned from the memories of those demon lords that he is now the number one wanted by the Burning Expeditionary Army.

The Army Commander of the Expeditionary Army has placed a bounty on him with a level nine Abyss Heart reward.

This is also why those level 8 demon lords keep giving him trouble.

If not for his mastery of the Death Ember Divine Palace and Danger Perception, these heaven-defying abilities.

He would likely have already perished, buried on the God-forsaken Continent.

As far as he knows, currently in the Wizard World, there are not many wizards with a bounty of a level nine Abyss Heart.

Lucy from the Deep Blue Expeditionary Army is one of them.

And a few others, all eighth-circle perfection battle group powerhouses.

And he, Levi, is the only seven-circle wizard to receive such “honor.”

Even Destruction Realm Thunder and Bright Divine Sword do not enjoy such treatment.

After resting for a while.

He arrived at the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, gazing at the Black Soul Demon Tower and the Book of the Undead in his hand.

“It’s been a while since I crafted artifacts personally.”

He plans to upgrade the Book of the Undead to seven-circle and combine it with the seven-circle Black Soul Demon Tower.

Emulating Hundred Flowers’ Star Ring and Tower of Summer Flowers to refine it into a combined Wizard Tool.

Then, he’ll repair the Black Soul Demon Tower a bit, temporarily using it as a wizard tower.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2111: 0457 Hand of the Winter Emperor! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 2111: 0457 Hand of the Winter Emperor! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

Take this chance to practice creating your own wizard tower for the future, and familiarize yourself with the process.

With that said, Levi immediately began his secluded refining.

…

Seven years, a blink of an eye.

Nora Calendar 387.

Blood Battle year 173.

Unknowingly, only thirty years remain until the next opening of the ancient tower.

Midland Continent.

Gondor City, Fire Dragon Shop.

Rolling fire elemental power, stirring the winds and clouds, crimson sky and dancing flames.

Everyone stuck their heads out from the wizard tower, faces filled with shock.

But this was not the end.

Suddenly, a boundless force of frost entered like a northern wind passing!

Cold waves, chilly winds, frost, snowflakes, many natural phenomena intertwined, magnificently beautiful.

The area spanning more than twenty miles was dyed red and blue.

One side was a fiery hell, with scorching winds; the other was a Realm of Ice, an Ice Age.

“This… dual cultivation of Ice and Fire, it’s Master Fire Dragon!”

“Finally, has this day really come?”

“It’s been less than five hundred years since the Master ascended to the sixth-circle, and now he’s reaching the seventh-circle? This progress is too fast!”

“What do you know, for a genius like the Master, it’s actually considered slow; I guess the Master deliberately delayed ascension to imprint more witch marks.”

“That’s a genius for you; we wish to imprint the ninth witch trace as soon as possible and rush to ascend, racing against time, while others aren’t hurried and have options.”

In the red and blue world, resembling a Yin Yang Fish, rolling and spinning, forming an Element Tide over Gondor City.

Daybreak Tower, Lord Victor sat at home, before him the secret sword was poised.

If any enemy dared to interfere with the Holy Infant’s ascension, he would surely use lightning methods to kill them.

Upon closer inspection, in the Yin Yang Fish, the flame side seemed slightly larger than the frost, clearly unbalanced.

Though it doesn’t affect ascension, it still looks uncomfortable.

Lord Victor murmured:

“As the Origin Holy Emperor said, balance of Yin and Yang is the ultimate truth…”

Half a day later.

All those Element Tides surged into the Fire Dragon Shop.

The purple primordial soul, flickering between reality and illusion, stood in the void.

A purple Divine Dragon spanning a thousand meters coiled around it, its somber purple scales shining with a majestic aura.

The Divine Dragon’s supple mane fluttered in the wind, its dragon eyes surveying the inquisitive essences within Gondor City.

The larger the tree, the stronger the wind; not everyone holds Master Fire Dragon in reverence.

Some people wish for Master Fire Dragon to fail and remain defeated, becoming a fallen genius.

Feeling the Divine Dragon’s gaze, those intents quickly retracted, silent sighs echoed in Gondor City.

They knew their ideal calculations were once again void.

Fire Dragon Ais, successfully ascended to the seventh-circle, leaving many wizards behind on the path of pursuing truth.

From now on, he joins the ranks of top-level strongholders in Gondor City.

Looking around the Wizard World, he’s near the upper levels of the Pyramid, increasingly close to the summit.

Most intimidating, with the talents of Master Fire Dragon, perhaps even achieving eighth-circle wouldn’t fail.

These malicious expectants have no chance to rival him anymore.

Among them, there were the spies from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

“Fire Dragon Ais has become unstoppable.”

“Yes, report to Lord Snake Master.”

Seeing Ais’ successful ascension, Lord Victor withdrew the poised secret sword and continued his own cultivation.

“Next is Gandaph.”

Only upon stepping into the seventh-circle can one truly appreciate the marvel of this realm.

Especially for a top-level genius.

Within the Wizard World, among the stronghold forces in various schools’ sub-dimensional portals, few can pose a threat to them.

Beyond the leaders of top-level wizard organizations, eighth-circle wizards, and Grand Wizards, most are in Central Realm holding key positions.

In some sense, the seventh-circle stands as the pinnacle of worldly combat power.

In fact, with the strength of Gondor’s Three Heroes, they could easily secure a decent position in Central Realm.

However, they adhere strictly to their master’s advice, cooperating with official entities but never joining them.

Fire Dragon Shop.

The Holy Infant opened his eyes, unleashing the aura of the seventh-circle.

Though he lacks danger perception, through inherent primordial soul wizard intuition.

He can still sense some lesser threats carrying slight animosity toward himself.

Earlier was merely a minor warning toward them.

“Seventh-circle… I can finally start weapon-making again!”

The Holy Infant’s heart was filled with excitement.

“No rush for now, stabilize the realm first, and then refine the ‘Hand of the Winter Emperor’, balancing my Ice and Fire Holy Body.”

The Holy Infant felt a headache as he sensed his unstable primordial soul within his mind.

With the ascent to the seventh-circle, this imbalance grew even more intense.

“In the future, care must be taken; Ice and Fire are inherently incompatible. If development fails to balance, over time it will damage my foundations—I cannot pursue speed blindly.”

Generally, dual cultivation wizards are associated with underground fire, wind and thunder, or water and ice…

In short, there are very few with water and fire, Ice and Fire, like the Holy Infant—he is a special case.

“Congratulations, Master!”

Alexandra and Elsie, who were in seclusion, also felt the change from this ascension and awoke one after another.

The enthusiastic Red Dragon Queen couldn’t help but hug the Holy Infant.

The Holy Infant laughed heartily, stepping back a bit.

“I’ve reached seventh-circle first, ladies, keep striving.”

Elsie pinched Alexandra’s arm slightly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2112: 0457 Hand of the Winter Emperor! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2112: 0457 Hand of the Winter Emperor! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

“Pay attention to appearances.”

“Master, please consolidate your realm first, we won’t disturb you. Oh, by the way, I refined a top-grade Wizard Tool a few days ago.”

Alexandra pouted:

“Now the whole city knows that you refined a top-grade Wizard Tool.”

The Holy Infant encouraged:

“That’s great, being able to refine a top-grade artifact is the mark of a mature six-circle artifact maker, and a testament to the honor of every craftsman.”

Top-grade Wizard Tools are rare and hard to come by.

Of course, he was an exception.

Next, Silverbeard, Iron Teeth, Copper Ear, and Golden Eye all came to offer their congratulations.

“Congratulations, shopkeeper.”

The Holy Infant said:

“Thank you all for your hard work. How is the progress of those alchemical creatures now?”

They replied:

“The Thunder God Weapon, Ice God Weapon, and Golden Divine Weapon have all been refined. We also took God Nick from the Tower of Dawn and re-refined it. Next, we can merge and refine them to ascend to a seven-circle alchemical creature [Titan].”

The Holy Infant said:

“Alright, I’ll work with everyone soon to craft this artifact, which represents the pinnacle of ancient alchemical artistry.”

The reason it’s called ancient is that since the advent of mechanical paths, the traditional School of Alchemy has essentially transformed.

Alchemy was originally derived from imitating the Mechanical School; now that the righteous path is paved, naturally, the right track should be followed too.

Mechanical creatures are actually the epitome of advanced technology.

Therefore, the Titan Giant Divine Weapon is the last brilliance of ancient alchemical creatures.

Everything must have a beginning and an end; for the Holy Infant to refine it would also fulfill Wizard Lemay’s wish.

Treasure Maker Zion looked at the seven-circle Master Fire Dragon, feeling an obscure joy in her heart.

She felt as if she had joined an advancing organization, on its way up.

In this trend, even she might be able to ride the east wind further than if she were alone.

A year later, with the realm stabilized, the Holy Infant left Gondor City, looking back at the little drugstore.

“Old thing, it’s just you left, keep it up.”

…

Land of Darkness.

The Snake Envoy quietly listened to the reports of his subordinates, his mood as calm as an ancient well.

“He’s seven-circle now, haha, I lost…”

He suddenly laughed up at the sky, seemingly relieved.

The Snake Envoy recalled his life.

He was endowed with the bloodline of an ancient giant beast, the [Komodo Snake], hence the self-proclaimed “Komodo Snake”.

He grew from a small snake into a dominator of a world, reaching Level 7 Realm.

Later, in pursuit of eternal life, he became the master of his world.

He cautiously sheltered his world, living a life undisturbed by the world in this dark land.

Originally, all this should have been perfect.

Until the great collision of planes began and his world started collapsing uncontrollably.

He could feel that the will of his world was also weakening continuously.

He, once a Level 7 Late Stage powerhouse, gradually fell to the current Level 7 Early Stage.

Not long ago, the world will fell into slumber.

Next, this world will become part of Nora.

He will also turn to dust and never exist again.

Over hundreds of years, he witnessed Master Fire Dragon go from a Fifth-Circle Wizard to the Seven-Ring Realm, becoming a peer of his own.

And as a top-tier genius, Fire Dragon Ais’s strength was likely to surpass his own spent barrel.

He saw the wizard geniuses led by Fire Dragon Ais as the quintessential embodiment of wizard civilization.

Hypocrites, plunderers, colonizers, destroyers, the arrogant…

He hated not Fire Dragon Ais, but the Wizard World!

A profound and enigmatic voice sounded by the Snake Envoy’s ear.

“Are you prepared? After this battle, you are bound to die.”

The Snake Envoy replied:

“Lord, I am ready.”

The voice said:

“Very well, in a few years, when your world converges with Nora, take this medicine. It will temporarily free you from the bonds of the plane, remember that you only have one day, after which you will turn to dust, even your soul dissipating… I don’t recommend you kill Fire Dragon Ais, doing so might render your death meaningless. Currently, the organization rates Fire Dragon Ais as a [7+] threat, only a level 8 powerhouse can take him down stably. Of course, everyone has their own obsessions, you have been with me for a long time, and I respect your choice.”

The Snake Envoy resolutely said:

“Lord, I understand, I still wish to find Fire Dragon Ais. If I can drag him to hell with me, it’d be best. If not, I’ll drag as many wizards to hell as possible.”

That voice was silent for a moment, then said:

“I wish you success.”

…

Nora Year 388.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

In the fairyland, the Holy Infant took the Hand of the Winter Emperor.

To prevent unforeseen changes, Levi instructed him to refine it on the spot in the fairyland.

After all, during the period of refining the oddity, the Holy Infant couldn’t do anything else anyway, so refining it anywhere was the same.

The Holy Infant naturally agreed and started refining his first Bright Moon Artifact.

Meanwhile, Levi continued researching the Black Soul Demon Tower.

Two years later.

Nora Year 390.

In the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, the land of Little Cold Mountain, the surging Frost Power awakened the slumbering Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant.

During this time, it had been opening up wasteland in the Nightmare World, both mentally and physically exhausted.

The butterfly effect from the Eight Kings’ rebellion gradually spread towards the Black Dragon Territory.

Members of the Dragon Palace had been through battle after battle over the years.

High above the sky, a figure in a purple robe sat upright beneath the firmament.

A primordial soul, alternating between reality and illusion, was surrounded by a Taiji diagram made of blue and red fire elemental power.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2113: 0457 Hand of the Winter Emperor! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 2113: 0457 Hand of the Winter Emperor! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5

This time, the power of Ice and Fire is finally balanced, appearing harmonious and united.

In just two short years, the aura of the Holy Infant, who just advanced to the seven-circle level, has grown stronger.

Within the primordial soul, those solidified organs shine with a distinctive luster.

The right arm blazes with red flames, twisting space.

The left arm radiates frost, spreading frost across the sky.

The Holy Infant casually unleashes a Fire Dragon Tribulation and an Ice Dragon Prison.

The Ice Dragon forms a domain that freezes everything, while the Fire Dragon roars and rotates within it.

“The power is stronger now. With so many oddities enhancing it, it fully rivals that of a senior seven-circle wizard.”

The Holy Infant then places a hand on the Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 7260/12060]

…

“Spiritual Force has also increased by nearly two hundred points, saving decades of arduous practice. This is the power of the Bright Moon Artifact. This way, I have more time to specialize in Weapon Refinement.”

“The Ice and Fire Holy Body has improved its affinity with elements once again. With my current talent, alongside Netherworld Soul Dates and Soul Stones, advancing to senior seven-circle within two hundred years should not be a problem.”

“Unfortunately, this refinement did not produce a special spiritual creature, but this little guy, Snow King, seems to have undergone a mutation.”

The Holy Infant’s consciousness arrives inside the Divine Ring Tower on the seventh level.

The Lion King snores loudly in sleep, while Roman curls up in a corner with the snake head buried in the corner.

It was bullied, with the culprit being the Lion King.

Of course, the Lion King was just joking with Roman, but the difference in strength between them is too vast.

Even though it’s playful, the big cat’s paw can easily swat the helpless Roman against the tower wall.

The Holy Infant wakes the Lion King, grabs it by the mane, and reprimands:

“Do not bully Roman, you rascal.”

Special spiritual creatures are not true living beings; they have no soul but have their instincts and personalities.

The side effect of having too many spiritual entities in the mind is like this, a happy kind of trouble.

At this moment, Snow King is in the corner, looking with puzzlement at its left arm.

Its round body now sports a muscular arm, with veins bulging like a Qilin Arm.

This is the mutation born after refining the Hand of the Winter Emperor.

Snow King’s special spiritual creature from the Cold King Series seems to have evolved a second time.

The Holy Infant can sense the terrifying strength contained within Snow King’s Qilin Arm.

With one punch, ordinary seven-circle wizards would probably not dare to face it head-on.

When he goes demon-hunting on the God-forsaken Continent next, it should be a good chance to test its effect.

“Ace, you should return to Gondor City. Next, upgrade both your and my top-grade Wizard Tools. Take all these Level 7 demon materials.”

Levi has accumulated heaps of high-level demon materials over the years of demon hunting.

Leaving some for Pharmacy, he hands them all to Ace to make full use of them.

He lets various organizations handle and process the low-level and middle-level ones.

These resources can facilitate the continued development of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

The Holy Infant departs, and the next phase is joyful Weapon Refinement.

Just on his side, he has the Falling Star Ring, Snow Iron Dragon Armor, and five other top-grade Wizard Tools that need upgrading.

His Duo Bao’s pieces need not be mentioned.

…

Months later.

Nora.

Outer sea region.

Unconsciously, another medium-sized continent emerges on the sea surface.

Such occurrences happen periodically, and wizards have long grown accustomed to them.

The area of present-day Nora is already a third larger compared to before the major convergence, and this is only the beginning.

A group of young wizards from the wizard academy on the Mortal Continent happen to be trialing here.

As the first witnesses of this new continent, some are fervent, thinking it’s an opportunity.

Perhaps they can seize this chance for some gains on the new continent, so they explore it quietly.

Completely unaware, a black-robed figure appears, it’s the Snake Envoy, disguised.

“Is this the aura of Nora?”

It casually flicks a few streams of black light, instantly killing the group of young wizards.

Then it transforms into a small snake, and swiftly dives into the body of one young wizard.

Moments later, the young wizard moves muscles and bones, expressionless.

Using a secret technique, it shields its aura, its gaze tranquil.

“Fire Dragon Ais, we’re finally about to meet!”

…

Gondor City.

With the help of a spy, the Snake Envoy successfully infiltrates.

Feeling the faintly present formidable auras in the city, its mind is complex.

Can the ideal of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans truly be achieved?

It doesn’t rush to act but leisurely strolls around the city, sensing the unprecedented bustling ambiance.

“Haha, Dawn Tower, Fire Dragon Shop, Gandalf Pharmacy, the organization of Gondor Three Heroes…”

Rationally, it knows attacking Gandalf offers the highest chance of success.

Among the three, Gandalf alone hasn’t reached seven-circle.

Nevertheless, the Snake Envoy focuses its attention on the Fire Dragon Shop.

Launching an attack after infiltrating the city is undoubtedly a suicidal assault.

For it would quickly alert other strong figures and the arrays within the city, trapping and leading to its demise.

To date, no one attempted this in Gondor City and lived to tell.

But since it has only half a day left to live, it naturally does not fear.

Inside the Fire Dragon Shop.

Ace is refining the main material for his Amethyst Light Sword, the ancient amethyst.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2114: 0457 Hand of the Winter Emperor! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2114: 0457 Hand of the Winter Emperor! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

The large piece of amethyst left by the ancient times, if used wisely, is enough to refine both the wizard tools of his original body and his duplication.

After all, not all wizard tools require amethyst.

Suddenly, his figure moved, disappearing from the Weapon Refinement room.

A terrifying aura rose between heaven and earth.

Soon after, the exclamations of some wizards could be heard outside.

The grand and luxurious wizard tool exhibition hall of the Fire Dragon Shop collapsed with a bang.

Some of the customers visiting the shop fled in panic.

A massive black serpent, nearly filling the building, was exuding endless poison, flicking its snake tongue.

Many wizards were devoured on the spot by it.

The glow of the array lit up, enveloping the Fire Dragon Shop.

In the area of the Weapon Refinement room, the light of the seven-ring formation shone even more vividly.

Thanks to the protection of these arrays, the Weapon Refinement Area where only customers step foot remained intact.

However, the public area had turned into a ruin.

No matter how strong the array, it couldn’t prevent a suicide attack from within.

Streams of primordial soul energy flew out from the Weapon Refinement room.

Colorful attacks flew toward the giant serpent.

In order to avoid large-scale casualties, everyone restrained their assaults.

Throughout Gondor City, various protective arrays lit up one by one.

Above the city, a gigantic array sealed everything off.

Beneath the Sky Dome, the giant serpent wreaked havoc.

When a Level 7 Expert is willing to risk life and death, the consequences are dire.

“Hahaha, die, die!”

“You pitiful insects, if it weren’t for Fire Dragon Ais residing here, you wouldn’t have been caught up in this.”

The maniacal roar of the Snake Envoy echoed throughout the city.

“Snow King!”

A white snowball shot out, appearing above the giant serpent’s head.

The Snake Envoy had long studied the battle methods of the Holy Infant, naturally knowing this was his companion spiritual creature.

“It’s useless! Although I’ve fallen in realm, I’m not something a mere companion creature can shake.”

It swept its tail, and a destructive black light spewed from its mouth, shooting toward Master Fire Dragon.

The Snow Iron Dragon Armor surfaced, barely resisting the terrifying attack.

Its surface showed fine cracks.

Even a Sixth-Ring Top-Grade Wizard Tool couldn’t withstand such an attack from an expert like the Snake Envoy.

The Holy Infant’s expression changed slightly; he had yet to upgrade his wizard tool and didn’t expect such a turn of events.

Fortunately, the material of the Snow Iron Dragon Armor was mostly of the seven-ring level, so it wasn’t a major issue.

It had already been damaged several times in previous battles with demons, and could be patched up for continued use.

Meanwhile, the Snow King’s form crazily expanded.

It transformed from a snowball into a Frost Giant towering a thousand meters tall!

The giant, resembling the statue of David, exuded a beauty of art and philosophy.

Except its head, which remained a round ball…

The giant’s left arm was muscular and well-defined.

“Hand of the Winter Emperor!”

Boom!

The endless Frost Power erupted, instantly engulfing the thousand-meter giant serpent.

Crack, crack!

Accompanied by the sound of ice forming.

The serpent’s body turned into an ice sculpture suspended mid-air.

While the Snake Envoy was inwardly shocked, what overwhelmed it more was sorrow and despair.

“Today, I’m not even a match for his companion spiritual creature…”

It desperately burned its own strength, intending to make Fire Dragon Ais forever remember this day!

Fine cracks mended the surface of the ice sculpture, with pitch-black mist seeping out.

Crack.

The ice sculpture split open, freeing the Snake Envoy.

With its still-frozen body, it rushed toward Fire Dragon Ais, aiming to destroy him by self-detonation!

A star-like light shot through the air.

A delicate secret sword pierced from the mouth of the Snake Envoy.

Like a zipper being undone, the thousand-meter serpent’s body split inch by inch under the razor-sharp Gold Element Sword Qi.

Afterwards, the Snake Envoy’s body was cleaved in two halves.

A fragmented snake soul fled from within.

With an unyielding howl, the Snake Envoy received another punch from the Snow King, dissolving into smoke.

From the Snake Envoy’s sudden onslaught to its obliteration, it all happened in a flash.

It initially intended to cause as much havoc as possible in Gondor City by entangling with Fire Dragon Ais for as long as it could.

Never did it expect that a single punch from the Snow King would extinguish it.

The terrifying Frost Power immobilized it.

Afterwards, a sword strike from Victor pierced through the serpent’s mouth, splitting it in two internally.

Such deeds Victor had performed many times before, and he handled it with ease.

The colossal body of the Snake Envoy toppled to the ground.

The Holy Infant remained with a calm demeanor.

It was evident that the opponent was a powerful member of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

At Level 7, it was already at the Envoy Level.

The Council of Ten Thousand Clans actually dispatched an envoy to launch a suicide attack on him.

No wonder they had been lying low, never making a move.

It seemed they wanted to act directly at the safest place while he was off-guard.

However, he had already reached seven rings, and had refined the Bright Moon Artifact.

Even if it weren’t for Victor’s intervention, he was absolutely confident in exterminating the foe.

Nevertheless, his methods had too extensive an impact to be used within the city, as it might affect innocent bystanders.

Luckily, the Fire Dragon Shop did an excellent job of protecting refiners.

The Artifact Refining Area was safeguarded by the seven-ring formation, preventing any outsiders from entering.

Coupled with the swift end to the battle.

Thus, this terrifying attack resulted in minimal damage.

The greatest loss was the innocent customers caught in the crossfire.

These aftermath tasks had to be done well, otherwise it would affect the reputation of the Fire Dragon Shop.

However, upon seeing the enormous Level 7 serpent’s corpse, the Holy Infant suddenly felt that this time, it didn’t seem like much of a loss.

“This is excellent material for weapon refinement, this serpent must have at least been Level 7 Late Stage at its peak.”

In the sky.

The Gondor City Lord, who was in seclusion, was also awakened by the disturbances of this terrifying attack.

He frowned deeply, arriving at the Fire Dragon Shop.

“Lord Ace, are you alright?”

The Holy Infant said:

“I’m fine, but the enemy’s attack caused some collateral damage, I’m considering whether I should move the Fire Dragon Shop to another area to avoid such incidents, sparing innocent lives.”

The Gondor City Lord said:

“No worries, stay in Gondor City, there’s no need to go elsewhere… I can use this incident as a pretext to apply for a military-grade Advanced Rare Treasure from the central authority. I’ve applied several times before but never got approval. The cost is too high, the quantity scarce, and some are reluctant to allocate it for the nomadic wizards of the Nether Capital. This time, let’s see what excuse they can use! Losing a high-level talent like you would mean sacrificing a potential Grand Wizard!”

The Holy Infant felt a surge of happiness, quickly expressing gratitude:

“Thank you, City Lord!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2115: 0458 Might of the Wizard Tower! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Chapter 2115: 0458 Might of the Wizard Tower! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

The kind of rare treasure the City Lord mentioned, the Holy Infant had heard of it before, known as the “Heavenly Eye Crystal.”

Its function is similar to the “Demon Mirror” of the previous world, and now Gondor City also has a similar low-end version.

During the war, Gondor City was not free to enter and exit, everyone needed to go through security checks and inspections by the guards.

However, these methods may not be sufficient for some Level 6 and above experts.

Especially that giant serpent just now, which seemed to possess exquisite Concealing Breath and transformation abilities.

In fact, even with the “Heavenly Eye Crystal,” it is impossible to completely intercept all dangers outside.

The higher the path, the stronger the devil, there are policies above and countermeasures below.

As the Council of Ten Thousand Clans intensifies its attacks, it’s still important to ensure one’s own protection.

On one hand, one’s own strength must be strong enough. On the other hand, Fire Dragon Shop itself also needs to enhance its security protection.

After the Gondor City Lord expressed his gratitude, he hurriedly left.

As the City Lord, he should be thankful that the Master’s strength was powerful, almost instantly killing the enemy. Otherwise, he would be hard-pressed to escape responsibility for the large-scale casualties.

Of course, everyone did not expect the Council of Ten Thousand Clans to go as far as sending a Level 7 emissary to carry out a suicide attack.

To put it bluntly, even if this emissary killed a group of low-level wizards and was finally surrounded and killed.

The Council of Ten Thousand Clans suffered a huge loss, because the cost of training a Level 7 is too high.

It can only be said that the Snake Envoy, due to repeated mission failures, has become somewhat distorted internally.

It concentrated all its hatred towards the wizard civilization on the Holy Infant, the representative figure, forming an obsession.

In the end, it flew like a moth to the flame, walking towards death. Even its soul, due to consuming that medicine, could not reincarnate, never to have a next life.

Alexandra and Elsie looked at the chaotic Fire Dragon Shop, faces heavy, angrily saying:

“After the blood battle ends, we must settle accounts with these guys!”

“Yes, it’s too outrageous!”

Earlier it was intercepting Master halfway, but now they directly come to Gondor City to raid home, really intolerable.

The Holy Infant calmly said:

“It’s okay, civil war, this loss is nothing, this is just the beginning, in the future, I’m afraid the entire Wizard World will have no place of peace.”

He collected the giant serpent’s carcass and prepared to slowly study and utilize it.

The management staff of Fire Dragon Shop began handling the aftermath.

The relatives and organizations of the unfortunate ones affected within the shop received a certain amount of casualty compensation.

Most wizards were still relatively satisfied with Fire Dragon Shop’s handling.

According to the current laws of the Wizard World, such terror attacks are irresistible, Fire Dragon Shop itself is not responsible. Even the security system of Gondor City did not detect the Snake Envoy’s identity, so it’s normal for the shop not to detect it, understandable.

Encountering such trouble during normal business activities, Fire Dragon Shop could only resign to bad luck.

But because of the Snake Envoy’s deliberate words to shift blame before dying, some wizards still had some criticisms.

“A genius wizard like Master Fire Dragon, who is so easily targeted, should not live in the Nether Capital, otherwise it will only harm us ordinary people.”

“That’s right, those people just want to buy wizard tools but lost their lives, too unjust.”

Listening to these remarks, the Holy Infant remained calm inside.

He knew that there must be adversaries in the shadows stirring the public opinion. This cannot be completely stopped, in the darkness, there will always be such pests breeding, harassing.

Every power under the spotlight is not immune to spiteful criticism.

He just continued with weapon refinement, while dispatching some wizards to investigate the source of these public opinions.

He didn’t mind these malicious words, but if they indeed were done with ill intent, then it was still necessary to suppress them a bit, to not affect Fire Dragon Shop’s wizard tool business.

Although it’s a wizard world, public opinion battles are also important.

Soon after.

The news of Gondor City being attacked by a Level 7 expert from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans spread across the Midland Continent.

This was the first time since the blood battle that Gondor City encountered such a level of terror attack.

When everyone learned that the Level 7 expert was instantly killed by Master Fire Dragon and Victor and others, they cheered and rejoiced. Fortunately, Gondor City now had the three heroes sitting in town.

Especially the Dawn Divine Sword Victor, with him, all evil can be slashed in one sword.

After this battle, Master Fire Dragon’s powerful companion spiritual creature left a deep impression on everyone.

With a punch, it could briefly suppress a Level 7 early-stage expert, terrifying as such.

The mere companion spiritual creature had such strength.

How strong must Master Fire Dragon be, who did not even make a move?

And he only recently upgraded to the Seven-Ring ordinary wizard realm just a few years ago. Once he reaches Senior Seven-Ring and Seven-Ring Perfection, under the eighth-circle, he might be invincible.

This terror attack also made the security measures and alerts of the major wizard capitals in the Wizard World rise to another level.

…

Land of Darkness.

Deep in space, a pair of ghostly green eyes opened.

The gaze like a spotlight, looked toward the distant direction of Nora in the darkness.

“Poor little creature, it just wanted to live a peaceful, untroubled life, alas, Wizard World is truly full of evil deeds…”

The voice faded away in a sigh, a shadow several hundred miles long, entwined with pitch-black demon flame, disappeared into the Void, a terrifying aura lingering, distorting space.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2116: 0458 Power of the Wizard Tower! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 2116: 0458 Power of the Wizard Tower! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

…

Midland Continent.

A secret location.

Crow Feather Demon King Victor looked at the news of the death of the Snake Envoy.

“The Snake Envoy is like a moth to a flame, seeking its own destruction.”

Ever since the failed assassination attempt on Gandalf, Victor went underground, never showing his face.

He now has an important mission.

That is to secretly spread the “Nine-Headed Hell Snake Body Tempering Technique” for the Lord {Snake Mother}, and strengthen the Hydra Organization in the shadows.

Now, thanks to the chaos caused by the blood wars, the Hydra has grown robust. Just recently, a promising young Seven-Headed Snake, equivalent to a Six-Circle Refining Body Wizard, was born.

This young one was an orphan named Reese Guest, whom he took in from a small village in Midland long ago, a descendant of the Snake Emperor Knight Family with high potential.

Given time, he will definitely cultivate the body refining technique bestowed by the Snake Mother to the Nine-Headed Realm, completing the Snake Mother’s task.

As for the assassination of Gandalf, Victor has already given up.

He has taken hundreds of years to barely recover to a level 6 late-stage power.

Whereas that Gandalf is probably about to advance to the seven-circle realm.

Once such a genius grows, it cannot be restrained.

If action is taken, the outcome will be the same as with the Snake Envoy, a road to self-destruction.

However, the Snake Mother has promised that if Victor completes the elder’s task.

He will help Victor restore his full strength, and even advance further. Victor is quite looking forward to this.

With a promise from a level 9 expert, why shouldn’t he have the chance to soar to great heights, and reckon with past grievances?

…

Time flies like an arrow; the years go by like a shuttle.

In the blink of an eye, ten years have passed.

Year 400 of Nora, Year 186 of the Blood Wars.

In the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, the now 824-year-old Levi burst into laughter.

“Hahaha, this Black Soul Demon Tower is finally repaired.”

It must be said, a wizard tower compared to a regular Wizard Tool, is truly a massive project.

The spells, arrays, and weapon-making knowledge involved are exceedingly complex.

Even though Levi is a seven-circle senior wizard.

But since this wizard tower was not refined by him personally.

There are many areas where continued research, experimentation, and trial and error are needed.

During this time, it cost 600 million Aether Stones.

If not for the Three Avatars being profitable, along with him having collected many materials and resources himself.

Levi, who recently emptied his pockets, wouldn’t have such a large amount of money.

The wizard tower indeed is time and energy-consuming, but its completion is certainly rewarding.

Using the Tower of Summer Flowers, coupled with special spiritual creature accompaniments, prior demon-hunting by Elena on the God-forsaken Continent could easily slay a level 7 mid-stage demon.

Encountering a level 7 late-stage demon, it could hold its own for a bit and then calmly retreat.

And the Hundred Flowers still is a relatively crude wizard tower embryonic form, as it hasn’t yet been built to the seventh floor.

Two more floors are needed to finish the capping.

The wizard tower’s inherent large-scale array and many functional modules make it a mobile war fortress.

In this kind of civil war, it’s certainly very useful.

The Black Soul Demon Tower, though crafted by an ancient wizard, is quite good. It can create a small world within itself, which in itself, is a rare treasure.

This is why Levi spent decades and so much capital to repair it.

With the assistance of this tower, exploring those unknown ancient ruins, he feels confident even when faced with a level 8 powerhouse.

When his own wizard tower takes shape, this tower won’t go to waste. It can be given to Gandalf for him to use.

Looking across the body refining wizard community, those who own a wizard tower are very few, perhaps nonexistent.

When Gandalf advances to the seven-circle realm, coupled with the Black Soul Demon Tower.

In the current era of body refining decline, he might become one of the top experts in the body refining world.

With a thought from Levi, the seven-story black tower towering thousands of meters before him grew with the wind.

Rumble!

The tower grew from a thousand meters to three thousand meters, then ten thousand meters!

A ten thousand-meter-high giant tower floated above his head, exuding a vast aura.

Simultaneously, an ancient book opened automatically at the tower’s apex, releasing countless undead spirits that flew out, circling the ancient tower.

As the giant tower rotated, an endless atmosphere of negative energy death formed a pitch-black Death Storm Domain in a radius of a hundred miles.

Two Dark Evil Souls, exuding a level 7 mid-stage aura like gods of death, each a thousand meters tall and wielding a scythe, lurked in the death storm, waiting for the opportunity to harvest the enemy’s life. The strength of the Dark Evil Souls depends on the undead quantity within the tower, and theoretically, with Levi’s seven-circle realm, as long as the undead are sufficient, these two giants can reach a maximum power of level 7 peak.

The power of the Death Storm Domain likewise follows the same principle.

The current Book of the Undead has become a part of the Black Soul Demon Tower, serving as a gateway for the undead. Additionally, after combining the two, the Black Soul Demon Tower’s capacity to hold undead has dramatically increased, and the size of its inner heaven and earth has also significantly improved.

Furthermore, the Book of the Undead also serves as the control panel for the Black Soul Demon Tower. Levi wishes to implement operations and commands can all be executed through this book, making the operation of this wizard tower, which wasn’t originally crafted by him, much smoother.

As the space of the Black Soul Demon Tower advanced, Levi’s previous undead army now seemed insufficient.

After some time, he plans to revisit Dragon Fall Valley to gather more undead.

He recited an incantation.

The Black Soul Demon Tower continuously shrank, finally reducing to only seven inches tall, floating in Levi’s right hand.

“Tsk tsk tsk, from now on, I shall be the reincarnation of Heavenly King Li.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2117: 0458 Might of the Wizard Tower! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 2117: 0458 Might of the Wizard Tower! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

Levi placed the Demonic Tower into his mind.

He placed his hand on the Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 9436/13079]

“Not far from Seven Rings Perfection.”

Over the years, he mainly focused on refining the wizard tower, but he didn’t neglect his basic cultivation.

He kept half of the Soul Stones brought from Hell and gave the rest to the Three Avatars and Hundred Flowers to accelerate their cultivation speed.

Opening the Demon Slaying List, after not hunting demons for a while, he had been pushed to 3rd place by the kings of brevity. The likes of Destruction Realm Thunder and Light Divine Sword had already reached the limits of their spiritual force, their talents were outstanding, and they had grand ambitions to brand more Witch Marks and advance to the eighth-circle.

Levi didn’t compete with them. For him, the priority was still to enhance his spiritual force and knighthood. This was the perfect time to lay low and let the demons cool down their hatred towards him.

In recent years, his spell cultivation had mastered most of the Seven-Ring Spells. Both “Heavenly Net Lightning” and “Undying Thunder” had reached the level 15 seventh-circle standard, so he chose a few more spells to start a new round of branding work.

Eventually, he chose the spells “Fire Jump” and “Earth to Prison”.

These were the only two spells worth learning from his current spell library; the rest were rather ordinary. Next, he needed to find a way to acquire more excellent, top-grade spells.

“Fire Jump,” a top-grade spell, is a lifesaving spell from the Burning Faction. It also touches on space manipulation. Once cast, the user becomes fire and can move freely within a five-thousand-mile radius among flames, whether it’s underground fire, a bonfire, or flames from another wizard’s spell, for ten seconds. It was a purchase made by the Holy Infant at an auction, costing a fortune.

“Earth to Prison,” a top-grade spell, creates a prison constructed by the Earth under the enemy’s feet. If cultivated to the maximum, it can trap a Seven-Circle Perfect Wizard for a while. Levi estimated that with his spell power, he should be able to transcend realms and momentarily trap an eighth-circle wizard.

Not long after, Levi managed to initiate these two spells, barely achieving the branding of 9 Witch Marks, reaching the minimum standard for advancing to the eighth-circle.

During the years of refining the Demonic Tower, besides basic cultivation, he hadn’t forgotten to spar with Danis to improve his combat technique proficiency.

Combined with the demon-hunting experience on the God-forsaken Continent, “Wandering Snake Nine Changes” had been successfully cultivated to the maximum and merged with the “Extreme Dao Strategy,” unlocking the seventh martial art of the “Ten Evil Martial Arts”:

Heavenly Snake Dao!

Heavenly Snake Dao is agile, versatile, elusive, navigating the deadly weapons like an art form.

Moreover, Levi discovered that Heavenly Snake Dao and Sky Peng Dao seem to form a perfect complement.

Like the natural relationship between eagles and snakes, Sky Peng Dao and Heavenly Snake Dao have a mutually generating and overcoming flavor.

He sometimes activates the Nightmare Domain, allowing the Nightmare Avatar to use Sky Peng Dao while he uses Heavenly Snake Dao, continuously promoting both techniques to reach their zenith and the Supreme Realm through this two-fronted combat method.

Then, he discovered a special usage technique above the basic Ten Evil Martial Arts forms.

That is the “Roc and Snake Path.”

Combining Sky Peng Dao and Heavenly Snake Dao, sometimes soaring through the skies like a roc spanning nine heavens, sometimes probing and darting like a spiritual snake, unpredictable and impossible to defend against.

Drawing analogies, by combining different martial arts forms, he developed some new moves.

Dragon Snake Path, the dragons and snakes rise from the ground, tumultuous.

Dragon Whale Path, one dragon, one whale, supreme strength.

Similarly, the Ten Evil Martial Arts isn’t rigid; it can be applied flexibly. Rationally combining the advantages and traits of different martial arts forms grants better practical results than ordinary single martial art forms.

“Infinite Blade Technique” had also been practiced to the peak of the sixth level, unlocking the “Limitless Path” form.

Levi could now willfully, instinctively transform his body’s flesh into weapons with various special effects.

For instance, transforming his fist into a flesh spike with strong penetration, which Levi called “Armor-piercing Nail.” With his current body attributes, he only needs to use a portion of his strength to easily pierce through Danis, whose physical defense was inherited from his mother, the Mother of Copper Giant, exceeding even a Seven-Circle Perfect Wizard’s protective force field.

Were he to exert full power, even an eighth-circle wizard’s protective force field might get penetrated.

Additionally, there’s the “Soul-breaking Blade,” where his entire forearm turns into a blade edge, and the “Life Chasing Teeth,” transforming his upper body into serrations, each possessing incredible effects.

“Limitless Path” combined with any martial art form can create a powerful killer move. Each move is more domineering than even ancient fierce beasts, making Levi the undisputed “King of Close Combat!”

…

Dusk Holy Temple.

Today marked the 711th round table meeting of the Knights. In recent years, Levi, due to secluded meditation, had been less frequent at meetings than before.

Usually, unless it was something major, he remained in divine concealment, only browsing through reports during leisure time. With the Blood Knight overseeing tasks, he was at ease.

Considering he hadn’t appeared for too long, he planned to attend today’s session to make his presence felt.

From the sky came a loud eagle cry, only to see a white giant eagle with a wingspan of several hundred meters spiraling down, exuding a level 6 upper-level aura.

On its back, the Blood Knight stood upright, with a longsword at his waist emitting a faint demonic aura, clearly just returned from slaying demons.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2118: 0458 Might of the Wizard Tower! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2118: 0458 Might of the Wizard Tower! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

This Hast Eagle, known as the [White Feathered Sea Eagle], is a level 6 late-stage transcendent creature that descended upon the human ocean during the plane convergence when the Dark Wave Revival occurred a century ago.

This creature attempted to attack the creatures raised in the Giant Beast Paradise but was trapped by an array. The Blood Knight led a team and, incarnating as Maya, subdued it, making it his mount.

The White Feathered Sea Eagle, possessing the Maiya Bloodline, is considered a superior secret medicine for the Blood Knight.

Thanks to this, he also benefited and progressed further in cultivation compared to before, having just recently advanced to the level 6 peak, becoming the top in knighthood, second only to Levi.

Even the Supernova Fire Dragon Knight, in pure realm terms, does not surpass the Blood Knight.

In fact, the Blood Knight primarily worries too much for the organization. After all, being a vice commander, the responsibility is there. Otherwise, if he devoted himself to demon hunting, he could also achieve a decent rank.

He has lived the longest, being the most senior member of the 18 Twilight Cavalry, having witnessed countless dynastic changes, and has long looked past fame and fortune.

For him, leading the commander’s team well and striving for higher realms is his only pursuit.

Not long after, the other knights, riding their respective mounts, also descended one after another.

The mounts were diverse, including giant oxen, white peacocks, giant apes… the weakest still held level five strength, with quite a few similar to the White Feathered Sea Eagle being level six.

After more than seven hundred years of development, the current 18 Twilight Cavalry have been completely reborn.

Everyone has their own mount, which often also serves as a secret medicine provider.

Levi and Hundred Flowers had long been seated at the round table.

“Hello, Commander.”

“Long time no see, Commander.”

After everyone sat down, the meeting began.

The Blood Knight reported on the work done during this phase, partly concerning the organization’s internal management.

And partly about the situation of the demon blood battles, including the losses and gains of different battle groups.

Currently, with the strength of the Dusk Holy Temple, they are still sufficient to handle the intensity of the blood battles, but indeed, the casualties are increasing day by day.

This is an objective fact, as for the second century of the Blood Battle, almost every year, there have been demon lords invading territories.

Of course, with Demon Extermination Shuttles, Sky Dome System, and other reconnaissance and interception defense means from the Mechanical School, these casualties are all within the acceptable range for healthy organizational development.

In fact, after a horizontal comparison, Levi found whether it’s the civilians of the Ancient Dragon Continent or the damage rate of each battle group, his situation is already much better than many areas governed by top wizard organizations.

The Ancient Dragon Continent is not large, with the advantage of being able to concentrate more strength for defense.

Levi estimated that the frequent attacks by demons on the Ancient Dragon Continent should not be unrelated to himself.

He should be somewhat well-known among the demons. To retaliate against him, the demons would inevitably increase their forces.

The losses of the armor of each battle group also increased significantly compared to the past.

However, with the Blood Battle Battlefield, Nightmare World, and the endless supply of extraordinary creature materials, mineral resources, and other supplies from Hell, new standard battle armor is mass-produced on assembly lines to meet war demands.

To make full use of these various biological resources, [Biology] and [Material Science] have become important subjects at the Tower of Dawn. The future of Nora will be the century of biological materials, with excellent job prospects!

Besides, although the [Fungus Breeding Gear] biological mecha has significant side effects, it can also mass-produce Mecha Warriors, reducing war costs.

However, these mecha users are all prisoners from the Ancient Dragon Continent or recruited sacrificial soldiers.

The [Fungal Bomb] has also become a standard item for each battle group.

When facing demons, the first move is a round of bomb throwing.

Then, one puts on the [Music Fungus] and plays Levi’s specially improved extraordinary music.

One by one, they rush out, full of fighting spirit, making demons flee scatteredly.

On the Ancient Dragon Continent, everyone is Huang Feihong and Qiao Feng.

Of course, aside from the demon threat, with the geniuses of the Ancient Dragon Continent active on stage and appearing under the spotlight, there are occasionally assassins from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans who take advantage of the chaos to assassinate them, successfully doing so several times.

Those bastards dispatch primordial soul wizards to use secret swords to ambush young knights executing tasks, then flee after their strikes.

This has indeed given the organization some trouble.

In response to such rogue behavior, on one hand, the organization is cultivating more level six experts to cover the Ancient Dragon Continent comprehensively, with level six guards everywhere.

On the other hand, Tower Master Herman is also developing more advanced reconnaissance and strike machinery, striving to track and strike level six experts capable of Void Travel. Daring them to pop up, only to chase and combat.

In fact, not only on the Ancient Dragon Continent, the entire Wizard World has no very effective methods against such behavior.

Primordial soul experts are elusive, coming and going as they please. If they use the Secret Sword Flow to bully the weak, conducting guerrilla warfare and void tunnel tactics, there’s really no way to deal with them.

Similarly, the demons are also troubled by this.

Because many wizards also use this method to hunt demons.

Aside from warfare, Levi also learned that currently, the Dusk Holy Temple already has more than six thousand formal members.

Among them, level five knights have already exceeded one hundred.

This ratio, looking across top wizard organizations, is very strong.

The main reason is that the holy temple has always adhered to a strict top-quality route.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2119: 0458 Might of the Wizard Tower! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 2119: 0458 Might of the Wizard Tower! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5

Times have changed, besides official members, there are also auxiliary personnel.

These are those whose conditions are not quite met but still possess potential, and their numbers are quite large.

Because the Ancient Dragon Continent can be said to be the knight’s holy land of all Nora.

So over the past hundred years, globally, whether in the human realm or the sub-dimensional portal, half of the knight’s share resides here. Many knights who originally served as wizards’ servants flocked to the Ancient Dragon Continent, hoping to gain more respect and become figures like the 18 Twilight Cavalry, renowned even in the Wizard World.

If the auxiliary personnel achieve superior war merits or later grow to display excellence, they can become official members, thus serving as a talent reserve.

In a civilization-scale war of immense size, entirely pursuing elite warriors is impossible; numbers need to be amassed.

The rampage of demons has destroyed countless families in Nora.

Thus, this generation harbors a strong fighting spirit.

Many have become esteemed “Twilight Warriors,” stepping onto the battlefield without hesitation to avenge their closest kin.

Moreover.

Among the Eighteen Riders, the old generation Black Knight, Ash Knight, Divine Light Knight, have all reached Level 6 Late Stage.

The others are generally Level 6 Mid Stage.

Emperor Mu, this Qi Sect prodigy, also gained enlightenment during a certain battle, becoming a Level 5 Qi Sect, now advancing towards Level 6.

Though his wizarding talent is very poor, unable to accomplish much, his progress in Qi Sect is unexpectedly smooth.

The Middle Generation Knights are currently still at Level 6 Early Stage, yet to have any reach Level 6 Mid Stage.

Contrarily, the new-generation Fire Dragon Knight is already Level 6 Mid Stage, and it seems he will soon advance to Late Stage.

This descendant of the King of Giants has rapidly risen in the blood battle.

His talent now seems not inferior to that of the Dragon Descendant Giant and even possesses greater potential for growth.

Among the new generation knights, only the Halberd Knight, Feather Knight, Pheasant Knight remain at peak Level 5, yet to reach Level 6.

They are just a step away from advancement, merely requiring a chance to breakthrough.

Compared to the wizard calmly researching in the steeple, knights are more suited to temper themselves in the blood battle.

Refine the killing combat technique, exercise a strong physique.

From ancient times up to the Doomsday Era, knights have been the centerpiece of mortal battlefields, and those who build their careers are all great knights.

Their strength is forged in blood and fire.

Finally, at the end of the meeting, Levi also informed the knights.

If they are ambitious and wish to pursue higher-level breathing skills, they should start preparing early.

If conditions permit, evolve their breathing technique to Mythical level before advancing to Level 7.

So far, except for him, the Eighteen Riders are all at the Legendary level breathing technique.

By most standards, this is already enough.

With a Level 9 limit, becoming a Grand Wizard-like powerhouse, what more could one ask for?

However, he believes that those present, being the 18 Twilight Cavalry.

They are the emblem of the Dusk Holy Temple, leaders of the battle groups, soul figures of the knights.

If they can achieve mythic status, then in the distant future, they will have the qualification to stand shoulder to shoulder with the wizard civilization.

It is foreseeable that with the advent of a golden era, the reincarnated Legendary Wizards will return.

The number of legendary figures in the wizard civilization will surely exceed twenty, far more than now.

If eventually, the Knights are left with only him as the sole Level 10 Knight, it will seem inadequate.

At the very least, have several Level 10 to support the stage; only then can they become a transcendent path alongside wizards.

Of course, Levi will not force these matters.

After all, while the mythic breathing skill is excellent, the difficulty of cultivation greatly increases.

It still requires knights to act according to their abilities, talents, and circumstances.

After inspections of various organizations on the Ancient Dragon Continent, Levi then left the human realm.

…

Hell, seventh floor.

Levi’s figure emerged.

Currently, it’s still many years until the next Netherworld Market.

This time, he came to replenish the Black Soul Demon Tower with undead and to send the Flame Demon Potion to his second brother.

With the Demon Dragon Grass, he successfully refined three potions, leaving one for Gandaph, with one remaining.

Days later, the Prison Demon Sword hurriedly arrived, face full of joy.

“Big brother, I have 19 Witch Marks!”

Levi said:

“Not bad, keep it up. Here is the breakthrough potion I prepared for you. It should be top-quality amongst similar potions. With your talent, advancing to seven-circle is a certainty… but since you already have 19, consider enduring for a hundred years, trying for 22 before advancing.”

Prison Demon Sword nodded and said:

“I think so too, considering that no body-refining wizard has ever broken through nine-circle since ancient times. Although I used Gandaph’s Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique as a reference, whether I can advance to Grand Wizard remains uncertain… A broader path offers more choices; if body refinement fails, then I’ll breakthrough via the path of spells, and after achieving legendary status, I’ll come back to research body refinement.”

Levi said:

“Exactly.”

The two exchanged information on materials, and after Levi obtained some hell resources collected by his second brother, he bid farewell and left.

The familiar Dragon Fall Valley.

Levi waved his hand, and the Black Soul Demon Tower grew against the wind, turning into a towering steeple.

The Book of the Undead flipped quickly, runes flew out, sealing heaven and earth.

Around the Black Soul Demon Tower, black gas tentacles stretched out.

Sucking in all undead encountered along the way.

Inside the tower, the number of ghosts and undead spirits is countless.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2120: 0458 Power of the Wizard Tower! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2120: 0458 Power of the Wizard Tower! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

They were a dense mass, filling the heavens and earth.

Where Levi passed, not a blade of grass grew, and the undead retreated.

Occasionally, some level 6 undead creatures would symbolically struggle a bit but were soon sheltered by the giant tower.

Thus, a month passed.

On this day, following strong warnings from Danger Perception.

Levi felt a stir in his heart.

“That woman is here again.”

Boom!

The Black Soul Demon Tower spun wildly, covering a two-hundred-mile radius with the [Death Storm] Domain, appearing out of nowhere!

Now, the Demon Tower had absorbed enough undead, its power was unprecedented.

Countless undead wailed, death energy like ink; even in Hell, such a scene was extremely terrifying.

Two [Dark Evil Souls] emitting late level 7 aura emerged from the storm.

They wielded Death God Scythes, cutting out two gray rays of death!

The rays slashed toward the void, colliding with a blue Ghost Claw!

First, the void shattered, sparks flew, and then a thunderous sound swept through.

The Ghost Claw was shaken back, and the two Dark Evil Souls dispersed into smoke.

After the Death Storm dispersed, the Black Soul Demon Tower and Levi were long gone.

Only a teasing voice echoed in the valley.

“Madam, until we meet again!”

High above.

The unrivaled beauty of a skeletal head, the Death Demoness lounged on a throne with her legs crossed.

The ghost fire burned in her eye sockets.

“Damn! Just a few decades, and this little thief already dares confront me head-on…”

“These days, wizards of the wizard tower are rare.”

“Forget it, for a Netherworld Soul Date, I won’t fuss over it, wasting my time.”

The Death Demoness decided that as long as this person didn’t come to Dragon Fall Valley to provoke her, she wouldn’t make a move.

In these years, her informants in the human realm had already discovered this person’s identity.

Dusk Palace Master Levi, master of the Ancient Dragon Continent, the wizard world’s supernova genius, leader of the new generation of gospel knights, his strength is rare among level 7.

This person is also among the top three on the wizard world’s Demon Slaying List, having slaughtered countless demons, and can command the terrifying Black Shadow Army.

Various achievements all prove this person is not simple.

Such a person must have great fortune and big background shelter.

This encounter today also confirmed her suspicions.

Thinking this way, even though she was a level 8 powerhouse, the fact that she couldn’t take down this person after several attempts was reasonable, not embarrassing at all.

“Humph, but if he still dares to provoke me, I’ll ask my sister to deal with it.”

“Once I capture this little thief, I must properly discipline him to relieve the hatred in my heart!”

As a level 8 undead, how could she not have backup?

Among Hell’s Seventy-Two Pillars, [Lady White Bone] is her sister.

A level 9 expert comparable to a demigod is hands-on, capturing that little thief with ease.

Even if big shots from the wizard world behind that little thief come knocking, she isn’t afraid. Because behind her sister, there is someone. Her brother-in-law, one of the Four Great Pillars of the Seventy-Two Pillars, a level 10 strongman, even in the Underworld, holds status and can converse and laugh with the Nether Emperors.

…

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Levi carried the Black Soul Demon Tower, landing gracefully.

“This Death Demoness holds grudges too much. When my strength advances further, I will find a chance to capture her as the tower spirit of the Black Soul Demon Tower! It feels so great to have the wizard tower, it’s different, previously facing the Death Demoness, I could only flee in panic, now I can fight back.”

“When I achieve Seven Rings Perfection, perhaps with this tower, I can subdue that demoness.”

“Although there were some twists, the Black Soul Demon Tower is also considered refined. The number of undead in the tower is also about right. With preparations, it’s ready for travel.”

Time fleeting, four years later.

In these four years, Levi mainly focused on patching up various cultivation systems, striving for a small breakthrough before traveling.

After some efforts, Levi’s [Fool Rune] reached level 6, with a 50% amplification of Power of Fooling. Meanwhile, the [Magic Rune] also reached level 4, with a 30% increase in casting speed.

Most importantly, after long cultivation.

His “Golden Brilliance Dragon Breath Technique” and “Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique” both stepped into Level 7 Middle Stage.

Initially, the cultivation speed of Crimson Emperor Dragon held advantage and broke through first.

However, with the possession of level 7 Earth-splitting Dragon and Four-legged Snake, Golden Brilliance Dragon caught up.

This shows that for knights, the Bloodline Path, secret medicine indeed is crucial.

So next, he must urgently seek level 7 Fire Dragon Clan, without delay.

Otherwise, with this situation, the cultivation of Crimson Emperor Dragon will gradually fall behind, not aiding in the growth of the Black Lotus Beast.

After Level 7 Middle Stage.

The diameter of [Primordial Magnetic Field] reached 15 km.

While the diameter of [Red Emperor Domain] terrorized at 20 km.

In terms of range, Red Emperor Domain now matched the range of the Seven Rings Perfect Wizard’s world power.

The attribute bonuses brought by the domains showed significant enhancements.

With defense and strength both progressing to Level 7 Middle Stage, the increase in basic attributes made Levi more confident in the upcoming exploration.

The Holy Infant there also upgraded its commonly used Wizard Tool to the seven-circle.

The materials used to create these Wizard Tools are of the seventh level.

Previously hindered by insufficient Weapon Refinement realm, could only refine them into sixth-ring top-grade.

Now the Holy Infant advanced to seven-circle, upgrading to seven-circle is no trouble.

If it wasn’t because the Holy Infant enjoys Weapon Refinement, Levi would have refined it himself.

This is also considered contributing to its growth, deliberately giving the Holy Infant opportunities for Weapon Refinement.

Among the five commonly used Wizard Tools of Levi, [Falling Star Ring] and [Snow Iron Dragon Armor] are seven-circle top-quality.

[Bag of Gluttony] and [Purple Holy Crucible] are seven-circle ordinary.

[Amethyst Light Sword] is the only seven-circle top-grade, just shows the strength of ancient amethyst.

The Holy Infant recently upgraded to seven-circle, refining such 2 top-quality and 1 top-grade, Levi was very satisfied.

Once the Holy Infant becomes more skillful, it can be gradually elevated to top-grade.

…

Nora 404 year.

The 190th year of the Blood Battle.

Only ten years remain until the next opening of the Dark Ancient Tower.

Emperor’s Palace.

After indulging in the entangled clouds and rain with Hundred Flowers for more than ten days, Hundred Flowers leaned on Levi’s chest, playing with Levi’s coarse hand.

“Although I really want to travel, it’s a special time now, I can’t accompany you.”

Levi said:

“Thank you.”

During his demon-hunting, it was Hundred Flowers holding the fort on the Ancient Dragon Continent, and now he travels, still needs Hundred Flowers to guard.

Hundred Flowers said:

“We are family, no need for formalities, if you didn’t often feed me dates… I couldn’t have ascended to Senior Seventh Ring so quickly.”

Not long ago, on the eve of Hundred Flowers’ thousandth birthday, she successfully ascended to Senior Seventh Ring.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2121: 0459 Seven-Ring Body Refining, Thousand-Eyed Titan. (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions for the big )

Chapter 2121: 0459 Seven-Ring Body Refining, Thousand-Eyed Titan. (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions for the big chapter)

As a longevity dragon of the Earth Element Dragon Clan associated with the World Tree, the Immortal Banyan Dragon is renowned among the Legendary Dragon Race.

Comparable to it is the Single-Horned Dragon Turtle, whose lifespan far exceeds other sub-dragons.

Using the lifespan of those dragon descendant wizards as a reference, an ordinary dragon descendant gains ten percent more lifespan.

Levi, though he hadn’t heard of any dragon descendants of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, assumed its proportion would be even higher.

As a level 6 Immortal Banyan Dragon Knight, the longevity of Hundred Flowers is undoubtedly greater than that of dragon descendant wizards at the same realm.

Levi estimated that if Hundred Flowers could advance to a seventh-level knight, her lifespan would probably exceed 3500 years.

Moreover, let’s not forget that Hundred Flowers also practiced the path of the Energy Sect, which should offer some enhancement.

If Hundred Flowers accumulates enough war merit and refines the Bright Moon Artifact, her talent could improve further.

In this way, in the seven-ring and eight-circle realm, slightly more witch marks might just need to be added, and it seems feasible to fill them in now.

To expedite Hundred Flowers’ cultivation in the path of knights, Levi decided to seek a deal with the Immortal Banyan Dragon Lady upon his return from the Land of Darkness.

The Immortal Banyan Dragon Lady has a good temperament; even though Levi didn’t obtain the Holy Grail before, it never blamed him.

Thanks to the giant three-thousand-meter tree transplanted in the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm, the production of Dragon Scale Fruits has increased several times; some can be traded with this lady.

By slightly exchanging more bloodline essence without affecting the Immortal Banyan Dragon Lady’s growth, there should be no problem.

The two chatted with laughter, talking for a long time, from starry night to dawn.

Hundred Flowers reminded again:

“Be sure to stay safe on your journey. Though your strength is formidable, the perils of the Land of Darkness are far beyond what the Wizard World can compare to. There aren’t as many predecessors from the Wizard World to care for us there. If you encounter unsolvable danger, contact me through the round table, and I will seek Ms. Lucy.”

Levi laughed and said:

“Don’t you know my ability to preserve myself?”

After preparing for several days, Levi was ready to embark on the journey.

Suddenly, a message came through the communication device, and he looked towards the Tower of Dawn with a complex mood.

Just now, Melin left… This day had finally come.

The Gray Tower, the place where Wizard Levi’s dream began.

Counting on his fingers, it had been exactly eight hundred years since he joined the Gray Tower.

He started as a novice in the Wizard World, full of aspirations, and walked step by step to where he was now.

Along the way, he bid farewell to Mr. Tim, Mr. Marko, the fat owner of the material shop, and the first Tower Master, Salman. Now, he finally had to say goodbye to Ms. Marlene.

Hundred Flowers also heard the news and immediately thought of Levi.

She knew that the group from the Gray Tower held a special meaning for Levi. In this emotionless cultivation robot’s heart, the Gray Tower was like an anchor and harbor. With the sediment of years, it carried even more nostalgic filters.

“Let’s go and take a look.”

Hundred Flowers gently said, holding Levi’s hand.

…

The Tower of Dawn.

Before Melin’s remains.

Teachers and students who heard the news stood silently by the side.

Winnie’s eyes were slightly red, her expression sorrowful.

Herman, who was overwhelmed with work, also came to the place. It’s unclear if his mechanical heart could also feel sadness.

White Snake Jorman lay quietly on his shoulder, watching.

Levi’s figure appeared, and everyone greeted him.

He nodded and came to Marlene’s rocking chair.

It seemed she had laid there and quietly passed away.

Perhaps before her death, she was still looking at the scenery outside the window, reminiscing about her almost thousand-year life.

In her arms was a thick notebook.

“Melin’s Pharmaceutical Manual.”

Levi gently picked it up. On the cover was a simple, clear hand-drawn picture:

A cerulean sea, creamy white clouds, a serene island, and the towering Gray Twin Towers.

On the front page, the ink had yet to dry.

[Life truly is a long journey. — Melin Olivas.]

In the silence, only the rustling of Levi flipping through the pages was heard.

Inside were Marlene’s nearly thousand-year insights and knowledge from her time at the Gray Tower as a pharmacist teacher.

Including teaching notes and some thoughts on medicines.

Of course, for Levi, most of the knowledge inside was already familiar to him.

He even noticed several omissions. However, he read with great seriousness.

He said:

“Next, I will personally revise this book and place it in the organization’s knowledge base for teachers and students to access for free.”

Winnie said:

“The teacher previously mentioned wanting to be buried on our island in Area 9 of the outer sea region, but after checking, the island was no longer there, probably sunk during the war. So, she finally wished to be cremated, with her ashes scattered in her private herb garden, to be reborn.”

Herman said:

“Then let it be so.”

At this moment, the one likely feeling the most pain was probably him.

His beloved teacher Salman and beloved apprentice Melin had both left him. Old acquaintances have departed, leaving only his cold mechanical body to linger in this world.

Stella sighed and said:

“Winnie, Leah, you must strive hard.”

She didn’t want to experience such things again.

Winnie and Leah smiled and said:

“We will strive hard.”

In reality, their hearts were incredibly bitter.

After cultivating until now, they each had a sense of their potential.

In this lifetime, achieving the sixth-circle seemed almost impossible.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2122: 0459 Seven-Ring Body Refining, Thousand-Eyed Titan. (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions for the big )\_2

Chapter 2122: 0459 Seven-Ring Body Refining, Thousand-Eyed Titan. (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions for the big chapter)\_2

Especially Winnie, after a hundred years, will most likely follow Ms. Marlene, but she has accepted it peacefully.

Winnie couldn’t help but wonder, if not for the fate with Levi eight hundred years ago.

Her three affinity talents would not have much chance of reaching the fifth-circle realm.

She didn’t have luck, nor was she as hard-working as Levi.

She was just an ordinary witch in the Wizard World.

Her greatest fortune was meeting the group from the Gray Tower.

“Everyone, disperse; when the time for the funeral comes, remember to attend.”

Levi took the Hundred Flowers, carrying the notes, and disappeared into the Tower of Dawn.

A few days later.

He revised a new version of “Melin’s Pharmaceutical Manual.”

On the title page, he added his own words.

[Every journey has an end — Anonymous]

Then, he incorporated Melin’s Pharmaceutical Manual, which carried her final efforts, into his own knowledge base.

At the same time, he made a copy and placed it in the Tower of Dawn’s library.

A few days later, after attending Melin’s funeral, he once again said farewell to the Hundred Flowers and set out on his journey to the Land of Darkness.

There are ten years until the ancient tower opens. According to Levi’s estimation, with his speed of [Traveling the Void], he should be able to reach that distant plane within five years. After all, he’ll need to replenish the power of the Sky King Dragon along the way and can’t travel without rest.

After his exploration of the relics, it is uncertain if he can return to Nora within ten years. If time is insufficient, he will enter Hell and the Dark Ancient Tower there. However, doing so means that after returning from the Dark Ancient Tower, he will appear in that plane, and only then, will he leisurely return to Nora.

He also needs to find new fire-element sub-dragons in the Land of Darkness, which will also consume considerable time.

In short, he has already prepared for being away from home for many years.

To ensure the safety of the Ancient Dragon Continent, besides having the Hundred Flowers continue to guard here, he also left Danis, who possesses late-stage level 7 strength, in the Emperor’s Palace as a trump card.

With Danis here, ordinary late-stage level 7 demons would be easy pickings.

He also informed Triss that if strong demons invade, she should lend a helping hand.

To reassure Levi, Triss temporarily moved to the Ancient Dragon Continent for residence.

Elena was overjoyed; this way, she could occasionally go to the God-forsaken Continent for demon hunting.

Moreover, there were Lord Victor and the Holy Infant, who seemed like ordinary seventh-circle but were actually senior seventh-circle battle power duplicates that could provide support at any time.

In addition to Guardians like the Giant Whale King, the Ghost Bone Dragon, the Snow Mountain Dragon King, and the Giant Elephant King, the Ancient Dragon Continent’s level 7 experts were already numerous.

Moreover, with organizations like the Dusk Holy Temple and the Ancient Dragon Empire having combat groups of high standards, even without level 7s, they could use formations and other tactics to defeat stronger foes.

Levi’s personality inclined towards a saturation defense strategy, always worrying about insufficient firepower and unexpected failures.

In fact, in the current Wizard World, apart from eighth-circle wizards, none of the top wizard organizations surpassed the Ancient Dragon Continent.

The present Ancient Dragon Continent was undoubtedly a dominant force in the Wizard World even without him. Among the hundreds of new continents in the human realm, its comprehensive strength was among the top. Those continents officially guarded by hand were, due to a lack of manpower, not as secure as the Ancient Dragon Continent.

…

Land of Darkness.

Levi transformed into a gust of wind and thunder, surrounded by the phantom of the Sky King Dragon, soaring to unfathomable heights.

“During this blood battle period, one must be cautious to avoid encountering level 9 or level 10 strong demons in the Land of Darkness. Despite having the ability to travel the Void, carelessness can’t be afforded.”

According to information from the succubus side, demons are currently using Nora as a center to continuously build Abyss Wells in the surrounding Dark Lands, preparing to use overwhelming numbers to form a siege around the Wizard World.

The Black Abyss Walker’s injury was likely due to a battle with a strong demon in the Land of Darkness.

Although the Wizard Council primarily employs a strategy of defending Nora, they cannot allow the Abyss to continue surrounding them.

In the Star Realm Ruins Sea, stars twinkled in the dreamlike ocean. From time to time, grand and magnificent spectacles or powerful creatures leapt above the sea.

Of course, this appeared to be an ocean but was actually not water, rather a star-like illusion.

Similar to the Nightmare World, many rules of the astral world cannot be measured by the common sense of the Prime Material plane.

Levi, in the persona of an observer, traveled while documenting his journey’s sights and experiences.

His knowledge base consisted of several important sections.

Namely, “Magical Creatures,” “Dragon Clan Atlas,” “Curiosities,” and “Hundred Herb Garden.”

Because of the Gods, the astral world is always cloaked in mystery.

He planned to gradually unveil it during this journey.

Before he knew it.

Half a year had passed.

Levi had traveled a distance that would take an ordinary seventh-circle wizard 15 years to traverse.

Along the way, he discovered a phenomenon of wonder.

The astral world, like the Wizard World, was shrouded in warfare smoke.

Along the journey, shattered stars and giant skeletal remains floating in the Sea of Ruins were frequently seen.

Based on his researched materials, the stars in the astral world are the residences or Divine Kingdoms of the Gods.

Within the Divine Kingdom resides the angels, saints, and the souls of fanatics accepted into the astral world.

The shattering of a star and the vanishing of a Divine Kingdom signifies the fall of a God.

Along his journey, of the shattered stars he personally witnessed, there were as many as three.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2123: 0459 Seven-Ring Body Refining, Thousand-Eyed Titan. (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions for the big )\_3

Chapter 2123: 0459 Seven-Ring Body Refining, Thousand-Eyed Titan. (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions for the big chapter)\_3

This means that three Gods have fallen, and the culprit responsible for all this should be the corpse of the creature he saw earlier.

These creatures are somewhat similar to the totem insect [Golden Aberration Insect] that Levi sealed, but not the same.

Levi estimates that the culprits responsible for the destruction of the Otharian Empire, those terror bugs, and these creatures ought to be connected intricately.

“Insects?”

Levi murmured inwardly.

These creatures remind him of some interstellar insects from past games and movies; judging from the corpses, the bodies of these insects are highly specialized and distinctively divided.

There are even insect corpses, hundreds of miles long, clad in hard armor resembling some kind of giant War Fortress, emitting an aura comparable to demigods. Around such giant insect corpses are tens of thousands of other insects of varied forms.

“A civilization of insects capable of causing the mass downfall of Gods has never been recorded in Wizard World. It is likely to come from far beyond the Sauron Plane, not within the wizard’s observation scope.”

Levi preliminarily determines that the insect civilization is a super civilization that can match astral world, Abyss, Underworld, and Nightmare, with power surpassing the current wizard civilization.

“Luckily, the insect civilization is being restrained by the astral world. Given the astral world’s strength, this war between the God Race and the insects is vast in scale and scope, and lengthy in duration, far surpassing the Blood Battle between wizard civilization and Abyss.”

In the Blood Battle so far, the fallen level-6 and above experts from both wizard and Abyss sides are just the tip of the iceberg for either; here even level-10 Gods have died, more than one.

“The wizard civilization still needs to grow. Hopefully, after this grand convergence of planes, it can stand on equal footing with these super civilizations.”

In the vast Sea of Ruins, Levi transformed into Wind Thunder Power is as small as dust, recording everything along the way like a traveler.

His knowledge and experience are continuously growing with the ongoing travel.

He wanders intermittently, resting in the Land of Darkness when tired, and three years pass in the blink of an eye.

Levi cautiously advances without encountering any danger.

A resonant eagle cry rings out, its sound waves stirring and spreading, causing the nearby Sea of Ruins to boil.

Unknown weak creatures fly up in flocks.

Levi looks in the direction of the sound.

In the boundless high sky, a golden eagle with a wingspan of nearly ninety thousand meters sweeps across the Sea of Ruins, leaving a golden rainbow that pierces the heavens behind.

Levi’s heart can’t help but be stirred.

“This is… Maya! King of Eagles, Sky Overlord, astral traveler!”

He has gained such ability thanks to Maya.

Levi discreetly records Maya’s soaring image in the slate.

“Show it to the Blood Knight later, for a bit of cultivation motivation.”

The Blood Knight also possesses a similar ability to travel the Void, but he’s busy with work, lacking travel opportunities.

“Like the legendary Roc of the past, truly magical. Among level-9 beings, Maya should be a leader, its aura feels slightly stronger than Alexandra’s father.”

Maya’s powerful and free gaze was sharp, its eyes glanced down at the Sea of Ruins below, seemingly penetrating different dimensions and seeing Levi who was traveling.

It surged its wings, transforming into a Hurricane, rushing into the Nine Heavens clouds.

A golden feather enveloped in a sky full of golden glow slowly floated down.

Levi’s expression changed.

“A level-9 divine bird feather, what does this mean…”

He is currently just an observer of a different dimension, unable to truly interact with the Sea of Ruins. Similarly, those beings in the Sea of Ruins can’t touch him either.

Levi continued his journey.

Even if he could reach this divine bird feather, he wouldn’t dare to take it.

With such an existence’s means, it might track him through the feather.

Maya looked at Levi, who continued his journey indifferently, with deep and unwavering eyes. It waved its wings and vanished into the world.

After witnessing Maya in person, Levi felt that this trip was already worthwhile.

At the very least, he knows that Maya has not gone extinct and is still living.

Generally speaking, such travel-loving creatures usually have gentle temperaments, and various civilizations rarely proactively attack them.

Maya, Wind Illusion Dragon, Swimming Dark Whale… all are like this.

Two years later.

After a long five-year journey, crossing countless mountains and seas, witnessing numerous magical creatures.

Levi finally saw the plane marked on the Dark Treasure Map.

With a thought, he vanished from the Sea of Ruins, returning to the Land of Darkness. Appearing before him was a plane radiating faint red light.

The traveling wizard called it: Burning Rock World.

…

Nora Year 409.

195th year of the Blood Battle.

Midland Continent.

Gondor City.

In the cultivation chamber that hasn’t been opened for a long time, Gandaph opened his eyes, and a Divine Light shot out, vanishing into Void moments later.

“The Seven-Ring Realm is stabilized.”

Compared to spell wizards, his advancement to seven-circle lacked earth-shattering anomalies, being a quiet breakthrough unknown to others.

He inwardly viewed his mindscape where a sturdy dark golden primordial soul sat cross-legged, with ten million spell runes shimmering on its surface.

Looking inside his body, his organs, blood vessels, and nerves were also coated with layers of dark bronze Ancient God Runes. These runes caused his blood to change to a faint dark golden color, akin to rebirth, like undergoing a full body blood transfusion.

“If spell wizards aim to spiritualize the body and become incarnations of absolute truth, then where should body-refining wizards tread?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2124: 0459 Seven-Ring Body Refining, Thousand-Eyed Titan. (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions for the big )\_4

Chapter 2124: 0459 Seven-Ring Body Refining, Thousand-Eyed Titan. (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions for the big chapter)\_4

Gandaph murmured to himself.

Throughout history, perhaps many body refinement wizards have pondered this question, but none have proposed a solution.

Because no Grand Wizard has been born among body refinement wizards, how could one speak of the legendary?

“This is destined to be a path for only a few, as the way forward is unknown, filled with thorns. However, it also makes it more challenging.”

“Constantly condensing body-refining runes, eventually transforming the flesh and blood cells, like a knight’s divine palace, into individual body-refining runes, using the primordial soul to govern these runes, forming a life entity composed of runes? Or will there be new changes after the ninth-circle?”

This, Gandaph does not know yet. Currently, he can only explore along the path of his predecessors, continually condensing body-refining runes to acquire a stronger body.

“As a body-refining wizard, I and the Purgatory Demon Sword are already among the top ten powerful entities in the entire Wizard World. Apart from the Ocean Abyss Alliance and a few hidden nomadic body refinement wizards, there are no fellow travelers.”

“In the future, I can occasionally visit Hell and exchange insights with the Purgatory Demon Sword.”

A trumpet-like sound was heard, and the White Elephant Spiritual Object appeared behind Gandaph.

As he advanced to the seven-circle, the power of this companion spirit has also increased significantly, now likely able to clash head-on with ordinary seven-circle wizards.

“The ‘Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Tempering Technique’ has also been cultivated to the sixth-circle perfection. Before I become a senior seven-circle, I should be able to integrate it with the ‘Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique’, allowing the Ancient God Body to advance further.”

“From the current performance of the Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon, the more powerful Thousand-Eyed Titan Body Refining Technique itself is very likely to lead directly to the ninth-circle, and should not be much inferior to the Thousand-Handed Ancient God. However, throughout history, no one has cultivated it to become a Grand Wizard.”

Gandaph’s speculation has some basis.

The Ancient Four Body Refining Techniques, after all, emulate some powerful creatures that once truly existed.

The Eight-Armed Demon God, in fact, was the most powerful Sea Aristocrat in ancient times, with Level 8 Peak power, infinitely close to the ninth-circle, second only to the Sea God.

The Nine-Headed Prison Snake is said to have once appeared in Hell, known as the “Hell Nine-Headed Snake”, a Legendary Creature at level 9.

The Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon, scientifically named “Sky Winged Dragon”, is a Legendary level dragon race, at level 9.

Among these three creatures, the Sea Aristocrat is the weakest, with the power increasing successively.

But the last one, the “Thousand-Eyed Titan,” according to the books Gandaph consulted, is a Mythical Creature.

Titan is what the Giant tribe calls their strongest beings, somewhat equivalent to gods of the Giant.

In the heyday of the Giant tribe, besides Frost Giants, Fire Giants, Mountain Giants, Sea Giants, Thunder Giants, Copper Giants, and other elemental giants, there were also some special Giant tribes, such as the “Multi-eyed Giants.”

This tribe, extremely rare in number, is naturally powerful, more terrifying than most dragons.

The young stage of a multi-eyed giant is the weakest “One-eyed Giant”, which is already a Level 7 expert at that stage, gradually becoming stronger as the number of eyes increases.

The “Ten-Eyed Giant” is level 8, the “Hundred-Eyed Giant” is level 9, and the “Thousand-Eyed Giant” is called the “Thousand-Eyed Titan”, meaning “God of the Multi-eyed Giants”, the supreme of this tribe.

Therefore, from the prototypes of these body refinement methods, one can see.

Although they are all called the Ancient Four, in reality, there are differences in these four body refinement methods.

However, limited by version, body refinement wizards have always been unable to break through the ninth-circle, which has led to these four body refinement techniques being indistinguishable in level, hence being called the “Four”.

As is well known, some become Special Level Spellcasters because the highest level is Special.

Of course, just because the body refining methods originate from level 10 creatures doesn’t necessarily mean the upper limit can reach level 10. This requires body refinement methods to break through the ninth-circle and for him to validate it himself.

Ultimately, body refinement methods are a wizard’s restructuring using spell knowledge through body refining runes to emulate the cultivation methods of powerful creatures. This is essentially different from the Knight Bloodline Path.

Now, Gandaph feels that various body refining methods only provide a direction for wizards.

Initially emulating powerful existent forms, then gradually integrating in the later stages, carving out their own paths. Not confined to the prototypes, but directly reaching the essence, pursuing higher levels of power.

“After sitting for hundreds of years, with my buttocks getting numb, it’s time to take a tour of the God-forsaken Continent.”

Gandaph knows he is the last to advance to the seventh-circle.

“Women have hindered my cultivation.”

He muttered as he arrived at the Fire Dragon Shop.

“Old stuff, congratulations on reaching the seventh-circle.”

The Holy Infant smiled.

Finished, he handed a brand new piece of Witch Armor to Gandaph.

Gandaph asked:

“Is this the Snow Iron Dragon Armor?”

The Holy Infant replied:

“Yes, but I’ve included the carapace of that Level 7 Mid-Stage Famine Raider. The quality is even better than the simple dragon scales of the Snow Mountain Dragon King. It’s a seven-circle top-quality piece that can be called ‘Dragon Locust Armor.'”

Gandaph chuckled.

“Thanks.”

This ‘Dragon Locust Armor’ shone with a deep black luster, and one glance told it was extraordinary. According to the Holy Infant, it could withstand a strike from a Seven-Circle Perfect Wizard.

The Holy Infant said:

“Your ‘Purple Crystal Wand’ and ‘Radiant King Vajra Bracelet’, I’ve also upgraded them for you. Though they are of ordinary seven-ring level, they’ll do for now; you can forge them anew later. As for your Soul Artifact ‘Radiant King Armor’, that’ll require some time to refine, being a Soul Artifact. Proper preparations must be made.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2125: 0459 Seven-Ring Body Refining, Thousand-Eyed Titan. (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions for the big )\_5

Chapter 2125: 0459 Seven-Ring Body Refining, Thousand-Eyed Titan. (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions for the big chapter)\_5

Gandalf was moved to tears.

Since the Holy Infant’s promotion to the seven-circle, he hasn’t even had time to upgrade his own wizard tool, always busy with the original body and himself. He’s truly wonderful, no wonder the original body is so fond of him.

As for the Soul Artifact, it’s temporarily unavailable, but it doesn’t affect Gandalf much.

After all, with a set of seven-circle witch artifacts and an invincible body, it’s enough.

He said:

“I’ll go to the God-forsaken Continent to hunt demons for a while, earn some war merit, and gather some materials for weapon refinement.”

Gandalf had been in seclusion for too long, his skills itching for an opportunity to be unleashed.

“Go ahead. By the way, during your closed-door seclusion, Soraya came over once, but she didn’t say what she came for.”

…

God-forsaken Continent.

Gandalf opened his bracelet, and after advancing to the seven-circle, he also joined the level 8 Demon Slaughter List competition.

However, like the Holy Infant, he was ranked beyond the 200th mark, with only five to six million points.

Victor, on the other hand, pushed his way into the top 100 and now has 12 million points.

It seems Victor is going to be the first of the Gondor Three Heroes to exchange for the Bright Moon Artifact.

“Let the games begin, my fists crave demon blood!”

The eccentric old man did not rush into action but first contacted Soraya.

At the Mountain Giant Wizard Group station, Gandalf saw Soraya, and his expression changed.

She was lying in a specially-made vessel, her eyes closed, seemingly lifeless.

“Laplace, what’s going on? What’s happened to your cousin?”

Gandalf asked anxiously; she was fine before he went into seclusion.

Laplace said:

“She encountered a level 8 Sleep Demon during her mission and fell victim to the Deep Sleep Curse.”

Gandalf’s heart tightened.

The Deep Sleep Curse, a terrifying technique supposedly only powerful Sleep Demons can implement.

Those cursed fall into eternal slumber, akin to death.

Laplace said:

“You shouldn’t worry too much. I’ve already asked my father to lift the curse for her; it just requires some time to recover.”

His father’s Grand Wizard status ensured resolving a level 8 Sleep Demon’s curse wouldn’t be a problem.

If it were a level 9 Sleep Demon, it would be troublesome.

Only the intervention of a Legendary Wizard, or the slaying of the level 9 Sleep Demon, could lift the curse.

Gandalf said:

“That’s good. I heard she came looking for me before. Do you know the purpose of her visit?”

Laplace said:

“I don’t know. She didn’t say. Oh, and congrats on your promotion to the seven-circle, becoming a rare seven-circle body-refining wizard. In a while, the Wizard Council’s [Body Refining Department] will have a reward policy for body-refining wizards you might want to pay attention to.”

Gandalf asked:

“When was the Body Refining Department established?”

Laplace said:

“It’s always been around, just with little presence and not many members. Normally disappearing by natural selection over a few thousand years is expected due to the flow-following nature of individuals. The better practice is chosen… Now, during this Blood Battle, the losses spell wizards suffered due to gargoyles and various aliens like those from the Amethyst Race appearing in the Council of Ten Thousand Clans. Conversely, knights from the Dusk Holy Temple performed exceptionally. Some old folk with ideas proposed that official entities could allocate resources to intervene slightly to prevent the body-refining wizard legacy from being completely severed. If fostered, it could play a role in Blood Battles and future Civil Wars… Of course, one direct reason is our intelligence revealing the Council of Ten Thousand Clans is scheming to assemble a special forces unit highly immune to spells targeting spellcasting professions. Though it sounds unreliable, if they manage it, it’s quite troublesome. Therefore, while the Wizard Council promotes knights, it’s also planning to reform the body-refining wizard path. Currently, a Legendary Wizard and a dozen Grand Wizards are leading research projects, focusing on talents like you… And I’m sharing this because of my sister, so don’t spread it for now.”

Gandalf assured:

“My lips are sealed, rest assured. It seems the Wizard Council is starting an arms race with the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, even willing to support the body-refining path.”

Laplace said:

“Let’s give it a try; it’s better than doing nothing.”

Gandalf said:

“Indeed, thanks for the heads-up. I’ll stay here for a while to wait for Soraya’s awakening before leaving. Also, send me the information on that level 8 Sleep Demon.”

Laplace quickly said:

“Don’t be reckless. My sister doesn’t need you to avenge her. Even though you’re a top-level talent, there’s a major realm gap; it’s not to be taken lightly.”

Gandalf said:

“Relax, I just want to remember, I’ll settle it later.”

Only then did Laplace provide the Sleep Demon information to Gandalf.

Gandalf murmured:

“Sleep Demon Lady Sukhatala…”

Sleep Demons are fairly rare in the Abyss. However, among their species, there is no shortage of strong individuals. According to the original body’s “Abyss Atlas”, the formidable lord of the Abyss’s 657th layer is a Sleep Demon.

Her name is [Eternal Slumber·Celestia].

The brain, heart, and crystal core of Sleep Demons are top-quality materials for Pharmacy, the raw ingredients of some advanced meditation potions.

“This debt must be settled, but there’s no rush.”

A month later.

Soraya finally awakened from her sleep. Her face was pale as if she had experienced a sort of nightmare. Upon seeing Gandalf at the bedside, she smiled.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2126: 0459 Seven-Ring Body Refining, Thousand-Eyed Titan. (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions for the big )\_6

Chapter 2126: 0459 Seven-Ring Body Refining, Thousand-Eyed Titan. (Request for monthly tickets and subscriptions for the big chapter)\_6

“You’ve reached the Seven Rings? Congratulations, old fellow.”

Gandaph smiled and said:

“Yeah, I’m at the same realm as you now, feeling nervous?”

Soraya rolled her eyes at him.

“Why should I be nervous? I’m not competing with you, and besides, I’m about to reach Seven Rings Perfection, so you wanting to catch up with me—still a long ways off… By the way, what brings you here? You never come to see me unless there’s something up.”

Gandaph said:

“Do you believe me if I say I just wanted to show off my Seven-Ring Cultivation?”

Soraya said seriously:

“If it were Ace or Lord Victor, I wouldn’t believe it… But with your thick skin, I do believe it.”

Gandaph said:

“Hahaha, you know me well. By the way, what’s up with you?”

Soraya stood up, holding onto Gandaph’s arm. After drinking some potion, she regained her energy and strength.

She took out a somewhat ancient parchment and handed it to Gandaph.

After Gandaph finished reading, he was shocked internally and asked:

“Where did you get this?”

Soraya said:

“I accidentally discovered this after killing a Level 7 Sleep Demon, and because of it, I was ambushed by a Level 8 Sleep Demon. If my battle group companions hadn’t driven the Demon away in time, I might’ve been buried on the God-forsaken Continent.”

Gandaph patted Soraya’s shoulder solemnly and said:

“I won’t forget your kindness.”

Soraya pouted.

“Hope you mean it… But this thing, you’re not sure if it’s real or not. Don’t go unless you’re completely prepared.”

Gandaph nodded.

“Rest well and heal. I can help take on some of your battle group’s tasks; I want to accumulate some war merit recently too.”

Soraya said:

“You should find Laplace. I won’t recover my strength for three to five years.”

Gandaph promised confidently:

“I won’t leave the God-forsaken Continent until you’ve recovered.”

He turned and left.

The little note Soraya gave him was a map of the relics, marking an ancient relic left by an ancient wizard named Tyrone Stanley. He was also famously known as:

“The Titan Witch!”

The creator of the foremost of the Four Great Ancient Body Refining Techniques, the “Thousand-Eyed Titan Body Tempering Technique,” was Tyrone!

This person is extremely ancient, having become a ninth-circle Grand Wizard and an eight-ring body-refining wizard in ancient times. His history predates even Sauron.

But Sauron later surpassed him to become the first Legendary Wizard and founded the Wizard Council to resist the Heavenly Father, thus achieving the greatest wizard merit and influence, earning the title “ancestor of wizards.”

“That Soraya is quite considerate. I just casually mentioned wanting to witness the prowess of the ‘Thousand-Eyed Titan Body Tempering Technique’ once, and she really remembered it.”

Gandaph muttered to himself.

Unfortunately, this Tyrone Relics is in an extremely dangerous place, a place Gandaph currently dares not venture.

The 53rd level of the Abyss!

He also didn’t know why Tyrone would leave the relics in the Abyss World, but it’s certainly troublesome.

The Abyss is extremely far from the Wizard World, and without the methods of a Grand Wizard or a Legendary Wizard, trying to get there would take a lifetime, and he still wouldn’t make it. Of course, there is a shortcut by utilizing the Abyss Well crafted by Abyssal strongmen, but that would be as good as courting death…

His two undercover agents, the succubus is on the 13th level, and the Mind Flayer, now in the Wizard World, originally hails from the 27th level, which is closest to the 53rd level.

“No rush on this matter, first thoroughly master the Thousand-Handed Ancient God and the Ten-winged Sky Dragon. Without strength above the eight rings, sneaking into the 53rd level of the Abyss would be pointless.”

Days later.

Gandaph arrived at a certain cave. According to Laplace’s information, there was a Level 7 Demon entrenched here, who’d built a Demonized Creature Factory to continuously demonize Nora’s creatures and even mortals as cannon fodder.

He casually grabbed a demon that frequently entered or exited the chasm and stared into its eyes, casting a mesmerizing glow into the demon’s mind. This was “Ancient God Condensation,” enough to destroy the enemy’s willpower and throw them into chaos. After advancing to the Seven Rings, he could even temporarily control creatures.

He controlled the demon to scout out the cave thoroughly.

“One Level 7 Early Stage Blade Demon, and five Level 6 Demons… Let’s use you guys for some practice!”

He stretched his muscles, with the roars of giant elephants and the cries of dragons echoing within him, his terrifying aura shooting straight to the sky!

Boom!

Gandaph activated Invincible Mode and began his infiltration.

Not long after, amidst the chaos of demons, a kilometer-tall demon with a head like a ghost blade abruptly swung down, shattering the void!

“Radiant King Dragon Elephant Fist!”

The thousand-meter-tall Demon Suppression Ming King Witch Image behind Gandaph abruptly rose, merging the White Elephant Spiritual Object and witch image into one, covering it with elephant armor. The King Kong Bracelets clattered as the Radiant King’s thousand arms, like illusions, blasted out together!

He unleashed the most formidable Profound Meaning of the Radiant King Martial Way, with thousands of body-refining runes sparkling, transforming into ten rampaging heavenly dragons and colossal elephant phantoms, howling forward!

Roar!

The dragon and elephant’s rampage led to many demons losing their heads, and two Level 6 Demons were crushed without resistance.

Boom!

The Blade Demon’s assault was shattered, as the ten dragons and ten elephants collided with the Blade Demon’s upper body.

With a cracking sound, the ghost blade head of the indestructible Blade Demon was directly broken off, falling to the Earth.

The headless body did not perish, charging at Gandaph, who lifted the Sun King’s Sword and fired a shot!

The Holy Light passed through, causing countless demons to perish.

Gandaph just felt his bracelet persistently notifying him, sounding incessantly.

The Blade Demon’s chest was blown through, finally ceasing to live.

“Earning war merit is not hard, watch me catch up to Victor!”

The Radiant King stood atop the clouds, slapping down at the scattered fleeing demons with his giant hands.

…

Burning Rock World.

Looking around, this place was scorched for miles, smoke billowing, with a strong smell of sulfur. According to the treasure map clues, this world had an indigenous civilization, but its strongest was only at level six.

“I didn’t expect Gandaph to obtain a clue to the Thousand-Eyed Titan Body Tempering Technique, maybe I can send a demon spy to check it out in the future.”

Levi’s Hermit Runes flickered as he mused to himself.

Soon, he saw a ruined relic nestled among the mountains ahead.

Suddenly, his nose twitched, and then his eyes flashed with Divine Light.

With a wave, a red scale emitting intense heat flew from the stratum beneath.

“The Undying Bird hasn’t been found yet, but I’ve caught a scent of the Dragon Clan.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2127: 0460 Black Phoenix Parrot (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 2127: 0460 Black Phoenix Parrot (Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

After dealing with the Dragon Clan for a long time, Levi was familiar with the Dragon Clan’s Aura.

Judging from the aura emitted by the scales, it should be a Sixth-level Dragon Clan.

Although it’s not the Seventh-level Dragon Clan Levi needed the most, it could lighten the burden of the Black Lotus Beast, which is still good.

This world is not large, and Levi searched it at the fastest speed.

A few days later, he returned empty-handed and went back to the relic.

Only after inquiring with the local natives did he learn.

Hundreds of years ago, a powerful evil dragon named Flame Executioner Terrez invaded the Charred Rock Realm, intending to enslave the natives here to mine gold for it, but was driven away by the great hero Dick at the time. The place where he found the dragon scales was where Dick fought the evil dragon.

“What a pity.”

Ann rejoiced for nothing. He forgot about it and looked at the relic ahead, his gaze solemn.

He muttered under his breath, flicking out a Fate Coin in his hand.

“The smile… According to the divination of the Destiny Coin, it should be not very dangerous, and it matches my Danger Perception, confirming the two together, it should be of no danger.”

Despite saying this, just to be sure, Levi still hid a Death Ember Divine Palace underground outside the relic.

This has become his habit, like playing single-player games where you have to save every few steps.

In addition, although he knew it wouldn’t be of much use, he still summoned “Happy Sheep,” that lucky sheep, to sing the ‘Good Luck’ song of the baa-baa version for him and activate the Absolute Luck state.

The relic exudes the aura of time, and Levi used spells and instruments to take a bit of powder from the relic’s building for a simple detection of its survival time.

“This relic should have been built twenty thousand years ago.”

“At that time, even if there was a powerful array, it has probably aged naturally, and if there were any Guardians inside, most would have died of old age, unless there were descendants left behind or individuals with a very long lifespan. Overall, be careful, this exploration should be without hindrance.”

Various protective force fields lit up on his body, and an array item appeared in his hand, carefully breaking those remaining arrays.

These arrays were no longer in operation, but to be cautious, it’s still best to fully break them.

He easily passed through the outer area of the relic without encountering anything.

Before Levi appeared towering pillars, soaring into the sky, up to a thousand meters high. Levi counted, there were twenty-four of them.

The entirety of these pillars used the characteristic “charred stone” from the Charred Rock World, refined using special methods, extremely solid.

Even after twenty thousand years, they still looked as good as new.

The surface of the pillars was carved with flying patterns of divine birds like fire phoenixes.

This is the frequent image of the Undying Bird shown to the world.

“All these pillars are array items, collectively forming the Ten Thousand Flames Sealing Spirit Array.”

The Ten Thousand Flames Sealing Spirit Array is an Eight-Circle Magic Array of the Burning Faction, generally used for suppression and sealing.

“The creator of this relic is suppressing some Level 8 existence beneath here?”

If it were Level 7, it certainly wouldn’t need an Eight-level Magic Array, that’s an overkill.

“The array seems basically intact; if there were sealed objects below, they probably haven’t escaped.”

Levi naturally wouldn’t court death by removing these seals.

Although he now has the courage to contend with the eighth-circle, it doesn’t mean he wants to face the eighth-circle directly.

“That treasure map says that every night, a divine bird phantom flies out from here, I’ll see today.”

Nightfall.

Levi hidden in the distance, his gaze fixed on the relic.

As the stones crack the sky with clear sound, a phantom of the divine bird flew out. Its form was like the fire phoenix sculpture, its wing span was ten thousand meters, soaring into the high sky, and then dissipated.

Rumble!

The twenty-four huge pillars trembled continuously, their surface’s patterns blazed brightly, and spell runes lit up one by one.

“This is the suppressed object trying to break through the restraints of the Ten Thousand Flames Sealing Spirit Array. The wizard who built this relic should be an outstanding figure among the eighth-circle, not inferior to those top wizard leaders, quite a feat. Judging from the present, what’s suppressed below is probably related to the Undying Bird.”

This is definitely not a genuine Undying Bird, it should be a powerful creature with an extremely rich Undying Bird Bloodline, unlike the Green Fire Crow, Cold Flame Bird, or Crimson Netherworld Sparrow.

Levi rejoiced within; he didn’t come here for nothing.

If he can find a way to subjugate what’s below, that’s all he needs.

The next day.

During daylight, the Ten Thousand Flames Sealing Spirit Array fell into deathly silence again.

It seems the existence below will only attempt to break the array at night.

Levi temporarily didn’t bother with the array and flew towards the relic’s center.

Not long after, he appeared before a collapsed wizard tower. Several tall, thin shadows, bright red like charred wood, moved within.

These were the natives of the Charred Rock Realm whom Levi referred to as the Burning Rock Clan. They were born with the ability to control flames, and during the days Levi toured here, he also secretly interacted with them through the Scarlet Contract, but didn’t pay much attention as their strength was average.

He bypassed these alien races and continued onward. During this time, there were also traps and mechanisms enough to obliterate ordinary primordial soul wizards, all easily bypassed by him.

Ultimately, he arrived safely outside the entrance of an underground lab.

Danger Perception sounding warnings.

He then released his Nightmare Avatar, which turned to black smoke, passed through the array, and entered within.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2128: 0460 Black Phoenix Parrot ( asks for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 2128: 0460 Black Phoenix Parrot (Chapter asks for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

The laboratory is enormous, with various research instruments covered in dust, and the array for dust removal has long stopped functioning.

Through the duplication’s perspective, he saw the crystal container, three meters tall, in the center of the laboratory, with runes all over its surface.

Inside the container was Black Water, black as ink, emitting scorching heat and bubbling vigorously, with intricate black tubes crisscrossing.

“It looks a bit like an instrument for bloodline modification experiments.”

Eventually, the duplication found some things resembling laboratory research logs.

After reading them, Levi pondered.

The owner of this relic, name unknown, was researching an Eight-Ring Life Extension Potion called [Thousand-Year Potion]. If successfully researched, it could extend one’s lifespan by a thousand years after consumption.

This potion required the Undying Bird Bloodline, so he imprisoned a Level 8 Undying Bird, researching day and night.

However, after countless experiments, he still hadn’t succeeded.

The final experiment was conducted just before his death. He took a desperate gamble and consumed an uncertain-effect potion, hoping to succeed, but ultimately failed.

He was still unwilling to accept defeat and planned to extend his life through bloodline modification. Clearly, he failed once more.

Soon after, the duplication found a skeleton in the laboratory, wearing an ancient wizard robe, distinctly an ordinary-quality eighth-circle.

Levi had the duplication strip off the robe. An Eight-Ring Wizarding Device, although old, remained usable and could fetch a price at auction. This trip had already netted him a starting sum of ten billion Aether Stones.

Additionally, there was a rustic ring on the skeleton’s finger. Upon seeing the ring’s style, Levi’s heart was filled with joy.

“It’s part of the same series as my trembling Snake Eye Demon Ring…looks like this fellow was also a collector of magic rings.”

This ring, named [Laughing Magic Ring], is said to release [Big Laugh Skill], causing the affected wizard to dance uncontrollably, undoubtedly affecting spellcasting. However, it’s only a probability and hardly effective against primordial soul wizards, possessing only collectible value.

The most important thing should be the contents inside, so he had the duplication store them away to inspect later.

However, up to now, nothing dangerous had appeared to threaten Levi, making him highly vigilant.

He ordered the duplication to gather all experimental diaries and instruments alike.

“Thousand-Year Potion, a nice idea, but alas, lifespan extension is the hardest challenge for wizards; otherwise, wizards would have unified the multiverse already.”

According to Levi’s knowledge, those capable of extending lifespan by a thousand-year level are typically ninth-circle potions or Heavenly Materials and Earthly Treasures.

Occasionally, there are some eight-circle life extension potions available on the market, extending life by about three hundred years, with incredibly high prices, even Levi wouldn’t bear to buy them.

These life extension potions involve an astonishing diversity of Heavenly Materials and Earthly Treasures, and their refining techniques are even more complex than breakthrough potions.

Moreover, generally speaking, life extension potions can only be taken once.

“Nonetheless, this experimental diary holds reference value; I can ponder and research it next. If in the future, I’m truly able to refine an eight-circle potion with a thousand-year life extension, it would be of epoch-making significance. Hundred Flowers and Triss, if they could gain another thousand-year lifespan, both would have hopes to dash toward the Ninth-Circle Realm.”

Moreover, if the production of such a potion can be slightly increased, many eighth-circle wizards in the Wizard World could benefit, advancing to the ninth-circle.

And Levi, as the potion’s inventor, could also earn handsomely.

However, upon further reflection, it’s unlikely due to the limitation being a lack of resources.

Only if wizards achieve a breakthrough in potion materials science, possibly replacing those Heavenly Materials and Earthly Treasures.

Otherwise, life extension potions remain the patent of very few individuals.

“Such a pity, this lab doesn’t show any traces of Truth Oddity; it either hasn’t been nurtured or has transformed into an oddity and gone somewhere unknown. Twenty thousand years is indeed very long.”

Having searched through the laboratory without finding any other usable clues, Levi withdrew the duplication and turned to leave.

Just then, a sudden change occurred, as a black shadow fell at the entrance ahead, a black light shot out with unimaginable speed.

Bang!

Bang!

Bang!

The Earth Dragon Barrier and various protective force fields shattered one after another.

The black light collided with the [Snow Iron Dragon Armor], piercing a hole at the left chest position, an artifact of high-grade seven-circle quality.

However, after piercing the wizard tool, it was deflected by the Golden Scales on Levi’s body, caught by his hand enveloped in Golden Gravity.

The palm felt immense power, trembling uncontrollably, as Levi focused his eyes, seeing a black feather.

The black shadow uttered a surprised sound, evidently not expecting to be unable to penetrate the enemy’s armor.

Levi’s eyes narrowed, exuding a dangerous aura.

The black shadow, seeing its attack miss, attempted to flee. Transforming into black light, it flew toward the relic’s exit.

Startled to find that the entire relic was surrounded by a ring-shaped silver mountain range over twenty miles in radius, the sky filled with countless black Electric Snakes radiating destructive intent, along with a storm vortex reaching the heavens swirling outside the mountains, and mysterious creatures emerging from the storm heading its way.

A black armored figure, carrying a greatsword like a door plank in hand, was staring at it with a teasing gaze.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2129: 0460 Black Phoenix Parrot ( asks for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 2129: 0460 Black Phoenix Parrot (Chapter asks for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

“Were you thinking you could escape after ambushing me?”

Appearing before Levi was a woman shrouded in a black veil.

She was slender, with a slim waist, her black dress billowing in the wind revealing long, fair legs, and bare feet.

The woman in black suddenly spoke in the common wizard language:

“Wait, if I tell you I mean no harm, would you believe me?”

Her voice was somewhat husky, even somewhat unpleasant, completely mismatched with her beautiful figure.

Levi suddenly moved, transforming into an eagle, soaring toward the Nine Heavens, a sharp Sword Qi had already slashed down!

“Stand still and let me strike you once with my sword, then I’ll believe you.”

The woman in black’s expression drastically changed, she raised her palm, conjuring a giant black claw to clash with the Sword Qi.

Boom!

The Sword Qi dissipated, and her giant claw was torn apart.

She frowned and said:

“Though you have some peculiarities, my realm surpasses yours. Do not force me… Don’t forget, you were the one who intruded into my territory first. Is this the way of humans, so domineering?”

The human before her, his aura was only at Level 7 Mid Stage, while she was at Level 7 Late Stage.

Levi remained unmoved, he activated the [Roc and Snake Path], with faint manifestations of the Heavenly Peng and Heavenly Snake accompanying him. Even with the keen sight of the woman in black, Levi seemed to transform into an elusive shadow, Sword Qi attacked from every direction, mixed with innate spells, a barrage of overwhelming assault.

The woman in black cursed under her breath:

“How unreasonable!”

With a wave of her hand, seven black lights appeared, seven black feathers buzzed and trembled like secret swords, tearing through the air, buzzing toward Levi.

Bam!

Bam!

Bam!

Levi held his shark-tooth-shaped sword, these black lights collided with its blade, causing pain in his hand.

“This creature is quite tough.”

He simply put away the sword, Doomsday Fist emerged, entering [Limitless Path]state, becoming as if in a Freedom Extreme Intent.

His flesh like memory fluid alloy forming ripples, transforming into Golden Scale Shields that deflected the black lights.

Meanwhile, stretching out his hand, ten fingers transformed into Blood Nails, shooting rapidly.

The woman in black waved her hand, a pair of illusory black wings unfolded, enveloping her.

Crackling sounds came, some Blood Nails were deflected, others pierced through, entering her chest.

Black blood flowed, turning into Black Flame which dissolved the Blood Nails.

Boom!

Suddenly, wind and thunder clashed, a massive sense of danger arrived, only to see a giant of nine colors towering three thousand meters behind her, quietly emerging.

“Darn, is this a wizard form?”

Like embracing a tree, the giant embraced her, space compressed, nine-colored divine light filled the heavens, black thunder and blue fire erupted!

The woman in black’s body exploded, turning into countless black lights, scattering in all directions, then reforming into a human shape, her face pale, devoid of blood, still shocked.

Before she even adjusted her state, a thick purple lightning pillar descended from the sky, striking her down.

“Ah!”

A human-shaped form fell from the sky, her black dress shattering, revealing her radiance, her face surprisingly pretty.

In the stormy vortex, Si Lei appeared human-headed and snake-bodied.

Levi’s fist shone brilliantly, executing an Underhook Earth Shattering Fist, smashing the woman into the ground, her body shattered.

In the next instant, the flesh began to gather again, reforming into the silhouette of the woman in black.

“This one is pretty resistant to beatings.”

The nine-colored emperor’s hand came down, Levi casually released a [Heavenly Net Lightning] spell, entangling and controlling her.

The exhausted woman in black hurriedly said:

“Please… please don’t kill me.”

She had thought the man in Black Armor, although unique, would at most match her, after all, she surpassed him by a small realm, but now it seemed, this man’s strength far exceeded hers.

Levi stated:

“I won’t kill you.”

His massive hand reached out, the power of Scarlet Dragon engulfed the woman, forming Crimson Enslavement. The woman in black’s eyes went blank for a moment, then she said:

“Master.”

Levi said:

“You should only be a duplication or something, the main body is beneath that sealing array.”

The woman in black said:

“Yes.”

Levi thought, indeed as expected.

The formidable immortality power of this woman was evidently related to the Undying Bird, Levi had suspected early on. If this woman was an Undying Bird bloodline creature, wouldn’t she have lived for tens of thousands of years?

He asked:

“Tell me, in detail, about your situation, and the situation of the relic.”

He found a place, quietly listening to her story.

Days passed.

Levi brought the woman to the Ten Thousand Flames Sealing Spirit Array.

Under this array, a tremendously powerful transcendent creature was sealed, named [Black Phoenix Parrot].

More than twenty thousand years ago, this Black Phoenix Parrot was captured by the relic’s master, brought to Burning Rock World, suppressed by the Ten Thousand Flames Sealing Spirit Array.

Then the wizard sought to utilize the Undying Bird Bloodline within the Black Phoenix Parrot to develop a Thousand-Year Potion, aiming to extend his own lifespan.

This wizard was originally an Eight-Circle Perfect Wizard, exceptionally powerful, but only had two hundred years left of his lifespan.

Normally, he had no hope of breaking through to the ninth-circle, relying solely on the life-prolonging potions.

Regrettably, the wizard ultimately failed, his life ended.

Though he died, the Ten Thousand Flames Sealing Spirit Array continued operating thanks to the rich underground fire and Sky Fire Fortress of the Burning Rock World.

The Black Phoenix Parrot remained suppressed here, unable to escape, its power gradually dropping to Level 7 Realm over time.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2130: 0460 Black Phoenix Parrot ( for monthly ticket and subscription)\_4

Chapter 2130: 0460 Black Phoenix Parrot (Chapter for monthly ticket and subscription)\_4

Fifteen thousand years ago, the lifespan of the Black Phoenix Parrot was nearing its end.

Before its fall, it put its body into self-hibernation, and with the reincarnation divine ability unique to the Black Phoenix Parrot, chose to reincarnate. It woke up in a body it had prepared beforehand, thus becoming this black-skirted woman.

She appears human, but is actually the Black Phoenix Parrot utilizing its bloodline and secret techniques, combined with a body from a Multidimensional Plane called the Black Pheasant Clan. It’s said this race was once the tribe of the Undying Bird in the Multidimensional Plane.

Over several thousand years, this black-skirted woman cultivated up to Level 7 Realm and thought of coming here to release the Black Phoenix Parrot’s body and break the array’s seal.

But she’s not a wizard and doesn’t understand arrays, so despite countless attempts, she couldn’t shake the Eight-Ring Formation.

Every night, the apparition of the divine bird flying out is her effort in trying to awaken the body using bloodline power.

Thus, over the passage of time, she cultivated and grew stronger in the Burning Rock World, reaching the Level 7 Late Stage Realm.

Until one day, Levi arrived unexpectedly. She instinctively thought Levi was an accomplice or descendant of the relic owner.

Then she wanted to eliminate him to prevent interference with her plan to save the body.

Who would have thought she’d be caught off guard and easily subdued by Levi.

Although the Black Feather Clan’s body is quite decent, it still pales compared to the Black Phoenix Parrot.

According to the Black Feather Clan’s creation legend:

The Undying Bird, supreme and altruistic, before its death, let different transcendent creatures feast on its various body parts.

Then it led to the emergence of the ancestors of all kinds of Undying Bird bloodline creatures in this world, collectively known as “First Generation Undying Seed.”

The ancestor of the Black Phoenix Parrot feasted on the tail feathers of the Undying Bird and thus obtained the most magnificent tail in the world.

Birds like the Cold Flame Bird, Black Flame Demonic Bird, Green Fire Crow are all hybrid bloodlines many generations later, far inferior to the Black Phoenix Parrot as a “First Generation Species,” hence their growth potential is much lower.

The ancestor of the Black Phoenix Parrot was a Level 9 Legendary Creature named “Mystic Phoenix Parrot.”

It’s well-known that unless purebloods mate with purebloods, any extraordinary bloodline factors tend to get diluted through each generation’s inheritance and propagation.

During dilution, various hybrid creatures are born, and by the generation of the Black Phoenix Parrot, it can only reach Level 8 standard.

Of course, while diluted, it still surpasses other hybrid creatures, and if fortunate in the future, there’s hope of returning to the First Generation Undying Seed.

That’s why the black-skirted woman is desperate to regain her body, as the potential of the Black Pheasant Clan is too low. Even after using the Black Phoenix Parrot bloodline and spending a fortune to modify it, it’s difficult to ascend to Level 8, let alone rekindle ancestral glory and ascend to Level 9.

Only by reclaiming her body does she have the hope to advance further and start a new life.

Honestly, the Black Phoenix Parrot was quite miserable, being captured for pharmaceutical experiments until it died.

Even used its only reincarnation opportunity, a disaster of pure misfortune.

Since it’s already under Crimson Enslavement, the Black Phoenix Parrot is considered an ally, he can also comfortably break the seal and rescue her body.

The Ten Thousand Flames Sealing Spirit Array is difficult to break relying solely on brute force or with his current Array Wizard level. It requires a combination, finding a weak point through array knowledge, and then exerting full power for hope.

Following this, he settled in the Burning Rock World, intending to research slowly while sorting through the relic owner’s storage ring.

Inside the ring, there aren’t as many things as Levi imagined.

There are only over a hundred million Aether Stones, not because the relic owner was poor. From his experimental diary, it seems he spent all his life savings on the set of experimental equipment, capturing the Black Phoenix Parrot, constructing the array, researching medicines, and more.

In the end, he was so broke that as an Eight-Circle Perfect Wizard, he only had one second-hand Eight-Ring Ordinary Witch Robe.

There are some ore materials, however, which are the Burning Rock World’s specialty “Divine Rock Iron,” level 7 ores of good quality, which Levi collected to use in Holy Infant Refining.

After searching more, Levi finally found what he wanted.

The Eight-Ring Formation blueprint of “Ten Thousand Flames Sealing Spirit Array,” created by none other than that Gegewu Wizard.

Additionally, there is a Magic Array Inheritance Book.

The book’s cover is blood-red with a mysterious eye blinking, staring at Levi.

Levi’s eyes narrowed as he pulled two more books from the storage ring, both titled “Book of Cypher.”

The first one was acquired as a young man when he killed the Second-Circle Wizard “Lost Wizard Pinoz,” containing only low-level array blueprints, accompanying him for many years.

The second one was obtained from the Fire Wolf Wizard while exploring a secret realm during the Burning School of Thought, containing more comprehensive content, including low-level and middle-level array blueprints.

This one, after browsing, contains more extensive content, with over a thousand low-level and middle-level arrays, and even several high-level and ninth-circle arrays.

“This is the true Book of Cypher, a complete version held by this individual.”

Undoubtedly, the creator of this book, Cypher, must have been an ancient Grand Wizard. The versions circulating outside are mostly abridged editions.

This situation is quite common; some wizards, when selling or teaching students, always keep some secrets to prevent themselves from being surpassed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2131: 0460 Black Phoenix Parrot ( asks for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 2131: 0460 Black Phoenix Parrot (Chapter asks for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

“The inheritance of a Ninth Ring Array Wizard, this trip really paid off. This Book of Cypher spans over eight hundred years, and I’ve finally collected it all.”

Levi stored the inheritance away, planning to study it upon returning home. Many arrays from the Book of Cypher could be used in the territorial development of the Ancient Dragon Continent and in the construction of his Wizard Tower.

It’s a priceless treasure, even a Grand Wizard would go mad for it.

“Black Phoenix, you keep watch here at the relics. No one is allowed here. Report to me immediately if there’s any situation. I need to study for a period of time.”

With his current knowledge, the Eight Ring Array is a bit beyond his scope. However, since he’s not creating arrays but thinking of ways to cause disruption, it shouldn’t be a problem.

In fact, Black Phoenix has a name; she is called Nanali Royas.

She nodded and then left the relics.

Three years later.

Nora, year 412.

Blood Battle, year 198.

Before the Twilight Round Table, Levi had a conversation with Hundred Flowers, having been away from home for some time.

“When are you coming back?”

“Not sure, I can’t return over a short period.”

“Alright, at Tower of Dawn, another wizard failed to breakthrough; it was Coral Witch. I thought she would succeed, being the Children of the Elements, with Nine Talents, and yet fell short. Perhaps it’s just bad luck. Additionally, not long ago, Ice Phoenix passed away peacefully, and that Cold Flame Bird followed too. Do you remember Lily Witch? One among those girls also left… The good news is that Sorrett achieved Sixth Circle Perfection.”

“I know.”

Over the years, the people who first acquainted with Levi started to age gradually.

Among the 24 Flowers of Hundred Flower, like Rosa Witch passed away early, while Violet and Lily Witch among others also departed in succession. Some died peacefully, others perished during various tasks.

Among the 24 Flowers, only Sakura Witch succeeded in breaking through to primordial soul and currently serves as a professor at Tower of Dawn. She’s a relatively quiet witch, whom Levi remembers a little. In fact, given his identity and status, he seldom interacted with them.

Moreover, Xavier from Starfire Wizard Academy also passed away. Rose Witch and Wizard Newt are stuck in the fifth-circle realm, unable to advance, now retired and traveling the Wizard World.

Halfling Huffman, although his lifespan is slightly longer, still struggles to breakthrough to the sixth-circle, now living a retired life, focusing on researching medicine, aiming to cultivate a few excellent halfling successors before he dies.

It’s not only wizards facing this, but knights too; Dusk Holy Temple established over 800 years, those earliest knights, if lucky, promoted to rank five, mostly stopped before the Sixth-level Barrier, and those who weren’t lucky left early.

All this, Levi, as the organization leader, has long become indifferent.

Life and death, whether in the transcendent world or the mortal realm, are unavoidable.

Some well-connected friends, whom he fondly remembered, like attending Xavier’s funeral, he personally participated, proactively brought Xavier’s daughter with wizarding talent to study at Tower of Dawn, as a kind of care.

Of course, death is not everything. Apart from the few who prefer to remain single, most transcendents tend to start their families early when feeling hopeless for promotion, passing down their bloodline, continuing their legacy, a solidified instinct in the bloodline.

The girls of 24 Flowers, those knights who died, all left behind their descendants or families. They live in mortal settlements on Ancient Dragon Continent, specialized battle groups protecting them, serving as the organization’s talent reservoir.

Talented wizards will follow their predecessors’ untrodden transcendent paths, thus continuing the cycle generation after generation.

If talent and luck are on their side, a descendant promoted to sixth-level in the future, becoming a high-ranking official in major organizations like Ancient Dragon Continent’s Dusk Holy Temple, Tower of Dawn, or Giant Beast Paradise, would be a glorious fulfillment.

Everyone on this continent has their own story.

Occasionally, during leisure, Levi would engage in private tours in the mortal realm, observing from God’s Eye View, watching young talents and fated individuals striving in cultivation, reminiscing his own past.

Levi knows in the next century, familiar faces will grow even fewer.

These people, due to his influence, have gained benefits to varying degrees.

Sometimes, even with some youthful encounters, acquaintances would boast about knowing Levi, swindling through deception.

But no matter what, each relatively ordinary one in the story chapter of his life’s first millennium will gradually step down, marking an individual punctuation in their narrative chapters.

After the conversation, Levi continued researching arrays, planning to acquire the body of Black Phoenix Parrot before entering the ancient tower in five years.

After which, he won’t need to worry about the Undying Bird Bloodline anymore. The Death Ember Dragon cultivation would be smooth sailing.

Time flies, and another two years passed.

Nora calendar, year 414, Blood Battle year 200, Levi turned 838 years old.

Recently, he heard some news from the blood knights, both good and bad.

The good news is Feather Knight successfully achieved level six promotion, and the process was relatively smooth. The bad news is Halberd Knight failed to promote, barely preserving his life through rare treasure, yet the hope for another sixth-level attempt is dim.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2132: 0460 Black Phoenix Parrot ( asks for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2132: 0460 Black Phoenix Parrot (Chapter asks for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Promotion failed, although the Halberd Knight is still alive, he is somewhat disheartened. Levi let the Blood Knight comfort him, telling him that once his wounds heal, he could continue working with the battle group or choose to retire and live out the rest of his life peacefully.

Promotion to level six is indeed a huge hurdle. The 18 Twilight Cavalry are selected from among the best of the Dusk Holy Temple, but it does not mean that everyone can reach level six.

Unless, like Levi, one ensures a nearly one hundred percent successful promotion before beginning the breakthrough, behaving like a cheater.

After a new round of competition, the Snapping Turtle Knight defeated some newcomers and returned to the ranks of the 18 Twilight Cavalry. With the lesson of the Halberd Knight’s misstep, he became even more cautious about promoting to level six.

Currently, the 18 Twilight Cavalry already have sixteen level six knights, with only the Pheasant Knight and Snapping Turtle Knight yet to reach level six.

The Halberd Knight is not an isolated case. Outside of the 18 Cavalry, such cases have occurred quite frequently in recent years. In front of the sixth-level barrier, simply surviving is a blessing.

Even within the 18 Cavalry, some have nearly lost their lives on the Blood Battle battlefield.

If someday someone suddenly dies in battle, Levi wouldn’t be surprised at all.

The extraordinary world inherently has many unexpected risks, and the Blood Battle even more so.

In these years, besides researching arrays, his meditation practice has not fallen behind.

Currently, his spiritual force has reached 9,800 points, leaving only 1,200 points to reach Seven Rings Perfection.

The spells “Fire Jump” and “Earth to Prison” have both been cultivated to level fifteen. Even the hardest spell, “Micro Lysis Technique,” has finally been cultivated to the level of sixteen seventh-circle, theoretically capable of decomposing level seven beings.

However, Levi doesn’t plan to waste such a powerful spell when most enemies can be subdued with a single punch. Unless he encounters a particularly troublesome foe, there’s no need to use the Decomposition Technique. But then it occurred to him, maybe this technique wouldn’t have much side effect if not used on living beings. Why not try it on the seals of an array?

Just over the years, his research has almost pinpointed the weaknesses of this array. It’s time to take action.

Once he releases the Black Phoenix Parrot’s body and promotes the Death Ember Dragon to level seven over three years, he’ll head to the Netherworld Market and the Dark Ancient Tower.

Time to act.

Levi came to the sky above the relic, his gaze flickering. One by one, the array items fell upon the pillars ahead, serving as an auxiliary array-breaking array.

The incantations echoed, and a beam of white light surged from Levi’s fingertips, shooting at one of the pillars, calculated as a node of the array by Levi.

At first, the pillar showed no change. Just as Levi was about to break the array with brute force, he saw the pillar starting to disintegrate inch by inch, with the space around them also beginning to shatter.

The next moment, the pillar disappeared suddenly, aside from that everything remained unchanged.

Levi even had the illusion that the pillar had never appeared, with or without it, it didn’t make a difference.

“This is the Decomposition Technique, negating the existence of an object from the perspective of space.”

Everything in the world needs space and time as a support to have meaning.

And if its space concept is erased, that thing naturally ceases to be.

Thus this technique is a forbidden spell among forbidden spells because it is wholly contrary to the natural world.

Levi would use it on inanimate objects at most, not on living beings. Now it seems using the Decomposition Technique to crack an array is indeed a good choice. It doesn’t matter what array it is, it’s just erased. This is the power of Seven Rings Lysis Technique!

Rumble!!

Once a pillar is broken, the array begins to destabilize. Taking this opportunity, Levi drew his greatsword, and ceaselessly unleashed Sword Qi that swept across like a storm.

After several days.

The Ten Thousand Flames Sealing Spirit Array had become a field of ruins, Levi collected the broken pillars, as they were good materials for refining arrays or wizard towers.

Once he reaches the eighth-circle, he can also create his own Ten Thousand Flames Sealing Spirit Array. Later, when he catches a black beast, if there’s no place for Crimson Enslavement, he can temporarily seal it within and purify it slowly.

Black Phoenix sensed something, her face excited, and she came to Levi’s side.

“Master, you are incredible. I tried for a long time but couldn’t open it, and you managed it so quickly.”

Levi said:

“Cracking arrays requires finesse, not brute force. Go retrieve your body.”

Black Phoenix nodded. Muttering incantations, she grasped at the void. In Levi’s slightly expectant gaze, a black parrot’s corpse, as tall as a human, flew out slowly.

Levi asked:

“Is this really the size of your true form?”

Black Phoenix said:

“Yes, Master. Although most transcendent creatures grow in size along with their powers to wield greater strength and physique, the Black Phoenix Parrot does not.”

This parrot’s corpse is cold, having been dead for thousands of years, yet still exudes a powerful aura, and the body hasn’t decayed.

This is the unique trait of her clan, capable of hibernating the body before death, ensuring it remains undecayed for millennia.

Levi summoned Leon, who transmitted:

“It’s indeed a corpse, without any true soul or remaining soul.”

With this assurance, Levi relaxed. Although he enslaved Black Phoenix, he was unfamiliar with the Black Phoenix Parrot clan, fearing they might play some trick to trap him.

Next, he closely observed how Black Phoenix abandoned the Black Pheasant Clan body and returned to her Black Phoenix Parrot self step by step.

And then, the lifeless body began to regain vigor, like an Ash Dragon Egg, recovering liveliness.

As Black Phoenix gleefully opened her eyes, a calm voice arrived.

“You’re awake? I’ll draw some blood.”

At this moment, Levi had been waiting for many years.

Black Phoenix Parrot transformed into a black-dressed woman. She stretched out an arm and said:

“Draw it, Master.”

Levi unemotionally drew the blood.

“Next, I will go into seclusion, and you will protect me. When we return to the Wizard World, it’s best to maintain your Black Phoenix Parrot form, avoid transforming into a human form.”

Black Phoenix said:

“Alright, as you say, Master. But I do quite like the human form.”

The Burning Rock World.

In the deserted relic, the master and servant began their secluded and reclusive life.

After several days.

On the other side of the world, above a pitch-black giant city, a crack suddenly tore open.

A powerful level seven aura rushed into this world.

This was a fire element dragon clan with a wingspan of a thousand meters, covered in crimson scales, bearing the most classic appearance of an evil dragon.

Scientific name: Fire Breathing Dragon!

“Hahaha, the great hero Dick has already died of old age. You foolish insects, the great Flame Executioner Terrez has returned!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2133: 0461 King of Body Refining! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 2133: 0461 King of Body Refining! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)

On this day.

The Burning Rock Clan once again recalled the fear of being dominated by evil dragons!

“The evil dragon is back!”

“It’s the Flame Executioner!”

“Quickly, go to the west mountain and invite the descendant of the great hero Dick!”

“Alas, it might be too late. The evil dragon’s size is several times larger than five hundred years ago, and its power is likely beyond that of the great hero Dick. How could his descendant be a match for the evil dragon?”

“Run!”

Inside the Giant City, people were in a panic.

In the Burning Rock World, there’s only one level six expert.

Others, at most are rank five, are like little chicks in front of level seven evil dragons.

Terrez laughed arrogantly, immensely pleased.

“Five hundred years east, five hundred years west, with the great hero Dick dead, this world will be under my dominion. Everyone must become my slaves, mining gold for me. Those who defy will die!”

The evil dragon’s voice echoed across the world, terrifying Dragon’s Might swept through, Dragon Flames destroyed everything.

The name Fire Breathing Dragon may be casual, but its strength is undeniable; it’s the signature of the Fire Dragon Clan.

From the crowd, a level six aura flew out.

“Evil dragon! See what this is?!”

A streak of light shot across the sky, hitting Terrez’s chest, surprisingly a spear emitting sharp light.

Bang.

The spear pierced three inches into Terrez’s chest, but could move no further.

Terrez laughed proudly:

“You frogs in a well, have no idea how vast the gap is between level six and level seven, still trying to use Dick’s spear from five hundred years ago to harm me now?”

It swallowed the spear in one gulp, spewed devastating Dragon Flames, engulfing the bewildered descendant of Dick.

A charred body fell to the ground.

“Rebels will die!”

In an instant, the strongest in the Burning Rock World died on the spot, no one dared to resist.

Two years later.

A powerful nation established by evil dragons appeared.

The Golden Dragon Empire!

The master of the Golden Dragon Empire, nested inside the Dragon Palace forged of gold.

The Burning Rock people were dispatched around the world to collect and mine gold.

The Empire Lord only loves gold.

If anyone offers it diamonds, this false wealth, it would incinerate them to ashes.

On this day, a group of miners led by a foreman arrived among a range of mountains.

In the legend of the Burning Rock Clan, there existed a mysterious relic here.

A divine bird dwelled here, it was a forbidden zone, anyone trespassing would vanish by the next day.

But, they had no choice left.

The Golden Dragon Emperor’s tyranny and obsessive love for gold had reached a perverse level.

It wanted a life-sized golden statue of itself, if they couldn’t accomplish it in time.

The miners would face a fate worse than death.

Hence, they pinned their hopes on the relic.

Hoping to find ready-made gold to complete the task or to invite the divine bird from the relic to drive away the evil dragon.

Suddenly.

The sky above the relic swirled with endless ashes and flames, bringing scenes of the apocalypse.

A pitch-black giant dragon, more extravagant than the Golden Dragon Emperor, emerged across the sky.

“What is this…?”

“Could it be the Golden Dragon Emperor?”

“Certainly not, the Emperor is surely asleep.”

Under this tremendous aura, they were as small as dust, instinctively trembling, prostrating on the ground.

A black-armored swordsman, holding a longsword, slashed towards the giant dragon!

Screech!

With just one sword strike, a beam of light shot up into the sky, ripping the giant dragon apart, dissipating like smoke.

Then, a Red Flame Divine Bird stronger than the giant dragon descended, divine flame swept across the sky…

But it was also settled with two strikes by the black-armored swordsman.

“Is this a God?”

“So powerful, feels like it could defeat the Golden Dragon Emperor.”

“Don’t say reckless words!”

Immediately, even more terrifying catastrophes arrived yet were effortlessly overcome by the black-armored swordsman, supremely composed.

Suddenly, these miners felt unable to move.

They saw a parrot as tall as a person, unknowingly appearing beside them.

This parrot had black feathers and a tail thrice the length of its body, incredibly magnificent.

Just its presence made them unable to breathe, nearly suffocating.

“Black Phoenix, bring them over.”

A distant voice rang out.

“Yes, master.”

The Black Phoenix Parrot flapped its wings, and the people dissolved with it on the spot.

…

Levi looked at the terrified Burning Rock people, and asked:

“What are you doing here?”

The miner’s leader fell to his knees with a thud and told Levi the truth in detail.

Levi listened, smiled, and said:

“Black Phoenix, go to the Golden Dragon Empire, and invite the Golden Dragon Emperor for me.”

Black Phoenix said:

“As you command.”

It flapped its wings, pierced through the void, and vanished.

Several miners looked at Levi nervously, thinking they might have encountered a God.

Luckily, this God showed no intent to kill.

Maybe he might draw his sword to help, assist them against the brutal Golden Dragon Emperor.

They knelt down, repeatedly thanking Levi.

Levi waved his hand, sweeping them out of the relic, landing outside.

“Too noisy.”

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi————————

Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique: Nineteenth Rank (1/10,000,000), Special Effect: Death Ash Dragon Body·Mythical level (Level 7 Early Stage), Bloodline Dharma Idol: Nirvana Dragon; Blood Source Armor: Death Ash Dragon Armor; Exclusive Weapon: Indestructible Armor (Level 7); Bloodline Divine Patterns: 0/66 patterns.

…

[Death Ash Dragon Body·Mythical level:

1. You possess the ultimate physique of a Death Ember Dragon.

“`

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2134: 0461 King of Body Refining! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 2134: 0461 King of Body Refining! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

2. You possess an excellent fire element affinity talent.

3. You have mastered the innate abilities of “Undying Body · Intermediate” and “Nirvana II”.

4. You have comprehended a 12-kilometer diameter “Undying Divine Domain”. Once the domain is activated, the Undying Divine Fire surrounds you, increasing your physique and self-healing ability by 500%.

5. You have gained the identity abilities of “Ash Lord” and “Lord of the Netherworld”.

6. You can transform into a Death Ember Dragon…]

Overall, this advancement mainly optimizes some of the previous abilities.

The basic [Undying Body] is capable of being reborn even from a mass of flesh and blood.

The intermediate-level Undying Body is even more powerful; it allows you to be reborn even from fragments.

According to this progression.

Levi estimates that after reaching level 8, the advanced Undying Body should be the legendary “Blood Rebirth”.

By that time, Levi would have no weaknesses whatsoever, already existing as an immortal demon king-like being.

As for after level 9, Levi currently doesn’t dare to imagine.

[Nirvana II] is easy to understand. Previously, Levi could only reincarnate once with memories.

Now, he can reincarnate twice, though this skill is of no practical use as it’s merely a backup.

Never needing it is the ideal scenario.

In fact, the ability of that Black Phoenix Parrot is also nirvana.

However, it only has one opportunity, whereas he has two.

When Levi reaches that mythical realm of the Undying Bird, it may not be just a few times.

But rather infinite times, restarting at will, which is, in a sense, a disguised form of eternal life.

The Undying Divine Domain hasn’t changed significantly, just enhanced based on the original.

[Ash Lord] also hasn’t changed; this ability allows travel to the Ashen World to become a lord.

According to Levi’s current observation, the Ashen World has already been assimilated by the Nightmare World.

Besides the Unyielding Silver Seat, Owens, there are no living people.

He also found the Ash Dragon there, hence he rarely pays attention to it anymore.

He just continually funds Owens, letting him gather some resources and search for traces of ancient ruins in the Ashen World.

It’s worth mentioning that Owen is still at Level 6 as a Gray Swordsman.

However, according to him, reaching Level 7 might be a matter of within a century.

In general, Owens’s progress is still quick, but no match for Levi’s monstrous pace.

And the skill [Netherworld Walker] has advanced to [Lord of the Netherworld].

According to the skill description, Levi can not only enter the Netherworld but also gain his domain within it.

However, unlike the Nightmare Lord, if he dies in the Netherworld, it would be true death.

Thus, Levi temporarily does not plan to use this skill.

The Netherworld is too mysterious, and as an ancient civilization parallel to the Astral World, it’s a master of the life and death reincarnation order of the Land of Darkness.

Without level 9 strength, Levi dares not even consider visiting.

Additionally, Levi’s Death Ember Divine Palace and Dharma Idol have further advanced, with one more resurrection within the divine palace.

Closing the proficiency panel, Levi introspects his body.

Strength, physical defense, endurance, speed, and physique, the five blood and flesh divine palaces, operate in harmony, each radiating brilliance.

Projections of different imperial robes sit proudly within each divine palace.

As long as Levi exerts strength, he can channel the power of these divine palaces.

“Just the Nightmare Traveler Breathing Technique left, hopefully, those guys will be reliable.”

With less than two years until the ancient tower opens, Levi focuses on consolidating his realm, making the final enhancements.

On the other side.

Capital of the Golden Dragon Empire.

Golden City.

Within the resplendent Dragon Palace, Terrez is sound asleep.

For a Fire Breathing Dragon like it, reaching Level 7 signifies completion, just waiting for a life of indulgence.

Advancing to Level 8 would be absolutely impossible without further bloodline advancement.

For the rest of its life, it desires nothing more.

Only wishes to muster the world’s power to build for itself a palace made of gold, statues, and a dragon tomb!

Suddenly, excited voices emanate from outside as a formidable aura approaches the palace.

Terrez is startled.

No matter the enemy, fighting in the palace can’t be allowed; if those golden structures were destroyed, it would be heartbroken!

Flapping its dragon wings, it tears through the void, arriving outside.

It sees a black parrot hovering high in the sky, coldly staring at it.

This parrot is tiny like a fly but its presence far surpasses its own.

“Who are you? Why have you intruded into my domain? Have you ever heard of the fame of the Flame Executioner Terrez?”

A thunderous voice echoes across the sky, causing the Burning Rock Clan below to look up, flustered.

“Is this the legendary divine bird from ancient ruins?”

“That tail is almost identical to the divine bird’s, it must be the divine bird!”

The Black Phoenix says coldly:

“Come with me. My master wishes to meet you.”

Terrez frowns:

“I don’t know you, nor your master. Leave quickly, don’t force me…”

Bam!

Before it can finish, a black feather pierces through its chest, dragon blood spilling, flames bursting.

The Black Phoenix says:

“I’ll say it again, don’t waste my time.”

It merely gave the Dragon Clan a slight lesson.

Terrez realizes that this enemy is far superior to its own Level 7 early stage strength.

“How outrageous… Fine, I’ll go! Lead the way!”

Below.

The Burning Rock Clan sees the divine bird subdue their Golden Dragon Emperor with one strike, extremely excited.

And such a strong being seems to be just a servant, then how powerful must its master be?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2135: 0461 King of Body Refining! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 2135: 0461 King of Body Refining! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

“Hahaha, evil meets its end; this evil dragon is likely doomed.”

“Brothers, the divine bird has come to save us, let’s overthrow that scoundrel Golden Dragon Emperor!”

…

Terrez met the master spoken of by the Black Phoenix Parrot.

He was a somewhat brawny human.

He wore armor intertwined with Black Flame, with a black greatsword the size of a door on his back, sitting cross-legged on a pillar.

On this man, Terrez sensed an unimaginable Dragon’s Might.

From the Crimson Emperor Dragon’s majesty, especially intense for the Fire Dragon Clan!

“Who exactly is this person?”

“Why does he possess such terrifying Dragon’s Might? Could he be a Legendary Dragon Race in human form?”

It was apprehensive and dared not speak.

Having witnessed the abilities of the Black Phoenix Parrot, it could not fathom how strong this man might be.

Once Levi finished his meditation, he looked at the Fire Breathing Dragon.

This guy, quite sensible, since arriving, quietly waited for Levi to speak first.

As a Level 7 Dragon Clan, it sure knew how to assess the situation.

“What’s your name?”

“My Lord, I am called Terrez.”

“Flame Executioner?”

“Yes, my Lord, have you heard of my name?”

“Of course, your infamous reputation is known far and wide in this world.”

“…My Lord, they are mere slanderous rumors; this Burning Rock World is where I was born.”

“I don’t care about your past; are you willing to acknowledge me as your master now?”

“My Lord, I am willing.”

So, the two formed the Master Dragon covenant.

Levi never expected to so easily possess a Level 7 Fire Breathing Dragon.

He brought the Fire Breathing Dragon to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

In the Sky Fire Fortress, some Dragon Palace members were training in the Nightmare World, while others were resting in cultivation.

Sensing the presence of a Level 7 Dragon Clan, their expressions changed, especially the Black Lotus Beast.

“A newcomer has arrived.”

“Yes, and it’s a Level 7 Dragon Clan.”

“Our Dragon Palace grows stronger day by day; we have three Level 7 Dragon Clans and a juvenile pure-blood dragon.”

“One day, the Dragon Palace will become a sacred land for dragons across the Multidimensional Plane!”

For the first time, Terrez saw so many from the Dragon Clan, and he was speechless with awe.

Levi said:

“Everyone, welcome our new member, Terrez.”

After Terrez joined the Dragon Palace, Levi noticed a problem.

Currently, the Dragon Palace had an imbalance, with no female dragons among the sub-dragons.

This couldn’t continue.

The turtle, though long-lived, still has its time.

Those sub-dragons were gradually reaching full maturity.

This meant they were generally entering mating season, and without female dragons, they might die from suppression.

Then, other transcendent creatures would suffer.

Moreover, crossbreeding with other species would continuously dilute their bloodline as sub-dragons.

“Next, we need to capture more female dragons of the same kind so that when this batch grows old, they can leave descendants.”

Levi considered that, after returning from the ancient tower, he would begin hunting in the Land of Darkness.

The Burning Rock World was a good choice, vast and sparsely populated, home to the insignificant Burning Rock Clan.

He decided to use this place as a hunting ground, luring black beasts with a large number of Nine-leaf Blood Datura for hunting.

After some attempts, he could encounter sub-dragons.

After stabilizing his realm with the Death Ember Dragon, Levi left the Burning Rock World.

Although Danis remained at the Wizard World holding the fort, the newly recruited Black Phoenix was also a decent fighter.

In the Burning Rock World, the locals, seeing the Golden Dragon Emperor captured, naturally felt grateful to the divine bird.

They even erected a statue of the Black Phoenix for future generations to admire, becoming a legendary hero like Dick.

…

Hell.

The seventh floor.

Levi did not return to the Dragon Fall Valley.

With his current strength, he was not enough to subdue the Death Demoness, and going there was pointless.

After communicating with the Purgatory Demon Sword, he obtained some resources and 700 million Joss Paper, and he went to the Netherworld Market.

The three brothers under the Undying Nether Emperor still hadn’t arrived; this time’s merchant was the brawny man with the tiger head again.

Upon seeing Levi again, its eyes twitched with pain, recalling the scene from a century ago.

Levi activated his Absolute Luck in advance, then began treasure hunting at the stands.

Without special care from the three brothers, the treasures at this booth were not as good as before.

Levi couldn’t help but ponder the importance of human relations.

After selecting some Underworld specialties, he bought 300,000 memory blind boxes and left.

“It seems, next time, I can’t come to the seventh floor again. Given my current strength, it’s tough to find good things here. This seventh-floor Netherworld Market should be attended by the three sisters on my behalf; it’s not worth coming myself.”

Levi decided to start exploring the eighth floor for treasures in a hundred years.

…

Nora Year 417.

Wizard World.

In Gondor City.

The Holy Infant extracted thirteen bloody scales obtained from Venerable Blood Scales.

He had been promoted to Seven Rings for decades, mostly spent in honing his weapon-making skills.

Now, the Holy Infant could generally ensure a high-quality rate and was ready to start refining the Heavenly Star Sword Formation.

Lord Victor said:

“I’ll handle the Magic Array Department; you take care of the Artifact Department. For now, let’s refine seven secret swords to form the Divine Fall Sky Star Seven Kill Array and test its effect. Once we advance to the Senior Seventh Ring Realm, we’ll then refine the more challenging God Fallen Heavenly Star Thirteen Kill Array.”

The Holy Infant said:

“Alright, if we succeed in refining them, it would greatly enhance both our array and weapon-making skills.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2136: 0461 King of Body Refining! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2136: 0461 King of Body Refining! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

In the God-forsaken Continent.

Gandalf went on a killing spree.

In less than ten years, he slew many demon lords, including three Level 7 demons.

Points and war merit rose rapidly.

The name “Demon Suppression Ming King·Gandalf” once again appeared prominently in the eyes of the world.

At the Mountain Giant Wizard’s garrison, Soraya had also recovered and led the battle group, reappearing actively in the battlefield.

Gandalf was relieved to see she was unharmed, and focused on demon hunting in the God-forsaken Continent.

Currently, the Holy Infant and Lord Victor were busy refining the Heavenly Star Sword Array, and had no time to spare.

Apart from Pharmacy and cultivation, he had no other matters, so he had plenty of time for demon hunting.

The assassins from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans didn’t bother him either.

Relatively speaking, body-refining wizards are the best at resisting secret sword ambushes.

Because their bodies are strong, with a high tolerance for mistakes.

Although body refining is hard to achieve, it’s not as good as spell wizards.

However, if practiced to the Seven-Ring Realm like Gandalf with the Ancient Four Body Refining Techniques, it’s still very appealing.

Seeing Gandalf’s outstanding performance,

some people in the Wizard World began to focus on the long-declined path of body refining.

On this day, when Gandalf returned from demon hunting, he found the communication device ringing.

…

Central Realm.

Body Refining Department.

“Hello everyone, let me introduce myself first, my name is Nasimento Monoz. I come from the Metal School, of course, you can call me ‘White Banker’. I am appointed by the Wizard Council as the head of the Body Refining Department. None of you here are ordinary people, so you can probably guess what I want to discuss by inviting you excellent body-refining wizards here today.”

The speaker was an elderly man with silver hair, whose skin emitted a silver brilliance and stood tall.

Gandalf looked around and saw roughly over thirty primordial soul wizards.

Without exception, they were all full-time or part-time body-refining wizards.

Of course, the vast majority were six-circle body-refining wizards, and even five-circle body-refining wizards.

There were only six seven-circle body-refining wizards.

Three of them were dressed in blue robes, and Gandalf had seen them on the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List, all were senior members of the Ocean Abyss Alliance.

[Supreme Fist Wizard], [Sea Wolf], [Killing Whale Dominating Fist].

The first two were ordinary seven-circle wizards, and Supreme Fist Wizard had just recently been promoted.

The last one was formidable indeed.

The Killing Whale Dominator, acclaimed as the current top body-refining wizard, had a senior seven-circle cultivation… of course, excluding the Black Dragon Wizard, the Cave Wizard who defected from wizard civilization.

The Black Dragon Wizard was the only eight-circle body-refining wizard known to Gandalf at present.

He was likely cultivating the “Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Tempering Technique.”

The Council of Ten Thousand Clans might also have body-refining wizards, but there wouldn’t be many.

This was the plight of body-refining wizards.

Gandalf initially thought there would be other eight-circle body-refining wizards aside from the Black Dragon Wizard, just hidden away from the world.

But now it seemed he thought too much, if there were, the congress wouldn’t miss summoning them for this meeting.

The Killing Whale Dominator was the openly strongest body-refiner in the wizard world.

His cultivation should be the “Eight-Armed Demon God Body Tempering Technique,” possibly also the “Sea Clan’s Body Tempering Technique.”

These two were the most important body tempering techniques of the Ocean Abyss Alliance.

The former ranked among the Ancient Four, the latter was far less, but still pointed directly to the primordial soul realm of body tempering.

Besides, there were two others Gandalf had also heard of.

After all, anyone who could cultivate body refining to this extent was quite remarkable.

Moreover, among other body-refining wizards, the Ocean Abyss Alliance was a significant part, though not half of them.

Worthy of being the current largest body-refining wizard organization in the wizard world.

Especially after the destruction of the Immersed Ancient Castle, there were no competitors.

Many of these people were Sea Clan mixed blood, naturally having better body-refining talent than humans.

As for the White Banker in front of him, he was also a body-refining wizard, likewise possessing seven-circle body-refining.

He came from the Metal School, and body refining was just his side interest.

His wizard accomplishments were achieved through the Magic Path.

His talent was exceptionally high, and he had been cultivating for three thousand years, having potential hope of becoming a Legendary Wizard in the future.

The White Banker said:

“Currently, the body-refining factions in the wizard world are somewhat like scattered soldiers, not forming any sizeable climate. In light of this, the Wizard Council wants to establish a dedicated body refining academy, independent of any department, only subjected to the Supreme Council’s jurisdiction, Any top-level wizard organizations cannot intervene in it. You here largely represent the highest combat power of body refining wizards, so I would like to invite you to be teachers at the body refining academy.”

Upon these words, the Killing Whale Dominator looked at the silent crowd and respectfully said:

“Lord Walker, this is a special period, we all want to do our best in hunting demons, for the sake of Nora. If we undertake teaching responsibilities, it will inevitably affect our demon-hunting efficiency.”

The White Banker smiled slightly.

“I know what you’re thinking. Rest assured, as academy teachers, the compensation is specially funded by the council and is particularly favorable. We will also assess your teaching performance. Excellent assessments will grant you many privileges, such as Aether Stone, Wizard Tools, Body Tempering Techniques, and even body refining artifacts.”

Gandalf was moved in his heart, he asked:

“Lord Walker, I wonder if the rewards include the Ancient Four Body Refining Techniques?”

Upon these words, the other body-refining wizards also looked expectantly.

Although they were not like Gandalf, cultivating multiple factions, they needed other body refining techniques for reference and validation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2137: 0461 King of Body Refining! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 2137: 0461 King of Body Refining! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

The White Banker said:

“Other than the ‘Thousand-Eyed Titan Body Tempering Technique,’ we have everything else. We are still searching for the Thousand-Eyed Titan, but there are no leads currently.”

Gandaph pondered.

“So, the congress does have the real ‘Nine-Headed Hell Snake Body Tempering Technique.’ If I could obtain it and compare it with the fake one I have, maybe I could uncover the Hydra Organization’s conspiracy. However, for the ‘Thousand-Eyed Titan Body Tempering Technique,’ I’ll have to search in the Abyss.”

Through his connection with his duplication, Levi, who was in the ancient tower, also learned of this matter.

After thinking it over, he let Gandaph agree.

Being a teacher at the Body Refining Academy shouldn’t be a problem.

Nowadays, the congress is genuinely trying to promote body refining.

Talented individuals like Gandaph, if they seize the opportunity, could become leaders in the path of body refining.

Thereby relying on their position to gain more resources.

By that time, the Body Refining System of the Tower of Dawn would also benefit from it.

Overall, the benefits outweigh the drawbacks.

Next, the White Banker introduced the specifics of establishing and implementing the Body Refining Academy.

He would serve as the principal, and the other Seventh-Circle Body Refining Wizards present would serve as vice-principals.

Before leaving, a voice came from behind Gandaph.

“Sir Gandaph, I am the supreme fist wizard. I have long admired your great name and wish to spar with you. Would you grant me the honor?”

The supreme fist wizard wore a smile, brimming with battle intent.

Beside him, Killing Whale Dominator crossed his arms, watching with interest.

He also wanted to see Gandaph’s strength but was embarrassed to ask due to his own senior seventh-circle cultivation level.

Other body-refining wizards also looked over, obviously enjoying the show.

Gandaph pondered for a moment.

“Alright.”

The Ocean Abyss Alliance has the most power in the Body Refining Academy.

Being isolated, if he didn’t use this opportunity to establish his might, he would inevitably face trouble in the future.

The White Banker clasped his hands behind his back, smiling:

“Since everyone’s battle enthusiasm is so high, let’s have a friendly competition. I will fund it personally. Everyone can head to the Starlight Platform for the match. Those interested can sign up. It will be divided into three groups—fifth-circle, sixth-circle, seventh-circle. Only body refining methods can be used, no wizard tools or rare treasures. The winner of each match will receive a piece of Earth, Sky, or Morning Star-level oddity, respectively.”

Killing Whale Dominator was secretly delighted.

“The first prize is a Morning Star Artifact. Isn’t this made for me? Especially since wizard tools and rare treasures can’t be used, Gandaph’s advantage is also limited. Heaven is helping me.”

As he knows, the reason the Gondor Three Heroes are strong is largely because of their wizard tools.

Everyone knows the three brothers have a great relationship, so relying on Master Fire Dragon, Gandaph, and Lord Victor, they are all loaded with treasures.

If without those top-grade wizard tools, their strength would take a significant hit.

Other body-refining wizards were also getting excited.

Soon, news of the competition for the strongest King of Body Refining spread within the Central Realm in a small area,

Starlight Platform.

A crowd of body-refining wizards and other powerful beings came to watch the competition.

The fifth and sixth-circle matches were intensely fought.

The style of hitting with unrestrained fists had a unique charm compared to the spell duels of spell wizards.

However, the most anticipated was still the seventh-circle competition.

The supreme fist wizard also practiced the Eight-Armed Ancient God Body Refining Technique.

He shouted mightily, and behind him appeared a ferocious, demonic Eight-Armed Demon God wizard form.

“Sir Gandaph, fists and feet have no mercy, forgives me for any offense.”

Boom!

Black swirling gasses gathered in his palms and shot out powerfully.

Gandaph didn’t even use a wizard form, his eyes were calm, his right arm clenched, and dark golden body-refining runes glimmered.

The divine dark golden power diffused out, entirely different from the black gas of the Eight-Armed Demon God.

“Radiant King World Suppressing Fist!”

The vast, swinging fist shattered the black energy force.

The Dragon Elephant Chant resonated within Gandaph, unleashing majestic strength!

His bronze palm collided with the supreme fist wizard’s black fist.

Rumble!

The two took the fierce approach, neither dodging nor avoiding, testing pure brute power against each other.

But as soon as the supreme fist wizard matched fists with Gandaph, his expression changed, feeling several bones cracking.

The most frightening part was that his prized black swirling gas was restrained by the dark golden light.

“What on earth is this body refining technique?”

They had also seen Gandaph’s methods through projection, utterly different from their impression of the four major body refining techniques.

Originally, they thought Gandaph would at most be slightly better than themselves, mainly relying on wizard tools for advantage.

Now that neither side used wizard tools, they realized that his strength purely based on the body refining technique was far beyond theirs.

But, being a renowned figure, the supreme fist wizard quickly adjusted, avoiding Gandaph’s terrifying offensive.

“Demon God Fist Cannon!”

His arms swelled, like a mighty sailor, muscles rippling waves, continuously layering black swirling gas.

Tenfold, hundredfold!

Gandaph chuckled:

“Impressive power exertion technique.”

He changed his form and, using his self-created Radiant King Martial Way, soared skyward!

“Radiant King Shocking God Palm!”

Boom!

After an earth-shattering blow, the supreme fist wizard’s arms broke inch by inch, flying out with a muffled groan.

He looked at his limp arms and used the demon god’s power to stabilize the injuries promptly.

“I lost.”

He was straightforward.

“Demon Suppressing Ming King Gandaph, your reputation is well-deserved.”

He flew back down.

Gandaph asked:

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2138: 0461 King of Body Refining! ( asks for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2138: 0461 King of Body Refining! (Chapter asks for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

“Anyone else want to test my skills, Gandaph is here. Come on.”

Honestly, he was just warming up.

Seeing Gandaph easily defeat the supreme fist wizard without using wizard forms.

The body-refining wizards present couldn’t help but exclaim in shock.

Even the Sea Wolf sighed inwardly.

“Although I ascended to the seven-circle a few years earlier than the supreme fist wizard, with his talent, our strength is evenly matched. Since he’s not Gandaph’s opponent, there’s no need for me to embarrass myself. Being one of the Gondor Three Heroes does indeed require real skills. This Morning Star Artifact still depends on the Killing Whale Dominator.”

The Killing Whale Dominator seemed still immersed in the recent battle.

He suddenly realized that this Morning Star-level oddity might not be so easy to obtain, and he thought to himself:

“I initially didn’t want to reveal my trump cards, but to grab this oddity, I might as well use them today. From now on, I’ll give it my all and swiftly resolve the fight.”

At least, he still had a realm advantage.

The White Banker clapped and said:

“Well, that was a splendid battle. Is there anyone else to challenge Gandaph? Once Gandaph finishes adjusting himself, we can start.”

The scene fell silent, as Killing Whale Dominator ascended to the Starlight Platform and said with a casual smile:

“Ocean Abyss Alliance, Richmond.”

Gandaph laughed:

“To compete against the current top body-refining wizard is truly an honor for me. Come on.”

Killing Whale Dominator frowned and said:

“You adjust yourself first; I don’t take advantage of anyone.”

With so many people here, the demeanor of a strong person shouldn’t be absent.

Gandaph said:

“No problem.”

Killing Whale Dominator said:

“Alright, then take this!”

Boom!

His body expanded, with millions of body-refining runes flashing and circling around him.

Everyone was shocked by the exaggerated number of body-refining runes.

Judging by Gandaph’s performance, he only had ten million body-refining runes, clearly having just ascended not long ago.

The gap between them seemed quite large.

Faced with the senior seven-circle power, Gandaph dared not hold back.

Roaring, black clouds covered the Starlight Platform, Demon-suppressing Ming King Qi roared to the sky!

A battle of equals unfolded between heaven and earth.

Every punch and kick from both was enough to stir the space and shatter everything.

The energy shock wave from the explosion of violent dark gold qi and black qi reverberated in starry ripples on the Starlight Platform.

This was the officially designated martial arts area of Central Realm; even a Grand Wizard couldn’t destroy it.

This battle was thus extremely intense.

The Killing Whale Dominator saw he couldn’t down Gandaph for a long time, took a deep breath, and decided to use his trump card.

“Evil Whale Killing Fist!”

His face was ruddy, his entire aura reaching its peak, as if ascended, striking out with his strongest punch!

The supreme fist wizard below was inwardly surprised.

“Isn’t this the killer move he just comprehended, said to be a move where one could kill a thousand enemies but suffer eight hundred damage himself? Didn’t expect him to be pushed to such a state by Gandaph.”

The Sea Wolf said:

“Gandaph is strong; it’s a pity that under this move, the victor is still our Ocean Abyss Alliance. If he had senior seven-circle cultivation, then the Killing Whale Dominator would have no chance.”

Regardless, after today, the entire Wizard World would know.

Gandaph would become one of the top visible body-refining experts.

“Well struck!”

The White Elephant Spiritual Object appeared, fusing with Gandaph.

Dragon roars and elephant trumpets echoed within him, unleashing the power of eleven dragons and eleven elephants!

“Ming King Dragon Elephant Fist!”

Gandaph and the Demon-suppressing Ming King simultaneously struck out this punch.

Clearly, after ascending to the seven-circle in these recent years, Gandaph further advanced his Dragon Elephant Fist.

From ten dragons and ten elephants, it evolved to eleven dragon elephants!

Dragon elephant illusions surged continuously, swelling alongside the evil whale illusion.

The dark gold power exploded, obliterating the evil whale illusion.

The remaining dragon elephant illusions crashed onto the Killing Whale Dominator.

Already suffering from the counter damage of his killer move, he spat old blood, flying out a hundred miles, then fell onto the Starlight Platform.

The black qi defensive field was shredded, and countless body-refining runes dimmed on his body.

He quickly consumed medicine, then said despondently:

“I lost.”

This battle, no one used wizard tools or external aids, relying purely on their own strength.

Even without the accompanying spiritual object, he couldn’t withstand that punch just now.

Besides, the Wizard World agreed that accompanying spiritual objects and such methods don’t count as external forces.

After all, it was a gift from the oddity, fused and born with oneself.

“Good!”

“True to Gandaph’s name!”

“Gondor Three Heroes!”

“Gandaph! King of Body Refining!”

Wizards below cheered and applauded.

Compared to the lofty top wizard organizations, naturally, people preferred the approachable Gandaph to win.

The wizards of the Ocean Abyss Alliance were mourning.

Always priding themselves on the path of body refinement.

Especially in the modern world, where the body-refining path was becoming increasingly declining, the Ocean Abyss Alliance was almost half the kingdom.

And now, being defeated as newcomers in their proficient domain.

Such a sense of defeat was unimaginable to ordinary people.

The White Banker watched the cheering crowd and smiled:

“Looks like the king of body refining is Gandaph.”

Gandaph quickly said:

“I’m just at seven-ring cultivation, can’t bear the title of body-refining king. The Wizard World is full of hidden talents.”

The White Banker said:

“No problem, not now, maybe in a thousand years.”

Subsequently.

Gandaph left amid cries of King of Body Refining, feeling helpless.

The Truth Oddity he obtained was called [Deep Sea Call].

It’s not a body-refining oddity, but for improving his elemental affinity talent, it’s beneficial.

Overall, no matter what kind of oddities, more is better.

Soon, he refined the oddity, increasing spiritual force by 50 points.

Created a special talent named [Heart of the Deep Sea].

Gandaph continued to hunt demons back at the God-forsaken Continent, striving to exchange for the Bright Moon Artifact.

Though not wanting to call himself the king of body refining, gradually the [King of Body Refining] title fell onto him.

Not that Gandaph was too strong, but rather the current body refinement in the Wizard World was too weak.

After the Body Refining Academy was established, Gandaph, due to his undisputable top strength, became a pivotal figure at the school.

His life became busier than before.

In the dispensary, academy, God-forsaken Continent, with three pieces.

The Holy Infant and Lord Victor silently developed the sword array.

While in some cave of the God-forsaken Continent.

A black-robed Black Dragon Wizard, who had just ascended to the eight-ring senior status, heard Gandaph’s body-refining king title.

He couldn’t help but sneer.

“King of body refining as if I don’t exist, huh?”

“Hmph, these moves seem like a Wizard Council’s provocation, driving me to bother Gandaph, and then design a siege for me, my primary target remains Dusk Palace Master Levi, after all, concerning the Turtle King Fruit, which extends lifespan by a thousand years, I have many competitors, cannot let Blood Vortex Venerable seize first.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2139: 0462 Capturing Legendary Creatures! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Chapter 2139: 0462 Capturing Legendary Creatures! (Big Chapter Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Ever since the Turtle King Fruit came into being.

The Dusk Palace Master has become a hot topic.

Many Venerables are drooling over his head.

From what the Black Dragon Wizard knows, several colleagues whose lifespan is nearing its end are ready to gamble everything and take one last shot.

Though the Dusk Palace Master is a seven-circle wizard, he is also a seventh-level knight, making him nearly invincible.

The Venerables in their Council of Ten Thousand Clans see all of this.

This is why they have not dared to decide to act against him.

If they fail to kill the Dusk Palace Master and lose their lives in the process, it would be truly unfortunate.

Those who are anxious now are mainly those whose lifespan is almost exhausted.

After all, not everyone wants to pursue the Path of the Plane Sovereign.

The Black Dragon Wizard, for instance, does not.

In the current era, pursuing other paths might offer a slim chance of survival.

Choosing the Path of the Plane Sovereign is almost a dead end unless you operate far from the Nora Pan-plane.

Moreover, becoming a Plane Sovereign has too many limitations, with barely any benefit besides prolonging life.

Being a Plane Sovereign, to put it bluntly, is like being a spokesperson imprisoned and raised by the plane, working for the plane.

As a proud wizard, albeit a Cave Wizard, the Black Dragon Wizard considers it the least favorable choice.

He can’t keep up with the current era, but his body refining cultivation is truly unparalleled in the Wizard World.

An eighth-ring body refinement, practicing the “Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Tempering Technique,” sets him apart from conventional Cave Wizards.

His true strength is comparable to that of an eighth-circle wizard, if not superior, as he dual cultivates in body refinement and spellcraft.

“Although I still have a long lifespan ahead of me, I need to take action. If the Dusk Palace Master advances to the Eighth Environments or someone else takes the lead, my chances of advancing to the ninth circle will be slim.”

Whether one can extend their life by a thousand years is crucial for some middle-range eighth-circle wizards. If one’s talent is ordinary, even a ten-thousand-year life extension is useless. But the Black Dragon Wizard is no ordinary person. Had it not been for Sauron’s accursed Mortal Barrier cutting off their Cave Wizard ancestors, with his unparalleled talent, he would have been a Grand Wizard by now!

“Previously, I was not confident, but now, with an eighth-ring senior realm, I have an eighty percent chance of defeating the Dusk Palace Master. Next, I will set a death trap on the God-forsaken Continent, lure him into it, and kill him.”

…

Dark Ancient Tower.

Fifth level.

Levi’s figure appeared.

“Just now, I felt an inexplicable sense of danger, far beyond before. Who intends to harm me?”

Levi’s expression was solemn as he looked inward to his mind.

The Fool Rune with its smiling pig face opened its eyes, revealing a faintly discernible image.

[A continent shrouded in mist and fog, with dense demonic aura, rivers of blood, and a giant beast hidden in the darkness, its wings overshadowing the skies. Black gusts of wind swirling between Heaven and Earth, devouring all…]

“A continent filled with demonic aura is most likely the God-forsaken Continent. That giant beast seems to be related to the Dragon Clan somehow.”

The current Fool Rune provides much more information than before.

This allows Levi to deduce more accurately, at least to know where the danger originates.

“It seems either the Council of Ten Thousand Clans or the demons will send an eighth-level powerhouse related to the Dragon Clan against me, possibly a dragon descendant demon, a dragon descendant wizard, or even a sub-dragon species…”

This sense of danger is so intense that Levi pays extra attention to it.

If it were the usual hostility and danger, he would have grown accustomed to it by now.

After all, both the demons and the Council of Ten Thousand Clans see him as a thorn in their side.

“I can’t go dragon hunting on the God-forsaken Continent for some time. However, it doesn’t matter much, as I wasn’t in a hurry to go anyway.”

Once Levi returns from the ancient tower, he will use the Burning Rock World as a base.

Begin a large-scale hunt for black beasts, seeking sub-dragons.

This operation might last a long time.

On one hand, it’s to further enrich the secret medicine reserve and relieve some of the pressure on the Dragon Clan he has been extracting blood from, practically distributing the load.

On the other hand, it’s for finding mates for those dragons in heat in the Dragon Palace. To help them find a partner to say goodbye to being single.

Soon, Levi returned to the Million Mountains.

Along the way, he even visited the location marked as where a primordial soul wizard died, searching for a bit.

These spots were where he found storage items in the past.

Luckily, he found a few Sky-Grade Oddities and rare treasures from the Earth.

Over the years, he has also obtained several Truth Oddities from various Cave Heaven Blessed Lands within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

This made Levi quite pleased, as the ecosystem of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland became more and more complete.

Of course, the Ancient Banyan Fairyland is still just a small world, not even as large as the Ancient Dragon Continent. It still has a long way to go before becoming Levi’s envisioned perfect world.

During these years, aside from cultivation, he’s been thinking of ways to accelerate the growth of Mana and the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

There are four routes, mainly.

First is more advanced Golden Fertilizer.

Second is godly items related to the World Tree, like Pandora’s Root.

Third is finding plane-type rare treasures similar to the Ice Sea Pearl.

Fourth is seeking small planes with extremely weakened world will that Mana can easily absorb.

None of these methods are easy, time-consuming, and laborious, but with an organized effort, he doesn’t have to worry personally.

In the Million Mountains, Levi routinely harvested a batch of fungal bombs, Music Fungus, and Fungus Breeding Gear.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2140: 0462 Capturing Legendary Creatures! (Big Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 2140: 0462 Capturing Legendary Creatures! (Big Chapter Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

He let his spiritual force expand, sweeping across the mountains with the momentum of a seven-circle, causing countless lives to tremble in awe.

“A level six demon appeared again.”

He gazed at one of the demon race settlements, mumbling to himself.

This should be the ancient tower’s automatic collection over the past century to maintain the balance of the Io Continent, so Levi did not interfere.

He activated absolute luck and wandered around the Million Mountains for a few days.

Although it was the fifth level, there were still gains.

On this day, he descended to a valley swamp area.

Ahead, was a giant beast’s lair, a pile of bones constructing it.

Sensing the coming of a great presence, a giant crocodile over a hundred meters long, clad in green scale armor, roared at Levi.

The crocodile’s upper jaw had a horn pointing skywards. Though fearful, it showed no sign of retreat.

Because beneath it, lay three green eggs, a meter in diameter.

The mixed-blood dragon clan of crocodiles retained many of the crocodilian habits.

Thus, they care for their dragon eggs for a period until they hatch.

Unlike those who become neglectful parents, abandoning their eggs.

If in a natural setting, being able to hatch one out of three dragon eggs would be a blessing from God.

The three Earthquake Dragon brothers were extremely lucky, protected by relics, or they would’ve perished long ago.

Levi’s face lit up with joy.

“Swamp Dragon Crocodile, closely related to Gustav, not bad. I am about to matchmake again, truly the Dragon Clan’s matchmaker of the wizard world.”

Between swamp dragon crocodile and sea dragon crocodile, such closely related sub-dragons have a relatively good success rate for breeding.

Shadow Winged Dragon and Wind Thunder Winged Dragon would be fine, they certainly have no problems.

Levi emanated a vast Dragon’s Might and calmly said:

“Come with me. You lonely orphaned creatures have nobody to care for you here, but I’ve found a match for you.”

As a mere rank five mixed-blood dragon clan, the swamp dragon crocodile had no room for hesitation under Levi’s pressure. It lowered its head in submission.

Levi laughed:

“This is great.”

Next, he found a wife for Gustav.

Whether he can woo her, Levi didn’t worry.

Even Leviathan could woo a wife and have a little whale baby. Gustav, with his high intellect, surely won’t fail.

…

Wind Spirit Tower.

After a century’s absence, Kidman appeared slightly aged.

He was still at level 6 mid-stage, though stronger than a century ago.

“Heavenly Venerate, these years I’ve searched the continent but have yet to find the Children of the Elements. However, I did find special talents, I hope Heavenly Venerate will not be offended.”

Beside him were some young people who looked at Levi with fearful eyes. This black-armored swordsman seemed about two meters tall but felt as majestic as a mountain to them.

“He’s so strong, surely a match for a Supreme Archmage, right?”

The strongest person these young people had seen was a Supreme Archmage.

They couldn’t imagine an existence even stronger than a Supreme Archmage.

Levi glanced at them, not bad.

Though not Children of the Elements, these special talents were quite excellent and rare geniuses.

“By the way, Heavenly Venerate, during these years two new level six Supreme Archmages have emerged in Kane Land, they wish to meet Heavenly Venerate too.”

Levi said:

“You can call them here.”

Not long after.

The two Supreme Archmages respectfully stood before Levi.

“Heavenly Venerate, my name is Pollock.”

“I am Gess.”

They introduced their sects and specialties.

Levi said:

“From now on, you two work assisting Kidman. If you do well, I shall reward you greatly.”

Like Kidman, after taking the oath of truth.

The two left contented.

For primordial soul wizards of the wizard world, taking the oath of truth was a cautious act.

But for these lands’ Supreme Archmages, Heavenly Venerate was their only hope.

Will you languish in a cage, frustrated and waiting for death or be the sparrow flying out of the cage, soaring to the skies, all depends on Heavenly Venerate!

…

Ancient Tower’s sixth layer.

Levi spent some time using absolute luck and Jin, trying to find some sea relics.

He also went to the previously marked location of a fallen level six expert and gained a Sky-Grade truth oddity.

The facts proved his expectations were correct.

A level six expert corresponds to Earth-Grade and Sky-Grade oddities.

Level 7 Morning Star, Level 8 Bright Moon, Level 9 Blazing Sun.

In past lives, it was said materials are conserved.

In this universe, perhaps since the creation of heaven and earth, supernatural materials have similarly been conserved.

Levi increasingly felt that oddities are merely a form of continuous transformation and circulation between supernatural materials or truth.

In this world, nothing is created from nothing; everything emerges from something else.

All knowledge follows the laws of the universe, the comprehension and processing of the trajectories of things.

Truth is always there; a wizard’s task is to discover and pursue it.

Wizards call these oddities, whether from fallen powerful beings or naturally nurtured by heaven and earth, “Truth Oddities”.

Precisely because it’s the easiest, most efficient, quickest way to pursue truth.

Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, all kinds of energy can manifest through oddities.

They can be passed down through generations via fall and rebirth, accelerating civilization’s advancement. This is the existence’s meaning of oddities.

“In a sense, oddities are the powerful life forms’ way of passing down their most excellent essence, thousand variations, myriad forms of special spiritual creatures, perhaps are reflections of them during life.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2141: 0462 Capturing the Legendary Creature! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 2141: 0462 Capturing the Legendary Creature! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Besides the Truth Oddity, Levi also found a ten-thousand-year-old snow lotus in the Great Snow Mountain region.

This ten-thousand-year-old snow lotus is crucial for refining the Soul Suppressing Potion, so the more he has, the better.

Unfortunately, rare plants like the Ice Crystal Snow Pear Tree were not found this time.

The sixth layer is too vast, so he could only follow Jin to some random places. The treasures he obtained were just the tip of the iceberg.

There are still many places, or the underground world, hiding Truth Oddities or other rare resources.

But he can’t collect them all. After all, these are the things Sauron prepared for the entire wizard civilization.

The most he could do is enrich himself first, then gradually influence others to become wealthy… though it’s uncertain when that will happen.

…

The seventh floor.

Rune Land.

After a hundred years, the Rune Saints gathered together, eagerly awaiting.

“Will the Heavenly Venerate come again?”

“Not sure, but probably.”

“Has your work been smooth these years?”

“Don’t even mention it, those black beasts from the giant beast restricted area constantly harass us, it’s unbearable.”

“Yes, fortunately, the balancing power of the forces like the Flame Country makes life barely livable.”

“It’d be great if the Heavenly Venerate could eliminate the restricted area.”

“The master of the restricted area is an absolute powerhouse in this world, controlling countless powerful black beasts. Who can flatten the restricted area? Even those powerful foreigners can’t do it.”

“Alas, true… at this rate, when will our Human race ever have its day in the sun?”

“No need to be so pessimistic, the Heavenly Venerate granted us a complete wizard heritage, which is our opportunity to rise.”

As they discussed, they didn’t notice a figure had quietly descended on the Cloud Summit.

Levi coughed, and the Rune Saints’ expressions changed, then they greeted Levi.

“Greetings, Heavenly Venerate.”

Levi said:

“Report on your work during this period.”

The Flame Wolf Saint said:

“Let me go first.”

Levi closed his eyes in thought, listening to their reports.

Over the years, another saint was born in the Rune Land.

However, two saints also fell during the black beast disturbance.

The black beast disturbance was naturally caused by the Spider King working in the shadows.

Using the search for the black-armored swordsman as an excuse, it launched a massive invasion of Rune Land.

Fortunately, Jabba, the chess piece Levi left in Flame Country, played an important role.

It persuaded the Lord of Flame to send troops to encircle the black beasts, preventing the giant beast restricted area from monopolizing Rune Land.

Forces from the other Three Realms and Four Lands also demanded the withdrawal of the giant beast restricted area troops.

They claimed that Rune Land is jointly owned territory.

Because the Human race is still weak, the saints have mainly relied on the Three Realms and Four Lands for the past hundred years.

With their current strength, they are not yet able to confront any side head-on.

Although Levi is strong, he is still not at level 8, and he can’t protect Rune Land indefinitely.

Therefore, the long-term plan is to produce level 8 powerhouses in Rune Land as soon as possible, then gradually control or eliminate the Three Realms and Four Lands after dividing them.

Levi doesn’t want to eradicate these alien races, only to ensure that the Human race assumes the dominant position.

Just like in the Wizard World, where these alien races become vassals of the Humans.

Besides, the saints have also collected many wizard seedlings.

In a century, they’ve collected three Children of the Elements, and one of them is an exceptionally rare Ice Element Son.

With double affinity, there are more than a dozen Special Talents.

Although the Human race in the Seventh Layer has declined, its area far exceeds that of the Fifth Layer. Overall, the number of geniuses born is also greater.

This made Levi quite satisfied.

So many Special Talents and Children of the Elements are almost impossible to chance upon in the Wizard World.

Every year, major wizard organizations and congress officials expend vast resources to search for wizard seedlings in Human gathering places.

Children of the Elements are the benchmark for enrollment performances in top-level wizard organizations.

After all, as long as such a genius doesn’t perish young, reaching the fifth-circle realm is guaranteed. With good luck and proper training, there’s also considerable hope of advancing to the primordial soul.

As for the top-level talents with a combination of being a Child of the Elements and Special Talent, they are undeniably primordial soul seedlings, hard to come by. Levi has found only one such talent so far, Little Toby.

Most of the top talents who returned successfully from the ancient tower have reached the primordial soul and become the backbone of the Wizard World.

Levi said:

“Very good, keep up the good work. Everyone will be rewarded, and there will be extra prizes for those who discover talents.”

The saints showed delight and couldn’t keep their mouths closed after receiving their rewards from Levi.

He added:

“Continue focusing on development next; avoid conflict with the Three Realms and Four Lands. Flame Wolf Saint, your realm now is Seven Rings Perfection in the Wizard World, not far from the eighth-circle. Keep striving.”

Flame Wolf Saint naturally had good talent, being a Child of the Fire Element and also a mixed blood of the Flame Clan.

This is a race with innately high fire element affinity, considered a special talent.

Therefore, advancing to the eighth-circle is still hopeful.

Flame Wolf said:

“Thank you for the guidance, Heavenly Venerate; I will certainly strive hard!”

Several days later.

Levi met with Jabba again.

It had also restored its strength to the Late Stage Level 7, and its status in the Flame Country had risen significantly.

It reported all the intelligence it had gathered about the Three Realms and Four Lands to Levi.

This included information on some transcendent creatures, rare plants, and clues about curiosities and oddities.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2142: 0462 Capturing the Legendary Creature! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2142: 0462 Capturing the Legendary Creature! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Levi said:

“I have some combat techniques here. See if you can cultivate and comprehend them. They might be useful to you.”

The Flame Clan also has its combat techniques, but Levi feels they are quite crude.

They rely more on spell-like ability, wasting their somewhat powerful body and vitality.

In comparison, among the alien races Levi has seen, the barbarian tribes’ development of combat techniques is absolutely top-level. They deserve their status as a major civilization.

Jabba almost wanted to kneel to Levi.

“Thank you, Lord!”

Levi said:

“Do good work for me, and the King of the Flame Country will soon be yours.”

Jabba had already started fantasizing about unifying the Flame Country and sweeping across the world.

A hundred years unseen, the Lord’s power has grown even more unfathomable.

The Lord’s speed of advancement can only be described as terrifying.

Regarding this, Andreas is the most qualified to speak.

…

With the issues of Humans in Rune Land resolved, Levi relied on Absolute Luck and Jin to begin his treasure-hunting journey.

This time, he first needed to head to [Heart Sea], the domain ruled by the Merfolk Palace.

According to Jabba’s intelligence, fifty years ago, a significant event occurred in Heart Sea.

A powerful giant beast descended from beyond the sky, occupied the depths of Heart Sea, and devoured many strong Merfolk.

For this, the Merfolk Palace even dispatched four Level 7 Experts to track and besiege the giant beast.

Rumor has it that the beast resembles a giant ape, with a blue face and sharp fangs, standing several thousand meters tall, possessing immense strength and excellent water skills.

The Level 7 Experts who besieged it suffered two deaths and two injuries, fleeing in disgrace.

This giant beast astonishingly already possesses Level 7 Late Stage strength, and when underwater, its strength is nearly at Level 7 Peak. It’s said that even the Merfolk King intervened but failed to capture the beast, allowing it to escape, although the Merfolk King vehemently denies the matter.

Upon hearing this, Levi felt slightly excited.

Judging from Jabba’s description, this giant ape might be a Legendary Creature he has seen in ancient texts.

[Water Disaster Giant Ape].

This giant ape is remarkable.

It is a transcendent ape creature comparable to the Mu Emperor Family’s clan emblem [Saint Ape].

However, it is a [Catastrophe Ape], a destruction ape that brings water disasters, while the Saint Ape is its holy counterpart.

The ape is already not far from Level 8, and moreover, ape creatures tend to grow faster, far surpassing the Dragon Clan.

Perhaps soon, it could reach Level 8.

However, rapid growth often means a shorter lifespan.

The Water Disaster Giant Ape lives at most two thousand years, only about half the average lifespan of a Legendary Dragon Race.

In any case, if it could be captured, it would significantly enhance Levi’s strength.

Using it to safeguard the Ancient Dragon Continent would be excellent.

Additionally, the Legendary Ape’s bloodline essence, without affecting its growth,

can be extracted and placed in the Dusk Holy Temple for knights to exchange.

Like Emperor Mu and some ape knight Breathing Techniques, they would thus benefit.

“Let’s first go to Heart Sea to evaluate the strength of the Catastrophe Ape. If this journey succeeds in capturing it, it’ll be a gain.”

…

Heart Sea.

This place is vast and boundless, stretching out over many thousand miles.

The Merfolk, resembling the Sea Clan in appearance, have similar living habits.

This is a convergence evolution in the civilization process.

The Merfolk Palace has a Level 8 powerhouse.

Apart from the Water Disaster Giant Ape, legend has it there are countless treasures in the palace.

Just like the Dragon Palace of the East Sea in Levi’s previous life, known throughout the continent.

Yet, no one dares attempt to steal them.

In the sea, the Merfolk are absolute rulers.

Rumor has it that in the square before the Merfolk Palace, there’s a pillar connecting heaven and earth.

This pillar was discovered by the first Merfolk King in Heart Sea and has stood there ever since!

The Merfolk King believed this place is a feng-shui treasure land, hence led the tribe to establish Merfolk Palace here.

Mysterious symbols are carved atop the pillar, described by the Merfolk King as the Divine Language!

Throughout history, no one has been able to decipher its meaning.

It’s rumored among the Merfolk that those who can understand these mysterious symbols may instantly become Gods!

Levi heard Hundred Flowers also mention this topic, even the learned wizards cannot comprehend the meaning fully.

He plans first to admire the “Divine Symbol,” then go capture the Water Disaster Giant Ape.

…

Merfolk Palace.

In the vast square, there stands a blue pillar so tall it pierces through Nine Heavens, reaching ten thousand meters high.

A circular area with a diameter of ten thousand meters surrounds the pillar, where many Merfolk warriors are cultivating.

They’re either refining their body or honing combat techniques and physical techniques, clearly treating this place as a sacred land for cultivation.

Due to the mysterious pillar’s influence, the gravity here becomes increasingly terrifying toward the center.

At the outer edge, gravity is tenfold, and reaching the core, it’s unimaginable.

The seventh floor world is already huge, with strong gravity.

With such terrifying augmentation, even the Level 8 powerhouse like the Merfolk King dares not step inside.

The pillar presents a blue hue, with its surface adorned with beautiful texture.

The surrounding ground is paved with ancient blue stone bricks, exuding traces of time.

On every stone brick, countless spell runes are densely packed, extremely mysterious, evidently not the work of the Sea Clan.

A burly Merfolk blends into the crowd, gazing from afar at the towering pillar.

This Merfolk, naturally, is Levi.

With his stealth ability, merging in was very easy.

But now, Levi’s expression is somewhat complex, internally remarking:

“Divine my foot, Divine Symbol, it’s just Chinese characters.”

On the blue pillar, written are four Dragon-soaring and Phoenix-dancing seal script characters.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2143: 0462 Capturing the Legendary Creature! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 2143: 0462 Capturing the Legendary Creature! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

[Ocean Stabilizing Pillar]!

Next to the seal script, there’s a line of small text.

[Formed by the soaking of one-million-year-old Blue Star Wood, impervious to blades, impervious to water and fire, incredibly heavy. The core area is ten thousand times gravity, and only a person with the strength to pull mountains and overwhelm the world can dwell there.]

“Alas, I thought it was something mysterious. Turns out it’s Sauron’s wicked sense of humor. This fellow countryman of mine does have a way with jokes.”

“Text from a completely different universe, even for a Legendary Wizard, the meanings are indecipherable. No wonder, up till now, no one has cracked it.”

“In the vastness of the world, perhaps only I, Levi, and that unknown Sauron, can understand.”

“However, the good news is, this is not just an ordinary stone pillar. It’s formed from petrified Strange Wood, it’s naturally Soaking Water Wood, it’s the top-grade Strange Wood Gargamel spoke of. In comparison, the ten-thousand-year Thunder Pattern Wood of the Thunder Divine Hall is not worth mentioning… If this Strange Wood were used to create the main trunk of a wizard tower, its power would be unimaginable.”

Levi even suspected that the most valuable thing on the seventh floor of the Dark Ancient Tower might just be this Ocean Stabilizing Pillar intentionally left by Sauron.

“Wait, this thing shouldn’t be a pillar of the Dark Ancient Tower… It shouldn’t be, or else Sauron wouldn’t let the later generations try to pull it out. This statement is clearly waiting for someone to come and pull it out.”

On the pillar, there were runes solidified that Levi could not understand at all. He could only vaguely feel that they were meant for a forbidden technique.

In other words, if you wanted to use a spell to pull out this wood, never mind a seven-circle wizard. Even a Grand Wizard, or a Legendary Wizard, would likely fail… Because, this was set personally by Sauron.

This approach is reminiscent of the Alien Emperor who had left the Sword of Victory.

But if one did not use spells and relied solely on brute force to extract this million-year-soaked Strange Wood, especially under ten thousand times gravity, it would be extraordinarily difficult.

Based on a reasonable estimate of his current strength, even Levi feared he would have to advance to a Level 8 Knight, unleash full power, and stack various states to succeed — it would be impossible for anyone else.

In terms of strength, Levi, who mastered the Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique, had absolute confidence.

As it stands.

Sauron left behind the Ancient Saint Experiment Ground, Sauron’s Four Treasures, Ancient Tower Scepter, Dark Ancient Tower, and fellow clues, all increasingly proving that Sauron intended to create a powerful bloodline physical path using knights as the blueprint, outside the path of the wizard.

The Initial Ancient Saint of the Ancient Saint Experiment Ground might have been one of Sauron’s experiments.

However, the Initial Ancient Saint failed.

The emergence of his fellow countryman from Sauron was likely not a coincidence, possibly actively brought about by Sauron. He might have left many backup plans to validate this path.

This Ocean Stabilizing Pillar was clearly intended to test later generation adventurers.

On the eighth and ninth layers, there might still be subsequent testing grounds.

But, all of these, Sauron never made clear, nor did he tell the wizards of future generations.

Keeping these thoughts temporarily suppressed, Levi left the Merfolk Palace.

Within the palace, a dense sense of danger emanated, indicating that there was a level 8 powerhouse present.

The Merfolk King’s Treasure Vault and the Ocean Stabilizing Pillar were not urgent. It wouldn’t be too late to acquire them once his strength increased.

…

In the seawater.

Levi searched for treasures while looking for the whereabouts of the Water Disaster Giant Ape.

The Heart Sea was also a massive intersection point, with plenty of good items.

This time with the opening of the ancient tower, he made exploring this area his primary focus, intending to finally explore the Land of Darkness, and probe the truth about the Spider King.

In the blink of an eye, half a year had passed.

One man and one mouse roamed the ocean.

With the help of Jin and Absolute Luck, Levi gained significant rewards.

He transplanted many rare plants and herbs.

He even captured three types of water-element mixed-blood dragon clan, all placed within the Dragon Palace.

Additionally, a level 6 speed-typed sub-dragon species from the water-elemental named Blue Flagfish Dragon.

It was a sub-dragon species of the Sword King Dragon, rumored to be a pure-blood dragon species its body shaped like a sword, its head like a blade.

It had incredibly fast burst speed over a short distance, relying on absolute speed, and combined with its sharp head, it could slice through anything.

This sub-dragon species was indeed rare. The three-eyed guy of the Seafood Sub-Dragon Species showed strong interest in it.

Unfortunately, the Blue Flagfish Dragon was also male.

Levi noticed that there seemed to be fewer female dragons among the Dragon Clan.

He suddenly understood why those Dragon descendant wizards always had fathers who were from the Dragon Clan but had never heard of mothers being from the Dragon Clan. This could be one of the reasons.

Another month passed.

North of the Heart Sea.

Following some subtle clues, Levi tracked down the vicinity of the Water Disaster Giant Ape’s lair.

Ahead was a dark abyss, seemingly bottomless ocean trench.

A faint sense of danger rose from below.

Not too intense, but neither weak.

“It’s not a big problem.”

After setting up the Death Ember Divine Palace, Levi infiltrated the sea abyss with the flickering of the Hermit Runes.

In the Deep Sea, there was another realm.

Levi actually discovered an entrance to a secret realm.

He stepped in and disappeared without a trace.

…

Nameless Secret Realm.

Blue skies, white clouds, with sea breezes blowing.

The secret realm was not large. Levi had barely entered when he found his target.

There stood a giant ape nearly three thousand meters tall with its body covered in white fur, wielding a thousand-meter-long bone club, swinging it around.

By the looks of it, it was practicing combat techniques.

Levi was slightly taken aback.

“Worthy of being a Legendary level creature, it can actually use combat techniques.”

Usually, combat techniques were used only by humanoid species.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2144: 0462 Capturing the Legendary Creature! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2144: 0462 Capturing the Legendary Creature! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Relative to this, humanoid creatures generally have less powerful physical bodies.

They need to use combat skills to push their own strength to the limit.

Powerful transcendent creatures basically rely on battle instinct, fighting without any rules.

As for using combat techniques, this was Levi’s first time seeing it.

The secret realm wasn’t large, and the giant ape’s perception was quite keen; it sensed someone was watching.

Suddenly, it swung a club towards Levi’s hiding place.

The wind from the club swept wide, splitting the vast ocean, the secret realm seemed to tremble, somewhat unstable.

Levi pretended to be defeated, hurriedly escaping the secret realm, returning by the same route.

Naturally, the giant ape followed out, its hiding place discovered, by any means, it had to deal with this person.

Returning to the Heart Sea, Levi came to the high heavens.

A water wall ascended from the sea, stretching hundreds of miles, towering ten thousand feet high.

Atop the water wall, the giant ape gripped a bone club, gaze fierce, tusks exposed, extremely ferocious.

Without a word, it rode the wind and waves, harnessing the force of the world, smashing a club towards Levi.

With this strike, Levi looked on in awe, there was already an unspeakable meaning within it.

The ocean parted, exploding thunderously!

Levi’s form dissipated, and when it reappeared, it was behind the giant ape.

His form was small, but his presence did not retreat at all.

“Kunpeng Dao!”

What is Kunpeng Dao? When Sky Peng Dao and Sky Whale Dao merge into one, it becomes Kunpeng!

In this state, Levi’s power and speed were particularly prominent, shorthand “power and speed double A.”

The Doomsday Fist gleamed, blasting towards the giant ape.

The giant ape reacted quickly, blocking with its mountain-sized fist upfront.

Bang!!!

Two monsters’ powers clashing, energy shock waves shattered ten thousand tons of seawater, creating a vacuum area dozens of miles round on the sea surface, a circular tsunami spreading outward!

The giant ape, although a Legendary Creature, was still juvenile, with only a level 7 late stage at present.

Faced with Levi, if purely comparing strength, it still fell short.

Its massive form, unsteady, flew backward towards the sea surface.

Since unexpectedly arriving in this world, aside from the Merfolk King chasing it, it had never lost in strength to others.

Levi was the second!

How could it not be astonished?

Out of instinct, the giant ape summoned great waves, supporting its form.

It roared loudly, with a twist of its body, the sea waves turned into armor, covering its entire body.

After exchanging a punch, Levi felt more confident.

He beckoned, laughing boldly:

“Big guy, let’s continue!”

This giant ape, in terms of talent and growth potential, was no less than the dragon descendant giant.

Previously that giant Levi couldn’t kill.

This big guy, he must subjugate it, as a long-term partner and combat technique sparring companion.

Of course, the giant ape was not resigned, what excellence does this human possess, that strength is above its own?

It engulfed millions of tons of seawater, relying on the force of surging waves to bolster itself.

And then, its bone club tore through the Sky Dome, leaving a pitch-black spatial rift.

Boom!

This strike sealed space, splitting Mount Hua, with indeed the majesty of Creation!

“Good coming!”

Levi’s Extreme Dao Strategy was in full swing.

Sometimes a Kunpeng, sometimes a Dragon Whale, sometimes a Dragon Snake… infinite variations with a single thought.

Effortlessly, he caught the giant ape’s fierce club method.

“Hahahahaha!”

Watching his Extreme Dao Strategy proficiency increase again, Levi was absolutely exhilarated.

The giant ape seemed to find an equal opponent, and not long after, it had already engaged Levi in hundreds of rounds.

Its endurance was less than Levi’s, but relying on seawater, it was still sustained, as if drawing strength from it.

It was repeatedly sent flying by Levi, yet flew back again and again, defiantly.

Then, using its somewhat immature club methods, it opposed Levi’s masterful combat skills.

No matter how it changed moves, Levi could calmly respond.

Levi too was fighting in high spirits, proclaiming satisfaction.

“Next, I will start to be serious!”

He drew out the greatsword, slashed forth a blade, chaotic sword energy like a white pillar, flew the giant ape’s bone club, cracking its tiger mouth.

This bone club was also a crude rare treasure, presumably made from the bones of some level 8 creature, and was incredibly sturdy, not broken.

With a gesture from the giant ape, the bone club flew back, churning the seawater.

At this moment, within several hundred miles around, seawater and even space formed a vortex, the void stagnated.

Unable to dodge, Levi instantly felt extreme difficulty, as if about to be crushed by pressure.

Layer upon layer of defensive fields shattered, internal bones crackled, golden scales taut, seemingly about to burst open at any moment!

Obviously, as a Legendary-level creature, the spell-like abilities it grasped were naturally immensely powerful.

“Okay, I’ll use magic too!”

Levi no longer held back, this battle was enough, after subjugating it, would slowly fight back at home.

Boom!!!

The sea surface was illuminated by nine-colored divine light, forming a nine-colored ocean!

The Thunder Emperor clad in nine-colored armor, wielding the Emperor’s Sword, had a demeanor of authority.

The three-thousand-meter-high figure, like the Gods, was no less than the giant ape.

The giant ape, seeing this, guzzled the surrounding seawater like a whale, water dragons flew into its mouth.

Its already three-thousand-meter figure suddenly began to expand again.

Reaching four thousand meters, surpassing the Nine-colored Emperor in height, it pridefully looked at Levi.

“Interesting, but I wonder if you can withstand this move.”

Even more powerful chaotic sword energy, swept grandly away!

On either side, innate spells like Fire Dragon Tribulation, Ice Dragon Prison paved the way!

Four water giant spiritual weapons leapt from the sea, each a thousand meters high.

Between heaven and earth, the sea wind formed Maya’s Spirit.

The Red Emperor Domain opened, instantly evaporating the sea surface, the seabed turning to magma.

Stacking methods like the Undying Divine Domain dazzled the giant ape.

Levi’s hand seal changed, chanting words.

Seven suns emitting destructive aura appeared above the giant ape.

“You, creature, can be proud, I haven’t used this much power in a long time.”

At this moment, the giant ape finally realized the seriousness of the problem.

This man, earlier was playing with it…

Boom!!!

Seven blue suns exploded, the surface armor of seawater on the giant ape shattered instantly, flesh charred, poison fire ravaged.

Amidst the flames, Levi’s Doomsday Fist shone brilliantly, landing an Upper Hook Sky-splitting Fist on the giant ape’s jaw.

The giant ape’s massive form flew out.

The shock wave shredded the Wind Disaster Stratum, the giant ape crashed into the summit of the Dark Ancient Tower full of spell runes.

The Nine-colored Emperor manifested the void, pinning the giant ape against the wall, overpowering the strong.

Levi raised his right hand, Heaven and Earth Destruction Fist brewed again.

“Do you yield to me?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2145: 0463 Grand Battle Level 8！(Large Request for Monthly Ticket and Subscription)

Chapter 2145: 0463 Grand Battle Level 8！(Large Chapter Request for Monthly Ticket and Subscription)

Feeling the real threat of death, the giant ape, silent for a long time, suddenly spoke:

“I am willing to submit to you, but with one condition: you must teach me your combat techniques and fighting skills, or else just kill me.”

It has been proud all its life, and even when facing the threat of death, it doesn’t want to plead easily.

As a legendary creature, it naturally has its pride and dignity.

The reason it submitted to Levi was that this person, with a realm lower than its own, defeated it on this vast sea, which was indeed extraordinary.

Moreover, it greatly admired Levi’s combat techniques and was eager to learn them.

Levi pondered silently.

This giant ape, inherently arrogant, even if it submits to him now, is unreliable, yet it dares to negotiate conditions with him.

It is not from the Dragon Clan, and as a legendary creature, Levi’s Dragon’s Might has little effect on it, instead, it arouses its ferocity.

Simply using Crimson Enslavement to control it, to prevent future troubles.

Currently, he has 10 slots for enslavement, with two still vacant, which is sufficient.

He also considered using Excalibur, but given that it is a legendary creature, its methods are not comparable to ordinary wizards.

He extended his hand, the power of the Scarlet Dragon transformed into a long spear, coalescing and piercing towards the giant ape.

The giant ape struggled desperately, fully unleashing the Nine-colored Emperor state, firmly pinning it down.

The Emperor’s Sword broke through everything, directly penetrating its scapula, nailing it into the void.

Once the Crimson Enslavement took effect, the giant ape stopped moving.

Its arms drooped, the arrogant aura of invincibility eventually dissipated.

“Master.”

Levi stretched out his palm, the power of the Death Ember Dragon transformed into a river, pouring into the chest of the giant ape.

The blood gushing wound began to heal and repair in an instant.

After reaching Level 7, Levi’s healing ability also improved significantly.

Previously, healing this Level 7 giant ape would have consumed a lot of energy and wouldn’t have achieved the current effect.

Levi murmured inwardly.

“Indeed, Crimson Enslavement is most reassuring for me.”

He asked:

“What is your true name?”

The giant ape replied:

“My true name is Lopez, my hometown is in Terranis World, a hundred years ago, my homeland suffered an Abyss invasion, in a month it completely fell, turned into a devil’s den, I was pursued by several Level 8 demon lords, fled to the Land of Darkness, only then got out of trouble, drifted in the Land of Darkness for decades, and then was sucked into this mysterious ancient tower, landing in this realm, famished, I hid in this endless sea, feeding on small insects, and then was hunted by the Merfolk King leader, hiding in the secret realm to study combat techniques diligently, hoping to succeed soon, so I can seek revenge on the Merfolk King…”

This giant ape told Levi in detail about its experiences and abilities.

Hearing this, Levi thought, although the [Water Disaster Giant Ape] is an ominous beast, but this guy is indeed a pitiful creature.

“Forget it, when I have sufficient strength and confidence, and can suppress this arrogant giant ape, I might as well release the Crimson Enslavement and replace it with an ordinary contract method.”

The Terranis World where the giant ape comes from, Levi had never heard of.

But being destroyed by demons in a month, it surely wasn’t a large civilization, but it wouldn’t be too weak either, probably around Level 9.

He asked:

“Who taught you your combat skills?”

Lopez replied:

“Master, my combat skills are self-taught.”

Levi smiled slightly.

“If you want to learn combat techniques, I will teach you, today I will demonstrate the ‘Ape King Battle Manual’, which is most suitable for a giant ape like you, created by a friend of mine. After I bring you out of this place, you can seek his guidance.”

This ‘Ape King Battle Manual’ was naturally created by Emperor Mu.

It was modified and comprehended by Emperor Mu based on the previous Barbarian King Battle Skill.

Lopez said joyfully:

“Thank you, Master.”

Levi said:

“Once you master the ‘Ape King Battle Manual’, I will then pass on to you some more profound and mysterious combat techniques.”

This Lopez, with immense strength and a wild and unruly personality, is most suitable for practicing the ‘Warlord Catalog’ of the Sky Badger Barbarian King.

The ‘Warlord Catalog’, Levi innovated and revised somewhat on the original basis. Compared to the previous version, it is even more powerful.

If Lopez can train to the Ninth Layer, with its foundation, it can easily rival the top geniuses among the seven-circle perfect wizards in the Wizard World.

After all, it doesn’t possess the bloodline of any legendary creature, it is a true juvenile legendary creature.

In the future, it will be an existence on the same level as the Ash Dragon and Alexandra’s father!

At that time, it will surely become the temple guardian beast of the Dusk Holy Temple, the first Guardian of the Ancient Dragon Continent!

“Thank you, Master! Lopez will definitely train diligently.”

After Lopez’s injuries mostly recovered, Levi sat on its shoulder.

Lopez is a water-god ape, similar to the mythical Wuzhiqi from the past life, especially adept at moving through the water.

It transformed into an elusive stream of water, enveloping Levi within, akin to the “Water Escape” from the past life. With a speed that even Levi marveled at, they entered a magical world.

In this world, it was pitch black, seemingly without any sense of direction. Raging rivers, oceans, creeks, and mountain springs formed a dense water network.

Lopez said:

“Master, this is the [Dark Water Dimension], I can freely enter and exit here, traveling smoothly, through these water systems, anywhere in the world, with incredible speed.”

This [Dark Water Dimension] is similar to the [Shadow Dimension], [Scarlet Dark Dimension], and the Goddess Knight’s [Aurora Dimension]. They are all special dimensions mastered by powerful creatures.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2146: 0463 Battle at Level 8! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 2146: 0463 Battle at Level 8! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Levi said:

“Go south.”

He needed to head to the Giant Beast Restricted Area and have a meeting with the Spider King.

He still had the pure-blood dragon corpse from the golden prince’s storage ring on his mind.

Also, the Wind Dust Dragon, which had consumed the level 9 Wind Illusion Dragon bloodline crystal, must be brought back.

If this Wind Dust Dragon were successfully refined, its future would be limitless.

Even if it cannot transform into a Wind Illusion Dragon and return to the ninth level realm.

It can still become the strongest sub-dragon under level 9, like the Black Lotus Beast.

It would be quite useful for cultivating the Sky Dragon Breathing Technique.

…

Nora.

Human realm.

Outer sea region.

As time passed, the once desolate outer sea now had hundreds of continents.

The larger ones, with areas comparable to the Mortal Continent, perhaps even vaster.

The smaller ones, only spanning a few tens of thousands of miles, in comparison to the boundless ocean, could only be considered islands.

On this day, some tens of thousands of miles west of the Ancient Dragon Continent, an earth-shattering rumble suddenly sounded.

The sea level of the outer sea inexplicably rose by a significant amount.

Typically, the sea level’s rise reflects the size of the new continent.

Most of the new continents only alter slightly, not so prominently.

Clearly, this newly descended continent is entirely different from the past.

The Ancient Dragon Continent’s observation station, being closest, sensed the anomaly first.

Before long, Triss and Hundred Flowers appeared here.

Looking at the continent ahead, the sight of ravines and barrenness gave the illusion of being on the God-forsaken Continent.

From one of the rifts, a pitch-black, armored insect, tens of meters long, emerged, exuding a level 6 aura.

The creature, upon seeing Triss and her companion, showed no fear, buzzing as it charged towards them.

Triss manifested the Wizard’s Hand, squeezing it tightly.

The creature viciously gnawed at the energy comprising the Wizard’s Hand spell.

Triss scowled and killed it.

“This Zerg is so fierce. I have seen many Zerg, but rarely one so fierce.”

Elena said:

“Sister, I seem to recall Levi mentioning this; it seems quite dangerous…”

She briefly described the terror bug situation to Triss.

Triss looked grave.

“This creature, could it be so terrifying?”

A mighty civilization with level 9 experts crumbling in an instant, it’s hard to imagine.

Given the gravity, the two immediately reported the new continent’s emergence to the Black Abyss Walker, mentioning the discovery of some kind of dangerous insectoid creature.

This plane landed right near the Ancient Dragon Continent; how could they not worry?

Black Abyss Tower.

The Black Abyss Walker, upon hearing this, also looked troubled.

At his realm, having such an expression attests to knowing the danger of such creatures.

After all, the culprit behind his mentor, the Deep Blue Sage’s forced suicide, was tied to these creatures.

He promptly used his Great Councilman’s authority to report the matter to the Supreme Council’s legendary wizards.

Triss and Elena anxiously waited.

Not much later, a middle-aged wizard with a heroic stature, donning a Red Flame Witch Robe, appeared.

He stood there as if he was the world’s center, even the scorching sun above paled in comparison.

Triss, taking a sharp breath, quickly said:

“Greetings, Grand Council Chairman!”

Elena was equally shaken inside. This matter actually alarmed the Grand Council Chairman, indicating its significance.

The middle-aged wizard had a smiling face, seeming approachable.

Yet beneath this amiability lay an undeniable, one-of-a-kind domineering dignity!

Edmund asked:

“Did you two discover this place first?”

Triss replied:

“Yes, we were nearby on the Ancient Dragon Continent, felt the sea’s vibration, and arrived immediately.”

Edmund said:

“Well done, but this place is dangerous; watch out for your Ancient Dragon Continent next and strengthen defenses.”

Behind Edmund, the Survivor of the Vast Sea, Hand of Netherworld Prison, Hand of Creation, and other legendary wizards manifested.

They all looked solemnly at this continent.

Black Abyss Walker appeared and said to Triss:

“You two should leave now.”

Knowing significant events were looming, Triss and Elena obediently departed.

Edmund said:

“These creatures from the new continent resemble the dark swarm specimens we’ve collected; I’m sure there’s a connection. Now the dark swarm’s leader is dueling with the Heavenly Father in the astral world, unable to attend to other matters. Do you think we should annihilate these creatures along with the new continent, or temporarily contain them for research?”

Survivor of the Vast Sea said:

“Judging from the Deep Blue Sage’s final messages, the dark swarm is extremely terrifying, especially the mother nest’s will, nearly omnipotent. Even if Sauron were alive, he might not handle it easily; at least it matches the Abyss Will’s level of supreme existence. Keeping it might attract the mother nest’s will and bring Wizard World an annihilation catastrophe. We’ve already struggled contending with only a portion of the Abyss’s forces. Might as well completely annihilate this place.”

Edmund turned to Hand of Creation Rowling and asked:

“Lady Rowling, what do you think? After all, your legendary profession concerns life, you might have some insights?”

Rowling replied:

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2147: 0463 Great Battle Against Level 8! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 2147: 0463 Great Battle Against Level 8! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

“I think we can keep it. For one, from the intelligence we have, even though the mother nest’s will is strong, it is now besieged by the joint forces of the Heavenly Father, especially with the Lord of Chaos and the resurrected Ancient Star Gods. None of them are easy foes, so this battle might stretch on for millennia.

During this time, we can dissect and study these creatures, preparing our countermeasures in advance. We cannot place all our hopes on the Heavenly Father.

Given the traits of the Dark Insects, if we use a conventional war of attrition, we stand no chance against them. Only if we can research a virus medicine against these insects and engage in biochemical warfare will we have a sliver of hope. And this, is precisely my strength.”

The Hand of Netherworld Prison said:

“I think both of you have valid points, but everyone must have sensed that beneath this New World, there seems to be the breath of civilization, and it is the Humans. The Humans in this New World have managed to survive under the onslaught of creatures, they must have some unique traits. If we study them, perhaps we might also discover something.”

The projection of the Frost Witch quietly appeared; her true self was still engaged in a struggle with powerful Abyss beings, unable to find respite.

She said:

“Why not use the treasure left by Sauron to first isolate this place with the Pen of the Mortal World? With Sauron’s means, the mother nest’s will likely won’t notice this side. But personally, I feel that eventually, we will face the Dark Insects. The present Nora is not what it used to be; it has become one of the centers of the Multidimensional Plane. In the Land of Darkness, it’s like the most conspicuous bonfire smoke, hiding is not an option.”

One by one, the Legendary Wizards expressed their opinions, and the decision to temporarily keep it prevailed with the majority.

The Black Abyss Walker sighed inwardly.

“Such calamity and hardship…”

Since the end of the Ancient Age, the wizard civilization has never faced such dark and despairing times.

The Council of Ten Thousand Clans, Abyss Demons, and the unknown outbreak of the Dark Insects—each one is like a heavy mountain looming overhead.

Edmund said:

“Alright, let’s isolate this place for now. Next, Lady Rowling shall establish the Insect Affairs Department, recruit suitable personnel, and conduct targeted research on the insects. The task of pioneering this continent will also be handed over to Lady Rowling.”

The area of this New World is the largest among the continents converged thus far, and it surely has great development value.

The Frost Witch said:

“The Ancient Dragon Continent is too close to this one, to prevent any unexpected outbreaks from affecting it, Black Abyss Walker, keep a closer eye on the Ancient Dragon Continent.”

The Black Abyss Walker said:

“I understand.”

After the leaders hurriedly convened their meeting, they began executing their plans intensively.

Days later.

Lady Rowling held a brush that exuded an ancient aura, reminiscent of the calligraphy brush from Levi’s former world.

Just like the Eye of Sauron, this was one of the numerous treasures Sauron left before his disappearance, known as the Pen of the Mortal World.

After the ancient wars among the Heavenly Father ended, Nora was left scarred and darkly corroded.

Sauron founded the Wizard Council, reconciled with the Heavenly Father, and ventured into the sub-dimensional portal.

The ancestors of the Cave Wizards, a small faction of ancient wizards refusing Sauron’s leadership, were unwilling to enter and obstructed the establishment of the Wizard Council.

Sauron used this pen, with Divine Power as ink, to encircle the current Mortal Continent, protecting it from dark corrosion and the Cave Wizards’ pollution.

Thus, the group following Sauron and those staying on the God-forsaken Continent began developing like parallel lines.

Three hundred thousand years later, the gap between them became evident.

Now, the Legendary Wizards of the Supreme Council will use this pen to temporarily isolate the New World, making it one of the experimental grounds of the wizard civilization until a weapon against the Dark Insects is developed.

One by one, the legendary and grand wizards concentrated their Strength into the brush held by Lady Rowling.

She raised the brush with her delicate hands, and behind her, the illusion of an unimaginably vast giant tree appeared.

“Wielding my brush, I seal this realm!”

The tip of the brush drew a circle.

An invisible defensive field surfaced along the seas surrounding the New World, forming a massive shield that conceals it.

Rowling addressed her subordinates:

“From today onward, I will guard this place. Furthermore, we will publicly recruit wizard talents from various fields such as Life Science, Monster Studies, Spirit Communication Studies… Oh yes, and the School of Insects.”

…

Days later.

As the recruitment information was disseminated to various schools and organizations, the wizards sensed an unusual undertone.

It seemed the council was preparing a major move again.

Some dispersed and inconspicuous insect school or small niche school wizards, scattered worldwide, were enticed by the generous recruitment terms and rushed to sign up.

The Ancient Dragon Continent.

The Tower of Dawn.

Though the Ice Phoenix perished, it left behind a spark of the School of Insects. These young wizards saw an opportunity, as the official stances seemed to support the development of the School of Insects. The organization urged these youths to seize their chance, grasping the favorable policy directions of the moment. Leveraging the official power might allow such a declining school to resurrect. Without it, relying solely on civilian power or the natural order of survival of the fittest would inevitably lead such niche schools to extinction.

Soon afterwards.

The council commenced pioneering the New World, with a battle group of wizards besieging or containing the creatures in the underground world. During this process, they discovered a profession called Bug Luminist. This group, surviving the lightless depths, would have faced extinction if not discovered by the council.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2148: 0463 Battle at Level 8! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2148: 0463 Battle at Level 8! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Subsequently, a series of new discoveries began.

The council discovered that the Bug Luminists, through long-lasting struggles, gradually explored a method of using creatures to fight other creatures.

They utilized the power of these creatures, treating it as a totem, through which they could strengthen their bodies, gain magical abilities, and further confront the creatures.

This method, compared to the School of Insects and the School of Spiritualism, has its pros and cons. If the advantages and disadvantages of the three methods can be complemented through research, it might be possible to find a path for the rise of the School of Spiritualism or the School of Insects. Utilizing the power of these creatures to quickly form an effective battle group to fight against the Abyss Demons is not a bad idea.

Moreover, in further research, the council also discovered the sealed-off relics of the Arcanists and learned that these Bug Luminists were indeed the descendants of another spellcasting profession, the Arcanists, although the Arcane civilization had already perished.

At this time, the council realized that the group of Arcanists rescued from the Land of Darkness by the Ancient Dragon Continent was the last spark.

Under the organization of the council and the Tower of Dawn, a batch of Arcanists from the Arcane Academy launched further archaeological investigations on the Aus Continent.

For the council, the most important discovery was an extremely important potion possessed by the Bug Luminists:

Purification Elixir!

This potion is even more powerful than the current stage purification elixir of the wizard civilization.

Research discovered that the Purification Elixir could also purify the corrosive power of the black beasts from the Land of Darkness.

The key lies in a miraculous fruit called [Saint Fruit].

The vast Land of Darkness is filled with endless black beasts.

If it can be developed and utilized, it would be of great use for the upcoming Blood Battle and the confrontation with the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

Manufacturing Wizard Tools, arrays, and medicine could reduce a considerable amount of military spending and compensate for resource losses.

The Wizard Council specifically selected talents from various professions in several New Worlds to begin cultivating Saint Fruit.

Other than the Purification Elixir, much of the knowledge and experience in combating creatures possessed by the Bug Luminists is also invaluable.

Levi, in the Dark Ancient Tower, also learned of the emergence of the New World through the Hundred Flowers.

“That day has finally arrived; from now on, the black beasts of the Land of Darkness are likely to suffer…”

He murmured to himself.

For him, it’s both a joy and a concern.

Previously, the black beasts belonged solely to his Blue Ocean.

He planned to make a secret profit for some time until his strength advanced further before submitting the Purification Elixir to the council to benefit the wizard civilization.

Now that the Aus Continent has been integrated into Nora, the Purification Elixir is obviously not a secret anymore.

However, Levi came to terms with it. He had almost completed his initial accumulation, and with civilization in a crisis, the bigger picture mattered most.

“With the power of the council intervening in the Aus Continent, it’s only a matter of time before those terror bugs are eliminated. If a method to combat the insects can be developed, it would be a good thing.”

He had witnessed firsthand the terror of the insects.

“The addition of the Bug Luminists might create a new transcendent system in the Wizard World, allowing more people to embark on the path of the transcendent and become a power against the Abyss.”

“With the deepening process of the great plane convergence, the future Nora might become a flourishing scene dominated by wizard civilization coexisting with various transcendent systems, which is quite an expectation.”

Levi no longer pondered these matters; he had now arrived at the Giant Beast Restricted Area.

“In this operation, I will play with the Dragon Form with that Spider King, to prevent it from causing trouble for the Humans in Rune Land.”

From the memories of the golden prince, he also learned of the slumbering place of the Wind Dust Dragon.

He let Lopez temporarily hide in a large river within the restricted area.

After concealing himself, he first went to subdue the Wind Dust Dragon and then caused a ruckus in the restricted area to probe the strength of that Spider King.

Several days later.

In a barren desert.

Levi easily found the Wind Dust Dragon, which had been in slumber for a hundred years without showing any signs of awakening.

The Wind Dust Dragon had an elongated body resembling a Feathered Serpent with four legs, curled up within a massive blood-colored crystal.

Perhaps due to refining the bloodline crystal, there seemed to be faint traces of a Wind Illusion Dragon, with auspicious clouds swirling around its body, exuding immortal aura.

“This Wind Dust Dragon has not been discovered by the Spider King yet, which spares me a lot of trouble.”

Levi, without a second thought, directly took the Wind Dust Dragon away, a significant gain yet again.

The Heavenly King Dragon Breathing Skill’s cultivation has now found a direction.

Previously, he had been using the bloodline essence extracted from the deceased [Wind-shaped Dragon] and Wind Thunder Winged Dragon Raja.

Having resolved one matter of concern, Levi let Lopez rampage within the Giant Beast Restricted Area.

Meanwhile, he hid near Lopez, scavenging bodies and fishing for enforcement, observing how the Spider King would respond.

Lopez’s strength was sufficient to escape from under the Merfolk King’s hand, so self-preservation within the Giant Beast Restricted Area was assured.

Furthermore, in the past hundred years, Levi had also been researching the Spider King’s duplication and had made some progress.

Even when facing the true form of the Spider King, he was confident in retreating safely with Lopez.

…

In the core of the restricted area.

The Star-devouring Spider King, through its spies, had already found that a giant beast had intruded into the restricted area, wreaking havoc everywhere.

“Such a formidable giant beast; this seems to be that giant ape that appeared in the Heart Sea decades ago, unmatched in strength below level 8. Why has it come to my Giant Beast Restricted Area? Could it be the Merfolk King diverting disaster eastward, trying to weaken my power?”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2149: 0463 Level 8 Battle! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 2149: 0463 Level 8 Battle! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Among the giants of the Three Realms and Four Lands, there is cooperation, but more often there is overt competition and covert maneuvering.

Thus, they are all mutually wary, suspicious, and neighborly relations are not good.

The Spider King is different from the other giants; besides itself, it only has mindless puppets or black beasts, no strategist, no adviser, everything must be figured out by itself.

“Humph, no matter your intentions, I will test you.”

The Spider King knew Lopez was formidable, and without hesitation sent out its duplication.

In a certain area of the Giant Beast Restricted Area, there’s a black lake full of corpses, reeking of stench.

On this day, the lake water suddenly erupted, and in the mist, hundreds of ten-meter-long tentacles could be vaguely seen, with suction cups full of sharp teeth on the surface.

“Number Two, go tackle the giant ape, if I can make it into a duplication, my strength will advance further.”

The Spider King’s heart remained like ancient wells, never casually showing itself, always sending duplications, and anyone who had seen its true form was dead.

Number Two is one of its strongest trump cards, its body is the Centipede Giant Demon, a ruler among the Sirens, already at Level 8 Early Stage, with a trace of the Legendary Creature Black Sea Giant Demon’s bloodline within.

The Black Sea Giant Demon is a giant beast wandering in the Land of Darkness, possessing countless tentacles that, when expanded, can encircle the world and stir up the heavens and the earth.

The Centipede Giant Demon, like a giant mountain, broke through the void, and all beasts fled, causing unrest in the restricted area.

…

Lopez wielded bone clubs, sweeping across armies, employing a bit of skin-deep knowledge of the “Lion King Battle Technique” just recently learned.

Levi realized he’d truly found a treasure. Lopez’s combat skill talent was no less than the 18 Twilight Cavalry. With cultivation, he would surely become a mighty general on the battlefield.

Rumble! Rumble!

Suddenly, the sky and the earth cracked into countless fissures abruptly.

Thick tentacles surrounded from all directions, attacking Lopez.

Lopez had long been waiting and was utterly fearless. He shouted, surrounded by flowing water armor on the surface, wielded a bone club, and fiercely smashed!

He could feel the enemy’s strength, but he was indeed a Legendary level creature! This Centipede Giant Demon merely had some legendary creature’s bloodline.

“Here it comes, this fellow indeed possesses an eighth-level black beast duplication, and its ability is quite formidable, surprisingly part of the Siren clan.”

Levi hid in the distance, not engaging yet, letting Lopez first test the strength of the Spider King’s duplication.

The Level 6 Sea Demon Paul he caught on the Fourth Layer could only be seen as a little brother in front of this Centipede Sea Demon.

Centipede Giant Demon and Paul are two types of creatures, but both belong to the Siren clan.

Levi speculated internally, if he could subdue it, perhaps his Sea Demon Knight Order could advance further.

Currently, the Sea Demon Song Battle Group is limited by the Siren bloodline, at most rank five, previous knights attempting to break through to level six, failed.

“Excellent, the spider king here, all good stuff, I’m growing increasingly expectant.”

Lopez and the Centipede Giant Demon had not fought many rounds before falling into the downside.

In the face of the dense attack of tentacles, he was truly unable to resist, not to mention the realm suppression was too great.

Suddenly, the wilderness began to tremble, and the land over a hundred miles cracked.

From the crevices, red light emerged, fire pillars shot to the sky, and magma flowed out.

Accompanied by terrifying roars, a Sea of Red Flames covering forty miles rose.

From the magma beneath the earth, strong red dragon claws extended.

“Roar!”

A giant dragon with a wing span of three kilometers, robust in form, stout in limbs, covered in menacing crimson scales, descended.

“Dare to disturb my slumber, you are seeking your own demise!”

The dragon appeared only at Level 7 Middle Stage, yet the vastness of its aura made heaven and earth change color.

A surging dragon breath shot out like the eruption of a doomsday volcano, instantly blasting into one of the giant demon’s tentacles, explosion swept, tentacles instantly bloodied and almost scorched off. It hurriedly retracted, and at the same time, the void cracked, a lightning-fast tentacle crossed space, and struck the dragon’s back!

Boom!

The dragon was struck heavily, fell to the earth, its scales torn, but recovered in an instant.

“This giant demon’s power compared to that eighth-level thunder elemental spirit is still lacking greatly, mediocre in strength, lacks lethality, though its attack is very swift and difficult to dodge, but with my Level 7 Middle Stage Crimson Emperor Dragon Form, plus the Undying Body and other triangles attributes, it’s not like I don’t have the power to fight, especially with Lopez aiding by the side.”

Levi was assured, reopened the Red Emperor Domain, Undying Divine Domain, and many other domains, and with flames, lightning, and other abilities, charged towards the giant demon.

Core area.

Watching Number One getting besieged again by the suddenly appeared giant dragon, the Spider King’s heart was aghast.

“There is actually a Level 7 Giant Dragon under my restricted area? Moreover, it seems to be pure-blooded Dragon Clan! What’s going on today, consecutively two legendary level creatures appear in my restricted area.”

It couldn’t comprehend despite thinking thoroughly, only able to watch the changes silently.

Besides Number Two, it still has one Level 8 duplication, but that duplication is currently at the crucial moment of a strength breakthrough and cannot be deployed.

“Even if both are legendary level creatures, so what, the realm gap is here, Number Two, swiftly take them down!”

On the other side.

The dragon and the giant ape one intertwined with thunder fire, the other overturning the seas, the energy unleashed from each move and gesture was unimaginable.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2150: 0463 Battle at Level 8! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2150: 0463 Battle at Level 8! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Where the battle passed, the earth shattered and mountains crumbled; all life perished, and the skies tore asunder.

Let alone ordinary black beasts, even the black beast lord wouldn’t last long if caught in the battle, being torn to shreds by the terrifying onslaught. After advancing to the Level 7 Middle Stage, Levi can now transform into the Crimson Emperor Dragon for a much longer time, making half-day battles no problem. Fighting against an Eight-Level Giant Demon now, without the need to be cautious, he can fully unleash his strength, enjoying the battle thoroughly.

The giant ape’s bone clubs swung mightily, stirring rivers, and each strike could carve a canyon stretching hundreds of miles in the earth. The battlefield spanned thousands of miles around.

Heavenly thunder, underground fire, floods raged, and tentacles danced wildly between heaven and earth, indeed a scene of apocalypse.

After hundreds of rounds.

The giant demon’s tentacles were severely scarred, several even severed, still writhing on the ground.

The Crimson Emperor Dragon was also bloodied, but fortunately, after Levi’s Death Ember Dragon reached Level 7, his self-healing ability became unimaginably monstrous, plus the endurance of the Sky King Dragon, keeping him in peak condition at all times.

In the Spider King’s view, he saw the red giant dragon fearlessly attacking Number Two, exchanging injury for injury. The most absurd thing was that Number Two’s injuries were real—missing limbs—while the red giant dragon could instantly heal from any grave wound and then leap back energetically… The Spider King, despite his vast experience, had never seen such a giant dragon. Even a Mythical-level dragon in its juvenile form couldn’t be this freakish, could it?

“No, we have to pull back. If this continues, Number Two might get worn down to death—it would not be worth even if we take them both down.”

The Spider King immediately ordered Number Two to retreat, intending to disengage.

On the battlefield.

Seeing the giant demon about to leave, Levi had already prepared Silver Mountain Skyfall and the Wind Illusion Realm to descend.

The giant demon released endless black ink, and in an instant, day turned to night, casting the land into chaos.

When clarity returned to the world, Levi noticed that his sealing barrier had a large hole in it. The giant demon had already made its escape.

After all, as a Level 8 powerhouse, it would be too difficult to stop it if it was determined to flee.

Levi looked at the scattered tentacles, collected them with delight, and sneaked underground. Lopez turned into water flow and dissipated into the world.

From that battle, Levi felt that working with Lopez, they were already able to contend with a Level 8 force directly.

For the sake of caution, they decided not to delve any deeper this time.

Next century, once he progresses further to Seven Rings Perfection, he plans to venture deep into the forbidden zone with Lopez to face the Spider King and flatten the area.

At the core of the forbidden zone.

The Spider King watched as one-third of the Centipede Giant Demon’s tentacles were gone, his heart bleeding.

Though the tentacles could grow back, it would take a considerable amount of time.

“These giant dragon and giant ape are in cahoots, aiming to take me down. How could there be such coincidences in the world? Someone in the Three Realms and Four Lands must be pulling the strings.”

After driving away the Level 8 black beast, Levi frequently transformed into the Crimson Emperor Dragon and, alongside Lopez, hunted black beasts on the outskirts of the Giant Beast Restricted Area, probing the Spider King.

Unexpectedly, after the previous setback, the Spider King seemed to have lowered his flag and stopped sending duplicates, choosing to let Levi have his way.

Levi was quite pleased with this, went on a spree of black beast slaughter, causing chaos on the outskirts of the forbidden zone.

One day.

A twelve-winged black beast centipede was pinned to the ground by a massive claw, unable to move.

Though it was a centipede, its body was covered in dragon scales, its head was dragon-shaped, exuding Dragon’s Might, surrounded by black water, remarkably majestic.

“Not bad, another six-level sub-dragon.”

This sub-dragon, scientifically named the Twelve-winged Black Water Dragon Centipede, although a centipede, carried the bloodline of a Legendary Dragon Race.

Moreover, this bloodline was the same as that within the Ten-Winged Sky Sea Dragon King.

Levi had an idea to extract the bloodline crystal within this dragon centipede to refine an evolution potion for spiritual beasts.

Giving Melina, the head of Giant Beast Paradise, a chance to advance to Level 6.

Melina had long been at Fifth-Circle Perfection, yet she rose through spiritual beasts and faltered by them as well.

The Ten-Winged Sky Sea Dragon King’s potential had reached its limit; without further advancement, like the Ice Phoenix, she faced an imminent end for herself and her spiritual beast, facing demise together.

With no way to change her spiritual beast, she had but one path left—advance the Ten-Winged Sky Sea Dragon King!

Though Melina’s cultivation was not high, she devoted herself wholeheartedly to Giant Beast Paradise, nurturing many talents and contributing significantly to the breeding of transcendent creatures on Ancient Dragon Continent. Within his capacity, Levi decided he would lend a hand.

A month later, after hunting many black beasts in the Giant Beast Restricted Area and gathering numerous resources, Levi and the giant ape decided to call it a day as the ancient tower was about to close, and they left leisurely.

…

Back in the Burning Rock World.

Levi established it as a stronghold, bringing along Lopez, Black Phoenix, Fire Breathing Dragon, and his Shadow Dragon Group to the Land of Darkness to hunt black beasts.

With Nine-leaf Blood Datura present, as long as he waited patiently, there would be a constant stream of black beast armies coming towards him.

He seized the opportunity to hone his combat techniques and spells, quickly improving himself.

Isolated from the world, far from the Land of Nora, Levi cultivated in silence, away from worldly concerns, only occasionally conversing with Hundred Flowers through the Twilight Round Table to learn about major events in the Wizard World.

Years passed, and all those black beasts around the Burning Rock World suffered terrible luck.

Levi, like a vengeful celestial body, became a ruthless slaughter machine, soon clearing the surrounding black beasts, living like nomadic tribes, moving along with the black beasts in the Land of Darkness.

In the blink of an eye, ten years had passed.

Year 427 in Nora.

The quality of the Shadow Dragon Group steadily improved, with more and more reaching Level 5 Shadow.

This development was like a snowball rolling, allowing them to kill even more black beasts.

Of course, there were some incidents during this time.

Once, the Nine-leaf Blood Datura attracted a Level 8 Middle Stage Black Beast King.

Fortunately, with Levi’s danger perception, he fled hastily with Lopez.

The most perilous moment saw an appearance of a Level 8 Late Stage black beast—equivalent to the leader of a top organization.

No sorcerer activities were present here, the land was vast with few people, so both the density and quality of black beasts far surpassed those near the Nora World.

To Levi, it was like a Land of Peach Blossoms.

He hadn’t encountered any Level 9 black beasts, though.

Legendary creatures in the Land of Darkness were like isolated islands, not easily encountered.

One day, Levi was chasing black beasts as usual.

He had gone far from the Burning Rock World, reaching the edge of an unknown medium-sized world.

He intended to browse around, seeking resources to acquire for free.

His eyes narrowed, outside the crystal wall, he saw a spaceship.

Standing on it were several members of the Amethyst Race.

They seemed to be transporting the natives of this world, engaged in some population-raiding activities.

“In the vast universe, what a small world it indeed is. To think I would run into my good brothers. Congratulations to me, Levi, on this serendipitous encounter.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2151: 0464 Fusing the World’s Will! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 2151: 0464 Fusing the World’s Will! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Amethyst Clan.

The God of Weapon Refinement!

The Holy Infant cannot be without the Amethyst Clan, just as the West cannot be without the Holy City.

Levi did not rush to act, although his Danger Perception did not respond, the Amethyst Clan had already joined the Council of Ten Thousand Clans. Their appearance here must be to carry out some task. He wanted to first figure out what they were doing here. If he could follow the trail to find the council’s stronghold and take it down, he might gain even more. The few Amethyst Clan members before him were merely level six in standard, not worth much.

The reason the Council of Ten Thousand Clans is troublesome is that they do an excellent job of maintaining secrecy. Moreover, its members come from all over the Pan-Plane, hide in the Land of Darkness, and continuously engage in guerrilla and lightning warfare with the Wizard Council, never fighting head-on.

On the spaceship.

Three level six Amethyst Clan members led a small Amethyst Clan unit, escorting a group of burly, heavily haired humanoid alien races onto the ship. These aliens had vigorous vitality. Levi did not recognize them, but they seemed physically strong, like the Amazons and the barbarian tribes.

The leader of the alien races was also a level six expert. Standing three meters tall and clad in Stone Armor, it looked at the Amethyst Clan with hostility but dared not speak.

Not long ago, these foreigners invaded their world without warning and began burning, killing, and looting.

They killed all the elders among the aliens, leaving only the young men, women, and children.

The leader of the Amethyst Clan was a level six Late Stage expert named Kodak, an advanced Walker of the council.

“Have all the people been captured?”

“Lord, all have been captured.”

“Very good, let’s head back. This time we found another batch of seedlings for the Law Destruction Warriors, which is indeed a great achievement.”

Inside the spaceship, rows of slaves from various alien races piled up like cargo in the cabin.

Anyone who dared resist would be killed outright and thrown into the Land of Darkness to feed the black beasts.

Watching the spaceship turn into a stream of light and disappear into the plane.

Levi, with a thought, quietly followed.

With his speed, tracking this spaceship was a piece of cake.

That plane had already been pillaged by the Amethyst Clan, presumably leaving nothing of value.

Several months later.

The spaceship flew into a small plane.

The plane was small, hence very concealed, hidden in the Land of Darkness, and passing travelers would hardly discover it.

This world was desolate, yet it was spotted with military structures.

A group, consisting of alien races and Amethyst Clan members, arrived to meet them.

Levi pondered secretly.

“It seems to be a small stronghold of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.”

According to Danger Perception, there should be no level eight Venerable experts here.

Venerables in the Council of Ten Thousand Clans are prominent figures, with high status, able to command all alien Emissaries and Walkers within their jurisdiction.

“Kodak, it appears the harvest was good this time.”

A level six Amethyst Clan member grinned.

Kodak said proudly:

“Naturally, unload the cargo.”

Its subordinates began to drive the alien slaves off the spaceship.

The slaves, who had never left their homeland, were now filled with despair.

“Where are you taking us!”

“What do you want to do!”

Soon enough.

The group of slaves was taken underground.

Here, there was a massive factory.

The workshop was filled with tanks of purple liquid.

In each tank, an alien was immersed, still breathing.

Within the liquid, runes flickered, mysterious and complex.

The skin of these aliens seemed carved with arrays.

Their skin was tinged light purple, covered with a thin layer of amethyst.

From time to time, an alien would be pulled from a tank and placed in a training ground.

One by one, wizards or other spellcasters in starry robes, shamans and the like, recited incantations, using spells to attack them. Some withstood the spells, while most were shattered.

At some point, a towering figure radiating a Level 7 Late Stage aura appeared there. A member of the Amethyst Clan stood with hands behind its back and asked indifferently:

“How are the experiments going?”

A wizard in experimental robes respectfully replied:

“Lord Zun Gu, among the current experimental subjects, a small portion has begun to exhibit some degree of magic resistance akin to the Amethyst Clan. Though far inferior to the great Purple Crystal Saint Clan, they should pose a significant challenge when fighting wizards; ordinary wizards will not be a match.”

Zun Gu said:

“Kodak delivered a new batch of alien races; their initial physical strength is stronger, perhaps the chances of successful modification will be higher.”

The wizard asked:

“What kind of alien races are so formidable?”

Zun Gu replied:

“They claim to be the Black Barbarian Clan, not sure how they relate to the barbarian tribes.”

In the Multidimensional Plane, many races claim to be the barbarian tribes, but the most famous are those in the ancient tower.

Others are mostly uncivilized primitives.

The wizard said:

“We strive to create stronger Law Destruction Warriors as soon as possible.”

Zun Gu advised:

“Hurry it up. Lord Sage is becoming impatient. If we can make progress on Tianwu Star first, it will greatly benefit all of you researchers.”

After drawing the big cake, Zun Gu’s figure dissipated.

Meanwhile, on this stronghold called Tianwu Star, Levi’s Hermit Runes flickered as he spent several days examining.

“This Council of Ten Thousand Clans, truly ambitious, as Laplace predicted, they are researching warriors to counter wizards, attempting to transform alien races into low-cost versions of the Amethyst Clan!”

“Moreover, there are over a hundred such strongholds within the Pan-Plane, led by the Amethyst Saint of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2152: 0464 Fused with World Will! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Chapter 2152: 0464 Fused with World Will! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

“Looking at it now, the Sea Clan being taken away by the Council of Ten Thousand Clans might also be for the execution of this plan. I wonder what the situation is like in Baghdad now.”

He only maintains a servile relationship with Baghdad through Excalibur, and now that Baghdad is in a foreign transcendence, no news has come from him.

After days of investigation, Levi can confirm that there are no level 8 powerhouses on Tianwu Star.

The strongest is a Level 7 Late Stage Purple Crystal Clan member named Zun Gu, a high-level envoy of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

The positions within the Council of Ten Thousand Clans are divided into four tiers: low-level, intermediate-level, advanced-level, and top-level, corresponding to the four minor realms under the General Realm.

“Now that I’ve discovered it, this stronghold cannot be allowed to remain.”

Opposing the Council of Ten Thousand Clans is everyone’s duty. Moreover, Levi and his duplications are constantly harassed by them. His frustration has been boiling for a long time, and if he could raze this place, it would be a loss as significant as losing a Venerable Blood Scales for the council!

A malicious thought arose, and the will to kill stirred, Levi’s figure quietly appeared.

This world isn’t very large, covering a span of only tens of thousands of miles, not even comparable to Blue Star of the past life.

From the shadows behind him, dozens of shadows emitting the sixth-level aura emerged.

Most were born from Levi’s previous hunts of black beasts and demons.

Moreover, thousands of level 5 shadows arranged uniformly on one side.

Levi said coldly:

“You go and seal this world entirely, prohibit anyone from entering or exiting.”

Whoosh!

Whoosh!

Whoosh!

Ten thousand Shadow Dragon Group members vanished into the Shadow Dimension, covertly infiltrating this small world.

Levi then summoned Lopez and said:

“Lopez, you are responsible for supporting the shadows. If a level 7 expert escapes, intercept and kill them immediately.”

Lopez responded:

“No problem.”

After hiding the Death Ember Divine Palace, and completing all preparations, Levi then leisurely flew towards the Law Destruction Warrior factory; Zun Gu was his first target, this realm’s only level 7 Purple Crystal Clan member, and the task of dealing with the two Level 7 Early Stage alien expert fell to Lopez.

Zun Gu at the moment was still in his palace, devouring the ore metals presented by his subordinates.

Among them were some sixth-level ores, truly a waste of resources.

Suddenly, Zun Gu’s eyes narrowed, raising a fist and striking out into the Void.

The seemingly casual attack formed a purple wave, razing the palace to the ground.

With the void trembling, Levi’s figure appeared.

Levi had to admit, the combat instinct and intuition of the Purple Crystal Clan were indeed strong.

This was an innate talent.

Zun Gu said:

“Who are you? Wait, you are the Dusk Palace Master!”

He looked at the figure before him, clad in Black Flame armor, with a red cloak draped over his back, golden cloud-stepping boots underfoot, wearing the iconic Nightmare Black Dragon helmet, with three thousand Wind Thunder Feather Blades swirling around like a Star Ring, never ceasing, and carrying a massive shark-tooth-shaped sword, glowing with a crimson hue, its heat even causing the void to distort.

To the council’s powerhouses, Levi’s gear was all too familiar.

He hadn’t planned to disguise himself, as it was meaningless; once action was taken, his identity would be revealed anyway.

The Council of Ten Thousand Clans was constantly examining his methods, magnifying glass in hand.

More importantly, his strength now no longer required him to be as cautious as before.

Levi laughed and said:

“That’s right, dare you fight me fairly in the Land of Darkness?!”

Zun Gu was not frightened; instead, he laughed heartily and said:

“Searching high and low only to find it effortlessly, those fools are always thinking about catching you in the Wizard World, and here you come to me, delivering yourself, so I can claim your life and avenge my good brother, Taigu. You want to lure me to the Land of Darkness? No way, today I’ll defeat you right here!”

He had always heard about how powerful this Dusk Palace Master was, his ears almost grew calluses.

He and Taigu emerged from their stone origins on the same day, month, and year.

Upon hearing that his good brother Taigu was slain by him, he wanted revenge on Levi.

However, the organization tasked him with guarding this area, so he could only comply.

“Kill!”

Zun Gu stepped forward, shrinking to an inch, coming to Levi’s side.

Holy Skill·Dianxing!

He pointed a finger, purple light directly targeting Levi’s forehead.

Levi was already prepared, dodging the attack.

The light shot out hundreds of miles, shattering a distant giant mountain.

“Good movement skills, let’s see how long you can keep dodging!”

Zun Gu praised, while also dodging Levi’s punch, striking back with a palm at Levi!

The palm wind was fierce, opening a hundred-mile chasm on the Earth below.

Zun Gu’s strength was indeed formidable; no wonder he was placed to guard such a crucial location.

Even an eighth-circle wizard might not easily deal with him.

Levi’s vambrace was shaken, forming numerous fine cracks. This was Level 7 divine weaponry.

He realized all the more that these Law Destruction Warriors must be eliminated in the cradle.

Should the Council of Ten Thousand Clans succeed, there would surely be calamity in the future.

Unfortunately, only the Amethyst Saint knows the other stronghold locations.

Otherwise, he would have to report to the Wizard Council, seeking ways to annihilate these strongholds.

Today, it was by sheer luck that he stumbled upon one of their bases.

The battle between Levi and Zun Gu, hailed as the strongest below level 8, was truly earth-shattering, moving mountains and overturning seas!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2153 - 0464 Fused with the World’s Will! (Big - requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

## Chapter 2153: 0464 Fused with the World’s Will! (Big Chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

This small world, in pursuit of concealment, is inherently not large.

With a casual strike, they can cause widespread collapse and obliteration.

The entire world is genuinely trembling.

The crystal wall at the perimeter of the world is as fragile as paper, riddled with holes in an instant.

Zun Gu knows that if this continues, even if Levi is dealt with, the underground factory will be completely destroyed.

While fending off Levi, he orders everyone to evacuate the experimental equipment, test subjects, and all other resources, move elsewhere to establish a stronghold, while he holds off Levi.

In the underground world, alien or Purple Crystal Race experts, well-trained, are gathering researchers, experimental equipment, and boarding ships, preparing to leave this world.

"Retreat quickly!"

"This place is exposed!"

"Who is coming?"

"By the look of it, it seems to be the Dusk Palace Master Levi, the top wanted criminal of the organization, valued at a Nine-level Treasure or a Turtle King Fruit that extends life for a thousand years!"

"Is he alone?"

"Yes!"

"Then why should we fear him? So many of us, each taking one hit, can cooperate with Lord Zun Gu to kill him."

No sooner had the words been spoken than there were screams.

In the shadow of an alien, a shadow of a Sea Clan being, standing a hundred meters tall and burly, emerged.

It was the Giant Whale King.

With a clap of its hands, like smashing a watermelon, it crushed the alien’s head.

As a Shadow Creature, the Shadow Dragon Group are masters of stealth and assassination, moving through the Shadow Dimension with ease.

In other parts of this world, terrifying Shadow Creatures emerged beside those fleeing aliens.

There was the ten-thousand-legged centipede, six to seven hundred meters long, exuding frigid cold.

There was a wizard in a black robe, and more of them were mountain-sized Flame Demons.

Among the Burning Expeditionary Army, the most numerous Level 7 demons were the Flame Demons.

Levi alone had killed a dozen of them, now all transformed into ferociously fierce Shadow Creatures!

The Earth rumbled; in this world’s core, flames began to rise, magma burst forth, forming volcanoes!

The experimental equipment and test subjects not yet evacuated from the underground world were all consumed in the Sea of Fire.

The strength of the garrison at the Tianwu Star stronghold was not weak, comparable to an elite battle group of wizards.

However, they were no match for Levi’s battle-hardened Shadow Army.

Not to mention, outside this world, in the Void of the Land of Darkness, stood a three-thousand-meter-tall giant ape, bone club in hand, its eyes piercing through all, observing the battlefield situation.

In an instant, Lopez’s eyes shifted, and he roared:

"Where do you think you’re escaping to!"

His form turned into a stream of water, swiftly catching up to a ship.

From within the ship emerged a Level 7 Early Stage alien, with red hair, green skin, an iron fork in hand, and dressed in beast skin.

"What the hell is this thing?"

The alien couldn’t help but exclaim.

In itself, it was tall and mighty, a hundred meters high, but in front of the giant ape, it was like a little mouse.

It hurled the iron fork, which was also a rare treasure known as [Thunder Shock].

The iron fork transformed into purple lightning, striking Lopez with blinding speed.

Lopez didn’t dodge, entwined with apocalyptic lightning, he swung his club!

"Secret Technique·Ape King Flying Rainbow!"

A beam of golden light shot out, shattering the ship where the Level 7 Early Stage alien was.

It jumped out with a cry, iron fork in hand... and turned to flee!

"Flood Torrent!"

Lopez’s palm gestured as if controlling all waters, as countless mighty rivers and streams materialized out of thin air in the Land of Darkness, surrounding and trapping the Level 7 alien.

Lopez jumped in, becoming a stream of water, teleporting around while toying with the alien.

When he got bored, he swung his club suddenly, and the alien was decapitated on the spot.

Lopez picked up the Thunder Iron Fork, with a wave of his hand, hundreds of water monkeys emerged.

They dragged the other aliens to the bottom of the water, annihilating the fleeing soldiers swiftly and thoroughly.

As a Legendary level creature, his ideal opponent should be Zun Gu; dealing with these ragtag forces utterly failed to spark his interest.

On the other side.

The immense Black Soul Demon Tower emerged, turning hundreds of miles into a Death Storm zone, with two Dark Evil Souls appearing mysteriously, constantly harassing Zun Gu, leaving deep wounds occasionally on his otherwise impervious body.

The battle between Levi and Zun Gu reached a boiling point.

At this moment, through the calls from his subordinates, Zun Gu sensed something was amiss.

His subordinates kept falling like autumn crops, one after another. The stronghold’s garrison was being slaughtered crazily by the shadow creatures, not to mention the three-thousand-meter-tall giant ape, standing firm on the battleground, allowing no one to escape.

He was inwardly terrified; indeed, the Dusk Palace Master was an army on his own, with thousands of Shadow Guards mirroring his movements.

Isn’t this bullying an honest person? Here I am having a one-on-one fight with you, and there you are, using many to bully the few.

Even so, Zun Gu had no intention of retreating.

Firstly, as a part of the Strongest Tribe, the Purple Crystal Warriors don’t have the word ’retreat’ in their lexicon.

Secondly, being the person in charge of this crucial stronghold, having lost a city and so many congress members, even if he escaped by himself, what good would it do? It would be better to fight with abandon here, and if he could counter-kill the Dusk Palace Master, he could not only redeem himself but also earn rewards and establish his name henceforth!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2154: 0464 Fused with World Will! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2154: 0464 Fused with World Will! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

“Holy Skill·Burning Heart!”

Within Zun Gu, intense purple flames burned, and his aura surged even higher.

His fist wind grew more concentrated, pouring in from all directions, blocking the battlefield completely.

This small world could no longer endure.

Within a radius of ten thousand miles, there were vast pits, tens of miles deep everywhere.

The ecosystem of the small world was fragile, those shattered crystal walls could not quickly heal like Nora’s, the corrosive power from the Land of Darkness flooded in like torrents into a ship’s cabin.

“Holy Skill·Heavenly Fall!”

Zun Gu transformed into a burst of purple light, soaring into the sky and returning!

A purple foot, a thousand meters in size, collided with the Emperor Sword of the Nine-colored Emperor!

The Emperor’s Sword pierced the foot, which then fell upon the Emperor’s shoulder!

Rumble!

The Emperor was smashed from the heavens, plummeting into the ground!

Within the clouds, a nearly ten thousand meter tall purple giant appeared with a ferocious grin.

Evidently, it was Zun Gu, who had just vanished, having used some grand ability similar to the Heavenly Earth Transformation.

The giant stomped on the Emperor, shattering the crust, breaking through the earth, and delving deep into the Earth’s core.

The two continued their battle and surprisingly ended up at the plane’s core.

Though it was a small world, the high temperature and pressure here were enough to instantly crush any protective force field below that of a primordial soul wizard.

Even a primordial soul wizard could not stay long.

If it were a medium or large plane, even a primordial soul wizard wouldn’t dare to venture into the earth’s core, as it would be tantamount to seeking death.

Four magma formed Spiritual Weapons explosively ignited on the giant, like moths to a flame.

Seizing this opportunity, the Nine-colored Emperor turned over and slashed the giant’s right leg with his sword.

Accompanied by the clashing of metal and countless sparks flying.

The giant’s right leg staggered unsteadily, revealing a deep gash.

The power of the Death Ember Dragon clung to it, making it difficult to heal.

Otherwise, the body of the Amethyst Race would quickly recover.

“Holy Skill·Sea Swallowing!”

The purple giant pushed the Emperor aside with both palms and drank the lava of the earth’s core, transforming his chest and abdomen into a boiler, purple tinged with red.

“Holy Skill·Star Annihilation!”

Boom!

A red pillar of rock swept across the Earth Core World, wreaking havoc.

The Nine-headed Emperor wielded a shield, advancing against the flow.

Levi’s figure appeared, and with the charged Underhook Earth Shattering Fist, sent the purple giant flying.

“Can’t these damn Amethyst Race fight in the Land of Darkness?”

He looked at the devastated Earth Core World and secretly lamented.

After this battle, this small world might be severely damaged, or even face extinction.

Mana sensed that the nascent plane’s will of this world had fallen into confusion.

A tacit rule respected by wizards colonizing or traveling is that no matter how resources are plundered, the world itself must not be destroyed unless absolutely necessary; the world is the pearl and creation of the Land of Darkness, and destruction is taboo.

An invisible will exists in the Land of Darkness, of which Levi, frequently suffering from the Dark Tribulation, is most aware, so in all his travels, he never assaults worlds.

From the start of this battle, he intended to lure Zun Gu out of the Land of Darkness.

Unexpectedly, Zun Gu was stubborn, refusing to leave, and now the fight had reached the earth’s core.

According to legend, the plane’s will usually resides here.

The Nine-colored Emperor and the purple giant were locked in renewed combat, evenly matched.

Within Levi, the Five Divine Palaces roared in unison, each true form rising!

He activated Dragon Whale Path, entering a state of unparalleled strength; strength runes and Holy Image Law radiated brightly.

Crunch, crunch, numerous artificial energy cores shattered.

“Heaven and Earth Destruction Fist!”

Levi hesitated no longer, first killing this Amethyst Race before considering anything else.

Otherwise, if it dragged on, this world was beyond salvation.

Boom!

Zun Gu, battling fiercely with the Nine-colored Emperor, was attacked from behind!

Levi’s fist slammed into the purple heart at the back.

Heaven and Earth Destruction Fist, representing the pinnacle of his current physical attack power, exemplified strength breaking all techniques!

Zun Gu’s expression changed dramatically, an unimaginable energy raged within him without vent.

First, the purple crystals on his back cracked like glass, streams of amethyst light emanated from his body.

Rumble!

A cataclysmic explosion shook the Earth’s core constantly.

Levi’s arm was fractured by the recoil, bloodied, as he breathed heavily, watching the wounds heal.

Around the Nine-colored Emperor, Silver Mountain Skyfall and Wind Illusion Realm surrounded him, shielding him from the dispersing energy shockwaves.

“You… you!”

Zun Gu, despite the severe blow, was astonishingly not completely dead, the shattered purple crystals everywhere trembled incessantly, persistently trying to recover.

Meanwhile, the Nine-colored Emperor and Si Lei unleashed all-encompassing lightning, delivering a devastating strike that obliterated Zun Gu’s consciousness; Leon quickly appeared, pulling Zun Gu’s true soul from the void, expending much effort to subdue and contain Zun Gu.

The Ancient Banyan Fairyland opened, Mana looked toward the Earth’s core, sighing involuntarily.

“It’s done for; being just a small world, even a level 6 battle could injure it, let alone level 7?”

Levi said:

“Is there a way to remedy it?”

In his previous battles, he either fought in the Land of Darkness or on large planes like Nora.

In those places, he could pierce the heavens without causing damage unless a Legendary Wizard intervened.

Mana shook her head.

“It’s impossible; the life and death lifespan of a plane is predetermined, beyond human alteration, not even governed by the Underworld, but determined by the unseen decisions of the Land of Darkness, which creates all worlds and lives.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2155: 0464 Fused with the World's Will! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 2155: 0464 Fused with the World’s Will! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Levi said:

“In that case, why not take this opportunity to fuse with the will of this plane? After all, it’s either death or making use of the remaining value. Otherwise, if I face the Dark Tribulation in the future, wouldn’t I be at a disadvantage?”

Now that Zun Gu is dead, if the Land of Darkness seeks revenge, it will undoubtedly be aimed at Levi.

Throughout his journey, he has always gone against fate, accustomed to risk, so he knew he must proceed with caution.

Mana said:

“Then I’ll give it a try, but this might take some time. I’m worried about enemy reinforcements.”

Levi asked:

“How long exactly?”

Mana said:

“If it’s just devouring the will of this world, it will take only a few days, no more than seven. However, to completely fuse with this world, it would take decades to accomplish.”

By merely devouring the world’s will, the benefits Mana would gain would certainly not be complete. But considering safety, there was no other choice.

Such an important stronghold, with its commander and garrison completely wiped out, the enemy would surely come to investigate.

But considering the distance, unless level 9 or level-10 individuals come by special means, they shouldn’t arrive in a short time.

Just a few days shouldn’t pose a problem.

Levi said:

“We must act swiftly. Go ahead and fuse, I’ll keep watch for you.”

Mana nodded.

“If I can fuse with the will of this small world and fully assimilate it, I should reach Level 6 Peak. With some more growth, I’ll naturally advance to Level 7. Thank you.”

Levi laughed:

“No need for formalities among family.”

With Zun Gu dealt with, the remaining insignificant enemies were easily eliminated by the Shadow Army and Lopez.

As Mana commenced the fusion, Levi began inventorying the spoils of the battle.

The first thing was the still intact experimental equipment for creating Law Destruction Warriors, as well as some dormant test subjects, including several researchers. Among them were alien scholars, as well as wizards. Levi placed a magic prohibition on these people, planning to give them to the Wizard Council as a form of exchange. Such a large project couldn’t be absorbed by the Ancient Dragon Continent alone and might arouse the council’s suspicion of rebellion. Of course, before handing them over to the council, he needed to copy all experimental data and notes. These are knowledge and might be useful someday.

Next were 3 level 6, 11 rank five amethysts, and of course, the Level 7 Late Stage amethyst formed after Zun Gu’s death. These items were the main incentives for Levi’s action. There were also a large number of rare minerals, discovered within the bodies of the Amethyst Race members, who traditionally accumulated minerals and gradually absorbed them to refine their bodies.

“The Holy Infant will surely be delighted, with top-grade material for weapon refinement, it’s more than enough.”

Then there were various rare treasures, including the iron trident “Thunder Shock” used by the alien race. Altogether, they captured 1 Level 7 Treasure and 4 Sixth-level Treasures, which were useless to Levi. He planned to store them in the treasuries of major organizations for everyone to exchange according to their respective contributions.

Lastly, from the alien races and wizards, they retrieved combat techniques and some knowledge, which were better than nothing.

Before long, at Levi’s urging, Leon quickly devoured the collected souls of the garrison, turning them into Memory Discs for Levi to examine.

Within these Memory Discs, many areas were evidently restricted by some powerful prohibition means, making them inaccessible. Yet the leaked information already made Levi’s expression turn grave.

“The plot of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans is quite ambitious; they aim to make Nora their dominion, for which they have devised numerous plans. The ‘Law Destruction Warrior’ is just one of them.”

Within these memories, there were also some combat techniques and knowledge, all of which Levi recorded. It’s worth mentioning that the Sacred Skills of the Amethyst Race were always shrouded in a layer of mystery. Even Leon could not decipher them. This was undoubtedly the means of the Amethyst Saint. Sacred Skills are incredibly powerful, created as part of the Amethyst Race’s unique combat skill system by the Amethyst Saint; Levi’s desire for reference had to be temporarily shelved.

The tall alien slaves captured by the Amethyst Race were fortunate to be freed by Levi. After understanding them, Levi learned they were from the Black Barbarian Clan, possessing innate divine power and a thick hide, making them ideal candidates for Law Destruction Warriors. He cast the Sleeping Curse and magic prohibition on all these Black Barbarian Clan members, along with the captured prisoners from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, and threw them into the Black Soul Demon Tower. After returning to the Wizard World, Levi planned to keep the Black Barbarian Clan on the Ancient Dragon Continent to supplement his battle group forces.

At Earth Core.

A shadow of a giant tree was rooted in the fiery magma core, and Mana’s expression was serious. Green branches were inserted into the core as though drawing some mysterious power, presumably the world’s will.

Levi watched silently, and the Danger Perception started alerting him, suggesting the enemy had noticed and was dispatching troops here. He didn’t rush Mana. Opportunities like this were rare.

In this tense atmosphere, time passed second by second. On the fifth day, Mana opened her eyes, and the green branches retracted into the giant tree’s shadow; her cheeks were flushed as if she were drunk.

“Levi, let’s go. I’ll slowly absorb it when we get back.”

Levi was already prepared.

“Let’s go, retreat to the Wizard World!”

He kept Mana away, turning his form into a Wind Thunder Power, with the Sky King Dragon’s shadow guarding him, soaring into the heights, and upon reappearing, they were already in the Star Realm Ruins Sea. Here, he was essentially safe; few could master such an ability.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2156: 0464 Fused with the World's Will! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2156: 0464 Fused with the World’s Will! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

The next day.

In the Land of Darkness surrounding the small world, a short and stout figure clad in an imperial robe appeared in the void, it was none other than the Dwarf Emperor, Dagon. Being closest to the scene, he was dispatched to investigate immediately.

All that remained for him was a small plane collapsing into destruction, devoid of life.

From information left by some of the garrison members, it was known that the culprit who devastated this place was the Dusk Palace Master.

“A Level 7 Late Stage Amethyst Race like Zun Gu, even I would struggle to subdue, and yet he fell just like that. The danger rating of this Dusk Palace Master is still underestimated, I must report to the organization to increase the bounty, ordinary Level 8s are no longer qualified to partake in this, they might even be killed by him.”

“Anyway, with my sufficient lifespan, I will not pursue this Dusk Palace Master. My target remains grandmasters like Ace, the strongest weapon craftsman!”

…

Dark Temple.

Upon the vast starry sky, a towering dark figure opened its eyes.

Dagon Venerable respectfully said:

“Ancient one, the one who attacked our stronghold this time is the Dusk Palace Master. With his strength alone, he slew Zun Gu, Tie Lei, and two other Level 7s. The guards stationed in this realm were entirely wiped out, and the experimental equipment and subjects were taken. The experimental world was also completely destroyed.”

The towering dark figure coldly replied:

“Everyone sees this is what wizards are! Heartless and without humanity! Killing our people is one thing, but enacting world-ending actions as well. Sooner or later, they’ll face retribution from the Land of Darkness. Continue tracking the whereabouts of the Dusk Palace Master, monitor the Wizard World closely, and publicize the evil deeds of this person to the alien races across the Multidimensional Plane.”

…

Five years later.

The year Nora 432, the 218th year of Blood Battle Land, Levi returned to the Wizard World at his own leisurely pace, learning along the way, and having had an uneventful journey.

Seeing Levi return safely, Hundred Flowers was delighted.

“You’ve been gone for decades, I was really worried.”

Levi smiled and said:

“See, I’m fine, no worries.”

Triss also had a smile on her face.

“Did you have any interesting findings or experiences on this trip?”

Levi laughed and said:

“Come with me, I’ll show you something good.”

He led Hundred Flowers and Triss to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Outside the Dragon Palace, a giant ape three thousand meters tall was swinging a club with great skill.

A group of Dragon Clan admirers watched Lopez perform and clapped enthusiastically, including the Little Ash Dragon which, though a Legendary Creature, was still a baby unlike Lopez, who was now a juvenile.

Levi somewhat proudly said:

“This is the Water Disaster Giant Ape, a Legendary Creature I just captured.”

Hundred Flowers looked up at the three thousand meter tall giant ape, gasping.

“What? A Legendary Creature, really?”

The Water Disaster Giant Ape was too obscure, unless someone like Levi, who was a zoo keeper and biology enthusiast, most wizards were not familiar with it.

Triss also had her mouth slightly open, feeling a bit excited, although she had heard of this beast, she had never thought she would one day encounter a living one.

In Nora’s ancient Antiquity Age, Legendary Creatures like Dragons and Giants were also common.

But with the rise of wizards, these creatures withdrew from the historical stage.

Now, even if they were around, they wouldn’t come close to Nora, lest they be captured, which would be folly.

Hundred Flowers said:

“Given time, our Ancient Dragon Continent could have Legendary Guardians like the Sleeping Dragon Realm, wouldn’t that be splendid!”

Levi recounted some of his travels, including encounters with Maya and the insect races that killed Gods, which made the two women long to hear more.

The giant ape Lopez was too shocking, so Levi decided not to let it appear outside but stay in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland. While he wasn’t afraid, he preferred not to be overly conspicuous.

The golden prince’s Level 7 Wind Dust Dragon was placed in the fairyland to continue its slumber, and Lopez was tasked to watch over it, with reports to Levi on any developments.

The Black Barbarian Clan in the Black Soul Demon Tower was awakened by Levi, who coerced them into swearing on Excalibur to settle on the Ancient Dragon Continent. Levi had them accompany the Wind Spirit Clan in the Intis Mountain Range and arranged for the Knight Instructor from the Dusk Holy Temple to systematically teach them combat techniques, preparing to form a battle group against demons in the future.

The wizard seedlings brought out from the ancient tower were also placed into the Tower of Dawn. Professors and teachers from various sects were visibly excited to see the three Children of the Element and so many Special Talents. These seedlings already had some foundational cultivation, having received systematic wizard theoretical education from saints or the Supreme Archmage in the ancient tower. Given their superior talent, they were mostly already official wizards, with some older ones reaching second or even third-circle wizard levels.

These years, the growth of the Tower of Dawn has been remarkable, but the organization has only nurtured two primordial soul wizards so far, who are:

Shadow Queen Aya.

Thunder Sword Sta.

Aya needs no introduction; she’s one of the “supernovas” of this era, renowned alongside the “Fire Dragon Knight” as the “Ancient Dragon Twins”.

Sta is Sorrett’s apprentice, and he just ascended to Sixth-Circle wizardhood recently, having cultivated for precisely five hundred years.

This pace is average for a Thunder Wizard, but he achieved Perfection in nine talents, which is quite laudable.

After Sta’s ascension to the Sixth-Circle, he left mentorship, serving as the deputy director of Thunder Academy, assisting his mentor Sorrett.

Sorrett was highly rewarded by the organization for successfully teaching a Sixth-Circle wizard.

Besides, of the first-generation wizard seedlings recruited early on, few have survived until now. Some perished in war or missions, some failed to break through and faced their demise. However, several dual-class and even triple affinity wizards have reached Fifth-Circle Perfection, posing potential to ascend to the Sixth-Circle. These individuals often have their own fortuitous opportunities, as this current era of Multidimensional Plane convergence is an unprecedented change. The Blood Battle gradually disrupts the monopoly and norms of the Wizard World, offering resources and opportunities that far surpass the past. Even with mediocre talent, the chance for a primordial soul is not entirely lost. Legendary stories like that of the Black Pearl Boy are bound to happen in this golden age.

Overall, it’s still the lack of accumulation and foundation of the Tower of Dawn that hinders it. Given another millennium, it certainly would be much better off than now.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2157: 0465 Spear Skill Endpoint, Heavenly Cutting Soldiers! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 2157: 0465 Spear Skill Endpoint, Heavenly Cutting Soldiers! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)

After properly settling those ancient tower seedlings, Levi went to the Black Abyss Tower.

The aura of the Black Abyss Walker had grown even stronger over the years. Instead of being crushed by war, the Seven Sins Sword behind him had become even sharper.

On the day when all seven Sin Swords are complete, it will be time to synthesize the legendary artifact [Seven Sins Proof]. At that time, the Black Abyss Walker will fuse with the legendary artifact, establishing his own legendary path and profession.

The Black Abyss Walker said:

“What brings you to me?”

Levi said:

“While wandering in the Land of Darkness, I stumbled upon a Council of Ten Thousand Clans stronghold. After following the clues and dismantling it, I obtained some things related to the Law Destruction Warrior project and wish to hand them over to the council for official handling.”

The Black Abyss Walker said:

“Oh, let me have a look.”

Levi then brought up the experimental equipment, data, and several Council of Ten Thousand Clans captives for the Black Abyss Walker to inspect one by one.

After reviewing, the Black Abyss Walker was overjoyed and said:

“Good, good, I will report this to the Supreme Council, consider it a major achievement on your part, you can go back and wait for the council to reward you.”

Levi said:

“I take my leave.”

The Black Abyss Walker was particularly attentive to Levi’s matters and promptly contacted the Supreme Council.

The Frost Witch said:

“Black Abyss, take Levi to the Blood War Temple and allow him to select one Bright Moon Level Artifact and two Morning Star Artifacts at will.”

The Black Abyss Walker thought to himself.

The council is quite generous this time, unlike in the past.

If these were really to be auctioned off, they would be worth close to tens of billions, even an eighth-circle wizard would find it hard to afford these.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Levi was at home cultivating. He wasn’t particularly looking forward to the council’s rewards, not because the council was stingy, but with his current realm and resources, common items which might seem precious to other wizards were nothing special to him.

When the Black Abyss Walker contacted him, Levi was indeed surprised.

“Two Morning Star Artifacts, one Bright Moon Artifact, and I get to choose?”

…

Blood War Temple.

A number of primordial soul wizards, exuding a heavy murderous aura, were here exchanging their war merits for artifacts, when they saw two figures descend gracefully.

One of them was the Black Abyss Walker, his expressionless face and imposing aura made him unapproachable.

The other was the Dusk Palace Master, following the Black Abyss Walker, exuding grandeur and impressive talent.

The Hall Master of the Blood War Temple was also a Grand Wizard from the Earth School of Thought, looking rather young.

“Greetings, Black Abyss, long time no see.”

The Black Abyss Walker spoke telepathically:

“Ofo, bring me a list of your Bright Moon and Morning Star Artifacts.”

The Hall Master of the Blood War Temple smiled and said:

“I have been waiting for a long time, please follow me.”

The Black Abyss Walker said:

“Levi, this is Wizard Ofo, he became a Grand Wizard three hundred years ago, known as the [Rock King].”

Levi hurriedly said:

“Greetings, Senior Rock King.”

He knew the Black Abyss Walker was taking this opportunity to introduce Levi to more Grand Wizards in the Central Realm to help him establish connections for the future.

The Rock King smiled and said:

“Single-handedly dismantling a stronghold of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, even killing a late-stage Level 7 Amethyst Race member, so young and promising. Keep it up, when you reach the ninth-circle, your achievements will be limitless.”

Levi said:

“Thank you, Rock King!”

In conversation, the Rock King led Levi and the Black Abyss Walker to a room and handed Levi a list.

The list displayed all the current Morning Star and Bright Moon Artifacts in the council’s possession, with each type also indicating its quantity.

Gazing at the densely packed list of artifacts, Levi was amazed. Truly, the Wizard Council was well-stocked, just deliberately keeping it hidden.

Levi first looked at the Morning Star Artifacts, certainly wanting to exchange for a rare Body Refining Artifact if available, otherwise opting for others.

Though ordinary Morning Star Artifacts were useful, their relevance wasn’t great compared to providing them to his three avatars.

After browsing, he indeed found a Body Refining Artifact, though it hadn’t been open for exchange before.

[Rhino Horn Moon Gaze: Earth Faction Morning Star-level oddity, stored by Thousand Mountains Immortal]

[Trapped Dragon Stepping into the Sea: Ocean Faction Morning Star-level oddity, stored by the Frost Witch]

[Power King’s Heart: Earth Faction Morning Star-level oddity, stored by Radiant Sun God Wizard]

…

As he followed the list of artifacts, Levi noticed many had annotations indicating who had contributed them.

He hesitantly asked:

“Senior Rock King, can all these artifacts be exchanged?”

The Rock King seemed to discern Levi’s doubt and smiled, saying:

“You just go ahead and exchange, the list I showed you is internal and usually not disclosed externally. The names at the end indicate the contributors of these artifacts. Sauron previously left a testament that every Legendary Wizard or Grand Wizard, during their tenure, must contribute a certain amount of artifacts, rare treasures, and resources to ensure the council treasury always has ample resources and treasures. While these artifacts might be insignificant to Grand Wizards or Legendaries, they could be a lifeline to young wizards, possibly changing their destiny. Hence, this tradition has continued for hundreds of thousands of years, and remains adhered to today.”

Levi suddenly understood.

“I understand now.”

Clearly, Sauron’s management of Grand Wizards and Legendary Wizards, who stand at the peak of civilization, was quite stringent and a bit better than Levi expected.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2158 - 0465 Spear Skill Endpoint, Heavenly Cutting Soldiers! (Big - requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

## Chapter 2158: 0465 Spear Skill Endpoint, Heavenly Cutting Soldiers! (Big Chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

In a certain sense, he was the same. He now stored many unused Earth, Sky artifacts, or other resources into his organization for everyone to use.

It’s just that his vision was a bit narrower, focusing on his small family, while Sauron and these legends did it for the wizard civilization at large.

After some deliberation, Levi chose [Trapped Dragon Stepping into the Sea] and [Power King’s Heart]. The former is an Earth oddity of the Ocean Faction. Gandaph has not yet refined it. This is obviously most useful for Gandaph in cultivating the "Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique."

The latter, according to the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items, has the chance to birth a special physique called [Power King Body]. Combined with Gandaph’s current [Elephant King Body], his future cultivation will be like a fish in water.

Rock King asked:

"You want to choose these two body refining artifacts?"

Levi nodded.

Rock King didn’t ask much further and sent someone to fetch [Trapped Dragon Stepping into the Sea] and [Power King’s Heart].

Besides these, there were many body refining artifacts available, but after comprehensive evaluation, Levi found these two most suitable for Gandaph.

The highlight of what followed was the Bright Moon artifact.

Before long, he saw what he had been looking for.

[Thunder God’s Drum, a Bright Moon-level artifact of the Lightning School of Thought, deposited by Lady of Thunder]

He hadn’t seen this artifact on the public battle merit exchange list; he thought it wasn’t available, but it seemed it just wasn’t listed.

Levi has now refined two kinds of Bright Moon artifacts, namely the [White Emperor Holy Sword] and [Thunder God’s Heart]. The former is a unique artifact he created by chance, unique even in the Multidimensional Plane. The latter belongs to the Thunder God series. Levi has already refined the heart and fingers and naturally wants to collect the complete set to consolidate the [Thunder God’s Body].

Rock King smiled and said:

"This is indeed excellent, something many Lightning Faction wizards dream of."

Black Abyss Walker said:

"Sorry for the trouble, I’ll be taking Levi away now."

Before leaving, Black Abyss Walker said to Levi:

"In the future, if you encounter a Council of Ten Thousand Clans stronghold, you still need to be cautious. After all, you are far from Nora, and neither I nor the Legendary Wizards can reach you."

"Moreover, before you made a big disturbance at the stronghold, your bounty in the Council of Ten Thousand Clans was already as high as one level nine treasure or one Turtle King Fruit. Many people wanted your life. After this disturbance, your bounty will only get higher. If a level nine expert goes after you, it wouldn’t be surprising. So be careful and strive to master the spell ’Luck Changing Coin,’ as it might be greatly useful in the future."

"As long as the green mountains remain, there will be endless firewood to burn. Self-preservation comes first at any time."

Levi, hearing this, gratefully said:

"Thank you for the reminder, senior. I will be more cautious in the future."

After returning to the Ancient Dragon Continent, thoughts weighed on Levi’s mind.

"I didn’t expect I’d be worth one Turtle King Fruit, which extends life by a thousand years. That’s a valuable item."

He opened the proficiency panel.

Over the years, while honing in the Land of Darkness, he frequently practiced spells. The "Luck Changing Coin" was not far from reaching level fifteen.

"The Black Abyss Walker specifically emphasized this spell; I need to focus on it, practice until it reaches the seventh-circle standard, and see its effects."

A few days later.

Gandaph returned from demon hunting on the God-forsaken Continent to meet Levi.

Throughout these years, Gandaph was somewhat like a professional demon hunter, instructing and cultivating alongside demon slaying. He entrusted the Gandalf Pharmacy to subordinates for management.

Additionally, Triss is now a major shareholder of the pharmacy. She herself spends more time on medicines and uses the Gandalf Pharmacy as a platform to sell them. The Witch’s Family also collaborated with the Gandalf Pharmacy to open their medicine market on the Midland Continent.

On the level eight Demon Slaying List, because Levi was away on a mission for decades, his ranking had dropped to fourth.

Gandaph, Lord Victor, one ranked 97th and the other 100th, with tens of millions of points between them—not the best but more than sufficient. The Holy Infant fell outside the top two hundred, lost in the art of weapon refinement.

Over these years, Lord Victor and the Holy Infant were focused on developing the [Heavenly Star Sword Array], rarely leaving Gondor City.

In general, among the top one hundred, three were Levi or his avatars, practically milking the council. Levi suspected he was not the only one doing this. Those eighth-circle wizards might also be arranging for their seventh-circle avatars to "farm" for rewards.

This way, they could exchange for an extra Bright Moon or even Sun Refining artifact.

Levi said:

"You take these two artifacts to refine. Also, donate the self-created ’Bronze Statue Body Tempering Technique’ and ’Deep Blue Sage Body Tempering Technique’ to the Body Refining Academy in person to hand them to the White Banker... By doing this, you’ll facilitate your development there and possibly gain unexpected benefits."

Gandaph replied:

"I understand. Thank you, sir!"

In his left-hand jar was a blue giant dragon’s shadow bound by chains, all composed of Truth Runes. Upon focusing, one could see the anomaly of giant waves crashing against the shore.

In his right-hand jar was a golden heart with a rough, knotted surface like that of a dragon, seemingly containing infinite power.

Levi asked:

"With these two truth artifacts, when can the ’Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Tempering Technique’ be accomplished?"

Gandaph answered:

"Within a hundred years, before advancing to a senior seventh-circle, I will strive to merge the Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon and the Thousand-Handed Ancient God, making further progress."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2159: 0465 The Limit of Spear Skill, Heavenly Cutting Soldiers! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 2159: 0465 The Limit of Spear Skill, Heavenly Cutting Soldiers! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

After Gandaph left, Levi finally had time to open the 300,000 blind boxes bought from Hell earlier. To ensure a sense of ceremony, he had “Happy Sheep” play a little lucky tune before opening.

Opening the first blind box, his consciousness immersed in the memories of a stranger. In a daze, he seemingly arrived at a desolate and barbaric, vast and boundless continent; this atmosphere felt somewhat familiar to Levi.

“Barbarian tribes… This is the Heavenly World!”

Above the sky dome, hideous cracks appeared, stretching countless miles, revealing a gigantic creature standing about ten thousand meters tall, covered in Black Scales, with the head of a snake and the body of a human, bearing eighteen arms and wielding eighteen different weapons, descending with a weird, chuckling laughter.

“The Eighteen-Armed Snake Demon, it’s akin to a Grand Wizard demon expert.”

Among snake demons, only a few reach eighteen arms; beyond that, the legendary twenty-armed snake demon is the God of snake demons.

Opposite the snake demon was a burly man over ten meters tall holding a pitch-black long spear, presented entirely from his perspective, likely the owner of these memories. A tangible aura surrounded him, with a fierce Black Python tattooed on his back, muscular and powerful.

A world-shaking battle unfolded between heaven and earth; this man was clearly a Level 9 Expert, fighting fiercely with the snake demon. The snake demon was also skilled in combat techniques; those many arms were not for show.

The two fought for a good half day, ultimately the man took the upper hand, his spear struck like a dragon, piercing through the snake demon’s impenetrable defense, exploding the black spear light, shattering it into pieces.

“What an impressive spear technique.”

As a Combat Skills Master, Levi couldn’t help but comment.

The next moment, from beyond the crack, more demons surged, faintly visible as a giant sinister eyeball emitted a dark light, instantly killing the Black Python Man…

“Eye Demon Lord·Aegus, the lord of Abyss’s 202nd layer.”

Eye demons were not unfamiliar to Levi, his early breakthrough potion included the “Eye Devil’s Gaze potion.”

“It seems the Heavenly World was also invaded by demons, but as a large plane, the Heavenly World has more than one Level 10 Strongman and should not have been annihilated.”

Heavenly World isn’t within the Sauron Plane, but Levi had discovered a nascent space channel in a secret realm, seemingly leading there, for some reason.

Levi initially thought it was randomly formed during a plane convergence, but now it seems not so simple; usually, plane convergence doesn’t affect outside the Pan-Plane, perhaps this is related to the blood battle.

After withdrawing consciousness, with a thought, Levi’s right hand transformed into a black long spear, earnestly practicing, entering a state of complete absorption. Unaware, three days passed until a proficiency panel’s prompt awakened Levi, and he opened the panel.

Levi——————

Python God Sky-cutting Map: Level 1 (Maximum, cannot be upgraded.) Special Effect: Stab Sky Soldiers.

[Stab Sky Soldiers: The essence crystal of spear technique supreme masters, containing all their life’s insights. Cultivating any spear technique yields twice the result with half the effort. For techniques below Level 6, mastery upon practice, perfection in up to ninety-nine practices.]

Levi’s expression turned serious; it’s his first encounter of this kind. He initially thought he comprehended a combat technique but unexpectedly gained the item termed [Stab Sky Soldiers].

According to the Black Python Man’s memory fragments, the “Python God Sky-cutting Map” is the inheritance diagram of one of the six top tribes in the Heavenly World, the [Python God Tribe]. This tribe excels in spear techniques, their totem is a Level-10 giant snake rivaling Gods, named [Python God].

With extraordinary talent since childhood, within three thousand years he became a [Soldier Lord]-level strongman only second to the Clan Leader of the tribe, comprehending the [Stab Sky Soldiers] from the “Python God Sky-cutting Map,” but ultimately perished in an Abyss invasion.

Levi’s previous information on barbarian tribes all came from the descendants in the ancient tower, actually, that barbarian group had long lost many crucial inheritance knowledge due to isolation, they are only half-barbarian.

True barbarian tribes, like wizards, have a complete cultivation system from Level 1 up to Level 10.

Level 6 barbarian tribes must condense [Barbarian Soul] within, through which they possess combat techniques and can harness the mighty power from totems, displaying some incredible wizard methods of the totem. Barbarian Souls are categorized as lower, mid, and upper grade, representing Level 6, 7, and 8 realms, collectively known as [Soul Lords].

After Level 9, Barbarian Soul fully integrates with the body, becoming [Barbarian Pattern], like the tattoo behind the Black Python Man, maintaining strength even if the totem falls. Totem’s spirit forms post downfall can persist for a while, parasitizing on the [Barbarian Pattern], forming its [Symbiotic Totem], similar to special spiritual creatures.

Thus, as long as the barbarian strongman survives, the totem spirit won’t perish, achieving mutual fulfillment between barbarian strongman and totem spirit.

Additionally, after reaching Level 9, apart from [Barbarian Pattern], the significant change is cultivating a combat technique to Level 9, comprehending [Soldier Species]. Those mastering [Soldier Species] are the true Level 9 Experts, also known as [Soldier Lords]!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2160: 0465 Spear Skill Limit, Heavenly Cutting Soldier Species! (Big Seeking Monthly Ticket and Subscription)\_4

Chapter 2160: 0465 Spear Skill Limit, Heavenly Cutting Soldier Species! (Big Chapter Seeking Monthly Ticket and Subscription)\_4

Once becoming the Soldier Lord signifies that this person has reached a godlike state on the path of mastery in weapon combat techniques, achieving a supreme realm. Henceforth, for any combat techniques below level six, at most ninety-nine practices will be needed to attain peak mastery, and if it’s an ordinary technique, achieving the maximum is but a single learning away.

At this point, one has reached the pinnacle of the path of combat techniques. To progress further and become the supreme Level 10 strongman of the barbarian tribes, relying solely on such techniques is already insufficient.

To advance to level 10, one needs to hone their body to the peak, choosing one or more paths among the six dimensions of Strength, defense, speed, Perception, physique, and Endurance, to challenge the supreme existence of the barbarian tribes, the Heavenly Will. The Heavenly Will grants the opportunity for the Heaven Ascension Trial, with various trials and intricate steps. Those who succeed will receive the corresponding Sky Seed for each path attempted. Moreover, if one completes several paths in a single breath, they will be awarded more Sky Seeds. By doing so, they can achieve level 10 in the barbarian tribes, completely transcending beyond the totems to become a Heaven Angel, officially named as the Barbarian Lord!

The realms before level six are collectively termed as the Warlord realm, primarily focusing on honing combat techniques.

The structure is hence as follows:

Warlord: Level 1 to Level 5

Soul Lord: Level 6 to Level 8

Soldier Lord: Level 9

Barbarian Lord: Level 10

This is the full structure of the barbarian tribes’ realms, incredibly complex, each with its own operating rules.

If not for Levi obtaining the memory fragments of a Level 9 expert, many secret pieces of information would likely be unknown to the barbarian tribes.

“This Heavenly Will is not simple, no wonder it could once invade the Dark Ancient Tower, forcing Sauron to take personal action.”

From the memories of this barbarian strongman, Levi learned that the Heavenly Will also could not truly descend upon the world but had become some abstract rule of the barbarian tribes’ faith.

This reminded him of Sauron who might have already achieved eternal life, merging with the Path, according to the sayings of the Wizard World — Sauron is now in this state.

So far, Levi has known about five types of Will existences.

The Heavenly Will, the Golden Will, the Origin Will, the Abyss Will, and the mother nest’s will, which Black Abyss Walker informed him of recently, said to be the supreme existence of the insects.

Apparently, anything called a Will is likely to be an Level 11 existence, but as for the Origin Will which is the ancestor of all World Trees along with the Abyss and mother nest’s will, they might be even stronger.

“From this perspective, I must at least cultivate the Crimson Emperor Dragon to the Supreme Realm to be able to contend with strong beings like the Heavenly Will.”

Levi withdrew his thoughts; if the sky falls there’s always someone tall to hold it up. As it stands, the barbarian system is still inferior to that of the wizards; to reach level 10, one must rely on the favor of the Heavenly Will.

Moreover, he discovered a pattern according to this strongman’s memories: from antiquity to the present in the barbarian tribes, there have never been more than six Level 10 strongmen born at the same time. Furthermore, if an era saw the birth of a Barbarian Lord who obtained two of the Sky Seeds, there would be only five Barbarian Lords in total.

This indicates that there are only six slots for Barbarian Lords in total, and if someone can dominate two major dimensions, it squeezes out the slots of others.

In the era of the Black Python Man, there were six Barbarian Lords.

On the contrary, the wizard civilization differs. From having no legendaries in ancient times, to Sauron becoming legendary, to today parallel to three hundred thousand years ago, twelve legendary beings have emerged, and there will be even more in the future with reincarnations. Wizards can choose paths suited to themselves, creating their own Legendary Artifacts without suppression from above.

No matter what,

the transcendent system of the barbarian tribes provided Levi with much inspiration; the Knight’s Practice also follows the path of Body cultivation. He will have direction for the future, no longer completely ignorant.

Levi continued to open blind boxes. Perhaps the first level 9 blind box had used up his luck, out of the following 300,000, he only got one primordial soul spell, the rest were useless oddities. However, when he saw this spell, Levi looked delighted.

“Absolute Ice Point,” Seven-Circle top-grade spell, Frost Faction.

If this spell cannot be cultivated to the Maximum, the effect would be ordinary, only releasing a beam to freeze the enemy, which can be easily countered via defense. The effect is merely an enhanced version of the Seven Rings Ice Arrow Technique. But once it reaches peak expertise, it becomes formidable; it can freeze the target’s space-time for an instant, during which they cannot Shatter the Void or move, being in a time-stopped state, with even their consciousness suspended. The most impressive thing is that this spell is effective even against wizards one major realm above the spellcaster, although the effect will be greatly reduced. Naturally, this spell is ineffective against Legendary Wizards.

“Top-grade indeed.”

Levi couldn’t help but exclaim.

He eagerly began practicing spellcasting; this spell must reach level 17 to be useful to him. At that time, facing the eighth-circle, Levi will have more confidence.

Moreover, after reaching the eighth-circle, relying on this spell would greatly increase his chances of escaping from a Grand Wizard. Despite being a Seven-Circle Spell, it can be used indefinitely.

The spell is quite difficult to master, yet Levi is the man who succeeded in practicing the Micro Lysis Technique. After several days, he achieved its entry-level, naming it Levi’s 10th Seven-Circle Witch Mark.

Having properly managed the harvests of the past decades, Levi then commenced the refining of the Thunder God’s Drum.

…

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2161 - 0465 Spear Skill Endpoint, Heavenly Cutting Soldiers! (Big - requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

## Chapter 2161: 0465 Spear Skill Endpoint, Heavenly Cutting Soldiers! (Big Chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Three years later.

Nora year 435.

Blood Battle year 221.

Gondor City.

Gandalf has already refined the two major body refining artifacts: [Trapped Dragon Walks on Sea] and [Power King’s Heart].

The two artifacts have increased his spiritual force by a hundred points, saving him many years of arduous cultivation, with his spiritual force approaching 7300.

[Trapped Dragon Walks on Sea] gave birth to a special physique called [Trapped Dragon Body], which harmonizes with his [Elephant King Body], achieving a synergy greater than the sum of its parts, which Gandalf named [Dragon Elephant Body], and then together with [Power King Body], forming the unprecedented talent known as [Dragon Elephant Mighty Body]. Of course, these eccentric names are all concocted by Gandalf and have nothing to do with Levi, who is in seclusion.

With the birth of [Dragon Elephant Mighty Body], Gandalf’s body refining talent can be said to be the best in the Wizard World, with only the dual-cultivation Purgatory Demon Sword being comparable.

According to the evaluation of the original Gandalf, the second brother’s talent is one level above those top-level geniuses, comparable to a reincarnated legendary wizard. However, he married into the Demon Fox Tribe in Hell, not considered someone of the Wizard World.

Thus, declaring Gandalf as the best in body refining is perfectly reasonable.

Thanks to the powerful body refining talent and the improved elemental affinity talent, Gandalf’s training progress in the two supreme body tempering techniques, Thousand-Handed Ancient God and Ten-winged Sky Dragon, has significantly increased compared to before. He boldly declared that he would inevitably reach the seven-circle senior realm within two hundred years.

Additionally, the artifact [Trapped Dragon Walks on Sea] has birthed Gandalf’s second companion organism, a blue dragon’s phantom, thus named [Blue Dragon], like the White Elephant, both being combat spirit items.

The White Elephant can move mountains, the Blue Dragon can overturn seas, both possessing immense strength, together capable of stabilizing three mountains, subduing four seas, which Gandalf calls "Left and Right Dragon Elephant Guardians"!

As a result, [Dragon Elephant Mighty Body], [Left and Right Dragon Elephant Guardians], together with [Radiant King Martial Way]’s [Radiant King Dragon Elephant Fist], Gandalf has formed his unique body refining journey, with limitless future achievements.

In the human realm.

Silver Continent.

This is a medium-sized continent managed by the principal of the Body Refining Academy, where the academy is established.

Gandalf had early completed the class and arrived at the principal’s office. He presented the early self-created body tempering techniques, prepared for a long time, under his name, as a donation to the academy.

The White Banker’s eyes flashed with surprise upon seeing Gandalf’s submission of [Copper Elephant Body Refining Technique] and [Deep Blue Sage Body Tempering Technique].

"Did you create all of these yourself?"

Gandalf replied:

"Yes."

The White Banker praised:

"As expected of the King of Body Refining, Gandalf. Although my body refining is not as good as yours, I can see these techniques are extremely excellent."

Then he said seriously:

"These body tempering techniques are quite valuable. Just earning fees for using them should make quite a lot of money. Do you truly intend to donate them to the academy?"

Gandalf said:

"Those who learn these body tempering techniques are mostly body-refining wizards without choices, unable to see a future. I am not lacking in money, so I won’t charge them any fees."

Upon hearing this, the White Banker’s evaluation of Gandalf ascended to another level.

"How about this, if you ever encounter difficulties in cultivation, feel free to let me know."

Gandalf hesitantly said:

"Principal, I noticed that the Battle Achievement Shop does not currently have body refining artifacts for exchange. I have accumulated some war merits, but there’s nothing suitable for exchange... I wonder if you have a solution."

The White Banker suddenly understood and smiled:

"You don’t need to worry about that. The reason those artifacts are not publicly available is mainly to prepare for the Body Refining Academy. Soon, they will be added to our academy’s internal exchange system, then you will be able to exchange them. Since you are the academy’s first teacher to donate body tempering techniques, I’ll let you choose a Morning Star-level body refining artifact as a reward, but don’t tell the other teachers."

The next day.

Gandalf went to the Central Realm and exchanged a body refining artifact, named [Rhino Horn Moon Gaze]. After obtaining the artifact, he specially visited the White Banker to express his gratitude.

The body tempering techniques he submitted were all of early-stage, and though of quality, their level wasn’t particularly high, yet he was able to exchange for a Morning Star-level artifact, thanks to the White Banker’s recognition.

Before long, Gandalf refined [Rhino Horn Moon Gaze], significantly improving his Earth faction talent, laying a solid foundation for future cultivation of the challenging [Thousand-Eyed Titan Body Tempering Technique].

Miraculously, [Rhino Horn Moon Gaze] seemed to trigger some kind of chain reaction with [Trapped Dragon Walks on Sea], further transforming his companion organism [Blue Dragon], causing a white jade-like rhino horn to grow on its forehead, majestic and awe-inspiring. Moreover, Gandalf’s spiritual force upper limit increased by 50 points.

Having consecutively refined three Morning Star artifacts, Gandalf felt compelled to test his strength and headed to the God-forsaken Continent.

...

Mountain Giant Wizard Group.

Soraya had long since regained her strength and recently progressed further, reaching the seven rings perfect realm. Her promotion to the senior seven rings had been long-standing, with a solid foundation, benefiting greatly from the tempering of the Deep Sleep Curse.

Laplace gradually emerged from the pain of losing companions, embracing new life, progressing towards the seven rings perfect realm.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2162: 0465 Spear Skill Endpoint, Heavenly Cutting Soldiers! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2162: 0465 Spear Skill Endpoint, Heavenly Cutting Soldiers! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

“I’ve come to visit you, my old friends. How’s the battle going recently?”

Gandalf looked rather pleased with himself, rubbing his hands eagerly.

Soraya replied irritably:

“You’ve probably run out of war merits again.”

Laplace laughed and said:

“Gandalf, it seems you’ve had quite the stroke of fortune lately. You’ve arrived just in time; the Deep Blue Expeditionary Army plans to launch a full-scale attack against the demons.”

Six months later.

On a certain battlefield.

Two Gargoyles at Level 7 Early Stage and a Chain Demon at Level 7 Middle Stage were surrounding a White Robe Wizard, with layers of chains imprisoning the heavens and earth, the aura terrifying.

The Chain Demon sneered and said:

“Gandalf, who would’ve thought, you’d face this day. Now you’re surrounded by the three of us. Prepare to die.”

Although Gandalf wasn’t as renowned as the Dusk Palace Master, he was nonetheless a key target of the demons.

They had laid a trap, ambushed him, and today, they finally succeeded.

Gandalf remained unruffled, smiling with composure, saying:

“Looks like it’s just the three of you this time.”

The Stone Statue Demon attacked while sneering coldly:

“On the verge of death, yet still so stubborn.”

Their formation was scientifically matched.

The Stone Statue Demon had strong magic resistance, and the chains of the Chain Demon were most suited to dealing with body-refining wizards who favored close combat.

Gandalf’s fists moved like the wind, clashing with the chains, creating the sound of metal clashing. He shouted:

“Dragon Elephant Guardian, Bright King Demon Suppression!”

Accompanied by booming roars and surging tidal waves, a towering White Elephant and a majestic single-horned Blue Dragon suddenly appeared.

The Bright King, stepping on the White Elephant with one foot and the Blue Dragon with the other, appeared like a thousand-handed deity, his palms pressed together, with divine light composed of countless body-refining runes, making the Bright King look incredibly holy.

The Bright King and Dragon Elephant Guardians exerted their power simultaneously, the chains trapping Gandalf instantly snapped.

The Chain Demon’s expression greatly changed.

“How is it possible, in just a few years, Gandalf’s strength has increased so drastically?”

Their formation could absolutely suppress Gandalf from ten years ago, having rehearsed it many times.

Who would’ve thought Gandalf could, over several years, consume three heaven-defying Morning Star-level body-refining artifacts?

“Hahaha! I just love seeing your surprised faces! Never get tired of it! And there’s more surprise coming… Bright King Dragon Elephant Fist! Twelve Dragon Elephants!”

Boom boom boom!

The Bright King and Dragon Elephant Guardians combined into an irresistible, invincible ancient god!

These years, the martial way of the Bright King, through the grinding of blood and fire, advanced further to the realm of twelve dragon elephants.

Twelve dragon elephant phantoms shattered the heavens and earth, tore through the void, turning an area of dozens of miles into a purgatory on earth. The Chain Demon failed to escape, enduring a whole set of damage, instantly blasted into pieces, while the two Gargoyles at Level 7 Early Stage, due to their strong bodies, did not die instantly.

“How can it be? The intelligence was wrong!”

They looked at Gandalf, who appeared like a heavenly deity descending. The Blue Dragon and White Elephant flew out, head-to-head fought, entangling the Gargoyles. The Bright King’s enormous palms, taking advantage of the situation, smacked down, pushing one Gargoyle into the ground, again and again, incessantly, until the Gargoyle was smashed into a pulp, dying a horrific death.

Soon, the battle ended, and Gandalf, fully exerting himself, felt immensely satisfied. Panting heavily, he grasped one Demon Soul, decided to spiritually redeem it with the Holy Light of the Sun King’s Sword.

“Heh heh, as long as I improve fast enough, your intelligence department can’t keep up with me.”

…

Several months later.

Deep Blue Expeditionary Army Command.

Ms. Lucy stood there clad in a blue robe, blue hair flowing, hands behind her back.

In front of her, a blue crystal ball projected a giant sand table, the map of the God-forsaken Continent, where blue dots launched large-scale offensives against densely packed red dots.

The blue dots represented a wizard group, while the red dots were the demon army, both fighting fiercely and relentlessly like water and fire.

Apart from these blue dots, there were smaller blue dots as well, those being free demon hunters.

Only with the powerful functions of the Heart of Skynet combined with the Demon Slaying Bracelet can the positioning of the wizard battle group and demon hunters be realized.

Naturally, only Legendary Wizards and Marshals like Lucy had such authority.

“Levi has been away from demon hunting for a long time, seemingly having gained a lot from his previous travels… this is good, many monsters and demons on the God-forsaken Continent are watching him.”

“And Gandalf has done quite well too, in less than half a year, single-handedly uprooted two demon strongholds, one of which was guarded by a Level 7 Middle Stage Demon.”

Lucy smiled knowingly.

The Gondor Three Heroes, two of whom were still in hiding, she rather looked forward to seeing these heroes, once gathered on the God-forsaken Continent, to hunt demons together. It was bound to be a magnificent spectacle.

…

A year later.

Year 436 of Nora.

222 years of Blood War, on the God-forsaken Continent, the full-scale war between the Deep Blue Expeditionary Army and the Burning Expedition Army had lasted for over a year, with the flames of war spreading throughout the territory. In various sub-dimensional portals, Mortal Continent and other places, the frequency of demon ravaging was increasing.

On the higher-level battlefield that ordinary wizards couldn’t see, Grand Wizards and Legendary Wizards, along with those powerful demons, engaged in battles that were equally perilous.

Recently, a Grand Wizard even fell, but to stabilize morale, the military hasn’t announced it.

Otherwise, it would only further shake some people’s resolve, possibly abandoning wizard civilization and joining the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Hunyuan Palace.

On this day, Emperor Mu, the White Wolf Girl, the Flower Knight, and even the Demon Tears Divine Sword who had been hunting demons long-term, all gathered here, waiting for the annual sermon of Saint Emperor Zhou.

A thousand miles away from Hunyuan Palace, the void cracked, and a figure emerged, clad in a grey robe, his aura restrained, form indistinct.

“What Energy Sect, see how I, the emissary, will kill you one by one!”

He was a seven-circle wizard from the Black Sun Steeple, who called himself the “Deadly Poison Sword,” had betrayed wizard civilization and joined the Council of Ten Thousand Clans following the Black Sun.

“Black Fire Poison Sword, go!”

Muttering under his breath, the terrifying seven-circle secret sword, charged in the direction of Hunyuan Palace.

On the day of the sermon, plenty of so-called Energy Sect geniuses gathered there. If he could extinguish them, it would indeed be a great achievement.

From what he knew, the Energy Sect area didn’t even have a Level 7 expert.

Even if other organizations from the Ancient Dragon Continent came to rescue, it would surely be too late.

The secret sword, burning with Black Sun Demon Fire, sliced through the void, and in an instant, approached Hunyuan Palace. Sensing the attack, the surroundings of Hunyuan Palace sprung forth beams of light, connected like heavenly stars, forming a starlight barrier, the Seven-Ring Formation known as the “Realm of Stars.”

Over the years, the Ancient Dragon Continent has frequently been attacked, how could there be no precautions? All major organizations’ important strongholds and gathering locations are equipped with sixth-circle, even seven-circle formations.

The secret sword and array barrier clashed, creating ripples.

“Enemy attack!”

“It’s a secret sword attack!”

“Most likely those sons of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans!”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2163: 0466 Mortal Body, Divine Method! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 2163: 0466 Mortal Body, Divine Method! (Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Ancient Dragon Continent.

At Hunyuan Palace, an array of well-trained figures flew up, collectively maintaining the barrier.

Elena, using her innate spell, expanded the protective barrier. The Tower of Summer Flowers grew countless vines adorned with flowers and leaves, enveloping Hunyuan Palace in an impenetrable, secure embrace.

In all directions of the continent, the improved Demon Extermination Shuttle sensed the enemy attack, streaking across the sky like a meteor, patrolling the air, filled with the sound of Sword Qi whistling.

Elena sighed with relief.

Fortunately, she had the whim to listen to the Holy Emperor’s lecture today, blending in here to take the class.

“Everyone, stay calm. Get into the barrier range of my wizard tower.”

She was prepared to set the wizard tower here and go find the assassin to capture them, when the Holy Emperor’s voice transmission came from an unknown location.

“Elena, you stay here to guard against the enemy’s scheme to lure us away. I’ll go check it out.”

Elena looked around the void, but couldn’t see the Holy Emperor’s silhouette.

“It seems the Holy Emperor has elevated to Level 7, reaching a realm rarely attained even by the Energy Sect. Such skills are indeed formidable.”

On the other side, the Gray-Robed Wizard, seeing his initial attack fail, tried a bit more but eventually gave up, knowing any further delay might lead to being discovered by the Ancient Dragon Continent’s powerful detection systems and then encircled by Guardians. This was a lesson learned from those colleagues who had previously failed allying with him on the Ancient Dragon Continent.

“Damn it, even this land of the Energy Sect has a Seven-Ring Formation. It seems the Dusk Palace Master really values this place.”

They had initially thought that aside from the Dusk Holy Temple and the Tower of Dawn, other places on the Ancient Dragon Continent might be more vulnerable, offering better chances for breakthroughs.

Unexpectedly, even against alien races, the Dusk Palace Master is willing to invest. Such an automatic sensing seven-circle barrier array indeed costs a considerable amount.

However, as he retreated into the void, he was suddenly expelled. He then saw a winding Yellow River flying out like a dragon, encircling him.

“Since you’ve come, don’t leave.”

Saint Emperor Zhou, majestic and exuding a powerful Level 7 aura, had the demeanor of a grandmaster.

The Gray-Robed Wizard felt things were amiss.

“What happened? How is this person also Level 7?”

Talent Magic·Black Fire Destruction City!

With a wave of his hand, boundless black demonic flames erupted, covering the sky and burning the winding Yellow River to ashes.

Saint Emperor Zhou, with flowing robes, played a jade flute, the sound of flowing water echoing across the heavens and earth.

In the Shattering Void phase of the Energy Sect, there are three realms, corresponding to the primordial soul levels: [Breaking Void], [Crossing Void], and [Returning Void].

The current Holy Emperor was at the [Crossing Void] realm, seamlessly merging with water Qi, traveling through void effortlessly and with ease.

Clear Spring Sect’s Absolute Skill [Nine Song River Dance] formed around him, a perpetually swirling blue Qi, never ceasing.

The Qi moved like streamers, able to attack and defend, and control as needed, sometimes like a longsword, sometimes like a swift whip, hard to counter.

The Gray-Robed Wizard, whose strength was decent, used various innate spells to withstand the Holy Emperor’s attacks.

Unwilling to engage in a prolonged fight, he attempted to use Void Travel several times, only to be easily thwarted by the Holy Emperor’s Crossing Void method.

In this realm, the Holy Emperor was the absolute master. Yet, having just reached Level 7, his foundation was unstable, and he couldn’t capture the Gray-Robed Wizard immediately.

Just a brief delay. From afar, a version 2.0 of the Nine Heavens and Ten Earths Demon-Slaying Divine Shuttle, over a hundred meters long, glowed with amethyst lustre and was entwined with thunder flames, hurtling in!

This version, crafted from rare materials like amethyst and locust armor, with an upgraded and iterated power system, was enormously powerful, capable of slaying a Level 7 being when fused.

The Gray-Robed Wizard was horrified. Using his wizard form to counter Saint Emperor Zhou, and barely defending against the amethyst greatsword with his Soul Artifact, the greatsword shattered with a bang, dispersing into countless tiny swords, swarming like a locust horde.

From a distance, several Level 7 presences seemed to be approaching, with constant dragon roars and elephant calls.

They must be the Level 7 Guardians from various organizations on the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Seeing this scene, the Gray-Robed Wizard hesitated no longer. He suddenly pulled out a black crystal orb and threw it out.

“Explode!”

It was a special one-time-use Wizard Tool designed by the Black Sun Steeple, containing endless black sun demon fire, capable of shaking mountains and altering the battle scene, ideal for breaking free of control and escaping.

With good luck, it could even directly kill a Level 7 expert.

Boom!

An explosion comparable to the full force of a seven-circle senior wizard tore apart the Saint Emperor Zhou’s blockade, shook off the subunit of the Demon-Slaying Divine Shuttle, and damaged some of the subunits.

“A hundred secrets now show a flaw, until next time!”

The Gray-Robed Wizard waved his grand sleeve and embedded into the void, intending to escape.

The Demon Extermination Shuttle and the Holy Emperor pursued once again, but the next moment, they were blasted back by a terrifying black flaming giant palm.

The winding Yellow River surrounding the Holy Emperor was instantly scattered, black demonic flames clinging to his body, causing him excruciating pain, his face paled.

“Are there other enemies?!”

The Demon Extermination Shuttle also failed, turning into a pile of small swords, buzzing and trembling.

In the void, a gaunt black-robed wizard appeared, exuding the aura of Seven Rings Perfection.

He held the Gray-Robed Wizard in his hand, his expression also not looking well.

As the Holy Emperor had feared, to be safe, this time the Council of Ten Thousand Clans did not merely send the Gray-Robed Wizard.

He had originally been lurking in Hunyuan Palace, intending to wait for the Gray-Robed Wizard to lure away strong opponents attending a lecture at Hunyuan Palace, like Elena, before launching a massacre.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2164 - 0466 Mortal Body, Divine Method! (Big - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

## Chapter 2164: 0466 Mortal Body, Divine Method! (Big Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Who would have thought that aside from Elena guarding the Hunyuan Palace, the Holy Emperor lecturing had also broken through to Level 7.

Moreover, he paired with the Demon Extermination Shuttle to suppress his comrade, nearly costing him his life.

Over at the Hunyuan Palace, Elena has a wizard tower and a senior seventh-circle cultivation, along with the Dusk Palace Master’s bestowed trump card. Knowing he couldn’t take her down shortly, he never made a move and decisively chose to rescue his comrade instead.

In a flash, a ghostly bone dragon, a giant elephant as large as a mountain, came charging forward, and a corpse demon giant wielding a bone knife exuded overwhelming arrogance, with a sharp blade light slashing towards him!

"This Ancient Dragon Continent is really tough to chew."

He released the prepared primordial soul spell.

Seven-Ring Spell: Adam’s Dull Sun!

This was a spell originally created by Black Sun Adam, with even more advanced versions above it, which could only be learned by Black Sun’s most trusted followers.

A terrifying Great Sun with a diameter of ten kilometers rose between heaven and earth, prompting the Holy Emperor and other arriving Level 7 Guardians to reveal their divine capabilities, either fleeing or resisting. The ghostly bone dragon Assassin was so frightened that its soul fire almost melted, but at the critical moment, the dragon descendant giant, holding a Black Scale Giant Shield, conjured a ten-thousand-meter-high wall, sheltering their Level 7 comrades within.

Rumble!

The shockwave, sufficient to instantly kill ordinary Level 7 experts, swept across, colliding with the Dragon Scale Shield. Danis’s veins bulged, his legs like pillars plowing deep furrows in the earth, yet he withstood the terrifying blow. This Dragon Scale Shield, made from the shed skin of pure-blood dragons, could withstand even eighth-circle attacks for a moment.

Saint Emperor Zhou shouted fiercely:

"Damn Council of Ten Thousand Clans, despicable and shameless! Fortunately, Elena stayed in the Hunyuan Palace, or else those Qi Sect disciples would be in life-threatening danger."

The other guardians were also in lingering fear; if it weren’t for Danis’s shield protection, even if they survived, they wouldn’t escape without injury. That black-robed wizard must be an elite of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

In the Tower of Dawn.

The Tower Master controlling the Demon Extermination Shuttle sighed inwardly.

"Alas, those two managed to escape. The power of the Demon Extermination Shuttle is still insufficient. I must enter the realm of Mechanical Soul Unity as soon as possible."

In the void.

The black-robed wizard and gray-robed wizard, having just escaped the enemy, traversed shoulder to shoulder, when suddenly the black-robed wizard sensed an approaching danger.

Rumble!

A black lightning pillar, as thick as a few meters, suddenly struck through the void!

With skillful means, he dodged the strike, but the gray-robed wizard wasn’t as fortunate.

At the spot, the gray-robed wizard’s figure was gone, presumably struck out of the void.

He had no time to mourn his teammate, for in an instant, another lightning pillar struck, a second, a third, a fourth!

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

After four lightning pillars, the black-robed wizard’s primordial soul clutched its storage ring, fleeing under the protection of a disc-shaped rare treasure, cursing inwardly as he escaped:

"Damn, what the hell, is there a Grand Wizard hidden on this Ancient Dragon Continent?"

And outside the void.

In the view of Danis, Saint Emperor Zhou, and other Level 7 experts, five black lightning pillars, towering to the sky, exploded successively across heaven and earth. Yet, due to the very short intervals, it appeared as if they were unleashed at the same moment. These five lightning pillars spanned an entire thousand miles, with an interval of two hundred miles between each.

Assassin murmured:

"What is going on here?"

Saint Emperor Zhou hesitated:

"Could it be that the Council of Ten Thousand Clans has angered heaven, inciting divine punishment? Or has a powerful figure from the Wizard Council taken action?"

Danis said:

"It should be my master. It seems that my master’s power has advanced further."

Saint Emperor Zhou was startled.

"Such means, this doesn’t look like a seven-circle wizard’s power, does it? Even for an eighth-circle wizard, it’s nothing more than this. Five lightning strikes spanning a thousand miles, like divine punishment, impossible to avoid!"

Moments later.

A body charred black, entwined with black lightning, fell from the void; it was the gray-robed wizard, dead with eyes wide open, already breathless.

The Demon Extermination Shuttle hovering around couldn’t find the enemy, so it turned back, with some sub-units damaged, yet not hindering it as replacements could be made.

Everyone looked at the corpse, their hearts deeply shocked. How could a seven-circle wizard who had already escaped to the void be killed so instantly within?

In the remote control room, Herman also wore a colorful expression.

"With Levi’s methods, even my Sky Dome System pales in comparison."

Hundred Flowers had already gathered all the Qi Sect disciples inside the wizard tower and was flying to support Saint Emperor Zhou. The commotion here was so enormous that even though she was thousands of miles away, she could still sense it.

"Are you all right, everyone?"

The Holy Emperor smiled bitterly.

"Fine, Sir Levi has already taken down one of them. The other seven-circle perfect wizard is missing, probably fled."

In her mind, Hundred Flowers thought.

Levi is still in seclusion at the Emperor’s Palace, thousands of miles away from here.

"This guy must have grasped some incredible means again."

...

At the Emperor’s Palace.

Levi looked at the corpse delivered by the servant, though calling it a corpse was an overstatement; it resembled nothing more than charcoal.

The only relatively intact items were the Soul Artifact and trophies; the body turned to ashes at the slightest touch.

"I didn’t expect this Thunder God’s Drum to be so powerful. That feeling just now, I seemed to transform into the Thunder God atop the Nine Heavens, controlling everything; the overwhelming lightning left nothing unscathed. It’s a pity that black-robed wizard had extraordinary means, relying on treasure to let his primordial soul escape. No wonder he’s a seven-circle perfect wizard."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2165 - 0466 Mortal Body, Divine Method! (Big - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

## Chapter 2165: 0466 Mortal Body, Divine Method! (Big Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

In his eyes, lightning flickered, and behind him appeared an illusion of the Thunder God, whose size was similar to his own, clad in purple scale armor, with muscles coiled like dragons, and a purple war drum hanging at its waist. The drumhead was adorned with the pattern of a giant beast with a human face and serpent body, it was precisely [Si Lei].

Not long ago, Levi refined the [Thunder God’s Drum], gaining numerous benefits.

First, it increased his mental strength by 180 points, raising Levi’s spiritual force level to 10,300 points, just 700 points shy of Seven Rings Perfection. According to his current cultivation speed, within a cycle of sixty years, he could achieve Seven Rings Perfection before his next entry into the ancient tower.

Secondly, because the [Thunder God’s Heart] and [Thunder God’s Drum] are primary oddities of the Thunder God Series, Levi’s [Thunder God Body (Impaired)] transformed into the [Thunder God Body (Semi-Impaired)], meaning he is now a half Thunder God Body, saying he is half Thunder God isn’t an exaggeration.

According to the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items, the Thunder Sect possesses more Glorious Sun-Grade oddities, such as [Thunder God’s Breath] and [Thunder God’s Feet], which Levi has not redeemed yet.

However, he felt that even if he collected all these, he wouldn’t be able to assemble a complete [Thunder God Body]. So far, there must be crucial oddities beyond the guide’s records, and their grades aren’t low, potentially Bright Moon or even Glorious Sun-grade oddities.

After refining the Thunder God’s Drum, Levi did not gain any extra accompanying spiritual creatures, but [Si Lei] underwent further metamorphosis. It can fuse with the Thunder God illusion, becoming the pattern on the drum at its waist, thereby transforming into the true Thunder God’s Drum.

Moreover, Levi mastered a unique ability named [Thunder Magic Net]. The [Magic Net] refers to Levi being able to perceive the elemental power of thunder in the heavens and earth, forming a spherical perception network with a diameter of five thousand kilometers centered on him, encompassing an area of ten thousand miles.

Such a range of perception exceeds the maximum perception radius of a seven-circle wizard. Within his perception range, Levi only needs to strike the Si Lei war drum with the Thunder God to ignore space and attack enemies within ten thousand miles with lightning punishment, like a true god.

The Ancient Dragon Continent is already not large, Levi’s Thunder Magic Net covered a vast area, especially the core bases of various major organizations, forming a star-surrounded moon formation around the Emperor’s Palace, all within his strike range.

Therefore, he could easily perceive the presence of the gray-robed wizard, even if they escaped into the void, as long as they did not exceed the perception radius, he could use the [Thunder Magic Net] to unleash lightning punishment and kill them in the void!

This is a more powerful long-distance attack than the Secret Sword Flow, although the Secret Sword Flow can be learned with talent. This [Thunder Magic Net] requires the collection of so many precious Thunder God oddities and enough luck to understand it, only attainable with luck.

"From now on, I, Levi, am the little Thunder God among humans, within ten thousand miles, all is my domain."

He murmured to himself.

Of course, although such abilities are defiant, they also consume a considerable amount of mind and spiritual force, akin to mastering methods comparable to the gods prematurely with a mortal body.

Those five lightning pillars, unexpectedly consumed a small half of Levi’s spell power and spiritual force, enough to cast many primordial soul spells.

Levi completed the inventory of the loot from this person, apart from the soul artifact, there were no valuable items, just a few sixth-ring magical artifacts and some materials that Levi did not find worthy of attention.

However, a few black crystal balls caught Levi’s attention; they seemed like disposable sorcery tools storing flame energy to unleash when needed.

Levi also had a similar sixth-level treasure [Flame-Gathering Pot] early on, which he gave to the Holy Infant as an auxiliary means of weapon refinement.

Hundred Flowers appeared.

"Levi, have you finished your seclusion?"

Levi said:

"Finished for a while, but kept absorbing and assimilating, hence I’ve not left."

Hundred Flowers asked:

"What was that lightning pillar just now, was it a strike in the Emperor’s Palace?"

Levi smiled and said:

"Yes, it can be considered a small divine method, it was the gain from my previous refinement of oddities."

Hundred Flowers couldn’t help but say:

"This is so formidable, it reminds me of the Dragon Flame God sorcerer’s dragon flame attacks."

Levi naturally thought of that too, he suspected that the Dragon Flame God sorcerer’s ability to cover the whole Nora likely relied on a method similar to the [Thunder Magic Net].

However, even for a legendary wizard, covering an entire large plane like Nora with perception is rather absurd.

Hundred Flowers said:

"This Council of All Races is increasingly rampant; however, losing a Level 7 Expert this time, they should recognize our prowess."

Levi said:

"Indeed, but we still mustn’t let our guard down, we must persist a little longer. Once Herman advances to a Level 7 Mechanic, the overall defense level of the Ancient Dragon Continent can further ascend."

His Thunder Magic Net is very powerful, but given the current realm at seven circles, it cannot be activated constantly, only occasionally used. To improve the overall defense of the Ancient Dragon Continent, we must rely on the cooperative level of the mechanists and various battle groups.

After [Mechanical Soul Unity], Herman’s control and coordination ability over machinery will vastly improve.

By then, the Sky Dome Defense System covering the entire Ancient Dragon Continent and the Demon Extermination Shuttle strike system can basically be formed, even a Level 7 Expert attempting a surprise attack must weigh their strength.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2166: 0466 Mortal Body, Divine Method! (Request for monthly ticket and subscription)\_4

Chapter 2166: 0466 Mortal Body, Divine Method! (Request for monthly ticket and subscription)\_4

To some extent, on the Ancient Dragon Continent, aside from Dragon King Li, the most terrifying person is not Hundred Flowers or other supernovas, but the low-key Herman.

Mechanics are a late-stage profession; once fully developed, one can form an army alone. In terms of coordination and complexity of military types, Levi’s Shadow Dragons, who can only join the battle directly, are worth next to nothing.

After witnessing the divine methods of their Hall Master, members of various organizations on the Ancient Dragon Continent were reassured inwardly and continued their normal work and life.

It is now the Nora Calendar year 436, and Dragon King Li is already 860 years old.

After co-cultivating with Hundred Flowers for dozens of days, Hundred Flowers went to the God-forsaken Continent to hunt demons and earn war merits. Levi stayed at home, continuing to digest the gains over these years and focused on cultivation.

…

Land of Darkness.

A wizard tower emanating endless black demonic flames, towering ten thousand meters high, floats in the void.

Inside the wizard tower.

A wizard in a black robe is meditating with closed eyes. His face appears quite delicate and amiable, yet there is an overwhelming aura and an indescribable evil inside him. His surroundings resemble a black hole that engulfs light, profoundly dark.

Black Sun Adam, once the sole survivor among the three giants of the Endless Sea’s dark wizards.

About his origins, no one in the Endless Sea knows. He appeared like a heavenly demon star, named “Adam”, calling himself “Black Sun”.

He made grand claims upon his arrival, vowing to overthrow the Wizard Council and establish a truly free wizard world.

After advancing to the ninth-circle, following a series of maneuvers, he completely broke with wizard civilization and smoothly joined the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, becoming the [Hidden One].

“Failed, huh… But considering that ability, the Dusk Palace Master is already halfway through refining the oddity from the Thunder God Series. He really is a lucky person.”

“The Black Abyss Walker protects him, the Frost Witch watches over him, even that Red Sun in the sky has cast down its noble gaze… Who is he really? A legendary reincarnation? Or someone fated to Sauron?”

“And the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination who once caused chaos in the Dark Ancient Tower is also him. I’ve seen it, those old folks surely recognize it too, yet they all turn a blind eye.”

“Interesting.”

For the death of a seven-circle wizard, Black Sun seems completely unconcerned. He only cares about himself. Tools breaking are quite normal.

Suddenly.

In front of Black Sun, a projection emerges; it is a black shadow standing in a sea of stars.

“Adam, before the Dusk Palace Master advances to Grand Wizard, eliminate him, or it will impact our plans!”

…

This day.

Nightmare World.

On the Chaotic Wilderness, Lopez leads the Dragon Palace people, galloping freely, battling a group of Nightmare Lords.

The flames of the Eight Kings’ chaos extend here, making the situation in the Black Dragon Territory increasingly unstable.

Fortunately, before he secluded himself, Levi arranged for Lopez and the Fire Breathing Dragon to be in the Nightmare World, appointing them as the guardians of the Black Dragon Territory.

With Lopez there, unless the Eight Kings themselves come to the Black Dragon Territory to stir trouble, other small fry are just courting death.

Moreover, in the Nightmare World, Lopez can freely hone his combat technique and even consult with Emperor Mu, a human and a primate, building a friendship that transcends race. Transcendent creatures naturally battle, but this instinct is also worthy of knights’ study. Many knights in ancient times researched combat techniques based on beasts, adding their creations to form them.

Recently.

The Lust among the Seven Sins Generals successfully advanced to Level 7, appointed by Levi to guard the original territory belonging to Seven Sins City. Though Sloth and Greed have not yet reached Level 7, they are not far off, now assisting Lust as deputy generals.

Over time.

In the early days among Levi’s group of veteran Nightmare Creature commanders, Nine Infant and Sledgehammer also successfully advanced to Level 6. Red Cloak and Butcher failed to advance, turning into Nightmare Crystals and departing regretfully.

After hundreds of years of development, even excluding members of the Dragon Palace, there are quite a few native Nightmare Lords in the Black Dragon Territory.

The Black Dragon Territory has now become an undeniable local force in the Blood Rain Realm, inevitably catching the attention of the Eight Kings.

Recently, the [Black Death King] among the Eight Kings even sent an emissary to negotiate peace with the Black Dragon Territory and other vassal kings, after receiving Levi’s permission, the emissary was killed by Lopez with a single strike.

With the strength of the Black Dragon Territory, unless an Overlord Level powerhouse comes to negotiate, he might consider the offer.

Seeing that Black Dragon Territory was unyielding, Black Death King dispatched troops to campaign against it, leading to the battle today.

The east wind blows, war drums pound, both armies engage in intense combat. Under Lopez’s fierce assault, the enemy’s two Level 7 Generals retreat step by step.

As the timing was right, Levi raised his hand, the Amethyst Light Sword slicing through the sky, in no time, it decapitated the two defeated generals, swiftly claiming the kills, and his sixth-level shadow grew by twofold.

Seeing it was Levi, Lopez was thrilled, boasting presence as its master bolstered its confidence.

“Kill! Leave no one!”

The Fire Breathing Dragon roared.

“Those who die at your hands will be at the hands of Flame Executioner Terrez!”

Behind the two great commanders are dozens of mixed-blood dragons and sub-dragons constituting the “Dragon Clan Special Forces,” showcasing their various divine means.

Behind them, there’s a dense army of nightmare creatures.

Levi stood with his hands behind his back, watching the defeated army fleeing.

“This Black Death King has courted his demise; once my strength reaches further heights, I must take him down as a warning to others.”

…

After the battle.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Dragon Palace members gathered together, discussing merits and distributing the Dragon Scale Fruit, each excited, jumping around. Levi, as Dragon King, exercised both kindness and authority, giving a speech sprinkled with assorted topics.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2167: 0466 Mortal Body, Divine Method! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Chapter 2167: 0466 Mortal Body, Divine Method! (Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Finally, he said that the Dragon Palace plans to form a special forces team named “One Hundred and Eight Dragon Generals,” divided into “Seventy-two Earth Dragon Generals” and “Thirty-six Heavenly Dragon Generals.” The selection of these dragon generals will naturally focus on the martial arts tournament of the Dragon Clan and the war merit in the Nightmare World.

As of now, because there are not many members in the Dragon Palace, all dragon clan members of level 6 and above can be ranked as “Heavenly Dragon Generals,” and all level 5 dragon clan members can be ranked as “Earth Dragon Generals.” If one can advance to level 6 in the future, they can be incorporated into the Heavenly Dragon Generals. Levi serves as the king of all dragon generals.

Upon hearing this, the dragons cheered in excitement, eager to get started.

This way, their enthusiasm for either cultivation or going into battle greatly increases.

After seven hundred years of development, the Dragon Palace is no longer what it once was.

Excluding the undead bone dragon and the like, there is now one pure-blood dragon clan member, five level 7 dragon clan members, eight level 6 dragon clan members, and dozens of level 5 dragon clan members.

Among them, the Earthquake Dragon brothers are now at the peak of level 5. Some time ago, they all went into slumber together, beginning their metamorphosis before advancing to level 6. Unless they’re extremely unlucky, they should all succeed.

Currently, among the sub-dragons, the slowest in progress is the Turtle Minister, and it will take some time to reach level 6.

Levi is in no rush, treating it like a mascot similar to the Ash Dragon.

Let them accompany him in witnessing the changes over the years, the sea and the field, the separations and reunions.

In addition, there are some transcendent creatures, such as the Black Phoenix, Heaven Crystal Dragon Ant, Green Fire Crow, although not from the Dragon Clan, but Levi has included them in the Dragon Palace’s ranks. After all, in the Dragon Palace of the East Sea, there are distinctions like “Shrimp Soldiers and Crab Generals, Turtle Minister and Clam Girl, Flying Yaksha.”

Of course, transcendent creatures like Paul, Old Shell, Diya Bo, and the Giant Elephant King, who are long-term stationed on the Ancient Dragon Continent, are not included in the Dragon Palace’s ranks but are part of another organizational structure, receiving the same treatment.

The mixed-blood dragon clan members who accompanied Levi the earliest have already advanced to level 5 under his special care.

Characters like Leviathan, Raja, Night Fang, and Crimson Horn have reached the peak of their dragon lives and find it hard to progress further.

Even Raja and Night Fang’s offspring, the Wind Shadow Winged Dragon, has advanced to level 4.

After some pursuit, Gustav finally succeeded in winning over the beauty and tied the knot with the Swamp Dragon Crocodile. Together, the couple took care of the dragon eggs that they acquired until they hatched.

Mountain Giant Bo Gang has now grown into a peak level 5 giant, and is also a rare giant wizard. With its talent, it may find acquiring a primordial soul difficult, but as a pure giant, advancing to level 6 is still hopeful.

Over hundreds of years of propagation, the Shell Demon Clan and the Flying Scythe Beast Group have both achieved considerable development, thriving in numbers. The former is responsible for nurturing and maintaining plants and animals in the fairyland, while the latter is responsible for scouting and patrolling the Ancient Dragon Continent and exploring the Wizard World. As the Scythe Weasel God, Levi occasionally receives some small benefits.

In various “Cave Heaven Blessed Lands,” the rare plants Levi transplanted over hundreds of years, like the Netherworld Soul Date Tree and Fire Dragon Fruit, are thriving. With increasingly advanced fertilizers promoting their growth, the fruit-bearing cycles are getting shorter to meet the growing demand.

As for the “Iron Tree,” which blooms only once every ten thousand years, it remains a mascot among plants and won’t be seen for a while. However, its blossoms yield “Rust Fruit,” the “sacred relic” for body-refining wizards, and consuming it holds infinite wonders.

In the Golden Light Cave, the Sword of Victory remains on its long journey to nurturing the [King’s Sword].

…

Half a year later.

Beside the Small Stone Pond.

Levi muttered incantations to himself, pointed with one finger, and an ice beam shot out, freezing the void ahead.

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi——————

Absolute Ice Point: Level 15 (1/700,000).

…

“Just short of level 2, and I can master the legendary time stop skill. Something to look forward to a bit.”

Levi murmured.

Over the years, most of his ten seven-circle spells have been cultivated to the limit, with only “Micro Lysis Technique,” “Luck Changing Coin,” and “Absolute Ice Point” still in progress.

Thanks to the power of the Thunder God Body, the two hardest-to-master spell-like abilities of the Letney Family, “Undying Thunder” and “Heavenly Net,” have already been practiced to their limits by him.

Due to the proficiency panel, and coupled with his now-strong talent, unless it involves the knowledge of space and time in these two major domains, cultivating to the limit is no big deal for him.

“Just 17 primordial soul spells left, aiming to cultivate them all before reaching the seven-circle limit of spiritual force.”

Suddenly.

Levi sensed a rumbling sound coming from beneath the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, like muffled thunder. On the four seas, huge waves rolled up.

“Mana has broken through.”

At the center of the fairyland.

The towering ancient banyan tree was growing at a speed visible to the naked eye, its branches stretching crazily in all directions, as if trying to embrace the entire world.

Once the growth momentum stopped, the ancient banyan tree already stood over five thousand meters tall. Its canopy spread wide, covering over thirty miles in radius. To supply the nourishing growth of the banyan, its root system underground extended close to a thousand miles in radius.

One could say, in terms of size, Mana is currently the largest being Levi has encountered, surpassing even the Lava Dragon.

The kilometer-long Alon drilled out from the soil, evidently still trying to grasp the situation. Inside its body, the Dark Crystal Core, about the size of a basketball, was pitch black like a black-purple chicken egg. This was the purified power of darkness it had refined over hundreds of years, already mutated into one of its organs. When required, it could unleash a [Dark Beam], its power formidable, comparable to a seven-circle spell.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2168: 0466 Mortal Body, Divine Method! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Chapter 2168: 0466 Mortal Body, Divine Method! (Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

After a moment.

Mana’s increasingly solid figure landed in front of Levi.

“Hehe, I’m level 7 now, just like you.”

Levi smiled and said,

“Congratulations, congratulations. I thought it would take a bit longer.”

Mana said,

“It’s mainly because of the great level 8 fertilizers, which pushed me even further.”

The level 8 fertilizer comes from the tentacles of the giant demon in the Giant Beast Restricted Area. Since most places aren’t suitable for weapon refinement, Levi let Long consume them.

Testing showed that level 8 fertilizer can enhance plant growth speed by 400%, with extraordinary effectiveness, and he immediately gave it to Mana.

Mana said,

“Now, the Ancient Banyan Fairyland spans fifty thousand miles east to west, thirty thousand miles north to south, with a sky ten thousand feet high and a ground twenty thousand feet thick. Although it’s still far from naturally nurtured medium-sized planes, it should be top-notch in the inner world.”

Levi mused,

“It’s not easy.”

The Ancient Banyan Fairyland, initially as small as a secret realm, has grown step by step to its current size, almost as vast as the Ancient Dragon Continent. In the future, if the Wizard World indeed declines, Levi could take all major organizations away for a “Wandering Earth” adventure.

In fact, the Demiplane of a Legendary Wizard is generally only as large as a small plane, and to have a larger plane size within one’s world usually requires a level-10 World Tree to nurture it.

Mana started late and has reached today’s achievements, Levi is very satisfied. When his strength is sufficient, he can travel further into the Land of Darkness, find those planes destined to fall for Mana to absorb, further increasing its area.

…

Cultivation knows no years.

Four years later.

In the year 440 of Nora, the 226th year of Blood Battle Land.

The development of the three avatars is increasingly flourishing.

After refining three body refining artifacts, Gandaph himself transformed, having irreversibly exceeded the Super Saiyan physique. Initially entering the ordinary seven-circle, he could overwhelmingly defeat three level 7 demons. His real combat power already surpasses so-called top geniuses. If Levi’s goal is to continually surpass himself, then Gandaph’s goal is to surpass beings like Destruction Realm Thunder.

Next, Levi no longer needs to worry about Gandaph anymore. The future Bright Moon Artifact, Sun Refining Artifact, and various opportunities, rely on him to strive for himself. Levi has already laid the deepest foundation for Gandaph.

Within Gondor City, Holy Infant and Lord Victor are still engrossed in researching the “Divine Fallen Sky Star Seven Killings Sword Formation,” a project they’ve been working on for decades. It seems this sword formation is extraordinary, destined to amaze when it emerges.

Alexandra and Elsie, after refining the Morning Star Artifact, have been in the Fire Dragon Shop, refining weapons and cultivating with the goal of ascending to the seven-circle.

Madam Triss had success again at the Blood Battle Auction a few years ago, and now she’s busy in seclusion, perhaps preparing to break through to the Seven Rings Perfection.

In Hunyuan Palace.

With the Holy Emperor surrounded by the Four Sons of Energy Sect, guiding the sect to glory.

These years, the cultivation of the Four Sons has been quite impressive.

The slower ones are at Level 6 Middle Stage, while the faster ones have reached Level 6 Late Stage.

However, entering the level 7 “Crossing Void” state is extremely difficult.

As Energy Sect integrates into the Ancient Dragon Continent, or rather into Nora, it not only hasn’t weakened but even shows signs of revival.

The Holy Emperor’s promotion to level 7 is proof; in today’s Energy Sect, it has already attained prosperity within any era of Panda Plane, albeit not comparable to the Mixed Element Era and White Emperor Era.

Apart from the Four Sons, there’s a batch of level 5 Energy Sect seedlings born with the times. The Panda Clan has also changed its previous gentle nature, adopting the Energy Sect’s capability to protect their homeland, resisting demons and the villains of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans. If they find opportunities or gain enlightenment, they might even shatter the void.

The Tower of Dawn.

On this day.

Accompanied by the dispersing tribulation clouds in the sky, a graceful silhouette, adorned with a colorful streamer, gracefully descended. Behind her, a wizard form resembling a colorful dolphin emanated a dreamy sheen, leaping through the heavens and earth.

The Sakura Witch, Sta, and Aya, who had already advanced to Sixth Ring Senior, along with other primordial soul wizards, flew out from their wizard tower, offering congratulations.

“Congratulations to Calona Wizard on advancing to primordial soul, gaining fame across the Endless Sea, and a lifespan of two thousand years.”

“Wonderful, our Tower of Dawn has gained another primordial soul.”

These younger primordial souls were classmates or teachers and students, having good relations.

Calona smiled gracefully, happily saying,

“Thank you all, after over five hundred years of cultivation, I finally achieved primordial soul, living up to the expectations of my teachers.”

Soon, a knight with moonlight armor, a tall build, and handsome features, at Level 6 Middle Stage, flew over. It was the Dark Moon Knight.

“Calona, you’ve reached primordial soul, that’s wonderful.”

Calona smiled and said,

“Thank you, Dark Moon Knight, for saving me in the past.”

Years ago, the knight who rescued Calona from the place of debauchery was none other than the Dark Moon Knight, who was genuinely handling proper business.

Seeing that Dark Moon Knight and Calona might want to say something, everyone intelligently made their excuses to leave, their gossiping souls ablaze.

Over the years, besides cultivation, Dark Moon Knight had always been in contact with Calona, and they had a decent relationship, only not clearly articulated.

Dark Moon Knight said,

“Calona, although I’m two or three hundred years older than you, and…”

Calona interrupted and said,

“No need to say it, I understand. You were worried I wouldn’t reach primordial soul and thus couldn’t stay with you, so you didn’t dare to propose. Now that I’m primordial soul, there’s no need for convoluted words.”

Dark Moon Knight laughed heartily.

“Great! Understanding my feelings is all that matters.”

In the sky appeared a black-armored swordsman and a blond woman in a dress of Hundred Flowers, none other than Levi and Hundred Flowers.

Levi smiled and said,

“I sensed a primordial soul breakthrough and thought it might be Calona. It seems we arrived at an inappropriate time.”

Hundred Flowers, holding Levi’s arm, said,

“You keep talking, come on, let’s go, don’t linger here.”

Dark Moon Knight solemnly said,

“I was born into a mortal noble family, it was the commander who brought me onto the true transcendent paths. My family and elders are gone, and so is Calona, why not seal this marriage under the witness of the commander and madam.”

Hundred Flowers laughed and said,

“Alright then, have me host the wedding, I’m a professional.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2169: 0467 Twilight Demon King! (Big for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 2169: 0467 Twilight Demon King! (Big chapter for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

A month later.

A small wedding was held on the Ancient Dragon Continent, and Levi mused that yet another member of their group had settled life’s major events, evoking a sort of parental pride from his past life.

The Dark Moon Knight was a level 6 knight, paired with Calona, the primordial soul witch, truly a match made in heaven.

After their wedding, the couple eagerly set out to have children. For them, reaching level 6 meant entering a new phase; levels 7 and 8 were yet uncharted territories, necessitating offspring to inherit their bloodlines and legacies early.

The knight bloodline aspect was largely assured, only varying in concentration, but wizarding talent remained an unknown factor.

However, historical research from the Wizard World suggested that children born to primordial soul witches were often imbued with the affinity talent, and the odds of birthing talented offspring were not low.

It is seen that most top-level geniuses are the descendants of dual primordial souls.

Regarding having children, Levi also discussed this with Elena, and after a thorough discussion, they reached a surprising consensus:

For now, they wouldn’t have any.

Firstly, both of them were currently focused on cultivation, aiming for level 9 or even legendary status. Given their potential, this wasn’t a mere fantasy.

Secondly, both had busy schedules, making it hard to care for offspring, let alone accompany them. Leaving them entirely in the care of servants would turn the kids into “latchkey children,” which was clearly irresponsible.

Besides these reasons, they simply weren’t inclined towards having children at the moment.

Otherwise, Levi, with his Lovers Rune ability, could have children even if their Dragon Clan’s bloodlines were difficult to merge.

They’ve thought about it, though—if the Hundred Flowers reached level 9, or if Levi attained legendary status, once either condition was met, they would consider having children. There was no need to delay until reaching an invincible state in the universe.

Even though he wasn’t planning on having children anytime soon, Levi consistently encouraged the Eighteen Riders and Dusk Holy Temple members to start families at suitable stages and leave behind bloodline inheritances.

The path of knights is fundamentally about bloodline inheritance; nothing is more befitting for growth and expansion than natural procreation.

He even established a complete set of rewards and measures to encourage childbirth. Considering the current resources and wealth of the organization, even offspring with limited talent could live and work comfortably in the mortal settlements on the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Under such measures, most of the ordinary knights had, except for those solely dedicated to cultivation, established their own families, thereby forming many small knight families on the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Centuries of proliferation later, talented descendants from these knight families could enter the Dusk Holy Temple for learning, while the average ones could secure minor positions in the mortal settlements, aiding in the protection of mortals and maintenance of order.

Fearing the potential for familial power abuses as seen in past kingdoms, which could disrupt the social order, these knight families primarily served to produce knight seedlings, ensuring bloodlines continued with little power or influence.

The same principles applied to wizard families and transcendent families, as Levi manipulated the familial concepts on the Ancient Dragon Continent to align with the organization’s collective ideals.

Among the 18 Twilight Cavalry, the Golden Lion Knight and the Divine Light Knight had been partners for a long time; though they hadn’t held a wedding, they were already a couple in practice.

In the Yellow Earth Continent, when the “Old Golden Lion” was around, he frequently urged his beloved son, dreaming of grandchildren.

As a filial person with a strong family sense, the Golden Lion had long since had two daughters and a son with the Divine Light.

Among the two daughters, one inherited the [Golden Lion Bloodline], while the other inherited the [Peacock Bloodline]. The youngest son’s luck was unfortunate; inheriting both bloodlines simultaneously led to a near-fatal conflict, and while he was saved, he lost his bloodline inheritance. Such occurrences were common in inter-familial marriages among different knight families. During the Doomsday Era, many knight families opted for close kin marriages or used mortals as reproductive tools to avoid the so-called “bloodline curse.”

However, with the evolution of knight civilization, the knights of the Dusk Holy Temple came to understand that the bloodline curse was merely a bloodline conflict, which was later resolved. Now, different bloodline knight combinations can stably inherit one side’s bloodline. Achieving the inheritance of both bloodlines without conflicts remains a significant research challenge for the Dusk Holy Temple.

The Golden Lion Knight’s two daughters are gifted, both having reached level 1 knight status and officially joining the Dusk Holy Temple, embarking on their own journeys. Although the youngest son didn’t inherit a knight bloodline, he possesses a Dual Affinity Talent and an extraordinary talent [Frost Breath], placing him on par with talents like Anya and Sorrett, with great potential for a promising primordial soul if he diligently cultivates.

Since the youngest son did not inherit the Golden Lion Bloodline, the Golden Lion Knight, respecting the Divine Light, was keen on having another son. Yet, transcendent beings are not mere reproductive tools; on the contrary, compared to mortals, their unions and offspring entail greater consumption, sometimes severely affecting their cultivation, so the couple wasn’t in a hurry about the matter.

The situation of the Goddess Knight and Saint Ape Knight was similar.

After the Goddess Knight advanced to level 6, the couple began seriously considering having children, especially the Goddess Knight, who felt that level 6 might be her limit and she might not keep up with Emperor Mu in the future. Hence, she wanted to leave behind a talented offspring to accompany Emperor Mu.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2170 - 0467 Twilight Demon King! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

## Chapter 2170: 0467 Twilight Demon King! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Other knights, either like the Blood Knights, have long since let go of worldly emotions, focusing solely on cultivation, unimpressed by the so-called bloodline inheritance. Or their time has not yet come, thus they have not met a partner.

It’s fine for those indifferent to emotions, but those who want to be with someone for the long haul would surely prefer a female knight or witch who is at least level six or above.

Levi can understand all of this; such matters are ultimately mere spices in the lives of long-lived transcendent beings, unlike in past lives where mortals could almost die without romance. In any case, leaving one’s inheritance before death is considered a perfect accomplishment.

After the wedding.

Levi also learned from Triss that Celia from the witch’s cabin had recently passed away peacefully, having reached the senior fifth-circle realm.

He still vaguely recalls the witch he first saw reading in the witch’s cabin, with whom he later collaborated a lot. Celia reaching the fifth-circle was not without a little help from Levi.

Time passes, and everything fades away...

At Celia’s funeral, Levi and Hundred Flowers personally went, making Celia’s children feel anxious and fearful, clearly not expecting a figure like the Dusk Palace Master to attend their mother’s funeral.

Months later.

Gondor City.

While refining the sword array with Lord Victor, the Holy Infant arrived at the entrance of the Fire Dragon Shop. The sign for "Fire Dragon Shop" had been taken down.

In its place was a plaque that read "Fire Dragon Sky Work." The attendants were busily setting up for tomorrow’s press conference, and Gondor City seemed to be lively.

The times have changed; the Fire Dragon Shop is no longer the small workshop of the past but a major manufacturing plant with a complete industrial chain, based in Gondor City and reaching across the Midland Continent to the Wizard World.

Therefore, following the owner’s intention, it was renamed "Fire Dragon Sky Work," reflecting the ideas of "creating with ingenuity." Although the name Fire Dragon Shop has changed, the spirit and mission continue.

The Holy Infant looked at all this, feeling that life had entered a new phase, and everything was full of hope.

Suddenly, he felt something and took out a broken soul token, his eyes slightly dazed... it read "Mia."

He sighed softly:

"Farewell."

Yes, just now, Mia died.

When they met in the ancient tower, Mia was already several hundred years old, having lived longer than the average lifespan of a fifth-circle wizard. She must have had some lingering thoughts, unwilling to depart.

Lord Victor, having come out sometime later, said:

"Death is also rebirth. To pass peacefully in this age is the greatest fortune."

The Holy Infant informed Mina, who had just advanced to the third-circle, of this, and she was overcome with sadness.

"Shopkeeper, I was picked up by Grandma Mia. I wish to take leave to see her and arrange her funeral affairs."

The Holy Infant said:

"Go ahead, and be careful on the road."

The old are gone, but life must go on, and everything needs to look forward.

The next day.

The "Fire Dragon Sky Work" press conference was held, attended by the Holy Infant and various Primordial Soul Artifact Masters like "Gold, Silver, Copper, Iron, and Tin." Alexandra and Elsie held a banner, and the Holy Infant personally cut the ribbon.

Gandaph also attended, muttering:

"Shouldn’t I also rename my Gandalf Pharmacy to make it sound more impressive?"

Lord Victor said:

"What name do you want to change it to?"

Gandaph said:

"Jishi Pharmacy, what do you think?"

Lord Victor retorted:

"Not great, it doesn’t sound as impressive as your name Gandalf."

Gandaph thought for a moment and gave up since his name itself was already a golden signboard.

After the press conference, Gandaph returned to the God-forsaken Continent to continue hunting demons.

He must accumulate fifty million War Merits before reaching a Senior Seventh Ring to exchange for the Bright Moon Artifact, time is not on his side.

...

Land of Darkness.

Nora Pan-plane.

Ika World.

This is the homeland of the Long-Armed Clan, a medium plane, where the world’s Guardian is an eighth-level powerhouse called the "Ika God."

The Ika God stands high above, protecting the Long-Armed Clan from external invasions.

On this day, in a city at the foot of a mountain, morning smoke rose gently as the residents enjoyed a rare morning free from the Black Beast invasion, a scene of peace.

People looking human in appearance but with arms long enough to drag on the ground, the Long-Armed Clan lived indifferent to the world.

The void suddenly tore open, and a swordsman clad in black armor, carrying a greatsword, silently descended.

"What a beautiful day, but unfortunately, all beautiful things are destined to perish."

The black-armored swordsman drew his greatsword and without hesitation slashed toward the city, the terrifying sword light tearing through the heavens and earth, splitting the city in two. Numerous Long-Armed Clan members died under the sword light.

"What invader dares disturb my Ika World!"

An eighth-level aura surged skyward, and a hand seemingly traversed the void, reaching to grasp the black-armored swordsman.

The black-armored swordsman sneered:

"Why should I, the Dusk Palace Master, explain my actions to you? From the day I was born, I was here to announce the advent of dusk to weaklings like you."

The black-armored swordsman leaped into the air, disappearing into the void, while the hand that crossed over ended up grasping nothing.

The highest peak of Ika World.

A bald elder sat cross-legged within a temple-like structure, his long arms wrapped around the mountain, their length immeasurable.

"Dusk Palace Master? What is his background? Is he a demon from the Demon Realm?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2171 - 0467 Twilight Demon King! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

## Chapter 2171: 0467 Twilight Demon King! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

The bald old man had never heard of the Dusk Palace Master. His brow furrowed as he vaguely sensed the impending threat.

...

Over the years, such events, like sparks, continued to play out in some small and medium-sized worlds of the Pan-Plane.

The only clue that could be found in these cases was the word "Dusk," and then a terrifying message began to spread gradually in some Pan-Plane "black markets."

An ancient demon, born before anyone can remember, is growing stronger through slaughter and apocalypse.

So that one day, it could become the first demon god of the Land of Darkness, destroy the universe, and bring catastrophe to all living beings.

This demon is called:

The Twilight Demon!

It hails from the Wizard World, which plunders countless worlds, causing countless races to perish daily, leaving billions of lives homeless.

It reincarnated as the leader of an organization named the Twilight Temple Knights, commanding eighteen heinous demons and over ten thousand murderous disciples akin to vampires and devils.

It wears the black Demon Flame entwined [Demonic Armor], which once burned a group of unarmed alien civilians, causing the extinction of a small world.

Its left hand holds the [Catastrophe Shield], said to be a treasure earned by destroying ten worlds.

In its right hand, it grips the [Catastrophe Sword], a weapon of destruction, and wears the [Doomsday Gloves], a rare treasure of the Iron Fist Clan said to be able to destroy half the life of a world with a snap of fingers.

Behind it flutters the [Bloody Cloak], forged from the blood of a billion living alien beings.

Upon its head sits the [Helmet of Despair], enough to plunge all beings into a Nightmare; those who have seen its face invariably fall into an eternal nightmare, never to awaken.

Surrounding it is the [Demon King’s Blade], three thousand blades forged from the remnants of countless worlds, collectively known as [Thousand Blades].

Within it resides the soul of the universe’s foremost monster [Destructive Nine-Headed Dragon·Gudora], along with the soul of [Thunder Demon Emperor], a once tyrannical and ruthless master of an era.

The Twilight Demon is the epitome of wickedness in the world, even surpassing the "Extreme Evil Dragon" such as [Dragon Calamity Venerable] by a vast margin.

Even demons and devils pale in comparison before the Twilight Demon.

Now, the Twilight Demon is making a comeback, with a new identity trying to conceal its crimes.

Its disciples call it the "Master of Ancient Dragons," "Dusk Palace Master," "Supreme Knight," under the name "Levi."

The Demon King is currently sheltered by the evil colonizers from Wizard World, those selfish, civilization-ignorant wizards.

And Wizard World is attempting to swallow the plane home of All Clans with evil spells, dragging everyone down with the Demon King and Wizard World as their grave.

Every conscientious life in the Pan-Plane should be aware that only by nipping the Twilight Demon in the cradle can this catastrophe be averted!

Defeat the Twilight Demon!

Defeat the Twilight Temple!

Defeat the Wizard World!

...

Dark Temple.

A majestic figure above the vast stars spoke:

"Remember, do not attempt to explain to those alien races, just masquerade as the Twilight Demon to kill; with so many people and races in this world, there are bound to be fools who will believe it."

"Properly arrange for our people to intervene, guiding more to become our soldiers."

"All Clans have never been weak, but lacked unity and a leader; our Council of Ten Thousand Clans will be their leader, our doctrine shall illuminate their path."

"Everything we do is for justice; the process doesn’t matter. The rise of wizard civilization is built upon the blood of endless alien races; those so-called Truth Oddities are the best evidence."

"Go forth, warriors of All Clans, we need more fearless and sacrificial soldiers. We will assassinate wizard geniuses, ambush wizard civilian areas, schools, cutting off the sources of those villains, and completely erase the Nora People from the Pan-Plane. Remember, our home has never been called the Sauron Plane..."

...

Four years later.

The 444th year of Nora.

The 230th year of the Blood Battle.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

In a valley, piles of Fate Coins covered the ground, truly a golden and splendid display.

This day.

In the sky, countless earth elemental powers gathered to form the phantom of a magnificent earth-yellow giant dragon, named [Earth King Dragon], a typical and common pure-blooded Dragon Clan member, and the bloodline source of the Earthquake Dragon trio.

"Roar!

Amidst the roar, a 300-meter-long giant dragon covered in armor with a heavy hammer at its tail soared into the sky to battle the Earth King Dragon’s phantom.

"Big brother is undergoing Tribulation, how exciting."

"Yes, we’re almost up too, let’s watch how big brother undergoes Tribulation."

At a distance, Trist and Winston of the Earthquake Dragon trio were observing, with Ganster, the elder brother, undergoing Tribulation.

Sensing the change in this place, Levi emerged silently from his cultivation, watching quietly.

The success rate of Tribulation for sub-dragons is much higher than that of knights and wizards, and so far, there has been no failure. For them, Tribulation is merely a rite of passage, at most a coming-of-age test.

Before long, Ganster successfully completed the Tribulation, exuding level six upper-level aura.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2172 - 0467 Twilight Demon King! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

## Chapter 2172: 0467 Twilight Demon King! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

"Hahaha, I, Ganster, have finally been ranked among the Sky Dragon General. From now on, I am a dragon atop a dragon! Second brother, third brother, grow up quickly."

Seeing their eldest brother successfully pass the tribulation, the two younger brothers also breathed a sigh of relief.

Levi said:

"Not bad, go claim your Dragon Scale Fruit and gold."

Ganster was overjoyed and hurriedly went to receive his reward.

"Thank you, Dragon King."

Seeing Ganster advance, Levi’s eyebrows didn’t relax much.

In recent years, his Danger Perception has been irregularly warning, very erratically. The Fool Rune also cannot display clearly, and he couldn’t figure it out.

"I’ve been quietly cultivating at home, not going anywhere. Why are so many people concerned about me? Strange."

Unable to understand the reasons, Levi didn’t think much more. After all, as long as he continues to grow stronger, these issues can be resolved.

In these years of retreat and cultivation, Levi has already pacified the spiritual force that surged from refining the Thunder God’s Drum, and his foundation is deep and solid.

The Heavenly King Dragon Breathing Skill also recently advanced to Level 7 Middle Stage. The abilities of Black Annihilation Divine Thunder, Wind Illusion Realm, and Silver Mountain Skyfall have further improved, and the summoned Maiya Spirit’s strength has caught up to Levi’s level, reaching Level 7 Middle Stage. The range of Storm Domain has a diameter of 15 kilometers.

Most importantly, the speed of Traveling the Void increased from 30 times the regular flying speed to 40 times.

For Levi nowadays, this is like delivering coal in the snow.

With the Purification Elixir and Saint Fruit relatively widespread, plus official participation, there are no more black beasts to hunt near Nora’s Land of Darkness.

It has proven that as long as something benefits a wizard, there are no enemies that cannot be eradicated.

Fortunately, with Traveling the Void, Levi can leave the "novice village" and hunt black beasts far away from Nora directly.

In this way, he has advanced half of his six-dimensional breathing technique to Level 7 Middle Stage, and the Scarlet Dragon is not far from the mid-stage, and the work of seeking dragons from the clan is ongoing.

Levi is currently most troubled by the Dream Dragon’s advancement issue; given Levi’s cultivation speed, the Faceless Infant Dragon is not dependable.

In these years, although his subordinates in the Black Dragon Territory are also diligently searching for Level 7 Nightmare Dragons, there have been no results so far.

The only confirmed Nightmare Dragon is the one who disappeared after battling the Blood Rain Overlord, the Tyrant of Horror.

Levi thinks, given the dragon nature of the Tyrant of Horror, there must be sub-dragon offspring left behind, but he is unaware of it.

In recent years, he has collected some spear techniques to verify whether the Heavenly Cutting Soldiers is truly as formidable as the proficiency panel suggests.

Levi opened the proficiency panel.

Levi————————

Demon Spear Battle Manual: Level 6 (Maximum).

Unicorn Centipede Spear: Level 6 (Maximum).

Breaking Army Spear Technique: Level 5 (Maximum).

...

On the proficiency panel, there are quite a few spear techniques already cultivated to perfection, totaling over ten.

These spear techniques, even at the Level 6 Battle Technique standard, Levi didn’t have much difficulty in mastering them. For those lower-level ones, he could perfect them almost at a glance.

"These Heavenly Cutting Soldiers are indeed formidable. If I could gather more soldier species, my Ten Absolute Extremes would truly reach the pinnacle."

After some time, Levi fully absorbed the perfected spear techniques he mastered and created a Level 7 Battle Technique, which he named Silver Spear Battle Manual, integrating it with Ten Absolute Extremes. He initiated the first weapon form, naming it Gun Extreme Dao.

The Ten Absolute Extremes and Ten Evil Martial Arts are parallel; the former is the path of weapon techniques focusing on combat skills, and the latter is the path of bodily transformation emphasizing attribute variation and strengthening a dimension.

Both can freely combine, adapting to battlefield changes, making various extreme and martial forms as needed. The weapon itself is not significant because Levi has the Limitless Path form, allowing him to use any body part to transform into any weapon, possessing the traits of that specific weapon, rather than simple change.

By referencing the barbarian tribes’ system, Levi speculates any combat skill path reaches its peak at level 9. Of course, after level 9, combat skills remain important, but it’s the foundation attributes that decisively impact realm and strength, while techniques are mere embellishments.

Therefore, whether it’s barbarians or knights, after reaching level 9, to attain level 10, it’s necessary to choose any of the six dimensions to step into the Divine Realm; knights refine the Physical Divine Palace, barbarians receive the Heavenly Will-empowered Sky Seed.

Using the terms from some of those fantasy novels of his previous life, after level 10, all physical body practitioners, no matter how they transform, must comprehend the so-called Power Dao, Body Dao, and similar paths, materializing the abstract six-dimensional attributes.

From then on, they continually progress on this path, perhaps even breaking free from the bloodline shackles and entering a new realm, without necessarily relying on secret medicines, potions, and similar means to advance.

It’s like Gandaph’s conception of body tempering technique; refining the body mimics the operational patterns of powerful life forms, strengthening oneself, but upon reaching a certain realm, one must not be confined by appearances and should see through to the essence, forging one’s own path.

...

Two years later.

Nora Calendar year 446, the 232nd year of the Blood Battle.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2173 - 0467 Twilight Demon King! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

## Chapter 2173: 0467 Twilight Demon King! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

At 870 years old, Levi is still cultivating on the Ancient Dragon Continent.

In recent years, while browsing the War Merit Store, he discovered two very useful and top-grade seven-circle spells, and spent ten million war merits to buy them.

They are "Wildness Sound" and "Shadow Wind."

These two spells come from the School of Spiritualism and the Shadow School of Thought, respectively.

The former is similar to Levi’s Music Fungus; it is a sound wave that can stimulate beasts and transcendent creatures, enhancing their combat power. Transcendent creatures within range can receive a temporary boost. If cultivated to the Maximum, their overall strength can be increased by up to one-fifth, with no limit on numbers.

For Levi, who possesses Lopez and the Dragon Palace, this is simply a god-tier aura skill. He soon cultivated it to level 14, and this spell can always be used continuously, effective even on transcendent creatures that surpass Levi’s realm.

"Shadow Wind," similarly, when cultivated to the Maximum, summons a wind from the Shadow plane. Any shadow creatures touched by the wind can have their movement speed increased by one-third for a short time, becoming a weapon on the battlefield. This spell is a must-learn for seven-circle wizards of the Shadow School of Thought, and even more so for Levi. The Shadow Dragon Group can be considered an epic-level boost.

These years, the Fool Rune constantly warned of ominous signs from the God-forsaken Continent. So, instead of rushing to hunt demons, he focused on enhancing his power, planning to act after reaching Seven Rings Perfection.

He looked at the Demon Slaying List and found that there was no one who could threaten his exchange for the Shadow Emblem.

The Destruction Realm Thunder points surpassed the 200 million mark, but based on intelligence, he belongs purely to the Lightning Faction, with no competitive relationship with him.

For Levi, he just needs to exchange the Shadow Emblem, then try his best to exchange for a higher-ranked Sun Refining Artifact.

So he is not in a hurry. He hasn’t hunted demons for decades and is still fifth on the Demon Slaying List. The speed of those behind him earning points is not in the same league as his.

The Hundred Flowers, on the other hand, have gained a lot in the God-forsaken Continent during this time, having killed several Level 7 Mid Stage demons, and even fighting on par with a Level 7 Late Stage demon. Currently, their points have approached twenty-five million, and within a hundred years, they can exchange for a Bright Moon Artifact.

The Burning Expeditionary Army offered a heavy bounty on the Hundred Flowers, making the couple a thorn in the side of demons. Even a Level 8 Demon tried to capture Hundred Flowers alive to lure Levi out, but failed.

Because Hundred Flowers possess the Level 7 Dragon’s Protection ring, which can summon Levi for assistance. Once the power in the ring is insufficient, she returns to the Ancient Dragon Continent to "recharge" from Levi. Only after the energy is full does she go demon-hunting, satisfied.

Thus, even if a Level 8 Demon acts, her safety is not greatly threatened. Moreover, Ms. Lucy takes good care of Hundred Flowers, even personally dispatching an Eighth-Circle General to support them on one occasion. This made Levi very grateful.

Gandaph is even busier, apart from demon hunting, he was also appointed by the White Banker to lead a major project.

"Purple Crystal Body Refining Technique Research Group."

Perhaps inspired by the Destructive Mage Plan provided by Levi, the Wizard Council took a different approach, aiming to restructure the Law Destruction Warrior from a wizard’s perspective.

Since the powerful body refining techniques of antiquity were created by imitating powerful beings, let’s go straight to the top and imitate the Amethyst Race, the "Strongest Tribe," to create the "Purple Crystal Body Refining Technique!"

This is undoubtedly an extremely challenging task. Historically, wizards have tried to imitate the Amethyst Race but failed without exception.

But times have changed.

Among the body-refining wizards are "absolute talents" like Gandaph, as well as top geniuses like the "Killing Whale Dominating Fist" and "the supreme fist wizard." Most importantly, there is support from the Wizard Council, with Grand Wizards and even Legendary Wizards personally guiding this project.

In this light, the "Purple Crystal Body Refining Technique" is not impossible.

This kind of body refining technique doesn’t need to make every wizard as powerful as the true Amethyst Race. Even if they have one-third of the Amethyst Race’s power, leveraging the numerical advantage of wizards, they can perform a "dimensional reduction strike" on the Amethyst Race.

This project is extremely well-funded, and the authorities have promised that as long as a low-level body refining method can be developed, Gandaph can receive a Morning Star-level Body Refining Artifact. A middle-level body refining method would earn a Bright Moon-level Body Refining Artifact, and additionally, one can choose any of the three ancient body refining techniques available for free. If a high-level body refining method targeting the primordial soul can be developed, then it would be a Sun Refining Artifact.

The rewards for other major researchers will naturally not be less.

Speaking of body refining artifacts, Gandaph is no longer sleepy.

Just refining three Morning Star-level artifacts had already achieved a qualitative leap, making fighting across realms as easy as eating and drinking. If he can get a Bright Moon or even a Sun, wouldn’t he be ecstatic?

After the research group was established, receiving Amethyst Race test subjects previously captured by the congress, they began working tirelessly. The Ocean Abyss Alliance is also very attentive, as they have the most talent in body refinement and are the sacred land of body refinement in the Wizard World. If they perform well in this project, they will surely gain substantial benefits.

And the experimental data from the Destructive Mage Project provided by Levi also came in handy. The various prisons under the Wizard Council hold many vicious alien races as prisoners, some with strong bodies.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2174 - 0467 Twilight Demon King! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

## Chapter 2174: 0467 Twilight Demon King! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

These people will become the Council’s experiment objects. The Council handed the "Destructive Mage" project to Lady Rowling’s research group.

Lady Rowling is now responsible for two important projects and seems to stay at Aus Continent for a long period to conduct research.

This is good news for Levi.

Aus Continent is merely tens of thousands of miles away from the Ancient Dragon Continent.

For a legendary wizard, this distance is equivalent to none.

If a level 9 demon or other alien races dare to come to the Ancient Dragon Continent to cause trouble, Lady Rowling would naturally detect it. Presumably, she wouldn’t stand idly by, especially since the mages from the Tower of Dawn have contributed a lot of Spirit Communication School and School of Insects wizards for labor work.

The communication device rang, and after reading it, Levi got up and headed to the Giant Beast Paradise. During those years in the Land of Darkness, he captured a batch of black beasts and assigned the purification task to the Giant Beast Paradise.

Melina smiled and said:

"Hall Master, all black beasts have been purified, please take a look."

Levi looked satisfactorily at the transcendent creatures in the cages, which were mainly divided into three categories.

The first category is the Dragon Clan, with a total of over thirty, none particularly strong, except for one [Fierce Scale Dragon] of Sixth-level Intermediate Sub-dragon Species, while the others are mixed-blood dragon clan, ranging from third to fifth level. Also, one-third are female dragons, and there are too few female dragons; Levi has done his best. To gather the "Seventy-two Earth General Dragons" is still far off, and the "Thirty-Six Heavenly General Dragons" are even more out of reach.

The second category consists of other special fur-bearing transcendent creatures with levels ranging from Level 1 to Level 5. There are many pairs of males and females, including two sixth-level creatures known as [Red-faced Foxes], a married pair intentionally left by Levi.

According to Levi’s tests, [Red-faced Foxes] possess the bloodline factor of [Phantom Beast], and in the future can provide bloodline essence for the cultivation of Thousand Illusion Knight. Previously, she used fifth-level fox-like transcendent creatures as mounts, without a stable source of sixth-level bloodline essence, so her cultivation was always lukewarm.

Of course, the real purpose of collecting so many fur-bearing creatures is for experimentation. He wants to further modify and research the Art of Talisman Making, to develop Divine Talismans that allow ordinary wizards to successfully spellcast. Currently, the Divine Talismans are limited to the Holy Infant level, unable to fully exert their talents, especially during the Blood Battle when they are not of great use, which is somewhat regretful.

If he could, like the Supreme Archmage, create a Divine Talisman Dao learnable by all wizards, it could gradually evolve into a Wizard Fourth Art on top of the Three Arts of Wizardry.

The reason he has undertaken this task only now is that the Divine Talisman Dao is somewhat sensitive and would certainly be astonishing if revealed to the world.

With his past strength, it was entirely insufficient to establish a foothold in the Wizard World, and he could easily be targeted by ill-intentioned individuals, harming himself.

Times have changed; now his strength places him just below those at the apex of the Wizard World’s pyramid.

In the entire Wizard World, counting the hidden powers, those stronger than him are likely just a few thousand.

He also has the attention of such high-level figures as the Black Abyss Walker and the Frost Witch, and need not act as cautiously as before.

Since that’s the case, he can proceed boldly.

The last category of transcendent creatures possesses special functions or is very rare and precious in the Wizard World. Levi retains them to ensure biodiversity and satisfy his collection habits.

Levi said:

"Thank you for your hard work, Melina... By the way, how is your [Ten-Winged Sky Sea Dragon King] doing now?"

With a slightly weathered face showing a grateful smile, Melina replied:

"Thanks to the [Twelve-winged Black Water Dragon Centipede] from the Hall Master, my spiritual beast recently underwent another metamorphosis and is still asleep. Once it wakes up, it might evolve into a new sub-dragon species. I am now at the Five-ring Limit, and also have Perfection of the nine talents. If it advances, I might, with luck, touch upon the Primordial Soul Wizard realm, a long-cherished wish of my father."

Levi encouraged:

"Do your best, the rest is not worth worrying about. Is the Six-Ring Breakthrough Potion ready?"

Melina said:

"Mm, it’s ready. I ordered a batch from Gandalf Pharmacy."

Levi smiled and said:

"Then I’m relieved."

Watching Levi’s departing back, Melina couldn’t help but recall the scene when she first met Levi by Mirror Lake on the Yellow Earth Continent.

Back then, he was just like her, a second-circle wizard, refining his mind in the Mortal Dust of Mirror Lake. Now, he is a seven-circle wizard, renowned in the Wizard World and commanding respect. Without Levi’s help, she would have been long forgotten in a corner.

"Alas, our meeting at Mirror Lake was the only crossing point with the Hall Master. Since then, as he soared, I, though considering myself a genius wizard, cannot even aspire to match him."

...

Half a year later.

Realm of Death.

Undead Spirit Steeple.

Lowe’s Secret Realm.

In the sky, the boundless blood clouds rolled and surged like tides.

In it, a pair of bat-like wings expanded, spanning about five thousand meters, able to stir a bloody storm covering a hundred miles with a casual flip. From the clouds, a dragon head with a pig snout protruded, featuring an ugly and hideous appearance, the fang gleaming coldly.

"Hahaha, a hundred years of anticipation has ended, the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon has finally advanced to its complete form!"

The Lowe Wizard laughed heartily to the sky, extremely delighted.

Suddenly, the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon looked ferocious and lunged at him, but before it could get close, it suddenly experienced excruciating pain and wailed as it plummeted from the sky, crashing to the ground!

Rumble!

Dust clouds erupted!

"Damn hairless beast, do you truly think advancing to level 8 would free you from my control?"

In Lowe’s hand appeared a blood-colored chain, engraved with blood-colored runes, resembling Blood Clan methods rather than Wizard Runes. One end of the chain connected to the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon’s head.

"This [Dragon Trapping Lock] is truly handy, even an eighth-level sub-dragon species cannot escape it."

Suddenly.

A phantom projection emerged from the chain. It was a tall figure, with a shoulder height of three thousand meters, a body length nearing five thousand meters, four sturdy legs, covered in blood-colored scales, exuding an aura of level 8 late stage.

If Levi were here, he might recognize this giant beast.

The ninth General under the seventh True Ancestor of the Blood God, Venerable Blood Scales!

In the past, the Blood Demon Tower Master summoned the Blood Scales’ projections with forbidden techniques, later slaughtered indiscriminately by Levi and obtained thirteen Lifebound Blood Qi-Linis, which now are being forged to create the Heavenly Star Sword Formation. This incident has become a thorn in Venerable Blood Scales’ heart.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2175 - 0468 The Strongest! Blood Dark Dragon King! Power of the Sword Array! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

## Chapter 2175: 0468 The Strongest! Blood Dark Dragon King! Power of the Sword Array! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Venerable Blood Scales is an Upper Blood Clan member.

And this Lowe, is a wizard from the School of Death.

As one of the earliest races to invade the Wizard World, the Pure Blood Bloodline, along with werewolves, ghouls, and other evil forces, is collectively known as "dark creatures."

To humans, these races are absolute evil, no different from demons and devils.

This Lowe Wizard, surprisingly, covertly colludes with the Upper Blood Clan.

In fact, Venerable Blood Vortex’s true form, the [Vortex Beast], though an Ancient Strange Species, belongs to the insect type, but it also has some connection to the Blood River World, though it is not considered part of the Blood Clan.

Venerable Blood Scales said:

"The bloodline origin of the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon can be traced back to the strongest dragon of ancient times, the [Blood Dark Dragon King·Odyssey]. This giant dragon is the most powerful negative energy dragon of its time, even surpassing the Red Lotus Dragon.

The Blood Dark Dragon King is too strong, giving rise to a large number of Legendary dragons, such as the Blood Sea Dragon, the Blood Dragon Beast, the Ender Dragon, the Dark Energy Dragon, the Ghost Prison Dragon, and the Dark Dragon.

Among these dragon clans, the Blood Sea Dragon and the Blood Dragon Beast inherited the strongest bloodline abilities of the Blood Dark Dragon King. These two dragons have each spawned several sub-dragons, with varying strengths. The outstanding ones are the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, a sub-dragon of the Blood Dragon Beast, and the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon, a sub-dragon of the Blood Sea Dragon, both possessing the potential to advance to level 8.

But merely relying on the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon and you may not be enough to kill the Dusk Palace Master, even if you surpass him by a major realm. The Dusk Palace Master has escaped from the hands of level 8 demons more than once.

He is proficient in Void Travel and has many secret techniques for self-preservation. Being cautious by nature, he surely won’t confront you head-on, so how to trap him becomes a problem.

As far as I know, in Hell’s Eighth Layer, there is a level 8 adult [Black Prison Beast], a sub-dragon of the [Ghost Prison Dragon], best skilled at the arts of space confinement.

As long as you use it well, and set an ambush, even if the Dusk Palace Master has immense capabilities, it would be impossible for him to escape."

Lowe frowned and said:

"What do you mean, have me go to Hell’s Eighth Layer to seek the Black Prison Beast? I’m only at Seven Rings Perfection cultivation, even if I encounter it, I couldn’t subdue it. Although my real power is at the level 8, I’m bound to this plane, making it inconvenient to leave."

Venerable Blood Scales said:

"You just go. Hell is the gateway to the Underworld, and my Blood God was once the Nether Emperor. There are people in Hell, that person is a friend of the Black Prison Beast. I’ll give them a heads-up, you take some gifts to visit that person, make arrangements, and they will certainly give Blood God a favor.

Besides, you don’t need to subdue the Black Prison Beast. That beast has a proud nature, never yielding to anyone, if forced, it would rather die than submit. You only need to invite it to cooperate with your actions. In front of a Turtle King Fruit, the efforts you’ve made are nothing."

Lowe pondered for a moment.

"That sounds more reasonable."

Venerable Blood Scales said:

"If you succeed in killing the Dusk Palace Master, you may take his head for a reward. But his body, you must give it to me, for I have great plans."

Lowe said:

"Rest assured, I will certainly act according to the agreement. If the Black Prison Beast agrees to act, I suppose there will be no problem."

It wasn’t long.

Lowe Wizard, along with the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon, delved into Hell’s Eighth Layer, beginning to seek the Black Prison Beast. He had to hurry, lest other Venerables from the council get there first.

...

Ancient Dragon Continent.

As Levi was researching the Divine Talisman Dao, he suddenly furrowed his brows.

The Fool Rune on the pig’s face revealed a bloody scenario, with a sinister Death Energy and the howls of lost souls.

"A disaster of blood?"

Levi muttered to himself.

"This time’s enemy, judging by the Death Energy, is either related to the School of Death or Hell. But it’s been a long time since I made trouble in Hell, those grand dukes shouldn’t be thinking about me constantly...then it’s that person from the School of Death, Lowe Wizard!"

Levi analyzed the omen and quickly guessed who the enemy was.

"Whatever, I’ll just practice quietly on the Ancient Dragon Continent, not going anywhere for the time being. Even if he wants to kill me, what can he do? If he dares to come to the Ancient Dragon Continent, it would be a blatant attack on me, a primordial soul wizard, and then he will have no place in the Undead Spirit Steeple."

"Of course, I can’t rule out the possibility that this person was originally a spy from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, so he might try to kill me and then flee the Wizard World, which needs to be guarded against."

"Moreover, given the intensity of this intuitive danger, Lowe surely has a level 8 trump card, something he can’t achieve with his own Seven Rings Perfect Cultivation."

Levi then ordered all departments to strengthen vigilance and checked the Seven-Ring Formation [Ten Directions Absolute Prison Heavenly Dragon Formation] set around the Imperial Palace. It was a newly researched Seven Rings level array, based on the early [Eight Heavenly Dragon Formation] and [Purgatory Nine Dragon Formation].

The Ten Directions Absolute Prison consists of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water; Frost Thunder metal; Shadow, Death, and Light.

Though no one hosts the array core yet, it remains a top-grade Seven-Ring Formation, able to trap even a level 8 powerhouse for a while. As for the array core, Levi doesn’t plan to use a dragon clan member or other transcendent creatures, he’s waiting for the alchemical creature being developed by Fire Dragon Sky Work:

Divine Weapon Titan!

The Titan is a composite Seven-Circle Alchemical Creature composed of the Seven Elements of the Elementalist Schools, with just one being enough to suppress the Seven Layers of Hell, enhancing the array’s power.

The Shadow Hell, needless to say, is presided over by Levi’s own [Shadow Dragon Group].

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2176 - 0468 The Strongest! Blood Dark Dragon King! Power of the Sword Array! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

## Chapter 2176: 0468 The Strongest! Blood Dark Dragon King! Power of the Sword Array! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Death Hell, with Levi’s [Black Soul Demon Tower] and countless Undead within, it’s even more powerful.

The last Bright Hell is more of a buffer, primarily to deal with potential demon attacks, mostly unnecessary.

With his strength, combined with the Seven-Ring Formation, Black Soul Demon Tower, Lopez, Dragon Descendant Giant, he indeed could battle even a level 8 expert, perhaps even counter-kill.

And if the enemy can’t instantly kill him, surely the big shots concerned with Ancient Dragon Continent wouldn’t just watch him die. He has contributed a lot to the congress.

The fungi submitted, the equipment and experimental data of the Green Tribe and Destructive Mage project, the demons he hunted, as well as his demonstrated talent... these are all his chips. What’s more important, those in the Supreme Council are certainly aware.

With this in mind, Levi settled down to continue his cultivation.

...

Midland Continent.

Gondor City.

Fire Dragon Sky Work.

In the Weapon Refinement room, seven secret swords shining with red and purple light, arranged in a Beidou Seven Stars formation, suspended midair, exuding astonishing sharpness.

On the sword blades, countless miniature arrays and runes are engraved, enough to dizzy the mind if an ordinary person were to even glance at them.

Around two of these secret swords, phenomena that appear only with top-grade Wizard Tools were apparent:

When a sword descends, stars rain!

Lord Victor chanted and snapped his fingers.

All seven secret swords rushed into his mind.

He said:

"Thank you, five top-quality, two top-grade, more than enough. With this sword formation, I even have the confidence to duel with a Seven Rings Perfection."

Holy Infant breathed a sigh of relief, smiled, and said:

"This Seven Stars Sword Formation is the most expensive Wizard Tool I’ve ever crafted in my life. Setting aside the invaluable seven level 8 blood scales and the late stage level 7 amethyst, the other miscellaneous expenses exceeded ten billion, enough to buy an Eight-Ring Wizarding Device. Hahaha, you must cherish it."

Lord Victor sighed:

"Of course, in the Wizard World, aside from the wizard tower, there’s probably no Seven-Ring Witch Artifact as valuable as this. Once the God Fallen Sky Star Thirteen Kill Sword Formation takes shape, I can’t even imagine its power."

Holy Infant said:

"You should first try out the sword formation’s power in the Nightmare World. If it needs any adjustments, we can modify it. Don’t encounter problems demon-hunting on the God-forsaken Continent later."

Lord Victor nodded and left the room.

He checked the Demon Slaying List. After decades of seclusion refining weapons, that scoundrel Gandaph had already surpassed him in the rankings.

Now that the sword formation is complete, his offense and defense balanced, unmatched in the art of killing. It won’t be long before he catches up.

On the seventh-level Demon Slaying List, the supernova Link, with a sixth-ring senior cultivation, had broken into the top fifty, leaving those with Sixth Circle Perfection behind.

This made Lord Victor smile knowingly, thinking this kid is quite good.

It seems, in another hundred or two hundred years, Link could also reach Sixth Circle Perfection. By then, he should be able to break into the top ten, aiming for the top three, bringing much glory to the Metal School.

Lord Victor had been a Seventh Ring for over a hundred years, and now his spiritual force had already surpassed the 8000 mark. The senior Seventh Ring wasn’t far off.

Upon emerging from seclusion, his first task was to hunt demons for war merit. Once he exchanged for the Bright Moon Artifact, within a century, he could step into senior Seventh Ring, and subsequent cultivation could proceed more swiftly.

After handling Lord Victor’s affairs, Holy Infant wasn’t idle. He had become a Seventh Ring half a century ago, and besides basic cultivation, he was refining weapons for his true form and Lord Victor. Now he could finally forge for himself.

After decades of honing, he could steadily produce top-quality Seven Rings, and the rate of top-grade was quite high.

His Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella, Frost Sky Seven Feather Fan, and Snow Iron Dragon Armor, these commonly used Wizard Tools all need a good upgrade. Once all are raised to Seven Rings, he and Lord Victor, Gandaph, the three of them will continue hunting demons and cultivating on the God-forsaken Continent.

Being an Ice and Fire Holy Body, his cultivation speed is extremely fast, currently with a spiritual force of over 7700 points. If he can further himself through the Bright Moon Artifact, advancing to the eighth ring will be easier, with more time to imprint Witch Mark.

...

Nightmare World.

Black Death City.

One of the Eight Kings, the [Black Death King], resides here.

The Black Death King commands nearly thirty territories and has over fifty Nightmare Lords under him, nine of whom are Level 7 Experts, known as the "Black Death Nine Disciples."

However, just recently, bad news arrived at Black Death City.

The seventh and eighth disciples of the Black Death Nine Disciples were surprisingly killed by an obscure general from the Black Dragon Territory.

According to the soldiers who managed to escape and return.

The Black Dragon Territory had a seven-level late-stage giant ape sitting guard, calling itself "Sky-Splitting Stick Lopez." Its stick skills unparalleled, strength boundless and intimidating, capable of confronting ten thousand troops.

Conversely, the Black Dragon Lord was not worth mentioning. Though he had a Dragon Clan army under his command, the numbers were few, mostly rank five and six, unable to change the tide of battle.

On the Throne.

A sinister, mouse-headed creature with a body covered in black fur and a rat’s tail wore a black robe, exposing an ominous glare.

"You useless bunch, can’t even capture the mere Black Dragon Territory, who will volunteer to campaign against the Black Dragon Territory for me and take down that Black Dragon Lord, to forever banish those foreigners from the Nightmare World?"

The disciples and generals below remained silent.

Clearly, Lopez’s might left a deep impression on them.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2177 - 0468 The Strongest! Blood Dark Dragon King! Power of the Sword Array! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

## Chapter 2177: 0468 The Strongest! Blood Dark Dragon King! Power of the Sword Array! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

"Do you want me to personally go to war?"

The Black Death King naturally dared not leave easily. Now, with the Eight Kings in a chaotic battle, the Yellow Fever King, Dengue King, and Cholera King were all eyeing his territory covetously.

At this moment, an unusually fat rat-man stood up, patted its belly, and said:

"Let me go in your stead, brother. It’s been a while since I’ve fought a strong opponent, and my hands are itching for a fight."

The Black Death King said:

"Great Rat, you... fine, you go. You can command these disciples at will, and I’ll give you a hundred thousand Black Death Army."

Great Rat was his sworn brother, with strength at the level 7 peak.

Previously, it had single-handedly slain several level 7 subordinates of the Yellow Fever King, including some late stage level 7 experts.

If it were to go, with the assistance of several disciples, capturing Lopez should be no problem.

Soon, Great Rat, along with four main disciples, gathered a hundred thousand elite troops and marched aggressively toward the Black Dragon Territory.

...

Black Dragon Territory.

"The Black Death King’s army is coming! Quickly assemble!"

"Go and fetch General Lopez!"

"Sky Dragon General, Earth Dragon General, assemble!"

Upon hearing the news of the impending arrival of the Black Death King’s army, Lopez hurried over, holding a bone staff, eager to fight.

The master’s bestowed "Ape King Battle Manual" had long been mastered by him, and he had achieved small success. The last battle with the Black Death King’s army was unsatisfactory, ending before he even got warmed up.

Before long, the Dragon Palace people quickly assembled, each exuding a formidable aura with waves of Dragon’s Might.

Recently promoted to level 6 late stage, the Black Lotus Beast stood at the front, leading the Dragon Palace people.

As a veteran of the Dragon Palace, Black Lotus Beast’s realm wasn’t the highest, but its prestige remained, and it was granted the title "Heavenly Lotus Dragon General" by the Dragon King.

Now, with sub-dragon species like Fire Breathing Dragon, Fierce Scale Dragon sharing the pressure, its growth was even more favorable. Once it matured into its complete body, it could reach level 8 peak strength with much room for improvement.

Thanks to the Dragon Scale Fruit, its younger brother, the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, followed closely behind Black Lotus Beast’s footsteps, not far from level 6 late stage, titled "Sky Speed Dragon General." The younger sister, "Sky Crying Dragon General" Faceless Infant Dragon, was now also level 6 mid stage, unwilling to be outdone.

Promoted to level 6 peak, "Sky Snake Dragon General" Snake King Dragon was the only one among level 6 Sub-Dragon Species that could spar with Black Lotus Beast. Its complete body reached level 7 standards and would mature in a few hundred years.

"Sky Mad Dragon General" Wild Electric Dragon Eel also advanced to level 6 late stage. Together with its close brother "Sky Violent Dragon General" Thunderstorm Wolf Dragon, they were known as the "Fierce Two Generals" of the Dragon Palace. Their complete bodies were both level 7, with some room for growth.

The Three-eyed guy, Four-eyed Shrimp Dragon, was titled "Sky Disabled Dragon General," currently also at level 6 late stage strength. Its complete body was level 7, and upon promotion, perhaps the lost eye could even be restored.

"Sky Damaged Dragon General" Blue Flagfish Dragon was originally level 6 mid stage, skilled in underwater combat and constantly stationed in the lakes outside the Black Dragon Territory, famed as the "Blue Line in the Waves."

"Sky Tiger Dragon General" Fierce Scale Dragon, with an explosive temperament, was one of only two female dragons among the Sky Dragon Generals, highly rare, yet no dragon had yet managed to conquer it.

However, the most formidable were still the level 7 Dragon Generals.

Snow Mountain Dragon King, with level 7 middle stage cultivation, was nearly complete in form, the level 7 peak being its limit, titled "Sky Slaying Dragon General."

Earth-splitting Dragon also at level 7 middle stage, was complete in form, titled "Heavenly Mountain Dragon General."

Four-legged Snake, Fire Breathing Dragon were at level 7 early stage, also complete in form with little room for further growth, titled "Heavenly Water Dragon General" and "Heavenly Fire Dragon General" respectively.

As for Wind Dust Dragon, it was still sleeping, unknown when it would awaken, and was given "Heavenly Leisure Dragon General."

As for Bone Dragon and the like, because they inherently belonged to undead creatures, they weren’t considered traditional Dragon Clan, thus not listed among them.

Moreover, they were stationed on the Ancient Dragon Continent, responsible for guarding there, having no time to fight in the Nightmare World.

Of course, other transcendent creatures also had other titles and reward systems, also members of the Dragon Palace, and the Lord Dragon King treated them all equally, but they weren’t listed within the Heaven and Earth Dragon Generals arrangement.

In total, 14 Sky Dragon Generals hovered between heaven and earth, their Dragon’s Might connecting, forming a vast Dragon Scale Cloud that subtly created an invincible domain within a hundred-mile radius.

Other Nightmare Lords of the Black Dragon Territory, leading their numerous Nightmare Creature armies, also came to defend the territory.

Soon, a dense mass of enemy forces was seen rolling in from the heavens and earth, surging like a great wave!

Leading them was a fat giant rat of level 7 peak, standing upright, wielding a scythe weapon, with a fierce expression.

Beside it, four disciples lined up in sequence, the weakest among them possessing level 7 middle stage strength, with two even at level 7 late stage.

Among the military formation, there were more than ten level 6 lords.

Currently, it appeared that both sides were equally matched in strength, with Black Dragon Territory having an advantage in level 6 experts, but lacking in top-tier combat power, having only Lopez at level 7 late stage.

Lopez showed no signs of panic, calmly saying:

"Go invite Madam Triss, and inform the master of this matter."

The Black Dragon Territory also had level 7 experts, but they were stationed at other territories, unable to attend to here.

Soon, a witch in a blue robe, with an elegant and mature demeanor, gracefully descended and said:

"I’m here, but from the looks of it, the Black Dragon Lord needs to step in personally."

The enemy, with a level 7 peak, two level 7 late stage, and two level 7 middle stage, possessed enough power to sweep across any high-level wizard organization in the Wizard World, warranting careful handling.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2178: 0468 The Strongest! Blood Dark Dragon King! Power of the Sword Array! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2178: 0468 The Strongest! Blood Dark Dragon King! Power of the Sword Array! (Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Lopez said:

“Leave the Level 7 Peak to me. Madam, can you handle the Level 7 Late Stage for a while? Once I finish dealing with the main enemy, I’ll come to help you.”

Triss said:

“No problem at all.”

Having ascended to the Seventh Ring for five hundred years, she has now branded 9 Witch Marks and has long reached the standard of Seven Rings Perfection, only lacking some spiritual force, which she will likely acquire within a hundred years to ascend further.

In addition, with her special spiritual creature, the [Blue Knight], the projection of the [Black Queen], and the Level 8 Exotic Treasure [Demon Dragon Whip], she can contend not only with a Level 7 Late Stage but also hold her own against a Level 7 Peak.

Lopez said:

“There’s one more Level 7 Late Stage; we need the master or mistress to come… or perhaps invite Danis.”

Just at that moment.

A sword light tore through the high sky, landing straight beside Lopez. His face was handsome, clad in the loose golden starry robe of the Energy Sect, with black hair flowing, hands behind his back, exuding an otherworldly aura. He was like a sharp sword, with endless Sword Qi buzzing within him.

“Let me handle this last one,”

Victor said with a smile.

Lopez and Triss exchanged a glance and said:

“Alright!”

Even though the newcomer was only in the Seven Rings Ordinary Realm, he was Victor.

So they chose to trust him.

RUMBLE!

The army pressed forward, its momentum soaring to the sky.

Countless auras of strong individuals intertwined, forming a terrifying storm that swept the heavens and earth.

Great Rat said:

“The Black Dragon Territory slays our Black Death King’s envoy, deliberately inciting conflict. Today, I, the General, lead the army to expel you foreigners and flatten the Black Dragon Territory!”

Lopez laughed and said:

“Fat rat, take a strike from me!”

With overwhelming momentum, he took a step forward, transforming into a stream of water, instantly appearing before Great Rat’s military formation. The bone club transformed into a length of ten thousand meters, crashing down with a roar!

“Humph!”

General Great Rat was not to be outdone. His flabby body turned into devil muscle, wielding the Death God Scythe vigorously!

The clashes of blade light and club wind sent shockwaves tearing the clouds and earth!

“Kill! Whoever takes the head of the Black Dragon Lord will be heavily rewarded!”

In an instant, the sounds of battle erupted everywhere.

Triss targeted the third disciple, a Level 7 Late Stage creature resembling a hairless rat, exposing its red skin, wrinkled, grotesque, and ugly. It was surrounded by black clouds swarming with countless flying rats, making one’s scalp tingle.

The second disciple, on the other hand, was a filthy monster full of pus, with yellow liquid constantly flowing. Revealing crooked yellow teeth, the pungent liquid transformed into a surging river, attacking the Dragon Palace People.

At the crucial moment, the Seven Stars descended from heaven, their starlight forming seven ethereal longswords slicing through the river of plague and pathogens, which split apart upon hitting the ground, bubbling.

Victor, like a Sword Immortal fallen to the world, had seven secret swords revolving around him, forming an unbreakable defense.

Relying on the power of the sword array, he fended off an attack from a Level 7 Late Stage, despite being two minor realms apart.

The second disciple was shocked, not expecting the Black Dragon Territory to have such a master. It immediately manipulated the endless yellow water, shaping it into countless poisonous arrows, which filled the sky as they shot forth.

“Golden Star Taibai!”

Victor pointed with a finger, a vast white star appearing behind him, within which immortals could be seen dancing with swords!

“Sword Pointing to Seven Stars!”

The seven star light Sword Qi emerged from within the star, and everything in its path was annihilated!

RUMBLE!

The countless poisonous arrows were all destroyed by the Sword Qi. A secret sword pierced with a swish, going through the head of the second disciple.

POW!

The second disciple turned into a sky-filling pus again, then reformed its shape. Numerous yellow chains appeared from the void, reaching for Victor.

“Disease Chains!”

Victor, encircled by his seven swords, transformed into a formless and intangible golden Sword Qi, soaring straight into the sky!

Unbeknownst to him, he had stepped into the realm of [Breaking Void] on the path of the Energy Sect, comprehending the White Emperor Sword Sect [Shattered Invisible Sword Qi], achieving true Man and Sword as One, able to come and go freely.

Victor felt the rapid depletion of spell power and spiritual force within him, understanding that with his Seven Rings ordinary cultivation, freely managing the Heavenly Star Sword Formation was still a bit of a stretch, given the need to control seven Seven-Circle Secret Swords simultaneously. A quick victory was necessary. After reaching the Senior Seventh Ring, it should become much easier.

“Sky Star Sword Formation·Full Sky Stars!”

Seeing around the second disciple, a span of several dozen miles of sky, consecutively light up with the ethereal images of seven stars a kilometer in diameter. They formed a temporary large-scale array, using seven secret swords as the array items, imprisoning the second disciple within.

“Divine Fall·Seven Star Life-taking!”

WHOOSH! WHOOSH! WHOOSH!…

Seven consecutive Sword Qi beams connected like the Beidou Seven Stars, constantly refracting in the sky, forming a dense network of Sword Qi, trapping the second disciple in a prison of Sword Qi, unable to break free.

Victor, though pale in the face, had a hint of pleasure in his eyes.

“This is the Sword Array I desire!”

RUMBLE!

With a world-shaking explosion, the prison of Sword Qi shattered open.

Out of it flew a mountain-like monster, its surface pitted, its aura weak. As a Level 7 Late Stage powerful being, the second disciple had never been so battered, suppressed by a Level 7 Early Stage!

“Sea of Pus!”

Endless yellow water gushed from its body, with countless small pus-filled blisters appearing from the void, surrounding Victor.

“Explode!”

The small pus blisters exploded with a roar, triggering a chain reaction, enveloping an area of fifty miles, while Victor maneuvered his Shattered Invisible Sword Qi within, weaving through. His seven secret swords formed a protective barrier, safeguarding him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2179 - 0468 The Strongest! Blood Dark Dragon King! Power of the Sword Array! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

## Chapter 2179: 0468 The Strongest! Blood Dark Dragon King! Power of the Sword Array! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

"Die!"

The second apostle launched a flesh bomb attack, descending from the sky.

"Seven Swords United!"

The seven secret swords instantly merged into one, transforming into a starlight greatsword over three thousand meters long, piercing the skies!

The flesh bomb collided with the greatsword. The greatsword shattered and dispersed into seven swords, protecting Lord Victor as he retreated. The flesh bomb was also pierced, accompanied by the painful howl of the second disciple.

"Die!"

It exploded completely, and a yellow ocean appeared across the sky.

Yet, from the ocean, a figure flew out—it was Lord Victor.

The seven secret swords appeared somewhat dim, and the seven-circle top-quality Dragon Locust Armor was pitted and scarred, no longer shining with Divine Light. The previous sixth-level treasure, Golden Apple Armor, had dissolved in the yellow water, no longer existing. Luckily, this was the Nightmare World, and all these were manifestations of Nightmare Power.

If this were the real world, even though today’s battle would be counted as a victory, Lord Victor would have suffered heavy losses. The second disciple’s yellow water could taint Wizard Tools, extremely formidable.

But to be able to reach such a level of battle with just an ordinary seven-circle cultivation against the second disciple under the Black Death King’s throne, Lord Victor’s goal of experimenting with the sword array had been achieved, given their realm gap was too wide.

Triss had originally been somewhat worried about Lord Victor, but after witnessing the terrifying power of the sword array, she was completely reassured.

On other battlefields, the situation gradually heated up.

Led by the Sky Dragon General, the Dragon Palace People, commanding countless Nightmare Creature armies, resisted tenaciously, with corpses lying all over.

Many Dragon Palace members returned to the city one after another. Within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, some returning dragons, ignoring fatigue, returned to the Black Dragon Territory to fight, becoming engrossed and unable to extricate themselves.

The Great Rat General, after fighting Lopez for hundreds of rounds, saw that it couldn’t take down the giant ape and was even faintly at a disadvantage. It knew that this expedition would end in defeat.

"In this Black Dragon Territory, there are so many heroic people, and they’re all foreigners. Just who is this Black Dragon Lord? How can he make so many foreigners willingly risk their lives for him?"

Accompanied by Lopez’s earth-shattering blow, the Great Rat was violently blasted away, spewing countless fat-laden blood.

"Retreat! The entire army retreat! Do not get caught up in battle!"

Retreating was shameful, tarnishing the reputation of the Eight Kings, but this way they could preserve the vital forces of the Black Death King.

If so many elite soldiers and generals were lost here, the other Seven Kings would inevitably rush to extinguish the Black Death King at the first opportunity.

On the ground, the Nightmare Army retreated like a tidal wave.

The silhouette of the Great Rat General flickered, and a golden portal appeared before it, into which it intended to dive.

"Wait till my brother comes personally; you will definitely pay the price!"

DUANG!

The Great Rat’s body seemed to hit a wall of copper and iron.

The golden portal shattered with a loud noise, and a silver mountain range and storm barrier descended, crushing everything on earth.

On the peak of Thunder Mountain, a black dragon with breaking wings, shimmering with a dreamy luster, spread its wings and transformed into the figure of the black-armored swordsman.

Levi raised his hand, and a Water Dragon’s Song fell upon the third disciple battling with Triss.

The emperor appeared, throwing a giant shield that sent the second disciple trying to retreat flying, while the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon released the primordial soul spell Heavenly Net Lightning, forming a net of lightning that trapped it.

He had been waiting here for a long time after hearing the news.

Single-handedly, he stopped the Great Rat and two late-stage Level 7 disciples.

"I give you a choice: surrender and submit to me, or die!"

The Great Rat grasped the scythe, slashing toward Levi.

"You think you can?"

Levi said:

"I can!"

He waved his hand.

Danis, holding a spiked club, charged out heroically!

With four spiritual weapons and the Maiya Spirit following closely behind.

Levi grasped the greatsword, clashing with the scythe.

A giant force erupted, sending the Great Rat flying far away.

It showed a look of shock.

"How is it possible? The Black Dragon Lord’s strength is even greater than that of Lopez?"

All along, Levi rarely made appearances in the Nightmare World. It had assumed that Levi was a trophy lord depending on Lopez and Triss, never expecting his true strength to be this terrifying!

The Shadow Dragon Group, under the blessing of the Shadow Wind, was swift as the wind, transforming into the reaping scythes on the battlefield.

Nightmare, Abyss, and black beasts were Levi’s main methods of supplementing Level 5 Shadows, otherwise, even if he slaughtered all the primordial souls of the Wizard World, he wouldn’t be able to gather ten thousand Level 5 Shadow Dragon Group members.

The Wildness Sound echoed on the battlefield, with the Dragon Palace People brimming with beastly bloodlust. Even the Nightmare Creature Army seemed to receive some enhancement. If Levi mastered this spell to the Maximum, its power would be even greater.

"I’m filled with strength!"

The Fire Breathing Dragon spewed flames, mercilessly taking enemy lives.

The Black Lotus Beast also felt an incredible power pouring into its body.

Not long after, a disciple at Level 7 Middle Stage was blown apart by Levi’s four spiritual weapons and Maiya Spirit, vanishing into nothingness. Its true soul soared into the sky, only to be captured by an invisible net. In the net’s center, Leon sat calmly, leisurely making canned food on the spot.

As the Nine-Colored Emperor Sword descended, the second disciple, exhausted and at its wits’ end, was annihilated by Chaos Sword Energy, finally dead. It had already been severely wounded by Lord Victor, just waiting for Levi to claim its head.

The third disciple, who was being overpowered by Lopez and Triss, was also beheaded by Levi’s secret sword. To enhance the strength of the Shadow Army, Levi was desperately grabbing heads.

As Levi arrived on the battlefield, the situation underwent a shocking reversal, with the Great Rat General watching helplessly as the four major disciples all perished, while his Lords and armies fell like wheat before the Shadow Army.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2180 - 0468 The Strongest! Blood Dark Dragon King! Power of the Sword Array! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

## Chapter 2180: 0468 The Strongest! Blood Dark Dragon King! Power of the Sword Array! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

"Black Dragon Lord, spare my life, I am willing to pledge allegiance to you!"

The Great Rat hurriedly said.

Behind Levi, the Black Soul Demon Tower emerged, forming a death storm covering hundreds of miles, from which two terrifying Evil Souls manifested, revealing vicious glints.

"It’s too late."

Levi activated [Gun Extreme Dao] and [Dragon Snake Path], his right arm transforming into a blood-colored spear, the spear like a dragon, moving like a snake!

Under the fierce storm-like offensive, the Level 7 Peak strength of the Great Rat General couldn’t withstand it at all.

It had already been severely depleted after a battle with Lopez, and in the face of Levi’s full-force attack, it truly couldn’t hold out.

The Nine-colored Emperor also rushed to support.

The Fire Dragon Tribulation, Seven Suns Falling Domain, Thunder Beast Technique—various spells swept in overwhelmingly, leaving it no room to dodge.

High in the sky, the Thunder God Illusion stood upon the clouds, a Thunder War Drum hanging at its waist. It struck the drum, causing a terrifying thunderous pillar to crash down, resembling Divine Punishment!

Under such a saturated attack, the Great Rat was covered in wounds within moments, its aura faint. If not for the strong physical defense provided by its fat, it would have already turned to dust.

Lying on the ground, exhausted of its last fighting strength, it merely gazed at the black-armored swordsman.

In a trance, it seemed to see its brother’s future.

"This Black Dragon Lord must be a calamity for the Blood Rain Realm."

The talents under him are all beings capable of fighting beyond realms, and if they are allowed to grow, it would be disastrous.

Boom!

Another lightning pillar shattered the Great Rat into pieces, its fat igniting in flames. Such was the tragic end of a Level 7 Peak powerhouse in this desolate Black Dragon Territory.

Levi retracted his powers and landed on the ground.

With the addition of the Shadow Dragon Group, the gap in strength between the two sides widened further, and the enemy’s forces collapsed and fled, chased far by the Black Dragon Territory’s soldiers, until they finally sounded the gong to retreat.

After sorting out the spoils of war, Triss looked at Levi.

With ease, he killed that Level 7 Peak enemy; could even Level 8 powerhouses not match Levi now?

And Victor, with Level 7 Early Stage cultivation, using that Secret Sword Formation, could contend against Level 7 Late Stage without disadvantage—truly terrifying.

Levi said:

"Thank you, lady, for your help. Take whatever spoils of war you need from the battlefield."

Being old friends, Triss did not stand on ceremony with him.

This battle was a great victory, fully demonstrating the military strength of the Black Dragon Territory. Unless the Black Death King personally came, he would surely not dare to disturb here, the same goes for the other Seven Kings.

Next, it would either be a quiet and peaceful period, or they would have to prepare for Level 8 enemies.

In any case, Levi was already prepared.

After the battle, because of the involvement of the Shadow Dragon Group, the Nightmare Army’s loss in Levi’s territory was not excessive, while the enemy’s elite soldiers had less than thirty percent escape, which was a heavy loss.

Levi held a grand banquet, rewarding and punishing the soldiers according to their war merits, and everyone was delighted.

Some were happy, some were sad.

Black Death City.

The Black Death King on the throne had already learned of his younger brother’s death.

Besides this, of the nine disciples, now only three remained, and the other losses were even more severe.

Not even during a war with the other Seven Kings had he suffered such heavy losses, which could be termed destructive.

This means that the desolate Black Dragon Territory has already become an Eight Kings level power, regardless if it has a Level 8 powerhouse overseeing it or not.

"Gather all the territory’s army to Black Death City, to defend it against any vulnerabilities that the Seven Kings or Black Dragon Territory might exploit! Also, send emissaries with top-grade gifts to the [Dark Web Path] of the Blood Sea Domain to ask my great-grandmother to come forth. This concerns life and death for Black Death City, and she would not sit idly by."

The world did not know, but the Black Death King’s great-grandmother was a Level 9 Dominator named [Dark Dominator], serving under the Level 10 powerhouse [Blood Sea Mosquito Lord].

The great-grandmother was one of the earliest founders of Black Death City, later retiring to the Blood Sea Domain, where she led a group of rats and established a vast underground Rat Empire.

This is also why the Black Death King dared to rebel, for even if he failed, he had a retreat.

Even if the Blood Rain Overlord were alive and sought revenge later, he could simply hide in the Dark Web Path and avoid disaster.

...

Four years later.

Nora Year 450, the 236th year of the Blood Battle.

Levi obtained an eighth-circle robe from ancient ruins. Finding it unused for a long time and requiring repairs, its quality being mediocre, he had the Holy Infant auction it off in the black market, gaining 800 million Aether Stones to maintain the cash flow needed for Holy Infant’s refining.

The Holy Infant also upgraded his main wizard tools and soul artifacts to seven-ring wizard artifacts.

The [Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella] and [Frost Sky Seven Feather Umbrella] both advanced to top-grade seven-ring, being formidable in attack and defense.

The Snow Iron Dragon Armor upgraded to top-quality seven-ring [Dragon Locust Armor], paired with the level 7 treasure [Flame Shield], provided immense security.

The [Crimson Dragon Ring] and [Extreme Fire Wheel], both ordinary seven-ring treasures for control and escape, were more than sufficient.

The [Red Infant Sword] was upgraded to top-quality seven-ring, and as the wizard tools advanced, the crimson python artifact spirit within the sword fully restored its peak power, transforming from a python to a flood dragon, achieving a level 7 artifact spirit.

With such a comprehensive array of top-quality and excellent wizard tools, combined with the Snow King and Lion King special spiritual creatures, the Holy Infant’s overall strength was comparable to Gandaph and Lord Victor.

After years of metamorphosis in strength, although his three duplications were only of ordinary seven-ring cultivation, if fully unleashed, contending against Seven Rings Perfection was not difficult, but to easily slay Seven Rings Perfection like his original form was far-fetched.

After the wizard tools were refined, the Holy Infant no longer secluded himself.

He had the two women and other primordial soul wizards oversee the wizard tool shop, then headed to the God-forsaken Continent.

Gandaph and Victor were already there hunting demons. Just the previous year, the two teamed up to slay a Level 7 Late Stage Flame Demon, causing a huge sensation in the Wizard World.

Now, with the Three Heroes gathered, cooperating with each other on the God-forsaken Continent, they could easily dominate, defeating whoever stood in their way.

Nightmare World.

Inside Triss’s steeple.

The lady was conducting an experiment, focused intently.

After finishing the experiment, she looked towards Levi, who had been waiting for a long time.

Levi said:

"Lady, I wish to research a type of medicine with you."

Triss asked:

"What kind of medicine?"

Levi took out the experimental notes he obtained from ancient ruins previously.

"A medicine that might allow us to extend our lives by a thousand years."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2181 - 0469 Enemy Appears, Exile Light! (Big - requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)

## Chapter 2181: 0469 Enemy Appears, Exile Light! (Big Chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)

"Extend life by a thousand years?"

Triss held the experiment log that Levi handed over, somewhat surprised.

Levi said:

"Yes, I got this from an ancient ruin. The owner of the relic researched for a long time but never succeeded."

Triss said:

"A longevity potion, if the materials cannot become relatively more accessible, is actually of no real use. For example, there’s a nine-ring life-extending potion called the ’Turtle Life Potion’, which can extend life by 1500 years. In fact, the impressive aspect of this potion is not the technical content of the potion itself, but because it uses the Turtle King Fruit, which, once ingested, can extend life by a thousand years. Such life-extending potions are hard to reproduce, as they are limited by materials."

Levi said:

"I looked at this person’s research content, and he seems to want to study an eight-ring life-extending potion with relatively low costs, refined using the Undying Bird Bloodline plus other relatively easy-to-find herbs. If successful, although it cannot be universal in the Wizard World, at least it could grant us another thousand years of life."

Triss said:

"Hmm, I understand, but this is an eight-ring potion, and with our current level of knowledge, I fear we are still not enough to research it."

Levi said:

"Could we bring in Ms. Lucy? I’ve heard she is also skilled in the field of potions."

Triss said:

"Ms. Lucy herself is not an issue, but she’s currently busy commanding wars and may not have the time to attend to other matters."

Levi said:

"No worries, we’ll take it slow. Throughout history, so many legendary wizards, grand wizards, none have researched an extended life potion that is relatively universally applicable. The difficulty is imaginable."

Triss sighed:

"Indeed."

The two exchanged pleasantries for a while longer, and then Levi left.

He copied the relevant knowledge of the ’Thousand-Year Potion’ and gave a reference copy to Triss, including the experiment log.

The academic level of the relic’s owner in pharmacy was very high, and his notes were of great use for Triss’s research on other potions.

...

Nightmare World.

Crossing the Blood Rain Realm and continuously stretching across the boundless Pale Domain, one would arrive at a scarlet wilderness, which is the land of the Blood Sea Domain.

The so-called large domain refers to the territory governed by a Nightmare Monarch, under which there are many small realms. The Blood Rain Realm is under the jurisdiction of the Pale Domain, the owner of which is the Pale Monarch whom the Blood Rain Overlord serves, the same owner of the white bone giant claw that Levi saw in the Ash Dragon Egg.

And the Blood Sea Domain is another monarch’s territory, named the Blood Sea Mosquito Lord, whose true form is a mosquito beast, claiming the title of "Master of Billions of Mosquitoes."

Within this large domain, many Nightmare Overlords reside. The Dark Web Path is one of them, located underground, eternally dark and damp, like a city’s sewer, crisscrossed.

The overlord of the Dark Web Path, whose true form is a nightmare rat that has been alive for countless years. It was currently lying on a soft bed in the Underground Kingdom, smoking a pipe, its physique hunched.

"Cough, cough, who would have thought that such an unambitious descendant would be so frightened by an unknown minor lord that their soul scattered."

"However, that Black Dragon Lord can mobilize foreigners to the Nightmare World on a large scale, to wage war on its behalf, and possess an almost immortal body, such ability is rare."

"Looking at it now, this suddenly emerged Black Dragon Lord’s origin is not simple. Horror Torture, you are also a Nightmare Lord, what do you think of this?"

From the shadow, crawled out a dragon radiating a violent aura, thick-bodied, its form resembling a small dog, it was the former overlord of the Tyrant Realm, with its true form being a pure-blood dragon, the Brutal Dragon.

It was severely wounded by the Blood Rain Overlord, almost to the point of death, although it managed to survive, its strength fell to a level 8 realm.

It fled the Tyrant Realm, became a Wandering Tyrant, but was captured by the Dark Dominator who planned to take advantage, and is now a prisoner, enduring humiliation and striving to survive.

Horror Torture said:

"I had heard before that a new Black Dragon Lord arrived on the border of the Blood Rain Realm, but I didn’t pay much attention then, never thought it had such methods, likely a pure-blood dragon like me. There’s a chance it’s an advance force sent from the Wizard World, since many under its command are wizards."

The Dark Dominator said:

"Haha, wizards? Such a weak civilization, daring to actively invade our Nightmare World, perhaps they have forgotten the previous lessons."

Previously, a group of wizards captured the offspring of the Lost Monarch, Pan, and were eternally imprisoned in the body maze of the Lost Monarch, forever unending.

Horror Torture’s eyes moved.

"How about I go meet this Black Dragon Lord?"

The Dark Dominator coldly laughed.

"Don’t play tricks, I know you want to escape from grandma’s grasp, you better behave and stay here, I have my own plans."

...

Black Dragon Territory.

Levi listened to the report from his subordinates, a look of contemplation on his face.

Just a few years ago, the growth and reproduction speed of the Mother Flesh Tree in Black Dragon Territory suddenly surged, with the production of nightmare creatures increasing annually, but the cause is still unclear.

"Generally speaking, this kind of situation, either something has changed in the Nightmare World, like a locust plague, or the Nightmare Lord itself advanced in strength, or the negative influence on the Prime Material plane increased."

"Now, it’s been a long time since the millennium locust plague passed, and the benefits from that wave have long been digested, so it should not be due to external reasons, it should be because of me... No, I treat people gently and kindly, the people of the Ancient Dragon Continent are also grateful to me, although I occasionally kill some people, very few know, it shouldn’t lead to a significant negative impact."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2182 - 0469 Enemy Appears, Exile Light! (Big - , Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

## Chapter 2182: 0469 Enemy Appears, Exile Light! (Big Chapter, Seeking Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

"Could it be that I’ve killed too many demons, causing many to live in fear, to have nightmares daily, fearing me, dreading me?"

"That shouldn’t be it. While I have some influence among the demons, it’s not significant. Besides, demons are inherently chaotic creatures, fearless of heaven or earth. Fear is insignificant among their emotions."

After some reasoning, Levi was utterly perplexed.

Regardless, this is a good thing.

On one hand, it can aid the development of the Black Dragon Territory.

On the other hand, once Levi’s Nightmare Dragon advances, the proficiency experience gained idly in the Nightmare World can also increase.

...

The Nightmare World, vast and boundless.

Crossing the Blood Sea Domain and several other domains.

In a place extremely far from the Black Dragon Territory, there is a domain known as the "Lost Domain," the domain of the renowned Lost Monarch.

After the millennial locust plague, many unclaimed lands and Mother Flesh Trees emerged. Among the major lords, constant warfare ensued to seize these new territories.

Inside one of the Mother Trees, a twisted shadow is being nurtured. The Fear Power from the Multidimensional Plane transforms into an endless stream of strength, pouring into the shadow.

"Twilight Demon King!"

"Twilight Demon King!"

"Twilight Demon King!"

It seemed as though countless beings, in the day, at night, in dreams, were fearfully calling out a single name:

Twilight Demon King!

They hadn’t even seen the real Twilight Demon King or knew who it was.

But due to word of mouth, it became an "urban legend." Mentioning the name "Twilight Demon King" itself instilled fear, dread, and trembling.

The Nightmare World is mysterious, vast, and bizarre. In this unknown corner, a new "Nightmare Creature" is quietly being nurtured.

...

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Apart from his cultivation studies, Levi’s few indulgences include watching Memory Discs.

On one hand, it’s for gathering useful information, spells, and knowledge. On the other, it’s for entertainment, much like watching a movie, and quite amusing. Most of the time, he only watches discs of level six or above, too lazy to look at the low-level ones.

"Master, take a look at this disc."

Leon handed a Level 5 Flame Demon’s disc to Levi.

Levi took it, and after examining it, his expression shifted.

In the scene, an endless red wilderness.

A Level 5 Flame Demon mingled within a large army, seemingly fleeing for its life. Through its perspective, Levi saw a Level 7 Middle-Stage Flame Demon being killed by a wizard in red robes using a spell.

The face of the red-robed wizard was unclear, but from the iconic Red Flame Wizard Tower, Levi knew its identity.

"Flame Servant·Gorwin!"

"This person is actually in the Flame Mountain World!"

From the Memory Disc, it was known that at the onset of the Blood Battle, this Level 5 Flame Demon had followed the army to invade the Flame Mountain World. Over there, it encountered the Flame Servant, survived the battle by luck, but was conscripted into the Burning Expedition Army and came to the God-forsaken Continent.

Levi didn’t know when he had killed this demon, but inadvertently he learned the whereabouts of the Flame Servant.

To be honest, Levi had given up hope. He had secretly searched for a long time without finding the person.

The Wizard World was vast, and once the Flame Servant decided to hide, coupled with his powerful family’s concealment, Levi indeed couldn’t find him.

So he had resigned to leaving it as a regret, considering him the second Wild Boar Knight.

Unexpectedly, fate opened a path.

It was as if the karmic connection between him and the Flame Servant hadn’t yet severed!

"Hahaha, Flame Mountain World, so you’ve been hiding here, not even daring to enlist on the Demon Slaying List, just afraid I would find out."

Levi calculated; it had been over three hundred years since he last saw the Flame Servant. Over time, with his talent, he should have long advanced to a Seven-Circle Senior Wizard. But he should still be quite a distance from Seven Rings Perfection.

No matter what, this kind of person could now be easily eliminated with a flip of his hand. With his Traveling the Void speed, it wouldn’t take a year to reach the Flame Mountain World.

To leave no regrets, after a preliminary divination and specifically searching for extensive Flame Mountain World data to ensure no danger, Levi left the Wizard World.

...

A year later.

Flame Mountain World.

Levi descended there, frowning.

Surveying the area, this world was heavily laden with demonic aura, exceptionally dense.

An inkling of danger lurked, suggesting the presence of a powerful Level 8 Demon.

"It seems the Wizard Council has abandoned it."

As the Blood Battle progressed, one-fourth of the Plane Confederation had already fallen, an unavoidable outcome given the vast scale of the Blood Battle, far exceeding the previous havoc the four evil gods wreaked upon the Five Realms Federation.

To concentrate its forces on defending the Wizard World, the Wizard Council couldn’t station too many troops in other Plane Confederations.

Up to now, the resources and alien races from these planes had mostly been transported back to the Wizard World, now all turned into demon nests and garrison points.

"It’s been hundreds of years since that demon and Flame Servant last met. Who knows if they’re still around the area."

Levi’s Hermit Rune flickered, planning a carpet search for the Flame Servant. If no leads turned up, he’d withdraw without alarming the demons there. Drawing the attention of a Level 9 Demon would be unwise—vengeance isn’t worth risking one’s life.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2183: 0469 Enemy Appears, Exile Light! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Chapter 2183: 0469 Enemy Appears, Exile Light! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Time slipped by.

A month passed.

Levi scanned the Flame Mountain World roughly. Finally, he was basically certain that the Fiery Flame Servant had already left this place.

“Forget it, forget it, let’s go back… In life, it’s impossible for everything to go your way.”

Levi quietly departed.

…

In the boundless Land of Darkness.

Burning Flame World.

This place was already very far from Nora.

In the Land of Darkness, a Red Flame Wizard Tower floats silently. The Fiery Flame Servant gazed at the crimson world in the deep void, his face lit with joy.

After breaking through the Seven Rings Senior Realm previously, the Fiery Flame Servant, realizing Levi’s growth potential, abandoned his plans for revenge.

He sensed that the Flame Mountain World would inevitably fall to the Demon Army, so he left there early.

Relying on the wizard tower, he wandered the Land of Darkness, heading to more distant places to find a paradise suitable for himself.

This brief moment turned into a century. During this time, although he encountered many dangers, he passed them without incident.

“Heaven always leaves a path; amid the vast darkness, there’s such a treasure land, albeit not large, but suitable for my cultivation and very safe. Except for some black beasts, there’s no sign of demon invasion. It seems to have traces of indigenous civilization, and if enslaved, it can still find resources for me.”

…

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Levi returned safely, despite his fruitless journey.

To him, this was just a minor episode, completely unnoticed.

In the blink of an eye, four years have rushed by.

Nora 454.

Year 240 of the Blood Battle.

Levi’s spiritual force had already reached 10,520, less than five hundred away from Seven Rings Perfection.

Over the years, his “Wildness Sound” and “Shadow Wind” cultivation reached level 15, the “Destiny Coin” spell also cultivated to the seven-circle standard of level 16, already able to cast Luck Changing Magic on himself.

According to the spell’s descriptive effect, after casting, it can transform misfortune into fortune. But Levi tried it and didn’t notice any difference.

Fate-related magic is deeply involved, and sometimes, being in the midst of it, is hard to see the full picture.

He believes that since the Black Abyss Walker encouraged him to focus on learning, this spell surely has unexpected effects.

Just like the Lovers Rune, in the unseen, there is destiny. This itself is a kind of rule, but unlike Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, it’s not obvious.

In recent years, Levi also learned one top-grade seven-circle spell from the Bright Faction, though it involves space knowledge, named “Exile Light.”

Upon casting, it has the chance to banish dark creatures, including demons, to a cage-like space-time dimension, exiling them for a period until the spell’s effect dissipates, then they can return to the real world. During this time, the wizard can take the chance to escape.

This spell is mainly intended to be cast on powerful demons that are unbeatable for the wizard; if practiced to the maximum, it has a 90% chance of successfully banishing demons of the same realm upon hitting.

For demons beyond one major realm, it has a 30% chance of success, two major realms have a 10% chance, ineffective for level 10 demons.

In other words, if Levi masters it, there is a one in ten chance of a level 9 demon being exiled for some time, allowing him to escape smoothly.

Of course, the length of exile also shortens with the increase in demon power.

This is similar to the Frost Blood Sect’s “Absolute Ice Point,” the same type of spell. “Absolute Ice Point” involves the Path of Time, “Exile Light” is the Path of Space, both extremely hard to cultivate.

Once mastering these two spells, Levi’s ability to preserve life greatly increases. Of course, it’s not completely invincible, as spellcasting time and successfully hitting are still needed. Level 9 beings aren’t foolish enough to wait for a spell to hit, but it’s certainly a method.

Meanwhile.

Levi’s Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique also advanced to Level 7 Mid Stage. The power of various spell-like abilities has been enhanced. The diameter of the domain range of “Scarlet Blood Prison” increased to 12 kilometers.

The “Strength Rune” advanced to level 16, power boost reached 200%, “Moon Rune” advanced to level 9, lifespan boost reached 80%, “Fool Rune” advanced to level 7, fool and Power of foreknowledge boost reached 60%, “Magic Rune” advanced to level 5, casting speed boost reached 40%.

The current Rune Language has long diverged from the original intention when the author initially created it, and under the proficiency panel’s influence, has veered onto paths the original author had not envisioned.

Even if the original author were alive, the achievements would be challenging to compare with Levi’s. After all, he merely compiled and translated the Starforger Civilization’s “Language of Stars,” his cultivation was not necessarily better than Levi’s.

“Now that the Fool Rune has advanced, let me see who intends to harm me.”

Levi’s consciousness entered his mind, only to see a pig face with death energy swirling around it, a scene of Montenegro Mountain filled.

“It should be Hell, but I’m unsure where exactly.”

He etched the image down, then summoned the skeletons Little Pink and Little Black.

“You two take the slate to the Sorceress of the Sensual Realm and ask her to see where this is.”

Little Pink nodded obediently, pulled Little Black, and returned to Hell.

At the same time, they also brought news of the second brother this time.

After Levi read it, his face filled with joy.

“Second brother has actually branded 21 Witch Marks already, not far from the 22nd. It seems within a century, he can advance to seven rings, and become a rare dual cultivation of body refinement and spell in history.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2184: 0469 Enemy Appears, Exile Light! (Big requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2184: 0469 Enemy Appears, Exile Light! (Big chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

After calculating, the Purgatory Demon Sword has indeed been stuck at sixth-circle perfection for several hundred years for the sake of those 22 witch marks. Any other genius wizard would certainly lack the courage, patience, and resources for this.

“My second brother, he possesses the demeanor of a legend!”

Soon after, news arrived from the Hell’s Three Sisters.

They said the place Levi saw seemed to be in Hell’s Eighth Layer, but precisely where, they couldn’t say yet and have sent people to investigate.

…

Two years later.

Nora Year 456, Blood Battle Year 242.

In the realm of cultivation, time flows unheeded. Levi was now 880 years old.

With a luxurious lineup of secret medicines like the Black Lotus Beast, Crack Qilin Dragon, and Fire Breathing Dragon, the Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique cultivation became increasingly smooth, not far from the late stage of level 7.

The same went for the Golden Brilliance Dragon. The combination of Four-legged Snake and Earth-splitting Dragon was far superior to the previous level 6 secret medicines.

Although the Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique broke through to level 7 later, with the combination of Black Phoenix, Ash Dragon, and Fire Breathing Dragon, it also began to accelerate, nearing the middle stage of level 7.

Though the Ash Dragon was young and of low level, being a pure-blood Dragon Clan member meant its secret medicine’s effects were quite good. Levi only worried it wouldn’t grow, so he paired it with other fire dragon clans.

The Wind-shaped Dragon secret medicine of the Sky King Dragon is already used up. That Heavenly Leisure Dragon General, Wind Dust Dragon, was still sleeping. Levi dared not wake it forcefully, for fear of hindering its evolution.

He previously checked on its condition and faintly felt a very pure Dragon’s Might. When it awakens, it might undergo an earth-shattering change, possibly becoming the first Dragon General of the Dragon Palace!

The Scarlet Dragon still uses the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon secret medicine, although not at level 7 it can cultivate slowly. Levi wasn’t in a hurry.

What made him somewhat anxious was the Nightmare Dragon’s breakthrough. There had been no news of the nightmare dragon clan for a long time, and with other breathing techniques nearing mid-level 7, the Nightmare Dragon hadn’t advanced.

He began deploying more subordinates to search for information on the nightmare dragon clan, while also assigning specific personnel to review and organize Leon’s memory discs, regardless of their quality.

Previously, an accidental acquisition of information about a Fiery Flame Servant alerted Levi that even low-level beings might possess memories beneficial to him.

Every being is a point, seemingly inconspicuous but part of the great multitude.

More or less, they intersect with other points, forming a complex web of interpersonal and causal relationships.

From among them, gathering useful information, organizing and summarizing it for his review and reporting, is the job of this group.

Over the years, the Three Avatars and Hundred Flowers have been thriving on the God-forsaken Continent, each bearing huge bounties, becoming thorns in the demon’s eye, playing out cycles of siege and counter-siege.

Ms. Lucy also took an interest in the Thousand-Year Potion but was too busy with warfare to personally participate in the research, so she compiled her past insights and experiences on life-prolonging potions into knowledge notes, as a return gift to Levi and Triss.

In his spare time from cultivation, Levi would explore potion research with Triss through the Nightmare World, sharing knowledge. Hundred Flowers would join such discussions during her leisure breaks.

Although progress was slow, everyone became somewhat familiar with the foundational theoretical knowledge of life-prolonging potions.

On this day.

Within the steeple of the Nightmare World.

Levi and Triss had just finished a delightful potion discussion.

Shortly after, a subordinate came to report.

“Lord, clues about the nightmare dragon clan have been discovered. In the easternmost section of the Pale Domain, bordering the Blood Sea Domain, there is a Glo City ruled by Flayer Ben, who keeps an evil dragon in the city named Golden Spear · Angang. That should be the nightmare dragon clan you seek, Lord.”

Upon hearing this, Levi couldn’t help but smile.

“Good, there’s finally news.”

The Blood Rain Realm alone is vast, not to mention the entire Pale Domain. The size of the Nightmare World is unimaginable. Most Nightmare Lords spend their entire lives in their small territories, rarely traveling far.

His Black Dragon Territory lies on the edge of the Pale Domain, requiring a full traversal of a domain to reach Glo City. But to advance, he had no choice.

Without delay, he instructed everyone to take good care of the territory and asked Triss to assist in overseeing things temporarily. Then, with Lopez, he embarked on his first Nightmare World Expedition.

…

Glo City.

Also known as the Golden City, the City of Wealth.

Lopez transformed into an ugly little water monkey, perched on Levi’s shoulder, gazing at the city ahead.

According to Levi’s gathered intelligence, Glo City Lord is a level 8 powerhouse, its true form a creature called Flayer.

Flayer’s real name is Ben, known for being dictatorial, brutal, miserly, enjoying exploitation, and draining resources.

From afar, Glo City, unlike most Nightmare Cities Levi had seen, featured many steampunk-style buildings, factories, and chimneys standing, belching black smoke high into the sky.

Along the way, he saw numb-faced humanoid nightmare creatures moving mechanically like zombies. These beings, dressed in tattered clothing, emaciated, had featureless faces resembling a fate coin.

In the center of the coin bore an image of a human, wearing a top hat, portly, donned in a tailcoat, smiling to reveal a mouthful of large golden teeth.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2185 - 0469 Enemy Appears, Exile Light! (Big - requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

## Chapter 2185: 0469 Enemy Appears, Exile Light! (Big Chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

[Welcome to the City of Wealth, the Dream Chasing City!]

Above the city, such a tempting phrase was drifting, and Levi seemed to see endless Fate Coins waving at him.

In the Nightmare World, there is nothing too bizarre.

Levi had already grown accustomed to these things.

He roughly understood how the Glo City Lord was born.

"Skin Stripping Ben is a Level 8 Early Stage powerhouse, similar in strength to the Black Death King. Although I’m not afraid of him, there’s no need for a direct confrontation. If I were to die, I’d have to be resurrected from the Black Dragon Territory and make the long journey back, which is truly too much trouble..."

He was staking out nearby, observing the situation in the city, and killed another Fate Coin person, allowing Leon to read their memory.

After watching the video disc, he muttered to himself.

"Skin Stripping Ben loves Fate Coins. Every seven days, he leaves the city to collect Fate Coins from his territories. This day is known as the Mercy Festival... I should act on this day."

The Golden Spear was a giant dragon captured by Skin Stripping Ben in the Chaotic Wilderness. Rumor has it that it was covered in golden armor, inlaid with Golden Teeth, and clad with Golden Dragon Wings, personally crafted by Skin Stripping Ben.

It was imprisoned in a giant factory beneath Glo City, where many foreigners brought into the Nightmare World by Skin Stripping Ben were held.

Like the Man-Faced Spider, many Nightmare Lords invade the Multidimensional Plane, dragging some foreigners into the Nightmare World, keeping them captive to provide "emotional value."

But unlike those brought in by Levi, these poor foreigners, if they die in the Nightmare World, are truly dead.

Levi’s Nightmare Lord ability was synthesized through the proficiency panel, and it is unique.

Several days later.

Above Glo City.

A figure was laughing heartily, dragging a sack, leaving the city, talking to itself:

"Today was such a fulfilling and complete day."

In the shadows, Levi watched the powerful figure leave.

"Skin Stripping Ben is taking the sack to collect money."

...

"Hurry up with your work!"

"I haven’t rested, and yet you damned servants dare to rest."

In a massive factory whose purpose was unknown, a group of foreigners of various appearances gazed with fear at the floating Golden Dragon in the sky.

Its form was close to the archetype of an evil dragon, akin to a Fire Breathing Dragon, but decked in gold and silver, appearing even more lavish.

"I’m so tired, Dragon Lord, I request a break,"

a foreigner seemingly human said.

The dragon squinted its eyes, exuding a dangerous aura.

"Fine, rest now, and then make up for the time double during your next shift."

The human hesitated:

"But Dragon Lord, a day only has 24 hours... how can I make up the time double?"

The dragon snorted coldly.

"I don’t care; this is an order. If you all don’t work hard, how can my golden armor be maintained?"

The human dared not rest and continued doing meaningless work in the factory. Oh, dear, in this damned place, nobody even knew what was being produced.

"When will this nightmare end?"

"I want to go home!"

"So tired!"

Countless negative emotions—fear, despair, helplessness, resentment—formed invisible threads, rushing out from the factories, pouring into the territory’s Mother Flesh Tree, nourishing the Nightmare Lord, while also spawning more Nightmare Creatures.

"Level 7 Late Stage, stronger than I imagined, not sure if it’s a sub-dragon of the Tyrant of Horror."

After hesitating for a moment, Levi took action.

His form took a step forward, appearing out of thin air.

The whole person shot like light to the front of the Golden Spear. Feeling danger approaching, the Golden Spear’s golden armor shone brilliantly, forming a golden barrier. The armor on the giant dragon, though called gold, was actually some special precious metal from the Nightmare World, unlike what mortals of the material plane called gold.

Crack.

Levi’s fist became the Blood-Red Drill, spinning fiercely.

The barrier, capable of withstanding a full force attack from a Level 7 Late Stage, shattered in an instant. Levi grabbed the Golden Spear’s tail and with a powerful burst, their two figures crashed through the factory roof, soaring into the sky.

"Who are you? I’m Skin Stripping Ben’s pet!"

Golden Spear still couldn’t grasp the situation.

Levi paid no heed, his fist the size of a sandbag smashing into the Golden Spear’s head, breaking the golden armor, knocking out several of its huge golden teeth.

"Ouch, it hurts!"

Golden Spear cried out in pain.

It tried to escape but was sucked into the Bag of Gluttony.

The Bag of Gluttony, now a Seven-Ring Witch Artifact, had no problem containing this giant dragon temporarily. It was not a place to linger, so Levi carried the golden dragon in the bag over his shoulder and left Glo City aboard the Silver War Chariot.

After some Void Travel, he was thousands of miles away in no time.

The Golden Spear broke through the Bag of Gluttony’s seal, opening its mouth to unleash endless golden scorching flames. The red flames left golden molten iron in their wake, coating the surface with a layer of gold.

Levi’s Golden Gravity dispersed the scorching flames, and Lopez transformed into a three-kilometer giant ape, launching a surprise attack from the back of the Golden Spear!

Boom!

With a solid whack, the Golden Spear’s golden helm shattered entirely, its head buzzing, crashing to the ground.

Levi snapped his fingers, and a terrifying lightning pillar fell from the sky, engulfing the Golden Spear. The sea of lightning raged, destroying everything.

In just a few exchanges, this Level 7 Late Stage Dragon Clan was effortlessly taken down by Levi and Lopez, left in a half-dead state.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2186 - 0469 Enemy Appears, Exile Light! (Big - requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

## Chapter 2186: 0469 Enemy Appears, Exile Light! (Big Chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

"Who exactly are you?"

The Golden Spear only wanted to figure out this question.

Levi landed on the ground, with red flames burning in his palm. Behind him, a formidable, awe-inspiring image of Six Dragon Illusions appeared, with Dragon’s Might intertwining, forming waves that crashed into the mind of the Golden Spear.

"I am your master. Acknowledge me as your lord, and you shall survive."

The Golden Spear lamented:

"I acknowledge it, so why did you have to attack right away?"

Just after acknowledging its master, Levi sensed an overwhelming sense of danger descending.

"Skin Stripping Ben is here!"

The heavens collapsed, and beams of golden light descended from the sky, encircling Levi and sealing the Void.

A Fate Coin broke through the air, transforming into a gentlemanly figure in a suit and top hat.

It smiled with a hidden menace and said:

"Do you know who I am? How dare you kidnap my pet."

Without a word, Levi snapped his fingers again.

Bang, bang!

Two consecutive bolts of lightning struck!

Skin Stripping Ben, stepping with graceful dance steps, nimbly dodged Levi’s attack. With a flick of its finger, a Fate Coin shot towards Levi’s face.

Levi’s figure flickered, and the Fate Coin exploded violently!

A golden shockwave swept across a hundred miles, instantly tearing through several layers of his protective force field, sending him flying. The Indestructible Armor trembled and buzzed, clearly reaching some limit, but still held up.

"This Skin Stripping Ben is formidable."

Levi raised his hand, and the Nine-colored Emperor emerged from the heavens, standing firmly behind him. Lopez also appeared from the Void, wielding a bone club towards Skin Stripping Ben!

Countless Fate Coins flew out from Skin Stripping Ben, swirling around it.

Duang!

Lopez’s bone club almost got knocked away, but she steadied herself, staring cautiously at Skin Stripping Ben.

On the other side, the Maiya Spirit and Wind Spirit Weapons roared in, their innate spells thundered, and the Emperor’s Sword slashed down from the sky!

Facing an eighth-level enemy, Levi dared not be careless.

Terrifying attacks approached, and Skin Stripping Ben’s expression slightly changed, evidently not expecting this mid-level 7 enemy to have such strength.

Boom, boom!

One after another, Fate Coins flew out, clashing with Levi’s mesmerizing innate spells and primordial soul spells, like dazzling fireworks exploding, unveiling an apocalyptic scene across hundreds of miles.

The Black Soul Demon Tower soared out, with Levi sitting atop it. The Death Storm, covering hundreds of miles, pulled Skin Stripping Ben into its midst, two elusive Dark Evil Souls coalesced, with death scythes slashing towards Skin Stripping Ben.

This Skin Stripping Ben was truly fierce; no matter what means Levi used, it could dissipate with a single Fate Coin.

"Wizard tower...it seems you’re a foreigner."

A Fate Coin appeared in Skin Stripping Ben’s hand, its form shifted, bursting through its tailcoat, transforming into a towering three-meter hideous creature with sharp claws and a scarlet tongue flicking out.

Its body was covered in scales formed by numerous Fate Coins, each bearing twisted faces of its victims skinned alive.

In a flash, countless distorted evil spirits surged towards Levi. Levi raised his hand, unleashing the Shadow Dragon Group. In quantity and quality, they surpassed the ragtag creatures.

With the wizard tower and numerous other techniques, Levi was evenly matched with this Skin Stripping Ben, Lopez occasionally harassing the opponent.

Yet, as Skin Stripping Ben, it could not tolerate having its possessions taken, worse than being killed.

As time passed, with the Sky King Dragon’s powerful endurance and sustained combat, and the Death Ember Dragon’s undying body, Levi gradually gained the upper hand.

Skin Stripping Ben’s versatile Fate Coins were not endless; each used needed time to gather. The coin scales across its body now reduced by a third.

As an eighth-level powerhouse, unable to subdue an enemy for so long, Skin Stripping Ben was quite shocked; reigning over this region for years, it was the first time encountering such a situation.

In contrast, Levi fought more fiercely with time.

Seven Suns Falling Domain!

Thunder Beast Technique!

The seven-circle spells he had practiced to the maximum were no less powerful than conventional eighth-circle ordinary magic. Under such relentless bombardments, Skin Stripping Ben showed signs of withdrawal.

With a resolute heart, it released another wave of Fate Coins, which exploded consecutively. Levi did not dare to withstand it directly, using the Roc and Snake Path’s evasive technique to dodge the core impact, transforming his arm into a spear!

Gun Skill Path + Roc and Snake Path!

At this moment, he became the god of spear techniques, navigating through a hail of gunfire!

A point of cold light arrived first, followed by the spear striking like a dragon!

Slicing through, Levi pierced Skin Stripping Ben’s head, causing its figure to explode into countless Fate Coins, its voice echoed:

"I won’t forgive you!"

Boom!

The barrier seal woven by Levi shattered explosively.

He looked at the badly hurt Lopez and the quivering Golden Spear in the corner, quickly taking them away from the place. That Skin Stripping Ben was not dead, its methods were strange, not a typical early-stage level 8.

Miles away from the battlefield.

Someone in the wilderness dropped a Fate Coin.

Moments later, the coin morphed into a golden dimensional ring from which a severely wounded figure emerged, none other than Skin Stripping Ben.

"I’ve been pushed to this extent by a level 7..."

Skin Stripping Ben pocketed the coin and quickly left; gravely injured, it dared not linger in the wild.

Time passed swiftly; after much hustle, Levi successfully abducted the Golden Spear and returned to the Black Dragon Territory, far from Glo City, so he wasn’t too concerned that Skin Stripping Ben would come to trouble him.

If Skin Stripping Ben hadn’t fled, opting for a fatal duel, Skin Stripping Ben would have undoubtedly perished. Through this battle, Levi gained more confidence in his strength.

He settled the Golden Spear at the Black Dragon Territory, having Lopez keep watch over it.

Then, after obtaining the bloodline essence, he returned to the real world.

Now, everything was ready, only the promotion was left.

...

Two years later.

Nora Year 458.

Blood Battle Year 244.

Good news came from the God-forsaken Continent: the Burning Expedition Army suffered a major defeat in their full-scale war against the Deep Blue Army, losing nearly ten level 8 powerhouses, while the wizard side had only one death and four injuries.

The most important aspect was that Nova, the leader of the Burning Expedition Army, had his hiding place found by Lucy, leading to a world-shattering battle between them.

Unexpectedly for many, Nova turned out to be a hidden-level 9 demon. Lucy found herself in deep peril but managed to engage for a long time with powerful means. With Lucy’s distraction, Nova perished under the "Dragon Flames" strike by the Dragon Flame God.

After achieving significant accomplishments, Lucy ascended to the top of the Ninth-level Demon Slaying List. Subsequently, leading her legion, she seized victory, uprooting numerous demon nests on the God-forsaken Continent one after the other.

Laying these great merits, Lucy reached the summit of the Nine-colored Emperor rank on the Demon Slaying List. However, this battle was only the tip of the iceberg in the Blood Battle, with frequent demonic pandemics in other parts of the Wizard World, and the intensity of demonic aura in Nora steadily increasing over two hundred years, turning the God-forsaken Continent into the Abyss Demon Soil.

The Blood Battle was far from finished; the Wizard World still had much to strive for.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2187 - 0470 Seven Rings Perfection! (Big - asking for monthly ticket and subscription)

## Chapter 2187: 0470 Seven Rings Perfection! (Big Chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription)

Aus Continent.

Amidst the plains, stood a verdant wizard tower.

On the tower walls, branches twisted and twined, lush leaves vibrant, flowers in bloom, and wild fruits dotted around, as if this weren’t a wizard tower, but a towering giant tree.

Surrounding it were numerous small wizard towers, laboratories, and various other buildings.

From time to time, well-trained wizards returned with captured creatures, accompanied by a group of pale-skinned, strange-faced Bug Luminists with creatures clinging to their backs.

This was the research base on the Aus Continent, where Lady Rowling led a team in studying the mysteries of Bug Luminists and creatures. Additionally, the Law Destruction Warrior project was also underway here.

Luo Lin Half-plane, Inverted Tree Realm.

A sky-reaching giant tree stood like a pillar, dividing the earth and sky, while many wizards busied themselves in the experimental fields on the golden land.

"Madam, Oasis One now has the ability to absorb demonic aura. Upon absorption, it can convert it into ordinary elemental power, with a conversion rate of about one-tenth."

Rowling listened to the report, beaming with joy.

"Finally, it has been successfully developed. Next, accelerate the work on nursery and breeding, aiming to spread it throughout the land as soon as possible. As the number of demon deaths increases, the concentration of Nora’s elemental power will continuously rise, and the cultivation speed of the wizards will significantly improve. After the blood battle, the new world in the future will be even more habitable."

Oasis One is the second generation of the Green Tribe, born from the combination of fungi and the advantages of the Green Tribe.

Compared to the traditional Green Tribe, Oasis One can absorb demonic aura, while retaining the Green Tribe’s strong adaptability and evolution abilities, capable of differentiating into various industrial plants with powerful destructive capabilities.

These plants have been specially genetically edited to only exhibit intense aggression towards creatures containing demonic aura, and will not attack ordinary people or wizards.

This allows them to be widely planted throughout Nora, without worrying about the plants harming people.

...

Emperor’s Palace.

Levi looked inside his body. Within one of his cells, the sixth divine palace had already formed. The six divine palaces perfectly arranged themselves into a hexagonal shape within the cell.

"Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique, successfully reached level 7."

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi —————————

Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique: Nineteenth Rank (1/10 million), Special Effect: Nightmare Dragon Body·Legendary (Level 7 Early Stage), Bloodline Dharma Idol: Nightmare Fog; Blood Source Armor: Nightmare Dragon Armor; Exclusive Weapon: The Nightmare Helmet (Level 7); Bloodline Divine Patterns: 0/45.

...

Compared to level 6, the abilities of the level 7 Nightmare Dragon are merely an enhancement of the original, such as the expanded range of [Nightmare Domain] and the increased authority of [Nightmare Lord].

With Levi’s current authority, he could pull a maximum of thirty thousand people into it. With the increasing number of transcendent individuals from various organizations on the Ancient Dragon Continent, there’s an opportunity to include more people for pioneering.

However, the forces are presently concentrated on the Blood Battle, so Levi temporarily doesn’t need so many slots.

Having solved the Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique issue, Levi felt immensely pleased. The next step was to advance towards level 8.

...

On this day.

Dusk Holy Temple.

Levi rarely attended meetings, and he took the opportunity to inspect the proceedings.

Once all Eighteen Riders were in place, the Blood Knight began reporting the work.

Despite the annihilation of the Burning Expedition Army, the demon offensive did not slow down but became even fiercer.

These years, casualty numbers at the Dusk Holy Temple have been rising annually. Fortunately, the green tribe planted along the coastline has grown significantly, greatly reducing the losses among knights.

The Green Tribe’s performance in actual combat has been outstanding, especially effective against low-level demons.

Current casualties are within the organization’s tolerable range. Additionally, with fresh blood from mortal gathering places, the impact has been minimal so far.

Among the old generation of knights, except for Golden Lion, Saint Ape, and Goddess, all others have already reached the Level 6 Late Stage realm. Blood Knight has even begun preparations to advance to level 7, hopeful to break through in a century or two.

The Golden Lion Knight recently achieved six talents at Perfection and entered the fifth-circle wizard realm. Were it not for him being a level 6 knight, now nearing nine hundred years old, he would have faced his limit year. Fortunately, with the knights as a safety net, coupled with ample wizard cultivation resources, he proceeded unhurriedly to ascend to five circles.

The same can be said for the Goddess Knight.

Her wizarding talent is also outstanding, with a double affinity. Consistently advancing smoothly, she is now in the fifth-circle senior realm, having also ascended with six talents at Perfection.

Not long ago, she and Emperor Mu had a son, named Eddy, who possesses her [Aurora Bird] bloodline and also inherits the [Ice Element Son] talent.

This made Emperor Mu delighted for quite some time, never missing a chance to mention the Children of the Elements in three sentences when among other knights, reminiscent of parents from a past life.

In the meeting, Levi also rejoiced for this. It marked the first time in recorded history that the knights of the Dusk Holy Temple had naturally born descendants with Children of the Elements, especially the rare Ice Element.

Considering this a meritorious event, he immediately bestowed upon the Goddess Knight an Earth-level Frost Artifact he previously obtained, as a full-year anniversary gift for young Eddy.

Once little Eddy grows a few more years older, he can start learning the Meditation Art, at which point his mother can teach him spell knowledge.

With the combination of Ice Element Son + Truth Oddity + personal guidance by a five-circle wizard + sufficient cultivation resources, little Eddy is starting with a veritable royal flush.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2188 - 0470 Seven Rings Perfection! (Big - asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_2

## Chapter 2188: 0470 Seven Rings Perfection! (Big Chapter asking for monthly ticket and subscription)\_2

Reflecting on Levi’s earlier days, even stepping onto the wizard path was fraught with obstacles, starting as a Child of Chaos with nothing but the panel.

Therefore, Little Eddie’s early cultivation will undoubtedly be swift, with no hurdles at least until five circles.

This phase’s cultivation speed may surpass what Levi achieved back then, but post five circles, it will be up to him.

Taking Simon’s precedent into account, he advised Emperor Mu and Elsa not to overly pamper Little Eddie, lest he too easily thrive without necessary trials. Leaving Ancient Dragon Continent, he won’t stand in the Wizard World if he becomes arrogant due to his talent.

Emperor Mu, having scrabbled through his human realm days, naturally understands this, while Levi worries Elsa might coddle him—she once had a child, though just a church saint, who later returned to the Star Realm Divine Kingdom, which remains her regret.

Other knights generously gifted Little Eddie small tokens, blessings from the elders, moving both Emperor Mu and Elsa deeply.

Certainly, although Little Eddie is a Child of the Elements, should he wish to follow the path of a knight, his parents wouldn’t interfere.

Levi once again encouraged single knights to find suitable partners and start their own families.

Despite having many comrades in the Dusk Holy Temple, loneliness still visits at night. Even transcendent beings need a touch of familial, friendly, and romantic affection to brighten life.

The middle generation of knights has successively reached the sixth-level mid-stage realm, needless to say.

Among the new generation of knights.

The Snapping Turtle Knight recently reached the sixth level through accumulated effort. The Pheasant Knight also quietly achieved level six.

The eighteen riders of dusk, finally reaching all level six, now truly possess the stature befitting the "eighteen riders."

As for the Fire Dragon Knight, who has advanced to the sixth-level late stage, and now as a supernova, along with the Shadow Queen, both rank in the top 20 of the seventh-level Demon Slaying List, becoming stars of Ancient Dragon Continent and the Wizard World.

Of course, in terms of direct combat power, the Fire Dragon Knight is stronger. The Shadow Queen is still just a sixth-ring senior, ranking prominently mainly for her strong [Shadow Crown] talent, granting her an exceptional number of summoned creatures, surpassing common Shadow Faction wizards, echoing a lower-tiered Levi.

Besides the eighteen riders, the Dusk Holy Temple boasts several candidates at peak level five, hopeful for future advancement to sixth-level.

With Levi’s rare treasure safeguarding the Dusk Holy Temple, these individuals have some chance of surviving Blood Tribulation despite failing promotion, preventing the loss of key temple forces, similar to elite wizard organizations.

After the meeting, Levi proceeded to the Empire Senior State Assembly.

Leveraging the strong foundation laid by early Ancient Saints, the empire birthed 15 sixth-level experts. However, due to wars over the years, 2 were lost, leaving only 13. The three kings, such elders, all possess mid or late-stage sixth-level cultivation.

Furthermore, the development of the Lizardman’s Psionic Academy has been promising, though no six-circle spellcasters emerged, plenty of fifth-circle experts can assist the Tower of Dawn.

In the fur clan’s domain, the progress of the White Wolf Girl has been smooth, achieving evolution and steadily improving to mid-stage level six.

Sadly, Taiga and Simba, two early elders, did not successfully advance to level six; one retained life, while the other fell, leaving Levi lamenting.

Currently, only the special White Wolf Girl, Algerta, in the fur clan has successfully advanced.

Levi speculated that current Artificial Knight bloodlines might still have some shortcomings.

Additionally, Levi, in collaboration with the authorities, established a Non-bloodline Breathing Technique cultivation base on the Mortal Continent, named [Twilight Academy].

The initial aim of Twilight Academy wasn’t to cultivate top-tier powerhouses but to offer non-knight family mortals a chance to walk the knight’s path.

Provide them martial training to enhance physique, hone combat techniques, at least gaining basic combat prowess, withstanding the cannon fodder of some transcendent races.

Twilight Academy collects, refines, and optimizes existing shallow Non-bloodline Breathing Techniques, charging only small fees for enrollment.

Graduation criteria are also set; if unable to achieve necessary degrees within time limits, the academy will cease resource expenditure, and students can seek work within civilian security organizations.

If one’s talent in breathing techniques or combat skills shines, they’ll be discovered, possibly advancing to Dusk Holy Temple for further training on Ancient Dragon Continent.

All based on the absence of wizard or other transcendent skills, if other talents exist, they’re prioritized, making non-bloodline breathing technique a last resort.

In the long term, the average strength of humans will undergo qualitative enhancement, providing mortals some self-defense capabilities during civil wars.

The development of the Giant Soldier Roar Group, including the ice and fire giants, has been impressive; apart from the commander Beisita, two sixth-level experts emerged over centuries.

The Doomsday Valkyrie battle group birthed a second sixth-level Amazon Warrior; the potential of the Amazon Tribe is notably greater.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2189 - 0470 Seven Rings Perfection! (Big - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

## Chapter 2189: 0470 Seven Rings Perfection! (Big Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

The story of "Valkyrie La" has been passed down through their clan for generations, a being said to have the power to contend with the Gods.

Later, the Valkyrie was vanquished by the Heavenly Father, and her bloodline was cursed, making it difficult to produce powerful beings.

As for the Tower of Dawn and the Arcane Academy, they have both flourished by relying on war.

Mechanics have prospered much more compared to hundreds of years ago; apart from the Tower Master and his wife, many excellent mechanics like Anya have emerged.

The Nine Heavens and Ten Earths Demon-Slaying Divine Shuttle, such a great weapon, is updated with a new version every few decades, continually increasing in power, from initially unable to contend with level 6 to now being able to pose a threat even to level 7.

Mechanical reconnaissance organisms spread across the Ancient Dragon Continent monitor the demons attempting to invade here around the clock.

With cooperation from the congress, mechanics have been widely applied in this Blood Battle and have played a significant role, with the Tower Master’s research funding entirely coming from congress grants.

Just a few years ago, the Mechanical Dao and the School of Alchemy officially merged to become the officially recognized School of Wizardology: the Mechanical School.

And the Tower of Dawn is the headquarters of the Mechanical School, while the former School of Alchemy’s headquarters of the Burning School of Thought has become a branch.

The batch of wizard geniuses Levi brought out from the Dark Ancient Tower have also grown sturdy and become the backbone of the Tower of Dawn.

Not long ago.

To meet the growing expansion needs of the Ancient Dragon Continent, the Tower of Dawn repurchased a small continent from the congress, which is less than ten thousand miles away from the Ancient Dragon Continent.

This continent is mainly used to settle the increasing number of mortals, establish gathering places, and dispatch special battle groups to construct fortresses of the Mechanical School to maintain order and ensure the safety of mortals.

On this day.

Levi, in his cultivation, suddenly received a message.

After seeing it, he left the Ancient Dragon Continent a bit excitedly and headed for the Aus Continent.

...

Inverted Tree Realm.

For the first time, Levi entered the Legendary Wizard Demiplane, looking around with curiosity.

"Please sit down."

Lady Rowling sat at the tea table without any concern.

Levi sat properly, upright and solemn.

"What matter do you have with me, Madam?"

Rowling said:

"Did you not previously submit samples of the fungi and Green Tribe? I have currently researched and developed the plant life forms you envisioned."

Levi was shocked in his heart. As expected of the number one figure in the history of the Life School of Thought. Such efficiency is terrifying.

Rowling said:

"I am currently accelerating the cultivation of seedlings and seeds here. By then, you can be the first to come to me to collect them and plant them on your Ancient Dragon Continent."

Levi hurriedly said:

"Thank you, Madam!"

Rowling said:

"You’re welcome. Mainly, the two plant forms you provided are themselves unique enough, especially those fungi... I once dealt with the Fungus Lady, intending to obtain her fungal spores, but unfortunately, I was unsuccessful."

Levi said:

"I was just lucky and obtained them as a fluke among the war trophies."

As they spoke.

The ground of the Inverted Tree Realm trembled with a rumble.

Beneath the towering giant tree, an enormous beast emerged, a hundred li in length, with a spiral horn on its head, covered in a semi-transparent earthy-yellow scale armor, and its abdomen had a black hole-like thing that seemed to absorb everything including light.

Rowling smiled and said:

"Apologies, this is my companion creature acquired in my early years making mischief, I call it [Earthwalker·Rocha], responsible for loosening and fertilizing the soil of my Demiplane. The reason I could so quickly develop Green Clan No.1 owes much to it, though it might have startled you."

Levi’s heart stirred. The hundred-li-long giant beast reminded him of his own Long.

It seems that Rowling also once acquired the same type of Truth Oddity and was equally fortunate to get a companion creature, which she nurtured to legendary status.

From the looks of that horn, there’s a high probability it has undergone Evolution as well.

Though just a functional companion creature, it gave Levi a feeling of facing a Grand Wizard, no, an ordinary Grand Wizard would probably not be its match.

A companion creature reflects the owner’s realm of strength, so it wasn’t that the creature was powerful, but that Rowling, the newly risen legend, was too strong!

The Earthwalker placed its enormous head in front of Levi, its heavy breathing puffing out, curiously observing Levi.

Rowling said:

"Rocha, don’t be naughty."

Upon reprimand, the giant beast burrowed underground, glanced at Levi, and disappeared. Levi guessed that it might have sensed the presence of a kindred spirit from him.

Levi said:

"Madam, if there’s nothing else, I’ll take my leave now."

Rowling paused, then said:

"Okay, I’ll be residing mainly on the Aus Continent, you’re welcome to visit anytime."

...

Returned to the Ancient Dragon Continent with a trembling heart. Faced with Rowling, Levi always felt the illusion that everything would be seen through.

Of course, it might not be an illusion... being seen through is quite normal facing a Legendary Wizard.

As the pinnacle of human combat power and a great existence rivaling the Heavenly Father, their realms are beyond Levi’s comprehension.

Ordinary wizards may never see a legendary one in their lifetime. Yet Levi had already met two up close, Rowling and Gullwig.

And these two, he had acquaintance with long before when he was still a mortal. For a moment, he felt quite emotional.

"The issue of the demonic aura has been initially resolved, as long as the seeds of Oasis One are scattered, the Abyss’s plan of sacrificing cannon fodder to pollute Nora can be delayed."

To the ever-changing wizard civilization, the longer the blood battle line stretches, the more advantageous it becomes. A millennium has no effect on the Abyssal Civilization, but it is enough for the wizard world’s theoretical innovation and technological explosion to reach new heights, especially in this golden age of plane convergence.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2190 - 0470 Seven Rings Perfection! (Big - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

## Chapter 2190: 0470 Seven Rings Perfection! (Big Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Currently, within the wizard historians, the establishment of the congress three hundred thousand years ago is considered the first knowledge explosion of wizard civilization. The current grand assembly of planes might be the second.

...

Two years later.

Nora 460.

The seven-circle alchemy creatures from the Fire Dragon Sky Work were finally completed and delivered. The Emperor’s Palace’s "Ten Directions Absolute Prison Heavenly Dragon Formation" was completely finished, greatly enhancing the sense of security. He secluded himself daily, observing the changes in the war while silently cultivating.

As the Abyss Godforsaken Continent faced defeat, the remaining demons were gradually encircled and annihilated by the legion and various demon hunters.

Meanwhile, the demon army divided into two paths.

One continued to strike at the Godforsaken Continent, using the demon land already created in the human realm to establish a bridgehead.

The Flame Demon Tyrant and the Angry Lord formed the "Angry Flame Alliance," consisting mainly of Flame Demons and Sky Anger Demons, supplemented by various other demons with diverse functions.

The strength of the "Angry Flame Alliance" far surpassed that of the "Burning Expedition Army." The individual strength of the Sky Anger Demon exceeded that of the Flame Demon. They not only have strong bodies but can also incite human anger, causing them to lose reason and behave irrationally.

Relying solely on the "Deep Blue Expeditionary Army" was no longer sufficient to counter the "Angry Flame Alliance." Thus, the Wizard Council mobilized elite forces from the Frost School and the Earth School of Thought to support the Deep Blue Expeditionary Army.

Individuals such as the Gondor Three Heroes and Elena, who possess formidable individual strength as independent demon hunters, continued to hold firm on the Godforsaken Continent, alleviating the pressure on the official battle groups without retreating.

The second path of demons formed the "Endless Alliance" led by the "Master of Deep Diving" and the "Faceless King."

This legion focused its attention on the subspace territories which occupy the largest area in Nora, the Endless Sea.

The Endless Sea is vast and boundless, with loosely distributed wizard organizations, and due to some reasons, the legal order is not as stringent as on the Midland Continent.

Moreover, as the Ocean School of Thought now has only one Legendary Wizard, it seems easy to pick on, thus the demons chose this as their second breakthrough point.

The Endless Alliance mainly consists of the "Formless Demons" and "Bottom-dwelling Fish Demons," one specializing in disguise and stealth, the other in sea combat.

The Wizard Council took this issue very seriously, as the Endless Sea, unlike the Godforsaken Continent, is home to numerous mortals and low-level wizards on its various islands. These are the fresh blood of the Wizard World. The Endless Sea is also an important cradle of modern wizard civilization.

Under the organization of the Wizard Council, led by the Star Tower, a large wizard legion named "Stars Sword" emerged.

The legion was led by the Grand Wizard "Wanderer of the Vast Sea," bringing together elite wizard battle groups from the Witch’s Family, Lilith’s Cabin, Letney Family, and other Six Star Towers.

The leaders of the battle groups are all geniuses or even top-tier geniuses of their respective top-level organizations.

Individuals like the Snow Lotus Witch and Son of Hurricane also took this opportunity to be active on the military’s battlefield, making a name for themselves.

Apart from the Godforsaken Continent and the Endless Sea, there are many other battlefields, but they are small in scale and need not be elaborated upon.

Levi, on the Ancient Dragon Continent, upon learning about the opening of the Endless Sea battlefield, also showed a change in expression.

"Madam Triss is still in the Witch’s Family."

He immediately sent a message to inquire and learned that Triss, being responsible for medicine research, did not join the "Stars Sword."

"In the past, those geniuses from the Dark Ancient Tower who survived have all grown to become the mainstay of the Wizard World, already figures of renown. Most have reached Sixth Circle Perfection, and the Sky Dragon Wizard has even recently advanced to Seven Rings... This child is not simple, having learned to be low-key and steady after escaping from the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, achieving Seven Rings unharmed."

In the following years, war reports continuously poured into various regions of the Wizard World. Levi often read the reports to keep abreast of the situations. Once he reaches Seven Rings Perfection, he intends to engage in demon hunting for a significant period before advancing to Eight Rings, exchanging for the two sun refining artifacts limited to Seven Rings.

And thus, sixteen years flew by.

Nora 476.

The 262nd year of the Blood Battle.

Messages from the Wizard World arrived, indicating that numerous outer circle regions, including the 9th District of the Outer Circle Area, had fallen under the control of the "Endless Alliance."

The elusive combination of Bottom-dwelling Fish Demons and Formless Demons was indeed difficult to deal with.

The "Stars Sword" erected a defense line at the junction of the inner sea region and outer sea region, blocking most low-level demons in the outer sea region, while arranging rescue teams to use airships or secondary space rings to evacuate mortals.

The Yellow Earth Continent had already begun a full strategic withdrawal, with the Dusk Holy Temple’s branch over there being forced to retreat and assist the authorities in transporting personnel.

In the outer sea of the Ancient Dragon Continent, large appearances of Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon armies started to emerge. The holy temple dispatched the "Song of the Sirens" battle group, skilled in naval warfare and assassination, aided by the Swinging Water Algae of the Green Tribe planted earlier, achieving numerous victories, slaughtering countless demons.

Based on war merits, the knights of the Dusk Holy Temple’s various battle groups could exchange for bloodline essence not available within their organization at the Merit Shop, or even bloodline crystals, supporting war with war, and continually growing stronger.

This year.

Levi also turned 900. Since returning from traveling in the Land of Darkness, he had been in seclusion for nearly six decades.

Now, his spiritual force had finally broken through the barrier of 11,000 points, reaching the standard of Nine Rings Perfect.

His aura, compared to before, had improved significantly, naturally exuding an elusive majesty.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2191 - 0470 Seven Rings Perfection! (Large - for monthly ticket and subscription)\_5

## Chapter 2191: 0470 Seven Rings Perfection! (Large Chapter for monthly ticket and subscription)\_5

This is because the [Soul of Reality and Illusion] in his mind has reached the final stage.

In the Divine Ring Tower of seven layers, a somewhat elusive and unpredictable primordial soul sits solemnly, with many primordial soul spells imprinted on it, blending seamlessly with the soul.

Levi casually points a finger, and the Fire Dragon Tribulation explodes high in the sky, flames shooting up as the void collapses, causing a cataclysm.

"The power of my innate spell is also stronger. Even an eighth-circle wizard wouldn’t dare to face it head-on."

Levi opens the proficiency panel.

Levi————————

Micro Lysis Technique: Level 17 (Maximum).

...

"Ever since stepping into seventh-ring cultivation, this spell has reached Perfection. Now it’s just waiting to cultivate the ’Little Decomposition Skill’ after reaching the eighth ring."

In addition, ’Fire Jump’ and ’Earth to Prison’ have also advanced to Level 17.

’Absolute Ice Point’, ’Wildness Sound’, ’Shadow Wind’ have been upgraded to Level 16.

The latest ’Exile Light’ has also reached Level 15. All other spells are at Maximum.

"With about 13 brands, I should polish my spiritual force to the limit next and then learn 14 spells."

For other wizards, increasing spiritual force is very difficult.

However, Levi doesn’t feel much about it. He is now over two thousand points away from his limit, planning to make a trip to Hell for a batch of Soul Stones, and then refine the upcoming Sun Refining Artifact. In about a hundred years, he should reach his goal.

The challenging part is imprinting 27 brands. However, with the proficiency panel at hand, everything is foreseeable. Just proceed step by step.

Besides spells, the ’Chariot Rune’ has been elevated to Level 16, increasing speed by 200%, expanding the Void Travel distance by 2,000 miles, reaching 12,000 miles. The ’Luck Rune’ enhancement is raised to Level 12, with a 110% luck boost.

Through continuous sparring with Lopez’s Nightmare World, Levi’s ’Extreme Dao Strategy’ has reached the late stage, and the power of his combat techniques has surged accordingly.

In terms of breathing techniques.

The latest advancement of the ’Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique’ is swift.

On one hand, it’s thanks to the bloodline secret medicine of the Golden Spear.

On the other hand, because after Level 7 of the Nightmare Dragon Breathing Technique, Levi can gain "idle experience" whether or not he is in the Nightmare World. These experiences aren’t substantial, but they are steady and lasting.

This led the previously slowest progressing breathing technique to now transform into the fastest developing one.

At this pace, the progress of the six main breathing techniques should even out.

Already reaching Seven Rings Perfection, Levi is determined to go out and hunt demons.

For Triss’s safety, Levi brought her from the Endless Sea to the Ancient Dragon Continent.

After all, conducting research is the same anywhere. Triss gladly agreed. Levi placed the Dragon Descendant Giant beside Triss, and instructed the Guardians to await her orders before leaving.

...

Forsaken Continent.

Levi opens the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List.

"After slacking off too long, I’m about to fall out of the top ten."

The Destruction Realm Thunder leads with over 350 million points, followed closely by the Light Divine Sword and Hand of the Fire God, with just a few million in difference. Levi is currently the tenth gatekeeper with 120 million points.

He can’t help but sigh.

"Even for a seventh-ring genius wizard, to exchange for a Sun Refining Artifact, with their hunting efficiency, it would take at least a millennium. The number of demons hunted during this time is incalculable... The Wizard Council calculated really well."

The transformed warband demon-hunting wizards couldn’t possibly spend a thousand years just hunting demons without any other activities — they surely need to cultivate and rest, though not as leisurely as Levi with three days of fishing and two days of sunbathing.

The Gondor Three Heroes and Hundred Flowers are approaching 30 million points as well. With the intensified war situation and a surge in demon numbers, they’re not far from exchanging for a Bright Moon Artifact, provided they can stay alive.

"The Three Avatars co-operating seamlessly can at least push back a Level 8 demon without worry. I don’t need to join them... Elena as a Senior Seventh Ring has a wizard tower as well and doesn’t need me."

With this in mind, Levi chose not to join them, opting for his usual lone wolf strategy.

Of course, he will always keep track of the situation there and will rush to help if there’s ever any danger.

With his ability to travel the void, as long as they can hold the fort for a while, he can arrive in time.

Meanwhile, he has decided that before demon hunting every day, he will cast the ’Destiny Coin’ and ’Luck Changing Coin’ spells to predict any omens of good or ill.

Though meritorious, safety comes first.

...

Several days later.

Deep Blue Army Command Center.

Levi met Ms. Lucy.

Lucy seemed a bit surprised to see Levi.

"Why did you come looking for me?"

Levi smiled and said:

"Madam, I’ve been in retreat for too long. Recently, my strength has made some breakthroughs, so I’m here to help you hunt demons."

He wandered around for several days and found that the large-scale demon gathering spots he could locate were mostly guarded by Level 8 demons. Out of caution, he didn’t act and instead came to Lucy.

Lucy gave a slight smile.

"Not bad, you’re almost at the eighth-circle. If you want to hunt demons, you can support the Endless Sea front. The battles there are much more intense than on the Forsaken Continent. Here, we have myself and the Deep Blue Expeditionary Army keeping watch, so there’s no immediate worry."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2192 - 0470 Seven Rings Perfection! (Big - requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

## Chapter 2192: 0470 Seven Rings Perfection! (Big Chapter requesting monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Levi suddenly realized:

"I understand now, thank you, madam."

He turned around and left.

Lucy watched Levi’s silhouette fade away and continued her meditation.

...

Endless Sea.

Outer Ring Ninth District.

Levi once again set foot on the sea area where he first entered the Wizard World, gazing around, a faint demonic aura lingering.

"In just over a decade, the outer ring has been corrupted by demons to such an extent."

He arrived at the former residence on Black Fire Island. On the island, there were still some remnants of broken walls, revealing traces of time.

As he walked, not a single wizard was seen in the outer ring area, clearly abandoned. The figures of bottom-dwelling fish demons were everywhere on the sea surface, all killed by Levi with a wave of his hand, turning them into war merits.

"Next, I’ll center my demon-hunting from Black Fire Island and see how long it takes to clear demons from the Ninth District."

With a wave of Levi’s hand, the shadows behind him surged with the Shadow Dragon Group. The Shadow Wind swept across as the Shadow Army rushed into the sea and sky, starting the slaughter.

Levi followed a trail of seventh-level demonic aura, starting his search. It wasn’t long before he discovered his first target.

It was a demon camp located on the seabed, thick with demonic aura, where numerous armies of bottom-dwelling fish demons were stationed.

There were four Level 6 demons alone, led by a thousand-meter-long pitch-black fish demon, ugly and ferocious.

On the outskirts of the camp, human skeletal remains and some belongings of low-level wizards were scattered everywhere.

This was the commanding demon overseeing the Ninth District, responsible for wiping out the remnants of wizards and responding to the continuously arriving demon army.

Suddenly.

A menacing Thunder Beast phantom leaped over the waves.

Sparks of electricity flickered around it, black electric snakes conducting underwater with crackling sounds, exploding over the camp.

Boom!

Within a radius of fifty miles, it was completely transformed into an ocean of lightning, and a myriad of lightning beams shot out like squid ink.

Levi descended, looking at the demon camp turned to nothingness, expressionless.

After one strike of the Thunder Beast Technique, the only ones left alive were the seventh-level commander and scattered demons.

Having occupied this area for so long, they thought the wizards had abandoned the outer sea region. How could they have expected a fierce strike like Levi’s sudden raid, utterly unprepared, being wiped out in an instant.

"You... you are the Dusk Palace Master!"

The commander actually recognized Levi. It tried to escape with a heavily wounded body but was casually taken away by Levi with a Fire Dragon Tribulation.

Although the power of combustion spells was reduced underwater, it was more than enough to kill this Level 7 Early Stage demon.

Before long, over two million war merits were credited.

Levi sat cross-legged, waiting for Leon to clean up the battlefield.

Inside the storage bags, the cores of the Abyss above Level 5 were piled high, with many Level 6 and 7 as well.

A portion was for Mind Flayers and succubus cultivation, while the rest was hoarded by Levi.

He did not plan to sell them. During the blood battle, the value of the core of the Abyss was severely depreciated due to inflation, so it was better to keep them for pharmacy crafting, weapon-making, and arrays.

For other demon materials, Levi was too lazy to bother with low-level ones. If destroyed by spells, so be it; if not, they were thrown to Long as food.

Only middle-level and high-level ones were specifically collected and taken back to the Ancient Dragon Continent for organized sorting.

In the land of the Ninth District, Levi embarked on a long demon-hunting journey.

He didn’t stay in one place for long to avoid being targeted by the Demon Army’s experts, but instead, moved from place to place, engaging in guerrilla warfare with the demons.

Six months later.

As Levi’s points began to rise sharply again, wizards who frequently monitored the points board noticed that the Dusk Palace Master, long immersed, had emerged once more.

Outer Ring 53rd District.

On the deck of a state-of-the-art battleboat flickering with lightning, Destruction Realm Thunder was immersed in an ancient book.

The slender Thunder Fox came over with a bitter smile, saying:

"Commander, we need to speed up. The Dusk Palace Master has started demon hunting again, and the first place is at risk of being lost..."

Destruction Realm Thunder looked up, his presence subdued, seemingly like an ordinary person, not a seven-circle wizard.

"It’s fine, if he can single-handedly hunt down all demons in the outer ring region, it would be right for the Wizard Council to directly reward him with a Glorious Sun-Grade Oddity. At my level, you’ll find we’re no match for him, just do our best."

Thunder Fox’s eyes showed some surprise. Since knowing the commander, she had found those so-called top talents to be just so-so, and the commander had never paid them much mind. Yet, in the commander’s tone, she heard a hint of helplessness. Had the Dusk Palace Master grown strong enough to make the commander feel a bit disheartened?

Outside, there were some hearsay rumors that the top wizards on various major demon-slaying lists might be reincarnations of those great legendary wizards in the history of the Wizard World.

Though the commander never admitted, Thunder Fox already regarded him as a legendary reincarnation. If the Dusk Palace Master was even more powerful than a legendary reincarnation, what could he possibly be reincarnated from? Could it be, like the Frost Witch, he is the descendant of an extremely powerful God?

Thunder Fox asked again:

"Commander, you have already accumulated 48 Brands, and your spiritual force has long reached its maximum. When will you advance to the eight-circle?"

Destruction Realm Thunder laughed heartily:

"Soon, I just want to see where my limits lie."

Harvis’s past life advanced to Grand Wizard at 69 Brands and later successfully entered the legendary realm, becoming Dust World’s Thunder·Isu. But before his fall, he was still some distance from Level 11.

In this life, he possessed the top talents as a Child of the Thunder Element and a Thunder Prince, with the memories, experience, and knowledge of a legendary wizard, and resources accumulated for this life, along with the favorable conditions of this golden era. He certainly wouldn’t settle for 69 Brands; he aimed to reach higher levels, and how far he could go would depend on his efforts and creations in this life.

He gazed into the distance, his eyes holding a sense of expectation.

"I wonder how many legendary wizards I’ve heard of have reincarnated in this vast era."

When young and impetuous, he only regretted not being able to be contemporary with certain legendary sages. Now, with the chance, he was eager to see who could first step into Level 11.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2193: 0471 Sauron's Letter, To the Future, To New Worlds! (Big : Please Support with Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Chapter 2193: 0471 Sauron’s Letter, To the Future, To New Worlds! (Big Chapter: Please Support with Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Legendary reincarnation comes with significant uncertainty.

Most legendary wizards choose to reincarnate within their original faction, allowing their previous life’s spell knowledge and experience to seamlessly integrate.

They only need to continuously grasp it as their realm advances, resulting in swift progress.

However, some defy the heavens, and for certain considerations, choose to retrain within a new faction, even opting for those with dual affinity talent to walk the path of dual factions.

It is well known that dual affinity talent is far inferior to that of the Children of the Elements, naturally slowing down the cultivation process.

These legends often prepare numerous Truth Oddities required by factions before their death, possibly even a complete set from Earth to Glorious Sun-Grade, to improve their aptitude by layering special talents.

This way, the issue of slow meditation is resolved, and plus the accumulated knowledge, wisdom, experience, resources, and spell cultivation from the past life, it won’t be difficult.

Apart from legendary reincarnation, ordinary wizards who wish to pursue dual or multiple affinities will find the path extremely arduous, meaning they need to exert twice the effort with subpar talent.

Thus, Harvey still chose Thunder.

Based on some information left by Sauron before leaving, a single faction can also reach Level 11; the choice between multiple factions or a single faction depends entirely on the wizard’s preference.

One thing is certain though, after achieving legendary status, a dual-faction [Legendary Profession] will be stronger than a single faction, and the difficulty to reach Level 11 will also be slightly lower compared to a single faction.

After becoming legendary, the power gap between wizards further narrows. To the extent that two legendary wizards with similar strength might battle for a hundred years, ultimately ending in a draw, unable to overwhelm each other.

Low-level, middle-level, high-level, Grand Wizard, legendary.

As wizards advance in their realms, with continuous selection, refining the best among the best, the individual differences inevitably decrease significantly compared to before. Hence, achieving legendary status with multiple factions provides an incomparable advantage, and stepping into Level 11 subsequently follows the same logic.

In the early stages, some top genius wizards can often cross several minor realms, or even major realms to fight, and can sweep their peers invincible, possibly defeating ten of the same level.

However, after the primordial soul stage, even top genius wizards generally only cross one minor realm to fight. Those who can leap two minor realms, or like Harvey, achieve Seven Rings Perfection to confront an eighth-circle, are typically legendary reincarnations.

This is also the basis for the popular speculation that certain leading talents on various rankings are legendary reincarnations, because many believe only a legendary reincarnation can explain their freakish and otherworldly abilities.

Without the accumulated methods, treasures of a legendary past life, crossing major realms is still quite challenging, even if the gap between the seventh-circle and eighth-circle is not significant, the same reasoning applies.

A while ago, North Sea Fish Lucy, with an eighth-circle Perfected body, confronted a Grand Wizard. Upon seeing the news, Harvey could confirm that Lucy is a reincarnation of a legendary wizard and undoubtedly an outstanding one among the legends.

Between the eighth-circle and ninth-circle lies a chasm, a sky chasm.

If Lucy didn’t have legendary means and treasure assistance, it would be impossible to contend with a Level 9 Demon.

Of course, this is also because the Level 9 Demon Nova was suppressed by the will of the Nora plane, not fully exerting its strength.

Harvey currently can’t deduce which legendary wizard Lucy has reincarnated from. Throughout history, the number of legendary wizards born in the Ocean School of Thought slightly lags behind the Earth School of Thought, ranking second, with Burning, Storm, and Thunder following after.

However, he suspects it might be the Deep Blue Sage.

Because among legendary wizards, the Deep Blue Sage’s battle achievements are quite remarkable.

During the Five Sector Expedition, he was the only one who killed the four Evil Gods of Chaos. It should be known that the four evil gods were the four major subordinates of the Lord of Chaos, a [Powerful God], and considered [Intermediate Gods] in the astral world. Each was significantly stronger than ordinary [Weak Gods].

The Intermediate God’s power manifested in the astral world is not significantly different from its power in the astral world.

Being able to slay the [Father of Plagues], causing its true soul to return to the astral world for rebirth, it is clear that the Deep Blue Sage has gone far on the legendary path.

Of course, before Lucy discloses their identity, all this remains speculation.

The sea breeze blows, seagulls call out.

During the battle’s intermission, the team members either cultivated or entertained themselves.

Harvey drew a yellowed envelope from his sleeve.

On it was written “To the Future, To New Worlds, To Iso—Sauron.”

Indeed, Sauron had personally written some letters before disappearing.

These letters were written by Sauron at the time for possible future legendary wizards.

It seems through unimaginable methods of astrology and foreknowledge, he had already deduced the names of every potential future legendary wizard, leaving behind letters written in his own hand.

These letters were sealed in the core part of the Wizard Council, personally safeguarded by each Grand Council Chairman, and as soon as a new legendary wizard emerged, the letter would automatically fly to their hands.

To date, without exception, all who received a letter from Sauron became legendary wizards and also received a letter from Sauron.

However, even the Grand Council Chairman would not, and dare not, sneak a peek at these letters in advance, so before a new legend emerges, no one would know to whom Sauron had written.

This is why, despite the ancestor of wizards having been absent for so long, so many legendary wizards continue to hold him in such reverence and awe. Because Sauron’s methods truly defied logic and astonished the world.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2194 - 0471 Sauron’s Letter, To the Future, To the New Worlds! (Big - Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

## Chapter 2194: 0471 Sauron’s Letter, To the Future, To the New Worlds! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

Since the establishment of the congress, from ancient times to the present legendary wizards, there might have been frictions, internal conflicts, machinations among them, but in the grand scheme of things, very few have betrayed the Wizard Council.

Humans act, while Sauron watches. He is not a God, yet stronger than any god the wizards have encountered.

This letter "To Iso," Harvis has read many times in his past and current life. He always keeps it close, treasures it carefully, viewing it as more important than any treasure.

He muttered to himself:

"Sauron once said, this millennium is a great change for the wizard civilization since antiquity, a change never seen in the ages, where an existence beyond common sense will lead the council, lead the legendary wizards, allowing the Nora plane to break free from the cyclic laws of life and death of the Multidimensional Plane, casting off the shackles of the Land of Darkness, becoming a super large plane like the Abyss, Underworld, astral world, and Nightmare.

If this step can be taken, it will be a golden age for the humans of Nora and the Multidimensional Plane. But for Nora to pass this hurdle, it must inevitably face three unprecedented tribulations from the Land of Darkness, a common tribulation for Nora and the entire wizard civilization, countless wizards’ shared destiny!

Looking at it now, the Council of Ten Thousand Clans is the small tribulation of Nora, the Abyss Blood Battle is the medium tribulation of Nora. These two tribulations have already been fulfilled one by one, and the insects causing great suffering to the astral world are the great tribulation that Nora will face in the future, yet to be fulfilled!

The wizard world now has only twelve legendary wizards, who can handle the small tribulation without much issue, it’s just a matter of time. For the medium tribulation, with those reincarnated legendary wizards, they should be able to overcome it successfully.

However, if the great tribulation, which even leaves the gods of the astral world with broken bones and injuries, falls, even dozens of legendary wizards may not be able to pass through safely.

The wizard world urgently needs an eleventh-level existence to support the ceiling, to resist the terrifying will of the mother nest."

Harvis often wonders who will become the first eleven-level in the wizard world?

Currently, it seems the greatest possibility is the current Great Council Chairman.

Blazing Sun God Wizard Edmund.

He is a very peculiar person.

Obviously, as a possessor of the terrifying Three Flames Talent, theoretically, he should be an extreme person, yet never shows such a temperament.

On the contrary, sometimes, from some news, it can be seen, when he faces the public, he is somewhat smooth and sophisticated, with a full smile, and a gentle temper.

As the most powerful person, he seems to lack some of the dominance that the most high-ranking ones should have, sometimes, making people feel hypocritical.

But in reality, such a strong person’s heart is inevitably proud, after all, standing atop the multitudes of living beings.

Of course, Edmund’s strength is beyond doubt.

Among the legends throughout history, those stronger than him are less than a handful.

At least from some of Edmund’s achievements, the once-legendary wizard Harvis finds himself inadequate by comparison.

The second potential eleven-level is the Frost Witch.

Although she is a rising star, she has a close relationship with the Frost Giant Ancestor of ancient times. The Frost Giant Ancestor was the strongest of the once incredibly prosperous giant civilization, and should be an eleventh-level existence, similar to Sauron’s level.

He led the powerful Giant Kingdom, commanding a group of Titan-like gods and thousands of giant warriors, to launch the ancient Great Expedition against the oppressing Giant Dominator Star Realm and lost with honor.

His position in the hearts of the giant race is comparable to Sauron’s in the wizard civilization, and with her relationship to him, how could Gullwig be ordinary?

But after all, she became a legend relatively late, although she advanced quickly before becoming a legend, her qualifications and strength still have a large gap compared to the Blazing Sun God Wizard, hence she can only rank second.

And the third...

For some unknown reason, Harvis thought of the Dusk Palace Master.

Because he is too extraordinary, even someone like Harvis, a legendary reincarnation, feels dazzled, as if seeing a second Gullwig.

The record holder for most sect cultivation.

The pioneer of the path of a knight.

During the demon-hunting on the God-forsaken Continent, his achievements were so terrifying that they brought him to despair. Harvis suspects that the Dusk Palace Master is the "existence beyond common sense" mentioned in Sauron’s letter.

"Whoever it is, I hope the new world in Sauron’s letter can come soon..."

As time passes by, accompanying Levi’s demon-expelling journey.

While the wizard world gazes over, there are also those eyes hidden in darkness, stirring restlessly.

...

God-forsaken Continent.

In the cave.

The Black Dragon Wizard’s gaze was deep.

"Has the Dusk Palace Master finally left the Ancient Dragon Continent? It’s truly a rare golden opportunity."

After advancing to eight-ring senior, he had been waiting for the right moment.

This wait has lasted a full cycle of sixty years.

He has made all preparations, just waiting for Levi to leave the Ancient Dragon Continent.

"That Turtle King Fruit must belong to me. Let me become the first Body Refining Great Wizard of the Wizard World! I am the King of Body Refining throughout the ages!"

...

Realm of Hell.

Undead Spirit Steeple.

Within a certain secret realm.

The Lowe Wizard opened his weathered eyes.

Around him, the aura of twilight had begun to coil.

"Only a cycle of sixty years remains until the final limit, and I still need at least two hundred years to reach the Seven Rings Limit... Alas, I only had to wait another two hundred years for the Bright Moon-level Truth Oddity in Dragon Fall Valley to form, after refining it, not only can I step into the eight rings, but also reduce some difficulty in advancing to the ninth circle. In the end, there’s just not enough time, humans are good in every way, except that their lifespans are too short."

High above, the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon spiraled.

On his shoulder stood a Little Black Dragon cloaked in black scales and bearing four wings. This was the Black Prison Beast he had invited at great cost from Hell’s Eighth Layer, with the true name Yegon. It had been some years since it advanced to level 8, its strength somewhat stronger than the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2195 - 0471 Sauron’s Letter, To the Future, To New Worlds! (Long - - Requesting Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

## Chapter 2195: 0471 Sauron’s Letter, To the Future, To New Worlds! (Long Chapter - Requesting Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_3

Lowe took a deep breath.

"Whether it succeeds or not, I won’t regret it. Fighting to the death is better than watching myself die of old age!"

...

Four years later.

Nora Calendar year 480.

The 266th year of the Blood Battle.

Area 7 of the outer sea region, Yellow Earth Continent.

Once the capital of the Lion King, now only a small group of mortals and low-level wizards remained, trembling under the siege of the demons outside the city.

Suddenly, a towering figure of a black-armored swordsman appeared high in the sky, holding a greatsword and an austere gaze.

The Shadow Dragon Group descended like divine weapons from the sky, slaughtering both inside and outside the city. The once imposing Demon Army melted away like snow in an instant.

Levi didn’t even bother to make a move.

He said flatly:

"I have already contacted the authorities; you can wait here for rescue."

After saying this, the Shadow Dragon Group soared into the sky, disappearing behind him.

The black-armored swordsman left gracefully.

The people, having survived the calamity, showed joyful smiles.

"Which wizard is this?"

"Don’t you know? This is the Dusk Palace Master, a friend of our former City Lord. Perhaps out of old feelings, he specifically came to save us."

"So powerful! He didn’t even move, yet those shadows easily annihilated the Demon Army that besieged us for three days and nights."

In some place on the Yellow Earth Continent, Levi was resting.

He had experienced many things like that over the past four years.

He couldn’t even remember how many weak ones he had rescued casually from forgotten corners. Over four years of demon hunting, with all his might, the demons in Area 9 and Area 8 were turned upside down by Levi alone.

Currently, the large-scale Demon Camps have been pierced by Levi, leaving only some scattered demon nests. Since it would take too much time, he left them for the civilians and official demon hunters to finish off.

In these four years, Levi’s points skyrocketed by over 80 million, reaching 200 million points, and he has now entered the top five.

As long as no Level 8 demons come to disturb him, his speed of demon hunting isn’t constrained by his strength but by the number of demons.

But even with his incredible speed in earning war merit, he still has a long way to go to redeem the Shadow Emblem, which requires 1.6 billion war merit.

Calculating an average of 20 million war merits per year, it will still take him about 80 years to exchange for the Shadow Emblem.

Levi quietly mused to himself:

"To quickly accumulate war merit, I must conduct large-scale hunts of demons Level 6 and above. Relying solely on low-level demons for accumulation, who knows how long it will take just to find them, which is already a waste of time."

"Perhaps next I should attempt to hunt Level 8 demons. Even the weakest Level 8 early-stage demons start with tens of millions of points, and slightly more powerful ones can be worth several tens of millions. This is the real deal."

Even demons of the same realm offer different points depending on their type.

Among the mainstream demons in the Wizard World, the highest points are given for the Formless Demon. Killing a Level 8 early-stage Formless Demon can offer over 50 million war merits.

Such demons are somewhat like the Mind Flayers, adept at concealment, disguise, and transformation, often serving as spies and undercover agents. They are the hardest to guard against and pose the greatest harm to wizards, thus the reward is extremely generous.

In contrast, for the relatively weakest Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon, killing a Level 8 early-stage one can yield about 10 to 15 million. The Flame Demon gives about 20 million, and the Sky Anger Demon about 30 million.

Over these four years, Levi mainly hunted Bottom-dwelling Fish Demons, as they gathered in swarms at major wizard outposts, far outnumbering Formless Demons and were easier to find.

After these years of probing, Levi has also basically understood the tactics of those Level 8 demons in the Endless Sea.

He came to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland and saw Lopez sitting grandly in the wilderness, his aura surpassing that of the past.

The Water Disaster Giant Ape had also recently advanced to the peak of Level 7, with the hope of advancing to Level 8 within a few centuries.

"Lopez at Level 7 Peak, combined with me, is powerful enough to dominate the Endless Sea."

With this thought in mind.

Levi’s figure shimmered, flying towards Area 6.

Over there is the demon headquarters of the Sixth District, which includes a Level 8 early-stage Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon commander, along with several Level 7 demons.

Levi, having previously scouted the situation through Crimson Enslavement, was very familiar with it, but had never dared to make a move. If he could succeed this time, it would account for a year of hunting.

...

Area 6.

Location of the Shining Gold Defense Line.

The [Shining Gold Defense Line] is mainly led by the [Radiant Gold Battle Group] under the command of the Shining Gold Witch King, one of the four Great Witch Kings of the Letney Family, supplemented by various other battle groups and civilian demon hunters.

As one of the four Great Witch Kings of the Letney Family, the Shining Gold Witch King has senior eighth circle cultivation, with more experience than the Molten Gold Wizard King.

On this day, the Shining Gold Witch King stood with hands behind his back, gazing towards the distant smoke-filled horizon, contemplating the future of the family.

The Letney Family, one of the Six Pagodas of the Endless Sea, has thrived and perpetuated its legacy to this day by relying on the powerful [Golden Lightning].

Though not an Ocean School of Thought, they have thrived in the Endless Sea’s Ocean School of Thought’s dojo in spectacular fashion, their comprehensive strength surpassing even that of the Witch’s Family or the Ocean Abyss Alliance, the Ocean Schools of Thought.

But all of this changed with the opening of the ancient tower this time. In past years, the invincible Golden Lightning family first lost the [Golden Light Wizard], a top-level genius, within the ancient tower. In the following centuries, [Electric Eel Wizard], [Golden Prince], and [Lightning Nun], these genius primordial soul wizards, successively died prematurely.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2196: 0471 Sauron's Letter, To the Future, To New Worlds! (Big Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2196: 0471 Sauron’s Letter, To the Future, To New Worlds! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_4

Yes, the “Golden Lightning” illuminating the sky has begun to decline, as if an invisible hand has extinguished the flame of fortune for the Letney Family.

“Who exactly is targeting our Letney Family?”

The Molten Gold Wizard King sighed in his heart.

Suddenly, a primordial soul wizard flew in.

“Wizard King, we just received a distress message from Area 6. While performing rescue tasks, the Black Cat Battle Group from the Witch’s Family was trapped on Skade Island, surrounded by a demon army. Should we send troops to assist?”

The Molten Gold Wizard King asked:

“How long have they been trapped?”

The person replied:

“It’s been half a day. They are currently relying on the group’s array to barely hold on, but it’s uncertain how much longer they can last.”

The Molten Gold Wizard King asked again:

“What’s the strength of the leading demons?”

The person replied:

“There are four level 7 bottom-dwelling fish demons.”

The Molten Gold Wizard King sternly said:

“If it’s only these demons, it’s manageable. The fear is that we might fall into the demon’s trap. If we rashly go to rescue them, our Shining Gold Defense Line might suffer a sneak attack and collapse. This would only allow more demon armies from the Outer Sea to break into the Inner Sea and affect the already tense warfare in the Inner Sea, delaying greater opportunities…”

The person hesitated and said:

“Then what should we do? The Black Cat Battle Group is an elite unit, all allies of the Stars Sword. If they suffer losses in our Area 6, it wouldn’t look good.”

The Molten Gold Wizard King pondered for a moment and said:

“We can’t just watch them perish… So, broadcast this matter to the nearby civilian demon hunters and issue some rewards, let them first go to support. I’ll find a way to arrange for someone to lead a rescue.”

…

Skade Island.

This is the largest island in Area 6, with an area about one-fifth of the Yellow Earth Continent. As the war arrived, most mortal gathering places and small witch cities have been relocated, only the inland Luo Zha City remains to be moved.

Luo Zha Witch City, a constantly flickering yellow protective barrier.

Inside the barrier, a wizard group of about a hundred people is in various corners of the city, some hosting arrays, others responsible for attacks.

This is the Black Cat Battle Group, led by the seven-circle wizard Cat Witch, under which are four primordial soul wizards, as well as elite demon-hunting groups from the Witch’s Family and the civilian.

On top of the barrier, a large group of bottom-dwelling fish demons are attacking it. Although they are aquatic demons, they can also fight on land, but their strength is far inferior compared to underwater. However, relying on absolute numerical superiority, they still put the Black Cat Battle Group in peril.

In each corner of the city are enormous black Demon Mountains, thousands of feet tall, emitting pillars of light that seal the city, preventing the wizards from escaping through Void Travel.

On each Demon Mountain rests a level 7 demon lord, with strengths ranging from early to late stage level 7.

The Cat Witch, furrowing her brows, contemplated.

“With such formations, the enemy probably has an ambush planned. In such considerations, the nearest Radiant Gold Battle Group would likely not come to our rescue. The relationship between the Witch’s Family and the Letney Family is not good, what can be done about this?”

Other wizards, seeing the demon lords not rushing to attack, just letting the cannon fodder surround and die, guessed the intent of the enemy.

“Commander, how about we fight our way out?”

“Exactly, rather than being trapped to death, it’s better to fight with all our might, whoever can survive should.”

“The combat array won’t hold for much longer, Commander.”

The Cat Witch said:

“When the combat array is about to fail, I will use my trump card. Everyone’s attack will be combined with mine, see if we can break through the Demon Mountain’s blockade, and then you all enter my Dimension Ring, I’ll take you away.”

Even saying this, the journey is feared to be fraught with danger.

The Cat Witch knows well, in two centuries of blood battle, many seven-circle wizards have died.

Outside the city.

Thousands of miles away from Luo Zha City, Levi was hidden here, using his powerful Thunder Magic Net ability to have already taken in the situation in the city.

On his communication device, a message from Triss on the Ancient Dragon Continent was left.

[Just got information, a friend of mine, the Cat Witch, is trapped in Luo Zha City. Take a look at the situation, if you can, save her life, consider it a favor I owe you. If there is danger, you can ignore it, everyone has their fate, war is ruthless.]

Levi’s reply was simple.

[No problem.]

He originally intended to find that level 8 demon but now temporarily came here. After all, she’s from the Witch’s Family and Triss’ friend, worth saving.

Moreover, killing all these demons, plus the bonus from aiding the official battle group, the war merit won’t be lower than killing a level 8 demon.

Having seen the situation on-site, Levi suspected that the demons were fishing, intentionally besieging without conquering, likely hiding a strong demon nearby, planning for a full harvest. His Danger Perception and divination confirmed this.

Meanwhile.

Around Luo Zha City.

There is also a demon hunter group roaming in the outer sea region, including primordial soul wizards, named Starsea Battle Group. They are cautiously watching the besieged city, considering whether to rescue.

A wizard said:

“Commander, it looks like there are just four level 7 demons, about ten level 6 demons, and the rest are some low and mid-level demons, we should strike, earn a wave of war merits, and help the wizards inside escape.”

The Starsea Commander calmly said:

“Don’t rush, it might be the demon’s trap, don’t act on impulse. Recklessness is a great enemy, be cautious, this ensures longevity.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2197 - 0471 Sauron’s Letter, To the Future, To New Worlds! (Big - Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5

## Chapter 2197: 0471 Sauron’s Letter, To the Future, To New Worlds! (Big Chapter Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_5

Within the city.

The Cat Witch watched the power of the array begin to weaken, knowing it was time to make a decision.

"Everyone, prepare spells with me to attack one of the Demon Mountains and break the demon’s blockade!"

As soon as she finished speaking.

Four pitch-black holes suddenly appeared high in the sky, surrounded by dark clouds covering the heavens, with Thunder Snakes spreading, these four holes perfectly aligned with the Demon Mountains in four directions.

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

Four thick lightning pillars fell from the sky.

Like four descending Nightmare Black Dragons, exuding a destructive aura, the black light illuminated the world, a scene of apocalypse.

Three demons stationed at the Demon Mountains were instantly killed; they had already died before the screams were heard.

Only one Level 7 Late Stage Fish Demon remained alive, but it was weak and heavily injured, its copper-bell eyes wide open, staring at the shattered Demon Mountains and the four large pits on the ground.

"What... What is happening?"

It could not understand how its comrades it was just laughing and chatting with suddenly were gone.

Meanwhile, in Luo Zha City.

The wizards of the Black Cat Battle Group were also dumbfounded.

"What happened? What just happened?"

"Why did Black Thunder suddenly descend?"

"Could it be friends from the Lightning School of Thought coming to support us?"

These wizards spoke one after another, their hearts excited.

The Cat Witch looked at the black thunder on the ground, attached like bone maggots, remembering Triss’s message on the communication device just now.

[Don’t worry, someone will save you.]

The Cat Witch’s heart surged with emotion, her chest slightly trembling.

"Could it be him? The Dusk Palace Master is nearby."

She knew Triss had a good relationship with the Dusk Palace Master, closer than colleagues at the Witch’s Family, frequently living on the Ancient Dragon Continent for cultivation.

Although the Dusk Palace Master did not appear, her previously uneasy mood calmed down.

That man was too dazzling; in four short years, he captured eighty million points, rose rapidly, and entered the top five of the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List.

With him here, the Black Cat Battle Group was saved.

Meanwhile, farther away, the Star Sea Wizard Group preparing to act were dumbfounded, especially the commander with seven-circle strength.

"Is there an expert nearby?"

"The aura of Level 7 demons vanished instantly, leaving only one barely surviving."

"Four Level 7 demons wiped out in the blink of an eye, truly terrifying."

"Commander, can we attack now? Otherwise, there’ll be nothing to gain."

The commander suddenly said:

"Don’t move, a great fear is coming."

In the distant Sky Dome.

The pitch-black hole reappeared above the lucky surviving Level 7 Late Stage demon’s head, it quickly drove its sea of Black Water, viscous tar-like liquid oozing from its surface, as the lightning pillar struck again.

Crack.

Amidst the terrifying shock wave sweep.

The demon showed an expression of terror, yet realized it was still alive.

The sky suddenly tore open, revealing a giant fish figure over five thousand meters long, covered in fierce Black Scales, human-like face with six catfish-like whiskers dancing in mid-air.

A violent unmatched Level 8 aura swept like a storm, shaking the protective array in Luo Zha City.

"Who’s sneaking around? Come out and fight me openly, only daring to ambush?"

Roaring sounds echoed across the world.

The Black Cat Battle Group’s initially kindled hearts turned cold, like a roller coaster.

"It’s over, indeed a Level 8 is lying in ambush."

"The strong one just now probably left."

"Sigh, commander, since that’s the case, let’s charge out and fight, at least dying with dignity."

Only ace battle groups like the Thunder Light Wizard Group can deal with and slay Level 8 demons.

The Star Sea Wizard Group far away dared not breathe.

"It’s over, it’s a Level 8 demon, Demon Fish Venerable Philins... luckily we didn’t act, we might not be exposed."

"Let’s act according to circumstances, we can’t help the Black Cat Battle Group, that damned Shining Gold Witch King is hiding behind, letting us tread the muddy water."

Shining Gold Defense Line.

The wizard self-spoke:

"Indeed a Level 8 demon is laying an ambush, but if it’s only Demon Fish Venerable, it’s no matter."

He let the battle group continue guarding here.

He quietly set off, heading to Skade Island, planning to handle the Demon Fish Venerable and earn substantial war merit.

...

Skade Island.

Thousands of miles outside Luo Zha City.

Levi’s expression was calm.

"As expected, there’s a Level 8 demon ambushing nearby, and it’s the one I’m planning to find, the Demon Fish Venerable, Commander of Area 6."

He buried the Death Ember Divine Palace a thousand miles underground, stepped out, body flickered, and vanished.

On the other side.

The Demon Fish Venerable saw the hidden enemy was silent.

It sneered, sweeping its fish tail, raising smoke and dust within a hundred miles, uprooting mountains and smashing them onto Luo Zha City’s array.

Boom!

The array shattered instantly.

The Cat Witch had already placed everyone in her Dimension Ring; seizing the opportunity, she dodged the attack and escaped into the Void.

The next moment, black water gushed out to sweep her out, rapidly corroding the protective force field, her expression changed, she unleashed an innate spell toward the Demon Fish Venerable.

The Demon Fish Venerable did not dodge but let the innate spell hit, leaving minor injuries that quickly healed.

It laughed eerily:

"Looks like you’ve been abandoned, wizards are just like us demons, half a dozen of each."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2198 - 0471 Sauron’s Letter, To the Future, To New Worlds! (Long - - Requesting Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

## Chapter 2198: 0471 Sauron’s Letter, To the Future, To New Worlds! (Long Chapter - Requesting Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_6

"Since no one is coming to save you, then die."

Behind the Cat Witch, tentacles emerged from the void at some unknown time, instantly binding her. Mucus slid over her smooth legs, abdomen, shoulder, and neck—disgusting and icy.

Her innate spell shattered the tentacles, but more surged forth, enveloping her.

Just as she was about to be fed into the abyssal maw of the Demon Fish Venerable, a stream of Red Flame Sword Energy descended from the void. The Sword Qi severed the tentacles, and the red flames rolled back, melting them all.

The locked void shattered like a mirror,

and a black-armored swordsman stood in the air, surrounded by demon flames, confronting the Demon Fish Venerable like a giant kun.

The Cat Witch looked at this silhouette, and her earlier suspicion was confirmed—it was the Dusk Palace Master.

"Leave this place!"

A calm voice entered her mind, making the Cat Witch, who had intended to stay and fight, smile bitterly in her heart.

If she stayed, she would just be a burden to him...

Seeing this, the Demon Fish Venerable, millions of tentacles emerged from the void, aiming to hinder the Cat Witch!

Levi activated the Crimson Emperor Domain, covering a radius of fifty miles, roasting all the tentacles.

In intense pain, the Demon Fish Venerable had to quickly withdraw the tentacles.

"Thank you!"

The voice transmission from the Cat Witch was heard, but she had already vanished without a trace.

Luo Zha City had turned into ruins.

The enraged Demon Fish Venerable howled furiously,

"Die, worm!"

Boom!

From all directions, black water walls pressed in, twisting and shattering space, and the earth was upheaved.

In Levi’s mind, a small pagoda flew out, growing rapidly in the wind, reaching a height of ten thousand meters in an instant. The pages turned swiftly without wind.

Boom!

The Death Storm and black water walls collided, and two massive energies exploded, causing the heavens and earth to tremble.

The shockwave scattered in all directions, and before Levi could act, many low-level demons had perished on the spot.

"Oh gosh, run quickly!"

"This mysterious powerhouse turned out to be the Dusk Palace Master! He’s damn fierce, daring to solo a level 8 demon?"

"Isn’t it! He didn’t even bring a battle group. Fortunately, he kept the level 8 demon in check."

The Star Sea Wizard Group, who had intended to act bravely, immediately fled, no longer concerned about earning war merit.

"Good, worthy of being the Dusk Palace Master, truly has some skill, but let’s see how long you can last?"

The Demon Fish Venerable also knew the Dusk Palace Master was capable, having escaped from level 8 powerhouses multiple times.

But being able to escape and being able to fight are vastly different.

It didn’t believe it, a dignified level 8 demon, a figure dominating one side of the Abyss, couldn’t defeat this person.

Within the Death Storm, a Dark Evil Soul suddenly emerged, its Death Scythe slashing towards the Venerable, but the Venerable’s fish tail nimbly wrapped it, crushing it into countless ghosts and undead souls.

Taking this opportunity, the Nine-colored Emperor blinked to the side of the fish tail, fiercely slashing down. Sparks flew as the indestructible fish scales collided with Sword Qi, producing a harsh cutting sound.

"Break!"

Crack.

Accompanied by the Venerable’s cry of pain, a section of the fish tail was severed and fell to the ground, still twitching.

The tail leapt up, trying to reconnect, but it was captured by the Bag of Gluttony appearing in the void.

It couldn’t contain the eighth-circle, but containing a severed tail was more than enough.

"Give me back my tail!"

The Venerable spewed out poisonous water everywhere, transforming into countless poisonous creatures and monsters, engulfing the Nine-colored Emperor.

The Nine-colored Force Field expanded, stubbornly resisting the poisonous water. Four Spiritual Weapons and Maya harassed the Venerable from the side.

Meanwhile, Levi’s Doomsday Fist was already charged. He activated the Dragon Whale Path, surrounded by the Crimson Emperor Domain, the Holy Image Law flickering, and the Great Light King Body cloaked him in Holy Light...

Levi’s agile figure was like a drawn bow, his core exerting force, and then he transferred it all to his right fist.

The five energy cores on the gauntlet lit up completely.

"Destroying Heaven and Earth!"

Boom!

An invisible fist wind tore through space, forming a tangible, shattered passage, like a scar between heaven and earth.

A terrifying explosion sounded at the Venerable’s massive head, countless scales shattered and flew off in an instant.

Following was the creaking sound of bones cracking. The Venerable’s head split like a watermelon, black water flowing out.

At the same time, beside the Nine-colored Emperor,

A series of fire dragons roared over, the Seven Suns Falling Domain, Thunder Beast Technique, and various other spells arrived in quick succession.

The light pollution formed by the Magic Radiance was enough to blind an ordinary wizard.

The Demon Fish Venerable, truly a level 8 demon, endured Levi’s ensemble of attacks, which could easily one-shot any Level 7. Yet, it still managed to hold on. However, its entire body was now thoroughly battered, with thick demonic aura constantly leaking out, no longer as formidable as before.

The higher the demon’s level, the more it cherishes its life.

Seeing it couldn’t kill Levi, it wanted to retreat, launching terrifying spell-like attacks to create a chance to escape.

Levi, while stalling with the Wind Illusion Realm and Silver Mountain Skyfall, simultaneously suppressed with the Black Soul Demon Tower, and activated multiple layers of defense, leaping onto the body of the Demon Fish Venerable. The greatsword pierced its body, determined not to let it escape today, lest the energy core be wasted.

After activating Limitless Path, his entire body transformed into an array of eighteen weapons—hooks, spikes, all deeply embedded into the fish’s skin and flesh, his arms transforming into scythe-like blades, akin to a whirlwind as he swung them madly, flesh and blood flying.

The demon fish struggled incessantly, using various means to attack Levi, all intercepted and restrained by the Nine-colored Emperor. Even if it did cause Levi some injury, his Undying Body allowed him to recover quickly.

Thus, Levi and the Demon Fish Venerable battled from Skade Island to Void Land, then a thousand miles beyond, continuing the fight on the ocean surface.

Upon seeing the ocean, a glimmer of hope ignited inside the Demon Fish Venerable. Just moments ago, it was at a disadvantage on land, but now, the Fish Dragon entering the water should surely give that worm a hard time.

Suddenly, colossal waves surged over tens of miles, transforming into a terrifying ape’s palm that smacked the Demon Fish Venerable from above.

As the Water Disaster Giant Ape, newly advanced to Level 7 Peak, and also a Legendary Creature, this strike from Lopez carried immense power, exceeding the Venerable’s expectations, and sent it flying into the clouds.

Levi maneuvered deftly, dragging the greatsword, thoroughly tearing apart the Venerable’s shattered body, Demon Blood flowing into the sea like rivers.

As the Demon Soul appeared, it was caught by a net from the sky, and Leon flew out with a rosy face, exclaiming excitedly:

"Fish, such a big fish!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2199 - 0472 The Covenant of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Back to the Peak! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

## Chapter 2199: 0472 The Covenant of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Back to the Peak! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Demon Fish Venerable, fallen.

Leon has now advanced to Level 7 Mid Stage. Although still far from catching up to the Demon Fish Venerable, with his specialized skills, it didn’t take long for him to capture its soul and carefully roll it up.

Levi waved his hand, extracting the Level 8 Abyss Core from the Demon Fish Venerable, then sliced its damaged body, storing it in his storage ring.

He looked at the sea surface, stained with demon blood, took out a wizard tool resembling a jade bottle, chanted an incantation, and absorbed all the blood and seawater into it until the ocean was clean.

"Hmm, can’t waste it, and can’t pollute the environment either."

A Level 8 demon is a treasure trove.

Some materials can be used for weapon refinement, while the other useless flesh is fed to Long, producing Level 8 fertilizer, which is very effective.

Lady Rowling’s companion spirit growing to a hundred miles in length must have consumed plenty of Level 8, even Level 9 corpses.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2200 - 0472 The Covenant of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Back to the Peak! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

## Chapter 2200: 0472 The Covenant of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Back to the Peak! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

...

Witch’s Family.

The Black Cat Wizard Group successfully returned, the Cat Witch gracefully walking on invisible steps, slowly descending.

The Old Witch looked at her with concern and said:

"Are you alright?"

The Cat Witch replied:

"I’m fine, Lady Witch. This matter was fraught with twists and turns, but luckily a path appeared from the heavens, and we were rescued by the Dusk Hall Master. The Hall Master and Triss are my benefactors."

The witch turned pale and said:

"That damned Shining Gold Wizard, even when fellow wizards are in danger, is still scheming. Standing firm at the defense line is just an excuse. I must go to the Star Tower Master and lodge a complaint."

The Cat Witch said:

"The Letney Family thinks our group of witches is easy to bully. Sigh."

The Old Witch said:

"The kindness of the Dusk Hall Master indeed needs to be repaid. In a few days, we will invite him and host a banquet. All the witches who are not engaged in battles and are home should attend. Notify them."

The Cat Witch said:

"No problem, but I left in a hurry. I don’t know if the Dusk Hall Master managed to get away safely, after all, he faced a level 8 demon."

The Old Witch said:

"Don’t worry. I know the strength of the Dusk Hall Master quite well. Even if he’s not a match for the level 8 demon, he can surely escape. Over the years, many level 8 demons have tried to capture him but haven’t succeeded yet. He is cautious and wouldn’t trap himself in risk... maybe he can even counter-kill that demon."

The Cat Witch laughed upon hearing this.

"Lady Witch, please don’t joke. Even if the Dusk Hall Master can defeat the Demon Fish Venerable, capturing it is unlikely. There is a major realm difference, after all."

After she finished, she muttered to herself.

"Is it really possible?"

Thinking of this, she opened the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List.

Since the Dusk Hall Master ranked highly, she was familiar with the points of the top ten.

In the next moment, the Cat Queen’s small cherry mouth slightly opened, her complexion changing several times, then she suddenly exclaimed:

"Lady Witch, you really guessed right. Just recently, the Dusk Hall Master’s points suddenly increased by twenty million... I can’t think of anything other than killing a level 8 demon."

The Old Witch was originally joking.

She didn’t expect it to become a prophecy.

Her aged face broke into a brilliant smile.

"Hahaha, we really guessed correctly. This child repeatedly renews our understanding of him. The Demon Fish Venerable wreaked havoc in Area 6 for over ten years and was slain today."

The Cat Witch patted her chest and said:

"Triss really understands the Dusk Hall Master. She said he’d save us, and he did. No wonder she doesn’t want to return to the Witch’s Family, always in the Ancient Dragon Continent."

...

Nightmare World.

Black Dragon Territory.

Inside the Wizard Tower.

Levi’s form emerged.

"Madam, your friend is safe. Mission accomplished."

Triss said:

"Thank you. I owe you a favor."

Levi waved his hand and said:

"Madam, don’t be so formal. It was nothing."

Triss asked:

"Judging by your points, you must have killed the Demon Fish Venerable already..."

Levi nodded.

Triss clapped and extended her white fingers to give Levi a thumbs-up.

"Impressive, truly deserving of being my apprentice."

Levi laughed heartily.

"I’ll take my leave first."

Triss sighed in her heart.

The once-young Levi now officially surpassed her in cultivation and overwhelmed her in strength.

Sigh, and Anya, who was Levi’s age back then, is still struggling at the Sixth Circle Senior level.

Is this the proverbial neighbor’s child?

...

God-forsaken Continent.

"This Levi, so audacious, going after a level 8 demon."

Elena pouted, watching the Demon Slaying List inside a shelter.

"He told us to be cautious and conservative, yet he goes on to hunt a level 8 demon. Even if he’s strong, he shouldn’t take such risks. Just rescuing people would suffice, why engage in a life-and-death battle?"

Despite her words, Elena felt proud inside. Any woman would be proud to have such a dazzling and powerful husband.

Calculating, she’d been demon-hunting and cultivating on the God-forsaken Continent for over a few decades, yet her accumulated points are comparable to just one of Levi’s demon hunts. It’s quite disheartening to think about it.

Elena shrugged it off and continued focusing on her cultivation.

...

Half a month later.

Star Sea, Nether Capital.

Levi hadn’t returned for a long time, and the city inside Witch City seemed increasingly desolate.

Due to the Endless Sea War, many nomadic wizards had fled or gone to the battlefield to hunt demons.

Recently, he received an additional ten-million-point war merit reward, likely a government reward for saving the Black Cat Battle Group.

While it’s a marginal improvement for a Glorious Sun-Grade oddity, it still saved Levi a lot of time.

During the past half month, his daily divinations consistently warned of considerable danger. From the Fool Rune’s hexagrams, it seemed the danger wasn’t related to demons but was connected to death, most likely still regarding Lowe.

He speculated that Lowe Wizard might be plotting against him, perhaps even now, trying to track his whereabouts, making him vigilant.

Lowe must have a considerable backing to plan Levi’s demise for years. Levi can’t revel complacently in the glory of slaying a level 8 demon. It’s different now, and he can’t avoid being in the spotlight.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2201 - 0472 The Covenant of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Back to the Peak! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

## Chapter 2201: 0472 The Covenant of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Back to the Peak! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

He also received information about the location of the hexagram from Hell. It’s said that a powerful Dragon Clan once roamed here, named [Black Prison King], which puzzled Levi a bit.

He had absolutely no connection with that Dragon Clan and even took the time to visit Hell’s Eighth Layer. He found no trace of the Dragon Clan there; it seemed they had left, and he had no idea where they went.

Witch’s Family.

At the dinner party to thank Levi.

The Cat Witch personally brought a glass of wine to toast, her chest rising and falling, her face slightly flushed, and she smiled:

"Thank you, Dusk Palace Master, for saving us. We are extremely grateful."

Levi said:

"You’re welcome. After all, I was once an external wizard for the Witch’s Family, and here I met a distinguished person like Madam Triss."

Upon hearing this.

The Old Witch suddenly sighed:

"I sensed that you were extraordinary at the time, but due to the ancestor’s mandate from the First Witch, we dared not set a precedent by recruiting a wizard. Otherwise, with your talent, Sir Levi, we would certainly have extended an olive branch."

Levi said:

"Hahaha, I understand."

He had never intended to join top wizard organizations. Being an external wizard was enough, as he was only close to Triss.

A beautiful girl in a floral dress landed in front of Levi; it was the Immortal Banyan Dragon Lady, Idrasala.

"Little Levi, no, now I shouldn’t call you that. Sir Levi, long time no see."

Levi smiled and said:

"Long time no see, madam."

He recalled the first time he met the pure-blooded Dragon Clan, the Immortal Banyan Dragon, and was utterly shocked. Nowadays, he can interact as equals, after all, he has killed Level 8 Demons.

In terms of power, he was already not inferior to the Immortal Banyan Dragon.

However, the Immortal Banyan Dragon did seem larger than before...

In the beginning, she was just a little girl, now she’s a maiden, and has developed. It’s clear that the Immortal Banyan Dragon has the power to transform, but usually, she doesn’t care to take human form.

The Immortal Banyan Dragon said:

"Is that Hundred Flowers girl still busy?"

Levi said:

"Yes."

He thought of the Hundred Flowers matter and took the opportunity to chat with the Immortal Banyan Dragon, talking for a long time.

During the banquet, many charming primordial soul witches continuously came to toast to Levi, some being bold and open, daringly startling with their words.

"I’m the Fox Witch. Does Sir Levi lack a companion?"

The Old Witch chased away these vibrant and charming primordial soul witches, leaving only the Immortal Banyan Dragon and Levi.

The Old Witch asked:

"Levi, you mentioned wanting to trade with us, feel free to propose. You have done us a favor, and as long as it is within our means, we will try our best to satisfy."

Levi looked at the Immortal Banyan Dragon and said:

"I wish to trade some bloodline essence with Idrasala, but of course, only under the premise that it does not affect her health and growth, and I will offer appropriate compensation."

This matter was indeed related to the Witch’s Family, so he did not discuss it privately with the Immortal Banyan Dragon to avoid any misunderstandings.

The Old Witch smiled wryly and said:

"Regarding this matter, I really can’t be the decision-maker. You should discuss it with Idrasala directly; our Witch’s Family won’t interfere."

After speaking, she consciously left the place.

Idrasala asked:

"Is this for Elena’s Knight Breathing Technique cultivation?"

Levi said:

"Yes, I have some Dragon Scale Fruit here, all of good quality, which not only can compensate your deficit but also can promote improvement."

Idrasala paused and said:

"You actually have such good things; it seems quite a few Dragon Clan are being raised on the Ancient Dragon Continent."

Levi smiled slightly.

Idrasala continued to ask:

"I don’t know much about knights. I’ve always had a doubt in my mind. If a knight continues to grow stronger and eventually approaches the realm of the bloodline source, for example, reaches Level 8, does he then need to kill the bloodline source existing to advance to Level 9?"

Levi was surprised, not expecting the Immortal Banyan Dragon to ask this.

He said:

"Does the madam need me to speak the truth?"

The Immortal Banyan Dragon seriously nodded.

Levi said:

"I don’t know, because we are all pioneering on this path. I can only see the road ahead, and the blurry path in the future. Everything is in flux. With my current realm, I dare not draw conclusions.

But from the information I currently possess, it doesn’t seem necessary. Although the knight follows the bloodline path, it doesn’t require a complete ancestor return. We are merely using the power within the bloodline to break through human physical limits and step by step pursue higher paths."

The reason Levi said this.

Is because the White Wolf Girl had long since reached the realm where her Blood Tribulation Master [Silver Frost Wolf] exists.

And she didn’t kill the Silver Frost Wolf. Instead, she utilized the bloodline of [Frost Moon Saber Wolf] to fuse and evolve towards a more advanced [Silver Moon Grey Wolf].

In fact, whether evolution, advancement, or normal promotion potion, none require dependence on the bloodline of the Blood Tribulation Master itself.

You only need to use a similar type of bloodline that approximates the bloodline. You could say that if one uses the Blood Tribulation Master bloodline, the cultivation effect would be better.

But this doesn’t mean that, at the end of the knight’s path, one must kill the Blood Tribulation Master to advance, warranting a life-or-death struggle. It is entirely possible to find a similar path with a close existence, kill it, and advance. But if there is no similar existence, Levi indeed does not know what to do.

The path of knights, he is merely feeling his way through; how can he see so far ahead? After all, he’s just a cheater, not Sauron, the ancestor of wizards.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2202 - 0472 The Covenant of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Back to the Peak! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

## Chapter 2202: 0472 The Covenant of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Back to the Peak! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

It can only be said that there is always a way through when the cart reaches the mountain. If there truly is no road, it is destiny, and one cannot complain about the path one has chosen.

Of course, Levi himself is not worried, as he still has the path of a wizard.

However, the 18 Twilight Cavalry, as well as other knights, need to prepare themselves mentally for such possibilities.

Until the bloodline shackles are completely broken, the Bloodline Path will always be restricted by higher bloodline levels.

Levi asked:

"Are you worried that after we grow stronger, we might harm you?"

The Immortal Banyan Dragon always speaks frankly.

"Yes, I cannot raise a tiger only for it to become a calamity; if Elena needs the Immortal Banyan Dragon Bloodline Crystal in the future upon her advancement, would you kill me?"

Levi replied without hesitation:

"No."

The Immortal Banyan Dragon found Levi’s attitude sincerely honest.

It laughed and said:

"Compared to other dragons you’ve encountered, am I somewhat more suspicious?"

Levi said:

"This is common among living beings; instead, I feel that the lady is a very wise dragon, more alert than any dragon I’ve met."

Just take a look at that group of brainless sub-dragons at the Dragon Palace. Dragons like the Immortal Banyan Dragon are indeed rare.

The Immortal Banyan Dragon said:

"I agree to make a deal with you; however, I have one condition that you must agree to."

Levi said:

"Please, lady, tell me."

The Immortal Banyan Dragon said:

"My contract with the Guardian of the Witch’s Family will expire in five hundred years. Once it does, I wish to sign a contract with you, to become your guardian. At the same time, you must promise not to harm me in the future; our Immortal Banyan Dragon clan is very rare... If I am gone, you might never find another Immortal Banyan Dragon in the vast universe."

The young lady fiddled with her hands; as an antique having lived almost ten thousand years, she felt a bit nervous. The reason the Immortal Banyan Dragon spoke in this way was firstly to protect itself, and secondly because it recognized the potential of the Dusk Palace Master.

Being a guardian is also a type of art.

It saw that the Witch’s Family was unlikely to prosper and flourish in the future.

This ancestral rule which only accepts witches is a self-imposed restriction, bound to fail sooner or later. There is no future in this organization.

But the Dusk Palace Master is different; his Ancient Dragon Continent showed promising signs of prosperity and development. In less than a thousand years since its founding, the continent already has dozens of level 6 and several level 7 wizards, deeply favored by the congress leaders.

The Dusk Palace Master is a rare, unparalleled genius, reviving the declining path of the knight. Using his level 7 body, he fought back against level 8 entities, his various achievements observed by the dragon.

So, the Immortal Banyan Dragon, planning to remain in the Wizard World for the long-term, needs to find a new suitable organization for itself. After spending thousands of years in the Witch’s Family, it first excluded other top wizard organizations.

Seeking out other Grand Wizards or Legendary Wizards seemed premature; neither would it necessarily receive much attention. After considering its options, the Ancient Dragon Continent appeared quite suitable.

Levi, upon hearing this, felt a tinge of joy.

"Is there such a good thing?"

He said:

"If at that time, lady, you choose to join me, would the Witch’s Family hold any grudges?"

Enticing one’s guardian away could be seen as a form of betrayal, couldn’t it?

Before this, he had already recruited Elena, 24 Flowers, Anya, Triss... He even suspected that, after some time, the entire Witch’s Family might be absorbed into the Ancient Dragon Continent.

The Immortal Banyan Dragon said:

"Once my contract ends, I will be free, and willingly join you. The Old Witch would not say anything about this."

Levi said:

"Alright, I will wait for the lady for five hundred years."

The Immortal Banyan Dragon extended its slender fingers, saying:

"No need for any curses, let’s pinky swear."

Levi smiled mildly.

"Alright, pinky swear."

Hence, Levi left the Witch’s Family with enough bloodline essence for Hundred Flowers to practice for a while.

...

God-forsaken Continent.

Deep Blue Army’s station.

Lucy looked at the battle reports from the front lines; she was immediately informed of Demon Fish Venerable’s demise at Levi’s hands and couldn’t help but smile.

"Unexpectedly, in just over two years in the Endless Sea, he achieved such war merits; he alone is like a highly mobile ace battle group that can provide support anywhere, easing a lot of our pressure."

Meanwhile, in a cave.

Levi and Hundred Flowers engaged in secret cultivation here for more than ten days, the two battled fiercely until reaching the peak, even the yin-yang path was obliterated.

Finally, Hundred Flowers looked at the bottle of bloodline essence, blushing and said:

"Thank you, with these level 8 Immortal Banyan Dragon bloodline essences, continuing knight practice will be much easier... But next time, do not risk hunting level 8 demons; you have such a lengthy lifespan, why rush it?"

Levi said:

"I know; don’t you know me? Without absolute certainty, I would never take the risk... Rather, you should be careful here."

After parting with Hundred Flowers, Levi went demon-hunting alone. Just on the God-forsaken Continent, intending to return after the Endless Sea turmoil calms down. Thus, he shifted locations repeatedly, adopting a strategic randomness.

...

Six months later.

Levi, having rescued the Black Cat Battle Group, had his gallant deeds reported by the daily news, receiving widespread praises in Wizard World.

Some observers, from Levi’s points increase, even speculated that he independently killed a level 8 demon.

For a time, the news of the Dusk Palace Master hunting level 8 demons alone spread quickly.

Prior to this, only the top three on the leaderboard had cases of single-handedly fighting against level 8 demons. Other seven-circle wizards mostly relied on battle group arrays to achieve this. Society increasingly recognized the unfathomable and formidable strength of the Dusk Palace Master.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2203 - 0472 The Covenant of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Back to the Peak! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

## Chapter 2203: 0472 The Covenant of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Back to the Peak! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

Somewhere in the Endless Sea.

A seemingly ordinary white-robed wizard stood still, reading the Wizard World news.

"This... the Dusk Palace Master has actually allegedly slain a Level 8 demon, how is this possible?"

This white-robed wizard, who intended to hunt down the Dusk Palace Master, was none other than the Black Dragon Wizard. He hid his identity, searching the Endless Sea for his traces, but unexpectedly heard this news.

After some consideration, the Black Dragon Wizard quietly left the Wizard World, murmuring to himself.

"This person can kill a Level 8 demon. With my current strength, even if I confront him, it’s not certain I can win. My lifespan is enough, there’s no need to take such risks now. I’ll find another opportunity later, as extending life is not necessarily reliant on the Turtle King Fruit; there are other methods... Lowe is approaching the end of his lifespan, he won’t give up, so let him test the true strength of the Dusk Palace Master. I’ll watch and act accordingly."

...

As the Black Dragon Wizard said. Lowe, who was also looking for Levi, had heard this rumor.

He had half believed it, but as he looked at his aging self, close to death, he sighed:

"I have no retreat, only forward. Even if it leads to death, I have no regrets. With the Black Prison Beast and Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon, I still have a considerable success rate; it’s worth a gamble."

...

Two years later.

In the 482nd year of Nora, the 268th year of the Blood Battle.

While demon hunting on the God-forsaken Continent, Levi halted his steps, found a safe place, and entered the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

In the shadow behind him, a shadow resembling a colossal fish, thousands of meters in length, appeared dense with tendrils and emitting a Level 7 aura, identical to the slain [Demon Fish Venerable] by Levi.

"The first Level 7 shadow is acquired, not bad at all. In the future, even Level 7 demons won’t require my personal intervention; with the strength of the Demon Fish Shadow, ordinary Level 7 demons aren’t opponents at all."

Outside the Dragon Palace.

A sandy yellow Earthquake Dragon narrowly passed its Blood Tribulation and was promoted to Level 6.

Levi said:

"Ganster has reached Level 6 as well."

Among the Earthquake Dragon trio, it was the last to reach Level 6 and also the youngest. After crossing the tribulation, Ganster excitedly flew over to ask:

"Lord Dragon King, what general am I?"

Levi said:

"You are the Sky Star Dragon General."

Ganwen Cui, representing Sun, Moon, and Stars: Heavenly Sun, Heavenly Moon, Heavenly Star.

With the Earthquake Dragon trio reaching Level 6, the batch of sub-dragons Levi had brought from the ancient tower, except for the slow Dragon Turtle, had now all reached Level 6, which relieved Levi greatly.

For the Earthquake Dragons, Level 6 is their complete form. The trio has reached adulthood and may improve to some minor realms into their prime, but it’s difficult to advance to Level 7.

For wild Dragons, this would mean they can start living leisurely, collecting Fate Coins, and spending their remaining lives, like the Fire Breathing Dragon back then.

However, due to the presence of the Nightmare World, the three brothers still have ambitions and strive to make a name for the Dragon Palace in the new worlds, indulging deeply in it.

With the full-time demon hunting over the past two years, Levi’s points on the Demon Slaying List have reached 260 million, once again securing a place in the top three. However, Wizard World had long predicted this, so it wasn’t surprising anymore.

During these two years, Levi also hunted down a Level 8 Flame Demon, solidifying his record of defeating Level 8 demons, and the wizards had already classified him as an eighth-circle wizard... Similarly, the demons had also taken precautions against Levi, with those at Level 8 often pairing up and rarely being alone. Levi went with the flow, prioritizing safety and maintaining a zen-like attitude.

At the same time, he could sense that Lowe seemed to be tracking him, which kept him on guard during demon hunting, unable to focus fully. He felt the need to find a suitable opportunity to draw out the snake and strike first, no longer remaining passive.

...

Thus, four more years passed.

The 486th year of Nora.

The 272nd year of the Blood Battle.

Levi was 910 years old. In four years, he reclaimed the top spot on the Demon Slaying List, with points of 320 million, but felt unperturbed by this.

[Congratulations on reaching the top again!————Harvis.]

[Buddy, take a break, don’t overwork yourself.————Gatling]

[Congratulations.———Light Divine Sword]

[Congratulations!——Lucy]

[The commander is amazing!——Emperor Mu]

[Are we celebrating tonight?——Elena.]

Looking at these messages, a smile appeared at the corner of Levi’s mouth.

Over the years, he had become acquainted with those ahead of him on the leaderboard, and they had exchanged contact information. Competing with one another added to the fun.

In the face of a common enemy, those people had no intention of backstabbing, likely because it wouldn’t have worked anyway...

He replied to each of them politely, speaking to himself:

"Ms. Lucy congratulated me again."

"Taking the first place, tonight calls for a celebration."

After responding to the messages, he was about to look for Hundred Flowers.

Suddenly, he broke into a smile.

"Lord Victor has been promoted to Senior Seventh Circle, not bad at all. It seems we’ll soon begin the operation."

...

Western God-forsaken Continent.

A battlefield.

A Late Stage Level 7 Sky Anger Demon, wrapped in endless fury, was rampaging through the area.

A demon-hunting team led by a primordial soul wizard crumbled in an instant, all becoming prey to the Sky Anger Demon.

"Heh, such strength dares to come to the Godforsaken Continent. Do these wizards truly think defeating the Burning Expedition Army makes them invincible in the world?"

After clearing this battlefield, it again, with a mass of Flame Demons and Sky Anger Demons, headed towards other areas.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2204 - 0472 The Covenant of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Back to the Peak! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

## Chapter 2204: 0472 The Covenant of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Back to the Peak! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

"Where do you think you’re going!"

Suddenly, a thousand-meter tall Demon Suppressing Ming King Witch Image appeared in front, like a thousand-handed Guanyin, striking with millions of palms!

"Radiant King Shocking God Palm!"

Sky Anger Demon’s face changed slightly.

"Gandaph! Damn, the Gondor Three Heroes are here!"

It scattered Gandaph’s attack with its strong palm but suddenly suffered a heavy injury on its back and flew sideways.

It was a red flame lion with snarling teeth and claws and a muscled snowman emerging from the void, ambushing it.

A red flame little snake was coiled around the lion’s neck, precisely Roman. Though its power was average, it could still inflict some harm on Sky Anger Demon, proving somewhat useful.

Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella emerged, locking down the void, the Frost Sky Seven Feather Fan waved, and ice flames swept across.

The Purple Extreme Holy Dragon coiled around the sky, majestic in demeanor, the Holy Infant donned in a purple robe, purple hair flying, eyes flickering with ice and fire brilliance.

"Damn it!"

Sky Anger Demon, though at Level 7 Late Stage, was in great panic.

Over the years, the number of Level 7 Late Stage demons killed by the Gondor Three Heroes exceeded a handful... Just the appearance of Gandaph and the Holy Infant imposed tremendous pressure on it, and it knew the fiercest one was Lord Victor!

These three have always been inseparable, like brothers.

High above, a transcendent voice arrived.

"Seven Star Sealing!"

The sword hummed across the sky, Heavenly Flash Seven Stars!

Seven beams fell from the sky, encircling Sky Anger Demon.

"Sword Qi like Prison!"

Millions of Sword Qi erupted, nearly becoming the most terrifying slow death execution, instantly turning Sky Anger Demon into a bloody mess, its formidable magic armor had already shattered.

"Ahh! Die!"

It stomped on the Earth, shaking the mountains, and sent waves of spell-like abilities toward the Three Heroes.

"Demon Suppressing Ming King Dragon Elephant Fist! Thirteen Dragon Elephants!"

Not seen for a while, Gandaph’s Radiant King Martial Way had improved, with thirteen terrifying dragon-elephant phantoms unleashed, surging in succession!

The Holy Infant’s Purgatory Nine Dragons and Cold Flame Seven Phoenix fused, transformed into a purple evil sun, and suddenly exploded on Sky Anger Demon.

Under the all-out, saturation attack of the Three Heroes, Sky Anger Demon couldn’t hold out for long before collapsing, dying in vain.

Suddenly.

The sky cracked open, a giant hand covering the heavens, reaching for Lord Victor, yet it was a Flame Demon emitting Level 8 aura, standing thousands of meters tall, resembling a world-destroying demon king, its flames distorting the space within a hundred miles.

"It’s indeed you three, die!"

The gigantic hand slapped down, leaving no room for resistance.

Lord Victor’s face changed slightly, forming a sword seal, lightly pointing.

"Break!"

Seven secret swords transformed into a greatsword, colliding with the flaming giant hand with unstoppable force.

A cry of agony emitted, countless Flame Demon blood and flesh scattered across the world. Under the terrifying assault, even the sealed void was torn apart.

Seven Swords United, spirit soaring high, Heavenly stars falling, Gods bleeding.

This was the strongest move of God Fallen Seven Kill!

Taking the opportunity, the Three Heroes each used their methods and fled quickly.

Returning to the safety of the shelter, only then did the three of them breathe a sigh of relief.

Gandaph said:

"Killing level 7 demons is getting harder and harder, those level 8 demons keep chasing the three of us, damn it, if desperate enough, I’ll call my real self over and slaughter them."

Lord Victor, recalling that recent sword move, said:

"After advancing to Senior Seventh Ring, the power of my Heavenly Star Sword Formation can injure level 8 demons. Next, if our three cooperate, perhaps we can kill level 7 peak demons, or even a solitary level 8 one... But that’s too risky, not worth it."

The Holy Infant said:

"With your Heavenly Star Sword Formation’s attack power, breaking the defense of a level 8 demon is definitely possible. However, Gandaph and I are too low in realm, holding you back with low margin for error. One mistake could lead to eternal oblivion. After we both advance to Senior Seventh Ring, I’ll upgrade your Wizard Tools to top-grade, then perhaps we can try hunting level 8 early stage demons. If we achieve Seven Rings Perfection, it’s more secure, and we can almost guarantee success."

Gandaph said:

"That’s right, no rush, the war merit for all three of us is close to fifty million. Before long, we can exchange for the Bright Moon Artifact, by then, our strength can improve significantly."

Lord Victor said:

"Indeed, once Ace is Senior Seventh Ring, we can finish God Fallen Heavenly Star Thirteen Kill Array together. If the sword formation is accomplished, on the God-forsaken Continent, we can walk like our real selves, unmatched unless the level 9 shows up."

The power of the Heavenly Star Sword Formation is evident, not wasted are his and the Holy Infant’s decades of effort.

The Holy Infant said:

"Demon hunting is temporarily paused, next we seek our true self to discuss dealing with Lowe."

...

Hell.

The seventh floor.

Demon Fox Tribe.

"Hahaha, succeeded, I succeeded, 22 Witch Marks. If not for big brother’s encouragement, I wouldn’t have imagined my maximum would be here!"

Purgatory Demon Sword felt excited inside.

Witch Marks indeed, originally only aiming for a 15 Witch Marks advancement.

For this day, he stayed at the Maximum Sixth Circle for hundreds of years, now already twelve hundred years old.

But it was all worth it. Without pushing himself a bit, he wouldn’t know he was so extraordinary.

He looked at the Flame Demon Potion in his hand and murmured:

"My cultivation went so smoothly because of the nourishment from my three sisters, all are my big brother’s thoughtful arrangements. He is so kind to me, I can never forget. Just this top-quality breakthrough potion is invaluable, starting at ten billion Aether Stone."

The three sisters asked:

"Are you about to advance to Seventh Ring?"

Purgatory Demon Sword replied:

"Yes, I’m fully prepared, this advancement is almost guaranteed success. One of you will come with me outside, the advancement will be quite loud, don’t alarm the Mistress. The other two should continue to serve her at home to avoid suspicion."

Sorceress of the Sensual Realm said:

"I’ll go with you, once you achieve Seventh Ring, we can delve into the Eight Layers and hunt stronger beings."

...

A month later.

God-forsaken Continent.

A grey-robed figure arrived here, it was Lowe.

His appearance grew ever more forlorn, his expression with hints of urgency.

Time waits for no one, moving closer to his final fate, yet he hadn’t found Levi’s whereabouts.

Fortunately, not long ago, he received intelligence from the black market.

Dusk Palace Master was currently demon hunting on the God-forsaken Continent, all of Dusk Palace Master’s travel patterns and locations were disclosed to Lowe.

Lowe didn’t know the authenticity of the intelligence, but could only take a desperate gamble. If after all this preparation, he failed to find Dusk Palace Master and died of old age, that would be a joke.

"Lowe, hang in there."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2205 - 0473 Dragon Palace Thrives! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

## Chapter 2205: 0473 Dragon Palace Thrives! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

God-forsaken Continent.

Inside a sanctuary.

In front of Levi, the three avatars Gandalf, Lord Victor, and the Holy Infant transformed into beams of light, merging into his body, becoming one.

He said:

"Now both the fishhook and bait have been set out, let’s see when that Lowe takes the bait."

Next, he would act simultaneously with the three avatars.

Although the cultivation of the three avatars was not high, each possessed extraordinary skills, had divine access, and were equipped with top-quality, seven-ring witch artifacts and rare treasures.

The trio joining forces could shake level 8. With Lopez added, they could be used as a level 8 fighter, ensuring that Levi’s actions were foolproof.

Soon, Hundred Flowers also arrived here.

She asked worriedly:

"Are you sure that Lowe Wizard will come to trouble you?"

Levi said:

"There’s a ninety percent chance. If not, all the better. I’d prefer if I was overthinking. I actually don’t want to oppose a wizard; it’s he who is forcing me..."

Hundred Flowers said:

"I investigated Lowe Wizard’s data; he seems to have just achieved Seven Rings Perfect Cultivation not long ago, far from the Seven-Ring spiritual force Maximum.

He absolutely cannot be your match, and you’ve publicly displayed your strength in killing an early stage level 8. If he dares to plot against you knowing your current power and status, then he surely has the backing of level 8 allies, possibly more than one."

"Moreover, this person seems to be nearly three thousand years old, potentially falling within decades, without family heritage in the Wizard World. Such people already harbor a death wish, and their motives and purposes cannot be judged by common sense. When the time comes, they will undoubtedly fight you desperately, with no scruples."

Levi laughed:

"I’ve been rewarded with a thousand-year Turtle King Fruit bounty from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, so Lowe is surely risking it all for this treasure. Therefore, I don’t dare be arrogant; I’ve summoned the three avatars and you.

Hundred Flowers thought for a while and said:

"How about inviting Triss as well? I can rely on the wizard tower, and with Triss, I am confident of contending against an eighth-circle. Plus your three avatars, Lopez, Dragon Descendant Giant, and the Seven-Ring Formation, these strengths combined, even if three level 8s come, we could resist for a while."

Levi pondered for a moment.

"Wouldn’t this be too much of an extravaganza..."

Hundred Flowers said:

"Asking won’t hurt, what if Triss wants to join? Triss spends years in seclusion and doing alchemy, mostly battling with the lords of the Nightmare World, rarely having real combat opportunities like this. Moreover, you have the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, just like last time against the Ancient forces, Triss and I can hide inside, if you can handle it, we won’t come out."

Levi said:

"Alright, I will contact Madam Triss."

...

Nightmare World.

Triss Wizard Tower.

"The Six-Ring Breakthrough Potion is finally about to be completed."

Every new Primordial Soul Breakthrough Potion, once launched, can earn considerable war merits in the congress.

Triss meticulously sorted through experimental data, which were the fruits of her centuries of research efforts and achievements.

"The Nightmare World truly is a wonderful place."

Triss knew that the high echelon of Wizard World was once passionate about researching the Nightmare World; since the Dreamland Steeple incident of the School of Dreams, that research was urgently halted.

Currently, it can be said that only Levi has the means to safely enter and exit the Nightmare World.

Tower of Dawn has also established a specific department for the School of Dreams to research dreams, illusions, and nightmare magic in the Nightmare World.

Triss was an advisor to this department. Although not a member of the School of Dreams, her realm here was evident and her knowledge was vast. In terms of understanding the Nightmare World, apart from Levi, none could compare.

Seeing Levi online, Triss coughed lightly and said:

"Recently, I discovered some interesting information."

Levi asked:

"What is it?"

Triss said:

"The inheritance of the Dreamland Steeple seems not to have ceased; they were merely trapped inside the maze of Lost Monarch’s body, rumored to be a unique dimension, akin to the Divine Kingdom of the Heavenly Fathers — one can only enter, not exit. Lost Monarch keeps these wizards and their progeny as punishment for capturing Pan."

Levi said:

"Lost Monarch... I’ve heard of this being, quite powerful; the Dreamland Steeple group is rather pitiful, perpetually trapped in a nightmare, endless reincarnation, unable to escape, a fate worse than death."

Triss said:

"Indeed, researching the unknown comes at a cost. By the way, did you have something in mind when you reached out to me?"

Levi sincerely said:

"Madam... I would like to request your assistance once more. I’m likely to go up against a tricky spy of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans."

Triss didn’t even ask who it was, she directly asked:

"Sure, when? Who else?"

Levi asked:

"Madam, aren’t you worried that the enemy is strong, that you’ll be in danger?"

Triss’s lips curled as she couldn’t help but smile and said:

"If the enemies were really strong, you wouldn’t ask me. You surely have confidence, but only nine-tenths, hence why I’m here to make up the last tenth, isn’t it? Hmph, I do know you well."

Levi laughed:

"Madam understands me... indeed so, let me fill you in on this person’s situation."

After listening, Triss said:

"Lowe Wizard is quite renowned in the School of Death; didn’t expect him to be a spy. Share the location with me, I’ll head to God-forsaken Continent to meet you and Hundred Flowers."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2206 - 0473 Dragon Palace Thrives! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

## Chapter 2206: 0473 Dragon Palace Thrives! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

A few days later.

Triss arrived and hid together with Elena in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland. This mission wouldn’t last long, and the power of the Ancient Dragon Continent was not what it used to be. Even without a seven-circle wizard present temporarily, it wasn’t an issue.

After Levi identified the culprit as Lowe, he roughly determined his area of activity in the Endless Sea through divination. He had long arranged for people to wait in the black market, taverns, and other places there, luring Lowe step-by-step to the God-forsaken Continent here, making it convenient for Levi to take action.

During this period, Levi had to keep his recording wizard tool on at all times. If Lowe didn’t make a move, all was well. But if he did, Levi could claim self-defense. By then, if he killed Lowe, the Wizard Council would have nothing to say.

If Lowe truly was a spy for the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, there must be other clues on him. With these, killing Lowe would be even more justified and legitimate. In short, Levi was thoroughly prepared for this battle.

...

Half a year later.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Under the banyan tree, a girl with shoulder-length golden hair, wearing a pale green gauze dress, held a deck of cards and laughed:

"Hehehe, I’m the landowner!"

Elena, dressed in dragon armor with wavy, tied-back golden hair, looking smart and valiant, said:

"You’re sure to lose this hand."

Triss, with a slightly professional scholar-like air, her black hair piled high, said confidently:

"Indeed."

Next to the three, the Music Fungus played a cheerful tune of ’Fight the Landlord’. Lopez squatted nearby, like a child watching old men play chess.

Elena asked:

"Levi, what’s the situation outside, hasn’t that person come yet?"

Levi’s voice came:

"Not yet, I suspect he got lost, after all, he’s been searching for me for years and hasn’t found me..."

During this time, the three women were worried that the enemy might attack at any moment, so they didn’t dare to immerse themselves in cultivation. Out of boredom, Mana taught the two women the ’Fight the Landlord’ game that Levi had taught her.

The three played ’Fight the Landlord’ under the tree, chatting, passing the time, and enjoying a rare moment of relaxation, experiencing a bit of retirement life like Mana’s ahead of time.

Dreamy Cloud Swamp.

Turtle Prime Minister’s Water Mansion.

"Hahaha, I broke through, I broke through."

The Single-Horned Dragon Turtle roared to the sky, startling a group of the Dragon Clan.

"Ratti, you broke through to level six?"

The Earthquake Dragon trio looked incredulous.

Ratti, in a languid but excited tone, said:

"No, I just broke through to the peak level 5..."

The Dragon Clan:

"..."

The third Earthquake Dragon, Trist, breathed a sigh of relief, saying:

"I thought so, how could Ratti progress so fast, that would make me look so stupid."

The Black Lotus Beast said solemnly:

"Don’t mock Ratti. Although their growth is slow, there’s hope for them to reach level eight in the future, it just takes time."

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon suddenly became sentimental, saying:

"Perhaps after all of us are dead, Ratti will still be alive... By then, only the Little Ash Dragon would be left among us Heavenly Dragon Generals and Earth Dragon Generals."

The Black Lotus Beast said:

"No matter, getting through life and death smoothly already surpasses most of the wandering dragons out there. Let’s not forget, our mission at the Dragon Palace is to shelter more homeless dragons, becoming the number one dragon organization across the Multidimensional Plane, echoing throughout the universe. We, the first-generation elders, will surely be remembered by future Dragon Clans!"

While the dragons were feeling emotional.

Within the cave heaven blessed land in Heavenly Wind Canyon, a giant blood-colored crystal was gradually cracking with web-like fractures. A powerful aura leaked out from it, reaching the sky, and in an instant, wild winds and dark clouds gathered within a fifty-mile radius. Such commotion quickly alarmed the Dragon Palace members and the three women playing ’Fight the Landlord’.

Elena asked:

"What’s happening? Such a strong aura."

Mana said:

"Don’t panic, judging by its direction, it should be the Dragon Clan member Levi previously took in, awakening. It’s not an enemy."

Triss showed slight shock on her face.

"This aura rivals that of a seven-circle perfect wizard. Levi, this guy, where did he take in such a powerful Dragon Clan member, did he discover the Dragon Clan’s old nest?"

For ordinary wizards, having even one sub-dragon would be a source of great pride and sufficient to uphold the family heritage and guard the clan’s fortune.

This Levi, a whole nest of sub-dragons.

Levi was also alarmed and hurried to the scene, only to see a crowd of Dragon Clan members gathered around the Wind Dust Dragon watching intently.

He said:

"Everyone step back a bit, the Heavenly Leisure Dragon General experienced a change and slept too long, might not recognize friends and family, I’m afraid you’ll get hurt accidentally."

All members of the Dragon Palace moved back, hiding in the distance.

Boom!

The blood-colored crystal shattered, with dragon roars resounding.

A white giant dragon, nearly two thousand meters in wingspan, as white and translucent as jade, emerged across the sky, with dreamlike white flame clouds swirling around it.

The breeze caressed it, and the giant dragon rose like a feather, exuding a late stage level seven aura, looking around with somewhat confused eyes. Having slept for almost two hundred years, three soul-searching questions surfaced in its mind:

Who am I? Where did I come from? Where am I going?

It saw the black-armored swordsman standing with arms crossed, and suddenly awoke.

"Where is my master?"

"Who are you!"

Without further ado, it stirred up an endless storm, sweeping towards Levi.

It was shocked to realize that its abilities had improved countless times compared to before it slept... A casual strike now was more powerful than its full-force strike before!

It only remembered that its master had let it ingest the essence and bloodline crystal of a pure-blooded Dragon Clan member, after which it fell asleep. Now it didn’t even know what year it was. The contract left by its former master also seemed to have dissipated, indicating that he was already dead.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2207 - 0473 Dragon Palace Rising! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

## Chapter 2207: 0473 Dragon Palace Rising! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

"Is this power?"

It was filled with confidence.

"Having met the Dragon, why aren’t you kneeling?"

The thunderous voice echoed in all directions.

In the distance, the people of the Dragon Palace were astonished.

"What’s with the Heavenly Leisure Dragon General? Is this the way to speak to the Dragon King?"

"Exactly, it’s rebelling."

"It’s over, it’s going to suffer."

Levi’s face turned cold, and a golden force field emerged around him, standing firm in the gale capable of tearing the void.

The Wind Dust Dragon saw that this move was ineffective, and opened its mouth to unleash an Air Cannon brimming with a destructive aura!

The Air Cannon had just been launched and hadn’t yet exploded when Levi sliced it open with a single sword, its shockwave easily smoothed out by him using the Wind Illusion Realm.

The Wind Dust Dragon was shocked and immediately turned to run.

This late-stage Level 7 attack of mine couldn’t shake the opponent.

How do I fight this?

Boom!

The giant ape stepped on rivers and stood in the path of the Wind Dust Dragon, looking at it with ill intent, and said:

"Go back, Heavenly Leisure Dragon General."

The Wind Dust Dragon was dumbfounded.

"I’m not called the Heavenly Leisure Dragon General, I’m called..."

Rumbling!

The color of the sky and earth changed, and in the blink of an eye, six awe-inspiring giant dragon phantoms, each different in form, surrounded the Wind Dust Dragon. Red flames soared to the sky, golden light shone for miles, wind and thunder collided, and a blood sea was boundless...

Six terrifying anomalies dominated the sky, shaking the hearts of all!

Levi smiled and said:

"Heavenly Leisure Dragon General, return."

Feeling the majesty, the Wind Dust Dragon’s blood trembled uncontrollably, and the confidence brought by its surge in power vanished in an instant. Although it didn’t understand why everyone called it the "Heavenly Leisure Dragon General," it could only prostrate itself and say:

"Heavenly Leisure Dragon General greets the Lord!"

After establishing the Master Dragon covenant, Levi smiled and said:

"Hmm, the Heavenly Leisure Dragon General slept too long this time and lost its memory, just don’t let it happen again. I won’t pursue it this time. Also, here are some Dragon Scale Fruits for you to consume."

The Wind Dust Dragon didn’t know what Dragon Scale Fruits were, but it knew for sure they were excellent. Just the scent made it feel like it was going to ascend to immortality.

"Thank you, Lord."

Having perfectly resolved the Wind Dust Dragon’s issue, Levi extracted some of its bloodline, and, after some research and testing, he discovered with surprise.

The wind illusion dragon bloodline factor within the Wind Dust Dragon was extraordinarily rich. Although it was still a Wind Dust Dragon, it had undergone an unknown mutation, and advancing to Level 8 in the future wouldn’t be a problem. Moreover, it had even birthed a white bead inside, emitting a hazy precious light, with flame clouds drifting around it, marking it as extraordinary.

"It seems like a Dragon Ball from a previous life."

Levi had a feeling that after this metamorphosis, the Wind Dust Dragon had a chance to completely return to its ancestors and re-enter the Wind Illusion Dragon realm in the future.

"This is wonderful. If I can obtain a pure-blooded Dragon Clan in the future, then this Dragon Palace will truly live up to its name."

...

On this day.

Levi had just finished hunting a small demon tribe.

Suddenly, black lines appeared in the void, spreading into the distance. These lines descended from the sky, burrowed into the ground, and ultimately formed a prison covering a hundred square miles. Levi tried to tear the void with his hands but found he couldn’t.

He remained calm, looking ahead.

In the void, scarlet flames appeared one after another, quickly filling the prison, as a giant shadow floated in the Blood Sea, part dragon, part bat, its wings like twin Blood Lakes.

Atop the dragon head stood a black-robed wizard, exuding the aura of Seven Rings Perfection, his face aged, shrouded in the aura of decline, but his eyes were incredibly sharp, filled with determined killing intent.

Lowe said:

"Sir Levi, it’s our first meeting."

Levi smiled faintly.

"You’ve arrived."

Lowe’s expression changed.

"How did you know I was coming? Not good... Are you ambushing me?"

Indeed, Levi had managed to escape the hands of Level 8 demons multiple times, so he must have some divination methods. Driven by the despair of limited lifespan, why did I forget this?

But he quickly calmed down, smiled, and said:

"It seems you are prepared, if you have more tricks, feel free to use them. Today, it’s either your death or mine. I’ve made up my mind to die today."

Levi said:

"You’re an undercover agent for the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, targeting me for the Turtle King Fruit, aren’t you?"

Having his intentions revealed by Levi, Lowe said:

"There’s no use in talking, I’ll take your head!"

He raised his hand and executed an innate spell aimed at Levi and shouted:

"Everyone move! Capture him quickly!"

Rumbling!

Rumbling!

A pitch-black chain appeared in the void, like a Black Python, encircling Levi, while a blood flame flow slashed through the void, shooting straight at him!

The Nine-Headed Emperor appeared behind Levi, gripping swords in both hands, and fiercely slashed down, a mighty Sword Qi River surged into the void.

With a roar, a strangely-shaped giant beast appeared out of thin air, bearing a sword wound on its body.

This giant beast resembled a tiger or leopard but was covered with obsidian-like dragon scale armor. Hundreds of pitch-black chains floated around its abdomen, and its head was no different from a normal dragon head.

Levi thought to himself:

"It truly is the Black Prison Beast, just as rare as the Black Lotus Beast in the sub-dragon species, although not as strong in direct combat as the Black Lotus Beast, it excels in void travel and space imprisonment. It’s a born space master and extremely difficult to deal with."

When he had the three sisters investigate the Black Prison King’s clues for him, he had a general idea of its appearance, though he wasn’t quite sure.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2208 - 0473 Dragon Palace Rising! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

## Chapter 2208: 0473 Dragon Palace Rising! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

And the other blood-colored giant beast is just as rare, it’s on the same level as the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon, a Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon, and it’s in complete form, already with level 8 strength, equally hard to encounter.

Levi suddenly realized that the secret medicine he used for upgrading his Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique previously was from Lowe.

At that time, he even sent people to investigate, wanting to know who the owner of the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon was, hoping to buy it...

This Lowe, what a grand gesture!

To deal with him, Lowe actually deployed two level 8 top-level sub-dragons, and since that’s the case, Levi would gladly accept it without courtesies!

Whoosh!

Whoosh!

Whoosh!

Three streaks of light emerged from the void: Gandaph, Lord Victor, Fire Dragon Ais, all made their appearance.

Lowe’s expression changed, suspecting and uncertain within.

"What’s going on? Why are the Gondor Three Heroes here? Why are they listening to the Dusk Palace Master... Could these three be merely avatars of the Dusk Palace Master, being so close like brothers."

Thinking of this.

Lowe was already somewhat falling apart before starting the fight.

Even if the Dusk Palace Master can slay level 8, and foresee his actions, he could accept it.

But if those formidable figures like the Gondor Three Heroes were all avatars of the Dusk Palace Master, he couldn’t accept it.

How could such imposing figures exist under this sky?!

With the appearance of the Three Avatars, they coordinated among each other, Gandaph with Demon Suppressing Ming King and top-grade Wizard Tool at the front, Holy Infant at the back, Lord Victor in the middle using the Heavenly Star Sword Formation, charging to slay Lowe!

The Nine-colored Emperor utilized powerful innate spells and primordial soul spells to entangle the Black Prison Beast.

The Black Prison Beast roared:

"Damn it Lowe, you deceived me, you didn’t mention Dusk Palace Master being this strong, our cooperation is null, goodbye!"

The tactic of escaping took priority, it removed the shackles locking the void, its body flickering with black sparkles as circles of space ripples radiated outward, turning the area within a hundred miles into a mirror surface.

The Black Prison Beast vanished into the ripples, disappearing completely. Even though the Nine-colored Emperor tried desperately to stop it, it was in vain.

Witnessing this, Levi felt tranquil within.

He already located the Black Prison Beast’s lair, and the counterpart was unaware of his possession of its information, very likely not relocating, waiting until he further enhanced his power, having means to control the Black Prison Beast, then it wouldn’t be too late to subdue it.

Since he had discovered it, this Black Prison Beast was destined to be his sooner or later.

Seeing the Black Prison Beast flee, Lowe, who was being pummeled by the Three Avatars without a chance to retaliate, panicked thoroughly. Initially, relying on the Black Prison Beast, he had the confidence to duel Levi, but now left with only the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon and himself, what was there to fight? The battle ended even before it began...

The situation was entirely different than he had anticipated!

Lowe’s face showed despair.

"Farewell!"

The Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon was already battling fiercely with Levi, like two ancient ferocious beasts clashing, energy waves tearing the sky dome, shattering the earth.

Lowe exerted his utmost, burning his spiritual force, bombarding with innate spells crazily, yet Gandaph and Holy Infant resolved them one by one.

"Seven Stars Seeking Life!"

Along with the formation of the Beidou Seven Stars Sword Array, endless Sword Qi overwhelmed Lowe, his protective force field didn’t last long before shattering swiftly, then his body ruptured into pieces, turning into chunks of meat.

Lowe’s aged primordial soul floated out, standing there unmoving, merely gazing at the Sword Qi surrounding him, his expression relentless.

"Why is the world so unfair!"

"Why!"

He merely wanted to obtain a Turtle King Fruit to extend his lifespan by a thousand years, elevate to the eighth-circle, yet faced such setbacks... While the Dusk Palace Master, any of his avatars was an unreachable shining presence to Lowe, the most dazzling star in the sky. Achieving fame young, revered by thousands, remembered in history. None of this had any relation with him.

With the emergence of the web, Leon flew out from the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, dragging Lowe’s primordial soul into it, only to be dispersed by Lopez’s strike.

The primordial soul began to disintegrate, elemental power scattered, spiritual force vanished, Truth Trace faded away, even the soul was taken. Lowe’s appearance to death was but a fleeting moment, like an ephemeral bloom.

Triss and Elena stood there, dazed.

"What happened?"

"Is it over?"

"We’ve been here playing landlord cards for months?"

Outside, with Lowe’s death, his contract binding on the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon also naturally dissolved.

The Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon had been loathing Lowe all along, only forced into a contract, like the Black Lotus Beast back then.

Now with the contract broken, it unleashed all its might, erupting in negative energy flames like a blood-colored sun, exploding with a boom.

"Human, I have no desire to be your enemy, before I was merely coerced, why not settle with that?"

The Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon said.

Levi and the Nine-colored Emperor encircled it, his feet turned into hooks pierce into the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon’s body, the shark-tooth-shaped sword pierced into dragon scales.

"Settle? In your dreams! I saved you, granted you freedom, how should you repay me?"

The Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon said:

"I know some of Lowe’s treasure locations, including the Truth Oddities that you wizards love, you just need to release me, and I’ll tell you."

Levi thought.

Then I truly can’t let you go!

He said:

"Not enough, recognize me as your master, become my subordinate, I might spare your life."

The Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon replied coldly:

"Human, don’t push a dragon too hard, I am a dignified level 8 Dragon Clan member, how could I humbly accept being below others? Since you insist on courting death, I will fight you to the bitter end."

Levi had the Three Avatars encircle it, their various attacks relentlessly bombarding its massive body.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2209 - 0473 Dragon Palace Rising! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

## Chapter 2209: 0473 Dragon Palace Rising! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

"Fight to the death with me? You’re overthinking."

Seeing the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon unwilling to submit, Levi stopped wasting words.

With a wave of his hand, the Nine-colored Emperor unleashed an array of innate spells.

Chanting incantations, Levi followed with primordial soul spells like Seven Suns Falling Domain and Thunder Beast Technique.

BOOM!

The terrifying explosion shattered the tough dragon scales of the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon, leaving it bloodied and battered, making Levi heartache.

"I’ll ask you again, are you willing to submit to me? I truly hate to see you suffer."

Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon:

"???"

If you don’t want me to suffer, stop hitting me...

It used all its strength to break through the Three Avatars’ blockade, escaping with Levi into the void, only to find Levi securely attached, unmoved.

The Nine-colored Emperor walked on air, the shark-tooth-shaped sword and innate spells bombarded its body.

BOOM!

In the wilderness several thousand miles away.

The body of the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon fell from the void, smashing several mountain peaks, cracking the earth. Levi clung to it like a leech, refusing to let go.

The Black Soul Demon Tower appeared out of nowhere, the Death Storm Domain engulfing it, the Dark Evil Soul wielding the Death God Scythe struck!

Maya, Ann, and the Seventh-level Shadow Levi just acquired appeared, pinning it to the ground, Lopez holding bone clubs, struck down fiercely!

At the cloud tops, six giant dragon phantom heads radiating fearsome majesty gazed down, the mere aura crushed its spirit to fight.

It said:

"I am willing to submit, stop hitting."

Having tasted enough hardship under Lowe,

It couldn’t believe it could be worse here.

Moreover, this person’s power far surpassed Lowe, seemingly an exceptional genius among wizards. Truly submitting wouldn’t be disadvantageous.

Levi approached with his shark-tooth-shaped sword, standing on its head, saying:

"Very good, sign the Master Dragon covenant and I’ll have them stop."

After the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon submitted, Levi’s joy was evident.

"I actually have an eighth-level sub-dragon species, Heaven assists me!"

After cleaning the battleground, he enclosed Lowe in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland and swiftly departed.

...

Undead Spirit Steeple.

Inside the tower, a wizard with sallow cheeks like a skeleton, clad in a sinister black robe, gazed suspiciously at the shattered soul token.

"Hiss, Lowe has fallen?"

"Alas, in the end, defeated by time."

"A pity, with a few decades short of the average lifespan of a seven-circle wizard, he seemed to have a Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon as a pet, who knows where it ended up before his death."

This emaciated wizard, Lowe’s teacher and Tower Master of the Undead Spirit Steeple, with Eight-Circle Perfect Cultivation

A few years ago, Lowe bade him goodbye, saying he was going on a journey.

He knew Lowe feared after natural death he would seize his Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon, likely arranging his affairs, passing on his legacy to descendants hidden in the Wizard World.

Therefore, the outcome today was expected, without much surprise.

"Regardless, a primordial soul’s fall calls for a funeral."

Seven days later, Lowe’s funeral at the Undead Spirit Steeple, attended by few, his withdrawn nature left him with few friends, and in death, few cared.

The Wizard Council’s enforcer arrived, confirmed the situation, and learned Lowe died of old age, completed procedures without further investigation, as war kept everyone busy, such natural life cycles were most usual, they’ve grown accustomed.

...

Hell.

Eighth Layer.

Gloomy aura pervades the cave of grievances.

A black giant beast phantom emerged out of nowhere, looking fearful, muttering:

"That damned Lowe almost got me too, is this what he called a Level 7 Late Stage expert?"

It looked at its stomach’s horrific wound.

Almost healed, yet indicated the Dusk Palace Master held power to break defenses and wound it.

Having maneuvered through Hell for millennia, the Black Prison Beast was acutely aware of danger.

"Luckily, I’m hidden, residing in Hell, the Dusk Palace Master shouldn’t trouble me, but must stay prepared, heard in the Wizard World, this one is notable."

Thinking this, the Black Prison Beast contacted an acquaintance.

A projection appeared in the void, an alluring figure of unprecedented beauty, front to back, tempting... but alas, a skull atop.

"Esteemed sister, recall interacting with the Dusk Palace Master, how’s his strength?"

This skull, indeed the Death Demoness.

Unexpectedly, turn out, she’s the Black Prison Beast’s esteemed sister.

Death Demoness said:

"What? Troubled the Dusk Palace Master?"

Black Prison Beast said:

"No, just upon request, briefly clashed with him, then retreated, should be unknown to him, no knowledge of my whereabouts."

Death Demoness said:

"Mind your own interests, this one is powerful, with deep backing, hard to provoke, even my sister Lady White Bone is rather wary..."

Black Prison Beast gasped:

"What? Lady White Bone is a level 9 expert."

Death Demoness sneered.

"The Dusk Palace Master’s growth potential is horrifying, bound to reach level 9 eventually, just a matter of time; so after stealing my Netherworld Soul Date Tree, I didn’t confront him."

Black Prison Beast fretted:

"What now, you’re clever, help me devise a plan."

Death Demoness said:

"To be cautious, to avoid discovery, better leave the eighth layer, go to the ninth layer, wizard methods are diverse, you’re not entirely safe."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2210 - 0473 Dragon Palace Rising! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

## Chapter 2210: 0473 Dragon Palace Rising! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

The Black Prison Beast was distressed, unexpectedly this troublesome.

"Alright, I’ll listen to you. I’ll go to the Ninth Layer to lay low, and when it’s safe, I’ll come back."

...

Land of Darkness.

A world of swamps.

In the underwater palace, Blood Vortex Venerable’s eyes flickered.

He had already sensed that his most important and strongest duplication had died, and not of old age, but was killed by the Dusk Palace Master...

"The path of a wizard seems indeed impassable."

"With lifespan stuck here, without outstanding talent and fortune, it all ends up as nothing."

"The Dusk Palace Master is indeed tough, no wonder he’s worth a Turtle King Fruit. Now he’s thoroughly grown; without level 9, it’s hard to take him down. But if level 9 makes a move, it’s easy to be sensed by the Wizard Council’s powerhouses, losing more than gaining."

"Now ordinary methods are difficult to work, individual strength is ultimately limited. I can only spread hatred, letting more people join us, join the crusade against the Twilight Demon. Bury the wizard civilization and the Dusk Palace Master together."

...

A month later.

Lowe’s troubles were resolved, and Levi suddenly felt much lighter, and the lingering danger perception was no longer so intense and urgent. Previously, in the Forsaken Land of the God, there seemed to be an unknown existence targeting him, but now he no longer felt that hostility.

Levi didn’t know the reason, but it was a good thing.

While he enjoyed striking back to seize treasures, it did not mean he enjoyed being in danger.

Moreover, Levi heard that not long ago, the Lowe Wizard’s funeral had already ended.

Both his organization, the Death Tower, and the Wizard Council treated Lowe’s death as a normal passing.

Because Lowe himself was not far from the end of his lifespan and could have died of old age at any time, as seven-circle wizards only had an average lifespan of 3,000 years, some might die naturally by 2,900.

With this, Levi’s previous worries were no longer an issue, and Lowe from then on became a thing of the past.

The Hundred Flowers and the Gondor Three Heroes returned to the God-forsaken Continent, starting their demon-hunting journey. Triss went back to the Ancient Dragon Continent to continue her research into the Nightmare Series potions.

During this time, Levi also completed inventory of Lowe’s spoils, which turned out to be quite measly.

As a seven-circle perfection wizard, he only had 300 million Tai Stone cash, no Soul Stone, no oddities, just one seven-circle Soul Artifact, which had been broken by the Heavenly Star Sword Formation. There were just some decent primordial soul spells, which Levi kept as spares.

After inventory, the most valuable was a treasure used to control the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon, named the [Dragon Trapping Lock], a level 8 exotic treasure.

Its only function was to control Dragon Clan; any sub-dragons, dragon descendant, including level 8 and below pure-blooded dragons, could be forcibly controlled by this exotic treasure. However, its control effect was far inferior to Levi’s Dragon’s Might and Crimson Enslavement.

"It seems Lowe was desperate to ascend to the eighth-circle, but ultimately fell short. Even if I didn’t kill him, he wouldn’t have lived much longer..."

Of course, Lowe still left Levi a good thing.

A Bright Moon-level death anomaly item, coincidentally located in Dragon Fall Valley where Levi often went, which Lowe frequently visited as well.

He went to check immediately, and indeed it was so, but it was still in gestation, carefully hidden and nurtured by Lowe. Death Sect oddities were rare, and Levi was quite looking forward to it.

As for the Black Prison Beast, Levi hadn’t gone to trouble it for the time being.

Given his current strength, it wasn’t easy to capture it, so he decided to improve himself further before going, to avoid alerting it.

...

Nightmare World.

The [Heavenly Slaughter Dragon General], Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon soared high in the sky.

Behind it, numerous Dragon Generals followed closely, all excited to see a level 8 Dragon Clan join the Dragon Palace.

Immediately, with the new member, they familiarized themselves with the Nightmare World, which would be their second home from now on.

A month after joining the new organization, the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon found the experience surprisingly good, with the new master indeed not abusing it, just occasionally doing some routine blood checks, saying it was good for its health.

It asked its fellow Dragon Palace mates, who all said it was true... Besides, it got to eat the Dragon Scale Fruit, a holy relic of the Dragon Clan, which the stingy Lowe wouldn’t buy for it even at auctions. It could be said that the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon’s achievements today were all due to its own efforts.

By comparison, the Dragon Palace was still quite appealing, filled with like-minded, simple-hearted Dragon Clan brothers and sisters.

Especially as it even assigned mates. The Dragon King said as long as they worked hard, they’d have everything.

It even met pure-blooded Dragon Clan Ash Dragons and the Legendary Creature Water Disaster Giant Ape... My goodness, it really had stumbled into an organization with infinite light and future!

The Wind Dust Dragon, gradually accepting its identity as Heavenly Leisure Dragon General, felt similarly. The Ancient Banyan Fairyland was truly a paradise, with no need to face the covetous eyes of the external wizards, just freely growing here and exploring new worlds in the Nightmare World.

Levi rested in Triss’s wizard tower, standing by the window, looking at the distant Dragon Clan, with a heart full of joy from his gains.

Triss said:

"I remember, during the auction, wasn’t that pure-blooded giant dragon, the Guardian of the Sleeping Dragon Realm, inviting you?"

Levi replied:

"Yes, that Dragon Senior even saved me once. Later, it went to sleep, probably due to the battle with the Black Sun... When it wakes up, I’ll visit and thank it personally."

Triss joked:

"I just feel that someday you could gather all the wizards’ Dragon Clan into your harem."

Levi smiled and thought to himself:

"I hope so."

...

Half a year later.

Land of Darkness.

A small abandoned plane.

The Black Dragon Wizard looked at the intelligence from his subordinates, his expression shocked.

"The Dusk Palace Master is still alive, but Lowe is dead. From the ugly face of Blood Vortex Venerable, Lowe’s actions must have failed, thus he was counter-killed by the Dusk Palace Master... I knew it, the Dusk Palace Master who could kill a level 8 demon isn’t easy to deal with."

"Fortunately, I made a decisive decision and gave up right away."

"Although the Turtle King Fruit is good, one needs to be alive to claim it."

The Black Dragon Wizard, who narrowly avoided disaster, felt fortunate for his wisdom.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2211 - 0474 Daughter of the Dragon Emperor! (Large - asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)

## Chapter 2211: 0474 Daughter of the Dragon Emperor! (Large Chapter asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)

In life, one must learn to reconcile with oneself.

If you can’t win, then give up.

The Black Dragon Wizard thought to himself:

"In the future, I will never proactively participate in the Dusk Palace Master’s hunting operations. Whoever wants to go can go; as for Gandaph, some planning can be done.

This person is an important leader in the Body Refining Department and a body refining genius, surely possessing many good items.

Especially Gandaph’s body-tempering technique; if I can obtain it and compare and verify it with mine, I might be able to step into the Nine Rings Body Refining Realm. However, Gandaph is always with the other two, so I must find a chance to get him alone."

When faced with the Dusk Palace Master, the Black Dragon Wizard lacked confidence. However, against Gandaph, who only has a seven-ring ordinary cultivation, he’s still confident.

In the path of magic spells, he indeed doesn’t excel currently... but in the body refining path, he wouldn’t allow anyone in the Wizard World to outmatch him.

He, the Black Dragon Wizard, is the true King of Body Refining!

...

In the Blood River World.

In the sky, a blood moon hangs high.

A vast blood-colored river flows majestically from an unknown origin to an unknown destination, forming a ring encircling the Blood River World. Countless tributaries, like blood vessel threads, stretch into the void.

Every now and then one can see true souls of the Blood Clan surging into the main artery from these tributaries, disappearing without a trace.

Within the Blood River, powerful auras are entrenched.

Among them, a giant beast with a height of three thousand meters and ferocious blood scales covering its body opened its eyes, looking somewhat surprised.

"So, Lowe, was defeated after all."

"It’s good I didn’t go myself."

"I didn’t expect the Dusk Palace Master to have grown to such an extent. No wonder Lord Blood God holds him in such high regard."

...

The passage of time is eternal.

Four years later, in the year 490 of Nora.

In the Endless Sea, Outer Region Zone 12.

A now 914-year-old Levi opened the Demon Slaying List.

His points had already reached 500 million.

Meanwhile, the Destruction Realm Thunder in second place had only 380 million, and both the Light Divine Sword and Hand of Fire God barely broke the 300 million mark. He was far ahead, and for a long time, no one could surpass him.

Scrolling down the leaderboard, Elena had also become a master in the top twenty, with 49 million points and 44 million war merits.

In a few years, she should be able to exchange for a Bright Moon Artifact. Her rapid progress is attributable to the wizard tower and her companion spiritual creature.

The Gondor Three Heroes had all made it into the top thirty on the leaderboard, with Gandaph at 40 million points, Lord Victor at 39 million, and Holy Infant at 38.9 million.

These three brothers not only stick together all day but also closely follow each other on the points leaderboard, probably due to their cooperative demon-hunting efforts, where the war merits are divided quite evenly.

In past years, the Gondor Three Heroes’ demon lord hunts have been comparable to those of an ace battle group, accumulating a considerable amount of materials and capital for their arrays, weapon-making, and pharmaceutical endeavors.

Solarya of the Mountain Giant Wizard Group saw a significant increase in war merits after advancing to Seven Rings Perfection, and as she started demon-hunting early, her points exceed those of the Hundred Flowers, already surpassing 50 million. Vice Commander Laplace has points around 30 million.

It is now the 276th year since the Blood Battle began, and this Civil War has lasted almost three hundred years, as long as a mundane dynasty’s lifespan, yet it remains only in its early stages.

In recent years, all seven-ring wizards in the top twenty of the leaderboard have exchanged for Bright Moon Artifacts through their efforts, achieving a qualitative leap in strength, significantly enhancing the overall power of the seven-ring wizards.

For ordinary seven-ring wizards, exchanging seven-ring limited Sun Refining Artifacts while at the seven-ring realm is unrealistic.

If they have the ability, they will definitely prioritize advancing to the eighth circle to pursue the eight-ring limited Sun Refining Artifacts.

But for the freakish existences in the top ten of the leaderboard, like the Light Divine Sword and Gatling, they are likely to stay in the realm for a while before advancing to the eighth circle. On one hand, it’s to brand more Witch Marks, and on the other hand, it’s to exchange for Sun Refining Artifacts, then advance to the eighth circle perfectly, and continue working hard to exchange for eight-ring limited Sun Refining Artifacts.

So far, though the Wizard World has lost many primordial soul wizards, many new primordial souls have been born. These wizards, forged through centuries of war, have the potential to advance further and become pillars of the Wizard World.

On the Seventh-Level Demon Slaying List, Supernova Link, with a sixth-circle senior cultivation, used the secret sword array to break into the top twenty on the leaderboard. The number of demon lords who died at his hands has exceeded ten, even including some late stage level six demons.

Link also exchanged for his own Morning Star Artifact; unfortunately, it wasn’t of the Metal Faction. He spent some effort and exchanged with someone to obtain the "Silver King Badge," a Morning Star-level oddity.

After refining it, the benefits were manifold.

Besides enhancing spiritual force, he acquired the Metal Faction’s characteristic talent, "Silver Will." Being already a "Child of Gold Element," he now shines even brighter. Additionally, Link obtained his life’s first companion spiritual creature named "Silver King Sword Armor." Although he had refined many Earth and Sky-level oddities, he hadn’t gained a companion spiritual being before.

The Silver King Sword Armor is extremely unique, taking the form of armor, and when used, the companion spiritual creature manifests around him, transforming into a silver battle armor.

Protruding from the back of the armor are blades like a sword-tooth dragon, looking incredibly stylish, capable of being launched at enemies, hence named Sword Armor.

The Sword Armor is a perfect fit with Link’s sword array techniques. Since its inception, Link has become unbeatable in battles of the same level. The average sixth-circle perfection wizard is simply not his match.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2212 - 0474 Daughter of the Dragon Emperor! (Large - asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_2

## Chapter 2212: 0474 Daughter of the Dragon Emperor! (Large Chapter asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_2

As for Link’s abilities in the Qi Sect, they have also progressed rapidly, and he is now a Level 5 Qi Sect member. If he can attain the Shattering Void like Victor and comprehend the [Shattered Invisible Sword Qi], he will be even more adept on the battlefield.

Looking back, Victor and Link, through the road of the White Emperor Sword Sect, have once again brought more attention to the declining Golden Stone Qi Sect.

Young men and women of the Panda Clan now frequently set their sights on the Golden Stone Sect, dreaming of becoming sword cultivators, slaying demons, and galloping across the battlefield.

Similarly, the Supernova Fire Dragon Knight, who belongs to the Ancient Dragon Continent, has become even more formidable after advancing to Level 6 Late Stage.

Along with the Fire Dragon Apostle Group under his command, he has made a significant name in the Wizard World, becoming a combat organization comparable to the elite wizard groups.

The Fire Dragon Knight currently ranks fifteenth on the Demon Slaying List, competing with an array of 600-year or older Sixth Circle Perfection old monsters.

He has many admirers in the Wizard World, including several primordial soul witches from top wizard organizations, who are both extremely beautiful and have high statuses.

But the Fire Dragon Knight isn’t very interested; if someone wants to become his woman, they must join the Ancient Dragon Continent, otherwise, there are too many restrictions and troubles.

In addition, the names Blood Knight and Black Knight have both appeared in the top hundred of the Seventh-level Demon Slaying List, ensuring that it’s not just the solitary brilliance of the Fire Dragon Knight; the exposure for knights is more than ample.

The Shadow Queen, one of the Twins, ranks 17th on the list. After refining the Morning Star-level oddity [Shadow Dragon’s Heart], her Shadow Army, including the ability of shadow magic, has significantly improved.

Moreover, she has birthed an accompanying spiritual creature, [Lonely Shadow Flying Dragon], which possesses a powerful ability to traverse and ensure survival, and can summon a small number of shadow creatures for combat, greatly enhancing the Shadow Queen’s combat capabilities far beyond her actual realm.

Levi took stock, and surprisingly, the Ancient Dragon Continent occupies four seats within the top hundred of the Seventh-level Demon Slaying List, which is much better than he had expected.

The competition on the Sixth Circle wizard’s list is far more intense than on the Seventh Circle, with thousands of Level 6 experts vying for the supreme position. And traditional factions like Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, are giants occupying half of the territory.

"Time flies, not only I, but everyone is progressing."

Less than thirty years remain until the next opening of the ancient tower.

Levi originally planned to obtain the [Shadow Emblem] before entering the ancient tower, refine it, and further improve his strength. When he enters the ancient tower again, he has confidence in capturing the Spider King, gaining another general, and at the same time, bringing back the remains of the Wind Illusion Dragon.

However, he is still short of 1.1 billion war merits. Calculations show that he must ensure to gain at least 40 million war merits annually to accomplish this goal.

After slaying the Demon Fish Venerable, he later killed a Level 8 Early Stage Flame Demon, gaining 20 million points.

If he can guarantee to hunt down one Level 8 demon annually, this goal won’t be difficult to achieve.

But the difficulty lies in the fact that the demons have become wiser. Knowing that Levi is hunting Level 8 demons, they have dispatched more Level 8 demons accordingly.

Each region now has at least two or three Level 8 Guardians deployed, and includes even Level 8 Mid Stage and Late Stage demons. Levi, though capable of hunting Level 8 demons, finds himself somewhat overwhelmed against so many.

Moreover, the demons are analyzing and deciphering Levi’s methods. For every inch of gain Levi makes, the demons advance by a mile, leading to a prolonged strategic standoff.

"Forget it, I mustn’t rush—I’ve been too eager for success these years. Anyway, I’m far ahead, as long as I can exchange for the [Shadow Emblem] and the [Flame Emperor’s Sword] before advancing to the Eighth Circle, that’ll be enough."

Levi has learned to reconcile with himself, no longer always demanding too much of himself, as Gatling said, there’s no need to strain too hard.

Over the years of full-time demon hunting, his mind has been tense with no room for slack and fatigue has set in. He plans to calm down, return to the Ancient Dragon Continent for a period of cultivation, and simultaneously study the Supreme Divine Talisman, balancing work and rest.

Returning to the human realm, outer sea region.

Levi frowned, and his right eyeglass lens appeared.

In his vision, a barely visible demonic aura extended into the void, drifting towards the distant direction of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

"This demonic aura is at Level 8."

Levi immediately concealed himself and pursued, stopping after a short while, and cast his gaze forward.

He saw that ahead in the void, the heavens and earth were collapsing, and the Ten Thousand-Jin Sea turned into a monstrous wave. The figures of two Level 8 aura-emitting experts intersected and dashed back and forth, stirring the surrounding earth’s energies with every move, shattering everything.

One of them was clad in Black Scale armor, tall and slender, wielding an ancient bright silver spear, yet was an alien woman about ten meters in height, appearing somewhat similar to a human.

Behind her, silver armor and copper armor puppets assembled into a combat array, exuding formidable might. Countless arrows shot forth from those puppets’ hands, transforming into beams, raining down upon the enemy.

Her adversary was an Level 8 demon, its form illusionary, its body covered with thousands of faces morphing constantly, yet its facial surface was smooth and blank without features.

The overwhelming demonic aura transformed into a multitude of black pythons, twisting menacingly towards the alien woman. Distorted faces flew out, wailing and attacking, letting out shrill cries.

"It’s actually a Formless Demon..."

Up to now, Levi had never killed an Level 8 or even a Level 7 Formless Demon; such demons are too adept at hiding and disguising themselves.

Even though Levi can track demonic auras, it’s very hard to detect them, as finding them is time-consuming and not cost-effective.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2213 - 0474 Daughter of the Dragon Emperor! (Large - asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_3

## Chapter 2213: 0474 Daughter of the Dragon Emperor! (Large Chapter asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_3

The Formless Demon is quite rare, and combined with its powerful disguise ability, it typically serves as a special force for demons, thus its value is high, several times that of other level 8 demons.

As for the female alien race, Levi had never seen her, but those silver and copper armor puppets around her reminded him of an exploration of a New World long ago, where he had seen similar artifacts around the tomb lord. He had even taken two with him, letting Holy Infant research them to produce alchemical creatures.

"I never imagined that after hundreds of years, the tomb lord is still in the Wizard World."

On the other side, the female alien race battling the Formless Demon furrowed her brow slightly, seemingly sensing someone nearby, but with a formidable enemy before her, she dared not relax.

Her real name is Louise, a princess of the Ancient Tomb race, a humanoid race. Her father is the ruler of the Tomb Plane from the Ancient Tomb race, the Nine Dragons Emperor, Saint Keith.

A long time ago, she started wandering the Land of Darkness alone to explore the outside world, beginning a prolonged journey across planes. During this time, she was severely injured by powerful pirates in the Land of Darkness.

To heal her injuries, she set up a tomb in a mid-size plane according to the traditions of the Ancient Tomb race, healing through hibernation.

Unexpectedly, when she awoke, she found herself transported to the Wizard World due to plane convergence.

Later, she clashed with the Frontier Battle Group exploring the New World, repelled the wizards, and returned to the Land of Darkness.

The Ancient Tomb race belongs to the longevity species, and her lifespan is long. With nothing to do, she transformed into an ordinary person to experience life in the Wizard World, sampling the culture of foreign lands, while also looking for the thief who stole her puppet long ago. Once bored of playing, she planned to return to her dull old home.

Who would have thought the Wizard World was so fascinating? She played for hundreds of years.

Three hundred years ago, the shadow of a Blood Battle began to envelop the Wizard World.

Louise suddenly thought of her father alone at home, the Nine Dragons Emperor.

Worried the Blood Battle would spread to the Tomb Plane, she endeavored with great effort to return to the Ancient Tomb race.

And then, she saw what she least wanted to see.

Indeed, the Ancient Tomb race had been invaded by demons too.

A powerful presence from the 434th layer of the Abyss, Shadow Demon Queen Rickssa, was leading countless shadow demon armies, along with many summoned shadow creatures, attacking the Tomb Plane. The war was nearing its end.

The Shadow Demon Queen is a demon lord from beyond the 400th layer of the Abyss, possessing formidable power, capable of slaying Gods.

Although her father was strong, he was no match. After a hundred years of resistance, he ultimately was defeated.

The Ancient Tomb race suffered heavy casualties; he and the commanders of the Ancient Tomb race fought to the death to let the fire of the Ancient Tomb race escape from the Tomb Plane, searching for a new path in the Land of Darkness. As the ruler, he vowed to live and die with the Tomb Plane.

Before his fall, her father released all nine Legendary level dragon race used to pull chariots, granting them freedom, and managed to send away the strong members, princes, and princesses of the Ancient Tomb race, including herself.

She saw with her own eyes in the Land of Darkness the invincible Nine Dragons Emperor, who had made the Ancient Tomb race great, perish and disappear, and the Tomb Plane taken over by Abyss Demons, its plane spirit devoured by the Shadow Demon Queen.

Then, the Tomb Plane vanished... All civilizations defeated by demons, all occupied planes will ultimately become part of the Abyss.

This is the origin of [Bottomless Abyss]!

The Abyss is like a black hole vortex, constantly devouring the civilizations of the Multidimensional Plane.

Even a large civilization like the Ancient Tomb race could only hold on for a hundred years before the powerful Abyss.

After Louise left, she continued to wander in the Land of Darkness, then returned to the Wizard World once more.

In her opinion, perhaps only the wizard civilization in the entire Sauron Plane could resist the Abyss longer.

Moreover, she learned that the Shadow Demon Queen, who killed her father, had also arrived near Nora.

The wizard civilization happened to lift the restrictions on alien races, recruiting talents to combat the Abyss.

With her level 8 strength, Louise easily joined the wizard civilization, becoming part of the war.

Through earning war merit, she exchanged for resources and treasures of the Wizard World, advancing her cultivation, striving to reach level 9 soon to secure a place.

By then, she could find the wandering Ancient Tomb race and find a New World to place them, making them a subsidiary civilization of the wizard civilization, losing some freedom but gaining the shelter of this giant ship amidst the chaotic times.

These years, she secretly contacted a pure-blood Dragon Clan that once pulled chariots for her father, a level 9 expert. Being the youngest among the nine-headed giant dragons, it ranked ninth, hence it was called "Uncle Nine."

Uncle Nine said that if she could establish herself in a foreign land, it also wishes to join, and could serve as a Guardian for the organization Louise establishes.

This reignited hope within Louise.

She only desires to continuously hunt demons and grow stronger, hoping that one day she can personally kill the Shadow Demon Queen to avenge her father.

Recently, after decades of investigation, she finally found a clue about a Formless Demon.

Its name is [Ghost-faced Venerable, Feis]

This Formless Demon participated in the invasion war against the Ancient Tomb race. As a spy for the Shadow Demon Queen, it infiltrated the Ancient Tomb race, hastening their demise, indirectly causing harm to Louise’s mother. After gathering intelligence, Louise immediately led her puppet army to attack.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2214: 0474 Daughter of the Dragon Emperor! (Large asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_4

Chapter 2214: 0474 Daughter of the Dragon Emperor! (Large chapter asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_4

The Ghost-faced Venerable sneered coldly:

“Remnants of the Ancient Tomb clan, you’re no match for me.”

Louise’s expression changed, but she remained silent.

The silver spear transformed into a giant dragon, soaring and flying on the battlefield, entangled in a deadly dance with the black python formed from demonic aura.

Ever since the downfall of the Ancient Tomb clan, she had only one goal in her heart: to eradicate all demons in the world.

Even if she couldn’t achieve it, she would fight for it, with no regrets even in death.

Suddenly, the sea surged violently.

On the sea surface, a shadow three thousand meters long sliced through the waters, charging out!

It was a giant fish with a head full of tentacles, covered in black scales and oozing with slime.

It turned out to be a Level 8 Early Stage Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon.

Its name was Black Fish Venerable Morris.

The Ghost-faced Venerable shouted:

“Morris, come quickly to assist me! Kill these remnants of the Ancient Tomb clan!”

The Fish Demon shook its body, transforming into a brawny man over a hundred meters tall, covered in black scales, holding a steel fork, surrounded by black water beneath his feet, exuding an extraordinary aura.

“Kekeke, Fis, this woman is not bad. Let’s spare her life for now so I can enjoy her before we kill her.”

The Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon was one of the more lecherous existences among demons, showing a keen interest in females of various alien races.

Over the years, it had kidnapped and violated countless human women. Some even bore monstrous half-human, half-demon offspring. Seeing Louise’s robust figure, it drooled, drooling incessantly.

“Another helper?”

Louise’s expression shifted slightly. Although she had a trump card, it was meant to save her life in front of Level 9 and above strong opponents. Using it here would be unwise.

“Father said, Sauron said, as long as you have a mountain, there’s always firewood to burn. It’s better to retreat for now.”

The puppet combat array behind Louise unleashed thousands of rays of brilliance, erupting in full force.

“Trying to escape! Too late!”

The Black Fish Venerable deflected the attacks with his steel fork, his facial tentacles piercing into the void and emerging behind Louise, aiming to grab her slender waist with defined abs.

The Ghost-faced Venerable further took out an ancient mirror-like object, chanting incantations.

However, the mirror emitted a black light, pulling Louise, who had slipped into the void, out of it.

“Hmph, with the ‘Chaotic Sky Demon Mirror’ granted to me by the Great Commander, you still want to escape?”

The Chaotic Sky Demon Mirror was a Level 8 Exotic Treasure, crafted by a strongest weapon craftsman from the ‘Void Demon Clan.’

This magic mirror had the ability to disrupt space and interfere with escape methods, while also serving for defense, making it extremely formidable.

Demons rarely used Magic Tools, and even rarer were the Exotic Treasures, mostly relying on their powerful bodies and spell-like abilities for combat. Yet the Ghost-faced Venerable possessed such a formidable Exotic Treasure, which was truly unexpected.

Louise’s expression showed a hint of unease.

She was once again entangled by the Black Fish Venerable, engaged in battle together.

Simultaneously, she reckoned whether she should use the trump card or wait for allies to come to her aid.

The Ghost-faced Venerable transformed into a nearly ten-thousand-meter-long stout black python, opening its bloodthirsty mouth, attempting to swallow Louise, as she fought two foes, falling into a disadvantage quickly.

As the three strong foes clashed, suddenly a silver Thunder Mountain descended from the sky, enveloping the Ghost-faced Venerable, surrounded by the Wind Illusion Realm, altering his expression.

“Who is it?”

The black python’s tail swept around, shattering the void wherever it went.

Within the turbulent space, a black-armored swordsman wielded a sword, slashing a dazzling Stunning Rainbow Sword Energy, stretching for hundreds of miles!

The black python’s tail shattered with a bang, scattering into numerous black gas.

Then, the black python shook its body, transforming into a Black Crow, stirring up a violent wind as it rushed into the lofty sky.

Countless black crow feathers shot out, exuding a murderous aura!

“It’s you! Dusk Palace Master!”

The Black Crow spoke in a human voice, shouting harshly.

Levi muttered to himself:

“Demon Spirit Transformation, is it?”

Though the Formless Demon was relatively weak on its own, after reaching Level 6, it could comprehend one power.

They called it ‘Demon Spirit Transformation.’

This technique was akin to Sun Wukong’s seventy-two transformations, imitating any form.

It’s said that the Formless Demon Clan distinguished power levels by the number of forms they could transform into.

Mastering one form signified Level 6;

Mastering three forms indicated Level 7;

And so on, mastering six forms was Level 8, mastering nine forms was Level 9.

If one could master eighteen transformations, they would be the most powerful of the Formless Demons.

They could transform into the Swimming Dark Whale, possessing its formidable strength, into the Legendary Dragon Clan, with its abnormal defense, or into giants and other legends, and even Mythical Creatures.

This transformation wasn’t merely an illusion; during the transformation period, they could possess the special attributes and even spell-like abilities of these powerful beings. Therefore, the Faceless King·Jupiter Lex could dwell at the Abyss Bottom, being outstanding even among Level 10.

Levi activated the Roc and Snake Path, sometimes soaring like an eagle in the Nine Heavens, sometimes moving unpredictably like a swimming snake, navigating through the black feathers.

The Nine-colored Emperor emerged from behind, chanting incantations, and seven rounds of blue suns appeared around the Ghost-faced Venerable, exploding simultaneously!

Rumbling!

The sky-shattering explosion engulfed the Black Crow.

But from the Sea of Fire emerged a giant beast akin to a pangolin.

Its carapace was pitch black, much of it blown away, leaving its flesh and blood mangled.

On the other side, as Louise fought with the Black Fish Venerable, she glanced over.

“It’s him…”

This person, Louise knew who it was.

It was the thief who had once stolen her puppets in the Ancient Tomb.

Unfortunately, even though she knew, she had no intention of doing anything about it.

After returning from the Ancient Tomb plane, this person had advanced at a terrifying speed to become the Supernova of the Wizard World, and recently even slain a Level 8 Demon. Just two Level 6 puppets, Louise had long forgotten.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2215 - 0474 Dragon Emperor’s Daughter! (Large - asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_5

## Chapter 2215: 0474 Dragon Emperor’s Daughter! (Large Chapter asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_5

Unexpectedly, he was actually rescued by her today.

Her heart settled, and her spear, like a Silver Dragon, launched a series of dense attacks at Black Fish Venerable, causing the latter to repeatedly cry out in pain. Clearly, in a one-on-one fight, it was not Louise’s match.

Although Ghost-faced Venerable was skilled in six transformations, its strength was not significantly stronger than the Demon Fish Venerable that Levi had slain in the past.

The forms of Black Snake and Black Crow were both dismantled by Levi one by one. When it transformed into a pangolin, although its physical defense increased, its speed was compromised. In the face of Levi’s superior movement, it could only become a target, constantly being attacked.

Its means were intercepted one by one by the Nine-colored Emperor.

In addition, the sea snakes and giant sharks transformed by the four Sea Spirit Soldiers constantly harassed it.

After Levi advanced to Seven Rings Perfection, the strength of the Spiritual Weapons also soared. Each one reached the level of a Level 7 Middle Stage, and even when facing a Level 8, they could hold out for a long time without shattering upon contact.

The Maiya Spirit also attacked from the swirling clouds, and the eagles screeched intensely.

Moreover, the shadows of the slain Demon Fish Venerable and the Level 8 Flame Demon all emerged.

Seven Level 7 experts ganged up, and even Ghost-faced Venerable was overwhelmed.

After all, although the gap between Level 7 and Level 8 is vast, it is not insurmountable.

When it saw its previous colleagues had actually been turned into Vengeful Ghosts by the Dusk Palace Master, it was terrified, its soul shaken.

"This person can actually convert slain enemies into shadow creatures. No wonder he can control so many in the Shadow Army. If he were to grow stronger, that would be terrifying?!"

Ghost-faced Venerable knew that even with a Level 8 Exotic Treasure, it was not a match for the Dusk Palace Master. If trapped in a fierce battle, it would certainly die!

A black light shot straight into the sky, and the Silver Thunder Mountain and Wind Illusion Realm shattered consecutively. Ghost-faced Venerable used the Chaotic Sky Demon Mirror to shatter the Void, fleeing alone and abandoning all teammates. In fact, it hoped for the Demon Fish Venerable to delay the enemy, creating an opportunity for its escape.

After slipping into the Void, before it could catch its breath, Ghost-faced Venerable’s expression changed. It saw the Dusk Palace Master’s legs pierced into its body like steel nails. A longsword swung, cutting the flesh like a meat grinder.

"Madman!"

Ghost-faced Venerable transformed into a Black Python again, crashing wildly through the Void. The Void is a dangerous place, containing things like Void vortexes and Void creatures, which even primordial soul wizards cannot comprehend. Therefore, while many use Void Travel to escape, very few actually fight in the Void.

In an instant, Ghost-faced Venerable, dragging Levi, traveled a thousand miles.

Unable to sustain Void Travel for long, it was forced to land on the sea surface, reverting to its original Formless Demon form.

The seawater churned, two massive water hands rose to snatch the Formless Demon, dragging it into the Deep Sea.

Beneath the sea, Lopez is invincible!

It was at Level 7 Peak, now holding the advantages of time and terrain.

A full force blow caused Ghost-faced Venerable’s body to crack, demon blood flowing.

In the Limitless Path state, Levi’s back extended, ribs flared outward, transforming into eight chains of flesh, piercing Ghost-faced Venerable’s body, wantonly destroying it. His hands transformed into chain sword shapes, rotating and slicing wildly!

Ghost-faced Venerable’s expression was vacant.

"Is this a human? Surely, this is a demon!"

It transformed into a Giant Whale, ramming into Lopez, its massive fin sweeping through the sky!

Boom!

Like swatting a fly, Levi, who was wreaking havoc, was flattened with a slap.

"Hahaha, serves you right!"

Ghost-faced Venerable laughed out loud, continuing to strike, only to see that puddle of blood quickly coalesce and re-form into Levi’s shape.

Meanwhile, the Nine-colored Emperor’s greatsword descended, severing the whale fin.

A Thunder Beast exploded beneath the water, and the parasitic Black Annihilation Divine Thunder drilled into Ghost-faced Venerable’s body. The Crimson Corruption and other negative toxins also invaded the wounds, starting to spread.

Ghost-faced Venerable seeing this, was in utter despair.

"How can this be? Indestructible?"

Ghost-faced Venerable attempted to escape using the Chaotic Sky Demon Mirror again.

The Nine-colored Emperor chanted a new spell, finishing the incantation.

Primordial Soul Spell: Absolute Ice Point!

The Emperor pointed a finger, a blue ray shot into Ghost-faced Venerable’s body, vanishing like a stone in the sea.

Ghost-faced Venerable sneered internally.

"This kind of spell isn’t even enough to tickle..."

Yet, before it finished laughing, it found in horror that it couldn’t move. Its blood, heart, and brain all stopped at that moment. Even the surrounding seawater seemed to freeze in slow motion, suspended in mid-air.

Levi was overjoyed. The Absolute Ice Point succeeded in a real fight on a Level 8 mighty enemy for the first time.

It seemed he was lucky today, and it was worth activating Absolute Luck and casting the Luck Changing Coin spell before attacking—luck had its use indeed!

Even though it lasted just a moment, it halted the Demon Fish Venerable’s escape.

Seizing the opportunity, Levi activated full power enhancement modes, and with the Nine-colored Emperor, they struck their greatswords at Ghost-faced Venerable’s neck!

Boom!

Boom!

Two successive terrifying blasts of Sword Qi decapitated the demon’s head.

To prevent its immortality, the Emperor summoned one Fire Dragon Tribulation after another, casting it upon the severed neck!

Rumble!

The explosive force from within blew the Formless Demon’s body apart.

A frightened Demon Soul tried to escape into the Void, but was snatched by the Emperor’s large hand. Encompassed by nine-colored radiance, the flames and lightning virtually incinerated it. Ensuring the Demon Soul could cause no harm, Levi opened the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, where Leon trapped it using webs and injected poison.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2216 - 0474 Daughter of the Dragon Emperor! (Large - asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_6

## Chapter 2216: 0474 Daughter of the Dragon Emperor! (Large Chapter asking for subscriptions and monthly tickets)\_6

"Then die here."

Before long, the Demon Soul vanished into thin air and dissipated into nothingness.

The Shadow Army emerged and spread out in all directions, collecting the scattered pieces of flesh one by one. Including the Formless Demon Crystal Core, heart, and brain. These are important materials for Pharmacy and might be useful in the future.

Levi held an ancient mirror in his hands, his face filled with joy.

"A treasure with the ability to disrupt space is truly rare; I’ve struck it lucky."

He had personally witnessed the Formless Demon merely reflecting the mirror, causing the female alien race to fall out of the void. With this rare treasure, it would be much easier to confront level 8 powerhouses in the future.

On the other side.

Seeing Levi return safely, the Black Fish Venerable realized that the Ghost-faced Venerable was likely in peril.

With a flick of its tail, it spewed black ink covering a radius of a hundred miles, disrupting perception, then vanished from Louise’s sight like a squid.

Louise looked anxious and hastily exclaimed:

"Don’t go!"

She threw her long spear, flying toward the void!

Although Levi had the Chaotic Sky Demon Mirror, he had yet to study how to use it.

He tried attacking as well, but the demon had already fled.

Retrieving her long spear, Louise felt somewhat discouraged.

Once the Emperor’s daughter, she had never fallen to such a low point as today.

Reflecting on this, she couldn’t help but stomp her foot lightly.

Realizing there were others behind her, her face turned slightly red, and she sighed softly.

"Such a pity, letting him escape. But still, thank you for stepping in and helping me out."

Levi smiled and said:

"You’re welcome. I noticed you’re wearing the congress uniform; we’re all Nora’s compatriots and should naturally assist each other."

Just now, that Formless Demon rewarded Levi with over 70 million points.

Equivalent to two or three years of full-time demon-hunting, it was a lucrative gain.

If he could kill ten more such demons, he could directly redeem the Shadow Emblem.

In fact, if Levi wanted to redeem a 500-million-value Sun Refining Artifact, there was a prerequisite of killing ten level 8 demons or one level 9. As for rare treasures like the Shadow Emblem, just enough War Merit would suffice without these preconditions.

Louise pondered for a moment and asked:

"Does the Dusk Palace Master still recognize me?"

Levi responded:

"I don’t think I’ve ever met you."

Louise then pulled out a puppet, smiling:

"Do you recognize this item?"

Levi appeared to have an epiphany.

"I did indeed come across such a puppet in some ancient ruins of the New World before. It turns out to be yours. I was unaware at the time, I hope you won’t mind. If compensation is needed, I will oblige without hesitation."

Louise sighed and said:

"There’s no need for that. I am currently tasked with guarding a site in the New World. Would you like to visit my place?"

She thought to herself, this Dusk Palace Master is a talent who would surely become a major figure in the Wizard World in the future.

If she could establish a good relationship with him, fulfilling her future plans would be greatly beneficial.

Moreover, she heard that on the Ancient Dragon Continent where the Dusk Palace Master resides, there’s instruction for all kinds, regardless of race. Whoever works for him can settle down and gain respect, something she has longed for. But as a level 8 powerhouse, lowering herself to seek him out would be inappropriate.

Yet now was a golden opportunity.

Hence, she used that puppet to start a conversation between the two.

Also letting the Dusk Palace Master recognize that she is a magnanimous woman.

Levi also wished to know this woman, thus he gladly agreed.

On the journey, Louise asked:

"Sir Levi, is the Formless Demon dead?"

Levi replied:

"I killed it."

Upon hearing this, Louise maintained her usual expression, but she couldn’t help feeling astonished.

"Although the Formless Demon isn’t skilled in direct combat, its Demon Spirit Transformation abilities are proficient. I found it extremely difficult to kill such a demon, yet it was swiftly vanquished by a Seven-Circle Perfect Wizard... It seems he’s indeed as rumored, the reincarnation of a Legendary Wizard, beyond normal understanding."

She resolved to seize this opportunity to forge a good relationship with the Dusk Palace Master.

Although it seemed somewhat opportunistic, for the sake of the Ancient Tomb race, it was worth it.

...

Mist Continent.

The former burial site where Louise lay in slumber.

After allying with the Wizard Council, the official appoints Louise to guard this place, ensuring the smooth progress of opening up the area and hunting down demons nearby.

"Sir Levi, this is our Ancient Tomb race’s Heart-Cleansing Tea. It should be quite useful for your wizard meditation. I generally only drink a sip before making breakthroughs."

Louise assimilated to local customs, transforming to human size. She swapped her heavy Black Scale armor for a cool, breathable pale yellow gauze dress, letting her long, black, straight hair down, adding a touch of femininity.

Levi took the Heart-Cleansing Tea, gently smelled it, feeling refreshed and enlightened.

It was as if he had consumed meditation supplementary potion.

"Good tea."

He took a sip and praised it.

Louise laughed and said:

"Sir, you truly trust me, not fearing harm from me."

Levi smiled slightly:

"Miss Louise, I always assume the greatest goodwill in others..."

For one, the Danger Perception showed no signs.

Secondly, given his physique, even if the tea were an eight-level poison, it would not be lethal to him.

Seeing Louise’s face with a melancholy expression, Levi asked:

"I recall the Ancient Tomb race is also a large plane; why have you allied with the wizard?"

Touched upon a sad topic, Louise replied:

"Our Ancient Tomb race has perished, flattened by the Abyss over a hundred years."

She did not mention her Princess identity, fearing unnecessary misunderstandings.

Levi said:

"Apologies, I’ve been busy in seclusion these years, unaware of this."

He felt firsthand the terror of the Blood Battle being so close. A large civilization guarded by level-10 strongmen had been eradicated within a century.

The Nine Dragons Emperor, Saint Keith. If Levi remembered correctly, this person was ranked top thirty among Pan-Plane level-10 strongmen.

With a look of grief, Louise narrated the sad story of the Ancient Tomb race, and unknowingly, they chatted till Star Night.

As Levi was about to leave, Louise said:

"Sir Levi, would you still want the Heart-Cleansing Tea?"

Levi laughed and said:

"No deed, no reward. Such a valuable thing, lady should keep it for herself."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2217: 0475 Demonic Sword Seven-Circle, Mythical Awakens! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Chapter 2217: 0475 Demonic Sword Seven-Circle, Mythical Awakens! (Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)

Louise was slightly taken aback, clearly not expecting Levi to refuse so decisively.

She smiled and said:

“Heart-Cleansing Tea is good, but for a level 8 powerhouse, it’s not very useful. However, for Level 6 and Level 7, it’s quite noticeable… Sir, you have not been unrewarded; I am grateful for you helping me out and listening to my troubles.”

Levi thought for a moment and said:

“Then, it’s better to comply than to resist. Thank you, madam.”

Louise flicked her fingers, and a bottle carved from white jade appeared.

Levi took it, opened it, and found it was indeed the tea leaves just mentioned.

Louise said:

“One leaf of this tea is enough for a brew, and the effect lasts for a day. It’s best used once a week and should be compatible with your meditation supplementary potion. Sir Levi, if you run out, you can come find me.”

Levi thought to himself that this woman must have some request.

However, this Heart-Cleansing Tea is indeed a good thing.

He asked:

“Do you have tea tree seeds or saplings, madam?”

Better to teach one to fish than to give them fish.

With the Spring of Immortality, Ancient Banyan Fairyland, Alon Gold, and these farming tools from the Shell Demon Clan, Levi has always believed in growing things himself rather than relying on others.

Louise paused for a moment and said:

“Tea tree seeds? There’s none, but I do have a section of the Original Root of the Heart-Cleansing Tea Tree, which I brought when I left home… However, I gave it to a wizard.”

She joined the Wizard Council and naturally had to offer good things to find a matchmaker.

She inquired through friends she met back then and got to know a wizard who worked at the Alien Affairs Administration. That wizard had Eight-Circle Perfect Cultivation, called [Divine Gold Witch King·Florio].

This person is considered a prominent figure in the Wizard World, with power and influence. It is said he was born into the Letney Family, one of the Six Pagodas of the Endless Sea. He was the previous family leader and later got promoted to deputy director of the Central Administration before settling in the Central Realm.

At that time, Louise didn’t have anything good on her, so she gave the tea tree root as a gift to the deputy director. He accepted the gift and indeed helped her secure a nice position.

Seeing Louise in difficulty, Levi smiled and said:

“If there’s none, so be it. If there were, I could buy it for a high price.”

Louise apologized:

“Sorry, I really don’t have any…”

She hesitated for a moment and said:

“Sir Levi, I hope we can become friends.”

Levi said:

“I’m a simple person. As long as others treat me sincerely, I won’t shortchange them.”

Louise smiled sweetly.

“Thank you!”

Watching Levi’s figure as he walked away, Louise let out a sigh of relief.

Although things are far from done, establishing a relationship with him made her feel that the Ancient Tomb race had a future and hope.

…

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

After mingling on the battlefield for so many years, Levi hadn’t rested much. He was soaking blissfully in the Spring of Immortality at the Small Stone Pond, relieving his fatigue.

On the stone table beside him was the freshly brewed Heart-Cleansing Tea.

Through Levi’s research, the effects of Heart-Cleansing Tea were indeed magical.

After drinking a cup, the next day provided good effects for wizard meditation, even cultivation breathing techniques and training combat techniques, as if it could bring one into a realm of absolute concentration, free of desires and self.

For wizards below the sixth-circle, this also works, but it’s somewhat a waste. The eighth-circle should also have effects, though greatly diminished. Therefore, it’s most cost-effective for sixth-circle and seventh-circle cultivation.

He divided the tea into several small portions, giving one each to his duplication, Elena, and Triss. Although not much in quantity, it’s enough for a period of cultivation.

“It’s a pity this is a specialty of the Ancient Tomb race, and there’s no way to propagate it. Otherwise, if I plant a tea grove in my Ancient Banyan Fairyland, that would be a true human realm fairyland, where wizards can simply inhale and calm their minds, enhancing meditation efficiency.”

“Though Louise seems to have requests, she doesn’t seem to have ill intentions; let’s see what she really wants to do next, though it’s wise not to get too close.”

Over the years, with Levi’s rising status, many came bearing gifts hoping to ask for favors, but Levi refused them all.

He had no interest in those gifts, so there was no need to damage his reputation for trivialities.

Besides, he was just a genius, not a high-ranking official, and he didn’t have any real power. What’s the use in asking him?

While soaking, he placed a large stack of Memory Discs beside him.

These were sorted by his servants and Leon, possibly useful to Levi. It included even Lowe Wizard.

Three days and three nights.

Levi didn’t cultivate or think about chaotic things, just emptying his mind, checking the discs, immersing himself in the myriad flavors of life.

It felt somewhat like understanding the Dao and refining the heart in reincarnation, as depicted in mythological demon and ghost novels from a past life. After finishing, Levi organized quite a bit of useful information, intelligence, and knowledge.

Especially the memory of Lowe Wizard, which deepened Levi’s understanding of some secrets of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

That Lowe was indeed a spy, and this person turned out to be a duplication of a level 8 powerhouse, who called himself “Blood Vortex Venerable”, a ruler of a Multidimensional Plane, best known for creating duplications.

Its true form turned out to be an Ancient Strange Species called [Vortex Beast].

Vortex Beast, like Sirens, was not unfamiliar to Levi.

In his early, weakest days of cultivation, the first physique-based breathing technique he practiced was called “Vortex Beast Breathing Technique,” which he obtained from an assassin of the Bird of Death’s Voice organization.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2218 - 0475 Demonic Sword Seven-Circle, Mythical Awakens! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

## Chapter 2218: 0475 Demonic Sword Seven-Circle, Mythical Awakens! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_2

Unexpectedly, there are still Vortex Beasts living in the current world.

Levi immediately became interested. He once used Sirens to create a rapidly-formed battle group named "Song of the Sirens."

Now during the blood battles, they have achieved great merit. Many high-risk tasks have been completed by them.

If he could capture that Vortex Beast, he could create a second rapid-formation battle group.

However, this Vortex Beast is a Level 8 Mid-Stage strongman, and because it is a Plane Sovereign, it fights relying on its plane, making it as difficult as a Level 8 Late Stage. Levi isn’t confident at the moment.

The restriction that a Plane Sovereign cannot leave its plane does not apply to Levi. With Mana and the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, he can capture the monks and move the temple, directly making Blood Vortex Venerable the Secondary Plane Sovereign of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland. Refining its plane would also enhance Mana’s power, achieving two goals at once.

But from Lowe’s memory, Levi also learned that Blood Vortex Venerable’s identity is not simple; it seems to have a good relationship with the Blood Clan and is subordinate to another Level-10 existence called "Worm Lord."

And this Worm Lord appears to be one of the giant figures behind the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

Therefore, this matter needs to be carefully considered.

Moreover, Blood Vortex Venerable knows an old acquaintance of Levi.

Back at the Dark Ancient Tower, the Blood Demon Tower Master once summoned an evil god’s projection, which Levi slew, claiming to be Venerable Blood Scales.

The chain rare treasure "Dragon Trapping Lock" used by Lowe to bind the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon was given by Venerable Blood Scales. Lowe’s idea to ask the Black Prison Beast for help from Hell was also inspired by Venerable Blood Scales.

"These Blood Clan members are truly persistent. But the will of the Blood River is indeed troublesome, not something ordinary Level-10 strongmen can compare to."

The enmity between the Blood Clan and Nora has continued for countless years.

Even now, in some remote corners of the human realm, some ancient blood clan members are in slumber, occasionally causing chaos.

Every year at fixed times, the Blood River uses special space means to descend power, affecting the human realm, awakening sleeping blood clan members.

In the Doomsday Era, Blood Clan, werewolves, and ghouls occasionally emerged to create chaos, becoming local legends of terrifying creatures.

Behind these dark races are also supported by Level-10 existences.

The Blood River Will, Calamity Demon Wolf, and Father of Plagues.

Moreover, the latter two are existences of the astral world, undying and immortal.

Only because the saint of Calamity Demon Wolf was eradicated by Levi early on did the Calamity Demon Wolf exit the stage early.

"Now during the blood battles, the will of the Blood River will inevitably take advantage of the chaos, a true time of turmoil..."

Except for Lowe’s duplication, Blood Vortex Venerable has only some low-level duplications without intelligence, and is not very threatening. One of the giant pigs Levi killed in the ancient tower was one of them.

After resting, Levi focused on cultivation.

In a blink of an eye, four years have passed.

Nora Calendar Year 494, the 280th year of the blood battles.

Central Realm.

Blood Battle Temple.

Elena dressed in Dragon Armor, her golden hair draped over her shoulders, carrying a big shark-tooth-shaped sword, came here with heroic vigor, attracting the attention of some passersby.

Some staff members, especially young witches, couldn’t help but glance at her, as if seeing their idol.

"So beautiful."

"Not only beautiful, but powerful as well. Flower Witch, Flower Knight, both notable figures in the Wizard World and Knight Realm."

"The most important thing is she found a good partner, Dusk Palace Master, number one on the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List, first seven-circle wizard to surpass 5 billion points."

Elena is used to these things.

Her heart is quite proud, feeling her foresight in judging people is excellent.

She knew early on that Levi was full of potential, with a bright future.

She said:

"I come to exchange a random Bright Moon Artifact."

The staff member said:

"Verifying your qualifications, please wait... War merit sufficient, killed ten Level 7 or above demon lords, my goodness, also achieved! Congratulations, Miss Elena, you may begin the draw."

Elena thought inwardly:

"Bless me, Levi, let me draw it in one go."

Soon, the lottery result came out.

Before her was a sapphire necklace.

Hundred Flowers smiled with delight. Generally speaking, sapphire represents the Ocean School of Thought, basically spot-on.

"Water God’s Ode, Bright Moon Artifact, Ocean School..."

Hundred Flowers knew Levi’s knowledge from the "Illustrated Guide of Strange Items" and immediately compared it, discovering it’s indeed the Water God’s Ode.

Water God’s Ode is considered the best quality among the Ocean School’s Sequence Artifacts, belonging to the Water God Series.

Within the same series, there are also Water God’s Lament, Water God’s Song, Tear of the Water God, Water God’s Joy, and more than ten different oddities.

The worst are Morning Star-level, mid-grade are Bright Moon-level, like Tear of the Water God and Water God’s Joy, both are Glorious Sun-Grade oddities.

Hundred Flowers smiled to herself.

"Great, as Triss said, Levi’s blessings are indeed useful."

She brings the oddity back to Ancient Dragon Continent.

Before advancing to the eighth-circle, she wants to accumulate more war merit, exchange for some Morning Star and Bright Moon oddities from the Ocean Faction to enhance her cultivation, improve her aptitude, prepare a better foundation for future cultivation, while branding some Witch Marks.

...

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi opens the proficiency panel.

Levi——————

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2219 - 0475 Demonic Sword Seven-Circle, Mythical Awakens! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

## Chapter 2219: 0475 Demonic Sword Seven-Circle, Mythical Awakens! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_3

Exile Light: Level 16 (1/800,000)

Air Castle: Level 15 (1/700,000)

Hand of Nihility: Level 15 (1/700,000)

Golden Soul Suppressing Song: Level 15 (1/700,000)

...

"Sixteen Witch Marks now."

Over the years, Levi’s cultivation focus has always been on spells.

"Exile Light," a spell combining space and Holy Light faction, has reached the Seven-Ring Realm. After tasting the benefits of "Absolute Ice Point" combined with {Absolute Luck}, and "Luck Changing Coin," spells of probabilistic triggers yet immense power that can work beyond one’s realm, Levi became particularly fond of them.

The combination of "Absolute Ice Point" and "Exile Light" allows him to create opportunities to escape even from undefeatable enemies.

Additionally, over the years he has acquired a wealth of spell knowledge through means like the Blood Battle Auction and Memory Disc. After careful selection, he chose 3 spells to study, now reaching the fifteenth level’s six-circle standard.

"Air Castle," a Storm faction spell, as the name suggests, compresses air to form an Air Wall, which then forms a fortress. This spell is an advanced application of the "Air Wall" spell. It can be cast on oneself and allies for defense, or on enemies to entrap and seal the void.

"Hand of Nihility," a spatial spell, can be cast to disrupt the spatial structure of an area, interfering with those above level six attempting to shatter the void. It can also extend a multitude of hands formed from void energy to imprison enemies.

With this, his seven-circle control spells now include "Heavenly Net Lightning," "Hand of Nihility," "Earth to Prison," and "Air Castle," each suitable for different environments and conditions, making it extremely comprehensive. Together with his spell-like abilities "Silver Mountain Skyfall" and "Wind Illusion Realm," he’s ready for the eighth circle.

And that is just a fraction of Levi’s control system.

He also recently mastered the level 8 exotic treasure "Chaotic Sky Demon Mirror." This magic mirror can emit black light into the void, causing spatial chaos within hundreds of miles and forcing even those hiding in the void to emerge, proving extremely useful.

Even if the Heavenly King himself came, Levi could trap him.

He no longer needs to fight like a madman, clinging to level 8 demons.

The last spell, "Golden Soul Suppressing Song," belongs to the Metal faction, interfering with all metallic objects around the caster once cast.

Whether natural or crafted into Wizard Tools, even the metallic elemental particles within the human body.

The heavier the metal content, the stronger the interference, making it a rather niche spell with few learners. Levi thought it might be useful and thus learned it.

"Only 11 Witch Marks away from Perfection."

Levi stood up and took a tour around the Ancient Banyan Fairyland. Having rested enough, it was time to go demon-hunting.

Tower of Summer Flowers.

Hundred Flowers displayed the oddity necklace in her hand, smiling sweetly.

"Levi, I’m going into seclusion for a while."

Levi said:

"You actually got ’Water God’s Ode.’ Your luck is truly good. Sequence artifacts have strong growth characteristics; the more you collect, the better the effect, making one plus one greater than two."

This point had already been validated by him and the Holy Infant.

The Holy Infant managed to defy fate, owing much to the ice-fire pair of sequence artifacts.

Levi said:

"I’ll arrange for someone to keep an eye out for Morning Star-level Water God Series Artifacts for you, as they might be available at the Blood Battle Auction and in stores."

Hundred Flowers smiled and said:

"Alright, thank you."

...

Hell, seventh layer.

The world was desolate, filled with boundless death energy.

An endless land of underground fire and mountains.

In the wilderness, a celestial anomaly unfolded.

First, volcanoes erupted, with torrents of fiery elemental power surging, forming rivers of red flames that flowed into the central, tallest solitary peak.

Then gusts of wind dispersed the lingering, gloomy death energy and negative energy of hell.

The wind fueled the fire, its arrogance reaching the sky.

A vaguely massive dragon with black scales, black flame clouds swirling around its body, prominent dragon’s horns on its head, and a wingspan reaching thousands of meters, appeared in the air.

In the distance, the Sorceress of the Sensual Realm watched this celestial anomaly with a horrified expression.

"Heard that the master’s second brother is a Mythical Dragon Clan bloodline descendant. Judging from this terrifying anomaly, it’s true. If he grows, hell will tremble because of him.

The master’s words are not false, this Purgatory Demon Sword indeed possesses the aptitude of a level 10, and across Hell and even the Wizard World, he is of the most outstanding genius. Only beings like the master, who surpass all logic, can compare."

From the distant mountains came a heartfelt, carefree laugh.

"I, Soderos, learned the sword since childhood and later embarked on the path of a wizard, defeating all in the Nine Cities League! For my mother’s vengeance, I made a grand vow to step into hell, vowing never to return unless I slay my enemies! Over twelve hundred years passed, refining the Ten-Winged Sky Dragon Technique, tempering my body, branding twenty-two Witch Marks, finally achieving the seven-ring! Hahahaha, refreshing indeed!"

Behind the Purgatory Demon Sword appeared the vague overlapping shadows of a Purgatory Black King Dragon and a Ten-Winged Sky Wind Dragon, entwined with endless fierce wind and black flames, twisting the space.

"Though I’m a Wind Element Child, I possess the top-level fire elemental talent of ’Scorching Hell,’ with the Mythical Bloodline of a Purgatory Black King Dragon flowing in me. The path of wind and fire dual cultivation of body-refining wizard becomes my path. Now, with twenty-two Witch Marks branded into wizard forms, and the fusion of wind and fire double dragons, even as I just enter seven-ring, my combat power is beyond ordinary senior seventh-ring levels."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2220: 0475 Demonic Sword Seven-Circle, Mythical Awakens! (Large asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

Chapter 2220: 0475 Demonic Sword Seven-Circle, Mythical Awakens! (Large chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_4

He looked at the Sorceress of the Sensual Realm over there, seeing how she had diligently guarded him over the years, and sincerely thanked her:

“Thank you!”

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm laughed and said:

“You’re welcome, it’s merely the master’s task.”

The Purgatory Demon Sword, invigorated, said:

“Let’s go back and call Little Pink and Little Black to share this joyous news with big brother. It’s been a long time; big brother should be close to the eighth-circle by now.”

…

The boundless dark land.

Outside the Sauron Plane.

There was a group of jet-black palaces floating aimlessly in the void.

The palace covered more than ten thousand miles, as luxurious as a small plane. Every five steps a pavilion, every ten steps a building, above dazzling with heavenly stars, below viewing rock gardens. Within were countless birds and beasts.

In the center of the palace group, stood the [Black King Palace], towering at ninety-eight thousand zhang, adorned with carved beams and painted rafters, all made of the rarest stones and strange woods of the world.

Inside the Black King Palace, a decadent atmosphere was pervasive. Countless gorgeously beautiful human and alien women gathered elegantly, surrounded by luxury and charm.

“Hehehe, little beauty.”

“Lord Black King, come chase me.”

A middle-aged man, wearing a dark imperial robe and a crown, exuding a majestic presence with a stubble-covered face, was frolicking with a group of beauties, enjoying himself immensely.

Suddenly, the middle-aged man halted his actions, his gaze directed afar.

The beauties said:

“Great King, why did you stop? We can’t wait any longer.”

The middle-aged man ignored them, downing the wine in his cup, and thought to himself.

“Unexpectedly, a descendant I left in the Wizard World has already activated my bloodline mark and even reached the seventh-level realm, quite promising.

Time flies, always feeling like wandering the Sauron Plane was just yesterday, yet a thousand years have passed.”

He left the beauties aside, then transformed into a mythical giant dragon, its wings casting a shadow over the Black King Palace.

Purgatory Black King Dragon!

It, like a monarch coming into the world, solemnly stated:

“Magic Mountain, Red Spirit Prison, you are to go to the Wizard World to find your little brother.”

In the void, two figures emerged.

One was ten thousand meters tall, appeared as a giant, yet bore black scales, a dragon’s horns, and dragged a thick dragon tail, exuding a Level 8 Late Stage aura. A black fiery cloud surrounded it, lava flowed over its body, it was a Dragon Descendant Mountain Giant.

The other had elf-like ears, a tall, slender, well-proportioned and beautiful figure, a high chest, and tight peach-shaped curves, a tight-fitting dragon-scale suit perfectly showcasing its invigorating figure. The small horn on the forehead and the thin dragon tail at the back were just right; it was a rarer Dragon Descendant Elf with Level 8 Middle Stage cultivation.

Magic Mountain rumbled, asking:

“Father, is it to bring little brother back?”

The Black King shook his head and said:

“He hasn’t fully grown yet, he cannot leave the Wizard World. Who will teach him cultivation if he comes back? You?”

Magic Mountain scratched his head, realizing this indeed made sense.

Red Spirit Prison softly said:

“I understand, Father wants us to stay by the second brother for care, right?”

The Black King said:

“That’s right, but you do not need to expose your identities, just assist in secret without clashing with the Wizard Council. Maintain a low profile, handle matters discreetly. Magic Mountain, Red Spirit Prison, you are among the more composed beings of my children, I trust you with this. Do not disappoint me.”

“The journey is long, with treacherous landscapes. I will grant you some treasures and means for plane travel. In the Sauron Plane there’s a madman named Dragon Abomination Venerable, a sworn enemy of our Dragon Clan, do not provoke it.”

“If troubles arise in the Wizard World, you can find Lava Dragon, Leodes. I have a favor with him, he will not turn a blind eye.”

The Black King earnestly instructed.

Magic Mountain and Red Spirit Prison bid farewell to their father, left the Black King Palace, and entered the Land of Darkness to seek their little brother whom they had never met.

The Black King mused inwardly.

“Though born between me and a mortal rookie, he has received much of my bloodline, destined not to be a mere unknown. With the great convergence of planes, if he can rise with Nora, ascending to the clouds, he will surpass the realms his siblings couldn’t reach… Relying solely on my bloodline blessings to sit idly cannot achieve greatness; only those who actively seek their own paths can soar high!”

…

Six years later.

Nora Year 500, Blood Battle Year 286.

Endless Sea.

Outer sea region, Zone 38.

“Kill!”

“Enemy attack!”

A demon camp, demons fleeing helter-skelter, abandoning their helmets and armor.

The Shadow Wind blew from the Shadow plane, mighty shadows turned into killing machines, harvesting demon lives.

Among them, five shadows stood out as the most terrifying, including 2 Flame Demons, 1 Formless Demon, and 2 Bottom-dwelling Fish Demons, all emanating seventh-level auras, rampaging through the army without restraint.

“Demon Fish Venerable, don’t kill me, I’m your old subordinate.”

Crack.

The pleading demon’s head was brutally strangled off by the tentacle of the Demon Fish Venerable.

High above the sky, a massive object akin to a swamp of mud covered the sky, exuding a Level 8 Early Stage aura.

This was the [Mud Swamp Demon], similar to a slime but more powerful, possessing an undying body, capable of regenerating even when diced into pieces.

Also capable of myriad transformations, formidable and hard to defend against, valued at over fifty million war merits by the Wizard Council.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2221 - 0475 Demonic Sword Seven-Circle, Mythical Awakens! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

## Chapter 2221: 0475 Demonic Sword Seven-Circle, Mythical Awakens! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_5

The Mud Swamp Demon opened its bloodthirsty maw and lunged at the black-armored swordsman below. But the latter swung his sword, creating an icy heaven and hell, freezing everything within a radius of dozens of miles into an Ice Hell.

The Mud Swamp Demon’s body momentarily stiffened before it shattered the ice and attacked again.

In the void, a Nine-colored Emperor appeared, striking out with a single palm, activating the Red Emperor Domain!

Within a fifty-mile radius, billions of flames surged, turning the world into a Sea of Fire!

After the Ice and Fire Double Heaven, the Mud Swamp Demon was in unbearable pain, the muddy mass dried by the flames, turning into fragments that fell into the sea, seemingly regaining some spirituality after dissolving in water.

"Si Lei!"

Boom!

The sky unleashed a pitch-black lightning pillar, crashing into the ocean!

Lightning burst apart, transforming into electric snakes that danced among the waves and seawater.

The mud, infused with the Black Annihilation Divine Thunder, absorbed the strong corrosive power.

Before long, the mud lost its spirituality and completely disintegrated.

Thus, the black-armored swordsman battled fiercely with this demon, one man and one sword.

"Waaah! You, Dusk Palace Master, causing trouble time and again, today you must be captured to glorify the divine power of the {Thousand Transformation Venerable}!"

The Thousand Transformation Venerable’s body expanded once again, transforming into a giant swamp covering a hundred-mile area, with tens of thousands of indifferent eyes emerging within it. Beams of black light shot densely, turning space into a sieve, causing the sea to erupt with noise.

With nowhere to hide, the black-armored swordsman concealed himself within the Emperor, who wielded the nine-colored divine light to fend off the relentless assault. Four Sea Spirit Soldiers and Maya surrounded him as shields. Meanwhile, the chanting of spells filled the air.

"Absolute Ice Point!"

The swordsman pointed, sending an icy ray into the black swamp.

In an instant, the black swamp began to freeze, the chill sweeping over it.

"Damn, Immobilization Technique..."

The Thousand Transformation Venerable thought, realizing it was too late.

"Seven Suns Falling Domain!"

Seven blue great suns appeared above the black swamp and exploded!

Rumble!

Dark Death Flame, Black Annihilation Divine Thunder, Crimson Emperor Dragon Flames, and other unique flames, alongside torrents of thunder, flooded the swamp. No matter how unparalleled in size, it was of no use.

The Nightmare Domain opened, fog engulfing the sea surface. In the darkness, a Nightmare Avatar with half of Levi’s power appeared, rushing towards the Thousand Transformation Venerable.

The Nine-headed Emperor Dragon carried numerous innate spells in dazzling display!

The Thunder Emperor, wielding the Emperor’s Sword, roamed the swamp, Sword Qi soaring in all directions!

The Thousand Transformation Venerable was in agony, countless pupils dimming and vanishing in an instant.

Although it had an undying body, it still required a massive consumption of origin power. Is there ever such a thing as true immortality?

It had fought the Dusk Palace Master for hundreds of rounds, having used all means without capturing the opponent and instead falling into disadvantage.

After invading the Wizard World for so long, it was the first time it faced such a defeat. The mud began to withdraw, eventually forming a fluid-like planetoid, more than a kilometer in diameter.

The planetoid began to spin, ejecting millions of black droplets, piercing through space. A typical wizard hit by one would immediately perish.

Crackle! Crackle!

The Thunder Emperor and the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon deployed their skills to protect Levi.

An ancient magic mirror appeared in Levi’s hand, projecting a dark light. The Thousand Transformation Venerable, already escaping into the void, stumbled out a thousand miles away.

"Where do you think you’re going? Eat my club!"

A giant ape appeared on the sea surface, swinging a bone club, striking the black planetoid! The figure of the Thousand Transformation Venerable was sent flying hundreds of miles before it stopped.

"Si Lei!"

Another massive lightning pillar descended from the sky, squarely hitting the Thousand Transformation Venerable.

The Venerable wailed, its form continuously melting under the lightning, growing increasingly weak.

The Nine-colored Emperor slashed down with a sword, a ten-thousand-jun Sword Qi bursting forth.

Levi’s primordial soul spell was ready once again.

The Thunder Beast soared out, exploding beside the Venerable.

After a fierce slaughter, only a shifting Demon Soul emerged, trying to escape, but Levi was ready to use the Chaotic Sky Demon Mirror again. Leon acted first, puffing up his cheeks to spit out a golden light-emitting net.

"Well done."

Levi praised.

Having consumed many Level 8 Demon Souls, Leon’s power had increased significantly.

Although not yet at Level 7 Late Stage, it wasn’t far off either.

Handling this Level 8 Demon Soul was a breeze.

Leon dragged the Demon Soul into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland for execution.

Levi collected the crystal core of the Thousand Transformation Venerable, muttering:

"Before I knew it, I’ve already hunted six Level 8 Demons."

Over the past six years, he had successively slain several Level 8 Demons.

Such an achievement was unmatched by many eighth-circle wizards.

Not long after, the 53 million points for killing the Thousand Illusion Venerable were credited.

Suddenly, Levi felt the hairs on his arm stand on end.

"Time to retreat!"

The Shadows cleaned up the battlefield, flew into Levi, and disappeared from the sea region.

Just after Levi left, a terrifying Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon Lord, exuding a Level 8 Late Stage aura, emerged from the Deep Sea.

Named [Swallowing Sea Venerable·Bophix], it was one of the Eight Great Commanders of the outer sea region, powerful and hard to kill without a Grand Wizard. The eighth-circle wizards of the Stars Sword had battled it for so long without capturing it.

"Damn, too late again! It’s always like this... This Dusk Palace Master is indeed slippery, possessing the power of prophecy!"

Its angry voice reverberated across the sea.

The Endless Sea Campaign had lasted for decades, causing the most losses to high-ranking demon commanders not from the ace legion of the Stars Sword but from the lone wolf-like Dusk Palace Master.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2222 - 0475 Demonic Sword Seven-Circle, Mythical Awakens! (Large - asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

## Chapter 2222: 0475 Demonic Sword Seven-Circle, Mythical Awakens! (Large Chapter asking for monthly tickets and subscriptions)\_6

Six Level 8s!

It’s a significant loss for their legion.

And those of Level 7 and Level 6, even more were killed.

Ordinary demons, countless.

According to incomplete statistics from the demon army, the troop losses caused by the Dusk Palace Master alone are equivalent to those of three ace battle groups from the Wizard World.

While the opposing side’s losses are merely a bunch of endlessly regenerating shadows... This is a completely unequal war!

"We can’t continue like this, we must find a way to curb the growth of their shadows. Hopefully, progress can be made on the Shadow Demon Queen’s side soon."

The Shadow Demon Queen, as a Level 10 Shadow Demon, is not only renowned in the Abyss World.

She is also a ruler in the Shadow World. She possesses the ability to summon shadow creatures and can freely enter and exit the Shadow World.

The higher-ups have noticed the Dusk Palace Master. Although they can’t descend into Nora to personally kill him, they can try to interfere with his most powerful Shadow Army at the root level.

However, although the Shadow World isn’t a super large plane, it is still powerful, with several formidable Level 10 beings, many of whom don’t get along with the Shadow Demon Queen.

Additionally, the rules of the Shadow World are completely opposite to most planes, and the Abyss had previously invaded it, only to fail. Except for the Shadow Demons, other demons can’t exert their strength there.

...

Nether Capital.

Levi returned to his old residence, rested here, and reviewed the battle.

"After the Crimson Emperor Dragon advanced to Level 7 Late Stage, defeating Level 8s indeed became easier. This Thousand Transformation Venerable was tougher than the previous Level 8s, but he was still killed."

"Under the combination of Luck Changing Coin + Absolute Luck, spells like Absolute Ice Point and Exile Light have a high success rate and are more practical. No wonder the Black Abyss Walker told me to learn the Luck Changing Coin well, it turns out it’s for fighting."

Currently, among Levi’s 16 Seven-Ring Spells, most have been cultivated to the maximum.

The Luck Changing Coin isn’t far from its limit either.

Absolute Ice Point and Exile Light are both at level 15.

Air Castle, Hand of Nihility, and Golden Soul Suppressing Song, learned in recent years, also entered the level 15 realm not long ago. Next is the time-consuming work, slowly practicing to peak mastery.

The Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique also recently advanced to Level 7 Mid Stage, the diameter of the Nightmare Domain increased to 15 kilometers, and Levi’s Nightmare Perception and other abilities were strengthened to varying degrees.

Years of slaughter and combat have also elevated Levi’s combat skill level swiftly, furthering his understanding and application of the Ten Absolute Extremes and Ten Evil Martial Arts, creating his own Combat Technique Summary, the Extreme Dao Strategy, which is cultivated to the level 7 limit.

After reaching the limit, Levi felt that to further advance, he would need to refine his body to Level 8 standards to break through the limit.

Combat techniques serve the body, without the body, combat techniques are just a castle in the air, likewise, if the body doesn’t reach a certain level, one can’t forcefully learn higher-level body exertion and combat techniques.

In his mind, Jin, Si Lei, ABiao, Nick, these Long, as Levi’s spiritual force increased, all experienced their individual growth.

Especially Si Lei, whose strike can penetrate Level 8 demons’ physical defense.

Fleur, Ah Kun, Ah Gu, and Long, these Long have also been spiritually nurtured by Levi, their strength already synchronized.

Only Ayak, who has been traveling far for three hundred years, Levi doesn’t know when it will return, but can only confirm through the trace of connection with the Long that it is still alive.

Unknowingly, it’s already the end of the fifth century of the Nora Era. Levi’s spiritual force has reached 11,410 points, being very close to the Seven Rings Limit.

Apart from demon hunting, he also needs to prepare for advancing to the Eighth Circle.

The Virtualization Ceremony Array, he has already set up at the Tower of Dawn.

Void God Crystal was prepared a long time ago.

As for breakthrough potion, the Merit Shop sells it.

There are mainly three types available for ascending to the Eighth Circle.

[Spring Lady Potion, Eight-Circle Potion, Top Grade, increases success rate by 13%, 3 billion war merits]

[Trov’s Water, Seven-Circle Potion, Mid Grade, increases success rate by 8%, 1 billion war merits.]

[Moss Potion, Seven-Circle Potion, Lower Grade, increases success rate by 5%, 0.5 billion war merits.]

These potions can each be exchanged once, and require Seven Rings Perfection Cultivation to redeem, likely benefits provided by the congress for Seven-Circle wizards.

"The Spring Lady Potion is nice, enough to breakthrough."

Levi pondered for a moment but still didn’t redeem it.

"I should prioritize exchanging for the Shadow Emblem."

Currently, Levi’s points have reached 7 billion, although massively ahead, it seems impossible to gather 16 billion before the opening of the ancient tower. Unless he could hunt a Level 8 every year, but given the current situation, he’s being targeted by demons everywhere, it’s as difficult as reaching the sky.

...

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Hundred Flowers have also refined the Water God’s Ode, increasing spiritual force by 190 points, and furthermore gained the Special Talent Water God Body.

This is a growth-type special talent similar to Levi’s Thunder God Body, contingent on obtaining more Water God Series oddity.

Hundred Flowers, originally a Water Element Child, along with this talent, make cultivation like adding wings to a tiger. Even though the Water God Body was incomplete, it brought her substantial benefits.

Unfortunately, unlike Levi, she didn’t manifest something like the Thunder God’s projection power, nor did she generate Long, a bit of a pity.

After her power enhancement, Hundred Flowers returned to the battlefield to continue demon-hunting.

She doesn’t hope to exchange for the Sun Refining Artifact in the Seven Rings Stage, just aiming to trade for more Morning Star and Bright Moon oddity, having quantity changes to trigger a qualitative change. Those able to obtain Sun Refining Artifact in the Seven-Ring Realm are destined to be rare talents like Levi, so the Wizard Council only prepared those few paths, they calculated this precisely.

Others should just advance to level 8.

...

Time flies, and the sun and moon swiftly pass.

Fourteen years swiftly went by.

Nora Era 514, the 300th year of the Blood Battle.

Despite continuous defeats on the demon camp’s front lines due to absolute numbers crushing, the Endless Sea’s warfare continued to encroach upon the Inner Circle Area. The Stars Sword could only shrink the defensive line while recruiting more wizards to bolster the forces.

In this long drawn-out war.

The brightest performer was undoubtedly this man:

Dusk Palace Master, with 12 billion points!

His points were equivalent to the total of the Destruction Realm Thunder, Hand of Fire God, and Sword of Light, three top-level Seven-Ring Spells...

Some say, if it wasn’t for the Dusk Palace Master, the demons’ advance would be much quicker now. But even as strong as the Dusk Palace Master, in the face of the demons’ endless assault, it’s hard to turn the tide.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2223 - 0476 Shadow World, Power Against the Ghost Elephant! (Big - asking for subscription and monthly ticket)

## Chapter 2223: 0476 Shadow World, Power Against the Ghost Elephant! (Big Chapter asking for subscription and monthly ticket)

In the war of the transcendent civilization, unless it’s a being of the level of the likes of Sauron, no matter how excellent an individual might be, it’s difficult to tilt the balance of war.

In fact, among demons, there are also some with extraordinary talent. However, their strength is relatively average, unlike the significant differences among individual wizards.

In the three-hundred-year Blood Battle, benefiting from the advantages of time, place, and people in the Wizard World, the losses suffered by the wizards were far less than those of the demons, but the current situation is still dire.

This time, the scale of the Nora Blood Battle far surpasses the previous ones.

There are already six level 10 demons who have appeared on the front lines.

The vast and boundless Land of Darkness, the Abyss, has opened countless portals by now.

Nowadays, fewer and fewer wizards dare to travel across planes.

Because the Land of Darkness is now more dangerous than ever, with a significant probability of encountering roaming demons who intercept wizards and devour passing creatures.

In terms of numbers, the only ones who can contend with the demons may be the black beasts, but they are too scattered and have not formed a more orderly organization.

Some wizards have proposed selecting talents from the School of Spiritualism and vigorously developing the beast taming industry, using the Purification Elixir to restore black beasts to normal.

Then, using specialized beast tamers to carry out basic training and harnessing, there is no need for deep coordination; just enough to drive them to the battlefield to kill enemies.

In this way, a massive army of transcendent creatures can be assembled to fight demons, reducing the wizards’ losses. As the Blood Battle intensifies, any living forces available to wizards must be utilized.

...

Ancient Dragon Continent.

"Still short by four hundred million points, with less than three years left, it’s impossible to accumulate enough. It’s better to prepare for the next trip into Hell and the ancient tower."

Levi looked exhausted, even someone as hardworking as him was truly tired.

He slept deeply and dreamed through an entire month.

Upon waking, he brewed some Heart-Cleansing Tea, feeling refreshed.

He opened his proficiency panel.

The Golden Brilliance Dragon Breath Technique was now at the late stage of level 7, further enhancing his defense, and the Primordial Magnetic Field reached a diameter of 25 kilometers. Now that the grade of secret medicines has improved, the cultivation speed of other breathing techniques is also on track, far surpassing before.

In these years of honing his spells in actual combat, "Luck Changing Coin", "Wildness Sound", and "Shadow Wind" reached their maximum levels. Of the 16 primordial soul spells he currently masters, only a few of the more difficult and late-learned ones have not yet reached Perfection.

The [Moon Rune] has reached level 10 as well, boosting his lifespan by 90%. With another level increase, Levi’s lifespan would directly double.

For Levi, the lifespan issue plaguing numerous wizards has never been a problem.

Over the past decade-plus years, through Levi’s efforts, he has slain four level 8 demons, unlocking the milestone for slaying level 8 powerhouses ten times. Due to battle attrition, he currently has only nine seventh-level shadows, which are still sufficient.

He now qualifies to exchange for a random Bright Moon Artifact, but he does not intend to gamble on luck, remaining focused on [Shadow Emblem].

Recently, during roll calls, Levi discovered unusual losses within his Shadow Army; many shadows were injured in the Shadow World. Some even severed their connection with Levi, disappearing without a trace after being summoned, seemingly killed.

Loss of shadows in the Shadow World has always been an issue since the Shadow World is not only inhabited by his shadows but also countless other shadow creatures.

But never as frequently as now.

Upon investigation, some escaped shadows informed Levi that they encountered attacks from shadow demons. This convinced him that the demons on the other side were systematically targeting him.

Although Levi can continuously hunt new demons to replenish his shadows, at this rate, when will he gather a force of ten thousand elite members of the Shadow Dragon Group?

If only fourth-level shadows are lost, it would be acceptable since they were meant to be phased out, and Levi wouldn’t mind. But losing rank five shadows means he must hunt level 6 demons to make up for it.

After getting enough rest today, Levi muttered a series of words, and a pitch-black door materialized before him. This was [Shadow Gate], not a high-level spell, just a portal leading to the Shadow World, much like those used to enter Hell.

He used "Destiny Coin" to perform a divination, and when the coin fell, it shockingly showed the rare crying face, casting a serious shadow over Levi’s face. As he tried to approach the door, his Danger Perception went into overdrive, signaling a danger level far surpassing that of a level 8 demon.

"I can’t go, it could be a trap set by the demons..."

Levi dispelled the spell and closed his eyes in thought.

The Shadow World, a mysterious and unknown realm.

The rules and everything about it cannot be measured by common sense.

It is also a large world with not a small capacity, containing quite a few level 10 beings.

Although it is not a super large plane, its danger level is no less intense.

Because apart from shadow creatures, no other transcendent beings can fully adapt to the Shadow World’s rules, which differ from those of the Prime Material plane.

Levi’s shadows usually stay within the Shadow World.

Only during battles are they summoned to the Wizard World by him.

Instantly, Levi found himself in a rare predicament.

He learned from Louise that the Shadow Demon Queen, the Empress of a billion shadow demons, had also arrived in the Nora World to join the war.

Thus, everything made sense—the Shadow Demon Queen dispatched shadow demons to hunt his shadows in the Shadow World.

"Damn it, can’t beat me, so they go after my shadows."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2224 - 0476 Shadow World, Power Against the Ghost Elephant! (Big - , Please Subscribe and Vote for Monthly Ticket)\_2

## Chapter 2224: 0476 Shadow World, Power Against the Ghost Elephant! (Big Chapter, Please Subscribe and Vote for Monthly Ticket)\_2

Levi naturally couldn’t sit idly by, but he couldn’t think of a good solution either.

He’s just a seven-circle wizard, how could he fight against the Shadow Demon Queen?

After pondering, he decided to find someone.

...

Central Realm.

Black Abyss Tower.

Levi asked:

"Senior, what should I do to break this predicament?"

The Black Abyss Walker frowned deeply and pondered:

"This is indeed troublesome. In the Shadow School of Thought, the strongest in the Wizard World now is a Grand Wizard; their cultivation is far inferior to the Shadow Demon Queen, and they have no qualifications to resist..."

Specialties vary, and the Black Abyss Walker may be stronger than Levi in the Shadow Domain, but not enough to solve Levi’s problem.

"Let’s do this; you go back first, and I’ll help you inquire with the Legendary Wizards and those Grand Wizards of the Shadow School of Thought."

Levi said:

"Thank you, Senior!"

The Black Abyss Walker suddenly asked:

"By the way, have you prepared the potion for the eighth circle breakthrough?"

Levi replied:

"No, but I’ve checked, and it can be exchanged with war merit, so it’s not a problem."

The Black Abyss Walker said:

"Even so, you should take this potion formula."

Levi took it and was pleased.

It read "Invisible and Formless Dream Phantom Potion."

He glanced over it and found that, indeed, it’s a breakthrough potion with demon materials as the main ingredients, in line with the previous Mind Flayer and Succubus Potions.

This is an eight-circle potion, considered a top-notch breakthrough potion, requiring main ingredients such as the "Formless Demon Crystal Core," "Invisible Demon’s Heart," "Sleep Demon’s Brain," and "Shadow Demon Claw," all of which are level 8.

Supplementary ingredients needed include "Spiritual Dream Grass," "Level 8 Void Treasure Pearl," "Demon Dragon Grass," and such... The breakthrough success rate is 18%, 5% higher than the top-notch "Spring Lady’s Potion," allowing him a saturated success rate for advancement.

"I already have half of the main ingredients."

The Formless Demon, Levi had previously slain one and deliberately kept the crystal core.

The Invisible Demon is actually the Mud Swamp Demon, which Levi also has.

He lacks the level 8 Sleep Demon and level 8 Shadow Demon.

Currently, on the God-forsaken Continent, there are traces of Sleep Demon activities.

In the past, the Sleep Demon Lady who cursed Soraya, Gandaph holds a grudge. He has almost figured out its activity traces and intelligence long ago, just lacking the strength for revenge. Levi can help him when the time comes. The Shadow Demon is not an issue; since the Shadow Demon Queen has arrived, her subordinates will definitely appear on the battlefield.

As for the "Spiritual Dream Grass," although Levi doesn’t have it, the name suggests it’s related to nightmares and dreams, which might be found in the Nightmare World.

The Level 8 Void Treasure Pearl requires hunting a level 8 Void Spirit Clan.

Levi often interacts with the people from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans. There are Void Spirit Clans there, which is not difficult to resolve.

Demon Dragon Grass, originally obtainable from the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm, which is now destroyed and inaccessible, requires some luck at an auction. Levi knows another possible place—the giant dragon in the Sleeping Dragon Realm.

He also intends to visit there, bringing some gifts, and with Alexandria’s good word, he should be able to acquire one.

Over the years, he’s accumulated quite a bit of Flame Demon material, but unfortunately, not enough Demon Dragon Grass to refine seven-circle breakthrough potions for sale. If the issue of Demon Dragon Grass is thoroughly resolved, future expenses won’t be a concern.

Levi gratefully said:

"Thank you, Senior."

He initially wanted to ask the Black Abyss Walker about the potion formulas, but was too shy to frequently trouble this senior, hoping to solve it himself.

However, since the Black Abyss Walker offered it, he accepted with gratitude.

Levi deeply remembered the kindness of these seniors.

He knows there’s no unprovoked kindness.

All this will require repaying the favor in the future.

It’s a kind of risk investment, just like Triss’s initial investment in him. It’s not about profit; on the contrary, Levi sees it as a kind of trust. In the relationship of investing and being invested in, real friendship and affection can also be built.

Take Triss, for example; perhaps they initially used each other, but by now, Triss is like family to him, worthy of trust.

Ms. Lucy, Senior Black Abyss, Sea Covering Wizard, are all the same.

The Black Abyss Walker said:

"You should go back. Although I don’t understand much about the Shadow World, I think the only way to solve your problem is to transfer those shadows from the Shadow World to the Wizard World and prevent them from returning."

Levi said:

"I understand."

However, although the shadows are used by Levi, they are essentially shadow creatures.

Their birth and daily life must be in the Shadow World.

Summoning them requires consuming his spiritual force, just like summoning undead creatures, it’s the same.

But the undead are different from shadow creatures; they adapt more easily to the Wizard World and can stay here long-term. Moreover, wizard research on undead far exceeds shadow creatures, resulting in places like the Black Soul Demon Tower and Undead Cemetery for undead dwellers to cultivate.

"I must find a way to create a small Shadow World in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland to fundamentally resolve these issues and free my shadow creature army from the Shadow Demon’s clutches."

...

Shadow World.

This is a world of only black and white.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2225 - 0476 Shadow World, Power Shocks Ghost Elephant! (Big - Subscription Request for Monthly Ticket)\_3

## Chapter 2225: 0476 Shadow World, Power Shocks Ghost Elephant! (Big Chapter Subscription Request for Monthly Ticket)\_3

It stretches as far as the eye can see; even Nora cannot compare to it.

Some shadow wizards say the Shadow Realm is the reverse and mirror image of the Prime Material plane.

There’s a belief that in ancient times, the Shadow Realm, like Nightmare, Abyss, astral world, and Underworld, was a super large plane.

Since it is the mirror of the Multidimensional Plane, it possesses an extensive Shadow Dimension, connecting directly to various parts of the universe, much like the Star Realm Ruins Sea.

It’s only after encountering some unknown catastrophe that the Shadow Realm was downgraded. However, even a thin camel is bigger than a horse; it remains a leader among large planes.

There’s also a theory that the Shadow Realm, like the nine layers of hell, is merely a subsidiary world of some yet to be discovered Giant plane.

Some scholars call this unknown world the "Dark Side World," but currently, there is no direct evidence of the existence of this so-called Dark Side.

In any case, it is a very special world. All spells from the Burning, Light, and Thunder Sects become ineffective here and are unusable in combat.

The power of other sects’ spells is also severely weakened; the only spells completely unaffected are shadow magic.

In the wilderness.

The shadow of the Giant Whale King is resting, awaiting its master’s call.

Suddenly, a Level 6 Peak aura descends from the sky.

"Hehehe, found you!"

The next moment, a portal appears.

The shadow of the Giant Whale King disappears instantly, evidently summoned away.

The shadow demon watches the disappearing Giant Whale King with reluctance before departing.

Emperor’s Palace.

In front of Levi are numerous ancient books from the Shadow School of Thought and various spell crystal balls.

"The Origins of the Shadow Realm," "Shadow Overview," "The Imaginary Shadow Kingdom," "Shadow Book Design"...

Some of these books were purchased by Levi at great expense, but most were gathered by Black Abyss Walker from those Grand Wizards of the Shadow School of Thought using connections for Levi.

The Grand Wizards also gave Levi many ideas and suggestions, providing him with some insights.

"It’s not difficult to leave shadow creatures in the Wizard World, one could build a wizard tool similar to the ’Book of the Undead’ for a temporary shelter, equated to a stagnant pool of water, where shadow creatures cannot absorb Shadow Power to regain strength or heal injuries... What’s needed is a sufficiently powerful energy source to ensure the daily needs of my thousands of shadow creatures, which is the hardest part."

"If only there were something similar to the graveyard of the dead in my Ancient Banyan Fairyland to convert elemental power into Shadow Power. The ’Shadow Emblem,’ the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items, also describes it obscurely; I wonder if it has such capabilities?"

In contemplation, Levi lifts his head, seeing the shadow of the Giant Whale King quietly standing there, also wounded, suppressing the urge to rush to the Shadow Realm to beat that shadow demon up.

"Wait a little longer, let them have their moment."

...

Two years later.

Nora year 516, Blood Battle year 302.

In the Central Realm, the Blood Battle Temple welcomes three figures, namely the Gondor Three Heroes.

After three hundred years of Blood Battle, they have finally accumulated fifty million war merits.

After a draw, the Holy Infant receives a ring radiating the light of a Golden Legend, Gandaph gets a miniature blue whale phantom, and Lord Victor obtains a gust of piercing cold wind that changes and disperses.

The three, expressionless, return to Gondor City with their oddities, where Holy Infant and Lord Victor skillfully exchange their artifacts.

Gandaph laughs:

"I guess I’m lucky, drawing exactly what I needed."

His artifact, which became "Heart of Silent Whale," belongs to the Ocean Faction, and although not a body refining artifact, it’s quite useful for his cultivation of the "Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique." Unfortunately, it’s not a Sequence Artifact, so its growth potential is limited in the future.

The golden ring is "Golden Emperor’s Ring," part of the Golden Emperor Series.

Within the same series are "Golden Emperor’s Sword," "Golden Emperor’s Boots," "Golden Emperor’s Chain," "Golden Emperor’s Armor," and other artifacts of Bright Moon and Morning Star quality.

The "Golden Emperor Series" is somewhat inferior to Levi’s "Thunder God Series," Hundred Flowers’ "Water God Series," and Frost’s "Frost God" Series, but on par with Holy Infant’s "Winter Emperor Series."

The piercing cold wind is "Winter Emperor’s Breath," precisely the artifact Holy Infant needed. Unexpectedly, Lord Victor’s luck was so good that he drew it for him.

Holy Infant says:

"Next, let’s refine the artifacts first. Once we all reach Senior Seven-Circle Cultivation, Victor and I plan to first research the complete form of the Heavenly Star Sword Formation. Gandaph, don’t go demon-hunting alone to avoid being targeted by the Council of Ten Thousand Clans or powerful demons. Next, dedicate yourself to studying the Purple Crystal Body Refining Technique at the Body Refining Academy."

Lord Victor says:

"Yes, the three of us working together, with mutual cooperation, can take on Level 8 Demons, but solo, our realm is too low, and we can only flee when faced with a Level 8 Demon."

Gandaph says:

"Makes sense; I’ll just wait until Victor masters the sword formation to take us flying, hahaha."

With future plans made, the three avatars return to their respective homes.

Fire Dragon Shop.

Since refining the Morning Star Artifact, Alexandra and Elsie have not ventured to the God-forsaken Continent to hunt demons, but have focused on refining weapons and cultivating in the Fire Dragon Shop.

Seeing the Master’s return, Alexandra greets:

"Master, long time no see."

Holy Infant smiles:

"Indeed, I see you both are soon to be seventh-circle as well."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2226: 0476 Shadow World, Power Shocks Ghost Elephant! (Big Subscription Request for Monthly Ticket)\_4

Chapter 2226: 0476 Shadow World, Power Shocks Ghost Elephant! (Big Chapter Subscription Request for Monthly Ticket)\_4

Alexandra sighed and said:

“Oh, still a bit off, although the spiritual force is almost at its maximum, the witch mark is still lacking a bit…”

Elsie also felt slightly melancholic, but still managed a smile and said:

“Actually, just being able to ascend to the primordial soul, we’re already quite satisfied. Ever since we met Master, my sister and I realized that we ultimately don’t belong in the same world.”

They have known Master for over seven hundred years, both have lived over 1300 years. Although the lifespan of dragon descendants is long, the end of their lifespan is less than a thousand years away.

With their talent, ascending to the seventh circle within a couple of centuries is no problem. By then, they could prolong their life for over a thousand more years. Even with good fortune, they might eventually ascend to the eighth circle, but most likely they’d be the ordinary type, forever hopeless for the ninth circle.

And for a genius like Master, barring any unforeseen events, he is bound to reach the ninth circle. If even he could not reach the ninth circle, then the Wizard World would have no future.

Upon hearing Elsie’s words, Alexandra rarely said gloomily:

“Master, do you think it’s worth it for every wizard to be racing against time continuously, meditating, researching, cultivating, searching for resources, only to end in old age, losing many pleasures in life along the way? Is it really worth it?”

The Holy Infant, busy all day, naturally hadn’t considered such questions.

He thought for a moment and earnestly said:

“I think it’s worth it. Life needs a goal, and for this goal, even knowing it might not be achievable, it’s not a life wasted. Stop overthinking and ascend to the seventh circle soon, then go exchange for the Bright Moon Artifact. Once it’s refined, you’ll experience its advanced power, and Blood Battle is our ordinary wizards’ opportunity, make the most of it!”

Elsie couldn’t help but laugh and said.

“Haha, Ordinary Wizard Ace… Thank you, Master, for your guidance.”

The Holy Infant said seriously:

“Then hurry and cultivate, ten thousand years is too long, seize the day and night.”

After doing some ideological work for the two distressed girls, the Holy Infant went to refine the oddity. He never pondered these philosophical questions.

Living itself is meaningful, everything has its meaning.

For him, striving to enhance his realm and refining the most powerful wizard tool is his ultimate goal. Someday, why shouldn’t he, the Holy Infant, be able to refine a wizard tool comparable to the Dark Ancient Tower, eternalizing his worth, achieving immortality!

…

Ancient Dragon Continent.

In the drizzle by the Tower of Dawn.

At Teacher Winnie’s residence, Leah, Herman, Jorman, and many teachers and students silently stood there, the atmosphere somewhat sad.

Winnie lowered her eyelids, surrounded by death energy, her face of absolute beauty supported by spells unable to hide her old age, her golden hair starting to turn white.

Levi looked at Winnie, as if time returned to that afternoon over nine hundred years ago, where the golden-haired senior sister introduced the basic knowledge of the Wizard World to the young knight aboard the ship.

Being 940 years old now, Winnie, though slightly older, is still less than a thousand years old, but now has reached the end of life, not having lived up to the average lifespan of a thousand years.

This situation is quite common.

Some wizards might have performed methods that consume vitality lifespan, or often burned spiritual force, consuming the origin, further accelerating aging.

Looking at everyone who remained silent, Winnie suddenly smiled and said:

“Everyone, don’t be so dejected. A good start and a good end, death is not the end, but a new birth of life. Perhaps in the next life, I might accompany everyone in a different way, with a new name and identity… we just wouldn’t know each other.”

She held a medicinal herb in her hands, one picked from Melin’s Herb Garden, muttering:

“The medicinal herb Granny Marlene once planted has matured.”

As she spoke, she could barely keep her eyes open, sleepiness overtaking her.

She struggled to open her eyes, waved her hand and said:

“Farewell to everyone here.”

Herman, with a raspy voice filled with electromagnetism, said:

“Goodbye, little Winnie.”

Stella said:

“Winnie, see you in the next life.”

Equally aged, Leah pouted and said bitterly:

“Sister Winnie, I’ll miss you.”

Levi said:

“Goodbye, Senior Sister Winnie…”

Upon hearing ‘senior sister’, Winnie’s body shivered slightly, her eyes reflecting distant memories.

She smiled sweetly and said:

“Goodbye, little Levi, quickly have everyone leave… I can’t maintain my Youthful Appearance Technique, hahaha!”

Levi nodded, turned and left.

Everyone stepped forward one by one to bid farewell, with hugs and kisses, each in their own way.

As the performance ends and people scatter, only Winnie remained in the room.

“Cast one last spell, Winnie…”

A voice lonely and desolate said.

Her dim eyes lit up, chanting softly.

“Life’s end, dissolve my body, a hundred rivers meet the sea, the soul returns to the nether world…”

Zero-Circle Magic: Water Dissolution.

A spell mastered by many Ocean School Wizards, the first spell many learn upon stepping onto the path of a wizard, also the spell ending this journey.

Inside Winnie, there seemed to be the trickling of water streams, her body turning into salty sea water, evaporating as vapor.

All that remained was a beautiful wizard robe, nothing else.

Such a way of dying was considered quite dignified among many wizards during the Antiquity Age, better than the body being turned into an undead creature or dismembered by beasts.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2227 - 0476 Shadow World, Power Shocks Ghost Elephant! (Big - Subscription Request for Monthly Ticket)\_5

## Chapter 2227: 0476 Shadow World, Power Shocks Ghost Elephant! (Big Chapter Subscription Request for Monthly Ticket)\_5

...

Starry night.

It seems that more stars have lit up as a result.

Levi gazed at the stars deep in space, his face calm.

When he first joined the Gray Tower, the group of companions he got to know, apart from the Tower Master and Jorman, had all left him.

Life’s main theme is truly about partings and farewells.

Of course, while old things may pass away, new things are born. The Gray Tower is now the Tower of Dawn, and those young wizards are the inheritance and continuation.

After finishing his work, Herman led the white snake and came to Levi’s side.

He said:

"After a thousand years, only the three of us are left... a snake, a mechanical creature, and a great genius like you."

Jorman raised his head, his gaze mournful.

Although he is a member of the mixed-blood dragon clan, his lifespan is only a few hundred years, considering he lived in the same era as the first Tower Master Salman.

Levi sighed:

"Indeed, Jorman, try to live a little longer."

As a member of the Dragon Palace, he has drunk plenty of water from the Spring of Immortality, so he should live longer than the average rank five mixed-blood dragon clan member.

Levi wasn’t worried about the Tower Master.

He has received the Machine Sage’s legacy and has now become the leader in the mechanical path, not far from Level 7, and he will certainly go far.

Herman said:

"I’m about to advance to Level 7 ’Mechanical Soul Unity’ realm. I’ve temporarily handed over the work of the Mechanical School to Anya and the others. While I’m in seclusion, it won’t affect the normal operation of the Sky Dome System and the Demon Extermination Shuttle."

Levi said:

"Alright, you can advance without worry, no need to worry about the organization’s matters."

The Tower Master turned and left.

Levi also collected his thoughts and began a new journey.

...

Hell’s Seventh Layer.

Dragon Fall Valley.

The sound of dripping water echoed regularly in the subterranean cave.

Ghost fire, spectres like scattered stars, lit up in the darkness.

Levi descended alone until he reached a cavern.

The sound of flowing water echoed, a narrow yellow stream flowed from a spring on the rock wall, landing below to form a small yellow pond, rich with death energy, which only undead creatures might enjoy here.

In the pond, a bizarre fish that resembled a dragon and fish swam in the dim yellow water, with two dragon whiskers fluttering by its mouth, its wary little eyes looking around, and each scale was a mysterious Truth Rune, radiating light.

This was the Truth Oddity discovered by Lowe.

Lowe didn’t know its name, and Levi didn’t know its name either, and coincidentally, the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items was clueless too... perhaps it has never been discovered in history.

"But this pool water slightly resembles the ’Netherworld’ from the legends of my previous life, forming a natural spring with extremely rich death energy. For wizards of the School of Death, this is truly a treasure land. Unfortunately, this relies on the ecosystem of Hell and can’t be moved; otherwise, moving it to my Graveyard of the Dead would be splendid."

After confirming there was no issue with the oddity, Levi set up a hidden array and then left.

He stared into the depths of Dragon Fall Valley, his eyes flickering.

"Forget it, I won’t look for that skull-headed woman for now..."

It wasn’t that Levi couldn’t defeat her or was afraid.

He had no grudge or enmity with that woman, so there was no need to be overly concerned.

Another minor reason was that Danger Perception warned him of risks over there.

...

Demon Fox Tribe.

The Purgatory Demon Sword lay on the bed, looking empty, its face yellow and emaciated.

The three sisters had each gone away for their cultivation.

"How has life been recently?"

A woman, dressed in a long black dress, with a prominent chest, slender waist, long legs, and her hair piled high, appeared by the bed without notice, sitting elegantly and gracefully.

The Purgatory Demon Sword coughed, hurriedly saying:

"Mistress, I am well... cough cough."

The Demon Fox Main Mother laughed softly, saying:

"Really? How are my daughters?"

The Purgatory Demon Sword said:

"Good, very good."

The Demon Fox Main Mother extended her jade-like hand and touched the Purgatory Demon Sword’s Adam’s apple.

She harbored suspicion.

"This Purgatory Demon Sword can withstand the three sisters’ nourishment for hundreds of years without dying; truly an innate divine body, could there be something unusual?"

The Purgatory Demon Sword lay limp on the bed, allowing the mistress to take liberties with him.

"Has this old fox detected anything unusual? It shouldn’t be, my secret technique should be hard to decipher even for a level 8 powerhouse."

Just at that moment.

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm suddenly said:

"Mother, something is wrong, the spies report that the Ghost Elephant Master Alex has arrived outside the city thousands of miles away, and seems to be heading toward us, appearing aggressive."

The Demon Fox Main Mother’s face changed.

"What? Ghost Elephant Master? What is that old thing doing here in Aile City?"

Her Demon Fox Tribe and the Demon Elephant Tribe have always minded their own business.

"Come, let’s go take a look."

The Demon Fox Main Mother turned into a wisp of black smoke and flew towards the outskirts.

...

"Old seductive fox! What have you done to my child?"

Outside the city, a towering figure thousands of meters tall, wide and plump, stood cloud-high, surrounded by boundless black gas, exuding the aura of Level 8 Early Stage, its knotted muscles twining like black pythons around its arms, legs, and back.

It was the Ghost Elephant Master! Alex’s father.

His face was unpleasant; obviously, he sensed something was wrong with Alex.

For years, he has been puzzled; with Alex’s talent, how could he stagnate for hundreds of years with no advancement, stuck at Level 7 Early Stage?

He had investigated thoroughly, even consulting the best doctors within the tribe, but to no avail.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2228 - 0476 Shadow World, Power Shocks Ghost Elephant! (Big - Subscription Request for Monthly Ticket)\_6

## Chapter 2228: 0476 Shadow World, Power Shocks Ghost Elephant! (Big Chapter Subscription Request for Monthly Ticket)\_6

Finally, it decided to go to one of the Seventy-Two Pillars, the Sky-Holding Giant Elephant·Fenix, and invited a Level 9 Expert to take action. The Sky-Holding Giant Elephant sniffed around, but didn’t reveal the reason, only giving the Ghost Elephant Master one sentence.

"Isenke has the scent of fox on him."

The answer was obvious. It was that damn Demon Fox Tribe, using seductive techniques to charm Isenke, using the method of Absorbing Yang to Supplement Yin to boost their own cultivation, exploiting Isenke, resulting in his stagnation.

So, over the years, the three sisters gradually reached Level 7, while Isenke remained stagnant. The Ghost Elephant Master already knew the Demon Fox Tribe was not upright.

But the Demon Fox Tribe usually only dared to bully small tribes or foreigners, never expecting this group of alluring foxes to dare tread on Tai Sui’s territory and pull teeth from the mouth of an elephant!

"You alluring foxes, come out! I want to fight you three hundred rounds!"

The Ghost Elephant Master squinted its eyes, fists clenched.

If it couldn’t get a satisfactory explanation this time, it would definitely have to take action.

In terms of fighting, the entire Demon Fox Tribe wasn’t a match for him one-on-one.

The Demon Fox Main Mother appeared with the three sisters, her expression unfriendly.

"You old thing, what nonsense are you spouting?"

The Ghost Elephant Master threw Isenke behind it and said:

"Hurry, tell me, wasn’t it these alluring fox sisters seducing you?"

Isenke said:

"No... father, let’s go home, it’s really not their fault, it’s my lack of diligence in cultivation, it’s all my fault."

Smack!

The Ghost Elephant Master slapped Isenke, sending him flying a hundred miles. If it weren’t for holding back, Isenke would have been a pile of flesh paste.

"Unfilial son... unfilial son, you anger me to death, lust is a sharp blade, you’re already in this ghostly state, yet you still speak for these alluring foxes!"

The Demon Fox Main Mother’s eyes flashed fiercely.

"Old thing, you call us alluring foxes with every breath, truly not putting this Main Mother in your eyes. Speak, what exactly do you want? If it’s a fight you want, I’ll accompany you to the end!"

Although the Demon Foxes are inherently seductive, you cannot speak against me, otherwise you’re in the wrong!

The Ghost Elephant Master pointed angrily at the three sisters and said:

"Ask them what they’ve done to my child? Or were you involved too? Against the natural order, this is disgraceful!"

The three sisters hurriedly said:

"Senior, don’t speak recklessly, we haven’t done anything."

"How is your son’s foolishness any of our business?"

"Exactly."

The Demon Fox Main Mother said:

"Please, leave, I won’t pursue today’s matter, or else I’ll report you to the Seventy-Two Pillars for false accusation and entrapment."

Seeing these people wouldn’t admit, the Ghost Elephant Master stopped being verbose.

"If that’s the case, let the truth be revealed by action, today I’ll bring you to the Seventy-Two Pillars, let the Lords investigate personally!"

It took a step forward, the thick elephant leg landed. The Earth within a hundred miles began to tremble, with many places collapsing.

The Demon Fox Main Mother’s face drastically changed. Behind it appeared eight fox tails composed of Black Flame, like eight sky-supporting pillars, resisting the unrivaled tremendous strength.

Crack, crack...

The sound of breaking came from the fox tails. The Demon Fox Main Mother hurriedly retrieved them, howling, revealing a slender Demon Fox True Form standing a thousand meters high and two thousand meters long, unleashing a broad Black Flame breath.

The Ghost Elephant Master neither dodged nor evaded, black Dense Qi bursting around it, colliding with the breath of flames, distorting space, shattering the Void.

"Is that scratching an itch?"

Its elephant trunk suddenly elongated, stretching thousands of meters, transforming into a long whip that swept across everything.

The Demon Fox Main Mother was incredibly agile, dodging the attack, moving around the Ghost Elephant Master.

Its strength and physical defense were far inferior to the Ghost Elephant Master, luckily it had the advantage in speed and agility, combined with powerful spell-like abilities, it was barely holding its own for a time.

The Main Mother angrily said:

"Are you trying to provoke a Pillar-Level war between the Sky-Holding Giant Elephant and the Master of Demon Fox?!"

The Ghost Elephant Master sneered.

"I just want an explanation for my child."

Two Level 8 powerhouses clashed outside the city. The three sisters and the Prison Demon Sword were somewhat at a loss; with their strength, they couldn’t possibly participate in this level of battle.

Boom!

The thick elephant trunk suddenly wrapped around the Eight-tailed Demon Fox’s slim waist; no matter how it struggled, it couldn’t escape.

"Caught you!"

As the elephant trunk exerted force, the sound of bones breaking came from the fox’s waist, the fox spat blood, viciously biting towards the Ghost Elephant Master’s trunk.

"How dare you bite me! Alluring fox!"

The elephant trunk, already bloodied and mangled, swung the fox violently onto the ground, smashing a massive pit from which cracks spread across hundreds of miles, with a central hole a thousand fathoms deep, rivers of blood flowing.

The three sisters flew over, using their respective spell-like abilities to attack the Ghost Elephant Master.

Yet, with a single palm strike from the Ghost Elephant Master, their attack was extinguished, the wind of its palm sending the three sisters flying far away.

"Get lost, once I’ve dealt with the old one, you won’t escape either!"

The Prison Demon Sword sent a voice transmission to the three sisters:

"Don’t act rashly, we should prepare to retreat. Since the Ghost Elephant Master dares to act, it must have cleared with higher authorities, maybe intending to use this opportunity to annex the Demon Fox Tribe... Moreover, the Main Mother seems to have discovered my problem, in any case, staying here isn’t a long-term plan."

The Sorceress of the Sensual Realm hesitated:

"But what about my mother..."

The Prison Demon Sword sighed:

"There’s no helping it; in this world, rules and laws are just fig leaves for the strong to maintain their position. Only the fist is truth, being weak is the original sin."

Although reluctant, and reluctant to part with their mother, the sisters were instructed to listen to the Prison Demon Sword, and dared not disobey.

Meanwhile.

The battle between the Demon Fox Main Mother and the Ghost Elephant Master had reached a white-hot stage. The two seemed to have been driven to primal ferocity, the Demon Elephant True Body and Demon Fox True Form collided, stirring up the elements.

In the end, it was still the Ghost Elephant Master slightly prevailing; half a day later, the Demon Fox Main Mother was breathing heavily, its agility gone, frequently struck. The Ghost Elephant Master’s thick hide and high tolerance allowed it to prevail with a single punch, causing the Demon Fox great pain.

Bam!

Another heavy fist, the Demon Fox Main Mother was slammed to the ground, its eyes fierce.

The Ghost Elephant Master sneered viciously:

"Die!"

It raised its right foot, the elephant foot transforming into a width of kilometers, descending like the Buddha’s Five-Finger Mountain, impossible to resist!

The sky shattered like a mirror.

The gloomy Hell clouds were replaced by nine-colored scale-like clouds.

This anomaly covered hundreds of miles, the nine-colored Divine Light illuminating the Earth.

Amidst the light, a three-thousand-meter-high Nine-colored Emperor tore through the sky, barging into this world with an immensely domineering presence.

It was clad in Nine-Colored Heavy Armor, dragging a greatsword like the Gate of Hell, carving a thousand-fathom-deep ravine.

Blazing flames, thunder, hurricanes, floods, and various anomalies manifested around the sword, awe-inspiring.

The Nine-colored Emperor roared fiercely, instantly appearing beneath the kilometer-wide elephant foot.

As if a deity descended upon the world, it activated numerous Domains like Red Emperor Domain, Undying Divine Domain, and more.

It raised the greatsword with both hands, slashing upwards!

The sword Qi, stretching a hundred miles and as wide as a thousand fathoms, surged upwards in reverse, powerfully unstoppable!

The Void shattered completely, darkness enveloped the world!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2229: 0477 Mistress Joins the Team, Madman Lich! (Big , Requesting Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

Chapter 2229: 0477 Mistress Joins the Team, Madman Lich! (Big Chapter, Requesting Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)

The Sword Qi collided with the elephant foot, like Chen Xiang splitting Hua Mountain!

Boom!

After a terrifying offensive, the elephant foot shattered.

The Sword Qi pierced the void, puncturing a big hole in Hell’s Sky Dome, which is slowly healing.

The Ghost Elephant Lord felt excruciating pain transmitting from its lower body.

Its elephant foot had already been penetrated, with blood flowing profusely.

Its expression changed, and its figure retreated violently while blocking with both arms.

Yet a black-armored knight carrying a greatsword on his back came attacking, with his right hand clenched, the gauntlet glowing brightly, resembling the Sun.

“Upper Hook Sky-splitting Fist!”

Boom!

This was a clash of strength and power.

Both sides were on a path of sheer force, devoid of any fancy tricks.

The Ghost Elephant Lord’s huge figure was lifted up, with fine cracks appearing on the surface of its thick arm bones, and its internal organs quivering, vitality unstable.

Just as it flew out, yet another giant ape descended from the sky, holding a giant stick, smashing down directly, with terrifying force assailing, sending the Ghost Elephant Lord uncontrollably crashing to the ground.

Boundless blood flames spread out from the void, transforming into a blood-colored giant beast covered in Blood Scales, with Bat wings on its back, and it spewed Dragon’s Breath, engulfing the Ghost Elephant Lord.

In the heavens and earth, thousands of blood-colored flying dragons appeared, their bodies not large, with sharp fangs and mouths, clinging to the surface of the Ghost Elephant Lord like bloodsucking bats, beginning to suck blood.

“Shura Ghost Image!”

Violent black gas erupted, scattering the bloodsucking bats, as the Ghost Elephant Lord looked at the dense mass of blood-colored holes around it, its face looking unpleasant.

The black-armored swordsman swung his sword to slash!

Upon seeing his face clearly, its expression changed dramatically.

“It’s you?!”

This black-armored swordsman was the very human swordsman who, four hundred years ago, had driven the horn of the Prince Unicorn!

At that time, he barely stood against even a Level 7 Prince Unicorn… yet after only four hundred years, he could now confront it head-on?

What kind of monstrous thing was this!

The three sisters on the other side were delighted to see their master but dared not show it.

They secretly thought their mother was saved, they just needed to convince her to surrender to the master, surely he would show mercy.

The Purgatory Demon Sword was even more excited.

The grace of that sword just now was deeply engraved in its mind!

“Not seen for a century, Big Brother can now contend with Level 8 powerhouses, even against such a force as the Ghost Elephant Lord, this is indeed the model for us body-refining wizards!”

The Ghost Elephant Lord said coldly:

“Foreigner, don’t meddle in our affairs. Leave now and we can let bygones be bygones, otherwise, even if you leave Hell, there will be no peace for you thereafter.”

Levi remained silent.

He sent telepathic messages to the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon and Lopez to keep an eye on the Demon Fox Main Mother, while he dealt with the Ghost Elephant Lord, since Isenke had already been exposed, there was nothing more to say.

With a single thought, he charged toward the Ghost Elephant Lord.

The Ghost Elephant Lord swung its elephant trunk to strangle him.

Unexpectedly, Levi feigned a move, suddenly blinking to Isenke’s side.

Then he swung a sword, lopping off Isenke’s head.

To him, slaying a depleted Level 7 Early Stage enemy was but a sword’s task, as a web emerged from the void to collect Isenke’s soul and body.

This Isenke’s body was good, it could be made into a corpse demon to guard the various organizations on the Ancient Dragon Continent, it should not be wasted.

Although the demon body was also decent, the demonic aura was too heavily polluting; after purifying it, the demon’s body was ruined, thus no one used demons as corpse demons.

Having his son killed before him, the Ghost Elephant Lord’s eyes were blood-red with rage:

“You’ve already discovered the path to your demise!”

It stepped out in large strides, throwing a punch to kill!

Levi activated the Red Emperor Domain, Strength Runes, and other methods, striking with the Dragon Whale Path.

When they clashed fists, Levi’s fist transformed into a sharp blade.

Slash.

The sharp blade pierced through the rough elephant skin, delving into bones and flesh, making the Ghost Elephant Lord’s right hand burst open.

Blood streamed down, the pain of ten fingers linking to the heart was immense.

The Ghost Elephant Lord was bewildered inside.

This human turned his fist into scissors midway?

Could it play like this? Such a sneaky trick, huh?

Its powerful strength healed the wounds, and it pulled out a long-handled sledgehammer from somewhere, swinging it wildly, stirring heaven and earth, obviously having learned a lesson, daring not to clash fists with Levi.

Levi, with the Limitless Path and Dragon Whale Path combined, entered the ultimate Freedom Extreme Intent state.

Each move and stance relied solely on combat instinct and intuition, free from the constraints of combat technique frameworks. Every strike was a killing move, incredibly vicious.

The Ghost Elephant Lord countered Levi with Chaotic Cloak Hammer Technique.

The Nine-Headed Emperor did not remain idle, it summoned spiritual soldiers, Maya, and those powerful seventh-level Shadows, all of whom charged at the Ghost Elephant Lord.

Innate spells shot forth expeditiously, unyielding in their onslaught.

Not only that, accompanied by rapid spell chanting.

Powerful primordial soul spells like [Seven Suns Falling Domain], [Thunder Beast Technique] were swiftly cast, endlessly attacking.

The Ghost Elephant Lord was at a loss dealing with Levi’s deadly strikes, unable to safeguard against the Emperor’s tactics, only relying on its thick skin and flesh to endure the summoned creatures and spell assaults.

But this was not a lasting strategy, otherwise, the first to fall would most undoubtedly be itself.

It lifted both arms high, raising the giant hammer, adopting a posture of supporting the heavens!

“Mixed World Demon Image One Hundred and Eight Hammers!”

Boom!

With this hammer down, a gorge stretching hundreds of miles took shape prominently.

The entire continent seemed split into two halves.

The terrifying impact swept through, shattering the spiritual soldiers and Maya around.

Even the seventh-level Shadows were severely injured, and pulled back by the Emperor.

It continued to summon spiritual soldiers while bombarding with spells.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2230 - 0477 Mistress Joins the Team, Madman Lich! (Big - : Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

## Chapter 2230: 0477 Mistress Joins the Team, Madman Lich! (Big Chapter: Asking for Monthly Tickets and Subscriptions)\_2

The Ghost Elephant Master took this opportunity and swung the heavy hammer towards Levi.

As long as he is killed, the troublesome Nine-colored Emperor will automatically dissipate.

This is the tricky part about dealing with wizards.

By relying on wizard forms, it seems like one person, but in reality, it’s two against one.

The hammer blows came like a storm, each strike stronger than the last, like waves stacking upon waves.

In the blink of an eye, hundreds of hammer strikes were swung, the accumulating immense force caused Levi’s arms to tremble violently, blood vessels bursting, and blood fog spurted.

"Good hammer technique!"

Levi was not frightened but delighted, not expecting the Ghost Elephant Master to cultivate the hammer technique to this extent. Under the Undying Divine Domain, his injuries healed in an instant. In the cycle of breaking and healing, he fought more vigorously, as his body and the heavy hammer collided, igniting endless sparks.

The Ghost Elephant Master had dominated Hell’s Seventh Layer for years and had never encountered an entity that could rival him in strength. This human was the first!

It didn’t believe in this anomaly, yet the million-ton heavy hammer kept pounding down, its own arms also bulging with veins, blood vessels bursting, clearly, the recoil force was not small.

But that black-armored swordsman, amidst such an onslaught, still managed to maneuver with ease, and even possessed a shameless Undying Body.

Any injuries were instantly restored, and the endurance was terrifying. The Ghost Elephant Master was shocked to discover: This person had no attribute weaknesses!

Extreme power, absolute defense, super speed, abnormal physique, terrifying endurance, super god perception... this was a true six-dimensional warrior!

In such a situation, unless it could achieve a crushing dominance in one attribute dimension, it could forget about defeating the opponent in a protracted battle.

But, did it have that?

Even the strength that the Demon Elephant Clan prided itself on, in a realm higher, could barely hold even with the opponent, how could it fight?

Boom!

After yet another collision, the Ghost Elephant Master looked at the hideous wound on its chest and let out a deep breath.

"Very good, human, forcing me to such desperation, I will remember you forever."

Its form swelled, and amidst the trumpet of an elephant, transformed into a true black giant elephant, its entire demeanor seemed to rise even more.

"Power of the Tyrant!"

The strongest of the Demon Elephant Clan was the Sky-Holding Giant Elephant·Fenix, also known as the "Power Tyrant"!

It activated that trace of Power Tyrant’s strength within its bloodline, determined to overpower the human in sheer strength!

The giant elephant’s trunk wielded the massive hammer and charged straight ahead.

Seeing the situation turn unfavorable, Levi activated the Roc and Snake Path, deciding to avoid the confrontation for now.

He sometimes flew boundlessly like a roc, other times swam swiftly like a dragon!

Sword Qi left wounds all over the giant elephant’s body, and the Emperor’s spells were equally relentless, blasting the thick elephant skin into pits and fissures, blood flowing like a river.

Levi, as if bullfighting, gradually exhausted the Ghost Elephant Master’s last ounce of strength.

The Ghost Elephant Master quickly regained its senses, roaring with anger, yet helpless.

It had already battled the old fox for a long time, consuming much of its strength.

Faced with such an abnormal entity, it was truly powerless.

"Cunning fox, you collude with foreigners, meet your end!"

The Ghost Elephant Master spat harsh words, immediately smashed through the Nine-colored Emperor’s great sword, tore a group of spiritual weapons, intending to break through the void, only to crash face-first into an air wall.

Duang!

Not only that, but suddenly a prison manifested from the Earth with a boom, and in the sky, a black lightning net spanning tens of miles descended, while invisible hands extended from the void.

Air Castle!

Earth transforms into a prison!

Heavenly Net Lightning!

Hand of Nihility!

The sealing spells Levi learned finally found their use today.

Although they were Seven-Ring Spells, many were not yet perfected.

But he learned many, a quantitative change causing a qualitative change.

For the Ghost Elephant Master, escape was impossible for the time being.

After completing the chant swiftly, the Nine-colored Emperor pointed a finger.

Absolute Ice Point!

The Ghost Elephant Master’s mind halted, turning into an ice sculpture.

"Si Lei!"

In an instant, terrifying lightning pillars fell from the sky.

One after another, seven in a series!

After perfecting the Seven Rings, Levi’s lightning pillar’s power and the quantity triggered far surpassed before, with seven lightning pillars, how could the Ghost Elephant Master withstand that?

When the void lock measures were broken, it struggled to move its body, looking at the Black Annihilation Divine Thunder, the Dark Death Flame, the Crimson toxin covering its body...

Despair, utter despair!

Invincible attributes aside, there were so many malicious means.

Its strength exhausted, it collapsed heavily.

The Emperor pinned it into the ground, Levi landed beside it, injecting the Scarlet Dragon’s Power into its mind, beginning to perform Crimson Enslavement!

Before long, accompanied by a fleeting Red Dragon Mark.

Levi exhaled a turbid breath and said:

"Such a powerful devil, able to battle with me for so long, no wonder it’s the top devil of the Seventh Layer, it’s qualified to occupy one of my Crimson Enslavement slots."

Out of 10 Crimson Enslavement slots, counting the Ghost Elephant Master just now, Levi had 2 empty slots remaining, since Isenke died, another slot was freed.

Isenke was too weak, and its potential was drained by the three sisters, it couldn’t achieve anything significant in the future, so there was no need to keep it.

Levi looked towards the Demon Fox Tribe’s Matriarch on the other side.

Her face was pale, having just been severely wounded by the Ghost Elephant Master, she was no match for Levi, and now was being watched by both Lopez and the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon, two formidable figures. She looked at Levi, slightly puzzled, unsure whether he was friend or foe, but still said:

"I am the Demon Fox Tribe’s Matriarch, thank you for your assistance."

Levi said:

"How will you thank me?"

The Demon Fox Matriarch’s expression changed, then she smiled charmingly, blushing as she whispered softly:

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2231: 477: Mistress Joins the Party, Madman Lich!

Chapter 2231: Chapter 477: Mistress Joins the Party, Madman Lich!

“Would offering myself do?”

Levi thought for a moment, then earnestly said:

“That could work.”

The three sisters felt inner joy.

Originally, they were worried that the master would also kill the Mistress.

Since the master is fond of their mother, if they were together, it would be wonderful.

The master is so powerful, even the Ghost Elephant Master was beaten down, and with their mother, one could say they are a perfect match, made in heaven. Only someone with the master’s formidable physique can subdue their mother. Even a lover wouldn’t suffice…

The Purgatory Demon Sword looked dazed.

He watched as his elder brother pounded the Ghost Elephant Master to pulp with his fists.

Too damn awesome!

As expected of elder brother!

The little pride he had from recently breaking through the seven-circle was instantly dispelled.

In front of elder brother, what is there to be proud of with his meager talent and cultivation?

“But something’s not right, doesn’t elder brother have a sister-in-law? How could he fancy this old fox… Though this old fox is stunning, she’s unclean, how could she be worthy of elder brother? Elder brother isn’t as worldly and shallow as me.”

He was mumbling to himself.

Then the Demon Fox Mistress leisurely approached Levi.

She gently touched Levi’s chest with her fingers and whispered in his ear:

“Sir… no, little brother, there are too many prying eyes here, come to my residence, let me thank you properly, I ensure your satisfaction.”

Levi grabbed the old fox by the neck and lifted her up.

The face of the Demon Fox Mistress changed.

“What do you mean?”

Levi said:

“Offering yourself!”

He punched through the chest of the Demon Fox Mistress, grabbing her heart.

“If you want to live, don’t struggle!”

The power of the Scarlet Dragon flowed into the Demon Fox Mistress.

In no time, she surrendered, eyes filled with respect.

“Greetings, master.”

Only then did Levi release the old fox.

With limited strength and being injured, she was no match for Levi, he could take her down without a sneak attack.

Thus, only one slot remains for Crimson Enslavement.

From now on, Levi will not enslave others easily, keeping it as a reserve.

Taking up two slots to enslave two level 8s is quite cost-effective.

This is very useful for Levi’s hell base construction.

Seeing their mother enslaved, the three sisters were relieved.

Now, the entire Aile City belongs to the master.

We are all one big happy family.

By using the power of the Death Ember Dragon, Levi healed the Ghost Elephant Master’s injuries almost completely.

The devil stood up and said:

“Thank you, master.”

Levi said:

“You go back first, wait for my orders, I will come to you later.”

The Ghost Elephant Master left, initially here to avenge his son, but ended up getting himself caught.

Seeing the Demon Fox Mistress was also on their side, the Purgatory Demon Sword hurried to Levi’s side.

“Elder brother, you’re amazing!”

He held Levi’s arm, caressing the sturdy muscles.

His eyes were filled with envy, almost bursting.

“Why is this arm so powerful?”

Levi pulled his arm back, patted his younger brother’s shoulder, and smiled:

“You’re not bad either, you’ve become one of the few Seven-Circle Body Refining Wizards in the Wizard World, and you’re dual-cultivating body tempering spells, keep it up, maintaining this momentum, a Grand Wizard is just mundane for you, a Legendary Wizard is your goal.”

The Purgatory Demon Sword said:

“Elder brother, aren’t you near the eighth-circle?”

Levi said:

“It will take some more time, maybe next time we meet in hell, I’ll be at the eighth-circle.”

The Purgatory Demon Sword said:

“Unbeknownst, I’ve fallen behind by a major realm.”

Levi said earnestly:

“Don’t be discouraged, compare yourself to yesterday, not to me, comparing with me is meaningless, everyone has different opportunities and fortunes.”

He continued:

“From now on, the Demon Fox Mistress is also one of us, you can blend in better in Aile City, and with the Mistress watching over you, you just need to strive to become stronger.”

The Purgatory Demon Sword said:

“Thank you, elder brother, for your caring effort.”

Then, Levi discussed future development plans with them.

Focusing on the Demon Fox Tribe, with the Demon Elephant Tribe secretly assisting, gradually establishing themselves on Hell’s Seventh Layer, secretly gathering more resources like Soul Stones for Levi.

Once the seventh layer is nearly conquered, they’ll advance to the eighth layer.

Before parting, the younger brother reluctantly watched Levi leave.

Levi instructed the three sisters and the Demon Fox Mistress to take good care of his younger brother in the future.

The Demon Fox Mistress patted her ample chest, promising to genuinely care for the younger brother as her own child, ensuring not to disappoint the master.

Levi felt satisfied internally.

With the help of the Demon Fox Tribe, his younger brother’s future cultivation would be incredibly rewarding.

Through recruiting the Ghost Elephant Tribe and the Demon Fox Tribe, Levi obtained 103 Soul Stones, the most bountiful harvest ever.

Once he returns from the ancient tower and redeems the Shadow Emblem, after some cultivation, his spiritual force should be reaching its maximum.

Therefore, he doesn’t need to use these Soul Stones for now, leaving some for himself, while planning to distribute the rest to the Three Avatars and Elena.

With Soul Stones, Netherworld Soul Date and similar heavenly materials and earthly treasures, and Heart-Cleansing Tea, their cultivation speed can be significantly accelerated, reaching the eighth-circle sooner.

Besides Soul Stones, there are also 24 billion Joss Paper, ensuring no shortage of money for the upcoming Netherworld Market trip on the eighth layer.

Whether it’s Soul Stones or Joss Paper, they are secondary.

The main treasure is the minerals, medicinal herbs, and other resources accumulated by the two tribes over the years in hell, enough to make a top wizard organization envious.

Of course, Levi only took a portion, using the rest as operating capital for the two tribes, as they will need to continue developing in hell.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2232 - 477: Mistress Joins the Party, Madman Lich!

## Chapter 2232: Chapter 477: Mistress Joins the Party, Madman Lich!

On the side of the Ghost Elephant Master, Levi obtained an ancestral level 8 battle technique from their Demon Elephant Tribe, known as "Mixed World Demon Image One Hundred and Eight Hammers," or simply "Mixed World Hammer Technique."

It is said to have been created by the [Sky Supporting Giant Elephant] who served in the Seventy-Two Pillars.

This battle technique is immensely powerful; when mastered to the maximum, one can instantly strike with one hundred and eight hammers, each hammer more formidable than the last, until the final hammer completes the ultimate kill!

The Ghost Elephant Master relied on this move to remain invincible at the Hell Seventh Layer.

Of course, what it obtained was only a fragmented version of the [Sky-Supporting Hammer Technique].

The complete version is mastered only by Sky Supporting Giant Elephant himself, known as "Heavenly Earth Thousand and One Hammers." It is a supreme level 9 battle technique.

In the words of the barbarian tribes, the Sky Supporting Giant Elephant probably understood the power of "Soldier Species," already a pinnacle expert in hammer techniques.

When this hammer technique is trained to perfection, one can strike one thousand and one heavy hammers instantly, with the momentum continuously rising, such that the power of the final hammer is enough to rend the sky and shatter the earth.

Relying on this move, the Sky Supporting Giant Elephant excels among the Seventy-Two Pillars, unmatched in brute strength, contended only by the [Dead Sea Tyrant Whale] among the Hell level 9 experts.

This hammer technique utilizes sweeping movements, fully exploiting its strength advantage, needing only to strike an opponent to cause severe injury, rendering them incapacitated.

Levi feels this hammer technique is very much compatible with his own [Dragon Whale Path], both being paths of extreme strength, forsaking some other attributes.

By relying on strong defense, physique, and the hexagonal attributes for margin of error, once trained, he only needs one hit to severely wound or even kill the enemy.

Similarly, this hammer technique is extremely difficult to master.

Before leaving, the Ghost Elephant Master repeatedly emphasized that this battle technique has eight layers, but currently, in the Ghost Elephant Tribe, only one person has trained to the eighth layer... and that’s himself.

He has been practicing this battle technique since childhood and has been learning it for five thousand years.

His talent is second only to the Sky Supporting Giant Elephant’s presence, and it took him three years to barely get started, one can imagine the difficulty.

Each subsequent layer’s practice difficulty of this battle technique increases exponentially.

Hence, he thoughtfully told the master not to rush if he couldn’t get started within a short time; this battle technique requires time to temper, more haste less speed.

Then Levi, after practicing several times, got started right before the Ghost Elephant Master.

The Ghost Elephant Master was stunned and refrained from saying more.

Proven by facts, the master truly is a formidable being!

Levi managed to get started quickly due to the proficiency panel, and secondly, his battle technique realm was already high, possessing the [Ten Absolute Extremes] of the Extreme Dao Strategy from a commanding position.

Thirdly, the strength of the Heavenly Cutting Soldiers. Although the Soldier Species he has is the Spear Technique Path, there is a resemblance in battle technique paths.

He possesses the supreme insight of the Spear Technique, thus enabling him to get started with other battle techniques, even level 8 ones, after just a few practices.

This Ghost Elephant Master needs five thousand years to master, yet Levi estimates with his cultivation speed, he could uphold this battle technique for two hundred years, and that’s impressive!

...

Hell, Eighth Level.

Levi, with the map obtained from Demon Fox Main Mother, began to explore.

With some time before the Netherworld Market opens, he’s not in much of a hurry.

He first visited the place where the Black Prison Beast might be hiding, intending to take stock beforehand.

When his strength is greater in the future, he plans to take it down.

But upon arrival, he frowned.

Though he hadn’t approached its lair, he sensed no powerful auras around; his Hermit Rune glimmered, intending to investigate further.

Yet what he found was nothing but ruins, with traces of Dragon Clan presence remaining.

The lair of the Black Prison Beast had long been abandoned.

"Was it attacked? Or did it flee?"

Levi murmured, unsure of the situation. Logically, the Black Prison Beast shouldn’t have known that he has targeted it. Unless it possessed a strong Danger Perception Ability and sensed his vengeance coming, thus escaping in advance.

"Forget it."

Levi turned and left.

The Black Prison Beast wasn’t essential to him.

He wouldn’t let this impact his mood.

Perhaps fate would bring them to meet again in the future.

Levi now embraced a carefree mindset.

...

A year later.

Nora 517.

Blood Battle 303.

Fire Dragon Shop.

In the cultivation chamber, accompanied by the arrival of a vast Ice and Fire Elements power, merging into the body, the Holy Infant opened his eyes, exhaling a breath of cold air.

His aura unmistakably reached the senior seven-circle realm.

"No wonder it’s a Bright Moon Artifact, increasing nearly two hundred points of spiritual force in one go, allowing me to enter the senior seven-circle ahead of schedule."

In a flash, the Holy Infant’s virtual and real essence soul flew out.

The Ice and Fire Holy Body reached a new level.

Half ice, half fire.

The ice body slightly stronger than the fire body, but not problematic.

Relatively speaking, the threat of excessive fire gas is higher than heavy cold air.

The Holy Infant had also studied various ice and fire balance case studies over these years.

He’s planning to research a secret technique that can harmonize the balance of ice, fire, yin, and yang in due course.

In this way, even if there’s a short-term imbalance in ice and fire, the impact is minimal.

Now, this secret technique has taken an embryonic form, named [Ace Balance Law].

The main function of [Ace Balance Law] is to balance one type of element when it becomes too dominant, sealing part of it.

This won’t affect regular meditation or cultivation at all.

If fighting ensues, just unseal briefly, a short-term imbalance does no great harm.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2233 - 477: Mistress Joins the Party, Madman Lich!

## Chapter 2233: Chapter 477: Mistress Joins the Party, Madman Lich!

When the Holy Infant becomes strong enough, eventually making ice and fire approach balance at a certain peak stage, or even completely fuse, the issue of imbalance will no longer exist.

In the lungs of the primordial soul, there is a misty and uncertain cold air.

This is the [Winter Emperor’s Breath].

"I have now refined 2 Bright Moon Artifacts and 4 Morning Star Artifacts. Even a pig should be able to fly by now... Moreover, my talent is quite good; according to tests, my current talent should be equivalent to the legendary [Ice and Fire Dual Elements Son]. The path of dual cultivation of ice and fire in the future will naturally be smooth, with no obstacles before advancing to the ninth circle."

In my mind.

The companion spiritual creature, Snow King, has evolved once more.

It no longer resembles the cute snowball shape of the past; rather, it looks like a snowman with a Qilin Arm and well-developed chest muscles, draped in a magnificent ice-blue cloak, revealing the beauty of strength, surrounded by an invisible swirling cold wind that chills to the bone.

If not for being accustomed to calling it the Snow King, the Holy Infant would have renamed it the Snow Emperor.

"The Snow King is a spiritual creature born from a Cold King Sequence Artifact, but under the catalysis of the Winter Emperor Sequence Artifact, it continues to evolve and mutate. It seems that the upper and lower sequence artifacts should have similarities that can promote each other."

Just by looking at the appearance of the Snow King, it is evident that it is a formidable existence.

The Holy Infant has tested it as well. Even Roman and the Lion King combined are no match for its single Qilin Arm. These two fire element spiritual objects hide in a corner all day, shivering, fearing they will be frozen and extinguished by getting too close to the Snow King.

Purple Extreme Holy Dragon emerges behind the Holy Infant, coiled and winding, covered with purple scales, its body entangled in red and blue streamers composed of red flames and blue frost, moving without wind, majestic and awe-inspiringly stretching for thousands of meters, exuding a terrifying aura.

After advancing to Senior Seventh Ring, the Holy Infant’s wizard form also made further progress due to the advancement of the Ice and Fire Holy Body, undergoing some metamorphosis.

The red and blue streamers, like star rings of the stars, are both offensive and defensive and controllable, existing long-term. The Holy Infant calls it the [Holy Dragon Domain].

In short, now the Holy Infant is fully confident to occupy the Seven-Circle Perfection alone, and even win. Even in the face of the eighth circle, the ability to preserve life has greatly improved.

After solidifying the realm for a while, the Holy Infant came to the Dawn Tower.

Next, it is time to prepare for the refining of the complete Heavenly Star Sword Formation.

On this side, Lord Victor has also completed the refining of [Golden Emperor’s Ring].

Unlike the Holy Infant, this artifact did not enhance his spiritual force but raised the upper limit of spiritual force by 200 points. This is also good, as based on Lord Victor’s talent, he does not lack that spiritual force enhancement.

Seeing the Holy Infant arrive, he smiled and said:

"Congratulations, congratulations, you’re now Senior Seventh Ring."

The Holy Infant, somewhat curious, said:

"I heard you have also given birth to a companion spiritual creature, let me see what it’s like."

Lord Victor smiled slightly.

Aside from the original Sword Spirit Fleur, he finally has his own companion spiritual creature.

With just a thought, a female figure wearing golden finery and a crown, standing proudly and with a blurred face, appeared behind him as a phantom.

Around her, the power of golden elements gathered into continuously manifesting and vanishing Sword Qi, giving an aura that commands respect and feels like a cool female immortal holding a sword.

Lord Victor said:

"I call her Golden Emperor, and she is purely a combat spirit item."

The Holy Infant looked at the Golden Emperor behind Lord Victor, indeed extraordinary and valiant, like a Valkyrie, pleasing to the eye.

Then he looked at his own strangely themed Snow King...

Though both are companion spiritual creatures, why is Lord Victor’s so dashing?

This man is truly handsome from every angle.

The Snow King also emerged from behind the Holy Infant, its small eyes looking at the big sister wearing golden finery.

Hmm, indeed, the difference in their appearance is a bit... significant...

However, when it really comes to battle, it feels it is more formidable, as it pursues pragmatism.

While the two laughed and talked, Gandaph also stepped in, looking pleased.

Although he has not advanced to Senior Seventh Ring, his strength has also improved compared to before.

After refining [Heart of Silent Whale], Gandaph’s spiritual force limit increased by 150 points. Now, the upper limit has reached 12,300 points, second only to the original’s 13,079 points.

Moreover, he obtained a Bright Moon-level special talent called [Lonely Whale Solo], which transformed his water element affinity talent qualitatively.

With the top-level body-refining talent [Dragon Elephant Mighty Body], the speed of his cultivation in the "Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique" has accelerated rapidly over the years. Unfortunately, without other special means such as a companion spiritual creature, it is somewhat lacking.

His "Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Refining Technique" is not far from the seventh ring, and the supreme profound meaning of the Radiant King Martial Way, [Radiant King Dragon Elephant Fist], has been deduced to the realm of fifteen dragons and fifteen elephants.

The power of one punch, even a seven-circle perfect wizard dares not resist head-on and can only avoid the edge.

Gandaph laughed and said:

"It seems you two have made great progress, both reaching Senior Seventh Ring."

The Holy Infant said:

"You’re not far off either. Once you reach Senior Seventh Ring, our Heavenly Star Sword Formation should be fully completed. At that time, the three of us will join forces to hunt level 8 demons and strive to enter the top ten of the rankings as soon as possible."

Gandaph laughed and said:

"No problem, next I will be stationed permanently at the Body Refining Academy. Recently, the [Purple Crystal Body Refining Technique] has made some progress, and the low-level body refining method is about to be released. Hehehe, next up is another Morning Star-level body refining artifact. During this period, I’ll have to trouble you to keep an eye on Gandalf Pharmacy for me."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2234: 477: Mistress Joins the Party, Madman Lich!

Chapter 2234: Chapter 477: Mistress Joins the Party, Madman Lich!

Lord Victor said:

“You can go without worry.”

In the Fire Dragon Shop’s Weapon Refinement room.

The Holy Infant took out the remaining 6 blood scales.

Lord Victor said:

“The Venerable Blood Scales is indeed a good person, giving us exactly 13 blood scales, which perfectly align with the God Fallen Heavenly Star Thirteen Kill Array, it was destined for this calamity.”

The Holy Infant said:

“Perhaps so, the universe’s myriad things operate and change within the unseen, following their own trajectories, every sip and bite are connected.”

…

Hell.

The eighth layer.

A shadow of a black-armored swordsman played with the White Bone Sword in his hand, riding a majestic White Tiger, walking and stopping. On his shoulder, a winged mouse made a soft noise, pointing like an immortal, eyes gleaming.

In the blink of an eye, Levi had already wandered in Hell for a year, following Jin, he gained some Hell’s Heavenly Materials and Earthly Treasures, even finding a lost Seven-Ring High-Grade Witch Artifact in Hell, named [Bone’s Sorrow], a secret sword worth quite a bit.

A small tavern suddenly appeared ahead, dim light reflecting Hell’s dusk.

Inside was a vague vivacious noise of drinking and gambling.

This scene reminded Levi of the former Shining Tavern.

After the fall of Rosa Witch, the management rights of the Shining Tavern were transferred to Levi for free, and he sent someone to take over, making it one of the Dusk Holy Temple’s intelligence departments.

The Glittering Legends were still those few, no new additions. The legendary knight had already become a symbol of the old era, commemorating those bygone days.

“Have a drink.”

Levi rode the majestic White Tiger and stepped inside.

The customers in the tavern were a group of bizarre-looking undead creatures, undead skeletons, bone demons, spectres, skeleton knights… They drank, letting the wine flow through their skeletal frames, spilling onto the floor.

Seeing Levi, a living person, did not surprise them, deterred by Levi’s powerful aura, they dared not disturb him.

These undead, able to mingle on the eighth layer, were all cunning and powerful, with some reaching level 6 and above.

“Owner, bring the best wine.”

Levi shouted, voice like thunder.

“Wine’s coming!”

A skeleton wearing gentleman’s attire and a top hat dragged a bottle of ghostly green wine through the crowded throng.

Levi took the wine and drank it in one gulp, pointing at the towering mountains in the distance, and a bone tower stood there, asking:

“Whose residence is that? Looks like a wizard’s place.”

The skeleton’s eye sockets gazed into the distance, saying:

“You’re new to the eighth layer, right? This area, known as [Undead Paradise], including our tavern, is sheltered by that bone tower. Even Hell’s devil lords dare not provoke it. The owner of that bone tower is called [Mr. Lost Heart], secretly someone calls him… Madman Lich.”

Levi said:

“I see, thank you.”

Upon entering this area, he felt a barely perceptible sense of probing and watching, suspecting a powerful being; it turned out to be a lich.

Being able to openly establish a wizard tower on the eighth layer requires significant capability, both in strength and background.

Since it’s someone else’s territory, Levi, who originally planned to recruit some undead, lost interest, and after finishing his drink, turned and left.

Upon reaching a wilderness area, an old gentleman stood by the roadside, wearing glasses with an elegant and simple scholarly air, exuding a Seven Rings Perfection aura.

“Sir Levi, my old master invites you to visit.”

Levi’s expression remained calm, saying:

“I have some matters to attend to, maybe next time.”

The old gentleman smiled politely:

“Very well, safe travels, sir.”

He watched Levi’s figure disappear into the distance. Within the bone tower, a voice seemed to call out.

“Come back, Blade.”

The old gentleman’s figure disappeared into the wilderness.

In the study, an elder in a white robe, somewhat gaunt with slightly greenish skin, was studying something with a pile of crystal balls. He was Mr. Lost Heart.

Blade said:

“This person is quite cautious, declining the old master’s invitation.”

Mr. Lost Heart raised his head, smiling:

“Surely those undead in the tavern told him I’m a madman, scared him off. No matter, time is on our side, he will surely come again.”

…

Leaving Undead Paradise.

Levi casually found a Devil City, waiting for the Netherworld Market to open.

“Mr. Lost Heart? In the current high levels of the School of Death, I haven’t heard of such a being, at least an Eight Ring Perfection, possibly even a Grand Wizard lich.”

The most famous lich in the Wizard World is the Hellwalker.

This person is an ancient figure in the Wizard World and the only openly Grand Wizard level lich. But that one works by the Wizard Council, spending years in the Central Realm.

“However, although Mr. Lost Heart is powerful, he doesn’t seem malicious.”

This kind of unclear motive invite, Levi certainly wouldn’t attend.

“The Netherworld Market is opening!”

In the sky, the vast Nether River appeared again, a mast ship slowly descended, and the devils rushed aboard in a bustling stream.

“Looks like those grandpas and grandmas crowding the market in my past life…”

With a huge sum of 2.4 billion Joss Paper, Levi entered the ship.

On the plaza, a brawny man with a tiger head stood with arms crossed, staring wide-eyed at Levi.

The brawny man felt a shiver in his heart.

“This guy again?”

Last time he was on the seventh layer, now he dares to wander the eighth layer? The number of level 8 powerhouses here is incomparable to the seventh layer.

Remembering last time checking this person’s lifespan, the brawny man felt his eyes hurt, immediately closing them to rest.

Levi was already picking and choosing at the stalls.

“Host God Fruit, 200 million Joss Paper, buy!”

The Host God Fruit is of no use to him now, but it’s stored up for future needs.

“Soul Stones, 1 piece for 5 million Joss Paper, take them all!”

In a blink, he had collected another eighty Soul Stones.

“It’s truly the eighth layer of Hell, all good stuff.”

In this way, Levi now had nearly two hundred Soul Stones, and refining them all would increase his spiritual force by about a thousand points.

Of course, gaining too much spiritual force in a short time would be overwhelming, and it’d be excessive, requiring phased, batch-wise, and reasonable refinement and absorption.

In the Wizard World, Soul Stones are indeed the hard currency.

With the Blood Battle starting, their value surged.

Previously worth five hundred thousand Aether Stone, now exceeded one million.

Yet even so, you can’t buy them at all.

Unless a wizard is particularly in need of money, no one would sell Soul Stones.

These things directly enhance spiritual force and are crucial for wizards with low meditation efficiency!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2235 - 478: Legendary Profession: Time Tombkeeper

## Chapter 2235: Chapter 478: Legendary Profession: Time Tombkeeper

Levi had just left not long ago when a brawny Level 7 Goat-Horned Demon, looking uncomfortable, glanced at an empty stall and then at the Pig Demon who had just bought the Soul Stone.

"How is this Pig Demon so wealthy?"

He was a seven-circle wizard from the School of Death, named Short, also here in Hell for the Netherworld Market.

"Damn Pig Demon."

There were rules on the boat for the Netherworld Market, so he didn’t dare act recklessly.

Levi frowned, feeling a faint hostility.

He glanced and noticed it was a Goat-Horned Demon.

"Presumably, it’s a wizard in disguise, harboring resentment as I beat him to it. I understand, my mood is good today, so I won’t bother with you."

He ignored it and continued to snatch up good items.

"Resentment Stone, Level 8 material, can reinforce my Black Soul Demon Tower, I’ll buy it."

"Human Soul Paper, Level 8 material, for reforging the Book of the Undead, buy!"

After a bout of frantic purchasing, without even realizing it, Levi was left with only 1 billion Joss Paper.

If it was useful to him, he didn’t look at the price and just took it.

Short the wizard was left dumbfounded.

"He must have spent at least tens of billions in such a short while, and me, a dignified seven-circle wizard, operating in Hell for so many years, even risking being wanted to steal from the rich to give to myself, have only accumulated 7 billion Joss Paper... Could it be that this person is also a big shot in the School of Death?"

At this thought, he felt a wave of panic inside.

Initially, he had thought about killing the Pig Demon after leaving here.

Now, thinking about it, if he had really done it, he would probably end his life on the eighth level.

Indeed, people can’t have too much hostility.

Not just the wizard, the brawny man with a tiger head also had a change of expression.

"Exactly how many Archdevils of Hell did this guy rob..."

So much cash, even a Level 8 Devil wouldn’t be able to produce.

After all, everyday expenses in Hell require Joss Paper.

Levi came to a stall and stopped.

Inside a transparent jar, there was a handful of black soil.

Around the black soil, countless wraiths, negative energy lingered. Levi seemed to see countless lost souls, wraiths swirling, as if it wasn’t just a handful of soil, but a miniature Hell.

[500 grams of Dead Soil, Level 9, priced at 12 billion Joss Paper.]

This item placed here made many devil lords look envious but ultimately had to leave with a helpless shake of their heads. It was too expensive.

That seven-circle wizard also saw this soil.

"My God?! Dead Soil, a Legendary level material for establishing an Undead Cemetery!"

The so-called Undead Cemetery is a special place some wizards from the School of Death construct to nurture and spawn undead for themselves.

The Dead Cemetery can automatically convert elemental power into Dense Death Negative Energy power, allowing Undead creatures to grow.

Some wizards from the School of Death would construct an Undead Cemetery within their wizard towers or secret realms.

In short, if one can own an Undead Cemetery, it means an inexhaustible army of Undead Calamity. If continuously evolved, this Undead Cemetery can even become a [small artificial Hell]!

As far as he knew, the Legendary Wizard in the School of Death of the current era, [Hand of Netherworld Prison], had done precisely this. His Demiplane and wizard tower were entirely transformed into a super gigantic Undead Cemetery, even his Legendary Profession is related to the Undead Cemetery.

Legendary Profession: Time Tombkeeper.

This is the Legendary Profession of Hand of Netherworld Prison.

His Legendary Demiplane is called [Heroic Spirit Homeland].

It is said that Hand of Netherworld Prison, relying on [Heroic Spirit Homeland] and the capability of [Time Tombkeeper], can protect some souls of life forms from entering the Underworld.

This equates to possessing part of the Underworld’s authority, with methods transcendently brilliant.

These souls will revive in the Heroic Spirit Homeland, bringing with them their memories and abilities from their past life, reincarnating as beings known as [Heroic Spirits].

In the Heroic Spirit Homeland, Netherworld has established the "Heroic Spirit Temple," commanding many powerful Heroic Spirits. They might be alien races, or they might be wizards.

Their existence relies on the Hand of Netherworld Prison and they fight for the Hand of Netherworld Prison.

Should the Hand of Netherworld Prison die, they would also vanish into thin air.

Utilizing the Tombkeeper’s ability, the Hand of Netherworld Prison is among the stronger entities in the Legend of Wizards, with rumors even stating that a Level 10 Heroic Spirit resides within the Heroic Spirit Temple.

If the rumors are true, then the Hand of Netherworld Prison becomes even more terrifying.

In many words, to build an Undead Cemetery, this [Dead Soil] is indispensable, its full name being [Land of the Departed’s Rest].

Only with this celestial soil can the departed rest outside the Underworld, perhaps even reincarnate and rebirth in the form of undead.

This celestial soil, across the Multidimensional Plane, is found only in the Underworld.

This seven-circle wizard has attended many sessions of the Netherworld Market and has never seen such a rare item before. However, upon seeing there was only a jin, he sighed inwardly:

"Unfortunately, it’s only a jin, the quantity is too little."

"But even if it’s just a jin, its value still reaches 12 billion, I can’t afford it."

He looked at the extravagant Pig Demon.

As it stood, among the devils present, only it had the money to buy it.

Levi was also stunned.

"Why is the eighth level packed with such great items?"

He had been browsing all along, buying only his essentials.

Initially, he planned to spend all remaining 10 billion on memory blind boxes.

Unexpectedly, something supreme appeared out of the blue.

The brawny man with the tiger head, looking at Levi’s yearning expression, said:

"Are you buying?"

Levi said:

"I don’t have enough money, can I return part of it..."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2236: 478: Legendary Profession: Time Tombkeeper

Chapter 2236: Chapter 478: Legendary Profession: Time Tombkeeper

The brawny man with a tiger’s head pointed to a sign over there.

[Once sold, no returns or exchanges.]

Levi pondered internally, realizing that it was too late to go outside and rob someone now, and it wouldn’t be a good idea anyway, especially since the Netherworld Envoy was watching.

He asked:

“Can I sell something inside here?”

The brawny man replied:

“As long as you’re not reselling what’s on this stall, do as you wish.”

Levi was delighted internally. He immediately took out a Seven-Ring Witch Artifact that he had acquired recently, the secret sword, [Bone’s Sorrow].

Although this secret sword was a high-grade Seven-Ring, Levi had a better Amethyst Light Sword, and the Holy Infant and Vic couldn’t use it either. He had initially planned to auction it in the Wizard World.

Levi asked:

“This is a Seven-Ring Witch Artifact I picked up, made by a wizard, named [Bone’s Sorrow]. Though not new, it’s absolutely intact and of high quality. Does anyone want to buy it as a collection? Selling cheap for 600 million Joss Paper, a fair deal for everyone.”

This witch artifact, though made from ordinary materials and with not very comprehensive functions, appeared rather average… but it was a high-grade Seven-Ring Artifact and worth nearly 1 billion Aether Stone in the Wizard World.

Levi did have some ghost tools needed by the devils, but their origins were not legitimate. Being on the Eighth Layer for the first time, he dared not use them.

The devils were drawn in, some of them showing interest.

Unfortunately, even at 500 million Joss Paper, they couldn’t afford it.

After all, they had recently spent a fortune at the stall; they didn’t have any more money.

The Sheep-Horned Demon disguised as a seven-circle wizard, however, showed interest.

“A secret sword from the Death Sect, and a high-grade Seven-Ring…”

He had seen Vic and others using the Secret Sword Flow to dominate recently. Although he was a wizard from the School of Death, he wanted to try it out and enhance his abilities.

But he only had 700 million Joss Paper; he spent 400 million just now at the stall, leaving only 300 million. He couldn’t afford it.

He pondered and sent a telepathic message to the Pig Demon:

“Sir, I’m interested in your witch artifact. Can we perhaps conduct the transaction outside?”

Levi looked at the Sheep-Horned Demon, the very person who held a grudge against him earlier.

He suspected that the other was also a disguised wizard, probably not as powerful as he was.

“Sure.”

Levi and the Sheep-Horned Demon quietly left the mast-sailed ship.

The brawny man with a tiger’s head pretended to nap with eyes closed and didn’t bother them.

As long as they didn’t break the rules of the Netherworld Market, he wouldn’t care even if they caused a ruckus outside.

In the wilds.

The Sheep-Horned Demon said:

“Sir, I have 300 million Joss Paper left. Could I use something else to make up the remaining 300 million?”

Levi said:

“Sure.”

He only needed to cover a gap of 200 million Joss Paper, selling for 600 million to avoid a big loss.

The Sheep-Horned Demon said:

“I am sincere in making this transaction. I hope we can establish a contract.”

Levi said:

“No problem.”

He had no concerns; if the other party dared to renege, he would finish him off directly.

The other party likely realized his strength and feared that he might kill and loot.

Thus the request for a contract, which was quite normal and reasonable.

After the contract was made, the Sheep-Horned Demon’s expression changed.

“Is Your Excellency the Dusk Palace Master, Levi?”

Levi said:

“Yes, why? Is there a problem?”

The Sheep-Horned Demon hastily shook his head.

“No problem, just didn’t think I’d encounter Your Excellency in Hell.”

He felt some fear inside. He was just an ordinary seven-circle wizard, not worth mentioning in front of the Dusk Palace Master… This person had overpowered Level 8 Demons, not just once, suggesting it was pure strength, not luck or hidden cards.

Levi said:

“Short Wizard, let’s keep today’s events between us. It was a pleasure working with you.”

He patted the other’s shoulder. The Sheep-Horned Demon nodded like a pecking chicken.

Only after Levi walked away did he breathe a sigh of relief and mock himself inside:

“Though I’m also a seven-circle wizard, why does it feel like meeting a primordial soul wizard in the five-circle realm… Never mind, although I didn’t get the Soul Stone and Dead Man’s Rare Earth, I did acquire a Seven-Ring High-Grade Witch Artifact, which is something.”

His Joss Paper was spent, and he lost 300 million Aether Stone, so he hastily left Hell.

The Dusk Palace Master was always elusive, always battling on the front lines or secluded in deep meditation, rarely participating in social activities in the Wizard World.

Hence, to many, he was shrouded in mystery, making people reluctant to approach, but today he could boast of having shaken hands with the Dusk Palace Master, feeling slightly proud inside.

At the stall.

Levi stored away the Dead Man’s Rare Earth.

With 1 billion Joss Paper left, he spent it all on the Memory Blind Box, buying 100,000 of them.

He glanced at the brawny man with a tiger’s head snoring in sleep, satisfied as he left.

…

Ancient Dragon Continent.

The journey through Hell ended in Perfection.

Levi tallied his trip, and it could be said to be his most bountiful one yet.

He used Crimson Enslavement on two Level 8 Devils and incorporated the Demon Elephant Tribe, gaining vast resources and obtaining the legendary material, Rest Soil.

From the intel he got from the Demon Fox Tribe, they attended the Netherworld Market dozens of times but never saw legendary items. Levi could be said to have struck it lucky.

If it were those three buddies from before, Levi might suspect they deliberately gave him benefits to gain favor. But this brawny man with a tiger’s head seemed disinterested, so probably wouldn’t go out of his way to flatter.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

In the center of the Graveyard of the Dead stood a faint phantom of a tombstone.

This was what Levi gained after refining the tombstone oddity, not an associated special spiritual creature, just some peculiar ability.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2237: 478: Legendary Profession: Time Tombkeeper

Chapter 2237: Chapter 478: Legendary Profession: Time Tombkeeper

The function of the tombstone and the Dead Soil share a similar aspect, converting elemental power into negative energy and death energy.

However, compared to the Dead Soil, the tombstone lacks a crucial function, which is to allow the souls of the departed to rest in peace, thereby achieving the self-cycling birth of the Undead.

Initially, the Graveyard of the Dead was only about a kilometer in diameter.

As time passed and Levi advanced to the seven-circle, its area constantly expanded, now over a hundred kilometers in diameter. It’s not large, but sufficient for the Undead to survive.

After all, besides the Graveyard of the Dead, Levi also has the Black Soul Demon Tower, which comprises its own space capable of absorbing the negative energy of death scattered between heaven and earth.

Levi estimates that after advancing to the eighth-circle, the Graveyard of the Dead should reach a diameter of more than a thousand kilometers, thus having a preliminary scale.

The use of Dead Soil is very simple. Once buried in the ground, it automatically transforms the surrounding soil, incrementally increasing its volume.

The speed of transformation depends on the quantity of Dead Soil. With only a pound in quantity, Levi wonders how long it will take to completely transform the Graveyard of the Dead.

Fortunately, Levi lacks nothing if not patience.

He can just replenish with more Dead Soil later.

Moreover, he cannot allow the growth rate of the Dead Cemetery to be too fast. It must be slower than the expansion of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland. He certainly does not wish to convert the entire Ancient Banyan Fairyland into a graveyard.

As the Dead Soil fell beneath the tombstone, something unexpected happened for Levi.

The Dead Soil turned into a black worm, burrowing into the tombstone and dispersing, making the tombstone’s phantom more solid.

Levi felt that after merging with the Dead Soil, the tombstone became more complete.

He saw mysterious Truth Runes begin to emerge on the tombstone.

Levi used Wizard Knowledge to decipher them.

[Rest in peace, the God of Death is eternal]

The next moment, Levi felt as though he were standing in a strange place.

He did not know where this was, nor did he know when it was.

There seemed to be no concept of space or time.

Only the endless sound of river water resounded directly to Levi’s spirit.

He opened his eyes to see a great river.

It was turbid and yellowish, seemingly bloody, boundless and vast, flowing indistinctly from nothing to nothing. Countless tributaries branched from the great river, flowing across endless space-time, reaching unknown lands.

This great river was all too familiar to Levi.

“The Underworld Source River.”

“According to legend, the Dead Soil originates from the sand at the bottom of the Underworld Source River, and now it seems to be true.”

This river was so grand, so magnificent, so supreme.

“Mother River of the Underworld, Mother of the Nether Emperor, the dominion of life and death reincarnation… only the non-existent concept of the River of Time could be more powerful.”

In front of the Mother River, Levi deeply felt his own insignificance.

“Clatter.”

The sound of a mountain spring flowing awakened Levi.

In a daze, he seemed to see a trivial tributary of the Mother River connect to the phantom tombstone before him.

He felt his will was omnipresent within this hundred-kilometer diameter Land of the Dead, and at this moment, he was the God of this land…

After unexpectedly absorbing the Dead Soil, the Tombstone of the Dead underwent some transformation, granting Levi some unforeseen authority.

He had absolute control over this Graveyard of the Dead.

He could mobilize all the Undead born within the Graveyard of the Dead without any contract or Wizard Tool; as long as the Undead were born from there, they belonged to him, just like in the Nightmare Territory.

He could even choose some powerful souls, allowing them to reincarnate with memories in the Graveyard of the Dead, becoming the lowest-level spectres or skeletons.

These spectres and skeletons were not simple; they retained some of their previous life’s skills, though limited by their Undead Body and unable to fully wield them.

Of course, not all souls could reincarnate as Undead with memories.

In the ethical order and legal system of their civilization, those committing heinous crimes were not allowed entry, whereas those with prestige and merits in their civilization could reincarnate.

As for the criteria for judgment, Levi did not decide; it was determined by the Underworld Source River.

His authority stemmed from that supreme, utterly impartial Mother River.

Moreover, with his current authority, he could only support 10 souls to reincarnate with memories. To support more, he would need to improve his strength, upgrade the tombstone level, or acquire more Dead Soil.

“I understand, after the combination of Dead Soil and tombstone, I inadvertently became the… City God of the Wizard World! These souls reincarnated with my protection would become judges or Yin Bureau officials, or rather Heroic Spirits, no wonder the Demiplane of the Hand of Netherworld Prison is called [Heroic Spirit Homeland], I see!”

Generally, those who could become Heroic Spirits need to be “heroes” or “epic figures” in their civilization’s standard sense.

According to Levi’s human or wizard standard, they would need to perish for the country or be a legendary hero, not too obscure.

In that sense, if the Glittering Legends’ Lionheart Knight or Golden Knight were alive, they would naturally become “Heroic Spirits.”

And even if another person were a wizard, but remained obscure in the Wizard World without making achievements or contributions, they would hardly become a Heroic Spirit.

Strength is not the sole evaluation criterion.

But if it were a primordial soul wizard, as long as they weren’t a great villain, their fame level might enable them to become a Heroic Spirit.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2238 - 478: Legendary Profession: Time Tombkeeper

## Chapter 2238: Chapter 478: Legendary Profession: Time Tombkeeper

"What a pity, if Ms. Marlene could have lived a little longer, it would have been good. Her students are all over the world, and she has never done any evil. She should have had the chance to live another life as an Undead. But this depends on personal choice, and if one does not wish to become an Undead, there’s no need to force it."

On the ground, Rest Soil began to slowly proliferate, faster than Levi expected, possibly because of the Tombstone of the Dead.

"From now on, this place will be called [Ancient Banyan Tree Mansion]."

Levi renamed the Graveyard of the Dead.

This will be his Undead Cemetery from now on.

It will automatically guide souls from the Multidimensional Plane to reincarnate here as new Undead. It will also provide existing Undead with a more habitable home.

As for Heroic Spirits, Levi currently doesn’t have suitable candidates. Since the quota is limited, it has to be an important person. The establishment of the Ancient Banyan Tree Mansion brings the goal of turning the Ancient Banyan Fairyland into a perfect world a step closer.

Maya appeared and said:

"I can feel a new life being nurtured below."

Levi’s consciousness entered the just-transformed patch of Rest Soil.

A tiny grain of green light flickered like a firefly.

"This is the budding Soul Fire, which will eventually become a ghost, a skeleton, or even a powerful Undead Bone Dragon."

Of course, to become an Undead Bone Dragon, one still needs the Dragon Clan’s Skeleton.

Levi was just using a metaphor; it’s not like he would waste things to create a bone dragon.

Later, Levi had the array wizards of the Tower of Dawn mass-produce large energy-gathering arrays to lock the death energy in the Ancient Banyan Tree Mansion to prevent it from affecting other places.

...

A month later.

The Emperor’s Palace.

Before Levi set off for the Dark Ancient Tower, the Blood Knight arrived.

He said:

"Commander, I am now at Level 6 Limit, and my next step is to face the dilemma of evolution and advancement, so I would like to seek guidance on ascending to a Mythical Bloodline."

Levi said:

"From my experience, you need to prepare at least three different Legendary endurance-type bloodline crystals, other than Maiya’s, to ascend to Mythical. Of course, you could also directly prepare one Mythical-level endurance-type bloodline crystal to get there in one go."

He advanced to [Sky King Dragon] through a combination of Maya + Silver Mountain Dragon + Wind Illusion Dragon + Black Annihilation Dragon, so he’s quite well-informed.

Of course, it’s possible to ascend to Mythical with just three combined, provided that at least one Legendary bloodline is excellent and the strongest among legends. To be safe, he still recommended the Blood Knight do a four-in-one advancement.

The Blood Knight said:

"Thank you for the guidance, Commander. I understand now."

Levi asked:

"How many have you prepared now? If you face difficulties, feel free to ask for my help."

The Blood Knight said:

"Commander, I have no issues on my side. Recently, I obtained a Level 7 [One-Horned Jade Beast Crystal] through an auction, and also exchanged for a Level 7 [Jade Swallow Crystal] at the War Merit Store, just missing one more."

Levi nodded.

"Hmm, the Unihorn Jade Beast has the Legendary-level [Heavenly Horse] bloodline, and the Jade Swallow possesses the [Sky Messenger Swallow] bloodline, which are both quite compatible with your Maiya Bloodline."

Heavenly Horse and Sky Messenger Swallow are both legendary creatures with strong endurance.

He then gave the Blood Knight some advice on the precautions for advancing to the seven-circle, before saying solemnly:

"Blood Knight, are you mentally prepared for evolution? Once you embark on this path, the difficulty of future promotions will far exceed now. You will need to deal with more Blood Tribulation Masters and face the ever-changing Dark Tribulation."

The Blood Knight said:

"I’ve thought it through, Commander, and I’m ready for the possibility of failure. I am an old relic of the old era, much older than you all, and I want to give it one last shot. Whether it succeeds or not, it may still provide some experience for other knights."

Levi said:

"Alright, before you ascend, remember to carry rare treasures for self-preservation, no matter what, keeping your life is the most important. Also, don’t try to ascend while I’m away. As long as I’m beside you, even if you fail and perish, I have the means to let you live another life in another form."

The Blood Knight was shocked.

"Live another life?"

Levi said:

"Yes, though I believe you can succeed."

With the Blood Knight’s fame and achievements during the Doomsday Era, he is bound to become a Heroic Spirit, but that is akin to ghost cultivation in his previous life, a lower method with no better choices.

How could it compare to being a knight of flesh and blood?

The Blood Knight expressed gratitude, "Thank you, Commander, I’m off now!"

The Blood Knight is someone who can suppress the inherent nature of Secondary Blood Clan members with a mere Mortal Body without any cheating methods.

His willpower, character, and talent are absolutely top level.

It’s just a pity that he was born in the wrong era, predating other knights by centuries.

Besides the Blood Knight, the Ash Knight, Divine Light Knight, Black Knight, and Fire Dragon Knight—all Level 6 Peak, Late Stage knights—also face the choice between evolution or advancement.

In this regard, Levi completely respects their choices and does not impose his will.

As long as the Dusk Holy Temple develops healthily like this, and as long as he lives long enough, there will surely come a day when someone besides him becomes a second Mythical Knight.

The Dusk Holy Temple is witnessing a fortunate era, driven by a self-hacked leader and the unprecedented Multidimensional Plane convergence, with heaven, earth, and humanity all in harmony. Even if not within ten thousand years, within a hundred thousand years, establishing a complete-body mythical version of the Eighteen Riders is not impossible.

A group of knights with resolute faces, clad in armor soaked with divine power.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2239 - 478: Legendary Profession: Time Tombkeeper

## Chapter 2239: Chapter 478: Legendary Profession: Time Tombkeeper

With every move, one can decide the era’s trend in the Multidimensional Plane. Just thinking about it is thrilling.

Considering the challenges knights face in Evolution, Levi said:

"Relatively speaking, it’s still more reliable for dual practitioners like Steel Dragon Knights to follow the evolution route. At least crossing the Dark Tribulation will be easier. Although Steel Dragon Knight has evolved once, it is still a Legendary Bloodline now, and the Mythical path has a long way to go."

...

Tower of Dawn.

Unnoticed, it was already the sixtieth birthday of Emperor Mu’s son, Eddy.

Levi also joined the festivities, feeling as if in the blink of an eye, a child had already become an old thing.

Eddy did not disappoint Emperor Mu and Elsa, as he practiced diligently without wasting his talent as the Ice Element Son, and had become a Three-rings Perfect Wizard.

Additionally, he had not neglected the path of knights and was now a level two knight as well.

Elsa always talked about him with a smile, saying Eddy’s knight realm was better than hers.

In the words of Emperor Mu, Eddy was completely comparable to the "top-level geniuses" of the wizard organization, with the only shortcoming being that he did not inherit his Holy Ape Bloodline.

However, Elsa promised to have a second child and even a third in the future.

They cannot let Emperor Mu’s Holy Ape Bloodline break, especially since his mortal family had long become dust in the tide of the era.

Golden Lion Knight Dinos shared the same troubles as Emperor Mu.

Although he had three children, he was not fortunate enough to have a boy who inherited the Golden Lion Bloodline.

However, these three had indeed been promising.

The eldest, Lena, had recently celebrated her one-hundred-year-old birthday and was now a level-three knight known as the Jade Lion Knight, with a bold and carefree personality like a mother lion.

The second child, Raya, was about the same age, also a level-three knight known as the Peacock Knight, with a much more reserved and quiet personality, completely different from the eldest.

The eldest sister and second sister were both talented figures from the Dusk Holy Temple, also being attractive with many suitors, and the third, Raid, was no different.

Although he did not have the knight bloodline, his wizarding talent was quite good, like Emperor Mu’s child Eddy, he belonged to the Frost School, was a Third-Circle Wizard, and was a notable figure at school.

Looking at these young people full of vitality, Levi felt very pleased.

These fresh blood are the hope for the future of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Perhaps, in the distant future, they would be even more excellent than their predecessors, going further on the path of knights and wizards. Passed down through generations, the flame is never extinguished!

...

Dark Ancient Tower.

The fifth level.

In the Wind Spirit Tower, Kidman had advanced to Level 6 Late Stage.

This speed was fair and Square. Level 7 was hopeful, yet attaining greater achievements would be difficult.

Nonetheless, he was quite happy personally.

If it weren’t for the Dharma Transmission Venerable, he wouldn’t have even the chance of Level 7.

Seeing that figure in his dream, Kidman’s face was delighted.

"Heavenly Venerate!"

Levi said:

"Well done, after the next century, I will take you away."

Kidman’s face was ecstatic.

"Thank you, Heavenly Venerate!"

He finally had the opportunity to go to the outside world.

This excitement was akin to a practitioner suddenly being told by a celestial being that he didn’t need to cultivate anymore and could follow them in Ascension.

Pollock and Gess, the two newly recruited Supreme Archmages, also managed to slightly improve their strength.

Hearing Kidman had a chance to leave this cage, they couldn’t help but feel envious.

Levi said:

"You two need to work hard on your cultivation and do your best in teaching. If you can advance to Level 6 Late Stage, I will take you away as well."

Anyway, just a few Supreme Archmages needed to maintain the basic order on the fifth level, not many needed to stay here.

Moreover, most Supreme Archmages actually wouldn’t even reach Level 6 Late Stage within their lifetime, so Levi’s promise was more or less like an empty check.

The two Supreme Archmages quickly expressed their gratitude, then began to report this century’s work.

Ultimately, Levi gained two Children of the Elements and seven special talented wizards, both Children of the Elements were already Third-Circle Wizard cultivation, and the others included official wizards and apprentice wizards.

Before leaving, he placed four Sixth-Circle alchemical creatures here and rewarded these Supreme Archmages with some Sixth-Circle Masterpiece Wizard Tools.

"Do not use these alchemical creatures normally; only deploy them if alien races or strong black beast invaders threaten humans."

Kidman said:

"I understand! We will certainly protect the people of Kane Empire."

Afterward, Levi quickly headed to the Million Mountains, gathering mushrooms before visiting places marked for potential Truth Oddity births, collecting several Earth-grade and Sky-grade Oddities. These low-level oddities were collected to reward some gifted juniors within the organization as incentives for a policy encouraging growth.

In fact, the Ancient Banyan Fairyland had birthed a considerable number of Earth-Grade Oddities over the years; with potential for sky-grade oddities in some, Levi would keep these, and others would directly be stored in the treasury as the organization’s foundation.

Based on his calculations from these years, Earth-Grade Oddities generally take several hundred years to nurture while Sky-level Oddities take about a thousand years on average, and at least seven or eight hundred years for shorter spans. As of now, only a few Sky-level Oddities have autonomously birthed from the fairyland.

As for Morning Star-level Oddities, it was uncertain if they’d even appear.

Even the "King’s Sword" within the Sword of Victory hadn’t fully nurtured yet.

Overall, oddities are similar to Iron Trees, things that predecessors planted for future generations to enjoy.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2240 - 478: Legendary Profession: Time Tombkeeper

## Chapter 2240: Chapter 478: Legendary Profession: Time Tombkeeper

Sixth Layer of the Ancient Tower.

Levi did not linger, only looking around at the places he had marked before.

Given his current realm, the resources of the fifth and sixth levels were of little use.

He’s not the type to take everything in his path, so he left it for the lucky ones 9300 years later.

...

Seventh Layer.

Saint Roland Continent.

Rune Land.

West Forest City.

"Run! The black beast tide is coming!"

"It’s over. I saw the Earth Armor Saint get smacked to death by the Black Beast King..."

"Everyone, hold the city and activate the barriers!"

"Don’t panic, the Saints from Water Dragon City will soon arrive to support us!"

Levi hid in the crowd, his brows tightly furrowed.

"Is the Giant Beast Restricted Area acting up again? Another saint has fallen."

On the distant horizon, the void split open, revealing a giant beast as tall as a thousand meters, resembling a ground sloth.

It stood upright, with enormously exaggerated arms, and it was with one slap that it killed the Stone Armor Saint. Behind it, thousands of black beasts swarmed, blotting out the sky, including some level 6 black beast lords.

In terms of overall strength, the Giant Beast Restricted Area far surpassed Rune Land.

If it weren’t for the balance between the Three Realms and Four Lands, there would be no opportunity for Humans.

Yet Levi was puzzled; why were the other alien giants ignoring it this time?

The giant beast roared in, slamming a palm against the city’s array.

An array that could withstand the combined attacks of several saints was shattered.

"How audacious!"

A rune master in a blue robe surrounded by water descended; it was the Water Dragon Saint, who conjured a water screen to barely block the giant beast’s attack.

After a century, the Water Dragon Saint had also advanced to Level 7 Mid Stage, but compared to the giant beast, he was still lacking. Among the Humans, only the Flame Wolf Saint could put up a fight.

The Water Dragon Saint held back the giant beast, anxiety filling his heart.

Decades ago, a divine mountain descended on Saint Roland Continent.

The divine mountain was supposed to be a new large intersection point with many resources.

The Three Realms and Four Lands tore up the previous peace treaties to compete for ownership of the divine mountain, sparking a new large-scale war.

Taking advantage of this, the Giant Beast Restricted Area invaded Rune Land again, with the black beast tide surging wave after wave, bringing much suffering to the Humans; many rune masters had fallen.

Even saints had died, including a Level 7 one.

The situation took a sharp turn for the worse, and the Humans plunged back into distress.

The Water Dragon Saint couldn’t help but feel despair.

With great difficulty, they saw a chance for human revival, thanks to the help of the Heavenly Venerate.

Yet fate was cruel; it threatened to end even before it began.

Fortunately, the century-long period has passed, and the day of the Heavenly Venerate’s arrival had come.

They fought desperately and managed to hold out until this day.

They eagerly awaited the Heavenly Venerate’s arrival to banish the ghosts and monsters, restoring peace to the Humans for a breath of respite.

The Water Dragon Saint struggled, growing more tired.

"Roar!"

Suddenly, a giant beast like a crocodile flew out of the black beast crowd.

Covered in scale armor exuding a metallic feel, it moved with the clashing sound of metal, scattering sparks, as torrents of the power of metal element came, spewing thousands of blades, iron swords, unstoppable.

"Another Level 7 Mid Stage?"

The Water Dragon Saint’s heart sank to the valley.

Inside and outside the city, countless resisting rune masters also looked desperate, fearful, trembling; in the face of such a cataclysm, they were too weak.

Mortals cowered in their houses, not daring to look outside, awaiting the arrival of death; their lives were as worthless as grass.

They were used to it, numbed by it.

The rain of blades and swords descended, pressing down over the city.

At this moment, a black-armored swordsman soared out.

He extended his hand, emitting a rich golden light.

"Primordial Magnetic Field! Reverse!"

All the blades and iron swords entering the sky over the city arched gracefully, spiraled upward like they were drifting sharply, and disappeared!

"What’s happening?"

"Why are we still alive?"

"Who is that?"

"Never seen him—Is he some Rune Saint?"

"Probably not; he doesn’t look like it."

The people who narrowly escaped death looked up in shock at the black-armored swordsman above.

He was surrounded by golden light, lifted his hand pointing skyward, and then gestured towards the plains ahead.

The clouds were instantly riddled.

Countless iron swords and blades rained down, shot into the black beast horde.

In an instant, a vast number of black beasts fell.

Witnessing this scene, the Water Dragon Saint was overjoyed upon seeing the imposing figure of the black-armored swordsman.

"Water Dragon welcomes the Heavenly Venerate’s arrival!"

With the Heavenly Venerate here, they were saved.

With the Heavenly Venerate’s power, even if challenged by a level 8, dealing with these level 7s was more than sufficient; next, they could take on the Restricted Area’s lord together.

Levi said:

"Water Dragon, step aside."

The Water Dragon Saint quickly retreated.

The giant beast’s claws wouldn’t give up, reaching through the void to grab once more, but they met a golden light around Levi, and it was as if they were trapped in a swamp, unable to move.

He didn’t even draw his sword, only matching his fist with the claw.

A crisp sound of bone-cracking echoed, and the giant beast’s claw exploded entirely into a blood mist, incredibly clean.

The giant beast winced in pain, evidently not expecting such a tiny human to have such a formidable body.

It didn’t believe it, another massive claw slapped over.

Bang, another eruption of blood mist sprayed.

Its arms lost in the blink of an eye, the giant beast was dumbfounded.

This is damn impossible to fight!

Its claws could shatter mountains, break through the defensive field of a level 7 saint, yet it couldn’t even match a man’s punch...

Knowing it’s no match, it tried to flee.

In a low chant, Levi pointed a finger.

Absolute Ice Point!

The giant beast was frozen, unable to move.

Even the surrounding space-time seemed to pause for a moment.

Levi landed heavily on the giant beast’s head, with a light twist, the mountain-sized head rolled off with a gurgle.

A pillar of blood shot skyward, raining down blood.

With a thundering collapse, the thousand-meter body fell.

All of this happened in a flash.

The rune masters and mortals within the city were stunned to the point of speechlessness, with a sound of cold breaths being drawn everywhere.

"Is this a God?"

"Or is this some Royal Rune Master?"

"Too powerful, a level 7 late-stage black beast gone in an instant."

"Truly terrifying."

Even the Water Dragon Saint was in a daze.

He had seen the Heavenly Venerate act two hundred years ago, and even then, although he could crush him, he was definitely not to the extent of one-hit-killing a level 7 late-stage enemy.

It had only been two hundred years, and the Heavenly Venerate’s power had become utterly unfathomable to him...maybe even an level 8 wouldn’t be his match anymore.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2241 - 479: Ultimate Saint, Gray-White Academy!

## Chapter 2241: Chapter 479: Ultimate Saint, Gray-White Academy!

Outside the cities of Rune Land.

The Water Dragon Saint flew behind Levi, and a sense of security immediately came.

Another mid-level 7 Giant Iron Crocodile found its companion instantly dead and turned to flee.

With a thought, Levi summoned a water dragon that roared out, surrounding it.

Though it was just an innate spell, it was more than enough to trap this level 7 black beast.

A group of level 7 Shadows swarmed from behind, severely injuring the Giant Iron Crocodile.

Finally, the giant beast was left with its dying breath, but Levi did not kill it.

He set up an array on the spot to seal it, trapping the giant beast there.

"Water Dragon Saint, have your people watch over this black beast."

The Water Dragon Saint looked at the immobilized giant crocodile, his heart shaken, realizing this was the power of the Heavenly Venerate.

"Understood." he replied.

Years ago, Levi had obtained a first-rate, excellent grade breathing technique called the "Iron Crocodile Breathing Technique," whose Blood Tribulation Master was a transcendent creature known as the "Giant Iron Crocodile."

The Giant Iron Crocodile was also a legendary creature, although one of the relatively lesser-known and average among them, its body covered in armor, unmatched in defense.

The giant crocodile before them seemed to possess a strong Giant Iron Crocodile bloodline, with little issue for its future advancement to level 8. Levi could use it to quickly form a Knights’ Battle Group named "Iron Crocodile’s Teeth" to pair with the "Song of the Sirens."

In the future, once the "Vortex Beast" is acquired, another battle group called "Vortex Eye" will be established.

With speed, defense, and physique as the three dimensions of Death Soldier Battle Group, they would all be complete.

The remaining black beasts fled in panic before Levi’s Shadow Army.

In this battle, the Spider King lost two more level 7 Generals.

Levi was curious to see how many more pieces the Spider King had to call upon.

His primary purpose of entering the ancient tower this time was to confront the Spider King.

If he could defeat it, he would use Crimson Enslavement to capture it.

Half a day later, the black beast tide from the Giant Beast Restricted Area dissipated entirely under Levi’s intervention, clearing the war haze that had troubled Rune Land for decades.

The Rune Masters and mortals in the city all looked up in shock at the black-armored swordsman in the sky.

In the history of Rune Land, few have appeared who could turn the tide in such a way, akin to the rare King’s Right Saint!

Unfortunately, those King’s Right Saints, despite their short-lived glory, would soon be suppressed and disappear by the union of Three Realms and Four Lands. It is uncertain whether this black-armored swordsman can withstand the pressure from the Three Realms and Four Lands.

Before Levi’s majesty, people couldn’t help but pay their respects and bow down.

They also wondered when the Human Race had acquired such a formidable powerhouse.

If he possessed such strength, why did he not emerge sooner?

With Levi’s authorization, the Water Dragon Saint declared:

"This is the Ultimate Saint, the newly born level 8 powerhouse of our Humans. From now on, he will lead Rune Land into renewed glory!"

The people did not know who the Ultimate Saint was.

They only knew that the present Rune Land could only rely on the Ultimate Saint to resolve the crisis of the Giant Beast Restricted Area; otherwise, it would mark the end of the Human Race.

They called out the name "Ultimate Saint," and as the cheers diminished, the crowd’s emotions gradually calmed.

The Water Dragon Saint continued passionately:

"Henceforth, we Humans no longer need to defer to the whims of the Three Realms and Four Lands. Anyone with talent must cultivate the Wizard Holy Method, which is the fundamental method for Rune Masters, even more excellent and powerful! Those without talent will still have other transcendent paths; everyone shall be self-reliant, everyone like dragons!"

"In the past two hundred years, our Saints have established many academies and wizard towers in Rune Land, but the path to popularizing wizard law remains challenging and arduous!"

"From today onwards, every city, big or small, will have talent testing facilities set up. We kindly ask all compatriots to spread the word; anyone interested in learning Extraordinary Magic and embarking on the strong path, regardless of age, gender, race... can come to the Rune Sacred City for evaluation, studying, and apprenticing!"

Since ancient times.

The cultivation in Rune Land has been limited to a small scope.

Many mortals didn’t even know Rune Masters existed.

They had only vaguely heard of supernatural humans who wielded control over storm, thunder, underground fire, and frost.

Under the deliberate control of the Three Realms and Four Lands, the mortals here were much like those on the Seven Kingdoms Continent during the era of Church God’s Authority. They only regarded wizards as distant mythological entities, elusive and ethereal.

Now, Rune Land must break these barriers and obstacles, just as the Wizard Council reforms in the human realm. They must boldly advance with comprehensive talent testing nationwide, missing no one with the talent to embark on the path of a wizard and burying no genius!

Two hundred years ago, Levi lacked sufficient power; this could only be conducted covertly. He had to worry about the mad retaliation from the Three Realms and Four Lands.

But now he possesses absolute level 8 power. He has even slain ten level 8 demons.

To him, the Three Realms and Four Lands are insignificant.

The current civil war within the Three Realms and Four Lands is indeed a rare and excellent opportunity.

Upon hearing the words of the Water Dragon Saint, the mortals below showed shock on their faces.

They sensed that a massive storm was about to sweep across the Saint Roland Continent.

This world, which from ancient times had revered alien races while the Human Race remained weak, was about to change!

During the Water Dragon Saint’s speech, in other Sacred Cities, a dozen Saints simultaneously conducted mobilization in their respective managed cities.

This unexpected frenzy caused the Humans in Rune Land to begin to boil with excitement.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2242 - 479: Ultimate Saint, Gray-White Academy!

## Chapter 2242: Chapter 479: Ultimate Saint, Gray-White Academy!

They began to learn the true name of a Rune Master:

Wizard!

A super civilization that dominates countless worlds and commands respect across the Multidimensional Plane!

The most formidable among the wizards can slay the lords of the Three Realms and Four Lands as effortlessly as slaughtering chickens and dogs.

The Supreme, among them, can even rival true Gods.

This group of people needs only one legendary forbidden spell to cause the lands of runes to fall apart.

From then on, anyone who reaches level 8 or above in cultivation.

Has the opportunity to leave this Lower Realm and ascend to the Upper Realm.

Their guide is the emissary from the Wizard World!

Dharma Transmission Venerable!

Ultimate Saint!

The change began to sweep through the lands of runes like wildfire.

One week later.

The Saint Council, composed of fourteen new and old Rune Saints, was established in the lands of runes.

Two weeks later.

The garrisons and bases scattered across the Three Realms and Four Lands were uprooted.

Three weeks later.

The list of puppets and lackeys arranged by alien races in the rune lands was reported to the Saint Council.

The congress issued an ultimatum:

Either abandon the darkness for the light, or take a trip to the Underworld.

Four weeks later.

The Saint Council established the most prestigious academy in the lands of runes, the Gray-White Academy.

The dean of Gray-White Academy is the Flame Wolf Saint, with dozens of branches in the lands of runes, each led by a saint.

Those who pass the test and demonstrate the talent for wizard cultivation are eligible to enter Gray-White Academy for cultivation. Those with superior talent, or other extraordinary traits, even have the opportunity to meet the Ultimate Saint directly.

One month later.

A powerful aura descended outside the Saint Council.

It stood over three meters tall, with a bird’s head and human body, wings growing from its back, resembling an angel.

Draped in golden robes, seemingly woven from some kind of transcendent silk, it was as light as air, exuding waves of treasure light.

It belonged to the Feathered People, and judging by its aura, it was also in the Level 7 Late Stage.

"How bold of the lands of runes, to dare expel our emissary from Feather People Island! Flame Wolf Saint, come out and see me!"

In the congress, there was dead silence.

Not long after, a man dressed in a red robe with fiery red hair descended from the sky.

Flame Wolf Saint smiled and said:

"So it’s Lord Raman, long time no see."

He sensed trouble, as Raman was the Seventh Prince of the Feather Palace.

His father was a level 8 powerhouse, none other than the King of Feathers, Raffelman.

Having heard that the Ultimate Saint intended to defy the Three Realms and Four Lands grandiosely,

the Flame Wolf Saint was also uneasy, fearing that the Three Realms and Four Lands would send powerhouses to retaliate.

Unexpectedly, only a month had passed before the Feathered People sent someone.

After some thought, the Flame Wolf Saint said:

"Lord Raman, these rune lands have always been the dwelling place of Humans from ancient times. Your emissaries from the Feathered People have repeatedly acted with impunity on our territory. We merely expelled them without causing harm, which is already very lenient."

Raman’s face turned cold.

"What do you mean? It seems that under the bewitchment of that so-called Ultimate Saint, you think you can oppose us now? Have you grown wings? Immediately disband the Saint Council and demolish those foolish academies, or else the Feathered People will formally declare war on the lands of runes. Don’t forget the ’Seven Clans Alliance’ of yesteryear."

Flame Wolf Saint chuckled and said:

"You’re joking, my Lord. The Seven Clans Alliance was signed by the Three Realms and Four Lands among themselves. It has nothing to do with us in the lands of runes, nor can it interfere with our affairs. We only wish to protect ourselves, especially since the Giant Beast Restricted Area has persistently waged war against us for decades, leaving the people destitute, starving, and rivers of blood. Surely, you at Feather People Island have seen this."

Raman snorted coldly and said:

"The Giant Beast Restricted Area violated the alliance, and naturally, our clans will intervene. But that doesn’t justify your rebellion. Hand over the Ultimate Saint, and the other elders of the Saint Council may save their skins, or else, when the Sky Island army arrives, the lands of runes will regret it."

Flame Wolf Saint shook his head.

"Please, Lord Raman, return."

Raman laughed with rage, clapping his hands:

"Fine! Fine! Fine!"

"Since the lands of runes are dead set on opposing us, don’t blame us for the ensuing massacre."

Raman’s figure soared into the sky and disappeared.

Flame Wolf Saint’s face was troubled. Other saints also stepped out, sighing and saying:

"A full-scale war with the Feathered People is inevitable now. Our meager strength is far from sufficient. Who knows what the Heavenly Venerate plans to do?"

Soon after.

The Saint Council announced that the lands of runes were entering a full state of war preparation.

Each city and organization must be ready to face the Feathered People army.

...

Central Saint Roland.

East of Heart Sea.

Decades ago, a celestial transformation caused a divine mountain from outside the world to fall here.

The mountains towered and stretched boundlessly, seemingly endless.

A new intersection point was thus formed.

The emergence of the divine mountain brought many resources, materials, and opportunities unseen before on the Saint Roland Continent.

Simultaneously, it also brought a tide of black beasts.

Beside the Giant Beast Restricted Area, the other Six Great Alien Clans sent their armies and land-clearing teams to explore and discover the divine mountain, inevitably leading to large-scale bloody conflicts.

The initial minor skirmishes escalated into a sprawling war spanning the Three Realms and Four Lands.

Due to the ’Seven Clans Alliance,’ a balance among the Three Realms and Four Lands had sustained for some time.

However, over such a long period, some major powers have grown vastly more potent than before.

Consequently, they are dissatisfied with the former power dynamics and divisions.

They are seizing the opportunity of this divine mountain war to expand their territories and gain more say.

Feather People Island garrison.

A hook-nosed Feathered Person stood with hands behind their back, listening to a subordinate’s report.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2243 - 479: Ultimate Saint, Gray-White Academy!

## Chapter 2243: Chapter 479: Ultimate Saint, Gray-White Academy!

He is the Crown Prince of the Feathered People, currently possessing Level 8 Early Stage power. However, this is kept secret, as he is the ace of the Feathered People. It’s reserved for future use, to catch competitors off guard.

"Haha, this Land of Runes, taking advantage of the chaos within our Three Realms and Four Lands, wants to rebel."

"It’s just a desperate struggle. What Extreme Sage, even the King’s Right Saint, so what? Every King’s Right Saint who has tried to resist only brought severe damage to the Land of Runes, taking thousands of years to recover. These lower humans just like to act clever."

"Pass down the order, let the Second Prince and Third Prince each lead an elite Feathered People Sky Army to attack the Land of Runes. We, the Feathered People, have been dormant for a long time, and now we no longer need to share the Saint Roland Continent with other alien races. Take this opportunity to annex the Land of Runes, make all the Rune Masters slaves, brand them with the Feather Slave Mark, and exile them to fight on this Divine Mountain."

...

Feathered People Heavenly Island.

A massive island floating in the sky.

It stretches thirty thousand li from east to west and twenty thousand li from north to south, acclaimed as the first wonder of the Saint Roland Continent.

Around the island, clouds and mist enshroud, celestial birds circle, and waterfalls pour from the edges onto the continent.

From afar, it resembles a white ribbon flying across the sky.

The Feathered People have seven princes, each skillful and outstanding.

The Crown Prince is Level 8 Early Stage.

The other six are at Level 7 Mid Stage, Late Stage, and even Peak Power.

Now, above the Sky Island, two battle groups composed of over ten thousand elite Feathered People are lined up, suspended in the air.

They are newly inspired, exuding a confident aura.

Feathered People are always high and mighty, with immense power.

Their wisdom and level of civilization are also above the average of Saint Roland.

Thus, they like to call all other tribes barbarians.

All the Feathered People are skilled in wind-element affinity spell abilities.

They call it the "Divine Wind Art," and even consider themselves the "Heavenly God Clan."

Leading the army, the Second Prince and Third Prince are at Level 7 Peak and Level 7 Late Stage, respectively. Such an elite battle group can rival the ace battle groups of top wizard organizations.

Embarking on this campaign to flatten the Land of Runes is indeed not difficult.

The Second Prince is clad in Golden Silk Treasure Armor, stepping in Golden Scale Battle Boots, holding a golden spear.

He said:

"The Land of Runes expelling our Feathered People Envoy, openly confront us, the king has ordered an expedition to the Land of Runes, to completely annex it into the Feathered People’s territory!"

The Feathered People warriors raised their weapons, their morale soaring to the sky.

"Heavenly God Clan invincible!"

"Flatten the barbarians!"

The Second Prince laughed:

"With such elite troops, the Land of Runes can be conquered within a month!"

The Third Prince said:

"But still, be wary of that suddenly emerged Extreme Sage, this person seems to have Level 8 power, capable of easily slaying black beasts at Level 7 Late Stage."

The Second Prince said:

"It matters not, I have already borrowed one of the Clan’s Twin Supreme Treasures from Father, the [Wind Annihilates a Realm], this treasure once killed a King’s Right Saint, so how about one more?"

The Third Prince, hearing this, was overjoyed.

"Then it should be secure."

The Second Prince proclaimed loudly:

"Whole army, attack!"

The Feathered People Heavenly Soldiers stirred up a violent wind, whistling as they flew out.

Just as they began to move, they saw a black-armored swordsman ahead.

He tread the air, walking step by step, exuding an intangible aura from the years of slaughter.

This aura made the Feathered People Heavenly Soldiers feel as if facing thousands of troops and horses.

They even had the illusion that the black-armored swordsman had killed more lives than all of them combined.

After killing how many demons, black beasts, and Nightmare Creatures.

Unknowingly, Levi was already enveloped in murderous aura.

Together with his Undying Armor burning with black flames and crimson cloak.

The whole person was like an apocalyptic demon king, giving out a terrifying sense of oppression.

He hadn’t even made a move, yet those two armies, along with the princes who were just brimming with confidence, unconsciously halted.

The Second Prince said:

"Who are you? How dare you trespass the sacred land of the Feathered People!"

The Third Prince said:

"Brother, he... seems to be the Extreme Sage."

The Second Prince’s face changed dramatically.

"What? He dares to come at us alone?"

He confirmed repeatedly that in the space before him, there was only that black-armored swordsman.

Is he mad? Entering the Three Realms and Four Lands alone!

Even a King’s Right Saint would not dare to do this.

Besides, viewing it now, this Extreme Sage doesn’t even have the aura of Level 8.

He is only Level 7 Late Stage at best. Even if strong, he’s not a match for their army.

Not to mention, deep in the Feathered People’s sacred land, there is still their father with Level 8 power in seclusion.

He came alone; either he was highly skilled and bold or seeking his own death!

The Second Prince was reassured.

With his limited perspective, he could never imagine.

The man before him could, by his own strength, kill ten Level 8 demons.

Could single-handedly annihilate elite demon armies on the grand stage of bloody battles, one after another.

A single man, causing the Abyss, this super civilization, to be at their wit’s end.

Going so far as to mobilize heavy forces, dividing troops into two fronts, to attack his summoned creatures.

However, the murderous aura emanating from this person indeed made the Second Prince tense up.

For insurance, a black bead appeared in his palm, radiating an immense aura.

This bead appeared semi-transparent, containing a small world within.

Strands of black airflow roamed within the bead, like black snakes.

This is one of the Feathered People’s two supreme treasures, the [Wind Annihilates a Realm].

It is said that this rare treasure was found by the first King of Feather during his travels on the Saint Roland Continent, at a newly born intersection point, a treasure with a world of its own.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2244 - 479: Ultimate Saint, Gray-White Academy!

## Chapter 2244: Chapter 479: Ultimate Saint, Gray-White Academy!

This realm is filled with a black exotic wind, known as the [Destructive Black Wind].

This wind is extremely formidable and sinister, and wherever it passes, everything is destroyed; only a level 8 powerhouse can withstand it.

All it takes is to recite an incantation, and you can trap your enemies within.

Even a level 8 powerhouse, if unable to escape in time,

would inevitably be blown to pieces, with their soul scattered.

Once this Clan Treasure emerged, the Second Prince immediately felt revitalized.

However, considering the opponent was indeed extraordinary, he did not immediately take action, but said:

"Ultimate Saint, your strength is impressive. The King of Feather is a ruler who appreciates talent. If you are willing to submit to us, managing the Rune Land would certainly be possible."

He thought, since this person incited Rune Land to rebel, it was merely for benefits.

If he could be directly recruited, it would definitely be better than killing him.

Once he is no longer needed in the future, father could just bestow death upon him.

The Third Prince, looking at the black-armored swordsman approaching, couldn’t stop trembling.

"Second Brother, this person is unusually fierce, act quickly."

The black-armored swordsman said:

"You two are too weak, go call the King of Feather, I have no interest in talking to you."

Levi came here precisely to recruit the Feathered People as well.

Therefore, he also didn’t want to engage in unnecessary slaughter, there was no need.

After all, alien races are not demons; if they were demons, Levi would have long begun a massacre.

The Second Prince’s face flushed with shame, and he angrily said:

"Such arrogance, form the formation!"

With his command, the Feathered People Heavenly Soldiers swiftly formed a military formation, surrounding Levi.

Levi said:

"Go call the King of Feather."

The Second Prince said:

"Strike, Third Brother!"

In a flash, the wind howled across tens of miles, countless Wind Blades attacking Levi.

The Third Brother wielded a longsword, and Sword Qi infused with Wind Element shot straight out!

"Kill!"

"Kill!"

From all directions came the Feathered People Heavenly Soldiers.

Levi was already accustomed to it.

"Looks like we’ll have to strike fear into them, or it’ll be hard to proceed."

He snapped his fingers.

"Ten Thousand Dragons Birth!"

"Shadow Dragon Group!"

"Maya Spirit!"

What was just one person a moment ago.

Instantly, countless troops appeared behind him.

Each shadow exuded a deadly aura, the demons slain by them were beyond count.

The most terrifying were the Specters, towering a thousand meters, exuding a level 7 aura, nine in total, all with ferocious demon forms.

Levi referred to them as the [Mo Family Nine Generals].

These seven-level specters were meant to follow him for a long time and would not be easily lost.

So he assigned simple names to each one.

When their numbers increase, he could even rename them to ten generals, a hundred generals...

As soon as these Nine Monster Generals made a move, the battlefield became a one-sided slaughter.

Not to mention, with the four level 7 Mid Stage Spiritual Weapons, the Maya Spirit.

"What is this?"

The two Princes’ faces looked shocked.

They understood summoning spells, but summoning so many, they couldn’t imagine.

Levi’s form flickered, quickly reaching the Second Prince.

That Prince hurriedly summoned [Wind Destruction Realm].

Before he could even recite an incantation and subdue Levi,

he suddenly found himself unable to move.

The sky shattered, and a nine-colored Emperor, towering three thousand meters, descended with a crash.

Absolute Ice Point!

Levi calmly took the impressive-looking rare treasure.

"Thank you, you’re quite nice."

He struck with a palm, sending the Second Prince flying like a broken kite.

The Golden Silk Armor he wore was a Level 7 Treasure, which defended against Levi’s blow.

However, the residual force still made his internal organs churn.

The Third Prince’s longsword came slashing down, caught by Levi’s bare hands.

With a sudden exertion, the Third Prince flew uncontrollably towards Levi.

He quickly let go of the Level 7 Treasure longsword and tried to escape.

Levi marveled at the wealth of the Feathered People, having obtained three rare treasures in such a short time.

"Silver Mountain Skyfall!"

The surrounding mountain ranges encircled the Third Prince.

Levi threw a punch, sending the Third Prince crashing into the mountains, leaving him half-dead.

Level 7 Late Stage, too weak indeed.

He looked at the terrified Second Prince and said:

"If you want the Feathered People soldiers to survive, stop now."

The Second Prince was already scared out of his wits.

He didn’t understand why everyone at level 7, and yet the gap was so large.

In terms of realm, he was slightly superior.

He felt he could even contend against his father.

Yet in front of this man, he had no power to fight back.

"Stop! Everyone stop!"

The Second Prince quickly shouted.

On the battlefield, in a short time, thousands of soldiers had already died.

This was a one-sided battle.

Levi toyed with the treasure in his hand.

"Now, go bring the King of Feather."

At this point, the Second Prince finally listened.

"Alright."

He turned into a beam of light and disappeared into the sky.

"This person is definitely not level 7, but level 8, only concealing his aura."

"The Feathered People have two level 8s, one father, one elder brother, but unfortunately, the elder brother is out fighting. Otherwise, if they joined forces, they could still defeat this person."

Regardless, given the current situation, he could only go find his father.

Levi sat high in the clouds, and the shadows disappeared into his back.

He summoned the Third Prince and asked:

"Tell me the names, functions, and uses of these three rare treasures."

He could research it himself, but that would waste time.

The Third Prince dared not disobey, so he used a delaying tactic, explaining everything one by one.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2245 - 479: Ultimate Saint, Gray-White Academy!

## Chapter 2245: Chapter 479: Ultimate Saint, Gray-White Academy!

"This bead is the level 8 exotic treasure [Wind Destruction Realm], this longsword is the level 7 exotic treasure [Wind Killing Sword], and this golden silk armor is the level 7 exotic treasure [Golden Silkworm Armor]..."

Levi was in a good mood.

Any exotic treasure would make this trip worthwhile for him.

Especially the Wind Destruction Realm; this bead, like the previous [Ice Sea Pearl].

Contains a broken plane, only the will of the plane inside has dissipated.

Levi planned to use it first himself.

Once he was powerful enough and no longer needed this treasure, he would refine the [Destructive Black Wind] within it.

With the Destructive Black Wind gone, this exotic treasure would be useless.

Then he would give the shattered plane inside it to Mana for refining, and her strength should advance further.

After storing away the exotic treasures, it wasn’t long before a level 8 aura aggressively approached.

The person who came was a Feathered Person wearing golden armor, standing ten meters high with golden wings.

It was the king of the Feathered People, the King of Feather!

It had been at the early stage of level 8 for nearly a thousand years, and was not far from the middle stage of level 8.

The King of Feather looked unfriendly.

"You’ve killed so many of my people and still dare to linger here as if nothing happened, you must be quite confident in your own strength."

Levi said:

"The King of Feather, without any provocation, deployed troops against our Humans’ Rune Land; what a mighty show of force."

The King of Feather laughed skyward.

"Survival of the fittest, the strong prey on the weak. It’s always been this way. You aren’t from this world, are you? Do you intend to stand up for Rune Land?"

It was a level 8 powerhouse and not foolish, able to see Levi was not an ordinary Rune Saint.

Recalling the foreigners that stirred the Saint Roland Continent seven hundred years ago.

It already had an answer in its heart.

Levi said:

"Yes, I am here to demand the King of Feather withdraw his troops and promise never to invade Rune Land again."

The King of Feather’s aura was overwhelming.

"Even if you’re unique in your power, you and I at most can only fight to a draw. I’m not afraid of you. Leave, I don’t want to fight today."

Levi rose and drew his shark-tooth-shaped sword.

"Then let our skills be proven."

The natives on this Saint Roland Continent had always been arrogant, leaving Levi with no more illusions.

The King of Feather flapped its golden wings, traversing infinite distances in an instant, its wings transforming into spinning blades, the dazzling golden light slicing through everything!

The Nine-colored Emperor appeared behind Levi, the Emperor’s Sword slashing out to counter the blade light!

Sparks flew, the void trembled, energy dissipated into the floating island below.

The level 8 battle shockwave caused the island to tremble faintly.

The King of Feather was surprised to see the opponent directly withstand its attack.

"You’ve got some tricks up your sleeve, let’s see how long you can last!"

Levi and the King of Feather fought freely between heaven and earth.

The King of Feather was incredibly fast, enveloped by a cyclone domain with a hundred-mile radius.

Inside, countless wind blades sliced, obliterating everything.

But Levi’s Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor was already at the late stage of level 7, with extremely formidable defense.

The Emperor’s protective force field was fully activated, protecting Levi as he directly fought the enemy within the domain.

The Undying Body along with the Undying Divine Domain made Levi stand like a god or demon at the heart of the storm.

Powerful innate spells, primordial soul spells, left the King of Feather overwhelmed.

Fortunately, the King of Feather’s golden armor was the clan treasure [Golden Wind Jade Armor].

Also a level 8 exotic treasure, its defensive power was extremely strong, allowing it to endure Levi’s assault.

With both fighters at level 8, everyone else dared not intervene.

Both Levi and the King of Feather possessed extraordinary strength, with no sign of victory in sight in the short term.

The Second Prince immediately reported this matter to his elder brother on the distant divine mountain.

"What? The Ultimate Saint is fighting alone on the Sky Island? And fighting against Father?"

Without caring about the frontline battle, he immediately gathered several powerhouses and hurried away.

The figures of Levi and the King of Feather spanned across the islands within tens of thousands of miles.

Everywhere they passed, the earth shattered, mountains were uprooted, and the Feather Tribe fled in all directions.

This was its own homeland, and though the King of Feather felt exhausted, it dared not flee alone.

By dusk, the King of Feather was already exhausted.

Levi noticed its speed getting slower and its strength diminishing.

Boom!

Accompanied by a punch capable of destroying heaven and earth!

The King of Feather, along with its armor, was blasted into the island below.

Crack.

The island developed a rift hundreds of miles wide.

The central pit was unfathomably deep.

The King of Feather lay sprawled in the middle of the pit.

The golden armor was unscathed, but it was too weak to hold on.

In reality, if not for the strength of this armor, it wouldn’t have lasted this long.

As the strongest clan treasure of the Feathered People, it shielded it from countless injuries.

Unfortunately, the armor wasn’t omnipotent.

Some attack aftershocks could not be offset.

Gradually, the King of Feather was gravely wounded internally.

Its internal organs shattered, bones and blood vessels burst, its essence damaged, further eroded by crimson toxin, Black Thunder, and blue flames, preventing wounds from healing. It excelled in speed and slaughter but lacked in physique.

The King of Feather looked dazed, staring at the black-armored swordsman before it, unscathed.

Its own attacks had inflicted fatal blows on him multiple times, even blowing up his head and stabbing through his heart once.

Yet, he didn’t die.

This was a person with not a single weakness.

His body had surpassed conventional lifeforms.

Those organs were meaningless to him.

"Monster...monster."

The King of Feather murmured, closed its eyes, and awaited death.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2246 - 479: Ultimate Saint, Gray-White Academy!

## Chapter 2246: Chapter 479: Ultimate Saint, Gray-White Academy!

Levi said:

"Want to live? I have no desire to exterminate your Feathered People."

As he spoke, a formidable level 8 presence suddenly emanated over the island.

"Daring arrogant wretch!"

It was the Great Prince, wielding a golden greatsword and slashing fiercely toward Levi!

The King of Feather’s expression changed, shouting loudly.

"Rad! Stop! You’re no match for him!"

The Nine-colored Emperor appeared, raising a golden giant shield, blocking the Great Prince’s strike.

The Great Prince halted, looking at his barely breathing father, calming his mind.

"Father..."

He had just advanced to level 8 and naturally knew how strong his father was.

If even his father couldn’t match this person, he probably couldn’t either.

The Great Prince asked:

"What do you want?"

Levi replied:

"I told you, I want you to withdraw your troops and stop invading the Rune Land. You must also follow my commands, or face extermination."

He raised his hand, and ten thousand members of the Shadow Dragon Group appeared behind him, their murderous aura soaring to the sky!

"Believe me, I have the power to accomplish all of this."

The Great Prince said:

"You want our Feathered People to submit to you? That’s impossible!"

The King of Feather coughed and said:

"Shut up, Rad, just say a few words."

He was truly afraid that the Great Prince would anger this malevolent star and lead to the extinction of the Feathered People.

Having fought Levi for a whole day, the King of Feather was too aware of this person’s terrifying nature.

This was true immortality, an untiring demon king of slaughter.

No wonder he could venture alone into the Feathered People’s Holy Land with a late-stage level 7 body.

Seeing his proud and domineering father in such an attitude, the Great Prince’s heart chilled.

Just how strong was this Ultimate Saint to make his father so disheartened?

The King of Feather sighed and said:

"We can promise."

Levi said:

"You must immediately summon all level six and above experts of the Feathered People to this place."

The Great Prince looked at his father, and the King of Feather said:

"Go ahead, call everyone here."

Around the large crater.

One by one, level six experts arrived, many of them still confused about what had happened.

Seeing the King of Feather lying on the ground like a dead dog, their hearts were shocked.

"What happened to our king?"

"Who did it?"

Thirty-seven level six, and nine level seven, all gathered here.

Among them, seven were children of the King of Feather.

Levi thought to himself that this old man wasn’t particularly strong but was quite prolific.

The Seventh Prince who had once made harsh statements at the Saint Council was also among them.

The King of Feather said:

"From now on, the Feathered People must no longer attack the Rune Land and must not disobey orders from the Ultimate Saint if received."

The Seventh Prince, Raman, said dissatisfied:

"Father! The humans of the Rune Land expelled our emissary..."

Before he finished speaking, he was slapped away by the Great Prince.

"Do not interrupt when Father is speaking."

After the King of Feather finished speaking, all the Feathered People experts fell silent.

They understood that their king had lost to this black-armored swordsman and accepted his humiliating conditions. The humiliation they once imposed on the Rune Land now fell upon themselves.

Behind Levi, a towering blue greatsword appeared, it was Excalibur.

He said:

"To ensure everyone keeps their word, you all must swear an oath here, or face divine punishment."

These alien races were now coerced by him, but if they regretted during his hundred-year absence, the Rune Land would still be at risk.

As long as he bound all current level six and above experts, the rest would be insignificant. Over a hundred years, few new experts would arise.

The King of Feather and the Great Prince also took the oath. They were level 8 powerhouses; although Excalibur’s binding wasn’t strong, the impact was sufficient today with Levi’s battle.

Faced with the need to swear before Excalibur, the alien experts were angry but kept silent.

The King of Feather led the oath, then said:

"Swear, as I said, it’s a world of the survival of the fittest, it’s better to be degraded than exterminated."

The Great Prince looked displeased, he wanted to resist.

But seeing his father’s miserable state, he held back.

Afterward, everyone took their oath.

Excalibur shot beams of light into their bodies.

This was a Nine-level Treasure, the consequences of violation were severe.

The reason Levi could manage such a large organization with minimal internal betrayal was greatly due to Excalibur.

In this way, he had resolved one of the Three Realms and Four Lands.

The Feathered People’s strength was among the best, dealing with the others next would be easier.

Levi conjured the power of the Death Ember Dragon in his palm and sent it into the King of Feather’s body.

The severe injuries to his internal organs healed visibly fast.

Before long, he was half-recovered, and Levi ceased his actions.

He spoke calmly:

"I can destroy you or achieve you, I hope you know your place."

"By the way, lend me this armor."

The defense of this golden armor was so powerful that even Levi was envious.

The King of Feather reluctantly removed the armor and handed it to Levi.

The Feathered People had only two Clan Treasures and now both were gone.

Levi checked the storage items of the experts one by one.

Finally, he reaped significant rewards from the King of Feather and some princes, taking what was useful without hesitation.

The Feathered People experts wore faces of "joy," utterly humiliated.

"Consider these as compensation for what you did to the Rune Land, behave well in the future, and past grievances will be ignored."

With that, he left.

The King of Feather breathed a sigh of relief once Levi left.

The Great Prince asked:

"Father, what do we do next?"

The King of Feather replied:

"Continue to oversee the divine mountain as if nothing happened, and keep this matter confidential. This person’s origins are extraordinary, and his strength unfathomable. He is likely a powerhouse from the wizard civilization among the foreigners. Currently, on the Saint Roland Continent, across the Three Realms and Four Lands, he probably has no equal. Avoid direct confrontation, remember... living ignobly is better than dying well."

...

In the Rune Land.

In front of the Saint Council round table, a group of saints was still worried.

"What should we do? According to spies, the Feathered People are about to send troops to attack the Rune Land."

"Why not ask the Flame Country for aid? The Flame Clan has been favorable in their policies towards us."

"Don’t panic, if the Heavenly Venerate arranged this way, there must be a reason."

While they were discussing, a black-armored swordsman walked in.

"The Feathered People have withdrawn their troops."

[ps: There was an error in Chapter 477, the quota for Crimson Enslavement was used up, not one remaining. It has been corrected.]

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2247: 480: Across the Three Realms and Four Lands, None Can Rival Me!

Chapter 2247: Chapter 480: Across the Three Realms and Four Lands, None Can Rival Me!

Saint Council.

Everyone looked at the Dharma Transmission Venerable who had disappeared for a while.

“The Feathered People have retreated?”

“What?”

“Venerable, is this true?”

All the saints wore expressions of disbelief.

Levi said:

“It’s true, the King of Feather told me himself.”

Hearing this, there was a collective gasp at the round table.

“Venerable, did you go to the Feathered People Heavenly Island?”

“Alone?”

“And returned safely?”

The saints were already imagining the scene.

The Venerable, with a single sword, went to the Feathered People Heavenly Island.

Forced the King of Feather to abandon his plan to attack Rune Land and formed an alliance with it.

Too powerful!

Simply unbelievable!

Levi said:

“From now on, the Feathered People will ally with Rune Land, and if we are attacked, they will assist. You all can continue your teaching in Rune Land without worries.”

The Water Dragon Saint said:

“Congratulations Venerable, invincible in this realm!”

The Flame Wolf Saint said:

“Venerable above!”

These saints, if they previously submitted due to Levi’s imposing power,

now were completely convinced and genuinely impressed.

From ancient times, Rune Land always sought peace under the pressure of the Three Realms and Four Lands.

Even with the emergence of the King’s Right Saint, they could only navigate through the oppression of these alien race leaders.

In the end, none of these King’s Right Saints met a good end, many suddenly dying unexpectedly.

And now, one of the Four Lands, Feathered People Heavenly Island, actually lowered its proud head and allied with Rune Land.

Making those lofty beings of the Heavenly God Clan submit was truly challenging!

Yet the Dharma Transmission Venerable achieved it!

All the saints bowed deeply to Levi in great reverence.

“The Venerable’s deeds are boundless!”

“Rune Land will surely rise!”

“A golden age for Humans is about to commence!”

Watching the Venerable depart, the saints were filled with emotion.

“After countless years of suffering, we are finally on the right track, no longer needing to endure the scorn of those alien races.”

“Without a bold figure like the Venerable, Rune Land would not have broken free from the recurrence of its past history even after millions of years.”

“In this world, ultimately, strength is what matters. If one possesses overwhelming absolute ability, all challenges will become trivial.”

…

One month later.

Flame Country.

The black-armored swordsman came breaking through the void.

Levi, although obtained the [Golden Wind Jade Armor], did not wear it out.

He only kept it in his mind, able to manifest it when encountering an attack.

The Golden Armor was too flashy, not in line with Levi’s understated aesthetic.

He still preferred the black armor style of the Indestructible Armor.

Soon after, several burning palaces appeared on the crimson field ahead.

This was the Royal Capital of Flame Country.

Because Levi did not conceal his presence this time.

The upper echelons of Flame Country soon learned of the visit from the black-armored swordsman.

They were also paying attention to the situation in Rune Land, knowing that a powerful figure known as the Ultimate Saint had recently appeared.

Even through spies placed on the Feathered People Heavenly Island, they learned about the severe injury of the King of Feather.

Immediately, more than a dozen auras above Level 7 flew out from the Royal Capital.

Leading them was a crimson-scaled brawny man with flaming red hair soaring atop his head, wielding a huge axe.

He was the Flame Dragon Axe Master Uka, also Jabba’s father, the King of Flame Country!

Uka, seeing Levi, did not make a move.

“What brings the Ultimate Saint here? Our Flame Country has not sent troops to Rune Land, we will not set up embassies in Rune Land in the future either. As the king, I can promise that as long as Rune Land does not invade us, we will never take military action first!”

Levi said:

“A promise is not enough, I need you to swear an oath. If you comply with my requirements, I will not make things difficult for you, otherwise, there will inevitably be a bloody conflict.”

Uka’s face turned cold and said:

“As the king, I have always kept my word. Is my promise not enough? I know the Ultimate Saint has some means, but behaving so unreasonably, are you implying that our Flame Clan has no one?”

Levi said calmly:

“Uka, what I’m doing to you now pales in comparison to those filthy and sordid things your Flame Country has done to Rune Land in its history.”

Uka’s face was indecisive.

Jabba said:

“Father, why not first see what the contract terms are? From what I know, the King of Feather still hasn’t gotten out of bed… the elite of the Feathered People suffered thousands of losses, seriously injuring their vitality, taking centuries to recover.”

Uka said:

“Fine, let’s hear the terms first.”

Levi smiled and said:

“We have an old saying, ‘A wise man submits to circumstances.’

The treaty he drafted was simple.

First, from now on, all levels of the Flame Clan shall never intervene in any affairs of Rune Land.

Second, if Rune Land is invaded by black beasts or other alien races, the Flame Clan must unconditionally send troops to assist.

Third, the Flame Clan must annually tribute one-third of its annual yield of Level 7 [Red Flame Star Gold] and other resources, materials to Rune Land. A specific list of materials is provided.

Seeing this, Uka’s face turned ashen.

The other Level 7 experts of the Flame Clan were similarly affected.

“You… you are too outrageous!”

“Level 7 Red Flame Star Gold is already scarce, our annual yield isn’t much!”

“We can only agree to the first term, the others, we cannot agree to!”

“King, we cannot agree to such a humiliating treaty!”

“Exactly, let’s fight him, at worst, a fight to the end.”

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2248 - 480: Across the Three Realms and Four Lands, None Can Rival Me!

## Chapter 2248: Chapter 480: Across the Three Realms and Four Lands, None Can Rival Me!

"What do we have to fear with so many of us?"

Everyone expressed their anger and dissatisfaction.

Jabba tried to speak again:

"Everyone, at this moment, we must ensure the survival of our entire clan. Do you want to experience the Feathered People’s tragedy once again?"

The strong members of the Flame Clan angrily responded:

"Jabba, you’re truly weak and incompetent! I knew I wasn’t wrong about you!"

"Exactly, the situation with the Feathered People isn’t even confirmed as true or false yet."

"With a father as powerful as a top-tier powerhouse, what can they do?"

Watching the Flame Clan powerhouses argue endlessly, Levi asked:

"Lord Uka, have you made your decision?"

Uka said decisively:

"I, Uka, would rather die in battle than accept your terms."

Levi said nothing, behind him, the Nine-colored Emperor silently appeared, towering at three thousand meters.

If battle is necessary, then he has no choice.

The Red Emperor Domain suddenly opened, covering a radius of fifty miles!

In the boundless Hellfire, he came wielding his sword!

"I’ve heard the Flame Clan excels in controlling flames. Today, I’ll have a taste of that."

Uka shouted loudly as a huge axe of red flames appeared in his hand.

This axe radiated a precious glow, appearing quite extraordinary.

This is the Clan Treasure of the Flame Country, named the [Flame Dragon Battle Axe].

Thus, every King is also the "Flame Dragon Axe Master."

"The King is a once-in-a-millennium genius of the Flame Clan, able to resonate with the artifact spirit of the Flame Dragon Battle Axe at the age of ten, and can comprehend its strongest combat technique [Flame Dragon Prison Breaking Slash], defeating foes across the Three Realms and Four Lands with few opponents. How could this Ultimate Saint, who appeared out of nowhere, possibly match the King?"

"Indeed, the King of Feather is already old and aside from his speed, his strength is average. We of the Flame Clan master flames and are unrivaled in slaughter. We must believe in the King!"

"Judging by the aura, this Ultimate Saint doesn’t seem to be level 8. It’s uncertain who is truly stronger, and Jabba, this coward, is truly bringing shame to our Flame Country."

Boom!

An earth-shattering explosion resonated through the heavens and earth.

Uka wielded the huge axe, and the axe light carved a crack extending hundreds of miles on the ground.

Just like the Creation of Heaven and Earth by Pangu!

The spiritual weapons and Maya on the path of the axe light were heavily damaged, blasted away, and shattered.

The Nine-colored Emperor parried with a longsword, while Levi cast a primordial soul spell within.

Absolute Ice Point!

After one strike, Uka’s expression changed.

"A spell of immobilization?"

Though it immobilized only briefly, it put him at a disadvantage in an instant.

Seven Suns Falling Domain and Thunder Beast Technique detonated continuously.

Terrifying energy flames and lightning engulfed Uka.

The Nine-colored Emperor seized the advantage relentlessly, Chaos Sword Energy assailed!

Boom!

Uka, along with his axe, was forced back a hundred miles, plowing a trench on the ground.

"Flame Dragon Prison Breaking Slash!"

His figure flickered, like a fiery meteor, instantly falling beside Levi.

The annihilating axe light descended, and a set of Golden Armor appeared around Levi.

Flame Dragon Battle Axe vs. Golden Wind Jade Armor!

The clash of two Clan Treasures.

Levi was blasted away, landing steadily.

His physical defense was already strong, coupled with this Level 8 Exotic Treasure, he was nearly invincible.

This attack, which could instantly shatter the protective force field of an eight-circle ordinary wizard, was harmless to him!

"This armor truly is a superb treasure!"

His mind was settled, charging again.

Uka’s expression drastically changed.

"Golden Wind Jade Armor, did you take the Feathered People’s Clan Treasure?"

He now believed that the King of Feather might have indeed submitted to Rune Land.

This armor held a higher status in that old thing’s heart than his descendants.

To yield it so freely could only mean he was subdued by the Ultimate Saint.

Clang clang dong dong!

Emperor’s Sword and huge axe constantly collided, ringing with the sound of metal.

In terms of quality, the Level 8 Exotic Treasure naturally prevailed.

Levi could feel the Emperor’s Sword trembling and slightly unstable.

"In the future, most of my enemies will be of level 8. My divine weapons need to be entirely reforged with Level 8 Materials; otherwise, the effect in battles with level 8 powerhouses will be inferior even to fighting barehanded. If the divine weapon is damaged, it would be a loss."

But fortunately, Levi’s combat technique level was a notch higher.

Dragon Whale, Kunpeng, Pang Snake, Wuji...

The Ten Evil Martial Arts and Ten Absolute Extremes constantly transformed, with an abundance of techniques.

This left the Flame Dragon King, who relied on the singular [Flame Dragon Prison Breaking Slash], overwhelmed.

His heart was filled with shock.

"I must finish this battle swiftly; if it drags on, I might be the one to lose!"

He opened his mouth and expelled a mouthful of red flame blood, merging it into the axe before him.

"Come forth! Flame Dragon King!"

Boom!

Accompanied by the sound of a dragon’s roar!

A giant fire dragon with wings spanning ten thousand meters, enveloped in flames, emerged into the sky.

It was the artifact spirit of the Flame Dragon Battle Axe.

"He actually forced the King to use the artifact spirit? In the past, when the King battled the Thunder Marsh Clan’s King, it wasn’t this strenuous."

"No wonder the King of Feather was defeated. This person is indeed formidable, but once the artifact spirit is unsealed, everything ends."

"Yes, this artifact spirit can only be used once every hundred years after a period of dormancy. Once unsealed, the King becomes invincible."

"First, kill this person, then deal with Jabba, that fence-sitter!"

The strong members of the Flame Clan were filled with confidence, but Jabba inwardly disagreed.

"Alas, why won’t they listen... I just want to save them."

He had personally witnessed the terror of Levi.

In just two hundred years, his growth speed had left him numb.

Therefore, he knew, even if the King won this time, it would be futile.

Because the King couldn’t kill the master.

If after another hundred years the master returns, the King will surely lose!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2249 - 480: Across the Three Realms and Four Lands, None Can Rival Me!

## Chapter 2249: Chapter 480: Across the Three Realms and Four Lands, None Can Rival Me!

Levi looked at the roaring giant fire dragon, with a surge of level 8 Dragon’s Might pouring down.

"It’s actually a rare treasure with an artifact spirit; it seems it was a level 8 Fire Dragon Clan before its death!"

Among Levi’s rare treasures, only those Civilization Treasures left by Sauron had artifact spirits.

The other rare treasures did not have such things.

Artifact spirits are things that ancient wizards and antiquity wizards liked to make.

Nowadays, wizard tools or rare treasures generally don’t use them.

Mainly because ordinary artifact spirits are not very useful when added.

And high-level artifact spirits are hard to encounter.

This huge axe rare treasure, worthy of being the Clan Treasure.

After awakening the artifact spirit, the flames surrounding the Flame Dragon Battle Axe became much fiercer.

The axe wielder’s aura soared to the heavens, roaring:

"Meet your end! Flame Dragon Void-cutting Slash!"

Terrifying axe beams shot towards the sky, turning the sky within a radius of hundreds of miles into a crimson glow.

A fire dragon-shaped axe beam, all fangs and claws, rushed forward, sealing off the void, compressing forces from all directions, leaving Levi nowhere to escape!

Flame Dragon Void-cutting Slash was Uka’s strongest attack.

It had defeated many strong enemies before, without anyone capable of standing against it!

All the protective force fields of the emperor lit up, Levi donned the Golden Armor, with Doomsday Fist glowing bright!

"Heaven and Earth Destruction Fist!"

Accompanied by the shattering of four energy cores.

An invisible fist wind tore through the void within a hundred miles, and the sky shattered like a mirror.

Boom!

The fire dragon and the fist wind collided, and the shock wave swept away everything within the explosion radius, crushing it!

The Earth, sky, mountains, rivers, all began to vanish.

The emperor stood among them, with layers of force fields shattering, and his figure gradually dimmed, until it disappeared.

Levi remained unscathed.

In contrast, Uka stood in place, seemingly unable to accept all that had just happened.

"No one in the Three Realms and Four Lands can withstand this blow..."

"What is going on, who is this person truly?"

The Flame Clan’s experts were even more incredulous.

"Impossible! Absolutely impossible! With the awakening of the artifact spirit, the king is invincible!"

"This must be an illusion!"

Levi, unharmed, flew forward to attack, and his assaults grew increasingly fierce!

Uka had already lost the confidence and fighting spirit he had moments ago.

The great battle lasted for most of the day, with the two making the Flame Country their battlefield, turning the sky and earth chaotic and obscuring the sun and moon!

Under Levi’s tempestuous and continuous assaults, Uka’s movements became increasingly flawed.

Its hardened crimson scales were completely deformed by spells, with flesh and bones exposed.

It panted heavily, like an ox about to die from exhaustion.

Finally, accompanied by Levi’s heart-crushing punch.

Uka fell to the ground with eyes wide open, its breath utterly severed.

"You... I lost."

Its body had no blood left, not a bit of strength in it.

Indeed, it was powerful, but unfortunately, it was worn out to death by Levi.

It couldn’t retreat; monks can run, but temples can’t, and behind it was the Flame Country.

A soul emerged, it was Uka.

Suffering, confusion, regret, unwillingness, resentment...

Leon appeared and took away Uka’s soul.

Levi picked up the Flame Dragon Battle Axe expressionlessly and handed it to Jabba.

"From now on, you will be the king of the Flame Country. With this axe, who dares to disobey, shall be directly executed!"

Jabba first had a stunned expression, but quickly emerged from the sadness of losing a father, his heart ecstatic.

He had been waiting for this day for a long time.

The old thing is finally dead!

I, Jabba, am crowned king!

Jabba gripped the battle axe, trembling with excitement, and declared loudly:

"The great trend has passed, all brothers, Major Generals, those willing to stay and assist me in rebuilding a new Flame Country, step forward, those who aren’t, end yourselves..."

A dozen Level 7 experts, except for two with courage, all took a step forward.

It seems that most are afraid of death.

Especially after witnessing the king being killed by that demon king, their worldview had been shattered.

The two unwilling to surrender, one committed suicide with hatred, and one attempted to flee but was cut down by Jabba with an axe.

Jabba was already at Level 7 late stage, and even had the Flame Dragon Battle Axe.

After killing to set an example, no other Level 7 experts dared to disobey.

The Level 7 experts could see that Jabba had long since allied with the Ultimate Saint.

Now everyone was disheartened and abandoned their last bit of hope.

Levi was quite satisfied; it seemed Jabba was on the right track.

Jabba cast a cold gaze upon everyone, then kneeled before Levi.

"Lord, our Flame Country wishes to sign a contract!"

Levi said:

"Summon all experts above level 6."

Following the pattern, as done in the Feather Tribe.

All level 6 and above Flame Clan experts swore under the Excalibur.

Thus, the two major forces in the Three Realms and Four Lands, Flame Country and Feathered People Heavenly Island, both submitted.

After Levi entrusted Jabba with some matters, he left with Uka’s corpse.

Before leaving, he remembered to check those experts’ storage items and confiscated some things.

For a long time, the Three Realms and Four Lands had gathered many resources, even Truth Oddities, on the seventh floor.

Now, all these good things were taken by Levi.

There were too many other things, and he was hasty now, unable to count them all.

He could only leisurely enjoy them after returning to the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Next, he needed to deal with the Thunder Marsh Clan and the Giant Beast Restricted Area.

To smoothly subdue the Spider King, Levi considered repeatedly and made choices within the Crimson Enslavement quota.

He terminated Black Phoenix’s contract and replaced it with Excalibur.

With his current strength, he completely suppressed Black Phoenix, which posed no threat.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2250 - 480: Three Realms and Four Lands, Supreme Dominance!

## Chapter 2250: Chapter 480: Three Realms and Four Lands, Supreme Dominance!

Moreover, the Black Phoenix has already used its one and only chance of reincarnation.

It is a life-loving and intelligent female parrot, unwilling to engage in foolish acts.

...

Very soon.

A shocking piece of news spread across the Saint Roland Continent.

The rulers of the Flame Country and Feathered People Heavenly Island have all announced an everlasting alliance with Rune Land.

From now on, the Flame Clan and the Feathered People will no longer interfere with Rune Land, withdrawing all military forces.

At the same time, both parties declared.

Anyone opposing Rune Land will be considered a challenger to the Flame Country and Feathered People Heavenly Island.

Due to the Flame Country’s blockade, the news of the old king’s demise has not yet been publicized.

The Flame Clan and the Feathered People have always been among the strongest in the Three Realms and Four Lands.

Especially the Great Prince of the Feathered People, who recently showcased level 8 prowess in the divine mountain contest.

It made a decisive victory with unstoppable force, capturing most of the new intersection points.

On the surface, with two level 8 entities and two Clan Treasures, Feathered People Heavenly Island holds the supreme power!

Of course, they are unaware that the Clan Treasure was long taken away by Levi.

The Feathered People, who not long ago clamored for the overthrow of Rune Land.

Inexplicably laid down their arms and conceded.

The dramatic turn of events was caused by a legendary figure who recently rose in Rune Land this year!

The Ultimate Saint!

Rumor has it that under his unparalleled might and reasoning, the Flame Clan and the Feathered People have bowed down.

On this matter, neither the Flame Clan nor the Feathered People stepped forward to explain.

Subsequently, the Ice Realm, Golden Ruins, and Merfolk Palace all secluded themselves, withdrawing from the war.

And withdrew their troops from the divine mountain contest.

They quietly retreated from Rune Land, seemingly sensing a dangerous aura.

The Giant Beast Restricted Area has been silent since the defeat in the siege campaign half a year ago.

The Lightning Pool closed its secret realm doors, showing a guarded demeanor.

The chain reaction caused by the appearance of the Ultimate Saint eventually swept across the Three Realms and Four Lands.

Rune Land seized the opportunity, greatly advancing under the reforms of the Saint Council.

And the cultivation resources compensation from the Feathered People and Flame Clan soon followed.

Yet the Ultimate Saint quietly disappeared.

The major powers that have not yet been "visited" were all on edge, fearing the arrival of an unexpected guest.

Rune Land suddenly became an alien races restricted area, no one daring to set foot in it.

...

A month later.

Lightning Pool.

After two hundred years, Levi descended once more.

The last time, he had snuck in discreetly.

This time, he stood ostentatiously at the entrance of the Lightning Pool.

The guards were still the same two level 6 guards from two hundred years ago.

Upon seeing the suddenly appearing black-armored swordsman, they shivered.

This person’s portrait has now spread among the upper echelons of the Three Realms and Four Lands.

One guard tremulously asked:

"What is your purpose here, sir?"

Levi said:

"I’ve come to see the Thunder King, could you please inform him?"

The guards quickly sent the message, not daring to delay.

Before long, a purple giant exuding level 8 aura and standing three thousand meters tall strode forth.

It wore colorful beast skin, wrapped in purple lightning, resembling the Thunder God, holding a short-handled giant hammer.

This is the Thunder Marsh Clan’s Clan Treasure, the Thunder Mountain War Hammer.

Seeing this ominous visitor, the Thunder King’s expression shifted several times.

"What brings the Ultimate Saint here?"

Levi said:

"The Thunder King should already know my intentions, I want the Thunder Marsh Clan to sign a treaty with Rune Land."

The Thunder King said:

"Sir, our Thunder Marsh Clan has decided to seclude ourselves for a thousand years. During this time, no Thunder Marsh Clan disciples will take a step out of the Lightning Pool, let alone invade Rune Land."

This was already the greatest concession it was willing to make.

Levi said:

"Sign the contract, or face extermination."

His words were extremely arrogant because he indeed had the strength to back them up.

The Thunder King said:

"Do you really think you can surely defeat me? This Thunder Mountain War Hammer has been stained with the blood of level 8 powers."

Behind Levi, the Nine Demon Generals appeared.

Counting the Lord of Flame, he had already slain 11 level 8 powerhouses.

"Great Prince, come out."

In the void, countless golden feathers spun and descended, transforming into a golden Feathered People apparition.

It was extraordinary in appearance, exuding level 8 aura, precisely the Great Prince.

Seeing yet another level 8 arrive, the Thunder King was greatly shaken.

"Are you Feathered People also choosing to oppose our Thunder Marsh Clan?"

The Great Prince said:

"Thunder King, listen to my advice: sign the treaty. The Thunder Marsh Clan is already few in number, don’t let your stubbornness lead innocent tribesmen to destruction."

Seeing this show of force, the Thunder King knew the rumors were true.

The Ultimate Saint had already subdued the Feathered People and the Flame Clan, now teaming up with the Feathered People to pressure him!

He said:

"May I see the treaty terms?"

Levi then recited the prepared treaty to him.

The basic terms were the same, but with some additions.

First, the Thunder Marsh Clan must offer a piece of Thunder Pattern Wood that has endured for a hundred thousand years, and three pieces that have withstood for ten thousand years.

Second, the Thunder Marsh Clan needs to open the Lightning Pool Secret Realm to facilitate exploration by the humans of Rune Land.

Of course, opening it once every century will suffice, it doesn’t need to be permanently accessible.

Upon seeing the demand for a hundred-thousand-year Thunder Pattern Wood, the Thunder King twitched in his eyes.

They only possessed one such Thunder Pattern Wood, which was a pillar in the Priest Ancestor Temple.

This damn Ultimate Saint had set his sights on this ancestral treasure long ago, coming prepared!

And opening the Lightning Pool Secret Realm to the Humans was a downright insult to the Thunder Marsh Clan, who dominantly ruled this realm.

But finding himself powerless against the situation, after several hesitations, the Thunder King started to agree.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2251 - 480: Across the Three Realms and Four Lands, None Can Rival Me!

## Chapter 2251: Chapter 480: Across the Three Realms and Four Lands, None Can Rival Me!

When all the level six experts of the Thunder Marsh Clan swore before the Excalibur, the Great Prince suddenly felt emotional.

"The old era is over. From today, the glory of the Three Realms and Four Lands shall be no more."

"Humans rise from this point, the Saint Roland Continent welcomes a new epoch."

Levi arrived at the Thunder Marsh Temple.

The Thunder King reluctantly began ordering the demolition.

Levi felt a sense of satisfaction in his heart.

"With Ten Thousand Year Thunder Pattern Wood in hand, the wizard tower’s oddity materials have been collected, including [Thunder Pattern Wood], [Nightmare Wood], [Rock Transformation Wood]... When the Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique reaches level 8, I’ll head to the Heart Sea to retrieve the [Soaking Water Wood] left by Sauron myself. Having these four Strange Woods, the main framework of the wizard tower can start being refined. The remaining oddities can be added slowly later."

The Ten Thousand Year Divine Wood, Levi plans to sell it when in urgent need of money.

Or perhaps keep it in the Tower of Dawn as an ancestral treasure.

Lastly, Levi, following custom, inspected the storage space of the clan’s experts and confiscated a portion.

Levi has been quite merciful to these alien races.

If he were a bit more ruthless, he could have exterminated them all or reduced them to slavery, seizing all resources.

The reason he keeps these alien races is mainly for sustainable development.

To let these alien races, generation after generation, gather resources within the ancient tower for him, and shelter the Rune Land Humans as they grow.

Additionally, during the Blood Battle, these alien races serve as a good source of military reinforcement.

This time, upon leaving, he plans to bring out a batch from each alien race to the Ancient Dragon Continent to breed and expand.

Whether it’s the Thunder Marsh Clan, the Feathered People, or the Flame Clan, they are inherently powerful groups.

Their drawback is the difficulty in reproduction, the population is hard to increase, but they can all become soldiers.

...

Ten Thousand Thunder Lake.

The Thunderbolt Destroyer, Spaton, was sleeping.

Inhaling and exhaling the endless elemental power of thunder with each breath.

As the absolute overlord of this area, its days are dull and boring.

The only blemish is being robbed of its accompanying oddity by a damn foreigner two hundred years ago.

This has made its growth slightly slower than before.

But the impact is minimal. This Thunder Lake can only support one level 8 thunder elemental spirit.

Coupled with the level restrictions of this world.

It doesn’t expect to reach level 9 here. For the rest of its long lifespan, it can idly spend its days.

"Big guy, I’m back again."

The Thunderbolt Destroyer seemed to hear a familiar voice.Correct content is on freew.ebno(v)e\l.(c)om.

The figure from its memory appeared once more before it.

"Despicable foreigner!"

The Thunderbolt Destroyer immediately turned over, stirring the Thunder Lake for hundreds of miles into turmoil.

The black-armored swordsman stood with arms crossed, flanked by two other level eight presences.

One was its old neighbor, the Thunder King.

This guy had tried many times to subdue it, but every expedition to Thunder Lake ended in failure.

So he dispatched Thunder Marsh Clan experts to keep an eye on it.

The other was a golden birdman it hadn’t seen before.

At this moment, they followed the foreigner’s lead, respectfully trailing behind.

This left the Thunderbolt Destroyer somewhat shocked.

It felt that something was amiss.

Could they shamelessly be teaming up to attack it?

This would be highly unsporting of a knight!

The Thunder King gripped the warhammer and struck down abruptly, causing Thunder Lake to rise in ten-thousand-meter waves.

Endless lightning liquid surged forward.

The Great Prince drove a golden gale towards the Thunderbolt Destroyer.

Levi leisurely released the Nine-colored Emperor.

Three against one, the battle held no suspense.

The Thunderbolt Destroyer wanted to flee but was easily detained by Levi using the Chaotic Sky Demon Mirror.

The Thunderbolt Destroyer said:

"What do you want? I’ve already forgiven you for stealing my things!"

Levi said:

"Sign the Elemental Spirit Contract, acknowledge me as master, serve for a thousand years, and you can regain freedom, or be killed by me now."

The Thunderbolt Destroyer raged:

"What? Acknowledge you as master?"

Feeling Levi’s overwhelming killing intent.

It softened its tone, stammering:

"A thousand years, are you serious?"

Levi said:

"Why would I lie to you? I have many Elemental Lord friends. You can ask them when you return."

He referred to the former Flame Avenger Anvada, now Fire Phoenix Phoenix.

The Thunderbolt Destroyer pondered.

"A thousand years is nothing to me... With trees in place, fear no lack of wood."

As a level 8 fire element, it has a long lifespan.

Even with another thousand years gone by, it would still have nearly ten thousand years of carefree days.

It said:

"I’ll agree to sign the Elemental Spirit Contract, hoping you’ll keep your word!"

Levi said:

"I never deceive."

He easily subdued the Thunderbolt Destroyer.

The Thunderbolt Destroyer inwardly vowed:

"As the saying goes ’sweet after bitterness’, after several thousand years, after this foreigner dies of old age, I’ll have plenty of time. By then, I must avenge today’s humiliation!"

It didn’t know that its small bit of hostility had long been sensed by Levi.

Levi acted as if unaware, having grown accustomed to such scenarios.

Phoenix thought similarly in the past.

And now?

Even if he let Phoenix go, it wouldn’t want to leave the Ancient Dragon Continent.

A thousand years later, he wanted this thunder element to weep and beg to stay by his side.

Standing on the Thunderbolt Destroyer’s back, Levi felt elated.

This big guy had amassed some good things over the years, and he confiscated them all.

He continued to stroll around Thunder Lake, perhaps finding more gains.

In the blink of an eye, half a month had passed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2252 - 480: Across the Three Realms and Four Lands, None Can Rival Me!

## Chapter 2252: Chapter 480: Across the Three Realms and Four Lands, None Can Rival Me!

Thunder Lake is filled with lightning, with nothing else besides some Thunder Element Ore.

Then there are some Thunder-related Oddities, ranging from Earth to Morning Star-level.

Among them is a Morning Star-level "Thunder God’s Eye," exactly what Levi needs.

As for the Bright Moon, it hasn’t been found.

To be able to give birth to a Thunder God’s Heart is already not easy.

After all, this is just the seventh floor, Levi didn’t have high expectations to begin with.

In any case, this time’s harvest is greater than all his previous ancient tower explorations combined.

After all, he’s taken quite a few good items from the Three Realms and Four Lands.

Just the number of Truth Oddities alone has reached a terrifying number.

...

Time flies.

Soon, after the Flame Clan and the Feather Tribe, the Thunder Marsh Clan also announced.

The Thunder Marsh Clan withdrew indefinitely from Rune Land, promising not to interfere with its free development.

Moreover, any person in Rune Land who believes they have enough strength.

Can explore the Thunder Pool Secret Realm every hundred years.

As long as they don’t infringe on the Thunder Marsh Clan’s settlements and members.

The Thunder Marsh Clan won’t attack explorers, but explorers are responsible for their own lives and deaths.

The Thunder Marsh Clan is not responsible for any other crises encountered.

If Rune Land were to be invaded by external enemies, the Thunder Marsh Clan would send troops to support!

The Thunder Marsh Clan, Feathered People, and Flame Clan, the three major powers all made their positions known, marking that nearly half of the alien forces had been taken down by the Ultimate Saint.

The safety of Rune Land had been maximally guaranteed.

The remaining forces, without waiting for the Ultimate Saint to visit, all voluntarily declared.

No longer interfering with Rune Land affairs, they all presented their compensatory gifts to Rune Land, expressing sincerity.

Of course, there was one exception.

That is the only power in the Three Realms and Four Lands without an organized structure, the Giant Beast Restricted Area.

Other places have established civilized societies, which are still communicable.

But here, it’s just a group of crazed black beasts.

Only the Spider King hides behind the scenes.

Using puppets to secretly manipulate these black beasts for its own use.

The Spider King is hidden deeply, and up till now, its true form has never appeared on the Saint Roland Continent.

No one knows where the Spider King is hidden, nor does anyone know how strong the Spider King truly is?

This is where the Spider King’s confidence lies.

But recently, someone inadvertently discovered.

The Ultimate Saint ventured alone into the Giant Beast Restricted Area and was lost.

The major powers secretly turned their eyes towards the restricted area.

They want to know, could this legendary figure of the moment.

Flatten the restricted area? Find the ever-elusive Spider King and conquer it?

Although the Spider King is a loner, its strength is undeniable.

Anyone who takes it as just an ordinary level 8 extraordinary creature will suffer greatly.

The Ice Realm, Golden Ruins, and Merfolk Palace secretly breathed a sigh of relief.

If the Ultimate Saint and the Spider King ended up defeating each other, or if the Ultimate Saint were killed by the Spider King, that would be the best outcome.

Once the Ultimate Saint dies, the previously signed unequal treaties with various clans would automatically become null and void.

The Saint Roland Continent could once again return to the state of the alien races dividing the world.

Rune Land would suffer a terrifying counter-assault, completely annihilated.

The existence of humans could become history, reduced to a few lines in the annals of alien races.

Simply put, a civilization that rises relying on individual power is unstable.

Once this ceiling falls, it’s hard to sustain.

Rune Land wants to develop its strength to withstand the alien races may take thousands, even tens of thousands of years.

The human lifespan is short; can the Ultimate Saint live that long?

But if the Spider King failed, then these alien races would abandon their last fantasies.

From then on, they would act humbly before the Ultimate Saint.

Until this deity-like figure grows old and dies!

...

Rune Land.

Saint Council.

All the saints showed smiles they hadn’t shown for a long time.

The haze that once loomed over billions of human heads had thinned considerably.

The news of the Ultimate Saint going to the Giant Beast Restricted Area had spread between the city-states.

After seeing the major powers’ drastic change of attitude, everyone believed that the Ultimate Saint would surely return crowned in triumph from this adventure.free\.c o(m)

He possesses the strength that surpasses an entire era!

The Water Dragon Saint gazed in the direction of the restricted area.

"Everyone, do you see? We are witnessing history!"

The Flame Wolf Saint exclaimed passionately:

"The era we are in, since the creation of the Saint Roland Continent, is the luckiest era for humanity!

Our ancestors endured countless dark cycles, repeatedly thrown into the abyss. Sometimes, they could climb above the abyss only to find seven great mountains pushing them mercilessly back down...

But now, the Ultimate Saint is attempting to change all this, those exalted alien races have lowered their noble heads, willing to negotiate with us, willing to forgo their interests.

Because, the Ultimate Saint’s fist is the biggest, and his reasoning the strongest!"

The Water Dragon Saint raised the flag of Gray-White Academy high.

"But as the Ultimate Saint has said, we cannot pin our hopes on just one hero; heroes may change an era but cannot ensure the continuity of a civilization! We must grow strong ourselves, so that in millennia, tens of thousands of years later, Gray-White Academy will produce more and more powerful individuals, who will be the pillars and backbone of the Saint Roland human clan."

"These individuals will have the privilege to follow the Ultimate Saint, to battle in broader realms!"

"This is called the Multidimensional Plane, an endlessly exciting stage!"

With passionate and sincere speeches.

The atmosphere reached a climax.

"Gray-White Academy!"

"Ultimate Saint!"

A transcendent seed had been planted in the hearts of mortals.

And Rune Masters now had aspirations for broader horizons.

This year would be forever remembered by the people of Rune Land.

They named it: The First Year of Apocalypse.

From now on.

More and more people would embark on the transcendent paths, pursuing ultimate transcendence!

And Levi’s vision has been realized.

Using the humans in the ancient tower, supporting the Ancient Dragon Continent, thus channeling more blood into the Wizard World.

To pour out all strength to get through the present blood battle.

Among them, some people will surely become one of the dazzling stars in the distant future!

Possibly even giving birth to Grand Wizards, Legendary Wizards, profoundly changing the historical process of the Wizard World.

...

"Law Enforcer’s Manual" Article 1:

[Law enforcers must ensure that their actions contribute to the Nora Clan and the wizard civilization; must ensure to never stand on the opposing side of the Nora Clan and the wizard civilization in civil wars; while satisfied with the aforementioned basic criteria, law enforcers may modulate clauses within reasonable bounds and empathy; law enforcers are not gods and need not be the beacon of civilization, only to light the candle in hand.

—Dark Tower Master, Sauron]

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2253 - 481: Overprotect Harvest, Phoenix Rests on the Parasol Tree!

## Chapter 2253: Chapter 481: Overprotect Harvest, Phoenix Rests on the Parasol Tree!

Dark Ancient Tower.

The seventh floor.

Giant Beast Restricted Area.

The Star-devouring Spider King silently watched its duplication receive intelligence from the front.

"How has he advanced so quickly? Two hundred years ago, he could only flee in panic before me, and now, two hundred years later, he has made the Flame Clan, Feathered People, and the Thunder Marsh Clan bow down."

The growth path of the black-armored swordsman has already exceeded its understanding.

It knows that human wizards advance generally quickly because they are short-lived species and possess higher wisdom.

But for it to be this fast, it is still somewhat inexplicable.

"I understand now, it must be that the time flow of the outside world is different from this realm, two hundred years here equates to two thousand years outside... it must be this way."

"In this light, living in this cage is not necessarily a bad thing."

"I have Number One and Number Two, two Level 8 avatars. If the Ultimate Saint comes to trouble me, he’ll ensure a one-way trip. Besides, I’m hidden in the Giant Beast Restricted Area, with spies everywhere—he may not necessarily find me."

The Spider King does not plan to leave the Giant Beast Restricted Area.

In the vast land of Saint Roland, only here is the best place for its development.

Days pass by.

Levi rampaged in the Giant Beast Restricted Area, robbing black beasts.

The Spider King didn’t dispatch a Level 7 avatar to throw away life, seemingly planning to play dead.

Levi seized this opportunity to search for members of the Dragon Clan, especially the females.

With his current strength, he doesn’t need Crimson Enslavement and can forcibly suppress all these black beasts.

The sealing enters the Black Soul Demon Tower and then brings them back to the Ancient Dragon Continent for purification by the Giant Beast Paradise.

Due to the lack of interference from the Spider King, Levi harvested 6 species of mixed-blood dragon clan within half a month.

Totalling over ten, including three female dragons.

Today.

The Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon of the Mo Family Generals came flying, clutching a struggling earth-colored giant dragon.

This giant dragon has the prowess of Level 6 Late Stage, evidently being an Earthquake Dragon... and it’s female!

No wonder the Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon is so happy.

Levi’s face lit with delight.

"Wonderful! The Ganwen Cui brothers have wives now!"

The three brothers have already grown to complete bodies.

As they enter adulthood, they will begin to gradually age until they die naturally.

Of course, with the lifespan of sub-dragons, they at least have two thousand years of leisure.

But now that they are adult dragons, Levi, as the head of the Dragon Palace family, must certainly arrange marriages.

He never expected to find female dragons of the same type, only hoping for ones that are closely related.

Unexpectedly, today’s find is a pleasant surprise.

He set up a restriction and sent this female Earthquake Dragon into the Black Soul Demon Tower.

"Not bad, keep searching."

"No matter the level or quality of the Dragon Clan, do not kill them. Capture them alive."

With the Shadow Dragon Group, Levi is extremely convenient in whatever he does.

He took out the Spider King’s duplication he obtained earlier; it had been injected with venom by Leon and was still unconscious.

"For others, finding this Spider King would indeed be difficult, but unfortunately for you, encountering me means a doomed fate."

Among the Three Realms and Four Lands, the Giant Beast Restricted Area imposes the greatest threat to the Rune Land.

Levi must eradicate the Spider King and clear the powerful black beasts within.

He summoned the [Vengeful Spirit Girl] from the Black Soul Demon Tower.

This is the only general under Levi’s command who mastered the curse technique.

For this ancient tower expedition, Levi specifically brought her along.

The girl now has mid-stage Level 6 strength, much weaker compared to the Spider King.

Of course, Levi does not intend for her to curse the Spider King to death from afar.

He merely needs her to cast a spell to pinpoint the location of the original body through the duplication.𝐟𝕣𝕖𝐞𝐰𝕖𝚋𝐧𝗼𝚟𝐞𝕝.𝗰𝐨𝐦

As far as he knows, the Curse Faction is most skilled at such tasks, so presumably the girl is similar.

"Can you deduce the approximate location of its original body based on its aura?"

"Master, let me try. There should be no problem unless the opponent is skilled at anti-divination, anti-curse, or if the realm differs too much, then the results might not be accurate."

"No problem, just the approximate location is enough."

After obtaining the spider duplication, the Vengeful Spirit Girl took out her doll puppet.

Her sharp nails drew a strand of white air from the duplication as she chanted a complex incantation.

The puppet doll came alive, staring with eerie big eyes and inhaled the white air into its belly.

The Vengeful Spirit Girl began casting spells, the process laborious due to the target being Level 8.

After half a day, she exhaled heavily.

"Master, I have a rough idea of its location."

...

In the boundless fog, a gigantic shadow cast over the Earth.

"Long time no see."𝗳𝐫𝚎𝗲𝚠𝚎𝗯𝕟𝐨𝘃𝚎𝗹.𝗰𝗼𝗺

The seemingly friendly words of greeting startled the Spider King, busy refining duplications.

A green lantern glanced ahead, revealing the leisurely figure of the black-armored swordsman.

"How did you know I was here?"

"You refuse to tread the path to Heaven and insist on venturing into the doorless Hell; then die here!"

The Spider King reacted, hastily commanding Number One and Number Two towards the black-armored swordsman.

Puppet Number Two, Levi had already been forewarned, is a Centipede Giant Demon with early-stage Level 8 power.

But that Number One caused Levi’s eyes to change slightly.

It was a black chicken, standing a thousand meters tall, with two white spots flowing towards the tail.

Two fluttering white tail feathers adorned the back, sharp beak emitting "cluck-cluck-cluck" sounds.

"What a big black chicken."

Although Levi is an expert of the Dragon School of Thought, not every transcendent creature was familiar to him.

This black chicken was one he hadn’t encountered before.

He only felt that this black chicken could possess Level 8 power.

It certainly contains an extraordinarily dense Legendary Bloodline Factor, possibly Mythical level.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2254 - 481: Bountiful Overprotect, The Phoenix Perches on the Parasol Tree!

## Chapter 2254: Chapter 481: Bountiful Overprotect, The Phoenix Perches on the Parasol Tree!

The Blood Tribulation Master of the Pheasant Knight is a Legendary creature known as the "Red Pheasant."

This Black Chicken, if captured and purified.

Can not only guard the house but also promote the knight’s practice of pheasant breathing techniques.

As long as the Spider King is subdued, these black beasts will all be his, a sure profit!

Faced with two level 8 giant beasts attacking together, Levi cannot withstand them head-on.

That Black Chicken is skilled at using sound wave attacks, singing loudly and forming strange sounds in circles.

Moreover, it’s incredibly fast, like black lightning.𝙛𝒓𝓮𝒆𝔀𝒆𝙗𝓷𝒐𝙫𝒆𝙡.𝒄𝓸𝓶

Its sharp wings and black claws have left the Nine-colored Emperor severely injured.

It must be said, in the Three Realms and Four Lands, the Spider King is the most troublesome to face alone.

After all, it has too many subordinates under its control.

Levi unleashed the Red Emperor Domain, pointing his longsword to the sky, sending Sword Qi straight to the heavens!

The Black Soul Demon Tower grew with the wind, and the Death Storm swept across hundreds of miles.

Simultaneously, three level 8 auras surfaced from within the tower.

Thunder Crocodile, Thunder King, Great Prince, all charged out.

With the ability to surround, Levi naturally wouldn’t fight alone.

He had long contained these three level 8s within the tower, just waiting to gang up.

He was determined to get the Spider King!

He deliberately created the illusion of entering the restricted area alone, just to lull the Spider King into complacency.𝒇𝒓𝙚𝒆𝔀𝓮𝓫𝒏𝓸𝙫𝓮𝓵.𝓬𝙤𝙢

To prevent the overly cautious Spider King from abandoning its nest and fleeing!

"Thunder King, what do you mean by this? Do you also want to be my enemy?"

The Spider King was caught by surprise, even its neighbor wanted to eradicate it completely.

The Thunder King said:

"Hmph, Spider King, you previously sent your duplications to intrude into my Lightning Pool Secret Realm without reason, killing my people. This time, I’m here to seek justice!"

Seeing the scene, the Spider King looked despairing.

It had no will to fight left, letting Number One and Number Two hold back Levi, as it transformed into black smoke, trying to escape.

The Thunder King, Great Prince, and others made their moves, their terrifying spell-like abilities stirred up hundreds of miles.

Levi’s Chaotic Sky Demon Mirror merely swept once, and the Spider King remained behind.

He ordered the Thunder King and others to gang up on the Spider King while he remotely cast spells.

The Nine-colored Emperor alone managed to hold off both level 8 black beasts, Number One and Number Two, for a moment.

Before long, under an overwhelming advantage, the Spider King was defeated without suspense.

The fog that shrouded the center of the restricted area also disappeared, allowing Levi to see the true form of the Spider King.

Everyone, including Levi, was shocked.

The true form of the Spider King was only the size of a palm.

From the beginning, the shadow within the fog was nothing but a disguised illusion.

Used to seeing giant beasts spanning hundreds or thousands of meters.

Seeing the Spider King, Levi even found it somewhat cute.

The Thunder King scoffed:

"No wonder the Spider King is like a Divine Dragon, always hiding and never showing itself. Turns out it’s a paper tiger, all its power is in puppets; the true form is so weak it’s unbearable."

The Great Prince couldn’t help but laugh:

"Who could have thought that the overlord of the Giant Beast Restricted Area is actually such a cute little spider."

The Spider King’s watery big eyes glared angrily at Levi.

"Despicable outsider! If it were one-on-one, you would definitely not be my opponent... Master."

The large hand of the Nine-colored Emperor easily grasped the Spider King, and Levi used "Crimson Enslavement" to control it.

The Spider King submissively crouched at Levi’s feet, having lost its former imposing manner.

This Spider King was indeed extraordinary, possessing extremely powerful control abilities, yet its true form’s combat prowess was utterly ordinary.

Levi didn’t know how it managed to control those level 8 black beasts.

One can only say that gains and losses coexist; the Creator understands balance in professions.

In the Multidimensional Plane, aside from cheaters, there’s no absolutely perfect profession or creature.

Every life form has its shortcoming, and that is their weakness.

Otherwise, the ecological balance of the Land of Darkness would undoubtedly be broken.

The Thunder King and the Great Prince felt apprehensive seeing Levi use bizarre means to control the rebellious Spider King.

By comparison, having just sworn an oath is already a good deal for them.

At least they haven’t completely lost their personality and autonomy.

Levi said:

"You all can go back now."

The Thunder King and Great Prince hurriedly left to guard their own lairs.

Meanwhile, Number One and Number Two remained motionless where they were.

Levi looked at the small spider in his palm.

"Do you have a name?"

"Master, my name is Peter Pan."

Levi had the Spider King frankly reveal its experiences, abilities, and private stash to him.

It was truly an understanding of the mysterious transcendent creature, the Star-devouring Spider King.

At its peak, the Spider King had 2 level 8 puppets, 13 level 7 puppets, and 33 level 6 puppets.

As well as countless low-level and middle-level puppets.

These were all its duplications and eyes.

Of course, after encountering Levi, this disaster star, it lost many level 7 and level 6 puppets.

Now, there aren’t as many as before.

Such a huge number of duplication puppets were accumulated slowly over a long time.

If lost, ordinary puppets can be replenished relatively easily.

Level 6 and above cannot be restored in the short term, which would greatly affect its strength.

These puppets, consisting of humans, black beasts, and alien races, are spread throughout the Three Realms and Four Lands.

Through these puppets, the Spider King established a powerful intelligence network.

At the same time, by controlling those black beast lords, it indirectly controlled countless black beast armies.

In some respects, its ability to accommodate an entire army by itself is even stronger than Levi’s.

However, the downside is sacrificing too much of its own body’s power, relying entirely on external things.

Thus, the Spider King’s true form must hide in places hard to discover.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2255 - 481: Bountiful Overprotect, The Phoenix Perches on the Parasol Tree!

## Chapter 2255: Chapter 481: Bountiful Overprotect, The Phoenix Perches on the Parasol Tree!

"Leaving the Spider King with this kind of ability in the Dark Ancient Tower is truly a waste of talent. His stage should be the vast and boundless Land of Darkness."

Levi decided to take the Spider King out.

Then in the Land of Darkness, he would find a place for the Spider King to establish its own powerful force.

Relying on the Spider King’s ability, it could quickly assemble a large army of black beasts.

On one hand, it could help him find the Dragon Clan or other rare creatures.

On the other hand, it could also search for resources and enemies in the Land of Darkness.

When necessary, this army of black beasts could be used to fight against demons.𝗳𝐫𝚎𝗲𝚠𝚎𝗯𝕟𝐨𝘃𝚎𝗹.𝗰𝗼𝗺

The black beasts are highly adaptable and have lived for generations in the dangerous Land of Darkness.

They are inherently full of various pollutants and corrosive elements that even wizards found tricky to handle before the Purification Elixir appeared.

Other civilizations hardly utilized them, and apart from themselves, they had no natural predators.

Over time, without interference, black beasts have become like pests in the Land of Darkness.

If demons are like termites living in nests, then the black beasts are like locusts scattered across the fields.

With the Spider King’s ability, Levi could quietly accumulate a black beast army.

These black beasts don’t need purification; they are merely cannon fodder in war.

In the final moments in the ancient tower, Levi had the Spider King summon back the puppets it had deployed outside.

These puppets needed to leave with the Spider King.

This journey to the ancient tower could be considered as having flattened the Giant Beast Restricted Area.

Though many black beasts survived, they could not form a unified command.

For Rune Land, they were just sources of experience.

Prior to this, Levi had already passed on the knowledge of the Purification Elixir and the Saint Fruit to them.

These humans would soon be able to harness the black beasts on a large scale to develop weapon-making, arrays, and pharmacy.

Looking at the Saint Roland Continent.

Among the Three Realms and Four Lands, only the Golden Ruins, Ice Realm, and Merfolk Palace remained unconquered.

But their influence was negligible.

With the constraints of the Flame Clan, Feathered People, and the Thunder Marsh Clan.

Those three forces no longer posed a significant threat to Rune Land.

Moreover, Levi did not plan to inform these natives about his departure.

Unaware of his leaving, they wouldn’t dare to cause trouble.

With the solid foundation he laid.

If the humans of Rune Land couldn’t develop further.

Then there was no need to cultivate them; it would be like helping a hopeless fool.

Compared to the oppression from the Three Realms and Four Lands.

The oppression of super civilizations like the Abyss and astral world on wizard civilization is much more intense.

Even with such hellish beginnings, wizard civilization managed to grow strong.

Rune Land would undoubtedly be fine.

...

A month later.

On the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Primordial soul wizards of the Tower of Dawn, along with teachers from various academies, gathered together.

They all looked at the young wizards behind Levi with expressions of shock.

The oldest was over two hundred years, and the youngest was still in swaddling clothes.

Totaling over a hundred, their cultivation levels varied from zero to the fourth-circle.

Most of them had a double affinity or higher-grade talent.𝐟𝐫𝕖𝗲𝘄𝚎𝗯𝕟𝐨𝕧𝐞𝚕.𝕔𝕠𝐦

Among them were 5 Children of the Elements and 23 special talent holders from various sects.

This group of people had the potential to enter top wizard organizations for cultivation.

And Levi had somehow managed to find over a hundred of them at once.

It was like a dream.

Levi said:

"You all are the pillars of the Tower of Dawn. I entrust this group of young people to you, hoping you can cultivate more excellent talent like Ms. Marlene, spreading outstanding wizards across the world, engaging in blood battles, fighting for the Ancient Dragon Continent, for the wizard civilization!"

The majority of these seedlings came from Rune Land.

Since it was an underdeveloped blue ocean, the initial harvest was substantial.

Levi estimated that it might decrease in the future.

But bringing back a few Children of the Elements and some special talent holders every century was still possible.

Over time, in a millennium, the Tower of Dawn would surely produce more primordial soul wizards.

Additionally, Levi brought out a small number of Feathered People, Flame Clan, and Thunder Marsh Clan members.

They were all properly settled.

On one hand, to propagate their clans, and on the other, for the Tower of Dawn to study.

The Spider King and its puppet army were temporarily placed in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland by Levi.

He had already thought of a future development site for the Spider King.

It was located very far from the Wizard World, in a highly desolate area.

Apart from black beasts, there was nothing else.

Even demons were unwilling to go.

Thus, the smoke of blood battles hadn’t reached there yet.

That place was... the Burning Rock World.

...

Nora Year 518.

Blood Battle Year 304.

In the past six months, Levi continued his cultivation while taking stock of his gains.

In the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, Levi was often seen smiling widely.

Marlene looked at the mountain of treasures and resources in front of Levi, her mouth slightly agape.

"Did you get all of these from the Dark Ancient Tower?"

"Yes."

"Did you empty the tower?"

"How could that be? Ten of me couldn’t empty the Dark Ancient Tower, a sea so vast, I’ve only taken a ladle."

Levi picked up the Wind Destruction Realm to show Marlene.

"There should be fragments of a medium-sized plane inside. If you refine it, what realm could you reach?"

Marlene said:

"I’m at Level 7 now, and to advance further requires an immense amount of energy. After all, I’m of the divine tree’s body, not to be measured by common sense; I estimate at most Level 7 Middle Stage."

Levi appeared slightly helpless.

"Alright, it seems it’s still not enough."

It truly is challenging to increase the realm of a divine tree.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2256 - 481: Overprotect Harvest, Phoenix Rests on the Parasol Tree!

## Chapter 2256: Chapter 481: Overprotect Harvest, Phoenix Rests on the Parasol Tree!

After Levi’s inventory, his gains within the ancient tower can be described as "overprotective."

The gains are mainly divided into two parts.

One part is what he collected on his own while wandering around the ancient tower.

There are a total of 13 Truth Oddities, but they are all Earth and sky-level.

There are also several cultivation resources and materials, not worth mentioning.

The most important harvest still comes from the Three Realms and Four Lands.

These giants had already collected the resources for Levi, he just needed to take them.

On the side of the Feathered People, he obtained two Clan Treasures and two Level 7 Treasures.

Namely the level 8 [Golden Wind Jade Armor] and [Wind Destruction Realm].

Level 7 [Golden Silkworm Armor] and [Wind Killing Sword].

He had already handed the Golden Silkworm Armor over to Lord Victor for use, and the Wind Killing Sword was placed in the organization’s treasury.

The Clan Treasures are naturally for Levi’s own use.

With these two exotic treasures, hunting down Level 8 early-stage demons is even easier.

In addition, Levi also obtained a large amount of ore, medicinal herbs, and other resources from the Feathered People.

He sent all the ore to [Fire Dragon Sky Work], keeping only a piece of level 8 [Gale Holy Gold].

This item in the Wizard World is only produced in the dojo of the Storm School of Thought in small quantities.

They are all controlled by top wizard organizations.

Usually, just releasing a small piece could auction for billions at sky-high prices.

And Levi’s piece is as large as a human head.

The auction would start at at least tens of billions, and it could make several conventional eight-ring wizarding devices.

He kept it to remold the divine weapon [Wind Thunder Wings].

As for the Feathered People’s medicinal herbs, they were all sent to the Gandolf Pharmacy.

With the resources he provided, the business turnover of both industries should surge in the upcoming period.

Levi, as the major shareholder behind the scenes, naturally rakes in hefty profits.

As for the Flame Clan.

Levi did not take the Clan Treasure and left it for Jabba to rule the country.

The Flame Dragon Battle Axe, also a rare top-quality among the Level 8 Exotic Treasures, has a powerful artifact spirit.

Its quality is no less inferior to Triss’s Demon Dragon Whip.

But Levi doesn’t really have any use for it.

Leaving it in the Flame Clan is a blessing for Jabba.

It could assist him in not perishing before Level 8, stabilizing his reign.

Levi also obtained at least enough seventh-level ore [Red Flame Star Gold] to refine 10 seven-ring witch artifacts.

He sent it to Ace, fulfilling Ace’s weapon refinement desires.

With these top-quality ores, Ace’s entire arsenal of wizard tools could be finely reforged.

Additionally, there’s a piece of level 8 [Blazing Heart Holy Iron], a treasured item of the king.

Levi plans to use it to remold the divine weapon [Crimson Dragon Slash].

Other medicinal herbs and material resources, as well as sixth-level Treasures, need not be explained in detail as Levi has properly arranged everything.

Lastly, from the king’s side, he obtained a rare treasure called [Prison Star Ring].

Its function is similar to the Wizard Tool [Spirit Binding Ring], which was the treasure used by the ancestors of the Flame Country to control the giant dragons.

After that dragon fell, they refined it into the Flame Dragon Battle Axe, turning it into an artifact spirit.

This Prison Star Ring can make up for Levi’s shortage in Crimson Enslavement quotas.

Thunder Marsh Clan’s spoils.

The most important thing is the ten-thousand-year Thunder Pattern Wood and three pieces of ten-thousand-year Thunder Pattern Wood, invaluable.

Levi also obtained five pieces of sixth-level Exotic Treasure and two pieces of seventh-level Exotic Treasure.

He put them all in the organization’s treasury, available for members to rent and exchange with War Merit.

As the head of the organization, while enjoying benefits, he must also consider those beneath him.

If the organization’s treasury does not have good things, it wouldn’t attract the members.

There must be such treasures hanging in the treasury, making them envious, wanting to exchange but unable to.

This way, he can motivate them to constantly cultivate, earn money, and hunt demons to accumulate War Merits.

Moreover, in the old nest of the Thunder Crocodile, Levi was delighted to gain a large piece of level 8 [Thunder Saint Copper].

This is an eighth-level material that money cannot buy.

This resolves the remolding material issues of the divine weapons [Wind Thunder Wings] and [Crimson Dragon Slash].

The above are regular gains.

There are also some special gains, such as Truth Oddities.

After Levi counted, including what he collected himself.

This trip to the ancient tower resulted in a total of 90 Truth Oddities.

Among them, there are 56 Earth-Grade Oddities, 24 Sky-level Oddities, 8 Morning Star Oddities, and 2 Bright Moon Oddities.

That’s right, he collected nearly a hundred oddities.

The strong ones from the three clans have been dominant on the continent for a long time, collecting quite a few oddities.

They do not understand the wizards’ efficient Path of Refinement, they could only absorb them shallowly or directly devour them.

But some oddities, due to not matching their attributes, were kept in reserve.

Levi also knows that the oddities in the hands of these alien races are only a portion of the Saint Roland Continent.

There are many unexplored territories in deep forests, underground worlds, and the endless ocean.

Starting from the seventh floor, the resources within the ancient tower become increasingly abundant.

First, the worlds henceforth are more expansive, second, fewer wizards can visit.

Under such circumstances, the development and utilization efficiency is far less than the first six floors.

Levi’s current mindset is to go with the flow and take as much as he can.

The rest is left for future generations.𝒇𝒓𝒆𝒆𝙬𝒆𝒃𝓷𝒐𝓿𝙚𝙡.𝒄𝓸𝒎

Levi, according to the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items.

Selected 1 which could be categorized as a "Small Top-Grade" from the sky-level oddities.

It is called [Greedy Snake], a space series oddity.𝘧𝓇ℯℯ𝑤ℯ𝘣𝓃ℴ𝓋𝑒𝑙.𝑐𝘰𝑚

This oddity’s conventional function isn’t much use to Levi.

But there’s a probability of birthing a kind of special spiritual creature named [Na Snake].

As the name suggests, this spiritual creature has no combat power, but it can easily hide in the void.

Inside its body, a realm is formed on its own, and its volume is related to the spiritual force realm of its master.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2257 - 481: Bountiful Overprotect, The Phoenix Perches on the Parasol Tree!

## Chapter 2257: Chapter 481: Bountiful Overprotect, The Phoenix Perches on the Parasol Tree!

Levi needed this guy to share Leon’s work and be responsible for picking up scraps on the battlefield.

Because of the Shadow Dragon Group, Leon had to gather souls and collect battle loot.

The little guy was so busy that he still tended to lose things.

Thus, if there was an opportunity to create companion spirit creatures, it was worth a try.

Other oddities.

Either were duplicates of what Levi had already refined,

Or were too ordinary, as companion spirit creatures were of little use to Levi now.

He let Hundred Flowers and the Three Avatars each choose a few to refine for fun based on their needs.

They could try their luck at drawing companion spirit creatures.

Most of the oddities, he sent to the organization’s treasure vault.

The members of the Tower of Dawn were as excited as if they had taken a stimulant after seeing so many oddities freshly stocked.

For the vast number of low-level and middle-level wizards,

Not to mention Sky-level Artifacts, even Earth Oddities could excite them for a hundred years.

Perhaps it was just an Earth Oddity that Levi didn’t think much of,

But inadvertently helped a wizard, who was just a hair away from advancing to the sixth-circle, see hope.

This is the greatest value of these oddities.

Among the 8 Morning Star-level oddities, Levi chose the Thunder God Series artifact obtained from Thunder Lake to enhance the [Thunder God Body].

There were also two sequence artifacts, namely [Wind King’s Word] and [Water God’s Qilin].

Levi had Gandaph and Hundred Flowers refine them.

The last 5 were kept as the Tower of Dawn’s treasures, available for exchange by those with outstanding war merits.

Two Bright Moon oddities, one from the King of the Flame Clan.

This was an oddity shaped like a butterfly, only palm-sized.

It was sealed within a scroll, its antennae slightly twitching, its abdomen subtly wriggling.

Truth Runes formed its entire body of scales, as well as the beautiful patterns on its wings.

This type of oddity wasn’t recorded in the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items, suggesting it was undiscovered.

It could only be judged as an Ocean Faction oddity from the surrounding water elemental power.

Levi was very interested in this, so he kept it for himself to refine.

The other was obtained from the King of Feather.

It was a longsword radiating the golden legend of the Golden Emperor’s Sword from the Metal Faction.

Levi of course had Lord Victor refine it.

Thus, Lord Victor now owned both [Golden Emperor’s Ring] and [Golden Emperor’s Sword], the two major Bright Moon oddities.

He had already collected the most important artifacts of the Golden Emperor Series.

The rest were all Morning Star-level oddities.

Given Lord Victor’s already outstanding talent, it was a case of making something even better.

The speed of his subsequent advancement was sure to increase significantly.

The final special gain came from the Spider King.

It hadn’t intentionally collected resources, but during the opening of the ancient tower seven hundred years ago, it killed many primordial soul wizards.

In the storage rings of these wizards, besides some Truth Oddities,

There were also a large number of cultivation resources and spell knowledge.

Of course, the most valuable was the storage ring of the golden prince.

Inside, Levi saw an incredibly shocking sight.

An almost complete giant dragon corpse.

It was precisely the Legendary Dragon Race: Wind Illusion Dragon, he had discovered in the golden prince’s memory.

It had been dead for hundreds of years, yet its entire body was surrounded by a lingering, milky-white flame cloud of wind.

Most dragons above the legendary level had such characteristics.

Because their level of life was too high, even after death, they would retain some wonderous features.𝙛𝒓𝓮𝙚𝔀𝒆𝒃𝓷𝒐𝓿𝙚𝓵.𝙘𝒐𝒎

Only with the passage of long years would these gradually dissipate.

Moreover, Levi found that,

Perhaps because the energy level of this corpse was too high,

Even the space of the golden prince’s high-level storage ring was somewhat unstable.

Levi quickly took the Wind Illusion Dragon corpse out and placed it in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Rumble!

The corpse, like a bottomless pit, automatically drew in the power of the wind element from a thousand miles around.

A hurricane vortex with a diameter of a thousand miles rapidly formed.

This shocking scene startled the Dragon Palace members and Mana.

They watched from afar, gazing at the pure white giant dragon corpse floating in the void, their minds dazed.

"This... this is a true giant dragon!"

"It’s dead, it died."

"Such powerful majesty."

The Heavenly Leisure Dragon General sighed,

"I encountered this during my travels in the Land of Darkness. It likely died of old age."

Mana flew over, her beautiful eyes widened greatly.

"Levi, this... is this a level 9 giant dragon’s corpse?"

Levi said,

"Yes, found it."

Mana:

"..."

Levi was worried as he looked at the dragon’s corpse.

This corpse wasn’t completely intact; its blood had already dried up.

At its eye area, there was a blood hole.

This was where the golden prince extracted blood to make a bloodline crystal.

"The entire body material is basically all ninth-level material. At the current realm of the Holy Infant, wanting to use this to refine weapons is still too early. Since the corpse is so complete, might as well make it into a [Dragon Corpse Demon]."

Dragon Corpse Demons are a type of corpse demon, extremely rare.

On one hand, superior dragon corpses are scarce.

On the other hand, such a massive body requires a huge amount of materials and resources.

But if this level 9 giant dragon’s corpse was successfully made into one...

Levi would have essentially the strongest corpse demon with at least level 8 peak power.

Even a short confrontation with a level 9 expert might not be difficult.𝙛𝒓𝒆𝙚𝒘𝒆𝓫𝙣𝓸𝙫𝓮𝒍.𝒄𝒐𝓶

After all, this is a level 9 giant dragon’s corpse. Even if it’s not a defense type, it is sturdy enough.

For an eighth-circle wizard’s spell, it would be neither painful nor itchy.

As Levi’s status improved, so too did the strength of his enemies.

Facing the eighth-circle, he already had absolute confidence in keeping himself alive.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2258 - 481: Bountiful Overprotect, The Phoenix Perches on the Parasol Tree!

## Chapter 2258: Chapter 481: Bountiful Overprotect, The Phoenix Perches on the Parasol Tree!

But in the face of the ninth-circle, he still felt lacking in confidence.

Because it is the sky chasm between a high-level wizard and a Grand Wizard.

So, before he advances to the ninth-circle himself,

he needs to enhance his cards as much as possible to escape in front of Level 9.

This Dragon Corpse Demon let him see hope.

Of course, such a powerful corpse requires at least a Level 8 Peak Undead to control.

Once Levi becomes a Grand Wizard, this corpse demon won’t go to waste.

He can catch a Level 9 Undead from the Seventy-Two Pillars to fully unleash the Dragon Corpse Demon’s power.

It can completely be used as Level 9 combat power.

Even if it’s not needed later,

it can be stationed in the Ancient Dragon Continent for defense.

Or it can be dismantled for weapon refinement.

Simply perfect!

Action must follow thought, and refining a Legendary level Dragon Corpse Demon requires ample preparation.

Levi immediately brought out all his books on corpse demons from his knowledge library.

The "Book of Corpse Demons", "Corpse Refining Manual", "Dragon Witch Demon’s Experiment Notebook"...

Besides that, he also arranged for the organization to seek insights from the School of Death.

With the mineral and material resources provided by the Three Realms and Four Lands, he is confident in being able to refine it.

Of course, this refinement process could take quite a while.

This is a real major project, far beyond any previous attempt.

But just thinking about having a quasi-ninth-level corpse demon bodyguard in the future fills him with motivation.

...

Two years later.

Nora 520th year, Blood Battle 306th year.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Thunderclap Mountain.

Due to the arrival of the Thunder Crocodile, the elemental power of thunder here has become denser.

Making it more suitable for the life of lightning creatures and the Dragon Clan.

After Levi brought back the Thunder Crocodile, he let it stay in the fairyland, specially building a large energy-gathering array for it.

At most, it would go to the Nightmare World for exploration.

He didn’t let it appear in the Wizard World, for fear of it being coveted by those with ill intentions.

The top wizard organizations of the Lightning Faction may not have a Level 8 Thunder Elemental Spirit.

The Spider King was also excited beyond measure once it learned it was taken out of the Dark Ancient Tower.

After Levi finished his tasks, he assigned the Spider King to the Burning Rock World.

Recently, a new occupant arrived in the valley of the Earthquake Dragon brothers.

It was the [Heavenly Yin Dragon General·Mister], simply called "Mei".

Nowadays, purification technology and efficiency in the Ancient Dragon Continent have improved significantly.

It was sent to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland right after being purified.

This Level 6 Late Stage mature female dragon was in its prime.

And the three brothers had just matured, with the strongest desires.

Due to their vigorous energy, the other transcendent creatures in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland also suffered damage previously.

But to ensure the purity of bloodlines, Levi had forbidden such chaotic actions.𝒇𝙧𝙚𝓮𝔀𝓮𝒃𝙣𝓸𝒗𝒆𝒍.𝙘𝒐𝒎

Now, the arrival of Mei undoubtedly ignited "dry wood meeting blazing fire".

Just like a male college student meeting a middle-aged lady...

In the valley, the cannon fire was endless, and the three brothers took turns, still no match for Mei.

To this, Dragon King Li remarked they were too weak.

Many mixed-blood dragon clans also found their destined goddesses.

In the pool for refining Dragon Descendant Giants.

The corpse of Elephant Demon Aisenke also began its refinement.

...

Time flies swiftly, and years pass by.

Ancient Banyan tree Mansion.

Centuries around the Tombstone of the Dead are already part of the Rest Soil Domain.

Soft whispers came from the black soil.

Some bemused, confused green ghost fires wandered aimlessly.

These ghost fires were very weak, even weaker than mortal rookies.

But they also have strong evolutionary potential, akin to the Abyss Worm.

In the future, they might evolve into ghosts, Undead.

Some skeletons, tilting their heads like zombies, staggered around.

With Levi’s command, those Undead will not attack these newborns.

They are the first inhabitants born in his ancient banyan tree Mansion, of great commemorative significance.

Mana, barefoot, stepped lightly on the soft Rest Soil.

Like a curious child, she observed the ghost fires underground.

It was her innate nature as the World Tree, to create, to witness the birth of life, a joyful affair indeed.

She was very curious about how far the ancient banyan tree Mansion could grow in the future.

...

God-forsaken Continent.

On a certain battlefield.

The Tower of Summer Flowers grows taller in the wind, towering high.

Endless green leaves and vines obscure the sky, trapping a Level 7 Late Stage Flame Demon within.

A Star Ring composed of millions of petals descended from the sky, encircling this green world.

Flames swept, roaring continuously.

In the void, Elena clad in Blood Source Armor [Flower Fairy Armor] appeared.

She had both the elegance of a Flower Fairy and the valiant demeanor of a Valkyrie.

With a wave of her hand, the Amber Dragon in the form of a silver ribbon flew across the sky.

With an innate spell embodied by nine kinds of flowers, it struck fiercely, throwing the Flame Demon away.

Seeing this, Elena closed her eyes, and re-opened them.

"Twin Tree World! Suppress!"

The endless force of suppression thrust the Flame Demon underground.

It raised its head, veins bulging, resembling a demon in agony.

As the two giant tree shadows closed in, the Flame Demon was squeezed as if crushed between two cliffs.

Fierce flames exploded, and demon blood spewed into a blood fog, blasting in all directions!

Level 7 Late Stage Flame Demon. Overpowered and dead!

Elena emerged on top of the wizard tower covered in Flower Fairy Armor, exhaled fragrant air.

With the addition of millions of war merit points, Elena’s rank advanced by one more position.

"With the three measures of the Wizard Tower, Flower Witch, and Primordial Spirit released collectively, a Level 7 Late Stage Demon can only meet its end here. Even a Level 7 Peak Demon is not guaranteed a victory... but to be on the safe side, it’s better to stay cautious and retreat when encountered."

Clearly, Mana has also mastered the essence of Dragon King Li’s tactical subtlety.

Two years ago, when Levi refined the precious [Water God’s Scale] and gave it to her, she understood Levi’s intentions.

He was worried she might not keep up with his pace and wanted to give her a helping hand.

She hunted demons desperately, earning war merit, making herself a little more excellent every day.

...

"""

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2259 - 482: A Battle Upon Reunion, Ending Old Grudges!

## Chapter 2259: Chapter 482: A Battle Upon Reunion, Ending Old Grudges!

Body Refining Academy.

"Hahaha, the ’Purple Crystal Body Refining Method·Lower Volume’ is complete!"

Gandaph’s hearty laughter echoed in the research room.

He extended his left arm, covered with a faint purple glow.

Sparse purple body-refining runes flickered within the flesh.

A thin layer of purple crystal precipitated, covering his whole body.

Gandaph clenched his fist and swung it towards the testing apparatus.

Looking at the numbers on the display, he sighed in relief.

"It worked, it really worked!"

Members of the research group, including Killing Whale Dominating Fist, the supreme fist wizard, Sea Wolf, couldn’t help but applaud.

"In the blink of an eye, a century has passed; indeed, research makes one forget the passage of time."

"Yes, starting is always the hardest; now that the lower volume is out, the middle and upper volumes will be easier."

"Thanks to Lord Gandaph’s personal experiments, this body refining technique was completed so smoothly."

Gandaph smiled and said:

"It’s the result of everyone’s joint effort."

After working together for a century.

Gandaph used his formidable strength and charisma to win over the group of strong men from the Ocean Abyss Alliance.

Initially, they saw Gandaph as a rival and competed with him overtly and covertly.

However, after witnessing Gandaph’s research and understanding of body refining techniques, they were completely convinced.

They gradually accepted the title of "King of Body Refining" in their hearts.

They even felt that the Ocean Abyss Alliance had lacked competition for too long, so it became complacent.

Yet unexpectedly, a new era ushered in such an extraordinary person.

"Hahaha, I heard the Purple Crystal Body Refinement Technique has been developed?"

The White Banker rushed over upon hearing the news.

Gandaph said:

"Thanks to you, Senior, for providing us with higher-level knowledge guidance, allowing such quick development."

The White Banker received the knowledge from the ’Purple Crystal Body Refining Method·Lower Volume’ and became immersed in it.

"Not bad, practicing to the Second Circle Perfect Realm, paired with specially researched body techniques, can have one-third the strength of a second-level Purple Crystal Clan... it’s more than enough to deal with Gargoyles, low-level demons with high magic resistance, and in the future, dealing with the Council of Ten Thousand Clans group, it won’t be a problem!"

"Next, arrange some experimental subjects for testing. Once confirmed, our Body Refining Academy can include it as a basic refining course, and then begin widespread promotion."

Gandaph said:

"No problem."

In the evening, the White Banker invited this research group to a high-level banquet.

Gandaph’s performance received continuous praise from the upper echelons.

Recalling the century of research experience, it was Gandaph’s first time creating a combat technique from scratch.

Although it was low-level, the sense of accomplishment and the gains were indescribable.

He had some ideas for the future integration and creation of body refining techniques.

After completing the phase results.

Gandaph returned to Gondor City with the newly acquired Body Refining Artifact [Great Sun Burning Dragon].

...

Fire Dragon Sky Work.

Weapon Refinement room.

The Holy Infant was refining a brand new secret sword.

Inside the Flame King Furnace.

A flame hammer, without any control, could strike the Wizard Tool within, hammering its shape.

The Holy Infant regulated his breath, cultivated, occasionally observing the refining progress inside the furnace.

"It’s truly wonderful to have an intelligent semi-automated refining spiritual creature."

The Holy Infant had previously refined [Flame King’s Arm].

Acquired the rare associated special spiritual creature [Flame King’s Mobile Furnace].

The Flame King Furnace greatly enhanced his refinement efficiency and success rate.

Not long ago, after refining [Flame King’s Hammer].

The Flame King Furnace underwent further metamorphosis, nurturing an illusory flame hammer within.

The Holy Infant felt that this was the truly complete body of the Flame King Furnace.

In order to further enhance automation efficiency,

The Holy Infant delved into countless books, consulted with alchemy masters from the Central Realm,

and subsequently developed some auxiliary weapon refining arrays and Wizard Tools.

Nowadays, simple steps in the Wizard Tool refining process can be completely automated by the furnace.

The Holy Infant only needs to supervise slightly on the side, without hindering his cultivation or rest.

Of course, unique and complex procedures requiring a refiner’s creativity still have to be done personally by him.

Such as solidifying mysterious runes and miniature arrays.

Even with this semi-automated refining procedure, it cannot achieve that.

Nonetheless, it greatly frees the Holy Infant’s hands, proving immensely beneficial.

To date, he has refined all the main artifacts of the [Flame King Series].

Namely, [Flame King’s Arm], [Heart of Flame King], [Flame King’s Hammer], all Morning Star-level.𝘧𝓇ℯℯ𝑤ℯ𝘣𝓃ℴ𝓋𝑒𝑙.𝑐𝘰𝑚

The remaining oddities are of simple sky quality, lacking them does not matter.

Of course, to make the Flame King Furnace even more perfect, the Holy Infant intends to find a way to collect them all.

He believes that the forces nurturing this [Flame King] series must be akin to divine craftsmen from various great civilizations,

only thus could such a wondrous associated special spiritual creature as the furnace be born.

During rest, the Holy Infant introspected his mind.

Within his primordial soul, the momentum of Ice and Fire, under the principles of the Ace Balance Law, is stable like Mirror Lake, the yin and yang balance.

"With my current talent, wanting to advance further, ordinary Morning Star Artifacts won’t suffice; it must be higher-level sequence artifacts to advance the [Ice and Fire Holy Body] further."

According to the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items, the Fire Element oddity sequence.

Mainstream ones are three types.

Namely, [Flame King], [Red Dragon], [Fire God].

Similar to them, there are:

The Frost Faction’s [Cold King], [Winter Emperor], [Frost God].

The Thunder God Faction’s [Thunder King], [Thunder Roc], [Thunder God].

...

The Elementalist School’s sequence artifacts can generally be divided into three levels.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2260 - 482: Duel at Reunion, Ending Grudges!

## Chapter 2260: Chapter 482: Duel at Reunion, Ending Grudges!

The highest level of sequence artifacts are similar and are all named with "God".

Take the Burning Faction as an example.

The upper limit of the Flame King Series is the Morning Star Artifact, composed of the sky and Morning Star.

The Red Dragon Series is Morning Star and Bright Moon; the Fire God Series includes Morning Star, Bright Moon, and Blazing Sun.

The quality of sequence artifacts is generally good.

Moreover, by collecting accessories, you can activate the "set effect".

For example, Levi’s [Thunder God Body], Hundred Flowers’ [Water God Body], and the [Ice and Fire Holy Body] fused by the Holy Infant.

This is the life-altering effect brought by these oddities.

A wizard’s elemental affinity talents are predestined.

So far, besides the very few heaven-defying potions made from heavenly materials and earthly treasures.

Only oddities can significantly improve wizarding talents.

The Holy Infant’s original talent wasn’t lacking—he was at a genius level.

After continuously refining oddities, he is already comparable to a "Child of the Ice and Fire Elements".

In the future, if he refines higher-sequence oddities, it will be a super elemental son-level talent.

It’s just that the Wizard World doesn’t have an accurate classification for such a talent.

Because there are too few such people, there’s no need for a separate listing.

To most wizards, becoming a Child of the Elements is unreachable, the ceiling.

But for the Holy Infant, who mixes among geniuses.

Being a Child of the Elements is just an entry point—not something to be proud or complacent about.

The Wizard World has people with average initial talents who eventually achieved Grand Wizard or even Legendary Wizard status.

But such people, just like oneself.

Their initial talent has long evolved into higher talents due to luck and effort.

Many folk stories only see the "Children of Chaos" talent of those individuals.

And use them to propagate, even advocating the "talent is useless theory".

But they fail to see the dense talent buffs behind the Children of Chaos, along with other opportunities and efforts.

Effort and will determine the lower limit, talent and fortune determine the upper limit.

Only those who can achieve perfection in all factors can climb to the Supreme Legendary Realm.

Wizards are just that materialistic and realistic.

Returning to the point, sequence artifacts are mainstream, but it doesn’t mean non-sequence artifacts are not powerful.

In fact, non-sequence artifacts can often give birth to many extraordinary top-grade functions.

For example, the [Flame Emperor’s Sword].

In the War Merit Store’s introduction, it is considered the foremost killing fire element Sun Refining Artifact.

In short, both kinds of artifacts have their pros and cons.

To the Holy Infant, higher-level sequence artifacts are essential to further enhance his aptitude.

With his current talent and foundation, advancing to Grand Wizard is not difficult.

But he has a heart for legends.

So, it’s not enough; he must become even stronger!

He looked at the War Merit Store, searching for keywords.

There were some Red Dragon and Fire God Series artifacts limited to seven-circle wizards.

But all Bright Moon Artifacts invariably required over a billion war merits.

Moreover, some were exchanged by top-ranked individuals on the leaderboard.

"I must quickly complete the Heavenly Star Sword Formation and then have Lord Victor take Gandaph and me flying."

If they have a complete Heavenly Star Sword Formation, they are confident to sprint into the top ten of the leaderboard!

...

A month later.

Dawn Tower.

Lord Victor took a deep breath.

"This Golden Emperor’s Sword is amazing, increasing spiritual force by 180 points."

At a thought, [Golden Emperor] appeared.

This lady in golden divine attire, filled with celestial aura, held a golden sword in her hand.

The sword was three feet two inches long, covered with mysterious runes.

"The Golden Emperor has metamorphosed again, with this special spiritual creature, paired with my Heavenly Star Sword Formation, my combat tactics have almost reached perfection. I can use secret swords for long-range killing; with the Golden Emperor and sword formation in close combat, I can attack, defend, and control."

"With the Golden Emperor, Fleur can return to herself."

"My gold element affinity talent, blessed by a Bright Moon Artifact, coupled with the Mystic Sky Spirit Embryo, has surpassed the Children of the Elements by unknown margins. I aim to achieve Seven Rings Perfection within two hundred years."

As time goes by, Lord Victor has been at seven rings for more than two hundred years, with spiritual force approaching 9500 points.

Only 1500 points short of Seven Rings Perfection.

With Soul Stone, Heart-Cleansing Tea, heavenly materials and earthly treasures from the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, and enough meditation supplementary potions.

Attaining Seven Rings Perfection within two hundred years is still Lord Victor’s conservative estimate.

...

Time flies like an arrow, the years slip by.

Six years later.

Year 526 of Nora, Year 312 of the Blood Battle.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi was 940 years old.

He was like a retired old man, temporarily forgetting about demon-hunting.

Spending his days cultivating and researching beside the Small Stone Pond.

On the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List, he still topped the chart with 1.2 billion points.

The second, Destruction Realm Thunder, had 700 million points.

Light Divine Sword and Hand of Fire God followed closely with 620 million and 550 million respectively.𝑓𝑟𝑒𝘦𝓌𝑒𝑏𝑛𝑜𝘷𝑒𝘭.𝒸𝘰𝑚

Recently, there has been quite an accurate whispering news.

The Fire God’s Hand·Gatling went to the War Merit Store, allegedly already exchanging for a random Sun Refining Artifact.

This made Levi even less pressured.

The Fire God’s Hand is currently the number one in the Burning School of Thought and has been for over three hundred years, without anyone surpassing it.

Now he has spent 500 million war merits.

Even though there are currently many demons and earning points is easy, it would still take about a hundred years to accumulate again.𝘧𝓇𝑒𝑒𝑤ℯ𝑏𝓃𝘰𝑣ℯ𝘭.𝘤ℴ𝘮

Would he use his head to fight Levi for the [Flame Emperor’s Sword]?

Levi speculated that Gatling originally wanted to exchange for the Flame Emperor’s Sword, constantly advising Levi to rest well and not overexert.

But seeing Levi’s over-the-top prowess, and Levi most likely choosing the strongest Flame Emperor’s Sword,

he settled for the second-best option, choosing a random oddity.

As for the [Shadow Emblem], the number one of the Shadow School of Thought, it has only just reached 1.2 billion points.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2261 - 482: Duel at Reunion, Ending Grudges!

## Chapter 2261: Chapter 482: Duel at Reunion, Ending Grudges!

It’s even more impossible to seize it before Levi does.

But to avoid long delays, Levi felt it was time to make his move.

On the Klein Crystal Ball, spiritual force manifested:

[Spiritual Force: 12100/13200]

[Spell Power: 12.1 million]

...

Over these years of seclusion, Levi’s spiritual force had already surpassed the standard maximum realm.

Only a little over a thousand away from his own maximum.

The "Greedy Snake" had some luck, giving birth to the accompanying spirit creature "Na Snake," an additional automatic pickup robot for the battlefield.

That unknown butterfly oddity increased Levi’s upper limit of spiritual force, but did not directly enhance it.

Otherwise, Levi wouldn’t be far from the seven-ring limit.

However, to him, it didn’t matter.

Anyway, it’s like preparing in advance for the eighth-circle, making future promotions faster.

Moreover, a higher spiritual force upper limit is always more advantageous for advancement.

In recent years, besides cultivation, Levi focused on researching three major topics.

The first is the popularization of the Divine Talisman Path.

The second is the refining of Dragon Corpse Demons.

The third is the possibility of creating a Shadow World within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

All of these had promising progress.

For the Divine Talisman Path, he had already started covertly recruiting wizards for confidential experiments.

The original theoretical foundation remained unchanged.

Using Levi as the source of power for the divine talisman.

Using the drawn rune diagrams and talismans as the medium of power.

By triggering the talismans, releasing the stored power within the talisman paper.

Because the Divine Talisman Path is not yet mature.

So for the first-level of the Divine Talisman Path, he plans to focus on internal organizational learning.

In the future, he will be the founder of the Divine Talisman Path, completely eliminating the outdated spell scrolls.

All practitioners of the Divine Talisman Path in the Wizard World would need to beseech Levi for power.

In the past, priests praying for rain sought the Dragon King, Thunder God, and Electric Mother.

Levi is the Dragon King, in some sense, also a god, so calling it a "Divine Talisman" is quite fitting.

On the Dragon Corpse Demons side, Levi had fully understood the basic knowledge.

He had refined many corpse demons before, with ample experience.

The next step was to gather the necessary materials and resources quickly.

To craft a giant soaking pool with a diameter of tens of thousands of meters and the matching array, to embark on the refining journey.

The housing issue for the Shadow Dragon Group.

Levi was inspired by the Black Soul Demon Tower.

He himself researched a seven-ring formation and set it up at the Black Soul Demon Tower.

This formation can, like the Black Soul Demon Tower, automatically gather the negative shadow energy from the world.

This way, it allows the Shadow Army to stay outside the Shadow World longer.

But to truly and permanently create a self-circulating artificial shadow world like the ancient banyan Mansion.

With Levi’s current realm, knowledge, and resources, it’s temporarily not achievable, not even by a Grand Wizard.

Nevertheless, after temporarily housing at the Black Soul Demon Tower, the loss rate of the Shadow Army reduced significantly.

The Black Soul Demon Tower, as a wizard tower, besides not being able to automatically spawn the undead.

Other aspects are effectively half the effect of an Undead Cemetery.

Inside the tower forms its Inner Heaven and Earth, with arrays that can absorb the wandering death negative energy from the world.

Thus it can create a safe haven for the undead outside of the Realm of Hell.

However, because outside the Realm of Hell in the Wizard World, death negative energy is sparse.

For complete operation, wizards still need to periodically venture into Hell.

To absorb and store some energy there on a large scale, then return.

Once Levi has his own wizard tower, he will give this tower to Gandaph.

Gandaph himself often ventures to Hell to spar with his second brother.

For him, using the Black Soul Demon Tower poses no problem at all.

During these years of seclusion.

The Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor and Crimson Emperor Dragon are advancing towards the Level 7 Peak.

The Sky King Dragon and the Scarlet Dragon are not far from the Level 7 Late Stage.

The Death Ember Dragon and the Nightmare Dragon are already at the Level 7 Middle Stage, progressing towards the Late Stage.

"Mixed World Demon Image One Hundred and Eight Hammers" was cultivated to the Third Level, within a hundred years or more it could be perfected.

Thereafter, the "Heavenly Phenomenon Dao" can be initiated in the "Extreme Dao Strategy."

Combining with the "Sky Whale Path" and "Sky Dragon Path," the effect is bound to be explosive.

The ten thousand blind boxes previously purchased in Hell were also all opened.

This time luck was good, a seven-ring spell was obtained.

Its name is "Night Demon’s Eternal Darkness," of excellent grade.

The effect can gather dark negative energy.

Forming a dark barrier with a diameter of about five kilometers around the target.𝓯𝙧𝙚𝙚𝔀𝒆𝓫𝓷𝙤𝓿𝒆𝙡.𝒄𝙤𝓶

Any enemy engulfed by the dark barrier will lose their five senses.

Even spiritual perception will be significantly weakened.

This spell has a good effect even on enemies above one major realm.

Overall, it was a spell Levi prepared for his escape.

As he became more renowned, he felt he must always be ready to face Level 9 experts.

To the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, he is like a walking Turtle King Fruit.

To demons, he is like a walking Abyss Heart.

Among wizards, not all can be assumed benevolent.

Being in the spotlight, there will always be someone who causes trouble for you.

Of course, as the wizard realm gets higher.

The chance of encountering purely evil wizards like Simon, Roman, and Fiery Flame Servant decreases.

But safety first remains the primary principle of Levi’s cultivation.

Thus, Levi had already imprinted 17 witch marks.

Only 10 more remained to be fully accomplished.

Promotion to the eighth-circle is no longer distant.

The refining materials for the breakthrough potion, apart from the Level 8 shadow demon, sleep demon, and Void Spirit Clan materials.

The Spiritual Dream Grass was successfully found in the Nightmare World a few years ago, only the Demon Dragon Grass remains unfound.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2262 - 482: Duel at Reunion, Ending Grudges!

## Chapter 2262: Chapter 482: Duel at Reunion, Ending Grudges!

All other supplementary ingredients have been gathered after the organization’s efficient operations.

In addition, [Crimson Dragon Slash] and [Wind Thunder Wings] have been reforged using Level 8 materials.

Everything is in place, and our strength has reached an unprecedented peak.

Levi feels it’s time to re-emerge and hunt demons.

This time, we must capitalize on the momentum to exchange for the Shadow Emblem and strive to resolve the Shadow Dragon Group issue.

Of course, before that, we need to make a trip to the Burning Rock World to settle the Spider King.

...

Under the banyan tree.

With constant devouring and ascending, Long is now over two thousand meters in length.

Its massive form coils lazily at Mana’s feet, taking a nap leisurely.

On the lush canopy, an illusory blue butterfly with a wingspan of over a thousand meters flutters around.

As its wings move, the power of the water element forms sweet nectar around, creating a light drizzle.

Wherever this fine rain falls, the saplings of the banyan tree sprout rapidly.

Mana stretches the branches comfortably.

"ADie, take a rest, don’t tire yourself out too much."

[ADie], whose full name is [Mithra].

Was the companion spirit born after Levi refined that butterfly oddity.

ADie is also a functional auxiliary spirit creature.

It’s like the legendary Flower Fairy, capable of gathering the power of the water element to produce [Butterfly Immortal Dew].

Immortal Dew can significantly accelerate and enhance the growth and quality of plants.

According to Levi’s tests, the current stage of Immortal Dew can reduce the growth time of the Saint Fruit by a third.

At the same time, it can increase the yield of the Saint Fruit by a fifth.

The effects on other rare plants are similar.

Thus, like Long, ADie is also a spirit creature of the farming type.

This oddity, unfamiliar to Levi, he recorded in the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items, naming it [Immortal Dream Butterfly].

Apart from regular Immortal Dew, ADie can occasionally produce the rarer [Top-grade Immortal Dew].

This is an upgraded version of the regular Immortal Dew, several times more effective, though particularly scarce in quantity.

Once mixed with [Spring of Immortality] and other rare medicinal herbs.

It can be refined into a more exquisite potion, which Levi has named [Immortal Flowing Liquid].

According to experiments, [Immortal Flowing Liquid] not only works on plants.

But can also be used on animals, allowing transcendent creatures to experience a significant growth boost.

This is where it surpasses [Golden Fertilizer].

Data shows that transcendent creatures consuming Immortal Flowing Liquid long-term can experience a growth speed increase of one-third.

This benefits even the Dragons in Levi’s Dragon Palace, providing a new enhancement method besides the Dragon Scale Fruit.

[Immortal Flowing Liquid] can also strengthen the body and has life-prolonging effects on mortals and even apprentice wizards.

However, since Immortal Flowing Liquid has only appeared recently, the specific life-extending effects have yet to be determined.

The specific data will be known once the experimental results are out.

Levi knows that from now on, Immortal Flowing Liquid could profoundly impact the wizard cultivation on the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Even if it only extends the lifespan of apprentice wizards, over time, it could give rise to more official wizards.

This is an unrivaled advantage.

Of course, such a strategic material as Immortal Flowing Liquid is temporarily kept confidential.

Levi has not yet disclosed it publicly.

After all, this thing is too shocking, and if other organizations find out, they might not act righteously.

The current production of Immortal Flowing Liquid is also difficult to increase.

He estimates that even after mass production, it could at most support use on the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Additionally, whether regular or Top-grade Immortal Dew, its effects improve as ADie ascends.

According to Levi’s predictions,

At the Seven Rings Stage, ADie should be able to affect apprentice wizards, which might indicate that:

Later on, it could also affect official wizards.

When Levi ascends to the legendary level, ADie might be able to benefit more low-level and middle-level wizard groups.

Accumulated over time, the number of primordial souls in the Wizard World should also increase significantly.

Furthermore, he formed an Immortal Dew research group with Triss.

Next, they plan to conduct a reverse analysis of the components and structure of Immortal Dew.

If they can develop universally applicable life-prolonging potions for more people to take,

It would be of epoch-making significance for the Wizard World.

...

Ancient Dragon Continent.

The Iron Crocodile, Centipede Sea Demon, and Black Chicken have also been continuously purified over the past years.

After consulting numerous records, Levi learned that the scientific name of the Black Chicken is [White Feathered Black Feathered Pheasant].

Research revealed that its body contains a Legendary Bloodline Factor, specifically [Red Pheasant].

This perfectly matches the Blood Tribulation Master of the Pheasant Knight.

Since the Spider King needs to develop in a distant place next.

Levi personally subdued this creature with force.

To be cautious, he also placed the [Prison Star Ring] on the head of the Black Feathered Pheasant to control it.

After setting restrictions, the Black Feathered Pheasant was assigned to the Dusk Holy Temple as a Guardian.

With a Level 8 creature presiding, the high-end combat power on the Ancient Dragon Continent is not far behind the top wizard organizations.

In the future years, the limited supply of high-level bloodline essence will benefit all knights practicing the Pheasant-type Breathing Technique.

The same goes for the Centipede Sea Demon.

The Dusk Holy Temple is currently utilizing its bloodline to research better secret medicines and potions.

Seeking to enable the [Song of the Sirens] to produce its own level six expert.

It is confirmed that the training effect of the Centipede Sea Demon secret medicine on the [Siren Breathing Technique] far exceeds that of Paul.

Paul can be considered to have achieved Perfection; he was arranged by Levi to retire and sent to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland for a peaceful life.

After the Centipede Sea Demon was subdued, it became the second Level 8 Guardian.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2263 - 482: Duel at Reunion, Ending Grudges!

## Chapter 2263: Chapter 482: Duel at Reunion, Ending Grudges!

Levi arranged it in the strait between the Ancient Dragon Continent and the Giant Beast Paradise.

That way, no matter which place encounters a demon attack, it can quickly step in to save the day.

The preparation work for the [Iron Crocodile’s Teeth] Death Soldier Battle Group also commenced in an orderly manner.

Among the Spider King’s puppet army, anything related to the Dragon Clan or rare creatures was liberated.

They were recruited into the Giant Beast Paradise for purification.

Levi did not touch the other black beasts.

After preparation work was complete, he silently left the Wizard World with the Spider King and its puppet army.

...

Four years later.

Nora Calendar Year 530.

The 316th year of the Blood Battle.

After a long journey traveling the void, Levi saw a streak of red deep in space again.

The Burning Rock World.

The Spider King perched on Levi’s shoulder, feeling a bit excited.

After being confined in a cage for so long, albeit comfortable, it had lost its charm.

Thinking about forging a path in such an expansive world, it couldn’t help but fantasize.

In a few years, it might become the underground overlord of this region!

Wouldn’t that be more thrilling than being the lord of a forbidden area in such a small place like Saint Roland?

Levi glanced at the little spider in his palm.

"You will develop here in the future. I will come to check your work from time to time."

"With your strength, you should have few rivals in this Land of Darkness. Act cautiously and develop steadily."

The Spider King confidently replied:

"Master, rest assured, it won’t take a thousand years before this place becomes your domain."

Levi opened the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The vast army of black beast puppets covered the Spider King as it vanished into the Land of Darkness.

He gazed at the Burning Rock World.

"I haven’t visited in a hundred years. I wonder if any new Dragon Clan has come to rule here."

...

The Burning Rock World.

Even after sending off the hateful Golden Dragon Emperor, the people of the Burning Rock hadn’t gained freedom.

A cycle of sixty years ago, an evil red-robed wizard descended here decades ago.

He claimed to be [Red Sun·Meng Dang], the Messenger of God.

With supreme evil power, Meng Dang quickly conquered this world.

He established the [Red Sun Brotherhood], supporting his puppet regime.

The people of the Burning Rock became enslaved, scouring the world for resources and mining for the red-robed wizard.

No great hero came to save them.

The once awe-inspiring divine bird no longer appeared.

They tried to resist, but it was all in vain.

All who defied the Red Sun were cruelly suppressed by the Brotherhood and were executed by fire.

For the Burning Rock people, the Red Sun era was even less dignified than living under the Golden Dragon Emperor.

At the very least, that evil dragon only craved gold.

But what the Red Sun wanted, many have never heard of? How were they to find it?

In the sky, the black-armored swordsman’s figure emerged—it was Levi.

He searched everywhere but found no traces of the Dragon Clan.

He casually grabbed a person from the Burning Rock and asked:

"Has there been any evil dragon attack recently?"

The person from the Burning Rock replied:

"Over a hundred years ago, there was an evil dragon called the [Flame Executioner] that was eradicated by the divine bird... Oh, and recently, there was talk of an evil dragon called the [Red Queen] appearing in coastal cities, but it was suppressed by the Red Sun. Later, that dragon became the Red Sun’s mount."

"Red Sun? What’s that?"

Levi had only heard of Black Sun Adam.

Could this Red Sun be Adam’s duplication?

The person from the Burning Rock shook his head continually.

"Lord, I don’t know either. The Red Sun wields powerful spells, capable of destroying our cities with a flick of his finger and has killed our tribe’s level six expert, but no one knows his origins."

Levi fell into deep thought.

"From the description, it’s possible he’s a wizard from the Burning School of Thought or a fire caster from another civilization."

He wasn’t interested in the Red Sun.

But that evil dragon, he must take away.

As the Dragon King, he couldn’t allow his fellow Dragon Clan members to suffer here as someone’s mount.

Levi asked:

"Where is the Red Sun? What is his strength? Are there any portraits?"

The person from the Burning Rock looked distressed.

"Lord, I don’t know. I don’t know anything. Only the core members of the Red Sun Brotherhood have seen the Red Sun. We commonfolk know nothing."

Levi recited the coma spell, erasing its memory, and placed it in a shelter. In three days, it would wake up on its own.

He had previously wandered around the Burning Rock World but found no sign of the Red Sun.

It seemed that the other party was hiding very deeply and was a very cautious person.

...

Seven days later.

Above the largest city in the Burning Rock World, the sky suddenly tore open.

A flame giant dragon with a wingspan of a kilometer, exuding terrifying momentum, emerged from it.

"Hehehe, Burning Rock World, the king has returned once again! Tremble!"

"In the face of the great Flame Executioner, all shall be reduced to nothing."

Countless Burning Rock people looked towards that direction, recalling the terror of being dominated by an evil dragon.

"Flame Executioner Terrez!"

An old man remembered the legendary tale passed down by his ancestors.

Six hundred years ago, this evil dragon invaded the Burning Rock World as a malevolent giant dragon.

Later, he was defeated by the emergent great hero, Dick, and fled to the Land of Darkness.

He returned a hundred years ago, establishing the Golden Dragon Empire.

The suffering of the people of the Burning Rock moved the heavens, who sent a divine bird to defeat the evil dragon.

Unexpectedly, a hundred years later, the evil dragon returned once more!

Will it ever end?

Terrez laughed wildly, his flame breath easily demolishing the indestructible city walls.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2264 - 482: Duel at Reunion, Ending Grudges!

## Chapter 2264: Chapter 482: Duel at Reunion, Ending Grudges!

The crossbows and weapons of the Burning Rock Clan could not penetrate its defense.

It sneered:

"Those who follow me will prosper, those who oppose me will perish. I declare the Golden Dragon Empire reestablished."

However, below, a Burning Rock Clan member in a red robe said:

"Bold evil dragon, the Burning Rock World is the territory of Lord Red Sun!"

Terrez retorted:

"What Red Sun, Blue Sun... let him come out! Face me in a duel to the death!"

Members of the Brotherhood were so frightened that they hurriedly used secret techniques to contact Red Sun.

Burning Rock World, somewhere in the underground world.

A wizard tower burning with flames stood tall among them.

At the top of the tower, a red-robed wizard opened his eyes, it was the Fiery Flame Servant.

"A mere early-stage Level 7 Dragon Clan dares to establish an empire, what a joke! However, I didn’t expect this Burning Rock World to be so favored by the Fire Dragon Clan. Just tamed one ’Red Princess’, and now comes a ’Flame Executor’... it’s a good thing for me, a rare sight in the Wizard World, sub-dragons, soon I’ll have two to guard my wizard tower, not bad at all."

He had been a senior seven-circle for hundreds of years, and in two more hundred years, had hopes of reaching Seven Rings Perfection.

With an ancestral wizard tower, even if a Level 7 Peak Dragon Clan came, he could still fight.

Against a Level 8 Dragon Clan, he also had the power to protect himself.

As for this Flame Executor, naturally, he didn’t take it seriously.

"Having left the Wizard World and been isolated from the world for so long, I wonder how things are over there? Whether that Dusk Palace Master has fallen?"

Although wizards can withstand loneliness, this feeling of being cut off from civilization is still very uncomfortable.

He had no one to communicate spells with, no knowledge to share, couldn’t see news from the Wizard World.

He could only shut himself in, read, meditate, cycle and repeat.

"Put in more effort, once I advance to the eighth-circle, I’ll quietly make a trip back. Continuing like this is not a way to go."

The Fiery Flame Servant stood up, put away the wizard tower, and flew towards the sea.

...

Terrez hovered over the city, dragon breath destroying the buildings within.

Many members of the Brotherhood died under the dragon flames.

"Hahaha, what Red Sun? Doesn’t even dare to face me, the king!"

Terrez said arrogantly.

Suddenly, the void split open, and a wizard tower larger than a mountain descended from the sky.

Red light burst forth, and the power of suppression spread out.

Terrez’s face changed drastically, only feeling as if he were burdened with a hundred mountains.

Boom!

His body fell involuntarily, dust flying, the earth cracked.

From the wizard tower, a red-robed figure appeared expressionlessly.

"Bold evil dragon, surrender at once!"

Terrez flipped over and spat dragon flames towards the sky.

The dragon breath that destroyed a city was blocked by the light of the wizard tower, making no progress whatsoever.

The Fiery Flame Servant raised his hand, and an innate spell knocked Terrez to the ground.

"If you acknowledge me as your master, I can spare your life."

As he spoke, another scarlet dragon with a Level 6 Peak aura flew out from the wizard tower.

It was slender, with a proud chest, a narrow waist, long limbs, and wide wings flapping.

Terrez was shocked inside.

"Is there really such a beautiful dragon in this world?"

The Fiery Flame Servant laughed:

"How about it? Would you consider my offer? My ’Red Princess’ just happens to lack a companion, and I don’t want to go on a killing spree."

Terrez stared dumbfoundedly.

"Get lost! If I kill you, the Red Princess will be mine too!"

He spread his wings, soared high, ripped through the void, and fled without looking back...

The Fiery Flame Servant snorted coldly.

"Trying to escape? No way!"

He controlled the wizard tower to break through the void in pursuit.

Bang!

Suddenly, the wizard tower seemed to collide with an Iron Mountain.

"Long time no see, buddy."

A slightly playful voice sounded.

The Fiery Flame Servant’s eyes widened, seeing a figure he could never forget in his life...

The black-armored swordsman caught the base of the wizard tower with one hand, holding it firmly.

"How is it possible? How did you know I was here?"

The Fiery Flame Servant’s spirit was shattered, and his spiritual force trembled.

He had wandered deep in space, far from the Wizard World, for hundreds of years.

Never did he expect to meet the Dusk Palace Master in this lifetime!

"I think it’s because our connection isn’t over yet."

Levi’s corners of his mouth lifted as he pulled, flinging the wizard tower to the ground.

The Fiery Flame Servant chanted a mantra, the wizard tower expanded a flame domain covering dozens of miles.

The black-armored swordsman just stood calmly in the sea of fire, unmoving like a mountain.

Seeing his own wizard tower unable to shake the opponent.

The Fiery Flame Servant knew he was definitely no match.

He had to escape, only then would there be a slim chance!

The wizard tower rumbled, trying to take him and break through the void to leave.

Levi swept the Chaotic Sky Demon Mirror, and the Fiery Flame Servant returned to his original spot.

He panicked, hurriedly said:

"Dusk Palace Master, you cannot kill me, I am the son of the Lord of Nuoen, my grandfather is a Grand Wizard... Do you know, even the Grand Council Chairman Edmund is from our Nuoen City?"

Levi said:

"I know, so what?"

His form flickered, a punch aimed at the Fiery Flame Servant.

The other used the wizard tower to resist, but both man and tower were slammed into the ground.

"Primordial Soul Wizard Form·Sun Prince!"

A golden sun with a diameter of thousands of meters appeared across the sky.

In the sun, a Golden Armored God General held a long spear, charging towards Levi.

Levi threw out a plain punch, the Golden Armored God General was instantly annihilated, the golden sun dissipated.

The Fiery Flame Servant knew the Dusk Palace Master was strong, but he never imagined.

Just after a few hundred years of not seeing each other, the other could already defeat his wizard form so easily.

"I can swear a Truth Oath, give you my spoils and wizard tower, and never return to the Wizard World with any thoughts of revenge. Killing me will only cause you trouble, why bother?"

Seeing his wizard tower was flung away, the Fiery Flame Servant pleaded.

Levi grabbed the Fiery Flame Servant’s neck, his emotions complex and excited.

Bang!

The Fiery Flame Servant’s head suddenly exploded, blood fog spreading.

A Red Flame Soul flew out, dragged by Leon into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Inside the fairyland, in the Flame Mountain Blessed Land.

The Fiery Flame Servant gazed at the unfamiliar world, his face ashen.

Death was imminent, and he had nothing to say.

He never imagined.

Just because of one action he considered insignificant, he would end up like this.

Fire elemental power began to dissipate, the Mark of Truth vanished into void.

Leon collected the soul, Long devoured the body.

Levi chanted an incantation, erecting a nameless tombstone here with a minor spell.

[Fire Element Oddity Planting Point No.9 (Morning Star-level)]

"I hope you can find rebirth in another way."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2265 - 483: Sun Refining Artifact, Seven Rings Limit!

## Chapter 2265: Chapter 483: Sun Refining Artifact, Seven Rings Limit!

The Fiery Flame Servant is dead.

Who would have thought that this long journey of revenge started just because of a crow?

If at first, the Fiery Flame Servant hadn’t foolishly tried to catch Ayak, there wouldn’t have been any of this afterward.

Anyway, after four hundred years, this grievance has finally come to an end.

The Fiery Flame Servant no longer needs to eke out a miserable existence in the torturous Land of Darkness.

Levi won’t leave trivial yet unforgettable regrets like the Wild Boar Knight either.

Everything in the world has its trajectory and cause-and-effect relationship.

At this moment, Levi seemed to understand something.

He silently picked up the wizard tower from the ground and tossed it towards the Sky Fire Fortress.

These were gifts from Norn City for him.

Next, let the Holy Infant himself remodel the wizard tower.

Turning it into a dual-class wizard tower more suited to his Ice and Fire Holy Body would be even more perfect.

Besides, there were actually 800 million Aether Stones and 2 pieces of Seven-Ring Witch Artifacts in the Fiery Flame Servant’s storage ring.

One top-quality and one top-grade, he planned to have the Holy Infant handle and sell them to support the household finances.

"No wonder he’s a rich second generation, even fleeing for his life with so much money."

The remaining spell knowledge, cultivation resources, and more, were quite abundant as well.

Much wealthier than a regular seven-circle wizard.

After taking stock of the gains, Levi found that the Flame Giant Dragon named [Red Princess] was crouching on the ground, its terrified large eyes looking at Levi.

"What a pretty dragon..."

This was Levi’s first impression upon seeing this female dragon.

This is a [Crimson Fire Dragon], a sub-dragon species of the Legendary Creature [Ancient Red Dragon].

The Ancient Red Dragon is an extremely old fire dragon, greedy and evil by nature.

In ancient times,

It left a notorious reputation in the mythical stories of many civilizations.

Even a certain Sequence Artifact is named after it, which is the [Red Dragon Series].

A [Crimson Fire Dragon] in its complete form should be able to grow to level seven.

Currently at level six peak, it should still be in its youthful age.

Behind Levi appeared the vast illusion of Six Dragons, overshadowing the sky and looking down on everything.

"What’s your name?"𝗳𝚛𝗲𝕖𝕨𝕖𝗯𝚗𝚘𝕧𝕖𝗹.𝗰𝗼𝕞

"Red Princess Kemia."

"Are you willing to come with me?"

Before the Red Princess could reply,

The Fire Breathing Dragon said:

"What are you hesitating for? Agree, and you can join an organization with infinite light and future. From then on, through thousands of autumns, across the four seas and all nations, no one will dare to bully you again...gold and jewels, more than enough."

His tone was quite fitting for being the Dragon Palace’s HR.

The Fire Breathing Dragon’s eyes unmistakably desired the Red Princess.

Is there a more beautiful female dragon than gold in this world?

Join now, immediately!

I’ll soon have a big-breasted, cute new colleague.

As a company veteran, it’s time to showcase my charm.

The Red Princess nodded and whispered,

"I will go with you."

...

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Sky Fire Fortress.

"Everyone, stop your work. I want to introduce a new member."

The Fire Breathing Dragon brought the Red Princess to the other dragons.

Then, a collective gasp rose into the air.

All the Dragon Generals, even the Black Lotus Beast, a steel-hearted dragon, widened their eyes.

"What a beautiful female dragon."

Even the female Fierce Qilin Dragon couldn’t help but exclaim.

The Red Princess had never seen such a scene.

"Hello everyone, I am the new member, I hope we can take care of each other."

The Fire Breathing Dragon gently patted the Red Princess with its wings.

"In the future, if you have any issues at work, you can come to me. These little guys are not adults yet."

The Red Princess shyly bowed her head and said,

"Thank you, Lord Terrez."

The Fire Breathing Dragon couldn’t hide its pleasure. At this moment, it even thought of the names for its future children.

Levi said,

"Welcome, new member. Everyone, please take care of her in the future."

He could see that many members of the Dragon Palace were interested in the Red Princess.

Including the newly wedded triplets just now...

Whomever wins her over will depend on their capabilities.

...

Black Giant City.

The invincible Red Sun, has fallen...

The Burning Rock Clan wore blank faces.

They were shocked by the black-armored swordsman’s strength, completely beyond their understanding.

The Burning Rock Clan stood up again!

After joy, they could not help but worry.

Concerned about the future of the tribe.

Levi looked at these poor insects and used a spell to erase their recent memories.

Before leaving, he took the Burning Rock Clan and settled them in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Nowadays, the fairyland is vast and sparsely populated, and many blessed lands lack popularity.

Why not let these guys work inside?

Mine for minerals, plant herbs, and take care of transcendent creatures.

Otherwise, once he’s gone, these Burning Rock Clan might not withstand the next catastrophe.

...

Realm of Crimson.

Norn City.

Inside a secret room.

"Crack."

A middle-aged wizard of Eight Ring Perfection looked at the shattered soul token with a calm face.

"Gorwin... alas."

He was Gorwin’s father.

Several centuries ago, relying on his connections, he erased Gorwin’s records and sent him to Flame Mountain World.

On the one hand, to evade the rising Dusk Palace Master.

On the other, to let Gorwin have some experiences to temper his disposition.

Little did he expect him to perish outside anyway.

"Adding insult to injury."

Just recently, the Grand Wizard behind Norn City.

His father, the [Flame Walker], during a blood battle against the Level 9 Demon, was severely injured.

The Elemental Holy Soul scattered, and his Spiritual Origin was seriously damaged.

Though later rescued by a Legendary Wizard, the hope of recovering to his peak state, who knows how long it would take.

The hope of advancing to Legendary was thus severed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2266 - 483: Sun Refining Artifact, Seven Rings Limit!

## Chapter 2266: Chapter 483: Sun Refining Artifact, Seven Rings Limit!

Now, Father is still in seclusion recuperating in the Central Realm.

"Time and fate... There are no eternally flourishing families in this world. Unknowingly, my Flame Family, too, is on the decline. Change is fickle indeed."

He had actually anticipated today’s situation long ago.

He just didn’t expect it to fulfill itself in his generation.

He knew that the likelihood of Gorwin dying in a Blood Battle was high.

But to be cautious, he decided to send someone to investigate the Flame Mountain World.

...

Four years later.

Nora Year 534, Blood Battle Year 320.

After a long journey and travels, Levi returned to the Ancient Dragon Continent.𝘧𝓇ℯ𝑒𝓌𝑒𝑏𝓃𝘰𝘷𝘦𝘭.𝒸ℴ𝓂

The Fiery Flame Servant died in the distant Burning Rock World.

Had it not been for Levi’s travel speed being dozens of times that of a conventional wizard,

it would have taken an ordinary seven-circle wizard hundreds of years to travel to that place.

This already exceeded the influence scope of wizard civilization.

Because its form and spirit were completely destroyed, it didn’t enter the Underworld.

According to his experience with killing the Electric Eel Wizard, no one could uncover the true cause of death.

The only eyewitnesses were those of the Burning Rock Clan.

They too had their memories erased and were detained by Levi in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

In this way, there was no one left to testify to the death.

The cause of the Fiery Flame Servant’s death will remain an unsolved mystery.

Therefore, he wasn’t afraid of Norn City’s investigation.

He knew that Lord Emmon hailed from Norn City.

But this couldn’t be a reason for the Fiery Flame Servant to escape revenge.

The Black Abyss Walker had already assured Levi.

Moreover, traveling in the Land of Darkness was inherently perilous and unpredictable.

Black beasts, demons, alien races, the Council of Ten Thousand Clans... with so many risks, no one could determine if it was a death due to a vendetta.

Who the hell would be so obsessed as to travel so far to kill someone?

If Levi hadn’t been lucky enough to encounter it in the Burning Rock World,

he wouldn’t have gone there either.

...

On this day,

Levi received a bottle of potion, named "Nightmare Lady."

This was a Primordial Soul Breakthrough Potion that Triss had recently developed, at the six-circle level.

It could increase the success rate by 15%.

The required materials were all sourced from the creatures and materials of the Nightmare World.

The birth of each Primordial Soul Breakthrough Potion is a minor progression for wizard civilization.

Especially so during the Blood Battle period.

Although level six experts in wizard civilization are already among the best within the Pan-Plane,

when compared to the Abyss, one has to admit that the gap is as vast as a sky chasm.

On one hand, it’s the rank and size of the Nora World; essentially, it’s far inferior to the Abyss, with a much smaller base of transcendents.

On the other hand, it’s the limitation of resources.

Resources are indispensable for every wizard’s cultivation.

Wizard cultivation is not idealistic, unlike the Energy Sect; there is no such thing as breakthrough enlightenment.

Every step on this transcendent path requires sweat and resources.

An important reason for the explosion in the number of experts in the Near Ancient wizard civilization.

Was the invention of various powerful potions, forming a complete potion system.

In ancient times, during the early stages of wizard civilization.

Back then, pharmacy was still in a primitive state.

Wizards relied on themselves for meditation, breakthroughs, and spell research.

Knowing full well the low success rate of breakthroughs, they could only brace themselves to promote.

Ultimately, the vast majority could only regretfully fail.

After the Wizard Council was established.

They continually optimized Meditation Arts, refined spells, and researched various secret skills.

Most importantly, they established a potion system from apprentice wizard to Legendary Wizard.

The success rate of wizard breakthroughs dramatically increased.

This ushered in a flourishing era for wizard civilization.

Since her promotion to the seven-circle until now, Triss has been researching breakthrough potions for over five hundred years.

She finally established the Nightmare Sequence System from first-circle to six-circle.

Levi sincerely felt happy for her.

Before long, Triss brought good news.

Her "Nightmare Lady" potion had passed the council’s certification and officially applied for a patent.

The potion was fortunate enough to become the 1024th potion recorded by the council’s think tank for breaking through the sixth circle.

She received a reward of 200 million war merits.

Redeeming it for an artifact called the "Sea Emperor’s Tour," a Bright Moon-level oddity.

Besides that, she could now continuously earn licensing fees from this potion’s authorization.

The path to wealth was getting closer and closer.

Soon after, after the Heavenly King Dragon Breathing Skill advanced to Level 7 Late Stage, Levi once again immersed himself in the Blood Battle.

He did not rest until he exchanged for the "Shadow Emblem."𝕗𝚛𝚎𝚎𝐰𝗲𝗯𝗻𝚘𝚟𝚎𝗹.𝕔𝐨𝕞

...

As time went by, ten years later.

Nora Year 544, Blood Battle Year 330.

Gandalf Pharmacy.

Inside the secret room.

White robe billowing as the elemental power surged.

The aura of a senior seven-circle emanated, and Gandaph laughed heartily.

"It’s been 150 years since breaking through to seven-circle, I’ve finally advanced."

After refining the "Great Sun Burning Dragon," Gandaph’s "Dragon Elephant Mighty Body" advanced further.

He renamed it "Dragon Elephant Holy Body," to contest Holy Infant’s "Ice and Fire Holy Body."

Besides, Gandaph’s spiritual force also increased by 60 points.

This helped him break through the final barrier, advancing to a senior seven-circle in one go.

Besides the enhancement of cultivation, his greatest achievement during these years in seclusion was the birth of a new body tempering technique.

Indeed, he had integrated the "Thousand-Handed Ancient God Body Refining Technique" with the "Ten-winged Sky Dragon Body Tempering Technique."

The new body tempering technique drew key elements from both breathing techniques, named the "Ancient Dragon God Body Refining Technique."

Though the name might be somewhat plain, it was concise and to the point.

This tempering technique furthered the advantages of the original Thousand-Handed Ancient God.

Possessing seven major abilities: "Dragon God Body," "Dragon God Protection," "Dragon God’s Gaze," "Dragon God Concealing," "Dragon God True Body," "Dragon Demon Venerable," "Dragon God Domain."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2267 - 483: Sun Refining Artifact, Seven Rings Limit!

## Chapter 2267: Chapter 483: Sun Refining Artifact, Seven Rings Limit!

The first six skills are enhancements based on the original version.

They include physical defense, control, attack, and bonus damage to dark creatures.

But the [Dragon God Domain] is a newly emerged super skill.

[Dragon God Domain: The Dragon God possesses the ability to control the sea and storms, forming a dual domain with a diameter of fifteen kilometers. Within the domain, the Dragon God is the supreme ruler, capable of sealing the void, reversing space, and slightly altering the flow of time in a small area, thereby restricting the enemy’s actions.]

According to Gandaph’s tests, this newly emerged skill is extraordinarily extreme.

It can achieve the effect of [Absolute Ice Point], causing the enemy to enter a brief time stop state.

However, this is not enough to call it extreme.

The most outrageous thing is, within the domain, he can accelerate his own time without affecting his lifespan.

By accelerating his own time, he gains super speed and the ability to perform multiple attacks in an instant.

For example, from the enemy’s perspective, Gandaph only threw one punch.

In reality, in the moment of acceleration, he had already thrown ten punches.

Through the combination of slowing down the enemy’s time and accelerating his own time,

Gandaph has already devised many powerful tactics to reverse the battle situation.

Of course, manipulating time, for a seven-circle wizard, only scratches the surface.

Both the effect and the duration are limited.

But for Gandaph, possessing the Dragon God Domain, he is already invincible in the Seven-Ring Realm.

Even when facing ordinary level 8 powerhouses, he can escape with relative ease.

"Once the Heavenly Star Sword Formation is perfected, Victor will handle the fighting, the Holy Infant will assist, and I will ensure survival. With the Three Heroes united, we can be invincible on the God-forsaken Continent."

Subsequently, earning war merit will be much easier.

Not needing to flee upon encountering level 8 demons.

Engaging in battle with them will not be an issue.

After years in seclusion, upon reviewing the apothecary’s accounts, Gandaph smiled.

With the [Nightmare Lady] potion on the shelves,

The apothecary’s annual average sales increased by 18 percentage points compared to before.

After deducting dividends for Madam Triss and payments to material suppliers,

The apothecary still made a considerable profit.

Of course, it cannot compare to the already renowned [Fire Dragon Sky Work].

"Master, I want to purchase a breakthrough potion."

A young man with a full beard, of slightly short stature and at Fifth-Circle Perfection, hurried over.

This was the baby the Holy Infant brought back from the Mortal Continent, now almost five hundred years old.

After five hundred years of cultivation, he had mastered both Burning and the Earth Faction to Fifth-Circle Perfection.

Not long ago, he achieved the Nine Talents.

Toby’s talent is strong, being the Child of the Fire Element with the Earth Faction’s Special Talent.

Having sufficient resources and one-on-one guidance from the Holy Infant,𝒻𝑟𝘦𝘦𝘸ℯ𝒷𝑛𝘰𝓋ℯ𝘭.𝘤𝘰𝘮

If he solely pursued cultivation speed, it wouldn’t have taken so long.

However, the Holy Infant often told him that haste makes waste.

So Little Toby advanced steadily, step by step.

He further honed his resolve, willpower, and character through Weapon Refinement,

Avoiding becoming someone like Simon.

Perhaps it’s inherited the weapon-making gene of the Fire God’s Hammer.

He has been selected as the top of the [Fire Dragon Sky Work’s Top Ten Fifth-Circle Refiners] for ten consecutive years.

In the community, he is known as "Little Fire Dragon."

Much like when Link was called "Little Victor."

Gandaph laughed:

"Originally, there was none in stock, but Ace specifically reserved one for you."

Upon hearing this, Little Toby felt a warmth in his heart.

From childhood to adulthood, Ace had always raised him.

His feelings for Ace were deeply profound, akin to those of a parent.

Nearly five hundred years old, he suddenly found himself tearing up a bit.

Quickly taking the potion, he vanished from Gandaph’s presence.

Inside the Fire Dragon Sky Work crafting room.

The Holy Infant and Victor were immersed in weapon-making, unaware of time passing.

In the place of seclusion.𝑓𝑟ℯ𝘦𝓌𝘦𝘣𝑛𝑜𝓋𝑒𝓁.𝑐ℴ𝓂

Alexandra and Elsie were exerting all effort to study spells, pondering day and night.

As time passed.

Besides the five elders "Gold, Silver, Copper, Iron, and Tin,"

The Fire Dragon Sky Work also recruited some Six-Circle refiners with good character and skills.

Now it boasts 9 Sixth-Circle, 36 Fifth-Circle, and hundreds of Middle and low-level refiners in the wizard organization.

This comprehensive strength already made it a leader among high-level wizard organizations.

In terms of influence, many School of Frost’s organizations aren’t as strong as Fire Dragon Sky Work.

In the Wizard World, it’s said,

The Endless Sea has a ship-building giant "Seven Waters Steeple," and Midland has a new giant in weapon-making "Fire Dragon Sky Work."

During the Blood Battle, the Wizard Council’s military contracts for weapon-making were overwhelming.

Taking this opportunity,

Fire Dragon Sky Work, with low prices and solid reliability, won a military project bid.

Opening up sales channels further, it even aimed to become "Fire Dragon Military Work."

...

Two years later.

The year 546 of Nora.

God-forsaken Continent.

"Nightmare Lady, prepare to meet your end swiftly!"

Gandaph was brimming with momentum.

A deity-like phantom resembling a dragon floated behind him, back carrying thousands of arms, and with ten wings, standing two thousand meters tall.

This was Gandaph’s Primordial Soul Wizard Form·Demon Suppression Ming King 2.0 version!

After merging with the Ten-winged Sky Dragon, the wizard form transformed as well, becoming stronger and more majestic.

Moreover,

To his left was an imposing White Elephant, shaking the earth as it moved.

To his right was a kilometer-long Blue Dragon, swirling up winds and clouds.

Nightmare Lady sneered.

"Oh, Gandaph? You dare seek revenge on your own? Fire Dragon Ais and Victor must be hiding nearby, come out together."

It’s well-known that the Gondor Three Heroes are inseparable.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2268 - 483: Sun Refining Artifact, Seven Rings Limit!

## Chapter 2268: Chapter 483: Sun Refining Artifact, Seven Rings Limit!

The Sleep Demon Lady in the early stage of Level 8 didn’t believe that a mere senior seventh-ring body-refining wizard would dare to cause her trouble.

She ordered her subordinates to surround and attack Gandaph.

Gandaph was surrounded by wind and water, with Divine Light Protection.

Under the cover of the White Elephant and Blue Dragon, he charged through thousands of troops and arrived before the Sleep Demon.

He merged with his wizard form, unleashing his most powerful punch ever!

Ming King Dragon Elephant Fist - Eighteen Dragon Elephants!

The overwhelming illusions of Heavenly Dragons and giant elephants stirred up boundless waves of energy.

Everything in its path shattered under the power of the Dragon Elephant.

Within a range of dozens of miles, it was as if trapped in the Eighteen Layers of Hell!

The power of this punch caused the Sleep Demon Lady to lose composure.

Her long black hair frantically extended, wrapping around herself, with demonic wings shielding on the outside.

Boom!

The shockwave instantly rendered her wings bloody and mutilated.

"Deep Sleep Curse!"

The Sleep Demon Lady cried out in pain, strange syllables echoing between heaven and earth.

"Dragon God Domain!"

Swirl, swoosh!

A storm and ocean appeared from nowhere on the battlefield.

The Demon Suppressing Ming King stood tall between heaven and earth, appearing like a heavenly deity, solemn and sacred!

Low-level demons vanished directly within the domain.

"Time to start speeding up!"

Gandaph whispered, moving within the domain with ghostly speed.

The Sleep Demon Lady, with her perception, was unable to capture him accurately.

The most terrifying part was that she was horrified to find her body and thoughts were stalling.

"Time-based spell?!"

The demonic aura swirling around the Sleep Demon Lady, her shriek piercing the clouds and splitting stone.

She had to break free from this constraint.

Boom!

Gandaph suddenly appeared, delivering another punch of anger onto the Sleep Demon Lady.𝙛𝒓𝒆𝙚𝒘𝒆𝓫𝙣𝓸𝙫𝓮𝒍.𝒄𝒐𝓶

The visions of eighteen dragon elephants entirely entered the body of the Sleep Demon Lady.

The Level 8 demon suffered immense damage.

The demon body started to show cracks, and her aura weakened considerably.

"This... How is this possible?"

According to recent reports, the Gondor Three Heroes could jointly fight a Level 8.

But now, it seemed that one Gandaph alone could harm her.

To a demon, several decades were just a blink of an eye.

She couldn’t imagine how the enemy had grown so much in such a short time.

"Sleeping Demon Realm!"

The Sleep Demon Lady stopped her injuries, demonic aura covering a radius of hundreds of miles, forming a pitch-black barrier.

The sky darkened, and Gandaph instantly lost all perception.

"This Level 8 demon is indeed tricky..."

The Sleep Demon Lady sneered.

"You’ve fought enough, now it’s my turn."

A drowsy sleepiness washed over Gandaph, making him long for sleep.

From all directions, sharp demonic tentacles attacked wildly, aiming to pierce through Gandaph.

In his heart, he said:

"Let my true form take action!"

Boom!

Boundless golden light spread, and the demonic tentacles melted away like snow.

"Red Emperor Domain!"

An endless sea of fire unfolded within the Demon Realm.

The Gandaph from just moments before had long disappeared.

Before their eyes now was the figure of a black-armored swordsman.

His gaze was filled with killing intent as he wielded the greatsword.

With one step forward, a nine-colored emperor illusion, thousands of meters high, appeared behind him.

The emperor opened his eyes, and the greatsword tore through the Sky Dome!

A golden Sword Qi, thick as a mile and tens of miles long, tore apart the dome of the Demon Realm!

Light invaded once more, and the Sleeping Demon Realm collapsed with a roar.

The Sleep Demon Lady was more shocked and terrified than ever.

Yes, as a Level 8 demon, she feared a Level 7 human.

Because his name is... Dusk Palace Master!

The number one on the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List, a Supreme Existence with 1.6 billion points!

The sky turned into a giant black claw, slapping towards Levi.

The Sleep Demon Lady shed her beautiful humanoid form, revealing her true demon form!

It was a black worm, thousands of meters long, with antennae on its head.

The emperor swung his sword, unleashing innate spells and primordial soul spells.

The Thunder God Illusion beat the Thunder War Drum, and lightning pillars descended endlessly.

The Thunder Ocean spread across the Earth, with the Thunder Crocodile rolling and biting the worm’s fat body.

Billions of volts of lightning resounded, annihilating everything.

The battle ended without suspense.

The remaining demon soldiers had long been annihilated by Levi’s Shadow Army.

Leon busily collected the souls trapped on the web.

Meanwhile, on the ground, a thick snake, hundreds of meters long, opened its mouth.

It swallowed everything along its path, including corpses and spoils of war.

This was the companion spirit, Na Snake, obtained by Levi after refining the Greedy Snake.

Levi named it AShe; while not strong in combat, it excelled at picking up things.

Slash.

The Emperor’s Sword dissected the worm’s corpse, extracting a crystal-clear, dreamlike seven-colored brain.

"Task of the Sleep Demon’s Brain, completed."

Levi carefully preserved it.

At the same time, fifty million war merits were credited.

As support, Gandaph also received ten million war merits.

He couldn’t help but sigh inwardly.

"It’s still up to my true form to act. While I can hold my ground against Level 8 for a while now, I still can’t win. It seems that once I achieve Seven Rings Perfection, there’s hope."

Levi instructed:

"For now, avoid acting alone and be wary of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans targeting you. Wait for Lord Victor and the Holy Infant to emerge. During this period, focus on studying the Purple Crystal Body Refining Technique, improving your cultivation and medicine levels."

"Additionally, aim to acquire the ’Nine-Headed Hell Snake Body Tempering Technique’ from the congress soon for study and research. As for the ’Thousand-Eyed Titan Body Tempering Technique’, I will arrange for demons to investigate the information first."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2269 - 483: Sun Refining Artifact, Seven Rings Limit!

## Chapter 2269: Chapter 483: Sun Refining Artifact, Seven Rings Limit!

Gandaph said:

"I understand."

The two parted ways.

Levi went to the Central Realm.

...

Mountain Giant Wizard Group.

"Lady Soraya, we just received intelligence that a great commander of the demon camp has died, the one who cursed you before, the Sleeping Lady."

An intelligence officer said.

Soraya’s expression changed, and Laplace beside her couldn’t help but think of that man.

"Was it our official battle group that killed her?"

"No, the cause of death is still unknown, suspected to be slain by the Dusk Palace Master."

Soraya pondered.

"Looks like Gandaph asked the Dusk Palace Master to take action to avenge me."

Laplace said:

"Gandaph, although a bit careless, is really loyal and righteous. Aside from having a good character, he is also highly talented. My father always praises him, calling him a rare body refinement genius, perhaps he has a chance to open up a new path for the declining body refinement road."

Soraya glanced at him.

"What do you want to say?"

Laplace looked elsewhere.

"...Nothing, just objectively describing."

...

Central Realm.𝘧𝑟𝑒𝑒𝘸𝘦𝘣𝑛𝑜𝘷𝑒𝓁.𝘤𝘰𝓂

Blood Battle Temple.

"Hello, I would like to exchange for an oddity."

The staff was a young witch, who was also an acquaintance of Levi.

Seeing it was the Dusk Palace Master, she smiled and said:

"Congratulations, predecessor, for becoming the first seven-circle wizard to exchange for the Sun Refining Artifact, are you switching for the [Shadow Emblem]?"

Levi nodded.

With the Demon Slaying List, the exchange of a Sun Refining Artifact would not go unnoticed.

A few days later, the entire Wizard World would know that he exchanged for the [Shadow Emblem].

Therefore, before refining the oddity, he would not leave the Ancient Dragon Continent for a step.

Otherwise, with such interest at stake, some people might harbor ill intentions.

"Here is your oddity."

Seeing the war merits cleared to zero, Levi sighed inwardly.

It’s so expensive, behind this lie countless demon lives.

For the Wizard Council, it’s a guaranteed profit, saving an unknown amount of manpower and resources.

The [Shadow Emblem] appeared as a very unassuming black emblem.

Around it, the light was distorted, like a black hole.

Receiving the oddity, Levi quietly returned to the Ancient Dragon Continent at the fastest speed.

Only after hiding within the Imperial Palace, sheltered by an array, did he breathe a sigh of relief.

"Hahaha, Sun Refining Artifact!"

Even if accustomed to countless Heavenly Materials and Earthly Treasures, and having refined numerous Truth Oddities, Levi couldn’t help but feel excited.

He placed his hand on the Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual force: 12500/13200]

...

"I am 700 points short of the spiritual force limit, let’s see how much this Sun Refining Artifact can increase the spiritual force in one go, it might even fill up completely..."

Of course, if it raises the spiritual force limit, that’s another matter.

"Let’s begin."

Levi took out the emblem and began refining using a secret technique.

At the very start, he fell into a peculiar state.

The world was only black and white, with shades of gray in between.

On the wilderness, twisted shadow creatures ran rampant.

The black wind raged, and on the distant horizon, towering shadow giants stood silently, imposing and intimidating.

"Has my consciousness entered the Shadow World?"

Levi’s understanding of the Shadow World was limited to exploratory knowledge from predecessors.

He had previously explored here on a small scale.

However, after knowing demons were targeting him, he stayed away.

He roamed like a lonely traveler, transforming into a shadow wind, moving across the world.

Everything along the way was deeply etched in his memory.

One day, he would write a book about the Shadow World.

Time passed silently, and Levi’s consciousness traveled in the Shadow World.

In the midst of it all, there seemed to be a will guiding his journey.

In this state, no demons discovered him because he was just an outside observer of the world.𝘧𝑟𝑒𝑒𝘸𝘦𝘣𝑛𝑜𝘷𝑒𝓁.𝘤𝘰𝓂

During his travels, he even encountered members of his Shadow Army.

He also saw the Shadow Demon Army active across the world.

Once, he even saw a gigantic shadow dragon blocking out the sky.

It exuded a pure Dragon Clan’s Aura; that was the [Ender Dragon].

The most famous shadow dragon, also the bloodline ancestor of the Shadow Winged Dragon·Night Fang.

Levi watched it covetously but was helpless.

He continued to move in the Shadow World, tireless.

In the blink of an eye, ten years had passed since Levi started traveling in the Shadow World.

Refining the Sun Refining Artifact was an extremely long process.

But every journey has an end.

This day.

Levi saw a pitch-black spire standing in the Shadow World.

It wasn’t tall, hidden in the Shadow Forest, hard to find.

The spire was very old, exuding the aura of ages.

It had nine floors, adorned with spell runes and magic array patterns.

Beside the path, there was a small wooden plaque.

[The owner’s personality is reclusive, please do not disturb, thank you — Lonely Shadow Wagner]

"Wizard Tower..."

Levi thought to himself.

It was also his first time refining a Sun Refining Artifact, many things were not even recorded in the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items.

The [Shadow Emblem] led him to the Shadow World and brought him near this wizard tower.

"Wagner? It seems ten thousand years ago, he was a Perfect Level Grand Wizard of the Shadow School of Thought, almost became legendary and established his own Legendary Profession, then disappeared without a trace, didn’t expect he perished here. Looks like this [Shadow Emblem] was probably formed by Victor’s Mark of Truth, after a long and winding journey, it ended up with the Wizard Council."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2270 - 483: Sun Refining Artifact, Seven Rings Limit!

## Chapter 2270: Chapter 483: Sun Refining Artifact, Seven Rings Limit!

Right now, he is merely a consciousness descending, so there is no danger.

As long as the seclusion ends, he can awaken.

Thinking for a moment, he delved into the first layer of the wizard tower.

Inside, it was empty, with only some broken furniture.

There were also some weak shadow creatures hiding here.

Levi ascended step by step, the second layer, the third layer... all the way to the top layer where most wizards preferred to stay.

The ninth layer, this was the study and laboratory.

Still, there was nothing except some experimental notes and diaries, all recorded by Vicna.

Unfortunately, Levi couldn’t flip through the books to check.

He knew this was precious knowledge from the Shadow School of Thought, yet he couldn’t obtain it.

A rustling sound came, and a calf-sized Shadow Rat crawled out from under the bed.

It seemed to be gnawing on something, and when Levi leaned in to look, he was startled.

It was a vaguely human-shaped... shadow.

The edges of the shadow were all jagged, having been eaten by the Shadow Rat.

But soon enough, these gaps automatically healed.

As if sensing Levi’s gaze, the shadow strained to lift an arm, opening a mouth like a black hole.

A hoarse voice echoed in Levi’s consciousness.

"Please... save me."

...

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.𝐟𝚛𝕖𝚎𝕨𝗲𝐛𝚗𝐨𝐯𝐞𝕝.𝐜𝗼𝗺

Levi opened his eyes, his forehead glistening with sweat.

He looked at the Shadow Emblem in his palm, unknowingly, it had already been completely refined.

To refine this oddity, he sat meditating for ten years.

His consciousness had wandered in the shadow world for ten years.

"What exactly was that last shadow? Was it Vicna? Is he not dead?"

Levi had many questions, with no one to answer them.

Vicna lived one hundred thousand years ago, not to mention legendary, even legends can’t live till now.

Unless he reincarnated.

The answer, perhaps, lies only in venturing into the shadow world.

Levi suppressed the matter, sensing the changes from refining the oddity.

In his mind, in the seven-layer wizard tower, his primordial soul was even more ethereal.

His spiritual force seemed to have hit a ceiling, even feeling somewhat overflowing.

He knew that this Sun Refining Artifact had pushed his spiritual force to its limit in ten years.

With such a large increase, he needed time to stabilize his realm next.

To avoid an unsteady foundation, causing him to lose control when advancing to the eighth-circle.

Then, he gazed at the talent spell model branded on the Divine Ring Tower, the Shadow Dragon Group.

From the mouth of the pitch-black Divine Dragon, a black bead appeared, like a Dragon Ball.

"Indeed, the solidified talent spell has evolved and metamorphosed once again."

Levi summoned the shadows, discovering they were more agile than before.

"The number of shadows hasn’t changed."

Levi had one of the shadows kill a few prepared experimental black beasts.

"The strength of the shadows has generally improved somewhat since before, wait..."

After the shadow killed the black beasts, a black shadow flew from the corpses and merged into it.

Levi sensed that the momentum of the shadow seemed to enhance slightly.

The change was subtle, scarcely noticeable if one wasn’t paying attention.

But it was indeed becoming stronger.

His heart couldn’t help but race.

"These shadows can hunt living beings, take their shadows, and enhance their strength."

This change could be considered heavyweight.

Before this, the strength of Levi’s shadows completely depended on the strength of the slain during life.

For example, a Level 7 Mid Stage demon could only become a Level 6 Mid Stage shadow.

The strength of this shadow was fixed, unchangeable.

But now, the shadow can evolve by devouring other shadows, possessing growth potential.

Of course, doing so has a downside:

The devoured shadow can’t transform into a new shadow creature for Levi’s use in the shadow world.

However, once the number of Shadow Dragon Group reaches the upper limit, Levi doesn’t need that many shadow creatures.

Overall, increasing quality is more important than blindly pursuing quantity.

Of course, this growth isn’t infinite.

The shadow’s strength ultimately won’t surpass its upper limit during life.

But even so, this is extremely formidable.

After these years of demon-hunting, Levi alone has thirteen Level 7 demon shadows.

Known as the "Mo Family’s Thirteen Generals."

Imagine if the Thirteen Generals all restored their peak power during life.

The enhancement to Levi’s power would be tremendous.

Using his talent, he can continuously convert Level 8 powerhouses from enemies to his own.

Using demons to counter demons!

"Once the blood battle is successfully overcome, I might forge a Shadow Army numbering in the thousands or even tens of thousands at the Demon Lord level. Just the thought is terrifying, easily sweeping across a large plane."

Of course, all this is based on the most ideal theoretical scenario.

Judging from the recent test.

To elevate the army, an immense amount of shadows are needed for devouring.

Restoring all the shadows to their strength during life is unrealistic in the short term.

If a portion can recover, it’s enough for Levi to sweep over everything.

Besides.

On Levi’s chest, an emblem shadow flickered in and out of sight.

Its surface was profound, drawing in all light.

Levi entered it consciously, finding no daylight inside.

A dense force of dark shadow energy filled it.

Within the emblem, there was inherently a small world.

It’s not large, but it can mysteriously draw shadow power from the shadow world.

This way, Levi’s Shadow Army can use the emblem as a base camp.

They don’t have to crowd in the Black Soul Demon Tower, competing with the Undead for territory.

Nor need they return to the shadow world, being hunted by the shadow demons.

Of course, this emblem doesn’t have the ability to spontaneously generate shadow creatures.

It’s similar to the tombstone shadow Levi obtained after refining the tombstone oddity, only able to convert shadow power.

Thus, newly born shadow creatures still arise on the shadow world’s side.

But for Levi, it’s already satisfactory, solving his urgent need.

He immediately summoned all the Shadow Dragon Group back from the shadow world.

From Level 4 Shadows to Level 7 Shadows, all transformed into black light, flooding into the emblem’s interior.

The space inside can automatically expand as Levi’s realm advances.

Moreover, the Shadow Emblem has also given birth to a special talent called Shadow Body.

Its function is simple, on one hand enhancing Levi’s shadow talent.

On the other, granting Levi the ability to traverse the shadow world freely.

Most importantly, in the shadow world, his abilities won’t be severely weakened either.

It’s equivalent to him becoming half a shadow creature.

However, the shadow world is too dangerous, so he currently has no intention of going.

The Grand Wizard Vicna, seemingly fallen in the shadow world, is an example.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2271 - 484: Looking Back, a Millennium Has Passed!

## Chapter 2271: Chapter 484: Looking Back, a Millennium Has Passed!

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Northeast Coastline.

The Fire Dragon Knight led the Apostle Group to besiege a Level 7 Fish Demon.

Someone was already injured, yet no one retreated.

Relying on the combat array, the Fire Dragon Knight, who had advanced to Level 6 Peak, skillfully pressured the demon in battle.

The Extreme Battle Armor roared, and hundreds of Power Flying Axes repeatedly slashed across the battlefield.

Many demons had their heads chopped off.

An additional portion was directly entangled by the "Oasis One·Seaweed" planted beneath the sea surface.

From within the forest, strange and peculiar attacks occasionally flew out—Ice Peas, Flame Seeds, Poisonous Berries...

All also stemmed from Oasis One, vividly reminiscent of a Plants vs. Zombies scene.

Lady Rowling’s optimized Oasis One had a short growth cycle, strong adaptability, and powerful effects.

It has been planted in many places across the Ancient Dragon Continent, producing numerous miraculous effects.

"Fire Dragon Sword!"

The Fire Dragon Knight revealed the true form of a Flame Giant, transforming into a thousand-meter-tall giant.

A flame Sword Qi that connected heaven and earth appeared, tearing the Demon Camp apart, slicing the Level 7 Demon in two.

With the battle merits accounted for, the Fire Dragon Knight’s expression subtly changed.

"Top ten on the Seventh-level Demon Slaying List... Apart from the commander, I’m the only other knight to reach the top ten."

A while ago, he exchanged his battle merits for a real Fire Giant Heart.

And using the organization’s transplant technology, he installed a second heart for himself.

With this, he could better utilize his Fire Giant King Bloodline.

The development of Giant Power advanced further.

One giant heart, one giant dragon heart.

The combination of both gave him the confidence to fiercely battle that Level 7 Demon even without the aid of the battle group.

This was the confidence and pride he held as a supernova!

Having dealt with the enemy, he was just about to leave.

Suddenly, at the center of the Ancient Dragon Continent, a brilliant blue light soared!

Instantly, throughout the Ancient Dragon Continent, the power of elemental magnetism began to boil.

The Fire Dragon Knight felt the buzz of his Extreme Battle Armor.

And it wasn’t just him; the armors of the others were the same.

"All mechanisms resonate, Mechanical Soul Unity... Herman has advanced to Level 7."

...

Tower of Dawn.

Retreating for decades.

Herman finally stepped into the Level 7 realm of the Mechanical Dao.

In his mind, endless mechanical knowledge seemed to surge forth.

Countless sparks of inspiration flashed, and many mechanical puzzles that troubled him suddenly had answers at this moment.

"Mechanical Soul Unity, so that’s it..."

At this moment, Herman entered an incredibly mystical realm.

Without needing instruments or a control center.

By utilizing the elemental magnetic force in the world, he could manipulate the mechanisms on the Ancient Dragon Continent with a single thought.

"In the southern part of the continent, there is a demon lord in Gathering Place No.9!"

A voice came from the brain’s communication device.

Herman closed his eyes, and with a thought.

An invisible wave of elemental magnetism spread outward with him at the center.

Contained within were various extremely complex commands, issued to all machinery.

From the Demon Extermination Shuttle base closest to the demon hazard, streams of silver light shot into the sky.

They seemed alive, cheerfully roaring, shattering the void.

Gathering Place No.9.

The earth-yellow array barrier flickered.

Several demon lords tore through the void to attack.

Each rode a Demon Mountain, with demonic aura filling the heavens and earth, the mountain crawling with a demon army.

Shadow demons, Flame Demons, Fish Demons... A complete array of soldier species, clearly well-prepared.

"Kill!"

"Hehehe!"

Low-level demons fell like raindrops, attacking the barrier and depleting its energy.

The knight family guarding this place mobilized entirely, countering the demon army.

"Self-defense team, gather!"

The knight families at each gathering place often practiced different dimensions of the Breathing Technique.

They were clearly organized and cooperated with each other.

Regarding demon invasions, they had done many emergency drills.

Hence, the scene was very orderly.

Some knights appeared already old and gray-haired, yet they were still vigorous.

Many of them belonged to the Dusk Holy Temple members, their lifespans nearing the end, with no hope of advancement.

For these veterans, the organization accorded special respect.

They could either remain with the legion or return to their families to retire in peace.

Unfortunately, in such times, the joys of old age were evidently hard to come by.

These veterans also had no complaints, unleashing divine weapons, their blood qi surging, charging into the fray.

The demons were somewhat startled.

They didn’t expect that this action, just attacking a mortal gathering place, would encounter so many obstacles.

They had originally thought it would be a breeze, but now it seemed some effort was needed.

Compared to many top wizard organizations.

The protection of mortals on the Ancient Dragon Continent was evidently more thorough.

In the Wizard World, the rulers liked to treat mortals as the "consumable" and "fuel" of the lower levels.

Like leeks, harvested batch after batch, after all, a mortal’s memory was short.

Levi lived a lifetime as a mortal, and he also utilized these bottom layers.

But at the very least, he still gave them a considerable amount of attention and dignity.

So his policy toward mortals, in this world, was relatively the most compassionate.

"Boom!"

The earth cracked open.𝕗𝕣𝐞𝐞𝘄𝐞𝚋𝚗𝗼𝘃𝗲𝗹.𝚌𝕠𝚖

A black light burst from the ground.

Two towering black giants, a hundred meters tall, appeared, one wielding a shield and the other a sword, striking down!

The surface of the giants was filled with a sci-fi sheen.

The obsidian-like shell glowed, with dense mechanical runes and magic array patterns inside.

Their eyes glowed red, and a mechanical voice rang out.

"Commencing execution of destruction commands!"

"Electromagnetic Storm!"

Buzz!

Buzz!

Two visible electromagnetic fields swept through, one red and one blue.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2272 - 484: Looking Back, a Millennium Has Passed!

## Chapter 2272: Chapter 484: Looking Back, a Millennium Has Passed!

As red and blue intersected, the magnetic force field within a ten-mile radius became instantly volatile!

Crack, crack!

Hundreds of low-level demons were ground to pieces immediately.

Shields and demon claws clashed, power swords pierced into the body of the demon lord.

Shh.

A Level 6 Early Stage Flame Demon was split in half.

On the other side, a massive wave of demons charged forward.

However, a black giant hurled a giant shield.

The shield traced a beautiful arc, sweeping away the demons, then returned to its hand.

Two giants emerged out of nowhere, instantly clearing a large area of demons near the gathering place, incredibly violent.

This is the Mechanical School’s current version of the strongest protection-type mechanical creation, codenamed [Black-armored Warrior].

Its main materials come from black beasts, demons, Nightmare Creatures, along with some relatively inexpensive elemental alloys.

Exceptionally powerful, it can take on demons from Level 6 Middle Stage to Late Stage head-on, killing low-level demons like slaughtering dogs.

Yet its production cost is only 200 million Aether Stones, similar to a sixth-ring top-grade Wizard Tool.

This is the benefit of sustaining war with war, exploring new worlds.

So indeed, the new era stands as the time for Biology and Material Science.

Traditional elemental metal alchemy is too costly.

The vast majority of metals require extremely long birth cycles, almost like non-renewable resources.

While biological materials on Ancient Dragon Continent can be said to be inexhaustible.

Not only usable in traditional weapon refinement but also in manufacturing Mechanical Creatures.

Before Herman went into seclusion, he and his colleagues refined a total of twelve [Black-armored Warriors].

Currently, there are six major human gathering places on Ancient Dragon Continent, each equipped with two units standing guard around the clock.

In addition, varying numbers of low-level, middle-level Mechanical Creatures assist.

Seeing the Black-armored Warriors display epic power, the knights were greatly encouraged.

They valiantly fought against the demons under the cover of the steel creations.

"Get out of the way, a bunch of trash, I still have to step in!"

Boom!

Boom!

After two muffled explosions, a thousand-meter Sky Anger Demon descended from the sky, blasting away the Black-armored Warriors.

"Damn it, there’s a Level 7!"

"Retreat, everyone back into the barrier!"

The knights quickly withdrew.

Anger around the Sky Anger Demon materialized, forming a huge axe, sweeping across, splitting the sky dome!

Crash!

The barrier trembled with a rumble, already showing cracks.

"What to do? The Sky Anger Demon is the most adept at frontal combat among the main battle demons; this barrier may not hold for long."

"It’s okay, the Sky Dome System has already responded, Nine Heavens and Ten Earths Demon-Slaying Divine Shuttle is on the way, we just need to hold out a bit longer."

Sure enough.

As soon as the words were spoken, light suddenly appeared in the distant mountains.

The void split, and a thousand silver flying shuttles blazing with Thunder Fire light appeared.

"Demon Extinguishing·Thousand Cranes!"

Swish, swish, swish!

In an instant, the silver flying shuttle transformed into a majestic Thunder Fire Crane.

The crane’s beak fired a laser, piercing through the chest of the Sky Anger Demon.

The Sky Anger Demon’s expression darkened, huge axe blocking in front.

The Flying Crane’s form disintegrated, reverting to blades, swirling around the demon like a tornado.

After the clash of metal, all that was left of the Sky Anger Demon was a skeleton...

"What’s going on? It seems like the Demon Extermination Shuttle is much stronger than before?"

"Yeah, defeating a Level 7 Demon wasn’t so easy before, could it be that [Gray-white Mechanic·Herman] broke through?"

"Could be, it’s so powerful!"

After slaying the disastrous Sky Anger Demon, the Demon Extermination Shuttle dispersed into a thousand sword lights, shuttling through the battlefield.

They were terrifyingly accurate, as if they all had eyes.

Each divine shuttle subunit was equipped with the most advanced demonic aura sensing devices.

Capable of tracking and guiding the source of the demonic aura.

Soon, other departments arrived to support, and the demons, sensing the situation was dire, fled hearing the news.

A professional rescue team consisting of Life School of Thought and knights trained in physique breathing technique arrived.

There were even specialized medical Mechanical Creatures, a blend of magic and science, an eerie scene.

Demonic aura treatment, wounded care, comforting the deceased, battlefield cleanup...

Everything was handled in a procedural manner.

Tower of Dawn.

Herman’s consciousness returned to his body.

"The next step is the realm of All Machines are One."

Killing a Level 7 Demon was just a common occurrence for him.

He had been able to do it even at Level 6.

What he just mobilized was only a part of the Demon Extermination Shuttle, forming the [Demon Extermination·Thousand Cranes] form.

If he mobilized all Demon Extermination Shuttles on Ancient Dragon Continent, forming the most powerful [Demon Extinguishing·Ten Thousand Swords] form.

Harnessing the power of all machines, the power would be unimaginable.

It’s just that with his current computing power, doing so would be too extreme, risking overload.

The Tower Master was full of hope for the future of the mechanic’s path.

Congratulations poured in from all sides.

The short promotion ceremony the next day.

The Wizard Council also sent emissaries.𝒻𝘳ℯℯ𝑤ℯ𝒷𝘯ℴ𝓋ℯ𝘭.𝑐ℴ𝑚

As the strongest mechanic in Wizard World, Herman’s promotion was significantly important.

It wasn’t just about the organization producing a Level 7 Expert.

A person equivalent to an entire division, where could such a figure be found?

Before leaving, the Tower of Dawn also signed a new cooperation agreement with the military.

During future blood battles, apart from self-use on Ancient Dragon Continent,

all other [Black-armored Warriors] would be supplied to the military.

The military paid part of the funding for preliminary research and to expand the production line.

This is also why the Mechanical School could develop rapidly.

Behind it was substantial official support.

Seeing that the Tower of Dawn had already birthed its own Level 7 Expert, the knights of the Dusk Holy Temple were in awe.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2273 - 484: Looking Back, a Millennium Has Passed!

## Chapter 2273: Chapter 484: Looking Back, a Millennium Has Passed!

The heart is full of envy.

Nowadays, among the Eighteen Riders, apart from those who practice dual cultivation, most have gradually advanced to Level 6 Peak.

The Blood Knight has already decided to take the Evolution Route.

As an old partner of the Blood Knight, the Black Knight is not to be outdone.

The Blood Battle is the best era for the knights.

War has brought new vitality to the stagnant layers of the peaceful era.

Resources from the upper echelons have begun to flow down.

Preparing evolution materials is easier than ever before.

Especially with the emergence of Purification Elixir, more bloodline crystals have entered circulation.

The Ash Knight has also chosen the evolution route to test his limits.

The Divine Light Knight, after carefully considering his current abilities, has decided to advance cautiously.

Reaching Level 9 and becoming a quasi-demigod is indeed quite remarkable.

The Golden Lion Knight and the Saint Ape Knight haven’t made up their minds yet.

Due to their dual cultivation, they still need some time to reach Level 6 Peak.

Nevertheless, they have started preparing evolution materials in advance.

It’s best to be prepared and see then.

The Goddess Knight, despite her efforts, is still at the Level 6 Middle Stage realm.

She has struggled on her journey.

Reaching Level 6 required the aid of rare treasures, and evolving is even more difficult than the previous Level 6 advancement.

So she has no expectations for herself.

This isn’t something that can be resolved with just secret medicine or resources.

We must admit that in any transcendent path, in every field, talent exists.

Effort determines the lower limit, talent determines the upper limit.

For the Goddess Knight, successfully reaching Level 7 is already her ultimate pursuit.

For the rest of her life, raising her husband and children, and cultivating Eddy into a versatile talent in the Witch Knight, is also great.

She feels some regret and helplessness about falling behind.

Neither Levi nor the other knights gave her any cold shoulder, providing her comfort instead.

With the ancient banyan tree Mansion, for someone like the Goddess Knight, as long as she wishes, Levi would cultivate her into a Heroic Spirit.

The knights of the middle generation, though still far from Level 7, have each made their own choices.

Among the new generation, the Fire Dragon Knight has long since decided to continue evolving.

As one of the two supernovas among the knights, apart from Levi, he holds himself to high standards.

He has experienced evolution once and successfully passed through it, relatively speaking, he has experience.

Moreover, with a unique giant aptitude and top-notch talent, he is determined to obtain the Mythical Bloodline.

The other knights are still at the early and middle stages of Level 6 and dare not draw conclusions yet.

After all, Level 7 is still a long way off.

This matter should still be approached based on one’s capabilities.

It’s worth mentioning that during these decades of settlement on the Ancient Dragon Continent by the White Feathered Black Feathered Pheasant.

The cultivation progress of the Pheasant Knight has indeed been remarkable, successfully reaching Level 6 Middle Stage.

And some low-level, mid-level knights practicing other pheasant or some bird breathing techniques.

Their cultivation has skyrocketed, as if they had a packet of experience.

In fact, the bloodline essence they used had already been a diluted and weakened version.

After all, they couldn’t withstand Level 8 Bloodlines.𝗳𝐫𝚎𝗲𝚠𝚎𝗯𝕟𝐨𝘃𝚎𝗹.𝗰𝗼𝗺

On the Ancient Dragon Continent side.

Level 6 experts also have differing opinions on evolution.

In just a thousand years, this group of Lizardmen has broken through from Level 4 to Level 6, achieving significant progress.

The same is true for other Knights’ Battle Groups.

Overall, those who choose evolution and dare to evolve are a rarity of one in ten thousand.

This is the norm for the mortal world without shortcuts.

...

Nora Year 560.

Blood Battle Year 346.

After years of preparation, the Pan-plane Biological Resources Management Department was officially established at the Wizard Council.

Drawing lessons from previous unchecked growth, and to prevent the extinction of the black beast population in the Nora Pan-plane.

The management of biological resources in the Wizard World, and black beast resources, has begun a management trial.

Critically endangered biological materials shall not circulate through official channels and major markets.

Substitute materials are encouraged to be found through demons and black beasts.

For endangered black beasts in the Wizard World, listed in the Protection List, they shall not be hunted.

Encouraging their purification and artificial breeding.

Effective breeding will earn awards and subsidies from official channels.

Principally prohibited is the hunting of black beast younglings and mothers, unless they are a plague of a group.

Appropriate closed hunting and protection periods are set to allow black beast populations sufficient time to breed.

On the other hand, the support for the School of Spiritualism is vigorously promoted.

Officially allocating 13 small continents and 2 medium continents to establish dedicated transcendent creature breeding bases.

Taking the Spiritualism Steeple as the main, with support from the Life School of Thought.

Recruiting dragon academics and biological experts from the public to carry out the work.

The Giant Beast Paradise joined as the technical supporter, exchanging and sharing resources.

Following the Body Refining Academy, the Spirit Summoning Academy also announced its establishment this year.

...

Endless Sea.

Starfire Wizard Academy.

The legendary figures of old.

Black Pearl Boy Garcia, nearing the end of his life, miraculously advanced to Seven-Circle in his old age.

As a wizard with ordinary talent, who blossomed late, a primordial soul wizard.

He once again caused quite a stir in the Endless Sea’s primordial soul circles.

Soon after the ceremony, Wizard Newt and the Rose Witch passed away peacefully in their sleep with smiles.

The funeral was presided over by a Fourth-Circle Wizard, with faint freckles and glasses, exuding a scholarly aura.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2274 - 484: Looking Back, a Millennium Has Passed!

## Chapter 2274: Chapter 484: Looking Back, a Millennium Has Passed!

He is Newman, son of Newt, with double affinity, and the special talent "Heart of All Things".

This is the top-level special talent of the School of Spiritualism, unparalleled.

The Newt couple arranged for Newman to join the Giant Beast Paradise early on, making him a reliable aide to Melina.

The Newt couple were kind to others, had many friends, and people from various circles of the academy and society came to mourn.

The black-armored swordsman walked slowly, bringing Elena along.

"It’s the Dusk Palace Master."

"Oh my God, he’s attending Newman’s funeral too."

"Alas, after I die, if such a person could come to visit me, it would be quite an honor."

Amidst everyone’s attention, Levi presented a bouquet of roses before the tombstone.

He gently said:

"May the two of you be as beautiful as roses in the next life."

Newman’s face was filled with emotion.

"Thank you, elder!"

Levi said:

"Stay strong, young Newman."

Newt and Rose lived to a ripe old age among the Fifth-Circle Wizards, much like Ms. Marlene.

These people had peaceful temperaments, were optimistic and open-minded, and always interacted with plants, flowers, and magical creatures.

As the saying goes, "Over-wisdom can lead to one’s own downfall."

He once asked the couple if they wanted to become Undead.

They both declined, saying they had no regrets in this life.

"Long time no see, Sir Levi."

Garcia came with a full smile.

Levi chuckled and said:

"Congratulations on reaching the seventh-circle."

Twice in a row, breakthroughs just before their time was up.

This Garcia is indeed an Extraordinaire in the Wizard World.

Levi even began to suspect if he was the reincarnation of a Legendary Wizard, cultivating some "secret technique that only allows breakthroughs at the end".

Garcia sighed.

"In times like these, passing away of old age is already fortunate."

"Indeed."

Levi deeply agreed.

After exchanging pleasantries, Levi left again.

In the years after refining the Shadow Emblem.

He traversed the Endless Sea and the God-forsaken Continent hunting demons, and his points began to soar again.

Last year, he killed an eighth-circle early-stage Shadow Demon that attempted to assassinate him, earning 50 million war merits.

Shadow Demons are top-level assassins among demons, and ever since the Shadow Demon Queen joined the Blood Battle.

The visible increase in wizard losses has been significant.

Thus, Shadow Demons’ war merits come second only to the likes of Mind Flayers and Formless Demons.

With the Shadow Demon Claw in hand, only the Void Treasure Pearl and Demon Dragon Grass remain in the breakthrough potion materials.

His total points have now reached 1.8 billion.

In two years, he accumulated another 150 million war merits.

Over the years, the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List has changed a lot.

Last year, Destruction Realm Thunder ascended to the eighth-circle with 900 million points.

This means he lost the qualification to exchange for the Glorious Sun-Grade oddity limited to the seven-circle.

Levi became more convinced that this person is a reincarnated Legendary Wizard.

Because he stayed at the Seven Rings Perfect Realm, not for the Sun Refining Artifact, but to brand more Witch Marks.

Once finished, he promptly ascended.

As a reincarnated Legendary Wizard, he must have prepared enough Truth Oddities for himself.

So there was no need to waste time exchanging.

In this way, the Sword of Light and Hand of Fire God, the perennial third and fourth, each moved up a rank.

They now hope that the Dusk Palace Master ascends to the eighth-circle soon and no longer competes with us mere mortals...

...

Spring came and went, and as the seasons changed.

Time in Reincarnation, 24 years flew by.

In the Nora Calendar year 584.

The 370th year of the Blood Battle.

The Dusk Palace Master reigns at the top of the Demon Slaying List, never changing.

His points increase every day.

Now it has reached 3 billion!

This is a speed that drives despair.

Hand of Fire God discovered in dismay.

Even if Levi exchanged for the Shadow Emblem first, giving him a head start... he still can’t catch up with that freak!

It’s simply mind-numbing.

The second place Sword of Light’s points are less than a third of Levi’s...

Mind you, Levi is perpetually three days of fishing and two days of drying the nets.

The Wizard World has become numb, and is entirely unaware of where this man’s Maximum limit is?

This year, Levi also turned a thousand years old.

He led the Shadow Army, slaughtering everywhere, becoming a thorn in the demon’s heart.

The number of Mo Family Generals, not more nor less, is exactly twenty-four.

Gathering all the major active demon soldier species in the Wizard World today.

Years of slaughter have resulted in the metamorphosis of the Black Shadow Army.

Among the ten thousand strong Shadow Dragon Group, some have begun to advance one after another.

However, at this stage, only minor realm improvements are the main focus.

Only some who were originally at the peak of Level 4 Shadow have advanced to Level 5.

As of now, the proportion of Level 5 Shadows has exceeded ninety percent.

As for Level 5 advancing to Level 6, and Level 6 to Level 7, it clearly requires time to settle.

These years, the Shadow Army resided within the Shadow Emblem.

Apart from normal battlefield attrition, there are no other losses.

The demon side seems to have sensed something wrong, probably planning a new action.

Even plans against Shadows failed.

That Dusk Palace Master is indeed very difficult to deal with.

Imagine.

A one-man army with exceptionally high mobility and survival abilities, capable of hunting down an eighth-circle spectre alone on the battlefield.

It’s practically an unsolvable problem.

At this moment, aside from deploying a Level 9, it seems there’s no other way to eliminate him.

Yet a Level 9 Demon must first get past Dragon Flame God.

If the Dusk Palace Master escapes, it equates to losing a Level 9 Expert in vain.

To the Abyss, this is no small loss either.

Although the Abyss currently lacks the resolve to utilize a Level 9 to kill Levi.

Levi himself is always prepared to face a Level 9.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2275 - 484: Looking Back, a Millennium Has Passed!

## Chapter 2275: Chapter 484: Looking Back, a Millennium Has Passed!

Within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, the Dragon Corpse Demon refining plan proceeds smoothly.

The Dragon Corpse Demon devours Levi’s wealth and resources like a bottomless pit.

Levi’s consumption is unimaginable for an ordinary eighth-circle wizard.

If it weren’t for the Fire Dragon Sky Work and Gandalf Pharmacy as his money trees, such a plan wouldn’t be sustainable at all.

On the other hand.

"Exile Light," "Absolute Ice Point," these spatial and temporal spells, have also been cultivated to the maximum.

Even facing level 9, coupled with "Absolute Luck" and "Luck Changing Coin," the success rate should not be low.

The 17 Seven-Ring Spells he originally mastered have all been cultivated to the maximum over the years.

So, over the years, he has learned 6 additional Seven-Ring Spells, covering various major schools.

"Dripping Water Realm," from the Ocean School of Thought, also involves spatial knowledge.

After casting, it can temporarily seal the enemy in any drop of water in the surrounding environment.

This spell can also work on those of higher realms.

After the spell fails, it does not cause any harm to the target.

It’s just a pure control spell.

"Sea as a Boat," Ocean School of Thought spell, to be more colloquial, is "Advanced Water Escape Technique".

Like "Fire Jump," it allows teleportation to appear anywhere within ten thousand miles.

This elemental escape technique is different from Void Travel and is not restricted by Void Lockdown.

Levi specifically learned it for convenient demon-hunting in the Endless Sea.

Previously, he was hunted down by a team led by a Level 8 Late Stage Demon.

The opponent came prepared, carrying rare treasures for Void Lockdown and Divination interference.

Levi went through great effort to escape.

After escaping, he immediately exchanged for this spell at the Blood Battle Store.

"Luo Sheng Illusion Realm," a School of Dreams spell.

This was obtained by a pioneering team in the Nightmare World from a Nightmare Lord.

That Nightmare Lord accidentally obtained some inheritance from the Dreamland Steeple.

After casting, it can trap the target in a pre-woven illusion.

Combined with Levi’s Nightmare Dragon ability and The Nightmare Helmet, even wizards of relatively high realms could fall for it.

"Diya’s Bright Holy Sun," a Burning and Light School spell.

This spell was created by an ancient legendary wizard named Diya.

He was a strong member of the Light School and once served as the Grand Council Chairman.

Levi couldn’t find any other information.

This spell can condense a giant sun of light made of holy flames with a diameter of ten kilometers.

Generally, it’s a collective spell performed by the military’s battle group.

Casting it alone is extremely difficult and consumes a lot.

However, its power is also great.

An ordinary Seven-Circle Perfect Wizard cultivation limit can pose a significant threat to Level 8 Demons, let alone Levi?

For some reason, seeing this spell reminded Levi of "Emon’s Eternal Blazing Sun."

He wondered if the legendary wizard of the Bright Faction and the current Grand Council Chairman had any connection.

He couldn’t help but suspect that Emon was Diya’s reincarnation.

Of course, these are just wild guesses, as there are many spells named in this format.

In fact, when many spells were initially created, they had the prefix "xx’s."

The creator’s name comes first, followed by a brief description of the spell.

But over time, people only remember the spell itself and gradually forget about its creator.

"Void Prison Room," a Space Series spell.

Casting this spell requires setting up a trap cage at a Void node in advance.

When the spell hits the target, the enemy will be transported into the Void trap.

The damage is not high, also prepared by Levi for survival.

The five spells above are all top-grade.

Either dual faction or involving space, all are highly difficult.

Training in them is time-consuming and laborious, and ordinary primordial soul wizards shy away from them.

However, their effects are outstanding and can generally be used against higher realms.

But in terms of difficulty, the last one is the most heaven-defying.

"Unreachable," a spatial spell, also involves a bit of time knowledge.

It’s the most difficult because its full name is "Sauron’s Unreachable."

After casting, a chaotic force field of time and space forms around oneself, lasting for a moment.

This spell doesn’t need to be cast on others but on oneself, so it’s a 100% hit.

The chaotic force field has a diameter of five kilometers, becoming more chaotic the closer it is to oneself.

When you enter it, it seems like you’re flying forward but actually moving backward.

This is not an illusion or a mistake in perception but a strange chaotic ripple in space that pushes you back.

Sometimes, you’re lucky and move forward a step, but don’t rejoice too soon.

When you take the second step, you’ll find yourself further away than before, by half.

And so on, endlessly.

The enemy is right in front of you, yet you can’t reach them...

Aside from the enemy’s body, almost all types of attacks, whether spells or physical, will encounter this when entering the chaotic force field.

Of course, some are unaffected, such as curse techniques.

However, under normal circumstances, no one would risk cursing face-to-face.

That’s why this spell is named "Unreachable."

Levi can only marvel at how amazing Sauron is.

Previous spells, whether "Absolute Ice Point" or "Exile Light," couldn’t be effective against level 10.

But this spell works on level 10 as well, though if the realm difference is too great, its effect is minuscule, almost nonexistent.

For instance, if Levi, at level 7, faces off against level 10, it will undoubtedly be useless.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2276 - 484: Looking Back, a Millennium Has Passed!

## Chapter 2276: Chapter 484: Looking Back, a Millennium Has Passed!

But if he reaches level 9, it might come into effect, although the probability is still small.

...

Six years later.

Nora Year 590.

Blood Battle Year 376.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

A hundred miles around, red clouds fill the sky.

On the mountain peak, endless fire elemental power surges.

The Black Phoenix spreads its wings, feeling utterly comfortable.

Mana’s figure emerges from the void.

"Congratulations, congratulations, you’ve ascended to level 8."

The Black Phoenix smiled and said:

"Thank you, sister."

Rumble!

A flash of lightning, and a handsome, semi-transparent purple figure descends from the sky.

It is the Thunder Crocodile, cultivating in human form at Thunderclap Mountain, sensing the changes in heaven and earth, it immediately flies over.

"Not bad, in this world, besides the Master, there’s finally someone who can be compared to me, the Thunderbolt Destroyer."

The Thunder Crocodile looked arrogantly, only respecting Levi.

The Black Phoenix and Mana ignored it, chatting while holding hands as they left, leaving the Thunder Crocodile awkwardly behind.

Upon learning that the Black Phoenix ascended to level 8, Levi was overjoyed, resisting the urge to draw blood on the spot.

"Since you’ve just ascended, take time to recover and solidify yourself."

The Black Phoenix expressed gratitude:

"Thank you, Master."

Having witnessed Levi’s power, even after Levi lifted the Crimson Enslavement, it felt no rebellion.

It also knew that in the outside Wizard World, countless people would like nothing more than to be associated with the Master.

Being part of this, in hindsight, is a blessing in disguise.

Levi continued,

"Mana, bring a bottle of 80-degree Immortal Flowing Liquid for Black Phoenix as a reward for ascending to level 8."

Due to the limited production of Immortal Flowing Liquid, usually the Dragon Palace members only consume diluted versions.

Ordinary mixed-blood dragon clan, with degrees similar to fruit beer.

Sub-dragons, similar to beer.

Those with great merit can drink spirits.

This 80-degree one is a secret stash.

Just hearing about Immortal Flowing Liquid made Black Phoenix’s mouth water.

This miraculous potion is incredibly addictive for transcendent creatures like them.

A sip rivals living like an earthly deity.

After expressing gratitude multiple times, Black Phoenix took the Immortal Flowing Liquid up to the banyan tree to enjoy it slowly.

With the blessing of Immortal Flowing Liquid, Dragon Scale Fruit, Spring of Immortality, and other heavenly materials and earthly treasures,

plus the rich elemental power of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland itself, Dragon Palace members all grow rapidly.

Although still less than the progress of wizards in the same realm, they far exceed the dragons in the wild.

The disciplined Black Lotus Beast has reached the level 6 peak, unmatched among the sixth-level dragon clan.

Every year’s Dragon Dao Conference, it always ranks first in the same realm.

A few years ago, the Snake King Dragon ascended to level 7, reaching its complete body, stepping into the peak of its life.

Just like the Fire Breathing Dragon, it started a life of leisure.

Aside from laboring in the Nightmare World, its dragon life goals seem only left to reproduce.

Both the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon and the Faceless Infant Dragon ascended to the late stage of level 6 not long ago.

The new dragon who joined the Dragon Palace decades ago, the "Red Princess," also sighed that the Fire Breathing Dragon did not deceive it.

It was already at the level 6 peak, not far from level 7.

With the help of the Dragon Palace, it smoothly ascended to level 7 last year and entered its complete body.

It has many pursuers in the Dragon Palace and is currently looking for a suitable dragon match.

The Fire Breathing Dragon is most attentive, often gifting gold, silver, and jewels to it.

However, the Red Princess seems most interested in the strongest sub-dragon, the Black Lotus Beast.

But the Black Lotus Beast is among the few with a rather steel straight-man personality, uninterested in the business of reproduction.

Within the Dragon Palace, strange relationships were born.

After several repeated rejections, the Fire Breathing Dragon lowered its standards and decisively gave up on the Red Princess.

Moreover, it shamelessly reclaimed the gold, silver, and jewels it had given the Red Princess... unprecedented indeed.

It continued pursuing the Fierce Scale Dragon and unexpectedly succeeded.

Though the Fierce Scale Dragon had a violent temperament before, it improved considerably after the arrival of the Red Princess.

Perhaps competition among the same sex prompted it to change.

Anyway, the union of the two major fire dragons is a good thing for the Dragon Palace.

Over time, other members of the Dragon Palace, whether dragons or other transcendent creatures, have also progressed.

They have no worries about food or clothing, and they can hone their combat skills and satisfy their curiosity in the Nightmare World.

Compared to the dragons in the wild, they are immensely happier.

With so many level 6 and 7 sub-dragons, plus the level 8 Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon,

the Dragon Palace is quickly approaching the scale of top wizard organizations.

And its history is less than a thousand years.

Indeed, it has proven to be an organization with infinite prospects and a bright future.

When the Ash Dragon and Lopez grow up, the Dragon Palace will become a major force in the Multidimensional Plane.

...

Four years later.

Nora Year 594.

Gondor City.

Accompanied by the surging power of earth and fire elements.

The tribulation clouds slowly dissipate, and a burly giant with a red beard, half-naked, holding a sledgehammer, stands imposing between heaven and earth.

Toby sits cross-legged in front, feeling the wondrous changes of ascending to the primordial soul.

This giant is his wizard form, called the "Red-bearded Divine Skill."

"After 520 years of cultivation, I’ve finally achieved the primordial soul, not letting down Teacher Ace’s expectations."

Toby withdrew the wizard form and Soul Artifact, disappearing amidst countless envious gazes.

In the Nether Capital, people couldn’t help but sigh.

"Fire Dragon Sky Work has gained another top-level talented six-circle powerhouse."

"And it’s a dual faction, plus the weapon-making is exceptional."

"It’s unfair, how come all the geniuses gather there."

"Isn’t there a possibility that geniuses attract each other?"

Sensing his disciple’s primordial soul, the Holy Infant temporarily ended the crafting of the Heavenly Star Sword Formation.

He came before Toby and solemnly handed over a set of weapon-making inheritance to him.

"This is a weapon-making inheritance entrusted to me by one of your great ancestors. Learn it, and it will benefit you for a lifetime. His name is the ’Fire God’s Hammer’!"

Toby’s expression changed, his eyes filled with shock.

"Teacher, what did you say? My ancestor was the Fire God’s Hammer? The seven-circle Alchemy Master from six hundred years ago?"

He naturally had heard of the Fire God’s Hammer’s reputation in Gondor City.

The Holy Infant’s face showed a look of reminiscence.

"Yes, never forget him, never... and when you have descendants, pass down his stories and inheritance forever."

After saying this, he turned and left.

Having finally fulfilled his benefactor’s entrustment, he felt a sense of release as well as sentiment.

Toby’s ascension to the primordial soul made him famous worldwide.

His talents surpassed even those of the Fire God’s Hammer of old, with future achievements possibly beyond the seven-circle.

The benefactor may be gone, but his Will of Fire, like an eternal furnace, will never extinguish!

...

God-forsaken Continent.

Within a shelter, Levi opened the proficiency panel.

The Crimson Emperor Dragon and the Brilliant Golden Dragon had successively reached the level 7 peak.

Long ago, he had foreseen this, directing the organization members to prepare materials.

Plus the materials exchanged from the Blood Battle Temple, the preparations for the two breathing techniques to advance have been completed.

Once reaching the absolute maximum, they will ascend to level 8 in one go!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2277 - 485: The Return of the Sub-Dimensional Portal, Great Nora!

## Chapter 2277: Chapter 485: The Return of the Sub-Dimensional Portal, Great Nora!

In the blink of an eye.

Levi was already 1010 years old.

In a thousand years, both the paths of the wizard and the knight had reached the Level 7 peak.

Along the way, he met many people and saw many others off.

Soon, he would be able to step into the Level 8 realm, and Level 9 would no longer be far away.

Cultivation is akin to climbing a high peak.

He had already surpassed most practitioners throughout history and was about to witness the scenery from a high place.

Especially at this moment, he could not afford to slack off.

Dawn was close at hand; he must not perish in the dark night.

After reaching Level 7 peak with the Crimson Emperor Dragon and Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor,

combined with the path of the wizard, Levi’s attack and defense were no weaker than those of a Level 8 middle-stage powerhouse.

But most of the time, when he encountered such a demon, he chose to retreat.

It’s not that he couldn’t win, but there was no need.

Being embroiled in prolonged battles carried risks.

Before becoming the strongest in the world, he could not abandon the excellent tradition of caution and steadiness.

Less than twenty years remained until the next opening of the ancient tower.

After a brief rest, Levi began his final push in demon hunting.

With another ten billion in war merit, he could exchange it for the Flame Emperor’s Sword.

Once he exchanged for this oddity, he could advance to the eighth-circle, bidding farewell to the seventh-level Demon Slaying List.

He would head to the ninth-level Demon Slaying List to contend with the strongest under the ninth-circle in the Wizard World.

Ms. Lucy was on that list... and ranked number one.

...

A month later.

The Black Dragon Wizard, returning from a business trip in the Land of Darkness, listened to his subordinates’ intel on Gandaph.

"What? Gandaph has become a senior seventh-circle wizard?"

"We must resolve the matter of Gandaph soon. In a few hundred years, when he reaches seventh-circle perfection, even if I have a senior eighth-ring cultivation, I may not be able to take him down."

If he remembered correctly, Gandaph had only advanced to the seventh circle less than two hundred years ago.

A small realm in two hundred years; such speed was explosive even among top-tier talents.

Little did he know, the Gondor Three Heroes were not only extraordinarily gifted.

But also had Soul Stones, oddities, and other heavenly materials and earthly treasures to consume.

Even top-tier talents did not have such resources.

"Soraya, of the Mountain Giant Wizard Group, is suspected to be Gandaph’s lover. Since Gandaph is holed up in the Body Refining Academy afraid to come out, we will force him out."

All these years, the Council of Ten Thousand Clans had lessened their interference with the Wizard World significantly.

It’s not because they had a change of heart and turned over a new leaf.

Recently, several planes under the council’s jurisdiction were also invaded by demons.

The organization was in chaos, preoccupied with matters.

Fortunately, the demon invasions on the council’s planes were small in scale.

All were ultimately resolved, but they still caused considerable losses.

The Black Dragon Wizard had been called away to hunt demons.

With the issue resolved, he turned his thoughts back to Gandaph.

The bounty for this person’s head was valued at the equivalent of one quasi-ninth-level treasure: the Netherworld King’s Armor.

It could also be exchanged for two Bright Moon Artifacts.

It was quasi-ninth-level because the Netherworld King’s Armor was originally ninth-level but was damaged due to an incident.

Even so, it remained extremely powerful.

Putting on this armor rendered one impervious to swords and spears.

With his cultivation, as long as he didn’t act recklessly, he could stride freely beneath the ninth-circle.

For the Black Dragon Wizard’s future tribulation crossing to become a Grand Wizard, it would also be of great assistance.

With this thought, the Black Dragon Wizard immediately sprang into action.

...

Half a year later.

In the strait between the Ancient Dragon Continent and Giant Beast Paradise.

On an uninhabited small island.

A black spire pierced into the clouds.

On the sea’s surface, massive shadows flitted by intermittently.

That was the Centipede Sea Demon, nicknamed "Eight-legged Sea Demon."

Since it took up guard here, no demons had been spotted in this maritime region.

Several Level 7 demons had been strangled by its Tentacles.

Many wizards knew that an eighth-level giant demon was entrenched here and steered clear.

It even had not just one Level 8 Guardian.

The depth of the Ancient Dragon Continent surprised even those ancient top-level organizations.

Once the Centipede Giant Demon was stationed, the Snow Mountain Dragon King who previously protected Giant Beast Paradise retired.

It returned to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland and, with a group of Dragon Generals, invaded the Nightmare World.

Giant Beast Paradise itself had several sixth-level creatures and battle groups stationed.

A large Demon Extermination Shuttle base was also newly established in recent years, and safety was not an issue.

Suddenly, waves surged on the sea, with powerful water elemental forces pouring into the small island from all directions.

The Eight-legged Sea Demon surfaced.

"Madam Triss has broken through."

As a Guardian, it had to protect not only the organization.

The master emphasized repeatedly the need to safeguard Triss.

A black-robed sorceress form with a majestic visage and dignified demeanor spanned heaven and earth.

Behind the girl coiled the shadow of a massive black serpent.

On either side stood two apparitions.

One was a knight in blue heavy armor, wielding a shield and a greatsword.

The other was a king in a golden royal robe, crowned, holding a trident.

"To reach seven rings perfection at over sixteen hundred years of age, and there’s hope to advance to the eighth-circle before two thousand."

Triss mused on the many changes.

"The Sea Emperor’s Tour truly lives up to being a Bright Moon-level artifact, directly increasing my spiritual force by nearly two hundred points."

"And the blessing of the Sea Emperor, this special talent, is also quite good."

She was innately a Water Elemental Child.

In recent years, she had also refined several Morning Stars and a Bright Moon Artifact.

Her talent surpassed most top-tier geniuses.

Furthermore, after the projection of the Black Queen and the accompanying spirit Blue Knight,

she birthed another new accompanying spirit named the Sea King.

The Black Queen excelled in using the virulently noxious exotic species water known as the Black Queen’s Water.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2278 - 485: Return of the Sub-dimensional Portal, Great Nora!

## Chapter 2278: Chapter 485: Return of the Sub-dimensional Portal, Great Nora!

Triss’s innate spell and primordial soul spell set her apart from ordinary people.

The Blue Knight excels in defense, providing a sense of security.

This "Sea King," however, is a purely aggressive companion spirit.

It has a strong desire to attack, a violent temperament, like a Tyrant, though only towards outsiders.

"A Queen, a Knight, a King... my companion spirits can play chess now."

Triss murmured to herself.

Although she doesn’t have a wizard tower, with these companion spirits, she can more than protect herself, beneath the eighth-circle level.

Buzz buzz buzz.

Space began to tremble.

Triss entered a battle stance, instinctively thinking it was a demon invasion.

Looking around, she saw no demons.

"Miss, did you feel the space tremor?"

The Eight-legged Sea Demon also looked around, puzzled.

Triss said:

"I felt it, it’s an extremely powerful force, pulling at the space of this land."

The Eight-legged Sea Demon said nervously:

"Could it be a Level 9 Demon coming?"

Triss seemed to think of something and shook her head.

"No, this kind of power isn’t related to individual might, it comes from Nora itself... the sub-dimensional portal is returning."

At this moment,

whether on the Ancient Dragon Continent or in the Endless Sea,

the land of Fanorla, the Supreme power shook this world.

...

In the barracks.

Lucy extended her palm, and the space in front of her seemed like a pane of glass.

Behind the invisible barrier was a magical dimension.

The sub-dimensional portal.

"It has begun, the true Nora is back."

...𝕗𝐫𝚎𝗲𝘄𝐞𝕓𝐧𝕠𝘃𝕖𝐥.𝐜𝚘𝚖

Central Realm.

Supreme Council.

Edmund’s gaze pierced through the sub-dimensional portal, looking towards the human realm.

There was no longer any barrier between the Wizard World and the human realm.

From now on, the great era predicted by Sauron officially begins.

...

Endless Sea.

On a battlefield full of demon corpses, Levi stood still.

"This vast sea is trembling... this is an immense power beyond ordinary imagination, coming from Nora’s Will itself, filled with ambition, wanting bigger, stronger! It, like all beings in the Multidimensional Plane, also wants eternity, to transcend the Multidimensional Plane and exist, untouchable by calamity!"

...

The next day.

The announcement from the Supreme Council spread quickly throughout the Wizard World.

The sub-dimensional portal will gradually integrate with the human realm over the next century.

Endless Sea, Midland Continent, Realm of Crimson...

Dojo of all schools, none can be exempted.

By then, the terms "Wizard World" and "Human World" will become history.

From now on, whether a wizard, a mortal, or alien races,

they are all part of the "Nora World."

The term "Nora" signifies "abundance, prosperity."

During the integration, all beings of Nora need not worry, everything remains as usual.

With the return of the sub-dimensional portal, most wizard settlements will appear in the form of a New World.

And once the giant of the sub-dimensional portal, "Endless Sea" merges,

Nora’s scale will be dozens of times larger than the current human realm.

In fact, this is Nora’s original size, only folded by the sub-dimensional space.

After experiencing major events such as the Dark Wave Revival, the five realms expedition, plane convergence, the invasion of All Clans, and the Abyss Blood Battle,

Nora’s wizards and mortals have built a high capacity of endurance.

Therefore, with this sub-dimensional return, the public remains mostly calm.

They live in a rapidly changing era, and even if the Heavenly Father descends tomorrow, it would be no surprise.

Seeing the announcement from the Supreme Council, Levi feels somewhat emotional.

"I really came at the right time, encountering each and every update of the Wizard World’s versions..."

...

Nora Year 600.

Blood Battle Year 386.

Body Refining Academy.

Gandaph paused his research on body tempering technique.

He looked at the message from Soraya with a puzzled expression.

Soraya invited him.

Saying she wanted to meet.

Not even mentioning why.

"Soraya has been busy with demon-hunting, haven’t contacted me for a long time, why suddenly invite me to meet?"

"Could it be a surprise for me?"

"Or is someone trying to harm me, targeting Soraya to use her against me?"

Gandaph pondered.

No matter the situation, he indeed needs to go.

...

Endless Sea.

"Still short by 700 million War Merits."

Levi looked at the total of 3.3 billion points.

On the battlefield, the Shadow Army was slaughtering everywhere, while Levi was idling.

Level 4 Shadow had become increasingly scarce, now less than one-sixth of them left.

A legion capable of sweeping a medium-sized civilization is indeed formidable.

He temporarily halted demon-hunting and headed towards the God-forsaken Continent.

He had similar thoughts to Gandaph, suspecting Soraya had issues.

"After a period of silence, it seems like the Council of Ten Thousand Clans is stirring again."

...

God-forsaken Continent.

Mountain Giant Wizard Group.

"Laplace, I need to return to Midland Continent, could you hold things here for a while?"

Soraya said to her cousin.

Laplace said:

"All right, you go. Be careful."

He looked at his cousin’s departing figure, sighing repeatedly.

Recently, after Soraya’s trip to Midland Continent, she seemed a bit different.

She became taciturn, always looking gloomy.

He estimated it was probably due to a small conflict with Gandaph.

He didn’t pay much attention.

In such matters, as an outsider, he couldn’t say much.

He knew Gandaph’s character, a good person, just a bit careless.

Soraya had a delicate mind, occasional friction was normal.

Love is too complex, which is why Laplace has yet to settle down.

The seventh-circle isn’t his limit, he still aspires to the eighth-circle.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2279 - 485: The Return of the Sub-Dimensional Portal, Great Nora!

## Chapter 2279: Chapter 485: The Return of the Sub-Dimensional Portal, Great Nora!

As his father was a Grand Wizard and managed a large wizard family, he was not the only offspring.

Therefore, there were not many expectations placed upon him.

...

Somewhere on the God-forsaken Continent.

"Are you sure Gandaph will come?"

"Not sure, do you have a good plan?"

"No..."

"Then that’s settled."

"Is my Void God Crystal ready?"

"It’s ready, just help me kill this person and it’s yours."

"I have a question. Why do you humans talk about emotions? Isn’t that a weakness for enemies? We, from the Void Spirit Clan, all procreate under the guidance of the Supreme Void Emperor, entering the Void Hall."

"Don’t ask me, I don’t understand either, only foolish mortals talk about love."

Two figures were hidden in the shadows, whispering.

One of them wore a black robe, had an ugly face, and a sturdy build; it was the Black Dragon Wizard.

The other had a blurred form, with multicolored lights swirling, and the surrounding space twisted like waves.

Its name was Void Abyss, a level 8 powerhouse of the Void Spirit Clan and a Venerable of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

On the mountain peak ahead, Soraya stood alone.

It was clear that she had been controlled by the Black Dragon Wizard using special means.

This was indeed a trap set for Gandaph.

Earlier, when Soraya went out alone, he and Void Abyss collaborated to capture her.

As an early stage level 8 Void Spirit, Void Abyss was skilled in void techniques, making it impossible for a seven-circle wizard to escape.

Combined with the Black Dragon Wizard, an eighth-circle senior wizard, the plan went smoothly.

The price for Void Abyss’s help was the Void God Crystal.

The energy core for the wizard’s virtualization ceremony, which was a supreme treasure for the Void Spirit Clan for cultivation.

Looking at Soraya’s back, the Black Dragon Wizard felt uncertain.

"Will Gandaph come?"

Several days later.

When a figure in a white robe appeared.

He knew he had bet correctly.

"Void Abyss, remember to seal the void to prevent these two from escaping with rare treasures."

"No problem."

On the mountaintop.

Gandaph looked at Soraya, sensing the movements around.

"Soraya, is there anything you need?"

Soraya replied:

"No, I just wanted to see you."

Bang!

Suddenly, a sharp stone spike formed and shot toward Gandaph’s forehead.

Gandaph sighed.

It seemed that Soraya was indeed controlled, and the Council of Ten Thousand Clans had acted against those around him.

Crack.

The stone spike struck Gandaph’s forehead, as if piercing into asphalt.

Countless Dragon God Runes flickered, and Divine Light spread out, shattering the stone spike.

Soraya, seeing that the sneak attack couldn’t break Gandaph’s prepared defense, without hesitation, chanted an incantation.

Her face was unusually flushed.

Her primordial soul emerged, exuding a dangerous aura; she was about to self-destruct...

Bang!

Gandaph decisively shattered the protective force field with one palm, reaching into Soraya’s left chest.

He grasped the scorching heart, where numerous creepy worms squirmed in and out...

Her heart had completely become a worm nest.

"This... this is?"

Gandaph crushed Soraya’s heart, Divine Light eradicated the worms.

Soraya’s body went limp, her self-destruction was interrupted, and she collapsed into his arms, her aura quickly weakening.

The control over her body was resolved, but Soraya’s primordial soul was still under control.

The worms were directly controlling her soul, extremely vicious.

With no other choice, Gandaph grasped Soraya’s primordial soul, setting down a spell restriction.

The body is easy to handle; for a wizard, it’s just a vessel, the original can heal it with the Death Ember Dragon’s power.

But the primordial soul seemed somewhat troublesome.

Gandaph reached out to tear the void, finding it already locked.

His expression remained calm, as he had clearly anticipated this.

"Roar!"

A fierce dragon’s roar erupted into this world.

The ferocious, terrifying, and sinister ten-winged giant dragon carried with it an endless wind disaster, emerging in the sky.

"Destruction Domain!"

The Black Dragon Wizard raised a hand, and within a radius of 150 miles, black streams of energy destroying heaven and earth prevailed.

The Demon Suppressing Ming King protected Gandaph, Divine Light reflecting upon the world, holding up a safe space.

"Black Dragon Wizard, so it was you."

"Ming King Dragon Elephant Fist!"

The violent fist wind swept out, a total of twenty dragon elephant phantoms charging out.

The Destruction Domain was torn apart, the Black Dragon Wizard watching this scene in surprise.

"This is just a seven-circle senior, yet with such power, if he advances to the eighth-circle, how formidable could he be? This child must not be left alive, or he’ll be the next Dusk Palace Master!"

He rode the Ten-winged Heavenly Dragon, roaring forward.

Black energy enveloped his entire body, forming armor.

A hurricane raged around his right arm, an intense black shockwave swept out.

Though he was a Cave Wizard, he cultivated the Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Tempering Technique, practicing both magic and physical cultivation together.

His true power was definitely not inferior to a regular eighth-circle senior wizard.

This strike, a seven-circle senior wizard wouldn’t survive without serious wounds.

The fist wind tore apart the earth, unstoppable.

Gandaph activated the Dragon God Domain, overlapping storms and oceans.

His figure moved like a phantom, dodging the lethal strike.

Simultaneously, the Black Dragon Wizard felt the time around him still, affecting even himself.

Boom!

The twenty dragon elephants roared again, influenced by the Dragon God Domain, the Black Dragon Wizard couldn’t dodge.

The protective force field cracked, body-refining runes flickered around him, blocking the aftershock.

Clearly, with his methods, Gandaph was unable to inflict substantial damage.

"This Gandaph actually mastered the means of the Path of Time?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2280 - 485: Sub-Dimensional Portal Returns, Great Nora!

## Chapter 2280: Chapter 485: Sub-Dimensional Portal Returns, Great Nora!

The Black Dragon Wizard was suspicious and uncertain, but fortunately, he had already anticipated that Gandalf would be difficult to deal with, so he had invited experts.

Void Abyss made a move.

"A dignified Black Dragon Venerable, yet reduced to such a sorry state by a Senior Seven-Circle Wizard. Let me handle this."

Gandalf’s "Dragon God Domain" couldn’t last for long.

Once it was over, he wouldn’t be able to contend with the Black Dragon Wizard no matter what.

But he wasn’t flustered.

He saw the constrained void seem to be struck by a heavy hammer, invisible cracks spread, and the space shattered like a mirrored surface.

"What? Another expert? Wasn’t it said that Ace and Lord Victor were both in seclusion?"

The Black Dragon Wizard focused his gaze, startled.

"Dusk Palace Master?!"

The black-armored swordsman appeared in the void, the Red Emperor Domain unfolded, and golden gravity transformed into lightning dancing from sky to earth.

Generally speaking, Levi wouldn’t actively hunt Level 8 Middle Stage powerhouses.

But since the other party dared to scheme against Gandalf, it had to be dealt with.

Void Abyss exclaimed.

"Dusk Palace Master? The plan has changed, collaboration is canceled!"

It transformed into a beam of light, instantly fleeing into the void, only to be brushed down by a dark light.

Rumble!

Lightning filled the area within a hundred miles, enveloping Void Abyss within.

A thunderous man stood in the void, his robes fluttered— it was the Thunder Crocodile.

"It’s been a long time since I exercised, let’s use you to test my moves."

Behind the Thunder Crocodile stood several imposing figures.

One stood on a wizard tower blooming with flowers; it was Elena.

One silhouette showed a black snake, a knight, and a king’s shadow— Triss had also arrived.

There was also a woman clad in a black robe, with a pretty face, and black feathers swirling around her like secret swords.

The Black Phoenix was eager to try— after advancing to Level 8, she hadn’t had the chance to showcase her skills.

Level 8 Thunder Element, Level 8 Black Robed Woman... and two women renowned in the Wizard World.

Yet that wasn’t all; a stream of water flowed from the void and transformed into a towering giant ape, it was Lopez.

After two hundred years, drinking Immortal Flowing Liquid every day, he had also advanced to Level 7 Peak, just a step away from Level 8.

Seeing such a luxurious lineup descend like divine arms from the heavens, the Black Dragon Wizard decisively abandoned the plan and fled in panic.

A magnificent golden greatsword slashed down, unstoppable.

"Demon Dragon Roar!"

The Black Dragon Wizard struck with a palm, the black shockwave clashing with the greatsword, dispersing clouds within hundreds of miles.

Levi said:

"Kill them all, leave none!"

Levi planned to personally deal with the Black Dragon Wizard while the others surrounded that Void Spirit Clan.

He suspected the enemy might not be simple, so he brought Triss and Elena along.

As expected, there were two Level 8s, and one was a Eight-Ring Senior, the famous Black Dragon Wizard.

He needed the Void Treasure Pearl for alchemy— this Void Spirit Clan was indeed timely.

To prevent their escape, he even let Elena control the Chaotic Sky Demon Mirror.

The Black Dragon Wizard said:

"Dusk Palace Master, you and I have no enmity, I don’t wish to oppose you, there’s no need for a life-or-death struggle, right?"

Levi replied:

"You’ve defected to the Council of Ten Thousand Clans and dared come to the Wizard World. I ran into you, so you might as well kill yourself."

The Black Dragon Wizard cursed.

This is so obviously premeditated, how could it be just running into him?

What’s the relationship between Gandalf and the Dusk Palace Master?

That they actually invited him.

Boom!

Another collision, the greatsword knocked the Black Dragon Wizard flying, the Emperor charged aggressively.

The Black Dragon Wizard was horrified; he was an Eight-Ring Senior body-refining wizard after all.

Practicing one of the Ancient Four— the body tempering technique.

Among wizards of the same realm, there were few opponents.

Had he not defected from the wizard civilization, the title King of Body Refining should have been his.

As powerful as he was, he actually lost in strength to this Dusk Palace Master.

Is the Knight Breathing Technique really that formidable?

Normal breathing techniques naturally wouldn’t be so absurd to fight beyond their realm.

But the problem was Levi was the Crimson Emperor Dragon, mastery in extreme power.

With the Red Emperor Domain open, in terms of strength, under Level 9, he really feared no one.

The Hell Strength King, the Level 8 Demon Elephant, was suppressed by him.

Nevertheless, although at a disadvantage, the Black Dragon Wizard had a significant realm advantage.

For the time being, Levi couldn’t subdue him.

He was simply waiting, as usual, for the moment when his opponent exhausted his strength.

After ascending to Level 7 Late Stage with the Heavenly King Dragon Breathing Skill, his endurance was extraordinary.

Rumble!

Black gaseous energy transformed into a fist, breaking through Levi’s protective force field.

But was blocked by the golden armor on his body surface.

"Damn, a Level 8 Exotic Treasure?"

The Black Dragon Wizard cursed inwardly.

The Golden Wind Jade Armor, as the Clan Treasure, showcased its might.

Even Eight-Ring Senior attacks could be withstood for a period.

The Black Soul Demon Tower descended, the entire battlefield was engulfed in the sinister Death Storm Domain.

Two Level 7 Peak Dark Evil Souls emerged, their death scythes slashing toward the Black Dragon Wizard.

"Wizard Tower?"

The Black Dragon Wizard realized for the first time his impoverishment.

Aside from an Eight-Ring Soul Artifact "Wind Dragon Burial" armor and a Level 8 Exotic Treasure, he had nothing to boast about.

In contrast, the damn rich folks on the opposite side— the more he thought about it, the angrier he got!

"Wind Roc!"

With a thought, accompanied by a clear cry, a white giant eagle with a wingspan of three kilometers emerged.

This was his companion spiritual creature, obtained from refining the Bright Moon Artifact years ago, powerful in strength.

Levi remained calm.

"Competing with companion spiritual creatures? Si Lei, come out!"

Rumble!

The sky cracked open with a vortex, terrifying thunderbolts struck down from above.

The Black Dragon Wizard didn’t dare to resist head-on, dodging frantically.

On the Cloud Summit, a group of companion spiritual creatures appeared, gathered before the human-headed, serpent-bodied Thunder God.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2281 - 485: The Return of the Sub-Dimensional Portal, Great Nora!

## Chapter 2281: Chapter 485: The Return of the Sub-Dimensional Portal, Great Nora!

In terms of the lineup of special spiritual creatures, Levi is still very confident.

As the battle went on, the Black Dragon Wizard found himself surrounded by the enemy’s summoned creatures...

There were four Level 7 Late-Stage spiritual weapons formed from mountain peaks.

And Level 7 Late-Stage Wind Maia.

These were not considered much.

Twenty-four Specters exuding a Level 7 aura somehow had already formed into a combat array, surrounding the Black Dragon Wizard.

Most were Level 7 Early Stage, but there were also Level 7 Middle Stage ones.

Is this what it means to be top of the Demon Slaying List, with 3.3 billion points of weight?

Surrounded by a sea of people, the Black Dragon Wizard had no way to escape!

He became more desperate, just wanting to fight his way out.

"Absolute Ice Point!"

After Levi finished chanting.

A ray of light entered the Black Dragon Wizard’s body.

He was only frozen for a moment, and then the violent attack shattered his defense.

Countless body-refining runes flashed, and then dimmed one by one.

His powerful body had already reached its limit.

Psst.

Taking advantage of this opportunity, the Emperor’s Sword pierced the Black Dragon Wizard’s chest.

The emperor flicked downwards and split him in half.

A primordial soul in armor flew out, submerged by countless attacks.

Before the primordial soul was destroyed, Leon dragged it into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland with a web.

"Become my food!"

It was already Level 7 Late Stage, with a greatly increased appetite.

As the primordial soul disintegrated, the Mark of Truth faded into the void.

A new tombstone stood on the Earth.

Death also means rebirth.

After dealing with the Black Dragon Wizard, Levi collected his body.

This guy was worth a Bright Moon Artifact and 1 billion Aether Stones to the congress.

Seeing their teammate dead, the Void Abyss became increasingly panicked.

It tried to escape several times but was returned by a crowd attack.

After Levi joined the battle, it didn’t take long for it to meet its end.

The body of the Void Spirit Clan disintegrated, returning to the void, captured by Leon who packaged the true soul.

A round and colorful Bead hovered in the void.

"Level 8 Void Treasure Pearl, acquired."

"Only the Demon Dragon Grass is left."

Triss sighed with relief and laughed:

"The first time in my life fighting at level 8, truly thrilling."

Elena said:

"Indeed, this battle was greatly rewarding, providing a firsthand understanding of level-8 power."

Levi said:

"Thanks to everyone, I’ll take you out of here."

Returning to the Ancient Dragon Continent, Triss resumed her calm study and cultivation.

The most exciting things in her life were all done with Levi.

After celebrating with Elena, Levi continued on his demon-hunting journey.

She was not far from the 1 billion mark in points now.

A little more effort and she could continue exchanging for Bright Moon Artifacts.

Black Phoenix, Thunder Crocodile, and Lopez all received their rewards.

After checking through the Black Dragon Wizard’s storage bags, Levi cursed at how poor he was.

This old guy barely had any Aether Stones to speak of.

The rest of the resources were pretty mediocre, not worth Levi’s time after seeing the richness of the Three Realms and Four Lands.

Although the Eight-Ring Soul Artifact armor was decent.

He gave it to the Holy Infant, which could be reforged with other materials in the future to integrate into Gandaph’s Radiant King Armor.

There was also an Eight-Level Exotic Treasure called the Destruction Badge.

It contained strong Wind Disaster Power, capable of creating a Level 8 Black Wind Disaster Domain.

Dubbed the "Destruction Domain."

Levi had a better Wind Destruction Realm Bead, so wasn’t interested.

He dealt with it and gave it to Gandaph for protection.

The most valuable thing on the Black Dragon Wizard was a Void God Crystal.

This was a priceless treasure, starting at a value of tens of billions.

It should be enough for one person to promote to an eighth-circle.

Levi already had one himself; this could be given to one of the Gondor Three Heroes or Elena.

The remaining gains.

Were just some regular cultivation resources, spell knowledge, and miscellaneous materials, nothing worth mentioning.

Additionally, he healed Soraya’s injuries.

But her soul was still parasitized by Worm, even he was powerless to help.

Fortunately, Laplace’s father was a Grand Wizard.

After the Grand Wizard examined her, he found that Soraya was controlled by a Worm born of a Level 10 Strongman from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

Its name was Worm Lord, adept at duplication and especially troublesome as it couldn’t be killed.

However, this Worm was just a trace of energy and didn’t require the action of a Legendary Wizard.

The Grand Wizard easily dealt with it.

Soraya was notably unlucky.

Yet this time was a disaster beyond her control.

After reviewing the Black Dragon Wizard’s disc, Levi understood the sequence of events.

Gandaph was a sought-after figure in the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, valued at a broken Nine-Level Treasure.

Of course, it was nothing compared to his Turtle King Fruit.

The Black Dragon Wizard saw Gandaph staying in the Body Refining Academy and Gondor City without coming out, so he devised such a plan.

But he didn’t expect that Gandaph was just a duplication of the Dusk Palace Master.

After this incident, the congress allowed Soraya to recuperate and temporarily didn’t require her to lead a battle group.

They had already arranged for a new Seven-Circle Perfect Wizard to hold the fort.

Besides, this Black Dragon Wizard previously also plotted against Levi.

He even learned about Lowe’s actions against him.

Later, maybe fearing Levi’s power, he made a tactical retreat.

He settled for Gandaph instead... to no avail.

Levi recalled that indeed, there was a period when a strong malicious intent lingered persistently.

Then that malice disappeared after he hunted Lowe.

Thinking about it, it must have been the Black Dragon Wizard.

Furthermore, that Void Spirit Clan member was also part of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

But the council hadn’t issued a bounty, probably because it had not appeared in the Wizard World before.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2282 - 485: Sub-Dimensional Portal Returns, Great Nora!

## Chapter 2282: Chapter 485: Sub-Dimensional Portal Returns, Great Nora!

This time, joining the Black Dragon Wizard to hunt Gandalf was its debut... and then it met an untimely end.

The Void Spirit Clan is also a significant force in the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, specializing in assassination.

Their status is equivalent to the shadow demons among other demons.

In the long years that followed, Levi inevitably exchanged greetings with them.

Through the memories of this Void Spirit Clan, Levi gained a deeper understanding of this race.

Amazingly, a powerful civilization had also arisen in this race that lives in the Void Race.

Their supreme and unmatched strong ones are called the "Void Emperor."

The Void Emperor is ambitious and also wants to get a share of the benefits in this plane convergence.

Now, the "Ancient Ones" seat in the Council of Ten Thousand Clans should include one for them.

In this way, Levi learned of three Ancient Ones.

They are the "Amethyst Saint," the "Worm Lord," and the "Void Emperor."

Apart from this, he suspects that there should also be wizards among the Ancient Ones.

In the memory of the Black Dragon Wizard, there was vague information about the "Black Sun" and the "Dark Sun Sovereign."

The Black Sun is better known; he is the Hidden One and also the direct superior of the Black Dragon Wizard.

There is relatively more information, even though it is all insignificant.

However, the "Dark Sun Sovereign" is very vague, as if shrouded in fog.

"Black Sun, Dark Sun Sovereign..."

...

Land of Darkness.

Boundless deep space.

A Dark Demon Dragon spanned the sky, with a wingspan of tens of thousands of meters, exuding a level 9 aura.

Its entire body was covered in demonic armor, emanating an overwhelming demonic aura.

"In my name, I grant you rebirth!"

The Black Sun chanted incantations, injecting a defiant Dragon Soul into it.

"Damn, you dare to refine my corpse into a Dragon Corpse Demon? Who are you?"

The Dragon Soul cursed, its voice gradually fading, its consciousness thoroughly erased by the Black Sun.

Only a bewildered soul remained, injected into the dragon’s corpse like an artifact spirit.

Moments later.

The colossal Dark Demon Dragon body stood upright with a rumbling sound.

Its vast wings covered the sky, its eerie green dragon eyes gazed toward Nora, a terrifying void storm spreading.

"The demon dragon body I picked up in the Abyss years ago can finally be put to use."

The Black Sun, having finished all this, looked at the shattered soul token.

"The Black Dragon Wizard is dead? Wasn’t he supposed to be dealing with Gandalf?"

"Never mind, relying on these subordinates is ultimately unreliable; I have to take action myself."

"It’s just a pity, having entered and exited the Wizard World multiple times, I’ve been specially monitored by the updated Heart of Skynet. If I were to rashly step in now, I would certainly be targeted by the Dragon Flame God Wizard and get hit with Dragon Flames, which is no joke... Headache, the task on my other self is too difficult. I still have to wait for the full invasion of the Abyss into Nora. At that time, it will be much more convenient to use demons as cover."

According to his intelligence, forces on the Abyss side are continuously increasing.

"Even if you, the Dusk Palace Master, are unrivaled in power, the most powerful in the same realm in 300,000 years, you are still just a mantis trying to stop a chariot in the face of a great civilization’s tide."

As one who has traveled through the Abyss, the Black Sun has a deep understanding of the horror on that side.

Compared to that, the deliberations of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans are simply trivial skirmishes.

In fact, if the Abyss were serious and more lords united, launching a full-scale attack, destroying the Sauron Plane wouldn’t be a problem.

Of course, that’s just a hypothetical scenario.

...

Central Realm.

Bounty Department.

The staff stared wide-eyed at the ugly head.

"This... this really is the Black Dragon Wizard, sir, did you kill him?"

Levi said:

"I was demon-hunting on the God-forsaken Continent and happened to come across him bullying compatriots, so I casually killed him."

Levi spoke nonchalantly, but others started to fill in the gaps in their minds.

The ferocity of the Black Dragon Wizard was well known to everyone.

For so many years, several battle groups of wizards had been dispatched to capture him, yet he always managed to escape.

One can only say that the Dusk Palace Master deserves to be the number one on the Demon Slaying List.

Being a supernova, others are not even on the same level as him.

He is ranked among the supernovas simply because he’s supreme.

Before long, a Grand Wizard personally came to the scene.

Seeing Levi, he smiled.

"Hello, I am Sandwalker Sanders, Bounty Minister."

Levi asked:

"Senior, is there anything else?"

Sanders smiled and said:

"I heard the news of the Black Dragon Wizard’s subjugation, and I came to meet this hero. Seeing it’s you, my doubts have been laid to rest."

Levi modestly replied.

"Senior is too kind, I was just lucky."

After exchanging pleasantries, Levi added the Bounty Minister as a friend.

It’s good to establish a connection now since he might have interactions in the future.

The other wizards were internally impressed.

The Bounty Minister is mostly elusive.

Now, upon the Dusk Palace Master’s arrival, he personally made an appearance.

Such regard from a Grand Wizard is a rare delight that ordinary people can’t imagine how pleasant it is.

After the procedures were completed, the staff gave Levi a list, featuring four oddities.

They belonged to the four major factions of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, all Bright Moon-level, for Levi to choose one from.

All four were excellent, but he immediately chose a blue oddity in the shape of a brooch.

Surrounded by a dreamy mist, it was obviously from the Ocean Faction.

This was the "Water God’s Lament," something Levi had fancied for a long time.

"A gift for Hundred Flowers’ future 1300th birthday, arranged in advance."

They are old husband and wife now, and after being with Levi for so long, Hundred Flowers isn’t overly concerned with these things.

But the necessary sense of ritual should still be there.

Previously, Hundred Flowers refined the "Water God’s Ode," also a Bright Moon Artifact.

Now, with the combination of two Bright Moon Artifacts, the "Water God Body" can advance further.

In the future, after refining the Sun Refining Artifact "Tear of the Water God," the "Water God Body" will be nearly complete.

The remaining Morning Star-level oddities are insignificant, though if they can be collected, all the better.

Besides the Bright Moon Artifact, the bounty also included a cash reward of 1 billion Tai Stone cash.

However, due to the ongoing war, Tai Stone, as fuel for many means, was in short supply.

Sanders repeatedly apologized, explaining and letting Levi choose alternatives.

Levi understood naturally, as he wasn’t short of money.

Thus, after some selections, he took a large piece of level 8 "Black Dragon Holy Gold."

Its value was also about 1 billion, just right to reforge his divine weapon "Indestructible Armor."

To him, it was more useful than Tai Stone.

...

Ancient Dragon Continent.

The 1300th birthday of Hundred Flowers is still far away.

Levi couldn’t wait for her birthday to give it to her, delaying her refining.

He called Hundred Flowers, who was demon-hunting on the God-forsaken Continent.

"What’s the matter? So urgent and hasty."

"I found you a very beautiful brooch, ahem, let’s consider it a future birthday gift."

"A brooch?"

"Ah... the Water God’s Lament? This brooch is a bit extravagant."

Laughter resonated throughout the Imperial Palace.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2283 - 486: The New Legendary Seven Sins Swordsman

## Chapter 2283: Chapter 486: The New Legendary Seven Sins Swordsman

Four years later.

Nora Calendar year 604.

The 390th year of the Blood Battle.

Tower of Summer Flowers.

Having refined the [Water God’s Lament], Bai’s spiritual force fluctuations increased significantly.

"Ten thousand points of spiritual force, the effect of the Water God Body is indeed powerful."

It has been four hundred years since she rose to the seven-circle.

She was originally a Child of the Elements, her journey smooth sailing.

But after reaching the primordial soul, even for her, every step was extremely difficult.

Although she has refined many Morning Star and even Bright Moon Artifacts.

The distance to Seven Rings Perfection is still far away.

To advance to the eighth-circle, it should still take over five hundred years.

Around a thousand years to complete the major realm leap of the seven-circle already belongs to a top-level genius.

When she advances to the eighth-circle, being over two thousand years old, she will still have two thousand years of lifespan.

"Looking at it now, the ninth-circle is still hopeful, after all, a Sun Refining Artifact can still be exchanged in the future."

This Blood Battle is also a cruel survival of the fittest for the wizard group.

Those with enough strength and luck can progress further through oddities.

In an instant, a phantom of a blue-robed woman appeared behind Bai.

Her face was blurred, but the impression was that she was extremely beautiful.

On her chest, there was a sapphire blue brooch.

On the left ring finger, there was a similarly styled ring.

Her white unblemished neck was empty.

There should have been a necklace there, named [Tear of the Water God], a Sun Refining Artifact of the Water God Series.

Life forms above level 9, or places with extremely dense elements.

Under serendipitous circumstances, Sequence Artifacts may be born.

Only Legendary Artifacts possess absolute uniqueness.

But why Sequence Artifacts all share the same appearance, academia has no conclusions yet.

The blue-robed woman behind Bai is an energy projection, named [Water God].

Simon’s [Fire God], Levi’s [Thunder God], are all such.

Over hundreds of years of demon-hunting, Bai has also undergone multiple metamorphoses.

The path of knights has already reached Level 6 Mid Stage.

The Path of the Energy Sect is the same.

How to combine the abilities of the three has always been the direction of her study.

Opening the Demon Slaying List, Levi already has 3.5 billion points.

"Looks like within ten years he can exchange for the Flame Emperor’s Sword. He does need a good rest, he’s almost become a demon-hunting machine, it’s too exhausting going on like this."

...

On the demon-hunting battlefield.

Levi brewed a cup of Heart-Cleansing Tea.

"Ha..."

He took a delightful sip, feeling refreshed and clear-headed.

The fatigue from demon-hunting diminished a lot.

On the battlefield, the Shadow Army was battling demons.

"The feeling of being AFK is really nice."

Levi finally experienced the joy of certain idle games from his past life.

Opening the Ninth-level Demon Slaying List, the Destruction Realm Thunder has already begun exerting power, rushing into the top fifty.

This speed already catches up with some established eighth-circle wizards.

"This guy is really something."

Levi couldn’t help but sigh.

In some sense, Legendary Reincarnation is a cheat.

Up to now, the Blood Battle is about to reach four hundred years.

There have been only over three hundred eighth-circle wizards participating one after another.

Although more than the initial stage, compared to the Abyss, it’s still a despairing gap.

Of course, many eighth-circle wizards did not participate for various reasons.

The total number of eighth-circle wizards cannot be just over three hundred, otherwise, they couldn’t support the current congress with over a hundred Grand Wizards.

This Blood Battle’s scale far exceeds before.

The disparity in forces between both sides is too great.

For the wizards, their greatest support is the geographical advantage of the Nora World.

Additionally, there are twelve Legendary Wizards.

"It’s still not enough, those reincarnated Legendary Wizards should also be returning soon."

Not worrying is false; Levi hopes these tall ones can hold up the sky.

However, he does indeed need to be prepared with a second plan.

If the wizard civilization truly falls, he certainly cannot accompany it in burial.

With the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, he can at any time lead a batch of civilization’s seeds to find new worlds.

Those Legendary Wizards with Demiplanes certainly have the same thought.

...

Ten years later.

Nora Calendar year 610.

The 396th year of the Blood Battle.

As a Level 6 demon lord collapsed.

Levi let out a long breath of relief.

[First Place, Dusk Palace Master, 4 billion points]

[Second Place, Light Divine Sword, 1.1 billion points]

[Third Place, Hand of Fire God, 1 billion points]

"Finally released, no need for demon-hunting temporarily."

His current war merit can just exchange for a Flame Emperor’s Sword, with some left over to exchange for some materials.

Apart from Levi, the total points of the top nine on the list are about the same as Levi’s.

This is the gold content of being number one on the list, a clear first!

[Forty billion... pal, when will you be eighth-circle? Your points could break into the top ten of the Ninth-level Demon Slaying List. —Gatling]

[Amazing (thumbs up) —Light Divine Sword]

[Have a good rest for a while —Elena]

[Congratulations —Lucy]

...

The 40 billion milestone achieved.

Congratulations from the outside world, pouring in.

"This Gatling wishes I could ascend to the eighth-circle sooner..."

"Ms. Lucy always simply says ’Congratulations,’ sparing words like gold."

"After exchanging the oddity, indeed, I need a good rest for a while."

"It’s a pity the number of times one can exchange oddities is limited; otherwise, with a little more effort, I could probably exchange a few more Sun Refining Artifacts, and Bright Moon Artifacts could be one or two a year."

...

Central Realm.

Blood Battle Temple.

"Dusk Palace Master is here again..."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2284 - 486: The New Legendary Seven Sins Swordsman

## Chapter 2284: Chapter 486: The New Legendary Seven Sins Swordsman

"The Seven Rings have currently exchanged two non-random Sun Refining Artifacts, and he exchanged both of them."

"One Shadow Emblem, one Flame Emperor’s Sword, just give me any of them, and I have confidence in promoting to the eighth-circle."

"The Blood Battle is a grave for the weak, a paradise for the strong. The weaker the weak, the stronger the strong. I can’t even imagine what kind of realm the Dusk Palace Master will reach if he can hold on until the end of the Blood Battle?"

"If nothing unexpected happens, he should be the first among the current seven-circle wizards to be promoted to a Grand Wizard, or even to a Legendary Wizard. In the future Supreme Council, there will surely be a seat for him."

"Luckily, the Dusk Palace Master is on our side. If he were on the demon’s side, the consequences would be unimaginable."

Behind the holy temple.

After verification, the Grand Wizard [Rock King] personally came to Levi.

"Congratulations, sir, this [Flame Emperor’s Sword] is now yours."

The Rock King spoke very politely.

Levi smiled and said:

"Thank you, senior."

He reached out to take an object similar to a sword box.

He gently opened it, and a scorching aura spread out.

A longsword lay quietly inside.

Levi gently touched it, and his hand sizzled, turning red from the burn.

The Rock King reminded him:

"Be careful, although this oddity seems to have no offensive qualities, the high temperature on its surface cannot be withstood by the defensive field of even a seven-circle wizard for long."

On the back of the sword box, there was a line of writing.

[Flame Emperor’s Sword, deposited by the Blazing Sun God Wizard Edmund.]

Levi asked:

"Senior, this Sun Refining Artifact was deposited by the Grand Council Chairman?"

The Rock King replied:

"Yes, and only a Legendary Wizard like him could bear to deposit a Sun Refining Artifact."

The Sun Refining Artifact is extremely precious to both Grand Wizards and Legendary Wizards.

"Well, I’ll take my leave here. Thank you for your hospitality, senior. You’re welcome to visit the Ancient Dragon Continent anytime for some tea."

The Rock King smiled and said:

"Certainly."

Watching Levi’s figure disappear into the distance.

The Rock King’s expression was full of emotion.

"Too fast, he’s growing too fast, reminiscent of the Frost Witch of the past."

"I hope he can persist until the end of the Blood Battle. With his multi-faction path, if he proves his legend, his strength will surpass most of the current Supreme Council. Given time, he might even touch the level of Level 11 realm and become a figure like Sauron, who dominates an era. The Blood Battle would be nothing to fear then."

...

Supreme Council.

Grand Council Chairman’s Office.

Edmund stood with his hands behind his back, gazing out the window.

"Chairman, the Flame Emperor’s Sword has been exchanged."

"Was it the Dusk Palace Master?"

"Yes."

"I see."

A thousand years ago, during his travels in the Land of Darkness, Edmund acquired this oddity.

To someone of his realm, this Sun Refining Artifact was of little use, so he stored it in the Council Treasury.

In addition, Sauron’s letter to him also mentioned this oddity.

It said that those who refine the Flame Emperor’s Sword would have unexpected opportunities in the future, related to promoting to Legendary.

It was advised to be left for those in need during the Great Tribulation of the Blood Battle.

The specific opportunities were not elaborated by Sauron.

Now that this oddity was obtained by the Dusk Palace Master, Edmund wasn’t surprised.

Though it seemed like fair competition, others were not even on the same starting line as the Dusk Palace Master.

After all, this person might be the so-called "non-rational person" in Sauron’s letter.

And this person might be the key figure to lead Nora to the "new world."

...

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Levi temporarily put away the [Flame Emperor’s Sword].

All along, he would refine the oddities he obtained immediately.

But with this one, he planned to wait until after advancing to the eighth-circle.

Because his spiritual force had reached its limit.

If this oddity didn’t increase the upper limit of spiritual force but only added more spiritual force, wouldn’t he lose out?

The one-time spiritual force enhancement from a Sun Refining Artifact was worth decades of cultivation.

He opened the proficiency panel.

The Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique was also at the late stage of Level 7.

Only the Nightmare Dragon and Death Ember Dragon were still in the middle stage of Level 7.

The Brilliant Golden Dragon and Crimson Emperor Dragon were not far from their maximum limits either.

Among spells like "Sea as a Boat," "Dripping Water Realm," and "Luo Sheng Illusion Realm," even the worst ones were at level 15.

Some simpler ones were already level 16.

In recent years, Levi had learned four more spells.

"Hajin’s Thunder Hound," "Thunder Realm Descent," "Flowing Wind Without Determination," "Shrinking Land."

The first two were attack spells, with Thunder Realm Descent doubling as control.

The latter two were escape spells, with effects similar to "Fire Jump" and "Sea as a Boat."

In simple terms, they were advanced wind, earth, fire, and water escape methods.

This way, under all-terrain conditions, Levi could come and go freely.

After the eighth-circle, he could learn three more advanced escape methods from the thunder, metal, and frost factions.

Among the current 27 Witch Marks, most mainstream wizard factions were covered.

Some less common ones were included too, such as dream, space, time, and divination.

Combining attack, control, defense, and survival made for a perfect spell array.

Throughout these years of demon-hunting, his ease on the battlefield owed much to these.

Once everything was prepared, Levi began his final push to advance to the eighth-circle.

...

A year later.

Gondor City.

Fire Dragon Shop.𝘧𝘳𝘦ℯ𝓌𝘦𝒷𝘯𝑜𝑣𝘦𝓁.𝒸𝘰𝓂

"Heavenly Star Sword Formation completed."

Victor waved his hand, and thirteen Secret Swords emitting starlight flew into his mind.

The Holy Infant said:

"To hone a sword over a hundred years, its Frost Edge yet untested, first try the sword in the Nightmare World to see its practical effect."

The next day.

After testing, Victor woke up satisfied.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2285 - 486: The New Legendary [Seven Sins Swordsman]

## Chapter 2285: Chapter 486: The New Legendary [Seven Sins Swordsman]

Gandaph, who witnessed the entire process, looked astonished.

"The power of this Heavenly Star Sword Formation is too strong. It was worth nearly two hundred years of refining."

Ace said:

"Of course, with thirteen secret swords, all at the top-grade seven-circle level, made from eighth-level blood scales, level 7 amethyst, eighth-level blazing gold holy iron, and various other rare materials... The cost of this sword formation is enough to acquire a high-level wizard organization with considerable foundation."

Refining the sword formation is also an enjoyable process for the Holy Infant.

Immersed in it, completely oblivious to the passage of time.

His weapon-making skills are much stronger than when he made the "Fire God’s Hammer."

Ordinary eighth-circle weapon makers might not even measure up to him.

This is the power of passion!

Gandaph was spirited.

"Let’s go, everyone. I need to lay low and strive for the Eight Environments realm. For now, let us three brothers shine on the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List!"

After a long retreat, the three of them have now dropped out of the top fifty on the Demon Slaying List.

The Holy Infant nodded.

"Indeed, I’m still missing quite a few materials to refine the wizard tower, so I’ll need to earn more war merit."

He has already acquired the Fiery Flame Wizard’s wizard tower, but so far, he cannot use it.

It is a treasure of Norn City, surely with corresponding restrictions on it.

Thus, it must be completely transformed.

First, erase the restrictions and symbols within to prevent recognition by others.

Second, modify it to the Ice and Fire attribute to suit his dual-cultivation school.

Only then can its immense power be realized.

Moreover, the Holy Infant has a grand vision in mind.

Integrate all his currently available common wizard tools and the wizard tower together.

Build the wizard tower into a multifunctional wizard tool complex.

This would make fighting much more convenient.

No need to activate too many wizard tools, just the wizard tower.

However, the materials needed to refine the wizard tower are no less than those for the Heavenly Star Sword Formation.

Especially lacking rare frost-type materials.

Thankfully, he is an Alchemy Master and found some substitutes through demons, Nightmare Creatures, and black beasts.

The rest are obtained through auctions and the Blood Battle Store.

Overall, the difficulty of refining the wizard tower has greatly reduced compared to the resource-rich Wizard World before the Blood Battle.

That’s why the Blood Battle is an opportunity for the Wizard World.

As long as it can be overcome, the resource predicament of the Wizard World can be significantly improved.

Previously, Elena ran around collecting materials for the wizard tower, wasting years, and could only refine an embryonic form.

In comparison, he has been much luckier.

Lord Victor said energetically:

"Let’s go, next I’ll use demon blood to perform a blood sacrifice for my secret sword."

...

God-forsaken Continent.

A blood moon hangs high in the sky, eerily strange.

On the plain, a blue robe figure appears quietly, with blue hair and green eyes, it is Ms. Lucy.

"The Blood River’s will is beginning to seep into Nora... This one seems impatient."

...

Central Realm.

Supreme Council.

In front of the round table, there are twelve high-backed chairs.

As the highest decision-making body of the Wizard Council, sitting here are all Legendary Wizards.

One after another projections descend here, exuding vast auras.

The Blazing Sun God Wizard, Thousand Mountains Immortal, Lady of Thunder, Hand of Netherworld Prison, Hand of Creation...

Twelve Legendary Wizard projections rarely sit together, certainly to discuss major events.

Edmund said:

"The Blood River’s will is invading Nora again, do any of you have a way to permanently erase it?"

Thousand Mountains Immortal said:

"The Blood River is one of the initial Nether Emperors born of the Underworld Source River. It can utilize the supreme nature of the Underworld Source River to disregard space distance and extend its power across most of the Multidimensional Plane. To erase it, you must first find out where it hides..."

Frost Witch said:

"The Blood River itself is not to be feared. If it dares to descend its true form into Nora, many here have the strength to take it down. We cannot let it disrupt our pace against the Abyss, losing our own rhythm. It might have secretly colluded with the Abyss, who knows."

Edmund looked at Hand of Netherworld Prison.

"Lord Nix, you are more familiar with the situation on the Underworld side. What do you think?"

Hand of Netherworld Prison was a slim, pale-faced middle-aged man with quite a noble aura.

He was once a prince of a mortal country, living a life of ease and abundance.

By chance, he embarked on the path of a wizard.

Hand of Netherworld Prison said:

"I have asked some friends from the Underworld. They also don’t know where the Blood River is. The Blood River has long since defected from the Underworld. If it dares to invade knowing it’s not our match, it’s likely reaching its lifespan limit, making a last-ditch effort... After all, it was born in the Ancient Era, active throughout the Antiquity Age, now having experienced 300,000 years of the Near Ancient Times. Even as a Son of the Mother River, it is on the brink of death. I speculate the purpose of Blood River’s actions is similar to the goal of those old guys behind the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, trying to merge with Nora, to become the Lord of Nora, and ride the winds of Nora’s upgrade to advance to Level 11. This way, it can achieve nearly infinite lifespan without needing Divine Enthronement."

Fully entwined in lightning, the enchantingly beautiful Lady of Thunder said:

"No one can become the master of Nora. That’s a rule set by Sauron. We, who were born of Nora as level-10 beings, have never thought of coveting Nora. This Blood River is deluding itself."

Rowling said:

"I agree with the Frost Witch. The Blood River is not the primary conflict and is not to be feared. However, we still need someone to keep an eye on the Blood River situation. Currently, all the legendary ones are occupied and have no time for this. We can select some sufficiently powerful Grand Wizards to temporarily contend with the Blood River."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2286 - 486: The New Legendary [Seven Sins Swordsman]

## Chapter 2286: Chapter 486: The New Legendary [Seven Sins Swordsman]

The legendary wizards each expressed their own opinions.

After listening to everyone, Edmund said:

"Let’s go with Lady Rowling’s suggestion, and next we still need to elect a few reliable Grand Wizards..."

Edmund was suddenly interrupted, without finishing his sentence.

He smiled and said:

"No need to elect Grand Wizards, someone has reached legendary status... Let’s go and congratulate the thirteenth seat of the Supreme Council."

...

God-forsaken Continent.

"Dragon God Domain!"

A storm and the ocean overlapped, weaving a shattered world.

The ancient dragon god’s shadow, resembling both dragon and god, with a thousand arms supporting the sky, stood with feet on the Earth.

Above its head, a level 7 peak Sky Anger Demon raised a sword, slashing down!

Rumble!

A violent wave of intense qi swept through.

The clouds dispersed, and two level 7 late stage Sky Anger Demons appeared in the void.

"Tsk tsk tsk, Gandaph, where are the other two? Why are you alone?"

"It’s rumored that the Gondor Three Heroes together are unmatched by ten thousand men, so let us three brothers test that."

These three Sky Anger Demons have ravaged the God-forsaken Continent for many years.

The three joining forces have repeatedly escaped calmly from eighth-circle wizards.

Once, they seriously injured an eighth-circle ordinary wizard.

Gandaph, finding the situation unfavorable, immediately fled.

The three brothers, leading their army, chased him, the Demon Mountain sweeping across the world, unstoppable.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Suddenly, thirteen dazzling beams of starlight shot up to the heavens,

"Heavenly Star Sword Formation!"

Lord Victor appeared with a somewhat excited expression.

"Finally, a big game has arrived."

Rumble!

The splendid starlight sword realm enveloped all around, covering hundreds of miles.

Enclosing the pursuing Demon Army within.

"Gather!"

Lord Victor chanted the sword array incantation, changing his hand gestures.

The starlight sword realm continuously contracted, and countless demons perished in their screams.

"Die!"

Behind Lord Victor, a strong and powerful Demon Claw targeted his chest.

Yet the level 7 peak Sky Anger Demon, somehow, escaped the sword realm’s lock.

"Golden Emperor!"

Behind Lord Victor, the imposing and graceful golden-robed woman’s shadow appeared.

With a wave of her hand, countless Gold Element Sword Qi formed a vortex, blocking in front of the Demon Claw.

The Demon Claw, as if thrust into a blender, shattered instantly.

The Sky Anger Demon, enduring the agony, blasted away the Golden Emperor, only to be bound by a red streamer the next moment.

Above Ace’s head, the splendid Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella appeared.

"Your opponent is me."

The Nine Dragon Umbrella whirled, pulling the Sky Anger Demon away from Lord Victor.

"Snow King!"

A cute-headed, yet well-built snowman appeared.

The Snow King’s arm swelled, like a Qilin Arm, seizing the moment while the Sky Anger Demon was controlled.

A punch landed, the north wind howled, snowflakes danced.

The Sky Anger Demon’s robust body emitted a sound of bone cracking, frost forming on its surface.

This was the power of the Snow King after several evolutions.

On the other side, the starlight sword realm cracked open.

Gandaph emerged, holding the heads of two Sky Anger Demons.

"Your sword array kills too quickly. If I don’t grab some heads, I’m afraid I won’t earn any war merit."

The three combined forces annihilated the Sky Anger Demon brothers, and along with other low-level demons, gained considerable war merit.

Gandaph said:

"But compared to level 8 demons, there’s still a big gap."

Lord Victor said:

"Yes, if you want to earn war merit quickly like me, you have to hunt level 8 demons."

Ace said:

"Contentment is happiness. At our current pace, we’re already fast... Once we cooperate seamlessly, we can go to the Endless Sea Battlefield to hunt level 8 Bottom-dwelling Fish Demons, as these are relatively the weakest."

Buzz buzz buzz!

Suddenly, from the high heavens came the sound of swords ringing, echoing throughout the universe.

Crashing sound!

The sky screen parted like a waterfall, with a black-robed silhouette standing at the center.

Behind him were seven towering greatswords, each exuding a different aura.

"Refining Seven Sins, attesting to legend! This is the Black Abyss Walker..."

The three murmured to themselves.

Until the black-robed figure, wielding a sword, vanished on the legendary path leading who knows where.

...

In the barracks.

Lucy smiled.

"This day has finally arrived, congratulations, Aaron."

She was very confident in this student of hers.

...

Two years later.

The year 617 Nora.

The 403rd year of the blood battle.

The Supreme Council announced a thrilling piece of news.

From the Ocean School of Thought, the Grand Wizard, the Black Abyss Walker, Allen Blaivens successfully promoted to the legendary realm.

He became the 13th Legendary Wizard of the current era, joining the Supreme Council.

Allen’s legendary title is the Black Abyss Sovereign.

His legendary profession is Seven Sins Swordsman.

His demiplane is the Land of Buried Demons.

His legendary salutation is Walker of the Black Abyss, Traveler beyond the Seven Sins.

At the same time.

The council announced that the Black Abyss Sovereign would preside over the Mortal Continent.

The Red Moon once again descends upon the human realm, new enemies have arrived.𝙛𝓻𝒆𝓮𝒘𝙚𝙗𝒏𝙤𝙫𝓮𝒍.𝓬𝒐𝙢

The Blood River Will stirs restlessly, and the slumbering longevity species will awaken.

...

In the Emperor’s Palace.

Levi awoke from his retreat.

The ancient tower was about to open, and he had to temporarily halt his cultivation.

In recent years, many significant events occurred in the Wizard World.

What thrilled him the most, undoubtedly, was Senior Black Abyss’s promotion to legend!

"This means that throughout the 400-year blood battle, at least seven level 9 demons have perished at his hands, how powerful. Moreover, to be chosen by Senior Black Abyss to become part of a legendary artifact, it certainly must still be among the best of demons, at the top of the world beyond level 9, the battles are equally fierce."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2287 - 486: The New Legendary [Seven Sins Swordsman]

## Chapter 2287: Chapter 486: The New Legendary [Seven Sins Swordsman]

"This time, Triss and the others have truly soared to prominence, as disciples of a legendary wizard, people will flock to curry favor with them like a school of fish."

Of course, it’s not all good news.

The resurgence of the Blood Clan has made the already intense Blood Battle even more uncertain.

According to the congress report, this is not just a minor scuffle like in the early stages of the Dark Wave Revival.

The true ancestors of the Blood Clan, along with high-level Blood Clan members like the Venerable, will surely seize this opportunity for a large-scale invasion.

"Will the Venerable Blood Scales come as well... and will the source of the Blood Beast Breathing Technique, the Blood Beast itself, also appear?"

Once, Levi could only look up in awe at these giants among the Blood Clan.

Now, he has the confidence to face these entities.

...

Central Realm.

The centennial Blood Battle Auction is underway.

In such a grand event, Levi, Triss, and Elena are naturally present.

With Gandalf Pharmacy and Fire Dragon Sky Work as his money trees, Levi carries a wealth of 3 billion Tai Stone cash.

That’s enough to buy a top-grade eighth-circle wizard tool.

Of course, his main purpose is to try his luck and see if he can buy some Demon Dragon Grass or a bloodline crystal.

Elena’s main goal, needless to say, is the Truth Oddity.

She still has a long way to go before advancing to the eighth-circle, and there’s no rush for now.

Similarly, Triss is here for the oddities too.

She’s also wealthy, not lacking in money.

Sir Golden Dragon is also here; his presence feels vast, and he has already become a Grand Wizard.

"Sir Levi, it’s been a long time."

Levi smiled and said:

"Congratulations on your further advancement, sir!"

Sir Golden Dragon replied:

"Hahaha, I just recently advanced, and I am hosting this auction. By the way, Mr. Magma Dragon has awakened. If you have time, feel free to visit. The elder would love to meet talented young figures like you."

Levi replied:

"Once the auction ends, I will accompany you, sir, to pay respects to Senior Magma Dragon."

The auction proceeded smoothly.

There were no twists and turns, no convolutions.

Levi, relying on the ’power of cash,’ made significant gains at the auction.

Based on his Danger Perception, no ill-intentioned individuals have marked him after this auction.

The Dusk Palace Master’s fame is widespread, rivaling that of any Grand Wizard.

Those who could defeat Levi aren’t interested in what he has.

And those who are interested can’t defeat him.

After all, he is a freak capable of hunting a plethora of level 8 demons.

With such accomplishments laid out, who would dare act improperly?

Ultimately, he successfully bid 1.6 billion for a level 8 bloodline crystal of the [Ghost Shadow Dragon].

This is a shadow creature, the most powerful among the shadow-plane sub-dragons.

It was obtained by an eighth-circle wizard exploring ancient ruins.

The source of the Ghost Shadow Dragon’s bloodline is the Ender Dragon Levi once encountered in the Shadow World.

A tremendously powerful legendary creature, ranked among the best even at level 9.𝘧𝓇ℯ𝑒𝓌𝑒𝑏𝓃𝘰𝘷𝘦𝘭.𝒸ℴ𝓂

This made Levi excited beyond measure.

At present, collecting one more negative energy bloodline crystal should allow the Scarlet Dragon to evolve once more.

The Blood River invasion has instilled a bit of urgency in Levi’s heart.

With his realm’s advancement and an increase in knowledge, he has gained a deeper understanding of the Blood River’s might.

As for whether the Legendary level breathing technique of the Scarlet Dragon can remain unaffected in the future, he is uncertain.

Thus, advancing to the Mythical level is imperative.

This auction was definitely worth attending.

Additionally, he acquired a level 8 [Sea Wave Iron] worth 700 million.

Together with a level 8 [Earth Sacred Iron], previously obtained by the Holy Infant at the auction,

the divine weapon [Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield] can be reforged.

Only the [The Nightmare Helmet] and the [Scarlet Shadow] cloak remain to be reforged.

The former requires a visit to the Nightmare World to hunt an eighth-level Nightmare Lord at leisure.

The latter requires waiting for the right opportunity, as he plans to visit Hell soon, where he might get lucky.

...

Sleeping Dragon Realm.

That day, it welcomed a group of special guests.

"Welcome, Dusk Palace Master!"

"Welcome, welcome!"

A group of charming dragon descendant witches gathered upon hearing that an important person had arrived.

They were all stunning, with the grace of beauties and the imposing presence of the Dragon Clan.

On their bodies, they bore more or less the traits of the Dragon Clan.

Some had cute little dragon horns, some had long dragon tails... all exuded a myriad of charms.

Holding Levi’s arm, Elena gazed intently and laughed:

"Oh my, the Dusk Palace Master is truly impressive."

Levi said:

"I didn’t know I was this famous... This setup is so grand that people might believe a central Grand Wizard is visiting for inspection."

Triss also followed Levi, wanting to broaden her horizons in the Sleeping Dragon Realm.

The Rust Dragon Wizard, in charge of reception, helplessly said:

"Everyone, please return. The Dusk Palace Master is already committed, don’t harbor any delusions."

This white-haired elder, also of the thick-and-thin type, unknowingly neared the sixth-circle Maximum level.

Levi estimated that if all went well, he could break through to the seventh-circle before reaching his limit.

But the seventh-circle should be his limit; aiming for the eighth-circle would be challenging without great fortune.

In a secret realm brimming with volcanoes and lakes of lava, Levi met the Magma Dragon.

This was once just an ordinary secret realm until the Magma Dragon slept here.

Under the powerful energy it exuded, it transformed into the Fire World.

"Levi meets Lord Leodes."

The Magma Dragon glared with its bronze bell-sized eyes.

"The Dragon Clan bloodline in you is so peculiar... it seems both diverse and pure, confounding me. Is this the strength of the path of knights?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2288 - 486: The New Legendary [Seven Sins Swordsman]

## Chapter 2288: Chapter 486: The New Legendary [Seven Sins Swordsman]

As a Level 9 Expert, and part of the pure-blooded Dragon Clan.

In the eyes of Levi, he is naturally different from others.

Levi said:

"Perhaps so..."

He didn’t know how to answer, so he played it coy.

The Lava Dragon said:

"Rest assured, I have no ill intentions, just a curiosity stemming from the Dragon Clan. I heard your organization is dedicated to the breeding and studying of dragon creatures."

Levi said:

"Yes."

Besides the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, there’s also a group of Dragon Clan in the Giant Beast Paradise.

Mainly to facilitate the cultivation of the dragon-type breathing technique knights.

"That’s a good thing. I have a dragon descendant daughter working over at Fire Dragon Sky Work. I heard you’re good friends with Fire Dragon Ace, hopefully you can ask him to take care and look after Alexandra a bit."

"No problem."

Perhaps he slept too long, or maybe he’s not good at conversation.

The Lava Dragon and Levi talked wherever their thoughts led them.

Levi felt this giant dragon sir might have something on his mind, but wasn’t convenient to say outright.

He proactively asked:

"Sir, I heard that there might be Demon Dragon Grass in the Sleeping Dragon Realm, and I want to purchase some from here."

The Lava Dragon said:

"There is indeed, but not a lot. I can only give you seven plants at most."

Levi was delighted, there really were some.

He said:

"Thank you, sir. What kind of price do I need to pay?"

Refining an Eight Ring Breakthrough Potion requires a whole plant of Demon Dragon Grass.

If the success rate is a hundred percent, that would be seven potions.

He, Elena, each of the three avatars would get one. If Madam Triss isn’t ready, she could also get one.

The last one could be sold.

Of course, that’s the ideal situation.

After all, Demon Dragon Grass is just one of the materials, it requires collecting so many portions of materials, a task as hard as reaching the sky.

Demon Material is easy to say, but for things like Void Treasure Pearl, it’s hit or miss.

But the avatars have a long time before reaching the eighth circle, so there’s no urgency for now.

Moreover, there’s Lady Spring’s Water from the Blood Battle Store as insurance, which is also a good potion with a decent success rate.

The Lava Dragon said:

"No cost needed, just a single request. Whether to do it or not depends on you... I have an enemy named Phineas, who is a Dark Dragon and the Great Lord of Abyss Layer 67, also involved in the Blood Battle, and I want you to kill it. Of course, with your current strength, you’re obviously not its match, but I see potential in you, and I believe not too far in the future you can easily kill Phineas. When your strength reaches that level, if you remember today’s favor, kill this guy effortlessly, and that’s all."

Levi heard and thought it was reasonable.

Even if the Lava Dragon didn’t make this request, once he’s strong enough, he would also hunt down Phineas.

This Dragon Abomination is the father of the Dragon Descendant Giant Corpse Demon.

He and it already had a grudge.

"No problem, if I truly become as strong as sir says, killing a Dragon Abomination is also my duty as a member of wizard civilization."

The Lava Dragon said:

"Good, such words are enough. This Dragon Abomination is naturally cunning; to my knowledge, it has already evaded several grand wizards’ joint siege. With my strength, there’s no hope for revenge. Besides, do you know how to cultivate the Demon Dragon Grass you need?"

Levi said:

"I only heard that only by the Path of Magic Dragon Burying can there be hope for nurturing."

The Lava Dragon said:

"Yes, Demon Dragon Grass is a Heavenly Material and Earthly Treasure, generally speaking, it’s impossible to cultivate it artificially. But I’ve been concerned about the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm for many years and have figured out some tricks. If you follow what I say to prepare, mass production may not be possible, but cultivating enough Demon Dragon Grass for your alchemy shouldn’t be a problem."

Levi said gratefully:

"Thank you, sir!"

After hundreds of years of demon-hunting, he had already stockpiled plenty of Flame Demon Potion materials.

Just lacking Demon Dragon Grass, he would then be able to refine potions for profit.

This is a potion that breaks through the seventh circle, selling just a few could satisfy Levi’s consumption for many years.

This trip to the Sleeping Dragon Realm was worth it.

Alexandra’s father, this dragon can be trusted.

...

Half a year later.

Hell, the eighth level.

In a Nether Capital, Levi was idly waiting for the Netherworld Market to open.

He went to the seventh level.

By Dragon Fall Valley, that Bright Moon-grade Death Artifact should be ready to be harvested in a hundred years.

Next time he comes to Hell, he’ll be able to pick it.

The development of Demon Fox Tribe and Demon Elephant Tribe wasn’t bad.

This time he got a few Soul Stones, which he’ll distribute to Hundred Flowers and the three avatars when he returns to the human realm.

Under the careful care of the witch three sisters and Demon Fox Main Mother, his second brother’s cultivation was unprecedentedly smooth.

He is also a man of great fortune; some time ago, while conquering the eighth level, he obtained a Bright Moon-level Body Refining Artifact.𝘧𝑟𝑒𝑒𝘸𝘦𝘣𝑛𝑜𝘷𝑒𝓁.𝘤𝘰𝓂

Its name is "Wind Sea Captive Whale".

After refining, his second brother’s strength grew significantly.

Although it had been less than a hundred years since he rose to the seventh circle, and he didn’t have a wizard tower or very strong top-grade Wizard Tool, he could solely rely on his own power to suppress Level 7 Middle Stage enemies.

Regarding his second brother’s future, Levi had no worries.

He had a good eye for people; his second brother’s achievements won’t be low.

"The Netherworld Market is opened!"

Clatter.

Vast rivers flowed across the Sky Dome, like the Yellow River suspended upside down.

Masts and sails slowly descended.

Levi’s figure flickered, like a grocery-buying Madam at a market opening.

All treasures are good on the eighth level; he dared not slack off.

Inside the ship, the Netherworld Market merchant had changed, one Levi hadn’t seen before.

It had a dog head, a slim physique, and from its bulging chest armor and some characteristics, it seemed to be female.

Every time he saw a group of burly men, Levi almost thought there were no females in the Underworld.

The dog’s aura was very strong, far surpassing any previous Netherworld Market merchant, likely a Level 9 Expert.

Feeling Levi’s gaze, it slowly turned around and glanced at Levi.

Levi lowered his head and browsed the items on the plaza as quickly as possible.

This time he brought 1.5 billion Joss Paper, not much since both tribes also needed development.

Levi recently didn’t want to start a killing spree in Hell, so as not to stir too much trouble and attract attention from the Seventy-Two Pillars.

After a round, he didn’t find the Dead Soil he wanted.

He selected a piece of Level 8 "Ghost Skin", worth 800 million Joss Paper, from Level 8 Undead’s precious materials.

Suitable for reforging the Scarlet Shadow, after all, it’s all negative energy.

The rest were just some materials, Sixth-level Treasures and the like, Levi picked some and spent 400 million.

Partly for personal use and partly for reselling in the Wizard World.

Finally, the old rule, he bought 300,000 Memory Blind Boxes.

Not for anything else, just to feel the joy of lottery draws.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2289 - 487: Mythical! Qilin Breathing Technique!

## Chapter 2289: Chapter 487: Mythical! Qilin Breathing Technique!

Dark Ancient Tower.

Sixth Layer.

Wind Spirit Tower.

Kidman looked at the young faces behind him.

They came from all over the world, full of longing for the outside world.

"Grandpa Kidman, is the Wizard World vast?"

"After we leave, can we come back?"

"What exactly is a Heavenly Venerate? Is he a God?"

The slightly older Kidman smiled and said:

"You’ll know once you go out with the Heavenly Venerate."

He had lived in Io for over a thousand years, traveled to many places, and met many people and things.

He was also curious about what marvels might exist in the Multidimensional Plane?

The sky slowly cracked open, and a black-armored swordsman riding a majestic white giant tiger descended from the sky.

"Heavenly Venerate, you’ve arrived!"

Levi said:

"Kidman, this time you can come with me."

Kidman hesitated for a moment and said:

"Heavenly Venerate, I wish to stay in Io."

Levi asked:

"Don’t you want to leave? Here, you can’t advance to Level 7."

Kidman replied bitterly:

"If I leave, relying solely on those few young Supreme Archmages, they might not be able to suppress the Black Beast Tide."

Levi said:

"You don’t need to worry about that, I will grant them a trump card."

Kidman’s face lit up with joy, and then he gave a grand gesture of thanks:

"Thank you, Heavenly Venerate!"

Levi could tell that Kidman still wished to leave Io.

With his talent, there was hope to pursue the Level 7 Realm.

Staying in this world, there was certainly a sense of unwillingness in his heart.

Through hundreds of years of tests, Kidman’s character and attitude were all seen by Levi.

Watching the Heavenly Venerate’s departing figure, Kidman felt a surge of excitement.

"To a broader world, here I come!"

...

As Levi’s realm and vision improved, there was nothing left on the fifth level for Levi to linger on.

Even the early fungal plantation base, he no longer visited.

He left these for future destined persons, as their fortune.

On the sixth layer, he didn’t waste much time and went to see the oddity place he had marked before.

From then on, until the next grand opening of the ancient tower nine thousand years later.

The mountains, rivers, and resource-rich lands on the first six layers, most of which Levi had not yet set foot on, were left to future peoples.

...

Seventh Floor.

Saint Roland Continent.

Rune Land.

Time swiftly passed by.

This was the 100th year of the Tianqi Era.

A hundred years ago, the Ultimate Saint emerged suddenly, resolving the suffering of the Rune Land’s beings caught between fire and water.

Since then, the Three Realms and Four Lands were shaken, armies pressed at the borders, forcing the Ultimate Saint.

The Ultimate Saint single-handedly invaded the Three Realms and Four Lands.

With supreme power, he subdued those rebellious alien races, flattening the Giant Beast Restricted Area.

From then on, no alien race dared to harass Rune Land again.

Moreover, the Thunder Marsh Clan, Flame Clan, and Feathered People signed humiliating diplomatic treaties in their view.

Henceforth, they exerted the power of their three clans to win the favor of the Humans, promoting the growth of Rune Land.

After experiencing countless years of hardship, the Humans finally had a chance to breathe.

Under the guidance of the Ultimate Saint, they dared not slack, remaining vigilant in peace and striving hard.

After all, everything now relied on the Ultimate Saint himself.

And the day would eventually come when the saint would leave them, so should the saint depart, they must rely on themselves!

Within a century, the teachers of Gray-White Academy set out from Rune Land to more places, searching for traces of Humans.

More affordable [Talent Test Papers] also began to spread.

This was a technology the Ultimate Saint obtained from the Upper Realm.

The test paper is a seemingly ordinary disposable white paper card.𝗳𝐫𝚎𝗲𝚠𝚎𝗯𝕟𝐨𝘃𝚎𝗹.𝗰𝗼𝗺

Embedded with complex and mysterious runes.

It only requires mortals to stick it on their forehead and focus their mind.

If the paper emits a glow, it signifies talent, with an accuracy rate as high as 70%.

Of course, to accurately test what kind of talent, one still needs to visit the nearby schools for verification.

Overall, as long as the paper can continue to spread, the chances of missing wizard seedlings will become less likely.

Factually proving that the Humans of Rune Land only needed a chance to develop.

A hundred years on, according to incomplete statistics, the number of official wizards increased by 50% compared to before!

During the early reform period, numbers increased at a terrifying speed annually.

It has slowed down now, but high-speed growth is still guaranteed.

This is the inherent talent of Humans.

They may have lived a history of unchanging cycles for hundreds of thousands of years.

But once the opportunity arises, they will enter a period of rapid development.

Before Tianqi, Rune Land was like the Antiquity Age of wizard civilization.

Chaotic, primitive, and without order, developing slowly.

After Sauron appeared, congress was established, ending the Antiquity Age.

Since then, the changes in wizard civilization over three hundred thousand years were more than in the entire Antiquity Age combined.

This is an excellent quality not possessed by many inherently strong alien civilizations.

Besides the growth in the number of wizards, the Rune Master system is also continuously optimized.

Although they stem from wizards, due to isolation, lack of communication, and incomplete inheritance.

Thus, the average power was about equal to that of Cave Wizards.

The Saints in the Saint Council began to improve the existing Meditation Art, spells, weapon-making, and Pharmaceutical System.

They may not reach the heights of wizards, but as long as they surpass their past selves, it’s enough.

The past century was referred to as the "Golden Century" by the Humans of Rune Land.

Everything is getting better, and many feel like they’re dreaming.

Because of the weakness of the Humans in the past, everyone viewed the lands outside Rune Land as restricted areas.

Only a few warriors dared to explore beyond.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2290 - 487: Mythical! Qilin Breathing Technique!

## Chapter 2290: Chapter 487: Mythical! Qilin Breathing Technique!

And now, more and more explorers and adventurers are delving into the mountains and rivers of this continent.

With the spread of the [Purification Elixir], specialized [Beast Hunting Wizard Teams] have also begun to form.

In the eyes of the powerful, black beasts are no longer a disaster, but a resource.

A century of change, so much has altered.

...

Four Symbols City.

This is the location of the Saint Council, and also the campus of the Gray-White Academy.

The young wizards are undergoing military training on campus.

Accompanied by a piercing cry that shatters the sky.

A green giant eagle with a wingspan of a thousand meters soars through the air, circling above the city.

Tens of thousands of Green Wind Blades shoot out, displaying an astonishing might.

"Level 7 Black Beast, Green Winged Sky Eagle!"

"Quick, notify all Saints, there’s a Level 7 Black Beast leading a beast horde to attack the main city!"

In recent years, the security of the Rune Land has improved a lot compared to before.

However, occasionally flying black beasts still invade the Nether Capital.

"Don’t worry, this is the holy city of the Rune Land, even if a Level 7 Black Beast invades, it can be blocked."

"The Flame Wolf Saint now possesses Level 7 Peak Power, taking down this monster is effortless!"

"These black beasts truly lack self-awareness, should they accidentally disturb the Ultimate Saint meditating in Four Symbols City, they’re in for a rude awakening."

Buzz!

The Four Gods Barrier lights up with a roar.

Seven-Ring Formation·Four Gods Barrier.

The Wind Blade strikes, creating ripples on the barrier.

The barrier shakes slightly, clearly not something that can be easily shattered.

The green giant eagle, unwilling to give up, transforms into a green light, crashing into the barrier, sparking golden stars, dizzy and dazed.

At some point, the Water Dragon Saint arrived, sneering.

"This is a Seven-Ring Formation personally left by the Ultimate Saint; how could a beast like you break it?"

Ever since the more advanced City Protection Formation Barriers began to be widely adopted in Rune Land.

The losses brought by the black beast tides have decreased more and more.

The Water Dragon Saint recalls a century ago, when a similar black beast invasion caused heavy losses to the Rune Land.

"This is the strength of the Heavenly Venerate, not just possessing unfathomably high strength, but also having a heart that cares for the world."

He flew out, leading several Level 6 Saints to form an array, enclosing the green giant eagle.

At the same time, the city guards flew out, battling against the avian black beasts.

The corpses of the black beasts fell like rain, quickly cleaned up.

A group of young wizards from the Gray-White Academy also surged out, full of youthful spirit.

Dazzling spells intertwined between heaven and earth.

The Green Winged Sky Eagle screeched, shooting out countless feather blades, breaking through the defense circle.

"This beast!"

The Water Dragon Saint looked at the giant eagle flying away, somewhat helpless.

It’s a bit difficult to capture it, after all, it’s also a Level 7 mid-stage black beast.

In the Rune Land, only the Flame Wolf Saint could manage it.

Yet in the void, a furry gigantic hand appeared, directly grabbing the neck of the Sky Eagle.

Bang!

The giant hand easily smashed the Sky Eagle to the ground, revealing its form.

It was a giant ape three thousand meters tall, reaching the clouds.

Its gaze was sharp, its might intimidating, holding the Sky Eagle,

"Hiss... is this the Fierce Ape that wreaked havoc on the Merfolk a century ago?"

The Water Dragon Saint’s face changed dramatically.

This Fierce Ape, with its powerful strength and high talent, even the Merfolk King couldn’t take it down.

If it were to invade the Rune Land, even all the Saints combined might struggle against it.

Just as he was about to call for help, a vigorous voice came through.

"Lopez, bring that bird over."

This familiar voice filled the Water Dragon Saint’s heart with joy.

"Heavenly Venerate..."

The figure of the black-armored swordsman appeared, none other than Levi.

"What luck, to have caught a Level 7 extraordinary giant eagle, take it back and tame it as a mount for the Blood Knight... As the vice commander of the Dusk Holy Temple, a Level 6 mount is just not enough prestige."

He muttered inwardly.

The same extraordinary creature, Lopez at Level 7 Peak, utterly crushed the Sky Eagle.

The realm difference was one thing, but mainly because Lopez, as a Legendary level creature, had exceedingly high aptitude and potential.

In the same realm, its combat power was unbeatable.

Many of the top seven-circle talents in the Wizard World couldn’t compare to Lopez.

Levi grew more and more eager for Lopez to advance to Level 8.

...

Saint Council meeting.

At the round table, the Saints reported their respective responsibilities and tasks to Levi.

The progress over this past century left Levi very satisfied.

He presented meditation cultivation medicine and other cultivation resources as rewards.

To him, these were trivial things.

Yet the Saints treated them like supreme treasures, expressing their immense gratitude to Levi, smiles wide on their faces.

Levi also noticed that the Flame Wolf Saint had reached Level 7 Peak, estimating that in a few hundred years, they could advance to Level 8.

Provided the advancement is successful.

By then, the situation for Humans would improve greatly.

Even without Levi’s protection, alien races wouldn’t dare invade lightly.

The seats in the Saint Council have now increased to eighteen.

In the past century, several new Saints have emerged.

In a millennium, if luck permits, one or two more Level 8 Saints might be born, solidifying the ceiling of Human power in Rune Land.

Later, if exceptionally talented individuals advance to Level 8 late-stage or peak, Levi can take them away.

In this world, the level cap is Level 8, to reach Level 9, one must go outside.

Of course, such individuals capable of advancing to Level 9 are incredibly rare finds.

Given the population base of Rune Land, producing one in several thousand years would be fortunate.

Within this century, Gray-White Academy recruited nearly a hundred wizard seedlings from across the region.

Most are of tri-class, dual-class affinity, or possess Special Talent.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2291 - 487: Mythical! Qilin Breathing Technique!

## Chapter 2291: Chapter 487: Mythical! Qilin Breathing Technique!

The Children of the Elements also number three: one of Earth, one of Storm, and one of Lightning.

Levi devised a small trial to select the best among the good, and chose some to take with him.

The rest would remain in Rune Land for development.

Of course, not being taken by Levi doesn’t mean lacking in talent.

Levi also needed to leave some good seeds for Rune Land.

Moreover, some people might lack talent but have great fortune.

Such people, Levi couldn’t take with him either.

After all, tests can only measure talent, not fortune.

...

The Ice Realm, one of the Three Realms.

"Have you heard? The Ultimate Saint has appeared again?"

"What? It’s a good thing we didn’t send out our troops. This Ultimate Saint is so cunning, pretending to disappear to lure us into a trap."

"Sigh, from now on, we can only keep a low profile. Our White Bear Tribe has never been this humiliated before."

A group of brawny White Bear Tribesmen draped in Frost Armor were discussing in the council hall.

The White Bear Tribe, with strong bodies, could also command the power of Frost and Snow.

They had bear heads and human bodies, with fierce appearances that were not to be trifled with.

This was a fierce people, with not so good relations with the Feathered People.

"What are we afraid of? No matter how strong the Ultimate Saint is, he’s only one person. Our White Bear Tribe has roamed the Saint Roland Continent for so long. There were once stronger races than us, and in the end, weren’t we the ones who laughed last?"

"At most, we could isolate ourselves for three thousand years. After three thousand years, that Ultimate Saint might not even be around unless he advances to the Ninth Level Realm!"

"That makes sense."

These White Bear Tribe powerhouses debated fiercely.

"Big... big trouble, the Ultimate Saint is here!"

"What?!"

A White Bear Tribe member, exuding an eighth-level aura and towering a hundred meters tall, widened his eyes.

His name was Aud, nicknamed the White King.

"Where has he reached?"

As soon as he finished speaking, there was a loud boom, and the grand doors of the council hall collapsed with a crash.

A black-armored swordsman arrived with sword in hand, countless shadows like evil spirits trailing behind him.

The menacing aura seemed to warp the void itself.

"Seems you all were discussing me."

Levi said with a smile.

In the council hall, the White Bears were silent as the grave.

"No... no."

"The Ultimate Saint has come from afar; please, take a seat."

Even the White King put on a smile.

"What brings the Ultimate Saint to our barren land?"

Levi replied:

"I’m here to demand compensation."

The White King asked:

"Why does the Saint say so?"

Levi stabbed Excalibur into the ground.

"Previously, what did you Ice Realm folks do in our Rune Land? Haven’t you forgotten? Don’t play dumb."

He tossed a contract and said:

"Check the contents above, and if there’s no issue, swear on my sword."

The White King forcefully held back his anger and picked up the contents of the contract.

After reading it, he felt his vitality surge, almost losing his temper on the spot.

Suddenly, a hand pulled him back.

It was a mother White Bear, with a child still in her arms.

She said:

"Fine, I’ll sign this treaty."

...

Not long after.

The Ice Realm also issued a statement.

Its content was not much different from that of the Lightning Pool earlier.

Both required offering sufficient resources and allowing Humans to venture into the Ice Realm once every hundred years for exploration and training.

Besides that, in the event of a major crisis in Rune Land, they were obligated to offer aid.

The fourth major power also declared submission.

With the previously subdued Giant Beast Restricted Area, five of the Seven Clans had been pacified.

In the face of absolute power, everything is empty.

Under the threat of death, nothing can’t be compromised.

...

In the heart of the Ice Realm, there is a Cold Cave.

An unending chill wind emanated from here.

Legend has it, there is a monster here.

Named "Red King Tifon."𝗳𝚛𝗲𝕖𝕨𝕖𝗯𝚗𝚘𝕧𝕖𝗹.𝗰𝗼𝕞

He was once the top genius of the White Bear Tribe and also the White King’s younger brother.

The White Bear Tribe always had white fur since ancient times.

Only he was born with ominous red fur, red as blood.

The tribe’s Elders all said this was a bad omen that would bring misfortune to the clan, suggesting execution.

But the Red King had extraordinary talent, and the White King didn’t want to kill his own brother.

Two thousand years later, the Red King ascended rapidly to the Eighth Level Realm.

This was among the White Bear Tribe an unparalleled genius of monstrous talent.

Equivalent in status to today’s Levi.

The White Bear Tribe was delighted, and the White King was pleased.

The seer’s prophecy of misfortune had not come to pass. The Red King grew up healthy and caused no calamity to the White Bear Tribe.

They even dreamed of the Red King leading the White Bear Tribe to greatness again.

But unexpectedly, not long after reaching the eighth level, one night.

The Red King lost his mind and frantically attacked everything around.

That day, the Ice Realm flowed with rivers of blood.

The entire tribe struggled greatly, and the White King’s father, an eighth-level powerhouse, sacrificed his life to suppress and imprison the Red King in this Cold Cave, sealed with extreme cold power.

They initially wanted to kill the Red King.

But the seer said it was too late to kill him now. It’s better to spare the Red King’s life.

If in the future the White Bear Tribe faces a Great Tribulation, he might be of use.

Soon after, the seer passed away.

This is the story Levi heard from the White King.

After signing the treaty, he searched for opportunities in the Ice Realm.

Jin led him to this place.

This indicated that there should be a treasure inside.

But he sensed a certain danger below and inquired with the White King.

The White King initially wanted to conceal this, luring the Ultimate Saint inside.

Maybe he could use the sealed Red King to kill him.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2292 - 487: Mythical! Qilin Breathing Technique!

## Chapter 2292: Chapter 487: Mythical! Qilin Breathing Technique!

But he was also afraid that the Ultimate Saint might escape and retaliate against the White Bear Clan.

After much struggle, he decided to tell the truth.

Feeling the cold becoming more intense, Levi saw the source of the danger.

On the empty Extreme Cold Square, a giant beast lay dormant.

It was massive, not inferior to Lopez, and completely different from the rest of the White Bear Clan.

Its face resembled both a bear and an ape, somewhat strange, with long arms and sharp claws.

Ice pillars pierced its limbs, nailing it in place.

A ferocious aura emanated from it, clearly not an ordinary creature.

"Is this... a white bear?"

Levi couldn’t imagine how the White King’s parents gave birth to such a genetically mutated monster.

The White King said:

"When it was young, it looked similar to us White Bears, except for the fur color, but as it grew, it became weirder..."

Levi pondered for a moment, then swung his sword, shattering the pillars pinning the Red King.

The giant beast, dormant for a millennium, was suddenly awakened.

It opened its violent red eyes.

The White King’s expression changed.

"My brother is incredibly strong, ordinary level 8 is no match... Sir, be careful. If you get hurt, don’t say I didn’t warn you."

Levi replied:

"Of course, I won’t blame you."

The last seal was lifted.

Rumble.

The Red King stood upright, roaring at Levi, a foul stench spreading.

At the same time, the temperature inside the Cold Cave suddenly rose significantly.

The Red King raised its palm, swatting at the tiny human.

Blazing flames swept in.

Levi stood still, his right arm muscles bulging, golden light shining brightly.

Boom!

With a punch, the fiery giant palm shattered.

The Red King’s form was unstable, thrown sideways by the mighty force’s residual waves.

Behind Levi, the Nine-colored Emperor appeared, wielding a sword to attack the Red King.

Innate spells and primordial soul spells bombarded in succession.

Half a day later, the Red King lay on the ground, panting, unable to fight any longer.

Having been sealed for a thousand years, its essence was greatly depleted, unable to replenish itself. How could it be Levi’s match?

The White King, seeing the Red King being easily dealt with, let out a sigh of relief.

"Thankfully, I didn’t act impulsively; otherwise, acting in bravado could have doomed the entire White Bear Clan, harming everyone."

Levi had the Emperor break the Red King’s limbs and had Leon inject venom.

He also used spell restrictions to completely seal the Red King’s powers.

The Black Soul Demon Tower flew out, capturing the Red King inside.

Inside the tower was a terrifying grand array composed of countless Undead powers.

Under heavy restraints, this Red King wouldn’t escape for a long time.

Even with Levi’s knowledge, he couldn’t identify what kind of monster this was.

But what was certain was that the current Red King was definitely not of the White Bear Clan.

Regardless, Levi planned to take it back for thorough research.

Seeing his brother being taken away, the White King asked:

"Sir, what do you plan to do with it?"

Levi replied:

"Rest assured, I don’t intend to take its life, I’m here to redeem it."

The White King hesitated for a moment, then said:

"Alright, if my brother can still be saved, I hope, sir, you save his life."

After interacting for some time, he felt that this Ultimate Saint wasn’t as vicious as the outside world rumored.

At the very least, he was indeed someone who kept his promises.

Those alien races who signed contracts, as long as they didn’t violate the terms, he truly didn’t cause any more trouble later on.

On the principle of equality, Levi also took some treasures from the White Bear Clan.

Then he hurried to the Golden Ruins Realm.

He still had places to be.

This Red King was just an unexpected gain.

...

Golden Ruins Realm.

Living here were the Golden Emperor Clan.

This was a powerful humanoid alien race naturally adept at manipulating metals.

The Clan Leader was actually a woman, slim and curvaceous.

Her body was covered with luxurious golden scales, shining with metallic texture.

That day, she and numerous clansmen were already waiting at the entrance of the Golden Ruins Realm.

According to information, the White Bear Clan had recently submitted too, forming an unequal treaty.

One subdued, four captured.

It highlighted the Ultimate Saint’s formidable power.

She was mentally prepared, having prepared gifts.

Soon after.

The black-armored swordsman calmly descended.

"It seems everyone has been waiting for some time."

The Golden Ruins Clan Leader respectfully said:

"I’m Tifana, the current master of the Golden Ruins Realm. We are willing to forge an eternal alliance with Rune Land, to look after each other from now on, for generations to come!"

Levi smiled and said:

"Thank you, Clan Leader."

Indeed, with strength, everything is easier. Not having to resort to force is naturally best.

After finishing business matters, Tifana smiled lightly and said:

"The Ultimate Saint has been traveling a lot, you must be tired... Why not come inside for a moment, let us give you a warm welcome. The beauties of our Golden Emperor Clan, in your human eyes, should also be of exceptional beauty."

Levi replied:

"That won’t be necessary, I still have things to attend to, I won’t impose."

He glanced at the gift Tifana prepared, which was very sincere and mainly what he needed.

It seemed this woman had done her homework in advance; she was indeed meticulous.

...

Heart Sea.

Merfolk Palace.

"Aside from us, the other five have surrendered?"

"Yes, Your Majesty."

"This group has no backbone, they usually act so proud, but when they encounter danger, they all surrender..."

"Exactly."

"Report! The Ultimate Saint has arrived!"

"What?"

On the throne, the Merfolk King jumped up.

He adjusted his crown, casually grabbing the double trident beside him embedded in the floor.

In the square, a figure gazed at the towering blue pillar, it was Levi.

Behind him, a giant ape as tall as a mountain stood, it was Lopez.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2293 - 487: Mythical! Qilin Breathing Technique!

## Chapter 2293: Chapter 487: Mythical! Qilin Breathing Technique!

The Merfolk King’s heart skipped a beat.

"Isn’t that the Fierce Ape?"

It had spent a lot of effort but hadn’t captured it.

Unexpectedly, it was already subdued by the Ultimate Saint.

"Ultimate Saint, what brings you to our Merfolk Palace?"

Levi asked:

"This pillar looks nice, what if I pull it out?"

The Merfolk King was initially stunned, then laughed:

"If you feel confident, go ahead and pull."

After speaking, it felt a bit nervous inside.

Could this guy really pull it out?

This pillar was left by the God of Creation.

If it’s pulled out, the Merfolk Palace might have to relocate...

"I’m just kidding, come on, sign the treaty, and I’ll leave immediately."

Levi laughed.

He probably couldn’t pull it out right now; better to wait until the Crimson Emperor Dragon reaches level 8 before trying again.

Otherwise, it would be quite embarrassing in front of this group of alien races.

The Merfolk King said:

"Alright, I’ll sign..."

The members of the Merfolk Palace were dumbfounded.

No... King, didn’t you just say the other five were humiliating?

How did you just flip and surrender yourself?

Watching the figure of the black-armored swordsman fade into the distance.

The Merfolk King felt helpless.

"The Three Realms and Four Lands, the great fate has ended..."

These old beings standing at the peak of the Saint Roland Continent, prided themselves as the "pinnacle of the era."

But this human, with his longsword, ruthlessly shattered their illusion.

This era is called...

"Hey, by the way, does anyone know what the Ultimate Saint is called?"

"No idea, it’s not in the information."

Only then did the Merfolk King realize that from beginning to end, no one knew the name of the Ultimate Saint.

He seemed to appear out of thin air, like a mechanical divine descent.

No buildup, no prelude.

As soon as he appeared, he swept everything away.

...

One month later.

Golden Ruins and Merfolk Palace successively released announcements.

Declaring an alliance with Rune Land.

In the hundredth year of Tianqi, Rune Land fully turned the tables.

From now, the Three Realms and Four Lands have become a thing of the past.

An era belonging to the Humans has already arrived.

And the man who overturned it all disappeared once more from people’s sight.

Countless years later, whether they’re the alien races or humans.

Those born in the new era might find it hard to believe.

The nameless and faceless Ultimate Saint profoundly changed this page of the Age History Book.

After resolving the Three Realms and Four Lands, there was still half a year to spare.

Levi and Jin embarked on a lonely treasure hunt.

He rode a White Tiger, galloping across the heaven and earth of the Saint Roland Continent.

...

Half a year later.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

At the back mountain of the Dusk Holy Temple.

The violent wind elemental power surged, covering dozens of miles around.

Layer upon layer of dark clouds pressed in, seemingly hiding a gigantic entity within.

In the distance, Fire Dragon Knight, Black Knight, and other level 6 knights rushed over to protect the Blood Knight during his tribulation.

Even the Flower Knight, while hunting demons on the God-forsaken Continent, started a projection live stream for everyone to remotely watch the battle.

She wasn’t far from the late stage of level 6, better to experience it in advance, just in case.

Today was destined to be a day of significant importance.

Besides the commander, who couldn’t be judged by common sense.

The second level 7 expert from the Dusk Holy Temple might be born.

"It must succeed."

"Don’t worry, the Blood Knight is always steady and doesn’t take on unsure tasks, we have to trust him."

"Is everything being recorded?"

Previously watching the commander ascend, they were in a haze.

Because of the commander’s hexagonal attributes, he prevailed with sheer force over all.

It seemed instructive, yet not very applicable...

Watching the Blood Knight, they got a clearer understanding.

This is how a normal person’s tribulation is supposed to be.

Soon, within the dark clouds, a golden Hast Eagle’s phantom began to appear.

The Blood Knight wielded a cyan-colored shark-tooth-shaped sword, his blood qi surged wildly.

His form resembled a Hast Eagle, fighting the Maiya Giant Eagle in the sky.

The "Eagle Divine Scripture" and other combat techniques, he had cultivated to perfection, reaching the Transformation Realm.

And this Bloodline Divine Weapon was crafted with level 7 elemental metal.

Nurtured for hundreds of years, it had achieved Man and Sword as One, easily maneuvered,

each move and form was perfect.

The Fire Dragon Knight commented:

"The Blood Knight didn’t show off intentionally, but his true strength is indeed formidable. If he goes all out, breaking into the top thirty of the Seventh-level Demon Slaying List isn’t an issue."

The Divine Light Knight said:

"Indeed, but his sense of responsibility is too strong, he gives too much to our organization, often overshadowing his own brilliance... Even though he and I are of the same realm, the feeling facing the Blood Knight is just like when I first joined the Knights, meeting this elder for the first time."

The Black Knight reminisced:

"Before I became famous, the Blood Knight was already a Quasi-Knight Ranger admired by thousands in the Mortal World, legends of him are everywhere. It’s hard to imagine, how he, as a mere mortal rookie, managed to hold onto his true heart under the erosion of Blood Clan power..."

As the second eldest of the Dusk Holy Temple, he knew the Blood Knight the longest, and they had a great relationship.

It didn’t take long before the Blood Knight defeated Maiya.

When he advanced to level 6, he had already fought Maiya, so he was experienced.

Thus, the first stage didn’t take much effort.

Next, he would face beings with great endurance, beings that tested stamina, resilience, and will.

Sky Messenger Swallow, Heavenly Horse, Sky Patrol Hound.

The phantom of the three legendary giant beasts appeared one after another.

The Blood Knight, with a resolute expression, gasped for breath, then charged again.

The watching knights couldn’t help but break into a sweat.

Their emotions rose and fell with the Blood Knight’s battle situation.

They could feel that the Heavenly Horse seemed to be the strongest.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2294 - 487: Mythical! Qilin Breathing Technique!

## Chapter 2294: Chapter 487: Mythical! Qilin Breathing Technique!

The Heavenly Horse is a proud creature, adorned with a silver horn on its forehead, and covered with pure white scales all over its body.

It is said that the Gods of the astral world love to capture Heavenly Horses as their mounts, to travel across the realms, symbolizing their unrivaled valor.

At the beginning, the Heavenly Horse completely dominated the Blood Knight in battle.

Its iron hooves struck down, sending the Blood Knight flying repeatedly, spitting blood, already significantly injured.

The Blood Knight’s eyes were blurred, his whole body covered in blood, and his momentum uncertain.

"Victory is near, hold on, Blood Knight."

"Go for it."

Whoosh!

With the final sword swing, the Sky Patrol Hound howled, and finally shattered.

The Blood Tribulation, completely passed!

Everyone was thrilled!

As long as the Dark Tribulation is passed, it will be enough!

The Blood Knight gently stroked the slightly cracked divine weapon.

He drank a potion that rapidly healed severe wounds and restored a large amount of stamina in a short time.

This was jointly developed by the Dusk Holy Temple and the Tower of Dawn and was quite expensive.

Even for him, a nearly Level 7 expert, it allowed a quick recovery.

Normally, it is only taken during a tribulation or life-and-death crisis.

Suddenly, the Thousand Illusion Knight and the Fire Dragon Knight, both slashed a sword into the void!

"Who is sneaking around, hiding there!"

Crack.

The Sword Qi swept across, tearing open the void.

A slightly embarrassed figure appeared.

"There’s actually a Secondary Blood Clan aura in this place..."

A noble man, wearing a tailcoat, with his hands clasped behind his back, and a pale face appeared.

The Blood River Will had massively infiltrated Nora, awakening many slumbering Blood Clan powerhouses.

It was called Dracula, having descended upon Nora ages ago, once a Level 7 Blood Clan powerhouse.

As the leader of the Nora Blood Clan at that time, it was defeated by a saint of the Church of the Seven Nations.

After the Blood Clan’s defeat, it went into a deep slumber in the abyss of the Outer Sea, sealing its life force, and entered hibernation.

Who knows how long it slept, in any case, when it woke up, the sea and field had changed dramatically.

Passing by this place, it sensed a trace of Blood Clan aura, and with ghostly manipulation, came over to check.

Unexpectedly, it saw a Secondary Blood Clan member, surprisingly having Level 7 strength...

It even thought it had suddenly gotten strong, or seeing things.

It remembered that even a Level 1 wasn’t considered for a Secondary Blood Clan.

And what was up with all these people dressed as knights, several with Level 6 strength.

What year is it today?

Dracula, upon being discovered, wasn’t panicked either.

With its strength, if it wanted to leave, they couldn’t keep it.

It extended a hand, politely saying:

"Sir, the Blood God has returned, and the Blood River Will is about to sweep this land, join us."

The Fire Dragon Knight said coldly:

"Should we kill this Blood Clan?"

He wasn’t afraid of Level 7 Blood Clan, but worried it would affect the Blood Knight’s tribulation.

From the current situation, it seemed the Blood Knight’s Dark Tribulation, coincidentally, was this passing Blood Clan.

The Black Knight shook his head, he sighed and said:

"All things have their trajectory... This is the Blood Knight’s own tribulation, believe in him, he also needs to completely sever the last ties from now on!"

The Blood Knight laughed and said:

"Sir, you’ve mistaken... I’m human."

He wasn’t in a hurry to act, but planned to take this opportunity to recover some strength.

Dracula sneered.

It drew a blood-red longsword, transforming into a blood light, and suddenly attacked the Blood Knight.

The Blood Knight took a deep breath, his unyielding fighting spirit burning, undeterred.

After a fierce battle, Dracula sensed something was wrong.

This person is so strong!

It seemed he had just advanced, his realm not yet stabilized, yet was steadily suppressing its attacks.

Especially as this person actually had powerful Level 7 Treasures protecting him.

Dracula’s speed advantage was entirely negated.

It wasn’t foolish, planning to escape.

Yet found the Blood Knight took out another Level 7 Treasure, a golden rope like the Binding Immortal Rope.

This was a treasure collected by Levi across the Three Realms and Four Lands, left for the knights during tribulation.

During the previous Blood Tribulation, for a perfect pass, the Blood Knight had not even used it.

The Dark Tribulation, he didn’t care about.

Ultimately, Dracula, who came to watch, inexplicably became a stepping stone for the Blood Knight’s tribulation, meeting his end.

In its death, it couldn’t understand why it would "ghostly manipulate" itself into joining this chaos?

...

The Blood Knight opened his eyes, feeling the changes within his body.

"Is this the power of the Mythical level Breathing Method? I can understand the commander’s bit by bit now... No wonder there are two supernovas in this era, one is the commander, and the other is others, for he has several Mythical Breathing Skills as well as wizard cultivation."

The Blood Knight transformed, becoming a giant beast with an eagle’s head, a swan’s neck, a horse’s body, and the feet of a hound.

The golden wings with a wingspan of a thousand meters spread out, majestic and dignified, scales shimmering with luster, white as jade.

Even the Thousand Illusion Knight was stunned...

"Such a handsome Mythical Creature."

The Fire Dragon Knight said:

"I wonder what name the Blood Knight will give it."

The Black Knight excitedly asked:

"Have you finished your tribulation? I want to go over to hug you! You’re so strong!"

The Blood Knight laughed heartily.

"I have successfully ascended to Level 7, this Breathing Method, let’s name it [Jade Qilin Breathing Method]..."

The Golden Lion Knight thoughtfully said:

"Qilin... Is it the auspicious beast the commander dreamed of before and introduced to us? It doesn’t look much like it, but its temperament and character do suit you. Jade Qilin Anderson, haha, that’s what we’ll call you from now on."

Emperor Mu shouted:

"Whether Jade Qilin or Iron Qilin... if it can fight, that’s all that matters, let’s go, such a great event, deserves a celebration."

...

Soon after.

Levi returned from the ancient tower, laden with rewards.

He had already learned of this great event through the round table.

"Good, good, keep up the effort... Jade Qilin, huh? The name is okay too."

The name gave him a strong sense of déjà vu, always making him dream back to the song "Hero’s Song" from his past life.

As the first one to ascend to Level 7, there were naturally rewards.

Levi produced a piece of silver armor, a Level 7 Treasure from the Dragon King’s treasury, the [Silver Wind Armor].

Moreover, after the Green Winged Sky Eagle among others were purified, they would be tamed as mounts for the Blood Knight.

The Blood Knight expressed gratitude:

"Thank you, commander, for the gift!"

Levi said:

"You’ve also reached Level 7, I think you can consider finding a companion."

The Blood Knight smiled and said:

"I will consider it. I have finally carved out a path of Mythical Bloodline, I must leave something behind for future generations, so that my descendants can start at a higher point in their cultivation years later."

Since the moment he created this Bloodline, "Jade Qilin" existed in the world.

The descendants of the Blood Knight wouldn’t have to endure the grueling path he had, or undergo countless Dark Tribulations.

He was the guide and pioneer of this path of the Bloodline.

Levi said:

"I think so too, our generation has endured so much hardship, it would be a pity if we can’t pass it on. Only having the old with no newcomers, the Dusk Holy Temple wouldn’t last long either."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2295 - 488: Calamity Fire Demon Ape, Eightfold Blood Source!

## Chapter 2295: Chapter 488: Calamity Fire Demon Ape, Eightfold Blood Source!

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi released the Black Soul Demon Tower.

The Red King was sleeping inside, Leon’s venom was potent.

During this period, he extracted some of the Red King’s bloodline.

After a series of comparative analysis experiments, he found the bloodline relation between the Red King and the White Bear Clan to be very distant.

One could say they are two different species.

"How strange, currently it seems that the Red King is indeed born of White Bear Clan parents, no signs of infidelity, really unexpected..."

Returning from training in the Nightmare World, Lopez woke up to find the master still researching the Red King.

"Master, I don’t know if it’s my imagination, but I feel a sense of closeness to this creature."

Levi nodded.

"Indeed, it possesses a certain legendary giant ape bloodline factor in its body with a considerable concentration... but it doesn’t match any discovered legendary giant apes in the Wizard World, and it’s an offspring of two White Bear Clan members, it shouldn’t have giant ape bloodline."

Lopez whispered:

"I recall hearing of a type of giant ape that is also of the fire element, but I’m not sure if it’s the Red King?"

Levi looked at Lopez.

"Tell me about it."

Lopez then recounted a legend he heard in his childhood.

Within the giant apes, there exists an extremely mysterious being known as the [Calamity Fire Demon Ape].

This demon ape is extremely powerful even among legendary creatures.

It controls the ominous [Fire of Calamity], and those who come into contact with this flame become unfortunate.

The Calamity Fire Demon Ape grows extremely fast, possessing abilities beyond comprehension.

But it seems cursed, living at most for ten thousand years.

After ten thousand years, it will die.

It should be noted that legendary creatures, being extremely rare, are mostly longevity species.

The lifespan of the Giant Ape clan certainly cannot compare to the Dragon Clan, let alone the Turtle Clan or the Shell Clan.

But living for ten thousand years is extremely short-lived.

After all, even Level 9 experts of the short-lived human race can live approximately six thousand years.

Some Grand Wizards, if they master life-extension methods, can live even longer.

Thus, the demon ape appears quite anomalous.

It lives for at most ten thousand years, and upon reaching the time limit, it inevitably dies.

However, the demon ape doesn’t truly die; it is reborn in another form.

In a certain sense, it possesses immortality capabilities, similar to the Ash Dragon.

However, it is born from within another living being.

"Based on your description, it seems possible... Brings calamity? I’ll have to test whether my fortune is stronger or its calamity."

Such vague legends cannot be fully trusted.

Before knowing Lopez, many also claimed that the Water Disaster Giant Ape would bring calamity.

The result? Levi was completely unaffected.

On the contrary, he felt his fortune has grown stronger over the years.

"This demon ape’s rebirth appearing in the body of another species..."

The White King once said that the Red King in its youth appeared as a normal White Bear Clan.

As time progressed, it grew more peculiar, eventually resembling something between a bear and an ape.

Levi estimated that once it grows to Level 9, it will again change to the form of a demon ape.

"In the Multidimensional Plane, truly anything exists, such peculiar means of reproduction also exist."

This Red King, unlike Lopez, cannot communicate normally.

Levi plans to suppress it for now and use the Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique to enslave it once he reaches Level 8.

"A pleasant surprise, I’ve abducted another legendary creature."

"Water Disaster Giant Ape, Calamity Fire Demon Ape, and Emperor Mu’s Holy Giant Ape... Among the four major factions of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, I’ve collected three types of legendary giant apes? It seems the Land of Darkness, which nurtures life, also prefers neatness. There’s likely to be wind apes, thunder apes, ice apes, golden apes, but they are unfortunately rare and hard to come by."

Not long after.

Levi completed the inventory of this ancient tower expedition’s gains.

The basic ores, herbs, and materials, essential for cultivation, need not be mentioned; they are quite abundant.

For the high-level items, he kept them for his own use.

The relatively ordinary ones were stored in the various organizations’ treasuries for members to exchange.

For his current realm, there weren’t many treasures worth mentioning.

From the White Bear Clan, he obtained a considerable number of Frost Element Ores.

Level 6 [Frost Iron], Level 7 [Frost Iron], and Level 8 [Extreme Cold Holy Gold].

Everything was available.

They conveniently saved a lot of costs as the Holy Infant was collecting Frost Heavenly Materials and Earthly Treasures for refining the wizard tower.

Once the Holy Infant’s Ice and Fire Tower is renovated.

Its combat power will not be inferior to that of Lord Victor, who possesses the Heavenly Star Sword Formation.

The alluring woman from the Golden Emperor Clan gifted Levi with a Level 8 Exotic Treasure.

It was named [Night Cloak] and had three functions:

First, the ability to travel through the Void over long distances, capable of instant teleportation twenty thousand miles away.

Second, the ability to conceal the user’s aura and form.

Even Level 8 Peak’s perception wouldn’t notice it without a careful search.

Third, when used at night, it slightly enhances the user’s physical attributes in all aspects.

Overall, this is an excellent treasure for escape and ambush.

Levi already mastered various terrain escape methods and owned a silver carriage, Hermit Runes, and other means.

This cloak wasn’t very useful to him.

With the previous example of Soraya, Levi had some concerns about Hundred Flowers.

He planned to give this treasure to Hundred Flowers.

This way, Hundred Flowers’ life-preserving ability in demon-hunting on the God-forsaken Continent would be significantly enhanced.

There were many good things at the Merfolk Palace, just like at the Dragon Palace of the Eastern Sea.

Besides sending a Level 7 Exotic Treasure for the Blood Knight, there were more than ten Level 6 Exotic Treasures.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2296 - 488: Calamity Fire Demon Ape, Eightfold Blood Source!

## Chapter 2296: Chapter 488: Calamity Fire Demon Ape, Eightfold Blood Source!

These were all collected by the Merfolk Palace from the Heart Sea or the Saint Roland Continent.

The rare treasures were all used to enrich the treasure vaults of various major organizations.

Additionally, Levi acquired a special piece of metal.

What appeared was a fist-sized irregular blue meteorite floating in the air.

It was surrounded by anomalies, with space vaguely distorted, suggesting its extraordinary nature.

Like Rest Soil, this was also a ninth-level material.

It is called [Heiger’s Gold].

It was discovered by a Grand Wizard named Heiger.

Despite its small size, it weighs ten thousand tons.

It is an excellent material for refining a Divine Soul Artifact.

However, its level is too high, and Levi, with his current methods, cannot handle it yet.

In the sea near the Ancient Dragon Continent, he also hid a ninth-level Blood Angel Feather.

On him, there are also 2 pieces of ninth-level Demon Dragon Scales, obtained from the key to the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm, all ninth-level materials.

Finally, from the three major alien races, he collectively acquired 126 Truth Oddities, encompassing most sects.

Among which, 112 are Earth and Sky-Grade Oddities.

Additionally, 13 are Morning Star-level oddities, with only 1 Bright Moon Artifact.

These two hauls by Levi also caused the Three Realms and Four Lands to bleed extensively.

Earth oddities need not be mentioned, as they are not of much use to Levi or his Three Avatars.

He only had everyone pick a few that might birth a promising special spiritual creature, hoping for luck.

All others were stored in the treasury.

Moving forward for quite a period, the organization doesn’t need to worry about not having good items for exchange for its members.

An organization with no background cannot attract individuals.

Among the Sky-Grade Oddities, there are some relatively special oddities.

They are [Cold King’s Beard], [Cold King’s Breath], [Flame King’s Eyes], [Wind King’s Call].

All are part of the king-level sequence artifacts that the Holy Infant and Gandaph have already refined.

According to the "Illustrated Guide of Strange Items," both the Cold King and Flame King series consist of five parts.

Once refined, the Holy Infant’s Flame King and Cold King sequences would each be complete with just one more sequence oddity.

The Cold King series still lacks [Heart of Cold King], a Morning Star-level oddity.

The Flame King series still lacks [Flame King’s Ring], a Sky-Grade Oddity.

Similarly, Gandaph’s Wind King series is also missing one.

For sequence oddities, once the main higher-level items are exchanged for, their function is nearly complete.

However, for those with obsessive tendencies, they can deliberately collect them all.

Anyway, regarding their realm, these aren’t very advanced or expensive oddities.

There’s not much to say about the Morning Star-level oddities.

Levi chose [Water God’s Song] and gifted it to Hundred Flowers.

This is a sapphire Truth Oddity in the shape of earrings, obtained from the Merfolk Palace.

Previously, [Water God’s Ode] was a ring, and [Water God’s Lament] was a brooch.

Upon refining, it can also enhance Hundred Flowers’ Water God Body.

The Bright Moon Artifact is a jet-black bead.

It exudes a thick aura of negative energy, dark and sinister...

The truth runes on its surface form clusters of twinkling eyes, densely packed.

Similar to the previous [Immortal Dream Butterfly], this too is an oddity beyond the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items’ scope.

Levi searched through all the documents in the Wizard World but couldn’t identify what it was.

He could only ascertain it as an extremely rare Dark Faction oddity.

Levi previously refined negative energy oddities from the Shadow or Death factions.

Oddities like Darkness, Blood, or Nightmare, he had never encountered before.

In the Wizard Council’s war merit store, such faction oddities were not available at all.

He thinks that on one hand, these kinds of oddities are very rarely produced.

On the other hand, the congress probably perceives these factions to have more or less inherent issues.

Especially the Dark Faction, which was once a big faction producing Legendary Wizards.

Like the Bright Faction, it gradually declined with historical developments.

The most crucial reason traces back to the [Asta Rebellion] event a long time ago.

Asta, the so-called "Dark Wizard Emperor," who claimed himself "Son of Chaos," "Chaos City Lord."

He was a Legendary Wizard of the Dark Faction, who betrayed the Wizard Council to pursue eternal life.

He joined the [Lord of Chaos] camp, ignited the divine fire, reshaped his body, becoming one of the evil gods under its banner.

He was part of the previous Five Sector Expedition.

Not only did he defect himself, but he led a large group of Dark Faction wizards to switch allegiance together.

Many wizards abandoned their pursuit of truth, which they had strived for hundreds of years, in a moment.

They chose to believe in the Lord of Chaos and entered the Divine Realm.

That incident had a significant impact, bringing many direct and indirect influences.

Therefore, when Levi arrived in this world,

he discovered that the Bright and Dark factions, which he thought to be very powerful, were actually just third-rate.

By the way, the currently prominent Black Sun Adam is also dual cultivating in Burning and Dark factions.𝑓𝑟ℯ𝘦𝓌𝘦𝘣𝑛𝑜𝓋𝑒𝓁.𝑐ℴ𝓂

So whether or not to refine this oddity, Levi hesitated a bit.

He himself practiced Dark Faction spells and didn’t find any problems.

"Forget it, consider it after the eighth-circle, refining it now seems wasteful..."

The Bright Moon Artifact can also greatly enhance spiritual force, but Levi has reached his upper limit.

In the final blind box session, Levi gained several six-circle spells and combat techniques.

Plus a seventh-level combat skill named "Dawn Battle Manual."

This skill is a legacy combat skill from the [Golden Pheasant Clan].

Levi felt it suitable for the Pheasant Knight, so he had him go study it.

The fact proved that his luck was as dependable as ever, performing consistently.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2297 - 488: Calamity Fire Demon Ape, Eightfold Blood Source!

## Chapter 2297: Chapter 488: Calamity Fire Demon Ape, Eightfold Blood Source!

Even with [Calamity Fire Demon Ape], it had no impact.

...

Time flew by.

Three years later.

Nora 620, Blood Battle 406.

The talents Levi brought from the Dark Ancient Tower have gradually acclimated to the new world.

Kidman also joined the Tower of Dawn, becoming a professor.

Though he follows the Supreme Archmage path, he shares the same origin as the wizard.

High above, guiding that group of children is not an issue.

Recently, the Tower of Dawn has birthed a primordial soul wizard named [Heart Moon Spirit Witch Natasha].

Levi is somewhat unfamiliar with her, as she wasn’t one of the talents from the Children of the Elements he nurtured, nor did she possess any special talent.

Natasha is merely ordinary with double affinity, relatively unremarkable.

She is one of the original elder members of the Tower of Dawn still living today.

At the age of eight hundred, she finally broke through to primordial soul.

To Levi’s surprise, Natasha cultivates the School of Dreams.

Due to owning Nightmare World and part of the Dreamland Steeple’s inheritance.

He has always supported the development of the School of Dreams.

But no primordial soul wizard had been born from it.

In fact, not just the Ancient Dragon Continent.

The entire Wizard World lacks many primordial soul wizards from the School of Dreams.

Many high-level members know of the tragic plight of Dreamland Steeple.

Regarding Nightmare World, they have always maintained a respectful distance.

Even the legendary wizards are particularly cautious.

There’s nothing to be done; Nightmare World is too overpowering.

It’s a terrifying place that rivals the Abyss.

Consider the Blood Battle; the Abyss sent only part of its forces, yet it made Nora suffer considerably.

Imagine if Nightmare World accidentally emerged; wouldn’t that be bringing disaster upon oneself?

Levi himself, due to the proficiency panel, by chance acquired the formidable abilities of the Nightmare Lord.

Otherwise, he wouldn’t dare to mingle in Nightmare World.

Now, the Heart Moon Spirit Witch’s promotion to primordial soul is indeed good news.

Levi called her alone for a conversation.

Heart Moon Spirit Witch is a mature, charismatic middle-aged beauty.

She felt somewhat nervous inside, placing her hands on her slender beautiful legs, and her floral long skirt gently cascaded to the ground.

Being so close to a legendary figure in the Wizard World for the first time made her heart race.

"Lord, I believe that now the research in the School of Dreams mostly focuses on illusions, memory, and less on practical combat... since the Shadow School of Thought can summon shadow creatures, the School of Death can summon hell creatures, perhaps our School of Dreams can also pursue summoning, call forth those Nightmare Creatures to fight for us."

Levi gestured for her to drink tea.

Heart Moon Spirit Witch was flattered and took a sip of Heart-Cleansing Tea.

"Thank you, Lord... Wow, what is this tea?"

After drinking, she felt refreshed, her thoughts efficiently processed, and couldn’t resist contemplating a meditation.𝒻𝑟𝘦𝘦𝘸ℯ𝒷𝑛𝘰𝓋ℯ𝘭.𝘤𝘰𝘮

The whole person was translucent... incredible.

Levi replied calmly:

"What you said, I’ve also considered; it is indeed a direction, but Nightmare World is different from the Shadow World and Hell; it’s deeper and filled with the unknown. This aspect of research worries me a bit, like Dreamland Steeple inadvertently opening a magic box, bringing danger to the Wizard World."

Heart Moon Spirit Witch said:

"Indeed... I am also hesitating about this."

Levi replied:

"Of course, if you can find a way to make the summoning range more precise, for example, summoning our own Nightmare Creatures from the Black Dragon Territory... then this issue wouldn’t exist."

Levi himself can bring some Nightmare Creatures into reality, but he can’t do this all day.

Therefore, if it’s possible for ordinary wizards of the School of Dreams to summon creatures from Black Dragon Territory.

For the Ancient Dragon Continent, it would indeed be worthwhile.

Currently, Black Dragon Territory is a dominant power in the Blood Rain Realm.

So far, there hasn’t been any warfare.

Those Nightmare Creatures are idle, too.

Moreover, with the production of Nightmare Mother Trees, there’s no fear of these wizards exterminating Nightmare Creatures.

Natasha’s eyes shone with delight and excitement:

"Yes, I understand... I now have a direction for my research."

Natasha stood up, finished the tea, bid farewell to Levi, and hurriedly left.

"She’s quite a talent; I can focus on and invest in her next... Hmm, it’s best to find a way to set her up with one of the bachelors among the Eighteen Riders. Maybe it could result in more excellent offspring. That Blood Knight cannot be alone forever. In the future, when conditions allow, hold some networking gatherings."

After finishing the tea, Levi opened the proficiency panel.

The Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique is coming closer to the maximum.

Those witch marks which have not reached perfection are continually being polished.

The last spells he learned, especially the [Unreachable], are extremely difficult.

To achieve complete perfection of 27 witch marks, he estimated it would require another sixty years.

Thus, in recent years, he started focusing on the Crimson Emperor Dragon.

First, advance this most important breathing technique to level 8.

Of course, he must also start preparing the breakthrough potion.

This time, he can’t rely on Triss.

The Black Abyss Walker is a legendary wizard, bothering such a significant figure for a small fry like Kara isn’t right.

After much consideration, he could only go to Ms. Lucy.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

A valley entirely surrounded by arrays.

Below lay three level 6 Demon Dragon skeletons and a plethora of bizarre materials.

The Demon Dragon Grass cultivation method provided by the Lava Dragon to Levi earlier, he also started attempting.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2298 - 488: Calamity Fire Demon Ape, Eightfold Blood Source!

## Chapter 2298: Chapter 488: Calamity Fire Demon Ape, Eightfold Blood Source!

For this, he auctioned off some Demon Dragon Skeletons at a high price on the black market.

These bones were already stripped of flesh, likely having had their bloodline crystals extracted.

However, for cultivating Demon Dragon Grass, having the Demon Dragon bones is sufficient.

Although these bones are also decent material for weapons refinement, compared to the value of Demon Dragon Grass, they are negligible.

"According to the Lava Dragon’s statement, such items as Demon Dragon Grass can be relatively easily found in the Abyss... To avoid being choked by the scarcity of Demon Dragon Grass, I will independently cultivate some, while also having the succubus help me find it in the Abyss."

Over the years, under Levi’s relentless nurturing,

the growth of the Mind Flayers and succubus has been rapid.

They have both reached Level 6 Peak power, not far from Level 7.

Actually, he could directly enslave more advanced demons, but those two have been with him for so long, there’s a bit of nostalgia.

Anyway, they don’t need to execute any arduous tasks, and their cultivation requirements are not high.

Nurturing them himself is also a kind of joy.

Next, he wandered through other Cave Heaven Blessed Lands.

With ADie and Long, both flourishing remarkably well.

Even the slowest growing Iron Tree has unknowingly reached forty zhang high.

Under normal circumstances, Iron Tree grows a zhang every hundred years, which takes four thousand years of growth.

And it has been less than a thousand years following Levi.

"When the Iron Tree blooms and bears fruit, the Body Refining Sect of the Tower of Dawn will usher in a take-off."

Rumble!

Before leaving the fairyland, there suddenly came a fluctuation of elemental power in the direction of the Quicksand Sea.

"Bo Gang?"

Levi’s heart lifted with joy, and he flashed over.

There he saw an earth-toned giant several hundred meters tall, holding a greatsword rare treasure, fighting against a nameless god’s shadow hidden behind the calamity clouds, indeed Bo Gang.

He had been following Levi for nearly a thousand years, finally reaching Level 6.

As a genuine Mountain Giant, his journey was smooth, only the timeline was a bit long.

Still, it’s much faster than something like the Dragon Turtle...

Purebred giants, although unlike purebred dragons that surely reach level 9 in maturity,

the average standard is above level 6.

Giants are gregarious creatures, they are more numerous than dragons.

Some dragons never meet their kind in a lifetime.

Bo Gang himself is also a rare giant wizard, with a pretty good elemental affinity talent.

However, this time he’s going through the giant’s tribulation.

In such a Cave Heaven Blessed Land, his growth speed is already much better than his wild kin.

Bo Gang easily crossed the tribulation and advanced to a Level 6 Giant.

Accompanied by the dense elemental power reshaping his body, his body swelled visibly, reaching a kilometer in height.

Under the giant true form, it possessed the power of ten thousand jun, moving mountains and shifting peaks, all easily.

"Congratulations, Bo Gang!"

Levi laughed.

Bo Gang responded clumsily:

"Thank you, master, finally living up to expectations, reaching Level 6."

Levi said:

"Not bad, after getting through the Soul Calamity, it’ll be much easier. Go to Mana Supervisor to get some Immortal Flowing Liquid."

...

Levi first nervously sent a message to Lucy, asking if Ms. Lucy could help him refine potions.

"Certainly, come to the God-forsaken Continent to find me~"

"So easy?"

Levi found it hard to believe.

Being able to meet these benefactors truly was an extreme fortune.

The God-forsaken Continent, wizard tower.

Lucy put away the crystal ball for meditation, laughing:

"Looks like you’re about to advance to ninth-circle, huh, congratulations in advance."

Levi said:

"Then I also congratulate the lady in advance for advancing to ninth-circle."

Lucy said:

"Thank you, but I don’t have any plans to advance to ninth-circle for now... Take out all your materials, just wait here for a few days, I’ve refined this potion many times, it shouldn’t be a problem."

Levi mused.

Judging by Ms. Lucy’s tone, advancing to ninth-circle, must be easily manageable.

Such confidence.

Very well, probably another legendary reincarnation.

Who is it? Deep Blue Sage?

Probably not, Deep Blue Sage is male, reincarnating as female?

Levi felt a little strange.

Anyway, in his thinking, reincarnation should also be as a male.

"Madam, what price do I need to pay?"

"Hmm~ let me think, I don’t seem to lack anything, so let’s waive it... Oh yes, in the northwest of the continent, the 9th battle zone has a demon army, the great commander there is a Level 8 Early Stage Steel Bone Demon. If you have time, you can go support that battle group, consider it helping me out."

"Alright."

Getting something for nothing felt unsettling for Levi, hearing this, he felt more at ease and promptly rushed over.

Steel Bone Demon is a type of demon newly added to the battlefield these years.

The body, especially the bones, is extremely tough.

When he arrived on the battlefield, a battle group was engaged in a fierce fight.

Levi said nothing, directly ordered the commander to form a siege outside.

He transformed into a ferocious beast, activated the Red Emperor Domain, and started fighting with the Steel Bone Demon.

Now with the Crimson Emperor Dragon approaching its limit, Levi also wanted to test his own strength.

Red flames, golden light, storm, thunder, and other anomalies surrounded Levi.

Without deploying the Nine-colored Emperor and spells, simply relying on his body and combat techniques,

he suppressed the arrogant Steel Bone Demon.

Seeing it was no match, the Steel Bone Demon tried to retreat with its troops.

Levi went all out, quickly finishing the battle.

"The essence of the Steel Bone Demon is all in its bones, top-grade material for weapon refinement."

After collecting the spoils, he left on his own accord.

Leaving the wizard group members in stunned silence, unsure of what to say.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2299 - 488: Calamity Fire Demon Ape, Eightfold Blood Source!

## Chapter 2299: Chapter 488: Calamity Fire Demon Ape, Eightfold Blood Source!

"So effortlessly traversing through thousands of troops, taking the enemy’s head, this is the true strength of the Dusk Palace Master."

"Seeing once is better than hearing a hundred times, I’ve truly gained insight today."

...

"Your potion."

In Lucy’s hand was a colorless and odorless potion, like pure water.

Levi knew that this was the top-grade breakthrough potion he had refined at great cost.

He smiled.

"Thank you, madam. The Steel Bone Demon has been dealt with, and the remnants are being cleaned up by the battle group over there."

Lucy said:

"Very efficient, go back now, don’t delay your cultivation. I also have matters to handle here."

After thanking repeatedly, Levi left contentedly.

"Ms. Lucy is quite easy to deal with."

Along the way, he met all sorts of people.𝓯𝙧𝙚𝒆𝙬𝙚𝒃𝙣𝙤𝒗𝓮𝓵.𝙘𝙤𝙢

Levi found that the higher the realm the wizard, the less they put on airs.

In contrast, those wizards with mediocre cultivation liked to consider themselves highly.

Perhaps this is the difference between the big shots and rookies.

Returning to the Ancient Dragon Continent, he continued his seclusion.

Now all preparations are complete, only the advancement remains.

...

In the blink of an eye, ten years have passed.

The year 630 of Nora, the 416th year of the Blood Battle.

After Black Abyss Sovereign Allen became the 13th seat of the Supreme Council, chain reactions gradually commenced.

The Ocean School of Thought had been lacking in morale due to the fall of the Deep Blue Sage, suffering from low confidence.

Now, the Ocean has regained its spirit.

At the same time, the Blood Clan also began more frequent activities in the Wizard World.

And this time, they were all Blood Clan elites.

After the Blood Moon descended, it never faded away.

Some aberrant creatures began to emerge in regions of Nora.

Fortunately, after countless disaster version updates, even mortals have become used to it.

Many people embraced the mindset of "let it destroy, I’m tired."

The Black Abyss Sovereign had just ascended to legendary status and was entrusted with heavy responsibilities.

To confront an ancient monster like Blood River that’s been alive for unknown ages.

Of course, he didn’t have to battle Blood River’s true form.

The current Blood River Will didn’t dare to manifest its true form in Nora.

It only incited panic and chaos by awakening hidden Blood Clan members and descending incarnations of evil gods.

It can be said that the Abyss Blood Battle gave it an opportunity.

This made the already chaotic situation in Nora even more turbulent.

There was also good news: the Undead Army wreaking havoc in the human realm was entirely annihilated.

They were either recruited as summoned creatures by the School of Death or transformed into resources for cultivation.

Hell’s invasion of the Wizard World didn’t even spark a flicker.

As the Underworld merchant said, Hell didn’t genuinely seek invasion; they merely needed to balance their overpopulation.

Now, the attitude of the four super worlds towards the Wizard World is also intriguing.

Astral World.

Lofty and disdainful of wizards, once attempted to restrict wizard development, repelled by Sauron. They are currently troubled by the insect disaster and have entered the Dusk of the Gods version...

Abyss.

No need to say more, indiscriminately hostile to all worlds, considering everyone inferior. Based on the information Levi currently possesses, the Abyss even invaded Astral World, Nightmare, and the Underworld, causing considerable chaos.

Nightmare.

Another version of the Astral World, with little interaction with the Wizard World presently, also enjoys invading other worlds, though less frenzied than the Abyss. It’s very deep, but the outside world knows very little about it.

Underworld.

The true master of Hell, the controllers of life and death reincarnation, relatively neutral, has a decent attitude towards the Wizard World, possibly due to Sauron’s past journey in the Underworld, providing resources as support for the wizard civilization. Maybe hoping to weaken the madman Abyss through wizards.

Surviving among these four giants, the Wizard World’s path is long.

God-forsaken Continent.

After the Gondor Three Heroes re-emerged, they began crazily farming points by clinging to Victor’s strong support.

In ten years, their ranking skyrocketed, now already in the top thirty, with points nearing a billion.

Next, the plan for the Three Avatars is the same as Elena’s.

First, exchange for the designated Bright Moon Artifact restricted by seven circles.

Once the attempts are used up, save up points to exchange for the 5 billion random Sun Refining Artifact.

Random artifacts offer only one chance for everyone; any realm can exchange, so there’s no hurry.

As for the designated Sun Refining Artifact restricted by seven circles, they basically have no chance.

Those in the top ten of the rankings are quite monstrous, only overshadowed by the brilliance of the main body that surpasses the ages.

If not for the bug-level existence of the main body.

Anyone from the top ten would dominate any era.

Figures like Simon aren’t even worthy to carry their shoes.

Though the Gondor Three Heroes are strong, they started late, and surpassing them in a short time isn’t realistic.

After obtaining the Night Cloak, Elena thrived in the God-forsaken Continent.

Her ranking has risen to 15th, beyond which are old monsters either at seven-circle perfection or maximum.

Her current primary goal is to complete the Water God Series Artifact to obtain the complete Water God Body.

Based on the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items.

She still needs 1 Bright Moon, 1 Radiant Sun, and several Morning Star-levels to achieve her goal.

Through countless battle trials, her knight and Qi Sect cultivation has been steadily improving.

She has also gained many insights from using the combination of three extraordinary paths.

Similarly dazzling is the supernova Link.

Not long ago, with Sixth Ring Senior Cultivation, he broke into the top ten of the Seventh-level Demon Slaying List.

Creating a moderate myth.

Dawn Divine Sword Victor commented this way:

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2300 - 488: Calamity Fire Demon Ape, Eightfold Blood Source!

## Chapter 2300: Chapter 488: Calamity Fire Demon Ape, Eightfold Blood Source!

"Give Link enough time, and the Wizard World will have another Grand Wizard, even a Legendary Wizard!"

The competition among sixth-circle wizards on the Demon Slaying List is unimaginably fierce.

Link has perfectly combined the Energy Sect’s [Shattered Invisible Sword Qi] and [Secret Sword Formation] in real combat, just like Lord Victor, unstoppable against any obstacle.

Currently, he has already broken into the top ten rankings, neck and neck with the Fire Dragon Knight, this monster.

And he himself is not far from Sixth Circle Perfection.

Not to mention, his charming aura and heroic appearance are only slightly inferior to Lord Victor.

The admirers of the Demon Tears Divine Sword are as numerous as carp crossing the river.

However, Link is enamored with the sword, adhering to the supreme realm of "with no women in his heart, the sword draws naturally divine."

For the time being, he has no interest in the gentle allure.

He takes Lord Victor as his goal, chasing after the shadow of this "First of the Secret Sword."

Like the relentless Kua Fu chasing the sun, never resting!

In the waves of the Blood Battle, everyone is struggling desperately to survive.

Because of its strong security capacity.

To many mortals and low-level wizards, the Ancient Dragon Continent has already become a symbol of the "Safe Zone."

If a family’s child with high talent goes to the Ancient Dragon Continent, it’s a matter of great pride and honor.

Some even attempt to smuggle into the Ancient Dragon Continent.

With more and more new continents, the Ancient Dragon Continent has smoothly acquired some surrounding areas.

On one hand, building specialized military bases and arsenals for the Mechanical School.

On the other hand, expanding the scale of the Giant Beast Paradise and the mortal gathering area.

For those mortal refugees who lost their shelter due to the downfall of wizard organizations, the Ancient Dragon Continent also accepts them.

Although this increases some costs, during war, population is the most important resource.

Not enough food? Then increase production through wizard knowledge, it’s no issue for wizards.

It’s just about whether they are willing to promote the transformation of mortal productivity.

Now it’s no longer the era of the Seven Gods Church’s rule, traditional things are destined to be eliminated!

The Ancient Dragon Continent even has a specialized [Civilian School], led by the Mechanical School, combined with other schools.

Dedicated to enhancing mortal productivity from all aspects.

And then letting mortals repay wizards.

The Blood Battle is endless, fresh blood must always be injected.

Among these people, in the future, a child with the potential to be one of the Children of the Elements could be born, which is immensely valuable.

This act of charity has elevated the reputation and influence of the Ancient Dragon Continent in Nora to a higher level.

Especially among mortals and regular nomadic wizards.

Public opinion is an immense invisible force, seemingly weak.

When gathered, it becomes an unstoppable torrent of steel!

...

On this day.𝚏𝐫𝚎𝗲𝕨𝐞𝐛𝕟𝚘𝐯𝚎𝗹.𝕔𝐨𝗺

Off the coast of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

On a small island.

Red clouds converged, and under the extreme heat, the earth instantly became scorched.

The seawater turned into white mist, rising and covering a radius of hundreds of miles, like a volcanic eruption.

Such apocalyptic scenery frightened countless marine creatures to flee.

Upon sensing the commotion,

a fully armed battle group swiftly arrived.

They had already turned this area into a forbidden zone.

The Fire Dragon Knight said:

"Keep an eye out, watch for demons trying to create chaos."

Under normal circumstances, in the Wizard World, nobody would interfere with someone else’s tribulation.

That might bring trouble upon themselves, paying with their life on the spot.

However, demons don’t care about this; they are madmen.

During the Blood Battle, incidents of wizards being ambushed by demons during their tribulations happen from time to time.

This time, Levi is advancing in his level 8 tribulation, and the momentum is bound to be huge.

So he didn’t dare to conduct it within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, fearing it would impact its ecological environment.

The four corners of the world have five powerful auras hidden.

Namely, the Eight-legged Sea Demon, Black Phoenix, Thunder Crocodile, Elena, and Triss.

This luxurious lineup is there to protect Levi during his advancement.

Rumble!

In the sky, the Blood Tribulation reappears.

Those powerful legendary and mythical creature shadows appear once again, awesomely.

Bang!

A swordsman’s figure appears, precisely Levi.

He’s bare-chested, holding the Crimson Dragon Slash, with his broad back interwoven with dragon-like muscles.

A perfect body full of strength yet not exaggerated, like an epic hero statue dreamt by mortals.

The overwhelming Red Flame Sword Energy swept out, mercilessly shredding these giants into pieces, turning them to nothing.

With the disappearance of the strongest Red Lotus Dragon phantom, the last Blood Tribulation Master is extinguished.

Yet Levi’s expression did not relax.

"Roar!"

A domineering dragon roar echoed through the universe.

The previously disappeared Blood Tribulation Masters reappeared once more.

They converged into colorful lights coming together.

A red giant dragon with a wingspan of over six thousand meters, emitting endless majesty, emerged into the air.

Even just the emitted might made Elena feel her breathing heavy.

She was internally shaken:

"The true level 8 early-stage demon couldn’t match half of this dragon phantom. Levi, upon entering level 8, has to face such a formidable opponent. Is this the price of his repeated evolutions?"

Triss was filled with emotions.

It was her first time watching Levi undergo a tribulation, and it’s a level 8 tribulation that others won’t experience.

She also understood why Levi is such a monster.

To confront these terrifying existences, how could one not be a monster?

The Eight-legged Sea Demon and Black Phoenix were even more dumbfounded.

In the face of such Super Mythical Creature phantoms,

although they aren’t Dragon Clan, they also felt a compelling majesty they couldn’t resist.

This is a supreme power above all living things!

A sense of insignificance arose spontaneously; such thoughts unconsciously emerged in their minds.

"Abandon resistance..."

Levi felt an intense fighting spirit rising.

The enemy before him was enough to demand his full attention.

His path of knights having such strength, the super mythical Crimson Emperor Dragon played a significant role.

The Crimson Emperor Dragon’s wings stirred, gathering fire elemental power from two hundred miles around like rivers returning to the sea.

Flames! Endless flames formed a tide, sweeping over the sea!

Where they passed, even a thousand-foot-deep sea was completely dried, forming a scorched path without water.

Boom!

Levi fearlessly rushed into the tide, his longsword slicing toward the Crimson Emperor Dragon!

Even a steel-hearted man like the Fire Dragon Knight couldn’t help but be internally shaken.

"When I advanced to the legendary level breathing technique, compared to this, it was nothing more than an insignificant infant... Mythical level, I must become a mythical level existence!"

His resolve strengthened, having seen the vastness of the sky, he no longer cared for the still beauty within a well.

One man and one dragon battled amidst the vast heavens and earth.

The island where Levi secluded himself had long turned to nothingness.

Every time he advanced, he destroyed an island.

The strength of the Crimson Emperor Dragon phantom was such that Levi found it harder to fight than facing a true level 8 demon.

One of his greatest supports, the opponent also had.

But he was absolutely confident that he could defeat the opponent.

Because what the opponent lacked, he still possessed!

This is the meaning of being a six-dimensional warrior!

Any difficulty in the knight’s tribulation, he would crush with his absolute attributes.

Failure was not an option!

After hundreds of rounds, the Crimson Emperor Dragon phantom was riddled with wounds, sword Qi leaving countless ghastly scars upon it.

In contrast, Levi remained relatively unscathed.

"Sorry, I admit you’re strong... but I am stronger!"

He took a deep breath, activating the Dragon Whale Path, unleashing his strongest sword strike!

The sword Qi split the Crimson Emperor Dragon in two, continued its momentum, flattening islands, parting seas, extending thousands of miles beyond.

The Crimson Emperor Dragon, defeated!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2301 - 489: Level 8 Knight, Bloodline Secret Word!

## Chapter 2301: Chapter 489: Level 8 Knight, Bloodline Secret Word!

Between heaven and earth.

The shadow of the Crimson Emperor Dragon dissipated into smoke.

Levi breathed a slight sigh of relief.

"Thus, I finally passed the complete Blood Tribulation. The path of evolution is becoming increasingly difficult..."

No time for Levi to catch his breath, the world underwent another change.

A fog rose from the sea...

Out of nowhere, grey mist began to spread around.

Vaguely, a ghostly image of a desolate and ruined monastery stood tall, with strange chanting emerging from within.

Seeing this scene, he quickly said:

"Everyone, retreat now! It’s a mirage!"

The Fire Dragon Knight’s expression changed drastically.

A mirage, one of the three disasters of the Endless Sea, mysterious and unfathomable, is an unsolved mystery of the Wizard World.

With the return of the sub-dimensional portal, has this thing come back too?

Knowing that staying here wouldn’t help the commander, he hurriedly led the retreat.

"Levi, what’s going on? Is this your Dark Tribulation?"

Elena looked anxious.

If it was a Level 8 Mid Stage Demon, she could accept it and believe Levi could overcome it.

But this just happened to be a mirage... damn Land of Darkness.

Levi said:

"Yes, return to the Ancient Dragon Continent. Trust me."

Vaguely, he felt that this tribulation might be compounded with the calamity of breaking a small world earlier.

He stored away the Thunder Crocodile and Black Phoenix and vanished into the mist.

In the golden prince’s memory, he had witnessed a mirage before.

Though different from this, with his strength, there shouldn’t be any safety issues.

However, he didn’t know where he’d end up once he exited the mirage...

But with the ability of Traveling the Void, as long as it’s not too outrageous, he could quickly return.

This is also his confidence for daring to step in.𝗳𝚛𝗲𝕖𝕨𝕖𝗯𝚗𝚘𝕧𝕖𝗹.𝗰𝗼𝕞

The mist vanished, as if it had never appeared.

Elena gazed at the sea.

"Come back."

Triss, holding Elena’s arm, said:

"Don’t worry, believe in him."

...

Mirage.

The dark and damp interior of the monastery.

Countless statues lined both sides, their appearances strange, unlike Gods of Star Realm.

Levi gripped his longsword, as whispers seemed to surround him.

"The spiritual force is somewhat disrupted... It appears the rumors are true, within the mirage, the wizard’s spellcasting ability is greatly weakened, making it exceptionally dangerous here."

He pursued the light and arrived at a place resembling a prayer room.

He didn’t know how to leave the mirage, so he decided to try breaking through with brute force.

Through the crack in the door, it seemed there were figures kneeling inside.

Thinking it over, Levi pushed the door open.

Squeak~

The kneeling figures turned their heads in unison.

Levi saw faces filled with indifference.

Danger loomed, and Levi unsheathed his sword to attack without hesitation!

Boom!

After reaching level 8, a casual sword strike could shred those monsters.

Levi frowned slightly, the monastery hadn’t dissipated, and he hadn’t left the mirage.

He continued wandering inside, opening one door after another, killing group after group of monsters.

The rooms inside seemed endless.

The monsters were extremely abstract, terrifying human-faced creatures, shrieking shadow beasts.

Some rooms themselves were monsters, entering them only led to being devoured.

Fortunately, these things weren’t indestructible and could be killed.

But continuing this way endlessly, even a superhuman couldn’t withstand it.

He also attempted to discover the pattern of the mirage, hoping to find a way to break it.

But eventually found it all in vain, the only pattern to this ghostly thing is "no pattern."

Apparently, the golden prince survived thanks to exceptionally good luck.

In here, he lost all concept of time, unable to open the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

He was trapped in what seemed like a Space-Time Cocoon.

This kind of Dark Tribulation was something he never expected.

It made him think of Sauron, if the "exile theory" was true.

Could Sauron have been exiled to a place similar to a mirage in the Land of Darkness?

If that’s the case, then it’s truly lonely...

Levi could endure isolation for a hundred years, even a thousand, ten thousand years.

Because he still had connections with the world and hopes for the future.

But in a ghostly place where the concept of space-time was lost.

No one could endure it.

He calmed himself, maintaining tranquility in the face of changes.

Unable to perceive any temporal changes, he followed his heart, closed his eyes, and meditated.

Darkness surged forth, coldness crept in...

The monastery’s doors swung open one by one, shadows of monsters emerged, rushing toward Levi.

"Red Emperor Domain!"

They evaporated in the flames, moths drawn to the fire.

He didn’t know how much time had passed.

Levi opened his eyes, faced with a little boy carrying a backpack and holding a stack of books in his arms.

The boy’s appearance was familiar yet strange... because it was his childhood image from his past life.

"Directly evoking my deepest subconscious memories?"

The boy’s appearance flickered like a slideshow, changing.

Levi watched "it" grow up, scenes of memories he’d almost forgotten emerged.

"Come home for dinner."

It seemed like a voice was calling.

Levi followed it, unsure of how long he walked, until he reached a closed room in the monastery.

Squeak~

He opened the door.

A warm scene unveiled before him.

His father’s temples were gradually showing white hair as he spoke:

"Come eat, it’s not good once it gets cold."

From the kitchen, his mother was still making soup, steam wafted, and the fragrance filled the air.

"What’s wrong? Don’t you love stir-fried garlic scapes with meat?"

His father looked up and curiously asked.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2302 - 489: Level 8 Knight, Bloodline Secret Word!

## Chapter 2302: Chapter 489: Level 8 Knight, Bloodline Secret Word!

Levi’s face was calm, but he wasn’t sure what he was thinking inside.

"Why don’t you visit Grandma in a few days? Going home isn’t easy for you."

In the kitchen, his mother’s voice sounded.

Across the warm room, there was another door.

Levi hesitated for a moment and then pushed it open.

Creak~

Warm sunlight shone on his face.

The scene before him moved him somewhat.

Blue sky and white clouds, airplanes flying past, bustling traffic, neon city...

This is Earth!

At some point, two shadowy monster illusions stood behind Levi.

They extended their sharp ghost claws, revealing their ferocious true forms, pushing Levi forward.

They wanted to push Levi out of the room!

"It’s all just a mirage..."

Resolutely, Levi closed the door, shutting the world in his memory outside the room.

His right hand clenched into a fist, the Doomsday Fist buzzed and trembled, seemingly unable to withstand his immense power, about to crack.

Every inch of his flesh was roaring with innumerable Crimson Emperor Divine Palaces.

Within the divine palace, countless majestic crimson imperial robe figures stood up from the throne and flew out.

They formed a mighty crimson torrent, transforming into 27 flashing Red Emperor Divine Patterns around Levi!

Each divine pattern represented the power of ten thousand pounds!

These divine patterns drifted like tadpoles, swaying.

Buzz, buzz, buzz!

Levi punched forward.

The invisible concept of [Strength], at this moment, seemed to transform into a tangible image.

When this concept materialized, it appeared as a thousand different forms in a thousand people’s eyes:

A cataclysmic punch, mountains crumbling and earth shattering, the wrath of giants, a whale turning over, stars exploding...

In the mundane world, any words describing strength could become their visible presence.

But for Levi, this concept manifested as a character only he recognized.

It was composed of billions of [Crimson Emperor Divine Palaces] forming the [Red Emperor Divine Patterns].

It was as if an invisible brush was sketching an ideographic character in the void.

Every stroke flew with dragon and phoenix vitality, majestic and powerful!

It was a traditional Chinese character.

"Dou!"

Dou!

...

Bang!

The [Dou] character exploded in front of the two monsters.

In their sight, a red giant dragon with wings spread out, covering heavenly stars, spewed endless dragon breath at them.

Rumble!

An unimaginable explosion shockwave obliterated the room.

Crack!

It was as if some mechanism’s core had shattered.

Layers upon layers of infinite space-time started crumbling at that moment.

All rooms in the monastery vanished.

The dilapidated monastery began to collapse and disintegrate into nothingness.

The mirage finally departed.

...

Endless Sea.

Yellow Earth Continent.

What was once Mirror Lake had now turned into a Demon Lake.

Demonic aura lingered, with no signs of life.

Here, a level 7 Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon Lord lurked.

Two graceful figures, one red and one blue, wielding secret swords, used their innate spells to assault the level 7 demon.

They seemed at ease and were none other than Alexandra and Elsie.

After an extended period of seclusion, although they hadn’t reached the seven-circle level, their strength had taken a further leap.

Their spiritual force was nearly at the maximum, though their Witch Marks weren’t perfected.

Ultimately, based on their actual situation, they opted to brand 12 Witch Marks before advancing.

Although Master Fire Dragon suggested that 15 Witch Marks would aid in subsequent advancement to the ninth-circle level.

However, given their talent, reaching eighth-circle was already impressive; the ninth-circle was a luxury they couldn’t expect.𝒇𝒓𝙚𝒆𝔀𝓮𝓫𝒏𝓸𝙫𝓮𝓵.𝓬𝙤𝙢

This was a well-considered decision, with no regrets.

During the final spell branding phase, they chose to hone their spells through actual combat instead of secluded practice.

It was also an opportunity to accumulate some war merit in preparation for exchanging for the Bright Moon Artifact.

The two of them engaged in a back-and-forth battle with the level 7 demon.

They coordinated seamlessly, understanding each other instinctively.

They employed sixth-circle top-grade Soul Artifacts they had personally refined, extremely handy.

The Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon, realizing it was no match, dove into the depths of Mirror Lake.

This was worth over a million war merit, and naturally, the two women didn’t want to let it go.

They urged their secret swords, forming two towering beams of light that pierced into the lake’s bottom!

Rumble!

Ripples spread forth, demon blood dyeing the surface red.

"You seek your own doom!"

Accompanied by an even more overwhelming aura.

A thousand-meter-tall Black Water Demon, its entire body like a fluid of tar, emerged, exuding a mid-level 7 aura.

"Not good, an even stronger demonic creature!"

Seeing the situation turn dire, the two women decisively fled, without hesitation.

Whoosh!

A streak of crimson light flashed.

The entire Mirror Lake resounded with explosions, mountain-sized waves reaching the sky.

A massive crater emerged at the lake’s bottom.

Gurgle, gurgle.

The high temperature quickly evaporated the lake water.

In that instant, it seemed countless demons’ wails echoed forth.

Including those of the two level 7 demons just now.

The two women, not having fled far, looked back to find the lake boiling and parched...

From the giant pit emerged countless magma and underground fire, numerous Fish Demons perishing within.

A burly figure, clutching his forehead and wielding a greatsword, emerged from the pit.

It was Levi, his head dizzy.

He had just experienced an adventure in a mirage beyond ordinary imagination.

After escaping the monastery, tremendous power had shot him outward, sending him plummeting uncontrollably.

"Dusk Palace Master?"

Elsie’s beautiful eyes flickered, exclaiming in surprise.

Alexandra’s expression was peculiar.

"How did he fall from the sky? That’s not supposed to happen..."

Never heard of a primordial soul wizard crashing.

Levi looked around, recognizing the familiar environment, joy appearing on his face.

"Hahaha, wonderful, didn’t expect to still be on Nora, saves me a lot of trouble, divine assistance!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2303 - 489: Level 8 Knight, Bloodline Secret Word!

## Chapter 2303: Chapter 489: Level 8 Knight, Bloodline Secret Word!

He looked at the demon corpses floating around him.

The impact of his fall was too great, directly crushing a large area of cannon fodder.

The bottom-dwelling fish demon and the water giant troll, the two surviving Level 7 demons, were also covered in scars.

They had witnessed with their own eyes the human sworders plummeting at an unimaginable speed.

Without any protective measures, they directly blasted a lake into the air.

Under such an energy impact, the body was completely unharmed.

What kind of monster is this? Even demons wouldn’t dare to play like this.

The two demons were preparing to slink away, only to see Levi casually raise his hand.

"Battle!"

A character covering an area of a hundred miles emerged, like a mountain, descending to suppress!

Crunch.

Accompanied by the sound of bursting flesh, the two Level 7 demons were instantly turned into meat paste...

Although it wasn’t his first time using such power, Levi still felt a bit incredulous.

"Preliminarily concretizing the abstract six-dimensional concept, is this the power of a Level 8 knight?"

The demons were taken care of.

Looking at what Mirror Lake had become, this hellish scene in the human realm.

Levi sighed, time passed never to return.

"Sir Levi, are you alright?"

Alexandra, with Elsie, flew over, hurriedly asking.

Levi laughed and said:

"I’m fine, just a little accident, don’t laugh at me."

Alexandra laughed and said:

"Not at all... we also want to fall and crush a swarm of demons."

Levi said:

"You guys go on with your work, I’ll head back first. Oh, Alexandra, I met your father recently; he’s a good father."

"Hahaha, my father, a dragon like him, is indeed rare."

Alexandra felt a bit proud.

Elsie remembered her father she had never met and deeply agreed.

They watched the departing Dusk Palace Master.

"He’s gotten stronger, likely stepped into the Level 8 realm."

"Yes, hard to imagine what his full strength would be."

The ground was left with a giant pit from Levi’s bodily impact.

Cracks extended for hundreds of miles, with magma flowing inside.

Truly a human nuclear bomb.

...

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Outer Sea, where Levi was in seclusion, Elena stood there all alone.

"How long have I been away?"

Levi appeared silently, suddenly asking, startling Elena.

Elena, both surprised and delighted, confirmed it wasn’t an illusion and hugged Levi.

"Three days... but it felt like thirty years; this mirage thing, many who entered didn’t come out."

Levi breathed a sigh of relief.

Luckily, he didn’t encounter a "like a dream" situation where everyone he knew grew old and died while he was gone.

This [mirage], indeed bizarre, how is it formed?

Having experienced it personally, Levi felt its complexity even more.

The other two disasters among the three were not on the same level as the mirage.

Returning to the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Triss was relieved to hear Levi successfully returned.

"Luckily you came back, otherwise I would have gone to find the teacher."

Faced with the strange and eerie mirage, perhaps only a Legendary Wizard could forcefully bring someone back.

Levi felt warmth in his heart and said:

"Thank you for your concern, ma’am, I’m fine, the mirage was rather interesting."

He shared part of his experiences with the two women.

Of course, he didn’t talk about the crossing.

Hearing that there might be a place like [Space-Time Cocoon] inside the mirage.

The two women marveled at Levi’s great fortune.

Even a Grand Wizard might not be able to come out.

Considering Levi just advanced to Level 8 and needed to consolidate his realm.

They didn’t disturb him much.

Hundred Flowers returned to the God-forsaken Continent to hunt demons and cultivate, while Triss continued her research.

...

A year later.

Nora Calendar year 631, Blood Battle year 417.

Levi had thoroughly solidified his realm, establishing a firm foundation.

Spell cultivation also advanced further.

In recent years, he focused on researching and developing the methods of a Level 8 knight.

Take the Crimson Emperor Dragon as an example.

Starting at Level 7, condense the Power Divine Palace, Fire True Rune, every move mobilizing the power of billions of divine palaces.

This was the initial stage of starting to condense abstract power into the body, ultimately at Level 7 Peak, condensing 27 Divine Runes.

Each Divine Rune, composed of countless divine palaces and true runes, is "Strength" itself!

After Level 8, he could further utilize the Divine Runes, materializing them.

Gaining an effect similar to "Saying and Following."

For him, the "words" were represented by Chinese characters, hence he called them "Secret Characters."

But with other knights, it might be anything expressed according to their mind, similar to the principles of wizard forms.

[Secret Character of Battle], is the materialization of the Crimson Emperor Dragon’s power.

Its use is also extremely simple, at will.

It can be a movement or a syllable.

[Secret Character of Battle] is from the strength dimension, igniting the Crimson Emperor Dragon’s power.

The Red Emperor Divine Pattern can form another similar method, just from the domain of flame.

Levi named it [Flame True Word].

Then Levi uttered a syllable.

"Flame!"

A crimson character radiating high temperature sprang forth.

This character shot up to the sky and exploded with a bang.

The terrifying fiery shockwave swept across the heavens and earth, like a solar eruption turning everything to scorched earth.

"Secret Character of Battle, Flame True Word, after Knight Level 8, one can initially master this powerful ability of Saying and Following, and even combine [Secret Characters] and [True Words] to form even more powerful [Secret Words]. To trigger the power of [Secret Words], special incantation syllables are needed, similar to spellcasting."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2304 - 489: Level 8 Knight, Bloodline Secret Word!

## Chapter 2304: Chapter 489: Level 8 Knight, Bloodline Secret Word!

This incantation is the key to unlocking the Red Emperor Dragon Vault.

In the depths of existence, it objectively lies there, already mastered by Levi.

His expression was calm, his eyes flashing with divine light, and he spoke with authority:

"Should you gaze upon me, you shall witness destruction!"

Buzz buzz!

From the blazing golden eyes, two characters flew out.

One is "Battle," the other is "Flame!"

The two characters intertwined, shaking the void within a hundred miles into shattered glass.

Like special characters symbolizing destruction from comics, "boom!" and "boom!" descended upon the world.

Blindingly magnificent!

"Destroy! Wreck!"

Destruction!

A cataclysmic explosion swept across, everything within two hundred miles was being obliterated!

The sea, islands, air, hidden little demons, passing Scorpion-tailed Turtle...

This was a dimensional attack, like the very concept of "destruction" itself descending.

Levi believed that even an early-stage Level 8 demon would probably be... instantly killed!

As the flames subsided and the void restored.

Levi exhaled and quickly adjusted his breathing.

The power of the Secret Word fusion was strong, but it also consumed considerable amounts of the Crimson Emperor Dragon power.

This was his trump card.

Once it hit, a mid-stage Level 8 demon would likely lose its life.

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi —————————

Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique: Twenty-stage (120,000/20,000,000), Special Effect: Red Emperor Dragon Body·??? (Level 8 Early Stage); Bloodline Dharma Idol: Heaven Burning Crimson Emperor; Blood Source Armor: Crimson Emperor Dragon Armor; Exclusive Weapon: Crimson Dragon Slash (Level 8); Bloodline Divine Patterns: 27/81. Bloodline Secret Word: Destruction (Should you gaze upon me, you shall witness destruction).

...

Overall.

After advancing as a Level 8 Crimson Emperor Dragon.

The most significant change is the initial use of abstract conceptual powers, saying and following.

This is an absolute mastery of power.

At the same realm, Levi is the dominator in terms of power.

He doesn’t need to use his hands; just a single word can blow away enemies weaker in power, even obliterate them.

This is "mastering concepts."

It’s like playing tabletop games and rolling dice.

Whoever has the highest number is mighty.

This is very abstract. But as they say, one power overwhelms ten will, indeed.

Of course, combat itself has uncertainties.

The path of Physical Divine Palace is still distant, and Levi is only a third of the way there.

The remaining two-thirds are increasingly difficult.

The conceptual powers he mastered are still very shallow, at most, just scratching the surface.

Not enough to deliver full-dimensional attacks to realm-matched powerhouses.

The methods of the Secret Word are more of a supplement to his existing combat capabilities.

The "Red Emperor Dragon Body" after reaching Level 8.

The panel’s description of the power remains "Maximum," which hasn’t changed.

But the fire element affinity is now "Superior" from "Excellent."

Levi estimates that the panel’s definition of superiority counts as a "Child of the Fire Element."

However, element affinity is just icing on the cake for him, helping his cultivation speed up.

For Levi at this stage, spiritual force isn’t an issue.

The imprinting of the Witch Mark is relatively difficult; it requires not only talent but also acquired comprehension and accumulation.

Other upgrades such as "Sun’s Wind" spell-like abilities need no further mention.

With wizard methods, Levi is not short of offensive spell-like abilities, and they are mostly unused.

Rather, the auxiliary spell-like abilities from the Sky King Dragon and the Crimson Dragon are used more.

The most important "Red Emperor Domain," its range diameter has reached 100 kilometers.

The boost to power and various attributes has also improved significantly.

Levi closed the panel.

"Now, I should have the strength to effortlessly kill mid-stage Level 8 demons... and can even fight late-stage Level 8 demons."

This is the confidence of the Crimson Emperor Dragon.

"However, to be prudent, let’s first elevate the Brilliant Golden Dragon to Level 8 as well."

The Brilliant Golden Dragon has long reached its maximum, and the materials are ready.

With the experience of the Crimson Emperor Dragon, the Brilliant Golden Dragon’s advancement to Level 8 should be even smoother.

Again it’s four Blood Tribulation Masters, one by one, then finally facing the Golden Dragon’s phantom.

The darkest tribulation Levi feared was a gigantic fire meteor descending from the sky with a diameter of several tens of kilometers.

It was successfully shattered by Levi’s Level 8 "Serious Punch," and passed through successfully.

As long as it’s not the mirage such ghostly things, it wouldn’t be too problematic.

And, the fire meteor also delivered Levi a ready-made "Flame Sulfur Mine."

This is a level-five elemental metal.

He hurriedly arranged subordinates to find and retrieve the broken meteor fragments from the seabed.

Although the ore’s grade isn’t high, the quantity is abundant, enough to forge hundreds of fifth-circle wizard tools or mechanical creations.

It absolutely must not be wasted.

Once the realm of the Brilliant Golden Dragon was consolidated, Levi eagerly headed to the Forsaken Land of the God.

Intending to find a lucky Level 8 demon, to test his abilities, and earn some war merits.

...

"Ms., is there any task that needs my execution recently?"

Wearing single-frame glasses and searching around, he couldn’t find a suitable target.

Either too strong or too weak.

Not possible to test his strength.

To save time, Levi came to the barracks.

Since the last time after alchemy, he no longer behaved cowardly in front of Ms. Lucy.

Ms. Lucy wouldn’t eat people anyway.

Moreover, he is also a Level 8 powerhouse now, in the same major realm as Ms. Lucy.

Once the strength comes up, the barrier and filter disappear.

"Congratulations, Extreme Knight·Levi, you successfully reached Level 8."

"Indeed, I wanted to find a suitable enemy to practice, but this group of demons seems to be avoiding me..."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2305 - 489: Level 8 Knight, Bloodline Secret Word!

## Chapter 2305: Chapter 489: Level 8 Knight, Bloodline Secret Word!

"If you can’t win, of course you have to hide... But be careful, when cornered, the demon might decide to send the ninth-level sacrificial soldier to kill you when seeing you advance to level eight."

"Makes sense. I won’t go demon-hunting again until I become an eighth-circle wizard."

Levi secretly sneaked over with a coordinate of a suspected stronghold with a level eight demon from Lucy.

...

Demon Cave.

A demon, thousands of meters tall and resembling a mountain of flesh, lay on the ground snoring.

This was a level eight early stage Mountain Demon.

Suddenly, it seemed as if the sky and earth were collapsing outside, creating a huge commotion.

Screams of demons could be heard everywhere.

"Great Commander! It’s bad! The Dusk Palace Master is here!"

"What?"

The Mountain Demon sprang up reflexively.

Its figure flashed and appeared outside.

A figure could be seen sitting cross-legged in the void.

The Demon Camp was already in chaos.

The Shadow Wind was blowing, and the Black Shadow Army was slaughtering.

"Die!"

The Mountain Demon moved nimbly, grabbing two thousand-foot peaks and hurling them as fiery meteors towards Levi.

Given Levi’s movement techniques, he naturally had ways to dodge.

But he intended to test his combat ability against demons, so he didn’t dodge.

A mysterious, complex yet elegantly simple Secret Word was uttered:

"Mountains and seas may move, but I will not!"

Within him, countless Golden Divine Palaces buzzed and trembled, with billions of golden imperial robe phantoms soaring up.

Finally, they converged into 22 golden Divine Runes, radiating golden light, like the Great Sun!

The Palace of Control transformed into the tangible Secret Word of Steel.

The Water True Talisman and Earth True Talisman transformed into tangible Water True Word and Earth True Word.

When the "one Secret, two Words" were combined.

Like a chain reaction, a myriad of splendid golden auras descended, enveloping Levi like a canopy.

The surface of the canopy bore two giant characters, each about a mile in diameter.

For the wizards, these two characters were mysterious and unfathomable.

For Levi, these two characters were:

"King! Kong!"

King Kong!

Boom!

The meteor-like peaks thrown by the Mountain Demon, famous for its strength among demons, could shake an eighth-circle wizard’s protective force field.

Such an attack would be something that most eighth-circle ordinary wizards and even eighth-circle senior wizards would not choose to withstand.

But Levi didn’t move an inch.

This was confidence in the Golden Dragon’s defense.

Mountains may move, and the heavens and earth may collapse, but if I take a step back, I lose!

The fiery meteors collided with the "King Kong" characters, exploding into a shower of sparks, spreading over a hundred miles.

The shockwave ripped a massive hole in the sky.

The Mountain Demon’s expression changed.

"How... how is this possible?"

It refused to believe, using its spell-like abilities.

Behind it appeared one, ten, a hundred mountain peak phantoms!

"Hundred Mountains Shockwave!"

Boom rumble!

The mountain peak phantoms relentlessly exploded around Levi, with a terrifying momentum that left people speechless.

Levi didn’t even lift a finger, allowing it to release its full strength freely.

"Is there more?"

Seeing the Mountain Demon seemed to be panting, he asked.

The Mountain Demon was stunned.

"Damn it!"

You must be the demon!

It clenched its fists, causing all its fat to start burning.

Devil’s muscles, gnarled like dragons, emerged, with its aura vaguely rising.

"Mountain collapse and earth destruction!"

The Mountain Demon’s figure shot forward, with fist winds cutting through with overwhelming force, tearing open a path in the void!

Boom!

With all its life’s power, with its innate divine strength, it punched with the most explosive force, burning its demonic aura and life.

"Die, you reckless fool!"

The Mountain Demon’s fist struck the "King Kong Secret Word," finally shaking the golden light.

Cracks began to spread on the surface of the golden light, indicating it was nearing its limit.

Levi revealed his form.

"Not bad!"

Before the "King Kong Secret Word" completely shattered, the man spoke again.

\*"Gaze upon me and see destruction!"\*

Boom rumble!

The Golden Divine Palace began to dim, replaced by the Crimson Emperor Divine Palace.

Crimson Emperor Divine Patterns emerged out of nowhere, and God’s brushstroke depicted two characters.

"Destruction!"

From the Mountain Demon’s perspective, it was a gigantic dragon claw crashing down from the skies.

This dragon claw spanned hundreds of miles, its surface covered in magma and volcanoes!

This was an overwhelming force of despair for it!

Like Buddha suppressing Sun Wukong!

Boom!

Boom!

When the first "Destruction" character landed on the Mountain Demon, it began to shatter.

When the second "Destruction" character descended, it spontaneously combusted, turning to charcoal, then into ashes...

Except for one level eight core of the Abyss, everything else was turned to nothing.

"Damn! What a huge loss, this level eight demon’s whole body is a treasure."

Levi picked up the core of the Abyss, feeling a pang of pain.

"In the future, when dealing with enemies I can completely handle, I’ll just use ordinary attacks. Using big moves like this is too wasteful..."

Anyway, the goal of actual combat against a demon had been achieved.

Looking at it now, he could basically crush a level eight early stage demon.

An level eight mid stage demon probably could also be slain, though with some effort.

A level eight late stage... It would be safer to carry out a test in the Nightmare World after becoming an eighth-circle wizard. Better to be cautious.

If this continues, Levi fears he might get inflated enough to even try against a ninth-level demon.

This feeling of saying and following, annihilating a level eight demon without lifting a finger, was exhilarating.

After the 50 million war merits were credited, Levi left.

...

Emperor’s Palace.

Levi opened the proficiency panel.

Levi------------

Golden Brilliance Dragon Breath Technique: Twenty-stage (40,000/20,000,000), Special Effect: Golden Brilliance Dragon Body·Mythical (Level 8 Early Stage). Bloodline Dharma Idol: Golden Dragon Frenzy. Blood Source Armor: Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor. Exclusive Weapon: Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield (Level 8). Bloodline Divine Patterns: 22/66. Bloodline Secret Word: King Kong (Mountains and seas may move, but I will not)

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2306 - 489: Level 8 Knight, Bloodline Secret Word!

## Chapter 2306: Chapter 489: Level 8 Knight, Bloodline Secret Word!

...

After the advancement of Golden Brilliance Dragon, Levi’s defensive dimension also reached level 8 standard.

Attack and defense are the two major attributes that most directly affect combat power.

Combined, Levi’s strength has qualitatively transformed.

An ordinary early stage level 8 demon is not even a match before him.

Using the "Vajra Secret Word" for defense, and the "Secret Word of Destruction" for attack!

The enemy can be annihilated with a flick of the finger!

Other spell-like abilities, including "Golden Gravity," have all been enhanced.

The diameter of the "Primordial Magnetic Field" reached 80 kilometers.

Generally speaking.

The elemental power range maneuvered by an early stage eight-ring wizard has a diameter of 50 kilometers, equivalent to a radius of 100 miles.𝘧𝓇𝑒𝑒𝑤ℯ𝑏𝓃𝘰𝑣ℯ𝘭.𝘤ℴ𝘮

If calculated as an area, the gap is even larger.

Of course, creatures like the Crimson Emperor Dragon with a diameter of 100 kilometers are truly unparalleled.

"As I advance to level 8, the power of the Mythical Breathing Method gradually becomes more prominent, and the gap with primordial soul wizards at the same realm continues to widen..."

Other level 8 members take half a day to fight because the gap between each other is very small, and those who reach here are all geniuses.

However, Levi can face the same realm and end it in a flash with mere words, illustrating the disparity.

When he initially advanced to the fifth-circle, he couldn’t eliminate enemies so easily.

Whether it is the path of the wizard or the path of the knight.

As he continuously snowballed early on, accumulating thick and unleashing power thinly, overtaking others on turns.

He is getting closer to an ultimate lifeform that others cannot comprehend.

...

Time flies, and six years pass by.

In the year 640 of Nora, the 426th year of the Blood Battle.

Levi remained in the Emperor’s Palace to quietly study spells and occasionally visited Lady Rowling next door.

Wishing to further deepen relations with this Legendary Wizard to ensure the safety of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

A good neighbor at level 10 is not something everyone can have.

On the Demon Slaying List, gods have been emerging in recent years, with a new generation steadily replacing the old.

Especially during the four hundred years of the Blood Battle, this group of wizards was born.

Born in an era of war, they were all honed through blood and fire.

Their combat skills, research abilities, and overall qualities are particularly formidable.

After advancing to level 8, Levi organized the exotic treasures he owned.

The "Doomsday Fist," which had accompanied him for hundreds of years and vanquished countless powerful foes, was given to Gandaph.

Though strong, the Doomsday Fist is ultimately just a level 7 exotic treasure.

Even the Profound Meaning of "Destroying Heaven and Earth" is not as powerful as Levi’s "Secret Word of Destruction."

Levi’s full-force punch has become a bit much for even this treasure to withstand.

Gandaph, now with senior seventh-circuit cultivation, needs this treasure.

Coupled with his "Radiant King Martial Way," it is indeed suitable.

Previously obtained the "Golden Scepter" from the golden prince, but for special reasons, couldn’t use it publicly.

He plans to grant it to the saints inside the ancient tower next time as a trump card against the black beasts.

It’s worth mentioning that the Shadow Army is the same.

Levi always uses only shadows of demons, black beasts, and other monsters.

The wizard shadows themselves have a small proportion, and most have been eliminated over time.

So they are basically unused; otherwise, it would be troublesome if discovered.

After advancing to the primordial soul, Levi reflected and found that the number of wizards he killed was few.

As his realm elevated and the Blood Battle broke out, the main contradictions at the current stage changed.

Levi himself didn’t want to pursue a path of sorcery.

The remaining "Dragon Scale Shield," an eighth-level exotic treasure, is used by Danis.

This dragon descendant giant was later sent to guard the Black Dragon Territory in the Nightmare World.

This demon treasure can only unleash its maximum power in its hands.

Levi himself possesses the level 8 divine weapon "Golden Dragon Heavenly Shield," more suited to him.

The "Golden Wind Jade Armor" and "Chaotic Sky Demon Mirror," these two level 8 exotic treasures, are now his main exotic treasures for personal use.

"Wind Destruction Realm" currently has no use, but it is quite important, so he keeps it himself.

And those seventh-circle top-grade, top-quality wizard tools that he often uses are kept for when they advance to the next level.

With his current level of extravagance, he can still support them.

But later on, when advancing to the ninth-circle, he may need to discard some and keep the most useful ones.

Legendary materials are a huge hurdle, difficult to obtain like ascending to heaven.

Unless you’re very lucky, or you go to hunt Legendary Creatures and demons.

There are no other ways.

Not only a thorough cleaning of his exotic treasures.

Levi also advises the Three Avatars and high-level wizards within the organization.

They regularly clear out their unused wizard tools, treasures, materials, and such.

These items are encouraged to be donated to the organization’s treasury.

Of course, these donation records will be visible on those treasures.

Every young successor, or future wizard, can see which predecessor donated the item.

The organization has also established a donation list.

Individuals will be listed according to the donor’s wishes.

Those at the front of the donation list can gain the favor of low-level wizards.

On the other hand, they can also get the attention of the Dusk Palace Master.

The Dusk Palace Master frequently summons them to the Emperor’s Palace for cordial "fireside chats."

Allegedly, everyone who experienced these chats gained immensely.

Some received Truth Oddities.

Some received the Dusk Palace Master’s personal guidance in combat techniques, breathing methods, and magical knowledge.

This motivates all members and boosts collective honor.

Levi aims to build an organization with warmth that can be passed down through eternity.

Allowing more people, not just him, to leave a lasting legacy, creating a superorganization.

Even if these people fall, they will live on in everyone’s memories, shining like stars.

Following this action, the organization’s treasury became much more bountiful.

Evidence shows these folks do have some stockpiles.

But Levi understands well that everyone has selfishness, including himself.

So he merely suggests and encourages without enforcing.

Contributions within one’s capacity to the organization are sufficient.

Not being on the list means no punishment.

Regardless, Levi will always top the contribution list...

Exotic treasures like Gandaph’s "Flash Greatsword" and Lord Victor’s "Golden Apple Armor," which were phased out.

Ended their old missions this way and found new life.

With ample resources, a vibrant atmosphere, and excellent talent.

During the four hundred years of the Blood Battle, the Ancient Dragon Continent grew at rocket speed, forming a virtuous cycle.

Fire Dragon Knight, Shadow Queen, Demon Tears Divine Sword...

Knight, wizard, Energy Sect...

Every great path had new-generation supernovas leading the scene for centuries.

Traditionally, a top organization evaluation system has subtly formed among the wizard community in the Wizard World.

Although the official has not acknowledged this, it wields high prestige in every wizard’s mind.

People suddenly found that from now on, another could join the ranks of top organizations.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2307 - 490: Above the Dome, the Star Gate Project, and the Thirteen Legendary Cities!

## Chapter 2307: Chapter 490: Above the Dome, the Star Gate Project, and the Thirteen Legendary Cities!

Top-tier organization.

It is the highest praise for a transcendent organization in the Wizard World.

The Central Realm and Wizard Council are not included; they remain aloof.

Basically, various School of Frost sub-dimensional portals manage local affairs.

All are composed of top-tier organizations forming the enforcer team, then governed by the Wizard Council.

The "Six Star Towers" of the Endless Sea, the "Nine Cities Alliance" of the Realm of Crimson...

These organizations constitute the highest local authority beneath the central power.

And now, Ancient Dragon Continent, this human realm silently nurturing organization.

In many people’s opinion, it has the qualifications to challenge top wizard organizations.

Yet, Ancient Dragon Continent is somewhat peculiar.

It is not limited to wizard organizations; it is a place of the grand integration of different transcendent systems and alien races.

Dusk Holy Temple, Tower of Dawn, Ancient Dragon Empire, Giant Beast Paradise, with clear division of labor and mutual cooperation.

But it is undeniable that the Dusk Palace Master has absolute leadership over all organizations.

It’s not wrong to call it a single organization.

Thus, externally it’s referred to as "Ancient Dragon Continent".

And within this giant organization, the Dusk Palace Master has absolute level 8 strength.

Even before advancing to level 8, he had already slain numerous level 8 demons.

In recent years, there’s been news, uncertain in truth.

The Dusk Palace Master has officially stepped into the level 8 realm.

To what extent must his power be strong now?

It might rival those leading the top wizard organizations.

In the realm of level 8 strength.

Ancient Dragon Continent also has two level 8 guardians, totaling three level 8, not inferior to top-tier organizations.

In the realm of level 7 strength.

Blood Knight, Gray-white Mechanic, Flower Witch, these core leaders are all level 7 experts.

Blood Knight previously was silent, not as famous as the Supernova Fire Dragon Knight.

After reaching level 7, he made a name for himself in a demon-slaying battle.

Recently, a level 7 mid-stage demon and its led demon army went to harass a Wizard Council’s New World under construction, committing arson, robbery, and harming alien races.

Then a Blood Knight passing by intervened.

Single-handedly, he held off this army for half a day.

Then reinforcements arrived.

All demons, entirely exterminated!

Such a heroic deed, praised heavily by the Wizard Council, featured in "Sorren Daily".

Blood Knight also earned considerable war merit.

Thus, Blood Knight’s reputation entirely ignited.

Moreover, some wizards, based on mortal historical records.

Discovered Blood Knight long ago, in the Seven Gods Church era, was renowned as a Quasi-Knight Ranger.

He punished evil, acted heroically, known among mortal groups too.

Just in the old era, most wizards in sub-dimensional portals considered themselves superior.

Always disinterested in knight circles, uninformed.

Even if hearing about so-called "legendary knight", dismissed as mundane title-playing.

Unaware of the arduous journey it required.

What they didn’t know was, Blood Knight is also a Secondary Blood Clan member.

A fierce figure resisting bloodthirsty erosion with mortal willpower.

If they knew this, they’d be even more shocked.

After all, many official wizards couldn’t achieve this.

So, these years, Blood Knight’s name began spreading in wizard circles mouth-to-mouth.

He might not rank highly on the Demon Slaying List, yet he shines brightly.

If otherwise, such a grand figure like the Dusk Palace Master wouldn’t appoint him Vice Hall Master.

Flower Witch, needless to elaborate, always very famous.

Before the Dusk Palace Master became famous, others knew Levi through her.

Of course, as Levi rose, this reversed.

Elena ranked in the teens on the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List.

Though her cultivation hasn’t reached Seven Rings Perfection, she has records of slaying level 7 peak demons multiple times.

And numerous escapes from level 8 demons’ hands, her future advancement unimaginable.

Like Blood Knight, she was once famously "Flower Knight" among commoners.

Recently, promoted to the Late Stage Realm of level 6.

More remarkably, she seems also a sixth-level Qi Sect Practitioner, Six-Ring Perfect Alchemist.

A person juggling so many paths and professions, all above level 6, truly a divine figure.

Gray-white Mechanic’s contribution to Ancient Dragon Continent and the Wizard World, unparalleled.

He mostly remains behind the scenes, hence lacks that "supernova" empty fame.

Yet countless top wizard organizations desire such talent.

Supernovas mostly enhance their own strength; he possesses transformative power influencing organizations’ metamorphosis.

His self-developed "Sky Dome Defense System" and "Demon Extermination Divine Shuttle System" display firepower envied by many.

This is mechanical power, a force capable of triggering large-scale reform in the Wizard World.

In the realm of level 6 strength, Ancient Dragon Continent outmatches top-tier organizations.

Even surpassing declining groups like the Witch’s Family.

Other low-level, middle-level strengths, also not lacking.

If talking about the sole shortcoming, it might be Ancient Dragon Continent still hasn’t produced strong figures above Grand Wizard yet.

But seeing the Dusk Palace Master’s momentum, barring untimely demise, he can certainly become Grand Wizard, likely legendary too.

With such radiant achievements, Ancient Dragon Continent has become a top-tier organization in the hearts of grassroots wizards.

The emerging power, inevitably impacts traditional force structures somewhat.

However, Ancient Dragon Continent resides alone in the human realm, quietly developing, without power contention.

Core members, seldom hold positions in Wizard Council.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2308 - 490: Above the Dome, the Star Gate Project, and the Thirteen Legendary Cities!

## Chapter 2308: Chapter 490: Above the Dome, the Star Gate Project, and the Thirteen Legendary Cities!

Nor act as some world police, interfering with other organizations.

Focus on quietly cultivating, if people don’t provoke me, I won’t provoke them.

Members seldom have arrogance, although they take pride in being part of the Dusk Palace Master, rarely use their status to bully others.

Because once such actions are discovered by the organization, they are subject to severe punishment.

Even knowing the Ancient Dragon Continent is constantly expanding, it abides by rules and regulations.

Even those who can’t stand it have no choice but to comply.

Moreover, offending the Dusk Palace Master, who is like the sun at midday, is quite unwise.

With the return of the sub-dimensional portal, especially the Endless Sea.𝗳𝚛𝗲𝕖𝕨𝕖𝗯𝚗𝚘𝕧𝕖𝗹.𝗰𝗼𝕞

The area of the human realm’s outer sea is expanding at a speed visible to the naked eye.

On this day, not far next to the Ancient Dragon Continent, about twenty thousand miles away.

Space folded, layer by layer.

Like a crumpled paper smoothed and spread out by Nora with supreme power.

Boom!

The waves parted, and an island appeared not more than twenty thousand miles from the Ancient Dragon Continent coastline.

The island was not large, yet at its very center stood a towering giant tree, lush, its canopy covering the sky.

Triss flew over, her expression both surprised and elated, looking ahead.

"This... how has the Witch’s Family’s island appeared here?"

According to the wizards’ calculations, the return of the sub-dimensional portal follows a general pattern.

But no one dares to set in stone how exactly the distribution occurs.

Triss didn’t expect the Witch’s Family’s island to appear next to the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Over at the Witch’s Family.

The Cat Witch, Snake Witch, Leopard Witch... and other enchanting primordial soul witches were somewhat stunned.

"Triss?"

The Old Witch’s form emerged from the Magic Tree.

"Long time no see, Triss."

Triss said:

"Hahaha, this is rather convenient; it’ll be much easier for me to return to the organization from now on."

A seemingly boundless white giant dragon also opened its eyes, revealing a surprised look.

"Did we land next to the Ancient Dragon Continent?"

A youthful and bright female voice rang out, belonging to Immortal Banyan Dragon·Izhuo Sela.

The Old Witch gave a wry smile.

"I think we did; I’ll go greet our future neighbors first. You all check our subordinate islands and secret realms to see if any have landed far from headquarters."

Triss laughed:

"Lady Witch, let’s go; I’ll take you to meet the Dusk Palace Master."

As she watched everyone walk away, Immortal Banyan Dragon Lady was secretly delighted.

"Great!"

Only three hundred years remain before the agreement with the Dusk Palace Master.

It anticipates the arrival of this day constantly.

Seeing the Witch’s Family decline bit by bit.

Its heart races with anticipation.

Yet it is a dragon bound by the spirit of contract.

Other dragons might have already switched alliances.

...

Emperor’s Palace.

"I never thought the Witch’s Family would actually end up beside the Ancient Dragon Continent, welcome, welcome..."

Levi also smiled helplessly.

The Old Witch said:

"Yes, so I’m giving you advance notice. Judging by your appearance, you must have been, as the rumors say, promoted to level 8, right? Congratulations, congratulations."

Internally, Triss was thrilled, but outwardly, she maintained a calm smile.

"From now on, our two organizations can support each other. I’ll volunteer to be the go-between here."

The conversation between the three was extremely pleasant.

Looking at the slightly aged silhouette of the Old Witch, Triss felt a sense of poignancy.

"One vibrant and ascending organization, and one continually declining, with only the remnants of sunset glory... time truly can change everything."

She had an intuition that this return of the sub-dimensional portal.

Would transform the structure of the major organizations within the Wizard World entirely.

Some organizations reliant on the legacy of their predecessors, yet lacking self-progress, might be eliminated.

During the Blood Battle, unknown how many will rise like the Ancient Dragon Continent’s forces, rapidly growing amid the flames of war.

The Wizard Council opened a large-scale channel for exchanging resources for war merit, giving more people a chance.

An unspoken revolution and major restructuring are underway!

Return from the sub-dimensional portal is still ongoing.

Soon, a complete Great Nora will present itself to the world.

All participants on the Nora stage will debut together.

Even including, the Central Realm!

The celestial-human barrier is being broken.

...

The river of time continues to flow forward.

Nora, year 650.

Over the past ten years, the sub-dimensional portals of various schools have successively returned.

Finally, with the heavy return of the Midland Continent, Nora’s area expanded yet again.

Adjacent to the former Molten Kingdom is the \*\*Burning Domain\*\*, where the Burning School of Thought’s dojo lies.

Managed by major powers from the "Nine Cities, Ten Caves, and Twenty-Four Mountain" of the Burning School.

Bordering the former Evernight Kingdom is the \*\*Cold Ice Domain\*\*.

Adjoining the former Tuva Empire is the \*\*Wind and Thunder Domain\*\*, where the territories of the Storm and Lightning Schools meet.

The vast Midland Continent borders the former Gaia Kingdom, known as the \*\*Land Domain\*\*.

And the \*\*Bronze Domain\*\* of the Metal School took shape at last.

The continents of the sub-dimensional portal, like a jigsaw puzzle, perfectly piecing together with the original Mortal Continent.

An extremely vast supercontinent was born, one that not just mortals, even ordinary transcendent individuals may never traverse all areas within their lifetime!

Its name is: Nora Continent!

Meanwhile, as the Endless Sea continues to return, the border of the outer sea is continually expanding.

Nora’s crystal wall, akin to an inflating balloon, rapidly expands.

This directly leads to the engulfing of some nearby yet-unaffected, previously lucky small and medium sized planes, transforming them into a part of Nora.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2309 - 490: Above the Dome, the Star Gate Project, and the Thirteen Legendary Cities!

## Chapter 2309: Chapter 490: Above the Dome, the Star Gate Project, and the Thirteen Legendary Cities!

It also includes parts of the former Federation Plane.

The outer sea region around the Nora Continent is endless.

Low-level wizards find it difficult to traverse this vast sea in their lifetime.

The sea is dotted with countless islands and hundreds of outer sea continents.

On these islands and continents, reside races, civilizations, and resources beyond the imagination of mortals.

Various fresh and interesting or strange and bizarre stories take place.

This sea is divided into the Four Seas of the east, west, south, and north!

The Ancient Dragon Continent is located in the Eastern Sea.

Of course, for the primordial soul wizards at the top of the pyramid,

as vast as Nora is, it is not impossible to traverse in a lifetime like it is for ordinary people or low-level wizards.

It’s just that the grand convergence of planes is only the prelude.

Nora is still within the realm of large planes.

In terms of size, it is far behind the nine layers of hell, let alone the Shadow World.

As for wanting to compare it with the Four Great Giants,

the chasm between them far exceeds the chasm between transcendent levels five and six.

In a vast place like the Nightmare World, even a Nightmare Lord has never traversed it.

Now, looking at Great Nora, only the Central Realm has yet to return.

Mages from various returned schools look at the brand new world with curiosity, excitement, and thrill.

This familiar yet strange feeling has rekindled the long-lost sense of adventure in them.

At the same time, the return of the sub-dimensional portal also means that the blood battle battlefields in various schools have returned as well.

The most perilous Endless Sea Battlefield is being fiercely fought in the Land of the Four Seas.

...

Fourteen years have passed in a flash.

Year 664 of the Nora Calendar.

Year 450 of the Blood Battle.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Main gathering place for mortals, Maiya City.

The naming of most cities in the Ancient Dragon Continent draws from legends and Mythical Creatures.

Shining Tavern headquarters.

An elderly white-haired knight orders the Blood Wine special of the day.

His ancestors were from a great noble family during the era of the Seven Kingdoms, one of the first families to follow the Dusk Palace Master.

After settling in the Ancient Dragon Continent, their descendants continued to thrive.

Eventually giving birth to geniuses like the Snapping Turtle Knight, now considered a "noble family."

After all, the elderly Snapping Turtle Knight is still alive, maintaining considerable prestige.

Even though he rarely involves himself in family affairs, as a descendant, he certainly shares in the glory.

Many years ago, he retired due to injury and found it difficult to advance in cultivation.

So he retired to his hometown, became a combat skills instructor, opened a martial arts school, and taught mortals how to maintain their health.

The world is shrouded by the shadow of the Blood Battle.

The old knight read the newspaper recently.

Over the years of the Blood Battle, according to incomplete statistics, more than six hundred wizard organizations large and small have disbanded.

This includes some high-level wizard organizations.

The cruelty of war is evident.

In comparison, life on the Ancient Dragon Continent can be considered incredibly blessed.

Rumble!

There seemed to be a muffled thunder in the sky.

"Look, what’s that up in the sky?"

"Oh my, is that a floating continent in the sky?"

The old knight ran out and looked up at the sky.

He saw a continent floating high above the sea, thousands of miles away from the Ancient Dragon Continent.

It was bathed in a soft glow.

Around the continent were thirteen different colossal cities like stars.

"Is that...Sky City?"

"It seems like it. From the records, Sky City appeared in the Five Sector Expedition a thousand years ago."

"Isn’t this the symbol of Legendary Wizards?"

"Indeed, have Legendary Wizards also descended to the human realm?"

"How astonishing!"

At this very moment.

Countless eyes in Nora are fixated on the floating continent and Sky City.

In the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, Levi, while taking a break from seclusion to have tea, also saw messages from Hundred Flowers.

[Come out and see~]

Levi wondered what it was that got everyone so excited.

He came outside and looked at Sky City, his eyes flickering.

"The return of the Central Realm, and it seems not too far from the Ancient Dragon Continent, that’s certainly good news... hmm, at least in the early stages of the Blood Battle, later stages might be uncertain."

The thirteen Sky Cities represent thirteen Legendary Wizards.

They may not necessarily be inside, but they are symbolic.

The Black Abyss Walker’s Sky City is a pitch-black giant city exuding a solemn aura.

The Frost Witch’s city, constructed from ice sculptures, resembles a world of ice and snow.

Lady Rowling’s city is dreamy and magnificent, like Disney Castle.

"From now on, the Ancient Dragon Continent will reside in the shadow of the Imperial City. Developing out at sea back then was indeed the right choice."

On the floating continent, there is also a steeple that has pierced through the Nora Crystal Wall, extending into the Land of Darkness.

That’s the Tower of Heaven, built by Sauron in the past, the location of the Supreme Council.

It’s the core of the Wizard Council, where Legendary Wizards decide major matters of Nora.

At the tower’s top is the Eye of Sauron, a Legendary Wizard Tool that can observe the star patterns of the Sauron Plane.

"Now I can retreat with more peace of mind."

Back in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi opened the proficiency panel.

After achieving level 8 in the Crimson Emperor Dragon and Brilliant Golden Dragon breathing techniques, his other techniques were still some distance from level 8.

Most of his energy was focused on studying the primordial soul spells.

Now, the vast majority of these spells have reached Perfection.

Only "Unreachable" remains at level 16, but it’s close to Perfection as well.

Levi is now 1080 years old. He estimated that by the time he reached 1100, he would be close to reaching the eighth circle.

Regarding the Rune Language, his Strength Rune recently advanced to level 17.

The strength boost leaped from 200% to 250%, an increase of 50%.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2310 - 490: Above the Dome, the Star Gate Project, and the Thirteen Legendary Cities!

## Chapter 2310: Chapter 490: Above the Dome, the Star Gate Project, and the Thirteen Legendary Cities!

It seems that starting from level 17, with each level up, the enhancement is greater.

Of course, the difficulty also increases exponentially.

The [Fool Rune] has been upgraded to level 8, increasing the powers of deception and foreknowledge by 70%.

The [Magic Rune] is at level 7, increasing casting speed by 60%.

There’s also a [Moon Rune] that has been raised to level 11, officially doubling lifespan.

Levi’s lifespan has doubled...

Not only that, he also gave birth to a new star soul.

With this thought, he summoned the star soul.

A red-eyed white rabbit, as huge as a mountain, leaped out and landed on the ground, nibbling on grass by itself.

It also appeared to have no aggressiveness.

[Star Soul·Jade Rabbit]

[Star Name: Hera Stia]

[Star Nature: Gentle and Kind]

[Star Language: Longevity]

[Level: 7]

[Ability: Spiritual Eye, White Jade Union]

[Spiritual Eye: Consuming spiritual force, you can see the lifespan, under ideal conditions without illnesses or disasters, of life forms whose levels do not exceed yours.]

[White Jade Union: Possessing the Aries Star Soul at the same time allows a lover to receive half of Jade Rabbit’s percentage lifespan increase; this ability can only be used once and is currently active, with the current benefactor being Flower Witch Elena, with an increase effect of 50%]

...

"Two abilities?"

Levi was a bit surprised.

Moreover, both abilities were somewhat extraordinary.

The [Spiritual Eye] could actually see other people’s lifespan.

Levi was unsure if a Legendary Wizard could see it, but certainly, a Grand Wizard could not see another’s lifespan.

This seemed like the authority of the Underworld. Could this rabbit belong to the Underworld?

Of course, this lifespan referred to the ideal situation without calamities.

The [White Jade Union] was even more heaven-defying.

It could share his lifespan increase with Elena.

Currently at 100%, the Hundred Flowers could receive an additional 50% on top of theirs!

This should allow the Hundred Flowers’ lifespan to reach around five thousand.

An average eighth-circle wizard has a lifespan of only four thousand years.

"The Hundred Flowers becoming a Grand Wizard should not be a problem. At the very least, she no longer needs to worry about lifespan issues, just the success rate of tribulation. As long as there is enough time, it won’t be a problem for me."

Levi’s heart knot was instantly untied.

"So that’s how the [Lovers] aspect of the Lovers Rune manifests."

Levi was in a great mood and casually picked up an ordinary ant.

[Remaining lifespan: 13 days]

"Viewing such a life form consumes almost no spiritual force."

Just in time, Dragon Turtle Ratti came to report work, and Levi activated the Spiritual Eye.

It was evident that the spiritual force consumption increased significantly, yet it was still trivial for him.

[Remaining lifespan: 12,632 years.]

"Damn, Ratti has already lived over three thousand years, meaning its lifespan is up to sixteen thousand years... No wonder its growth is so slow, it’s too tough! Even the Legendary Wizards can’t compare to its tenacity."

Levi knew that the Single-Horned Dragon Turtle lived long, but he hadn’t expected it to be this extraordinary.

If he didn’t have the Lovers Rune and high confidence in advancing to Legend himself,

he wondered if he’d be outlasted by this old turtle...

But judging from its lifespan, although Ratti grows slowly, it should have hope to advance to level 8 in the future.

After finishing Ratti’s report, Levi asked:

"Ratti, when will you advance to level 6?"

Ratti wiped away sweat.

"Soon, Master."

Levi, feeling enthusiastic, started inspecting everyone’s remaining lifespan in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

"Black Lotus Beast, 6,500 years remaining; this is normal, with a total lifespan of less than ten thousand."

"Ash Dragon, 46,666 years remaining... Enough to outlast four generations of Legendary Wizards; truly a Legend-level Dragon Race."

"Lopez, 17,233 years remaining; total lifespan is less than half of the Ash Dragon’s. The Ape Clan grows fast but isn’t as long-lived as the Dragon Clan."

"Red King, 7,011 years remaining. From this, it indeed seems to be, as Lopez said, the Calamity Fire Demon Ape, matching the birth time given by the White King — not too much and not too little, just perfectly ten thousand years."

In half a day.

Levi checked some things he was concerned about until his spiritual force felt a bit fatigued.

Under the ancient banyan tree.

Mana, Black Phoenix, and Martha were playing cards.

Mana observed Levi staring at the banyan tree, behaving strangely.

"What’s wrong? What are you looking at?"

She drew a card and asked.

Levi sighed.

"Nothing..."

Mana’s remaining lifespan frightened him...

If measured by Legendary Wizard units, she could survive longer than all the Legendary Wizards since the congress’s inception.

"Is this the divine tree? No wonder Mana doesn’t grow up; with such a long lifespan, she really doesn’t need to hurry."

"If I can’t attain Eternal Life, one day this vast Ancient Banyan Fairyland will be left with just Mana alone... I must find a way to live longer."

During the rest period while Hundred Flowers returned to the Ancient Dragon Continent to reunite with him, Levi measured her lifespan.

He found the Hundred Flowers had just under four thousand years remaining.

"Whew... That’s great."

Levi internally marveled, revealing a satisfied expression.

Hundred Flowers, seeing his grin, asked:

"What’s up?"

Levi smiled and said:

"You don’t need to push yourself too much from now on. I just used a secret technique on you; your remaining lifespan should be around four thousand years."

Hundred Flowers’ expression changed, evidently doubting.

"Really? You’re not joking, are you?"

She estimated that if she didn’t become an eighth-circle, she’d have just over two thousand left.

Levi spoke earnestly:

"Really, I’m not lying to you. It’s a long story, but just trust me."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2311 - 490: Above the Dome, the Star Gate Project, and the Thirteen Legendary Cities!

## Chapter 2311: Chapter 490: Above the Dome, the Star Gate Project, and the Thirteen Legendary Cities!

Of course, this longevity secret technique becomes invalid if Levi or the corresponding astral soul perishes.

So Levi also explained this situation to Hundred Flowers to prevent her from becoming complacent.

Hundred Flowers asked:

"This technique doesn’t consume your lifespan, does it? If so, let’s cancel it."

Levi replied:

"No, it doesn’t. Rest assured."

After confirming multiple times that there was no problem, Hundred Flowers lay in Levi’s arms.

"Hehehe, don’t worry, even if I were a pig, I could still rise to the ninth circle."

Her heart felt warm and blazing, like a radiant sun.

"Thank you so much."

After spending several days together,

Hundred Flowers left the Emperor’s Palace and continued to strive forward.

This unexpected longevity didn’t make her complacent.

It just allowed her more vacation time to spend with family and friends.

After all, she had big ambitions; she wanted to reach level nine through the Knight and Energy Sect paths.

Moreover, she aimed to elevate the Knight Breathing Technique to Mythical level.

All of this required a lot of time and effort.

Recently, she spent over a hundred million battle achievements to acquire the Bright Moon Artifact called "Water God’s Delight."

It was a sapphire earring.

After refining it, her spiritual force limit increased by 160 points.

Her Water God Body was further completed, making the Water God Projection more formidable, and she gained the companion spiritual creature "Sky Water Stingray."

This was a giant manta with fish- and bird-like features, a guardian-type companion spiritual creature with a wingspan of two thousand meters.

Perfectly complementing the offensive Amber Dragon.

Additionally, she gained a similar ability to Levi’s "Heart of Thunder Net," named "Call of the Sea."𝐟𝐫𝕖𝗲𝘄𝚎𝗯𝕟𝐨𝕧𝐞𝚕.𝕔𝕠𝐦

It allowed her to sense the water vapor within a ten-thousand-mile radius, forming her own sensory domain.

Once activated, every movement around couldn’t escape her perception.

She could summon giant waves, water pillars, or even sea beasts over long distances to attack enemies.

This was indeed god-like.

Her combat power increased significantly, and she could no longer be seen as merely a senior seven-circle wizard.

She advanced her position on the Demon Slaying List to 12th place.

Ahead of her were the renowned prodigies of the Wizard World or ancient beings at the limit of the seventh circle.

At the recent Blood Battle Auction, she also acquired a Morning Star-level "Water God’s Sorrow."

A sapphire bracelet, it boosted her spiritual force by 50 points, which was quite impressive.

Currently, among the main artifacts of the Water God Series, she had only one Radiant Sun-level "Tear of the Water God" left to strive for.

It wasn’t available on any exchange for oddities.

She could only hope to get lucky with random oddities once she accumulated 500 million battle achievements.

But the chance was slim, and Elena had mentally prepared for it.

So, once she advanced to the eighth circle, she planned to strive for non-sequence ocean Radiant Sun-level oddities to change her fate against the odds.

There were many things to do.

Ten thousand years is too long; seize the day and night!

...

Six years later.

Nora Year 670.

The 456th year of the Blood Battle.

The Sleeping Dragon Realm returned, bordering the former East Pole Empire, once the Church of the Dragon God’s territory.

Thus, all sub-dimensional portal regions returned.

The Central Realm’s sky continent was renamed "Sorren Continent."

The geographical pattern was fully established with "Nora Continent," "Sorren Continent," "Four Seas and New Continent," and "God-forsaken Continent" as principal areas.

...

Blood Battle Battlefield.

On the sea surface, a fierce battle was underway.

A purple dragon stretching two thousand meters, a thousand-armed giant elephant deity, and a platinum star traversing the heavens and earth.

These three incredible wizard forms surrounded a giant demon fish exuding an early level-eight aura.

The demon fish waved its tentacles, spewing endless black water, corroding everything.

"Ming King Dragon Elephant Fist!"

With the Dragon God Domain activated, Gandaph’s protective Divine Light shone. Holding the Doomsday Fist, he carried the aura of an Ancient Dragon Elephant, dominating the world!

Twenty-four giant dragons and elephants surged like the Yellow River, unstoppable!

"Dragon Spits Purple Sun!"

Beside the Holy Infant, the Purgatory Nine Dragon Umbrella and Cold Frost Seven Feather Fan emitted red and blue lights.

The fire dragon and ice phoenix merged into the Purple Extreme Holy Dragon’s body, forming a purple energy ball in its mouth.

The energy ball shot out, expanding into a ten-kilometer-wide purple sun.

Rumble!

Rumble!

The Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon exploded, sending flesh and scales flying.

The violent demonic aura surged like a tidal wave.

The duo used their ultimate weapons and rare treasures to resist.

"Heavenly Star Sword Formation·God Slaying!"

Buzz! Buzz! Buzz!

High in the heavens, stars lit up one by one.

Sword Qi stars made of dazzling sword light appeared.

Thirteen rays transformed into a cage of annihilation, covering dozens of miles.

Everything was sliced apart, and Sword Qi ravaged like locusts.

Victor emerged from the platinum star, waving a finger!

Billion Sword Qi converged into a greatsword, plummeting down.

Slice!

The indestructible body of the Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon cracked like leather.

Level 8 Demon, perish!

The Demon Soul tried to escape but was shredded by Sword Qi.

"Phew, we killed a level eight, hahaha."

Gandaph breathed a sigh of relief, laughing heartily.

The Holy Infant remarked:

"Indeed, it was quite thrilling, a completely different experience from fighting level sevens. It’s mostly thanks to Victor’s formidable sword formation."

Victor responded:

"We’re all essential, can’t do without any of us. Let’s clean up the battlefield and exchange for more oddities."

The Snow King, Golden Emperor, White Elephant, Blue Dragon, and other companion spiritual creatures were still exterminating low-level demons around.

Soon, counting in the minions, each of them accounted for a gain of seven million battle achievements.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2312 - 490: Above the Dome, the Star Gate Project, and the Thirteen Legendary Cities!

## Chapter 2312: Chapter 490: Above the Dome, the Star Gate Project, and the Thirteen Legendary Cities!

"This feeling, it’s exhilarating."

"Indeed, hunting Level 8 demons is the best way to earn."

"And this is only the weakest Fish Demon; killing one of those more troublesome Level 8 demons can net us tens of millions in war merit."

After completing the Level 8 demon slaying achievement,

The rankings on the Demon Slaying List for all three nearly reached the top twenty.

Lord Victor ranked the highest, at 21st, with a total of 170 million points, followed closely by Gandaph and Holy Infant.

The trio had already set their sights on the Bright Moon Artifacts they needed and headed toward the Sauron Continent.

Now, with the sub-dimensional portal returned, Nora has expanded substantially.

To save travel time for wizards and legions,

The congress has established long-distance space teleportation arrays between major continents.

Not only that, the millennial plan for the [Continent Bridge] has officially launched.

In the next millennium, they plan to set up thousands upon thousands of teleportation portals in places like [Nora Continent], [Sauron Continent], [God-forsaken Continent], and [New World], forming a massive space transmission network.

The [Continent Bridge] plan is merely a part of the congress’s grand plan for a millennium.

The true major project is the [Star Gate Project], spanning adjacent planes and the entire Sauron Pan-Plane.

However, the Star Gate Project requires extremely high demands in technology, funding, and personnel, and is currently just a preliminary idea.

Although the consumption of arrays is high, for primordial soul wizards, it’s insignificant.

The trio has almost gathered their King-level series, thus this trip’s target is higher series Bright Moon Artifacts.

Holy Infant opted for the relatively easier and unpopular [Red Dragon’s Heart].

Although they were quickly improving,

Not long ago, the Flame God series was already out of stock, swapped by the scholars of the Burning School of Thought,

They could only settle for second best.

However, Sequence Artifacts are the easiest to find among the same tier of artifacts, unlike some non-sequence artifacts.

With the congress’s official resource allocation level, there will be opportunities in the future, so there’s no need to worry too much.

Artifacts really require luck.

Gandaph chose the [Fire Refining Star], a non-sequence burning oddity, non-body refining artifact.

Previously obtaining the [Great Sun Burning Dragon], a Morning Star-level body refining artifact, which, coupled with this, can greatly improve fire element aptitude.

With his [Dragon Elephant Holy Body] and current Fengshui Elements aptitude, cultivating the "Ancient Dragon God Body Refining Technique" would be easily manageable.

Refining fire element oddities is preparation for the future "Nine-Headed Hell Snake Body Tempering Technique."

By then, cultivation will become even more efficient.

Lord Victor exchanged for a Morning Star-level [Golden Emperor’s Armor] and a Bright Moon-level [Golden God’s Chariot].

He is a lucky type of player, despite starting to collect oddities late, he quickly gathered the major parts of the Golden Emperor series.

The remaining small items are not urgent, can rely on luck in the future.

This Golden Emperor’s Armor is to complete the set.

While the Golden God’s Chariot is a crucial component of the Golden God series.

Different from Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water Sects, the competition within the Metal Sect is not as fierce.

With Vector’s senior realm of Seven-ring proficiency, paired with the Heavenly Star Sword Formation, among the Metal Sect’s seven-circle wizards, he’s already a big shot.

So he doesn’t face much competition, which made Gandaph and Holy Infant envious.

After obtaining the artifacts, the trio returned to Gondor City on the Nora Continent, and began their retreat and practice.

Earning war merit is important but not urgent.

...

In the blink of an eye, four years passed.

Year 674 in Nora, the 460th year of the Blood Battle.

Hell.

Some underground cave in Dragon Fall Valley.

Yellow spring water flowing.

A vivid golden fish-like monster, long with dragon whiskers, leapt out of the water, swimming outward.

Duang!

Its form collided with an invisible ripple slash, forcibly bounced back by a powerful defensive field.

A pitch-black Skeleton Warrior stood up, it was the Black Knight.

It now exuded the aura of late stage Level 6, like an unsheathed blade.

"The oddity has matured; it’s time to notify the master."

It wasn’t long before.

Levi appeared with a smile.

"Well done, it’s alright here."

Little Black quickly left to find Little Pink.

Levi used the Wizard’s Hand to grasp the odd fish, placing it in a pre-prepared container.

"Another unknown oddity in hand."

Along with the Flame Emperor’s Sword, the dark faction’s pitch-black eyeball, he had accumulated three oddities, needing eighth-circle refinement.

...

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi opened the proficiency panel.

Levi--------------

Unreachable: Level 17 (Maximum).

...

"The last spell is complete."

In a single thought, he revealed the Nine-headed Emperor Dragon Wizard Form.

six-ring Witch Marks, 27 seven-ring Witch Marks.

colorful, mysteriously glowing Witch Marks shimmered like a sky full of stars.

He arrived in the Nightmare World.

Lopez was in the Chaotic Wilderness, sparring with the Level 8 Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon.

Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon’s realm was higher, but Lopez was legendary level; for a while, it was hard to tell who was superior.

Though, ultimately, Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon proved more skilled, winning the victory.

It was indeed the strongest sub-dragon of the Blood Sect.

Levi said:

"You two, come attack me."

He cast the "Unreachable" spell on himself.

A chaotic force field spread from him as the center.

Lopez and Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon exchanged glances and attacked with their strongest techniques.

Rod wind swept, bloody breath shot.

The breath stopped about thirty meters from Levi, seemingly advancing but never able to reach him.

Lopez’s rod wind flew back, fiercely striking him away.

Levi laughed heartily, feeling quite satisfied.

"Another powerful technique, during this spell’s duration, I am invincible beneath ninth-circle."

He even thought, relying on such a force field, even ninth-circle attacks might be avoided.

Of course, avoid today, but not indefinitely.

With ninth-circle battle, dodging once is of no use.

The gap between eighth and ninth circle, in the Five-ring period, he had already deeply experienced it.

At the tower’s window, Triss looked at Levi.

"He’s incredibly strong... yet he’s still far from his limit?"

Earlier at the Blood Battle Auction, she obtained two Morning Star Artifacts of the Ocean Faction.

Refining them brought some progress as well.

To this day, she far exceeded her peers from before.

For example, her good friend Cat Witch, still only in Seven Rings Senior Realm.

But before Levi, this progress seemed insignificant.

She sighed inwardly:

"Once this guy advances to eighth-circle, won’t he be invincible under ninth-circle? So many prodigies, yet none can match him. With such supreme prowess dominating the era, thinking about it is quite thrilling indeed."

Levi’s voice came through.

"Lady, I’m preparing to retreat and break through to eighth-circle, if anything arises, please leave me a message."

Triss nodded, smiling slightly.

"I know you’ll surely succeed, so I wish you an early breakthrough."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2313 - 491: Advancement! Eighth-Circle Wizard!

## Chapter 2313: Chapter 491: Advancement! Eighth-Circle Wizard!

Ancient Dragon Continent.

The place of seclusion.

The Virtualization Array began to activate, the Void God Crystal buzzed with vibrations.

Levi drank the last cup of Heart-Cleansing Tea, stepped into the array, and sat cross-legged.

"If only there were tree roots."

A refreshing sensation shot straight to the Heavenly Spirit Cover, and he cleared all selfish thoughts.

In his mind, the seven-layered Divine Ring Tower slowly rotated.

The Soul of Reality and Illusion flickered and transformed, countless points of spell and knowledge, lit up like circuits.

Jin, Fleur, Si Lei, and other associated spiritual creatures all watched quietly, waiting expectantly.

Not sure if these fellows would recall Ayak wandering alone in Dark Deep Space.

The power of the Void God Crystal surged into his mind through the array, intertwining with his primordial soul.

"Eighth-circle, here I come!"

...

Ten years later.

Nora Calendar 684.

Blood Battle 470 years.

Ancient Dragon Continent, Dusk Holy Temple.

The Golden Lion Knight quietly guarded his wife’s place of seclusion, acting as her protector.

Three years ago, the Divine Light Knight prepared her Level 7 Advancement Potion and then went into seclusion.

Now, she should almost be coming out, but it’s unclear how things are going.

Because she took the path of advancement, it was relatively faster.

Those like Ash, Fire Dragon, and Black Knight, who chose the evolution path, were still gathering evolution materials.

Although advancement is relatively simple and requires no calamity crossing.

But it also doesn’t guarantee a hundred percent success.

"Father, how is it, has Mother not come out yet?"

"We took some time off to come see Mother."

Three figures descended from the sky, they were the three siblings, Lena, Raya, and Raid.

With time passing, they had all become over two hundred years old and became capable Level 4 powerhouses.

Lena practiced the Golden Lion Breathing Technique, Raya practiced the Peacock Breathing Technique, while Raid was a wizard.

The Golden Lion Knight still wanted a boy to inherit the bloodline, but there was no rush anymore.

Looking at it now, he might evolve in the future anyway.

If successful, the bloodline itself would change, making concerns meaningless.

Might as well wait until after becoming mythical to have another one.

"It’s okay, believe in your mother."

After the family waited for several days, the place of seclusion emitted the Five-colored Divine Light, illuminating the sky.

A figure broke through the seclusion, exuding the aura of a Level 7, it was the Divine Light Knight.

"Sorry to worry you, I have successfully advanced."𝑓𝓇𝘦ℯ𝘸𝘦𝑏𝓃𝑜𝘷ℯ𝑙.𝑐𝑜𝓂

The Divine Light Knight could hardly suppress her smile.

The Golden Lion Knight looked overjoyed, his anxious heart finally at ease.

The two embraced tightly, and the three siblings held their parents, crying tears of joy.

"Did you see, the three of you, your mother is your role model. Given such good conditions, you should all strive to pursue higher realms with all your effort."

The Golden Lion Knight admonished.

The three siblings nodded in agreement, they worked hard themselves and were not like those high-spirited scions.

Nor did they dare to act recklessly inside or outside the organization, relying on their parents’ status as part of the 18 Twilight Cavalry.

If they were to be reported anonymously and verified through investigation, the Golden Lion Knight would be the first to punish them.

They often used cases from the wizard family as lessons to teach the three siblings.

The path of knights is the path of the bloodline, which easily forms class solidification based on the bloodline.

After class solidification, it inevitably gives rise to arrogant offspring.

To this end, the Dusk Palace Master established a series of knight virtues oaths to be included in organizational standards.

The knight families on the Ancient Dragon Continent must jointly follow them.

To mitigate these negative impacts, but wanting to avoid them is clearly impossible.

Human nature is such that nothing can change it.

Realizing a utopia is very, very difficult...

Whether in a transcendent world or a mortal society.

Thus, being able to forge a relatively virtuous, disciplined, and compassionate knight ruling class is already a victory.

After the Divine Light Knight reached Level 7, other members came to congratulate her despite being very busy.

Of the 18 Twilight Cavalry, there was already one Level 8 and two Level 7 knights.

However, both the Blood Knight and the Divine Light Knight knew that after Level 7, aiming for Level 8 was another long marathon.

They were still far from reaching the commander’s realm.

The Steel Dragon Knight said:

"Speaking of which, the commander has been in seclusion for ten years too, should be about to break through."

The Blood Knight said:

"Hmm, I estimate it to be in this recent period."

Everyone was excited.

"Our organization is about to have an eighth-circle wizard, who is also a Level 8 knight, unique indeed."

...

Nightmare World.

As Lopez slammed down with a stick, Emperor Mu dispersed like smoke.

"Well done, lasted an extra breath this time, monkey brother will come find you again!"

Nora Continent, Land Domain.

From within the Central Earth Branch, Emperor Mu’s monkey-like roar echoed.

"I’ve realized, I’ve achieved enlightenment! Intense Alcohol Explosive Ape Fist!"

Emperor Mu swung his stick with a golden light accompanied by red flames, spiraling to the sky, shattering the void.

"Hahaha, the path of the Energy Sect, entering the Level 6 realm, thanks to monkey brother’s recent hit that awakened me... Could this be what the commander referred to as the ’Head Strike’? I see, each word from the commander is full of profound meaning."

Emperor Mu’s mood was exhilarated, he retracted his divine weapon and let out a deep breath of turbid air.

The recent technique fused his abilities from the Saint Ape Breathing Technique and Spirits Qi of the Energy Sect.

Its power was significantly greater than his usual attacks.

"From now on, I, Emperor Mu, will be the founder of the ’Drunk Ape Martial Arts’. This ’Intense Alcohol Explosive Ape Fist’ can be the first Profound Meaning of martial arts, to be pursued further in the future."

He had heard that Gandaph from the Gondor Three Heroes had created the ’Radiant King Martial Way’, and he refused to fall behind.

This ’Drunk Ape Martial Arts’ would surely make its name known on the battlefield of the Blood Battle in future.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2314 - 491: Advancement! Eighth-Circle Wizard!

## Chapter 2314: Chapter 491: Advancement! Eighth-Circle Wizard!

"Brother Monkey is truly a great benefactor of mine, Emperor Mu. Not only did he help me achieve an enlightenment breakthrough to the sixth-level Qi Sect, but if it weren’t for his bloodline secret medicine, I wouldn’t have advanced to the late stage of the sixth level so quickly. I’ll refine some spirit wine later to show my gratitude."

The Spirits Sect is adept at refining spirit wine, which is an excellent spiritual substance beneficial for cultivation.

Therefore, Emperor Mu is also considered a remarkable winemaker.

...

At the place of seclusion.

Feeling the strengthening of his spiritual force, the Steel Dragon Knight showed a satisfied expression.

"A Sixth Ring Senior now..."

In less than a millennium, he had become a Sixth Ring Senior Wizard, and also a Level 6 Middle Stage Knight.

He also began to prepare his knight evolution potion materials.

His current breathing method is only at the legendary level.

Having witnessed the power of the Blood Knight Mythical Breathing Method, he was determined to evolve.

Moreover, he had an advantage that the Blood Knight couldn’t match, as he was a Dual Cultivation Wizard.

So, his plan was very clear.

Relying on his wizarding talent, he prioritized breaking through his wizard cultivation to Sixth Circle Perfection and even reaching the Seven-Ring Realm.

During this time, he did not delay in preparing knight materials.

All he needed was to accumulate three types of defensive Seventh-level bloodline crystals.

The current Blood Battle Store and the Wizard World auction were still hopeful places to find them.

Once the materials were nearly ready, he planned to advance his knight cultivation to the seventh level.

All he needed to overcome was the Blood Tribulation.

The remaining Dark Tribulation, with wizard techniques and rare treasures, was practically a certain success.

Other Middle Generation Knights were also gradually entering the late stage of the sixth level realm.

The Thousand Illusion Knight, Silver Mountain Knight, and Dark Moon Knight each had their growth.

Especially the Thousand Illusion Knight, for whom the Nightmare World was a treasure trove.

She suspected that she had discovered traces of a Seventh-level creature containing the bloodline of a phantom beast, and was actively planning.

In the future, hiring Lopez to subdue it should not be difficult.

Disregarding the anomaly that is the Fire Dragon Knight among the New Generation Knights.

The Jade Elephant Knight, Snow Dragon Knight, and Pheasant Knight had long stepped into Level 6 Mid Stage Cultivation.

Feather Knight and Snapping Turtle Knight were also not far behind.

As for the Fire Dragon Knight, as a supernova, his war merits were outstanding.

He was almost ready with the potion materials to evolve the Mythical Breathing Method.

Currently, he had self-created the legendary level [Extreme Fire Dragon] bloodline.

In the future, he planned to continue with the fire dragon path.

Hence, the bloodline crystals he chose were all from the Seventh-level Fire Dragon Clan.

Fire dragons were among the most widespread dragon clans, relatively easier to find.

He did not seek to be as powerful as the commander’s Crimson Emperor Dragon, reaching the standard of the Red Lotus Dragon would be enough.

Outside the Eighteen Riders.

Over a millennium, the Dusk Holy Temple had also produced some other Level 6 Knights, each remarkable in their own way.

They were strong contenders for becoming one of the Eighteen Riders.

At the Tower of Dawn, the elementals brought by Levi were all growing robustly.

Many of them had already become Fifth-Circle Wizards, some even achieving Fifth-Circle Perfection, becoming pillars of the organization.

Of course, some were unfortunate and perished midway due to various reasons, which was inevitable.

But in the upcoming millennium, the Tower of Dawn was expected to usher in a surge of Sixth Circle breakthroughs.

More native primordial soul wizards would emerge, becoming leaders of the new generation.

Sorrett, a veteran member, continued to progress steadily after reaching Sixth Circle Perfection, advancing towards the seventh circle.

Given his talent, without special fortunes, the seventh circle might be his limit.

During his centuries at the Tower of Dawn, he had mentored innumerable Lightning Faction excellent students, which was a commendable achievement.

After reaching the seventh circle, he could continue to contribute to the organization for over a thousand years.

The Tower Master’s wife also ventured far within the Mechanical School, continuing to support him as a wise assistant.

Currently, the Shadow Queen Aya, over eight hundred years old, was progressing towards Sixth Circle Perfection.

In the Shadow School of Thought, with little competition, she had achieved numerous war merits and acquired many shadow artifacts.

The first three kings of the Ancient Dragon Empire were now all either at Level 6 Late Stage or peak cultivation.

Whether they could advance further depended on their fortunes.

In the Senior State Assembly, the number of Level 6 experts, though not matching the Dusk Holy Temple, was still envied by many wizard organizations.

However, both the Dusk Holy Temple and the Ancient Dragon Empire had also entered a slow growth period.

The early talent had advanced when due, and those who were destined to fall had fallen.

The new generation would find it challenging to cross the sixth-level barrier in a short time without exceptional talent.

Currently, they were trying to minimize losses while maintaining the current number of level sixes,

despite the support from mechanical creations and Guardians.

In four hundred years of blood battles, more Level 6 experts had fallen than one could count on a hand.

Both the Holy Temple and the Ancient Dragon Empire suffered various losses.

This despite the Ancient Dragon Empire being close to the Aus Continent and being watched by legendary figures, with relatively less intense battles.

It was hard to imagine how severe the casualties were in more remote areas.

A short while ago, the [Song of the Sirens] battle group witnessed the emergence of its first Level 6 Knight, ending an era without any level sixes.

Meanwhile, the [Iron Crocodile’s Teeth] was also rapidly growing.

The Death Soldier Battle Group saw the most severe casualties as it carried out the most dangerous missions.

The [Giant Soldier Roar] battle group’s commander, Beisita, was now also a Level 6 Late Stage expert, with hopes of reaching level seven.

There were also two Level 6 vice commanders.

This ace battle group was invincible on the Blood Battle Battlefield, akin to a meat grinder.

The [Barbarian Ancestor] battle group, led by the White Wolf Girl now in the Level 6 Late Stage Realm, also produced a Level 6 vice commander.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2315 - 491: Advancement! Eighth-Circle Wizard!

## Chapter 2315: Chapter 491: Advancement! Eighth-Circle Wizard!

It belongs to the Pig Tooth Clan and is the most successful product of the early bloodline modification experiments, nicknamed the "Red Pig Knight".

Its Blood Tribulation Master is a legendary giant pig, known as the "Sky River Giant Pig", quite remarkable.𝐟𝗿𝐞𝚎𝚠𝐞𝚋𝕟𝐨𝚟𝐞𝕝.𝕔𝕠𝚖

The "Doomsday Valkyrie" also now has a sixth-level deputy besides Captain Tita, relieving a lot of its pressure.

Swordsman Gerri, the leader of the "Undying Oath", is already a sixth-level peak strongman.

Deputy Commander Snowflake Warrior is at the sixth-level mid-stage.

They are both rare geniuses among the Undead Knights.

The "Giant Beast Paradise" across the sea has developed the fastest over the years.

After joining the official Pan-Plane Biological Resources Protection Program.

Both in breeding technology and in member strength, they have made rapid progress.

The official and the Spirit Summoning Academy have also gathered a batch of sub-dragons, mixed-blood dragon clans, and rare creatures.

Various major organizations can exchange biological resources with each other.

Similar to breeding in the farming industry of past lives, forming an efficient breeding model.

As a result, the scale and performance of the Giant Beast Paradise have continuously climbed.

Attracting more and more excellent talents, forming a perfect virtuous cycle.

All major organizations are about to usher in the finale of their first millennium after their birth.

In the new millennium, they will need to undergo new trials.

With the current development momentum.

This millennium, the Ancient Dragon Continent will surely become a shining new star in the Pan-Plane convergence process!

...

The Blood Battle is never-ending.

The demon flame in the Nora World is escalating.

The endless oceans of Nora serve as the perfect hiding spots for demons.

Fighting over islands and the New World, the Council Alliance and the Demon Army have erupted into fierce battles.

After spellcasting by Legendary Wizards, Oasis One’s seeds spread across Nora with ocean currents and monsoons.

These are one of the secret weapons of the Wizard Council against demons.

These demon-targeting plants will sprout and propagate across the land, sea, and even the sky.

The concentration of elemental power in the Wizard World will steadily rise.

The cultivation speed of all wizards will be boosted to a certain extent.

More official wizards and primordial soul wizards will be born, ensuring the consumption of the Blood Battle.

Of course, this is a long process.

...

Soon after.

Gondor City also faced an attack from the Demon Army.

Led by several powerful level 8 late-stage demons, it besieged Gondor City.

In response to the City Lord’s call, the wizards inside formed an alliance to resist the demons.

The Gondor Three Heroes, after refining their respective Bright Moon Artifacts, have made considerable progress in strength.

They did not go to the God-forsaken Continent but participated in the defense of Gondor City nearby.

Lord Victor’s spiritual force broke through the ten thousand mark, not far from Seven Rings Perfection.

The "Golden God’s Chariot" further advanced his metal element affinity talent, leading to the birth of the incomplete "Golden God Body".

Besides, his companion spirit creature, the Golden Emperor, seems to have undergone some transformation.

It has become more powerful, and Victor’s secret sword can strike up to three thousand miles away in an instant.

Easily taking demon heads, causing the Demon Army to only dare to encamp ten thousand miles outside Gondor City.

Gandaph refined the "Fire Refining Star", gaining a special talent named "Fire-refined True Gold".

His spiritual force has also improved considerably.

Relying on Soul Stones, oddities, and more, he slowly closes the gap with the Holy Infant and Victor.

Moreover, he has mastered a unique flame known as "Star Fire", which is immensely powerful.

The flame attached to his fist enhances the enchantment spell attack, burning a swath with one punch.

The Holy Infant refined the "Red Dragon’s Heart", further advancing his "Ice and Fire Holy Body".

His goal is clear, to gradually fuse the "Ice and Fire Holy Body" into the "Ice and Fire Divine Body".

During seclusion, he also has an important task.

To refine the Ice and Fire Tower.

Since he already has a complete wizard tower, only some modifications are needed, making it relatively less time-consuming.

In terms of materials, relying on resources brought back from the Dark Ancient Tower by his true self, preparations have been nearly sufficient over the years.

It is estimated that after achieving Seven Rings Perfection, he will have his own wizard tower.

By then, the Gondor Three Heroes will effortlessly kill level 8 early-stage demons.

...

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Tower of Dawn.

Teachers are preparing lessons, and students are honing spells on the training ground.

With the deepening Blood Battle, fighting demons has become a national duty.

Teachers and students discuss their rankings on the Demon Slaying List over tea and meals.

Anyone who ranks high is a prominent figure on campus.

In recent years, thanks to the Heart Moon Spirit Witch’s promotion to primordial soul, the School of Dreams has been developing quite well.

Though it may be a niche school in other places, it is a second-rate school at the Tower of Dawn.

Second only to Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, and Thunder.

Recently, the Heart Moon Spirit Witch has even launched a course named "Nightmare Summoning".

It can summon creatures from the Nightmare World to fight, several students tried it and found it very effective.

Different wizard factions vary in superiority and inferiority, with different answers from different versions.

But in this Blood Battle version, there is no doubt, Summoning Style is predominant.

After all, it has given birth to the version t0 hero "Supreme Knight", which is the Shadow Summoning Stream.

So, after four hundred years of Blood Battle, many have followed suit.

The Shadow and School of Death have always been the only two choices for Summoning Style.

Now, there is an additional option of the School of Dreams.

Many wizards are joining the path of Summoning Style.

No matter if this style is strong in PvP, it is undeniably formidable in farming demons for war merits in PvE.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2316 - 491: Advancement! Eighth-Circle Wizard!

## Chapter 2316: Chapter 491: Advancement! Eighth-Circle Wizard!

If luck is on one’s side, one might, like the Shadow Queen, refine some suitable Truth Oddities.

This could enhance the number and strength of summoned creatures, making one an unrivaled existence on the battlefield.

In fact, the Wizard Council is also looking for ways to strengthen summoning wizards.

If only a few more figures like the Dusk Palace Master could emerge.

It would be equivalent to creating a few elite battle groups out of thin air.

In terms of cost, it’s much smaller than cultivating a battle group.

The Shadow School of Thought and the School of Death are also using this opportunity to rapidly develop and grow.

This blood battle has allowed many declining elementary schools to regain vitality.

As the saying goes, each generation has its own gods.

On this day.

A delegation from the congress descended upon the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Their cultivation was generally at the primordial soul realm, with the leader being a Grand Wizard.

He wore a black starry robe, with gray hair and a youthful face, his gaze piercing.

Herman’s virtual projection appeared, and he asked:

"May I ask who this is?"

The Grand Wizard smiled and said:

"Hello, I am Shadow Walker·Noet, here to visit the Dusk Palace Master, please synchronize with him."

Herman replied:

"I see; however, you all have come at an inopportune moment, as the Palace Master is currently in seclusion."

The Shadow Walker smiled and said:

"I see, then we shall return another day."

No sooner had he spoken.

In the direction of the Tower of Dawn, within a range of two hundred miles, elements surged and roiled towards them.

The Shadow Walker’s expression changed slightly.

"This is an element tide signifying a promotion to eighth-circle wizard... A radius of two hundred miles is usually only seen when an eighth-circle senior wizard is promoted; has the Dusk Palace Master already quietly advanced to eighth-circle senior, or is such a commotion normal for an eighth-circle promotion?"

According to the congress’s knowledge, the Dusk Palace Master had not yet advanced to eighth-circle.

This seclusion should be for the eighth-circle.

"Such a powerful element tide."

"Indeed, it should be that the Dusk Palace Master is about to advance."

The primordial soul realm powerhouses of the delegation discussed animatedly.

The teachers and students of the Tower of Dawn were even more excited.

"It looks like the Palace Master has succeeded in becoming an eighth-circle! Wonderful!"

"Yes, we are now a top transcendent organization, aren’t we?"

"It’s just an empty title; it doesn’t matter."

Boom!

With a powerful spiritual force fluctuation spreading out, an invisible momentum dispersed the clouds in the high sky.

A highly condensed primordial soul figure spanned the heavens and earth, embracing the universe.

This primordial soul was a thousand meters tall, shining brightly like a lighthouse.

The dazzling Witch Marks were like a myriad of stars, captivating.

Under the primordial soul was a figure in Black Armor, sitting cross-legged in the void.

He opened his eyes, and with a thought, drew his primordial soul into his mind.

"The primordial soul’s size can change at will, the spiritual force becomes more solid, and the body seems about to ascend to spiritual force, merging with the heavens and earth, this is the eighth-circle, incredibly powerful."

With just a thought, he could mobilize the elemental power within a radius of two hundred miles.

This range can only be mastered by an eighth-circle senior wizard.

Moreover, his control over the elemental power was on a completely different level compared to before the seventh-circle.

His innate spell power had also significantly advanced, and the primordial soul spell power surpassed the late seventh-circle by far.

For Levi now, casting the sixth-circle primordial soul spell.

With the addition of the Magic Rune, he could almost cast it with a single thought, like an instinctive innate spell.

Seven-circle spells were not much different, gaining a significant first-move advantage in fierce battles.

After advancing to the eighth-circle.

Through his own experience, coupled with the research during this time of seclusion, he also understood the path ahead.

"The next step is to integrate elemental power into the primordial soul, coalesce an Elemental Holy Soul, while remodeling the body with elementalization, forming an Elemental Holy Body, and advancing to Grand Wizard!"

"A Grand Wizard can easily disintegrate enemies below level 9 into the most basic elemental particles, as for them, everything in the world is merely a structure of elements and energy."

"Moreover, the Grand Wizard’s elemental body possesses no physical weaknesses; it has a constant elementalization ability. Unless attacked by an opponent of the same realm or someone possessing special means, even decapitating them or dismantling their body will be futile, which evidently is why they can rival demigods, in a way this is an Undying Body."

In short.

The chasm between the fifth-circle and sixth-circle is the difference between manpower and the ability to mobilize the elemental power of heaven and earth.

The chasm between the eighth-circle and ninth-circle is the difference in understanding and control of the elements.

"To fight a ninth-circle with an eighth-circle body, the road is still long."

On the Klein Crystal Ball, it showed Levi’s current spiritual force had reached 15,200 points.

After advancing to the eighth-circle, the spiritual force directly increased by 2,000 points.

The standard spiritual force range for the eighth-circle is 14,000 - 24,000.

One point of spiritual force represents 2,000 points of spell power.

His current spell power reached 30,400,000.

This is truly a vast ocean of spell power.

After the eighth-circle, for the eighth-circle wizard, if they only use innate spells to fight.

He can battle against an evenly matched enemy for a day and night without exhausting spell power.

The consumption for primordial soul spells will be a bit higher.

Greater consumption comes with eighth-circle magic, but it is no longer like before the sixth-circle, when casting a few would leave one drained.

After the eighth-circle, the wizard’s endurance in battle significantly improves.

And after becoming a Grand Wizard, possessing an elemental body and Elemental Holy Soul, continuously absorbing the elemental power of heaven and earth.

The ability to sustain battle becomes even more formidable.

So the magical duels between legendary wizards and enemies, are, many times, counted in years.

Levi exhaled turbid air, he concluded his seclusion, and his figure dissipated.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2317 - 491: Advancement! Eighth-Circle Wizard!

## Chapter 2317: Chapter 491: Advancement! Eighth-Circle Wizard!

"Congratulations to the Dusk Palace Master on stepping into the eighth circle, the Grand Wizard is within reach."

The Shadow Walker congratulated.

"Congratulations!"

"Congratulations!"

Levi welcomed the delegation to the council chamber.

"What is the matter the senior is seeking me for?"

The Shadow Walker got straight to the point:

"We have noticed that your side seems to be able to summon creatures from the Nightmare World, are you conducting research on the Nightmare World?"

Levi roughly guessed the congress’s intention.

"Yes."

The School of Dreams summoning nightmare creatures, this cannot be hidden from the congress, and he did not intend to hide it.

The Shadow Walker pondered.

"Presumably, Sir Levi has heard of the events of the Dreamland Steeple, doing this carries significant risks."

Levi smiled slightly.

"I understand the congress’s concerns, but I can assure you there will be no issues on my side, and certainly no unforeseen disasters brought to the Wizard World."

The Shadow Walker nodded.

"Very well, I also trust in the Dusk Palace Master’s ability, I mainly wanted to remind you that the Nightmare World is extremely dangerous, with the example of the Dreamland Steeple before us, it is imperative to be cautious in developing the Nightmare World, or else the loss outweighs the gain if one gets lost in it."

"I have nothing else here. If you encounter any problems in the Nightmare World, feel free to contact me anytime, for I also have some research on the Nightmare World."

With that, the Shadow Walker led the team away.

Levi understood the congress’s concerns.

Therefore, he has always been cautious about exploring the Nightmare World, staying around the Black Dragon Territory always.

Risks are inevitable, but weighing the pros and cons, the benefits are still greater.

After being closed off for a long time, he inspected various major organizations.

Everything is normal, steadily progressing.

Elena and the Three Avatars are also doing well.

Madam Triss is tackling the most challenging Seven-Circle Breakthrough Potion.

If she succeeds, her war merits will not be less than those of the top ten on the level 8 Demon Slaughter List.

He also communicated with the Heart Moon Spirit Witch about the progress of the Summoning Style of Nightmare Summoning.

He learned that precise summoning has been preliminarily achieved, and corresponding spells and knowledge are being researched.

Levi told her to pay extra attention and report any situation to him at any time.

The root of the matter is that his strength is not strong enough in the Nightmare World.

If he had the strength of a Legendary Wizard, even with the risks in the Nightmare World.

With his status as a Nightmare Lord, he would have no fear.

Learning that Levi advanced to the eighth circle, Hundred Flowers also came back from the frontlines to congratulate him.

Levi upgraded and recharged her [Dragon’s Protection] ring.

So that next time she summons a replacement fighter, it will be at level 8 standard.

It’s more than enough for preserving life in front of a level 8 demon.

Levi’s Demon Slaying List also automatically updated to level 9.

He opened the leaderboard.

The first place is Lucy, with the Eight-Circle Perfect Cultivation, having over twenty billion in points.

"For Ms. Lucy, points are really just numbers... doesn’t seem much useful."

After the eighth circle, not counting the random Sun Refining Artifacts, at most, you can exchange for two non-random Sun Refining Artifacts.

With the lady’s war merits, she must have exchanged them all long ago.

Moreover, she doesn’t seem to lack resources much, after all, being a reincarnated Legendary Wizard, she definitely left many backup plans.

From second to twelfth place, they are basically all with Eight-Circle Perfect Cultivation.

Mostly they are leaders of top wizard organizations or commanders of ace legions.

These people have long been famous in the Wizard World, the top existence below the Grand Wizard.

Their points are all in the tens of billions, several tens of billions.

The thirteenth place is Levi.

At his peak, his points were able to rank in the top ten.

Later, to focus on cultivation, he fell out.

"Next, there’s no hurry, after the eighth circle, exchanging for Sun Refining Artifacts becomes much simpler."

A single mid-level 8 demon, even the weakest Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon, has twenty to thirty million points.

Some troublesome ones, like the Formless Demon or Shadow Demon, have over a billion points.

Of course, after the eighth circle, the war merits needed for exchanging non-random Sun Refining Artifacts also increase somewhat.

This is the congress’s high standard requirement for high-level wizards.

The price of the same artifacts might be twice that of the Seven-Circle period.

But for an eighth-circle wizard, earning war merits is much easier than for a seven-circle one.

So overall difficulty is still lower.

Of course, the premise of earning war merits easily is strong enough capability.

If the combat power is inflated, unable to defeat a level 8 demon of the same realm, then naturally it’s futile.

But due to Nora’s home ground advantage and plane suppression.

Except for the Cave Wizard, the average combat power of normal eighth-circle wizards surpasses that of demons.

After a step-by-step selection of the best among the best to reach this realm, there are no ordinary people.

Talent, perseverance, luck... one of these factors is always outstanding.

"For me, it’s still to consolidate the realm first, and then refine those three oddities."

"Next, start collecting and learning Eight-Circle Magic, prepare the materials for Knight Promotion, and bring up other breathing techniques."

"The Three Arts of Wizardry also need to be slightly worked on, refine a batch of Eight-Circle Meditation Potions, and Divine Talisman Dao needs further research, start attempting knight’s divine talismans."

After advancing to the eighth circle, matters did not decrease.

Cultivation is like this, there is never a time for slackness.

But with Levi’s lifespan, he can afford to be leisurely without haste.

The average lifespan for eighth-circle wizards is four thousand years, he has the knight’s blessing, plus the doubled Moon Rune.

His lifespan should be similar to that of a Legendary Wizard... and he is only eleven hundred years old.

In other words, only one-tenth has passed.

"The longer I live, the younger I become, among mortals, I’m still at the stage of an eight-year-old child."

```

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2318 - 491: Advancement! Eighth-Circle Wizard!

## Chapter 2318: Chapter 491: Advancement! Eighth-Circle Wizard!

Levi quipped.

But thinking about the Ash Dragon, and Mana’s extraordinary lifespan, Levi didn’t have much to boast about.

"My goal should be to live as long as Mana, until I tire of life."

...

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

"Look, our eighth-circle wizard is back."

Mana sat on top of ADie, her long, fair legs and sweet-smelling little feet dangling at the sides.

A group of Shell Demons, along with Levi’s adopted little fairies, gathered underneath ADie to collect Immortal Dew.

The towering ancient banyan tree gently swayed.

This scene was so beautiful, like a true fairyland.

"Today, I have broken through, so we should celebrate. Mana... you invite everyone, let the Flying Immortal Platform be abundant!"

The Flying Immortal Platform is wine brewed from Immortal Flowing Liquid, with an alcohol content of 0.53.

After all, it’s a drink for feasting, so the alcohol content has to be low, otherwise it wouldn’t be enough.

"Oh oh oh, there’s a feast!"

"Not drunk, not returning home!"

The good news spread across all departments within the fairyland.

Dragon Palace, Ancient Shell Palace, ancient banyan tree Mansion, North Sea Secret Realm, Burning Rock Clan, and the guardians of those Cave Heaven Blessed Lands all gathered together.

At night, the stars twinkled.

Under the ancient banyan tree, a group of giant dragons like mountains sat in a circle.

A circle of wine cups floated mid-air, landing before everyone, with the wine flying into their throats.

The Thunder Crocodile took a sip, though made of thunder element, it couldn’t help but savor it:

"Not bad, not bad."

There were also some Undead, for whom the wine slipped through their skeletons after entering the throat.

Long emerged from the earth, not wasting a drop of wine.

Levi sat beside Mana, observing this circle of subordinates, differing greatly in race and form.

He felt somewhat content.

The gloom of the Blood Battle loomed over the Wizard World.

But in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, not a trace could be felt.

Inside and outside the fairyland were two completely different worlds.

He didn’t want these fellows to get involved in the Blood Battle either.

As the feast ended.

People weren’t drunk, yet intoxicated by the atmosphere.

The Fire Breathing Dragon, hiccuping, left happily with its wife.

The Red Princess and Black Lotus Beast were engaged in some conversation.

Three brothers lay on the ground, snoring away, dragged by their mother’s Earthquake Dragon’s tail back to the valley.

The Black Phoenix and the Green Fire Crow, distant cousins, chatted about the Undying Bird.

The Thunder Crocodile proudly showcased its Thunder Afterimage.

Mana, face flushed, lay on a swing woven from branches, gazing at the starry river.

She suddenly said:

"What a wonderful day it is, though the stock of Immortal Flowing Liquid is running out..."

Levi looked at this warm scene and laughed:

"Enjoy the wine while it’s here, no worries."

He quietly returned to the Small Stone Pond, soaked in the Spring of Immortality, and fell into a deep sleep.

This sleep lasted a year.

When he naturally woke up, Levi’s realm was more or less stabilized.

He took out the Flame Emperor’s Sword, taking a deep breath.

"Let’s begin."

Upon its appearance, the Flame Emperor’s Sword buzzed and shivered, radiating a scorching heat.

Levi’s hands enveloped it in golden light, tightly containing it to prevent damage to the surrounding environment.

Then, using secret technique, he began to refine it.

Swish.

A red stream of light merged into his body.

It was the phantom of a sword, melting at a visible speed in Levi’s hand.

His eyes opened wide, his expression slightly changed.

"Why is this oddity refining so quickly?"

It’s known that the Shadow Emblem took him ten years to refine.

Although now as an eighth-circle, it wouldn’t take that long, he had prepared for three to five years of seclusion.

Unexpectedly, like Zhu Bajie’s ruthless consuming of Ginsengfruit.

He hadn’t had a chance to ponder, when the Flame Emperor’s Sword vanished in his hand.

As if impatient to enter.

A scorching red warmth coursed through his limbs, finally converging in his mind.

Levi’s spiritual force was rising at a speed visible to the naked eye.

Half a day later.

Levi’s head was slightly dizzy, feeling like it was about to burst.

He quickly began meditation, slowly consuming this spiritual force to prevent going awry, avoiding excess.

Thus, six years passed.

Nora 690, Blood Battle 476th year.

To Levi, with a ten-thousand-year lifespan, six years was like half a month to a mortal.

True cultivation transcends time, devoid of a concept of years.

He fully subdued the surging spiritual force, feeling much more comfortable overall.

This Sun Refining Artifact refined too fast, leaving no time for adaptation.

If it were like the Shadow Emblem, refining and enhancing simultaneously, it would be much better.

That is the wonder of the oddities, even the same oddity can yield different effects for different wizards.

At 1106 years old, Levi opened his eyes.

He placed his hand on the Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 16200/25200]

...

"Spiritual force increased by 1,000 at once... this is the power of a Sun Refining Artifact?"

The previous Shadow Emblem, since it pushed Levi’s spiritual force to the Maximum, didn’t establish a standard for improvement.

Seeing now, a Sun Refining Artifact should provide about a thousand.

However, the Flame Emperor’s Sword is one of the best among them, while ordinary Sun Refining Artifacts might be slightly lower.

But still around eight to nine hundred, give or take.

For an ordinary primordial soul wizard, that could mean hundreds of years of hard cultivation.

Even for Levi, he would need about a sixty-year seclusion.

"Good thing I used it in the Eight Environments, if I refined it at the seven-circle, it would have been a huge waste."

"An eighth-circle senior wizard’s spiritual force standard is 18,000 points, I’m not far from reaching eighth-circle senior."

After the eighth-circle, spiritual force spans reach ten thousand points.

So each small realm advancement is challenging.

This is the endpoint for the vast majority of geniuses, even top-tier ones...

Spiritual force enhancement is just one aspect.

Levi came to his mindspace, where the Divine Ring Tower spun gently.

A crimson flame dragon writhed above.

In its mouth, it held a Red Flame Dragon Ball, resembling the black bead in the Shadow Dragon Group Model.

This signified that the Fire Dragon Tribulation talent had evolved.

Levi could feel the intricacy of the spell model, even surpassing his current comprehension.

The Sun Refining Artifact originated from the fall of a level 9 existence, its Truth Runes, profound and unfathomable.

"I wonder about the power of the fire dragon tribulation spell."

With a thought, Levi appeared above the Outer Sea.

He pointed with one finger.

Within a two-hundred-mile radius, the fire elemental power became agitated and restless.

A vast red cloud transformed into a flame dragon tens of miles long, exuding an aura of terror.

The fire dragon roared forth, quickly shifting into a crimson greatsword, faintly visible with an awe-inspiring shadow of the Flame Emperor, standing as tall as the sky!

Slash!

This one strike carved out a thousand-mile-long Red Flame Rift.

White mist, heat waves, magma, seawater, meteors... countless doomsday scenes played out, leaving one in awe.

"Hiss~ such might... in the future, I’ll rely on this single move to dominate, there’s nothing a Fire Dragon Tribulation can’t solve, and if there is, just use more."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2319 - 492: Legendary Artifact: Elemental Proof!

## Chapter 2319: Chapter 492: Legendary Artifact: Elemental Proof!

You need to understand.

The Fire Dragon Tribulation is merely an inconspicuous innate spell, and it’s Levi’s First Talent.

It’s just Levi’s ordinary attack.

Now its power surpasses even the grand moves of a conventional primordial soul wizard!

This showcases the might of the Sun Refining Artifact!

"But at this stage, many excellent eighth-circle wizards have refined Sun Refining Artifacts. Their innate spells can’t be judged by common sense. Future battles demand caution; there’s no harm in being careful."

Besides.

The power of Levi’s other Burning Faction spells has also significantly increased.

He opened the proficiency panel.

The Flame Emperor’s Sword brought some unexpected changes regarding the [Aether Dominance] talent.

...

[Aether Dominance: Rock Emperor’s Shield (missing), Flame Emperor’s Sword (complete), Wind Emperor’s Robe (missing), Blue Emperor’s Boots (missing), Thunder Emperor’s Crown (missing), Ice Emperor’s Throne (missing), Golden Emperor’s Palace (missing)]

Thanks to the proficiency panel, and the Children of Chaos’ initial talent to learn everything but excel in nothing.

Levi embarked on a path of learning all things.

The [Aether Dominance] talent originated from the Aether Meditation Art that Levi fused back then.

"These things at the back seem to be part of the Sun Refining Artifacts. Some are recorded in the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items, and some aren’t. It seems the Flame Emperor’s Sword and the other six artifacts are a set... Could it be that combined, they’re a [Legendary Artifact]?"

Levi’s gaze swept over these artifacts, and a wave of information surged into his mind.

"Elemental Proof?"

This name was very familiar, and he hurriedly opened the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items.

At the end of the guide, a legendary artifact was recorded.

[Elemental Proof: A legendary artifact, upon refinement grants a level-10 Legendary Profession.]

The description is brief, with no other content.

The higher the level of the artifact in the Illustrated Guide, the less information there is.

Some legendary artifacts even have only a name, leaving the rest to speculation.

"So it is."

"These seven Sun Refining Artifacts, although non-sequence artifacts, can be fused into a single legendary artifact."

"It’s a pity that the War Merit Store only has a Flame Emperor’s Sword."

Levi checked the Ninth-level Demon Slaying List, but there were no other artifacts from this list.

He couldn’t say whether the Council Treasury had them or not.

It seems he has to find a way to acquire these artifacts on his own.

Since the proficiency panel has hinted, his goal and direction are quite clear now.

Before ascending to legendary status, collect these seven artifacts to fuse the [Elemental Proof].

This way, he should be able to acquire a legendary profession.

This legendary profession, spanning across seven major sects, will certainly be powerful.

His path to becoming legendary is becoming clearer.

"I wonder if the deeper layers of the Dark Ancient Tower have any? I’m about to undertake the level 8 trial and become a level 8 law enforcer; I can look for them next."

Levi looked forward with anticipation.

Looking at it now, the [Elemental Proof] is the most suitable legendary artifact for him.

Aside from these.

The Flame Emperor’s Sword also bestowed Levi with a talent called [Emperor of Flames].

The talent is simple yet brutal: it enhances his fire element affinity.

He already has the Crimson Emperor Dragon bloodline bonus, making his fire element affinity strong.

The combination makes it all the stronger.

Simon, with his Dual Fire Talent, is no match for him.

Next, the speed of meditation and proficiency in Burning Faction spells will certainly improve.

Levi’s consciousness entered his mind, where the Eight Layers of the Divine Ring Tower slowly rotated.

Within the first layer of the Divine Tower, seven ancient-styled stone platforms had appeared, though he hadn’t noticed when.

A crimson flame sword floated on one of the stone platforms—it was the Flame Emperor’s Sword.

The other six stone platforms were empty.

"Interesting, this is the first time I’ve seen something like this."

"It seems that after refining each Elemental Proof sub-artifact, it will appear on the stone platform, like proof of collection."

The previous Shadow Emblem didn’t have this situation.

"It’s a shame that such mighty artifacts don’t have accompanying spiritual creatures, and neither does the Shadow Emblem. Is the drop rate of spiritual creatures for Sun Refining Artifacts so low... No matter, I’ll continue to refine the remaining two Bright Moon Artifacts."

Levi first took out that Death Sect’s Dragon Fish artifact.

The Dragon Fish looked cunning, wriggling like an eel in his hand.

"Hope you prove useful."

Bright Moon Artifacts present no difficulty for him to refine.

Half a year later, Levi gazed at the [25400] spirit force upper limit on the Klein Crystal Ball.

"Not bad at all, an increment of 200 points in one go, comparable to the White Emperor Holy Sword back then."

Two hundred points seem to be the upper limit for Bright Moon Artifacts.

Levi hasn’t seen a number higher than this.

This indicates this artifact is quite excellent, the strongest Bright Moon Artifact under the Sun Refining Artifacts.

As for the increase in spiritual force upper limit or enhancing spiritual force, Levi does not mind.

In his mind, Jin squeaked cheerfully.

Levi’s consciousness entered the Divine Tower.

Jin, Fleur, ABiao, Si Lei, Nick... All these artifacts have become much stronger than before.

Especially Si Lei, whose divine demeanor made the surrounding spiritual creatures avert their gaze.

Now, all these spiritual creatures curiously observed a corner.

There, a miniature Yellow River meandered.

The murky waters exuded dense negative energy Death Energy.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2320 - 492: Legendary Artifact: Elemental Proof!

## Chapter 2320: Chapter 492: Legendary Artifact: Elemental Proof!

It somewhat resembles the yellow spring Levi saw in Dragon Fall Valley.

This is a river-like companion entity, quite rare.

Sensing Levi’s consciousness, the river floated lightly, appearing in his palm.

Death energy lingered, causing the surrounding flora to wither rapidly.

Suddenly, this companion entity seemed to sense something.

It rushed into the sky, heading towards the ancient banyan tree Mansion.

Levi’s figure followed.

...

Ancient banyan tree Mansion.

The Tombstone of the Dead stood silently, with Rest Soil now expanding to about one square mile, progressing well.

Some bewildered skeletons, ghosts wandered the wilderness.

Sensing Levi’s presence, their Soul Fire conveyed fluctuations of excitement and submission in spirit.

As the master of the ancient banyan tree Mansion, Levi had absolute control over them.

The yellow river had already burrowed under the Tombstone of the Dead.

"Gurgle."

Accompanied by the sound of bubbling Clear Spring, a yellow spring emerged beneath the tombstone.

The yellow river bubbled like a yellow eel hidden in the silt.

"It seems you like staying here."

Levi speculated that the dense death energy here attracted the spirit.

"In that case, I’ll call you Yellow Spring."

Levi murmured.

Yellow Spring continued to bubble, with more and more spring water gushing out of it.

Like the Tombstone of the Dead, it could transform elemental power into death energy.

The spring water flowed over Rest Soil, seemingly accelerating its multiplying speed.

This brought joy to Levi’s heart.

It seems it won’t be long before the ancient banyan tree Mansion completely transforms into the Human Underworld.

At that time, more undead creatures will be nurtured below.

Perhaps, in the distant future.

He wouldn’t need to do anything to have an undead army sweeping across the Multidimensional Plane.

And have a formidable Heroic Spirit Army.

"Then let this oddity be named Dragon of Netherworld."

Levi added this oddity to the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items.

Unknowingly, he had documented many unique oddities in this book.

When passing it on to others in the future, he’d also be one of its compilers.

It was like he and Sauron wielded a knife each, together compiling an Illustrated Guide of Strange Items.

Finally, Levi took out the black eyeball.

"Though it’s a bit peculiar, it’s merely a Bright Moon Artifact, not a big deal. At its core, any cultivation sect is just a tool; the error isn’t in them, but in people. As long as one has strong willpower and sufficient temperament, not everyone in the Burning Faction is as irritable as Simon, nor is everyone in the Death Sect devious; the majority are normal people."

...

Six months later.

Nora Year 691.

Blood Battle Year 477.

Levi had also refined the jet-black eyeball.

He opened his eyes, with a glimmer of dark light slicing through the void.

In his mind, a dark, negative emotion lingered uncertainly.

In broad terms, negative energy is quite varied; basically, everything besides the Seven Elements and light constitutes negative energy.

For instance, Nightmare, fear, or the seven deadly sins of mankind.

But within the School of Insects, the mainstream only includes four:

Darkness, Death, Shadow, blood.

Among these, Darkness is the most typical, negative energy, and also the most powerful...

This is why wizards refer to their universe as the Land of Darkness.

But this energy is also the most difficult to master.

One wrong step, and one might get lost in darkness.

After refining this oddity, Levi felt it keenly.

But for him, a Bright Moon Artifact indeed had little impact.

For no other reason than that darkness was merely a part of his cultivation sect.

His mainstay remained the Seven Elements, these positive energies.

With them, it’s easy to suppress this little bit of dark power.

However, this thing is really formidable; if it were a Sun Refining Artifact of the Dark Faction, it wouldn’t be so simple.

"Everyone has a negative part, that’s quite normal."

"As long as you ensure the positive overshadows the negative, there’re no issues."

"Completely lacking negativity, that would be abnormal."

Levi murmured to himself.

This jet-black eyeball also increased the upper limit of his spiritual force by 150 points.

Its quality clearly couldn’t compare to the Dragon of Netherworld.

Levi’s spiritual force upper limit reached 25,550 points.

In addition, it gave birth to a special physique.

It’s called the Great Black Celestial Body.

The Great Black Celestial Body has three functions:

1. Slightly enhancing his Dark Faction talent.

2. During nighttime or in the Land of Darkness, his Perception Ability significantly increases.

3. Boosts damage to light-attribute entities, whether they be wizards of the Light School, transcendent creatures, or even... Gods.

It’s well known that Gods love to arm themselves with Light.

Among the celestial entities, many have associations with light.

In the Wizard World, the Light School is not among the leading factions.

Yet in the astral world, many gods possess the Authority of Light.

Among these, the most famous, with whom Levi had interacted many times.

Is precisely... Heavenly Father!

Levi knows little about godly knowledge.

But he’s aware of some hidden knowledge.

It seems gods like to refer to their domains as Authority.

Moreover, to gods, Authority is like a gigantic cake.

Its quantity is fixed.

Some gods possess many, thus are very strong.

While others can only grasp some scraps, thus are weak.

Consequently, even gods can vary greatly in power levels.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2321 - 492: Legendary Artifact: Elemental Proof!

## Chapter 2321: Chapter 492: Legendary Artifact: Elemental Proof!

Some weak gods can be slain by a fledgling Legendary Wizard.

Their power can only be said to be above a Grand Wizard, but below legendary.

This is why there are so many gods of the astral world, because many are just there to make up the numbers.

It’s not an exaggeration to call them Fake Gods, as they have the realm but lack the strength.

In comparison, the average strength of a Legendary Wizard is much stronger.

Anyone who can become a legendary has great fortune, great tenacity, and great talent.

Some weak gods might have just been lucky enough to claim a fragment of authority, condense a divine persona, and gain habitation rights in the constellation.

Of course, some powerful gods, even Sauron, must fear.

The seven orthodox gods, and the Lord of Chaos who once attempted to invade the Wizard Federation, are among them.

The four great evil gods under him are not ordinary beings in the astral world.

The gods serving under him are more than just four.

In general, gods are still very strong; no matter how weak, they are level 10 existences, and cannot be countered by anyone less than a Legendary Wizard.

In the history of the Wizard World, there have only been a few instances of Grand Wizards slaying gods.

They were only able to do so with rare treasures, arrays, and numerical superiority.

Those Grand Wizards were themselves remarkable individuals with Nine Rings Perfect, who later ascended to Legendary Wizard.

Regarding authority, Levi knows very little of this knowledge.

In summary, this is the thing that makes gods form cliques like mortals.

The wars between gods usually also have to do with the struggle for authority.

This Great Black Celestial Body is somewhat of a cumbersome physique, like "Dragon Slaying Technique."

Light Element creatures are very rare, and Levi has hardly seen any so far, as most are in the astral world.

Light Faction Wizards are the same.

As for god slaying... he is still far from it.

And even if he had the strength, he wouldn’t trouble the gods for no reason.

However, this Dark Artifact reminded him of the Morning Star-level Light Artifact he previously refined, Scattering Eyes.

That was also an eye bead that created a special physique called the Great Light King Body.

But its effect was quite the opposite.

It slightly increased damage to dark creatures, including demons, and could capture the demonic aura wandering in the world.

"In that case, let’s call this artifact Dark Eye."

Recording it in the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items, Levi exhaled a long breath.

"With all three strange items refined, I can stabilize my realm for a while and then come out."

...

In year 695 of the Nora Calendar.

The Blood Battle lasted 481 years.

In cultivation, the passage of time is unknown.

Four years have passed in a flash.

In the blink of an eye, Levi has been in the Seven-Ring Realm for ten years.

He has turned 1,111 years old.

In recent years, he focused on refining strange items.

In these years, his focus shifted to the pharmaceutical skills in the Three Arts of Wizardry.

Even though he could delegate the tedious work of the Three Arts to his duplication, he was advancing too quickly now.

So he needed to focus on Pharmacy first, starting to refine meditation supplementary potions.

Fortunately, he never lost his skills in the Three Arts, especially in Pharmacy.

So he quickly cultivated it to the Eight Environments, without much trouble.

With his current realm, knowledge, and the panel.

Devoting himself fully, these side professions were not difficult to cultivate.

During the Seven-Ring period, he consciously collected the formulas for the Eighth Ring Meditation Assistance Potion.

Now in his knowledge base, there are three types.

"Love Potion," "Starlight Potion," "Sleeping Fairy’s Lullaby."

The materials for the eight-circle potion, the main ingredient, are eight-circle medicinal herbs or materials, making collection increasingly difficult.

In terms of effect, the strongest is the "Starlight Potion," but it requires the material Starlight Grass, which is very rare.

It only occasionally surfaces in auctions or the black market.

Even if he bought it, it would be difficult to mass-produce in the short term to meet cultivation needs.

The "Love Potion" is of lower quality, with average effect.

It seems that the last one is the most suitable.

"Sleeping Fairy’s Lullaby," required materials:

1. Skin from the heart of a Level 8 Sleep Demon, dried and ground into powder.

2. Spiritual Dream Grass, Seven Days Soul Returning Grass, and 36 other types.

"I already have one piece of Sleep Demon heart skin, which should last a while."

"Spiritual Dream Grass is available in this Nightmare World."

"Seven Days Soul Returning Grass is also grown in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland."

The remaining thirty types of materials are mostly of the sixth-circle and seven-circle standards.

Levi’s material collection is incomplete, but with the many organizations on the Ancient Dragon Continent, collecting them is not a big problem.

"An eighth-circle wizard wanting to cultivate without worry must establish a wizard organization, otherwise just gathering meditation supplementary potion materials can consume endless cultivation time. To supply an eighth-circle wizard with worry-free cultivation requires unknown efforts from countless wizards... tsk tsk tsk."

Levi is fortunate, having collected a lot of materials in the Dark Ancient Tower, so there are not many troubles for his subordinates.

After issuing the tasks, Levi no longer worried.

He awakened Lopez, who was training in the Nightmare World.

Lopez looked puzzled.

"Master, what’s the matter?"

In a single thought, Levi removed the Crimson Enslavement from Lopez.

Now that both his wizard and knight professions have ascended to level 8, his strength completely crushes Lopez.

Even if Lopez ascended to level 8, Levi could suppress him with one hand.

There was no need to enslave Lopez anymore.

After the confusion, the restored Lopez’s face was complex.

It recalled the experiences of this time, looking at the man before it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2322 - 492: Legendary Artifact: Elemental Proof!

## Chapter 2322: Chapter 492: Legendary Artifact: Elemental Proof!

"Lopez, how has life been lately?"

Levi asked.

Lopez thought for a moment and replied honestly:

"Good, I haven’t been this happy since my hometown was destroyed."

Levi said:

"Do you want to stay here?"

Lopez pondered for a moment and earnestly replied:

"I do."

Levi smiled faintly.

He was quite adept at handling these transcendent creatures.

In the environment of Ancient Banyan Fairyland, who wouldn’t enjoy themselves?

No worries about food and clothing, attended by dedicated staff, no disasters or misfortunes, no need for labor.

The only job was to sleep and enter the Nightmare World to play "virtual games."

Directly in the dream, "Primordial Spirit! Activate!"

If this had been his previous life, Levi could easily win over countless homebodies.

After having Lopez swear before the Excalibur, he left the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Lopez received another stick combat technique manual, went off cheerfully to cultivate.

...

Tower of Dawn.

Another acquaintance from the past has passed away.

She was Leah, the little girl Levi brought along after finishing his trials on the Yellow Earth Continent.

The daughter of that tavern lady boss.

A thousand years flew by so swiftly.

At the funeral.

"Hall Master, this is a notebook left by my grandma."

A young wizard handed over a carefully wrapped book.

The Mirror Lake on the cover seemed timeless and serene, like the ages.

How many events from ancient to modern times, in the long river of ages, are mere insignificant ripples.

"Mirror Lake Book."

This is a pharmacy knowledge notebook.

It’s also a small tradition of the Tower of Dawn.

Many wizards would, before their demise, record all their life’s knowledge and leave it in the organization.

This way, they could leave some traces of themselves for future times.

Levi opened the front page.

"Grandpa Keg, I’m going to meet mother, Granny Marlene, and Senior Sister Winnie, thank you for bringing me onto the path of a wizard, allowing me to see more of the world."

A sweet girl’s voice came through, likely a spell embedded with a message.

"Alas..."

Levi had countless thoughts, ultimately turning into a helpless sigh.

Leah’s talent was also good, before her death, she achieved Fifth-Circle Perfection.

But the Sky Chasm of the sixth-circle was still lacking some spark.

Levi placed the "Mirror Lake Book" in the library, copying it into the collection.

Suddenly, he wanted to walk on the Ancient Dragon Continent.

With the gentle sunlight, his silhouette vanished in the library.

...

Huffman was also old now.

He’s already over fourteen hundred years old.

The lifespan of halflings is longer than humans, but still limited.

But he also, relying on his accumulation and effort, grinded to Fifth-Circle Perfection.

If he could advance to the sixth-circle, there would be some hope.

The halfling tribe, under his leadership, has become quite strong.

Currently, there are quite a few low-level and middle-level wizards, with hope of their own primordial soul wizard emerging in the future.

This underrepresented minority group.

On the Ancient Dragon Continent side, they have gained the dignity and value they wanted.

Everywhere in the pharmaceutical military factories set up by the organization, their presence is seen.

Batches upon batches of medicine are manufactured and sent to the front line.

Seeing Levi arrive, Huffman was somewhat surprised.

After all, the Dusk Palace Master was too busy, and they hadn’t met for a long time.

He stood upright, raising his stooped figure.

"Greetings, Hall Master."

Levi wasn’t wearing the intimidating, distance-creating Black Armor, just a simple White Robe.

He said casually:

"Nothing much, just taking a break and coming to see everyone."

Huffman smiled and said:

"I heard the Hall Master reached eighth-circle? Congratulations!"

Levi nodded.

Huffman felt a sense of yearning.

The eighth-circle, for him, was a realm extremely distant.

Distant beyond imagination, even in dreams.

After exchanging pleasantries with Huffman, Levi left a potion for breaking through the sixth-circle.

This was the model he used initially, the most effective.

"Keep trying, Huffman."

Huffman held the potion with trembling hands.

"Thank you, Hall Master!"

...

Levi also visited the Dwarf Kingdom, Cave Elf, Wind Spirit Clan, Amazon, Two-headed Man... and the gathering places of those alien races brought from ancient towers of the Three Realms and Four Lands, conducting a round of informal visits and friendly inquiries.

These actions greatly moved and shocked those alien races.

After all, in this world, traditional noble supremacy views still prevail.

Great figures seldom show a friendly face to the lower levels, let alone pretend to make an effort.

Everyone noticed, externally it seemed like the formidable, mysterious Dusk Palace Master.

Actually seemed quite casual... being so nice to these alien races.

This was completely different from what they imagined.

In the span of a year, Levi walked every corner of the Ancient Dragon Continent, large and small.

One reason was for his image and persona.

Another was to personally experience the development situation of the organization.

For the problems discovered within, he also severely handled the responsible personnel.

All along, he had focused on cultivation, paying little attention to the organization.

Surely, some pests and darkness would breed.

This time, it could be considered a thorough sweep.

...

Returning to Ancient Banyan Fairyland, Levi opened the proficiency panel.

After breaking through level 8, the improvement speed of the Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor and Crimson Emperor Dragon was quite decent.

Though not as quick as the level 7 period, it was not lagging and becoming a shortcoming in cultivation.

However, he still needed to start searching for level 8 sub-dragons, and even... pure-blooded Dragon Clan.

There aren’t many sub-dragons reaching level 8, many are complete bodies at level 6 or 7.

Pure-blooded Dragon Clan is even rarer.

Especially near Nora, wild ones are unseen.

Long ago captured by wizards, or scared into fleeing homes.

"Conducting a plane journey, searching for Dragon Clan, also needs to be added to the agenda. Meanwhile, he can search for dying planes, letting Mana accelerate growth, expanding Ancient Banyan Fairyland early; if wizard civilization really reaches the end, I can take more seeds away."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2323 - 492: Legendary Artifact: Elemental Proof!

## Chapter 2323: Chapter 492: Legendary Artifact: Elemental Proof!

Besides, the breathing techniques of the Scarlet Dragon and the Sky King Dragon have both reached the peak of Level 7.

The Scarlet Dragon also urgently needs to advance to the Mythical Breathing Skill.

He still lacks a negative energy bloodline crystal.

Preferably of [Darkness] or [Death].

It better not be related to [Blood] again.

From Lopez’s memory, it is known.

In ancient times, there was an extremely powerful mythical giant dragon called the [Blood Dark Dragon King].

It seemed to be a collection of various negative energies, even stronger than the Red Lotus Dragon.

After its death, it created a great number of pure-blood dragons full of negative energy.

To some extent, the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon and the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon are its descendants.

Evolving the Scarlet Dragon in this direction is Levi’s current plan.

Both the Nightmare Dragon and the Death Ember Dragon are at the late stage of Level 7 cultivation.

The former is still at the Legendary level and also needs to advance to Mythical.

In his heart, he has a [Dragon Palace Expansion Plan], mainly divided into the following steps.

First, the second brother will rely on the energy of the Demon Fox and the Ghost Elephant Department to search for traces of the dragon clan in Hell.

Second, the succubus side searches for the clues of the Abyss Demon Dragon, preferably tricking more Dragon Abominations into fighting Nora.

Third, the Spider King, in the Land of Darkness, searches for the Earth-type mixed-blood dragon clan through the plane travel of his duplication.

Fourth, cooperate with the authorities to see if dragons can be directly purchased.

Of course, dragons are just one aspect, Levi also wants to collect other rare creatures.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland is still far from the perfect world he envisioned!

...

Five years later.

The 700th year of Nora.

The 486th year of the Blood Battle.

In the Nightmare World, Levi and Lopez’s figures clashed over the Chaotic Wilderness.

He did not use any means and only used part of his own strength.

His right hand transformed into a giant flesh and blood hammer, and the hammer wind was capable of destroying heaven and earth.

One hammer, two hammers... In an instant, he had already swung 108 hammers.

It was precisely the supreme combat technique of the Ghost Elephant Department, the Worldly Demon Elephant Hammer!

The hammer shadows were like stormy seas, constantly stacking, and finally turned into a ferocious phantom of a Sky Supporting Giant Elephant.

Its gaze was fierce as it collided with Lopez’s bone club.

Boom!

The bone club shattered in an instant, and the giant elephant knocked Lopez hundreds of miles away, crashing into one mountain after another.

Rumble!

Lopez’s figure dissipated, crumbling to pieces.

"Master, I feel like I’m about to break through, hahaha!"

Before logging off, Lopez’s ecstatic voice came through.

Levi smiled slightly.

Whether Lopez could break through was unknown, but in any case, his hammer technique was perfected.

"The power is indeed impressive, worthy of being created by a Level 9 expert, even a castrated version far surpasses the previous Barbarian King level combat techniques. Integrate it into the" Extreme Dao Strategy"."

A month later.

Levi’s" Extreme Dao Strategy" broke through to an Level 8 realm.

Levi——————

Extreme Dao Strategy: Level 8 (1/100,000), Special Effect: Ten Absolute Extremes, Ten Evil Martial Arts.

...

[Ten Absolute Extremes: Gun Extreme Dao.]

[Ten Evil Martial Arts: Sky Dragon Path, Heavenly Phenomenon Dao, Heavenly Badger Path, Sky Peng Dao, Sky Lion Path, Sky Whale Path, Heavenly Snake Dao, Heavenly Cold Path, Limitless Path.]

"In the Ten Evil Martial Arts, there are already nine evils."

"The Sky Dragon Path and the Heavenly Phenomenon Dao can open up the [Dragon Elephant Path]."

He took a step forward, surrounded by the phantom of a dragon elephant, galloping.

The Crimson Dragon Slash cut forward, in an instant, it was already the ultimate 108 slashes!

His veins bulged, muscles swelled, and white air waves burst forth!

Boom!

A terrifying sword galloped across the Chaotic Wilderness, creating a gorge of Sword Qi stretching thousands of miles before disappearing without a trace.

For Levi, both the hammer technique and sword technique were the same study, only that the hammer technique was easier to exert great power.

"The combat techniques have also reached Level 8 standard."

Lopez gained insight from battles earlier, and his combat technique level advanced by leaps and bounds.

On the Chaotic Wilderness, he was discussing with Emperor Mu.

Just before logging off, a danger perception faintly occurred, and Levi looked towards the horizon in front of him.

Soon after, spies came to report.

A large army of Nightmare Creatures appeared suddenly ahead, rushing towards the direction of the Black Dragon Territory.

Yellow Fever King, Dengue King, Cholera King.

The three Great Lords formed an alliance army and came with force!

While the Black Dragon Territory developed silently, the outside world was also in turmoil.

The Black Death King, because of the failure to deploy troops to the Black Dragon Territory, suffered both a loss of troops and defeat.

Not long ago, the Smallpox King, among the Eight Kings, broke through to the Level 8 Late Stage realm.

Just as the Black Death King’s forces were depleted, they took advantage of the void.

Unable to resist, the Black Death King abandoned the territory, taking some trusted soldiers, and fled the Blood Rain Realm, whereabouts unknown.

After that, the Smallpox King successively defeated and killed three kings, and also subdued the Yellow Fever, Dengue, and Cholera Kings.

From this, the chaos of the Eight Kings quickly came to an end in a short time.

With the Blood Rain Overlord gone, the Smallpox King, now in the Level 8 late stage, became the nominal first person in the Blood Rain Realm.

Proclaimed as the "Smallpox Overlord."

Hundreds of lords announced allegiance or submission one after another.

Those who resisted to the end were trampled flat.

Now, among the major powers yet to submit in the Blood Rain Realm, only the Black Dragon Territory in the border wilderness remains.

The previous feat of repelling the Black Death King had made the Black Dragon Lord famous, and no one dared provoke him.

However, Levi knew that the Eight Kings, ambitious as they were, would certainly act against him.

He just didn’t expect them to come so quickly.

"Level 8 Late Stage, huh? With my current strength, there’s nothing to fear, worse comes to worst, fight to the death, whoever is afraid is a coward."

The Levi who descended through the Nightmare Avatar spoke with a tough tone.

"Lopez, Black Lotus Beast, immediately call all members of the Dragon Palace."

"Thousand Illusion Knight, get any battle group not engaged in the Blood Battle online."

He had the Shadow Dragon Group, confident that by his power alone, he could handle the three alliance armies.

An opportunity for actual large-scale warfare like this should be given to his subordinates, to prepare them for the late-stage encounter with the Demon Army.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2324 - 492: Legendary Artifact: Elemental Proof!

## Chapter 2324: Chapter 492: Legendary Artifact: Elemental Proof!

Yellow Fever, Dengue, and Cholera, the three kings, the strongest being only level 8 middle stage, are nothing to fear.

The battle order was immediately conveyed to all departments.

Sky Fire Fortress.

The Fire Breathing Dragon landed loudly, fell asleep straight away, and entered the dream world online.

"Jie jie jie, time for slaughter."

The Sky Dragon General, Earth Dragon General, fell one after another.

The Black Phoenix on the ancient banyan tree flew into its nest and entered a slumber.

Thunderclap Mountain, the Thunder Crocodile in the imperial robe looked on indifferently, speaking arrogantly:

"After this battle, the Thunderbolt Destroyer will surely become famous!"

All battle groups, those temporarily without tasks, gathered together.

And then, all... fell asleep!

Nightmare World, activated!

...

In the Chaotic Wilderness, the nightmare army surrounds the Black Dragon Territory completely.

Such military strength is already comparable to the previous millennial locust plague.

Moreover, the quality far surpasses the locust plague.

Placed in the Wizard World, even top wizard organizations can’t withstand it.

Three bursts of level 8 momentum descended to the front.

The Yellow Fever King, Dengue King, Cholera King.

Among them, the Yellow Fever King and Dengue King, their true forms are two giant mosquito beasts.

Their wingspan measures thousands of meters, coated with hard shells all over their bodies.

Bzzzzzz!

The sound of wings vibrating is incessant, causing irritation.

It must be said, mosquitoes are the nightmare of countless mortals or mortal beasts in the Multidimensional Plane.

Cholera King’s true form is a bizarre creature like a nine revolutions large intestine, constantly writhing with flowing black water.

It is the only level 8 middle stage powerhouse among them.

Triss beside Levi kept shaking her head.

"Such disgusting beings, yet of research value; maybe they can inspire my seven-circle breakthrough potion. Can I take some samples afterwards?"

Levi smiled and said:

"Feel free, my lady."

He looked into the distance, speaking calmly:

"I’ve never stirred trouble in this wilderness; why are the three of you bothering me?"

The Yellow Fever King sneered.

"When the Eight Kings act, why should we explain to you?"

Cholera King said:

"The Black Dragon Territory is an inseparable part of the Blood Rain Realm. Now with the Smallpox Tyrant as the new ruler, who favors talent, not wanting to bury the Black Dragon Lord... Just pledge your loyalty to the Smallpox King, and we will leave. You can even gain status equal to us three kings."

Dengue King said:

"Exactly, the Blood Rain Realm has been split for too long and it’s time to unify."

Levi pondered upon hearing this.

The three kings saw the Black Dragon Lord hesitating, knowing he was scared.

Having beaten the Black Death King’s elites, the Black Dragon Lord is indeed strong.

But in the face of the Three Kings’ alliance, he’s not worth mentioning.

They glanced around but didn’t see any level 8 powerhouse in Black Dragon Territory to resist them.

In fact, Levi had the Black Phoenix, Thunder Crocodile, and other aces hidden for now to avoid scaring away the three kings.

Although he didn’t want trouble, having unstable factors like the Eight Kings in the Blood Rain Realm was indeed troublesome.

Better to seize this chance to eliminate these three kings as a warning.

As for the final Smallpox King, if he knows his place, he should not disturb Levi.

Otherwise, Levi will directly invade his territory, testing just how strong the late stage level 8 truly is.

At that time, becoming the overlord of Blood Rain Realm wouldn’t be impossible.

Cholera King asked:

"Black Dragon Lord, what do you think?"

Levi raised his head and said:

"I also have a plan. Do you want to hear?"

Dengue King said:

"Tell us."

Levi smiled and said:

"Pledge your loyalty to me as lords, and you shall return alive today!"

With these words, the Three Kings’ camp burst into chaos.

"What kind of thing is this? Daring to demand an oath?"

"Exactly, clueless and ignorant fools."

Cholera King angrily proclaimed:

"Attack the Black Dragon Territory! Who captures the Black Dragon Lord will be greatly rewarded!"

Rumble!

The Three Kings’ alliance surged like a flood toward Black Dragon Territory.

"The Flame Executioner is here!"

The Fire Breathing Dragon, who loves to show off the most, spread its wings, and flames blew toward the nightmare army.𝙛𝒓𝓮𝙚𝔀𝒆𝒃𝓷𝒐𝓿𝙚𝓵.𝙘𝒐𝒎

Levi raised the Sword of Victory, chanting an incantation, casting the [Wildness Sound] spell upon the Dragon Palace People.

The fired-up Dragon Clan turned into giant beasts charging through military formations, slaughtering, clashing, crushing without restraint!

Everywhere was dragon breath, Dragon Flames, Dragon’s Might!

"Ice and Fire Song Battle Group, all members attack!"

Beisita donned the new generation of Extreme Battle Armor, engaging with a leading enemy head-on.

Hundreds of Double-headed Giants, along with a Pure Mountain Giant·Bogang, began their charge.

[Barbarian Ancestor], [Undying Oath], and several Apostle Battle Groups protected the Black Dragon Territory from different directions.

The fur clan transformed into ferocious beasts of the wilderness, clashing with indestructible undead from Hell, filled with murderous intent!

However, although these battle groups are battle-hardened and elite, their numbers are far less than the Three Kings’ alliance. The nightmare creatures of Black Dragon Territory are the main force.

Training for a thousand days for a battle in a moment, tens of thousands of Black Dragon Territory army surged into the battlefield like a torrent, engaging with the enemy.

The three kings gazed at the Black Dragon Territory with an air of calm.

If they three level 8s couldn’t capture the Black Dragon Territory, would there be justice in the world?

Triss said:

"With my current strength, I should be able to resist the Yellow Fever King for a moment. If you deal with the enemy, you can help me."

Levi shook his head.

"No need, lady. You and the Black Phoenix hold the rear, preventing others from sneaking into the territory; leave the rest to me, I am fully confident!"

Triss:

"...Alright."

He snapped his fingers.

The Shadow Army poured forth from the Shadow Emblem on his chest.

The Shadow Wind swept through, all soldiers advancing!

This army has varied forms, mainly consisting of demons, Nightmare Creatures, and black beasts.

Undoubtedly, the most striking were the towering "Mo Family Generals."

Each one bore level 7 strength, exuding an extraordinary aura.

The ordinary level 7 generals under the three kings were no match at all.

Worth mentioning is that, currently, the upper limit of the Shadow Dragon Group is already two thousand.

But Levi hasn’t had the time to go to the Blood Battle Battlefield to hunt demons and supplement forces.

Taking this opportunity, he would make a supplement.

Having done all this, he stepped forward alone, charging toward the Three Kings.

Capturing the chief captures the king; once these three are killed, the others will be easy to deal with.

Triss said:

"Be careful."

However, thinking this is the Nightmare World, she suddenly felt the advice might be unnecessary.

"What am I worrying about? Levi is not like Anya..."

On the battlefield.

Seeing Levi approaching alone, Cholera King chuckled:

"Regretting it now?"

Levi drew out his shark-tooth-shaped sword.

"I invite you all to be on your way!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2325 - 493: Requesting Senior Black Abyss’s Assistance!

## Chapter 2325: Chapter 493: Requesting Senior Black Abyss’s Assistance!

"Arrogant!"

With a thought from the Cholera King, a black droplet appeared.

The droplet spread like ink in seawater.

Heaven and earth were tainted, and the void began to corrode, space dissolving with it.

The soldiers of the Black Dragon Territory suddenly felt stomach discomfort.

They vomited intensely, spewing out their intestines and internal organs, collapsing and dying.

Even Levi felt a sharp pain in his stomach, causing him to frown slightly.

This Cholera King had some skill, somehow inflicting severe illness on countless lives from a distance.

"Thunder Crocodile, hold it off for a moment."

Lightning tore through the heart of the sky.

The Thunder Crocodile in a purple imperial robe descended from the sky, delivering a palm strike!

A pair of thunderous giant palms, with a diameter of several miles, slammed toward the Cholera King.

The Thunder Crocodile said indifferently:

"Ugly creature, your opponent is the Thunderbolt Destroyer!"

"Level 8 Elemental Spirit? So, this is your trump card." The Cholera King snorted coldly, its intestines spitting black poison water, countless monstrous creatures like bacteria erupted forth.

They were a swarm, usually parasitic inside the Cholera King.

At this moment, they surged forth, instantly transforming into a 3,000-meter-tall black poison giant.

The giant poison palm collided with the great lightning hand, purple and black lights exploded, illuminating the sky red and black.

This allowed the Thunder Crocodile to temporarily hold the opponent’s strongest combat power.

Levi moved like a phantom, charging toward the Dengue King, aiming to defeat them one by one, starting with the weakest!

This mosquito beast buzzed, instantly creating a terrifying sound wave attack.

The sound wave moved swiftly, sweeping across the battlefield.

Along its path, many Nightmare Creatures turned into a blood fog.

A tremendous golden light shrouded Levi, protective spells continuously circling him.

The sound wave attack couldn’t penetrate his defenses.

He proceeded methodically.

First using control methods like "Silver Mountain Skyfall" and "Wind Illusion Realm" to pull the Dengue King into his Domain.

Seeing his strength, the Dengue King’s expression changed.

"You’re level 8?"

This insidious guy actually hid his strength, likely with great ambition, must eliminate him!

Thinking they had three level 8s on their side, the Dengue King calmed down.

"The Blood Sea is endless!"

Its swollen belly deflated, spewing forth a blood sea covering hundreds of miles from its mouth.

Wherever the blood sea passed, the world lost its color, even Levi’s barrier began to tremble.

The countless divine palaces within him roared, the Red Emperor True Form transformed into a torrent, converging into 27 Divine Runes!

"Gaze upon me, and behold destruction!"

Boom!

Boom!

In the void, two enormous characters of red flames formed.

"Annihilate!"

"Destroy!"

The first character landed upon the blood sea.

In an instant, the blood sea spanning hundreds of miles began to dissolve, disintegrate, evaporate, disappearing without a trace in a flash.

The character perished with it.

The second character had already struck!

In the compound eyes of the Dengue King, a giant seemingly taller than the stars loomed.

Its muscles were knotted, seemingly crawling with black pythons and dragons.

A sturdy arm swung a heavy hammer, crashing down on it!

This was an unstoppable force, not to be withstood!

Its form shifted, immediately attempting to escape by any means!

"Absolute Ice Point!"

Levi cast the spell with a nearly instantaneous speed.

A ray of ice struck the Dengue King’s body, stunning it for just a breath.

But that breath decided life and death!

Boom!

The "Destroy!" character imprinted upon its body!

The armored carapace of the giant mosquito beast cracked layer by layer.

Inside, its flesh had already turned to blood fog.

It collapsed like a mass of mud, its life force extraordinarily feeble.

A fist smashed down from the void, shattering its head, pulling out a true soul, crushing it, then tossing it to the side.

Leon reflexively ensnared it with webbing, cheeks flushed.

After finishing, it was somewhat dazed.

"Huh? Is it dead already? The master moved so quickly?"

The Dengue King had just been imposing, invincible in its aura.

Who would have thought such a notorious figure, having caused chaos in the Blood Rain Realm for hundreds of years, would be killed instantly?

Triss’s gaze was equally dazed.

Like Leon, she hadn’t expected the battle to end so abruptly.

Is this what a fight between level 8s looks like?

Triss’s understanding of level 8 combat:

"Both sides exchange, blocking each other’s moves, until finding an opening, seizing the opportunity, defeating the enemy."

The level 8 battle in front of her:

"Levi enters, seemingly does nothing, and the equally level 8 Dengue King suddenly perishes..."

Recalling Levi’s confident words, Triss smiled bitterly inside, indeed she had overthought it.

The current Levi was already beyond her full comprehension.

Elsewhere.

The Yellow Fever King was still entangled with Lopez.

The giant mosquito wielded its proboscis like a spear, continuously clashing with the giant ape’s bone club.

It hadn’t even settled the score with a level 7 monkey when it saw the Dengue King fall, its true soul annihilated.

What just happened?

"Lopez, stand aside!"

After dealing with the Dengue King.

Levi traversed the void, the Yellow Fever King’s attack approaching.

Countless mosquitoes became a black torrent, forming a greatsword extending for several miles!

The greatsword approached with an overwhelming sense of oppression!

Levi did not dodge or evade, softly reciting:

"Mountains and seas may move, but my body remains unmoved!"

Boom boom boom!

As the "Vajra Secret Word" activated.

All attacks exploded in mid-air, becoming nothing.

Golden light descended, Levi seemed to activate invincibility.

Two golden light characters spun around him, blocking all offensive onslaughts!

On the ground, mosquito carcasses piled like mountains, rivers of blood flowed.

Inside the Divine Ring Tower, the Fire Dragon Tribulation model’s mouth, holding the Dragon Ball, glowed intensely, buzzing.

"Fire Dragon Tribulation!"

Levi pointed his finger, an unending fire dragon transformed into a giant greatsword of flames, slashing down from above!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2326 - 493: Requesting Senior Black Abyss to Strike!

## Chapter 2326: Chapter 493: Requesting Senior Black Abyss to Strike!

Rumble!

The terrifying shockwave spread in all directions, stirring up layers of sky and Earth.

Pfft.

The Yellow Fever King was struck hard, blasting away with a roar!

The giant mosquito beast’s body instantly turned black on the surface, cracks spreading, even its wings were scorched red.

Its shell was extremely hard, an ordinary level 8 attack simply couldn’t break it in one strike.

Those semi-transparent wings were like two steel blades.

But Levi’s Fire Dragon Tribulation, though a regular attack, was enhanced by the Sun Refining Artifact.

Its true power had reached an exaggerated level.

In this world, there’s nothing that can’t be solved by a single Fire Dragon Tribulation.

If there is, then just use a few more.

Boom!𝒻𝘳ℯℯ𝑤ℯ𝒷𝘯ℴ𝓋ℯ𝘭.𝑐ℴ𝑚

Boom!

Boom!

...

Levi’s form shifted, pointing one finger after another, like a Gatling gun.

One fire dragon after another flew out, leaving the Yellow Fever King with nowhere to hide, quickly falling into an unfavorable position.

On the other hand, its offensive wasn’t even able to break Levi’s [Vajra Secret Word].

Not to mention, Levi was also wearing the [Golden Wind Jade Armor], a level 8 exotic treasure.

Who knows how many Fire Dragon Tribulations later, the area of hundreds of miles was devastated.

The ground was blasted into deep pits, mountains leveled, rivers dried up.

The sky seemed like a melted wax statue, dripping with scorching black water.

The Yellow Fever King no longer had an intact corpse, wings cracked, mouthparts broken, armor shattered all around.

The blood sea stored inside its body flowed out, evaporated by the high temperature.

"Heh, another one."

"Leon, the aftermath!"

Leon had just finished cleaning up the Dengue King, packaging it up.

"Huh? Another one?"

The little guy hurried over, continuing to work.

Since elevating to level 8, his master had grown increasingly powerful.

Amidst the lightning-ravaged battlefield, Levi’s form emerged.

His gaze was calm, looking towards the Cholera King.

The latter was already panicked.

The battle had only lasted less than a quarter of an hour.

How did those two mosquito beast brothers die?

Who in the world is this Black Dragon Lord?

Is this level 8 Early Stage?

Even level 8 Late Stage wouldn’t be this fierce, right?

Could it be that the Black Dragon Lord is the Nightmare Overlord fallen from the realm?

Thoughts churned in his mind, the Cholera King had no will to fight, only wanting to save his life.

This Black Dragon Lord should let the Smallpox Tyrant come to deal with him.

The black poison-man’s form swelled, slapping out with two palms to push back the Thunder Crocodile.

The Cholera King dived into the void, about to disappear.

Levi’s head manifested the Chaotic Sky Demon Mirror, shooting a black light.

The Cholera King fell out from the chaotic void flows, heart flustered.

Knowing he couldn’t escape, he summoned the black poison-man again, charging at Levi to buy time to flee.

In a thought, the Nine-colored Emperor emerged behind Levi.

Having ascended to the eighth-circle, whether in wizard form or Primordial Spirit, his strength had metamorphosed to level 8 standards.

The Nine-colored Emperor’s strength, needless to say.

Levi set the Emperor to fight the poison-man, blinking several times to reach the Cholera King’s side.

The Cholera King spewed out black poisonous breath, the poisonous fog spreading instantly over a range of hundreds of miles.

Red Emperor Domain! Billions of flames descended, these poisonous gases like oil on fire, unable to approach Levi, the Sea of Fire rolling back.

In the sky, at some point, there appeared thousands of poison arrows.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

If hit by these poison arrows, even level 8 powerhouses wouldn’t fare well.

Levi didn’t dodge at all, continuously unleashing the Fire Dragon Tribulation endlessly.

The dancing fire dragons transformed into Flame Emperor’s Swords, slashing in from all directions.

In the Blade Mountain and Sea of Fire, the Cholera King’s body, like chopped sausages, writhed on the ground in segments, sizzling with oil.

Surprisingly, there was some fragrance.

"Black Dragon Lord, stop fighting, I... I am willing to surrender to you, take the lord’s oath to serve you!"

The Cholera King said panicking.

He was scared.

This Black Dragon Lord was simply a devil.

Such powerful spells shouldn’t be some kind of trump card?

How was he able to keep releasing them?

The Cholera King seriously doubted that even the Smallpox Tyrant wasn’t a match for the Black Dragon Lord.

It seems the Blood Rain Realm is about to change.

Might as well surrender first, then help the Black Dragon Lord get rid of the Smallpox Tyrant.

Better alive than dead, after all, they’re just working for someone else.

After making the lord’s oath, Levi also had the Cholera King swear under the Excalibur.

Only then was everything secure.

Of the three kings, two were dead, one had surrendered.

With the generals defecting on the spot, there was no fight left for the soldiers.

They went with the flow and surrendered as well.

The battle of the three kings attacking the Black Dragon Territory thus ended.

Everyone, including Triss, had been prepared for a three-day and three-night battle, expecting to wage a war of attrition.

In the end, it was a blitzkrieg.

Triss sighed in her heart.

"Unbelievable, just how strong is Levi?"

Two at level 8 Early Stage, one at level 8 Middle Stage.

Such a lineup, in the Wizard World, aside from those at Eight Ring Perfection.

Ordinary eighth-circle wizards would find it hard to cope.

In fact, even Levi himself was somewhat surprised.

He knew he could defeat the enemy but didn’t expect it to be so simple.

The Cholera King actually had some abilities.

The black poison-man could contend with the Nine-colored Emperor for a long time without a decisive outcome.

But it was frightened by his thunderous moves that instantly killed two level 8s.

The overwhelming barrage of the Fire Dragon Tribulation confused him.

He wasn’t that loyal to the Smallpox Tyrant to begin with, so to save his life, he chose to surrender immediately.

It was a very clear choice.

Because if he played a long game with Levi, he would die even worse. Levi’s greatest strength was not in bursts.

With the crisis resolved, Levi said:

"Lady, if there are materials you need or are interested in, feel free to mention them to those who are cleaning the battlefield."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2327 - 493: Requesting Senior Black Abyss to Take Action!

## Chapter 2327: Chapter 493: Requesting Senior Black Abyss to Take Action!

Triss laughed and said:

"Alright, thank you. Today I’ve really broadened my horizons."

She watched Levi’s departing figure.

It’s unimaginable, when he ascends to legendary, what kind of waves will this Nora Pan-plane experience?

The legendary wizard of the Pan-plane, mythical creatures, plane sovereigns, they too will be shocked.

The entire multidimensional plane dynamics may well undergo dramatic changes.

"You’re not far from legendary either, keep up the hard work."

...

Ultimately, after tallying the battle statistics, Levi was overjoyed.

Apart from harvesting a large amount of nightmare creature materials.

The Black Dragon Territory also incorporated more than half of the army brought by the Three Kings, which was larger than the current garrison of the Black Dragon Territory.

And there were also more than ten Level 6 and Level 7 experts who surrendered.

These prisoners need to undergo brainwashing and transformation in the Black Dragon Territory before being sent to various territories to expand the army.

This battle gave Levi a full recognition of his own strength.

Below Level 8 late stage, no one is his match.

Originally, he wanted to strike while the iron was hot and eliminate the Smallpox Tyrant as well.

Then he thought carefully, for safety’s sake, it’s better to first observe the opponent’s reaction.

Since it dared to call itself a "Tyrant" as a Level 8 late stage Great Lord.

That indicates it has something to rely on.

Either a powerful trump card or a backing power.

The territories of the Blood Rain Realm and Tyrant Realm have a vacuum of overlord-level experts; it’s unlikely no one is coveting them.

As the saying goes, the nail that sticks out gets hammered down.

If I kill the Smallpox Tyrant, then I’ll be holding the hot potato.

He currently is not confident in confronting a Level 9.

The strongest trump card is no more than the bloodline secret word, such a thunderous method.

Fire Dragon Tribulation, though strong, cannot break the defense against a Level 9 expert, and can only bully a Level 8.

The urgency now is to enhance other breathing techniques to Level 8 standards, to fill in the gaps.

To become a standard Level 8 six-dimensional warrior.

This can ensure there’s no life-threatening risk below Level 9.

...

Nightmare World.

Blood Rain City.

"What? Dengue King and Yellow Fever King died in battle? Cholera King surrendered?"

The Smallpox King was a grotesque bald monster covered in pustules and spots.

He stood up from the former Blood Rain Overlord’s throne, somewhat incredulous.

"Though their cultivation is average, they shouldn’t be so easily taken down by the Black Dragon Lord."

Level 8 Great Lords are top-level experts in the Nightmare World.

After all, nightmare overlords and nightmare monarchs, such great figures, most are as elusive as the Divine Dragons.

They either are closed off in cultivation or on expeditions in myriad worlds spreading fear.

"Unexpectedly, this Black Dragon Lord is so formidable, Black Death King’s defeat is not unjust."

"Luckily it was the Three Kings who first explored the Black Dragon Lord’s reality; otherwise, I’d be in danger too. To deal with the Black Dragon Territory still requires careful planning."

Suddenly.

A projection appeared before the Smallpox King.

It was of a stooped and unusual rat woman, puffing clouds with a cigarette holder.

"Tut tut tut, Smallpox King, I heard your army sent to subdue the Black Dragon Lord was completely wiped out."

This old woman was the Dark Dominator, a dominator of an underground world from a distant land.

The Smallpox King was inwardly angry, but outwardly smiled:

"Indeed, Grandmother, this Black Dragon Lord is truly capable. I underestimated him."

The Dark Dominator is highly esteemed; many call her "Grandmother" out of respect.

The old woman said:

"Black Dragon Lord’s origins are extraordinary, not so simple. Do you want to stabilize your position as the Blood Rain Realm Overlord?"

The Smallpox King said:

"What insights do you have, Grandmother?"

The old woman blew out a skull-shaped smoke ring, and said:

"I can further boost your strength, but from now on, you will need to heed Grandmother’s commands."

The Smallpox King was silent.

He had his own ambitions, naturally not wanting to be subservient.

With his strength, the future might hold opportunities to step into Level 9.

However, he still needed ample growth time.

As he contemplated, from the highest heavens came the dragon’s low growl like engines roaring.

With a fierce visage, its wings eclipsing the sky, a pitch-black giant dragon revealed itself.

A potent and commanding Dragon’s Might swept across Blood Rain City instantly, compelling countless living beings to worship.

"Tyrant of Horror? You’re not dead?"

The Smallpox King’s face changed dramatically.

He had thought that this overlord had been killed by the Blood Rain Overlord.

The dragon’s aura seemed only to be at the Level 8 late stage, similar to his own.

Beside it, the previously fleeing Black Death King stood prominently.

The dragon lowly spoke, its voice sharp, belonging to the Grandmother.𝕗𝚛𝚎𝚎𝐰𝗲𝗯𝗻𝚘𝚟𝚎𝗹.𝕔𝐨𝕞

"Small one, have you considered my terms?"

The Smallpox King understood that the former Tyrant of Horror had become the Grandmother’s captive, controlled.

Considering that it was once a Level 9 presence, even having fallen from its realm, it was certainly not a match.

He solemnly said:

"Alright, I’ll heed Grandmother."

The old woman’s shrill laughter echoed within the palace.

"Good, very pragmatic. Now, gather the troops and bring the Tyrant of Horror to the Black Dragon Territory; I wish to personally witness the Black Dragon Lord’s might."

...

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi, in cultivation, opened his eyes.

"Previously, after killing the Three Kings, the Smallpox King there should know the situation, but how will it respond?"

Suddenly, more news from the Nightmare World came.

Levi’s expression grew solemn, and he immediately went forth.

Outside Black Dragon Territory.

A giant dragon with a wing span of ten thousand meters, exuding an aura of a Level 8 late stage, circled, casting a vast shadow.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2328 - 493: Requesting Senior Black Abyss to Take Action!

## Chapter 2328: Chapter 493: Requesting Senior Black Abyss to Take Action!

Countless nightmare creatures trembled with fear.

Even the fearless Dragon Clan of the Dragon Palace were on high alert.

This was a suppression from the level of bloodlines.

"This is the pure-blood Dragon Clan!"

"I know it, it’s the Tyrant of Horror!"

Everyone was panicked. Just after driving away the three kings, an even stronger enemy arrived.

The figures of the Black Death King and Smallpox King slowly emerged, with countless troops behind them.

Facing formidable enemies, Triss appeared with the Cholera King and asked:

"Why have you all come here?"

The Smallpox King questioned:

"Cholera King, you actually betrayed me and sided with the Black Dragon Lord! Do you think I’m not a match for the Black Dragon Lord?"

The Cholera King remained silent, unsure of what to do.

Roar!

Accompanied by a dragon’s roar.

A dreamlike black dragon with broken wings descended from the sky, transforming into a black-armored swordsman.

Seeing the arrival of the Black Dragon Lord, the Cholera King was greatly reassured.

Levi said:

"I am the Black Dragon Lord. Is there something you need?"

Amidst the military formation ahead, there were actually four level 8 forces.

Most importantly, there were two at level 8 late stage.

Currently, he was only at level 8 early stage, and even with peerless combat power, he couldn’t possibly face two at level 8 late stage.

At most, he could hold one at bay, leaving the other level 8 late stage to easily sweep through the Black Dragon Territory in no time.

Especially considering that one of them was once the Tyrant of Horror, although it had fallen in realm.

This was the pure-blood Dragon Clan, whose battle prowess couldn’t be measured by common sense.

A sharp voice emanated from the Tyrant of Horror in the sky.

"I am the Dark Dominator. Now that the Blood Rain Realm is leaderless, to ensure order is maintained, I’ve decided the Smallpox King will act as this realm’s proxy overlord... Black Dragon Lord, although you possess considerable strength, you’re still young. As long as you pledge allegiance to me today, you will be spared from today’s calamities."

Levi felt a chill in his heart.

As expected, the Black Dragon Territory had been targeted by an overlord-level strongman.

The situation he feared the most had finally arrived.

The Dark Dominator, he had heard of it before.𝚏𝕣𝕖𝚎𝚠𝚎𝚋𝚗𝐨𝐯𝕖𝕝.𝕔𝐨𝕞

It traversed the Blood Rain Realm, cutting across the entire Pale Domain.

There was indeed a Dark Dominator in the Blood Sea Domain.

Taking a deep breath, he replied neither humbly nor arrogantly:

"Senior, my Black Dragon Territory has always been loyal to the Blood Rain Overlord."

The Smallpox King coldly replied:

"The Blood Rain Overlord is already dead. Do you think you can scare us with a dead man?"

Levi asked:

"Have you ever seen the Blood Rain Overlord’s death with your own eyes?"

The Smallpox King fell silent.

Ever since the rebellion, it had been on tenterhooks.

Because it wasn’t truly certain that the Blood Rain Overlord was dead.

But driven by greed at that time, it took action without hesitation, like shooting an arrow that couldn’t be taken back, hoping for the best.

Even the Dark Dominator had some apprehension.

In terms of strength, it couldn’t compare to the renowned Blood Rain Overlord.

This Overlord had followed the Pale Monarch through numerous planes, capturing many powerful worlds.

For instance, the Ash World where the Ash Dragon resided was taken by the Pale Monarch and other powerful entities in collaboration.

Now, that world had been assimilated by the Nightmare World.

If not for the dread of Sauron from the Wizard World.

The powerful entities of the Nightmare World might have already launched an expedition to the Wizard World.

Currently holding back, they wanted the Abyss Demon to probe the wizard civilization’s reality.

"Black Dragon Lord, there’s no need for unnecessary words. Today, just give your answer: will you pledge allegiance to me? If you agree, you and the Smallpox King can jointly preside over the Blood Rain Realm."

The Dark Dominator also saw the potential in the Black Dragon Lord, thinking it could be exploited.

By supporting a puppet force, it could control the Blood Rain Realm and the Tyrant Realm.

In this way, resources could be continuously funneled to itself.

Moreover, it seemed the Black Dragon Lord was quite knowledgeable about the Wizard World.

It was even possible that he was sent by the Wizard World to invade the Nightmare World.

By controlling him, he could be used to explore the Wizard World instead.

The Black Dragon Territory would become the bridgehead for invading the Wizard World.

The Smallpox King’s expression changed, quickly saying:

"Great-grandmother, that wasn’t what you said before."

Wasn’t he supposed to become the overlord? Why was he now sharing it with the Black Dragon Lord?

Seeing that the Dark Dominator had already made up its mind about him.

Levi sighed inwardly and then said:

"I ask for Senior Black Abyss’ assistance!"

At some point.

A vast black river flowed in the red and black sky.

A figure in a black robe walked slowly, with seven longswords behind him rotating like clock hands.

The black river branched continuously, spreading, and in an instant covered the Black Dragon Territory within tens of thousands of miles.

Meanwhile, whether it was the Dragon Palace People or other battle groups.

All members online began to collapse out of control, being automatically logged off.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The Fire Breathing Dragon woke up, looking puzzled.

"What’s going on? Why were we forcibly awakened?"

The Black Lotus Beast shook its head.

"Not sure, it might have something to do with that black-robed figure, he was so powerful, almost like... God."

Black Dragon Territory.

Both the Smallpox King and the Dark Dominator’s faces drastically changed.

"This aura, a level 10 Strongman?"

The next moment, they lost consciousness.

They didn’t even see how the enemy made a move, and they fell into eternal darkness.

Along with them, all the nightmare creatures besieging the Black Dragon Territory also died suddenly.

No matter how many levels... not a single one survived.

This was a higher-dimensional attack, defying all logic.

Levi, too, hadn’t seen how Senior Black Abyss struck.

It seemed that as long as he arrived here, those enemies just perished.

"Is this what it means to be legendary?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2329 - 493: Requesting Senior Black Abyss to Take Action!

## Chapter 2329: Chapter 493: Requesting Senior Black Abyss to Take Action!

Levi’s heart surged.

Too powerful!

At the same time.

In the distant Dark Web Path of the Blood Sea Domain.

The Dark Dominator opened his narrowed eyes, somewhat dazed.

"How could there be a level-10 strongman? What exactly is the identity of that Black Dragon Lord?"

"Damn, a trace of my Spiritual Origin is still entrusted to the Tyrant of Horror."

"Hmm, why isn’t the Tyrant of Horror dead?"

"This is bad!"

He immediately took out a tool, he wanted to contact the [Blood Sea Mosquito Lord]!

Only level-10 can fight against level-10, to save his own life.

Although he is the Overlord, high above in the Nightmare World, overlooking all living beings.

But in front of level-10, he is nothing!

Suddenly, he felt a surge of nameless anger burning within him.

He looked in horror at his own mind.

A pitch-black longsword appeared there at some unknown time.

The longsword cut through the void, the fire of anger ignited and spread.

His body began to self-immolate uncontrollably.

He continually used his Overlord methods, trying to extinguish this flame.

Unfortunately, it was to no avail.

He fled with his true soul, trying to escape.

However, the true soul was also burning.

Everything was burning!

The fire spread constantly, engulfing the entire Dark Web Path.

Countless Nightmare Creatures, mice and their offspring, were buried in the Sea of Fire instantly.

The Dark Dominator perished! His Tao vanished!

The Dark Web Path was completely destroyed!

From beginning to end, he had not even clearly seen how that black-robed figure made a move.

...

Land of Darkness.

A certain large world.

Here, the Blood Sea surged, boundless.

The buzzing sound caused the whole world to tremble.

In the sky, dark clouds drifted by from time to time.

Those are... mosquitoes.

In the Blood Sea, there are countless larvae.

The seabed is covered with a layer of mosquito pupae.

For people in summer, Hell is not as terrifying as this place.

High above, a blood-colored cloud floated leisurely.

A slender black-haired youth, dressed in a blood-red robe, lazily lay on his side, staring blankly at the sky.

From time to time, mosquitoes entered and exited his body pores, as if treating this place as a nest.

"Hmm, Minnie actually died... Wasn’t she in the Nightmare World?"𝘧𝓇𝑒𝑒𝑤ℯ𝑏𝓃𝘰𝑣ℯ𝘭.𝘤ℴ𝘮

Minnie was the true name of the Dark Dominator, known to few.

But obviously not unknown to this youth.

Because he is the "Master of Billions of Mosquitoes," causing countless living beings to tremble.

The Blood Sea Mosquito Lord!

Also the domain lord served by Minnie, the domain lord of the Blood Sea Domain!

He muttered words and his fingers constantly changed, seemingly trying to calculate something.

A moment later, his brow furrowed slightly.

"A bit capable."

Quickly, his brow relaxed, continuing to leisurely lie on the blood cloud, napping.

"Forget it; I’ll wait to return to the Nightmare World to talk about it."

Compared to the Nightmare World, the Multidimensional Plane is more exciting.

...

Nora Continent.

Black Abyss City, one of the thirteen Sky Cities.

The Black Abyss Sovereign opened his eyes.

"Interesting, is there such a means to enter the Nightmare World?"

Levi sat obediently, greeting with a bow:

"Thank you, Senior, for making a move."

After the crisis of the three kings was resolved, Levi’s mind was restless day and night.

He knew that the influence of the Black Dragon Territory was growing, making it difficult to remain hidden under the Overlord’s nose.

It’s certain that a strongman has set eyes on him, which is why it’s like this.

Wanting to continue development in peace and quiet is no longer possible.

And although he had advanced to level 8, at most he could only bully the level 8 Middle Stage, Late Stage realm.

But the enemies he might face could be level 9 experts.

After thoroughly considering, Levi knew he had to make a change.

Allying with the Dark Dominator was impossible. He would rather give up the benefits of the Nightmare World than do that.

He would never swear an oath to be controlled, especially as the other party is a level 9 expert.

So he ultimately dialed Senior Black Abyss’s number... disgracefully called for reinforcement.

After years of interaction, he already trusted Ms. Lucy or Senior Black Abyss.

Just like he once trusted Triss.

Planting the Nightmare Mark on Senior Black Abyss, letting him enter the Nightmare World.

The entire Black Dragon Territory, all other online members, were disconnected.

With Levi’s current strength, he could let tens of thousands of ordinary members online at the same time.

But it takes all his effort to let Senior Black Abyss enter the "server."

Moreover, the Nightmare Avatar created did not seem to fully exert its strength.

Even so, it still instantly killed all enemies and even cursed the Dark Dominator remotely.

This is a truly prestigious Legendary Wizard!

Levi’s heart burned hot, watching such an existence act with his own eyes was truly thrilling.

The Black Abyss Sovereign said:

"For safety’s sake, I exterminated all enemies, but the pure-blooded Dragon Clan are still alive... I remember you should have a way to subdue that Dragon Clan, right?"

He knew some Knight’s Practices required capturing Dragon Clan alive, so he specifically left one alive for Levi.

Levi said:

"Yes."

Black Abyss Sovereign said:

"Proceed cautiously in the Nightmare World; the loss of a level 9 expert will surely alarm the Nightmare Monarchs it belongs to. If it really can’t work out, learn to give it up."

Levi nodded.

"I understand. I will work hard at cultivation and strive to allow more people to develop the Nightmare World in the future."

Black Abyss Sovereign said:

"Indeed, the Nightmare World is truly a resource-rich blue ocean for us, but the Wizard World struggles with safe development methods. Your method seems relatively safe at the moment, if possible, consider cooperating with the congress for joint development."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2330 - 493: Requesting Senior Black Abyss to Take Action!

## Chapter 2330: Chapter 493: Requesting Senior Black Abyss to Take Action!

...

After the Black Abyss Sovereign went offline, the other members were finally able to log back on.

Levi thought to himself, his Nightmare Dragon level was still too low.

Perhaps one day, when he reaches level 10.

He would be like a human server, perhaps allowing all wizards to access the Nightmare World.

If that happened, everyone developing the Nightmare World would be far more efficient.

Of course, that would certainly draw significant attention from the Nightmare World, possibly leading to a clash between the two civilizations.

The congress might not even agree.

After all, the Nightmare Lord could also find a way to descend upon the Wizard World.

Directly kill all the wizards’ physical forms, and the Nightmare Avatars would become meaningless.

He arrived at the Black Dragon Territory.

The body of the Tyrant of Horror was lying on the ground, still unconscious.

"I didn’t expect, so easily, to subdue a pure-blooded Dragon Clan member, it feels like a dream."

Recently, he released Lopez, conveniently opening up a spot for Crimson Enslavement.

"A level-8 late-stage pureblood Dragon Clan... I’ll give it a try."

He injected the Scarlet Power into it, sweat continuously dripping from his forehead.

Relying on his strong endurance, after an hour, he finally withdrew his palm.

A Red Dragon Mark appeared then disappeared, marking success.

"Phew, it succeeded, good thing its realm declined. Otherwise, even if it was unconscious, my Crimson Enslavement might not have succeeded, the gap is too vast, and the Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique is merely Legendary level."

"No matter, the Dragon Palace now has two pure-blooded Dragon Clan members, that’s quite a display."

On the battlefield.

The members were collecting the spoils of war.

Levi instructed them to sort out everything, then personally delivered it to Senior Black Abyss.

Regardless of whether the senior finds them worthy or not, his gesture had to be appropriate.

"Before the great figure behind the Dark Dominator appears, I must quickly grow, acquiring as many resources as possible."

If it comes to a stage where he has to take risks, he wouldn’t hesitate.

...

Four years later.

Nora Calendar 704.

years into the Blood Battle.

With the organization’s support, Levi prepared all the materials for refining the Eighth Ring Meditation Assistance Potion.

His own pharmacy skills, after advancing to the eighth-circle, were honed almost to perfection.

He stayed reclusive, focusing on alchemy, cultivation, and honing combat techniques.

After the Tyrant of Horror awakened, it also settled in the Black Dragon Territory as the Guardian.

After sparring with it, Levi discovered it was even stronger than himself, and he wasn’t its match.

This giant dragon, though seemingly at level 8 late-stage, had actual combat power surpassing some of the top wizard organization leaders.

If not for the tyrannical nature of Crimson Enslavement, a normal contract might have already backfired.

Through the Tyrant of Horror, Levi also became aware of the Dark Dominator, and quite a bit about its master, the Blood Sea Mosquito Lord.

Not much needs to be said about the Dark Dominator; according to current intelligence, it’s certainly dead.

The underground kingdom it ruled vanished overnight.

This became an unsolved mystery of the Blood Rain Domain, leaving other overlords trembling with fear.

They didn’t know what formidable enemy the Dark Dominator had provoked.

As for the Blood Sea Mosquito Lord, long ago, ten thousand years ago, it left the Nightmare World, embarking on a campaign across the Multidimensional Plane. No one knows its precise location.

This made Levi breathe a sigh of relief.

It seemed he still had some time to develop.

Now, all Eight Kings of the Blood Rain Realm are dead.

Seizing the opportunity, Levi started continuously annexing territories near the Black Dragon Territory with his strong power.

However, he had no intention of taking over Blood Rain City or declaring himself king.

It was a hot potato.

Just the current territories were enough for the organization to develop and utilize for a long time, taking on too much would be counterproductive.

Too much fame in the Nightmare World, a place filled with powerhouses, is not a good thing.𝕗𝐫𝚎𝗲𝘄𝐞𝕓𝐧𝕠𝘃𝕖𝐥.𝐜𝚘𝚖

Levi was not tempted, but the other Great Lords elsewhere would not let such a chance slip by.

In the Blood Rain Realm and Tyrant Realm, there was a sense of an impending storm.

Similar events to the Eight Kings’ chaos were bound to emerge unless an Overlord Level intervened to stabilize the situation.

But it was of little concern to Levi, he just aimed to gather more resources to speed up the Ancient Dragon Continent’s growth.

The eighth-circle had now been established for twenty years, and its realm had stabilized quite well.

Although with the strengthened version of Fire Dragon Tribulation, he was equipped to face enemies.

But he still had to cultivate the eight-circle spells.

First and foremost were still a few Sequential Magic spells.

He had long obtained the two eight-circle spells "Thousand Thunder" and "Eight-direction Fierce Sun."

Given his previous foundation, their cultivation was not difficult.

Coupled with his Thunder God Body, and now powerful innate fire elemental spell.

Before long, he had cultivated to the eighteenth-tier level of eight-circle.

The maximum for eight-circle magic was the nineteenth rank.

Testing demonstrated that both the Thousand Thunder and Eight-direction Fierce Sun were indeed powerful.

However, as they were not perfected yet, their cost-effectiveness didn’t surpass the "Fire Dragon Tribulation."

Therefore, Levi would rely on the Fire Dragon Tribulation against regular enemies going forward.

When seriousness was necessitated, he would resort to even stronger methods.

Additionally, in the "Truth Magic Mirror," Levi acquired the "Small-scale Fragmentation Technique."

Also an eighth-circle spell, which is an advanced version of the "Micro Lysis Technique."

The difficulty of this spell was significantly higher than the previous two.

However, because he had a foundation, with some effort, he also reached the eight-circle level.

Regarding its power... in any case, it’s still effective for dismantling houses and effortlessly cracking arrays.

Thus, Levi branded three Eight-Circle Witch Marks.

If he persisted and cultivated all 81, he would seamlessly step into the Great Wizard Realm.

Regarding the Demon Slaying List, because he was in seclusion for a long time, his rank had dropped a bit again.

He was not in a rush, as currently, the non-random Sun Refining Artifacts available for exchange by eighth-circle wizards weren’t urgently needed by him.

Some of the best oddities had long been exchanged by the eighth-circle veterans.

Hence, he insisted on exchanging for two Sun Refining Artifacts during the seventh-circle period.

If not, entering the eighth-circle, due to the later disadvantage, his situation might be worse than at the seventh-circle.

His current objectives were to firstly fuse the "Elemental Proof" and secondly to complete the "Thunder God Body."

Everything else was left to fate.

...

In the southern sea.

Within a secret realm.

Suspected to be leading to the Heavenly World, the space tunnel had developed over hundreds of years, now a hundred meters wide in diameter.

Passing through this tunnel, one arrived in a vast world brimming with primitive and ancient ambiance.

Its size was not much inferior to Nora.

Dense demonic aura lingered between heaven and earth.

From time to time, terrifying beastly roars echoed in the mountains and forests.

In the wilderness, demonized beasts roamed rampant.

Clearly, this world also faced a demon invasion.

It appears, long before the wizard blood battle, this place already experienced an even more severe blood battle.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2331 - 494: Heaven’s Pact, Talisman Crafting Academy!

## Chapter 2331: Chapter 494: Heaven’s Pact, Talisman Crafting Academy!

Heavenly World.

Ape God Tribe, one of the six top tribes of this realm.

Since ancient times, the six great tribes of Ape God, Python God, Dragon God, Weasel God, Eagle God, and Turtle God have dominated heaven and earth.

For millions of years.

Only the unrivaled geniuses of these six major tribes can initiate the Heaven Ascension Trial, tread the celestial path, and attain the title of [Barbarian Lord]. Become a formidable power on par with the Gods.

"I, Meng Gang, wish to challenge the Heavenly Will. Where is the celestial path?"

"Where is the celestial path?"

A brawny man emanating the aura of a peak level-9, gripping an Iron Rod, questioned the heavens, bare-chested.

His eyes were sorrowful, his voice echoed across the heavens and earth, yet there was no response.

"Alas, what has happened to the Heavenly Will?"

"Indeed, how could our Ape God Tribe be so unlucky?"

"Could it be that Heaven intends to destroy our Ape God Tribe?"

Silhouettes of the barbarian tribes sighed helplessly.

Heavenly Will, as their Supreme God, seemed to have encountered some issues.

It is now the era of blood battles with the Abyss.

Demons invade in great numbers, termed by the barbarian tribes as "otherworldly demons."

The destruction of life, rivers of blood, people living in distress.

Among the top six tribes, now only four have barbarian lord powerhouses.

While seven demon god-level powerhouses, comparable to barbarian lords, have arrived.

They lurk menacingly in the dark void outside the Heavenly World.

The Heavenly Will has lost contact, and several peak level-9 [Soldier Lord] experts are unable to access the celestial path.

"Is the barbarian tribe truly doomed?"

Meng Gang gazed at the fragmented mountains and rivers.

The Specter rampaged, demonic aura lingered, from the domain outside the void, there were dark gazes spying.

Millennium Battle, the barbarian tribes incurred heavy losses.𝒻𝘳ℯℯ𝑤ℯ𝒷𝘯ℴ𝓋ℯ𝘭.𝑐ℴ𝑚

Earlier, they could rely on the terrain to gain an advantage over the demon army.

But as the number of demons increased, the demonic aura spread across the Heavenly World.

The oppression of demons by Heaven grew smaller and smaller.

Instead, some barbarian elderly and weak were polluted by the demonic aura, transforming into Demons.

The ferocious beasts of the wild forests, and even some tribes’ totemic Holy Beasts, were also transformed into terrifying demonic beasts.

With this gradual change, the balance of war began to tilt towards the side of evil mages.

Barbarian strongmen fell like rain, countless and innumerable.

In the Millennium Battle, the fallen [Soul Lord] strongmen numbered in the thousands.

The number of new Soul Lords far couldn’t match the loss.

The fallen [Soldier Lords] numbered over ten.

These were level 9 experts, each requiring a long time to be born.

Meng Gang’s friend, a Heavenly Cutting Soldiers possessor, She Tuo from the Python God Tribe, also perished in the Blood Battle.

Even the old [Barbarian Lord] of their Ape God Tribe, a level-10 strongman, perished.

Yet Meng Gang, the successor, cannot sense the Heavenly Will, nor initiate the Heaven Ascension Trial.

Without the support of the barbarian lord strongmen, how long can the Ape God Tribe endure?

At this rate, in a few millennia, the barbarian tribes may be overrun by evil mages.

This historic large civilization, which has produced countless strongmen, will also become a fleeting shadow.

"Meng Gang, come to the Python God Tribe, there’s an important matter to discuss."

A vast voice echoed in his mind.

Meng Gang’s expression changed, knowing it was the barbarian chief of the Python God Tribe.

...

Python God Tribe.

A towering statue of the Python God extended for miles, reaching into the sky.

The interior of the statue contained a separate space.

Before a giant round table, numerous figures of at least level 9 emerged.

The most striking were four terrifying silhouettes, with vitality like a Great Sun.

They were the barbarian chiefs of the Python God, Turtle God, Weasel God, and Eagle God Tribes.

All the highest battle powers of the Heavenly World were gathered here, indicating a significant event.

The Python God Barbarian Chief was a giant man in black armor, with a long spear on his back.

His imposing manner seemed to twist the void, and behind him coiled a towering giant serpent.

"We, the four barbarian lords, summoned all you Soldier Lords to discuss the life and death matter of our barbarian tribes. I hope that in the discussions to come, everyone can hold back their tempers, consider the reality of the situation, and avoid acting on impulse."

The Python God Barbarian Chief’s voice thundered like a shock of thunder.

The Turtle God Barbarian Lord, with a turtle shell on his back, was hunched and white-haired, resembling a Turtle Immortal.

"The blood battle has lasted a millennium, and the future trajectory is clear. I’m sure you all see that this demon invasion is unlike any past demonic tribulation; they won’t stop until they annihilate our Heavenly World."

The Weasel God Barbarian Lord, cloaked in white, was sturdy and lively-eyed.

"The Heavenly Will seems to have changed, disconnected. We cannot rely solely on Heaven; we must save ourselves."

The Eagle God Barbarian Chief’s gaze was sharp as an eagle, his presence commanding.

"Though I hate to admit it, with only our strength, we cannot overcome this calamity... Therefore, this time we’ve called in some allies."

At the Eagle God Barbarian Chief’s words, the gaze of each Soldier Lord shifted.

"Allies?"

"Who might they be?"

In unison, the four barbarian lords said:

"Radiant Sun God Wizard, Mist Sky Guardian, Hand of Netherworld Prison... the three of you, please appear and join us."

As the words were spoken.

Three figures gracefully descended.

The one on the far left wore a white robe, with a bushy beard and graying temples.

He was Mist Sky Guardian Marvin, a participant in the Five Sector Expedition of yore.

His Legendary Profession was [Wind Songster], and his legendary epithet was [Singer of the Calling Sea Breeze, Holy Master of the Mountain Mist].

The one in the middle wore a Red Flame Witch Robe adorned with a pattern of ten suns, illuminating eternity.

Of middle-aged appearance, he stood straight as if at the center of the world, the Radiant Sun God Wizard.

The one on the right donned a black robe, with deep eyes, around whom whispers seemed to murmur.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2332 - 494: Heaven’s Pact, Talisman Crafting Academy!

## Chapter 2332: Chapter 494: Heaven’s Pact, Talisman Crafting Academy!

Hand of Netherworld·Nix.

Legendary Profession [Time Tombkeeper], Legendary Honorific [The Sage Conversing with Souls, Guardian of Mortal Heroic Spirits].

Three Legendary Wizards actually came to the Heavenly World.

The Soldier Lords were shocked.

"Such powerful presence, all Barbarian Lord-level strongmen..."

"Who are they?"

"I don’t know, I’ve never heard of them."

The Radiant Sun God Wizard had a gentle demeanor, smiling as he spoke.

"Allow me to introduce myself, Radiant Sun God Wizard·Edmund, Grand Council Chairman of the Wizard Council. I am here today mainly to discuss cooperation in opposing the Abyss, and these two are my colleagues."

In Meng Gang’s heart, doubts arose.

He seemed to have heard some legends about wizards.

A group of sinister, unscrupulous, selfish colonizers.

Why would the four Barbarian Lords ever want to cooperate with them?

Isn’t this akin to seeking warmth from a tiger?

Even if they got through the Blood Battle, there was no guarantee they wouldn’t do something treacherous.

The other Soldier Lords, having heard about the wizard civilization, also wore wary expressions.

There was always a feeling that these three harbored ill intentions.

The Python God Barbarian Chief spoke:

"Lord Edmund, please elaborate."

Edmund gave a slight smile.

"As long as the various tribes of the Heavenly World form an alliance with our council, we will provide military, technological, and resource support. Forgive my intrusion, but your methods of opposing the Abyss are too primitive. We in Nora have the most advanced spells and techniques for biological control of demonic aura, and highly efficient battle groups, along with countless excellent talents. However, these can only be offered to friends and not to future enemies. Now that the wormhole between the Heavenly World and Nora World has been opened, resource and personnel exchanges between the two realms are no longer an issue. The choice between survival and destruction is in your hands."

Seeing the confident Edmund.

The Soldier Lords were evidently skeptical.

But the four Barbarian Lords knew in their hearts that everything Edmund said was true.

The Blood Battle situation the Wizard World currently faces is more severe than that of the Heavenly World.

Yet their performance was significantly better.

So far, none of their Level 10 strongmen had fallen, and their battle losses were far less than the barbarian tribes.

Several of the Barbarian Lords had secretly visited.

Currently, in the Wizard World, there are already thirteen Level 10 strongmen equivalent to Barbarian Lords.

The most important thing is, they are still increasing.

In just this millennium, two Level 10 strongmen have already been born.

In contrast, the barbarian tribes, even at their peak, only had six.

Now, there are only four, becoming increasingly weak.

Especially with the appearance of the inter-realm wormholes, the barbarian tribes can’t isolate themselves from the world.

Even if they don’t form an alliance, they still need to face challenges from the Wizard World.

It would be better to proactively enter into an alliance to first gain support from the Wizard World to stabilize the Blood Battle situation.

Then, after passing through the Blood Battle, adapt to the circumstances.

So a fierce debate on whether to ally with the Wizard World was underway.

...

Year 705 in Nora.

Year 493 of the Blood Battle.

The Wizard Council announced the establishment of a blood battle alliance with the barbarian tribes from the Heavenly World.

According to the alliance, the Wizard World will provide sufficient military forces during the Blood Battle, using the advanced technology of the Wizard World to support the barbarian tribes in their Blood Battle, jointly opposing the demons. In return, the Wizard Council has the right to mine, explore, and collect resources in the Heavenly World, and can also establish corresponding military bases.

The announcement caused an uproar among the wizards.

No one expected that the Wizard Council had already secretly met with the leaders of another powerful civilization.

However, for the Wizard World, it was also a good thing.

Compared to the wizard civilization, the Heavenly World was far less efficient in developing and utilizing its resources.

This was an opportunity to lawfully and reasonably seize the resources of another large civilization.

It was crucial for the stable continuation of the current Blood Battle.

Especially the Aether Stone, a resource of strategic importance involving multiple industries, was rarely developed by the barbarian tribes.

Anyone with sharp eyes could see that the Wizard Council’s alliance terms had many parts, but the core focus was mining rights.

This posed a significant risk for the barbarian tribes.

Yet, to gain support from the wizard civilization, they had no choice but to accept.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Levi looked at the news.

"Indeed, the Wizard Council discovered the Heavenly World long ago, and perhaps they’ve been waiting for this day."

"Resources like the Aether Stone are strictly controlled by the authorities, so I won’t think about it... But if I can explore the biological resources and combat techniques over there, it would greatly benefit the Ancient Dragon Continent."

The Wizard Council is recruiting teams to develop and support the barbarian tribes, making it an excellent opportunity.

Levi promptly gathered the department heads to discuss the matter.

In the end, he selected a hundred-member team from the Giant Beast Paradise, Dusk Holy Temple, and Tower of Dawn.

Led by a Level 7 Divine Light Knight, and accompanied by several Level 6 knights and Sixth-Circle Wizards.

The rest were all elite members of level 4 and above.

The team’s main goal was to collect biological resources there, especially from the Dragon Clan.

Herbs, materials, and so on would naturally be welcome.

"I hope there will be some gains."

Before departure, to ensure the team’s safety.

Everyone was equipped with corresponding trump cards, and the team leader, the Divine Light Knight, was fully armed.

Cautiously proceeding, they should be able to return in triumph.

Moreover, the Divine Light Knight could contact Levi at any time through the round table.

If there were any problems, he could also rush to provide support.

Thinking of the Heavenly World, Levi remembered Isa.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2333 - 494: Heaven’s Pact, Talisman Crafting Academy!

## Chapter 2333: Chapter 494: Heaven’s Pact, Talisman Crafting Academy!

She ultimately didn’t manage to advance to level 6 and left in disappointment.

Otherwise, she could have joined the team to the Heavenly World and witnessed the world of the barbarian tribes’ ancestors.

Martha was already mentally prepared for Isa’s departure.

White-haired people sending off black-haired people is the most normal thing for transcendent beings.

He sighed and opened the Blood Battle Daily.

[Good news! The Gondor City Defense Battle has concluded, thanks to the combined efforts of the Gondor City Lord, the Gondor Three Heroes, and all the citizens of Gondor. The 69th Legion of the Demon Army, which tried to conquer Gondor City in a month, was successfully repelled! Two Level 8 demons were slain by the Gondor Three Heroes, three Level 8 demons were defeated and escaped, while countless low-level and mid-level demons were killed or wounded! After this battle, the rankings of the Gondor Three Heroes on the Demon Slaying List have all entered the top twenty!]

"Not bad, the three of them have killed another two Level 8 demons. Their points should soon be enough to exchange for new Bright Moon Artifact."

...

Tower of Dawn.

During this period, some apprentice wizards discovered.

That within the school’s departments, a new one called [Talisman Making Department] had unknowingly appeared.

"Talisman making, what is this?"

"It’s my first time seeing it too."

Out of curiosity, many students enrolled in this course.

After listening to the teacher’s introduction to Supreme Divine Talismans, they were all shocked.

"What? Spell scrolls that don’t require consuming Spiritual Origin? Is it for real?"

"Yes, if these things were produced in tens and thrown all at once, even an enemy one level higher might not be able to withstand it."

"That’s not all, if I make a hundred Supreme Divine Talismans, I might be able to kill a fourth-circle with a third-circle body."

"If with a fifth-circle body, throwing out a thousand Supreme Divine Talismans, how would a sixth-circle react?"

Upon deeper understanding.

The students realized it wasn’t as simple as that.

Although Supreme Divine Talismans don’t consume Spiritual Origin, the making process is quite troublesome.

Take the most basic [Small Fireball Talisman] for example.

You need fire element beast skin to make [talisman paper], and refined beast blood for [talismanic ink].

Use hair from mouse tails or wolf tails, or some bird feathers to make a [talisman pen].

Need to master many parts corresponding to the Fire Dragon Talismans such as [charm core], [talisman foot], [talisman array], [talisman note].

Finally, you must master the corresponding [Summoning God Spell].

To learn Supreme Divine Talismans, one must first have some basic knowledge of arrays and weapon-making.

Then, all these complex steps need to be executed flawlessly.

In the initial stages of talisman making, the failure rate is generally high. Each failure wastes materials.

The power of Supreme Divine Talismans depends on the craftsmanship involved and can be categorized into four grades.

Low Grade, Mid-grade, Top-grade, and top-grade.

The same type of talisman, produced with different Proficiency and techniques, varies in quality and also depends on luck.

Top-grade talismans far outmatch Low Grade ones in power.

The Divine Talisman Dao is entirely a profound study.

Though for now, it does not rival the Three Arts of Wizardry, it demands a considerable investment of time.

Some students backed out right away.

Yet some were very interested, and immediately enrolled in learning.

Once these students made some achievements, they shone brightly in the academy’s internal competitions through the Divine Talisman Dao.

An older wizard with average talent relied on the talismans to defeat a slightly famous talented contestant.

It was a major upset.

The entire faculty and student body were astonished.

"This Divine Talisman Dao seems indeed quite powerful."𝒇𝒓𝙚𝒆𝔀𝓮𝓫𝒏𝓸𝙫𝓮𝓵.𝓬𝙤𝙢

"Yes, that talented contestant is a candidate with Special Talent, reached the second-circle ordinary realm at only thirty years old, and carries a top-grade Wizard Tool, always ranking high in previous competitions."

"The Divine Talisman Dao has great potential!"

Thus.

The Talisman Making Department started gaining popularity again.

More and more people began enrolling in the course.

Besides the basic [Small Fireball Talisman], there were hundreds of other Supreme Divine Talismans available to learn.

The schools of talismanics covered almost all mainstream schools in Wizard World, and even some lesser-known ones.

Among them, several talismans were the most practical.

This series of talismans is known as [Nine Dragon Talisman].

[Fire Dragon Talisman], summons a world-ending Fire Dragon with formidable power, which can be enhanced by sheer quantity.

The contestant who made the upset used dozens of Fire Dragon Talismans to blast the enemy away.

[Water Dragon Talisman], summons a Water Dragon to control the enemy.

[Thunder Dragon Talisman], affixed to oneself, instantly transforms into lightning, essential for escaping.

[Earth Dragon Talisman], summons an Earth Dragon, forming an indestructible barrier.

...

Such varieties are countless.

The most formidable and intricate remain [Shadow Dragon Talisman] and [Ten Thousand Dragon Talisman].

The former can summon a Shadow Creature of equivalent level from the Shadow World based on the Spell Caster’s cultivation.

Moreover, theoretically, they can be used in combination. Provided your spiritual force is adequate and you have abundant financial resources, you can entirely throw out ten thousand Shadow Dragon Talismans, summoning ten thousand Shadow Creatures.

But it’s clearly unrealistic.

Although talismans serve as mediums to summon Shadow Creatures, maintaining their presence still requires one’s own spiritual force.

Furthermore, the Shadow Creatures summoned by talismans are one-time-use.

Once the effect expires, it vanishes without a trace.

The next time when new talismans are used, new Shadow Creatures will be summoned.

In comparison, the [Ten Thousand Dragon Talisman] is even more powerful.

Wherever the Ten Thousand Dragon Talisman is affixed, that place will come alive, transforming into [Daoist Soldier] to fight, All Plants and Trees are Soldiers.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2334 - 494: Heaven’s Pact, Talisman Crafting Academy!

## Chapter 2334: Chapter 494: Heaven’s Pact, Talisman Crafting Academy!

It can be said: Call the Wind and Summon the Rain, Planting Beans into Soldiers!

Omnipotent!

After this, everyone also learned that the creator of the Supreme Divine Talisman was indeed the Dusk Palace Master!

Everyone’s hearts and minds were shaken.

The Dusk Palace Master is truly a genius, researching such a secret technique.

Some originally worried, their doubts gradually dissipated.

Some people also thought of the Divine Talisman Dao of the Supreme Archmage in the Dark Ancient Tower.

Presumably, the Dusk Palace Master was inspired by it to create this method.

Regardless, from now on, the Divine Talisman Dao has gradually become widespread on the Ancient Dragon Continent.

...

The years rushed by, five years later.

Nora Calendar Year 710.

Blood Battle Year 498.

More and more people began to see the Supreme Divine Talisman as a craft.

Gradually, on the Ancient Dragon Continent, the term "Wizard Four Arts" emerged.

This left wizards from other organizations somewhat baffled.

On our side, it’s all "Three Arts of Wizardry."

Since when did your Ancient Dragon Continent update the version to become "Wizard Four Arts"?

After some inquiries, they learned that the Tower of Dawn is now teaching the Divine Talisman Dao.

The power of the Supreme Divine Talisman is unfathomable, with diverse methods.

Some keen ones also discovered that some of the methods of the Supreme Divine Talisman seem related to the abilities of the Dusk Palace Master himself.

Those who participated in the Dark Ancient Tower would also associate it with the mage methods inside the tower.

This made them even more passionate.

The Supreme Divine Talisman of the mage has always been what they desired.

As of now, the Divine Talisman Dao is not open to outsiders.

Thus, wizards of the Ancient Dragon Continent eager to learn the Divine Talisman Dao have flocked here over the years.

Many nomadic wizards are particularly moved.

They are lacking in resources, and they naturally lack top-quality and top-grade Wizard Tools to face enemies.

Not to mention rare treasures, these uncommon items.

Learning arrays? Too difficult, with no mentorship, entry is hard.

Weapon-making and pharmacy are similar, and they are all money-burning professions.

Hearing about it, crafting the Supreme Divine Talisman only requires some beast skin and such, far better than needing large quantities of herbs and minerals for pharmacy and weapon-making.

For these people, the Ancient Dragon Continent naturally proceeds with selection according to the organization’s standards.

They are also required to swear an oath not to pass the Divine Talisman Dao privately.

Furthermore, if anyone leaves the organization without permission and harms the organization.

Their crafted Supreme Divine Talisman will turn into a scrap of paper.

Regarding the Divine Talisman Dao, all final explanations fall under the authority of the Supreme Divine Talisman Master, the Dusk Palace Master.

Despite many restrictive conditions, applicants still stream endlessly.

Through the wave of Supreme Divine Talisman, the Ancient Dragon Continent recruited many wizards whose cultivation was already accomplished.

Thus, the strength of the Tower of Dawn further expanded.

With the Supreme Divine Talisman as something pivotal, when these people want to leave, they have to weigh the situation.

Coupled with the constraint of the oath, it is more solid than conventional organizations.

Levi’s purpose was thus achieved.

The Divine Talisman Dao naturally also caught the attention of the higher-ups in the Wizard World.

One day, the Old Witch of the Witch’s Family came to the Emperor’s Palace with a smiling face.

"Dusk Palace Master, long time no see, hope you’re well."

Levi smiled and said:

"Is there something on the witch’s mind?"

The Old Witch hesitated for a moment, and said:

"To be honest, I’ve also heard about the Supreme Divine Talisman. The foundation of this Supreme Divine Talisman should be the methods you, Sir Levi, personally mastered. Essentially, it’s a form of borrowing through the talisman as a medium, right?"

An insight like the Old Witch’s easily guessed the essence of the Supreme Divine Talisman.

"Indeed."

Levi did not hide it; this matter cannot be concealed, and even normal people can see it.

Because the spells of the Supreme Divine Talisman aren’t any secret.

Public spells like the Fireball Technique are easy to speak of.

Take the so-called Nine Dragon Talisman, basically, they are Levi’s innate spells.

These spells, used frequently during demon-hunting, are also no secret in the Wizard World.

Those with a keen interest can gather information.

This is the inevitable trouble of being famous.

However, Levi doesn’t worry that enemies will master his methods through the Supreme Divine Talisman.

Because, currently, the spells used in the Supreme Divine Talisman.

Are either spells learned along the way with little use.

Or his innate spells, which everyone already knows.

The core spells he masters like the Micro Lysis Technique, Absolute Ice Point, Luck Changing Coin.

Are naturally not included in the Supreme Divine Talisman.

The Old Witch said:

"I’m impressed; many have tried such ideas, but until now, you’re the one who succeeded."

Levi laughed heartily.

"I was just lucky."

The Old Witch said:

"I wish to reach some cooperation with the Dusk Palace Master. We can provide some resources or knowledge in exchange for the Dusk Palace Master granting authority on the Supreme Divine Talisman to our organization’s witches, allowing them to learn the Divine Talisman Dao."

The Witch’s Family has been too impoverished these years.

One generation is worse than the previous.

Some witches, after marriage, put less thought into their organization, siding elsewhere.

Coupled with the devastation of the Blood Battle, the organization’s overall strength has been surpassed by many high-level wizard organizations.

These, the Old Witch sees with her own eyes.

But she’s now the leader and is powerless.

She dares not easily change the ancestral teachings, for she’s timid and even less dare to blaze new trails.

To persevere a little longer, leave the organization to the successor, she would be liberated and believe in the wisdom of future generations.

In the present, through the Supreme Divine Talisman, slightly enhancing the witches’ strength could relieve it a bit.

After Levi pondered, he said solemnly:

"Sorry, other collaborations can be discussed, but due to some special reasons, I can only pass the Supreme Divine Talisman to members of my own organization. I hope the witch understands."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2335 - 494: Heaven’s Covenant, Talisman Crafting Academy!

## Chapter 2335: Chapter 494: Heaven’s Covenant, Talisman Crafting Academy!

The Supreme Divine Talisman is my advantage.

He wanted to use this opportunity to expand the strength of the Ancient Dragon Continent a bit.

If he set a precedent for letting other organizations learn it.

Wouldn’t he have to agree if other friendly organizations sought cooperation with Levi?

As for resources, the Ancient Dragon Continent doesn’t really lack them now.

What he truly wanted... were the witches from the Witch’s Family!

It’s known that the Dusk Holy Temple faces a severe imbalance of more men than women, like wolves with little meat, hardly a temple.

Even with the Tower of Dawn, it isn’t enough to alleviate this problem.

As long as the Witch’s Family is annexed, over time and through adaptation, it will certainly solve the single status of a broad number of knights.

Emotions grow over time; there’s no such thing as love at first sight—it’s all about being attracted to beauty!

The Old Witch smiled wryly and said:

"Alright, I understand, my lord. Sorry for bothering you."

Watching the Old Witch’s desolate back, Levi shook his head and continued his cultivation.

The next day, Triss asked:

"Did the Old Witch come?"

Levi nodded.

Triss had already guessed what it was about.

"Do you think I should talk to the Old Witch about merging the Witch’s Family into the Ancient Dragon Continent?"

Levi said:

"She can’t make that decision; otherwise, the Witch’s Family would have started recruiting male wizards a long time ago."

Triss gently brushed her hair, appearing thoughtful.

"That’s true..."

...

Five years later.

Year 712 of Nora.

Unknowingly, the prolonged blood war has entered its 500th year.

The pioneer team led by the Divine Light Knight has been very successful in these years.

She saved several barbarian groups on the brink of being annihilated by demons, gaining the goodwill of those alien races.

Through this, she established good relationships and set up small branches of the Dusk Holy Temple in the Heavenly World.

More and more Barbarian Battle Techniques were stored in the knowledge repository of the Dusk Holy Temple.

Moreover, some mixed-blood dragon clans and rare creatures were brought back for breeding in the Giant Beast Paradise.

The Wizard Council profited greatly in the Heavenly World.

Countless Aether Stone ores were transported to the Wizard World to support the expenditures for the blood war and the operations of the council.

Of course, to fulfill the alliance treaty.

The council also dispatched numerous Grand Wizards, even sending the Legendary Wizard - the Hand of Netherworld Prison - to the battlefield of the Heavenly World.

They formed the Heaven Alliance Army with the tribes of the Heavenly World to jointly resist the demon army there.

Clearly, the demons didn’t expect these two unrelated civilizations to join forces.

For a time, the demon army in the Heavenly World suffered defeat after defeat, with the barbarians reclaiming many cities.

In addition, the barbarians spent great costs introducing Oasis One, mechanical creatures, and other advanced technologies.

These were used to purify demonic aura and lower the casualty rate among barbarian warriors.

They also actively searched among their tribes for those with wizarding talent, hoping to send them to study in the Wizard World and return to aid in rebuilding the barbarians.

However, they found that talented individuals among the barbarians were exceedingly rare.

The blood battle battlefield on the Nora side was equally intense.

Except for the Sorren Continent, other continents more or less faced demonic calamities.

On the Nora Continent, all schools and organizations entered a state of total war.

The Gondor Three Heroes no longer needed to hunt demons on the God-forsaken Continent; they could earn war merit right at their doorstep.

The momentum of the demon wave was tremendous.

The Three Heroes’ cooperation was becoming flawless, and they grew ever more proficient at slaying level 8 demons.

Although still not matching their true potential, they’re comparable to an ace battle group.

In the era when the Dusk Palace Master gradually faded into silence, they remained the brightest new stars.

As for those of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, they had disappeared.

After all, the Gondor Three Heroes’ joint efforts could slay level 8 demons.

The Venerables also had to consider carefully if the risk of assassination was worth it.

They tallied the cases over the years and discovered something terrifying.

That all attempts to assassinate the Three Heroes... failed without exception.

So even someone like Emperor Dagon, who was obsessed with the Holy Infant, gradually let go of it.

They realized they just couldn’t provoke them.

Of course, the current quietness didn’t mean surrender.

This group of people were like waiting vipers, ready to strike at the right opportunity.

During a grand auction on the Nora Continent.

The Holy Infant acquired the "Heart of Cold King", a Morning Star-level oddity, for 700 million Aether Stones.

This was the last oddity in the Cold King Series, a critical piece.

After refining it, his Ice and Fire Holy Body saw some improvements, and his spiritual force increased by 60 points.

Yet he was still far from becoming the Ice and Fire Divine Body.

Moreover, the Snow King underwent another evolution, adding a white frost crown on its bald head.

The overall appearance seemed more imposing than before, better befitting the "kingly" aura.

With this, the Cold King Series reached complete Perfection!

Gathering a single King-level series alone took the Holy Infant and Levi centuries.

One can only imagine the difficulty of completing other higher-level sequences.

Next is to gradually complete the Winter Emperor Series and then pursue the more advanced Frost God Series.

Compared to the Burning School of Thought, competition within the Frost Faction was much more manageable.

With the strength of the Holy Infant, only one person from the Frost Faction ranked higher on the level 8 Demon Slaughter List than him.

In spell progression, the Holy Infant also made rapid advances.

Even though he hadn’t yet reached Seven Rings Perfection, he had imprinted 9 Witch Marks.

When his spiritual force hits its maximum, the Witch Marks are expected to reach complete perfection of 15.

After two centuries of relentless effort.

Gandaph and the students and teachers of the Body Refining Academy finally researched the middle-level sections of the Purple Crystal Body Refining Technique.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2336 - 494: Heaven’s Covenant, Talisman Crafting Academy!

## Chapter 2336: Chapter 494: Heaven’s Covenant, Talisman Crafting Academy!

Not only that, it also optimized the previous low-level section, creating version 2.0.

After experiments, the low-level and middle-level Purple Crystal Body Refining Technique can seamlessly integrate.

If fully mastered, among Fifth-Circle Wizards, it would definitely be outstanding.

Even with only one-third of the power of the Amethyst Race, it would still be terrifying.

After all, anyone from this race, placed in the Wizard World, would be considered genius level.

Some outstanding ones are even top-level geniuses.

Those low-level wizards practicing the Purple Crystal Body Refining Technique, also show excellent performance on the Blood Battle Battlefield.

Those of the same realm, like Gargoyles, are generally not a match.

As a reward, Gandaph received a Bright Moon-level Body Refining Artifact, "Red Snake Swallowing the Sun".

This is a fire element oddity, its quality no less than the "Elephant God’s Proof" he had previously refined.

After refining it, his spiritual force increased by 200 points.

He also thereby comprehended a special refining body physique, named "Snake God Body".

Gandaph integrated it into his "Dragon Elephant Holy Body", elevating it to a higher level.

In his spare time, Gandaph often practices against the Holy Infant in the Nightmare World.

He wants to test how his "Dragon Elephant Holy Body" compares to its "Ice and Fire Holy Body".

The two have mixed victories, with strengths nearly equal.

Gandaph occasionally has a whim to spar with Lord Victor.

The result... so far has not been a win.

Firstly, his realm is somewhat weaker compared to Victor.

More crucially, Victor’s "Heavenly Star Sword Formation" is too formidable.

Whenever the sword formation’s ultimate move is unleashed, Gandaph returns to the city.

Not to mention, Victor himself has a Qi Sect Cultivation of level 6 late stage.

A single "Shattered Invisible Sword Qi" is already perfected.

Paired with the sword formation, currently Gandaph cannot find its weak point.

Of course, Gandaph’s "Dragon God Domain" has also almost caused Victor to fail several times.

Compared to Gandaph and the Holy Infant, Victor’s collection of the "Golden Emperor Series" seems smooth sailing.

Through the auction, War Merit Store, and various means.

He successfully acquired the Morning Star Artifact "Golden Emperor’s Boots".

His own gold element affinity talent has also reached unimaginable heights.

Thus, his cultivation over the years has sped up, and he is not far from Seven Rings Perfection.

Moreover, the accompanying spiritual creature "Golden Emperor" is even more extraordinary, its every move truly has the demeanor of an Empress.

Solely relying on this spiritual creature, Victor in the same realm of wizards, has already established an unbeatable position.

"Golden Emperor Series", totaling five oddities, over these hundreds of years, Victor has already collected four.

The final one, "Golden Emperor’s Chain", is a Bright Moon-level artifact.

The current War Merit Store has yet to show it.

He still needs to continue through the auction and other avenues to try his luck.

In terms of Witch Marks, Victor has already imprinted 11.

As the leader of the Gondor Three Heroes, his strength is unquestionable.

...

Witch’s Family.

The old witch is chatting with a witch who appears like a middle-aged beauty.

The beauty is Wind Witch Wendy.

She is one of the few Storm Faction practitioners in the Witch’s Family.

Currently at senior eighth-ring cultivation, she is the strongest besides the old witch.

Also considered by the old witch as a successor.

"Witch, I have an idea."

"Tell me about it."

"Don’t get mad."

"Alright... you say."

"Why don’t we suggest to the congress to integrate as a whole into the Ancient Dragon Continent, maintaining our current structure of Witch’s Family, but from now on, becoming like the Tower of Dawn organizations, under the jurisdiction of the Dusk Palace Master."

"Did Triss tell you this?"

"No, it’s my own idea. After the sub-dimensional portal returned, our Six Star Towers have scattered across the four seas, the original Star Tower is practically defunct, now the Ocean School of Thought organizations wage war individually, but other organizations have Grand Wizards at their backs, people at the Central Realm, since the fall of the Star Witch ten thousand years ago, our Witch’s Family has never birthed another Grand Wizard. We sound good being a top-level organization, but we know that in reality, we are no longer in the same league."

"You speak sensibly, but our Witch’s Family has persisted for so long, if we integrate into the Ancient Dragon Continent, we’d lose independence and be removed from the top wizard organizations. Our generation, would it not be a betrayal?"

"Top-level organization is just an empty title, why care so much? Is the Ancient Dragon Continent a top-level wizard organization? No, but look at these newcomers to the Wizard World, they all want to go to the Ancient Dragon Continent, not our Witch’s Family. Besides a group of pretty witches, we have no competitiveness left..."

The old witch sighed.

The Wind Witch’s words made sense.

Having been neighbors for these years, she personally witnessed the state of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

To be honest, whether it’s surface power or hidden foundation, they have surpassed the Witch’s Family.𝙛𝒓𝓮𝒆𝔀𝒆𝙗𝓷𝒐𝙫𝒆𝙡.𝒄𝓸𝓶

For hundreds of years, that organization has been accumulating foundation.

While the Witch’s Family has been consuming precursor’s foundation.

No organization lasts forever.

To some extent, the Witch’s Family can last until now.

Can barely maintain the dignity of a top wizard organization, it’s already quite decent.

Perhaps, after the blood battle, the future might turn around, regaining former glory.

But the problem is, the blood battle is intensifying, it’s already running out of time.

The old witch started having a sense of helplessness.

"I will go to the Sorren Continent to discuss face-to-face with a senior there."

Seeing the old witch’s figure dissipate.

The Wind Witch sighed in relief.

"Seems there’s still hope."

She is a meticulous observer.

She noticed, whether it’s Elena or Triss.

These two former members of the Witch’s Family, after getting close to the Dusk Palace Master, have both prospered.

Their cultivation speed has already exceeded their friends who stayed in the Witch’s Family.

This means something, there’s no need to say explicitly!

Now the Witch’s Family has such geographical conditions and good relations with the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Might as well take this opportunity to join, to rise together...

This is what they call providential fortune.

If one person obtains the Way, the chickens and dogs ascend to heaven.

The Dusk Palace Master has a high probability of advancing to become a Grand Wizard, or even legendary.

If not to curry favor now, then when?

The old witch is not bad, just too traditional.

Boom!

Suddenly, the entire Witch’s Family started to tremble.

The Wind Witch’s face changed, she flew outside.

The sky cracked, revealing one after another Demon Mountain in the void, a total of four.

Several Level 8 Demons exuding vast aura perched on top.

Tens of thousands demons, like heavenly troops and generals, in combat array, descending amidst laughter.

Just as the old witch left for the Sorren Continent, these demons took advantage and invaded.

Wendy knew there must be a traitor within the organization.

But now was not the time to investigate.

She sent messages for help to the old witch, official channels, and to the nearby Ancient Dragon Continent.

"All members of the Witch’s Family, prepare to face the enemy!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2337 - 495: The Witch Joins, A New Millennium, A New Ancient Dragon Continent!

## Chapter 2337: Chapter 495: The Witch Joins, A New Millennium, A New Ancient Dragon Continent!

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Emperor’s Palace.

After ascending to the eighth circle, Levi has had more holidays each month apart from his cultivation.

Combining work and rest is the key.

Cultivation is just a means, not the goal.

Living is the priority... he has realized it!

It’s been almost thirty years since he ascended to the eighth circle.

In his daily life, he mainly reviews and perfects the cultivation journey of the past millennium, filling in gaps and refining it constantly.

He also compiled and organized experiences from traveling in the Sea of Ruins and exploring various planes like the Land of Darkness.

Once he becomes fully prosperous and turns into a figure like Sauron.

Why not publish something like "Levi’s Autobiography" or "Conversing with the Master of the Dusk Palace" as a character biography?

Over the years, he has continuously refined the eighth circle meditation supplementary potion, and his pharmacy level has also risen dramatically.

Weapon-making has similarly improved.

[Snow Iron Dragon Armor], [Falling Star Ring], [Purple Holy Crucible], [Bag of Gluttony], [Amethyst Light Sword].

These five major Wizard Tools have all been promoted to the eighth circle level by Levi.

The materials used are from the Level 8 Demon Materials he hunted.

Only a small portion of the eighth-level elemental metal was mixed in.

Eighth-level metals are exceedingly rare; even Levi does not have much.

Among them, [Falling Star Ring] and [Snow Iron Dragon Armor] are top-quality eighth circle Wizard Tools.

Others are simply ordinary eighth circle ones.

But for Levi, they are completely sufficient.

Wizard Tools are just auxiliary means for him.

His foundation is still his strong body and many spell abilities.

After years of refining, Levi has classified weapon-making materials into different tiers in his mind.

From ordinary to top-grade, they are: ordinary biological materials, regular elemental metals, amethyst.

Biological materials have the advantage of being abundant, renewable, and varied in type, meeting various needs.

However, the durability and fatigue level of the materials themselves are not as good as the latter two. Even with special refining, this remains true.

Hence, they are most suitable for refining standardized Wizard Tools and mechanical creatures for mass production.

Elemental metals and other rare ores have higher attributes than biological materials in all aspects.

But the downside is the low output, as they require a lengthy nurturing process and are considered non-renewable resources.

Near the Nora World, due to decades of high-speed development of wizard civilization and the explosive growth of wizard numbers.

With endless mining, rare metal ores have almost been exhausted.𝒻𝘳ℯℯ𝑤ℯ𝒷𝘯ℴ𝓋ℯ𝘭.𝑐ℴ𝑚

Fortunately, the advent of the New World in recent years has temporarily ameliorated this issue.

The best materials for weapon refinement are undoubtedly amethyst. Essentially, this is further purification and reaction of elemental and rare metals through the Amethyst Race, achieving a qualitative change.

Thus, amethyst’s hardness, durability, and all other attributes are optimal, significantly increasing the quality rate of Wizard Tools refinement.

It’s no wonder that the Holy Infant can forge so many top-grade Wizard Tools; amethyst certainly contributes a lot.

These years, the Amethyst Race rarely troubles him or the Three Avatars anymore and seldom appears in the Wizard World.

Maybe because they suffered heavy losses previously, they started to recuperate.

Now that Levi has the strength, he intends to actively search for and hunt the Amethyst Race.

Thus, he instructed the Spider King to conduct a carpet search via avatars across various planes. Report immediately to him whenever there’s a clue about the Amethyst Race.

Over the years, there have been some gains.

The Spider King has found several planes suspected to be stronghold of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

Levi instructed it not to alert the snakes.

Once he advances all his breathing techniques to the eighth level, he will pay them a visit.

Besides, as before, he again chose a Rune Language.

These years he has cultivated to the third level.

Levi —————————

Hanging Rune: Level 3, Special Effect: Power of Dark Monkey Constellation (Level 3).

...

[Power of Dark Monkey Constellation (Level 3): Rune Language communicates with the Dark Monkey Constellation, amplifying your elemental resistance with star power, current amplification is 20%.]

In Levi’s mind, a black monkey hanging in the void has its eyes tightly shut.

This is the Dark Monkey Constellation.

Its functionality is fairly standard in enhancing elemental resistance, indirectly boosting Levi’s defense capability.

Thus.

He already mastered the eight Rune Languages of [Strength], [Chariot], [Hermit], [Lovers], [Moon], [Fool], [Magician], [Hanging Rune].

The constellations they represent are [Horned Bull], [Heavenly Horse], [Hidden Snake], [Aries], [Jade Rabbit], [Blind Pig], [Spirit Rat], [Dark Monkey].

Among the constellations, he should be able to gather the Twelve Signs. This is quite interesting for someone with a collection obsession.

With increased elemental resistance, whether it’s a wizard’s elemental spell or a transcendent creature’s spell-like ability, the damage caused to Levi will be correspondingly reduced.

A significant reason for Levi’s strong defense is that he possesses several attributes of Dragon Clan physique.

[Red Emperor Dragon Body], [Golden Brilliance Dragon Body], these, all have strong elemental resistance.

Now, with the boost from the Hanging Rune, he is bound to reach an exceptionally terrifying level in the future.

Even the invincible Amethyst Race, known for their high magic resistance, are inferior in front of him.

After completing his cultivation, Levi arrives at the Nightmare World.

A giant dragon emitting a terrifying aura descends at his feet, it is the Tyrant of Horror.

"Master."

Levi asks:

"How is the territory situation recently?"

The Tyrant of Horror says:

"After expansion, the number of territories in the Black Dragon Territory has increased to 36, occupying one-fifth of the Blood Rain Realm; currently, we have temporarily stopped expanding and are mainly absorbing the resources of our current territories to carry out development."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2338 - 495: The Witch Joins, A New Millennium, A New Ancient Dragon Continent!

## Chapter 2338: Chapter 495: The Witch Joins, A New Millennium, A New Ancient Dragon Continent!

Levi said:

"That’s right, keep up the good work... Remember, from now on you will be known as the Black Dragon Lord. Try not to take action to avoid revealing that your cultivation has dropped to Level 8."

The Tyrant of Horror said:

"I understand."

Over the years, Levi has remained behind the scenes. He is the actual controller of the Black Dragon Territory, but the figure put forward as ruler is the "Tyrant of Horror."

Levi himself has a shallow foundation in the Nightmare World, lacking enough credentials, and many treat him as a pushover, looking to cause trouble.

Meanwhile, the Tyrant of Horror has long been famous, originally being the lord of a realm.

The outside world is unaware that the Tyrant of Horror has fallen to Level 8 and still considers it a Level 9 expert.

Now that the Blood Rain Overlord is absent, it has returned with renewed force. Hearing its name, those covetous eyes withdrew.

The Black Dragon Territory also gained temporary peace.

Having inspected various territories, Levi collected a batch of Pharmacy’s Spiritual Dream Grass.

He was preparing to go offline when Triss, with her clothes fluttering, hurriedly flew to the Wizard Tower.

"Levi, it’s bad news, the Witch’s Family is besieged by the Demon Army."

Levi’s expression changed slightly.

"What?"

The Witch’s Family is merely tens of thousands of miles from the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Any danger there could easily affect this place.

He asked:

"What are the enemy’s current forces like?"

Triss replied:

"There are four Level 8 demons, additionally accompanied by a Level 8 Early Stage Dragon Abomination steed. At the Witch’s Family, we have only the Wind Witch, an eighth-circle senior, and the Guardian Immortal Banyan Dragon. They have activated the protective array, but it’s uncertain how long it can hold."

Levi pondered.

"Such power suggests they’re prepared. Let’s go and take a look."

The Witch’s Family isn’t too far from the Sorren Continent either. If official battle groups arrive... Levi’s Dragon Abomination could be pre-empted!

...

The Witch’s Family.

Four Demon Mountains formed a cooperative trend, spanning a thousand miles, all an endless ocean of demonic aura.

Within the magic clouds, demons fell like rain onto the protective barrier of the Witch’s Family.

The Wind Witch, Cat Witch, and other witches guarding the Witch’s Family continuously cast spells toward the sky.

Powerful innate spells and primordial soul spells bombarded in turns, each strike able to kill many demons.

However, the number of demons showed no signs of decreasing.

Demon corpses fell around the Witch’s Family, releasing more Demon Blood and demonic aura.

Not long into the battle, the Witch’s Family had transformed into Abyss Demon Soil.

The demons thrived, with visibly enhanced strength.

Only in environments rich in demonic aura can they truly unleash their power.

Thus, the tactic has always been to sacrifice many low-level demons as cannon fodder.

Quickly altering the environment to reduce the Nora plane’s suppression on them.

Then, the mid-level demons and demon lords would take action.

The Wind Witch commanded:

"Everyone, hold on a bit longer. The Old Witch will soon return. The demons intend a blitzkrieg to capture us. We are at a manpower disadvantage; we must not act impulsively. Hold the line within the barrier and wait for reinforcements."

After all, the Witch’s Family is a top wizard organization.

The array protecting the headquarters is a top-level eighth-circle formation, the Sea and Sky World Barrier.

If pushed to its limit, even the full-fledged assault of an eighth-circle spell can be withstood for a time.

Of course, the consumption of Aether Stones is astronomically high.

The Cat Witch transformed into a nimble black cat, moving like a phantom on the battlefield, claiming demon lives.

The Snow Lotus Witch with sixth-circle perfection performed admirably, dressed in blue treasure armor redeemed using war merit, a level 7 rare treasure.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Four massive pillars of demonic aura descended!

The four Level 8 demons were the Flame Demon, Sky Anger Demon, Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon, and Stone Statue Demon.

Leading them, the Flame Demon, at Level 8 Late Stage, twisted the void with flames around it.

Above its head, a Level 8 Early Stage Dragon Abomination hovered.

It had a wingspan of nearly ten thousand meters, shrouded in pale death energy and demonic aura.

Sweeping death energy and demon flame slammed against the barrier, creating waves of ripples.

The remaining three demons were all at Level 8 Mid Stage.

Such strength, even a declining witch’s family would find challenging.

Even a top wizard organization at its prime must be cautious.

For demons, a war action mobilizing such elite forces is rare.

It seems they’ve made up their minds to take down the Witch’s Family, starting with the weakest.𝘧𝘳𝘦ℯ𝓌𝘦𝒷𝘯𝑜𝑣𝘦𝓁.𝒸𝘰𝓂

Through the Demon Mountain Formation, the attacks of the four Level 8 demons converged.

With just one strike, the Sea and Sky Barrier trembled madly.

The Immortal Banyan Dragon spat out a white dragon breath straight into the sky.

The Dragon Abomination in mid-air sneered back with black dragon breath, the explosion dazzling like fireworks.

"Hmph, what pure-blood dragon clan, what a farce!"

The Immortal Banyan Dragon snorted coldly:

"It’s just relying on the power of the Demon Array, pretending to be strong!"

What a pity it grows too slowly; if it could grow faster, it would surely thrash the sub-dragon breed.

Along with another dark magic light descending from the sky, the barrier shuddered violently, actually starting to crack.

Dense demonic aura penetrated, accompanied by a foggy swarm of Spirit Illusion Demons.

These demons resemble ghosts, all spiritual beings, pervasive and insidious.

"Oh no, how did this barrier break so quickly?"

The Wind Witch, overseeing the situation, changed expression, and noticed a familiar figure in the corner with a peculiar smile.

"Snake Witch? You, you’re the traitor?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2339 - 495: The Witch Joins, A New Millennium, A New Ancient Dragon Continent!

## Chapter 2339: Chapter 495: The Witch Joins, A New Millennium, A New Ancient Dragon Continent!

The Snake Witch’s clothes began to burst apart, revealing her snow-white, jade-like body and peaks.

Fine cracks appeared on her delicate skin as demonic aura began to leak out.

In an instant, she transformed into a Mind Flayer exuding a level 8 aura, with thousands of tentacles fluttering in the wind.

"Kekekeke, the taste of a witch is indeed not bad."

It meant the taste literally.

When a Mind Flayer possesses someone, it eats the target’s brain to gain its memories.

The Snake Witch had long been swapped without her knowing.

Boom!

One by one, the tentacles turned into sharp swords, piercing through the witches’ bodies nearby.

These witches shriveled, becoming just human skins.

"Die!"

Seeing former companions die tragically in an instant.

The Cat Witch’s attack fiercely bombarded but was swatted away by the Mind Flayer’s tentacles, nearly losing her life.

At the same time, four Demon Mountains completely tore open the barrier seal and descended upon the Witch’s Family.

"Kill them all! Withdraw all forces within a quarter of an hour regardless of the results, do not linger in battle!"

The Flame Demon Commander roared.

The earth of the Witch’s Family cracked open, lava flowed, turning it into a hell on earth.

The battle today, the Witch’s Family has already lost.

Wendy and the Immortal Banyan Dragon flew out, blocking the Flame Demon Commander.

The remaining wizards formed a battle group to resist the demons’ attacks from all directions.

"Hahaha, tremble before the great Death’s Claw, Adis!"

The Dragon Abomination tore through the sky, wantonly spewing Dragon Flames.

Boom!

Suddenly, a vast aura swept out from within the Magic Tree.

Yet a phantom of a witch appeared, expressionless.

She pointed a finger, and an invisible wave swept toward the Flame Demon Commander.

The Flame Demon instinctively sensed danger, trying to dodge.

But it was restrained by the Wind Witch and the Immortal Banyan Dragon.

The next moment, the Flame Demon, who was just arrogantly boasting at Level 8 Late Stage, stopped moving.

It looked incredulously at its own body, its demon soul, all beginning to uncontrollably decompose...

Not only that, but the space around it was also disappearing.

The Wind Witch’s eyes were cold.

"This is the Decomposition Technique that generations of witches have branded inside the Magic Tree, your death is not unjust."

The Flame Demon Commander mysteriously vanished.

The other four Level 8 Demons and the Dragon Abomination were also taken aback.

"Is this the foundation of a top-level organization..."

"Don’t panic! Such a method must only be used once."

Having dealt with the strongest enemy, the Wind Witch and the Immortal Banyan Dragon were slightly relieved.

However, the situation before them was still not optimistic.

The battle had just started for a short while, and there were already many casualties.

And indeed, such a Decomposition Technique could only be used once.

The Mind Flayer’s tentacles danced wildly, attacking those ordinary members.

Suddenly, its expression changed drastically, as if sensing some danger, it quickly retreated.

On the ground, a black-armored swordsman appeared out of thin air.

He raised his right arm, aimed at the Mind Flayer, and murmured:

"You gaze upon me, and you behold destruction!"

In front of the Mind Flayer, a crimson star seemed to appear.

It radiated endless light and heat, crashing toward itself!

Once the Secret Word of Destruction is uttered, blood will be seen!

Rumble!

The Mind Flayer was struck as if by a heavy blow, its figure was blasted high into the sky.

Its demon body began to self-immolate, tentacles dissolved, internal organs shattered.

Boom!

Like a watermelon bursting, the Mind Flayer exploded.

Leaving only an extremely weakened Mind Flayer’s head with its demon soul, attempting to escape, but was obliterated by a stroke of Sword Qi.

Level 8 Early Stage Mind Flayer, dead!

Leon appeared in the void, collecting the Mind Flayer’s brain.

This was the most valuable part of its entire body, an essential material for many High-level Potions.

The battlefield situation changed rapidly.

On the demon’s side, two Level 8 demons died violently.

"Retreat!"

The other Level 8 demons, seeing the unfavorable situation, quickly used the Demon Mountain to shatter the void and retreat.

The purpose of their trip has already been achieved.

The Witch’s Family, after this surprise attack, suffered heavy casualties and a great loss of strength.

The instant appearance and slaying of the Mind Flayer by the Dusk Palace Master thoroughly shocked them.

This person, at Level 7 Peak, had already killed Level 8 demons dozens of times.

Now, having advanced to Level 8, it was unimaginable.

Without the Level 8 Late Stage Flame Demon Commander to oversee, they were no match for the old witch when she returned.

Levi used the Chaotic Sky Demon Mirror, keeping the Dragon Abomination in place.

Surrounded by the Silver Mountain Skyfall and the Wind Illusion Realm, the Dragon Abomination was trapped.

The other demons could flee, but not the Dragon Abomination!

Adis, unable to escape, roared ferociously, charging toward Levi.

Levi pointed a finger, the Fire Dragon Tribulation soared into the sky, transforming into the Flame Emperor’s Sword, and slashed down!

Boom!

Boom!

Under the dense onslaught of innate spells, Adis was instantly engulfed by the Sea of Fire.

The hard dragon scales burst apart, flesh ripped open, turning to charcoal.

Levi, wielding a longsword, slashed out 108 sword lights in an instant!

All the sword lights overlapped, tearing Adis’s massive Dragon Abomination body apart.

Demon Blood burned in the blue sky, the enormous body crashed down.

The Dragon Soul emerged, panicking.

"So strong... how can he be this strong?"

It knew it was no match for the Dusk Palace Master.

But it never expected to lose so thoroughly.

It was nothing short of a one-sided slaughter!

Boom!

Another Fire Dragon Tribulation erupted, igniting the Dragon Soul.

A web descended from the sky, capturing the Dragon Soul.

Levi let out a breath, looking around.

In that moment, those Level 8 demons had already fled.

Only some cannon fodder remained on the battlefield, slaughtered by his Black Shadow Army.

The Witch’s Family lay in ruins.

Even the Magic Tree burned with fierce Demon Flames.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2340 - 495: The Witch Joins, A New Millennium, A New Ancient Dragon Continent!

## Chapter 2340: Chapter 495: The Witch Joins, A New Millennium, A New Ancient Dragon Continent!

A coven of witches is casting spells to extinguish it.

This time, the demons have a clear goal, to launch a surprise attack at lightning speed.

Capturing the Witch’s Family would be best, but even if not, causing heavy damage is possible.

They succeeded.

What meets the eye are many witch corpses, ranging from apprentices to primordial soul witches.

This worsens the already dire situation of the Witch’s Family.

After this blow, it’s even harder to stand alongside other top wizard organizations.

Five hundred years after the Blood Battle, the demon’s offensive became even more brutal.

Triss looked at the chaos before her, her gaze complicated.

With the flames on the Magic Tree extinguished, the Wind Witch flew over, her face pale.

"Thank you, Dusk Palace Master, for your timely intervention."

If Levi hadn’t arrived in time to scare off this group of demons,

the consequences would have been unimaginable.

The Witch’s Family might truly be wiped out.

Only a few primordial soul witches could escape unscathed.

This demon attack came at great expense.

They even planted a Level 8 Heart Stealer as a spy within the Witch’s Family to dismantle the barrier’s protection from within.

They were very close to complete success.

Levi put away the Dragon Abomination’s corpse, saying:

"You’re welcome, lip guards teeth. I am also protecting the Ancient Dragon Continent."

This time, the demons attacked the Witch’s Family swiftly.

Next time, it might be the Ancient Dragon Continent.

In the future, all precautions must be made.

One cannot feel complacent because of proximity to the Sorren Continent.

Those Grand Wizards and Legendary Wizards are all extraordinarily busy, many tied up by demonic powerhouses.

If an accident truly happens, they may not be able to rush over for support.

Strengthen oneself through iron.

The communication device rang, and Levi’s expression changed.

He stepped into the Void, disappearing.

Just now, the Ancient Dragon Continent also suffered attacks from five Level 8 Demons.

Currently, Black Feathered Pheasant, Black Phoenix, Thunder Crocodile, Eight-legged Sea Demon, and Lopez are fighting the enemies.

Fortunately, before he came to support Witch’s Family, Levi had already arranged for these top combatants to stay back on the Ancient Dragon Continent.

These demons intended to attack the Witch’s Family and Ancient Dragon Continent at the same time.

They knew he would definitely come to support.

When he showed up at the Witch’s Family, the hidden demons over there would strike quickly.

However, the demons clearly did not anticipate that the Ancient Dragon Continent had more than two Level 8 Guardians.

When Levi arrived, the sky dome’s Void crack has yet to heal.

Black Phoenix panted, her chest rising and falling.

"Master, those demons ran off."

Levi’s expression was as calm as water.

"I know, strengthen defenses to prevent demons from launching a return attack."

Today’s surprise attack had demons deploy numerous Level 8 powerhouses, clearly a serious move.

With these Guardians, plus the Tower Master’s Sky Dome Defense System, the Ancient Dragon Continent didn’t suffer severe losses.

Yet it still resulted in considerable casualties, the most severe since the Blood Battle began.

The situation of the Blood Battle intensified.

If the previous demon invasion was just minor skirmishes, now they would let Nora feel immense pain.

Not long afterward, Levi’s communication device received a broadcast notice from the Wizard Council.

Simultaneously, not only here, but on the Nora Continent and various New Worlds suffered demonic catastrophes to varying extents.

Without any intelligence received, the Demon Army dispatched over two hundred Level 8 Demons, launching a lightning surprise attack.

Many regions required support. Some high-level wizard organizations were even completely wiped out.

Especially some New World strongholds under construction for the Continent Bridge became primary targets of the demon attack.

The Wizard Council responded swiftly, and many ninth-circle Grand Wizards personally mobilized.

This unexpected military action by the demons came without forewarning.

Even the Legendary Wizards proficient in Divination and foreknowledge were caught off guard.

Fortunately, all major wizard organizations and battle groups have fought against demons for centuries. They had corresponding response to such surprise attacks.

So the eventual casualty figure wasn’t excessively exaggerated.

Aside from places like the somewhat declining Witch’s Family, most top wizard organizations defended successfully.

In five hundred years of Blood Battle, most battles ended in wizard victory.

Yet this time, the wizards lost, even though final statistics showed demon deaths greatly outnumbered those of the wizards.

In the following days, Levi paid constant attention to the battle situation to guard against demons striking back.

Soon, the Wizard Council’s announcement arrived.

Wind Demon Lord Pazuzu, a powerful lord from the Abyss’s 645th layer.

By special means, hid his intentions and suddenly joined the Blood Battle.

Even many demon high-ups were unaware of his arrival.

Relying on his mighty strength, Wind Demon Lord took the command seat of this Abyss Blood Battle.

This unexpected ambush was his warning to Wizard World.

Upon hearing this news, Levi’s mood was heavy.

"Abyss’s 645th layer... almost reaching Sorren’s Maximum layer, 666th. Such power, among Level 10, must be supreme, no wonder it came so fiercely."

The Blood Battle heated up. Must grow sooner and stronger.

The good news is, with such experience, the council somewhat grasped some tricks of this commander and information.

This sweeping unannounced attack on Nora will not recur for a while. This defeat mainly fell on intelligence failure. Wind Demon Lord is indeed a terrifying existence of the 600 layers and beyond.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2341 - 495: The Witch Joins, A New Millennium, A New Ancient Dragon Continent!

## Chapter 2341: Chapter 495: The Witch Joins, A New Millennium, A New Ancient Dragon Continent!

"In the end, what it really comes down to is having enough raw strength."

Levi felt a heavy heart.

He retrieved the corpse of the Dragon Abomination he had slain earlier.

"The [Death Burial Dragon], a Dragon of Death that usually appears only in Hell or the Underworld, a sub-dragon of the [Nether Dragon]. I didn’t expect to encounter it in the Abyss."

The Nether Dragon, the most famous Dragon of the Death Sect, is also known as the [Dragon of the Underworld] or [Herald of the Underworld].

"My Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique is also nearing its Maximum. Next, I’ll use it as material for the Evolution Potion."

Previously, he had obtained a bloodline crystal of the [Ghost Shadow Dragon] at an auction.

The combination of the two should allow the Scarlet Dragon to evolve into a Mythical Breathing Method.

Additionally, Levi gained a substantial war merit of 150 million, mainly from the Mind Flayers and this Dragon Abomination.

"Levi, I’m back."

Elena arrived, worn out by travel.

"I heard the situation in the Blood Battle has escalated again. I won’t leave the Ancient Dragon Continent anymore."

Levi sighed.

"The upcoming Blood Battle will be even tougher. You are not far from achieving Seven Rings Perfection in your cultivation now. Push forward and rise to the eighth-circle for greater security."

Elena said:

"That’s what I was thinking too."

At this stage, she had already exchanged for all the Sequence Artifacts in the [Water God Series] she could obtain.

The next use of her war merit would be to exchange for a random Sun Refining Artifact valued at 500 million.

On the other hand, she could also go back to collecting Sequence Artifacts of the Water King and Sea Emperor.

Although the effects of these artifacts might not match the Water God’s, they’re certainly better than nothing.

If she could gather them all, with her talent and these artifacts paving the way, along with her extended lifespan,

the chances of her ascending to Grand Wizard would be significantly higher, almost a certainty, even if not absolutely guaranteed.

Now, with demon battlefields everywhere, one could hunt demons right at the doorstep, without needing to travel specifically to the God-forsaken Continent.

On this day,

Triss and the Old Witch arrived at the Ancient Dragon Continent.

"Many thanks to the Dusk Palace Master for the rescue, saving many lives of the Witch’s Family."

The Old Witch spoke sincerely.

Levi said:

"No need for thanks, Witch. Witch’s Family is extremely important to Elena; I couldn’t just stand by and do nothing."

Elena smiled gently, feeling a small pride inside that her man had such strength and resolve.

The Old Witch hesitated for a moment, then spoke solemnly:

"Dusk Palace Master, I wish to lead the Witch’s Family to join the Ancient Dragon Continent. What are your thoughts on this?"

Upon hearing this, both Levi and Elena felt a bit shaken.

Elena never thought that the Witch’s Family would join the Ancient Dragon Continent, considering it’s a top-level organization with a proud reputation, usually annexing other organizations.

Levi had considered it, but he didn’t expect it to happen so soon.

It seems the recent demon attacks have put the Old Witch on edge.

The tide of the Blood Battle grows ever more intense.

The ship of Witch’s Family is becoming more and more fragmented and unstable.

Conversely, the Ancient Dragon Continent has repeatedly proven with strength that it is truly a top-level organization, and still on the rise at that.

The Witch’s Family has to plan for its future.

The closest choice is clearly the Ancient Dragon Continent.

At this moment, matters of pride and reputation hold no weight.

Winter is coming; only one word matters:

"Living"!

Triss looked at Levi, also hoping the Witch’s Family would merge with the Ancient Dragon Continent.

The Old Witch was soon to enter a life-or-death seclusion; she would either rise to Grand Wizard, or perish and fade away.

In either scenario, she would leave the Witch’s Family.

An eight-ring senior Wind Witch, plus a dragon, clearly wouldn’t be enough to support this vast organization.

Levi said:

"Agreed, but joining the Ancient Dragon Continent means adhering to our organizational rules; no one gets special treatment."

The Old Witch replied:

"I understand."

They then discussed the detailed terms and implementation specifics of this merger plan.

...

Two years later.

Nora Calendar Year 714, Year 502 of the Blood Battle.

After making full preparations and smoothing out all relations and obstacles, the Witch’s Family officially announced:

"Due to certain irresistible and objective factors, to ensure the continued operation of the organization and prevent the demise of the Witch’s Family legacy, as of Nora Calendar Year 714, the Witch’s Family is officially joining the Ancient Dragon Continent, becoming a subsidiary organization. The Witch’s Family will retain its current organizational title and high-level leadership positions. The leader of the organization, Lady Vielana the Old Witch, is officially stepping down from her role in the Witch’s Family. The Dusk Palace Master will assume the position of organizational leader. All debts, commercial contracts, and obligations of the Witch’s Family will be assumed by the Ancient Dragon Continent."

This announcement, except for those already aware of it among the top ranks of the Sorren Continent,

shocked other top-level organizations, high-level organizations, and even the nomadic wizard community.

That an ancient organization like the Witch’s Family, with a history of tens of thousands of years, would merge into a barely millennia-old Ancient Dragon Continent?

Such a scene defies belief.

Although the Ancient Dragon Continent is in its heyday, an emaciated camel is still bigger than a horse. This situation was anticipated by no one.

Levi’s communication device was on the verge of exploding.

"Hey, does the Ancient Dragon Continent need more people? I’m currently single. —Gatling"

"Congratulations, congratulations. —Light Divine Sword"

"Congratulations to the Ancient Dragon Continent for stepping further to become a truly top-level organization! —Harvis"

...

Numerous familiar friends and relatives came to offer congratulations. Gatling even joked about wanting to join the Ancient Dragon Continent.

For a time, the Ancient Dragon Continent stood at the forefront of the storm. Criticism and concerns began to surface as well.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2342 - 495: The Witch Joins, A New Millennium, A New Ancient Dragon Continent!

## Chapter 2342: Chapter 495: The Witch Joins, A New Millennium, A New Ancient Dragon Continent!

[Star Cluster Legal Newspaper: Today, our newspaper interviewed the former Endless Sea Law Enforcement Department’s head, Golden Walker Florio. The Golden Walker expressed some concerns about this acquisition: top wizard organizations are the confidence and backbone of many grassroots wizards and civilians. This move has two major risks: first, some emerging organizations that have not been historically tested are growing wildly, affecting the healthy landscape of organizational ecology, which does not align with the congress’s anti-monopoly stance. Second, it further reduces the credibility and authority of top wizard organizations. It is suggested that the Wizard Council consider this move from a broader perspective, and if necessary, revoke the merger.]𝐟𝐫𝕖𝗲𝘄𝚎𝗯𝕟𝐨𝕧𝐞𝚕.𝕔𝕠𝐦

[Witch Independent Daily: Throughout history, the Witch’s Family has been renowned for its female characteristics, being a sacred land in the hearts of many Ocean School of Thought witches. With a new leader now, it is feared that it will lose this advantage and fade into obscurity.]

...

There are many similar comments.

Apart from the blood battle, there is finally something new. Bored wizards have seemingly found an outlet for their grievances.

Those in favor and against the merger have split into two factions, making opinions clear.

However, the Supreme Council, which holds the decision-making power in such matters, has remained silent.

Levi is not worried at all.

He took two years to announce the merger because he was seeking opinions.

For such a significant matter, he didn’t dare to make decisions lightly.

He consulted the Black Abyss Sovereign, Frost Witch, and some respected Grand Wizard seniors.

The Old Witch also sought multiple connections, consulting on the feasibility of this matter.

Historically, top wizard organizations being acquired has never really happened. They’re usually dissolved or directly annihilated.

Eventually, even the busy Grand Council Chairman Edmund issued a statement:

[The merger is feasible, but the details need to be handled well, and the affected personnel properly arranged to avoid potential negative impacts. The Black Abyss Sovereign will supervise the merger.]

This is the confidence behind the Ancient Dragon Continent’s acquisition of the Witch’s Family.

The highest position in the Wizard World agreed. What is that Golden Walker worth anyway?

Also, that Witch Independent Daily always advocates for maintaining the Witch’s Family’s characteristics, calling it a sacred land for witches.

But over the millennium, the enrollment quota of the Witch’s Family has declined year after year, and this group hasn’t supported the sacred land.

They sound like they’re thinking for the witches, but behind the scenes, it’s a business.

So Levi completely disregards these remarks.

He knows Golden Walker Florio is from the Letney Family, formerly titled as Divine Gold Wizard.

He once served as Clan Leader, later transferred to the Central Realm.

Recently, he was promoted to Grand Wizard, becoming one of the Great Councilmen, earning the title Golden Walker.

The Letney Family celebrated extensively, inviting many people to the feast, creating a great spectacle.

Their intention was to let everyone know the Golden Lightning family now has a Grand Wizard.

Then, the feast was ambushed by demons, causing significant casualties.

The congress immediately ordered that during the blood battle, no organization shall hold large-scale promotion ceremonies, disrupting the order of resistance.

Externally, the Witch’s Family started a comprehensive relocation effort.

The previous location was somewhat far from the Ancient Dragon Continent, inconvenient for mutual support between organizations.

Additionally, the prior demon invasion caused substantial demonic aura pollution.

Although Oasis One was planted, it would take a long time to purify.

The Ancient Dragon Continent doesn’t lack land now.

A circle of New World territories surrounding it has been acquired with a fortune, turned into satellite continents, forming a structure like stars clustering around the moon.

These New World territories are mostly within ten thousand miles of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

After Herman advanced to the seventh-circle, the upgraded Sky Dome Defense System’s scanning range further increased.

Essentially, with the Ancient Dragon Continent at the center and these satellite continents, they can be included in the alert range.

Thus, if a demon catastrophe occurs anywhere, other places can respond swiftly.

Level 8 Guardians can use Void Travel and other means to reach and rescue within moments.

All members of the new Witch’s Family must take the oath through Excalibur.

This is the prerequisite for joining the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Additionally, Levi conducted thorough inspections.

Every member, from primordial soul wizards to mortal rookies, underwent strict scrutiny.

In this process, many demonic spies, mainly Mind Flayers and Formless Demons, were discovered and eradicated.

The inspection method is simple.

Including relevant clauses in the oath achieves it.

As long as the demon’s methods don’t surpass this rare treasure, Excalibur, don’t think about lying.

The Ancient Dragon Continent used this method to inspect and eliminate demon spies, proving effective.

After ensuring there are no issues.

The Witch’s Family’s own treasure vault, knowledge, teaching system, and organizations like the Tower of Dawn and Dusk Holy Temple gradually integrated.

From then on, students and teachers can attend lessons at any organization without barriers.

Resources and treasures from major organizations could be exchanged using the Ancient Dragon Continent’s contribution points.

These points are termed Ancient Dragon Points.

As the organization leader, Levi instantly owned the knowledge base of a top wizard organization, feeling very pleased.

Besides, Eight-Circle Magic was no longer scarce; he could just pick and learn selectively.

Regarding the Witch’s Family’s treasure vault, he didn’t interact with it much.

There were many good items inside, but those weren’t particularly useful for someone at his level.

He’d rather leave them for the organization members to exchange.

Of course, while being the organization leader brings numerous rights and benefits, it also entails corresponding responsibilities.

In the future, excluding the mortals, thousands of mid to lower-level wizards, even apprentice wizards, within the Witch’s Family would need his shelter.

This responsibility is a heavy burden.

That’s why the overwhelmed Old Witch decided to withdraw.

Levi did attempt to retain her, but she seemed to have found a place in the Central Realm in advance.

Or maybe she’s worried that her influence as the "old leader" at the Witch’s Family might cause misunderstandings with Levi.

In any case, the Old Witch chose to leave.

Levi’s first action upon taking over the Witch’s Family was to abolish the outdated rule of accepting only female wizards.

From then on, all promising talents, regardless of gender or background, could qualify for selection interviews.

Initially, this move encountered substantial resistance, as the organization of witches has formed some inertia, which temporarily couldn’t accept it.

Yet, he ignored it as if he never saw it, proceeding like a Great Dictator.

Gradually, people saw the Dusk Palace Master’s firm decision and accepted this fact. Of course, more witches expressed support.

Firstly, they believed the Witch’s Family needed new vitality. Secondly, without the Dusk Palace Master, they would have long become Demon Blood Food during the previous demon catastrophe.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2343 - 496: Receiving the Immortal Banyan Dragon and the Five Beasts Health Care Method!

## Chapter 2343: Chapter 496: Receiving the Immortal Banyan Dragon and the Five Beasts Health Care Method!

A year later.

Nora 715, Blood 503.

Inside the Magic Tree.

Wearing a palace-style long dress, the Immortal Banyan Dragon Lady, appearing as a young maiden, gazed at the black-armored swordsman in front of her.

"The five-hundred-year contract seems unnecessary now, for I am now the dragon of the Ancient Dragon Continent."

Levi smiled and said:

"Indeed, as the leader of the Witch’s Family, I hereby announce the termination of your Guardian contract with the Witch’s Family."

The Immortal Banyan Dragon asked:

"Terminate? What should I do next?"

Levi responded seriously:

"I wish to invite the lady to join an organization belonging solely to the Dragon Clan, one that holds infinite light and future."

The Immortal Banyan Dragon! From the day Levi met her, she was unforgettable.

After a thousand years, he finally justifiably possessed her!

His initial plan was to gain success and then find a way to escape with the Immortal Banyan Dragon.

Unexpectedly, he directly acquired both the dragon and the organization.

The maiden’s gaze flickered.

"What organization?"

Levi spoke each word clearly.

"Dragon Palace!"

Levi planned to bring the Immortal Banyan Dragon to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

It’s a pure-blooded Dragon Clan; if left outside, it might get captured by a demon one day or perish prematurely, leading to great loss.

The hope for the path of knights in Hundred Flowers lies with the Immortal Banyan Dragon.

The new Guardian of the Witch’s Family was assigned to the Thunder Crocodile.

With Levi’s current power, he’s not worried about other organizations coveting the Thunder Crocodile.

He’s already acquired top-tier organizations; besides the Grand Wizards of Sorren Continent, who else would dare to covet his possessions?

It’s clear to everyone that his relationship with the Black Abyss Sovereign is quite good.

Triss from the Witch’s Family is also a student of the Black Abyss Sovereign.

In terms of power and influence, Levi has already reached the pinnacle of the Wizard World.

He’s a giant that others need to be wary of.

The Immortal Banyan Dragon thought for a moment and said:

"All right."

After pledging an oath, she followed Levi, appearing as a young girl as they arrived at the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Then, she saw the towering giant tree.

"Wait...is this Queen Banyan? Are you that Three-Headed Dragon Abomination?"

The Immortal Banyan Dragon was somewhat shocked.

Although her memory is not great, she has a profound impression of Queen Banyan.

And also that Three-Headed Dragon Abomination who snatched the Holy Grail...

She said with a complex expression:

"So you’re indeed the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination. This unsolved mystery is finally unraveled, so you actually obtained the Holy Grail of Immortality long ago..."

Levi, with an apologetic smile, said:

"Sorry, I deceived the lady back then; the Grail is of great importance to me."

The Immortal Banyan Dragon, in the form of a maiden, exhibited expressions from astonishment to melancholy to sadness.

"Oh, Levi, I trusted you so much, and you deceived me... Wuwuwu, I really thought it was taken by the Three-Headed Dragon Abomination, and I could never retrieve it. I didn’t expect someone looking so honest like you to be so deceitful."

It was evident that she was genuinely distressed.

"Tsk tsk tsk, Levi, you’ve done quite a mischief, deceiving an underage Immortal Banyan Dragon. I condemn you."

Mana, in a green robe and walking lightly, came over to watch, unfazed by the excitement.

Levi was left helpless.

Mana approached the maiden, holding her arm, and said:

"Don’t be angry; from now on, we’re one family."

The maiden sniffled with teary eyes.

"You don’t know how much I trusted him; there’s no point in mentioning it."

Having lived for a millennium, Levi has taken countless lives.

It’s the first time he felt such a heavy sense of guilt.

He felt as if he had deceived an innocent girl.

The problem is, this Immortal Banyan Dragon is thousands of years old, seemingly quite mature.

It’s unexpected to encounter such a situation today.

Levi immediately hinted for Mana to fetch a pile of Dragon Scale Fruits and a bottle of high-purity Immortal Flowing Liquid.

Mana tapped the maiden’s back and said:

"I recall your name being Idrasala, right? Levi mentioned you to me. You must be younger than me, so I’ll call you sister... Come on, eat and drink, these are Levi’s most treasured items. Eat to your heart’s content, and make him sleepless at night."

The Immortal Banyan Dragon sobbed a bit and initially refused to eat.

However, after Mana fed her a sip of Immortal Flowing Liquid, the situation changed.

The maiden licked her lips, craving more.

"So fragrant, so sweet!"

Previously, when trading with her, Levi used Dragon Scale Fruits.

Immortal Flowing Liquid, such strategic material, was never disclosed.

"Gulp gulp."

Seduced by the fragrance, the maiden soon finished a large bucket of Immortal Flowing Liquid.

In Levi’s mind...

"That’s enough to brew a year’s worth of Flying Immortal Platform Wine..."

After drinking, the maiden stowed away the Dragon Scale Fruits, hiding them in her dress to savor slowly, then pouted and said:

"If you wanted the Holy Grail of Immortality, you could have just asked. To me, it’s not essential; my curiosity was only piqued because it might involve the Immortal Banyan Dragon. Why be so guarded around me?"

Mana said:

"Exactly."

Levi was left without words.

"Well, from now on, we’re all part of the Dragon Palace. I’ll guide you through it."

The Immortal Banyan Dragon snorted softly and said:

"Okay."

Now that she’s boarded the pirate ship, what else can be done?

Sky Fire Fortress.

The Black Lotus Beast said:

"Stop what you’re doing, log off briefly; a new important dragon has arrived."

The Fire Breathing Dragon hurriedly asked:

"Is it a male or female?"

Feeling the Fierce Scale Dragon’s unkind gaze, it explained:

"I’m mainly concerned about the propagation issues of our young dragons."

The Crimson Fire Dragon said:

"If it’s someone Lord Dragon King values this much, I guess it’s a Legendary Dragon Race."

The Wind Dust Dragon drew in a sharp breath.

"Our Dragon Palace is developing too fast. Not long ago, we recruited a Legendary Dragon Race, and now another arrives. With this addition, we have three Legendary Dragons."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2344 - 496: Subduing the Immortal Banyan Dragon, [Five Beasts Health Care Method]!

## Chapter 2344: Chapter 496: Subduing the Immortal Banyan Dragon, [Five Beasts Health Care Method]!

The Little Ash Dragon, who sleeps all year round, also opened its sleepy eyes.

It now possesses peak level 5 power and is about to reach level 6.

It’s uncertain whether it or the Dragon Turtle will advance first.

Soon, Levi brought the Immortal Banyan Dragon.

For easy recognition, it revealed its true form as a giant dragon, stretching over ten thousand meters, like a colossal snake encircling the dust world.

"What kind of dragon is that?"

"Never seen it before, such a beautiful she-dragon, hey... I’m just complimenting, what’s the harm?"

The self-disciplined Black Lotus Beast was stunned.

"Such a graceful dragon clan, it possesses the unique aura of pure-blooded Dragon Clan."

Levi said:

"This is the Immortal Banyan Dragon Lady Idrasala. Usually, you can just refer to her as ’Lady.’ Lady is new here, so make sure to arrange things well, show her around, and let her get familiar. Also, take her to see the Nightmare World."

The Fire Breathing Dragon replied:

"No problem."

The Immortal Banyan Dragon said:

"I want to sleep over at Mana’s place."

Mana said:

"Sure."

Levi naturally had no objections. As the Immortal Banyan Dragon paired with the Queen Banyan, this divine tree, one could say they are a perfect match made in heaven.

His intention in bringing the Immortal Banyan Dragon here was precisely this.

According to studies from some proponents of the Dragon School of Thought, such an arrangement benefits the mutual growth of the Immortal Banyan Dragon and the divine tree.

As the saying goes, a fine bird chooses a fine tree to perch in, and the same principle applies to dragons.

Such a marvelous symbiotic relationship, if it exists, is naturally beneficial to both parties.

After properly settling the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Levi left.

The sub-dragons and mixed-blood dragons naturally showed warmth and respect towards the Immortal Banyan Dragon.

This bloodline hierarchy’s majesty was truly terrifying.

The Fire Breathing Dragon, who originally had ideas about the female dragon, also wilted.

With their vastly different statuses, it really had no courage at all.

Anyway, it would be better to go back to its own female dragonfly to sleep.

The Immortal Banyan Dragon roamed the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

It went from initial calm to later shock.

Thirty-six Cave Heavens, seventy-two Blessed Lands, densely packed with elemental power, each with a different environment.

Snow mountains, swamps, grasslands, forests... While small, they had everything they needed.

Among them were countless rare plants and medicinal herbs.

Moreover, two towering giant fir trees covered in Dragon Scale Flowers; soon, there would be another batch of Dragon Scale Fruit.

In the Ice Sea Secret Realm, the lovely Frost Elves worked joyfully.

In the ocean, Giant Whales sang, accompanied by numerous beasts.

In the Ancient Shell Palace, the beautiful Shell Demon Clan busily worked.

The Burning Rock Clan, along with other alien races, coexisted here in harmony.

There was even a dedicated ancient banyan tree Mansion, where the Undead naturally arose, in a cycle of life and death.

The content within far exceeded its expectations.

The resource secret realms of other top wizard organizations couldn’t even compare.

Truly a paradise.

Sleeping here, there was no worry about being disturbed by demons.

Nor was there any concern for one’s life, with no need to engage with other wizard powerhouses, a social anxiety dragon’s blessing.

Most amazing was the Nightmare World.

It had heard of this mysterious and unpredictable place, but never experienced it.

After descending with the Dragon Palace People, it discovered that it was a vast region under Levi’s control.

The two Level 8 Legendary Dragon Clan even had an epic meeting, becoming the left and right guardians of the Dragon Palace.

There was also Lopez, the legendary giant ape, leaving a deep impression.

After touring around, the Immortal Banyan Dragon’s mindset completely changed from the beginning.

It was very certain that this was the place it wanted to stay.

As for Levi’s deception, it chose to forgive him.

...

Time passed.

Levi continued to handle the aftermath tasks for the Witch’s Family.

He had Herman, leading the Mechanical School, begin setting up new defense systems on the New World where the Witch’s Family resided.

At the same time, he organized and integrated the existing battle group of the Witch’s Family.

In this process, he did not encounter much resistance.

The Wind Witch, an eighth-circle senior wizard, was extremely cooperative with his work, despite not being familiar with him before.

Triss also returned to the Witch’s Family accordingly.

She was also at Seven Rings Perfection; within the current organization, she was only second to the Wind Witch.

Levi appointed the two women as Deputy Tower Masters to handle the subsequent affairs of the Witch’s Family.

Additionally, only nine primordial soul witches remained in the Witch’s Family.

This included the Snow Lotus Witch and Anya’s wife, the Phantom Witch.

In the beginning, Levi assumed that the Witch’s Family had more primordial soul wizards in hiding as trump cards.

However, unexpectedly, this organization truly only had a mere handful of primordial soul witches left...

In retrospect, primordial soul wizards are the face and nuclear deterrent of any organization, with no need for concealment.

Most organizations strive to showcase their formidable strength.

This indicates that over the millennia, the Witch’s Family’s development has been severely deformed, resulting in a gap of young talents.

This is an unhealthy and irrational power pyramid structure.

Ultimately, it boils down to a lack of sufficient talent.

Primordial soul wizards either left for other opportunities or perished, continuously lost without fresh blood to replenish.

Otherwise, as a top wizard organization, they should have at least dozens of primordial soul wizards.

If the Witch’s Family does not reform, they are doomed to extinction.

Cannot rest on past laurels.

In his view, the organization had far too many accumulated problems that required sweeping reforms.

Fortunately, as a top wizard organization, it still has its foundation intact.

Among the low-level and middle-level wizard groups, there are also many with special talents, even among the ranks of the Children of the Elements.

Levi included these individuals on his watch list.

Besides cultivating, he also observed their growth and cultivation trajectories.

Additionally, Levi used the Supreme Divine Talisman, a unique hallmark, to bolster the Witch’s Family’s appeal.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2345 - 496: Subduing the Immortal Banyan Dragon, [Five Beasts Health Care Method]!

## Chapter 2345: Chapter 496: Subduing the Immortal Banyan Dragon, [Five Beasts Health Care Method]!

Anyone who joins the Ancient Dragon Continent has the opportunity to learn the "Wizard Fourth Art," an additional combat technique.

Finally, he vigorously strengthened various organizations such as the Dusk Holy Temple, Tower of Dawn, Witch’s Family, including inter-species relations.

Fresh blood is required, one part through external search, another through self-generation.

The members of the Ancient Dragon Continent are all elite.

Relatively speaking, if parents have talent, the chance of offspring having talent far exceeds that of mortal rookies.

This is recognized universally in the Wizard World.

Additionally, although many wizards look down on alien races.

However, mixed-blood children with some humanoid alien races often have good cultivation aptitude.

The Sea Clan mixed-blood is an example, giving rise to the Ocean Abyss Alliance and the Immersed Ancient Castle, two top-level body-refining wizard organizations.

Therefore, those dwarves, halflings, and other alien races in the Ancient Dragon Continent can completely intermarry with humans.

Abandon those prejudices and restraints, and combine boldly.

During the blood war, nothing is more important than becoming stronger.

The noble dragon descendants, in essence, also borrow the powerful bloodline of the giant dragon.

Two years later.

The reforms targeting the Witch’s Family have already shown significant progress.

The organization finally has some vitality.

Levi also temporarily set aside his work there.

He has already guided the organization in the right direction, and the rest is for the management to execute specifically.

...

Nora year 717.

Blood War year 505.

Hell’s Eighth Layer.

"Big brother, congratulations on reaching the eighth-circle, your little brother is truly envious."

The Purgatory Demon Sword sensed Levi’s vast presence with longing.

Next to him, the Three Witches and the Demon Fox Main Mother had equally indescribable feelings.

Each time they met the master, it felt like he soared higher like bamboo shoots.

This speed of cultivation is too magical.

The potential of humanity is truly unimaginable.

Especially the Desire Realm Witch, when she was in the Level 7 Realm, the master was still at level 6.

Now she’s only mid-Level 7, having only advanced one realm.

Yet, the master broke through two major realm barriers.

Comparing oneself to others can truly be exasperating.

But remembering she is a devil, she felt much better.

At least she lives longer, which is some advantage.

Levi said:

"Second brother’s cultivation progress is also good, already close to senior seventh ring level, you had a solid foundation before, keep it up, can’t slack off. I’ve brought some oddities for you, although the quality is average, they are quite fitting for you, take them."

"This is the Wind King’s Breath, a Morning Star Artifact, it can improve your cultivation aptitude, and this Flame Emblem is also a Morning Star Artifact, quite effective too."

The Purgatory Demon Sword looked startled.

"Big brother, this is too precious, I dare not accept it!"

These are two Morning Star Artifacts, which he knows are worth tens of billions of Aether Stones combined in the Wizard World.

Levi said earnestly:

"Take them, these oddities are of no use to me, and it’s not convenient for you to collect oddities in Hell."

The Purgatory Demon Sword’s eyes moistened.

"A man doesn’t easily shed tears, but I truly can’t hold back, big brother, you are indeed my rebirth parent, I’ll accept these oddities."

Only then did Levi smile.

These two oddities have already been refined by the Three Avatars.

Later, during their demon-hunting, another opportunity allowed them to acquire them.

Levi, borrowing flowers to offer to Buddha, gifted them to his second brother, paving the way for his legendary journey.

In retrospect, the second brother has not consumed many oddities in his cultivation so far. He still has ample room for growth.

The Purgatory Demon Sword said:

"I’ve heard that big brother purchased the Witch’s Family, truly a bold move."

Levi laughed heartily.

"It’s nothing, second brother, do well in Hell, there will be a place for you in the future."

The Demon Fox Main Mother said:

"Master, we’ve already tracked down the Black Prison Beast, that guy left the eighth layer long ago to the ninth layer, reportedly now serving under a significant figure in Hell, considered a decent position, finding a patron."

Levi asked:

"Which significant figure?"

The Demon Fox Main Mother said:

"Lady White Bone, who achieved level 9 with an Undead Body, listed among the Seventy-Two Pillars. By the way, Lady White Bone has a sister, the Death Demoness from the Dragon Fall Valley on the seventh layer, whom the master must have heard of, a level 8 powerhouse."

Levi pondered.

"I see."

Hell, in essence, is almost like the Wizard World.

Most of those level 8 powerhouses have their own backing.

This is a common occurrence in civilized societies.

Unless it’s a group like black beasts, without civilization.

He recalled that when he intended to recruit the Death Demoness before, he felt a dangerous aura in the Dragon Fall Valley.

Perhaps it was related to Lady White Bone.

Fortunately, he didn’t go, or he would have stirred up strong enemies, creating unnecessary trouble.

It’s just like Journey to the West, appearing as monsters, but actually, they all have backing.

"Big brother, I’ll set up a feast, let’s drink and enjoy for a few days."

"Great, great."

Before leaving, Levi took 20 billion Joss Paper, more than thirty Soul Stones with him from the Demon Fox Tribe and the Ghost Elephant Department.

Apart from that, there were also some hell-specialty materials.

These materials are mainly for upgrading the Black Soul Demon Tower and the Book of the Undead.

...

The Nether River rolls, extending across the Sky Dome.

The centennial Netherworld Market opens.

As soon as Levi entered, he heard a surprised voice in his mind.

"Oh, you’ve advanced to the eighth ring so quickly? Congratulations!"

Levi looked carefully and saw an old acquaintance.

It was the black-armored man he met on his first visit to the Netherworld Market, named Diego Noan.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2346 - 496: Subduing the Immortal Banyan Dragon, [Five Beasts Health Care Method]!

## Chapter 2346: Chapter 496: Subduing the Immortal Banyan Dragon, [Five Beasts Health Care Method]!

Levi laughed:

"Long time no see."

The Black-armored man sighed:

"Yeah, due to work reasons, I haven’t been to Hell for many years. This time, thanks to my leadership’s trust, I became a merchant on this eighth level of the Netherworld Market. I didn’t expect to see you here."

Levi’s heart was stirred.

It seems that even Netherworld Market merchants have different degrees, the lower you go, the more advanced.

When Levi was still weak, he couldn’t accurately perceive the burly man’s level.

Now it seems that the man is just at level 8 late stage cultivation.

He’s still very strong, at the level of a top wizard organization’s leader.

But he no longer feels oppressive, after all, Levi is also level 8.

The Black-armored man was truly shocked inside.

He and Levi had been apart for only a few hundred years.

For civil servants of the Underworld, who have control over life and death and a long lifespan, this is nothing.

In a daze, he seemed to see a figure like Sauron again.

"Sir, I’ll go buy some things first, then we can chat later."

Levi was eager to shop.

"Alright, you go ahead."

At the stall.

Levi’s gaze quickly scanned.

Suddenly, his eyes moved.

"Dead Soil!"

He and another devil exuding level 8 aura simultaneously approached.

In the end, he was a bit faster and managed to grab it first.

Another pound of Dead Soil, valued at 1.3 billion Joss Paper.

"With this, the growth speed of the ancient banyan tree Mansion will be even faster, not bad at all."

A dissatisfied voice mumbled.

"Where did this Pig Demon come from, stealing my stuff?"

That level 8 devil was a tall and thin humanoid with a dog head and clad in scale armor, holding a long spear.

It was the same race as the dog-headed Underworld merchant Levi had encountered previously.

The Demon Hound Clan, a well-known major power on the eighth level.

This Devil Tribe has many level 8 powerhouses, and there is an ancestor among the Seventy-Two Pillars.

The Fourth Pillar, Nubios, Lord of the Underworld Hounds, hails from the Demon Hound Clan and is a level 10 devil.

Thus, the Demon Hound Clan runs rampant on the eighth level. This clan is also quite influential in the Underworld, and many strong ones work there.

Levi laughed:

"Sorry, I got it first."

The level 8 devil snorted coldly, not saying anything.

With its status and knowledge on the eighth level, it hadn’t heard of any level 8 Pig Demon powerhouse.

Also, it didn’t know which obscure place he came from.

In the Netherworld Market, fighting is prohibited, and it didn’t dare to break the rule.

It wasn’t afraid of the Black-armored man before him.

It was just worried about the Underworld punishing its clan, causing bigger losses for smaller gains.

Levi continued shopping.

"A small piece of level 8 Dark Soul Sacred Gold, worth 600 million, buy it."

This was the key material for the Book of the Undead’s promotion, what good luck.

In the end, there was only 100 million Aether Stone left, not enough to buy other good items.

Levi took 100,000 blind boxes; he was so used to it that not drawing a prize felt uncomfortable.

After finishing things on this side, Levi sat cross-legged beside the Black-armored man, seemingly meditating, but in fact chatting with him.

The Black-armored man said:

"That person just now was named Artuste, the descendant of the Netherworld Dog Lord. Although his strength isn’t much, his connections are quite strong. He had conflicts with Underworld merchants before and was taught a lesson and became more honest."

Levi said:

"No wonder, thank you for the reminder, sir."

He could feel the lingering hostility; Artuste was likely lurking outside waiting for him.

If not for the Black-armored man’s reminder, he might have killed him.

If that happened, it would be troublesome to mingle in Hell in the future.

The Black-armored man said:

"Although Hell is a subordinate world of the Underworld, when one’s strength reaches a certain level, like those of the Seventy-Two Pillars, even we officials dare not provoke them lightly."

Levi sighed:

"It seems you, as Underworld personnel, have your own dilemmas too, sir."

The Black-armored man showed a look of reminiscence.

"Indeed. Therefore, I hope the Undying Nether Emperor will return soon. The current Underworld is also fraught with difficulties, with deeply entrenched factions, and one careless move may cost a job. Before I worked in the Underworld, I was just an ordinary level 8, only luckily obtained Underworld identity and had a lifespan you ordinary people can’t imagine, but this, after all, is gained through external means, easy to revert to original form... By the way, did you buy that Dead Soil for the Undead Cemetery?"

Levi nodded.

The Black-armored man said:

"This Dead Soil is not considered a rare item in the Underworld; it’s just not allowed to be traded freely. If you need more, when the Netherworld Market opens next time, you can fix your place here, and within the allowed range, I can sell you some."

Levi was delighted but then calmed down.

"Sir, do you need me to do something? I’ve also searched through Wizard World’s books and connections for information on the Undying Nether Emperor’s whereabouts, but there’s no clue. I’ve only heard in the Black Pheasant Clan’s legend that before the Undying Bird’s death, it allowed different beings to eat its body, giving birth to a group of First Generation Undying Seeds, but it’s not necessarily true."

The Black-armored man heard this and laughed:

"I’ve heard that story too; it’s likely half-true, half-false. A being like the Undying Nether Emperor, who has lived countless epochs, may have grown tired of the eternal life we pursue and occasionally wants some fun, that’s understandable. Don’t worry, I don’t need you to do anything, I’m just optimistic about your future, just like the first time I met you. Establishing a good bond, forming a seemingly inconspicuous connection with someone like you, might even bring benefits in the future, hahahaha."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2347 - 496: Subduing the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Five Beasts Health Care Method!

## Chapter 2347: Chapter 496: Subduing the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Five Beasts Health Care Method!

Levi was lost in thought.

"Thank you."

Those old fellows in the Underworld are really smooth. No matter how roundabout their words are, they still have their demands.

However, for Levi, gaining more Rest Soil is indeed a good thing at the moment.

In the future, when he really makes it, he won’t forget the favor shown by them.

This time, the two chatted for a long time, and Levi learned some common knowledge about the Underworld.

As the Netherworld Market ended, the black-armored man smiled and said:

"Goodbye, maybe after a few more meetings, your realm will surpass mine; the young are formidable."

Levi waved goodbye.

He had a premonition that in the future, he would certainly have to go to the Underworld once again.

The Hermit Rune flickered, and Levi left the eighth level right under Artuste’s nose.

That guy squatted for a long time and didn’t notice the pig demon just now, leaving sullenly. It didn’t know it had thus escaped a calamity.

...

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Temporarily returning to the human realm, Levi immediately buried the Rest Soil under the [Tombstone of the Dead].

The Netherworld flowed gently, the aura of Death surrounded and permeated.

The fusion of new Rest Soil source with the old one made Levi clearly feel that the speed of Rest Soil multiplication had increased significantly.

Now, within a radius of ten miles, it had already become the [Undead Cemetery]. Amidst the miasma, ghosts, zombies, skeletons, and other low-level undead creatures were increasing in number, reaching thousands.

They might have been princes of some countries in life, or even primordial soul wizards. Now, they were just inconspicuous undead.

Meanwhile.

Levi summoned "Happy Sheep," activated [Absolute Luck], and opened all 100,000 blind boxes.

As soon as the first box was opened, it was "Golden Legend," which was a seventh-level combat technique named "Vortex Turtle Shield Skill."

"Nice, a great start."

Levi stored the combat technique in the Dusk Holy Temple’s treasury for the [Snapping Turtle Knight] to cultivate and study.

Over the years, the knight combat techniques library already contained many high-level combat techniques that could be called "Sect’s Ultimate Skill."

Levi’s "Extreme Dao Strategy," the Ghost Elephant Department’s "Mixed World Demon Image One Hundred and Eight Hammers," the Golden Pheasant Clan’s "Dawn Battle Manual," and so on. Each knight, each style could find suitable combat techniques to learn.

All blind boxes were opened.

Levi also got an eight-circle spell, proving luck was with him.

Its name was "Leonardo’s Sound Barrier." Although sound wave spells weren’t rare, Levi encountered an eight-circle one for the first time.

It’s a top-quality spell which, when refined to mastery, can form a super sound barrier with a diameter of up to a hundred kilometers around oneself, one of the largest range influencing eight-circle spells.

This sound barrier can mitigate massive damage from enemies, especially those area-effect attacks. It not only works on oneself but can also benefit all allies.

The sound barrier lasts ten seconds, during which it acts as a temporary shield for allies.

Although its defense among eight-circle spells is relatively weak, its wide coverage is advantageous.

"Nice, it’s perfect for strengthening my [Shadow Army]. Before battles, everyone can get a shield, which can reduce shadow loss rate."

Levi temporarily put the spell away, intending to cultivate after returning from the ancient tower.

...

Dark Ancient Tower.

Fifth level.

"Heavenly Venerate, good news, we’ve found a top-level genius! Lisa, come here!"

Lisa was a beautiful little girl, with freckles on her face, looking quite timid.

Levi asked:

"How long have you been cultivating?"

Lisa replied:

"Lord, I’m thirteen years old, and I started meditating two and a half years ago."

Levi laughed:

"Nice, becoming an official wizard in two and a half years."

This speed was much faster than Levi back then. He became an official wizard only in middle age... Those early stages were really tough.

Lisa was a Wind Element Child, with the special talent [Daughter of Wind], known among wizards as a [top-level genius], a prized member of top organizations.

Hence the Supreme Archmage took extra care of her, and with abundant resources, her cultivation naturally progressed quickly.

Pollock said:

"Heavenly Venerate, there’s also a Child of the Fire Element, and three special talented wizards."

Levi said:

"Well done, take this Sixth-Ring Top-Grade Wizard Tool for your use."

Pollock was overjoyed.

With this Sixth-Ring Top-Grade Wizard Tool, his combat prowess would jump up significantly.

"Thank you, Heavenly Venerate, I haven’t done well enough; I will continue to strive!"

Other Supreme Archmages also came to report their work and received Levi’s rewards.

Over the years.

Another Barbarian King was born among the barbarian tribes, a new demon king seemed to have appeared in the Million Mountains, the underground world showed traces of several black beast lords.

As time passed, those who had gone returned with the ancient tower’s self-recovery...

The Kane humans had four Supreme Archmages with formidable strength, and the Six-Circle Alchemy Creature bestowed by him as cards, ensuring the humans’ long-term peace and stability. Beyond that, he did not interfere much.

Leaving the fifth level, he directly jumped to the seventh floor.

This was the Saint Roland Continent, the year 200 of Tianqi for Humans in Rune Land.

The Three Realms and Four Lands bowed their heads in submission, behaving properly, so Levi didn’t bother them.

Gray-White Academy.

In front of the round table of the meeting, Levi listened to the reports from the Saint Council.

"Heavenly Venerate, currently Gray-White Academy has over ten thousand teachers and students from all parts of the continent; recruitment is ongoing."

"The black beast harassment frequency in the giant beast restricted area has reduced, and recently we sent a special team for thorough cleaning along the restricted area’s edge. We found two sub-dragons, fifteen mixed-blood dragon clan members, and 67 other rare creatures, all purified and housed in the [Sea Beast Park]."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2348 - 496: Subduing the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Five Beasts Health Care Method!

## Chapter 2348: Chapter 496: Subduing the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Five Beasts Health Care Method!

"The laboratory for bloodline transplants has also been successfully established, and we’re currently conducting bloodline transplants on some volunteers from Rune Land. We will soon begin experimenting with the knight breathing technique left by the Heavenly Venerate. Additionally, the Fifth Edition General Non-bloodline Breathing Technique: Five Beasts Health Care Method is being popularized among the mortal population."

"The Mechanical School is also in the process of being established. We, the old folks, are continuously learning to ensure a hundred flowers bloom."

...

Each of the saints reported on the work they were responsible for in appropriate detail, and everyone appeared full of enthusiasm and energy.

It is worth mentioning that the Fifth Edition General Non-bloodline Breathing Technique: Five Beasts Health Care Method was a special breathing technique that Levi previously developed to promote the development of Twilight Academy.

It integrates five shallow non-bloodline breathing techniques, simplifies them to capture their essence, and is more suitable for mortals without a bloodline to practice.

When practicing, special Five Beasts Secret Medicine is also required, representing the monkey, bear, deer, tiger, and eagle.

These Five Beasts Secret Medicines do not necessarily need to be transcendent creatures; ordinary mortal beasts are perfectly acceptable.

Practicing the Five Beasts Health Care Method has a low upper limit. Achieving even Level 1 is difficult, but those with talent and perseverance can become top-level strong individuals in the eyes of most mortals, much like the grand knights of the Doomsday Era.

This method is called a health care method, and its purpose is not to become transcendent but to strengthen the body and prolong life; anyone can practice it.

Based on the large human population, producing a large number of experts comparable to apprentice wizards would be beneficial.

Moreover, all five of these mortal beasts can be artificially bred with no technical difficulty, and the supply of secret medicine poses no issues.

On the Ancient Dragon Continent, this Five Beasts Health Care Method has already been popularized for a while, and its effects have been quite good.

There is also an accompanying combat technique called Five Beasts Transformation Fist.

Using this method, Levi has mass-produced many mortals with a certain degree of combat power, capable even of battling demonic creatures.

Every increase in the strength of mortals raises their chances of escaping when facing danger and alleviates some of the pressure on the transcendent organizations that shelter them.

Levi is very satisfied with the work of the saints.

Over two hundred years, the growth rate of the number of saints has noticeably increased, now exceeding twenty.

Some newly emerged saints have long admired the Ultimate Saint, and upon seeing him in person, they become extremely excited.

After making them swear an oath, Levi also rewarded them with some cultivation resources as a welcome gift.

The Flame Wolf Saint’s cultivation has outpaced everyone, already a Level 7 Peak strong individual, with hopes of advancing to Level 8 within a few centuries. After which, the Rune Land will have a King’s Right Saint to guard it.

The Water Dragon Saint has also made significant progress, nearing Level 7 Late Stage.

These individuals have achieved Level 7 in such challenging circumstances, showing they are quite extraordinary; with the right opportunity, their rise is not too difficult.

The previous scarcity of saints in Rune Land was mainly due to suppression by the Three Realms and Four Lands. Otherwise, given the size and resources of the Saint Roland Continent, Levi believes birthing hundreds of saints would not be a problem.

After the meeting.

The Flame Wolf Saint voluntarily offered a storage ring, and Levi glanced at it after receiving it.

"Not bad. If you have difficulty advancing to Level 8, you can let me know."

The Flame Wolf Saint quickly replied:

"Not for now. With my qualifications, I’m not sure if I can successfully advance; I can only try. Thank you for the Heavenly Venerate’s kindness."

After conducting a covert investigation in Rune Land, Levi left.

Before leaving, he entrusted the golden scepter acquired from the Letney Family to be jointly held by the Saint Council. This Level 8 exotic treasure is quite powerful and can be used when facing formidable enemies.

The Saint Roland Human Clan is now on the right track, and his presence or absence doesn’t much affect it.

From now on, he just needs to periodically collect some resources and apprentice wizards.

The ring given by the Flame Wolf Saint contains treasures from the Three Realms and Four Lands over the years, respecting the Ultimate Saint.

It holds 2 types of Level 8 elemental metals and 3 Morning Star Artifacts, as well as 8 Sky-level Artifacts.

Useful to Levi are the Sky-level Wind King Armor, the Morning Star-level Golden God’s Crown, and Water King’s Scepter.

The Wind King Armor is the last component in the Gandalf Wind King Series. After refining it, the series artifact will be complete.

The Golden God’s Crown is an artifact in the Golden God Series. Lord Victor has only refined the Bright Moon-level Golden God’s Chariot; completing this series is a distant goal.

The Water King Scepter is a core artifact of the Water King Series, which Elena can refine; having it is better than not.

There are also various materials and medicinal herbs that need no further mention.

Levi arrived at the Sea Beast Park, which he built to fully utilize the biological resources of the seventh floor of the Ancient Tower, akin to a low-budget version of Giant Beast Paradise.

There are 2 sub-dragons, namely the Bronze Armor Dragon and the Wind-Rushing Dragon.

The former is a female dragon at Level 6 Middle Stage.

The latter is a male dragon at Level 6 Late Stage.

The Bronze Armor Dragon is a rare metal faction dragon, its bloodline derived from the Molten Golden Dragon.

The Molten Golden Dragon is a formidable metal dragon. It is said that the Soul Artifact of the Molten Gold Wizard King was made with the scales of the Molten Golden Dragon, possessing considerable power and ranking high on the Soul Artifact Ranking.

Levi’s current Dragon Palace lacks metal faction dragons, so he promptly included it, bestowing the title Sky Copper Dragon General.

The Wind-Rushing Dragon, of the wind attribute dragon race, is known for its speed. Levi granted it the title Sky Flying Dragon General and included it in the Dragon Palace.

These two sub-dragon species, once in complete form, both boast a Seventh Level standard and still have room for growth.

Counting them, Levi realized that the Sky Dragon General composition of the Dragon Palace is almost complete. As for the Seventy-two Earth Dragon Generals, they had long been filled. A new position needs to be created outside the Heaven and Earth Dragon Generals based on the results of the Dragon Dao Conference."

Years have passed by quickly.

Levi, along with Jin, wandered around the seventh floor of the Ancient Tower.

They found some more treasures and captured some creatures.

Besides 4 Sky-level and 2 Morning Star Artifacts, most were just oddities.

But Jin was not entirely accurate.

Decisively, he initiated the Level 8 Law Enforcement Trial. It was time to take it to the next level.

The trial target appeared in rows of characters as the Ancient Tower Scepter glowed.

Trial Objective: Uproot the Ocean Stabilizing Pillar of Heart Sea and slay the suppressed being.

Success Reward: Obtain the Divine Pillar left by Sauron as a trial for future generations. I wonder what is suppressed below? Now that I have the strength of a Level 8 Crimson Emperor Dragon, if I unleash all my power, I should be able to extract it. Just as well, I could take the pillar back and commence the refinement of the wizard tower."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2349 - 497: Extreme Darkness Dragon! Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form! Swift!

## Chapter 2349: Chapter 497: Extreme Darkness Dragon! Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form! Swift!

Heart Sea.

Merfolk Palace.

The Merfolk King was comfortably enjoying a servant’s massage.

Noises came from outside, and its expression changed, appearing in the square.

There, a black-armored figure had descended at some unknown time.

His gaze was calm, looking at the blue pillar that soared into the sky.

The Merfolk King’s heart skipped a beat.

"Is the Ultimate Saint really going to pull out the divine pillar?"

With its nearly unrivaled strength in the Three Realms and Four Lands, it couldn’t shake the pillar in the slightest.

Could it be that the Ultimate Saint can really pull it out?

It didn’t believe it!

Levi chuckled:

"Please evacuate the clanspeople from here, I want to see if I can pull it out. As far as I know, a world-ending evil creature is suppressed beneath it. If you don’t want the Merfolk Clan to be implicated, it’s best to listen to me."

He inadvertently released a powerful Level 8 aura, causing the Merfolk King’s expression to change.

"Okay, I’ll do it immediately."

Not seen for a hundred years, the Ultimate Saint had grown even stronger and completely advanced to the Level 8 Realm.

At Level 7, he already crushed the old entities of the Three Realms and Four Lands.

Now at Level 8, the Merfolk King couldn’t imagine how strong he had become.

Might he take just one move to finish off myself?

Damn it, can this Ultimate Saint really pull the pillar out?

The Merfolk King was unsure.

The adversary’s strength had changed too much, it couldn’t see through him at all.

The Merfolk King ordered:

"Everyone! Evacuate the Merfolk Palace!"

Levi sat cross-legged in silence, waiting quietly.

The Merfolk clan members secretly observed Levi, finding him unremarkable; how could he suppress the Three Realms and Four Lands?

Couldn’t understand it.

Time passed.

A month later, the entire Merfolk clan had been evacuated.

A few gazes remained hidden, likely wanting to watch the scene.

In fact, the news that the Ultimate Saint wanted to pull out the Heart Sea’s divine pillar had already spread far and wide amid the Merfolk clan’s massive commotion.

The strong beings of the Three Realms and Four Lands all watched secretly.

From ancient times, countless brilliant talents couldn’t move this divine pillar.

They didn’t think the Ultimate Saint could pull it out.

But recalling the myths this man had created over the years, they felt it might be possible.

Saint Council.

"What? The Ultimate Saint wants to pull out the Heart Sea’s divine pillar?"

The Saints also heard this shocking news.

"If the Saint can’t pull it out, will it affect the prestige of us humans?"

"Uncertain, but we should believe in him, he never does anything unprepared."

"If he can indeed pull it out, that pillar must be an incredible treasure, and with it, the Saint’s power will surely advance further."

The Saint Roland Continent’s attention was all on the Heart Sea.

Levi ignored them, calmly adjusting his state.

After a month of regulating, his aura had reached its peak.

"Come on!"

He strode forward into the gravitational field.

Boom!

Invisible force pressed on his body, trying to make him fall.

Gravity that could make the Merfolk clan kneel was like a spring breeze to him.

"So strong! Can he really pull it out? It feels like the gravity around the divine pillar is nonexistent for him."

"Impossible, right? Even the king could only get close, unable to shake it."

"The king said that this is a pillar only a god can pull out; he surely can’t be a god, right?"

The hidden Merfolk whispered, wanting to see this man make a fool of himself.

Levi strode boldly beneath the pillar.

All the Merfolk present held their breath.

Levi gazed up at the Ocean Stabilizing Pillar, the gravity a thousandfold indeed seemed exaggerated, his body making crackling sounds.

His bones, blood vessels, internal organs seemed to bear the weight of mountains.

He took a deep breath, and the Crimson Emperor Divine Palace within him roared, with divine runes radiating brilliantly.

He unleashed all his strength, his figure rapidly expanding, crimson flames burning fiercely.

Red Emperor Domain!

Strength Rune!

Holy Image Law!

...

Each state he activated raised his aura further.

Just the feeling of power with each breath twisted the void.

Muscles like coiled dragons twisted along his back, spewing white smoke.

The Heart Sea began to evaporate, revealing a vast clearing.

The hard slate began to melt, turning into magma.

In countless stupefied gazes, a towering figure exceeding the Merfolk Palace’s height emerged.

Six awe-inspiring dragon shadows vaguely appeared around him.

Headed by the Crimson Emperor Dragon, the Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor, Sky King Dragon, Death Ember Dragon, Scarlet Dragon, and Nightmare Dragon all began to exert power!

Levi’s burly arms embraced the divine pillar.

His muscles tensed, starting to pull the pillar.

As he exerted force, a terrifying dragon roar resounded through the Heart Sea!

The six dragon shadows spread their wings wide, soaring skyward, seemingly trying to lift the pillar.

"Hiss... Ultimate Saint, is he really human?"

"Does he look like it?"

"He claims to be human, but he doesn’t seem like it at all; he’s more like a dragon."

"Could he really take it away, and won’t our Merfolk Palace be gone too?"

Now, those hidden gazes truly panicked, as such momentum was truly shocking.

"Buzz buzz buzz!"

With a vibrating sound, the divine pillar really started shaking.

"Is it an illusion, is it really going to come out?"

"No way, is he succeeding?"

"Don’t panic, just because it shakes doesn’t mean he can pull it out."

Rumble!

In everyone’s stupefied gaze.

The divine pillar, which had been a landmark since ancient times, began to slowly separate. Metal clashed with stone, sparking endlessly.

The plaza of the Merfolk Palace started cracking. The palace shook continuously, at risk of collapsing at any moment.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2350 - 497: Extreme Darkness Dragon! Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form! Swift!

## Chapter 2350: Chapter 497: Extreme Darkness Dragon! Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form! Swift!

Levi’s veins bulged, and his figure soared as he completely pulled out the Divine Pillar.

"Something’s wrong, could it be... he really is a god?"

The merfolk were stunned. Didn’t the king say only a god could pull it out?

The Merfolk King was also dumbfounded.

"It’s out? It really came out? How is this possible!"

Rumble!

The Merfolk Palace collapsed.

"Hahaha, I finally see the light of day again! Sauron! Surprised, aren’t you? I’m still alive!"

A massive white serpent, imbued with the power of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water, spanned tens of thousands of meters across the sky.

Levi’s expression froze.

"Chaos Ancient Serpent? There’s one here too?"

He knew there was a Chaos Ancient Serpent’s remnant soul on the fifth level, disguised as the Supreme Archmage, which established the Kane Empire.

It was also a genius creation of the mage and talisman systems.

The white serpent before him exuded an aura of Level 8 Early Stage as its golden eyes gazed at the giant Levi holding the pillar.

"Human, or Dragon Clan?"

It sensed Levi’s extraordinary aura and formidable strength, so it didn’t make the first move.

Levi tossed the pillar aside, stepping forward, and unleashed a [Secret Word of Destruction] on the spot!

Rumble!

The white serpent’s eyes shifted.

"So strong!"

It seemed to see a mighty Mythical Creature, the Red Lotus Dragon, charging fiercely toward it.

Although it was a Mythical Creature in its lifetime, possessing some Chaos Domain abilities.

Unfortunately, it had been suppressed for hundreds of thousands of years.

It was only a remnant soul now, with no real power to fight, merely an outward appearance.

Boom!

With just one strike, the remnant soul began to crumble and dissipate.

"Stop! Don’t kill me, I am Chaos..."

Its words were cut short as it was engulfed by countless flame dragons.

Watching the remnant soul completely dissipate, Levi breathed a sigh of relief.

"Luckily, it seems I didn’t even need to make a move. This Chaos Ancient Serpent’s remnant soul couldn’t last long anyway. The Ancient Tower Scepter’s warning had me thinking I’d be up against some powerful demon king."

The light flickered as the Ancient Tower Scepter indicated that his task was complete, granting him level 8 authority.

Next time, he could directly explore the eighth level, feeling a bit excited.

Throughout history, few wizards had been able to reach the eighth level.

There must be many oddities or opportunities there.

"My palace!"

The Merfolk King watched Levi depart, his heart bleeding, daring not to speak out.

He was too strong.

The formidable white serpent’s shadow gave the Merfolk King a deep sense of danger.

Yet it was swiftly resolved by the Ultimate Saint with ease...

His power must be terrifying beyond comprehension!

Fortunately, he had been cautious, sensing he was no match and obediently complied with the man.

Otherwise, he wouldn’t even know how he died.

"Your Majesty, didn’t you say that only those who decipher the Divine Language might be able to pull out this pillar? Could it be that the Ultimate Saint is truly a god?"

"Perhaps."

Not long after.

The news that the Ultimate Saint had pulled the Heart Sea Divine Pillar spread across the Three Realms and Four Lands.

Those formidable alien races who had signed contracts under Levi’s daunting presence were shocked. This was truly the first time since the Creation of Heaven and Earth.

Saint Council.

The saints all breathed a sigh of relief, having worried that Levi wouldn’t manage to pull it out, causing the aliens to secretly sneer and lower the Ultimate Saint’s prestige.

Now it seemed they had been overthinking.

As everyone was still immersed in the matter of the Divine Pillar, Levi had already left the Dark Ancient Tower with the talents selected from Gray-White Academy. On this seventh floor, there was one Water Element Child and ten double affinity special talents.

...

Ancient Dragon Continent.

All the talents were arranged to enter the Witch’s Family.

The Wind Witch rejoiced at seeing these excellent young wizards.

Levi said:

"Please, Lady Wendy, ensure they’re properly settled. They will be the pillars of our Ancient Dragon Continent in the future."

The Wind Witch replied:

"Alright."

She looked at Lisa, unable to hide the joy in her eyes.

"Hall Master, may I take her as my student?"

Levi laughed:

"No problem. With your guidance, she will become another primordial soul wizard of the Storm Faction for our organization in the future."

Wendy nodded.

She was a top-level talent, confident in nurturing the little one into a sixth-circle wizard.

As for further advancements, rising to the seventh circle, eighth circle, or even the Grand Wizard, it would depend on her own fate.

"Little one, do you want to be my apprentice?"

Lisa said:

"Hello, Teacher Wendy!"

Wendy laughed heartily, leading this group of young people away, satisfied.

Feeling the Witch’s Family’s vitality and atmosphere vastly different from before, Wendy sighed inwardly.

"Indeed, only by making connections with the Dusk Palace Master can the Witch’s Family be saved."

After becoming Wendy’s apprentice, Lisa received the wizard title "Windwalker," becoming Wendy’s youngest disciple.

It wasn’t a time of peace, and because she was still young and weak in power, to prevent the Council of Ten Thousand Clans from targeting and assassinating them, these talented seedlings would be temporarily hidden until they grew up with self-defense capabilities.

Before Lisa, only Little Toby could barely be considered top-level talent on the Ancient Dragon Continent. He was both a Child of the Fire Element and held a special talent for the Earth Faction.

Most top-level talents are Children of the Elements within the same faction along with special talents, making the cultivation speed the fastest.

Of course, there were also rare prodigies, like Great Council President Edmund, whom Levi heard was originally a Child of the Fire Element combined with two top-level special fire elemental talents, said to be a rarity in ten thousand years.

Such individuals, even without Truth Oddities to defy the heavens and change fate, had a smooth path in cultivation. But the premise is being able to control the powerful side effects brought by the three fires. As for those with four initial talents, from the birth of wizards until now, there hasn’t been any known, three is the maximum.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2351 - 497: Extreme Darkness Dragon! Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form! Swift!

## Chapter 2351: Chapter 497: Extreme Darkness Dragon! Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form! Swift!

...

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

"What a large pillar, even the world of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland can’t bear it. Did you get it inside the ancient tower as well?"

Mana looked up, her eyes filled with curiosity.

"Yes, indeed. This is formed by a million-year-old Soaking Water Blue Star Wood, impervious to sword or spear, resistant to water and fire, and exceedingly heavy."

Levi chanted an incantation, and the Ocean Stabilizing Pillar slowly shrank, eventually transforming into a thousand feet tall.

The Immortal Banyan Dragon said:

"A million-year-old Blue Star Wood, it’s almost becoming a World Tree, isn’t it?"

Mana replied:

"Even if not, it’s close enough."

After showing everyone this new treasure, Levi immediately began to study the blueprints of the [Eternal Star Abyss].

He currently possessed four Strange Woods: [Soaking Water Wood], [Thunder Pattern Wood], [Rock Transformation Wood], and [Nightmare Wood].

The four Heavenly Pillars from the cardinal directions were complete, allowing the preliminary start of the wizard tower’s refinement.

Of course, for perfection, more Strange Woods were needed.

The metal-type [Flash Gold Wood], fire-element [Charred Fire Wood], wind-element [Bubble Wood], and frost [Cold Ice Wood]...

In short, the more types of Strange Woods, the better.

However, these are treasures that can only be encountered by chance, not by searching.

Levi had searched for hundreds of years and only obtained four types.

He couldn’t wait until every Strange Wood was gathered before beginning the wizard tower’s refinement; by then, it would be too late.

First, build the main framework and gradually perfect it, just like the [Tower of Summer Flowers] of the Hundred Flowers, which was the correct approach.

"Knowing Sauron’s tastes, there might be more Strange Woods behind the ancient tower."

"And that Chaos Ancient Serpent seems not entirely dead; its residual soul is scattered within the Dark Ancient Tower, possibly due to Sauron’s intentions."

...

As time passed, Levi immersed himself in the wizard tower’s refinement, unable to extricate himself.

720th year of Nora, 508th year of the Blood Battle.

Unknowingly, three years had passed.

Having previously refined a wizard tower for the Hundred Flowers and using the Black Soul Demon Tower as a reference,

the refinement work proceeded quite smoothly.

The wizard tower is a systematic project, involving various wizard knowledge such as weapon-making and arrays.

For others, it would require assistance from talents of multiple fields.

Levi alone was a team.

During the refinement process, Levi’s proficiency in arrays and weapon-making skills also improved significantly.

Gradually, a structure akin to a traditional Huaxia treasure tower began to rise in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Of course, this wizard tower was far from an embryonic form, only the main structure was somewhat complete.

To make it initially usable, it required continuous additions of bricks and tiles, array setup, rune branding, and material refining.

The cost of resources and finances necessary for this, even an eighth-circle wizard could not imagine.

Fortunately, his savings were substantial, and he had accumulated many war merits, which could be exchanged for materials.

The industries of the Ancient Dragon Continent and the Three Avatars also provided sufficient support.

One day, Levi temporarily paused the wizard tower’s refinement and left the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

His Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique had reached its maximum and required advancement.

...

A solitary island on the Outer Sea of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Levi sat cross-legged, taking out a piece of Advancement Medicines.

It was a bead, black as ink, exuding a faint bloody aura and the Dragon’s Might.

"Currently, the Scarlet Dragon Breathing Technique integrates [Jade Dragon] and [Blood Beast]. I’ve also added [Nether Dragon] and [Ender Dragon]. Advancing to Mythical shouldn’t be a problem, so even if the Blood River descends, there’s no need to worry about its influence."

He inspected the preparations before the advancement. The Bloodline Divine Weapon [Scarlet Shadow] had been recast with the level 8 [Ghost Skin] obtained from Hell, further enhancing its quality, only awaiting advancement.

Notably, after recasting, the scarlet cloak changed color, turning black as ink, emitting a chill from Hell’s Netherworld. Levi couldn’t be bothered to rename it, so he used extraordinary materials to dye it back to red.

"Let’s begin."

The security for this seclusion was handled by Black Phoenix, the personal bodyguard of the Dragon King.

...

Two years later.

510th year of the Blood Battle.

Since the Wind Demon Lord took on the role of chief commander of the Blood Battle, the demon’s assaults became more vicious.

In the Ancient Dragon Continent alone, there were 13 major and minor attacks.

Most were led by Level 6 demons, launching unexpected suicidal attacks.

There was also one instance where a Level 8 demon personally attacked, causing significant losses.

But the good news was that they successfully defended against 10 of the 13 attacks in the Ancient Dragon Continent.

As soon as demons appeared, they were detected by the Sky Dome System and exterminated by the joint efforts of the Demon Extermination Shuttle and Black-armored Warrior.

This combat record far exceeded the current organizational average of the Wizard World.

The superiority of the Mechanical School in facing Civil War once again became prominent.

Therefore, to cope with future harsh situations, after much deliberation, the Ancient Dragon Continent initiated the millennia-long "Star Fortress Project."

Led by the Mechanical School, the Tower of Dawn, Dusk Holy Temple, Witch’s Family, among other organizations, assisted.

The aim was to create a hundred "Star Castle Integrated Fortresses," abbreviated as "Star Castles."

The current plan consisted of five phases.

The first phase planned to build 108 [Satellite Star Castles], comparable to level 6 [War Treasures], similar to the [Sky Fire Fortress].

The second phase involved 72 [Planet-level Star Castles], equivalent to level 7 War Treasures.

The third phase saw 36 [Constant Star Star Castles].

Subsequently, the fourth phase involved 12 [Annihilation Star Fortresses].

The fifth phase would integrate all Star Castles.

Based on the Ancient Dragon Continent, they would create the ultimate [Multi-Dimensional Star Castle Mother Body: Twilight Fortress], which is a level-10 War Treasure.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2352 - 497: Extreme Darkness Dragon! Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form! Swift!

## Chapter 2352: Chapter 497: Extreme Darkness Dragon! Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form! Swift!

The final Star Castle Mother Body will have the capability to traverse the Multidimensional Plane and conduct expedition attacks against hostile forces.

All previously constructed Star Castles in the four phases will be its fortress sub-bodies.

For instance, the lowest-level Satellite Star Castle must be entirely crafted from level 6 and above biological materials to ensure it can withstand level 6 offensives.

It must establish a comprehensive Sixth-circle array, including defenses, attacks, alerts, gathering elemental power, Void Travel, and even dimensional navigation.

It must be equipped with the Sky Dome Defense System and Demon Extermination Shuttle System, and carry at least four level 6 Mechanical Guards.

In short, all Star Castles are capable of rapidly responding to and maneuvering to defend against demon disasters.

They can pose a fatal threat to level 6 and even level 7 demons.

The Star Castles include military zones, civilian zones, and must accommodate at least a million people for regular cultivation and living.

They also come equipped with professionals from various fields.

This is undoubtedly a super massive project, so the plan must be divided into five phases spanning thousands of years.

Merely the first phase itself requires a lengthy period.

If not for the demons and Nightmare Creatures providing sufficient biological materials, this plan would hardly be feasible.

The Star Castle plan is not only for defending against Abyss Demons.

It’s also for potential future enemies, such as the Nightmare World, gods of the astral world, and even the Dark Insects.

Upon receiving this news, the official authorities also affirmed and supported the fortress plan of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

They intend to first observe how effective the first phase of the fortress plan is.

If feasible, it might be possible to use the collective strength of the wizard civilization to build even larger-scale Star Castle fortresses.

After five hundred years of blood battles, the Wizard Council has accumulated inestimable amounts of demon materials.

Additionally, resources obtained from pioneering the New World also need to be utilized.

If these resources are scattered individually by the wizards, the efficiency is not high, and losses are higher with inconsistent quality.

If they mobilize the entire nation with official power for large-scale military facility construction projects.

It can significantly enhance the overall military strength of the wizard civilization in a short time.

Under the special support policies of the Ancient Dragon Continent, the Mechanical School, after centuries of development, has become the most important sect of the Tower of Dawn.

To say it occupies half of the territory is not an exaggeration.

The traditional way of cultivating talent takes too much time and resources to form a living force to counter demons; it’s inefficient.

Although the strength of the Mechanical School mostly lies in external items, it is effective quickly.

Given the current external environment and conditions, obviously, developing heavy industry is absolutely correct!

Mechanics are strength!

It’s a combination of favorable timing, geographical convenience, and harmony.

Herman, the pioneer of the Mechanical School, like a continuously self-evolving and progressing artificial intelligence.

His strength, computing power, and knowledge are rapidly improving.

Each major realm in the Mechanical School does not have specific sub-realm distinctions.

If Herman is considered a single entity, his strength might not match many seven-circle wizards.

But the moment he masters myriad machines, incarnating as the Mechanical God of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Even against eighth-circle wizards, he dares to fight.

This is the meaning of the Mechanical School.

...

Tower of Summer Flowers.

"Snap."

The Soul Stone in Elena’s hand turned into powder.

A surge of heat flowed into her mind, making her primordial soul ever stronger.

Subsequently, the spells adorned on the primordial soul shimmered like stars, stunningly beautiful.

The most dazzling among them were undeniably the 9 innate spells and 12 Sixth Ring Witch Marks, alongside 6 Seven-Circle Witch Marks.

She placed her hand on the Klein Crystal Ball, showing her spiritual force had reached 11,000 points.

"It’s been almost six hundred years since advancing to the seven-circle, finally it’s Perfection."

She exhaled a breath, now feeling more composed than before.

No other reason, her lifespan is evident on the other side.

Time flies by; her life is speeding through the 14th century.

She was originally the Water Element Child, and even ascended to primordial soul at over three hundred years old.

Upon obtaining the top-level talent of the Water God Body, although incomplete, her cultivation speed grew day by day.

Alongside the assistance of Netherworld Soul Date, Soul Stones, oddities and these resources, six hundred years for Seven Rings Perfection, everything seemed to fall into place.

Of course, she knows all this couldn’t have happened without Levi’s help.

If she hadn’t met him back then, she might have been rather ordinary among primordial soul wizards.

"Now my lifespan is long, there’s no rush to advance to eighth circle; I can lay more groundwork in the Seven Rings Perfection stage."

"The 12 Sixth Ring Witch Marks, there’s no changing that, but Seven-Circle Witch Marks and Eight-Circle Witch Marks can be branded more. From the cases and materials I’ve researched, many wizards have different numbers of Witch Marks across three realms and still successfully advance to Grand Wizard. Some didn’t even have 45 Witch Marks and still became Grand Wizards. The 45 that Levi mentioned is an ideal scenario; having it is best, but not having it doesn’t mean losing the hope to advance."

Ultimately, it boils down to the issue of lifespan.

Hundred Flowers wouldn’t have imagined Levi would have such a life-extending secret technique later.

If she had known, she certainly would have endured a bit longer.

"In that case, take this opportunity to advance both knight and Qi Sect Cultivation to Level 7 Realm in one go."

Qi Sect is not pertinent now; it is somewhat left to fate and cannot be forced.

After the Immortal Banyan Dragon was taken into the Dragon Palace.

She obtained enough Immortal Banyan Dragon Bloodline Essence, essentially guaranteeing continuous cultivation.

With a Legendary Bloodline, at level 8 standards, she naturally progresses swiftly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2353 - 497: Extreme Darkness Dragon! Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form! Swift!

## Chapter 2353: Chapter 497: Extreme Darkness Dragon! Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form! Swift!

"The urgent task is to collect bloodline crystals related to physique. Whether it’s from the Dragon Clan or not, that’s not important."

Levi closed himself off two years ago; it’s about time he faced a catastrophe.

Hundred Flowers rode the wizard tower, arriving at the overseas lonely island, quietly waiting.

A month passed.

In the sky, dark clouds gathered, dense negative energy formed a storm, covering the overseas lonely island.

The Black Phoenix was focused, eyes wary to prevent any demons from causing trouble.

Sensing the changes here, Triss also rushed over from the Witch’s Family.

"Congratulations Elena, you’ve reached Seven Rings Perfection."

"Yes, finally catching up to you, haha."

"You’re much stronger than me; after all, you also need knight’s breathing techniques and Energy Sect training."

"Sister, you’re wasting a lot of time researching new potions too."

The two witches humbly complimented each other, much like top students chatting in a previous life.

Rumble!

Violent negative energy lightning formed shapes within the storm, instantly splitting the island below.

The black-armored swordsman, clad in a blood-red cloak, rushed into the storm.

In the void, a silhouette of a Blood Beast took form, a Blood Sea surging, mist enveloping all, sweeping forth.

Levi’s simple punch directly dispersed the Blood Sea, tearing the Blood Beast apart.

"Ha, once I get stronger, even if a true Blood Beast appears, so what."

Levi was extremely confident.

Jade Dragon, Ender Dragon, Nether Dragon emerged one by one.

The most troublesome was the Nether Dragon.

It actually lasted a full five minutes under Levi’s sword.

The others were exterminated by Levi in less than a minute.

It’s not that they were weak, but that Levi was extremely strong.

Before the Dark Tribulation arrived, Levi was merely warming up.

"Hopefully, it’s not a mirage; I wouldn’t want to enter that damn thing a second time."

Just as Levi finished speaking, he suddenly sensed danger approaching.

From a shadow on the sea’s surface, a black light suddenly shot out.

A Demon Claw lunged straight for his heart.

"Prepare to die! The Level 9 Abyss Core is mine, hahaha!"

A Level 8 Early Stage Shadow Demon ambushed.

It had been waiting for a long time, ready to launch a fatal blow during the Dusk Palace Master’s weakened state after the tribulation!

At the very least, it could destabilize his realm, causing him to fall, or at worst, take his life.

Truly vicious, lacking all virtue.

One must say, the Shadow Demon’s ability to hide was very strong.

It deceived everyone present, except Levi.

The Black Phoenix was about to act but remembered it was her master’s Dark Tribulation, and stopped.

Triss and Elena weren’t worried at all.

"A Level 8 Early Stage Shadow Demon, the Land of Darkness surely underestimates Levi."

"Indeed."

"Our breakthrough potion happens to need Shadow Demon Claw; it’s like providing help in a snowstorm."

Sizzle.

The blood-red cloak instantly expanded, enclosing Levi in its center.

[The mountains and seas may move, but I remain still!], Vajra Secret Word appeared audibly, and golden gas descended.

The Shadow Demon Claw seemed to grab a steel plate; golden light and sparks flew.

Initially planning to use the Secret Word of Destruction, Levi ultimately drew his sword.

Although Secret Words were powerful, they wasted too many materials.

Other materials were fine, but if he destroyed the [Shadow Demon Claw], he’d suffer a huge loss.

He activated the Heavenly Phenomenon Dao, layering sword moves unending.

Boom!

The Shadow Demon was directly blown away, with cracks appearing on its chest.

Feeling the pressure, it was about to flee.

Levi naturally wouldn’t let it go; this was the Dark Tribulation, if it ran, the trial might fail.

The Chaotic Sky Demon Mirror swept over, Absolute Ice Point pointed!

The Shadow Demon was instantly petrified.

The Air Castle and other control spells immediately followed suit.

Levi’s sword light descended, one after another.

The Shadow Demon was overwhelmed, unable to fight or flee.

Soon, it met its end.

Closing his eyes, Levi felt the changes in the new breathing technique.

He muttered internally:

[Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form! Swift!]

With a thought, he stepped forward and vanished without a trace.

Triss and Elena released their perception, Levi’s figure had long disappeared.

In an instant.

Aus Continent.

A figure fell from mid-air, it was Levi.

"Why have you come?"

A white swan with twelve wings suddenly appeared, startling Levi.

"Angela? No problem, I was passing through, came to see Lady Rowling."

Sensing the Level 9 aura before him, Levi naturally smiled.

He had no idea the speed of the new breathing technique was this fast.

For a moment, he seemed to transform into light. In a flash, he crossed the entire Ancient Dragon Continent, then spanned the ocean, arriving at the neighboring Aus Continent.

Angela laughed heartily.

"That’s great, you haven’t visited us in a long time, come quickly."

Levi reluctantly followed Angela to meet Rowling.

Before long.

The Frog Princess Grina with a human face on its back.

And the magnetically voiced Mushroom Prince Williams rushed over to join the fun.

They were all products created by Rowling, artificial life forms.

Although they looked somewhat strange, their personalities were quite nice.

...

Inverted Tree Realm.

"Levi, long time no see."

In the golden experimental field, Rowling snapped her fingers. A loose laboratory robe transformed into a tight-fitting long dress.

Levi coughed and said:

"Lady, how is your research going lately?"

Rowling said:

"Going quite well, thanks to the Nightmare Creature materials you provided."

Levi smiled.

"You’re welcome; thanks to your care, the Ancient Dragon Continent can develop smoothly."

Rowling smirked slyly:

"Looks like your cultivation has improved again; you didn’t accidentally end up in the Aus Continent through experimental ability, did you?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2354 - 497: Extreme Darkness Dragon! Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form! Swift!

## Chapter 2354: Chapter 497: Extreme Darkness Dragon! Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form! Swift!

Levi sighed helplessly.

"It is indeed like this..."

The legendary wizard seemed omniscient. During the time he lived next door to Lady Rowling, he felt deeply impressed.

Rowling said:

"I heard you all are building a Star Fortress. I think it’s a great idea. While I was conducting an archaeological dig on the relics of the Aus Continent, I found some good stuff. I’ll give you one to study as a price for the nightmare creature materials you provided."

With a wave of her hand, a giant warship about a hundred miles long, lined with buildings, appeared.

The warship was shaped like a giant leech, spindle-shaped, with ferocious bone spears covering its entire body.

Like a hive, it was filled with cave networks and complex biological pipelines crisscrossing throughout.

Levi felt a rush of excitement inside.

This was good stuff; as far as he knew, the Dark Insectoids’ biotechnology was extremely advanced.

Their warships, weapons, and various buildings, all industries, were semi-organic life forms.

It was a creation that combined primordial essence and technology. The most powerful biological motherships could annihilate Gods.

"This is a low-grade biological mothership of the Dark Insectoids, already processed by us, currently non-hazardous, and won’t attract the attention of the mother nest’s will. Its former power should be above level 8, but below level 9... In any case, this biological mothership and its carried soldier species were enough to sweep a typically resourced top wizard organization."

Levi’s expression slightly changed.

"Such a powerful biological mothership is still considered low-grade?"

Rowling sighed:

"The strength of the Dark Insectoids far exceeds our imagination. According to my current research, a mid-grade biological mothership can tear apart demigods, while a high-grade one can annihilate weak divine power gods. Above that, there are king-level biological motherships and queen-level biological motherships... Levi, our wizard civilization is still very weak compared to these unreasonable ancient civilizations. If not for the grand convergence of planes, it would take us hundreds of thousands, millions of years to catch up."

Levi felt a mental shock, he said:

"Indeed, but I believe we can overcome it. With legendary wizards like Lady Rowling, as long as everyone unites, any problem can be overcome."

Rowling gave a faint smile.

"You sure have a sweet mouth. Even we, Legendary Wizards, aren’t all-knowing, you’ll have to count on you juniors. Good luck. Take this mothership; your fortress plan might be the key for our wizard civilization to fight back against the Dark Insectoids."

Levi replied earnestly:

"Thank you, Lady! I’m truly grateful!"

With the invaluable mothership that once could obliterate a level 8 being, Levi returned to the Ancient Dragon Continent.

This biological mothership had long been dead, lost its mysterious power, and could not be activated.

However, studying its structure and design was invaluable for the Fortress Plan.

He handed the biological mothership over to Herman.

Herman, upon seeing it, was visibly shocked.

"A hundred-mile-long life form warship, is this the technology of the Insectoids? No wonder it can make the Gods overwhelmed."

Levi said:

"I hope this thing provides some inspiration for you and your team."

Herman replied:

"Alright, thank you, Hall Master. With this treasure, the Fortress Plan will proceed better than I expected."

After returning, Herman immediately gathered the upper echelons of the Mechanical School to discuss the research on the biological mothership.

Meanwhile, Levi pondered deeply, naming the new breathing technique "Extreme Darkness Dragon."

Because its primary sources of bloodline involved negative energy:

The poison of the Jade Dragon, the blood of the Blood Beast, the shadow of the Ender Dragon, the death of the Nether Dragon.

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi ——————

Extreme Darkness Dragon Breathing Technique: Twenty-level (1/20 million), Special Effect: Extreme Darkness Dragon Body·Mythical (level 8 early stage). Bloodline Dharma Idol: Dark Side Dominator; Blood Source Armor: Extreme Darkness Dragon Armor; Exclusive Weapon: Scarlet Shadow (level 8); Bloodline Divine Patterns: 15 paths/66 paths. Bloodline Secret Word: Invisible (Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form).

...

As the Scarlet Dragon evolved into the Extreme Darkness Dragon.

The breathing technique underwent a major transformation.

The Bloodline Dharma Idol transformed from the original "Scarlet Ruler" to "Dark Side Dominator."

Its abilities themselves also underwent metamorphosis.

The former Scarlet Ruler could only traverse the Crimson Dimension.

But now, it can also freely disappear in the Shadow Dimension.

And access the Shadow World.

If combined with the "Shadow Body" obtained by refining the "Shadow Emblem."

Levi should be able to maneuver the Shadow World like a true shadow creature or shadow demon.

The original Scarlet Dragon Armor also metamorphosed into Extreme Darkness Dragon Armor.

With this armor, Levi could traverse the void for 20,000 miles.

Farther than Levi’s sixteen-level Chariot Rune’s carriage’s 12,000 miles.

The Scarlet Dragon was originally legendary level, so the upper limit was 45 divine patterns, one-third of which is 15.

Now, the Extreme Darkness Dragon has an upper limit of 66, and one-third is 22.

This means Levi still lacks 7 seventh-level divine patterns. He still needs to go back and complete the seventh-level to continue refining 22 eighth-level divine patterns.

But he had already advanced to level 8, how could filling in level 7 be easy?

Fortunately, after this advancement, information from the proficiency panel revealed a kind of potion, named "Return Secret Medicine."

This secret medicine can shatter all divine patterns, similar to "disperse and rebuild," allowing Levi to re-refine the divine patterns to fill in previous flaws and transform the Scarlet Divine Patterns into Extreme Darkness Divine Patterns. The materials for the Return Secret Medicine are not hard to find. With previous experience, re-refining wouldn’t take much time, about less than ten years of effort, Levi breathed a sigh of relief. Ten years would be gone in the blink of an eye.

"Indeed, if possible, it’s best to advance to mythical before reaching level 7. Otherwise, it only adds trouble."

But if given another choice, he would still choose to immediately advance to Scarlet Dragon instead of waiting.

For him, ensuring hexagonal attributes’ battle power level is the first priority.

This ensures that there are no weaknesses, thus avoiding dangers in combat.

Additionally.

The original Scarlet Dragon’s "Super Speed" also turned into the Extreme Darkness Dragon’s "Ultimate Speed."

The "excellent" negative energy talent also became "superior," on par with the Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor and other mythical breathing skills.

The "Scarlet Blood Prison" evolved into the "Extreme Darkness Hell," its power increased, reaching directly 80 kilometers.

The prefixes of many spell abilities also changed to "Extreme Darkness," further enhancing their power.

For example, "Extreme Darkness Rot" became more poisonous, and the number of times "Extreme Darkness Parasite" can be used increased to 3.

Of course, Levi’s most important "Extreme Darkness Enslavement" also underwent changes.

After this evolution, the number of slots for Extreme Darkness Enslavement increased from 10 to 14.

Thereafter, with each level up, it gains 4 additional slots, doubled from the original count.

Finally, the highlight of this evolution.

The bloodline secret word of the Extreme Darkness Dragon Breathing Technique was named "Invisible Secret Word":

"Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Absolute Form"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2355 - 498: My Will Never Falters—The Longer, The Stronger, The More Ancient, The Mightier!

## Chapter 2355: Chapter 498: My Will Never Falters—The Longer, The Stronger, The More Ancient, The Mightier!

[Invisible Secret Word].

It’s composed of the [Secret Word of Swift] and the negative energy [Dark Truth] which consists of poison, blood, shadow, and death.

[Eight-direction Traceless] means such speed that there are no traces in every direction, already beyond the range of perception.

[Ancient and Modern Absolute Form] is even more exaggerated, reaching a certain degree of speed.

It might possibly vanish from the ancient years and the river of time.

Of course, this is Levi’s understanding, the content of the secret words is exceedingly mysterious, although he can use it, he dares not claim complete comprehension of its deeper meaning.

Earlier, he tried a small trick, covering what should be a distance of fifty thousand li in the span of one breath, and this... seems not even the maximum of [Invisible Secret Word].

Levi feels that if he continues to advance, his speed under the empowerment of secret words might truly surpass the constraints of space-time, like real light.

Currently, Levi has already mastered three kinds of bloodline secret words.

They are [Secret Word of Battle] and [Flame True Word] forming [Secret Word of Destruction]; [Secret Word of Steel] and [Water and Soil Truth] forming [Vajra Secret Word].

Secret Word of Destruction is the ultimate slaughter, as the saying goes ’[If you gaze upon me, you can see destruction]’. The Crimson Emperor Dragon is destruction itself, seeing it is seeing destruction.

Vajra Secret Word, ultimate physical defense, ’[Mountains and seas may move, but my body does not budge]’.

It is a kind of absolute confidence, even if an attack shakes mountains and seas, I would not retreat a step.

Now with another ultimate speed, Levi is even more looking forward to the next three secret words.

...

Emperor’s Palace.

Levi holds a colorless transparent potion in his hand.

This is the [Return Secret Medicine] used for reconstructing the Extreme Dark Divine Mark.

Without hesitation, he drinks it all at once.

As the power of the secret medicine enters his body, Levi controls and guides it into the 15 Extreme Dark Divine Marks in his body.

In an instant, Extreme Dark Divine Marks shatter into countless Divine Palace Particles, forming negative energy storms within.

Levi dares not delay; immediately, he begins to condense the divine marks. Cultivation knows no age, in the blink of an eye, eight years have passed.

Nora 730, Blood Battle 518. Levi opens his eyes, his face full of joy.

"The work of re-condensing the divine marks was smoother than I imagined, completed in eight years."

Overall, it’s just re-threading the previous bloodline divine marks, so it’s particularly smooth.

Opening the proficiency panel, it shows there are already 22 Extreme Dark Divine Marks.

From now on, you can normally cultivate and condense level 8 divine marks.

"This Return Secret Medicine is truly miraculous, the cost of such targeted disperse and rebuild for those with long lifespans is nothing, it’s greatly useful for the path of a knight afterward."

Thinking back, the promotion potion recipe was also given by the proficiency panel.

This thing doesn’t merely display proficiency.

It continuously evolves, and the condition for evolution is Levi’s own realm and knowledge level improvement.

"If a potion suitable for wizards can be researched based on the Return Secret Medicine, then perhaps Hundred Flowers could even turn around to rebuild the sixth-circle Witch Mark. However, knights and wizards are entirely different systems, the difficulty of this is still very great, if researched, it would hold significance not lesser than life-prolonging potions for the Wizard World."

Situations like Hundred Flowers are certainly not uncommon in the Wizard World.

Due to short lifespans, some wizards during the sixth-circle period rush to progress.

They might have just branded the most basic 9 Witch Marks before advancing.

Then by the seven-circle or eighth-circle, fortuitously encountered other experiences.

Either their lifespan extended, or their talent increased significantly.

At this point, they wish to reverse and condense six-ring Witch Marks, but the opportunity is eternally missed.

This Return Potion serves as an opportunity for wizards to patch up deficiencies.

In this way, the probability of Wizard World producing Grand Wizard, and even the Legendary Wizard, must be greatly enhanced.

Levi contemplated internally.

"Triss would surely be interested in such a potion, I need to discuss this with her."

...

Witch’s Family.

Levi, Triss, and Elena sit together.

"Return Potion? There’s such a potion, interesting."

Triss listens to Levi’s introduction of the Return Potion, her eyes slightly moved.

Elena says:

"If it really is researched, that would be great, our hope of advancing to Grand Wizard will be even greater."

Triss says:

"Indeed."

She is also a Water Element Child, with similar talent to Elena; previously she advanced to seven-circle with 12 Witch Marks.

After the seventh-circle, her strength improved, and due to war merit refined many Morning Stars and even Bright Moon Truth Oddities, her acquired talent surged, at this moment, she feels the 12 Witch Marks of the sixth-circle are somewhat lacking.

According to Levi’s theory and the answers from consulting Black Abyss teacher, Witch Mark quantity indeed relates to the advancement to Grand Wizard and even Legendary Wizard.

With her current talent, she actually has confidence to brand 45 Witch Marks.

However, due to only 12 Witch Marks in the sixth-circle, the numbers across three levels of Witch Marks are unbalanced.

Indeed, as seen from cases found by Hundred Flowers, there is no shortage of cases where Witch Mark quantity imbalance, even under 45 Witch Marks, still advanced to Grand Wizard.

But this phenomenon is purely survivorship bias. If you can lay a solid foundation to advance to Grand Wizard with greater certainty, it’s obviously better.

Therefore, she is extremely interested in such a potion.

"Levi, can this potion be made known to Black Abyss teacher and Ms. Lucy? I want them to join our research project, just like the previous life-prolonging potions. Depending solely on our knowledge, even if it’s researched, who knows how long it would take."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2356 - 498: My Will Never Rests, Growing Ever Stronger Through the Ages!

## Chapter 2356: Chapter 498: My Will Never Rests, Growing Ever Stronger Through the Ages!

Levi said:

"Of course, we’re all on the same team."

Compared to life-prolonging potions, Return Potions should be less difficult.

After all, there’s already a knight version, it’s just a matter of borrowing and imitating to develop the wizard version.

Speaking of which, whether it’s Knight Advancement Medicines or these knight divine mark Return Potions, they’re all given by the panel.

Why can’t this panel just give the wizard version of the potion directly?

Just like that, the three of them initially set the research project for the [Witch Trace Return Potion]. Triss was the group leader, Ms. Lucy and Black Abyss Sovereign were consultants, Levi and Elena were members. Everyone worked together, striving for the great cause.

However, Triss clearly was not optimistic about the Newt couple, because they needed to cultivate too many extraordinary paths, definitely with little time for potion research, she was already accustomed to it.

Hundred Flowers also recently advanced to become a Seven-Ring Alchemist, but her level was much lower compared to Triss. She only mastered some Seven-Ring Meditation Assistance Potions, not breakthroughs like Triss who was a professional researcher, capable of creating Sequence Potions.

It wasn’t that Hundred Flowers was lazy; ultimately, it was lifespan constraints that limited the wizard’s energy, compelling them to specialize in one or two areas while only being able to balance others.

Triss’s title was [Medicine Witch], she had walked all the way, completely dedicating herself to Pharmacy as her lifelong career, driven by ideal beliefs, similar to Holy Infant’s passion for Weapon Refinement.

Now, Hundred Flowers was no longer worried about lifespan. She was considering learning from Triss and fully embracing Pharmacy as her hobby, delving deeply into research.

Witch’s Family training ground.

Windwalker Lisa was practicing spells. The previously small girl had grown into a graceful young woman over the years, with freckles remaining as part of her charm, giving her a unique beauty.

Seeing Lisa, Levi always thought of an old friend. He sighed in his heart, time had passed, and the Newt couple had been gone for more than a hundred years. Wondering how their next life was, if they were doing well.

"Hall Master! You’re here!"

Lisa evaporated the sweat on her forehead with spell and playfully flipped her long hair, smiling obediently.

Levi smiled and said:

"Yes, it seems Teacher Wendy has been very diligent, progressing well, keep it up."

As a top-level talent, Lisa in her early thirties was already a second-circle senior wizard, a speed Levi was certainly pleased with. If all went smoothly, Lisa might achieve Perfection in nine talents and reach the Sixth Circle Wizard Realm by the age of three hundred.

Lisa laughed and said:

"Thank you for the praise, Hall Master, I will work hard."

Strolling around the Witch’s Family with Hundred Flowers, Hundred Flowers said:

"There’s a noticeable difference in Witch’s Family now, rejuvenated, old trees sprouting new buds, everything is getting better."

Levi said:

"Yes, the foundation of a top-level organization is here, plus the infusion of new energy from Ancient Dragon Continent."

On the arena.

Two young wizards were sparring with spells.

Just as one wizard was about to win, the other witch suddenly threw a stack of fireball talismans!

Boom boom boom!

After the explosion, the protective force field around the male wizard was shattered, leaving him covered in dust and with injuries.

"I lost, I didn’t expect your fireball talismans to be so finely crafted, already at top-grade level, such power is truly enviable."

The witch chuckled.

"How about it? Interested in buying? I can sell you some at a cheaper price. These are great tools for hunting demons."

To this day, the Divine Talisman Dao has been developing on the Ancient Dragon Continent for over twenty years and established its status as the wizard’s Fourth Art among young wizards.

Relying on Divine Talismans, Ancient Dragon Continent including Witch’s Family became far more attractive than other wizard organizations.

Even the officials wanted to get the Divine Talisman Dao from Levi.

It wasn’t that Levi was being stingy, mainly with his ability, he couldn’t support the entire Wizard World learning Divine Talisman Dao. Being an eighth-circle wizard, not a Legendary Wizard, how could he respond to so many requests?

Back when it seemed like Supreme Archmage was powerful, it actually only needed to cater to Norne Kingdom’s mages.

How many mages did Norne have? Completely different scale compared to the Wizard World.

Therefore, Levi declined, primarily because his current ability was insufficient, could only cover Ancient Dragon Continent.

It’s the same with exploring Nightmare World, he currently could only support people entering from Ancient Dragon Continent.

Only when Nightmare Lord’s ability advances to level-10 could it be possible to achieve widespread exploration.

...

Emperor’s Palace.

Accompanied by the sound of forging, a freshly made Nightmare Helmet emerged from the furnace, transformed into light and landed on Levi’s head, the helmet emitting eerie black light.

"Nightmare Helmet has been reforged, this mosquito beast’s exoskeleton is quite good."

Currently, all of Levi’s divine weapons had been reforged with Level 8 Materials, with some already advancing to Level 8 Divine Weapons following the breathing technique.

Years ago, when reconstructing the Extreme Dark Divine Rune, the Heavenly King Dragon Breathing Skill had also reached its limit, already a Mythical Breathing Skill. To elevate it to Super Myth level, the needed advancement ingredient definitely wouldn’t be gathered in a short time, so Levi planned to continue evolving. First, raise the basic endurance attribute to level 8 and then talk.

Of the six major breathing techniques, only the Nightmare Dragon had not reached myth.

Levi didn’t plan to wait, once it reached extreme, directly advance, anyway with [Return Secret Medicine], just spending some time to disperse and rebuild.

Of course, if they acquired enough evolution material before that, naturally it would be prioritized to elevate to Mythical level.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2357 - 498: My Will Never Rests, Growing Ever Stronger Through the Ages!

## Chapter 2357: Chapter 498: My Will Never Rests, Growing Ever Stronger Through the Ages!

The advancement potion for the Heavenly King Dragon Breathing Skill is ready, and Levi has found an innocent island in the outer sea to begin his retreat.

Two years later.

The year 732 in the Nora Calendar, the 520th year of the Blood Battle. The Heavenly King Dragon Breathing Skill successfully advanced to level 8, which meant another island disappeared from the map.

This time, the Dark Tribulation involved a Level 8 Demon, but it was a Stone Statue Demon. Levi easily slashed it with the Level 8 Divine Weapon [Wind Thunder Wings], transforming it into a Wind and Thunder Giant Sword, and the materials from its body became part of the fortification plan.

Levi had a realization that, in the dark recesses of the Land of Darkness, an invisible hand seems to be controlling all living beings in the world. The demons, appearing to ambush Levi, were in fact a part of this Dark Tribulation.

All living beings, even in the Multidimensional Plane, are nurtured by the Land of Darkness itself.

"So, transcending the Multidimensional Plane is easy, but transcending the Land of Darkness is difficult... Even the Heavenly Father, Legendary Wizards, and Nightmare Monarchs might just be pawns before the Land of Darkness."

Whether the Land of Darkness is sentient or not, Levi was uncertain.

He opened the proficiency panel.

Levi——————

Heavenly King Dragon Breathing Skill: 20th stage (1/20,000,000), Special Effect: Heavenly King Dragon Body·Mythical (Level 8 Early Stage), Bloodline Dharma Idol: Wind and Thunder Surge; Blood Source Armor: Storm Dragon Armor; Exclusive Weapon: Wind Thunder Wings (Level 8), Bloodline Divine Patterns: 22 threads/66 threads. Bloodline Secret Word: Indomitable (My determination is unending, growing stronger over time.)

...

Overall, the changes brought by the Level 8 advancement of the Heavenly King Dragon Breathing Skill were similar to those of the previous breathing techniques.

Endurance increased, thunder element affinity became superior, and various spell abilities improved.

The commonly used control skills [Wind Illusion Realm] and [Silver Mountain Skyfall], along with [Black Annihilation Divine Thunder] and [Summoning Maya] also advanced to Level 8 standards.

The [Storm Domain] range increased to 80 kilometers, within which Levi’s endurance was like a "perpetual motion machine," never knowing fatigue.

The most formidable was the ability [Traveling the Void], which increased to 50 times the normal flying speed. For Levi’s Eight Environments Realm, traveling to the Burning Rock World would only take less than a year.

It was perfect timing since he planned to visit the Spider King soon, and this skill enhancement was a great help.

Finally, there’s the Bloodline Secret Word.

Formed by the [Secret Word of Longevity] and [Wind and Thunder True Word], it became [Indomitable True Word].

[My determination is unending, growing stronger over time], the function of this secret word is simple, and that is [persistence].

This persistence is from two dimensions.

The first is the present.

With its blessing, as long as Levi remains determined, his endurance, stamina, will have no limits, continually strengthening over time.

The second is the future.

As Levi ages, his entire state, energy and spirit, and flow of vitality will climb towards the peak, reaching the pinnacle of life at the moment of his lifespan’s limit.

In short, even if Levi doesn’t advance his realm or cultivate, he will become stronger as he ages.

Of course, this enhancement cannot replace a breakthrough in major realms. Cultivation is still necessary.

Growing stronger with age!

Strength in old age!

Just like that!

Thus, this secret word, though seemingly inconspicuous, has immense utility in the long term.

For those long-lived, naturally powerful longevity species, just living would make them stronger, ultimately leading to unimaginable power expansion.

"Destruction, King Kong, Invisible, Indomitable... the four Secret Words each have their characteristics and are all powerful."

Levi felt elated.

Only the Nightmare Dragon and Death Ember Dragon have yet to break through to Level 8.

...

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Dreamy Cloud Swamp.

Rumbling!

Dark clouds gathered, a fierce wind howled, and infinite vapor surged from all directions, quickly forming a colossal giant beast resembling both a turtle and a dragon, bursting with overwhelming Dragon’s Might.

"Heavens, am I seeing things? Is Ratti undergoing a tribulation?"

"Incredible, it really is. Ratti is rising!"

"Let’s go take a look."

Dragon Palace members rushed to the scene, seeing in the sky above the Water Mansion, a giant turtle with a shell diameter of over two hundred meters stretching its neck from its shell, roaring towards the sky.

Waves of water formed crescent-shaped sky charges, colliding with the giant beast’s silhouette in the sky.

"Hang in there, Dragon Turtle!"

"No worries, Ratti, with your foundation and a thousand years of accumulation, you’re bound to succeed."

The battle between the two giant turtles was quite... unremarkable. The movements were so slow that neither was willing to move, just standing there shooting water waves at each other, contesting their internal energy. Ultimately, Ratti prevailed, slaying the opponent.

The Dragon Clan onlookers were rather drowsy; such a tribulation was unprecedented.

The elder Black Lotus Beast said:

"Congratulations, Prime Minister, for now being among the ranks of Sky Dragon Generals."

They were the earliest to know these sub-dragons and had the best relationships.

The Fire Breathing Dragon proudly said:

"Keep it up, you’ve got a long way to go. Unlike me, who has already achieved success and fame."

Sensing Ratti’s breakthrough, Levi appeared, showing a satisfied expression.

"Quite impressive. Ratti, from now on, you’ll be the [Heavenly Longevity Dragon General]."

It’s worth noting that most transcendent creatures in the Dragon Clan, from the moment they are born, have a fixed lifespan. Subsequent advancements merely mean growth without increasing lifespan. So Ratti still has over nine thousand years of remaining lifespan.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2358 - 498: My Resolve Never Fades, Growing Ever Stronger Through the Ages!

## Chapter 2358: Chapter 498: My Resolve Never Fades, Growing Ever Stronger Through the Ages!

Ratti said:

"Thank you, Lord Dragon King!"

Sky Dragon General, second only to the Dragon King, is the pinnacle of power in the Dragon Palace. Ratti doesn’t like power but takes pride in it. This day, he has been looking forward to it for a long time.

Thus, the batch of sub-dragons Levi initially gathered have all upgraded to level 6.

Of course, new members have been recruited subsequently and are not included in this count.

Only Little Ash Dragon is left, and it shouldn’t take long to reach level 6.

That night, Levi held a small ceremony at the Dragon Palace specifically for the elder Ratti. It is customary for each birth of a Sky Dragon General.

Currently, the Black Dragon Territory is guarded by numerous elite soldiers, among them are the Heaven and Earth Dragon Generals and other transcendent creatures—all Dragon Palace members are present.

There are 26 Sky Dragon Generals alone, including 3 at level 8, 7 at level 7, and 16 at level 6. This does not account for the clan members stationed long-term at the Giant Beast Paradise or other transcendent creatures. Earth Dragon Generals number 72.

Counting them shocks us into realizing the Dragon Palace truly has an "abundance of dragon talent," and in terms of top-tier combat strengths, it rivals the top wizard organizations.

Leviathan, Gustav, Crimson Netherworld Sparrow, Night Fang, Raja, Shrimp Soldiers, Crab General, Crimson-Horned Fire Python, and other old members came, either gathering along the shore or hovering in the sky. Now all are late-stage level 5, at peak power, unable to progress further, now in retirement mode—apart from periodically providing bloodline essence to the Dusk Holy Temple, they mostly enjoy food and fun.

Mana sat beside Levi, with her green chiffon long dress spread out on the grass.

The maiden-like Immortal Banyan Dragon nestled close to Mana, inseparable, exuding a strong sense of partnership.

With a deep look, Mana gazed at the "adorable" transcendent creatures and softly said:

"Such excitement, even though I’ve lived for thousands of years, it’s not as fulfilling as this millennium."

The Immortal Banyan Dragon said:

"Me too."

Mana said:

"Thinking about it now, if one lived alone in a small world where everything was predictable, life would be too boring, even less than dying."

The Immortal Banyan Dragon nodded.

"Me too."

Mana smiled as she looked at the Immortal Banyan Dragon.

"You live in the Witch’s Family. Isn’t it lively there?"

The Immortal Banyan Dragon said:

"Not at all. Besides the Old Witch, there’s no one to talk to regularly. Otherwise, I wouldn’t sleep all the time. The Old Witch is too rigid and dull, I dislike chatting with her."

Even the self-disciplined, iron-willed Nightmare Black Dragon suddenly mused:

"If not for Lord Dragon King, I might already be dead, never having a chance to meet everyone."

The Bloodsucking Demon Dragon said:

"If I hadn’t joined the Dragon Palace, I might still be muddling through life in the Supreme Archmage’s blood pool, without aspirations."

After speaking, the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon reconsidered its words and thought perhaps that was not so bad either...

Various dragons chimed in, reminiscing about the past and enjoying thoughts of the future.

In high spirits, Levi raised his glass and drank it all in one go.

"Today we have enough Immortal Platform Wine, everyone drink freely!"

The Ancient Banyan Fairyland is not only a paradise for the Dragons but also Levi’s second world.

Here, there is no worry about trivial matters, just focusing on happiness.

Regrettably, cultivation has not been completed yet and requires more effort.

After the celebration, everyone dispersed.

Levi took some spells from the Witch’s Family knowledge base and began studying them.

As with the sixth-circle and seven-circle, he continues to choose a path that encompasses multiple sects for the eight-circle magic.

Currently, he has mastered four types: "Thousand Thunder," "Eight-direction Fierce Sun," "Small-scale Fragmentation Technique," and "Leonardo’s Sound Barrier."

The first three have been cultivated to the eighteenth-tier, just short of Maximum. The last has been recently mastered, currently at level 15, a sixth-circle standard.

Witch’s Family knowledge base.

There are hundreds of eight-circle spells alone, and even ninth-circle spells.

This constitutes the foundation of top wizard organizations.

Now, the knowledge databases of the Witch’s Family and the Tower of Dawn are interconnected.

Any member of Ancient Dragon Continent with enough Ancient Dragon Points can exchange them.

Levi selected three spells: "Sea God Armor," "Sea and Field," "Sea’s Delta."

These were carefully chosen, all excellent, even top-grade spells, with significant learning value.

"Sea God Armor."

To cast this spell, one must be at sea. Cultivated to Maximum, it can condense hundreds of millions of tons of seawater within a radius of three hundred li into a highly compressed armor with formidable defense—[Sea God Armor].

The Sea God Armor can momentarily withstand any attack below level 9, whether you are an eighth-circle senior or have Eight-Circle Perfect Cultivation. As long as it’s not level 9, you cannot instantly break through its defenses.

According to assessments from a Grand Wizard.

"Sea God Armor" is ranked within the top ten in defense among tens of thousands of eight-circle spells throughout history and across all factions, hence it is a top-grade spell.

There’s even a case where an ancient leader of an eight-circle perfect witch organization relied on perfect "Sea God Armor" to successfully survive in front of a level 9 alien race, a demigod-level entity.

This spell must be learned!

It is to be Levi’s crucial defensive measure when facing formidable enemies.

"Sea and Field," not a combat spell, primarily functions as "land reclamation."

This spell is somewhat special, being a dual faction magic of ocean and Earth, particularly rare. It can be cast only once a day. Upon casting, it can extend the continental shelf of a continent into the ocean for a certain distance.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2359 - 498: My Will Never Rests, Growing Ever Stronger Through the Ages!

## Chapter 2359: Chapter 498: My Will Never Rests, Growing Ever Stronger Through the Ages!

The length of this distance depends on the cultivation of the Spell Caster, the proficiency of the spell, and the size of the Continent itself.

If it’s a miniature land like an island, it can instantly double its area. But if it’s a place like the Ancient Dragon Continent, it can probably only extend a few hundred meters outward.

Levi learned this spell mainly because he found it interesting.

Moreover, even after becoming legendary, this spell can still be used. At that time, perhaps one casting could expand the Ancient Dragon Continent by double.

For a wizard, land reclamation is not a difficult task. The simplest and most straightforward way is to use spells to move mountains and islands over.

However, it’s not as convenient as "Sea and Field." You only need to sit at home and point at the Earth to cast the spell.

"Once I refine this spell to the Maximum, I wonder if I can connect the Ancient Dragon Continent with the Satellite Continent."

The final "Sea’s Delta" is a spell that combines Ocean and Space Studies. After casting, a sea area can fall into spatial turbulence for a period. It can trap the enemy or achieve other effects.

Ordinary control spells can control at most one target.

But if this spell is cultivated to the limit, it can trap all targets within a radius of a hundred miles into the "Devil’s Delta," unable to escape.

These three spells are what Levi is currently studying.

He’ll learn the rest later.

In this way, Levi continues to hide in the Ancient Dragon Continent, refining the wizard tower and giant dragon corpse demon, cultivating spells.

The first task of daily cultivation is to perform his "Golden Touch," expanding the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Now Blood Battle becomes increasingly dangerous. His goal is not just to hunt down Level 8 Demons but to gain self-defense power before facing Level 9 enemies.

The wizard tower and Dragon Corpse Demon are undoubtedly the key items to overcome the strong as the weak.

...

Time flies.

In a blink of an eye, eight years have passed.

It’s Nora Year 740, Blood Battle Year 528.

Besides retreat, Levi, Triss, and Elena went to attend the century-old Blood Battle Auction again.

This auction had a lot of good stuff. Just the eighth-circle wizards had dozens of them attending. Even the old acquaintance Destruction Realm Thunder attended.

After fierce bidding.

Levi spent 1.2 billion Aether Stones to obtain the Morning Star-level oddity "Thunder God’s Breath." This shocked quite a few eighth-circle wizards with his financial prowess.

Although they were at a high realm, spending so much cash to win a Morning Star oddity required careful consideration.

Levi had no choice. The current War Merit Store didn’t have "Thunder God’s Breath."

Over so many years of auctions and gatherings, it had never been seen either.

Even the Three Realms and Four Lands had no sight of it. Now even if it’s costly, he had to get it.

According to his research, after refining this oddity, there would only be one last unknown Sun Refining Artifact left in the Thunder God Series.

Thunder God’s Eye, Thunder God’s Feet, Thunder God’s Finger, Thunder God’s Breath, Thunder God’s Heart, Thunder God’s Drum.

Four Morning Star, two Bright Moon, forming half of the Thunder God Series. As for what the last Sun Refining Artifact is, Levi also does not know. It’s not recorded in the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items.

But if he were to encounter it, with his experience in refining Thunder God Series oddities so many times, he could definitely recognize it at a glance.

Thunder God’s Breath increased spiritual force by a rather negligible 50 points.

It also strengthened the accompanying special spiritual creature Si Lei and the Thunder God Projection.

Besides, as Thunder God’s Body and Levi’s realm improved.

The ability of "Thunder Magic Net" expanded further, making Levi’s Thunder Perception range a diameter of ten thousand kilometers, which is a radius of twenty thousand miles.

On a tiny place like the Ancient Dragon Continent, no organizations above it could escape Levi’s Perception.

Of course, he wouldn’t bother to perceive and spy on everyone’s privacy in his free time.

Only if there’s a powerful demon invading beyond what the organizations can handle, if he’s not in closed cultivation, he could directly "One Thought Strike."

Besides, he spent 5.2 billion Aether Stones to acquire a lot of rare metals that appeared at the auction.

Just Level 8 Metal included these three: Star Pattern True Steel, Flame Dragon Holy Iron, Extreme Ice Cold Iron.

He bought Level 7 and Level 6 without much words.

Elemental Metal is always a hard currency, there’s no loss in buying.

These serve as supplementary ingredients for refining the wizard tower and Dragon Corpse Demon, greatly improving their quality.

Just these two things cost 6.4 billion Aether Stones.

Other sixth-circle and seventh-circle wizards could only be described as breathtaking at Levi’s actions.

Even eighth-circle wizards couldn’t figure it out. Many in their ranks were high-level or even elementary schools’ top wizard organization leaders, yet couldn’t come up with that much cash.

This Dusk Palace Master is indeed a nouveau riche, where did he get so much cash?

Little did they know.

The world-renowned Fire Dragon Sky Work, Gandalf Pharmacy, and Daybreak Tower, all belong to Levi.

The former two sell Wizard Tools and potion, the latter collects tuition and teaches secret sword and array knowledge.

Levi’s money is entirely provided by the industries of his Three Avatars.

Relying on dark wizards to make money has long become a thing of the past. Where are any dark wizards for Levi to kill now? Those are things of peaceful times.

In some time, when Demon Dragon Grass is cultivated, Gandalf Pharmacy can produce a small amount of Seven-Circle Flame Demon Potion.

At that time, the pharmacy’s revenue should skyrocket for a while.

Until the market for Seven-Circle Potion is nearly saturated, returning to normal levels.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2360 - 498: My Will Never Rests, Growing Ever Stronger Through the Ages!

## Chapter 2360: Chapter 498: My Will Never Rests, Growing Ever Stronger Through the Ages!

Unbeknownst to him, Levi’s original plan to make big money using Three Avatars has already come true.

In fact, Levi still has billions of cash on him. However, what’s left is not essential, and he chose to stop when the timing was right, not wanting to compete with other primordial soul wizards.

Even though he is rich now, he still needs to be a bit low-key.

At the free trade fair following the auction, Levi also spent 200 million Aether Stone to bid for the Holy Infant on a piece of [Flame King’s Ring].

This is the final Sky-Grade Oddity of the Flame King series. After the Holy Infant completely refined it, [Flame King’s Mobile Furnace], this companion spiritual creature was upgraded to its complete form, further saving the Holy Infant’s weapon refinement time and improving refining efficiency slightly.

From the beginning of collecting until now, over seven hundred years have passed, and the [Flame King] and [Cold King] sequence artifacts have finally achieved Perfection.

For someone with obsessive-compulsive disorder, this is just soothing. He can whole-heartedly collect the [Winter Emperor] and [Red Dragon] series. As for higher series like [Fire God] and [Frost God], let nature take its course.

This type of divine-level sequence is unrealistic to collect completely in a short time.

Elena acquired the Sky-Grade Oddity of the Water King series named [Water King’s Robe] for 160 million Aether Stone.

She had previously refined the Morning Star-level [Water King’s Scepter] Levi brought out from the ancient tower.

With her financial strength, collecting the Water King sequence artifacts is possible as long as they exist.

Other wizards simply don’t have the power to compete.

Many veteran seven-circle or eighth-circle wizards with the ability to compete have already refined Water King oddities.

Her Level 7 Treasure [Struggle of the Trapped Beast] had been repaired long ago but was difficult to cope with increasingly powerful enemies.

She left this treasure on the Ancient Dragon Continent and spent 1.6 billion Aether Stone at the auction to acquire a damaged relic of a seven-circle wizard tower, named [Coral Tower].

This wizard tower originally belonged to the leader of the high-level wizard organization [Coral Steeple].

During the lightning raid of the Wind Demon Lord on Nora, this organization was directly razed by demons, and the leader also died and disappeared.

The wizard tower was lost among the populace, obtained by a mysterious person, and auctioned at the Blood Battle Divine Tower. Of course, this mysterious person is most likely the official from the Wizard Council... many legacies from organizations perishing in demon disasters are actually confiscated by the officials.

However, this is understandable. The wizard’s war requires massive Aether Stone support, especially in such blood battles lasting hundreds of years.

No matter the case, this blood gain by the Hundred Flowers meant she immediately began to retreat and study the wizard tower upon returning from the auction.

She plans to dismantle [Coral Tower’s] components, refine them anew, and install them on her [Tower of Summer Flowers] to accelerate the wizard tower’s refining.

Once the seven-story Tower of Summer Flowers is completely finished, she won’t need [Struggle of the Trapped Beast] to easily suppress and seal enemies. After all, wizard towers are designed to be versatile wizard tools.

With one tower in hand, the world is mine.

Meanwhile, Triss obtained the Bright Moon Artifact [Sea Power Holy Book] at the auction.

Though this oddity is a non-sequence artifact, it is quite renowned in the Ocean Faction.

Upon refining, she can master large-scale perception abilities similar to what only divine-level sequence oddities like [Thunder Magic Net] and [Call of the Sea] can comprehend—alternatives to Water God sequence artifacts.

It could be considered a top-grade Bright Moon-level artifact, comparable to [Elephant God’s Proof] and exceeding the value of sequence artifacts of the same grade.

Up to now, Triss has not yet collected any Water God sequence artifacts, so she was determined to get this one.

But other seven-circle and eighth-circle wizards had the same idea. During the bidding, her cash of 2.8 billion was not enough.

Levi and Hundred Flowers offered an additional 1.2 billion, and she spent a total of 4 billion to secure this oddity, which was quite arduous.

After the auction, Triss asked Levi to wait, and she would repay him immediately once she had the money.

Levi didn’t request repayment, but Triss insisted, and he couldn’t do anything about it; although the lady’s current strength is not as great as his, she still has her pride.

After refining the oddity, Triss’s spiritual force increased by 200 points, and she comprehended an ability called [Ocean Authority Eye], which allows her to perceive any subtle change within a five-thousand-mile radius through ocean currents, and probe enemies via the vision of sea beasts.

Unfortunately, this Bright Moon oddity didn’t give birth to a special talent.

Otherwise, Triss’s cultivation speed could have advanced even further.

Of course, the good news is.

Triss has also birthed a new companion spiritual creature again...

Elena is quite envious of this; she has refined quite a few oddities too, currently owning [Sky Water Stingray] and [Amber Dragon], but her winning rate for companion spiritual creatures isn’t as high as Triss’s.

Triss’s new companion spiritual creature takes the form of a dignified-looking elder wearing a three-layer crown, clad in a blue clerical robe, holding a pope’s scepter in his right hand and a Sacred Text in his left hand, reminiscent of the pope’s attire from the era of the Seven Orthodox Gods.

Its abilities are quite wondrous, allowing the summoning of [Sea God Projection] power from unknown dimensions, possessing incredible means. Of course, the Sea God Projection here does not refer to the Sea Clan’s [Sea God].

This companion spiritual creature is called [Great Pope] by Triss.

It belongs to the self-deprecating "chess sequence" together with her [Blue Knight], [Black Queen], and [Sea Emperor].

With Seven Rings Perfect Cultivation, a Level 8 Demon Dragon Whip, the three companion spiritual creatures, and the Black Queen Projection, Triss already possesses the capability to contend against eight-circle wizards, not inferior to those well-known supernovae. However, she does not like fighting, so her fame remains low in the current era of war.

The once-in-a-century Blood Battle Auction has already become one of the crucial ways for Levi and others with wealth to enhance their power.

Two years later.

Nora Year 742.

Blood Battle Year 530.

Nightmare World, Lost Domain.

In the deserted wilderness, deep within the Mother Flesh Tree forest, the corpse of a Nightmare Lord, looking ugly and shaped like a giant tadpole, lies on the ground. It exudes Level 6 strength but has died a miserable death.

A towering figure clad in demonic flame black armor uses a black shield in his left hand to slice through the monster’s flesh, while with his right hand he hoists it up using the world-destroying flame sword, consuming it through his mouth.

Three thousand sinister black blades surround it, a crimson cloak flutters wildly, and the face beneath a sinister dragon head helmet is obscured.

It does not know from where it comes nor where it goes; there seems to be something missing from its heart.

Slaughter! Only slaughter fulfills the emptiness within.

It only knows its name:

Dusk Demon King!

Long after, only a carcass remains; the demon armor knight gazes into the vast distance, its figure dissipating. With such a creature, the Lost Domain is bound to face an unknown storm of carnage.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2361 - 499: Legendary Profession! Daydreamer!

## Chapter 2361: Chapter 499: Legendary Profession! Daydreamer!

Maze City.

The center of the Lost Domain.

The entire city is a natural gigantic maze, and without the permission of the Lost Monarch, anyone who recklessly enters will never be able to leave.

In the depths of the maze, on the Seven-Colored Throne, which symbolizes supreme authority, a king with a form so magnificent it’s immeasurable, covered in billions of maze patterns, is slumbering.

Legend has it that the lifespan of the Lost Monarch is beyond estimation; it’s older than many gods.

Legend also tells that it embodies the most primal fear of confusion, loss, and the unknown for billions of beings.

In the Nightmare World, where strong ones are as numerous as clouds, among the more active monarchs of this era, its strength also ranks among the top.

It became too powerful and too bored. So it nurtured within itself a bizarre maze beyond ordinary imagination.

They wander eternally in this lost land, in infinite cycles of death and rebirth.

Since ancient times, no life has been able to escape its internal maze.

They are called: the Lost.

But today, the Lost Monarch on the throne opened its ancient eyes that have been closed for tens of thousands of years, letting out a light exclamation.

There might be a "little" problem with its maze.

"Interesting."

Throughout the ages, the Lost Monarch’s maze has trapped countless lost ones above level 6, and even 63 level-9 lost ones.

When it puts life into the maze, it doesn’t strip them of their cultivation ability.

On the contrary, it sets up many interesting mini-games within the maze.

Those who manage to complete them can even receive rewards from the maze.

Watching these lives repeatedly cycle between hope and despair is the greatest pleasure of the Lost Monarch.

As for those who caused problems in its maze, it doesn’t remember when it placed them there.

It vaguely recalls that this group of adventure-loving, knowledge-seeking but short-lived wretches accidentally offended it by capturing "Pan", a descendant it left in the Nightmare World at an unknown time, and using it to enter and exit the Nightmare World.

The Lost Monarch casually put most of them into the maze, and the rest mostly perished in the Nightmare World as well.

Oh right, they seem to call themselves the "School of Dreams", an organization called "Dreamland Steeple", and their leader is some "Daydream Wizard".

The Lost Monarch just thinks that these short-lived species, who live and die in a day, are fearless like newborn calves, wanting to delve into the most complex dreamscape?

...

The sky was like a bright mirror, reflecting on the clear lake surface, where the white clouds were mirrored gently, and the mottled sunlight warmed and cozily coated the lake.

By the lakeside, there was a small wooden cabin.

A middle-aged man with white hair at his temples, his face slightly weathered, was writing something on the table. Messy drafts were scattered all over the floor.

What he was writing was a book.

Its title was: "Dream Analysis Version 1001 — Freud".

At an unknown time, behind him, a terrifying figure suddenly appeared, impossible to look at directly.

"Daydream Witch·Frode, is this your name?"

The Lost Monarch asked.

The middle-aged man raised his head and adjusted his thick glasses.

"Yes, Mr. Rostrevor."

The Lost Monarch smiled and said:

"How did you know my true name?"

The middle-aged man replied:

"Sir, I have cycled 1001 times within you, I am a person who is good at discovery, always able to get some clues."

The Lost Monarch couldn’t help applauding.

"Most people emotionally collapse and have their minds destroyed after just one cycle inside me, some excellent level-6s might endure a dozen times, and very few level-9s might process hundreds. And yet, you have cycled 1001 times while I was asleep, impressive indeed."

It looked toward that book.

"May I take a look?"

The middle-aged man nodded, handed it to the Lost Monarch, and softly said:

"Knowledge is meant to be shared. Mr. Rostrevor, this book is yours to keep. Consider it a farewell gift. I’ve learned much from here."

The Lost Monarch laughed uproariously.

"Do you trust yourself so much to escape my control, to leave this Endless Labyrinth? Do you know that within the ’Lake Cottage’ maze sleeps a level-10 being self-proclaimed as the Dream God?"

The middle-aged man said:

"I know, in fact, I’ve already communicated with it, and I have even tried to convince it to resist, but its mind is already lost, becoming a Heartless with only divine power left. Indeed, sir’s strength is formidable, I must admit."

The Lost Monarch snapped its fingers.

This world’s blue skies, clouds, the wild earth began to dissolve, revealing its true form.

That was a gigantic humanoid creature, with a size beyond calculation.

It slept in this world, its breath transformed into clouds, drool at the mouth became lakes, body hair into mountain ranges, and its heart was empty.

The Lost Monarch said:

"It is called Chupnos, wielding a portion of Dream’s Authority, known as the Dream God among many mortal civilizations, and some believers call it the Sleep God. Its ambition was too great, trying to grasp my power, and I sent it into the maze. Unknowingly, it has slept here for almost two hundred thousand years, likely its followers have nearly forgotten it too. Do you think you’re stronger than it?"

The middle-aged man said:

"My strength may not surpass it, but perhaps I understand what dreams are more than it does? After all, it was the believers who uplifted it to the altar; it may not ever comprehend why it could wield the power of dreams, so it ignorantly came to challenge you, sir."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2362 - 499: Legendary Profession! Daydreamer!

## Chapter 2362: Chapter 499: Legendary Profession! Daydreamer!

The Lost Monarch asked after a moment of silence:

"Then tell me, what is a dreamscape?"

The middle-aged man replied:

"Sir, I think... I am the dreamscape."

The Lost Monarch’s expression slightly changed, then he laughed.

"I see, quite the Daydream Wizard. I suppose we shall meet again someday. For today, farewell for the time being."

The middle-aged man began to dissipate, transforming into colorful butterflies that floated towards an unknown distance.

The Lost Monarch reached out, as if trying to catch them, but eventually withdrew his hand.

He opened the book given to him by the middle-aged man. On its front page was an intriguing sentence.

[Does the Heart Butterfly dream of the dreamer?]

The Lost Monarch folded his hands behind his back, watching as the butterflies disappeared into the labyrinth.

"It’s time to wake up."

On the throne of Maze City. The Lost Monarch opened his eyes once again, gazing at the "Dream Analysis 1001st Edition" beside him.

"Casting a Legendary Artifact from my dreamscape, interesting. A cage even the Gods cannot escape, yet a butterfly flies free."

...

Nora World.

The former Yellow Earth Continent now rests on the western sea of the Nora Continent.

Here, wizards and demons engage in a protracted war, eternally repeating.

The Mirror Lake once, due to someone falling from the sky, resulted in a giant crater.

On the ruins of Dreamland Steeple, lies a collapsed wizard tower.

On the walls hangs an oil painting, depicting a vibrant, colorful butterfly.

The butterfly came alive, fluttering its wings, leaving rainbows behind, which flew out of Mirror Lake, stretching endlessly into the sky.

One after another, bewildered figures began to emerge on the Rainbow Bridge, seeming both real and illusionary, as if not existing in the real world, like dream illusions.

Simultaneously, these figures all gazed towards the end of the Rainbow Bridge, where the colorful butterfly was already transformed into a middle-aged wizard in a white robe, beneath whom a path paved with billions of butterflies led to an unknown destination.

Sorren Continent.

Black Abyss City.

A figure in black robes stands with eyes closed, seemingly resisting some form of power, before him is a shadowy blood moon phantasm.

The Black Abyss Sovereign opened his eyes.

"Someone has become legendary again, interesting, why is it him?"

Evidently, even the Black Abyss Sovereign didn’t expect that the 14th Legendary in the Wizard Council was that middle-aged man on the butterfly bridge.

God-forsaken Continent.

Ms. Lucy stands outside the military formation, looking towards the distant Nora Continent.

"Frodo? That’s good, the School of Dreams will flourish."

Sorren Continent.

Edmund stands before the Eye of Sauron, seemingly observing something.

"What exactly does this Wind Demon Lord intend to do?"

Since this entity of Abyss’s 645th layer took command of the Blood Battle, the demon’s tactics and strategy seem to have progressed. It has caused Rath some pressure.

Suddenly, he showed joyfulness.

From somewhere on Tower of Heaven, a streak of light flew, it was a winged envelope, like a carrier pigeon, heading toward Nora Continent.

"The Supreme Council’s 14th seat is born, able to break free from the Lost Monarch’s labyrinth, truly surprising."

As the Grand Council Chairman, he naturally heard of the Lost Monarch’s fame, even he needs to tread carefully. This newly arisen legendary is not simple.

Indeed, the dreamscape is not simple.

Once the Blood Battle is overcome, and the wizard civilization becomes stronger, a day will come when facing the Nightmare.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Emperor’s Palace.

Levi seemed to feel something.

"Every Legendary’s birth resonates with Nora, allowing the strong to sense it... At this moment, Nora is cheering."

However, with his current realm, he is still unclear which Legendary is born, he can only wait for the Supreme Council’s report in due time.

...

One month later.

Since the appearance of the legendary Black Abyss Sovereign over a hundred years ago, a new Legendary Wizard has come upon the world, shocking all.

Named [Daydreamer·Frodo], he is the founder of Dreamland Steeple, a pioneer of the School of Dreams, author of "Dream Analysis"... an ancient wizard from eighty-thousand years ago,

Rumored to be devoured by Nightmare, along with the entire organization of Dreamland Steeple’s leader, miraculously returned with the missing wizards of the School of Dreams.

It can be said that the previous Lady Rowling and Black Abyss Sovereign’s legendary shocks pale in comparison to Frodo’s return and their ascension to legendary status.

"This is truly a miracle, unbelievable!"

The former judge of the Dark Ancient Tower rankings, Grand Wizard, Dragonfly Wizard commented this way.

"Hard to imagine the adventures Frodo faced in the Nightmare World, nevertheless, let us congratulate the birth of the Supreme Council’s 14th seat, and anticipate the arrival of the 15th Legendary Wizard." Said Grand Council Chairman Edmund.

"Truly a prolonged dream."

Frodo expressed his sentiment in his first public speech.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Levi looked at the newspaper, feeling elated.

"Awesome!"

This is his sole feeling now.

He mingled in the Nightmare World for so long, and obtained considerable inheritance from Dreamland Steeple, the clues he gathered indicate the organization was trapped inside the terrifying presence of Lost Monarch.

According to the notes from Dreamland Steeple’s wizard he collected in Mirror Lake early on, the Daydream Wizard disappeared in the Wizard World as an eighth-circle wizard like him.

Which means, he with such a mere eighth-circle body, was controlled by the level-10 Lost Monarch, yet managed to break free from countless nightmare reincarnations, ascended to Grand Wizard, even created Legendary Artifact, proving legendary status, forcibly breaking through.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2363 - 499: Legendary Profession! Daydreamer!

## Chapter 2363: Chapter 499: Legendary Profession! Daydreamer!

Aside from amazing, it’s still amazing!

However, calm down, Levi also has some concerns.

"With the power of the Lost Monarch, can Freud really break free from control completely? Could it be a trap, or some scheme?"

No wonder Levi is suspicious, remembering when he first dealt with the Man-Faced Spider, he was played with very terribly. Lies and truths, illusions and realities, it’s truly headache-inducing.

So facing these level-10 beings who excel at manipulating dreams and illusions, it’s never too cautious.

"Forget it, I suppose this is just needless worry. With the intelligence of those Legendary Wizards in the Great Council, they’re bound to consider this. If it’s really the Lost Monarch’s plot, it should also be well-controlled."

"The [Daydreamer] is this legendary’s legendary title, [Dream Interpreter Butterfly] is Freud’s legendary profession, and the Demiplane is [Fantasy Dream] with the legendary honorific as [Sage of Dream Deconstruction, Chasing Fantasy Butterfly]... everything is related to dreams, and somewhat similar to Zhuang Zhou’s Butterfly Dream from past life."

Zhuang Zhou’s Butterfly Dream is well-known among Legendary Wizards in this world.

Because Sauron, this "Copycat," had long carved such classic anecdotes onto the quote wall using the Sorren Quotations method.

"Maybe Freud also referred to this anecdote to realize the path of a Legendary Wizard."

Calming his mind, Levi continues his cultivation, hoping someday he too can ascend to legendary with this miraculous state, and show off greatly in the Wizard World.

...

Three years later.

Nora Calendar 745.

Blood Battle Year 533.

Like a butterfly flapping its wings, the return of the Daydreamer in the past three years has profoundly altered the configuration of the Wizard World.

In just three years, the School of Dreams has risen from a non-mainstream elementary school to a popular school, with many applicants.

The Daydreamer swept away the magical disasters on the Yellow Earth Continent with supreme power and rebuilt the Dreamland Steeple over the ruins.

The group of Dreamland Steeple wizards who followed him into the Lost Monarch’s infinite reincarnation mostly returned with him.

They are fortunate because, under the powerful abilities of the Lost Monarch, in countless reincarnations, they did not grow old, yet the outside world has changed drastically over 80,000 years.

In these reincarnations, their mastery over dreams has grown deeper. Apart from the Daydreamer, others’ powers have also enhanced, with even two individuals becoming Grand Wizards.

One is called [Illusion Wind Wizard], the other [Dream Moon Wizard], both given the title of "Walker" by the Supreme Council.

The Illusion Wind Walker and Dream Moon Walker, accompany the Daydreamer every day, inseparable, as his most proud disciples.

The fourteenth Sky City [Dream City] also begins construction.

On the Ancient Dragon Continent, Levi can see a group of wizards busy working, the construction progressing swiftly.

However, although the School of Dreams is currently flourishing, it still lacks a foundation. It relies solely on the original team from the Dreamland Steeple to support it, far from catching up to the Elementalist School.

Currently.

Earth, Burning, Storm, Ocean, Thunder each have two Legendary Wizards.

Frost one, Death one, Life one, Dream one. This is the current legendary wizard configuration of wizard civilization.

Among the remaining major schools.

Metal, Shadow, Darkness, Light factions are all schools once born of Legendary Wizards, some with more than one, yet now slightly declining.

Various factors influence this.

It’s foreseeable that in the upcoming golden era, the next Legendary Wizard will most likely emerge first from the traditional Elementalist School, but other factions also have potential.

After all, these factions still have several Grand Wizards stationed, maintaining their foundation.

Even the relatively unpopular Poisonous Faction has its own Grand Wizard in station.

Those having a hard time are the Spirit Summoning Faction and its branch School of Insects, and many obscure elementary schools, currently without a Grand Wizard.

As for curses, prophecy, space, time flow, it’s difficult to form factions alone due to the lack of primordial soul cultivation, making them challenging to learn and master.

Moreover, the basis for faction division by the Wizard Council requires a large number of Practitioners, needing a complete advancement path from apprentice to Legendary Wizard.

In fact.

Currently among the Grand Wizards and Legendary Wizards of the various factions in the Wizard Council, many grasp some ability in curses, prophecy, time, and space.

In some respects, these four factions have the most Legendary Wizards and Grand Wizards.

Take this Blood Battle, for instance; much of the high-level struggle involves silent contest through prophecy and curses across endless space.

The intelligence war is similar.

On one hand, sending spies. On the other, measuring whose prophecy abilities are stronger.

On this day.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Dragon King Li, aged 1169, awakens from cultivation, eyes slightly moving. Spiritual force emerges on the Klein Crystal Ball:

[Spiritual Force: 17000/25550]

[Spell Power: 34 million]

"Only 1000 points away from the 18,000 spiritual force standard of Eight-Ring Senior, having just advanced to eighth-circle a mere sixty years ago, and now nearing Eight-Ring Senior."

Therefore, Truth Oddity enhancing spiritual force or its upper limit makes little difference for Levi.

Now looking at it, still benefits exist, because the same 1000 points of spiritual force are undoubtedly easier to enhance during the seven-circle period than the eighth-circle.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2364 - 499: Legendary Profession! Daydreamer!

## Chapter 2364: Chapter 499: Legendary Profession! Daydreamer!

These years of cultivation.

Levi’s [Chariot Rune] has been enhanced to level 17, with a speed increase of 250%. The void travel distance of his exclusive vehicle, the [Silver War Chariot], has reached 15,000 li.

Although still quite far, Levi, now an eighth-circle wizard, can already traverse tens of thousands of li on his own, and with [Invisible Secret Word], 50,000 li is mere child’s play.

Looking at it this way, this carriage seems to be gradually retiring, but judging by the trend of distance increase, as the rune level rises, the subsequent abilities also increase in a stepwise manner. If I cultivate a few more levels, it should find its use again.

Moreover.

The [Lovers Rune] has been enhanced to level 13, boosting luck by 140%. With the doubling effect of "Happy Sheep"’s "Lucky Tune", the increase in [Absolute Luck] has reached a terrifying 280%. Using probabilistic spells like [Absolute Ice Point], wouldn’t that be tremendously satisfying?

Since Levi advanced to the eighth circle, when facing level 8 enemies, [Absolute Ice Point] has always hit without fail.

Perhaps next, he might try his luck against level 9 experts.

The [Moon Rune] has been enhanced to level 12, with a lifespan increase of up to 120%.

Levi’s lifespan is essentially inexhaustible, benefiting Hundred Flowers as well, with a lifespan boost reaching 60%, her base lifespan being around 3,500 years. Multiplying by 1.6 equals 5,600 years, almost matching an ordinary Grand Wizard.

And Hundred Flowers is now less than 1,400 years old, leaving more than 4,000 years of remaining lifespan.

"It’s a pity the Jade Rabbit Star Soul can only bind to one person, otherwise..."

Levi felt a slight regret in his heart.

Finally, the [Hanging Rune] has also reached level 4, increasing elemental damage resistance by 30%.

According to tests, in a ’bare’ state without using any protective force fields or equipment.

It can withstand ordinary eighth-circle burning faction spells, causing only some negligible explosive damage, with elemental burn damage being almost nil.

"With this kind of increase, once I achieve Eight Ring Perfection, perhaps I can replicate the feat of defeating a primordial soul wizard with five rings in the past... It’s a pity the Cave Wizard is a thing of the past."

Levi silently complained in his heart.

Of course, if possible, it’s better not to encounter level 9 enemies. If they can be safely overwhelmed, why risk life and limb?

Reality isn’t a game.

Fighting above one’s level, besides some insignificant fame, doesn’t bring any ’experience points doubling’ benefits.

In terms of spells.

The spells [Sea God Armor], [Sea and Field], and [Sea’s Delta] that were cultivated recently have all reached the level 15 six-circle standard.

After testing, the extreme defense of the six-circle [Sea God Armor] can even withstand a blow from a seven-circle senior wizard. It indeed ranks among the top ten eighth-circle defensive spells in the Wizard World.

Looking at it now, that case of using [Sea God Armor] to save a life in front of a level 9 expert should be true. Of course, being able to escape must still involve some auxiliary means.

[Sea and Field] needs no further explanation. Over the years, Levi’s first task every day is to practice this technique, ’massaging’ the Ancient Dragon Continent.

According to his measurements, the coastline of the Ancient Dragon Continent has advanced several kilometers forward. Once this spell reaches the eighth circle, the progression speed will certainly be faster.

Levi estimates that before he becomes a Grand Wizard, the Ancient Dragon Continent might merge with other satellite continents. By then, the land of the Ancient Dragon Continent will be fully utilized, with no need for further land reclamation in a short time.

The path of knights.

The Nightmare Dragon and Inferno Dragon Breathing Techniques are both steadily progressing.

Especially the Nightmare Dragon, after acquiring a Tyrant of Horror, which is a pure-blooded Dragon Clan, the Golden Spear has been directly retired and only occasionally used as auxiliary.

In a little while, these two breathing techniques will also reach the Level 7 Peak.

The Inferno Dragon is already a mythical breathing technique, striving for super-god status can’t be achieved in the short term unless Levi directly finds many types of Legendary Bloodline Factors or immediately uses a Mythical level one. Therefore, the next step is directly advancing, without getting stuck on evolution.

In terms of the Nightmare Dragon, if the Tyrant of Horror is killed and combined with a Legendary Bloodline, it should be able to step into Mythical level.

Levi’s current idea is, if new bloodlines can be found before the limit, then, taking advantage of the not-yet-deep feelings with the Tyrant of Horror, let it become the supplies for his promotion.

After all, this guy originally sought to harm him, and without Senior Black Abyss intervening, he wouldn’t have been able to subdue it.

For now, there is no rush. It’s temporarily left to guard the Black Dragon Territory. If an eighth-level Nightmare Sub-Dragon Species can be found, that would be more perfect. Frankly, using a pure-blooded Dragon Clan as material for advancing to level 8 seems somewhat wasteful.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The eight-layer tower rises into the clouds, around which thunder, ocean, earth, nightmare, and other anomalies appear, showing extraordinary qualities at a glance.

Levi is crafting a wizard tower of the Chaos Faction, encompassing all within it.

After years of refining, the exterior framework looks quite decent.

But major projects like solidification of runes and arrays have not yet been done, impressive but not functional.

"Forget it, no need to push tirelessly, let’s take a brief rest. As for this broken tower... better wait until Holy Infant and others reach the eighth circle to refine together."

Levi compromised.

If it were an ordinary wizard tower, it would be fine, but the tower he desires was designed from the blueprints of Gargamel himself.

"Speaking of which, if only a being like Gargamel could appear in this great era, but unfortunately, before his fall, he never reached the legendary realm."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2365 - 499: Legendary Profession! Daydreamer!

## Chapter 2365: Chapter 499: Legendary Profession! Daydreamer!

The giant dragon corpse demon soaking in the huge pit has also absorbed about half of the pool water. It will take some more time before it takes shape.

Under the ancient banyan tree.

Martha, the Immortal Banyan Dragon, Mana, Black Phoenix—four idle ladies of the longevity species—were playing Mahjong, a pastime Levi had taught them.

The Ash Dragon, like a puppy, lay asleep at Mana’s feet, carefree.

Seeing it, Levi thought of the Unyielding Silver Seat, Owens. It had been a long time since he last contacted him, and Levi wondered how he was doing. He immediately tossed a Fate Coin to summon him.

Bang!

A loud explosion reverberated through the sky.

A silver light descended from the sky, landing in an incredibly heroic pose. Owens laughed heartily:

"My friend, I’m now at the seventh rank of the Gray Swordsman... Oh, damn it, you’ve already reached level 8?!"

For the past few hundred years, Owens had been cultivating tirelessly. He had finally reached the seventh rank of the Gray Swordsman just recently.

Even during the peak times before the Ashen World had been assimilated by the Nightmare World, he would be considered an absolute strongman.

After all, a Gray Swordsman of the ninth rank is a legendary existence, elusive as a Divine Dragon.

Owens knew Levi cultivated quickly, yet he didn’t expect that this human, once equally matched with him, had already reached level 8, becoming the strongest existence below the demigods.

Levi asked, "Long time no see, how are things on your end?"

Owens sighed and suddenly spoke with sadness, "Still the same, more and more fallen objects. I can feel the entire world seems to be heading towards decay... by that day, I might also turn to ash and return to the darkness."

Levi asked, "Is there any way to save it?"

"I don’t know either. All the Ashen Lords have already perished, the only survivor might be that dragon, maybe it knows something." Owens glanced at the sleeping Little Ash Dragon.

"Alright, seeing you advance to level 8 makes me happy; I need to return." Owens turned and left.

Staring at Owens’ back, Levi contemplated. Judging from the current state of the Ash Dragon, it likely hasn’t recovered its past life’s memory. If it had, it couldn’t conceal it despite the years of companionship.

What exactly is Owens?

Levi had always been puzzled. With the rise in Levi’s realm and Owens’ recent words, Levi sensed a revelation.

In his eyes, ashes fell once more, reentering the long-lost Ashen World.

...

In a world of only gray and black, ashes fell from the sky; the sound of waves hitting the shore echoed from afar.

When Levi entered the Ashen World from the Lion King City on the Yellow Earth Continent, he found himself in an ash version of the Lion King City.

Now, when he entered from the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, before his eyes was also the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Only this fairyland was covered with ash, devoid of life.

It’s a peculiar reflection, as if... the Ashen World is the mirror image of all worlds.

Generally speaking.

Such worlds capable of connecting to the Multidimensional Plane are either the primary spiritual plane, like the astral world or the nightmare world. They are formed by the power of faith or the power of fear.

Another type is the Underworld, as the Underworld Source River controls life and death reincarnation, its tributaries also connect to myriad worlds.

The Ashen World is just an ordinary large-scale world. Judging by its history, even level-10 strongmen are few, yet it can mirror Nora and even other worlds.

Based on Levi’s research over the years, only one world possesses such an ability, and that is: the Shadow World.

There’s a theory that the Shadow World was once a super world because it’s the mirror of the Multidimensional Plane, but it was downgraded due to some incident.

Levi thought it possible, perhaps long ago, the Ashen World was separated from the Shadow World.

To verify his thoughts, Levi wandered around the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The area was not large, and he quickly found his target. On the eastern coast of the fairyland, he discovered a village.

A swordsman clad in rusted silver armor, holding a greatsword, sat desolately beneath the large windmill at the village entrance, eyes deep and penetrating.

His visage was identical to Owens’, only his strength was merely at the first rank of the Gray Swordsman.

After a moment’s thought, Levi asked:

"Excuse me, where is this place?"

The swordsman raised his head and said:

"This is Windmill Village, foreigner; are you looking to hire the strongest Gray Swordsman of Windmill Village?"

A familiar conversation as if yesterday, Levi maintained a calm demeanor.

"If I’m not mistaken, you should be the Unyielding Silver Seat, Owens, correct?"

The swordsman showed a surprised expression.

"How do you know?"

Having confirmed his thoughts, Levi transformed into ashes and vanished, leaving Windmill Village.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi reappeared.

"The Ashen World entered from the Ancient Banyan Fairyland is not the same as the one entered from Nora... but both have a Windmill Village, both have an Owens."

"Because the Ancient Banyan Fairyland and an independent world from Nora—each world has an independent reflection. Isn’t this what’s recorded as the Shadow World in the books?"

"The current Shadow World is just a part of the true Shadow World. Numerous fragment-like worlds scatter across the Multidimensional Plane like sea relics. Assembling these pieces would form a super world comparable to the astral or nightmare world."

"Owens appearing in all Ashen Worlds might be because he is related to the Ashen World itself, perhaps as an incarnation of the world’s will or a reincarnation of a strongman from the Ashen World."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2366 - 499: Legendary Profession! Daydreamer!

## Chapter 2366: Chapter 499: Legendary Profession! Daydreamer!

Over the years, Owens’ strength has steadily improved. On one hand, it’s due to Levi’s assistance, and on the other, he seems to have encountered no bottlenecks, which surprises Levi. Levi himself relies on his ’cheat codes,’ but what does Owens rely on?

Levi has a hunch.

The downgrade of the Shadow World and those fragmentary Ashen Worlds are likely related to the Underworld, Nightmare World, Astral World, and Abyss—these super realms. Their conflicts might have caused this.

Aside from that, no other force can downgrade a super realm... Oh right, there’s also a Dark Insect race that needs attention nowadays.

"Perhaps once the Ash Dragon recovers its memory, it might reveal something, as it is one of the high-ranking members of the Ashen World."

...

The Land of Darkness.

A world dominated by oceans, surrounded by demonic aura, where a group of fully armed Council of Ten Thousand Clans employees gazes at the empty Sea Clan city and the rampaging demons.

"What’s going on here? Where’s the Sea Clan? Someone give me an explanation!"

"Lord, that group of Sea Clan was coaxed by a so-called Sturgeon Queen’s Descendant ’Liberator Baghdadi’ and seized the opportunity during the demon chaos to kill the Guardians of this world and escape on smuggled ships..."

"Damn it! This is a breeding base for the budding Destructive Mage warrior candidates that even the big shots are watching. Go chase them, bring those Sea Clan back! You bunch of useless fools couldn’t even keep an eye on the Sea Clan."

"Our people have already gone in search, Lord, please be patient. We have informants in the nearby Land of Darkness markets. As soon as this Sea Clan tries to purchase supplies, we’ll find them."

...

The Land of Darkness.

An antiquated, black shark-shaped spaceship drifts deep in space. On its prow sits a brawny Sea Clan man of late-stage level 6 strength.

This is Baghdadi.

Back then, he unwittingly followed the Sea Clan and was placed in the new worlds by the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, over seven hundred years ago.

In the ensuing Sea Clan civil wars, Baghdadi quickly rose by relying on the Sturgeon Emperor Bloodline and other fortunate opportunities, defeating one strong enemy after another.

Not long ago, during the demon chaos, the only level 7 expert of the Sea Clan was killed. Baghdadi seized this opportunity to usurp power and become the Sea Clan’s leader.

His high position allowed him to learn some truths and conspiracies.

The Council of Ten Thousand Clans did not aim to help the Sea Clan rebuild their homes; they merely wanted to breed the Sea Clan like livestock for experiments in the so-called Destructive Mage project to confront the Wizard World.

Baghdadi certainly did not want to see his compatriots being used this way, so he led his people in rebellion against their local rulers, escaping the new worlds and starting a drifting life in the Land of Darkness.

Now, he doesn’t know where to go.

He can’t return to the Wizard World.

Firstly, because the Sea Clan’s defection to Nora is a grave crime, and secondly, it’s too far.

He opened his palm, where eight weapons exuding a dark golden hue floated in the void, each differently styled.

These are Tokens from the Monarch’s Treasure.

He has eight here, with four remaining, most likely left in Nora.

The Immersed Ancient Castle holds three, while the ancestral trident... he somehow lost it.

"Ah, if I could enter the Monarch’s Treasure, perhaps I’d still have a chance to reach level 8, or even the Sea God Realm of the past. Although not enough to contend with large civilizations, finding a place in this Land of Darkness for the Sea Clan to settle wouldn’t be difficult."

...

Sorren Continent.

Inside a secluded mansion.

The Golden Walker brewed a cup of Heart-Cleansing Tea, inhaling its aroma with a sense of joy.

"After waiting for hundreds of years, this Heart-Cleansing Tea has finally sprouted, and it is indeed extraordinary. Although it doesn’t have a marked effect on someone of my realm, drinking it regularly over the years is greatly beneficial... Surely Louise over there has other Ancient Tomb race treasures. An eighth-level strength within the Ancient Tomb race is considered high aristocracy. Under the Nine Dragons Emperor are nine adult pure-blood Dragons, all extraordinary. Now that she has fallen, one wonders if those pure-blood Dragons have been buried with her? If one could be captured, or obtain a corpse, its value would be immeasurable."

The Golden Walker was originally responsible for managing alien race affairs and, after being promoted to Grand Wizard, ascended to a leadership position.

In this role, he has also amassed considerable profit from those alien races who sought refuge in the Wizard World.

Of course, having accepted favors, he generally ensures results, as all dealings are mutually agreed.

He senses that with his promotion to Grand Wizard, the fortunes of the Golden Lightning family are on the rise again.

How to leverage this golden age to further elevate his family, thus transcending ordinary top-level wizard organizations to become a major force influencing the wizard civilization, is now his focus.

First, he must find ways to support the family in producing more primordial soul wizards and Grand Wizards, which in turn will further enhance his own progress in the Great Wizard Realm.

If he can become a Legendary Wizard and secure a seat in the Supreme Council, all the better.

He harbors great ambitions: to shape the Golden Lightning family into a superfamily lasting a million years.

If others can become the Grand Council Chairman, so can the Golden Lightning family!

"Speaking of which, the Dusk Palace Master is overly ambitious, daring to annex the Witch’s Family, but alas, he is favored by the Black Abyss Sovereign and cannot be reprimanded."

Earlier, he had given an interview, attempting to probe the higher-ups’ stance on the Ancient Dragon Continent.

If the higher-ups revoked the merger, it would signify that the Ancient Dragon Continent hadn’t reached a point of daunting concern.

Unfortunately, the higher-ups acquiesced.

Thus, the Golden Walker abandoned unrealistic ideas. The current situation on the Sorren Continent requires him to tread cautiously.

Otherwise, even as a Grand Wizard, he would face significant challenges. The family’s prior decline was due to the younger generation’s reckless behavior.

"Enough, it’s time to strategize again, perhaps with Louise from the Ancient Tomb race, to secure some opportunities."

...

Time flows by.

Five years later.

The year 750 in Nora, the 538th year of the Blood Battle.

In the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, Levi awakened from his seclusion, grinning with joy.

"The Tyrone Wizard Ruins have been found. Now it’s time to see if I can acquire the last of the four major body tempering techniques."

Gandaph has already merged techniques of the Eight-Armed Demon God and Ten-winged Sky Dragon, and the authentic Nine-Headed Prison Snake body tempering technique’s cultivation has also progressed smoothly. Only the Thousand-Eyed Titan Body Tempering Technique remains to complete his endeavors in Perfection.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2367 - 500: Mythical · Chasing Sun Breathing Technique!

## Chapter 2367: Chapter 500: Mythical · Chasing Sun Breathing Technique!

Ancient Four Body Refining Techniques.

The strongest is the Thousand-Eyed Titan, which Levi has long yearned for.

The Tyrone Wizard Ruins are located on the 53rd Abyss Layer, where the Abyss Layer Lord is a Level 9 Demon.

The one responsible for finding the Tyrone Wizard Ruins is succubus Miraya.

With Levi’s help, it recently ascended to Level 7 Demon. Its previous tribe was located on the 12th Abyss Layer. In such a novice village location, Miraya quickly thrived, mastering the authority of the succubus tribe.

Over the years, the succubus has led the tribe deeper into the Abyss, developing downward. They have successfully rooted themselves on the 53rd Abyss Layer and begun searching for the Tyrone Wizard Ruins.

Now, finally there are results.

However, Miraya says that the Tyrone Ruins are the territory of a Level 8 Flame Demon Tribe, and its strength is insufficient to deal with them. To be safe, Levi needs to take action.

"Mind Flayers are only Level 7 strength, sending them over is not useful. It’s better to continue leaving them here as double agents... I now have four enslavement positions available, I can contract one or two Level 8 demons, and then use the Extreme Darkness Parasite technique to control them, pushing through that Flame Demon Tribe shouldn’t be a problem."

The Abyss is extremely dangerous.

It is very far from the Wizard World, and crossing the void to reach it takes time and effort; the quickest means is through the Abyss Well.

Levi naturally wouldn’t personally risk danger; over in the Abyss Realm, there are often Level 9 demons stationed, going there would be suicide. Thankfully, there is the divine skill Extreme Darkness Enslavement.

He immediately got up, intending to go to the Blood Battle Battlefield to find two demons with decent strength. But first, he headed to the Dusk Holy Temple.

A year ago, the Fire Dragon Knight began seclusion to advance to Level 7; considering the time, it should be close to the tribulation day.

Levi needs to go take a look, firstly to guard the formation, and secondly, in case the Fire Dragon Knight really fails, he can find a way to save his life; failing that, he can become a Heroic Spirit.

...

Dusk Holy Temple.

The back mountain area, heavily guarded.

The vice commander of the Fire Dragon Mission, a Level 6 knight, is leading members stationed here. Everyone is excited.

Their leader is about to advance; if successful, he will be the fourth Level 7 knight among the Eighteen Riders.

"Hall Master, you’re here!"

Suddenly, the team members saw a silent figure in black armor appear.

Levi nodded.

"I’ll personally guard this place."

The vice commander quickly said:

"Great! With the Hall Master personally overseeing, we feel much more at ease."

This is the aura of their leader, enough to alarm important figures like the Dusk Hall Master; to live such a life is worthwhile.

Levi called over those Level 6 knights who currently have no assignments to observe the Fire Dragon Knight’s tribulation and learn from the experience together.

Before long.

Flower Knight, Golden Lion Knight, Black Knight, and other knights facing evolution issues arrived successively.

Far away in the Nora Continent branch, Emperor Mu also watched via round table projection.

Flower Knight has been busy with the refining at the wizard tower these years, staying at the Tower of Dawn day and night, leading a team working tirelessly.

The whole person seems somewhat exhausted.

Levi said:

"Take care to rest."

Flower Knight said:

"Yeah, I know. I mainly want to finish the wizard tower soon so I can rest well."

Possibly influenced by Levi, the Liver Emperor, people around him have become increasingly hard-working... instead, Levi himself has become more laid-back these past years.

Golden Lion Knight said with a smile:

"The Fire Dragon Knight is indeed a genius. He joined later, yet advanced to Level 7 before us; this is the worth of a supernova."

Black Knight said helplessly:

"Indeed, that makes an old guy like me seem a bit laid-back."

Of course, jokes aside, everyone has their own pace at heart, and they won’t blindly compare speeds. It’s not like we’re engaging in an arms race; focusing solely on speed may lead to unstable foundations and insanity. The Fire Dragon Knight’s rapid progress is because he is indeed a freak.

The years rush by; it’s been a thousand years since the Fire Dragon Knight joined the Knights.

A thousand years from Level 1 knight to now advancing to Level 7, this speed places him among the top geniuses in the Wizard World.

That’s why Levi has great confidence in the Fire Dragon Knight advancing to Mythical level.

Just like his second brother, the Fire Dragon Knight possesses a mythical stature.

As long as he doesn’t die young and continues to strive, one day he can reach Level 10.

Boom!

In the sky, the fire elemental power within several dozen miles begins to boil, billions of flame particles converge into a ferocious Blazing Fire Dragon.

The Earth cracks open, a red-armored knight wielding a greatsword emerges, and with one slash, annihilates the Blazing Fire Dragon.

This is the source of the ancestral breathing technique of the Fire Dragon Knight, and the strength is weak. Completely not a match for him.

But this is just the appetizer. The Fire Dragon Knight, having reached this point, also fused the bloodline factors of four legendary fire dragons: Flame King Dragon, Radiant Fire Dragon, Scorching Dragon, and Sky Torch Dragon. The upcoming test is crucial.

If he can successfully advance, the new breathing technique should be second only to Levi’s Crimson Emperor Dragon strength breathing technique, akin to a "Little Red Emperor Dragon."

"Roar!"

Amidst the worried and expectant gazes of everyone, the Fire Dragon Knight wielded a greatsword, using his self-created powerful combat technique "Fire Dragon Brilliance Extreme Book" to confront the enemy.

This combat technique absorbed the strengths of various schools, most suitable for his use.

His divine weapon "Fire Dragon Greatsword" was reforged from Level 7 "Molten Fire Shock Gold," weighing a million pounds, splitting mountains and cracking the Earth.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2368 - 500: Mythical Chasing Sun Breathing Technique!

## Chapter 2368: Chapter 500: Mythical Chasing Sun Breathing Technique!

In addition, he has mastered various powerful Talent Brands and Bloodline Dharma Idol [Fiery Flame Dragon], Blood Source Armor [Fiery Fire Armor].

After resolving the Blood Tribulation Master, he didn’t even unseal the power of the King of Fire Giants within him, revealing his giant true form.

However, as the Dark Tribulation descended, the Fire Dragon Knight ultimately exploded with power.

Because before him appeared a giant meteorite falling from the Dark Deep Space.

Its diameter exceeded twenty kilometers, moving at an incredible speed, unavoidable.

On top of it, a black beast emitting the presence of Level 7 Early Stage was perched.

He roared angrily, his figure instantly towering to a thousand meters, the Fire Dragon Greatsword slashed through the sky, cutting dramatically!

"So strong!"

The Black Knight looked solemn.

Though he had worked with the Fire Dragon Knight for so long, he rarely saw the other exhaust his full strength.

Most enemies were dealt with in one sword strike, practically a "Little Extreme Knight."

"So cool!"

The Thousand Illusion Knight couldn’t help but praise.

Boom boom boom!

Amidst the earth-shattering explosion, the world-extinguishing greatsword shattered the meteorite.

The Fire Dragon Knight was blasted far away, his entire body cracking open, magma-like blood flowing, the bloodthirsty black beast pounced and bit onto his shoulder.

Everyone was helpless.

"This Dark Tribulation feels double-layered; if it weren’t for the Fire Dragon Knight facing the tribulation, others would likely have been severely injured by that meteor impact just now."

"Yes, this black beast is water-element, somewhat restraining the Fire Dragon Knight."

The Fire Dragon Knight transformed into a giant, battling the giant beast on the plains, primitive and bloody, using the greatsword like a door plate to collide with the beast’s giant claws.

Ultimately, the Fire Dragon Knight’s skills were superior; he found an opportunity to suddenly exert force, stabbing through the giant beast and splitting it in two. Then he spat fire like dragon breath, engulfing it.

"Huff."

The Fire Dragon Knight breathed heavily, lying on the ground, looking up at the sky, exhausted.

Since tribulation, he reached his limit.

A bit longer, and his stamina would give out, possibly leading to failure.

His strongest attributes were strength and explosive power, endurance was relatively ordinary.

After all, not everyone is a six-dimensional warrior; having one or two strong aspects is already remarkable.

Feeling the vast power within, the Fire Dragon Knight shouted blissfully:

"I’m Level 7 now!"

He changed his shape.

Fire soared to the sky, amidst the flames, a giant beast with a wingspan exceeding two thousand meters, covered in red-black dragon scales, emerged across the sky.

This beast had sturdy twin horns like a bull, spiraling and standing towards the sky.

Its limbs were as thick as pillars, its body tightly compact, the tail resembling a broad thick flaming greatsword lined with barbed protrusions, extremely fierce.

The whole body exuded an incredible sense of power and ruggedness, lacking the Crimson Emperor Dragon’s world-besieging momentum, yet possessing indescribable ferocity and imposingness, like a celestial badger.

"What a handsome dragon!"

"Indeed, if the Blood Knight’s Jade Qilin is elegant, then this dragon is imposingly strong."

"Jealous indeed."

"Fire Dragon Knight, how do you plan to name it?"

The Fire Dragon Knight in giant beast form looked at his even more excited companions, light sparkled between its horns, vaguely manifesting a vast golden sun.

"I want to name it... Sun Chasing Dragon, as strong as the Sun."

Levi said:

"Good name, in some civilization’s myths, there are tales of giants chasing the sun, and you being a fire giant, it fits perfectly."

Emperor Mu said:

"Legend of giants chasing the sun? Commander, where did you hear these myths?"

Levi said indifferently:

"In dreams."

Emperor Mu nodded thoughtfully.

"I’ve heard some talents grasp Spell Constitution models in dreams, seems like the commander does too, previous qilin divine beast was also seen in dreams, this is the difference between a genius and ordinary people, even dreaming is full of curious thoughts."

Levi said:

"Alright, let the Fire Dragon Knight rest, we will have a small celebration tonight."

It won’t be long before the news of the Supernova Fire Dragon Knight’s promotion to Level 7 will cause quite a stir in the Wizard World. The status of the Ancient Dragon Continent and knights can be elevated once more.

Tonight, everyone has no tasks.

The 18 Twilight Cavalry, along with their apostle groups, gathered together. At the celebration of the Fire Dragon Knight’s promotion to Level 7, Levi raised his glass, memories flooding his mind.

"1143 years ago, I, with the Saint Ape Knight, in the Endless Sea, Blood Knight, Black Knight founded the [Twilight Knights] organization among the Nora People, then with everyone’s help, established the Dusk Holy Temple.

Back then, we were just a few people, we may not have imagined that a thousand years later, a new emerging transcendent organization with four Level 7 knights, dozens of Level 6 knights, tens of thousands of knights, would stand in the world.

The times shaped us, but if we don’t strive for progress, it could destroy us.

As we walked this path, some old friends remain, some have departed.

Hope in the new millennium, everyone, from warlord down to members, can display more brilliance on the path of knights, seek more possibilities.

In this path, we are all pioneers, we are all trailblazers, it’s everyone’s bits of ideas and accumulation that birthed the path of knights, turning the ancient, dust-covered pearl into one radiant, illuminating rivers and mountains."

"Good!"

Emperor Mu clapped, deeply emotional, as if returning to the day he first sparred with the commander a thousand years ago. It’s also his frequent bragging topic at banquets over the years. Others’ ears have formed calluses from hearing it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2369 - 500: Mythical Chasing Sun Breathing Technique!

## Chapter 2369: Chapter 500: Mythical Chasing Sun Breathing Technique!

Other knights were also greatly encouraged, as if they had become protagonists themselves, each one a writer of the Dusk Holy Temple’s history.

Elena chimed in with a laugh:

"Well said, everyone, let’s toast to the commander."

After three rounds of toasts, everyone took their leave, invigorated and eager to get to work.

The Fire Dragon Knight and those currently at the late Stage level 6, peak knights shared their insights on breakthroughs. Levi exhaled the scent of alcohol, smiling as he left.

...

Half a year later.

On the God-forsaken Continent, a black-armored swordsman was battling a Level 8 middle-stage Flame Demon Commander; flames and Sword Qi swept across the surrounding hundred miles, turning everything to dust.

Under the blessing of the [Indomitable Secret Word], Levi became like a spring, the fiercer the enemy’s onslaught, the stronger his momentum grew.

Sword light, impenetrable and surging like a tide, converged together, and after one hundred and eight sword moves, a mountain-crushing sword strike blasted the Flame Demon Commander into the earth, shattering its form.

The Maiya Spirit and Mountain Spirit Weapons rushed forward, pinning it to the ground.

Levi’s eyes gleamed with dark light, the Power of the Extreme Darkness Dragon surged into the Flame Demon’s body, and after some effort, he enslaved it.

"Master."

"What is your name? What is your status?"

"My name is Sargon, vice commander of the 34th legion of the Flame Demon Tyrant."

...

Having subdued the first Level 8 Flame Demon, Levi used it as bait, successfully capturing a second Level 8 Flame Demon, named Balard, with early Level 8 strength, which was sufficient.

He merely instructed these two to fetch something from the Abyss. The Demon Camp was so chaotic, losing two Level 8 Commanders wasn’t a significant issue.

Having implanted the seed of the Extreme Darkness Parasite, he had the two demons find an excuse to leave the Nora plane, leaving things to fate; he certainly wasn’t going to venture into the Abyss himself.

Opening the Ninth-level Demon Slaying List, his ranking had already dropped out of the top twenty. The top ten spots were occupied by old relics of the Perfect Eighth Rank.

Many were leaders of the wizard’s battle groups, such as Ms. Lucy.

Level 8 Demon Slaughter List.

Without his suppression, Gatling and Light Divine Sword took turns holding first place, locked in a fierce competition.

Elena and the Gondor Three Heroes were clustered within the top twenty.

In recent years, Hundred Flowers had been in seclusion, so her points hadn’t moved much; by the time she emerged, her ranking would likely have been surpassed by Victor and others.

It wasn’t a big issue, they were all on the same side.

In a few hundred years, when the Gondor Three Heroes and Elena ascend to the eighth-circle and enter the Ninth-level Demon Slaying List, then perhaps the Fire Dragon Knight and the Blood Knight will appear among the top of the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List.

Seventh-level Demon Slaying List.

Demon Tears Divine Sword·Link and Shadow Queen·Aya were still steadfast in the top ten, but breaking into the top three remained difficult.

The top ten were all top-level six-circle wizards, each a potential Grand Wizard, or even a Legendary Wizard; none of them were simple.

As the Ancient Dragon Continent swallowed the Witch’s Family, several of them had taken places within the top one hundred. Snow Lotus Witch was the most excellent among them, ranking in the top twenty.

She now had Maximum spiritual force, just a step away from the seventh circle, likely imprinting a Witch Mark; though low-key and obscure, her strength was formidable.

The Dusk Holy Temple’s Black Knight, and Saint Ape Knight were also within the top one hundred.

Within the top two hundred, there were more; Thousand Illusion Knight, Silver Dragon Knight, Dark Moon Knight, all had impressive ranks.

Even the Heart Moon Spirit Witch, a new primordial soul wizard of the School of Dreams, with ordinary six-circle cultivation, had made it into the top three hundred. This was thanks to the summoning-style spells of Nightmare Creatures.

"Good, all very good indeed."

Returning to the Ancient Dragon Continent, Levi continued researching wizard towers and spells.

He had no intention of vying for ranks yet, as he didn’t have the means to survive encounters with Level 9 Experts.

Until his Knight Breathing Technique reached Level 8, he did not plan to venture out.

He would hunt demons around the Ancient Dragon Continent casually, amassing 500 million points to exchange for a Sun Refining Artifact.

...

One year later.

Nora Calendar, Year 751.

"Only 500 years remain until the once-in-ten-thousand-year super locust plague... Time waits for no one. If I can ascend to Grand Wizard before its arrival, I should be secure; otherwise, I’ll have to recruit help, which, though effective, isn’t ideal for someone as thin-skinned as I am."

The millennium locust plague was ultimately inconsequential; the ten-thousand-year one, with bad luck, could flatten even Overlord-level territories, which understandably worried Levi.

"Sargon and Balard have infiltrated the Abyss smoothly. Hopefully, they will continue to succeed."

Suddenly, Levi’s eyes shifted, and he picked up the communication device.

[Sir Levi, would it be convenient to meet? — Louise.]

"What’s this woman seeking me for?"

After some thought, he replied.

[Alright, you can find me on the Ancient Dragon Continent.]

...

Emperor’s Palace.

Guest Reception Area.

"Sir Levi, congratulations on ascending to the eighth-circle. I wanted to visit before, but you were in seclusion, so I dared not disturb you."

Louise wasn’t wearing armor; instead, she donned a light blue palace dress that accentuated her smooth curves. Her smile was sweet, her ponytail tied neatly at the back of her head. The appearance of the Ancient Tomb race was among the most akin to the Nora People within humanoid species.

"No need for formality, madam, for what purpose do you seek me?" Levi inquired politely.

Louise sighed, her brows knitted with worry.

"Sir Levi, I’ve heard that the Ancient Dragon Continent would take in some alien races."

Levi replied:

"Yes, to be more precise, we offer employment positions, but the Ancient Dragon Continent doesn’t support idlers, nor does it for alien races."

Louise said:

"I understand, there’s no such thing as a free lunch... Recently, a wizard battle group found a group of fugitive Ancient Tomb clansmen in the Land of Darkness, who are temporarily detained in the Foreign Affairs Management Office."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2370 - 500: Mythical Chasing Sun Breathing Technique!

## Chapter 2370: Chapter 500: Mythical Chasing Sun Breathing Technique!

Levi frowned.

"Detained? Why, the Grand Council Chairman said that when we come to Nora, we’re all family, and as long as we coexist peacefully with the Nora Clan, we can get shelter from the Wizard Council."

Louise smiled bitterly.

"My clansmen have been wandering in the Land of Darkness for too long. They thought the battle group was here to plunder, so they acted preemptively with predictable consequences. I tried to bail them out, but unfortunately, I failed."

Levi suddenly understood.

"I see, as long as you explain the circumstances clearly and eliminate the misunderstanding, it should be fine."

Louise lowered her gaze.

"That’s what I thought too, but the Lord of the Alien Affairs Administration doesn’t trust us. As a member of the alien races in this Wizard World, I’m all alone with no one to rely on, and after thinking it over, I can only turn to Sir Levi. I hope you can mediate for me and speak to those above. Louise has nothing left and wishes from now on to stay by your side and serve in any capacity..."

By the end, her face was slightly flushed with embarrassment.

Once the daughter of the Nine Dragons Emperor, she was now reduced to such a state. Alas, fate is unpredictable.

Levi laughed:

"Lady, you overestimate me. I’m merely a leader of a transcendent organization and have never served in the Central Council. I’m also not a Grand Wizard, so I don’t have such capabilities.

Currently, the congress is in need of personnel. In my opinion, your clansmen should be released soon. Just wait patiently.

When the time comes, if the lady has nowhere to go and the congress has no objections, the Ancient Dragon Continent will naturally provide you shelter."

Louise saw Levi’s clear and sincere attitude and said:

"I understand, sorry to trouble you, Sir."

She felt a hint of melancholy in her heart.

As a foreigner with no support, surviving in the Nora World is indeed difficult.

Levi watched Louise’s departing figure, lost in thought.

...

Star Night.

In the Tower of Summer Flowers, on the dreamlike bed woven of vines and flowers, Elena leaned against Levi’s chest, her face flushed.

"What did Louise want from you?"

"She wanted me to handle something, but I refused."

Levi explained Louise’s situation to Hundred Flowers, and Hundred Flowers said:

"Speaking of which, the Golden Walker who accused us of merging with the Witch’s Family is the deputy director of the Alien Affairs Administration. Recently, I heard about such a matter. I suspect he feels Louise didn’t grease the wheels enough, so he refuses to release her people."

Levi looked enlightened.

"So it was him, Florio the Grand Wizard, the true master behind the Letney Family, really a den of vipers and rats. When the upper beam is crooked, the lower beam is slanted. Haha."

Elena gently stroked Levi’s chest muscles with her jade-like hand and softly said:

"Currently, the congress is conducting thorough investigations. I suspect the Golden Walker is simply bullying Louise because she’s from the Ancient Tomb race and has no backing, no place to speak up. He wouldn’t dare treat other wizards this way."

Levi said:

"Regardless, since it involves the Grand Wizard, it’s better not to get involved."

He didn’t want to be entangled in inexplicable disputes, even though he really disliked the Letney Family.

The lean camel is still bigger than a horse. Even if he confronted the Golden Walker, who knows who might be behind him?

He tied up Hundred Flowers’ hand, and as she exclaimed in surprise, he closed the flower curtain.

...

Returning home, Louise’s gaze flickered as she saw a golden-robed witch standing there, exuding the aura of an eighth-circle senior.

The golden-robed witch recited a complex incantation, forming a golden barrier around them.

This was the Forbidden Recording Spell, preventing others from secretly recording or filming using spells or Wizard Tools.

She smiled and said:

"Louise, where did you go?"

Louise replied:

"I just went demon-hunting."

The golden-robed witch snorted softly.

"Went demon-hunting on the Ancient Dragon Continent? Are you suggesting the Dusk Palace Master is a demon? That’s novel."

Louise’s expression changed slightly.

"You were following me?"

The golden-robed witch said:

"Following? I’m just monitoring potentially dangerous individuals like you on orders. After all, you are the daughter of the Nine Dragons Emperor, am I right, Louise?"

Louise frowned and said:

"The daughter of the Nine Dragons Emperor? You’ve mistaken me."

Throughout her time, she had never revealed this identity, to prevent others from coveting her.

She didn’t understand how this Golden Walker’s personal secretary knew all this.

The golden-robed witch snapped her fingers, and a phantom of a golden-haired wizard appeared—it was the Golden Walker.

The Golden Walker said:

"Louise, by concealing vital information, you have violated the regulations of our Alien Affairs Administration. Do you know your guilt?"

Louise replied:

"Lord, since joining the congress, I’ve never done anything to harm Nora, and I’ve hunted countless demons. I don’t believe I’m guilty of anything."

The Golden Walker sneered.

"Louise, you’re a smart person, don’t play dumb with me. Honestly, haven’t I treated you well? I found you a good job in the Wizard World, allowing you to live worry-free in Nora, yet you deceived me."

Louise felt sorrowful in her heart.

"Lord, I have already given you the roots of the Heart-Cleansing Tea Tree, heavenly materials and earthly treasures, but I really have nothing valuable left."

The Golden Walker reprimanded:

"What do you mean? Heart-Cleansing Tea Tree roots? I asked you to obey the law, not to think of giving me gifts. Alas, why don’t you understand? Do you think I’m someone who can’t withstand temptation?"

Louise said in a low voice.

"Sorry, I misremembered, Lord. I’ve explained many times, my clansmen had no malicious intent, and they caused no casualties. I hope you can release them. They are capable and can contribute to the Blood Battle, which is what the Wizard Council wants, isn’t it?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2371 - 500: Mythical Chasing Sun Breathing Technique!

## Chapter 2371: Chapter 500: Mythical Chasing Sun Breathing Technique!

The Golden Walker’s expression was calm, and his figure slowly dissipated, leaving only a lingering sound.

"Naturally, I will release them. Concealing your true identity is a separate issue. You better think it over carefully and contact my secretary once you’re clear. Remember, in the Wizard World, words shouldn’t be spoken recklessly. Don’t forget the original agreement... Otherwise, tomorrow’s blood battle casualty list might have one more name."

The Golden Robed Witch retracted the barrier and gave Louise a glance before her figure dissipated.

Louise stood in place, her eyes complex.

In her heart, there was an evil thought of calling Uncle Nine and others to come and then kill the Golden Walker.

But she knew that doing so would be futile and would only harm her clansmen and Uncle Nine and others.

This Golden Walker, somehow, found out her true identity. Seeing that as the daughter of a Level 10 Strongman, she must have good things, he wanted her to hand them over. He might even be plotting against Uncle Nine and others.

...

Sorren Continent.

A secluded mansion.

"This Louise, actually went to seek the Dusk Palace Master?" The Golden Walker frowned tightly.

The Golden Robed Witch said:

"Yes, my Lord."

The Golden Walker, with his hands behind his back, looked towards the distant Eastern Sea, his gaze seemingly fixed in the direction of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

"The Dusk Palace Master is known for being cautious and should not intervene in this matter. That Louise, surely, doesn’t dare to reveal her true identity to the Dusk Palace Master, given his greed. He would surely covet her father’s Dragon Clan, and she’s well aware of this."

The Golden Robed Witch said:

"My Lord, what if the Dusk Palace Master recklessly intervenes?"

The Golden Walker said:

"If he dares to meddle, then muddy the waters completely, making him regret getting involved... Right, keep a close watch on that Louise during this time. If there’s any misconduct, deal with her immediately to avoid trouble."

...

Four years later.

In the Nora Calendar year 755.

It’s the 544th year of the Blood Battle.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi, aged 1179, floated in front of the Eight-layer Tower, intently engraving the array.

Unknowingly, it has been the thirtieth year of refining the Wizard Tower.

Gradually, Levi found this work a pastime besides cultivation, coming here to tap on the Wizard Tower after completing his coursework.

Such days were quite nice.

Suddenly, his face changed suddenly.

"Failed... Sargon and Balard, all dead, didn’t even enter the inner relic. What’s the situation?"

The extremely dim tracking mark had dissipated, and the parasitic seeds Levi left on them had also taken effect.

"Within the relic, there is a powerful force, even an Eighth-circle Middle Stage Flame Demon was instantly wiped out, must be ninth-level, that’s troublesome."

Levi sighed.

Luckily, he was mentally prepared before taking action.

"If I had rashly stepped in, the outcome wouldn’t have been much better. I’ll send stronger demons over after some time. Even though the late Tyrone Wizard was a Grand Wizard, the power in the relic couldn’t exceed level 9."

Levi opened the communication device.

[Sir Levi, help me!]

"Why is it her again?"

Levi was just about to put away the communication device.

[I am Louise, also... the daughter of the Nine Dragons Emperor.]

"What? Nine Dragons Emperor? The one who used nine pure-blood Dragon Clans to pull chariots, a Level 10 Strongman?"

Dragons, nine of them... Levi closed his eyes and began to ponder.

...

Boundless sea.

A streak of light darted across, surrounded by silver armored soldiers, occasionally shooting silver light trails backward. Behind, two white-robed figures pursued, a man and a woman, dressed in enforcer uniforms, exuding an Eighth-circle Senior aura.

"Louise, just to emphasize, resisting enforcement is an extra crime, stop immediately!"

"If you haven’t colluded with the demon, why are you fleeing?"

The protective force field on these two white-robed figures shone brilliantly, blocking all of Louise’s attacks.

"Louise, this is the last warning, we will resort to forceful measures."

"Enough talk, go ahead, colluding with demons, despite our trust, she’s not one of us, truly the ancients did not deceive me."

Louise’s face was pale.

"I haven’t colluded with demons, our Ancient Tomb race was annihilated by demons, what motive do I have to collude with demons?"

"If you haven’t, why don’t you dare accept our investigation? Is there a guilty conscience?"

"You immediately wanted to put shackles on me, of course, I have to run!"

Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh!

Three streaks of light crossed mountains and seas, entering a sea domain dense with demonic aura.

"Ahead is the sea domain controlled by demons, do you plan to escape into it, seeking shelter from demons? Is there possibly a demon receiving you?"

Upon hearing this, Louise laughed in anger.

"Well, well played, Golden Walker!"

She plunged into the Demon Sea Domain, disappearing into the demonic aura, and the two white-robed wizards frowned slightly.

"Should we chase?"

"We must. If we let Louise escape and the Golden Walker finds out, can you bear the responsibility?"

"I heard this sea domain has late-stage level 8 Bottom-dwelling Fish Demons, swallowing many primordial soul wizards."

"What are you afraid of? Together, and with the Level 8 Exotic Treasure bestowed by the organization, even if we’re not a match, we can retreat unscathed."

...

Demonic aura lingered, thick as clouds.

Although Oasis One had begun large-scale sowing, the speed of purification still could not match the speed of demonic aura dispersal in the short term.

Louise adjusted her breath slightly and continued to escape. Framed by the Golden Walker, she knew that there was no place for her in the Wizard World anymore.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2372 - 500: Mythical Chasing Sun Breathing Technique!

## Chapter 2372: Chapter 500: Mythical Chasing Sun Breathing Technique!

But she was unwilling to leave without rescuing those clansmen.

After fleeing for a while and sensing some distance had been put between her and those two people, she was about to use Void Travel to escape when she found the surrounding space swirling like a violent vortex, making it impossible to escape.

"Tsk tsk tsk, such a beautiful lady, this Great Venerable wants you."

A defiant and wild demonic aura soared into the sky, exuding the aura of a Level 8 Late Stage. It was a demon fish over five thousand meters long, with tentacles waving around like an octopus.

Louise’s expression changed, and she immediately waved her hand. A red armored soldier holding a shield appeared to protect her.

This was a unique puppet of the Ancient Tomb race, possessing Level 8 Middle Stage strength, very resistant to damage, and extremely valuable; she didn’t have many of them.

Bam bam bam!

The soft tentacles transformed into steel whips, beating against the red armored soldier’s shield. Louise and the soldier’s offensives simultaneously struck at the demon.

However, the Swallowing Sea Great Venerable was an experienced Level 8 Late Stage demon, and once a great commander of the Endless Sea Battlefield. Its strength was unfathomable.

Louise ultimately was not its match; as she was about to be captured, the void within hundreds of miles shattered.

A flame flow light suddenly burst into this world, Black-armored Swordsman’s figure stepping forth, silently chanting.

[You behold me, destruction shall you see!]

Boom! Boom!

The terrifying Secret Word of Destruction transformed into a huge flaming hammer in the eyes of the Swallowing Sea Great Venerable. The hammerhead fell, scattering billions of sparks like dazzling fireworks between heaven and earth.

Before the Swallowing Sea Great Venerable, a sticky black water like pitch swirled thickly around.

Bam bam bam!

Layer upon layer of black water shattered; the remaining momentum struck the Swallowing Sea Great Venerable, sending it flying. Sturdy fish scales cracked and blood and flesh evaporated, a burnt stench permeating the air.

"Dusk Palace Master?"

It remembered Levi vividly.

This guy, even before reaching level 8, had already killed a bunch of Level 8 Early Stages, and now stepping into level 8, he was remarkable indeed. Even though it was Level 8 Late Stage, it might not necessarily be able to win.

In the distance, two eighth-circle wizard auras were rapidly approaching. It immediately spat out a black Bead, which exploded with a bang, transforming itself into black water, diving into the sea and disappearing.

Around Levi, Vajra Secret Word circulated, while he grabbed Louise. The explosion silently shattered the red-armored soldier’s large shield, covering the body with cracks.

Boom!

The shockwave crashed against the golden light surrounding Levi, rippling and ultimately shattering. The remaining waves were effortlessly blocked by Levi with a protective force field.

Levi inwardly mused.

"It fled as soon as it came; am I that terrifying? You are a demon, after all."

A still-frightened Louise looked at the Dusk Palace Master, who descended like a heavenly deity, exhaling deeply.

"Thank you."

Levi stood with eyes closed, until those two enforcers arrived.

The man and woman exchanged a glance, their expressions changing, before the male wizard spoke:

"Let me introduce myself. I’m the Bleiman Wizard from the Alien Affairs Administration, and this is my colleague, Catherine... Sir Levi, this female alien race beside you, Louise, is suspected of colluding with demons and needs to come with us for investigation."

Levi looked at Louise.

"I didn’t! Our entire clan was killed by demons; why would I do that?" Louise defended herself.

Levi laughed:

"Is there some misunderstanding here? I was just passing by and happened to see that Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon about to kill her... But if she really did collude with demons, she cannot be shielded."

Bleiman said with difficulty:

"We only want her to go through an investigation; she didn’t cooperate with us and just fled."

Louise replied:

"If I go, I fear being falsely accused without reason. After all, I am an alien race, powerless in Nora."

Catherine said:

"Just come with us."

Levi’s gaze fixed on Louise, calmly saying:

"Lady, perhaps you should cooperate with the investigation. If proven innocent, your name will naturally be cleared."

He then looked at the two enforcers, smiling:

"I believe the Alien Affairs Administration will act impartially, right?"

Bleiman responded:

"Indeed, thank you, Dusk Palace Master, for understanding our work."

Louise looked at Levi, then said:

"Fine, I’ll go with you. Thank you, Sir Levi, for saving me today."

And so the two enforcers took Louise away. Levi did not interfere.

...

On an isolated island in the sea.

"Levi, an unexpected guest, how did you think of coming to my side?"

"Sir Matia, I’m on some business out here, passing by, and heard you were cultivating here in seclusion, so I came to see you."

"Come and sit."

Levi arrived at the residence of the Sea Covering Wizard, the first disciple under the Black Abyss Sovereign. After some pleasantries, he asked:

"Sir, I heard you and the director of the Alien Affairs Administration, [Wanderer of the Vast Sea], are friends."

"Yes, he was previously in charge of the Sea Clan, and after the incident, he took charge of all alien races’ affairs."

"I have a friend named Louise, a well-known alien race on the Ninth-level Demon Slaying List, having hunted many demons. Now she suddenly is said to have colluded with demons, which should be a misunderstanding. Could you possibly trouble the Wanderer to personally oversee this case? If she’s wronged, it might chill the hearts of many alien races, detrimental to the unity during the Blood Battle... Moreover, I heard recently the Alien Affairs Administration detained a group of Ancient Tomb race refugees, and it hasn’t been addressed. Sigh, if these Ancient Tomb race people were utilized, it might alleviate some of our Blood Battle pressure."

The Sea Covering Wizard listened, contemplative.

Though the Black Abyss Sovereign had already instructed that he could be approached with any issues, Levi rarely troubled him proactively. Coming today for that female alien race, clearly, the two are not ordinary friends.

"I understand your point. I will mention it to the Wanderer. We will certainly not wrong a hero of the Blood Battle, regardless of whether they are an alien race."

"Thank you, sir... If you need me for trivial errands such as seeking pharmacy materials, feel free to tell me. I’ll arrange for the organization’s members to handle it."

"Hahaha, appreciated."

...

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Putting aside Louise’s matters, Levi continued his secluded cultivation.

What he could do was leverage his connections for a thorough investigation from the congress side to uncover the truth.

He opened his palm, where a faint golden lightning mark slowly emerged, left by Louise, and then erased the mark.

"Golden Lightning is really haunting."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2373 - 501: As Long as the Thought Endures, the Fire of Life Remains Undying! I Think, Therefore I Am?

## Chapter 2373: Chapter 501: As Long as the Thought Endures, the Fire of Life Remains Undying! I Think, Therefore I Am?

Sauron Continent.

A secluded residence.

"Did you bring Louise?"

"Yes, I did."

"Lock her up."

The Golden Walker opened his eyes, a flash of lightning burst in the void, gold gleaming everywhere.

"This Dusk Palace Master knows better, knowing not to meddle in affairs beyond his control."

He understood the whole story clearly and knew about the capture team encountering the Dusk Palace Master, feeling some regret.

If Levi had intervened, he could have taken advantage of the situation to drag Levi down.

Even if he couldn’t erase him in the end, he could at least teach him a lesson.

Not to get too arrogant just because he acquired a top-level organization.

Of course, this was for the best now.

He already considered the Ancient Tomb race as his own opportunity, not allowing others to interfere.

...

Interrogation Room.

Louise looked at the golden-haired wizard, feeling surprisingly calm at this point.

Unbeknownst to herself, where she intended to break down and give up when encountering the Dusk Palace Master, she instead chose to surrender voluntarily.

The Golden Walker sighed, slapping a stack of documents on the table with a tone full of frustration:

"Louise, when did you betray Nora? You’ve lived here for so long, you should know that colluding with demons is a grave crime."

Louise replied:

"I didn’t. Where’s the evidence of collusion with demons? I’d like to see it."

The Golden Walker asked:

"Is there really none?"

Louise answered:

"Yes."

Just as the Golden Walker was about to proceed with the next question, another figure opened the door and came in.

It was a young wizard in a blue robe, the prodigious disciple of the Legendary Wizard, Survivor of the Vast Sea.

"Florio, you may leave now, I will personally interrogate this individual."

The Golden Walker inquired:

"Director, weren’t you in seclusion? There’s no need for you to bother with such matters, I can handle it."

The Wanderer of the Vast Sea said unequivocally: "It’s fine, I’ll take over, you find something else to do."

The Golden Walker glanced at Louise before leaving with a calm face, though feeling somewhat disturbed.

He didn’t understand why the Wanderer of the Vast Sea would suddenly take a personal interest in this matter.

Did he know of Louise’s secret and want to seize the opportunity related to the Ancient Tomb race?

If so, that would be troublesome.

The next day.

The Wanderer of the Vast Sea left the interrogation room and called the Golden Walker over.

"The person is not the problem, the materials are questionable. Have you verified the authenticity of these materials one by one? There’s a part that is fabricated and false."

The Golden Walker’s face turned cold as he looked at these materials.

"What? The materials have issues? Colluding with demons is a major affair, the incident happened so suddenly, I roughly went through it and sent people to capture her. This was my oversight, given the numerous tasks I need to oversee. I’ll be more careful in the future, and also thoroughly check those below me... As I suspected, I was the one who arranged for her to guard the New World, placing great trust in her. It’s good that nothing happened, a false alarm."

The Wanderer of the Vast Sea said nothing further, leaving with a calm gaze.

Days later.

The Golden Walker immediately began rectifying the alien races management bureau.

Several staff members collaborating with demons were indeed found and promptly brought to justice, strictly dealt with.

"Louise, you’re fine, just be careful in the future."

Standing with his hands behind his back, the Golden Walker spoke.

He didn’t understand why the Wanderer of the Vast Sea suddenly took an interest in investigating this matter. As an alien race, Louise should not have the power to invite such a prominent figure. But regardless, he had no reason to keep Louise here any longer.

As for Louise Princess’s identity, he only used it to threaten her, with no intention of making a big deal out of it. If other Grand Wizards knew, the opportunity with the Ancient Tomb race might disappear.

Louise asked:

"Can my clansmen be released?"

The Golden Walker replied:

"Don’t worry, I’ve already released them and found them jobs, giving them the same rights as us from now on."

"Where?"

"They have joined the Nora Alliance Army, formed into a separate regiment, and were dispatched to the Northern Nora Land of Darkness to execute the arduous task of clearing the Abyss Well."

Hearing this, Louise’s body trembled, her eyes reddened, killing intent overflowing.

The task of clearing the Abyss Well was virtually a suicidal mission, usually assigned to some heinous criminals.

The Golden Walker wanted the Ancient Tomb race members dead.

The Golden Walker coldly asked.

"Did you just have killing intent towards me?"

Louise replied:

"No, thank you."

The Golden Walker waved his hand and said:

"You may leave."

He watched Louise leave, pondering to himself.

"Was it the Dusk Palace Master who reached out, asking the Wanderer of the Vast Sea to intercede?"

Earlier, Louise had visited the Dusk Palace Master on the Ancient Dragon Continent, and when she was about to be killed by a demon, it was also the Dusk Palace Master who happened to pass by and saved her.

There’s no such thing as a coincidence, it was definitely a planned rescue.

"Could it be that Louise plans to ally herself with the Ancient Dragon Continent?"

The Golden Walker contemplated the pros and cons, considering what steps to take next.

...

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Imperial Palace.

Upon hearing that Louise was released, Levi breathed a sigh of relief, it seemed she was indeed not at fault, and it was the Golden Walker’s framing.

For a Grand Wizard akin to a local tyrant, it’s exceedingly simple to frame an outsider alien race.

However, the fact that the Ancient Tomb race refugees were assigned to the Land of Darkness for a demon extermination mission disturbed him.

This was out of sync with what Levi had thought, most likely also manipulated by the Golden Walker.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2374 - 501: If a Thought Does Not Cease, the Flame of Life Remains Undying! I Think, Therefore I Am?

## Chapter 2374: Chapter 501: If a Thought Does Not Cease, the Flame of Life Remains Undying! I Think, Therefore I Am?

To be honest, if not for wanting to find out the whereabouts of the Dragon Clan through Louise, Levi would not want to deal with this matter at all.

On this day.

He secretly met with Louise at a certain place.

"I didn’t expect the lady to be the daughter of the Nine Dragons Emperor."

Louise mocked herself and laughed:

"Like a stray dog, only able to watch my clansmen die, powerless. Anyway, thank you for rescuing me, I have nothing to repay for now. Once I contact the top of my clan, I will surely offer a generous gift."

Levi said:

"You alien races, wanting to survive in the Wizard World, is indeed difficult. Although the Ancient Dragon Continent has sheltered many alien races, most of them originally lived in Nora, or are small clans without foundation and background, not formed in scale.

The Ancient Tomb race was once a large civilization, even though annihilated, you, as a princess, must have mastered some of the Ancient Tomb’s opportunities and treasures, attracting many who wish to covet them.

I am not interested in others, but perhaps you know that the Ancient Dragon Continent likes to collect Dragon Clans. Let me ask you, the Dragon Clan that pulled your father’s carriage, are they still in the world?"

He got straight to the point, if possible, he would try to save Louise and the Ancient Tomb race, if not, he would not be blamed for being heartless.

Louise’s eyes flickered, then she said: "Some have died, some are still in the world, I am in contact with some of them."

Upon hearing a definitive answer.

Levi stared at Louise and said:

"If you trust me, I’ll give you an opportunity to sign a contract with me, after which I will do my utmost to protect you and the Ancient Tomb race.

I just need you to contact those Dragon Clans at the right moment, don’t worry, I won’t harm them.

Although I practice the path of knights, along the way, I mostly killed Dragon Abominations or Earth-type mixed-blood dragon clan."

Louise’s eyes changed, her expression hesitant, fighting a fierce internal mental struggle.

Levi turned and left.

"You don’t need to give me a reply now."

"I am willing!"

...

Ancient Dragon Continent.

After swearing under the Excalibur, Louise arrived at the Emperor’s Palace.

Levi said:

"Next, you resign from your position in the New World, then join the Ancient Dragon Continent, here, no one dares to harm you."

Louise said:

"Alright."

Levi closed his eyes in thought.

In doing so, he openly opposed the Golden Walker, who is a Grand Wizard.

Though recently promoted, his strength still crushes the ordinary eighth-circle me.

Of course, since he dared to do so, it means he has corresponding assurances.

Firstly, his strength is in a rapid growth period, the ninth-circle isn’t far beyond reach for him. Secondly, he has support from someone behind him.

It’s just that simple.

No matter who is behind the Golden Walker, he has the Black Abyss Sovereign behind him, already holding a big trump card. No matter how big the opponent is, it’s still the same card.

Most importantly, after investigation, Louise herself has no issues. This matter was initially Golden Walker secretly framing her. Levi sheltering Louise is also reasonable and lawful.

Louise suddenly said:

"You asked me before if I had the Heart-Cleansing Tea Tree Roots, actually I do, but I gave it to someone." After saying this, she looked at her palm.

Levi understood.

"So the Golden Walker took the Heart-Cleansing Tea Tree Roots, this old thing knows how to enjoy."

In the days that followed, Louise explained the situation of the Ancient Tomb race to Levi, especially about those nine Dragons.

After the Nine Dragons Emperor became Emperor, he took a thousand years, dispatched subordinates, traveled across the Pan-Plane Four Seas and Eight Desolates, and found nine pure-blood Dragon Clan.

Several among them were saved from the hands of Dragon Abomination Venerable.

Therefore, Dragon Abomination Venerable and Nine Dragons Emperor also have deep resentment.

After the Emperor’s fall, he did not let the pure-blood Dragon Clan be buried with him, but gave them freedom, leaving each to flee for their lives.

However, during this process, three were captured by the Shadow Demon Queen and her subordinates.

It is highly probable that they are undergoing transformation in the Abyss, and will inevitably become Dragon Abominations used by the Abyss.

The Abyss is strong mainly because it can demonize other lives.

Three others are unknown whether they encountered danger and are currently missing.

Currently confirmed still alive are the sixth, eighth, and ninth among the nine Dragons. Louise regards herself as their junior, calling these Dragon Clan Uncle Six, Uncle Eight, Uncle Nine.

Uncle Six is [Frost Sky Dragon·Gloster], a frost-type Legendary Dragon Clan, currently thirty thousand years old.

Uncle Eight is [Ancient Mountain Dragon·Ganggrite], an Earth-type Legendary Dragon Clan, currently twenty-seven thousand years old.

Uncle Nine is the youngest, only twenty thousand years old, and is [Molten Gold Dragon·Aioris], a metal faction Legendary Dragon Clan.

The Mother Copper Armored Dragon inside Levi’s Dragon Palace carries the Molten Gold Dragon Bloodline. Of course, it is probably not Uncle Nine’s.

Uncle Six and Uncle Eight are currently wandering or sleeping within the Pan-Plane.

The relatively active one, with the best relationship with Louise, is Uncle Nine. He is her "Uncle Nine."

Regarding these Dragon Clans, Levi already has some ideas, but currently, his strength does not qualify him to accept them. Even if that Molten Gold Dragon agreed to join, given the current small temple of the Ancient Dragon Continent, it couldn’t keep them.

...

"Louise joined the Ancient Dragon Continent?"

The Golden Walker listened to the report from his secretary, his eyes darkened.

He had speculated that the matter of the Wanderer of the Vast Sea suddenly coming out of seclusion was related to the Dusk Palace Master.

But for this matter, he can only swallow a dumb loss temporarily. Some things aren’t heavy on the scale until they weigh a thousand pounds.

He himself has taken steps gradually to this point, already with unknown messes he dare not expose, and besides, he indeed framed Louise.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2375 - 501: If a Thought Does Not Cease, the Flame of Life Remains Undying! I Think, Therefore I Am?

## Chapter 2375: Chapter 501: If a Thought Does Not Cease, the Flame of Life Remains Undying! I Think, Therefore I Am?

He felt that the gaze of the Wanderer of the Vast Sea also detected something about him.

However, after all, he was the Grand Wizard, and since they saw each other often, the Wanderer of the Vast Sea didn’t say anything.

The Wanderer of the Vast Sea probably guessed that his trouble with Louise might be to gain some benefits, which wasn’t something new.

Grand Wizards aren’t some desireless immortals who can cultivate just by consuming air.

On the contrary, many Grand Wizards are busy with cultivation and seclusion or other major issues, rarely having the chance to gather various cultivation resources themselves.

If they have an organization to support them, that’s fine, as they can have subordinates who offer tributes. If not, they have to find a way to obtain some from others, right?

This kind of thing is hard to prevent. Even Sauron wouldn’t be able to fix it.

That’s just human nature.

As long as the general direction is correct, no one will pursue minor details.

The Golden Walker brewed the Heart-Cleansing Tea, took a small sip, and closed his eyes.

"I always handle things with discretion, occasionally accepting insignificant small profits, engaging in things that can skirt the line of legality. Could it be that I’ve overstepped this time?"

Thinking and pondering.

The Golden Walker was indecisive, not because he feared the Dusk Palace Master; no matter how strong that person was, he couldn’t be his opponent.

He was only worried that the Dusk Palace Master was doing this under the orders of some significant figure behind the scenes.

Although he coveted the Ancient Tomb race’s opportunities, if it might threaten him and his family, he would definitely have to give it up as soon as possible.

Further advancement in cultivation is important.

But he’s already a Grand Wizard with a lifespan of six thousand years, below legendary, above thousands, so preserving his current life and status is more important, or else it might all be for naught.

...

A massive Stone Coffin landed not far from the Tower of Summer Flowers.

The houses of the Ancient Tomb race are coffins, from birth to burial, eliminating the property developer’s profit margin.

Louise is a level 8 powerhouse, as the daughter of the Nine Dragons Emperor, she has hope of stepping into the ninth-level realm in the future.

Her strength is also quite good, so Levi let her live near the Hundred Flowers. It can provide some protection and prevent demon attacks.

She took the initiative to visit the hostess, smiling nervously:

"Upon seeing Miss Elena, indeed her beauty is beyond compare."

Elena smiled slightly.

"Joining the Ancient Dragon Continent makes us family, feel free to communicate with me if you have any questions. You can patrol around the Ancient Dragon Continent and take up some guarding duties, just don’t go too far."

Louise said:

"I understand."

Previously, the Golden Walker still had the thought of subduing her, but now that she’s fully sided with the Ancient Dragon Continent, it’s not impossible for the Golden Walker to get desperate and personally capture her. At that time, whether it’s through severe interrogation or using special primordial soul methods, she wouldn’t be able to withstand it.

The same saying goes.

She is not a wizard and has no patron.

In the Wizard World, which Eight-Ring Mage doesn’t have their own backing?

No matter if they outwardly claim to be top organization members or nomadic wizards, there’s more or less a Grand Wizard behind them.

Unless there are special circumstances, she won’t leave the Ancient Dragon Continent for half a step.

For the past few hundred years, she’s hunted countless demons, and she’s now among the top two hundred on the ninth-level Demon Slaying List, with enough War Merit, so it doesn’t matter if she doesn’t demon-hunt for a long time.

This is also why the Golden Walker has concerns; losing a demon-hunting General out of the blue, the Wizard Council will definitely investigate, even if it’s from an alien race. It’s just that the level of importance isn’t as high as wizards of the same realm.

Louise cherishes this opportunity to join the Ancient Dragon Continent; it’s her last straw for survival.

She’s been watching long enough to know that the Dusk Palace Master isn’t an ordinary person; even top long-standing organizations like the Witch’s Family must join.

Following him is certainly better than fighting alone in the Wizard World.

So, she must leave a good impression on the Dusk Palace Master, she must be valuable!

She proactively visited the Dusk Holy Temple, Tower of Dawn, Giant Beast Paradise, and the high-ups of the Witch’s Family.

Even though these high-ups’ cultivation isn’t as high as hers, she showed a very humble attitude and behaved with particular politeness.

Before long, she even volunteered to be the combat skills instructor for the new knights of the Dusk Holy Temple.

Those knights are all complete newbies not even at Level 1.

For a level 8 powerhouse like her, although she hasn’t walked the path of knights, teaching combat techniques is naturally an overqualification.

Levi then let her teach more advanced Knights groups, and occasionally guide the Dusk Eighteen Riders and other level 6 knights.

When it comes to level 6 knights, generally, they have formed their own combat technique paths and don’t need special teaching, just mutual sparring and verifying.

In this way.

Levi, Wind Witch Wendy, and Louise, plus the Guardian Thunder Crocodile, Eight-legged Sea Demon, and Black Feathered Pheasant.

The normally visible level 8 powerhouses on the Ancient Dragon Continent total six.

Even a declining top-level organization doesn’t have such a luxurious lineup.

Six months later, the Ancient Tomb Clan Battle Group, sent on a certain-death mission by the Golden Walker, was successfully brought back under Levi’s arrangements.

They settled in the Ancient Dragon Continent, becoming the [Ancient Tomb Battle Group], led by Louise, responsible for the security patrol of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

In the depths of his mind, he felt a sense of hostility, the source was self-evident.

...

Five years later.

Nora Calendar 760 years.

Blood Battle 549 years.

Witch’s Family.

The Wind Witch was evaluating Lisa’s performance; the once little girl had grown into a mature and charming woman.

Her temperament was similar to Wendy’s, appearing gentle and wise. In her forties, she was already a second-circle senior wizard. Moreover, she had started preparing for advancing to the third-circle. Among her peers, she was far ahead, galloping alone.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2376 - 501: If a Thought Does Not Cease, the Flame of Life Remains Undying! I Think, Therefore I Am?

## Chapter 2376: Chapter 501: If a Thought Does Not Cease, the Flame of Life Remains Undying! I Think, Therefore I Am?

Suddenly, Wendy’s face lit up with joy. In a wizard tower, elemental power surged, and the surrounding water vapor gathered into dark clouds.

"The Snow Lotus Witch is finally reaching the seven-circle level."

A host of enchanting and remarkably identifiable beautiful witches flew out to witness the birth of a seven-circle wizard, and Triss also looked on from the laboratory.

The Snow Lotus Witch took a deep breath, exuding the aura of a seven-circle wizard. Behind her, her wizard form stood gracefully, like a giant snow lotus flower, pure and beautiful.

The Wind Witch laughed:

"Seven circles, you’re about to catch up with your mother. It’s a pity your father can’t see this; alas, he left too soon."

The Snow Lotus Witch’s father was an eighth-circle wizard, a leader of the high-level wizard organization, who fell in a blood battle a few years ago.

Thus, Wendy and Triss were quite close, as both were primordial soul witches raising children alone.

Moreover, Anya and the Snow Lotus Witch were both excellent, having successfully achieved the primordial soul realm.

The Snow Lotus Witch embraced her mother, unable to contain her emotions for a moment.

Wendy smiled:

"Celebrating Snow Lotus’s breakthrough, we should hold a small gathering for our Witch’s Family."

The Cat Witch, who had watched the Snow Lotus Witch grow up, also said:

"Yes, now that you’re a seven-circle wizard, with a lifespan of three thousand years, and nearly two thousand years of life ahead, you don’t need to rush anymore. It’s time to find a partner."

When the Snow Lotus Witch reached six circles, Wendy and her late husband had already started pushing for marriage. After all, Snow Lotus was their most outstanding offspring.

They even tried to arrange a marriage with top talents from organizations like the Hurricane Steeple and the Seven Waters Steeple through matchmakers.

But the Snow Lotus Witch had her own ideas. As a primordial soul wizard, she made her own independent decisions, and her parents, though anxious, could do nothing.

"Serena, you talk about the younger generation; you’re already nearly two thousand years old and still single. What’s your plan?"

Triss’s figure appeared, watching her former friend, and couldn’t help but speak.

The Cat Witch said:

"I’m not in a rush. Aren’t you also single?"

Triss laughed and scolded.

"I have Anya to carry on the lineage. What do you have? You’ve played around for almost two thousand years. It can’t go on like this. The Ancient Dragon Continent has so many excellent male knights."

The Cat Witch, upon hearing this, felt tempted but still joked:

"I’ve set my sights on the Fire Dragon Knight. Will you help me talk to him?"

Triss thought to herself that this was indeed challenging, but still said:

"I can put in a good word for you, but whether it succeeds depends on your own abilities."

The Cat Witch hurriedly said:

"Don’t. I’m just joking. How could someone as brilliant as a supernova fancy me?"

The males of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Besides the already married Dusk Palace Master, the most excellent were mostly high-ranking members of various organizations.

And among them, the Fire Dragon Knight, who exuded intense male hormones, was undoubtedly a hot commodity. But he was too dazzling, leaving the Cat Witch, despite being a seven-circle wizard, with no thoughts of pursuing him.

Seeing everyone suddenly discussing marriage, the Snow Lotus Witch fell silent.

She thought of her deceased father and didn’t choose to refuse this time.

Perhaps it was time for her to find a partner to spend the rest of her life with.

Supporting each other in stepping into a better realm would also be wonderful, as exemplified by the Supreme Knight and the Flower Knight.

Emperor’s Palace.

Upon hearing of the Snow Lotus Witch’s breakthrough, Levi and Flower Knight also showed joy.

"Another reason for a matchmaking event. We must pair them up this time."

"Indeed... By the way, what do you think of the Blood Knight? Would he be a good match for the Snow Lotus Witch? I don’t know much about Snow Lotus, just feel that her character should be good."

"Pretty good, both of them have that kind and gentle nature. If they were together, they might be a bit dull, but they should respect each other."

"How about the Leopard Witch? I heard her partner also fell in a blood battle, and now she’s in a period of solitude."

"That might not be appropriate."

Due to the blood battle, the Witch’s Family was quickly turning into a house of widows.

As far as Levi knew, there were Triss, Wendy, and the Leopard Witch Nix among the primordial soul wizards.

At night.

At an internal social gathering on the Ancient Dragon Continent, Levi and Elena, like parents, looked at the dashing young talents interacting with each other, feeling cheerful.

Over at the Tower of Dawn.

Sorrett’s disciple, the Thunder Blade Sta, who had attained sixth-ring senior cultivation, Heart Moon Spirit Witch Natasha, and the Sakura Witch, primordial souls from these organizations, all came if they were free.

At the Dusk Holy Temple.

Holy Temple Knights or the Eighteen Riders, who had no current missions, all showed up.

After all, it was a summon from the Hall Master himself; who dared to refuse the invitation? Moreover, with daily battles and cultivation, everyone was indeed exhausted and needed a good relaxation.

The Blood Knight and the Fire Dragon Knight immediately exchanged insights upon their promotion to Level 7.

They often sparred in the Nightmare World, the battles between the Jade Qilin and the Sun Chasing Dragon were spectacular, and without resorting to giant means, the Blood Knight and the Fire Dragon Knight were not much different in strength.

From the Giant Beast Paradise, even the Lizardmen from the Ancient Dragon Empire came to join the fun.

For the alien races, there was equal treatment, and anyone available and willing to come was welcome. The White Wolf Girl, who loved the excitement, also joined.

Louise sat alone at one side, gazing at the bonfire, perhaps feeling homesick. Elena, worried she might be lonely, went over to chat, gently saying:

"How have you been feeling lately?"

"Very well, thank you for your concern, lady. Everyone has been taking good care of me."

The girls of the Witch’s Family, half-hidden, arrived either excited or shy.

Wendy, accompanied by the Snow Lotus Witch, took the initiative to greet the knights present.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2377 - 501: If a Thought Does Not Cease, the Flame of Life Remains Undying! I Think, Therefore I Am?

## Chapter 2377: Chapter 501: If a Thought Does Not Cease, the Flame of Life Remains Undying! I Think, Therefore I Am?

Although she is an eighth-circle wizard, she doesn’t put on airs. Over the years, the knight profession has had talents like the Dusk Palace Master and Fire Dragon Knight, making it equally popular.

If her daughter could tie the knot with one of the Eighteen Riders, she’d be overjoyed.

Everyone knows that the Eighteen Riders are veterans who fought through hardships alongside the Dusk Palace Master. Regardless of their cultivation level, their status on the Ancient Dragon Continent is undoubtedly significant.

Moreover, those who have caught the eye of the Dusk Palace Master and been selected as one of the Eighteen Riders are truly extraordinary individuals.

Watching everyone speak freely and enthusiastically, Levi felt gratified.

He hoped that tonight’s gathering would be a catalyst, fostering more talent on the Ancient Dragon Continent in the future, ideally leading to second and third offspring.

Beyond that, he wouldn’t interfere much; love should be free.

After the banquet, he noticed the young Fire Dragon Knight seemed interested in Louise, often flashing an inadvertent smile during their conversation.

"Hmm... a member of the Ancient Tomb race? That could work. Louise, being the daughter of an emperor, has limitless potential; the mixed offspring from this powerful union should be remarkable. They might even inherit the throne of the Ancient Tomb race in the future."

The next day.

Everyone returned to their duties and exchanged contact information. It was a successful gathering, and Levi resolved to host it once a year whenever he found time.

Feelings develop through fostering; if everyone stays cooped up at home, how can they find a partner?

...

A year later.

The 550th year of the Blood Battle.

Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique at maximum.

The level 8 bloodline essence that Levi had prepared long ago, with primary materials from the Black Phoenix and the level 8 Fire Dragon Bloodline Essence exchanged at the Blood Battle Store.

The Undying Armor, already reforged with level 8 elemental metal, everything was ready, and Levi immediately began closed cultivation.

With the advancement of the Death Ember Dragon, his physique and survival capabilities would surely undergo a qualitative leap, the importance of which was self-evident.

Time flew by.

Two years later, with the disappearance of an innocent island, Levi smoothly passed through the Death Ember Dragon’s calamity.

The calamity of bloodline need not be elaborated, but the Dark Tribulation was a sudden level 9 Wind Disaster that Levi encountered for the first time.

This was the highest level of Wind Disaster, posing some danger even to an eighth-circle wizard.

The most fatal aspect was this.

Hidden within the Wind Disaster was a [Wind Demon], the most famous wind-element demon from the Abyss, similar to Flame Demons, whose species had birthed many powerful individuals. There were numerous level-10 existences, with the most powerful being the [Wind Demon Lord], the commander-in-chief of the Blood Battle.

Of course, the final result was that they passed through it without any danger. That demon was exterminated by Levi, conveniently bringing millions of war merits to his door.

Levi now couldn’t tell whether these demons truly wanted to assassinate him or were influenced by the Dark Tribulation.

If it continues this way, would they eventually send level 9 demons on suicide attacks?

The Imperial Palace.

Levi opened the proficiency panel.

Levi————————

Inferno Dragon Breathing Technique: Level 20 (1/20,000,000), Special Effect: Death Ash Dragon Body·Mythical Level (Level 8 Early Stage), Bloodline Dharma Idol: Nirvana Dragon; Blood Source Armor: Death Ash Dragon Armor; Exclusive Weapon: Indestructible Armor (Level 8); Bloodline Divine Patterns: 22/66. Bloodline Secret Word: Undying (A single thought does not extinguish, life fire does not extinguish)

...

The advancement of the Death Ember Dragon into level 8, on the whole, did not result in as much change as the evolution of the Scarlet Dragon into the Extreme Darkness Dragon, with other abilities only improved on the previous foundation.

[Undying Body] became advanced, [Nirvana II] became [Nirvana III], and the diameter of [Undying Divine Domain] reached 80 kilometers, the standard for Mythical level breathing methods, with other details needless to mention.

[Ash Lord] and [Lord of the Netherworld] abilities also improved, but not transformed, and are of little use to Levi now.

The most important aspect is still the bloodline secret word.

Formed by the [Body Secret Word] and [Flame True Word], it became the [Immortal Secret Word].

A single thought does not extinguish, life fire does not extinguish!

Above Levi’s head.

An invisible flame, only visible to him, burned.

"Is this the life fire?"

Life fire, the fire of life, is a very abstract concept. After the Death Ember Dragon reached level 8, the biggest change was Levi’s ability to see the life fire above his head.

As long as this life fire doesn’t extinguish, he won’t die. And as long as his consciousness remains, even if it’s just the faintest trace, his life fire won’t extinguish.

This is a state that is difficult to describe, akin in some respects to the saying, "I think, therefore I am."

As long as the enemy cannot completely annihilate his entire body and soul in an instant, erasing his consciousness immediately, Levi will not die. His life fire persists, allowing him to quickly rely on the Death Ember Dragon’s ability to reshape his body.

His advanced [Undying Body] ability inherently allows for true blood rebirth.

As a dual practitioner of the knight and path of the wizard, his consciousness resides not only in the soul within the primordial soul but also in every drop of blood, every cell, omnipresent, everywhere is him.

An enemy wishes to completely erase all his consciousness in an instant unless their power far surpasses his; otherwise, it’s unachievable.

Not to mention, Levi also has the Death Ember Divine Palace, a kind of save-file-like means, and now after the advancement to level 8, the save attempts have increased to as many as four times.

Gazing at the life fire above, Levi suddenly had an insight.

"Isn’t this just a health bar? The [Advanced Undying Body] makes me akin to a character in a video game, devoid of any so-called lethal spot, even a stab to the head merely reduces a bit of health.

[Immortal Secret Word] then grinds all my life, consciousness, body, soul, and other things, transforming it into a health-bar-like [Life Fire].

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2378 - 501: If a Thought Does Not Cease, the Flame of Life Remains Undying! I Think, Therefore I Am?

## Chapter 2378: Chapter 501: If a Thought Does Not Cease, the Flame of Life Remains Undying! I Think, Therefore I Am?

This health bar is divided into phases, and if you can’t instantly defeat me in multiple stages simultaneously, then I can instantly recover, restoring to full status.

[Death Ember Divine Palace] is a resurrection point or a save point, and [Nirvana Three Lifetimes] is the final fallback opportunity.

If those three methods above are useless and I truly die... I can still reincarnate with my memories and retrain three times, equivalent to [no record deletion and start over].

With so many layers of protection, as long as I am always careful and cultivate the excellent virtue of saving regularly, this real world, for me, is also similar to a game.

Even the Ninth-Circle Wizard shouldn’t be able to easily annihilate me.

However, the Grand Wizard holds the ability to annihilate matter into elemental particles, which cannot be underestimated."

In the past life, there was often a saying.

"As long as you reveal the health bar, even God can be killed for you to see."

In reality, revealing the health bar is the scariest part. This signifies that Levi and ordinary life forms are no longer in the same dimension. He is akin to a data stream, directly quantum-immortal.

However, though [Immortal Secret Word] has granted him the power of immortality, it hasn’t provided him with the means of "eternal youth."

Before the laws of life and death reincarnation, he still has a lifespan limit, which is the Sword of Damocles hanging directly overhead of all life.

It is a strike of higher-dimensional truth, unseen, untouchable, yet it affects countless beings, and no one can be exempted.

"However, the ability of this Death Ember Dragon is ultimately best left unused. I am not yet invincible in the world; the transcendent world surpasses my imagination with countless means, always with a greater mountain beyond the mountain."

Levi closed the panel.

Now, only the Nightmare Traveler breathing technique hasn’t reached the Maximum yet, but it’s not far off.

So far, he has mastered three Nightmare Dragons, not counting the Faceless Infant Dragon, as it is too weak.

The remaining ones include the [Golden Spear], which recently advanced to Level 7 Peak, and [Tyrant of Horror], this pure-blooded Dragon Clan.

Honestly, aside from those difficult-to-control Dragon Abominations, even if he found new Nightmare Lords, Levi wouldn’t want to kill them.

But currently, on his Bloodline Path, this is the only way, which is truly frustrating.

"I’ll soon advance to Level 9, and Level 9 is a critical juncture. The Bloodline Path might bring about changes here; hopefully, I can gradually get rid of this bloodline dependency and shackles."

Right now, the search for the Nightmare Dragon Clan must continue.

...

After the breakthrough, Levi returned to the Emperor’s Palace to consolidate his realm, while Elena was busy with matters of the wizard tower.

Louise has resided on the Ancient Dragon Continent for these years, and the Golden Walker hasn’t come to cause trouble, which allowed Levi to breathe a sigh of relief.

Over these years of interaction, Elena and Louise have developed a very good relationship, evolving into a new sisterhood.

When there is progress in Elena’s wizard tower refinement, she and Louise engage in battles in the Nightmare World.

She is now close to Seven Rings Perfection, and coupled with the increasingly perfect wizard tower, along with two special spiritual creatures, her normalized power can exchange over a hundred rounds with an Eight-Circle Ordinary Wizard.

At the Witch’s Family side.

Triss is responsible for developing and refining three major potion projects: [Nightmare Sequence Seven-Circle Breakthrough Potion], [Thousand-Year Life Extension Potion], and [Witch Trace Return Potion]. These years have been extremely busy.

Later she managed to repay the several billion that Levi lent her.

This leaves Levi rather helpless because he feels somewhat like a hands-off landlord, with a bit of guilt within. Yet he can think of no appropriate way to repay Triss.

After all, Triss isn’t short of money, only future opportunities are left.

Certainly, he treats Anya well too; whenever Anya achieves significant research results in the Mechanical School.

He would find an excuse to have someone send some cultivation resources, or even oddities from the Metal Faction to aid the young man’s cultivation.

After all, it’s a thousand-year friendship, and he watched Anya grow throughout.

Anya’s talent isn’t bad, growing rapidly under Levi’s fatherly light, having long advanced to Six-Circle Perfection.

For him, advancing to Seven-Circle Wizard, with a lifespan of three thousand years, shouldn’t be a problem. Level 8 would depend on luck.

Overall, he’s still a notch below his mother Triss.

Triss is already quite satisfied with Anya’s performance, considering he’s not a top genius, only possessing double affinity along with special metal talent.

These years.

Under the lead of the Mechanical School, the development of the Tower of Dawn is quite fast, even surpassing that of the Dusk Holy Temple.

Wizards already have a fully mature system. As long as there are enough talents, resources, development can proceed rapidly without detours.

The development of the Dusk Holy Temple goes along with constant exploration and trial-and-error.

Tower Master’s Wife Stella recently advanced to Seventh Level, becoming a backbone member of the Mechanical School, a female mechanic behind Herman.

Calona also advanced to the senior realm of the sixth-circle. Her husband, the Dark Moon Knight, chose the Evolution path.

To prevent failing in his tribulation and being left without heirs accompanying Calona.

Also, to continue the bloodline of the Dark Moon Knight of the Hodgson Family, just last year, the couple also had twin baby boy and girl, named Pulade and Morana.

Pulade possesses Dark Moon Bloodline within, inevitably set to inherit the mantle of the Hodgson Family and embark on the path of a knight.

Morana simultaneously carries the Dark Moon Bloodline, double affinity, along with the special talent [Night Shadow Song].

This is a wonderful Shadow Faction talent; upon hearing this, Aya, who has long desired to find a disciple to pass down her shadow knowledge, visited, hoping to take Morana as a disciple.

Being accepted as a student by a supernova, the couple certainly agreed, planning to send Morana to further her studies at the Tower of Dawn once she grows up.

Of course, they also hope the girl could dual cultivate in the path of knights; it would be quite tiring but achieving it could allow her to attain extraordinary accomplishments like Steel Dragon Knight Andrew.

Ultimately, the decision lies with Morana.

Aya, as a supernova, sets strict criteria for herself.

Despite her youthful age, not even a thousand years, she’s already Six-Circle Perfection, her lifespan still lengthy, the Shadow School of Thought’s competition rather average, she as a supernova has surplus war merits, using these merits has refined many Morning Star and even Bright Moon Artifacts.

Therefore, her Witch Mark standard is at least 15 traces, observing circumstances, she may pursue 22 traces.

Others like Sakura Witch, have likewise achieved Sixth Ring Senior status, advancing further on the path of a wizard.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2379: San Shui Talents! Water Element Holy Body!

Four years later.

Nora Calendar 766.

Nora Continent, Land Domain.

Gondor City.

"The ’Nine-Headed Hell Snake Body Tempering Technique’ is about to reach the sixth-circle, and the cultivation speed far exceeds the previous body tempering techniques. In comparison, the ’Ten-Winged Heavenly Dragon Body Tempering Technique’ is slightly superior. However, the main reason for the easier cultivation is the refinement of those body refining artifacts, giving birth to the special physique ’Dragon Elephant Holy Body’!"

Body-refining wizards are unlike spell wizards, who have a whole set of talent evaluation physiques.

Some people, based on historical records and extraordinary events since antiquity, have compiled a book recording body-refining talents called ’Body Refining Complete Record’, and Gandaph had a copy. After reading it, he summarized the body-refining talents into roughly three types:

First is elemental affinity or special talents, which are foundational and similar to the standards for spell wizards, with Children of the Elements being the best.

Second is innate physique. Such individuals often possess special physiques inherently, extremely rare, equal to being extraordinary at birth. Throughout history, those able to be born with such innate physiques are very few.

The third is bloodline enhancement, which is the most common. A typical example is dragon descendant wizards or Sea Clan mixed blood. They rely on the physical quality brought by mixed blood or elemental advantage, making the practice of body refinement twice as effective with half the effort.

For example, the once top-level Sea Aristocrat was a Sea Clan mixed blood and Water Element Child.

"My Dragon Elephant Holy Body, although acquired, surpasses those innate special physiques recorded in this book. The core in the future is to continuously strengthen this physique."

Apart from cultivation.

Gandaph compared the legitimate ’Nine-Headed Hell Snake Body Tempering Technique’ obtained from the congress with the pirated version obtained from a Hydra Organization member.

No comparison, no surprise; comparison reveals a shock.

The pirated body tempering technique omitted many crucial contents compared to the genuine one and added many things not in the original. This addition and omission easily lead practitioners to lose their minds and fall into chaos.

Of course, the pirated version has its advantages; it allows for rapid progress, akin to the fast-tracked techniques of the magical path in the past life. It avoided some difficult aspects of the genuine version, inevitably resulting in an unstable foundation. A tall building must rise from the ground, and every brick and tile cannot be lacking.

The additions in the pirated version were adaptations and the refining of demonic aura into the body, crudely altering the wizard’s physique and catalyzing the practice of the body tempering technique.

Now, the answer is very clear.

The pirate version is the bait spread by the Hydra Organization like planting a demonic seed in their hearts. On the surface, it seems sweet, but in fact, it’s all poison, with a level 9 entity fishing behind the scenes.

Once practitioners achieve "divine power great success," they will inevitably become resources for that existence’s promotion.

Hence, those members of the Hydra Organization, seeming demonic, are due to this body tempering technique causing trouble.

"Wizards need to forge legendary artifacts to advance to legendary status. Some other level 9 entities may have a similar need to ascend to level-10.

This body tempering technique might be the key to their stepping into level-10. These years the Crow Feather Demon King Victor also disappeared, otherwise capturing it could glimpse secrets.

However, this matter is unrelated to me, and knowing it is of no help."

Gandaph stood up and went to the pharmacy. After reviewing the accounts, he was in a good mood.

"Very good, the sales proportion of Dream Lady Potion has dropped to less than one-tenth. This structure is more reasonable.

In Wizard World, the number of people with hopes of primordial soul breakthrough at any stage is limited.

During the blood battle, resources exploded, and new primordial soul breakthrough potions emerged one after another, making competition increasingly fierce. In peaceful times, breakthrough potions, towering high and unreachable, in some places even show trends of price wars.

The foundation of the potion industry still has to be placed on the numerous low-level and middle-level wizards.

Combat supplementary potions, meditation supplementary potions, healing potions—these three types are the major consumers during the blood battle era.

Compared to them, breakthrough potions belong to non-consumables, used only a few times in a wizard’s life.

Whereas various cultivation assistance potions accompany a wizard’s life and are indispensable.

At present, meditation supplementary potions still cannot achieve universal coverage; many base-level wizards simply cannot afford them.

Thinking of this, Gandaph gathered the primordial soul pharmacists of the pharmacy to discuss the next phase of development direction.

First, continue to stabilize the already strong and prominent track of Dream Lady Potion and expand sales channels.

Second, invest more funds, and the pharmacy’s R&D department will intensify research into meditation supplementary potions of demons, the Nightmare series, and other daily cultivation potions.

Finally, prepare in advance to create momentum for the potential emergence of the [Witch Trace Return Potion], secretly conducting public opinion propaganda and warming up.

This will be the trump card for Gandalf Pharmacy to stand out and differentiate itself from other pharmaceutical organizations in the future!

As for life-prolonging potions, keep it confidential for now. Firstly, developing them is a distant prospect. Secondly, this matter is too significant. With Gandaph Pharmacy’s current status, it cannot ignore all covetous gazes.

At the end of the meeting, Gandaph concluded:

Since ancient times, every blood battle has been an opportunity for reform in wizard civilization. Today’s super blood battle is even more so.

Adapt when besieged by poverty.

In adversity, the potential of civilization and races can be better stimulated.

Taking the potion industry as an example, throughout history, over a third of potion formulas were born in the wartime era, which constitutes less than a tenth of wizard civilization’s history.

One must not view this industry with outdated concepts from before the Nora Era.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2380 - 502: Three Water Talents! Water Element Holy Body!

## Chapter 2380: Chapter 502: Three Water Talents! Water Element Holy Body!

The weapon-making and array industries have begun to revolutionize under the influence of new biochemistry materials. Insightful weapon-making organizations are innovating and seeking change.

The pharmacy industry is similar.

Subsequent years will see increasing investment in pharmacy research projects, and pharmacies will recruit more talents.

The widespread popularization of medicine is the future direction, transitioning medicine from luxury items to necessities.

Anyone who can develop advanced medicine in line with future market trends can receive substantial rewards and even bonuses from pharmacies.

Clap clap.

Applause erupts.

The executives’ eyes light up, as if seeing a completely new future.

In the Antiquity Age, wizard civilization was a primitive agricultural frontier.

During the Near Ancient Times, wizard civilization began to gradually workshop and industrialize.

Now, wizard civilization is about to enter an even more magnificent industrial age.

What Gandalf Pharmacy wants to do is not only to make money but also contribute to this process, thereby giving birth to more wizards, more geniuses, more primordial souls!

Nora will transform into a machine marching towards the future, progressing amid the roar!

After boosting morale and drawing the blueprint, Gandalf waved his sleeve casually and left.

Dawn in Gondor City.

Ten thousand lights illuminate, wizard towers stand tall, a steel jungle pervasive throughout the city.

Outside the city, the lush "Giant Tree Protective Forest" stretches endlessly.

Demonic aura converts into an endless stream of elemental power for wizard cultivation.

Well-trained battle groups patrol around the protective forest to prevent demons from dispatching strong individuals for sabotage.

The returning demon-hunting wizard team looks fatigued, but their joy of harvest cannot be concealed.

This is the 555th year since the blood battle began, seemingly never-ending.

According to incomplete statistics, to date, over a thousand level 8 demons have been slain by Nora civilization.

The number of level 6 and 7 demons, when combined, is even more daunting.

Despite such enormous losses, the Bottomless Abyss continues to transport new demon armies, leaving one in despair.

And the demon side doesn’t care at all about the lives of their compatriots.

Think about it—somehow the racial disparity between Flame Demons and Bottom-dwelling Fish Demons is much bigger than that between wizards and the Dwarf Kingdom.

Slaughter, chaos, destruction.

Endlessly playing out.

At dawn.

In the Fire Dragon Sky Work Industrial Park occupying a section of Gondor City, reconnaissance mechanical creatures from the Sky Dome System patrol around the clock.

The Sky Work Guard team, comparable to an ace battle group, is always on standby.

In the center of the park, there stands a simplistic purple wizard tower, the residence of Master Fire Dragon, towering into the clouds.

Inside the tower.

Like Levi, the Holy Infant is busy refining his wizard tower. However, he is significantly more relaxed than Levi.

After all, a ready-made one is available, only needing some revamping and adding a Frost Wizard Tower module.

Over the years, Fire Dragon Sky Work has expanded significantly, with the Gondor City Lord directly allocating a district as the headquarters, strongly supporting local enterprise development.

After all, the taxes submitted by Fire Dragon Sky Work benefit Gondor City.

Currently, Fire Dragon Sky Work employs thousands across various departments, encompassing design, research and development, refining, sales, publicity, and security.

In previous years, the Sky Dome and Demon Extermination Divine Shuttle System, developed by Tower of Dawn, were installed to ensure the refiner’s safety and prevent terror incidents like the last one.

The Star Castle Plan on Ancient Dragon Continent includes three star castles designed for Fire Dragon Sky Work, Gandalf Pharmaceutical, and Dawn Tower.

Construction is still ongoing.

Fire Dragon Sky Work’s star castle is named "Heavenly Craft Fortress," featuring a complete weapon-making industry production line.

Once completed, Fire Element Lord·Diabo, who recently advanced to level 7 from Tower of Dawn, will temporarily serve as the power system.

Through a special array, Diabo’s unrestrained flames will be transported to the public Weapon Refinement room, classified into different levels of flames.

In the late stage, Fire Dragon Sky Work’s core components and personnel will relocate to the mobile, higher-defense "Heavenly Craft Fortress."

Products from the weapon-making will be sold through channels spanning the Wizard World.

Customers can choose to purchase at outlets or opt for home delivery. Of course, customization requests can be made by hiring a refiner, paying a higher cost for acquisition.

Overall, more standardized, efficient, and safer—Fire Dragon Sky Work’s pursuit.

On the sides of the purple wizard tower, a red and blue wizard tower successively emit anomalies as ocean-like elemental power surges from all directions.

The busy Holy Infant beams with delight.

"Ah, Alexandra and Elsie have reached the seven-circle as well."

The seven-circle advancement commotion stirs Gondor City, with everyone casting shocked looks towards Fire Dragon Sky Work.

"Again, there."

"Indeed, half of the newly born sixth-circle and seventh-circle over these five hundred years in Gondor City seem to be from Fire Dragon Sky Work. That’s incredibly strong."

"Indeed, it’s luck—the rising fortunes of Fire Dragon Sky Work are snowballing, the strong getting stronger."

"Seems to be the Red Dragon Queen and Blue Dragon Lady, the ’Red and Blue Duet’."

The wizards especially love giving nicknames.

Gandalf, Fire Dragon Ais, and Lord Victor are the "Gondor Three Heroes." Alexandra and Elsie, the "Red and Blue Duet."

Though the fame of the two women isn’t as prominent as Gondor Three Heroes, it’s due to being overshadowed by the sun. In reality, in many Nether Capitals and organizations, their presence is like a prized treasure, cherished and esteemed.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2381 - 502: Three Water Talents! Water Element Holy Body!

## Chapter 2381: Chapter 502: Three Water Talents! Water Element Holy Body!

Roar!

Roar!

Accompanied by two dragon roars echoing through the skies.

A beautiful yet robust flame giant dragon, covered in red scales, with a queen-like demeanor, rested on the Red Wizard Tower, looking disdainfully across the seas, with high temperatures distorting space, making others shy away.

On the other side, with a wingspan of a kilometer, emitting a chilling air, with the north wind howling and snowflakes swirling, the glacier giant dragon also opened its narrow golden eyes, cold and noble, admirable yet unapproachable.

Two figures with seven-ring auras slowly appeared within the dragons, their eyes filled with joy.

"You’ve reached the seven rings?"

"You too?"

"Congratulations, congratulations."

"The same to you, the same to you."

"Hahaha, although we were not born in the same year, month, and day, we broke through to the seven rings in the same year, month, and day."

Elena and Elsie looked at each other in surprise, evidently not expecting it.

"Congratulations to both of you for stepping into the seven rings, further advancing; truly a fortunate event for our Fire Dragon Sky Work."

Holy Infant clapped, his form leisurely appearing.

"Such envy."

Gandaph appeared from somewhere, standing next to Holy Infant.

"The overall strength of our Gondor City has further improved; in the upcoming Wizard World’s Hundred City Ranking, we should be able to make it into the top ten."

Gondor City Lord couldn’t conceal his smile.

He is now also a senior eight-ring cultivation, further existing as a dual-faction presence, being the offspring of Legendary Wizard [Thousand Mountains Immortal], holding an exceptional status. Primordial soul wizards present all saluted.

"I won’t disturb you; after a while, I’ll specifically host a banquet to thank everyone for their contributions to Gondor City over these years."

He came quickly and left quickly.

Back inside.

Holy Infant sat opposite the two women and asked:

"What are your plans for the future?"

Elena said:

"After consolidating our realm, we plan to first visit my father, then hunt demons for a while, earn some war merits, and exchange for Bright Moon Artifact available in the seven rings stage. After that, it’s refining multiple weapons, making more money to prepare for future Blood Battle Auctions."

Elena has money, but still not enough to buy oddities, her father, the Melt Mountain Dragon, after her primordial soul stage, also left her to her own devices.

Elsie is even an orphan; it has not been easy all the way along. Without Elena’s support, she might not have made it to this point.

Holy Infant said:

"Alright, you can go without worries, don’t fret about things here; if there are any difficulties, tell me. I’ve refined two seven-ring witch artifacts as gifts for your ascent, you can take them."

With a wave of his hand, two armors floated in the void, emitting a purple-blue glow.

"These are the [Purple-Blue Twin Linked Holy Armor], both are top-quality seven-ring level, and are combination witch tools. Separately, they are defensive treasures capable of resisting a strike from seven rings Perfection; combined, they can release [Purple-Blue Holy Flame] capable of threatening seven rings Perfection with an attack treasure. You’ve just entered the seven rings, with still shallow strength; this witch tool can assist you in getting through difficulties; just carefully avoid level 8 demons, and it should ensure safety and security."

Looking at the dazzling treasures, the armors engraved with blue and red giant dragons, Elena and Elsie breathed quickly, their hearts racing.

"Master... this is too valuable; if auctioned, it would start at no less than ten billion Aether Stones, surely shouldn’t, shouldn’t..."

"Yes, we should buy it... though we don’t have that much now, but can deduct from dividends."

Holy Infant smiled and said:

"You’ve been with me for so long, from the initial creation of the Fire Dragon Shop to becoming Fire Dragon Sky Work, hundreds of years of companionship can’t be compared to just ten billion Aether Stones, can it?"

Elena covered her small mouth, unable to control her emotions, while Elsie’s eyes were slightly watery.

The Master’s words touched the softest part of their hearts, directly reaching their spirits.

The Master, he truly is so good.

Elena no longer hesitated and laughed:

"Master, we will accept this; this kindness, we will not forget."

After a long silence, Elsie solemnly said:

"I’ve been lonely since childhood, a journey of cultivation for one thousand seven hundred years, where I’ve met Elena as my family and partner; no matter how the Master perceives me, in my heart, I’ve already seen you as family. I’ll strive to repay Master."

Holy Infant laughed freely and said:

"Hahaha, don’t be so serious, in Fire Dragon Sky Work, we are all family, all are relatives."

Elsie pouted and said:

"Not quite the same..."

Elena holding Elsie, they expressed gratitude repeatedly before leaving Fire Dragon Sky Work.

Holy Infant watched their departing backs, returned home, and continued refining the wizard tower.

During this period, everyone wasn’t intensely demon-hunting.

Having refined so many oddities prior, all needed time to digest; Victor was even charging towards seven rings Perfection.

...

Ten years later.

Nora Calendar Year 770.

Blood Battle Year 565.

Dragon King Li turned 1200.

He held a grand banquet within Ancient Banyan Fairyland, inviting a group of animal friends, along with a select few humans, such as Elena, Triss, to participate.

After the banquet, he received good news, Sorrett from Tower of Dawn finally also broke through to the Seven-Ring Realm.

Sorrett and Elsie are considered people of the same era, now only three hundred years from the sixth-circle’s limit.

At such a crucial juncture, achieving seven rings, how delightful and joyous.

Subsequently, life extended to three thousand years; over one thousand three hundred years, under normal circumstances, advancing to eight rings will be difficult.

But if he could live until the day the Thousand-Year Potion emerges, perhaps he may attempt to charge forward into the Eight Environments.

Overall, Sorrett has benefited from a good era, already achieving accomplishments surpassing his talent and ability.

Due to identity reasons, he didn’t partake in demon slaying but was in charge of education at the Tower of Dawn, also earning organizational contributions and exchanging resources for cultivation.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2382 - 502: Three Water Talents! Water Element Holy Body!

## Chapter 2382: Chapter 502: Three Water Talents! Water Element Holy Body!

If it were a time of peace, Sorrett might stop at the sixth level.

Sorrett is a fine teacher, having already guided one primordial soul and dozens of fifth-circle students, his merits are indeed immense.

Good things come in pairs.

Shortly after Sorrett reached the seventh circle, as the storm clouds in the sky dissipated, a teacher from the Tower of Dawn also broke through to the six-circle realm.

She is Lillian, the Water Element Child that Levi brought out from the ancient tower over four hundred years ago. Her cultivation journey has been exceptionally smooth. She began teaching at the Tower of Dawn after reaching the fifth circle.

Now stepping into the sixth circle, the entire school celebrated her achievement with cheers.

Levi felt a sense of emotion in his heart.

The seedlings he brought out from the ancient tower in the early days have begun to bear fruit.

Among them, as long as they haven’t died prematurely, even the weakest are intermediate wizards, all teaching or conducting research at the school, serving as the backbone of the Tower of Dawn.

Back then, alongside Lillian, was another, Pique, the Wind Element Child. He and Lillian were very close, having developed feelings for each other inside the ancient tower, akin to young companions growing up together.

Unfortunately, Pique failed to advance a few years ago. Although he relied on the organization’s rare treasure to save his life, advancing to the primordial soul requires a one-time, robust effort, making it difficult to succeed again.

There are cases of a second successful breakthrough, but they are very rare.

The reason lies in the unsolved mysteries of wizard theory research.

Disheartened, Pique set aside his thoughts for Lillian and focused on teaching to spend the rest of his life peacefully.

Unexpectedly, the first thing Lillian did after stabilizing her realm was propose to Pique, a storyline worthy of science fiction.

Knowing that Pique’s path to the primordial soul was almost cut off, with little hope of significant achievement, she still stayed by his side without hesitation.

The Dusk Palace Master commented: There is true emotion in the human realm, there is true love in the human world.

Years passed.

Four years later, in the year 780 of Nora.

Lillian gave birth to a son, named Heim.

Unlike others who carry for ten months, Heim stayed in the womb for a full three years before finally being born.

After taking care of Lillian, Pique held an instrument while gazing at this naturally blue, wavy-haired child.

"This blue hair, it resembles his mother."

He placed the instrument on Heim’s body, then stood frozen.

Inside the crystal ball, a vast sea representing the Water Element Child appeared.

Floating on the sea was a graceful blue giant whale.

On the whale’s forehead was a beautifully carved coral throne, lonely yet serene.

Pique rubbed his eyes to ensure he wasn’t mistaken, then muttered in a daze:

"A Water Element Child, along with two unknown special water element talents... this, this Three Water Talents?? How is this possible?"

Looking through history and across the Wizard World.

Even top-level prodigies are as common as carp crossing a river, but those with three talents can be counted on one hand.

There are rumors that in this current era, only the Great Council President Amon has the initial three talents, only he possesses the extraordinary "Three Fires".

And now, his, Pique’s son, surprisingly has the "Three Waters" talent, at the same level as the Great Council President, which is why he was so shocked.

Meanwhile.

Lillian, who had just given birth, was exceptionally weak. Even with the strength of a primordial soul wizard, just having a child shouldn’t make her this exhausted.

Yet carrying Heim for three years seemed to have drained her of immense energy, leaving her so fatigued.

"Pique, what talent does our child have? He won’t have none, will he?"

In these chaotic times, Lillian didn’t wish her child to be a mortal, forcing parents to bury their child.

Pique replied:

"Madam, you need to mentally prepare yourself. You’ve just given birth, and emotional fluctuations might affect your future cultivation."

Upon hearing this, Lillian felt a bit desolate in her heart. She said:

"I understand, with our strength, we can protect Heim to live out his life safely."

"Heim has the Three Water Talents..."

"What??"

...

Emperor’s Palace.

"What?"

Just after celebrating with Elena, Levi glanced at the message from Lillian’s side, and exclaimed slightly.

"What’s wrong? I’ve never seen you this unsettled, not even during a demon invasion."

Elena, with half of her clothes on, embraced Levi’s back, her body gently against his, casually asking.

"Our organization has given birth to a Three Water Talent, Lillian and Pique’s child."

"What?"

"Don’t mention this to anyone else for the moment, only we among the higher-ups should know. Heim’s matter is of great importance, not as simple as it seems."

Levi spoke solemnly.

Elena nodded.

"Triss? I want to see her surprised look too."

"Triss is fine, but let’s not tell the others for the time being."

Quickly.

Levi summoned Heim and Pique’s family to the Emperor’s Palace for a private meeting.

He looked at the child in Pique’s arms. After testing, he confirmed the Three Water Talents.

"Don’t discuss this matter with anyone else. When Heim grows up, I will personally mentor him. I’m worried that once exposed, Heim might be assassinated by those with ulterior motives, or by evil entities like the Council of Ten Thousand Clans."

Lillian replied:

"Okay, Hall Master, we haven’t dared to tell anyone else except you."

Levi let the couple return home to rest, to care for Heim as usual. He even entrusted Lillian with the Ghost Elephant Young Master·Eisenk, this Level 7 Corpse Demon, as a trump card to prevent unforeseen circumstances.

Levi suspected Heim to be the reincarnation of a legendary wizard, which was why he was so cautious.

However, he’s still too young now, and Levi didn’t dare to be certain. Besides, if the other party is a legendary wizard, as long as they don’t wish to reveal their identity, Levi wouldn’t know.

No matter what, such a genius, whose talent shakes the heavens and stirs the spirits, must be well protected. He must not die prematurely due to an accident.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2383 - 502: Three Water Talents! Water Element Holy Body!

## Chapter 2383: Chapter 502: Three Water Talents! Water Element Holy Body!

When Heim grows a bit older, I’ll find a way to probe him. If he turns out to be a Legendary Wizard, Levi will need to come up with a plan.

If the other party harbors evil intentions as a dark wizard, I cannot let a threat grow unchecked.

When in doubt, extreme darkness enslavement!

Act decisively while he’s weak, to prevent troubles down the line.

Even betting against a Legendary Wizard, just reincarnated, Levi is still a bit naive, might need to trouble the Black Abyss Sovereign.

"Why does it feel like I am outwitting a newborn baby."

...

Time passes.

Six years later, the year 786 of the Nora Calendar.

Under the care of his parents, Heim grew up carefree.

Though he was conceived for three years before being born, he didn’t display any extraordinary talent, like a normal child, he slowly learned to walk and talk.

He was quiet by nature, not fond of socializing, often hiding alone in his parents’ study reading books.

The contents he explored widely, many being legendary stories compiled by mortals, bards’ absurd tales, and more.

This reinforced Levi’s belief that Heim was a Legendary Wizard reincarnated, deliberately concealing his abilities.

Putting himself in Heim’s shoes, if he were a Legendary Wizard reincarnated, he would certainly do the same.

On this day, Lillian brought little Heim to visit Uncle Levi...

"Heim, you must become an excellent wizard, study well with Uncle."

Before leaving, Lillian and Pique repeatedly instructed that Heim will mainly cultivate at the Emperor’s Palace, but they can visit anytime.

"I understand, Mother."

Heim responded obediently, quiet as a girl, looking at Levi in his white robe.

"Hello, Uncle."

Levi smiled faintly.

"Are you a Legendary Wizard reincarnated?"

Heim: ...

He looked at Levi in confusion, his big eyes blinking.

"What is a Legendary Wizard?"

Levi saw the little one didn’t seem to be pretending, maybe he was overthinking it.

In theory, a Legendary Wizard reincarnated would retain memories, Levi’s sudden question might stir emotions deep within.

"Heim, from now on I will be your teacher. You will become an apprentice wizard of the Ocean School of Thought. Do you agree?"

"Hello, Teacher."

Just like that.

Levi took what he thought might be a Legendary Wizard reincarnated apprentice, beginning their secluded cultivation at the Emperor’s Palace.

Perhaps due to the Three Water Talents, Heim seemed to walk a path opposite of the Three Flames Talent.

This little guy was too gentle.

Gentle as the waters of Mirror Lake, seemingly missing some of the typical joys and sorrows, unable to express strong emotions towards anything.

This might not be a bad thing, at least Heim unlikely to become extremely wicked.

Time flies, like a flash.

Day by day Heim grew up, not disappointing the Three Water Talents. Besides the Water Element Child, the other two special talents are likely top-level as well.

A year later.

Seven-year-old Heim became an official wizard, completing the path Levi took decades to finish.

Three years later.

Ten-year-old Heim was already preparing to advance to the second-circle.

Levi worried he advanced too fast, encouraged him to accumulate more, not rush.

Damn, this child is unreasonable.

Just because you’re a Legendary reincarnation you can do whatever?

Six years later.

Sixteen-year-old Heim still became a Second-Circle Wizard, the youngest among all the Second-Circle Wizards in the Tower of Dawn.

Sixteen years marks adulthood in this world, on this day, Levi called Heim over.

"Heim, as a member of the Ancient Dragon Continent, you must adhere to the corresponding virtues and discipline. Now that you’ve grown up, you’ll need to make an oath on Excalibur, follow me and recite."

Levi thought.

Now, if you are a Legendary Wizard reincarnated, can you really remain unrattled?

Normally, Legendary Wizards wouldn’t easily make oaths that restrict themselves.

Excalibur was left by Sauron, a Nine-level Treasure with strong control.

Even as a Legendary reincarnation, in the lowly second-circle realm, it cannot be violated.

Heim’s ocean-blue eyes were like calm bays, he said:

"Alright, Hall Master, I understand."

Levi contemplated.

"Could it be Heim is not a Legendary reincarnation, but a Three Water prodigy I actually found?"

In thousands of years of Ancient Dragon Continent’s history, no top-level native genius has been born. Lisa was brought back from the ancient tower.

Levi always hoped to see a top-level genius emerge, never expecting such a grand entrance.

Just like that.

Heim made the oath, accompanied by the shadow of Sea Dragon Huang merging into Heim’s body, the contract took effect.

Levi felt slightly reassured.

"Maybe I’ve been too suspicious."

Since Roger told him the secret of Legendary reincarnation, he viewed many people as reincarnates.

Having cultivated with Heim closely, Levi indeed saw no issues.

The Ancient Dragon Continent is about to have a super genius second only to him. Properly nurtured, the future spot of a supernova, Heim will surely claim one.

Levi repeatedly advised him not to disclose his talents, merely as the Water Element Child.

Now it’s the year 796 of the Nora Calendar, the 585th year of the Blood Battle, Levi is 1220 years old.

In past years, although not actively demon-hunting, he earned numerous war merits due to the Dark Tribulation and demon invasions, now accumulated over 5 billion, able to trade for Sun Refining Artifact.

Heim has grown to adulthood, extraordinarily intelligent, now focusing on self-study, Levi guiding.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2384 - 502: Three Water Talents! Water Element Holy Body!

## Chapter 2384: Chapter 502: Three Water Talents! Water Element Holy Body!

...

Sauron Continent.

Blood Battle Temple.

"It’s been a long time, Sir Levi."

The Rock King saw Levi and smiled in greeting.

Levi exchanged some pleasantries.

Five hundred million war merits exhausted, the lottery began, and the name of the artifact slowly emerged.

[Tear of the Water God].

Levi breathed a sigh of relief.

"Fortunately, it’s something usable."

On the list of exchangeable artifacts outside, Levi did not see this oddity, [Tear of the Water God]. It seems there are still many hidden treasures in the random artifact pool.

Unfortunately, he had already used up all his random artifact draws; next, it would depend on his Three Avatars, Hundred Flowers, and Triss.

If they could exchange for a Thunder God Series artifact or a combo artifact of Elemental Proof that he needed, it would be great.

Overall, it was a very successful lottery, much better than drawing some obscure poisonous or Dark Faction artifacts.

...

Tower of Summer Flowers.

Elena was still refining her wizard tower, clearly not planning to finish it until it was perfect.

She also invited quite a few array wizards from the Witch’s Family and the Tower of Dawn to join in the construction.

Life was overly fulfilling now.

Wizards, knights, the path of the Energy Sect, and researching medicine with Triss, refining the wizard tower... Levi wasn’t as busy as her.

This is the benefit of ample lifespan.

Levi called Elena over and said:

"I bought you a necklace."

Elena’s expression slightly changed, then she showed a look of delight: "Could it be the Tear of the Water God? Where did you get it from? A draw? I didn’t see this oddity on the list."

Levi nodded.

He took out a treasure-blue necklace, like a string of blue gemstones, and at the center pendant was a tear-shaped blue crystal.

Rich water elemental power surged, Truth Runes flickered, and there seemed to be the aura of the sea.

Elena’s eyes rimmed red, embracing Levi in silent gratitude. Levi placed the necklace on her snowy neck: "Go refine it."

After refining this artifact, Hundred Flowers had collected necklaces, earrings, rings, and other artifacts of the Water God Series, including two Bright Moons, one Morning Star, one Radiant Sun, and the Water God Body talent, which should count as a Complete Body; the remaining small pieces make little difference.

Anyway, there’s no such thing as a set effect for these Sequential Artifacts.

From Levi’s current research, Divine-level Sequential Artifacts, after collecting enough two Bright Moon artifacts, could indeed birth things like the [Thunder Magic Net] and the [Call of the Sea], an extraordinary perception ability.

...

Four years later.

Blood Battle Year 589.

Unknowingly, it had already been the 800th year of the Nora Calendar, nearing the end of the first millennium of the Nora Epoch.

Alexandra and Elsie advanced to the seven-circle, and the dragon descendant wizards in the Sleeping Dragon Domain were greatly encouraged.

After meeting her father, Alexandra embarked on a demon-hunting journey with Elsie.

With the [Purple-Green Treasure Armor] bestowed by Ace and a soul artifact and wizard form that were well-known, the two women, though newly entered the seven-circle, maneuvered adeptly on the battlefield.

In Gondor City.

After setting new millennium goals, Gandalf Pharmacy and Fire Dragon Sky Work surged forward on the tide of the times.

Toby inherited the title of his predecessor, [Fire God’s Hammer], advancing on the path of dual factions to the senior realm of the sixth-circle.

His powerful talents began to unfold.

The initial five master refiners of the Fire Dragon Sky Work, "Gold, Silver, Copper, Iron, and Tin," were collectively known as the [Fire Dragon Five Metals].

The dwarf kingdom’s Silverbeard advanced to the Sixth Circle Perfection Realm, as a longevity species, it too had hopes of reaching the seventh-circle in the future.

The human Iron Teeth found it hard on the cultivation path, feeling the seventh-circle was unlikely, prompting him to consider the issue of an heir.

Golden Eye finally discovered its own identity; it actually contained the blood of the [Golden Spirit Clan] from the ancient times of the Nora Continent—a race naturally sensitive to metals, skilled in weapon-making.

Copper Ear, as an elf with a long lifespan, was now also at the Sixth Circle Perfect Cultivation, with hopes of reaching the seventh-circle.

The only rare treasure master among the Five Metals, Zion, was himself a genius wizard who had advanced to the primordial soul at 500, gaining Docket’s inheritance, with quite some fortune. Now he was also close to the perfect realm of the sixth-circle.

On the Blood Battle Battlefield.

The supernova Link ascended to the Sixth Circle Perfection Realm, having cultivated for just over 800 years with hopes to reach the seventh-circle before the millennium.

Most impressively, his path of the Energy Sect had never been neglected.

As those prodigious evildoers who previously dominated the seventh-level demon-slaying list successively ascended to the seven-circle and to the eighth-level list, on this special day of the 800th year of Nora, Link officially topped the list.

Generation after generation of talents emerged, each leading the way for hundreds of years; it was once Dusk Hall Master, and now it was Link.

Link’s fangirls praised: "This era is named the Demon Tears Divine Sword!"

Shadow Queen Aya ranked fifth on the list, unmoved for a long time.

In the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Seeing the newspaper headline of Link topping the list, Levi showed a gratifying smile.

"The world ultimately belongs to the young. Link, through his efforts, proved he is not Little Victor; he is uniquely himself."

In the Imperial Palace.

After a few years, Heim’s cultivation at twenty years old had grown quite a bit more. Levi advised him to take it easy with his cultivation, as haste leads to waste.

The grown-up and handsome Heim still maintained a gentle demeanor akin to water.

He treated people with extreme politeness, with an extraordinarily humble personality, so perfect it seemed almost unreal.

Suddenly.

A not-too-large yet potent elemental tide surged from the direction of the Tower of Summer Flowers.

Elena opened her eyes, placing her hands on the Klein Crystal Ball.

"Spiritual Force 11,434, an increase of more than eight hundred points in one fell swoop; it feels great. I’ve also stepped into the Seven Rings Perfect Realm, not far from Maximum. This is the power of the Sun Refining Artifact, indeed.

However, as Levi said, leveraging external artifacts to boost spiritual force too quickly can lead to instability, and it now requires careful stabilization."

Levi appeared.

"How do you feel?"

"Great, thanks~"

Elena spoke, as she placed her forehead against an ability-testing crystal.

"Take a look."

Levi focused his mind to see.

On the azure sea representing the Water Element Child, there was a faintly discernible blue-robed figure, vaguely female in appearance, standing gracefully like a green lotus.

"Though there is still a sense of incompleteness, it has almost become a complete Water God Body... Additionally, the special talents born from my previous water system artifacts have all been absorbed by the Water God Body."

Elena snapped her fingers, and her form turned ethereal, dispersing as an invisible mist.

At this moment, she seemed to merge into a billion water elemental particles, blending into the water elements of this world, integrating with Heaven and man, leaving no trace. Seeing the state of Hundred Flowers, Levi blurted out.

"Elemental Holy Body?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2385 - 503: Ancient Secrets! Blood Dark Dragon King and Star Dragon King! Ultimate Creation!

## Chapter 2385: Chapter 503: Ancient Secrets! Blood Dark Dragon King and Star Dragon King! Ultimate Creation!

In the void, the invisible water elements gathered before Levi like a never-ending river.

Within the water curtain, Elena’s figure, like water ripples, emerged once again.

"The elemental holy body that only a Grand Wizard possesses, isn’t it amazing? I’m not sure if it’s a function of the Tear of the Water God or the Water God Body.

However, compared to the elemental holy body of the Grand Wizard, it’s different. It has a time limit; with my current cultivation, it lasts about a quarter of an hour, after which I need to rest for a day.

Moreover, a Grand Wizard can annihilate everything into elemental particles, something I can’t do. But it’s more than enough to ensure safety against level 8 enemies.

Unless the enemy possesses a special treasure that limits the elemental holy body’s power, I can handle anyone below level 9 with ease.

Regardless, to call it an elemental holy body might be an exaggeration; perhaps it can be called the [Water Element Undying Body]."

The elemental holy body is one of the chasms between a Grand Wizard and an eighth-circle wizard. To some extent, it’s similar to Levi’s Undying Body ability, but it offers more varied functions. Hundred Flowers has obtained a low-tier version of it.

Neither the effectiveness nor the varieties of the functions can compare to the original. But for opponents below a Grand Wizard, it could be considered a small "dimensional reduction strike."

Levi:

"Your [Water Element Undying Body] is more than enough. Where on earth are there so many level 9 experts?"

Elena smiled.

"From now on, when I go demon-hunting, you won’t need to worry about me; I can completely protect myself."

Levi nodded.

"Are there any other changes?"

Elena said:

"All nine of my innate spells have been enhanced to some extent, but the degree of enhancement seems less than your Fire Dragon Tribulation. It might be because the effect of the Sun Refining Artifact was distributed among them."

"That’s possible, but it’s still very good. Gains and losses," Levi comforted her.

He only enhanced one spell, whereas Hundred Flowers enhanced nine spells. In comparison, there’s no better or worse.

Hundred Flowers then showed Levi her current complete form [Water God Projection], which, like a Heavenly Earth Transformation, was guarded by a three-thousand-meter tall blue-robed phantom, more powerful than even Hundred Flowers’ current wizard form.

Finally, she summoned her accompanying spiritual creature [Sky Water Stingray].

This was something she obtained by refining the [Water God’s Joy], and after continuous enhancement, the stingray, like the legendary giant kun, with a wingspan of nine thousand meters, seemed to float in the void like a continent.

The stingray’s eyes were sapphire blue and exceptionally lively, as if they might come alive.

In terms of level, this stingray’s current quality is above Levi’s [Si Lei], though Levi’s cultivation is higher, and the strength of Si Lei is still greater than this stingray.

From the divine-level sequence artifacts refined by herself and Elena, no matter how many components there are, only one accompanying spiritual creature can emerge.

It could emerge in a small item or a large item, but the final result is the same.

As long as the sequence artifacts are fully collected, one can eventually get a complete accompanying spiritual creature and a projection of the god of the elements. [Thunder God] and [Si Lei], [Water God] and [Sky Water Stingray].

The divine-level sequence artifacts of other Elementalist Schools are likely the same.

After hundreds of years, with her own and Hundred Flowers’ dual methods, they barely managed to achieve a complete Water God sequence. Such difficulty is unimaginable for other wizards. Being able to collect a king-level sequence artifact during the era of Blood Battle is already very good.

Hundred Flowers’ breakthrough calls for celebration.

Celebration helps alleviate fatigue and release pressure, making it undoubtedly the best choice for relaxation.

Ten days later.

An exhausted Elena lay drenched in sweat beside Levi.

Levi said:

"Take the time to consolidate your realm now. Don’t go demon-hunting until you advance to the eighth circle; there are no Water God artifacts for you to exchange at the Blood Battle Store anymore. The remaining Water God sequence components all depend on luck."

Elena, slightly panting, replied:

"I understand. Now that I have the Water God Body, my future plans are clearer, and I’m more confident about advancing to Grand Wizard. Thank you."

After some tender days, Levi put on his clothes and left the Tower of Summer Flowers as vigorous as ever, feeling pleased with himself.

"This [Indomitable Secret Word] is truly marvelous..."

Elena watched the tireless Levi, feeling as though she was the one drained.

She lay quietly on the bed, contemplating her future plans.

First, stabilize the surge of spiritual force. During this time, practice the Energy Sect and path of knights, complementing energy and spirit, achieving harmonious unity.

Second, complete the refining of the wizard tower in one go, possessing an accessory for attack and defense, and a treasure to ensure escape and survival.

Third, learn more advanced pharmacist knowledge with Lucy and Triss. This [Witch Trace Return Potion] project is a great opportunity.

Fourth, imprint the witch trace.

Wait for the Witch Trace Return Potion to be developed, redo the scattered traces, and attempt again. Fifteen traces are more than sufficient, and she might even try for twenty-two.

The longer lifespan she possesses is her greatest reliance. Not to mention, with the combination of [Water Element Child] + [Water God Body]. Even if compared to a reincarnated Legendary Wizard, her conditions might not be much worse.

Fifth, collect physique-related bloodline crystals, striving to evolve the breathing technique to mythical level before advancing to the eighth circle. The higher quality the bloodline, the more lifespan extension it provides.

Now, with Levi’s secret technique’s hundred percent amplification, she must fully leverage the lifespan advantage. To accompany Levi for longer, she especially needs to do so.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2386 - 503: Ancient Secrets! Blood Dark Dragon King and Star Dragon King! Ultimate Creation! (Part 2)

## Chapter 2386: Chapter 503: Ancient Secrets! Blood Dark Dragon King and Star Dragon King! Ultimate Creation! (Part 2)

If conditions allow, bloodline crystals from those with a long lifespan are preferable.

Turtles, shells, trees... and legendary creatures related to them generally fit the criteria.

Stacking layer upon layer, her lifespan would inevitably reach a terrifying extent.

Through years of cultivation, she realized she belonged to the type who may not reach the top level in any single domain but was proficient in multiple fields.

Energy Sect, knight, wizard.

These professions influence and promote each other, and with a long lifespan as a guarantee, whichever path to legend is first paved will be chosen.

"Too tired, let’s have a good sleep first."

She closed her eyes, entering dreamland with a smile.

...

A year later.

Nora Calendar, year 801.

Blood Battle, year 590.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi awoke from meditation, placing his hand on the Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 17666/25550]

...

"Getting closer and closer to the eighth-circle senior. By the time I return from the ancient tower next time, it should be nearly there."

He opened the proficiency panel.

Through years of honing, both "Thousand Thunder" and "Eight-direction Fierce Sun" are not far from the nineteenth level, which is the eight-ring limit, likely within a century.

These sequential spells see a sharp increase in difficulty beyond the eight-ring realm, being supreme methods pointed directly at the legendary realm.

"Small-scale Fragmentation Technique" is also at the eighteenth level, still a distance from the limit.

"Leonardo’s Sound Barrier" at the seventeenth level, when layered onto the Shadow Dragon Group at this stage, can withstand attacks even from the primordial soul, proving extremely useful in group battles.

"Sea God Armor" at the sixteenth level, can compress seawater within tens of miles range into armor, with such mass distorting space.

"Sea and Field" at the sixteenth level, every day for sixty years, Levi’s first task was practicing spells over the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Through measurements, the continental area increased by one percent. This is just the seven-circle standard; post-eighth-circle, the pace of land reclamation can further progress.

Beyond a high wizard realm, one can control the precision of land reclamation, retaining waterways, lakes, and oceans in certain places.

This facilitates himself or organization members in employing Ocean Faction spells or water-related techniques. All land isn’t optimal either.

The final one, "Sea’s Delta" is also at the sixteenth level standard.

Before Levi lay two additional crystal balls.

One for "Eight-direction Thunder Movement," the other for "Snowfall Without Trace," both eight-circle spells, top-quality, with straightforward functions.

The former establishes eight thunder shadow duplications in a range of ten thousand miles centered on oneself. Indistinguishable from the original, they’re hard to differentiate.

The original can choose any thunder shadow to merge with, commanding all to flee in eight directions, thereby confusing enemies and securing one’s safety.

This is the "Thunder Escape Technique" of the Eight Environments realm, a signature survival spell of the Thunder Sect.

Levi had seen Destruction Realm Thunder use it in projection. Even legendary wizards reincarnate utilize it, proving its worthiness.

"Snowfall Without Trace," is the "Ice Escape Technique," allowing one to instantaneously vanish through icy landscapes, teleporting to any region within ten thousand miles, escaping swiftly.

Levi earlier learned "Fire Jump," "Shrinking Land," "Flowing Wind Without Determination," and "Sea as a Boat," these four major escape methods.

In the wizarding world’s spell classification, these are collectively termed "Elemental Transmission Technique."

Their teleportation principles differ from the Void Shuttling Technique, as they utilize advanced element manipulation.

Thus, conventional void blockade methods cannot constrain elemental transmission spells.

Mastering these six spells, Levi essentially realized full-terrain escape methods, and with Void Travel and [Invisible Secret Word], they complement each other.

This ensures absolute security.

Soon, Levi initiated these two spells, inscribing nine Witch Marks.

Currently, the Nightmare Traveler technique is nearing its limit, yet there’s no trace of the nightmare dragon clan. Levi plans to wait approximately a hundred years post-maximum.

Lately, he doesn’t intend to mingle on the Blood Battle Battlefield, the security of the Ancient Dragon Continent is assured. Though hexagons are more perfect, pentagons are certainly sufficient.

"Speaking of which, Ayak has been gone for six hundred years. When he left, I was a Sixth-Circle Wizard; now I’m eighth-circle, and he’s still not back; that guy can really wander."

Glancing at Jin snoozing in his mind, Levi couldn’t help but recall the wandering Ayak.

"The Spider King has been hanging around the Land of Darkness near the Burning Rock World for nearly three hundred years. This time, I’ll visit and inspect the work, and perhaps capture a few Amethyst Race members. My wizard tower has some of every rare metal except amethyst."

Occasionally some amethyst crystals appear on the market, but their quality is generally low, inadequate for refining a wizard tower, and they are challenging to obtain.

"Lord Dragon King, it seems Little Gray is about to undergo tribulation," the Black Lotus Beast materialized. Little Gray is the affectionate term for the Ash Dragon among Dragon Palace members.

Levi was moved, he must witness the tribulation of the legendary dragon clan; it might provide insights for his own path of knights.

...

Flaming Mountain.

"What terrifying momentum."

"Indeed, much grander than when we advanced to rank six."

The majestic Dragons hid far in the towering mountains, gazing at the central volcano.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2387 - 503: Ancient Secrets! Blood Dark Dragon King and Star Dragon King! Ultimate Creation! (Part 3)

## Chapter 2387: Chapter 503: Ancient Secrets! Blood Dark Dragon King and Star Dragon King! Ultimate Creation! (Part 3)

A gray-black giant dragon, exuding high temperature and ashes, flapped its wings and looked up at the sky.

Rolling ashes surged into the sky like a torrent, forming boundless clouds that spread across the earthly realm.

Levi’s figure appeared.

"As expected of the legendary Dragon Clan."

The sky darkened, shadows enveloping the Earth.

Near the Flaming Mountain, only the colors black, white, and gray were visible, with no other hues.

Levi’s expression changed.

"Is this the omen of the Ashen World’s arrival, is this the calamity of the Ash Dragon?"

At the same time.

The Ashen World of Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Windmill Village.

The silver-armored Knight Owens, seated beneath the great windmill, lifted his head, his calm gaze turning joyful.

"Ashen Lord."

The fallen objects spawned by the Ashen World all raised their heads simultaneously, their forms terrifying and deformed, even more dreadful than the native nightmare creatures of the Nightmare World, emanating ominous death energy that corrupted all life force.

They all rushed toward the Flame Mountain World, overwhelming and countless.

Owens murmured.

"At last, an Ashen Lord has resurrected, this fragmented world has hope."

His body collapsed, transforming into a silver light, exuding a distinct life force, brilliant and luminous, flying toward the Flame Mountain.

If the "Ashen World" of Ancient Banyan Fairyland is the Inner World, then Ancient Banyan Fairyland is the Outer World.

At this moment, the Flaming Mountain of the outer world was an apocalyptic scene.

The space around the Ash Dragon resembled two colliding mirrors, one colorful, the other black and white.

Crackling, cracks spread all over.

In the black-and-white world, all the fallen objects gathered into a thousand-meter-tall, six-level mid-stage sinister giant monster.

"The disaster of the pure-blooded Dragon Clan lacks the Blood Tribulation Master... Well, indeed, why would one inflict calamity upon oneself? The difficulty of such a tribulation is far more terrifying than the three calamities and four disasters faced by most wizards. However, correspondingly, although the Ash Dragon has just entered level six, its battle power is beyond comparison to wizards, so overall, the difficulty is not great."

Before long, the Ash Dragon used its dragon breath and fire to tear the sinister giant monster to pieces, scattering into gray crystals all over the ground.

The Ash Dragon easily overcame the tribulation, and the sky’s ashes poured into its body, its aura continuously increasing, eventually stabilizing at the early stage of level six cultivation.

A silver light also entered its body, which Levi noticed.

"That was Owens from the Ashen World corresponding to Ancient Banyan Fairyland."

He had a moment of enlightenment, as a Fate Coin flew out.

"Unyielding Silver Seat, Owens!"

An Owens radiating level seven aura appeared out of thin air, asking:

"What is it? Why have you summoned me so frequently lately?"

Levi sighed in relief.

This Owens was still present.

"It’s nothing, you can return now."

Owens looked at Levi suspiciously and was then disturbed by the Ash Dragon.

"It’s level six now."

Owens slowly dissipated, with a trace of hope in his eyes before leaving.

Levi once again entered the Ashen World, wandering and inspecting the gray-white Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

"All the fallen have disappeared."

Finally, he went to the location of Windmill Village.

Windmill Village was also gone, empty and desolate.

The world was silent, only he remained, and... a dragon.

"Everything is normal here."

A tender yet ancient voice came.

It was the Ash Dragon.

Levi smiled and asked:

"Have you recovered your memory, sir?"

The Ash Dragon shook his head.

"I have only recovered a trace of memory from my past life, most of it still belongs to this life. I only know that my name is Borius Kasedo. Thank you for your care during this time."

Levi said:

"You’re welcome, we each had our needs."

From beginning to end, he had never used enslavement or Dragon’s Might on the Ash Dragon, it was hundreds of years of companionship that made the Ash Dragon, before advancing to level six, rely on him.

Levi asked:

"Do you know what’s going on with the Ashen World? It seems I saw your past life being killed by a level 10 strongman from the Nightmare World."

The Ash Dragon asked:

"How much do you know about the ancient times?"

Levi shook his head.

"The wizard civilization evolved from the ancient, fragmented spellcaster civilization. There are no corresponding historical records before antiquity, many are myths or archaeological findings of uncertain truth."

Every civilization has its own era division system. For example, the wizard civilization considers the establishment of the congress as the end of the Nora Antiquity Age, while the division between ancient and antiquity is rather vague. Events before the birth of those civilizations are unclear.

The Ash Dragon said:

"In my inherited memories, there is some information about ancient times that may answer your questions. In distant, untraceable ages, at that time, the Nora humans had not yet been born. The entire Sauron Plane, and even the broader Multidimensional Plane. The rulers were the Giant civilization."

Levi said:

"That I know, Frost Giant Yugmir is the Ancestor of Giants, who once led the Giant Clan to rebel against God and failed, directly leading to the decline of the Giant Clan. Now they are like sea relics, hard to find, leaving only some bloodline descendants."

This is a more mainstream view formed through the wizard civilization’s research on the history of the Giant Clan, and today the Frost Witch Gullwig is possibly a bloodline holder of Yugmir.

The Ash Dragon was silent for a moment and said:

"Yes, that’s about right. The demise of the Giant civilization is widely recognized as the end of the ancient era in the Multidimensional Plane. But before the Giant civilization, do you know which civilization dominated the world?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2388 - 503: Ancient Secrets! Blood Dark Dragon King and Star Dragon King! Ultimate Creation! (Part 4)

## Chapter 2388: Chapter 503: Ancient Secrets! Blood Dark Dragon King and Star Dragon King! Ultimate Creation! (Part 4)

"Dragon Clan?"

"Yes, as inherently powerful beings, dragons once established a mighty civilization. It was an era when the Dragon Clan flourished. Among them, the most powerful were two giant dragons, Blood Dark Dragon King·Odyssey and Star Dragon King·Ogranian. They were brothers, the overlords of most of the Mythical Dragon Clan in the dragon era, so powerful that many Gods felt fear."

"Did they reach Level 11?"

"I’m not sure, maybe they did, maybe they didn’t. This era is so distant that what has been passed down are merely fragmented memory bits, like tangled threads, difficult to unravel. However, I think they probably did. Many Legendary Dragon Clan tales related to negative energy, death, shadow, darkness, blood, etc., are associated with the Blood Dark Dragon King. In contrast, positive energies like flame, light, earth, thunder, are related to the Star Dragon King."

Levi pondered.

The information on the Ash Dragon was similar to the knowledge about the Blood Dark Dragon King he obtained from Lowe.

Lowe acquired it from the ancient Blood Clan, and the two sources verified each other, so it should be true. Following the consistent pattern of such legends, Levi asked:

"Did these two brothers turn against each other?"

The Ash Dragon was surprised.

"How did you know?"

Levi smiled and said:

"I guessed."

The Ash Dragon replied:

"Yes, the two brothers were too powerful. The territories they conquered with the Dragon Clan across the Multidimensional Plane were larger than the Giant Empire, far surpassing the current Sauron Plane...

Of course, it wasn’t because the ancestor of wizards, Sauron, was weak, but compared to the long-lived giants and giant dragons, Sauron, though powerful, was like a flash in the pan, soon disappearing from sight.

Yet, the giant dragons had enough vigor and time to wage wars across the Multidimensional Plane, where countless races, including so-called large civilizations, trembled under the overwhelming Dragon Flames.

This era was called by some Ancient Dragons as the [Expedition of the Double Dragons]. Until both Dragon Kings reached their later years, they had a disagreement, the reason unknown.

Later, the two Dragon Kings and the Dragon Clan they led eventually erupted into a world-shaking war, destroying an unknown number of planes. This battle lasted ten thousand years.

The final outcome was the fall of the Blood Dark Dragon King, whose body was devoured by surviving Ancient Dragons, giving birth to many first-generation negative energy Dragons.

Although the Star Dragon King was victorious, it came at a high cost. It went insane for reasons unknown.

Its consciousness began to split, eventually becoming two entities, one being a [Star Beast] and the other a [Ten Thousand King Dragon], and you should know the fates of these two entities."

Levi’s expression subtly changed.

He looked up at the stars in the sky.

"Did these two choose to become gods? To become divine beings?"

The Ash Dragon said:

"Yes."

Levi’s heart was shocked.

He didn’t expect that among the seven orthodox gods, two originated from a dragon, no wonder the relationship between the [Lord of the Stars] and the [King of Ten Thousand Dragons] seemed quite good. During the prior Dark Wave Revival, the Church of the Stars and the Church of the Dragon God even joined forces against the enemy. It turned out they were both alter egos of the Star Dragon King.

Split into two, both could become leading gods of the astral world, the Star Dragon King must have been infinitely close to Level 11 or was Level 11.

As his prowess increased, Levi realized, despite the seven Orthodox Churches seeming weak in the mundane world, the seven orthodox gods were by no means simple. Otherwise, Sauron wouldn’t have needed to make a treaty with the seven orthodox gods initially; he could have destroyed them directly, given that he was a Level 11 formidable being.

He said:

"Perhaps the disagreement of the two Dragon Kings is inseparable from the astral world: those lofty divine beings are better than devils at inciting the heart and dismantling enemies from within."

The Ash Dragon replied:

"That might be one reason; the Double Dragons were too strong and too unchecked. The planes they invaded were many places of faith for the gods of the astral world, not to be touched by others."

Levi asked:

"How is this related to the Ashen World?"

The Ash Dragon said:

"This involves another possible reason for the Double Dragons’ disagreement. In countless past life memory fragments, I once visited a sage among the giant dragons, who could be more erudite than any of your legendary wizards."

Levi was slightly incredulous.

The Ash Dragon said:

"This sage was a Time Dragon."

Levi believed.

The Time Dragon, also called the "Dragon of Time Control" or the "Dragon of Timeless Slumber," was so mysterious and powerful that its existence appeared only in fragments in wizarding texts. Throughout history, no one, including Legendary Wizards, had truly seen it.

The Time Dragon exists on a different dimension than ordinary lives. Some say it lives in a concept-like age, so myriad beings can never observe it unless you can see something as ethereal as the River of Time.

Seeing is believing. Whether the Time Dragon exists is currently undetermined in academia. Considering the Ash Dragon’s remarks, it likely exists.

If Levi were to publish a paper tomorrow, it might stir up a huge commotion in the Dragon School of Thought and even the entire Wizarding World.

The Ash Dragon said:

"In fact, among the Dragon Clan, very few have seen or know of Time Dragons.

It’s thanks to my constant reincarnation trait that I was fortunate enough to meet a Time Dragon who voluntarily appeared before me. As the Dragon of Time Control, it lived longer than any other Dragon Clan.

As a neutral and wise observer, it witnessed the history of both the era of dragons and the era of giants and discovered an astonishing secret.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2389 - 503: Ancient Secrets! Blood Dark Dragon King and Star Dragon King! Ultimate Creation! (Part 5)

## Chapter 2389: Chapter 503: Ancient Secrets! Blood Dark Dragon King and Star Dragon King! Ultimate Creation! (Part 5)

Whether it is the expedition of the Double Dragons or the giants’ divine war, in these seemingly unrelated long ages and histories, there is a vague [Shadow] throughout. The Time Dragon calls it [Mr. Ghost]."

Levi frowned slightly.

"Even the Time Dragon cannot see its true face?"

The Ash Dragon answered:

"Yes, this [Shadow] is equally mysterious and powerful. The Time Dragon speculates that the downfall of these two powerful civilizations, the dragons and giants, might be due to the machinations of this [Shadow]."

Levi asked:

"Is it the Shadow Lord from the astral realm?"

The Ash Dragon shook its head.

"Although that one claims to be the Shadow Lord, in front of the Time Dragon, it amounts to nothing. Even the strength of the Double Dragons never dared challenge the Time Dragon.

During the dusk of the giant civilization, that shadow appeared once more and vanished again. In the subsequent ages, towards the end of antiquity, in the Multidimensional Plane, a powerful existence was born.

Its true name is unknown, claiming to be the ’Ultimate Creation’ and ’Ancestor of Ten Thousand Spirits,’ its strength rivaled the Double Dragons and the Frost Giant Ancestor, perhaps even stronger.

It was ambitious, wishing to accomplish the grand deeds the two civilizations failed to achieve, continuing to lead many powerful existences further into the depths of the Multidimensional Plane, until it ruled over the Multidimensional Plane.

But this inevitably violated the astral realm’s interest, even the generally neutral Underworld was affected. After another indescribable battle, this Ultimate Creation also fell.

The Time Dragon suspects that this Ultimate Creation cannot be separated from that [Shadow], and certain existences in the astral realm and other giant worlds have also observed [Shadow].

But the one most associated with the [Shadow] is undoubtedly the [Shadow World] from antiquity, the Shadow World reflects upon the Multidimensional Plane, absorbing the Dark Side power of the planes, continually expanding.

If it continues to expand, even those giant worlds might also fall under its shadow.

Thus, the super war that ended the ancient era broke out, a battle even the Time Dragon dared not easily observe. The battle process is unknown. The result is that the Shadow World was shattered.

Various terrifying powers simultaneously penetrated this world, ash flew, and no life force remained.

Since then, the connection between the Shadow World and the Dark Side of planes has been severed, continually weakening and collapsing.

Only those independent Dark Sides remained, clinging to the Multidimensional Plane, lifeless.

These Dark Sides are the Ashen World.

Separated from the Shadow World, the Ashen World began its path of self-evolution, many Ashen Lords were thus born. I am one of them, the dark side I was born from is precisely Nora’s Dark Side. You should also be aware of the subsequent Nightmare invasion."

After listening, Levi pondered deeply.

"Did you hear all this from the Time Dragon?"

The Ash Dragon nodded, somewhat proud.

"These hidden histories are known by only a few in the entire Sauron Plane, ordinary historians could spend a lifetime and only glimpse the tip of the iceberg. Only the Time Dragon can somewhat completely describe it."

Levi smiled and said:

"Then, thank you for telling me."

The Ash Dragon hesitated for a moment and said:

"Actually, I tell you this because of the Time Dragon’s reason too. Do you know when the [Shadow] last appeared?"

Levi guessed some in his heart.

"Please enlighten me."

The Ash Dragon said solemnly:

"At the end of Nora’s Ancient Age."

Levi was suddenly shocked.

"Ancestor Wizard Sorren?"

The Ash Dragon shook its head.

"I don’t know, the Time Dragon didn’t say; perhaps Sorren is also related to that shadow, who knows? These years of interaction, I also heard from the Holy Grail of Immortality and others that you are somehow connected to Sorren. Whether true or false, you have the right to know these things, consider it repayment for your life-saving grace."

Levi did not expect that his casual inquiry about the origin of the Shadow World would be tied to so many secrets.

What exactly is that hidden [Shadow]? Double Dragons, Frost Giant Ancestor, Ultimate Creation, Ancestor Wizard... what is the connection?

He suddenly felt an urgent desire to understand these, wishing he could ask the Time Dragon face to face.

But whether the Time Dragon is still around, whether it has fallen, even if still alive, he had no qualification to meet it.

"It still depends on strength. Once I step into the legendary realm, perhaps I can unlock these secrets."

Levi asked:

"What are your plans for the future?"

The Ash Dragon replied:

"I have absorbed the will incarnation of the dark side of Ancient Banyan Fairyland, which you call Owens, and I have now become a juvenile [Ashen Lord] of this Ashen World.

You can understand it as another form of Plane Sovereign. My growth will be closely tied to Ancient Banyan Fairyland; the stronger it becomes, the stronger the dark side becomes, the stronger I become. So I won’t leave, from now on, Mana is the positive sovereign of Ancient Banyan Fairyland, while I shall be the dark side sovereign."

Levi said:

"I see. So, Owens just now was the will incarnation of Nora’s Dark Side? How can we save Nora’s Dark Side?"

The Ash Dragon shook its head.

"With your current strength, you’re still far off. Nora’s Dark Side is one of the main battlefields of the Nightmare invasion; Ancient Banyan Fairyland was impacted like a small shrimp due to its proximity, so I cleared it out after my tribulation; Think about rescuing Nora only when you have legendary strength.

However, as a will incarnation of Nora’s Dark Side, Owens won’t die so easily.

Moreover, I suspect some of your legendary wizards are likely resisting the Nightmare forces of Nora’s Dark Side.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2390 - 503: Ancient Secrets! Blood Dark Dragon King and Star Dragon King! Ultimate Creation! (Part 6)

## Chapter 2390: Chapter 503: Ancient Secrets! Blood Dark Dragon King and Star Dragon King! Ultimate Creation! (Part 6)

The dark side is not essential to the plane, but without it, some completeness is lost.

In ancient times, with the connection between the dark side and the Shadow World, fast planar travel could be realized, just like astral world travel. But not anymore; between each dark side, only faint symbiotic connections remain, long isolated from the world."

Levi asked:

"Is there any possibility of the Shadow World being repaired?"

The Ash Dragon said:

"There shouldn’t be. I believe the astral world would be the first to prevent the Shadow World from being repaired."

After speaking, the Ash Dragon’s figure disappeared from Levi’s sight, seemingly entering the Ancient Banyan Dark Side for rest. It must remain vigilant to prevent Nightmare forces from infiltrating again.

Levi did not disturb it. He looked at the puzzled Dragon Palace People and smiled, saying:

"Disperse now, tonight we shall celebrate the Ash Dragon’s promotion to level six, ranked as the ’Sky Burning Dragon General.’

With the Ash Dragon’s promotion, the early elders of the Dragon Palace, excluding mixed-blood dragons restricted by bloodline, all other sub-dragons and pure-blooded Dragon Clan were promoted to level six.

...

Time passed.

Despite knowing those secret pieces of knowledge, Levi wasn’t troubled with undue anxiety.

Such worry serves no purpose. Focusing on the present and continuing cultivation and strengthening steadily suffices.

On this day.

While practicing the spell, an attendant reported that a distinguished guest has arrived, none other than the Grand Wizard. Hearing the name, Levi’s expression remained unmoved, yet he stirred slightly inwardly.

"Golden Wanderer."

...

In the reception room.

"What brings Sir Florio to visit the Ancient Dragon Continent?"

Levi asked with a smile.

The golden-haired wizard in front, whose gaze is profound and whose spiritual force is vast like the sea, with a faint flicker of electric light in his pupils, smiled:

"I have long heard of the Dusk Palace Master’s reputation as a peerless genius throughout the ages, and meeting today is a testament to the name."

Levi humbly replied:

"It’s nothing worth mentioning. Whether I can reach the ninth-circle is uncertain. If you have any matters, it’s better to state them directly."

The Golden Wanderer hesitated, then laughed, saying:

"So decisive. I admire young people like you the most. I heard the Palace Master has provided shelter for Louise and that group of the Ancient Tomb race, is that true?"

Levi responded:

"Yes, these alien races have already been registered and acquired Nora residence permits, and my Ancient Dragon Continent has processed relevant formalities, personally handled by the Wanderer of the Vast Sea. Could it be that the Golden Wanderer, as Deputy Director, is unaware?"

The Golden Wanderer laughed:

"Of course, I’m aware. I have some matters I’d like to discuss face-to-face with Louise; could the Palace Master bring her here? After I talk with her, I’ll take my leave."

Levi did not hesitate:

"I have no objections from my side, but it must require Louise’s consent. Let me ask her for you."

Saying so, he transmitted a message to Louise and showed it to the Golden Wanderer.

"Not meeting."

Louise’s reply was straightforward.

The Golden Wanderer felt a chill in his heart but maintained a warm smile.

"Please inform her that I am speaking with her as a high-ranking member of the Alien Affairs Administration and need her collaboration in my investigation."

Levi asked, "What is the inquiry about? Is there an investigation warrant? If it’s within the Ancient Dragon Continent, I think Louise would cooperate."

The Golden Wanderer felt an imperceptible flash of murderous intent, then vanished, but Levi, with his sharp perception, caught this old fellow’s psychological change.

"Palace Master, another distinguished guest is here to meet."

"Who?"

"Daydreamer·Frodo."

Levi’s expression slightly changed, and even the Golden Wanderer across from him couldn’t help but react.

"Why would a legendary wizard come here?" The Golden Wanderer quickly pondered internally.

Levi was also puzzled; he reluctantly said:

"Quite an unfortunate time, Sir Florio. Do you have any more business? If not, I shall welcome the legendary wizard first."

The Golden Wanderer slightly smiled.

"Nothing worth mentioning. I’ll be on my way."

He transformed into a streak of Golden Lightning, instantly vanished from the Imperial Palace, leaving no trace.

On the square in front of the Imperial Palace, a figure wearing glasses and a brown coat, looking very modest, gazed at the disappearing Golden Lightning, silently unspeaking.

Levi hurriedly arrived and politely greeted:

"My apologies for not welcoming you earlier, Frodo Senior."

He had addressed the Golden Wanderer as a peer because he felt the person was undeserving of being called senior. But before a legendary wizard, respect was imperative and not to be taken lightly.

Frodo smiled gently, accompanied by two figures beside him: the ’Phantom Wind Walker’ and the ’Dream Moon Walker.’

"Let’s go inside for a chat. Sir Levi, need not call me senior; as fellow seekers of truth, I believe knowledge knows no rank."

He spoke politely.

"Alright, Sir Frodo."

In the council hall.

Frodo sipped some tea and stated directly:

"I heard Sir Levi has a way to explore the Nightmare World, and the Tower of Dawn has a branch of the School of Dreams which is developing quite well, so I came to visit."

Levi remarked:

"Frankly speaking, most of this School of Dreams’ knowledge comes from the inheritance of your Dreamland Steeple.

I do have a method to explore the Nightmare World, but due to limited current ability, if you wish to enter, it would greatly consume me."

Frodo laughed and said:

"I understand. If my guess is correct, your method for exploring the Nightmare World should originate from your Knight Bloodline Breathing Method."

Levi knew nothing could be concealed from a legendary wizard, so he frankly admitted.

"Yes."

Frodo asked:

"May I ask, what’s the name of this breathing method?"

"Nightmare Dragon."

Upon hearing the name, Frodo pondered.

"Nightmare Dragon? Daring to take on the name of Nightmare, such Nightmare Creatures are indeed rare."

Levi knew it was rare.

Back then, he had no knowledge, initially named by the panel itself.

Frodo continued:

"As far as I know, the Knight Bloodline Breathing Method requires corresponding bloodline crystals for cultivation. With the Nightmare Dragon Method, does it require the Nightmare Dragon Clan’s crystals for cultivation?"

Levi mused whether there was anything this person didn’t know, like a tapeworm in his gut—no wonder he’s a tough guy who escaped the Lost Monarch’s maze.

"Yes, sir."

Frodo smiled and said:

"I would like to propose a trade with Sir Levi: I provide the corresponding bloodline crystals, offer knowledge and technical support to your Dream Academy, and when you’re sufficiently strong, allow members of our Dreamland Steeple to enter the Nightmare World by your means to develop... This time, we wish to engage in fair competition with the Lost Monarch in the years to come."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2391 - 504: Nightmare Evolution! All Senses Awakened, Nothing Can Hide!

## Chapter 2391: Chapter 504: Nightmare Evolution! All Senses Awakened, Nothing Can Hide!

"Still want to go to the Nightmare World?"

Levi was slightly shocked in his heart.

Having just escaped from the tiger’s mouth, do you want to enter again?

Freud asked:

"How about it?"

Levi said:

"Sir, let me think about it."

Freud smiled.

"Of course, there’s no hurry with this. Whenever you’ve made up your mind, you can contact me or my two assistants at any time, I live in Dreamland City."

[Dreamland City] is Freud’s Sky City, which has just been built over the years, right next to [Black Abyss City].

Levi said:

"Okay."

Levi chatted with the Daydreamer about other things, but most topics related to the Nightmare World and the School of Dreams.

Freud even generously shared his nightmare years inside the Lost Monarch.

He didn’t view these as hardships, but rather felt grateful, even fortunate.

Without those infinite reincarnations, he might have long vanished among the crowd, turning into mere dust from ten thousand years ago and failed to achieve the status of a Legendary Wizard.

He really is an optimistic person; this was Levi’s first impression. Perhaps this unique trait is possessed by every great Legendary Wizard.

Finally, Levi thought for a moment and asked:

"Forgive me for asking, Mr. Freud, I’ve explored the Nightmare World for a long time. Given the vastness and abundant resources of the Nightmare World, why hasn’t anything similar to magical oddities emerged? Is it because I haven’t explored enough? How did you obtain Legendary Artifacts and ascend to legendary status?"

It was a question he had always had. Seeing Freud as a senior fond of sharing, Levi took the opportunity to inquire.

Freud pushed up his glasses and said with a smile:

"That’s a very good question. Even if you explore the entire Nightmare World, you won’t find natural oddities; this involves some deep supernatural logic and relates to the inherent traits of the Nightmare World. In the primary spiritual plane, it’s impossible to give birth to oddities.

If you travel the astral world, you’ll find that there’s no oddities there either; all magical oddities are nurtured in the Prime Material plane. Among them, although the Abyss is a material plane, it has its particularities, and it’s likewise unable to actively birth natural oddities, as is the Underworld. These four super worlds are unparalleled, beyond the reach of ordinary logic.

Though we can’t proactively create oddities, wizards can use the techniques Lord Sauron devised to craft oddities according to our needs. This technique is called [Sorren’s Sky Stealing Technique]. When you reach the Great Wizard Realm, you will obtain this method from the congress, study it, and understand."

Levi asked:

"When you entered the Lost Monarch, were you not yet a Grand Wizard, sir?"

Freud said:

"That’s right. During the 666th reincarnation inside the Lost Monarch, someone taught me this cultivation method. Without him, even if I reincarnated ten thousand times, I couldn’t have crafted my own Legendary Artifact, achieved legendary status, and escaped the cycle of reincarnation."

"Was it Sauron?"

Levi roughly guessed who it was.

Freud nodded.

"I managed to escape the Lost Monarch with my effort, aided by Lord Sauron’s time-traveling help... You may not be aware, but inside the Lost Monarch, there’s a genuine god trapped."

Levi’s heart shook.

He marveled at the horror of the Lost Monarch, as well as Sauron’s omniscience.

He suddenly recalled the shadow the Time Dragon had observed; who could it be?

Was it Sauron? Could Sauron time travel to the ancient ages?

This involves complex timelines; just thinking about it made Levi’s head spin.

Or perhaps the shadow created Sauron, including previous Ultimate Creations?

Freud said:

"[Sorren’s Sky Stealing Technique] is truly forbidden knowledge; for safety’s sake, only Grand Wizards are qualified to learn it. I can’t pass it on to you; once you rise to ninth-circle, the Wizard Council will naturally grant it to you.

No matter the reasons forcing you to wander, unable to receive it from the congress, Sauron has ways beyond our imagination to deliver this method to you. That’s the means of the ancestor of wizards."

Levi said:

"So, Sauron didn’t die, right? Mr. Freud."

Freud said with a smile:

"I don’t know about that either. Dead or alive, ultimately, it’s just a definition for ordinary life. Reaching Sauron’s level, perhaps death and living no longer hold meaning; he might have died, or he might not."

Levi understood: As if dead...

Freud said:

"The Legendary Artifact I crafted, called [Illusion Dream Butterfly], draws from my 1001 reincarnation experiences inside the Lost Monarch and the dream power the Lost Monarch used to build its maze. The Illusion Dream Butterfly allows for dream connections with the dreamworlds of any butterfly within the Multidimensional Plane.

More than eighty thousand years ago, when our Dreamland Steeple decided to explore Nightmare World for the first time, I once captured a very ordinary Wind and Moon Butterfly at the junction of Nightmare World and Nora, made a specimen."

Levi muttered to himself:

"Wind and Moon Butterfly, Zero-level Creature, the scales on its wings have potent hallucinogenic effects, commonly used by apprentice wizards of the School of Dreams as casting materials, suitable for executing [Small Hallucination Technique]. Sir, did you use the Wind and Moon Butterfly’s dream to escape the control of the Lost Monarch?"

Freud said:

"That’s correct. The Wind and Moon Butterfly is more suitable than regular butterflies for establishing dream connections. This creature is present as specimens in many wizards’ homes at the Dreamland Steeple."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2392 - 504: Nightmare Evolution! All Senses Awakened, Nothing Can Hide!

## Chapter 2392: Chapter 504: Nightmare Evolution! All Senses Awakened, Nothing Can Hide!

Using the hallucinogenic ability of the Wind and Moon Butterfly as a fulcrum, and the power of imagination of all beings in the Nora World as a lever, I let the Lost Monarch, who can bind both the Sleep God and the Dream God·Chupnos, enter the dream I wove.

Although it was just for a moment, it was enough to break free from the Maze’s constraints and return to Nora via the dream channel I established with the Wind and Moon Butterfly. However, given the intelligence of the Lost Monarch, it surely understands my method by now.

In its dream, there are not only wizards from the Dreamland Steeple, but many other spellcasters and alien races trapped there; just level 9 experts number 63."

Levi’s expression slightly changed.

"63? That’s already half of the current congress of Grand Wizards, isn’t it?"

Freud said:

"So I want to gamble with the Lost Monarch one more time, which might take thousands of years, even staking my next life... I want to release these trapped lost ones. Those who can be useful to Nora shall become our allies, to face the impending Great Tribulation of all beings together; those who cannot, it’s still a friendship without any loss.

Someday, we will face the Nightmare directly. The ambition of the Nightmare World is no less than that of the Abyss. Compared to the chaotic demons, they are more troublesome and elusive."

Levi rapidly calculated in his mind.

Confront the Lost Monarch?

This was somewhat beyond his expectations.

This is a notorious existence among Nightmare Monarchs, potentially as dangerous as entities beyond the 600th layer of the Abyss.

Moreover, Levi’s Nightmare Avatar could resurrect and return, but if he truly angered the Lost Monarch, it could directly come from the Nightmare World to the Wizard World and erase him in reality, which is not impossible. For such an existence, a ridiculous act like attacking someone through the internet is also perfectly reasonable.

Freud said:

"There’s no rush to gamble with the Lost Monarch; when it truly comes to action, with your talent, you might have already been promoted to the Legendary Wizard realm. Take your time to consider it, and I won’t disturb you."

Having finished his tea, Freud left with his two Grand Wizard assistants.

"By the way, Dusk Palace Master, may I visit the School of Dreams here?"

Levi quickly stood up and said with a smile:

"I’ll take you to see it, sir."

Tower of Dawn.

Teachers and students of the Dream Academy, led by the Heart Moon Spirit Witch, eagerly awaited the arrival of the Legendary Wizard.

Ah, a Legendary Wizard — under normal circumstances, they might not witness one in their lifetime. Moreover, the experiences of the Daydreamer are even more thrilling than a novel.

Many who do not belong to the Dream Academy also mixed in with the crowd, faces full of excitement.

"Mr. Freud, this is Natasha, the dean of our Dream Academy. Although her talent is not considered outstanding, she is self-taught and has become a primordial soul witch, adding a series of Nightmare Summoning Spells that can summon nightmare creatures within my territory to support in blood battles."

Levi strongly recommended the Heart Moon Spirit Witch to Freud; if this Legendary Wizard could provide some guidance, this mature woman would greatly benefit.

The Heart Moon Spirit Witch smiled gently and said:

"Nice to meet you, Mr. Freud."

The slightly unstable spiritual force fluctuation and her heaving chest indicated her inner tension.

Freud chatted casually with the Heart Moon Spirit Witch, benefiting her greatly and enlightening her. Later, the Heart Moon Spirit Witch also added Freud’s contact information, making others envious.

Subsequently, Freud expressed that Dream Academy’s teachers and students are welcome to visit the Dreamland Steeple’s headquarters in the Yellow Earth Continent for mutual exchange and learning.

As they watched the Legendary Wizard leave.

Levi said:

"Everyone, work hard in the future; Mr. Freud is your role model."

Having established a communication channel between the Tower of Dawn and the Dreamland Steeple, the development of the Dream Academy is bound to enter the fast lane.

Returning to the Emperor’s Palace.

Levi carefully pondered Freud’s trade conditions, and after discussing with Elena, Triss, and the Black Abyss Sovereign, he finally felt this deal was feasible.

What Dreamland Steeple wants most currently is a safer channel to develop the Nightmare World. After rapid development through the Nightmare World, then consider the gamble with the Lost Monarch.

Relying on the strength of Dreamland Steeple, they can completely include the entire Blood Rain Realm under their domain and begin large-scale development without worrying about the covetousness and hostility of other overlords.

As for Monarch Level experts, the entire Blood Rain Realm is the territory of the Pale Lord, and before this person has fallen, other monarchs won’t rashly invade to provoke a monarch-level war.

Solely relying on the Ancient Dragon Continent, the efficiency of developing the Nightmare World was too low.

Shortly afterward, Levi contacted Freud and reached the transaction:

Once his Nightmare Dragon is promoted, it will provide channels for the members of Dreamland Steeple to develop the Nightmare World, and Dreamland Steeple will provide technology and knowledge for the Ancient Dragon Continent.

The Ancient Dragon Continent could also dispatch wizards to study at Dreamland Steeple at any time without any cost. In the Nightmare World, the members of Dreamland Steeple would follow his orders as the Black Dragon Lord and not harm the territory.

A third of the resources explored by Dreamland Steeple would also be shared with the Ancient Dragon Continent as a dividend.

Moreover, to ensure smooth cooperation, all entering the Nightmare World from Dreamland Steeple need to make an oath on the Excalibur.

First, to abide by the rules of developing the Nightmare World, and second, to sign a confidentiality agreement not to disclose any confidential matters, otherwise, severe punishment will be imposed. After all, Levi also needs to consider the safety of the Dragon Palace People or other members.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2393 - 504: Nightmare Evolution! Sensing Everything, Nothing Can Hide!

## Chapter 2393: Chapter 504: Nightmare Evolution! Sensing Everything, Nothing Can Hide!

In general.

The trade is relatively fair, considered a win-win situation, as the vastness of the Nightmare World negates any concerns about resource allocation.

If it weren’t for his limited abilities, what would be the harm in bringing the entire Wizard World in?

Soon.

Levi received the deposit for the trade from the Dreamland Steeple, two crystals exuding a mesmerizing aura, one pitch-black, the other dark red.

The black one contained the bloodline crystal of a Black Illusion Dragon, at level 8, while the dark red one was the bloodline crystal of an Evil Eye Dragon, also at level 8.

These were obtained by Freud during his reincarnation, one from a level 8 sub-dragon species, the other from a true legendary-level pure-blood dragon, though it was also at an immature level 8 stage.

Within the Lost Monarch’s body, countless wonders reside, it’s almost a natural treasure trove.

Unfortunately, it is a place of entry without exit, making Freud’s case one of a kind in eternities.

...

After the Golden Walker left the Ancient Dragon Continent, he felt bewildered and uncertain.

"Even the newly ascended Legendary Wizards come to visit this Dusk Palace Master? Who exactly is this person? Could it be another reincarnated Legendary Wizard?"

He had an indescribable feeling.

It seemed like all the Legendary Wizards knew how formidable the Dusk Palace Master was, yet he couldn’t comprehend it, prompting him to introspect.

"Damn, why did Louise have to choose the Dusk Palace Master as her backer? If it were any other Grand Wizard, it wouldn’t be so troublesome for me."

If Louise had directly sought a Legendary Wizard as her backer, he would’ve abandoned all fantasies on the spot.

"Better to play it safe, watch and wait, for without absolute strength, even geniuses may fall.

Now, the Dusk Palace Master holds more power than most ordinary Grand Wizards, and is at the height of his prominence. Confrontation would be unwise.

We’ll see how things unfold, as blood battles constantly change, with the Council of Ten Thousand Clans eyeing greedily, opportunities will arise."

The Golden Walker had too many concerns, behind him was the Letney Family, he wasn’t alone.

...

Time flies.

Outside, the Blood Sea surges, battles blaze ceaselessly.

In the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, time stands serenely still.

On that day, within the Black Soul Demon Tower, the sleeping Red King opened its eyes, emanating a violent aura.

The ominous crimson demon flame swept through, causing the surrounding Undead to flee.

"Red King, you’re awake."

Levi’s gaze was indifferent.

The violent aura in the Red King’s eyes waned, a shadow of the Extreme Darkness Dragon faintly passed by.

"This Calamity Fire Demon Ape is indeed atypical, even my Extreme Darkness Enslavement can’t entirely suppress its violent aura, but making it obey isn’t an issue."

Having slept in the Black Soul Demon Tower for over two hundred years, the Red King’s strength roughly recovered to the early stage level 8.

Levi brought the Red King to the Nightmare World.

"Red King, show us your abilities, Lopez, you’ll be its opponent."

The Red King let out a low growl.

Lopez said:

"Alright."

It was not far from level 8 either, its actual strength wasn’t inferior to an eighth-circle ordinary wizard.

The two giant apes clashed in the Chaotic Wilderness, the Red King’s abilities directly opposed Lopez’s. Its flames were the Fire of Calamity, and those tainted by it would suffer great agony.

Furthermore, the Red King was much faster than Lopez, turning into a blur, keeping Lopez constantly off-balance. Yet its strength was rather mediocre, even weaker than Lopez in terms of realm. Lopez was a strength-type giant ape, while the Red King was speed-typed.

Wherever the Red King’s figure dashed past, long-lasting paths of calamitous fire remained.

As the battle reached a fever pitch, the surrounding miles had become a crisscrossed web of flames like a spider’s web. Lopez eventually succumbed, burning away amidst the fire.

"Not bad."

The Red King stood silently beside Levi.

"This big fellow looks quite fierce... Oh right, there’s preliminary progress on the Witch Trace Return Potion, let’s have a discussion another day, Ms. Lucy will also participate remotely."

Triss flew out from the Wizard Tower, wearing a slim-fit black dress, her demeanor serene and gentle.

"Alright, your efficiency is impressive, truly remarkable."

Most of the time Levi skated by without much effort, expressing his admiration.

"Mostly thanks to Lucy and our Black Abyss teacher, I’m just running errands."

Triss said humbly.

A month later.

In Triss’s laboratory, Levi, Elena, and Ms. Lucy’s projection quietly listened to Triss’s explanation.

"During this period, we reverse-engineered and deconstructed the formula and refining process for the Knight Return Potion.

We’ve identified substitutes for the main ingredients of the Witch Trace Return Potion, which include the Saint Fruit, Rejuvenation Water, Bloody Rose, Comet Grass... and the crystal core of a level 6 or higher Heart-stealer.

Conducted 236 experiments, after refining these materials through special methods, we tested them on a seven-circle wizard criminal from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

His sixth-circle witch trace was successfully dispersed. Given his aptitude and realm, he could restore a perfected sixth-circle witch trace within around ten years based on his previously practiced spells."

Levi pondered:

"Ten years, is it? This speed is acceptable."

Wizards differ from knights, and having the proficiency panel himself means his cost of dispersing and rebuilding is minimal, not to be measured by common sense.

He asked:

"How was the experimental wizard’s talent?"

Triss replied:

"Just a common talent of Children of the Earth Element, along with some insignificant acquired special talents, all gained from refining Morning Star Artifacts."

"Then there’s no problem."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2394 - 504: Nightmare Evolution! Sensing Everything, Nothing Can Hide!

## Chapter 2394: Chapter 504: Nightmare Evolution! Sensing Everything, Nothing Can Hide!

Take Hundred Flowers for example, if she wants to disperse and rebuild her power, the 12 Sixth Ring Witch Marks previously branded can be restored within a century at the latest, given her current talent.

Afterwards, with Hundred Flowers’ Seven-Ring Realm, re-imprinting the new Sixth Ring Witch Marks, although it won’t be one every ten years, it will definitely be much faster than before when in the Six Environments realm.

Firstly, Hundred Flowers’ realm has improved, towering above all.

Secondly, Hundred Flowers now possesses a new [Water God Body], incomparable to before.

In short, if the efficacy of this medicine is stable and truly feasible, then mass production can be initiated.

"By the way, does this medicine have any side effects?"

Triss said:

"There may also be a random elimination of other spell imprints, but according to our experiments, it can be determined that it does not affect innate spells."

Innate spells accompany a wizard for life, always in use, their importance goes without saying.

Lucy, who had been silent, said:

"So, this is just a preliminary result. The next step is to reduce or even eliminate side effects, so let’s not rush to put it into use yet."

Levi agreed.

As for refining materials.

He took a look, they were relatively easy to find, especially Saint Fruit, which had long been as common as tomatoes. The Sixth Level Heart-stealer Crystal Core, though not as common as Flame Demons, is also frequently circulated in the market.

Next, the major organizations can secretly purchase these materials, and once sufficient materials are stocked, the medicine can be announced.

As for pricing...

The cost of these medicines is about the same as the Six-Ring Breakthrough Potion, he thought it should be slightly more expensive than that.

After a round of discussion with everyone, he also heeded the advice of Ms. Lucy, the main researcher.

Levi decided on 1 billion per dose.

After all, from the cost of these materials, it amounts to about 300 million.

The major cost is the Heart-stealer Crystal Core; even though prices dropped during the Blood Battle, it still averaged at 150 million Aether Stones. Levi had hunted some before, but it wasn’t enough for long support.

Additionally, the cost of labor for the pharmacists at Gandalf Pharmacy and the promotional expenses must be considered.

Those in need of the Witch Trace Return Potion are typically Seven-Ring or Eighth-Circle wizards. Given their worth, they could grit their teeth and pay 1 billion Aether Stones, absolutely no problem.

As one of the main developers of the potion, Triss also has a share of the profits. Levi looked towards Ms. Lucy, wanting to discuss her share.

"Madam, the sales profit of the Witch Trace Return Potion..."

He hadn’t finished when Lucy interrupted.

"You can pay me 1 Aether Stone."

Levi: ...

"Madam, this isn’t quite appropriate."

Lucy said:

"Let’s leave it at that. By the way, Mr. Black Abyss also needs 1 Aether Stone, make sure you find time to give it to him."

Ultimately, it was hard to argue with the lady. Levi understood the intentions of these two seniors and paid them a symbolic 1 Aether Stone.

Lucy smiled slightly, her figure dissipating.

If Levi were to hold back supplies and set a skyrocketing price to rake in profits, she might not have demanded only 1 Aether Stone.

In her view, Levi’s price was also very reasonable, enough to enable primordial soul wizards with current demands in the wizard civilization to be the first to purchase it.

And these individuals would be the backbone of the Blood Battle and might benefit from the Return Potion to advance to the Eighth Circle, or even Grand Wizard.

...

The years flew by.

Four years later.

In the Nora Calendar, year 805.

The 594th year of the Blood Battle.

After multiple experimental tests, the Witch Trace Return Potion was finally developed.

Every medicine above the Sixth Ring needs to be personally tested by the Pharmacist Association Headquarters of the congress before it is deemed problem-free.

After the discussion, Levi had Triss, the inventor of the potion, go to submit it for inspection.

On this day.

The Pharmacist Association was in an uproar.

"Madam Triss, can your potion truly reverse Witch Marks and rebuild from scratch?"

"Indeed, is it true? I have researched potions for three thousand years and have never heard of such a thing."

"The president is here!"

The president of the Pharmacist Association was a Legendary Wizard, dressed in a yellow-brown wizard robe, with a profound gaze and a bearing of great virtue, none other than the [Thousand Mountains Immortal].

"Greetings, President."

Triss felt excited as she met the supreme figure among the contemporary wizard world’s pharmacists.

Legendary Alchemist, Alexander.

Throughout his life, he created 3233 independent potion formulas, including 345 above the Sixth Ring and 12 tenth-circle potion formulas. Famous as the "Twelve Divine Medicines," they are extraordinarily powerful potions. The Great Council President Amon dubbed him the "Medicine God." The more advanced the potion, the harder it is to develop.

The Thousand Mountains Immortal gave a slight nod and took Triss’s potion, drinking it on the spot.

"President...this is a Witch Trace Return."

Triss exclaimed.

She knew the president’s method of testing was simple, directly drinking it, but the problem was this thing removes Witch Marks.

The Thousand Mountains Immortal closed his eyes, his body seemed to transform into a semi-transparent particle state, with the potion’s energy circulating through his limbs and meridians, then pouring into his mind.

Everyone waited silently.

"Can such a Witch Trace Return Potion really be developed?"

"Yes, for some primordial soul wizards, its importance is second only to life-extending potions. If it’s real, if Madam Triss unveils a new potion, I’ll be the first to buy it."

"Me too, madam don’t forget to leave me a dose."

The Thousand Mountains Immortal opened his eyes, smiling:

"No problem, I can feel the style of an old friend in this potion."

Triss was puzzled.

"This potion was eighty percent developed by Ms. Lucy, is she the old friend of the Thousand Mountains Immortal? Could it really be as Levi speculated, that Lucy is the reincarnation of a Legendary Wizard?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2395 - 504: Nightmare Evolution! Sensing Everything, Nothing Can Hide!

## Chapter 2395: Chapter 504: Nightmare Evolution! Sensing Everything, Nothing Can Hide!

The Thousand Mountains Immortal paused and said,

"This is a potion of epoch-making significance. Thank you, Madam Triss. As the president of the Pharmacist Association, I hereby award you the [Nine-star Medal]. From now on, you have nine-star authority to access the Pharmacist Association’s knowledge base."

As soon as these words were spoken.

Both Triss and other pharmacist officials at the headquarters gasped.

Nine-star authority is equivalent to the authority of a ninth-circle pharmacist. In the current Wizard World, there are only 56 wizards with this authority.

Of these, 14 are Legendary Wizards. Anyone promoted to Legend, whether or not they are a ninth-circle pharmacist, automatically receives this authority.

Among the remaining, 36 are Grand Wizards.

Only 6 are below the ninth-circle.

What an honor this is!

Triss was somewhat surprised.

She wanted to say that the potion owed more to the original formula provided by Knight Levi and Ms. Lucy’s contributions, but remembering their instructions, she held her tongue.

As a wizard wholly devoted to the potion industry, Triss had once fantasized about this day, now almost moved to tears of joy.

"Thank you, President, and everyone. I was merely lucky to have researched this potion. To prevent myself from being unworthy of the position, I will work hard to live up to the Association’s trust."

...

"I’ve received the Nine-star Medal!"

Triss immediately shared the good news with everyone, unable to conceal her joy.

"That’s fantastic!"

Elena hugged Triss, truly happy for her.

The two women danced in circles excitedly, looking like children.

Levi also showed a look of heartfelt satisfaction.

Madam Triss deserved it.

In fact, Triss wanted Levi to be recognized as the inventor of the potion, after all, the formula for the Knight Return Potion was given by Levi.

But Levi steadfastly refused. First, he hardly participated, spending most of his time practicing in seclusion; second, he wished to repay Madam for her years of kindness, and nothing was more fitting than the honor of the [Nine-star Medal].

"Thank you, Levi."

Triss thanked him earnestly.

Levi smiled and said,

"Why thank me? You should thank Ms. Lucy."

After discussion, the Witch Trace Return Potion was named [Triss’s Water of Erasure], simple and easy to understand.

This is a seven-circle potion, but of course, it’s also applicable to eighth-circle wizards.

Forget about the ninth-circle, at that point, witch marks are already set. The current version of the Water of Erasure can’t do it yet.

However, with knowledge development, it might be possible in the future.

Unlike some potions which only work once per person, [Water of Erasure] has no usage limit! If unsatisfied, one can disperse techniques and rebuild a second time, as long as there’s enough time and resources.

Triss and Gandaph began formulating subsequent plans in earnest.

This is a blue ocean market worth over a trillion and for a long time, there will be no competitors. Of course, it can’t be ruled out that some people might reverse-engineer the potion formula, but it’s very difficult.

Because the potion’s refinement itself involves many unique incantations and processes.

Even if all the materials are found, it might still be impossible to refine.

...

A year later.

The year 806 of Nora.

1230-year-old Levi stopped his cultivation of the "Nightmare Traveler" breathing technique.

"Reached the limit."

With the help of secret medicine from the pure-blood Dragon Clan, this breathing technique, which had always lagged behind the main group, achieved perfection shortly after the Death Ember Dragon.

In his hand floated a deep red potion, with a mesmerizing gleam, bewitching any who looked at it too long.

"Let’s begin."

...

While Levi was in seclusion, Elena and Triss each took [Water of Erasure] and embarked on their journeys to disperse techniques and rebuild.

This time, both had a minimum target of 15 Six Ring Witch Marks each. Elena even aimed for 22 marks.

Although Triss had less lifespan than Elena, her talent was also excellent and she hadn’t studied as diversely as Elena, so she also aimed for 22 marks.

Whether or not they could become legends in the future, one must always have dreams. Moreover, her spiritual force was not far off from the seven circles limit, already bearing 11 Seven Circle Witch Marks.

Being only over 1,800 years old, promotion to the eighth circle was more than achievable, with a total future lifespan of 4,000 years. As long as she continued progressing at this pace, the Grand Wizard level was within reach. If she could extend her life by another thousand years, even more so.

Meanwhile, the initial batch of 10 [Water of Erasure] was launched at Gandalf Pharmacy. The pre-launch publicity was ample, so on the first day, all 10 potions were sold out.

Seventh and eighth-circle wizards from various schools, in urgent need of this item, were already lined up at the door. The scene was comparable to the "far leading" term of past lives. The reason people trusted this newly developed potion so much was due to a report from the Pharmacist Association Headquarters:

[Recently, our member, seven-circle wizard Triss, developed a Witch Trace Return Potion, personally tested by the "Thousand Mountains Immortal" and confirmed to be without issues. This is a potion of epochal significance, enabling primordial soul wizards to reconsider their quantity of witch marks. The first batch is distributed through Gandalf Pharmacy, and those in need can purchase it themselves. Madam Triss was awarded the "Nine-star Medal" for her outstanding contribution.]

With the endorsement from both Legendary Wizards and the Pharmacist Association, the quality was undoubtedly reliable.

Of course, many chose to observe, awaiting the first batch of "guinea pigs" results first.

After all, the consequences of erasing witch marks were severe. If it couldn’t be restored, it would mean much of one’s cultivation would be in vain. In the future, they could only rely on innate spells.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2396 - 504: Nightmare Evolution! Nothing Escapes Perception, Nothing Can Hide!

## Chapter 2396: Chapter 504: Nightmare Evolution! Nothing Escapes Perception, Nothing Can Hide!

Just with the Water of Erasure, Gandalf Pharmacy’s sales reached an astounding 10 billion in a single day!

After deducting materials, promotions, labor, and other miscellaneous expenses, the net profit was 7 billion!

Of course, not all of this money went into Levi’s pocket.

Triss still needed a share of the profits, and there were costs for maintaining the pharmacy’s operations and research and development.

No matter what, before the market for this medicine becomes saturated, Levi’s wealth will rapidly expand.

Levi wasn’t particularly happy; his happiest moment was when he killed the dark wizard and earned a few hundred Aether Stones. To him, Aether Stones were just cold, emotionless numbers. He hadn’t felt the need for money in ages.

Triss received a substantial bonus, advancing further down the road to wealth. Soon, it would be time for the century-old Blood Battle Auction, which would require substantial spending.

Elena sighed:

"Knowledge is Aether Stone!"

Aside from cultivation, she spent all her time with Triss, greedily absorbing... Triss’s pharmaceutical knowledge.

In addition.

Victor and the Holy Infant each received a bottle of Water of Erasure, just in case.

They had both advanced via the 15 Sixth Ring Witch Marks, and already had a strong foundation.

However, with the enhancement of oddities and the improvement of acquired talents, 22 marks didn’t seem so far off. They weren’t in a hurry and decided to see the refining extent of the divine-level sequential artifacts.

If possible, Levi naturally wished for all three avatars to firmly achieve legendary status. With three legendary covers, he would undoubtedly be the most formidable legendary wizard, second only to Sauron in history.

King of Body Refining, King of Weapon Refinement and Ice and Fire, King of Secret Sword and Array!

Thinking about it was exhilarating.

...

Time flies.

Two years later.

Nora, 808.

At the cost of an island, Levi’s Nightmare Traveler breathing technique evolved.

This time, the dark tribulation turned out to be a mirage again, damn it.

Luckily, this mirage wasn’t much, just a large illusion.

Inside, there were many powerful monsters, including one at the Level 8 Mid Stage, which Levi annihilated with the Secret Word of Destruction.

A thousand miles away.

The Thousand Illusion Knight and some knights with perception breathing techniques were observing the commander undergoing tribulation, learning from the experience.

The Thousand Illusion Knight was now at Level 6 Peak Cultivation and faced an evolutionary choice.

Her "phantom beast" wasn’t actually a nightmare creature. But among nightmare creatures, perceptive bloodlines were the easiest to find. So her future direction, like Levi, was to evolve toward the nightmare path.

Suddenly, a formless wave swept across, and the Thousand Illusion Knight fainted.

When she awoke, she found herself in a strange space.

There was no time, no space, no Sun, Moon, or Stars, just endless darkness and twinkling light points.

Those light points were countless golden, dragon eyes, billions covering the cosmos.

"Where is this?"

Not only her, but all the knights suddenly realized they were in a strange world.

"What’s happening? I feel conscious but can’t move, like sleep paralysis."

"It seems I can’t sense the passage of time anymore, nothing matters now."

"I’m not able to perceive anything."

"Quite the opposite; I feel like I can perceive everything, and it’s driving me insane."

"Living feels so meaningless now."

Outside the strange realm.

Levi stood with hands behind his back, holding a black sphere in his palm, akin to a supernova explosion, like a black hole, indescribable.

He gently dispersed the black sphere.

The surroundings were devoid of the Thousand Illusion Knight and the others long ago.

In the Black Dragon Territory.

The Thousand Illusion Knight opened her eyes, but before she could react, everything went black again, and she fainted once more.

When she awoke again, she and the other knights were already beside Levi, feeling perpetually dazed.

"Commander... what just happened?"

Levi smiled and said:

"Don’t worry; I just sent your true forms into the Nightmare World."

The Thousand Illusion Knight patted her chest, relieved.

"You scared me. I felt like I entered a void, unsure if it was an illusion; my perception was in chaos, and nothing mattered as dragon eyes were everywhere."

Levi said:

"That is my domain."

The Thousand Illusion Knight was shocked.

"Domain... I’m miles away, and the range of this domain is so vast?"

Levi replied:

"Theoretically, there’s no spatial limit to this domain. Anyone I perceive, whose strength is lesser than mine, could be drawn into it. You and the knights should collect some rewards as compensation for being part of my experiment."

The knights were elated.

"Thank you, Commander!"

Back at the Emperor’s Palace.

Levi opened the proficiency panel.

The new perception breathing technique, he didn’t change its name, still calling it the "Nightmare Dragon."

Talking with the Daydreamer before, he mentioned the name was special.

Levi felt the same.

Levi——————

Breathing Technique: Twenty-stage (1/20 million), Special Effect: Nightmare Dragon Body·Mythical (Level 8 Early Stage), Bloodline Dharma Idol: Nightmare Fog; Blood Source Armor: Nightmare Dragon Armor; Exclusive Weapon: The Nightmare Helmet (Level 8); Bloodline Divine Patterns: 15/66; Bloodline Secret Word: No Hidden (all-perceiving, no hiding).

...

This evolution of the Nightmare Dragon granted Levi the most extreme perception ability, with danger perception greatly enhanced again.

Additionally, he could simultaneously project over 200,000 Nightmare Avatars into the Nightmare World. There wouldn’t be a "server" issue where others would disconnect once legendary wizards logged in. Previously, it could only accommodate 30,000, a truly epic enhancement.

Levi could even throw the true forms of life forms from the Prime Material plane into the Nightmare World to fend for themselves. However, the prerequisite was that the being must be affected by Levi’s woven nightmare. If too powerful, they were naturally immune.

The diameter of the Nightmare Domain reached 80 kilometers, needless to say.

Finally, the "Unhidden Secret." It’s composed of the "Secret Word of Sensing" and "Fear True Word."

From Levi’s recent experiments, the secret word demonstrated incredible effects.

On one hand, the secret word significantly expanded Levi’s active perception range, making his perception ability far surpass the ordinary level of an eighth-circle wizard.

On the other hand.

Once employed, it could form a domain of conceptual perception, disregarding space and distance.

Anyone who perceives Levi’s existence would be perceived by Levi in turn.

Be it seeing, hearing, or smelling through traditional senses, or any method that can be termed "perception," including spiritual perception, etc.

When you gaze into the Abyss, the Abyss gazes back into you. When you perceive Levi, Levi perceives you too.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2397 - 505: Ten-leaf Law God: Aurora

## Chapter 2397: Chapter 505: Ten-leaf Law God: Aurora

As everyone knows.

Wizards avoid using the true names of deities or great beings when discussing them.

To some extent, this is a form of "Perception." If a deity is powerful enough, they can ignore space and perceive those who discuss them.

Levi’s [Unhidden Secret] also has a similar effect, though it’s not as perverse as that of a deity. It’s not to the extent that if someone mentions "Levi," he can perceive it. But if someone uses a special secret technique or method to spy on Levi, he can detect it immediately and even see who it is.

Those who perceive him, if they’re not cautious or lack strength, can be drawn by Levi into a peculiar realm.

Here, space and time are meaningless, perceptions are meaningless, and all is void. Levi has absolute control. He can trap these people in it forever or cast them out to the Nightmare World, where the members of the Dragon Palace can surround and attack them.

...

A year later.

The realm of the Nightmare Traveler breathing technique is stabilized.

All six breathing techniques have reached level 8 realm, again achieving the hexagonal goal, as for the Nightmare Dragon’s disperse and rebuild, there’s no rush for now.

It can wait until returning from the Dark Ancient Tower.

Levi immediately got in touch with the Daydreamer, it was time to fulfill his promise.

"Thank you, Mr. Levi."

Freud held Levi’s hand and sincerely thanked him.

Levi smiled and said:

"Mutual benefit, I hope our cooperation is pleasant. Please also provide me with the member list, and I will grant them access to the Nightmare World. Additionally, I will also give you an access.

Levi has an allotment of 200,000 slots, which is variable, as "server" resources consumed vary with the different strengths of individuals.

If they are all Legendary Wizards entering, even if he exhausts himself, he can only allow five or six to enter simultaneously, otherwise, it would be quite the Maximum.

So he left about 100,000 slots aside for the Ancient Dragon Continent, but in reality, only about 50,000 members enter, the remaining 50,000 is a buffer zone.

The other 100,000 slots allow most of Dreamland Steeple’s wizards to enter at the present stage.

Levels 9 and 10 are a Sky Chasm.

Once Levi’s Nightmare Dragon advances or evolves, the capacity could undoubtedly soar once again.

In the time that followed, Levi visited Dreamland Steeple and applied access tracking marks to its members.

Also, to ensure successful cooperation in the future, he had the key figures from the Ancient Dragon Continent train Dreamland Steeple’s members, primarily regarding the necessary precautions in the Nightmare World that must be observed.

With Freud, the Legendary Wizard, leading these efforts, everything went smoothly without the need for elaboration.

Two years later.

Nora Calendar year 811.

The 600th year of the Blood Battle.

The large-scale multiplayer online virtual reality game "Nightmare" officially began its second large-scale beta testing at Dreamland Steeple and Ancient Dragon Continent, with a total of 110,345 people participating in this test.

Black Dragon Territory.

A sea of people, the sound of drums and flags, a lively scene.

The Nightmare Creatures had never seen so many foreigners, all curiously observing the members of the Dreamland Steeple.

"Unexpectedly, without using medicine, one can enter the Nightmare World as a duplication, it’s simply marvelous."

"Indeed, and it feels like this duplication is even more realistic than our original Dream Doppelganger, with fewer restrictions on our abilities."

"Eighty thousand years, Sea and Field, the Wizard World is no longer what it once was."

The members of Dreamland Steeple, observing the knights welcoming them, each mighty and powerful, were impressed.

They have returned for some time now and are well aware that knights have now become the second transcendent path in Nora, after wizards, becoming widely popular and deeply developed. Even spawning supernova beings like the Dusk Palace Master and the Fire Dragon Knight.

Seeing it with their own eyes now and witnessing this vibrant new blood, they can’t help but marvel. Furthermore, it’s rumored they could enter the Nightmare World through the Dusk Palace Master Knight’s ability.

What was more shocking, however, were the dragons, mixed-blood dragon clan, sub-dragons, and even pure-blood dragon clan freely roaming the world.

They were lively, with diverse personalities, living in blissful paradise-like conditions, proudly observing these "rookie players" who had not yet left the novice village.

"Hiss, that’s an Immortal Banyan Dragon, I heard that recently the Ancient Dragon Continent acquired the Witch’s Family, a time-honored top-level organization, is it really so?"

"Is that an Ash Dragon? There’s actually a second pure-blood dragon clan, no wonder they made us sign a confidentiality agreement, the Ancient Dragon Continent is indeed that domineering? Who exactly is this Dusk Palace Master?"

"It seems we’ve been trapped for too long, already out of touch with the world. The young people of today are far brighter than those of our time. Any random supernova can dominate an era."

The awakening of the Tyrant Dragon, a past overlord, even made the members’ eyes widen in astonishment.

"Tyrant Dragon? I once heard of this during a Reincarnation from another Lost one, it’s a true Legendary Dragon Clan, an overlord of a certain Earth Realm, yet it’s also under the command of the Dusk Palace Master? How terrifying, truly terrifying."

Subsequently, the appearance of the Water Disaster Giant Ape and the Calamity Fire Demon Ape left these individuals numb.

Although they may not recognize these creatures, they could sense the Legendary level bloodline majesty, which was truly authentic.

With five Legendary Creatures at its core, the Ancient Dragon Continent’s foundation utterly crushed those so-called top wizard organizations. Once they mature, it’s unimaginable.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2398 - 505: Ten-leaf Law God: Aurora

## Chapter 2398: Chapter 505: Ten-leaf Law God: Aurora

No wonder even the Daydreamer, this legendary wizard, must treat the Dusk Palace Master with respect, repeatedly warning them not to break the rules and to follow management.

How could an ordinary supernova gather so many legendary creatures? This is beyond mere strength; it requires immense fortune.

In every era, there is always one with great talent, great fortune, and great perseverance who stands out.

And in this era, without a doubt, it is the Dusk Palace Master. Not long after their return, they have already heard many legendary tales about them.

In a millennium, they have gathered an organization and team standing at the top of the Wizard World, dominating the Demon Slaying List, causing demons to tremble at the mention of their name.

If Daydreamer’s eight thousand years of reincarnation, bringing them out from the Lost Monarch’s body is a miracle, then is the Dusk Palace Master’s achievement not equally so?

Freud spoke:

"Members of the Dreamland Steeple, we have been exiled for eight thousand years, and we are grateful for this valuable experience that has allowed us old ones to live into the modern age. Now let us regroup, use the Nightmare World as nourishment, strengthen ourselves, and when the right opportunity comes, we shall once again face the Lost Monarch in a fair duel. You are guests, so please abide by the host’s rules... lastly, happy adventuring."

The legendary wizard concluded briefly, then vanished, leaving the Nightmare World.

The members of the Dreamland Steeple gazed at the red and black sky, feeling both familiar and unfamiliar.

The black-armored swordsman sat silently atop the Cloud Summit, exuding a mysterious yet dangerous aura.

"Everyone, happy cooperation."

...

Time flies silently.

The first six centuries of the Blood Battle have ended, and the seventh century has begun.

Compared to before the Blood Battle, the confidence of wizards has increased considerably because the number of legendary wizards has grown from eleven to fourteen.

With these pillars, the Wizard World will not collapse, especially with the fourth strongest in the Pan-Plane, the Blazing Sun God Wizard, still there; this is their assurance.

No enemy dares to test the legendary forbidden spell "Emon’s Eternal Blazing Sun" conjured by the Grand Council Chairman to see what power it holds.

The lawless level 10 demons dare not act rashly but continue sending their subordinates to fill Nora’s mountains and rivers with blood and demonic aura, to build fortresses.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

It has been ninety years since the Star Castle Plan commenced.

In the underground military factories, thousands of wizards, both men and women, with cultivation levels ranging from low to high, are busy.

Plates of Deep Dream Alloy, crafted with the most advanced Mechanical School alloy technology, stacked together, each one a hundred meters thick, emitted a black-gold shine. They had dense patterns and runes in their layers, resembling a sophisticated circuit board.

This is the most cost-effective level 6 material of the current version, forged from the materials of six types of defense-specialized Abyss Demons and Nightmare Creatures mixed with level 6 elemental metal.

Even without a protective array, it can withstand a full-powered attack of level 6 firepower for a whole quarter-hour before material fatigue sets in.

This will serve as the outer armor of the level 6 Star Castle, layered on the outside, stacked to a total thickness of three hundred meters of heavy armor, ensuring absolute defense.

Most Star Castle designs predominantly follow spherical or spindle shapes, abandoning flashy appearances and pursuing practicality and convenience.

The prototype of the Star Castle before them has already taken form, with its main structure completed while the internal functional modules and components are being simultaneously manufactured in other zones, ready to be assembled finally.

Herman watched with excitement, mechanical arms numbering in the thousands materializing behind him. The fantasy-like beams of elemental magnetism particles swirled like jellyfish tentacles, completing fine operational tasks.

"It’s almost done; the first Star Castle will soon be ready for use. A new era is about to begin, let’s all watch closely."

He harbored a dream:

He wanted to use the power of the Mechanical School to herald a grand age of exploration for the Wizard World.

Then, wizards would no longer focus solely on petty gains and resource disputes.

Everyone would have the grand ambition of exploring the unknown and daring adventurously, with Nora becoming the largest Star Castle port and ancestral land of Humans in the Multidimensional Plane.

Daily, adventurers would set sail from Nora, traveling the Multidimensional Plane aboard their Star Castles and ships.

All clans would come to pay homage, coexisting in Nora, opening and inclusive, embracing all as the great river embraces the sea. With knowledge held in high esteem and machinery revered, Nora becomes an "international" great world on the Multi-dimensional Plane level.

This is the perfect world!

...

After establishing cooperation with the Dreamland Steeple, Levi left Nora.

There are only six years left until the opening of the Dark Ancient Tower. Now, all his Knight Breathing Techniques have reached level 8, especially the evolution of the Death Ember Dragon, allowing him to face level 9 experts with self-defense capability, and he cannot stay home forever.

Traveling the Void, at a speed dozens of times faster than the ordinary eighth-circle wizard, he arrived in the Burning Rock World in less than half a year.

Nowadays, the Burning Rock Clan all reside in the Ancient Dragon Continent, leaving this place desolate and uninhabited, with only some fire element-loving transcendent creatures or black beasts dwelling here.

In the shelter, he sat cross-legged, meditating in thought, quietly awaiting the arrival of the Spider King.

"Master, you finally arrived."

A figure in armor, resembling a human, appeared, clearly a duplication of the Spider King with level 6 strength.

"Bring those collected Dragon Clan and rare creatures here." Levi opened his eyes.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2399 - 505: Ten-leaf Law God: Aurora

## Chapter 2399: Chapter 505: Ten-leaf Law God: Aurora

Land of Darkness, a giant beast that emits a Level 8 aura, resembling both a shrimp and a crab, rampages through.

It carries a shell as massive as a mountain on its back, towering ten thousand meters high. Despite its hefty appearance, its speed is astonishingly swift, like a meteor streaking across the night sky.

Rumble.

The giant beast lands on the wilderness, and a pair of eyes extend out like searchlights, staring at Levi guardedly, its body seeming to tremble.

"Not bad, Parasitic Realm Crab, you’ve actually found such a creature." Levi exclaimed.

This Parasitic Realm Crab had traces even in the Antiquity Age’s Nora. It was a rare transcendent creature with a self-contained world within its body.

In ancient times, some wizard organizations would tame this beast, using its internal world as a sect residence to achieve organizational mobility and enhance defense capabilities.

Its inner heaven and earth were not innate but formed post-acquisition.

Mother crabs would lay eggs at the core of some micro or small planes. After hatching, little crabs would gradually parasitize and assimilate the plane’s will, absorbing the plane power for growth and self-strengthening.

Once they reach Level 6, they can harbor the plane within themselves, serving as their shelter and home, and then travel across Multidimensional Planes with their small world on their back.

It is said that when Sauron created the Legendary Wizard realm and explored the Demiplane, his inspiration came from such a wondrous creature.

The world is vast, full of marvels. Many seemingly insignificant creatures have played a vital role in advancing wizard civilization.

"Master, it’s called Little Wo, a partner I met in the Land of Darkness, not my duplication. I provide vigilance and protection for Little Wo through numerous duplications and surveillance, while Little Wo uses its Inner Heaven and Earth to ensure the safety of my main body, a win-win cooperation."

Spider King’s duplication said.

This took Levi slightly by surprise.

"A commendable symbiotic relationship."

Spider King said:

"Little Wo, this is my master. Open the world entrance for him to enter. He won’t harm us; on the contrary, if trouble arises in the future, he can offer us shelter."

Little Wo, speaking in somewhat less fluent wizard universal language, said: "Ye...yes, Peter."

Its inherited memories from within its genes instinctively instill fear of wizards, wanting to flee to avoid being captured and made into a dwelling.

But it trusts Spider King, so golden light shoots between its eyes, drawing a circle in the Void, inside which appears to be another world.

"Master, let’s go in for a sit."

Stepping into the portal, Levi and Spider King appear in another realm, Levi’s perception fully activated, easily probing its boundaries.

"East to west spans ten thousand miles, north to south six thousand miles, the sky stretches six thousand feet high, the ground five thousand miles thick... far inferior compared to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland."

Although the Parasitic Realm Crab is of higher level, the expanse of its Inner Heaven and Earth is dwarfed by the Ancient Banyan King Manna, a mere Level 7.

It parasitized a very small world. And the worlds it parasitized had lost growth potential, thus remaining unchanged.

Even so, it’s quite remarkable. In the Wizard World, Little Wo auctioned for hundreds of billions in Aether Stones wouldn’t be out of the question. However, Spider King regards this beast as its moving fortress and headquarters, so Levi certainly wouldn’t take it away.

"Master, sub-dragons and mixed-blood dragon clan are guarded by my duplications in the left valley, rare creatures are in the right basin, and inside this ring are the rare medicinal materials, minerals, oddities, or other treasures I’ve collected over the years, please take a look."

A small spider descends from the sky, landing on Levi’s shoulder, blinking its large eyes; it is indeed the Spider King itself.

Having been absent for years, it is now not far from Level 8 Middle Stage, seemingly having found its opportunity in the Land of Darkness.

"Impressive, your work is meticulous and orderly, worthy of reward! Take this Flying Immortal Platform Wine, but don’t drink it all at once. Refine it gradually for optimal efficiency. I’ll bring you more next time I visit."

Spider King’s big eyes squint into crescent moons, visibly very happy.

It took a small sip, the spider silk on its rear sticking to the top of this realm, its figure hanging upside down in mid-air, swaying like a swing.

"Thank you, master, it’s so delicious. I have hopes of advancing to Level 8 Middle Stage within a century."

Levi slightly nodded, feeling pleased.

"If you can break through, there’s further reward. Do your tasks well; I won’t treat you unfairly. In the future, if you can find some bloodline of the Star Spider, perhaps you can evolve your bloodline further, becoming Legendary or even Mythical Creature, soaring to greater heights."

He began crafting dreams expertly.

No one understands this better than him.

Star Spider is a powerful Mythical Creature, also the bloodline origin of the Star-devouring Spider. Where could Levi find this Mythical Creature?

Nevertheless, Spider King remains ecstatic.

"Master, if from time to time you grace me with some Immortal Platform Wine, I’ll be content, not daring to desire more. The Star Spider is incredibly mysterious; no one can find its trace, and from my inherited memories, it’s been extinct for hundreds of thousands of years."

Going through the inventory, in these two hundred years, Spider King has collected 4 sub-dragon species, 25 mixed-blood dragon clans.

Both immature and mature ones exist, along with numerous mother dragons. Spider King’s efficiency is quite high, duplications are indeed advantageous.

Setting aside mixed-blood dragon clans, the 4 sub-dragon species are what Levi urgently needs.

The first is the Four-eyed Shrimp Dragon, a size larger than Levi’s Three-Eyed, and it’s a mother dragon, exuding Level 7 Early Stage aura, evidently in Complete Body. Levi arranges it in Ancient Banyan Fairyland, where the Three-Eyed now only possesses Level 6 Late Stage strength, timidly not daring to approach.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2400 - 505: Ten-leaf Law God: Aurora

## Chapter 2400: Chapter 505: Ten-leaf Law God: Aurora

The second is a fire-breathing dragon, also a Level 7 adult dragon, and it is male, even stronger, at the Level 7 middle stage. After joining the Dragon Palace, it immediately made the flame executioner, who mixed in to eat without working, feel the pressure. Clinging tightly to its wife, the Crack Qilin Dragon, as if afraid of being cuckolded.

The third is the Snake Rock Dragon, with power at Level 6 Peak, resembling a snake in appearance, it is also a subspecies of the Snake Emperor Dragon, very closely related to the Snake King Dragon, capable of growing to Level 7, and is female, naturally assigned as the wife of the Snake King Dragon.

Finally, a pitch-black and ferocious giant scorpion adorned with flame armor. Its head is similar to a scorpion, but its tail features a thin and withered dragon head with a venomous snake-like thorn.

This is an exceptionally rare Eight-winged Scorpion Dragon, bearing potent venom and exotic poison fire, with a Level 7 middle stage power. Its bloodline originates from the Poison Extinguishing Dragon, a twelve-winged venomous dragon. The Scorpion Dragon at its peak can evolve to a ten-wing state, possessing Level 8 strength, with potential comparable to the Bloodsucking Demon Dragon.

"Truly impressive, I have resolved several major marriage issues again; I am indeed a boss who takes care of relationship assignments, so considerate."

The free-roaming Sky Dragon General in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland has already reached an astonishing count of 31, just 5 more to be fully staffed.

In the realm of rare creatures, the gains are substantial; Levi is immensely pleased, one step closer to becoming the Universe’s strongest Pokémon Master.

Among the rare creatures worth mentioning is a giant beast with Level 8 early stage power, bearing the body of a turtle, the head of a crocodile, and the tail of a snake, exuding an aura of ancient wilderness.

"It’s actually an Ancient Giant Turtle, how wonderful! The Ancient Dragon Continent’s Level 8 security has a new addition."

The Ancient Giant Turtle carries the bloodline of the Legendary Creature, the Ancient Alligator Turtle, which is the bloodline source for the Snapping Turtle Knight Breathing Technique.

"The Turtle Breathing Technique has been epically enhanced."

Over the past two hundred years, the Spider King’s work has been extraordinarily diligent. Besides these creatures Levi took away, its own duplication army has also increased significantly.

Currently, it commands three Level 8 avatars, and has a Level 8 companion, Little Wo. Other duplicates, numbering in the thousands, are deployed by the Spider King to nearby Lands of Darkness or sent afar to various large planes. They are used for treasure hunting and tracking down the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

This little spider is indeed very useful; its efficiency rivals that of a top-level organization, yet it requires no care, entirely free-range.

Levi stayed with the Spider King for a while, then left with the clues it provided.

Next, he plans to do two things.

First, to settle things with Lowe’s manipulator, the so-called Blood Vortex Venerable. He is greatly interested in creatures like Vortex Beasts.

Second, to go to the stronghold of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, destroy it, return to the Wizard World to exchange for contributions, and capture some Amethyst Race practitioners for refinement in the process.

After that, if time allows, he will stroll around the Land of Darkness, freely exploring and discovering, enriching his experience and knowledge until the Netherworld Market opens, to enter Hell.

...

Blackmarsh Plane.

A medium-sized world.

In terms of measurement units like the Ancient Dragon Continent, it is equivalent in size to 12 Ancient Dragon Continents.

Such a vast area entirely belongs to one being, none other than the Blood Vortex Venerable. It is the God of Leeches in Blackmarsh, the Plane Sovereign.

The whole Blackmarsh Plane is breeding miasma and poisonous fog, rampant with various ferocious poisonous insects and leeches. Currently, the plane’s edge is slowly collapsing, seemingly heading towards destruction.

In a palace located within the Black Water, a purple-robed figure floats in front, eyes closed.

Her robe is drenched, clinging tightly to her body, revealing her perfectly contoured figure.

A lot of leeches latch onto her delicate skin, biting open wounds, burrowing into the flesh.

From the shadows, a corpulent worm nearly ten thousand meters long emerges, precisely the Blood Vortex Venerable.

Recently, it captured a human passing through the Blackmarsh World to collect medicinal herbs, possessing Level 7 power as well.

Judging by the dressing and combat style, it seems to be of the spellcaster profession, though unsure whether it’s a wizard or something else.

After Lowe’s avatar was killed, it coincidentally wanted to create a new avatar, and this woman is a godsend.

"Heaven helps me, this damned Plane Sovereign, I’m not doing it anymore. Once this avatar is made, I’ll abandon my true self with secret techniques. The Council of Ten Thousand Clans has yet to conquer the Wizard Council all this time, I don’t have time to waste anymore."

Suddenly, Blood Vortex Venerable appears vigilant, emitting a series of roars, spurting a thick black water towards the high heavens.

Boom!

The void shatters, the terrifying shockwaves dispersing the miasma for hundreds of miles, revealing a black-armored figure behind it, hand resting on the greatsword strapped on their back, a smile forming at the corner of their mouth.

"We meet again... Blood Vortex Venerable."

Blood Vortex Venerable is shocked.

"Is it you? Dusk Palace Master!"

It never expected the Dusk Palace Master would come over billions of miles to this Blackmarsh Plane.

"Is this person so idle?"

While the blood battle in the Wizard World is so intense, he travels around?

As a Venerable of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, it’s naturally aware of the Dusk Palace Master’s power.

"This is akin to a walking Turtle King Fruit!"

Blood Vortex Venerable flies towards the sky, exuding the aura of a Level 8 middle stage, forming countless poisonous pythons from the marsh and miasma behind it, spiraling into the sky with a hiss, it screeched:

"There’s a path to heaven you don’t take; no door to hell but you choose to barge in. In my world, I am invincible. Even if a Level 8 late stage arrives, in Blackmarsh World, it may not be my match."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2401 - 505: Ten-leaf Law God: Aurora

## Chapter 2401: Chapter 505: Ten-leaf Law God: Aurora

His words were partly to bolster his own courage and partly to scare away the Dusk Palace Master.

There was no other way. As a Plane Sovereign, he couldn’t run even if he wanted to. The moment he became a sovereign, he was deeply bound to the Black Swamp World.

Therefore, many Plane Sovereigns, including the Worm Lord, like to study the Path of Duplication.

It’s not because they are idle, but without duplications, their true forms cannot go anywhere and are stuck in captivity in their own territory.

This is why many wizards hold the path of Plane Sovereign in contempt. This kind of life, predictable at a glance, is too boring. And because they can’t escape, many Plane Sovereigns face various disasters; if they can’t overcome them, they await death.

In a thought, Levi.

The Vajra Secret Word appeared majestically.

[Mountain and sea can be moved, but my body remains unmoved]

A magnificent golden gas descended like a canopy of protection around his surroundings, along with a gentle rotation of spells like the Earth Dragon Barrier and other protective force fields.

Bang!

Countless toxic pythons coiled around the golden barrier, emitting a rustling sound, as black fog corroded the force field endlessly. Levi calmly said:

"I see your world’s destruction isn’t far off. Staying here is a dead end. If you sincerely submit to me, I may show you a way out, how about that?"

The Blood Vortex Venerable sneered.

"Do you think I would believe that?"

A tempest surged in his heart. His full-force attack couldn’t break Levi’s defense. Was the opponent really just an early stage level 8?

Levi waved his hand, and a [Secret Word of Destruction] was launched.

In the perception of the Blood Vortex Venerable.

A Flame Giant from ancient times swung a giant hammer, crashing down.

Sparks flew, igniting the perennial poisonous fog, evaporating the swamp rapidly.

The entire Black Swamp World trembled uncontrollably. This wasn’t an exaggeration; the world was truly shaking.

Although the core attack range of level 8 is a hundred miles, the ensuing shockwaves would quickly sweep this smaller world.

The Blood Vortex Venerable’s ten-thousand-meter-long body was directly slammed into the ground, its hard surface instantly carbonized, turning to ash.

A heart-wrenching pain swept over him, and before he could catch his breath, he saw numerous powerful Flame Divine Dragons falling from the sky.

Secret Word of Destruction + Fire Dragon Tribulation.

These are Levi’s two main offensive techniques. If the enemy couldn’t withstand these two moves, there was no need for him to use more measures.

The Blood Vortex Venerable sprang back up, and those wounds quickly self-healed. As a Vortex Beast, it excelled in physique, so its self-healing ability was naturally remarkable.

Levi wasn’t surprised but delighted.

This time, he wielded the greatsword, with the power of the Death Ember Dragon entwined around it, transforming into Black Flame burning!

Heavenly Phenomenon Dao!

The greatsword came down like Mount Tai, slashing continuously, each wave rising higher and larger, stacking repeatedly.

"Black Swamp Power!"

The Blood Vortex Venerable, using the power of the world, commanded the swampy black water within a radius of a thousand miles to converge into a python stretching tens of thousands of meters. Wherever it passed, the void was corroded, with billions of poisonous insects mixed within, buzzing.

"Even an eight-level late-stage wouldn’t dare face this move head-on, die!"

Levi’s expression didn’t change, and he unleashed the strongest slash of the One Hundred and Eight Swords, with the overwhelming Sword Qi seemingly about to slice the Black Swamp World like a watermelon.

The Sword Qi clashed with the black python, changing the color of the sky and cracking the sky dome’s crystal wall, unable to heal for a long time. The resulting energy collision sparked wild bolts of lightning.

The Blood Vortex Venerable’s internal state shifted, yet he saw the Sword Qi crushing through the black python, cleaving towards him!

There was nowhere to hide. In an instant, he was slashed into two, his blood extinguishing the Black Flame of Death Ember.

From each half of the body, a head grew, turning into two Blood Vortex Venerables, attacking from two directions.

"Duplication?"

Levi initiated the Nightmare Domain. A faceless black-armored swordsman emerged, swinging the sword to cut one Blood Vortex Venerable in half, then... there were three Blood Vortex Venerable on the scene.

"Interesting."

Levi sheathed the greatsword and opened the Crimson Emperor Domain, focusing on using the Fire Dragon Tribulation against the enemy.

This thing was like a sponge. No matter how many pieces it was cut into, they could all become independent entities in no time.

Bang, bang, bang!

Levi turned into Gatling, shooting wherever there were enemies, as it was an innate spell with minimal consumption.

After such a barrage for fifteen minutes, the Blood Vortex Venerable couldn’t take it anymore and reverted to its original form.

"I am a general under the Worm Lord. Killing me means going against a level 10 strongman!"

Levi thought everyone has a level 10 strongman behind them. If you’ve got the guts, try finding me in the Wizard World.

His attacks didn’t cease, and although the Blood Vortex Venerable’s physique was strong, it couldn’t fully self-heal, especially since Levi was occasionally using the power of the Death Ember Dragon to prevent it from healing.

Finally, the Nine-colored Emperor appeared, spanning thousands of meters across the heavens and earth.

With eyes closed, murmuring words, rounds of Great Suns emerged in eight directions.

Eight Ring Magic·Eight Directions Fierce Sun!

The Blood Vortex Venerable sensed an intense crisis of life and death. Eight blazing suns, each miles in diameter, pressed in with high temperatures sweeping the area.

The Black Swamp World was illuminated, temperatures rising rapidly, drying the swamp turning it into magma.

Bang!

After the terrifying explosion, only a bloodied, weakened leech remained at the original spot, its shriveled underbelly void of any bodily fluid.

Levi wasted no words, using one slot of the Extreme Darkness Enslavement to contract it.

The Black Swamp World was already a scene of devastation.

In the grand hall, there was still a silhouette in a purple robe being held by a Black Phoenix. Her aura was weak, yet her clothing remained intact despite the aftershocks of the battle.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2402 - 505: Ten-leaf Law God: Aurora

## Chapter 2402: Chapter 505: Ten-leaf Law God: Aurora

Levi adjusted his breathing for a moment, healing the wounds of the Blood Vortex Venerable, who quickly became full of life.

"Master, do you have any orders?"

The Blood Vortex Venerable said respectfully.

This was Levi’s first time enslaving a Venerable of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, which stirred his heart slightly.

Perhaps allowing the Blood Vortex Venerable to maintain its identity could facilitate his infiltration into the Council of Ten Thousand Clans internally.

With the current power of the Extreme Darkness Dragon, even a Level 9 Strongman might not be able to detect it.

"Forget it, this Blood Vortex Venerable is a Plane Sovereign, making it inconvenient to act, and if I don’t take it away, it might soon be devoured by Nora. It’s better to let it be absorbed by the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, allowing Mana to advance further."

He took the Blood Vortex Venerable to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, where the idle Mana was playing chess with the Immortal Banyan Dragon.

"Mana, can you absorb a Level 8 Plane Sovereign? Like last time?"

Mana, upon hearing this, ended the chess game.

"Theoretically, yes, but since I am only at the Level 7 Realm, it might take a long time. How large is that plane?"

"About a dozen Ancient Banyan Fairylands."

"That large? With my current power, it would take at least decades, if not a century."

"Alright, I’ll keep you company here and wait."

Levi looked towards the Blood Vortex Venerable.

"Do any strongmen typically visit your Black Swamp World?"

The Blood Vortex Venerable shook its head.

"No, I only know the Worm Lord, but we only communicate through the Dark Temple’s [Star Seat], and it won’t come in person."

Levi had heard of the Dark Temple, said to be the secret trump card of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, claiming to be a treasure comparable to the Dark Ancient Tower.

That’s the main base of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, hidden somewhere unknown. The [Star Seat] can communicate with the multiverse like the Twilight Round Table, with even stronger effects.

Since that’s the case, Levi decided to stay in the Black Swamp World for a while, as he could cultivate anywhere, and it was even more secluded here.

Levi let the Blood Vortex Venerable and Mana discuss on their own how to proceed with the plane fusion. Of course, the actual implementation would have to wait until Levi returned from the Dark Ancient Tower.

The Blood Vortex Venerable extracted the leech from the body of that Purple Robed Woman. Levi infused it with the power of the Death Ember Dragon to heal her internal injuries.

The Purple Robed Woman opened her eyes to see a completely unfamiliar face. Behind the black-armored swordsman in front of her, murderous aura surged, clearly emanating from a sea of corpses and blood.

She trembled slightly inside.

"Was... was it you who saved me?"

She sensed the vast spiritual force fluctuations of Levi, realizing he must also be a Spell Caster.

Levi: "That’s right."

The woman sighed slightly in relief and said in a low voice:

"Thank you for saving my life. Unfortunately, I’m penniless now. If you could send me back to the Gray Eagle Plane, I would reward you greatly."

She guessed this person must be a ranger or mercenary wandering in the Land of Darkness.

Having witnessed the dangers of the outside world, she dared not return home alone.

"You’re from the Gray Eagle Plane?"

Levi was slightly surprised.

The Gray Eagle Plane is also within the Sauron Plane but is extremely far from the Wizard World.

It’s a Spell Caster civilization that has always been a medium-sized civilization.

Five hundred years ago, a Level 10 Strongman emerged from the Gray Eagle Plane, elevating it to a large civilization.

In fact, the history of the Gray Eagle Civilization is even older than the Wizard Civilization. During the ancient times of Nora, the Wizard Civilization actually had traces of the Gray Eagle Civilization.

However, with the rise of Sauron and the establishment of the Wizard Council, the Wizard Civilization surpassed it, now exceeding the power of the Gray Eagle World and becoming the Spell Caster orthodoxy of the Sauron Plane!

The Spell Casters of the Gray Eagle World are called "Ancient Mages," and they originally used rings to classify levels.

With the rise of the Wizard Civilization, they changed to classifying levels by "leaf count" to maintain their characteristic.

Zero-Leaf Mage, One-Leaf Mage... Nine-Leaf Saint Mage, and the newly established rank: Ten-Leaf God Mage.

This civilization and the Wizard Civilization maintain some connections but not many.

The mountains are tall, and the roads are long, making it difficult for ordinary people to communicate, aside from a few top-level strongmen.

"Can you?"

The Purple Robed Woman asked cautiously.

Levi said,

"I’m not interested. I saved you incidentally, not expecting any reward."

Although he was interested in the Gray Eagle World, it was too far away. Even with Void travel speed, it would take a lot of time.

Moreover, Spell Caster civilizations are largely similar, with Wizards being sufficient, and there would be little to learn there.

The Purple Robed Woman looked slightly disappointed.

She suddenly thought of something and asked again:

"You should be from Nora, right? Could you take me back to the Wizard World? I know a senior over there, a friend of my mother’s, who is a big figure in your Wizard World."

Levi glanced at her.

"Back to the Wizard World? In your dreams, who knows if you’re up to something sinister?"

The Purple Robed Woman pouted in grievance:

"I’m really not a bad person; I just accidentally got sucked into a wormhole rift in the Land of Darkness, and now I can’t return home."

Levi found this woman, though at a high realm, to have the personality of a child, like a royal princess, which was interesting.

He casually asked:

"Which big figure do you know? Let me see if I’ve heard of them."

The Purple Robed Woman showed a hopeful expression.

"The Deep Blue Sage, supposedly a Legendary Wizard. When I was very young, he even held me."

"Deep Blue Senior has fallen... Wait, who is your mother, to actually know a Legendary Wizard?"

"Aurora Celtner."

Levi recalled the name.

Regarding this person, there was once a tea party where Ms. Lucy casually mentioned.

Aurora is the unparalleled figure who single-handedly elevated the Gray Eagle Civilization to a large civilization.

The only Ten-Leaf God Mage!

Ms. Lucy said that Aurora should be the first person since ancient times in the Gray Eagle Plane with the potential to lead this civilization to rise and achieve glory.

"Aurora is your mother?"

He merely cast an [Absolute Luck] as a pre-fight routine, but how did he end up encountering the offspring of such a strong figure?

The problem was, this woman was almost harmed by an eight-level Plane Sovereign.

This mother, such a big heart?

Truly unqualified!

If it were Elena, without nine-level bodyguards or nine-level rare treasures prepared for her child, she wouldn’t be at ease letting him explore.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2403 - 506: Reunion in a Foreign Land, Eighteen Layers of Hell Plan!

## Chapter 2403: Chapter 506: Reunion in a Foreign Land, Eighteen Layers of Hell Plan!

The purple-robed woman saw that Levi’s previously emotionless face finally showed some reaction, and she felt a hint of pride inside.

Initially, she did not want to expose her mother’s identity as an Archmage.

However, this wizard was unmoved by anything, and other than this move, she couldn’t think of anything else.

"Oh, I forgot to introduce myself. My name is Tifana. I’m ranked thirteenth in my family, so you can also call me ’Little Thirteen’. "

Levi pondered.

This Archmage is quite capable of having children.

He sat down in front of Tifana, plunged his longsword into the ground beside him, took out a cup of wine, and drank by himself.

The fragrance was enticing, causing Tifana to swallow her saliva unconsciously. She asked:

"What’s your name?"

Levi: "Not gonna tell you."

Tifana’s expression slightly changed, "But I just told you."

Levi: "I didn’t ask you. Your mother is an Archmage, you must have a lot of life-saving treasures on you, right? With your seven-circle cultivation, returning to the Gray Eagle World, isn’t that a piece of cake?"

Tifana said:

"Actually, I don’t. Mother hardly cares for us siblings. I’ve been wandering outside for decades, and no one has come to rescue me. I’ve already used my life-saving cards in various dangers."

Levi frowned.

"Don’t you have any way to contact the Gray Eagle World?"

Tifana took out a feather pen.

"This is a communication tool made from the feathers of the male Concord Heron called the ’Echoing Pen’. Though it can contact across worlds, if it’s too far, it loses its effectiveness. The distance from here to the Gray Eagle World might take a thousand years of travel with my level 7 strength..."

Levi took the feather pen, thinking inwardly.

"This thing is quite good. Although not as mighty as the Twilight Round Table, it is still convenient for subordinates to use for cross-world communication near the Nora World."

He handed the feather pen back to Tifana.

"Where can I find these Concord Herons?"

Tifana was evidently surprised that Levi was interested in such things, and a bit of joy showed on her face.

"These are only found in my mother’s Extraordinary Zoo. They are a romantic rank five bird species; once a male and female Concord Heron are together, they stay together for life. They sense, locate, and communicate using the feathers atop their heads.

Even if they are separated and in different worlds, as long as it’s not too far, they can find each other. In our Gray Eagle spell system, there is a ’Heart-connecting Heron Feather’ spell created in imitation of their communication and transmission abilities. If you want, when I return home, I can ask my mother to send you a pair of Concord Herons."

Even with his vast knowledge, Levi was hearing about such a magical bird species for the first time.

"Alright then, stay here for now, and once I finish my business, I can take you back to the Wizard World. As for how to get to the Gray Eagle World, you’ll have to figure that out yourself. Also, just to be sure, you need to swear under my sword that everything you’ve said is true and not fabricated."

A strange big world is not worth visiting.

Tifana: "Okay, I’ll figure it out when I get back to the Wizard World, thank you. So how should I send the ’Concord Heron’ to you?"

Levi: "Just keep it on your side for now."

Tifana thanked him repeatedly.

Through Excalibur, Levi could be certain that what this woman said was true.

Her mother was indeed friends with the Deep Blue Sage, so rescuing her was like sowing a seed of goodwill.

The character of the Deep Blue Sage is undoubtedly reliable.

In his view, Lady Aurora would be worth getting acquainted with as well, and when Levi’s power advances further, he might pay a visit.

Levi left the Blood Vortex Venerable and Tifana in the Black Swamp World and proceeded to his next destination.

Tifana, slightly anxious, gazed at the large leech.

Previously so fierce, it was now calm and somewhat cute.

The Blood Vortex Venerable turned around:

"What are you looking at?"

Tifana quickly shook her head.

"N-Nothing."

...

Three years later.

Year 814 of the Nora Calendar.

Year 603 of the Blood Battle.

Levi drifted in the boundless deep space.

With the ability to travel the Void, he could go anywhere in this vast world, depending on his will.

Following the Spider King’s clues, he dismantled several small worthless strongholds one after the other.

The most powerful among them were merely some level 7 alien races.

Those beings didn’t even see who their enemy was before being obliterated by Levi with the lightning pillars of the Thunder Magic Net ability.

The harvest was generally mediocre.

piece of level 7 Purple Crystal, 3 pieces of level 6, and more than ten pieces of level 5.

However, even mosquito meat is still meat. Purple Crystals above level 6 are decent materials for constructing wizard towers or star castles.

Because of his covert actions and thunderous execution, the Council of Ten Thousand Clans had no idea who was behind it, let alone tracking him down.

Today, he planned to visit the last stronghold. There, an eight-level Purple Crystal Clan member was stationed.

Passing through an asteroid field, there seemed to be firelights breaking out in the darkness.

"Is someone fighting?"

Levi concealed himself and quietly sneaked over.

...

"Liberator Baghdad, you have truly been hard for us to find. We provided you with such a perfect homeland, yet you refuse to appreciate it and instead seek your own demise."

A shimmering rainbow Ethereal appeared from the void, its magnificent Void Blade shooting towards the burly man ahead.

The burly man radiated the aura of a Level 6 Late Stage, with a vague yet majestic emperor’s phantom appearing behind him.

"You deceived us Sea Clan, brought ruin to our homes, drove us from our ancestral land! Made us your lab rats, yet you still claim it was for our benefit?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2404 - 506: Reunion in a Foreign Land, Eighteen Layers of Hell Plan!

## Chapter 2404: Chapter 506: Reunion in a Foreign Land, Eighteen Layers of Hell Plan!

The Void Spirit Clan in front is of Level 7 strength, Baghdad is simply not its opponent, barely holding on with the power of the Sea Aristocrat awakened from its bloodline.

"Hmph! It was the wizards who destroyed your Sea Clan, not us."

"Bah! You’re all no good."

Killing intent permeated Baghdad, a phantom of a sturgeon spanning a thousand meters appeared behind and surged through the waves, shining with blue waves in the darkness.

Boom!

"You’ve got some tricks, but they’re futile, surrender, I don’t want to kill you, don’t force me to strike violently."

Just as the Void Spirit Clan finished speaking, it suddenly exploded, and a purple lightning pillar descended abruptly, turning it to ashes.

A Seven-Colored Treasure Pearl floated in the void.

A true soul hurriedly flew out and crashed into a web in the darkness.

Leon, already at Level 7 Peak, collected the true soul; these have to be recorded onto discs to investigate the details and clues of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

Speaking of which, Leon unknowingly is about to advance to Level 8.

Having come this far, Levi has seen many prodigies, but the only one who could barely keep up with his realm advancement was that little insect Leon.

Baghdad’s expression changed, such a powerful Level 7 Void Spirit Clan was annihilated by a lightning pillar?

Could it be doing too many bad deeds and getting divine retribution?

"Baghdad, long time no see."

Ripples appeared in the void, Levi’s figure emerged.

Baghdad’s eyes were complex, evidently not expecting to encounter Levi here.

After hundreds of years, the master is still in that same black-armored swordsman attire, with no change, so simple!

His strength is earth-shatteringly powerful, invisibly annihilating Level 7, making Baghdad feel as if dreaming.

"Master!"

Master and servant meet, especially in a foreign transcendence realm, emotions are indescribable.

Other Sea Clan on the ship looked at Baghdad, eyes vacant, clearly unable to understand the situation.

"Let’s go, let’s leave here first."

Levi checked the Sea Clan thoroughly.

Discovered some of the Sea Clan had been marked with tracking marks.

He immediately erased these marks and then had this group of Sea Clan swear on Excalibur.

Finally, he stored them in the Black Soul Demon Tower, planning what to do next.

Baghdad had lingering fears; no wonder the enemy could track him down, there was a hidden hand after all.

For so many years, even growing to this extent, the master is still so meticulous.

The genuine master indeed.

...

Black Soul Demon Tower.

Baghdad spent most of the day briefly explaining his experiences over the years to Levi.

Levi asked:

"What are your future plans?"

Baghdad said:

"Master, I want to return to the Wizard World, but I know it’s hard for the Sea Clan to go back, after all, the former leader colluded with the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, it’s a fact... Although most ordinary Sea Clan still don’t know what happened."

Levi said:

"Returning to the Wizard World is indeed troublesome, but not impossible, I can communicate with the high echelon of the Wizard Council, nowadays during Blood Battles, it’s different."

Previously, the Sea Clan retreated from Nora, though many Sea Clans were not within the clan, hence did not leave Nora. These Sea Clans were only monitored later, the Wizard Council did not go for extermination, or collective punishment.

The high echelon of the council also knows that ordinary Sea Clan are merely pawns, manipulated by others.

The Sea Clan itself is an excellent race, capable of producing Level 9 Sea Gods and so many powerful emperors, it’s evidence.

Especially for body-refining wizards, the Sea Clan bloodline is the most easily obtained and suitable for body refinement, good quality and cheap. Now with the establishment of the Body Refining Academy, we need more mixed-blood Sea Clan wizard seedlings.

Considering these factors altogether, protecting this group of Sea Clan is not difficult.

Baghdad was silent for a moment.

"Master, please lead us back to Nora."

"Okay."

Levi plans to return to the Wizard World and directly request Black Abyss Sovereign to keep this group of Sea Clan.

If they can be settled on Ancient Dragon Continent, all the better.

Logically, this matter should be under the Alien Affairs Administration.

However, that Golden Walker has a discord with me.

Although Levi is not afraid of him, he doesn’t want much dealings with this person either, it’s a waste of time.

...

Floro World.

"What’s going on, several strongholds have been lost continuously, have the culprits been found?"

A Purple Crystal Race member, three meters tall, emitting purple fluorescent light, looked displeased.

"Yoda Venerable, not yet... the culprit’s strength is too formidable, possibly a Level 9 expert; when we rushed there, the scene was already scorched earth, using a rare treasure to retrospect the scene yielded nothing, only seeing a heaven-destroying purple lightning pillar descending."

"How could there be Level 9?"

"Not sure, it might be the wizards dispatching experts to retaliate against us, or powerful beings from other alien races we’ve offended before. Venerable, this matter should be reported to the high echelon. The enemy’s strength has already exceeded our capabilities. I worry that the culprits have already grasped the strongholds location in this area, even here, it might be attacked."

"You think this Venerable can’t defeat those culprits, eh? You want to flee, hurry and scram."

"Your subordinate expresses no such meaning, the Purple Crystal Race is the Strongest Tribe."

Luo Shan Venerable was filled with killing intent internally.

It hated these kinds that hide and avoid direct confrontation in battle most.

"Report! The emissary of the Void Spirit Clan has fallen, its last message said it found the whereabouts of those fleeing Sea Clan."

An alien races member hurriedly ran in, now within the area governed by Luo Shan Venerable, the members of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans were panicked. A spectre mastering thunder wandered around, silently taking everyone’s lives.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2405 - 506: Reunion in a Foreign Land, Eighteen Layers of Hell Plan!

## Chapter 2405: Chapter 506: Reunion in a Foreign Land, Eighteen Layers of Hell Plan!

Luo Shan Venerable stood up with a snap.

"The Sea Clan ran away again?!"

"Venerable, this must be related to the culprit causing havoc in the Flora Realm recently."

A realm usually refers to a cluster of adjacent planes, ranging from a dozen to hundreds. It is typically centered around a larger medium or large world. This is a term used by the Council of Ten Thousand Clans or some alien races for managing their subordinate forces.

The realm where Luo Shan is located is the "Flora Realm," centered around the Floro World. Luo Shan is the supervisor here, in charge of all the matters big and small, and emissaries and walkers within the realm must obey its commands.

The Wizard Council over there does not have the concept of realms; across the world, it’s all part of the Sauron Plane.

"Broadcast this matter on the organization’s public channel. If there are any Hidden Ones in our Flora Realm, they can investigate the matter conveniently. Besides, conduct a thorough self-examination at all strongholds; surely someone has been parasitized or controlled by special means, leaking our traces."

Luo Shan Venerable was somewhat panicked.

The enemy seemed to come prepared, and he could only wait passively now.

Rumble! A purple lightning pillar of destruction fell from the sky, reaching across heaven and earth, engulfing Roda in an instant.

Crackle!

In the purple sea of thunder, Roda’s somewhat embarrassing figure suddenly flew out, his gaze looking in all directions.

As a Level 8 Early Stage Amethyst Race, with unparalleled defense and strong elemental resistance, he was naturally unharmed, suffering only some superficial wounds. However, other alien races in the stronghold were immediately heavily injured or killed.

"Where is that coward hiding, only daring to lurk around? Come out if you have the guts and face me in an honorable duel!"

Luo Shan roared, his fists like shadows, flying in all directions, indiscriminately attacking friend and foe alike.

Bam! A fist shadow tore through the void, revealing the black-armored swordsman’s body.

He seemed calm, gripping a greatsword in one hand, slung over his shoulder.

Luo Shan’s expression changed.

"Dusk Palace Master!"

These four words were like thunder in the ears of most Venerables in the Council of Ten Thousand Clans because the person’s fame was simply too great.

"So it’s you! Die for me!"

Luo Shan’s amethyst light spread, raising his hand to tear up a stretch of crust hundreds of miles wide, slamming it toward Levi like a massive tile brick, extremely ferocious!

Levi casually struck with a sword, shattering the crust.

"It’s Dusk Palace Master, run quickly!"

"Run!"

Seeing Levi, those members of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans on the ground, except for some fearless flat-headed Amethyst Race members, mostly fled.

Levi waved his hand, and tens of thousands of Shadow Dragon Group turned into streams of light joining the battlefield.

The Nine-colored Emperor burst into the scene, chanting mysterious words, making the Shadow Army even more formidable with the "Shadow Wind" and "Leonardo’s Sound Barrier."

And outside the Floro World.

Lopez, Red King, Black Phoenix, and Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon, the four Generals, had already sealed off the surroundings, with an overwhelming Undead Army filling the area.

This time, blood would flow like rivers.

The battle between Levi and Luo Shan moved from the mountains to the sky, then to the ocean, altering landscapes as they went, true terrain destroyers.

Eventually, under Levi’s deliberate guidance, they fought to the Land of Darkness.

The benefit of fighting the Amethyst Race was that the Amethyst Race never considered running away.

Luo Shan swelled into a thousand-meter-tall purple giant, with surging purple qi energy within capable of shredding the surrounding void into a disorderly space.

Levi needed an Amethyst Race to test his hexagon body panel, so he did not use spells nor employ "Secret Word," a massive killer move.

After half a day, except for Luo Shan, the other members of the stronghold were all killed or captured by the Shadow Dragon Group. Luo Shan panted like a bull, looking at the unchanged expression of the Dusk Palace Master.

Strength, defense, physique, speed, endurance, perception, an all-round attribute suppression.

Relying on simple and unadorned combat skills, he was invincible.

Up till now, the opponent, as a wizard, didn’t even use a spell.

Even the wizard form only aided in raid formation. It was absolute confidence in his own strength!

For Luo Shan, who prided himself as the strongest ancestor, it was a great insult.

Even all-out, he hadn’t made the opponent take him seriously.

Lopez, Black Phoenix, and others watching from the sidelines felt a bit sorry for Luo Shan, although they didn’t know why.

He was fighting so earnestly, knowing he lost but refused to retreat.

Unfortunately, it was all in vain against Levi. The rate of causing injuries wasn’t even as fast as Levi’s self-healing.

Luo Shan’s fighting spirit grew even stronger, with violent purple energy rolling in all directions, even causing Black Phoenix far away to stagger.

Levi came like a sharp blade, thrusting forward!

Luo Shan’s body began to burn, the aura constantly climbing, about to reach Level 8 Middle Stage.

Clearly, he was ascending.

"Holy Spirit Skill: Nine-headed Evil Phoenix!"

Levi was not shocked but delighted.

The Holy Spirit Skill is the ultimate secret technique only mastered by geniuses among the Amethyst Race, indicating that Luo Shan’s amethyst quality was also higher.

Dragon Elephant Path! Activate!

Levi compounded his sword momentum, unleashing One Hundred and Eight Swords in an instant, forming the strongest one!

Luo Shan spread his arms, growing nine heads that continuously extended, transforming into a wing-spanning thousand-meter Nine-headed Evil Phoenix in the purple light!

"If you don’t get serious, this blow will definitely take your life!"

"Just try it."

Rumble!

In the clash of titans, explosion like a supernova erupted, shockwaves visible to the naked eye spreading out.

The void within a hundred miles seemed like the Arctic ice surface shattered by an icebreaker, a mess.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2406 - 506: Reunion in a Foreign Land, Eighteen Layers of Hell Plan!

## Chapter 2406: Chapter 506: Reunion in a Foreign Land, Eighteen Layers of Hell Plan!

"Still not working..."

Luo Shan murmured as the form of the Nine-headed Evil Phoenix slowly faded.

It saw the golden barrier around Levi shatter inch by inch, revealing an unscathed body.

The scorching Crimson Dragon Slash pierced through its chest, shredding its purple heart.

The Evil Phoenix deflated like a punctured balloon, reverting to Luo Shan’s form.

It stared at Levi, with a face of unwillingness, confusion, and despair.

Not long after, Luo Shan’s aura dissipated, and died.

As a Level 8 member of the Amethyst Race, it never expected to lose so disgracefully.

Even to its death, it didn’t uncover the true strength of the Dusk Palace Master.

A giant piece of purple crystal floated, the refracted amethyst light illuminating the Land of Darkness, showcasing its extraordinary quality.

A pile of assorted rare ores scattered into the void, Levi even spotted some Level 8 Metal.

This is the Amethyst Race! Killing one means getting a whole mine for free.

How could Levi not love it?

After cleaning the battlefield and inspecting the captives, he then sealed them in the Black Soul Demon Tower.

He looked at the constantly warning Fool Rune in his mind.

He could faintly make out a six-armed figure with an unclear face hurrying through the Land of Darkness.

The ascension of the Nightmare Dragon made his Danger Perception even more acute.

In this way, unless the enemy had special means, his safety was more assured.

"Level 9 is coming, time to go."

Utilizing the ability of Traveling the Void, he left the Flora Realm, heading back to the Black Swamp World.

A few days later.

Floro World.

A green-skinned alien race, with dual horns on its head and six arms on its back, towering around ten thousand meters, approached, its aura causing the surrounding void to tremble uncontrollably.

It was Green Ghost Hicks.

A powerful Hidden One from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, a Level 9 Expert, originally of the Qingluo Clan.

It explored the stronghold of Floro World before flying out with a heavy face.

"Not a single one survived..."

Based on some messages from the deceased before dying, the perpetrator was the Dusk Palace Master, which left the green-skinned alien somewhat puzzled.

"How could the perpetrator be him? The distance to Nora is so great, even for me, it would take many years to reach. According to the intelligence, the Dusk Palace Master was still in Nora a few years ago."

A projection appeared before Green Ghost.

"Hicks, how are things on your side?"

The projection was a silhouette, faintly showing a female shape, with towering chest and a well-proportioned body, presumably of great physique.

Her hair, however, slithered like poisonous snakes, reminiscent of the legendary Medusa.

This was the Snake Mother, also a Level 9 Expert.

"They’re all dead. I arrived too late; the Dusk Palace Master has long since fled somewhere else."

The Snake Mother said:

"With his Level 8 strength, it should be impossible for him to appear in the Flora Realm so quickly, unless he’s mastered some shortcut."

Green Ghost said:

"Shortcut? Do you mean traveling through the Star Realm Ruins Sea?"

Snake Mother said:

"Yes."

Green Ghost pondered:

"That’s troublesome; I haven’t mastered such an ability. Only some special beings or Level 10 Strongmen can master methods of traveling through the Sea of Ruins."

Snake Mother said:

"If this person cannot be strangled early, allowing him to grow would be a future problem."

Green Ghost sighed:

"While that’s true, wanting to strangle him is easier said than done. Does the Snake Mother have any strategies?"

The Snake Mother shrugged.

"I don’t have any either. It’s still better to let those few worry about it; the main force to destroy Wizard World isn’t us, but the Abyss. From my perspective, preserving one’s strength for now is the way."

Green Ghost chuckled meaningfully:

"Seems like Snake Mother has already found a backup plan..."

In some distant realm.

Deep in the vast space, an immeasurable giant snake closed its eyes.

The Snake Mother ended the projection with Green Ghost.

In its coiled body, there seemed to be eight other snake heads resting.

This is a Nine-Headed Prison Snake!

...

Two years later.

Nora Calendar Year 816.

Blood Battle Year 605.

Levi returned to the Black Swamp World.

Before Mana refines this plane, he planned to use it as his hideout, with the Blood Vortex Venerable as its public master. The battle with Luo Shan allowed him to have a deeper understanding of his strength.

Luo Shan, being the strongest of the Amethyst Race and a genius in mastering the Holy Spirit Skill, though just at Level 8 Early Stage, his true combat power shouldn’t be much weaker than Level 8 Late Stage.

And such an enemy was not Levi’s match. To put it accurately, simply relying on body and combat technique, Levi could beat him. If combining with wizard methods, bloodline secret words, etc., even the Level 8 Peak wouldn’t be Levi’s opponent.

In a word, although still at Level 8 Early Stage, he was already unrivaled below Level 9, truly making life as lonely as snow.

The hateful thing was that Level 9 and Level 8 were a Sky Chasm, making Levi fall into the awkward situation he faced during the Five-Ring Period, where he was impressively powerful but could only bully those of the same realm. When encountering Level 9, he still had to run away. Not like during Level 7, where he could easily defeat Level 8.

"I’m only at the early stage of Level 8; there’s still plenty of room for improvement. Once I achieve Eight Ring Perfection and combine it with Level 8 Peak mid-level knight status, I might be able to fight Level 9 experts."

"Oh right, I also have an array."

The Ten Directions Absolute Prison Heavenly Dragon Formation is merely a Seven-Ring Formation; it’s fine for dealing with Level 8, but it’s a joke against Level 9, which also needs upgrading.

"Eighteen Layers of Hell Plan, begin!"

A long time ago, Levi wanted to create an ultimate array encompassing all existing sects today, comprising eighteen modules!

First, the Seven Elements;

Second, Darkness, Shadow, Death, Poison, Blood, the Five Great Negative Energies.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2407 - 506: Reunion in a Foreign Land, Eighteen Layers of Hell Plan!

## Chapter 2407: Chapter 506: Reunion in a Foreign Land, Eighteen Layers of Hell Plan!

Thirdly, Dreamscape, Light, Space, Time, Elemental Magnetism.

The aforementioned 17 modules ultimately integrate into the Chaos Formation capable of destroying heaven and earth, and slaying gods!

Of course, the specific refinement will be left to Victor and Holy Infant.

Levi mainly provides concepts, materials, and oversees the matter.

In this way.

This Eighteen Layers of Hell Array is the truly perfect grand array.

Even after upgrading beyond the ninth-circle, the legendary can still use it.

Before I advance to the ninth-circle, creating these three trump cards—[Eighteen Layers of Hell], [Giant Dragon Corpse Demon], [Eternal Star Abyss]—might allow me to achieve the unprecedented feat of personal god-slaying... Demigods are also gods.

There’s still one year until the Dark Ancient Tower opens, Levi won’t be going anywhere in the meantime.

Over the years, he’s dismantled numerous strongholds, including an experimental base for the Destructive Mage project presided over by a level 8 Amethyst Race.

Going back and submitting those captives as evidence should earn me some rewards from the Wizard Council.

Inside the Amethyst Race, Levi also found over a dozen undigested level 6 ores, five level 7 ores, and two level 8 ores. These are excellent materials for refining the Wizard Tower.

And that piece of level 8 Purple Crystal is a giant Purple Crystal with a diameter of over ten meters; Levi splits half off, to let Holy Infant and the others use for weapon refinement.

The remaining half will be used for refining the Wizard Tower; with such top-grade materials, the power and sturdiness of the Wizard Tower need not be worried about.

This battle also yielded a total of 14 rare treasures, from which Levi wiped away the restriction mark, and will later place them in the Ancient Dragon Continent for organization members to exchange.

Additionally, there are some inconsequential oddities, ranging from Earth to Morning Star-level, totaling 13 items.

Wizards are not the only ones who can refine oddities; numerous Spell Casters and alien races can also refine them.

The storage ring provided by the Spider King is also quite fruitful, with piles of ores above level 6 all obtained through plundering.

rare treasures, and 7 types of oddities.

A considerable amount of precious medicinal herbs and such, too.

Moreover, a pile of broken Wizard Tools picked up from who knows where, all fed to the Sword of Victory, accelerating the nurturing of the [King’s Sword] oddity.

"Going out brings 17 rare treasures and 20 oddities; this harvest rivals that of the ancient tower. It truly proves one shouldn’t become too reclusive. Luck shows its hand on journeys, expecting dumplings to fall from the sky while idling at home is futile?"

Levi stored these gains away, expecting to assess their utility upon returning to the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Suddenly, his gaze was captured by a box emitting golden light in the corner.

Upon opening it, a majestic golden feather lay inside, radiating a ninth-level aura.

"This feather looks familiar..."

Recalling four hundred years ago, Levi once, during his travels in the void, encountered a strolling Maiya Giant Eagle, whose feather drifted down as it flew by.

Though Levi desired it, he dared not retrieve it.

Little did he expect Spider King to eventually pick it up. The feather seems to linger with me?

"Forget it, I’ll accept it; this feather evidently belongs to me."

Levi sighed, sealing the feather within a specially crafted ancient book, embedding it within.

Besides this Maiya’s Feather, the layer secretly housed a blood-red feather, obtained from hunting Blood Angel aliens long ago—an elite feather from a level 9 Blood Angel, a true demigod relic.

Fearing issues, he kept it submerged around the seabed of the Ancient Dragon Continent. Not long ago, upon ascending to level 8, he retrieved it.

"If these two legendary materials are properly utilized, they might refine into a remarkable Wizard Tool. I’ll ponder their use on return."

Having tallied his spoils, Levi practiced quietly in the Black Swamp World, anticipating the Netherworld Market’s opening.

Time passed swiftly, and a year ticked by.

In the secluded place.

Amidst Levi’s breaths, golden light danced.

He opened his eyes, unveiling the proficiency panel.

"The Brilliant Golden Dragon Armor and Crimson Emperor Dragon Breathing Technique are nearing level 8 Mid Stage; they’ve both advanced to level 8 for 180 years, but the progression feels sluggish; seeking level 8 Dragon Clan must be prioritized in the agenda, coinciding with exploring the eighth floor of the ancient tower."

Based on his gathered eight-layer intelligence.

The eighth floor resembles a vast, primeval barren land teeming with powerful transcendent creatures, black beasts rampaging; it might be his opportunity.

Furthermore, the Heavenly World harbors many formidable Dragon Clan creatures.

However, many are giant beast totems within barbarian tribes, inconvenient to bring back.

Barbarian tribes are allies to the Wizard Alliance, stealing is out; trading, nonetheless, poses no issue.

The Divine Light Knight’s ventures over there significantly established trust within the barbarian tribes.

The second phase plan may commence, exchanging resources from the Ancient Dragon Continent for their bloodline essence.

...

A year later.

Year 817 in Nora.

Three hundred years have passed since the Purgatory Demon Sword ascended to the seven-circle; Levi’s second brother is steadily advancing, laying firm foundations, recently advancing into the Seven Rings Senior Realm.

The Demon Fox Tribe and Ghost Elephant Department subtly collaborate, establishing firm footing on the eighth floor, founding the new city [Black King City].

The nominal City Lord of Black King City is the Ghost Elephant Master, but its true authority lies with the Purgatory Demon Sword. Nearby fragmented demon tribes flock to join, snowballing their growth.

The eighth floor’s situation is somewhat unique; it’s the gateway to Hell’s ultimate dungeon. Its vastness surpasses the combined areas of the previous seven floors.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2408 - 506: Reunion in a Foreign Land, Eighteen Layers of Hell Plan!

## Chapter 2408: Chapter 506: Reunion in a Foreign Land, Eighteen Layers of Hell Plan!

Half of the Seventy-Two Pillars have their own agent forces or devil tribes, or Undead forces, in the eighth level.

In essence, the structure of Hell is similar to the wizard civilization, as due to certain special reasons, strongmen above level 9 cannot casually descend, and can only acquire resources in this way.

Behind the Demon Elephant Tribe is the [Sky Supporting Giant Elephant], and the Demon Fox Tribe has the [Master of the Demon Fox]. However, these two are not among the front ranks in the Seventy-Two Pillars, so the Demon Fox Tribe and the Ghost Elephant Department can only mingle on the seventh level.

In recent years, under the secret patronage of Levi and the Purgatory Demon Sword, the two major tribes have grown stronger, acquired more resources, and slightly increased offerings to their ancestors. The remainder flows into Levi’s hands.

In the early days of wizard civilization, Hell as a dark force oppressed this emerging civilization greatly, Levi’s actions can be seen as bringing glory to wizards, a meritorious act.

Of course, the rise of new powers inevitably shakes the cake of old forces. Along the way, the Purgatory Demon Sword has encountered numerous challenges, which are not for outsiders to know.

Council Hall.

After listening to his second brother recount hardships, Levi praised and affirmed his diligent work over the years, yet he also gave prepared oddities and spell knowledge as a reward.

"Thank you, big brother."

The Purgatory Demon Sword accepted his brother’s gesture, and the Demon Fox Main Mother refilled a cup of hot tea for his brother.

"Although the forces on the eighth level are intricate, as long as we don’t provoke the five major top tribes, with our strength, we can still get by."

Hell’s Seventy-Two Pillars, the top seven are all level 10 strongmen, yet the first pillar [King of Hell] and the second pillar [Radiant Prison Dragon King Bah] have no forces, thus it’s six major tribes.

The remaining [Revenge Eye·Delus], [Nubios, Lord of the Underworld Hounds], [Fertile Sheep Mother·Knumlit], [Beast Lord·Bimong], [Death Knight·Yalon] have agent forces in the eighth level.

Among them, [Death Knight] is unique—it’s the only Undead enlightened one among the seven pillars; others are demons or innately powerful mythical creatures.

It’s said that the Death Knight rides upon a Legendary [Purgatory Heavenly Horse], wherever it passes, death follows like pursuing shadows, all beings retreat.

"By the way, big brother, I found out about Mr. Lost Heart whom you asked me to inquire about, he is a friend of the [Death Knight], supposedly a lich of Grand Wizard level hiding in Hell, sheltering many homeless Undead. Though the devils disdain it, they dare not provoke."

He should be an agent planted by the Wizard Council in Hell to facilitate communication with Hell’s high levels, whereas you are an individual of interest to the Wizard Council, thus wanting to communicate with you."

Levi nodded.

"I see."

After reaching the ninth-circle, it might be possible to visit once or twice, for now, forget it.

The temperament of liches is unstable; some wizards become liches only to become "Crazy Liches," and he doesn’t trust a lich’s character.

Before departing, Levi looked at the Demon Fox Main Mother and the three sisters, as well as the Ghost Elephant Master.

"You have taken care of my second brother tirelessly over the years; once my brother’s grand wish is fulfilled, your two tribes will surely benefit."

The Demon Fox Main Mother laughed:

"Thank you, Master... actually, we also enjoy it, the Master of the Demon Fox is also very satisfied with my work over the years, and rewarded me with some benefits, within a century, I can advance to level 8 mid-stage."

The three sisters thanked Levi for his blank check; their strength is also slowly improving, not completely stagnant.

As for the Ghost Elephant Master, its cultivation wasn’t delayed, and now it’s at level 8 mid-stage strength.

The Demon Elephant Tribe is an ally of the Demon Fox Tribe, but such benefits as the stove isn’t likely to fall upon them.

Levi took 20 billion joss paper from his second brother’s side, and more than 40 soul stones, other materials are also abundant, no need for more words.

...

The Nether River rolls on.

On a mast sailboat, Di Gao arrived as promised.

Costing 12 billion joss paper, Levi also secured a pound of [Dead Soil].

Afterward, he bought some local specialties from Hell or Netherworld. Finally, he took 100,000 blind boxes, happily ending the procurement.

Levi sat down cross-legged beside Di Gao.

"Thanks."

"You’re welcome, just fair trade... by the way, the next Netherworld Market is a millennial grand market, there surely will be legendary-level treasures coming out, make sure you prepare plenty of money then."

Di Gao casually hinted to Levi.

"May I ask, what are they?"

Di Gao: "Items for extending lifespan."

Levi’s heart was stirred.

"Legendary-level items that extend lifespan, placed on par with the Turtle King Fruit. Given the current financial power of the Demon Fox Tribe and Ghost Elephant Department, attempting to win them seems unlikely, as they still need to tribute to the Seventy-Two Pillars; otherwise, suspicion might arise from above... never mind, let fate decide, anyway, my lifespan is sufficient, and Hundred Flowers is not a problem either."

Such treasures would surely cause Grand Wizards, even Legendary Wizards in the Wizard World to exchange Glorious Sun-Grade oddities for them, creating a stir.

Chatting with Di Gao until the Netherworld Market ended, their conversation ranged far and wide, truly feeling like genuine good friends.

Watching the mast sail away, Levi departed from Hell, looking forward to the next Netherworld Market.

...

Dark Ancient Tower.

Fifth Level.

Once the Wind Spirit Tower, it has now developed into the largest spell caster academy among Humans.

The four major factions of Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water each birthed a Supreme Archmage, presiding over operations, guarding Humans.

Levi, imitating experiences in the seventh level, vigorously promoted wizard or path of knights among Humans, achieving considerable results.

Even without Levi’s shelter, humans on the fifth level now have self-defense capabilities against black beasts or alien races, ending a history of darkness.

The Supreme Archmages, seeing Levi’s arrival, appeared joyous, and after reporting their work, nervously asked:

"Heavenly Venerate, how is Kidman’s situation outside?"

Levi said:

"He’s currently at level 6 peak, with good luck, he might step into level 7."

He showed Kidman’s recorded projection to them, making those Supreme Archmages envious.

"You guys work hard; if within your lifetimes you reach late stage level 6, I can take you out and show you a broader world."

Originally, those Supreme Archmages were a bit uneasy; now they were completely relieved.

In the past century, he didn’t find Children of the Elements, thus taking 8 individuals with special talents and double affinity to proceed to the seventh level.

The sixth level has few Humans, exceptionally dispersed, without forming systematic spellcasting organizations, making spreading teachings exceedingly challenging, and given the urgency of time, Levi temporarily dismissed it.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2409 - 507: Gegewu’s Sealing God Technique! Golden Legend Giant Dragon Card +1

## Chapter 2409: Chapter 507: Gegewu’s Sealing God Technique! Golden Legend Giant Dragon Card +1

Ancient Tower Seventh Floor.

Saint Roland Continent.

Apocalypse Year 300 in Rune Land.

A century has passed since the Ultimate Saint pulled out the Divine Pillar.

Humans living in the Apocalypse Year are fortunate; they exist in an era creating myths.

The Ultimate Saint’s brilliance spreads across the Three Realms and Four Lands, and even alien races are drawn in.

The deeds of the Ultimate Saint are included in various books and novels, passed down from generation to generation.

Even the street children have heard of the name of the Ultimate Saint... Though no one really knows his true name.

"Unfortunately, I don’t follow the path of godhood, otherwise, concocting a pretentious doctrine might even lead me to deityhood in the future."

Levi thought sarcastically.

Of course, becoming a deity is impossible.

The principle of the Ultimate Saint isn’t about making everyone worship and believe in him.

Instead, everyone should pursue their own path like a wizard, chasing the truth that can never be touched.

It has been a thousand years since the Dark Ancient Tower first closed, and nine thousand years remain until the next major opening.

Unconsciously, Levi has left many traces of his own in the ancient tower.

Later visitors can discover him through these clues with keen eyes.

Thus, they might guess that the Supreme Knight holds the secret of sneaking into the Dark Ancient Tower.

However, the problem is negligible.

In nine thousand years, Levi will have only two outcomes:

One, he dies.

Two, he becomes the Legendary Wizard, or even stronger.

No matter the situation, the opinions of future generations won’t matter to Levi.

As long as one is strong enough, others will think everything you do is justified.

Even if mistakes are made, there will be those who defend you.

Saint Council.

The saints report their work to Levi excitedly.

In the past century, 3 new saints were added, and 2 fell; currently, there are a total of 24 seats.

The 2 who fell also died peacefully of old age, not due to alien races or black beasts.

The number of students and teachers at Gray-White Academy increased by 24% compared to the previous century.

The wizard population is continually expanding.

In the future, level six Saints should experience a stable growth until saturation, achieving balance.

The number of level six individuals a world can accommodate is limited without external expansion.

Don’t be fooled by the Ancient Dragon Continent’s increase in level six experts over a millennium; those came from Levi exchanging resources from other realms.

If it were still that tiny land, even a few level six would be commendable.

The vastness of the seventh floor rivals a large world.

Without considering the alien races of the Three Realms and Four Lands, Levi estimates the upper limit of level six experts to be in the hundreds.

In terms of diplomacy, the legacy of the Ultimate Saint remains strong; the Three Realms and Four Lands still comply obediently and haven’t caused any trouble.

A saint has emerged in Rune Land, and an emissary is sent with gifts to congratulate.

Additionally, Rune Masters themselves are constantly transforming towards the orthodox wizard route.

The outdated rune path has been abandoned by the youth in the new era, everyone refers to themselves as wizards.

The black beast tides of the Giant Beast Restricted Area have been cleared several times, making it difficult to form large-scale disasters in Rune Land.

The "Five Beasts Health Care Method" is now almost universal, giving rise to a group of Mortal Knights capable of combating weak black beasts.

The formation period of this breathing technique is very short; in a hundred years, some with extraordinary talent have already achieved mastery several times.

Levi takes out a book.

"This is the sixth version of my latest Nourishing Life Method research, which I call ’Six Forms No God Method.’

On the foundation of the original five beasts, the form of [Insect] has been added, making it more complete.

You can arrange people to popularize it. The previous ’Five Beasts Health Care Method’ is completely fine and can still be cultivated normally.

This is the combat technique corresponding to the sixth version of the Nourishing Life Method, named ’Six Beasts Divine Intent Fist.’ Mastering these two should yield strength close to the mortal maximum."

Over the years, Levi has continued to research non-bloodline breathing techniques more suitable for universal dissemination, achieving some trivial results.

His goal is simple: allow humans to endlessly optimize and improve their bodies.

Not seeking innate transcendence, but ensuring each generation is stronger than the last.

Perhaps in a distant future, after truly breaking free from the shackles of the Bloodline Breathing Technique and creating a new physical cultivation system, humans can begin their own era of "universal high martial arts."

Paired with the Mechanical School’s Mechanical Ascension Path.

To embark on an era where everyone is like a dragon, a true golden age!

The Flame Wolf Saint solemnly accepts the new cultivation method:

"No problem, we will definitely accomplish it."

Levi says:

"You have already reached the maximum of level seven, are you ready for the advancement to level eight?"

The Flame Wolf Saint:

"Ready."

Levi asks:

"Do you have the breakthrough potion as well?"

The Flame Wolf Saint nods.

This surprises Levi somewhat.

Unbeknownst to him, the Flame Wolf Saint, during his youth, traveled through Rune Land and accidentally fell into an underground world, discovering the fall site of a former King’s Right Saint, gaining some opportunities.

Everyone has their destiny and unique stories. Many have their fortunes and luck to reach their current realm step by step.

Levi says:

"Good, keep it up. With your long-term accumulation and preparation, advancing to level eight shouldn’t be an issue. If you’re ready, you can start during this period; I can also protect you to some extent."

Listening to the words of the Ultimate Saint, the Flame Wolf Saint and the saints present all felt warmth in their hearts.

He is so warm!

Simply a great Father! In this age, where can you find a leader willing to personally protect his subordinates?

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2410 - 507: Gegewu’s Sealing God Technique! Golden Legend Giant Dragon Card +1

## Chapter 2410: Chapter 507: Gegewu’s Sealing God Technique! Golden Legend Giant Dragon Card +1

The Flame Wolf Saint said with trepidation:

"Lord, I think we should begin within three days to avoid wasting your time."

Levi: "No rush."

Ascending to level 8 does not require tribulation, generally not life-threatening, but you never know for sure.

If the Flame Wolf Saint has bad luck, Levi can also make him a Heroic Spirit, to live another life.

Three days later.

Above the Gray-White Academy.

The power of the fire element formed fiery clouds, dyed layer by layer, with red glow spreading across the sky, breathtakingly beautiful. High in the sky, the Flame Wolf Saint opened his eyes, and the aura of level 8 swept across.

The Water Dragon Saint, leading a group of saints, came to congratulate, their eyes filled with envy.

"Congratulations, congratulations."

"Hahaha, besides the Heavenly Venerate, our Humans now have another King’s Right Saint, lifting our spirits, and making those alien races even more cautious."

"Indeed, the last time there was a King’s Right Saint was ten thousand years ago."

The Flame Wolf Saint retracted his aura.

"Thanks to all of you, I couldn’t have reached today without the nurturing of the Ultimate Saint!"

Having reached this realm, he could more profoundly understand how terrifying it was for the Ultimate Saint to intimidate the Three Realms and Four Lands with his power alone.

Levi said:

"Today is a celebration, let’s all relax."

Combining kindness with authority.

He distributed the Flying Immortal Platform Wine to the saints.

Let them have a taste. After tasting, the saints were full of praise, marveling that such wine should only exist in the heavens.

The banquet ended.

Led by the Water Dragon Saint, Levi toured the expanded Sea Beast Park.

In the past century, the work of the Sea Beast Park has been particularly smooth, with extraordinary luck, capturing 4 sub-dragons and 23 mixed-blood dragons.

Their strength ranged from Level 1 to Level 7. Among other rare creatures, there were more than thirty species, with over a hundred individuals.

Levi took some of them and kept them in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland. Not mentioning the mixed-blood dragons, the sub-dragons were:

[Male Fire Dragon], [Black Water Lizard Dragon], [Six-Whiskered Thunder Dragon Catfish], [Green-eyed Falcon Dragon].

Male Fire Dragon is a scientific name, not actually a male fire dragon, its lineage closest to the Crimson Fire Dragon, originating from the Ancient Red Dragon. This dragon’s appearance is similar to a Fire Breathing Dragon, belonging to the most classic style of giant dragons.

The one captured by the academy is male, already in its late years, with level 7 strength. Levi glanced at it, its lifespan only had three hundred years left.

"Must hasten to pair it with a Crimson Fire Dragon, lay a clutch of dragon eggs, then enjoy its later years. Even as an elderly dragon, it remains strong and healthy, not unable to reproduce like a mortal rookie."

The Black Lotus Beast has not yet reached complete body, not interested in reproduction, relying on this young fellow is not feasible.

The Black Water Lizard Dragon is female, with level 6 late stage strength. It, along with the Level 7 Four-legged Snake that Levi captured in the Dragon Ruins Mysterious Realm, are subspecies of the same Legendary Dragon Clan. Dragon King Li, the matchmaker, thinks they can make a pair.

The Six-Whiskered Thunder Dragon Catfish is a very strong thunder subspecies dragon, resembling a catfish, has six whiskers, and its body is covered with purple scales. It has the bloodline of the [Thunder King Dragon] and is closely related to the [Wild Electric Dragon Eel], and is a mother dragon.

"Together! Together!"

The Thunder Dragon Catfish and the Wild Electric Dragon Eel together, it’s a fortunate match for that lad.

As the complete form of the Thunder Dragon Catfish is the Ten-Whiskered Thunder Dragon Catfish, with level 8 strength, while the complete form of the Wild Electric Dragon Eel is only level 7.

Lastly, the [Green-eyed Falcon Dragon] is an extremely rare bird-like sub-dragon species.

It has a long, slightly hooked dragon head, its dragon mouth resembles a bird’s beak, with its body covered in blue feathers, looking similar to an eagle or falcon. The complete form is level 6, currently only at late-stage level 5.

Levi counted and found that there are already 35 Sky Dragon Generals in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, one more to complete the setup.

In the future, new divisions would need to be created.

This is easy, later establishing the [Eight Dragon Guards], directly under the Dragon King, serving as bodyguards, with a name as impressive as the Heaven and Earth Dragon Generals.

The Dragon Guards, based on elemental attributes, mainly divided into eight departments.

Mountain Department, Flame Department, Wind Department, Water Department, Frost Department, Thunder Department, Gold Department, and an all-inclusive Dark Department for negative energy and Nightmare Dragon clan.

No matter the strength of this group of dragons, this organization sounds like it’s controlled by a mastermind boss behind the scenes.

Those in the know understand this is Levi’s way of comforting and entertaining the Dragon Clan.

Unaware of the truth, the Eight Dragon Guards, terrifying indeed!

Levi looked through his "Mandarin Duck List," unwittingly having resolved many of the marriage matters of Dragon Palace members.

The three Earthquake Dragon brothers, Four-eyed Shrimp Dragon, Wild Electric Dragon Eel, Fire Breathing Dragon, Four-legged Snake, Snake King Dragon... these early sub-dragons have all found partners, and the three brothers are even expecting offspring.

Recently, Levi conducted a routine check on the female dragons in the Fairyland and found the belly of the female Earthquake Dragon slightly bulging, with two dragon egg embryos developing inside, not knowing which brother is the father.

But it doesn’t matter, they’re all family.

The incubation period for dragon eggs is quite long, once they hatch, a bloodline closeness test will reveal the parentage.

Levi instructed on a few matters, obtaining the treasures collected over the past century from the Flame Wolf Saint.

Along with the 12 wizard seedlings, including one Earth Element Child, born in the past century, Levi left.

He went to the Ice Realm among the Three Realms and Four Lands to visit the White King and told it the true identity of its brother, the Red King.

The White King was both amused and astounded to learn its brother was actually the Calamity Fire Demon Ape, such a magical creature.

However, seeing the Red King living well, it was relieved.

...

A month later.

Giant Beast Restricted Area.

In front of the ancient ruins once submerged in yellow sand where the Spider King was subdued.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2411 - 507: Gegewu’s Sealing God Technique! Golden Legend Giant Dragon Card +1

## Chapter 2411: Chapter 507: Gegewu’s Sealing God Technique! Golden Legend Giant Dragon Card +1

Levi stood still, his Danger Perception slightly warning him that there were risks inside, but not many.

"I’ve been so busy lately, I almost forgot there’s a relic here that hasn’t been explored. Even a small fry is still meat, let’s take a look."

His figure flickered, using the method of the Invisible Secret Word, passing through the layers of traps in the relic, as well as those dilapidated arrays.

...

Inside the relic.

Levi’s figure appeared, fully armed, with the Vajra Secret Word protecting his body, a protective force field buzzing around him, his surface enveloped in golden light.

In front of him was an ordinary castle, within which stood a Wizard Tower, silent and unmoving.

Suddenly, Levi looked back, and a plump black cat appeared behind him.

"Meow..."

Levi found it inexplicable.

"How can there be a cat in this place?"

The black cat in front appeared quite ordinary, without any transcendent aura, yet the relic was isolated from the world. Levi had sensed around, and apart from the black cat, there was no other sign of life.

There was something strange about this black cat!

He asked:

"Who might you be?"

Black cat: "Meow."

Levi: "I have no ill intentions, I just happened to pass by here accidentally."

Black cat: "Meow."

The black cat, upon seeing a stranger, neither showed fear nor overreacted. Elegantly, it sat on the ground, extending its furry paw to lick it.

Levi ignored the black cat and ventured into the castle alone. He had set up a Death Ember Divine Palace outside the relic, and if needed, he could explode it to return to the city.

The inside of the castle was fairly intact, save for some dust, with no signs of damage.

From the memories of the golden prince, this relic should have been sucked inside by the Dark Ancient Tower. Before that, it was hidden in a small plane.

In the castle’s hallway, there were numerous oil paintings displayed. Suddenly, Levi halted, looking at a serene landscape painting. In one corner of the painting, a part was missing.

From its shape, it seemed a cat was once painted there... Levi’s expression changed subtly as he looked at the black cat that followed behind.

"This creature comes from the painting."

He then looked at other paintings, confirming they were all dead objects, not illusions. With his current Nightmare Dragon realm, even a Level 9 Nightmare Lord couldn’t easily bewilder him.

Besides that, there was nothing else in the castle, and ignoring the black cat following him, Levi proceeded to the Wizard Tower.

He moved like a spectre through every corner of the Wizard Tower, searching for clues.

Finally, he arrived at the top floor, which seemed to be the relic owner’s residence. On the dust-covered desk, there lay a book and an old dried-up coffee cup.

The black cat jumped on the book, and after some thought, Levi held it, picked up the book.

"Meow."

Levi stroked the cat’s head, his eyes focusing on the book cover, narrowing his gaze.

"Gargamel’s Book."

He looked at the black cat, his expression calm.

"Are you Gargamel?"

Black cat: "Meow."

After wandering around the relic again, aside from the Gargamel’s Book and the black cat, Levi found nothing else.

He found a place, opened the book and started reading.

Unknowingly, he reached the end.

The black cat lay beside Levi, licking its belly while side-lying.

Gargamel’s Book was a diary.

It recorded neither profound knowledge nor significant secrets, just Gargamel’s daily experiences and thoughts.

According to the diary, in the last years of his life, Gargamel had distanced himself from Nora.

He was researching a forbidden sealing spell called Gargamel’s Sealing God Technique.

Throughout his life, Gargamel had sealed many powerful creatures: demons, devils, evil dragons, alien races...

But there was one thing he hadn’t sealed yet, and that was Gods!

At his peak, Gargamel had already reached the threshold of a Legendary Wizard. He was the supernova of that era, a leader in style.

The Legendary Artifact he wanted to create was named the Sealing God’s Book.

To finish this oddity, it required sealing nine demigods or one True God.

As a Grand Wizard, he naturally was not a match for a True God.

Thus, he wandered across Multidimensional Planes, plotting behind the scenes in various divine-favored lands.

Gargamel, through trickery, lured an angel from the astral world to descend.

Then, with his Divine Soul Artifact, Gargamel’s Fairytale World, he sealed it.

Levi had once acquired a fifth-circle replica of Gargamel’s Book of Seals.

And so, after a millennium of plotting, Gargamel successfully sealed eight demigods.

He was only one step away from success.

However, his activities eventually caught the attention of a certain God in the astral world.

That God was known by the Divine Name The Prankster God, true name Arevin Illahir.

The Prankster God disguised as an angel, specifically descending an incarnation for Gargamel.

He was a powerful and cunning deity.

He did not kill Gargamel directly but invited him to play a game.

If Gargamel won, He would swear a Star Realm Oath, extremely binding even for a God, not to meddle further.

But if Gargamel lost, he would have to accept His punishment.

If Gargamel refused the game, He would erase him outright.

Gargamel had no choice; from the moment he was discovered by this God, his fate was sealed.

So he accepted the invitation. The consequences were predictable, and Gargamel likely lost.

Otherwise, the birth of a new Legendary Wizard would surely be recorded in the history of the wizard civilization.

He chose this incredibly difficult path, undoubtedly prepared for failure.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2412 - 507: Gegewu’s Sealing God Technique! Golden Legend Giant Dragon Card +1

## Chapter 2412: Chapter 507: Gegewu’s Sealing God Technique! Golden Legend Giant Dragon Card +1

But once successful, he could also become more powerful than ordinary Legendary Wizards.

Because according to his plan, he could seal the Gods within himself to seize the Divine Power and use it to strengthen himself.

One God’s power might not be much, but if he could simultaneously seal two Gods, three Gods...

Theoretically, as long as he was strong enough, someday he could even seal the entire astral world and the Heavenly Father within himself.

This is the Supreme Realm of Sealing Arts!

The heavens and the earth, even the lofty Gods, I will seal them for my use!

Thus, [Gargamel’s Sealing God Technique] is a forbidden magic, and the oddity he forged is certainly something that the Gods could not tolerate.

In Levi’s view, Gargamel’s failure was because his ambition was too great.

Unlike demons, who willfully expose their ferocity, the Gods are most difficult to provoke.

The diary records ended when Gargamel decided to meet the Prankster God, with no follow-up.

Most likely, he was killed by the Prankster God, or perhaps turned into this cat.

The latter is more likely because the Prankster God wouldn’t easily kill every prey.

He loves to play like the Lost Monarch... of course, if he knew the Lost Monarch messed up, he might not do the same.

In the diary, Gargamel also mentioned his design of the [Eternal Star Abyss] wizard tower model.

It was prepared for his grand plan and is part of [Gargamel’s Sealing God Technique].

In fact, until his disappearance, he never truly brought it into existence.

Thinking this way, if Levi could refine this wizard tower, he would be the first wizard to own an [Eternal Star Abyss].

And the full name of [Eternal Star Abyss] is [Forever Suppressing the Astral World and Tower of Abyss].

"Goodness, this Gargamel really was ambitious. No wonder he failed. Even the Black Abyss Sovereign only dared to hunt seven level 9 demons back then, and that was near the Nora World with the shelter of Legendary Wizards. He fought against so many demigods all by himself. Too bold, that’s a wild gamble. I, being a prudent person, can’t even imagine."

Gargamel had eventually distanced himself from Nora.

Maybe he didn’t want his conflicts with the Gods to impact the Wizard World.

After reading the diary, Levi looked at the black cat again, pondering in his heart.

"Should I take it back? Gargamel was from ten thousand years ago. Even if he turned into a cat, he should be dead by now. I don’t even know what this thing in front of me is."

Moreover, Levi suspected this black cat might be part of the Prankster God’s trick.

Nevertheless, Levi had unknowingly received many benefits from Gargamel over his cultivation journey.

From the fifth-circle Wizard Tool to the wizard tower design model, they were all related to Gargamel.

Thinking it over, Levi decided to temporarily leave the black cat inside the Dark Ancient Tower, maintaining the status quo.

First, the black cat has a quite long lifespan due to the Prankster God’s curse. Gargamel went to meet the Prankster God twenty thousand years ago. Turning into a cat should have happened then, so leaving the black cat inside the ancient tower won’t kill it in the short term.

Second, the Dark Ancient Tower was a treasure left behind by Sauron. If the Prankster God had any schemes, with the ancient tower as a barrier, it wouldn’t affect the Wizard World.

Judging by his growth speed, he has high hopes of becoming a Legendary Wizard before the black cat dies and maybe finding a solution by then.

If a solution couldn’t be found, then he’d deal with the Prankster God!

"Meow."

Levi petted the black cat.

"I don’t know if you understand what I’m saying. If you are Senior Gargamel, I apologize, but I can’t take you away for now. But trust me, I’ll come to accompany you from time to time and won’t let you be too lonely here."

Levi couldn’t imagine how the black cat had endured lonely years; for a social species like humans, it was undoubtedly the most painful punishment.

Even a cultivation fanatic like Levi would go crazy if isolated from the world far from home for twenty thousand years.

The black cat seemed to understand Levi’s words.

"Meow."

It stood up, went back to the Wizard Tower, fetched the "Gargamel’s Book" that Levi returned and laid it before him.

This behavior convinced Levi that the black cat might indeed be Gargamel.

Levi smiled:

"I’ve memorized it already. Let’s leave the book here."

He worried the book might be problematic too, so he couldn’t take anything away from there.

"Meow."

The black cat squatted there, watching Levi disappear, then gracefully turned and went back to the landscape painting, becoming part of the artwork.

...

The Eighth Level of the Ancient Tower.

From this level onward, the number of wizards treading here drastically decreases. Without eighth-circle power, it’s challenging to reach this place.

And many eighth-circle wizards in wizard organizations are leaders of high-level or top-level organizations, unwilling to leave their organizations at will.

As far as Levi knows, those who ventured here in the past were mainly congress-organized professional exploration teams, mostly from the Central Realm.

Those Truth Oddities in the council treasury, surely some are sourced from the Dark Ancient Tower.

The place where Levi appeared was a vast sea on the eighth level.

Rumbling.

The waves surged turbulently, and the seawater within a radius of hundreds of miles formed a whirlpool.

In the center of the sea vortex, a semi-transparent humanoid figure like a mermaid emerged.

"Oh, are you the enforcer?"

The mermaid asked.

"Yes, are you the Order Guardian of the eighth level?" Levi smiled slightly.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2413 - 507: Gegewu’s Sealing God Technique! Golden Legend Giant Dragon Card +1

## Chapter 2413: Chapter 507: Gegewu’s Sealing God Technique! Golden Legend Giant Dragon Card +1

This mermaid is a mid-level 8 water elemental spirit, different from the Thunder Crocodile, it is the appointed enforcer of the ancient tower.

The mermaid showed a happy smile.

"I am Astrid, the guardian of this sea region."

"Levi, enforcer from outside."

"So you came from the outside, huh? Are you from the Wizard World?"

"Yes."

Astrid, with a strong curiosity about the outside world, found a topic and chatted with Levi for quite a long time.

Levi also gained a clearer understanding of the situation on the eighth layer from her.

The eighth layer, unlike the fifth and seventh layers, doesn’t have large human factions, rather like the sixth layer, humans are scattered and few in number.

The dominant species in the eighth layer are the black beasts, widely distributed. The level 8 black beasts occupy mountains as kings, and their numbers far exceed that of the seventh layer.

In the eighth layer, there are five extremely dangerous places, known as the "Five Great Sky Pools."

Legend has it that the God of Creation of this world sealed five terrifying entities there.

Based on previous patterns, Levi suspected those sealed might be level 8 peak, or level 9 entities.

Similarly, the eighth layer and even the subsequent ninth layer, the upper limit for the power of strong figures is level 8.

Within the entire Dark Ancient Tower, breaking through to level 9 is not possible. Sauron worries they are too powerful and would disrupt the balance here.

Even if there are level 9 entities, they are the "NPCs" arranged by the ancient tower.

The Five Great Sky Pools are:

[Shadow Abyss], [Abyss of Ten Thousand Poisons], [Blood Sea Abyss], [Death Abyss], [Abyss of Darkness].

It clearly represents the main negative energy sects of the Wizard World, Levi smiled.

Along the way, he had already grasped Solon’s design thoughts and patterns for each layer’s "scenario." As a fellow local, no one understands Sauron better than him.

Seventh layer: Elementalist Schools.

Eighth layer: Five Great Positive Energy Schools.

Ninth layer, presumably would involve light, possibly even time and space, higher difficulty concepts.

As for the tenth layer... it might involve chaos.

Don’t forget, the Dark Ancient Tower was created from the body of the [Chaos Ancient Serpent].

Levi even suspected Sauron might have intentionally left the Chaos Ancient Serpent alive as the final test.

"Sir Levi, are you planning to go to the Sky Pools? It’s very dangerous there."

Astrid looked worried.

Her character is innocent like a mountain spring, and after not chatting for long, she grew fond of Levi.

If it weren’t for her being an order keeper, Levi wouldn’t need to enslave, he could just lure her away.

"Relax, my friend, it’s a pleasure meeting you, until we meet again."

Levi waved his hand and his figure faded away.

According to prior experiences, the places with the most goodies on the eighth layer are certainly the Five Great Sky Pools.

This place is so vast, Levi didn’t plan to waste time and headed directly to the final scenario. If he can fight, he fights, if he can’t, he runs, focusing on speed completion!

...

Shadow Abyss.

Levi hurriedly arrived.

All the way, the danger warnings continued alerting, in Levi’s mind, a vague humanoid shadow appeared intermittently.

"With this level of danger, it’s highly probable there is a level 9 entity sealed within the Shadow Abyss."

Levi halted, his eagerness for speed-clearing somewhat cooled. Based on the current situation, he could confirm the level 9 entity’s activity range is limited to the Shadow Abyss area.

Otherwise, the eighth layer would have been flattened long ago.

As for what’s in the Shadow Abyss, it’s unknown, though there should be quite a few Truth Oddities. Not many can take treasures from places dominated by level 9 entities, it takes a big risk.

The entrance to the Shadow Abyss is a rift, bottomless, with many black beasts lurking around.

Levi first set up the Death Ember Divine Palace, and then, with a thought, his consciousness entered the Shadow Emblem, choosing a level 4 shadow, it was a shadow demon.

"I haven’t upgraded the shadow quality for a long time, upon returning to Nora, I need to demon-hunt for a period to replace all level 4 shadows in one go."

The shadow Levi summoned has a certain range limitation, with his current strength, the radius is about ten thousand miles centered on him.

"Parasitic Eye."

With a thought, Levi split a thread of his spiritual force, attaching it to the shadow demon.

The shadow demon’s forehead cracked open a vertical pupil, emitting a faint golden sheen.

This is a third-circle spell, most often not used, but now it comes in handy.

Next, he intended to see what lies within the Shadow Abyss from the shadow demon’s perspective.

He has a plan, to use shadows for exploration and treasure hunting, if they die, it doesn’t matter, he has plenty.

Although he himself can also resurrect using the Death Ember Divine Palace, the risk is still high.

"Go."

The shadow demon transformed into a streak of shadow streamer and vanished into the Shadow Dimension, its concealment capability is strong, eluding the black beasts around.

Soon, Levi saw the scene at the Sky Pool entrance, descending into complete darkness.

The shadow energy in the Shadow Abyss is very dense, Levi felt it is somewhat similar to the miniature Shadow World within his Shadow Emblem.

Fortunately, with the shadow creatures+shadow demon double buff, Levi’s sent-out minions were like fish in water.

"Feels like this is an extracted fragment of the Shadow World by the Dark Ancient Tower."

Levi murmured.

Suddenly, on the abyss wall, Levi discovered a black plant.

It clung to the rock face like ivy, with blackberry-like fruits scattered sparsely.

"Seven-Circle Medicinal Herb·Shadow Berry, suitable for meditation in the Shadow School of Thought. It can enhance cultivation speed, but unfortunately, it’s not very useful for someone like me, an eighth-circle wizard."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2414 - 507: Gegewu’s Sealing God Technique! Golden Legend Giant Dragon Card +1

## Chapter 2414: Chapter 507: Gegewu’s Sealing God Technique! Golden Legend Giant Dragon Card +1

Like the Fire Date, this type of heavenly materials and earthly treasures can be consumed by other sects. It’s just that their efficiency is low.

Levi first let the shadow demon cautiously pick all the fruits, totaling 34, and placed them outside. Each one starts at a value of ten million Aether Stones.

He didn’t let the shadow demon continue deeper but rather had it return to avoid any accidents that might blow up these fruits, which would be more loss than gain.

"These fruits should be placed in the Tower of Dawn for the students and teachers of the Shadow School of Thought to exchange. With these fruits, Aya’s promotion to the seventh-circle will be much smoother. Next, transplant this Shadow Berry Tree into the Shadow Emblem."

This delicate task, Levi dared not let the shadow demon do it, as it would be a loss if the rare plant were ruined.

His Hermit Rune flashed along the path explored by the shadow demon, transplanted the Shadow Berry Tree away, and quickly relied on the Invisible Secret Word to return.

Next, he followed the same method, starting the treasure hunt.

Time flew by.

Three months passed.

Levi continuously delved deeper into the Sky Pool and obtained 13 rare shadow plants similar to the Shadow Berry Fruit.

They ranged from six-circle to eight-circle.

During this, Jin also helped a lot.

In addition, he obtained a rare level 8 ore called Shadow Flow Gold. When he returns to Nora, it can be refined and integrated into the Scarlet Shadow cloak, further enhancing its quality.

The main focus was on four Truth Oddities, three Earth and Sky, and one Morning Star-level.

As Levi had anticipated, the Sky Pool was rich in oddity resources. In these three months, he only wandered the outskirts and didn’t dare go deeper. The depths should have Bright Moon, or even Glorious Sun-Grade oddities.

Of course, in these three months, he also lost 135 shadow creatures, most of them being rank four and five, which were to be eliminated anyway, so he wasn’t distressed.

Inside the Shadow Abyss, the main danger was black beasts and shadow monsters. Many were above level 6, and he also encountered several at level 8.

As for that level 9 existence, it hasn’t appeared yet, but the feeling of danger is getting stronger.

One day, through the powerful perception brought by the Unhidden Secret, Levi suddenly discovered a black figure watching him.

It had twelve wings on its back, looking like... an angel.

"Time to slip away."

Levi knew when to stop and didn’t continue mixing in the Shadow Abyss.

He had already refined the Shadow Emblem and didn’t have a high demand for shadow oddities.

During this period, the main attempt was to explore the possibility of using the Shadow Army to search for treasures in the Sky Pool.

Resources are rich on the eighth level, with the Five Great Sky Pools being the most famous among them.

Compared to negative energy oddities, at this stage, he needs more Bright Moon or Glorious Sun-Grade oddities from the Elementalist School.

Soon, at the entrance of the Shadow Abyss, a figure silently appeared.

It wore broken armor, black blood dripped from the wound on its back, and invisible chains pierced into it.

Twelve wings spread open, emitting an eerie yet holy aura, casting a shadow across the sky and earth.

"Cautious indeed, you left. Seems you have discovered my existence... Even though it’s not time for the ancient tower to open, yet you appear here, must be Sauron’s heir left in the world. If I were to kill you, would Sauron be sad?"

...

Nora Year 818.

Year 607 of the Blood Battle.

Six months swiftly passed.

Levi also went to the Abyss of Ten Thousand Poisons.

Based on the danger perception from there, there’s also a level 9 presence dwelling, similar to the Shadow Abyss.

It can be confirmed that on the eighth level, five level 9 presences are suppressed. They are most likely demigods sealed in the Sky Pool by Sauron using secret techniques!

"Sauron really knows how to play, just like Gargamel, always likes to imprison Gods and play the big games daily."

Levi temporarily shelved the plan to explore the Sky Pool, riding the White Tiger and bringing Jin, traveling between mountains and rivers.

Later, he defeated a level 8 early stage Frost Giant Eagle atop a snow peak thirty thousand feet high.

It was the ruler of that area but ultimately surrendered to Levi.

Although this giant eagle belongs to the avian species, it possesses immense strength, capable of battling Lopez.

Levi examined its bloodline, discovering it possessed the legendary Dragonhawk bloodline.

And Dragonhawk is the source of the Feather Knight bloodline. Although its name has ’dragon’, it’s not dragon-type.

After defeating the giant eagle, Levi also found three eagle eggs in its nest, unfortunately, they were unfertilized.

This was a lone female eagle, having no kin on the eighth level.

Hopefully in the future Levi would find a mate for it, if truly unsuccessful, let it pair with the sub-dragons of the Dragon Palace, that would do too.

Besides, the giant eagle’s nest contained many treasures.

Three Ten-thousand-year-old Snow Lotuses, one Ice Crystal Snow Lotus Tree, these were treasures Levi already possessed.

Considering few could come to the eighth level, Levi transplanted them all away, else they would be wasted.

In the giant eagle’s territory, he also found a Morning Star-level oddity, the Winter Emperor’s Beard, which was of minor use.

A multitude of other materials and resources were innumerable.

The journey to the ancient tower approached its end.

Jin stood atop Levi’s head, "pointing the way" like an immortal.

Levi arrived at the final place suspected to have treasures.

Ahead, flames soared skyward, sending waves of heat;

Splashing wave sounds came forth.

Passing through a group of volcanoes, what came into view was an endless Sea of Molten Lava, where the hot wind swept, lifting thousand-foot waves of fire.

"Mountains and seas can shift, yet I remain unmoved!"

Levi suddenly recited the Vajra Secret Word.

Ding!

A crimson light struck the Golden Light Barrier and bounced back.

The Sea of Fire splits!

A beast with a well-proportioned body, covered in crimson feathers, possessing a refined dragon head and sharp eagle claws appeared, its extravagant tail feathers, like those of a golden pheasant, stretched over thousands of meters, flickering in the hot wind. This beast seemed both dragon and bird, majestic and unusual, displaying the aura of level 8 mid-stage.

"Why do you trespass upon my domain."

The beast glared warily, with feathers so mighty, ordinary level 8 early stage could be defenseless against one strike and easily injured, yet this human remained unharmed.

Levi felt the pure Dragon Might, a bit excited internally.

Is this the pure-blooded Dragon Clan?

Wonderful! Golden Legend Giant Dragon Card +1!

Moreover, it’s an entirely new species he’s never heard of, this journey was worthwhile!

"Hello, sir dragon, I have come especially to find you."

"To find me? I have never seen you!"

"Please allow me to introduce myself, I am the master of the Pan-Plane Dragon Palace, dedicated to gathering wandering dragons to establish a self-help organization controlled by the Dragon Clan, reviving the ancient giant dragon civilization’s glory. I want to invite you to join, my friend."

"Dragon Palace? Never heard of it. You must be trying to fool me, prepare to face my wrath!"

Dragon Flames swept, crimson feathers overwhelmed!

The giant dragon was menacing, determined to tear the human in front of it apart.

Levi murmured inwardly.

"If you look upon me, you shall see destruction!"

Bang! An illusion of the Crimson Emperor Dragon dominated the sky, the incoming flame flow and feather sword were all repelled.

The giant dragon cried out, its body like a kite with broken strings, fell into the Sea of Fire with a plop.

Levi stood firm like a mountain, clouds rolling behind him, various elemental powers transformed into illusions of six giant dragons.

From the Sea of Fire, a sneaky dragon head emerged.

Its head buzzed, body covered with wounds.

Just now, with its pure-blood dragon clan body, it wasn’t severely injured.

But seeing the human skillfully resisting, the true strength must be even greater.

Recovering clarity, staring at the six dragon illusions high up in the sky, it excitedly shouted:

"Lord, you have finally come! Ronan has waited for so long!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2415 - 508: Sun Refining Artifact: Fire God’s Fury! Eighth-Ring Senior!

## Chapter 2415: Chapter 508: Sun Refining Artifact: Fire God’s Fury! Eighth-Ring Senior!

"When I was born, I was in this world, muddled through eight thousand years. After reaching level 8, I wanted to start traveling the planes to pass the boredom, but I found myself seemingly trapped in this world, unable to break through."

...

The giant dragon claimed to be the "Great Flame Sparrow Dragon·Ronan", a rare pure-blood dragon, with no records found in the Wizard World.

It lay on the Lava Sea, telling its story, and its injuries had already been healed by Levi.

Having witnessed the prowess of the expert before it, the dragon firmly believed that Levi was the master of the Dragon Palace.

As a pure-blood dragon with a realm on par, it felt the scent of death under Levi’s "Secret Word of Destruction".

Thus, it decisively stopped its attack; though it still had the strength to fight, it was meaningless, as it would lose regardless.

Levi’s domineering strike caused much shock to its young spirit!

From Ronan’s narrative perspective.

Its mother probably laid the egg in a small world dominated by flames and simply left, which was typical of the Dragon Clan.

Small worlds are relatively safe, rarely hosting level six experts. With the natural strength of dragon babies, it’s invincible from the start.

However, unfortunately, this egg hadn’t even fully hatched when it was taken along with the world into the eighth level of the Dark Ancient Tower.

If Levi hadn’t encountered it, bound by the tower’s rules, it might never have reached a Complete Body, remaining in an immature state despite facing limits on its lifespan, which is quite amusing to think about.

Subduing the Great Flame Sparrow Dragon was much smoother than Levi had imagined; the smarter the creature, the easier to manage, while those black beasts were stubbornly tenacious.

Ronan entered the Black Soul Demon Tower. The Frost Giant Eagle was resting inside, becoming wary upon seeing the suddenly appearing Great Flame Sparrow Dragon.

"Don’t worry, it’s one of us."

Levi reassured.

Ronan proactively greeted.

"I am Ronan."

Frost Giant Eagle: "..."

Levi: "Don’t use terms like ’I am’, the Dragon Palace is a harmonious and loving organization, isn’t ’I’ better?"

Ronan agreed.

"I... I understand."

Levi: "Where are your treasures?"

Ronan hesitated.

"Lord, I have no treasures... does this count?" As it spoke, it opened its mouth, spitting out piles of gold, gems, and splendid fire-element ores.

These ores are level six "Achilles Fire Ore", the highest tier level six materials.

Levi had taken many from Louise’s ancient tomb before, perfect for Weapon Refinement and refining Wizard Towers. This pile alone starts at twenty billion Aether Stone in value.

Besides that, there wasn’t much else of value; Ronan is a homebody dragon, collecting treasures casually around its nest.

Suddenly, Levi’s eyes narrowed.

Parting the ores, he found something resembling a heart, radiating a scorching aura, adorned with glittering crimson runes and a whiff of sulfur.

After leaving the dragon’s stomach, this heart seemingly came alive, emitting terrifying flames with silent fury erupting.

In the heavens and earth, anomalies emerged, a red-haired Fire God bearing the sky, performing a dance around the world with glaring wrath.

The "Illustrated Guide of Strange Items" notes this as the Sun Refining Artifact from the Fire God Series: "Fire God’s Fury"!

Levi asked:

"Where did you find this?"

Ronan showed a look of reminiscence.

"Let me think... I seemed to have found it in my nest, if you need it, take it, Lord."

Levi smiled.

"Then I’ll take it, this thing’s beyond your use, in return, I’ll reward you with some good items."

He gave Ronan plenty of "Dragon Scale Fruit" and "Immortal Platform Wine", using minimal cost to exchange for a Sun Refining Artifact desired even by a Grand Wizard, along with valuable Achilles Fire Ore.

Honestly, Levi felt like he was dreaming.

The final artifact from the Fire God Series, did he get it so easily?

Isn’t this easier than hunting demons outside for War Merit?

The eighth level is truly a treasure trove!

What Levi needs, the "Elemental Proof" or the Thunder God Series Sun Refining Artifact, might all be found here.

For now, the Five Great Sky Pools are the top-level challenge on the eighth level.

Unless taken by previous adventurers or refined by natives, at least one Sun Refining Artifact from each sect must exist there.

And the ninth level above, maybe even legendary artifacts could be discovered?

At this thought, Levi’s heart burned.

"Squeak squeak."

Jin lay on Levi’s head, looking proud.

Levi petted Jin; this time the little mouse made a big contribution, deserving verbal praise.

He wandered again around Ronan’s nest but didn’t find other fire element oddities.

Based on his research, this might be due to the area’s nurturing of the Sun Refining Artifact.

The Sun Refining Artifact is too powerful, monopolizing the fire elemental power of this region.

"Such a treasure trove, maybe it can nurture another Sun Refining Artifact after tens of thousands of years... Well, I’ll leave it for someone fated then. I’m not the kind of person who grabs everything in sight!"

...

Black Swamp World.

Levi’s figure appeared.

"Hey, you’re back?"

Tifana couldn’t hide her joy, feeling uneasy around the Blood Vortex Venerable’s giant worm form. Many people get goosebumps just seeing ordinary leeches, let alone such wriggling giants.

Blood Vortex Venerable:

"Master, I’ve prepared everything here."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2416 - 508: Sun Refining Artifact: Fire God’s Fury! Eighth-Ring Senior!

## Chapter 2416: Chapter 508: Sun Refining Artifact: Fire God’s Fury! Eighth-Ring Senior!

As the Plane Sovereign, it has already lived for tens of thousands of years, but it still hasn’t lived enough. It doesn’t want to die from the great plane convergence.

Having heard Mana’s plan, it found it feasible, especially with Martha’s successful precedent.

With the prospects of the Dusk Palace Master, getting a Secondary Plane Sovereign position in advance isn’t it better than just working for the Council of Ten Thousand Clans?

Levi said:

"I understand, but I need to return to the Wizard World first. Wait for me here for a few years."

Blood Vortex Venerable: "Alright."

Tifana looked expectant and rubbed her hands in excitement.

"Can I go too?"

She was cheerful and lively, somewhat naturally familiar with others.

Levi nodded, his large hand grabbing Tifana’s slender waist, making Tifana blush, and the next instant they transformed into a streak of lightning, appearing in the Star Realm Ruins Sea.

The dreamlike scenery before them left Tifana astonished: stars rotated, Divine Kingdoms stood tall, and the tides of the Sea of Ruins were like nebulae, surging out streams of colorful light, with strange and beautiful creatures wandering within.

Indeed, the residence of the Gods is truly the most beautiful of the Multidimensional Plane.

"Is this the astral world?"

"You’ve been here before?"

"Yes, my mother sometimes travels here, and she has brought me to see it. She seems to pick some things, but I don’t understand. You’re amazing; you can travel to the astral world."

"How old is your mother?"

"Why are you asking this? Although my father has passed away, my mother still loves him and can’t allow anyone else in her heart."

"Don’t think too much. I was just curious since your mother is indeed an extraordinary woman."

"Indeed, she celebrated her 5,000th birthday last year."

"Reaching the age of 5,000 and paving the way to become the singular Ten-leaf Law God, your mother is truly amazing... By the way, how many Nine-leaf Mages does the Gray Eagle World have?"

"I don’t know."

In the uninteresting Star Realm Ruins Sea, Levi and Tifana chatted casually.

He took the opportunity to probe information about the Gray Eagle World.

Eventually discovering that there, whether in terms of the cultivation system or political culture, it is quite similar to the wizard civilization.

Nora Calendar 819.

Blood Battle 608.

Levi returned to Nora, with Tifana looking at the increasingly approaching gigantic world, feeling speechless shock inside.

"It’s so big... I came to Nora with my mother when I was little. At that time, it didn’t seem this big. Is this the great plane convergence? I wonder if our Gray Eagle Plane will merge too."

Levi looked towards Nora, familiar yet strange.

Indeed, Nora seems to be growing faster, deepening the process of plane convergence.

"Where are you taking me?"

"The Deep Blue Sage has fallen, you should know the Black Abyss Sovereign, right?"

"The Black Abyss Sovereign? I’ve only heard of Black Abyss Walker Aaron. Has he become legendary as well?"

"Yes."

Tifana asked:

"How many legendaries does Nora have now?"

"14."

Upon hearing the number from Levi, Tifana’s expression was complex, and she murmured:

"The speed at which the wizard civilization is strengthening is astounding. Is this the legacy left behind by Sauron?"

In reality.

In the Gray Eagle World, the reputation of the wizard civilization isn’t very good.

Many ancient mages believe that the wizarding system was initially derived from Sauron’s constant imitation and reference to various spellcaster civilizations.

In comparison, the Grayhawk Civilization, which emerged earlier than the wizard civilization, is considered the orthodox spellcaster.

Unfortunately, this latecomer is becoming stronger.

And has become the object of imitation by various spellcaster civilizations.

On the other hand, the Grayhawk Civilization is gradually fading into the Pan-Plane.

Two thousand years ago, Aurora met the legendary Wizard Deep Blue Sage during a plane travel, and they became friends.

At that time, Aurora, who was just 3,000 years old, was already the president of the Grey Eagle Council.

The strongest Nine-leaf Ancient Mage in history.

However, her alliance with Deep Blue was not understood by other Nine-leaves and even the common people in the council.

Thinking it compromised the dignity of the Grayhawk.

On the surface, people wouldn’t say much because of Aurora’s strength.

Behind the scenes, there were quite a few voices of blame.

Five hundred years ago, due to some historical grievances, the Grayhawk Civilization was targeted by a God of Star Realm.

He sent down angels to execute divine punishment, but was repelled by the Grayhawk Civilization.

The God personally descended with God’s Incarnation onto the mortal world.

At a critical moment, Aurora displayed terrifying strength.

With her self-created "Ten-leaf Spell: Aurora’s Star Extinguisher Storm," she repelled the God’s Incarnation.

People then realized she had unknowingly advanced to level-10!

From then on, from the Nine-leaf Mages to the common masses, Aurora was finally acknowledged.

Thus, Tifana deeply understood the significance of level-10 to a civilization.

And now, the Wizard World already has 14, which is a world of difference.

...

Sauron Continent, Black Abyss City.

Black Abyss Sovereign looked at Tifana, then at Levi, deep in thought, and laughed:

"How did you two end up together?"

Levi briefly recounted the events, although he always felt that the Black Abyss Sovereign seemed to have known beforehand.

Tifana said:

"Long time no see, congratulations Aaron on advancing to legendary!"

Aaron laughed and said:

"No need for formality, you and Levi met in the Boundless Deep Space, which is fate. I will find a way to contact your mother before then; you can cultivate on the Ancient Dragon Continent."

Levi was taken aback.

"Aaron, Tifana is the daughter of the Archmage, of noble status. I fear I won’t protect her well, impacting our relationship with the Gray Eagle World."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2417 - 508: Sun Refining Artifact: Fire God’s Fury! Eighth-Ring Senior!

## Chapter 2417: Chapter 508: Sun Refining Artifact: Fire God’s Fury! Eighth-Ring Senior!

Tifana said:

"No problem, senior. I haven’t been to the Wizard World in a long time, and I want to take a walk around the new Nora. I won’t bother... Sir Levi."

She felt a small sense of satisfaction.

At least she finally knew what that man’s name was, he was being mysterious before and wouldn’t tell her.

Black Abyss Sovereign said:

"Alright, but during the Blood Battle now, the order in Nora is not like before. It’s best you don’t leave Sorren Continent, with your seven-leaf cultivation, in the current stage of Nora, you might not be able to protect yourself."

Tifana whispered:

"Senior, the Abyss Sage, he..."

Black Abyss Sovereign said:

"Yes, he has fallen. Sauron said: Every person has their time, some are heavier than Mount Tai, some lighter than a feather. He is the former, you don’t need to be overly sorrowful."

Tifana remembered the kind old white-haired man and felt his voice and smile still lingered.

Tifana said:

"I understand, thank you, senior. Thank you, Sir Levi, I won’t forget your kindness... Senior, when you contact my mother, please tell her her daughter wants to request a pair of Concord Herons to gift to her benefactor."

Black Abyss Sovereign nodded slightly.

"I will."

He had Levi take Tifana to officially register her identity. Tifana said:

"Sir Levi, I’ll go for a walk first. You go ahead, I won’t disturb you."

Levi waved goodbye: "Stay safe, and contact me regarding anything."

Having a good relationship with the daughter of an Archmage is still very necessary, Levi understood the importance of backing.

He then arrived at the Black Abyss Mansion.

"Senior, during my travels outside, I ran into that group of Sea Clan that was previously brought out of Nora. They were being chased by the Council of Ten Thousand Clans. I took the liberty to bring them back. How should they be handled?"

Black Abyss Sovereign: "Take them to register with the Alien Affairs Management Department. The previous rebellious Sea Clan leaders have all died. These Sea Clans themselves are quite pitiful, without significant crimes. The Wanderer of the Vast Sea handling this matter knows what to do."

"Alright, I’ll go."

"And regarding the Ancient Tomb race, you’ve handled things well. When necessary, be tough. The Grand Wizards are treasured assets, but not having one or two isn’t the end of the world... Just go ahead boldly."

"I understand."

"And there’s one more thing. This is the eighth-circle magic ’Calamity Coin’, an advanced spell of ’Luck Changing Coin’. Take it back to study."

"Thank you, senior. Anything else?"

"Let me think... nope."

Leaving the Black Abyss Mansion.

Levi internally muttered.

"Legendary Wizards seem indifferent to such mundane matters, but in truth, they are all keenly aware. Many people with little self-awareness make small moves as they please, but how could these god-like powerful beings not sense them? Senior Black Abyss supports me in this age-old rivalry behind the Ancient Tomb race."

...

Alien Affairs Administration.

The Wanderer of the Vast Sea finished listening to Levi’s narration.

He sighed slightly:

"If this group of Sea Clans hadn’t fled, they might have used this chance to grow stronger. Even letting them produce a Level 9 Expert, it still wouldn’t overturn things. Unfortunately, the Eight-Armed Demon Emperor considers himself the Sea Clan’s savior, yet personally plunged the clan into an irredeemable situation. It’s easy to imagine that the Council of Ten Thousand Clans wouldn’t treat them kindly. Such an alliance of numerous races, each with its own ulterior motives, can never truly unite."

He was responsible for capturing the Sea Clan back then.

Unexpectedly, that matter stirred up a strategic game between both sides’ Level 10 Strongmen.

Levi said:

"Senior, you are right... But now the Blood Battle is a time to unite all usable forces; personally, I think we should temporarily abandon racial prejudices and forge a common Big Nora community. All are beings of Nora, let all races feel a sense of belonging, only then can they genuinely fight for the Blood Battle."

The Wanderer of the Vast Sea said:

"You speak wisely, take these Sea Clans back, Hall Master, you handle it as you see fit."

Levi: "Thank you, senior."

Upon leaving, Levi met the Golden Walker, who smiled kindly with a friendly expression.

"Sir Levi, here for business?"

Levi smiled:

"Yes."

They feigned warmth for a brief interaction and left.

With Levi’s current Nightmare Perception, he could detect the hostility the Golden Walker was deliberately hiding.

He couldn’t do anything about him now, but if he continues with his antics, Levi won’t bear responsibility for any repercussions.

Considering the big picture, the wizard civilization losing the Golden Walker might lead to fewer demons getting killed.

Nevertheless, it doesn’t matter; Levi will find ways to make up for it himself.

...

God-forsaken Continent.

In the barracks, Lucy looked at the communication from Black Abyss Sovereign and smiled at the corner of her mouth.

She said:

"Deep Blue, connect me to Deep Blue No.5 of Greyhawk Civilization."

A blue sphere of light emerged.

[Connecting...]

Unknown how long it took.

Lucy opened her eyes, Deep Blue projected a graceful figure in front of her.

She wore a grey robe, with a Greyhawk emblem on her chest; the loose starry robe couldn’t conceal her enchanting figure.

Judging by the background, it seemed she was watering flowers in a botanical garden.

High above, a flock of colorful Concord Herons soared, flying in pairs.

"Long time no see, my friend."

On the other side, the grey-robed woman raised her head, her gaze seemingly encompassing all stars and beings.

Lucy smiled:

"Aurora, you’re still here watering flowers. Didn’t you notice Tifana isn’t here?"

Aurora’s expression slightly shifted.

"Oh, she really isn’t here. That girl, where has she run off to?"

Lucy said: "Stop pretending."

Aurora laughed:

"Is Tifana in Nora?"

Lucy: "Do you want to keep her in Nora, or send someone to fetch her?"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2418 - 508: Sun Refining Artifact · Fire God’s Fury! Eight-Ring Senior!

## Chapter 2418: Chapter 508: Sun Refining Artifact · Fire God’s Fury! Eight-Ring Senior!

Aurora said:

"Let her stay there for now. In some time, I will personally go to Nora. Lord Edmund wants to discuss some matters with me face-to-face."

Lucy said:

"Alright, by the way, congratulations on stepping into the realm of the Archmage. Gray Eagle is splendid because of you."

Aurora:

"I also want to thank you for your help, my best friend, Sir Luther, thank you Sauron... Oh right, extend my thanks to Sir Levi; I’ll bring a pair of Concord Heron when I visit.

I heard he is someone who loves collecting magical creatures, such a lover of life; he must be a kind-hearted person."

Lucy coughed softly.

"I guess so..."

...

Bounty Department.

Levi handed over all the evidence and witnesses related to the destruction of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans stronghold to the authorities.

These items are not worth much themselves; they are merely tokens.

The real treasures and resources have already been pocketed by Levi.

According to regulations, wizards traveling through planes can receive corresponding rewards for destroying strongholds of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, if verified.

Levi demolished a stronghold of a Level 8 Venerable, dealing a significant blow to the Council of Ten Thousand Clans; this time’s reward should be promising.

After the evaluation, Sanders smiled and said:

"According to the rules, destroying a Venerable-level stronghold allows for the reward of 2 Bright Moon Artifacts and 100 billion Aether Stone resources. Additionally, we will award you the [Nora Medal], which offers you a 10% discount when shopping at the congress’s official store."

Levi thought, this reward is quite good, exceeding his expectations.

Leaving aside the artifact, a subsidy of a hundred billion resources is indeed a timely help for him.

Many resources can’t be bought outside.

He asked, "Can I choose the artifact myself?"

Sanders hesitated for a moment and said:

"Generally, it’s randomly selected from several artifacts... Hold on, let me check for you."

If it were someone else, Sanders would have refused, but since it’s the Dusk Palace Master, he thought a little flexibility wasn’t a problem.

"No problem, Sir Levi, you may choose for yourself; I’ll take you to the treasury."

Levi was overjoyed. This is an excellent opportunity to gather the series artifacts.

He quickly skimmed through the list of artifacts and found that the Thunder God Series artifacts were ones he had already refined.

No Glorious Sun-Grade Thunder God artifacts were found; it seems the congress indeed doesn’t have stock.

The first Bright Moon Artifact.

He directly chose [Fire God’s Beard].

Sure enough, the Fire God Series artifact, unobtainable from the outside, still has stock in the treasury.

The authority doesn’t release all the good stuff at once; it’s a gradual release.

Understandably so, as the blood battle is long, and future talents need to be considered as well.

The second one.

He chose [Fire God’s Eye].

It’s equally an important component of the Fire God Series.

Choosing artifacts from the Burning Faction is the correct decision anyway.

This school is extremely competitive, ranking first among the Earth, Fire, Wind, and Water factions.

If the Holy Infant wants to exchange, they can’t necessarily beat those who have long been renowned.

Levi himself plans to walk the road of [Elemental Proof] and additionally gather a [Thunder God Body].

Having refined [Flame Emperor’s Sword] already, refining more Fire God artifacts would be the icing on the cake.

Taking this opportunity, allow the Holy Infant to advance to the eighth-circle as soon as possible.

As the leader of Fire Dragon Sky Work, Seven-Ring Cultivation isn’t sufficient.

This way, it also allows the Holy Infant to initiate the refinement of eighth-circle wizard tools sooner, making more money.

billion Aether Stone resources.

Levi chose all minerals.

From level 6 to level 8, covering 24 varieties, incorporating major element factions, very comprehensive, piled up like a mountain.

These minerals were just mined back from the Heavenly World by the congress, all freshly raw ores, not yet refined.

"Goodbye, Levi."

Seeing Levi leave, Sanders internally sighed with relief.

If it weren’t for the resources from the New World and Heavenly World during the six hundred years of blood battle.

The council treasury would indeed be in trouble.

...

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Elena embraced the returning Levi.

"Are things done?"

Levi hugged Elena’s waist.

"Not yet, I’m temporarily back to handle some matters, then I have to set off again; I might be gone for decades. The Ancient Dragon Continent depends on you."

Elena could understand, she smiled and said:

"My wizard tower is almost ready for refinement, would you like to see how it looks?"

With a thought, a nearly perfect wizard tower grew against the wind, reaching the sky.

The tower walls are like coral reefs, colorful and bright in hue.

The surface is covered in vines, flowers, carrying a beauty that embraces nature.

The current wizard tower has a total of seven levels, of which the first six levels have been completed.

"Thanks to that Coral Tower, it saved me a lot of effort. Otherwise, finishing it would have required promotion to the eighth-circle; is it beautiful?"

"Indeed, it’s lovely. If you release your Sky Water Stingray and Amber Dragon, your wizard tower will turn into an underwater world."

"Hahaha."

Levi asked, "By the way, how is your progress on the disperse and rebuild technique?"

Elena displayed her wizard form, which shone with 3 sixth-circle witch marks.

Levi laughed:

"Not bad, only after a decade or so, you’ve rebuilt 3 marks. I was too conservative; it seems you can restore all 12 marks in one cycle, keep it up."

Elena giggled, "Thanks for the praise, Hall Master; I’ll strive hard."

Elena once felt that as the Water Element Child she was already quite powerful, as she raced ahead, becoming a stellar talent like the rising star.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2419 - 508: Sun Refining Artifact: Fire God’s Fury! Eighth-Ring Senior!

## Chapter 2419: Chapter 508: Sun Refining Artifact: Fire God’s Fury! Eighth-Ring Senior!

After acquiring the Water God Body, she realized that having wealth truly makes a difference.

It’s an indescribable elevation and enhancement of her entire being.

Whether in meditation, cultivation techniques, or research, her efficiency was far superior to before.

The Sun Refining Artifact might be the essence or Truth Trace left by a level 9 existence comparable to demigods tens of thousands of years ago; it’s anything but ordinary.

This is cultivating on the shoulders of giants.

After intimacy with Levi, Elena said:

"I’ll continue with my tasks, as I’ve gained some insights into the path of the Energy Sect lately."

...

Outer Sea of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

In Levi’s hand appears a model of a White Bone Castle, a level 7 civilization treasure:

Pure White City.

This was one of the treasures he seized at Luo Shan Venerable’s stronghold, most suitable as a settlement for the Sea Clan.

He throws the castle out, and it grows with the wind, finally transforming into a giant city with a diameter of ten thousand meters, gently sinking to the seabed, landing with a boom.

Meanwhile, Levi murmurs to himself, setting up a Seven Ring Protection Array around.

With a wave of his hand, Bagh and his subjects from the Black Soul Demon Tower appear, promptly kneeling in gratitude:

"Thank you, master."

Levi looks at the Sea Clan:

"You shall thrive and multiply here; with the protection of the Ancient Dragon Continent, no one dares to disturb. You can join the coastal patrol, slay demons, and exchange for Ancient Dragon Points on the continent to acquire resource treasures.

As long as you find mutual affection, forming families with humans is also permissible. Remember, you are not my slaves; you are Nora citizens."

Upon hearing these words, Bagh is moved beyond measure.

"My master’s great kindness is beyond repayment; only this head shall forever belong to the master."

The other Sea Clan also know that Levi saved them; though they don’t favor wizards, they are aware of who to thank at this moment.

The most important thing is that Levi’s words just hit home for them.

As ordinary Sea Clan people, they just want a stable life in the land of their ancestors.

"Bagh, go settle the clansmen, and come find me once you’re done."

At night.

Bagh arrives at the Emperor’s Palace.

Levi asks, "How much do you know about the Monarch’s Treasure?"

Bagh falls silent for a moment, then with a wave, no less than eight items of flowing light appear around.

Swords, spears, halberds, axes, battleaxes, hooks, and forks—everything is here.

"The Monarch’s Treasure requires 12 tokens, I have 8 here, and 4 are scattered outside, likely in the Immersed Ancient Castle."

Levi waves his hand, and the Poseidon Trident he obtained during his apprentice wizard days and the Sea King Spear Elena had picked up earlier float in the void.

"These two as well, right?"

Seeing the trident, Bagh rejoices.

"Indeed, this trident is the token of my ancestor, the Sturgeon Emperor, which I lost."

He further says:

"Master, take all my tokens; if you can assemble them, you might find something in the Monarch’s Treasure."

Bagh knows it’s difficult to collect all the tokens relying on his own strength.

And even if acquired, opening the treasure is not guaranteed, not to mention the Sea God is distant.

Even becoming a true Sea God wouldn’t allow standing in Wizard World.

The Sea Clan seeks stability not through this elusive treasure.

But through Levi, right in front of them!

Only he possesses the capability for the Sea Clan to live with dignity!

This pursuit is exactly what Bagh is after.

Levi gathers all the treasure tokens.

"You may go now, Bagh."

"Thank you, master."

Filled with anticipation and hope for a new future, Bagh returns to Pure White City, looking at his eagerly awaiting clansmen.

"Fellow clansmen, let’s start anew... Also, erect a statue of Dusk Palace Master in the city for everyone to admire; he is our Sea Clan savior."

...

"Monarch’s Treasure tokens indeed reach 10; where are the remaining two?"

Initially, Levi wasn’t interested in this, but now close to completion, his thoughts stirred anew.

"Oh well, we’ll let fate decide."

With his current status and position, anything within this treasure would be no more than a cherry on top.

He assembles all gains from this journey and counts them one by one.

Twenty Level 6 Treasures, four Level 7 Treasures, including the already used Pure White City.

Most treasures are standard from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, with quality being average.

Not much use for Levi or those close to him, placed in the organization treasury.

Setting aside the two Bright Moon Artifacts from the council treasury, this trip yields 36 oddities.

Twenty from the Land of Darkness journey, with the remaining twelve from the ancient tower.

A portion collected by the Saint Council, others found by Levi.

However, although numerous oddities, most are below Morning Star-level.

Levi sorts out not much usable.

Winter Emperor’s Beard, Red Dragon Scale, belonging to Winter Emperor and Red Dragon Series, both Morning Star-level.

Holy Infant refining can perfect the Elemental Holy Body.

Silver King Badge, Golden God’s Silk.

The former is a Morning Star Artifact from Silver King Series; Link had refined it, being lower from Golden Emperor’s sequence.

The latter is a Morning Star Artifact from Golden God Series, can be used by Lord Victor for practice.

Also a Morning Star Refining Body Artifact Yellow Dragon Dwelling in the Mountain, belonging to Earth Faction.

Can optimize Gandaph’s Dragon Elephant Holy Body.

Other oddities are negligible.

Levi chooses some special ones to refine.

The rest are placed in the treasury for members to exchange and enhance.

He summons all Three Avatars.

During Levi’s travels, Lord Victor had already achieved Seven Rings Perfect Realm, now moving towards the eighth circle.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2420 - 508: Sun Refining Artifact: Fire God’s Fury! Eighth-Ring Senior!

## Chapter 2420: Chapter 508: Sun Refining Artifact: Fire God’s Fury! Eighth-Ring Senior!

The Holy Infant and Gandaph still have a long way to go.

However, the Holy Infant will soon be able to refine the Sun Refining Artifact, and should, like Elena, achieve Perfection directly.

He instructed his Three Avatars to refine the artifact directly in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland to avoid unnecessary delays.

He arrived at the Small Stone Pond and opened the ten thousand blind boxes he collected from his journey to Hell.

This time, there were three Golden Legends: two types of Level 6 Battle Techniques and one Eight-Circle Magic.

The combat techniques were ordinary, but the Eight-Circle Magic brought Levi great joy.

"Summoning Hell Monarch, a helping hand in a time of need, saving me a massive amount of money."

The Witch’s Family knowledge base did not contain such high-level spells from the School of Death.

Eight-Circle Magic is very expensive, and although Levi is not lacking money, he prefers not to buy them.

He just waited patiently to get it for free, and indeed, he waited for this moment.

Along the way, from Hell Lord, Hell King, to Hell Monarch, Levi has already learned this sequence of spells.

Undead Summoning spells reach their Maximum at the eighth-circle.

Beyond that is the Seventy-Two Pillars Level.

For such beings, ordinary summoning spells are ineffective; you need specific summoning techniques.

For instance, Summoning Lady White Bone.

The effectiveness of this spell requires an agreement with the Seventy-Two Pillars, similar to summoning Thunder God and Electric Mother, Four Sea Dragon Kings in the previous life.

If an agreement can’t be reached, mastering it perfectly is of no use.

In fact, if you are strong enough, like a legendary wizard such as the Hand of Netherworld Prison,

there’s no need for such specific summoning spells to command Lady White Bone.

The ten thousand blind boxes brought another substantial profit.

Levi was in a good mood.

"The Calamity Coin given by Senior Black Abyss can also be learned."

This sequence of spells is also very interesting.

Six-ring Destiny Coin allows simple foreknowledge of fortune and misfortune;

Seven-ring Luck Changing Coin, can reverse danger into safety if used well.

And the Calamity Coin has two primary uses.

One, in facing peril, detects the possibility of overcoming it;

Two, transfers one’s misfortune to others.

Therefore, it can also be considered a type of curse spell.

This series of spells can be used even at higher realms, and won’t be eliminated.

The Calamity Coin is effective on those above the spell caster’s realm but the effect will be weakened.

Levi recalled the words of Senior Black Abyss.

The intention of giving him this spell must have deep meaning.

"If I master this spell and also add the Fool Rune, perhaps I can quietly transfer any possible misfortune to that old Golden Walker.

Even if the curse doesn’t kill him, it will make sure he doesn’t have a smooth path... But then again, am I really someone with bad luck?"

Levi began to doubt himself.

It seems he has had exceptionally good fortune along his path.

As for misfortune... he really hasn’t encountered any.

"Fortune and misfortune coexist, this spell definitely holds more complexity than it appears, training it is the correct choice, at worst it leaves a Witch Mark."

He rose and came to the ancient banyan tree Mansion, burying a new pound of Dead Soil beneath the tombstone.

A full three pounds of Dead Soil caused visibly noticeable changes throughout the Ghostly Mansion area.

Within a hundred miles, the aura of Death rolled continuously, and skeletons and spectres emerged like bamboo shoots after a rain, then wandered around in confusion.

"The rate of Undead birth has accelerated."

Levi finally understood why Hell sends the Undead Army to the Wizard World.

These creatures were indeed numerous.

The early-born Undead in the ancient banyan tree Mansion were numerous and already held the power equivalent to Low-level wizards, proving useful.

Levi gathered them within the Black Soul Demon Tower to maintain the operation of the steeple.

"There’s no need to go to Hell anymore, harvesting in the ancient banyan tree Mansion is sufficient. If luck allows, birthing a Golden Legend card like the Snowflake Warrior or swordsman Gerri would be delightful."

Within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi planted the precious herbs and plants he collected during this time as an old farmer would.

He enjoyed the process, seizing the opportunity to rest and relax.

Finally, he arrived at the Dragon Palace.

"Let’s welcome a new member, Skyfire Dragon General·Ronan, a pure-blooded Dragon Clan!"

As the words dropped,

Ronan made his dazzling entrance.

Red flames filled the sky, anomalies appeared one after another, the mighty Dragon’s Might dispersed the Dense Qi, demonstrating its might.

"The true form... oh no, I am Ronan, the Great Flame Sparrow Dragon!"

Mana was shocked.

"Another pure-blooded Dragon Clan?"

During Levi’s journey, it was as if he disturbed a Dragon nest, with new members arriving continuously.

Elena smiled:

"Apart from Alexandra’s father, all pure-blooded Dragons I’ve seen in my life are within the Dragon Palace."

Triss was already numb.

"Good, good, the commotion is pleasant."

What else can be said?

Dragon Palace, awesome!

Dragon Palace people were delighted.

"Wonderful, another pure-blooded Dragon Clan has arrived, our Dragon Palace is becoming increasingly powerful."

"Indeed, we are taking off right here!"

Within the fairyland, the Dragons rejoiced.

Ronan was soon dragged to the Nightmare World.

Having been confined within the ancient tower for eight thousand years, he was eager to start his adventure.

Of course, the necessary blood extraction was unavoidable beforehand.

Black Dragon Territory.

The Dreamland Steeple members looked at the Great Flame Sparrow Dragon soaring to the sky like a bird freed from its cage, in amazement.

"The world thinks the Ancient Dragon Continent is the foundation of the Dusk Palace Master, but they don’t know his true foundation is in this Nightmare World!"

...

As years passed.

Levi did not rush to the Black Swamp World but instead chose to first absorb the gains from this time.

With the help of Soul Stone, his spiritual force has steadily and rapidly increased.

During this time, the Three Avatars successively refined their respective oddities.

Gandaph’s Dragon Elephant Holy Body made progress, giving birth to a new special spiritual creature, Yellow Dragon.

This brought the total to three spiritual creatures: Blue Dragon, Yellow Dragon, White Elephant.

Lord Victor’s Golden God Body took another step forward and also possessed the Golden God Projection.

Levi basically confirmed that Divine-level Sequential Artifacts will surely birth projections, but it is not certain in which component they appear.

The current examples, he, Elena, and Lord Victor, are all like this.

However, Lord Victor has yet to give birth to a special spiritual creature.

The Three Avatars, only the Holy Infant is still in seclusion, after all, it has to refine the Sun Refining Artifact.

Seven years later.

In the year 826 of the Nora Calendar, the 615th year of Blood Battle.

Only five years remained until the centennial Blood Battle Auction.

Lord Victor and Gandaph both went to their respective organizations to busy themselves, striving to earn more money.

This day, Levi opened his eyes, his momentum even stronger than before.

His spiritual force broke through the 18,000-point barrier naturally.

Formally stepping into the Eighth Ring Senior Realm.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2421 - 509: Mythical Star Butterfly Dragon! Dragon of Salvation!

## Chapter 2421: Chapter 509: Mythical Star Butterfly Dragon! Dragon of Salvation!

Nightmare World.

The Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon looked hopelessly at the approaching Red Flame Giant Sword.

It roared, exerting all its strength to resist.

Boom!

Accompanied by an earth-shattering collision.

The Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon’s form shattered, turning into nothingness, and returned to the city.

On the training ground, Levi was testing the power of his newly promoted spells.

After advancing to an Eight-Ring Senior, the power of his innate spells significantly enhanced.

Especially the Fire Dragon Tribulation, after ten rounds of battle with the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon, it was instantly killed ten times.

It almost broke the young guy’s mindset.

After resurrecting, the Blood Slaughter Bat Dragon landed on the ground, quickly fawning.

"Congratulations, Lord Dragon King, on your further advancement in strength!"

The other Dragons showed expressions of admiration.

"Even the Heavenly Slaughter Dragon General is no match for the Dragon King."

"Lord Dragon King, you’re becoming more and more unfathomable."

"Terrifying indeed!"

Levi was in a good mood.

Another innate spell that had changed significantly was [Ten Thousand Dragons Birth].

Levi could summon four Level 8 Early Stage spiritual weapons for combat with a single thought.

This promotion made the distance to the Ninth-Circle Wizard realm seem much closer.

Over the years in seclusion, there has also been a breakthrough on the path of knights.

With the help of the Great Flame Sparrow Dragon’s bloodline essence, the cultivation of Levi’s Crimson Emperor Dragon was like having divine assistance.

Last year, he successfully advanced to the Level 8 Middle Stage.

The diameter of the Red Emperor Domain reached an astounding 150 kilometers.

With a wave of his hand, billions of Dragon Flames burned the heavens and boiled the sea — spectacularly.

In comparison, the cultivation speed of the Golden Brilliance Dragon Breath Technique was somewhat slower.

But with hard work, a breakthrough will be achieved soon.

[Hanging Rune] advanced to level 5, with elemental damage resistance reaching 40%.

Closing the proficiency panel, Levi patrolled around the Black Dragon Territory.

With the Dreamland Steeple settling in, the expansion speed of the Black Dragon Territory significantly increased.

This group of wizards has a deep understanding of the Nightmare World, making cooperation very smooth.

An endless supply of resources was being sent to the Yellow Earth Continent.

And as a landowner, Levi could take a third of it.

With Black Abyss Sovereign and Daydreamer, two legendary wizards,

as long as not being too flamboyant, the safety of the Black Dragon Territory was ensured.

Tyrant of Horror, the former overlord, was also slowly recovering strength.

The previous battle with the Blood Rain Overlord had damaged its foundation.

However, with Dragon Scale Fruit and Immortal Flowing Liquid, plus the medicine Levi specifically prepared for those Dragons to replenish losses,

it was hoped to return to Legendary level within a millennium.

From the distant sky came a long howl, it was Lopez carrying a bizarre giant beast corpse striding over.

On his shoulder sat the Thousand Illusion Knight with a smile, presenting a beauty and the beast scene.

Boom! The giant beast corpse fell to the ground, revealing a thousand-meter-long black giant porpoise.

Levi had heard the Thousand Illusion Knight and Lopez went out hunting, preparing for the evolution of the Breathing Technique.

The giant porpoise before him shimmered with a dreamy sheen on its surface.

Though dead, various strange illusions emerged all around.

It reminded him of a legendary creature.

[Dream-eating Rhinoceros].

Of course, this was probably just a creature containing the bloodline of a Dream-eating Rhinoceros.

Levi smiled and said, "Looks like the Thousand Illusion Knight had a good harvest."

The great ape’s palm landed on the ground, the Thousand Illusion Knight gracefully walked over, looking charming.

Lopez, this big guy, was quite gentle and gentlemanly to the opposite sex.

The Saint Ape Knight, who sparred with him the most, never enjoyed such preferential treatment.

The Thousand Illusion Knight said with a smile:

"Thanks to Lopez, otherwise I really couldn’t take down this big guy."

Levi asked, "Have you gathered all the bloodline crystals now?"

Thousand Illusion Knight: "I was short one kind, but not long ago the [Phantom Wind Walker] gave me a crystal containing the [Ghost Nightmare Weasel] bloodline, and it’s finally complete."

Levi’s brows moved slightly, he asked: "Phantom Wind Walker? What was the price?"

Thousand Illusion Knight: "The Dreamland Steeple was exploring a relic in the Chaotic Wilderness and needed to use my ability, that was the fee."

Levi said, "I understand."

Thousand Illusion Knight said, "Commander, I’m now planning to use [phantom beast] as the foundation to fuse [Ghost Nightmare Weasel], [Dream-eating Rhinoceros], and [Nine-eyed Fox] to create a mythical creature. Is there any problem with this combination?"

Levi said, "There’s no problem, it mainly depends on the style you want to pursue in the future, [phantom beast] and [Nine-eyed Fox] are both fox types, I estimate the new mythical creature will be more like a fox, which is also good, otherwise, it might become nondescript."

The corners of the Thousand Illusion Knight’s mouth lifted, "Then I can rest assured."

Levi asked, "If your evolution succeeds this time, you could also consider starting a family and settling down."

Dragon King Li began the matchmaking mode, married folks are like this.

The Thousand Illusion Knight was silent, seemingly having some concerns.

"Commander, if I fail in advancement, can you turn me into a Heroic Spirit?"

Levi said, "Yes... but you must believe in yourself, the Blood Knight is your role model."

The Thousand Illusion Knight had also achieved the so-called "legendary knight" status during the Doomsday Era.

Levi believed in her potential, she had reached the last step, regardless, must maintain confidence in herself.

The Thousand Illusion Knight smiled sweetly, "Thank you, commander, I understand. I’m still some distance from Level 6 Peak, no rush."

Levi encouraged, "Reforge the divine weapon, properly hone the combat technique, try to elevate your strength in every possible way to the extreme, then just do your best and leave the rest to fate!"

"I’ll log off now, Commander."

The Thousand Illusion Knight was greatly encouraged, she didn’t expect the commander to have such faith in her.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2422 - 509: Mythical Star Butterfly Dragon! Dragon of Salvation!

## Chapter 2422: Chapter 509: Mythical Star Butterfly Dragon! Dragon of Salvation!

Looking at the disappearance of the Thousand Illusions Knight, Levi felt a bit helpless.

As of now, among the 18 Twilight Cavalry, those who have successfully ascended to the Mythical level are all male knights.

Among the older generation of knights, Goddess Knight Elsa has limited potential, and Divine Light Knight Denise, seeking stability, has also abandoned the mythical path.

Out of the eighteen riders, there are only four female knights, and aside from the Flower Knight, the Thousand Illusions Knight is the village’s last hope.

...

Four years later.

Nora 830 years.

Blood Battle 619 years.

Ancient Dragon Continent.

Dusk Holy Temple.

Rumble! High above the heavens, an ominous purple lightning fell, engulfing the figure of a knight clad in gray armor.

The knight’s veins bulged, and the broad Ash Greatsword slashed out, with Sword Qi shooting toward the heavens.

The Dharma Idol of a giant dragon, exuding a decaying aura, experienced Resurrection, spread its wings, and sheltered the Ash Knight below.

After taking a brief rest, the Ash Knight’s body healed.

He used his self-created "Immortal Scripture of Withering and Flourishing," clashed with the lightning calamity once again with his flesh and blood.

This lightning calamity is his Dark Tribulation, emerging from the void, continuous and relentless.

Even though he possesses a physique-type Breathing Technique, he has been on the brink of life and death several times.

Fortunately, he also has a Level 7 Treasure for protection, allowing him to turn danger into safety.

From afar, Levi watched silently.

"The Fire Dragon Knight’s ’Fire Dragon Brilliance Extreme Book,’ the Blood Knight’s ’Qilin Strategy,’ the Ash Knight’s ’Immortal Scripture of Withering and Flourishing’... they’ve all developed unique combat skill systems of their own, truly impressive."

As members of the 18 Twilight Cavalry, none of them would be satisfied with following others’ paths.

In the Art of War, these knights have formed their own distinct paths.

This is also what Levi advocates; he provided his "Extreme Dao Strategy" for the knights to study, after all.

Three years ago, the Ash Knight completed all the preparations for ascension at the holy temple branch on Nora Continent, and Levi had him come to the Ancient Dragon Continent for seclusion.

Today, facing tribulation, the Ash Knight successfully overcame the Blood Tribulation, surprisingly without danger.

However, this final Dark Tribulation turned out to be unexpectedly difficult.

Even Levi hadn’t experienced this void lightning tribulation before, and he didn’t know how long it would last.

Boom!

"The thirteenth lightning... is it not over yet?"

Elena’s face showed some reluctance.

The Ash Knight was in a miserable state now; there was no intact flesh left on his entire body.

Ash, flames, blood, and thick smoke intertwined.

"It’s alright, he can do it."

Levi recalled the first time he met the Ash Knight.

Back then, he was just a grand knight, yet he caused great trouble for a noble Primary Blood Clan member.

The songs of humanity are the songs of courage.

The Ash Knight chose the path of Evolution, having prepared for the possibility of death.

The eighteenth thunderbolt fell with a rumble, leaving only a mass of writhing, charred flesh at the original location.

Even the Level 7 Treasure used for tribulation showed numerous cracks.

Many knights dared not continue watching, while the Thousand Illusions Knight watched silently.

The atmosphere was immensely heavy, oppressing everyone.

"The lightning has stopped... it’s stopped. Commander, has the Ash Knight’s calamity ended?"

The Black Knight looked at the Ash Knight, wanting to go up and help.

Levi said, "Whether it’s over, only the Ash Knight knows. Don’t act rashly; he’s not easy to kill."

The Ash Knight’s ascension.

Is based on the Ash Dragon.

Enhanced with bloodline factors from three Legendary Creatures: Ancient God Worm, Star Ring-tailed Snake, and Holy Heart Butterfly.

The Ancient God Worm is a legendary giant worm with an Undying Body.

It possesses a super strong adaptability and physique, surviving in any extreme environment, also known as the "Undying Worm."

The Star Ring-tailed Snake is a giant serpent that devours planes; no matter how severe the injuries, it can heal by devouring the plane.

The last, the Holy Heart Butterfly, is a giant butterfly that roams the astral world.

Its scale powder can heal all things, and its light can warm the soul.

Such a magnificent lineup, a new Breathing Technique, is undoubtedly extraordinary.

As long as the Ash Knight successfully overcomes this, a bright road lies ahead.

Actually, the Ash Knight had another option, which was to fuse with the Undying Bird like Levi.

In doing so, Levi, as the pioneer, has already overcome the Dark Tribulation, so he doesn’t need to go through it again.

Perhaps, it’s because he doesn’t want to be like the commander, preferring to create something of his own.

The stubborn Ash Knight still chose the tougher path.

This spirit is something Levi quite approves of.

As a member of the eighteen riders, one indeed needs to have their own style.

Unknown when the mass of flesh had solidified, transforming into a scarlet cocoon.

The life force began to disappear, causing everyone to worry.

Levi said, "Don’t panic; the Ash Knight has succeeded. The Ash Dragon is inherently a creature that is born from death."

Everyone finally breathed a sigh of relief.

The commander said it’s fine, so it must be stable.

Sure enough, shortly thereafter.

"Thump, thump!"

The sound of a heartbeat resounded.

The scarlet cocoon began to revive with life force.

Crack, the cocoon split open.

Resplendent light surged out, shooting straight into the sky.

Countless iridescent particles burst forth, like the eruption of stardust.

These particles clustered together, vaguely revealing the shape of an indescribable giant beast.

It possessed a noticeably Ash Dragon-like head, with a serpentine and elongated body.

At its tail, a serpent’s tail coiled around, resembling a star clock.

A layer of colorful ash floated around its body, slowly rotating, much like the rings surrounding Jupiter.

Its body was covered with a shell similar to that of an insect, with two pairs of wings resembling butterfly wings on both sides.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2423 - 509: Mythical Star Butterfly Dragon! Dragon of Salvation!

## Chapter 2423: Chapter 509: Mythical Star Butterfly Dragon! Dragon of Salvation!

The butterfly tail fluttered in the wind, scattering colorful scales endlessly.

Levi took a breath of the scales and immediately felt his body and mind refreshed, with a powerful life force surging within him.

It’s a pity he wasn’t injured; otherwise, this force would have healed him instantly.

The giant beast before him, resembling both dragon and butterfly, was the most awe-inspiring Levi had ever seen in appearance.

Looking at it, Levi seemed to gaze upon an entire starry sky.

"It has a strangely beautiful allure, as if the sacred unity of light and darkness." Elena commented.

Emperor Mu: "Incredible!"

This was Emperor Mu’s most sincere feeling.

They witnessed the Ash Knight almost fall, only to be reborn in such a breathtaking manner!

The Blood Knight beamed with joy, while the Black Knight felt even more excited than the Ash Knight.

"Commander, that was so awesome!" The Ashen Apostle Group members cheered wildly, shouting.

The Starlight Giant Beast transformed into the Ash Knight.

He snapped his fingers, and the Divine Weapon Ash Greatsword that had shattered in the calamity assembled together.

With the infusion of new breathing technique power, the Ash Greatsword became the Starlight Greatsword.

Levi genuinely praised: "Remarkable, you’ve created an unimaginable mythical path."

The Ash Knight replied: "Thank you, Commander, and everyone. You were worried, I almost didn’t make it."

Thinking about it, he also felt fear.

Elena asked: "What’s the name of this new breathing technique?"

The Ash Knight replied: "Star Butterfly Dragon."

The Blood Knight said: "Nice, I think it fits well."

Emperor Mu: "I think so too."

The Ash Knight introduced the abilities of the Star Butterfly Dragon Breathing Technique to everyone.

Levi compared it with his Death Ember Dragon.

Death Ember Dragon has the [Undying Body], while Star Butterfly Dragon has the [Star Divine Body].

Their abilities are similar, and Undying Body is slightly superior.

Star Butterfly Dragon doesn’t possess [Nirvana], but has [Feather Transformation], with similar effects.

After the Ash Knight’s death, he can undergo feathered reincarnation, breaking the cocoon to be reborn.

But at the current stage, there’s only one chance.

Levi speculated, as the Ash Knight’s realm improves, the number of opportunities should increase, but likely won’t surpass Death Ember Dragon.

The biggest difference in abilities between the two should be healing.

Star Butterfly Dragon possesses a wide-ranging healing ability, while Levi mainly has strong self-healing power.

According to the Ash Knight.

If one could cultivate to the legendary, mythical realm.

With a single thought, they could heal the life of an entire plane.

And that’s not the most astonishing part, the most remarkable aspect is, he could even heal... the world!

For instance, when Levi previously fought the Amethyst Race, causing a small world to verge on destruction.

If the Ash Knight were present, he might have been able to restore it.

"It’s amazing, the [Star Ring-tailed Snake], meant to devour planes as a giant beast, has now become the savior of the plane after this fusion and evolution, unbelievable." The Thousand Illusion Knight praised.

Blood Knight: "This is the [Dragon of Salvation]."

Emperor Mu patted the Ash Knight’s shoulder: "Good brother, the task of saving the world is yours."

Everyone chuckled in amusement.

At night, such a great matchmaking opportunity and excuse, Levi wouldn’t miss.

He immediately assembled the girls from the Witch’s Family, Tower of Dawn, and Valkyrie Temple.

Eager to "marry off" this damn Ash Knight.

Such an awesome [Star Butterfly Dragon] bloodline, who knows whose advantage it will be in the future.

Returning from a mission, the Fire Dragon Knight and Louise came together, patting the Ash Knight’s shoulder, laughing:

"Star Butterfly Dragon, sounds strong, Ash Knight, let’s spar in the Nightmare World someday."

Born to fight, he even dared challenge Levi... though never won!

The Ash Knight agreed, Star Butterfly Dragon vs. Sun Chasing Dragon, he looked forward to it as well.

Soon, the Blood Knight with [Jade Qilin] bloodline also rushed from his busy schedule to attend.

Until now, the Blood Knight still hadn’t resolved his life’s major issue.

But according to the gossip from Triss and Elena, Blood Knight seemed to be getting close with the Wind Witch.

One is the Vice Hall Master of Dusk Holy Temple, the other is the Deputy Tower Master of Witch’s Family.

Levi thought they matched well.

As for the cultivation gap, it didn’t matter.

Blood Knight possesses mythical bloodline; in terms of future potential, surpasses the Eight-Ring Senior Wind Witch.

Of course, the Wind Witch is no slouch; in her younger days, she was also a top-level genius of that era.

Many leaders from Hurricane Steeple or Storm School of Thought pursued her.

At the banquet, the Snow Lotus Witch slightly raised her gaze, secretly peeking at the Ash Knight over there.

Levi, like an old matchmaker, under Elena’s counsel, keenly observed the scene’s dynamics.

"Do you think the Snow Lotus Witch is interested in the Ash Knight?"

"You noticed too? You’ve become sharp lately, my Hall Master."

"No jokes, I think you or Triss might matchmake them."

"Leave it to me, I love such things."

Levi plotted inwardly.

Among the 18 Twilight Cavalry, not counting Hundred Flowers.

Divine Light and Golden Lion, Emperor Mu and Goddess, Dark Moon and Witch Calona, Fire Dragon and Louise.

He had successfully settled affairs for seven people.

If Ash Knight and Snow Lotus Witch, Blood Knight and Wind Witch succeed.

That would be 9, more than half resolved.

These excellent bloodlines must be passed on!

Strong alliances greatly increase the chance of producing top-level talent.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2424 - 509: Mythical Star Butterfly Dragon! Dragon of Salvation!

## Chapter 2424: Chapter 509: Mythical Star Butterfly Dragon! Dragon of Salvation!

This is the foundation that wizard families and organizations maintain their dominance over nomadic wizards.

"And there’s the Thousand Illusion Knight, the Heart Moon Spirit Witch, the future Windwalker... With so many excellent ladies, these guys are still single, it’s really inappropriate." Levi shook his head inwardly.

Elena raised a glass and went to celebrate with everyone, beginning to play the role of a matchmaker.

Levi looked at everyone, feeling an indescribable sense of satisfaction.

He once thought that true strength meant growing stronger in solitude, that it was lonely at the top.

Now he realized he was wrong.

In the high heavens, with stars shining brilliantly, Levi’s eyes gazed intently.

"If Sauron were still alive, would he be watching this lively world in solitude?"

The banquet ended, and everyone dispersed.

The 18 Twilight Cavalry produced four seventh-level knights, three of mythical level.

Among the older generation of knights, all had reached the level 6 peak realm.

Among them, the Black Knight was the oldest, and he was ready with bloodline crystals and advancement materials; his cultivation was also at Maximum.

Seeing the success of the Ash Knight, he was determined.

After his self-created combat technique "Black Sky Secret Scripture" reaches its peak, he will go into seclusion.

Whether it succeeds or not, it all depends on this effort.

The Golden Lion Knight is waiting for the right opportunity.

He has collected most of his advancement materials and also wants to walk the path of evolution.

In his path of the wizard, after more than twelve hundred years of cultivation, he has achieved nine talents and Fifth-Circle Perfection.

Although he only has dual-elemental powers, his knightly cultivation and status are high.

So along the way, he spent lavishly on Earth, sky, and even Morning Star artifacts.

Before the sixth-circle wizard cultivation, there were no obstacles.

He practiced leisurely, and now is about to advance to the primordial soul.

So he plans to evolve into a Mythical level after achieving the primordial soul.

Having one more sixth-level method increases the success rate; why not?

Emperor Mu now has both Energy Sect and knight at level 6, with the knight also at level 6 peak.

As for being a wizard, due to poor talent and low cost-effectiveness in investment, he gave up.

Children of Chaos, only Levi, this overpowered guy, or some reincarnated legendary wizards could manage it.

Overall, he follows the dual extraordinary path, like the Steel Dragon Knight, reducing the difficulty and risk of evolution significantly.

The Goddess Knight is currently at level 6 Mid Stage in cultivation, striving to move to the Late Stage.

Though she fell behind, she’s not too upset, as she’s come to terms with it.

Especially now with Eddy, an excellent descendant.

Watching the youngster about to advance to a primordial soul, she’s overjoyed.

Moreover, Elsa’s wizard cultivation isn’t bad either, achieving nine talents and Fifth-Circle Perfection, with hopes of a primordial soul in the future.

The Middle Generation Knights and the new generation knights are currently mainstream at level 6 Late Stage, or Mid Stage cultivation, still far from level 7.

It is now the 1223rd year since the Knights were founded.

The new millennium will be a crucial era of metamorphosis for the Eighteen Riders in blood and fire.

Grasping opportunities is very important.

...

A year later.

Nora Calendar Year 831.

The once-in-a-century Blood Battle Auction is almost here again.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

The ghostly mansion where the dead wander.

Swordsman Gerri and the Snowflake Knight are training those new recruits from the Undead.

Mana is sitting on the head of an Immortal Banyan Dragon, watching the parade.

With three pounds of Rest Soil down, the range of the ancient banyan tree Mansion has expanded to a thousand-mile radius.

Various medicinal herbs from the School of Death planted have taken root and sprouted.

The ghostly Soul Date Tree and the Netherworld Soul Date Tree bear abundant fruit.

It’s truly a small but fully equipped human underworld.

In the Fairyland Sea Area, Ah Kun has transformed into a vast illusory Giant Whale ten thousand meters long.

It tirelessly remodels the Ocean, making it more suitable for sea beasts to live.

Leviathan and Gustav, those elders, already have many descendants, with small whales and alligators everywhere.

In the sky, various mixed-blood Winged Dragon species streaked through the sky.

Wind, Thunder, Shadow, Flame, Frost... all are present.

On the plains, various mixed-blood Dragon Clan and other giant beasts gallop.

All this made Levi dream back to the era of dinosaurs in his previous life.

Suddenly, a sea vortex hundreds of miles in diameter appeared in the Ocean.

As torrents of water soared sky-high, Lopez leaped into the Cloud Summit, exuding a level 8 momentum.

A giant ape five thousand meters tall, like a mountain floating in the air.

"Lopez has grown again, with the Dragon Palace gaining another level 8 General."

After reaching level 8, Lopez quickly went online in the Nightmare World to spar with the Red King.

Previously, it was no match for the Red King, but this time it wanted to reclaim its dignity.

Unexpectedly, their fight lasted for more than half a day, and the Red King narrowly won.

A month later.

The Holy Infant opened its eyes, fire flickering, with a stern Fire God’s phantom emerging behind.

Its beard, like flames, wild and unruly.

Wearing a beast skin skirt at the waist, and holding a world-destroying flame sword in hand, with intense heat spreading.

"Fire God projection..."

The Holy Infant murmured to itself.

It placed its hand on a Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 11300/12300]

...

In the past decade or so, it has successively refined 5 artifacts.

[Fire God’s Fury], [Fire God’s Beard], [Fire God’s Eye], [Red Dragon Scale], [Winter Emperor’s Beard].

Among them, the first two directly increased spiritual force by 1180 points.

The latter three collectively increased the spiritual force limit by 270 points.

This enabled him to achieve Seven Rings Perfect Realm, with only 1000 points left to Maximum.

Increasing too much spiritual force at once made his spiritual force noticeably unstable.

Next, he needs to stabilize well, solidify his foundation, and diligently cultivate to the Eight Environments realm.

The three major Fire God Sequence Artifacts allowed him to produce [Fire God Body].

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2425 - 509: Mythical Star Butterfly Dragon! Dragon of Salvation!

## Chapter 2425: Chapter 509: Mythical Star Butterfly Dragon! Dragon of Salvation!

The current [Ice and Fire Holy Body] is no longer enough to describe his talent.

He felt that renaming it to [Ice and Fire Divine Body (Incomplete)] would be more appropriate.

Because the oddity from the [Frost God Series], the Holy Infant, has not yet been refined.

"Could this be the legendary [Half-step Divine Body]?"

The Holy Infant couldn’t help but jest.

With his self-created "Ace Balance Law", now that fire is stronger than ice, the balance between ice and fire is not disrupted.

Additionally, the Holy Infant’s talent in the Fire Dragon Tribulation has also changed.

With a single point, two Flame Divine Dragons emerged, pulling a divine chariot across the sky.

On the chariot was a Fire God incredibly similar to the projection of a Fire God.

It commanded the fire dragons and traversed the skies in red flames.

Where it passed, flames raged, and for miles around, it turned into a sea of fire.

"It’s very much like the Zhu Rong Fire God of my past life."

After refining the Fire God’s Fury, the Holy Infant’s Fire Dragon Tribulation took a different path of enhancement from his original form.

The original form’s [Flame Emperor’s Sword] version of the Fire Dragon Tribulation relied on single-target power, extremely lethal, suited for duels.

While his [Fire God’s Fury] version covered a vast area, making it suitable for group battles.

Now, with just a Seven Rings Perfect Cultivation, he can impact miles around.

Once he ascends to Eight Ring Perfection, he might transform a thousand miles into a sea of fire.

The same fire element oddity, yet vastly different in style.

Perceiving the Holy Infant’s breakthrough, Levi’s figure appeared.

"Try out your fire elemental holy body’s ability."

In a thought, the Holy Infant’s form transformed into countless fire element particles, merging into the void.

At that moment, he seemed indistinguishable from the fire elemental power of the world.

"As expected, the divine-level sequence’s daytime oddity can indeed give rise to abilities similar to an elemental holy body."

The fire elements gathered, and the Holy Infant reformed.

The Hundred Flowers named their form [Water Element Undying Body].

The Holy Infant could name his [Fire Element Burning Sky Body].

Both are low-end versions of the elemental holy body, but before the ninth-circle, they are more than sufficient for survival.

"If I refine the Thunder God Series daytime oddity, I can gain similar abilities. However, with my Immortal Body and grasp of [Immortal Secret Word], such abilities are merely icing on the cake. For true survival, the breathing technique is more formidable."

Of course, the capabilities of these two holy bodies aren’t limited to survival; they have other wonderful applications that require the Holy Infant to gradually discover and research.

The Holy Infant also showcased his special spiritual creature.

In his mind, an illusory volcano emerged, towering ten thousand meters, emitting thick smoke.

Buzz buzz buzz!

Countless magma and flames spewed out, always on the verge of eruption.

This is the Fire God Spiritual Item, quite rare, unexpectedly taking the form of a mountain.

The Holy Infant’s [Divine’s Projection] sat cross-legged atop the volcano, exuding a sense of the integration of Heaven and man.

Levi said, "This spirit item shall be called Zhu Rong Divine Mountain."

This life’s Fire God Series oddity has a certain artistry akin to the Zhu Rong Fire God of a past life.

Additionally, the Holy Infant has developed Divine Perception, able to sense stray fire elements within a thousand miles.

Thus controlling everything within that range, Levi referred to it as [Fire Heart Eye].

Presently, Levi has summarized the four main principles of divine-level sequence oddities.

Firstly, an oddity will inevitably be born with one and only one special spiritual creature.

Secondly, an oddity will inevitably develop a Divine’s Projection.

Moreover, the Divine’s Projection often has intricate connections with its special spiritual creature.

Thirdly, a daytime oddity will give birth to a quasi-elemental holy body.

Fourthly, after refining some components, Divine Perception will also emerge.

The above four abilities distinguish divine-level sequence oddities from other oddities.

Judging by their expressiveness, they indeed resemble divine methods.

As for the final [Red Dragon Scale], this Morning Star Artifact is quite standard.

It mainly promotes the evolution of the Ice and Fire Divine Body and has not developed a special spiritual creature.

Levi said, "Next, return to Gondor City and stabilize your realm. With your current qualifications, dispersing and rebuilding your technique, branding 22 Sixth Ring Witch Marks is no problem. Ascend to eighth-circle quickly, expand the Fire Dragon Sky Work, and strive to become the Wizard World’s number one Weapon Refinement organization!"

The Holy Infant replied, "I understand."

He no longer needs to worry about the Fire God Series.

Next, he will focus entirely on accumulating war merits.

Acquiring another Frost God Daytime Oddity would complete the [Ice and Fire Divine Body]!

Such a talent could crush the Children of the Elements, leaving top talents far behind.

Before becoming legendary, he should face no significant obstacles.

Of course, he’ll still aim to collect all components of the [Winter Emperor], [Red Dragon], and [Fire God] series oddities for the satisfaction of a collector’s urge.

Watching the Holy Infant depart, Levi felt fulfilled.

"The duplications of ice and fire and weapon refinement are nearing completion. Next are the duplications of metal and array, body refinement, and pharmacy."

The day the three duplications achieve legend is the day Levi’s grand vision is realized.

...

At seventy years old, Heim emerged from seclusion, emanating the aura of the fourth-circle.

In just sixty years of cultivation, he has broken through the Four Realms consecutively, a miraculous speed.

Levi urged Heim to proceed cautiously, fearing his foundation might be unstable.

Truth Oddities and such, he hasn’t allowed Heim to refine yet either.

With Heim’s current potential, he doesn’t need oddities to smoothly reach the primordial soul stage.

For such a peerless talent, advancing cultivation quickly isn’t difficult.

What’s most challenging is keeping the heart and battle skills advancing in sync for comprehensive improvement.

Thus, Levi hasn’t coddled Heim like a canary in the Emperor’s Palace.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2426 - 509: Mythical Star Butterfly Dragon! Dragon of Salvation!

## Chapter 2426: Chapter 509: Mythical Star Butterfly Dragon! Dragon of Salvation!

Instead, let him cultivate normally in the Tower of Dawn and participate in the regular blood battles.

He only needed to occasionally come here for supplementary lessons.

His temperament hadn’t changed since he was a child; he remained just as tranquil.

Many wizards who have lived for hundreds of years cannot match it.

Levi would also occasionally, unintentionally test Heim, to see if he could reveal any clues of being a Legendary Wizard.

The outcome was still all normal.

"Heim, in the upcoming period, you don’t need to come to the Emperor’s Palace. Spend more time at home with your parents," Levi advised.

Heim had the demeanor of a mature youth.

"I understand, teacher. Thank you for your guidance over the years. I won’t forget it," he said.

After thinking it over, Levi earnestly said:

"Heim, no matter what achievements you accomplish in the future, never forget your parents. Think of Lillian, who carried you for three years. Do you remember?"

Heim replied: "I understand, teacher."

...

Before departing, Levi made a round of the various major organizations.

The Witch’s Family, where Windwalker Lisa is now a senior fourth-circle wizard.

To this day, it’s been over a hundred years since the Witch’s Family merged into the Ancient Dragon Continent.

A few years ago, another {Lake Witch} was newly born, bringing the total number of Primordial Soul Witches to 10.

Although still in decline, things have finally begun to improve.

Besides the 10 witches, there are also 2 primordial soul wizards.

They came in these years, all of them nomadic wizards.

The blood battles turned many wizard organizations and families to dust, increasing the homeless, and the number of nomadic wizards surged.

Additionally, with the development of the Council Treasury being exchanged by the whole society, the originally solidified wizard class has begun to loosen a bit.

This is also good news for the vast number of nomadic wizards.

Dusk Holy Temple and the Ancient Dragon Empire are these two grand knight organizations.

They can almost ensure the birth of 3 to 5 level-six experts every hundred years, and the pace is still increasing.

Offsetting with the level-sixes who fell due to the blood battles and other natural and man-made disasters, it’s enough to ensure a stable level-six growth on the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Even if there is a net increase of one level-six every hundred years, it is already very fast.

The lifespan of a level-six is two thousand years, with knights generally having even longer lifespans.

Accumulating in this way, including the existing level-sixes,

The level-six experts on the Ancient Dragon Continent are expected to exceed three figures by the end of its second millennium.

Aliens introduced by Levi from ancient towers or Multidimensional Planes are also taking root and beginning to multiply.

Levi’s goal is that by the end of the third millennium on the Ancient Dragon Continent,

The total number of level-sixes from all organizations and races combined should reach at least three hundred.

This sounds incredible, but in the current context, it is not impossible.

The premise of ensuring efficient growth is sufficient resources.

The key to resources is expanding revenue sources and reducing expenditure.

There are many channels for expanding sources, such as blood battles, the Abyss, black beasts, and new worlds like the Heavenly World.

Furthermore, as the Star Castle plan takes shape, expeditions will inevitably have to be sent to explore the Multidimensional Plane to proactively acquire resources.

Reducing expenditure is also crucial.

For instance, improving weapon refinement, Mechanical School technology, etc., to enhance the utilization of various resources and avoid waste.

Of course, in the distant future,

once the number and quality of the transcendent grow sufficiently, it may again fall into a resource predicament and begin to stabilize and stagnate.

This is an unavoidable objective law.

In short, in this era, there’s a lot that can be done.

Many wizard organizations have grasped the opportunity to soar, just like the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Many wizard schools, and emerging high-level wizard organizations, have already essentially replaced the positions of the original top wizard organizations.

As Great Nora’s geographic landscape opens up, the early structure will inevitably undergo tremendous changes.

The Ancient Dragon Continent is just the most typical and prominent among them.

...

End of the year.

The Blood Battle Auction arrived as scheduled.

This time, Levi prepared a full 20 billion in cash.

Elena and Triss were also full of confidence.

Levi’s target remained two types of hard currency: materials and oddities.

The auction process was still a dull contest of monetary power.

The first lot that surprised Levi was a Frozen Giant Pillar that exuded a chilling frost.

The pillar stood ten thousand meters high, with snowflake-patterned lines encircling its surface.

The host introduced it as ten-thousand-year-old Ice Flower Wood!

Discovered in a new continent dominated by an ice world, this was an extraordinary treasure.

It was the perfect item for School of Ice wizards to refine a wizard tower.

The starting price was as high as 3 billion Aether Stones, much more expensive than Bright Moon Artifact.

As soon as this item appeared, School of Ice wizards present exchanged glances.

Their cultivation wasn’t bad, with several eighth-circles among them.

But the problem was, a single piece of Strange Wood wasn’t enough to refine a wizard tower.

Buying it meant investing more money.

Some people, hoping to score a bargain, raised the bid.

Regardless, 3 billion for ten-thousand-year-old Strange Wood was always a profit.

But their financial power couldn’t compare to Levi.

As for this item, he was determined to win it.

Without any competitors, he easily acquired the treasure for 3.5 billion Aether Stones.

After all, the Frost School had less demand; if it were the Burning Faction, this Strange Wood would cost at least 8 billion Aether Stones.

Afterward, Levi went on to acquire numerous rare Heavenly Materials and Earthly Treasures.

Just the level 8 metals alone totaled five types.

He also obtained two pieces of Void God Crystal, necessary for a promotion to eighth circle, totaling 3 billion.

Along with the reserves from the Witch’s Family, Three Avatars, Elena, and Triss’s ascensions to the eighth circle, there was no need to worry about Void God Crystal issues.

Additionally, he acquired one Level 8 Void Treasure Pearl, valued at 1.2 billion, for refining the Eight Ring Breakthrough Potion.

The remaining potion materials, with their strength, they could easily hunt level 8 demons to acquire.

Out of trust in his luck, Levi spent 2 billion Aether Stones to purchase five sets of Dark Treasure Maps at the auction and market stalls.

This thing was similar to opening a blind box, with few big profits and a considerable waste of time.

But he previously gained research knowledge on Black Phoenix and Thousand-Year Life Extension Potion, and had a taste of gain.

Coincidentally, he also wanted to travel across planes for a bit, so he seized this opportunity to try his luck, turning a single bike into a motorcycle.

Just like that, Levi’s 20 billion was unknowingly spent.

He consoled himself, saying it was for boosting the internal demand of the Wizard World, contributing to GDP, and supporting the blood battles!

Others also had a fruitful harvest.

Elena also acquired some materials for refining wizard towers, and secured a Sky-level {Water King’s Pearl} from the Water King Series.

She and Triss jointly purchased a book of potion knowledge titled "Old Man and Medicine," spending a total of 4 billion Aether Stones.

This was an incomplete version of the inheritance from an ancient Grand Wizard, the {Eternal Youthful Witch Luo Fu}.

It is said this Grand Wizard lived up to nine thousand years without transforming into a lich.

He made significant contributions to the field of life extension, and the inheritance book records hundreds of original primordial soul potions.

The two planned to study it carefully in the future.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2427 - 510: Ayak’s Bizarre Adventure! Forty Years of Cultivation in a Foreign Land, Worlds Fused!

## Chapter 2427: Chapter 510: Ayak’s Bizarre Adventure! Forty Years of Cultivation in a Foreign Land, Worlds Fused!

The Holy Infant did not participate in this auction; he is secluded in Fire Dragon Sky Work, stabilizing his spiritual force.

Victor and Gandaph purchased numerous materials for weapon refinement on his behalf.

Victor himself spent 3.3 billion Aether Stones to successfully acquire the last oddity of the Golden Emperor Series.

Bright Moon Artifact: Golden Emperor’s Chain.

After hundreds of years, the Golden Emperor Series is finally completed.

Upon refining it, Victor’s companion creature [Golden Emperor] reached perfection, and his metal elemental talent gained a significant boost.

His spiritual force increased by 190 points, reaching 11,233 points, not far from the Seven Rings Limit.

Next, Victor only needs to collect the [Silver King Series] and [Golden God Series].

The foundation of talent before ascending to legendary is set.

The cultivation after this is smooth sailing.

Gandaph’s gains from this trip mainly involve various potion materials and potion formulas.

Next is the transformation period for Gandaph Pharmacy.

As a leader, he must ensure his foundation is solid, and his level of pharmacy must be proficient.

Levi also instructed him to be fully involved in the life-prolonging potion research and learn extensively from Lucy and Triss.

As for body refining artifacts, they are too rare; none were seen at the auction.

For common Truth Oddities, Gandaph did not spend money at the auction; exchanging them with War Merit is enough.

Gandaph is not in a hurry; the [Dragon Elephant Holy Body] is quite powerful.

It has been refined using 3 Bright Moons and 5 Morning Star-level body refining artifacts.

...

On this day.

Buzz buzz buzz!

A spherical fortress with a diameter of ten thousand meters flew out from underground on the Ancient Dragon Continent.

The first prototype of the Star Castle Project officially began trial operations.

Researchers from the Mechanical School, along with Levi and Herman, were present to observe.

The surface of the fortress is coated with Deep Dream Alloy, which is hundreds of meters thick.

Eight level six knights or wizards were attacking the fortress without holding back using their respective methods.

All assault landed on it, much like stones thrown into a lake, creating a layer of ripples and being skillfully deflected.

That is the surface defense barrier at work.

Half a day later, the barrier was finally broken by the group.

But relying on its own strong alloy, it could still steadily withstand attacks from eight level six powerhouses.

Later, even level 7 experts were deployed to attack it, unable to break through its defense system in a short period.

Remember, this is in a state of passive assault.

Under normal circumstances, the Star Castle can flee or counterattack.

Levi said, "From the current observation, as long as it’s not a level 8 powerhouse, the Star Castle can comfortably handle it—impressive."

Don’t be fooled by the current abundance of level 8 powerhouses in the Blood Battle Battlefield; it’s because two powerful civilizations are at war.

In reality, placed in the vast Multidimensional Plane, how many level 8 powerhouses are there?

According to the Council of Ten Thousand Clans’ standards, they are already Venerables in a realm.

Herman said, "Yes, ensure energy supply, and there’s no issue with endurance; the Star Castle can undertake a millennium-long plane journey."

Currently, the Star Castle’s energy is mainly divided into three systems.

First is biological energy, using extraordinary oil refined from parts of demons, Nightmare Creatures, and black beast flesh and blood to generate energy through burning.

Second is elemental energy, relying on solidified arrays to continuously absorb elemental power from the heavens and earth and store it.

Third is Aether Stone energy, which is the universal fuel for various mechanisms, arrays, Wizard Tools, and other transcendent objects.

Among these, the second energy source is the core and foundation for long-duration travels.

Other energy sources, once depleted, cannot be replenished at any time in the Land of Darkness.

Herman said, "Next, we need to train specialized Star Castle Mechanics; the Hall Master will surely be looking forward to it."

Levi laughed and said, "Thank you for your hard work; strive to develop more Star Castles and allow the entire Ancient Dragon Continent to move into them as soon as possible."

In doing so, the Ancient Dragon Continent will become the Wizard World’s mobile War Fortress.

The future situation in the Blood Battle Battlefield is becoming increasingly complex, and high mobility is essential.

With the protection of the Star Castle, the safety for mortals residing within it is greatly enhanced.

The damage caused by the Blood Battle to the Ancient Dragon Continent will be minimized.

Moreover, if necessary, Levi can quickly gather all Star Castles to send everyone into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Then he will take everyone and preserve the flame of various civilizations and races, including Wizards and Knights!

Wandering deep in space in search of a new home.

Of course, that is the worst-case scenario.

Given the geographical position of the Ancient Dragon Continent, if that day arrives, the Wizard World will be on the brink.

At the last moment, he won’t abandon Nora.

...

"Come back soon."

Inside the Emperor’s Palace, Elena lay in Levi’s arms and gently said.

Levi said, "I understand; practice well on the Ancient Dragon Continent, and don’t go hunting demons before reaching the eighth circle."

Elena nodded.

She currently lacks nothing; steadily cultivating her realm is the most important.

Levi said, "Octopus Brother, Black Feathered Pheasant, Ancient Giant Turtle, Thunder Crocodile, Frost Giant Eagle, these guardians are at your disposal, face danger and let them handle it first."

The high ranks of the Ancient Dragon Continent are too responsible, many leading by example.

In other organizations, these Guardians wouldn’t be as leisurely as they are now.

Levi said, "By the way, if you face danger, contact me through the Twilight Round Table. I have ways to save you."

Levi’s [Unhidden Secret Word] allows him to disregard spatial distances and send anyone perceiving him into the Nightmare World.

Not just enemies, allies too can be transported.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2428 - 510: Ayak’s Bizarre Adventure! Forty Years of Cultivation in a Foreign Land, Worlds Fused!

## Chapter 2428: Chapter 510: Ayak’s Bizarre Adventure! Forty Years of Cultivation in a Foreign Land, Worlds Fused!

As long as Elena’s true form is instantly sent into the Black Dragon Territory of the Nightmare World, she can escape attacks from the material world.

When it’s safe, Elena can be sent back.

This is a secret usage method Levi thought of over the years, tested and proven effective.

Elena "sees" Levi through the round table; this is a kind of perception.

The Nightmare Traveler technique is an amazing cultivation method; if used well, it can achieve many clever maneuvers.

Elena felt warm in her heart.

She whispered, "You should also say goodbye to Triss."

Levi said, "I will. Before leaving, I need to explain some things to the leaders of various organizations."

One month later.

Levi arranged everything and said goodbye to Triss, then left the Ancient Dragon Continent, traveling above the Void.

He began his longest journey to the Land of Darkness.

...

Nora Calendar, 833.

Blood Battle, 622.

During the fierce clash between wizard civilization and Abyssal Civilization.

Across the boundless Multidimensional Plane, small-scale wars and frictions were also unfolding.

Pangong Domain, Pangong Plane.

Two alien races emitting level eight aura suddenly arrived.

They gaze upon the scarred earth, the cracked crust, the erupting magma, and the rampant demonic aura and demons.

On the ground, a powerful dwarven figure transformed by magic wandered aimlessly.

"The Pangong Empire is finished..."

"No presence of the Dagon Venerable sensed."

"It fled."

"Chase it. It doesn’t seem far."

These two are enforcers of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

Recently, the large world where the Blue Realm is located encountered an Abyss invasion.

The stationed level 9 Hidden One was killed, and the branch’s treasury was looted.

Many precious Heavenly Materials and Earthly Treasures, and exotic treasure items were lost.

Even included treasures like the nine-level Turtle King Fruit and Quasi-Ninth Level Exotic Treasure·Netherworld King’s Armor.

Some Venerables, walkers blinded by profit, took advantage of the situation and stole treasures, fleeing.

Among them was the Dagon Venerable attending a meeting in the Blue Realm.

They are on a mission to track these traitors.

The Council of Ten Thousand Clans developed too rapidly in the late stage.

Adding to the fact that members are scattered across the Pan-Plane, with the sky high and emperor far away, the quality of personnel varied widely.

Over the years, the organization’s ancients have been united, pouring in countless efforts to develop a powerful supreme treasure, the Covenant Sword.

This is to alleviate the current stage of the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, where high-level members harbor ulterior motives.

Ordinary oath methods are just about dealing with regular walkers.

For emissaries and venerables, which include various disorderly characters, the constraints are weak.

Over the years, the Council of Ten Thousand Clans barely caused any significant losses to the Wizard Council.

Lack of united efforts among members is an important reason.

Once the Covenant Sword forms, it will stand alongside the Dark Temple as a supreme treasure.

It’s the foundation upon which the Council of Ten Thousand Clans can stabilize.

...

Pangong Domain.

"Caw caw caw!"

A frosty blue crow dragging frosty particles streaks across the night sky like a comet.

After over 630 years of travel, Ayak was tired.

It witnessed 124 instances of Civil War, one-third of which involved Abyss Demons.

It saw 13 worlds destroyed before its eyes.

It saw countless lives vanish in an instant.

Death was as common as roadside wildflowers.

It saw a gigantic serpent of stellar light, its head and tail connected, devour a world edging towards doom.

To it, Ayak was possibly no more than a small seed.

So it took one of the serpent’s fallen scales.

It saw a massive web that obscured the sky hidden within a world.

An angel from the Lower Realm fell into its trap, instantly transforming into a dried mummy, its divine power exhausted.

The angel’s struggle damaged part of the web, drifting aimlessly.

Ayak took some of it to make a plush bed for its nest.

As a traveler and observer.

In corners unseen by wizards, it witnessed the individual stories and joys and sorrows of countless lives.

Now, the materials for nest-building are almost complete.

Time to go home and build a little nest.

After so many years apart, surely the master missed it?

Tired from flying.

Ayak randomly found a small world to rest for a while.

In the desert, the wide Ron River flowed quietly.

Ayak descended, drawn by a dark golden glimmer.

From experience, glowing objects are treasures.

On the riverbed, a dark golden dagger lay quietly.

Collected! To decorate the nest.

Ayak opened its mouth, sending it into the dimensional stomach.

Rumble!

A thunderous explosion almost made the entire small world tremble.

The river was instantly blasted upward, the crust folded layer by layer, magma erupted.

Shocked, Ayak hurriedly flew into the sky.

It turned out that two groups were fighting.

One side was a burly dwarf.

Its upper body clad in a dark, ink-like treasure armor emanating sinister gray aura.

Countless twisted undead spirits surrounded it, making it hard to look directly at.

The dwarf wielded a massive warhammer, and each strike sent tremors through the void.

Beneath him was a giant dragon clad in red flame steel armor, radiating intense Dragon’s Might.

Its bloodshot golden eyes exuded a brutal aura.

This is the pure-blooded Dragon Clan!

The other side consisted of two level 8 alien races, their faces shocked.

"Dagon, you actually have a giant dragon?"

"Kekeke, surprised, aren’t you? You dare to capture this Emperor? You’re seeking death!"

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2429 - 510: Ayak’s Bizarre Adventure! Forty Years of Cultivation in a Foreign Land, Worlds Fused!

## Chapter 2429: Chapter 510: Ayak’s Bizarre Adventure! Forty Years of Cultivation in a Foreign Land, Worlds Fused!

"Damn it, without the giant dragon assisting you, how could you, with mere Level 8 Middle Stage cultivation, be a match for us?"

"Hmph! Having a giant dragon is my own strategy!"

"Leave the Netherworld King’s Armor and come back with us obediently; the organization is in need of manpower, and you can be spared the death penalty."

"It’s you who should stay. I’ve already abandoned the Pangong World. No one can make me, the Emperor, submit!"

On one side are two individuals at Level 8 Late Stage, and on the other is a pure-blood dragon at Level 8 Peak.

This battle can only be described as terrifying.

Ayak dared not spectate, fearing it might get involved.

It quickly sneaked away, deeply understanding its master’s essence of stealth.

Sigh, yet another innocent world, doomed for destruction.

Must these powerful figures always wage war among themselves?

Why not pick up trash like me, isn’t it delightful?

One month later.

Aya rested on a meteorite.

Suddenly, the void cracked open, and a silhouette plummeted to the ground with a thud.

Ayak was startled; this seemed to be one of the alien races from the previous conflict.

However, now it was left with only half a body, its energy weakened to the extreme, as if only a breath away from death.

"Damned... damned Dagon!"

The Ice Barbarian muttered, feeling the life slipping away.

Endless scorching from the unique flame "Destructive Heart Flame" from the Flame King Dragon was consuming its life force and even its soul.

It saw an ice-blue crow pierce through the sky.

This reminded it of the Ice Crow from its homeland, an ice world known as the Snow Wood World.

At the center of the world stood an enormous Snowflake Divine Tree, said to have been planted by ancestors ten thousand years ago.

Unfortunately, its homeland had already vanished, and the Ice Barbarian chose to wander.

Because it heard that wizards were utterly evil, selfish, knowing that going to Nora would certainly lead to a bad end.

After joining the Council of Ten Thousand Clans, it vowed to fight against Nora to the end.

Yet, after a busy life, it seemed to have gained nothing.

It wished to reminisce some more in its final moments.

Boom!

An iceberg descended from the sky, utterly ending its life, dispersing its last trace of vitality.

Ayak peeked from the void cautiously.

Why didn’t this person fight back?

I, Ayak, today achieved the incredible feat of slaying a Level 8 Late Stage expert with the body of a Level 6 Companion Spirit!

This is an achievement that my master, after cultivating for a thousand years, failed to achieve even with cheats!

"Caw, caw, caw!"

It truly made Ayak feel mighty.

Soon after, the remnants of terrifying Dragon Flames reduced the alien expert to ashes before dissipating.

In the same spot, only a blue ring emitting a chilling aura remained.

Aya nonchalantly picked it up and continued heading home.

...

Emperor Dagon severed the head of the alien enemy before him with one swift sword stroke, grabbing it and placing it before the Flame King Dragon.

The alien sneered, "Kill me. My life was given by the organization; I will never beg for mercy."

Dagon looked at his severed arm, from which blood flowed freely.

"Was it worth it for you to vie for this broken armor?"

Without waiting for a reply, Dagon said:

"Ogre! Dragon Flame!"

Boom! The terrifying Destructive Heart Flame erupted, obliterating everything.

Dagon picked up the fallen spoils of his enemy.

"The Level 8 Peak Flame King Dragon paired with Steel Wings already has such a terrifying effect. If it advances to Level 9, this vast Pan-Plane, where could I not go? I might even leave the Pan-Plane, far from these conflicts, to find a paradise and establish my new world!"

"Unfortunately, the Netherworld King’s Armor is missing a vambrace, already incomplete, and now even less complete."

During the great battle, it didn’t pay attention and lost an arm.

Though the arm could grow back, a rare treasure piece was missing, taken by one of the enforcers, an Ice Barbarian.

[Netherworld King’s Armor] was an organization bounty set on Gandaph’s rare treasure.

It was once a powerful Level 9 Treasure, a composite armor formed of several pieces.

Due to a mishap, only the upper body pieces remained, making it quasi-ninth level.

Sadly, after hundreds of years, Gandaph is still intact, and the treasure merely gathered dust in the organization’s vault.

Until the Abyss invasion, the Pangong Plane also fell.

It gave the broken Emperor Dagon an opportunity.

In the chaos of battle.

Another Level 8 Late Stage Green Scale Clan expert from the organization, Green Demon·Rox, obtained the [Nether King Helmet] and [Turtle King Fruit].

Dagon seized the Nether King Chest Armor and two vambraces.

This greatly increased its strength; moreover, the reared Flame King Dragon was near maturity, so it brazenly defected from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

Leaving early was also wise; once the [Covenant Sword] emerges, leaving would be much harder.

Now it stood alone, with no attachments, no weaknesses.

Next, it would capture some strongest weapon craftsman and weapon craftsmen among the Pan-Plane civilizations.

Once Ogre matured, upgrading its [Wings of Destruction].

Emperor Dagon would be unmatched below Level 10, above ten thousand others!

Too bad, Master Fire Dragon grew too fast, being a protected focus of the congress.

Otherwise, he alone could achieve Dagon’s goal.

...

Black Swamp World.

"Master, you’re back."

The Blood Vortex Venerable expressed his delight, as the master hadn’t returned in over a decade, leaving it anxious.

It feared the master would forget it, the sign of many great people with forgetfulness.

It could wait, but the Black Swamp World was nearing collapse.

Without absorbing Mana soon and becoming the Secondary Plane Sovereign.

In a few hundred years, Nora might see a new Black Swamp Continent emerge.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2430 - 510: Ayak’s Bizarre Adventure! Forty Years of Cultivation in a Foreign Land, Worlds Fused! (Part 4)

## Chapter 2430: Chapter 510: Ayak’s Bizarre Adventure! Forty Years of Cultivation in a Foreign Land, Worlds Fused! (Part 4)

At that time, I can only wait to be ’archaeologically discovered’ by the wizard battle group.

Levi said: "Mana, let’s begin."

In the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, the ancient banyan tree shook and rustled.

Mana appeared, her face solemn.

"Blood Vortex Venerable, follow my instructions precisely, do not make any mistakes, or you might lose your life!"

Blood Vortex said: "Thank you, Sister Mana."

In the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, Mana is the undisputed leader, regardless of cultivation.

Levi took out the Holy Grail of Immortality and delved underground until he reached the Earth Core World.

Under high pressure and heat, an invisible will surged.

This was the plane consciousness, faintly visible a shadow of a leech in its midst, blending seamlessly.

As the Plane Sovereign, Blood Vortex Venerable and the plane consciousness were indistinguishable.

If Blood Vortex Venerable died, the plane might be fine; but if the plane disappeared, Blood Vortex Venerable would surely die!

Levi placed the Holy Grail of Immortality at this location.

This is a nine-level treasure, naturally unaffected by the Earth’s core.

He said to the Sea Dragon Huang’s artifact spirit: "Are you ready too."

Sea Dragon Huang nodded.

Soon after, Levi arrived in the fairyland and said:

"Lopez, Red King, Heavenly Slaughter, Ronan, Black Phoenix, all five of you have Level 8 Cultivation and are among the best. This fusion will take a longer time, I might close the long-term retreat, you must protect the fairyland... Also, Lady Idrasala, please look after Mana and keep an eye on those Dragon Palace members for me."

"No problem!"

"Don’t worry, boss, with me, Ronan here, the Ancient Banyan Fairyland will be safe!"

The girl transformed from the Immortal Banyan Dragon asked: "Do I get to drink if I complete the task?"

"Of course you do."

Levi pinched the baby-fat face of the Immortal Banyan Dragon, smiling.

The Immortal Banyan Dragon quickly dodged in a panic and returned to the banyan tree.

"Stop pinching, you’ll make it bigger."

Quickly, all departments returned to their positions, and the intensive plane fusion plan began.

According to calculations, Nora absorbs 10 worlds on average each year.

Moreover, as Nora expands, this number is increasing.

Refining the Black Swamp World has no impact on Nora’s great plane convergence.

...

Time passed.

Three years later.

Nora Calendar 836 year, Blood Battle 625 year.

Levi is 1260 years old.

He spread his perception and gazed at the sky of the Black Swamp World.

Faintly visible is a giant tree shadow that spans heaven and earth.

The root system of the giant tree extends in all directions.

Countless green leaf shadows, scattered with the air currents and ocean currents.

As if the whole world turned green.

Where the world consciousness is, the leech shadow, ancient banyan shadow, and world consciousness are in a subtle balance.

"Blood Vortex, gradually guide the world consciousness to accept me, I will start assimilation."

"Understood."

As Mana gradually took the lead, the long process of assimilation and absorption began.

The Black Swamp World is a complete medium world, far beyond the worlds Mana previously fused, more than ten times larger than the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Levi estimated that after refining it, even if Mana’s growth is extremely slow, she could achieve level 8.

By then, the Ancient Banyan Fairyland would be more stable.

Levi’s early strategy of closing the gate to trap the dog might be rebooted.

Open proficiency panel.

"Calamity Coin" and "Summon Hell Monarch," these two spells, are already at the eighteenth tier.

These sequential spells, with early foundations, are easy to cultivate to the eighth-circle level.

"Thousand Thunder" and "Eight-direction Fierce Sun," also became Levi’s first batch of peak-level spells, advancing to the nineteenth rank maximum.

After testing, the full-powered "Eight-direction Fierce Sun" is already more powerful than the Fire Dragon Tribulation.

In terms of power, innate spells are still inferior to the perfection of eighth-circle sequential spells.

Certainly, Eight-direction Fierce Sun’s consumption is also greater, and casting speed is not as fast as the Fire Dragon Tribulation.

Overall, each has its advantages and disadvantages, and flexibility is required based on the combat situation.

Other spells haven’t changed much, nothing more to say.

The official fusion has just begun, Levi continued his retreat.

...

Cultivation knows no time, forty years, in the blink of an eye.

Levi still spent his first long retreat outside the Ancient Dragon Continent in a place.

His spiritual force increased every year, and the momentum of his being changed year by year.

On this day, he opened the Twilight Round Table; Elena contacted him, not knowing what it was about.

"Guess what day it is today?"

Elena suddenly asked mysteriously.

Levi felt a stir in his heart, calculated, and then smiled:

"Unknowingly, I’m already 1300 years old, sorry, retreated too long, forgot your birthday yesterday."

Elena: "It’s okay, it’s not like it’s the once-in-a-century birthday... Happy birthday to you, when are you coming back?"

Levi: "Not sure, it might still take some time."

Elena sighed: "In the blink of an eye, my 15th century of life is almost over, we’ve known each other for more than eleven hundred years."

Levi: "I’ve known you for almost thirteen hundred years, I knew you since I was young, you just didn’t hear about me."

Elena: "I’ve got good news, my dispersed 12 Witch Marks have all returned now, and I’ve cultivated 13 sixth-ring Witch Marks. Triss has also retrained; oh, and my wizard tower is completely finished, I’ll show you when you get back."

Levi: "Keep up the good work, sixth-ring Witch Marks are just the beginning, there’s still the seventh-circle, how are your knight and energy sect?"

Elena: "Knight is already at level 6 peak, energy sect level 6 late stage, I’ve gained a lot of insights on the energy sect over the years, might break through first, knight still needs to prepare materials for evolution."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2431 - 510: Ayak’s Bizarre Adventure! Forty Years of Cultivation in a Foreign Land, Worlds Fused! (Part 5)

## Chapter 2431: Chapter 510: Ayak’s Bizarre Adventure! Forty Years of Cultivation in a Foreign Land, Worlds Fused! (Part 5)

Levi: "That’s not bad either, don’t rush it, take it slow."

Levi asked again: "By the way, how is Heim? Has this guy made another breakthrough? Tell him to slow down and not be too eager for success."

Elena chuckled and said, "Don’t worry, Heim is currently at the fourth-circle’s Perfection level, still working on creating his sixth talent... every step he takes is steady. As someone with Three Water Talents, reaching fourth-circle’s Perfection at over a hundred years old isn’t very fast. At this age, the Grand Council Chairman is likely already a Fifth-Circle Wizard."

Elena added, "There’s another thing, Heim’s father Pique has unexpectedly achieved a second breakthrough, advancing to the primordial soul. It’s unbelievable."

Levi: "Incredible, send him my blessings. The last case of a second breakthrough to the primordial soul was five thousand years ago."

Elena said, "This truly is a magical era where everyone is creating their own miracles."

Levi: "Pique is only 600 years old now, advancing to the sixth circle; the future is promising. After this setback, his path ahead might be smoother than I’d imagined. Heim is destined to be extraordinary, and his parents are impressive too."

Elena: "The heavy responsibility you entrusted me with is complete. Through a seamless plan by Triss and me, the Blood Knight and the Wind Witch have hit it off. The young Snow Lotus Witch also helped a lot; she doesn’t want her mother to be lonely anymore. With Wendy’s top-level genius talent, she has hope for the ninth-circle in the future, making her and the Blood Knight a good match."

Levi asked: "What about the Snow Lotus Witch and the Gray Knight? I think they suit each other well too."

Elena giggled: "That pair... just wait to come back and attend the wedding, hahaha."

Levi was in a great mood, it seemed to be a success.

Elena truly is a versatile genius; it’s a pity if she doesn’t become the God of Love in the astral world with such talent.

Levi was already imagining how excellent the children of the Blood Knight and Gray Knight would be.

Two mythical-level bloodline knights and two top-level genius witches.

This combination is just perfect!

Levi immediately appointed Elena as the "matchmaker" of the Dusk Holy Temple.

From now on, organizing gatherings and facilitating relationships will be her job.

There’s also a batch of excellent young men, like Silver Dragon, Steel Dragon, Snow Dragon, Jade Elephant...

Once they reach level 7, they can start considering building a family.

Whether or not they become mythical beings, it’s always good to leave a legacy, right?

Levi and Elena talked for a long time.

He had been in seclusion for forty years, with no one to talk to.

Both missed each other, so they took this opportunity, on this birthday, to have a long chat via phone for three days and nights.

They didn’t just talk about useful news and information; there was a lot of casual chat too.

After Hundred Flowers left the Twilight Round Table.

The Blood Knight also projected in.

"Commander, happy birthday!"

Levi laughed: "Thank you, how’s the organization doing lately?"

Blood Knight: "Everything is normal, steadily improving."

The Blood Knight is more serious, primarily wanting to report the work of the past forty years to Levi.

Currently, including the Nora Continent branch, there are now 36 knights of level 6 and above in the Dusk Holy Temple.

Over in the Ancient Dragon Empire, there are 24, totaling 60.

Of course, over the nearly seven hundred years of Blood Battle, many level 6 knights have been lost, which is inevitable.

Levi instructed the Blood Knight to properly handle the consolation work for the knight families who sacrificed.

Afterwards, the Black Knight, Saint Ape Knight, and other 18 Twilight Cavalry members came to congratulate Levi on his birthday.

It made Levi, alone in a foreign place, feel indescribable warmth.

Having someone always caring about you is quite nice.

The Black Knight has already prepared to advance to level 7.

Because the mythical path he chose is quite dangerous.

Levi asked the Black Knight to wait for him for a while, and when Levi returns, should the Black Knight fall, he can become a Heroic Spirit.

The Black Knight agreed, though an Undead, it’s better to be alive than dead.

Being an antique of 1,500 years, he understands this truth.

Emperor Mu is now at the Level 6 Limit, and the Energy Sect is at Level 6 Mid Stage, also preparing the evolution material.

The Golden Lion Knight and Goddess Knight are both preparing to advance to the primordial soul.

The breakthrough potions are bought from the Gandalf Pharmacy’s Dream Lady.

The middle-generation knights are also gradually catching up, all entering the Level 6 Late Stage.

Some faster ones, like the Silver Dragon Knight, have even reached Level 6 Peak.

The new generation has benefitted greatly from the giant beasts Levi risked capturing.

Like the Pheasant Knight, Snow Dragon Knight, and others, they are soon reaching Level 6 Late Stage too.

As time extends and high-realm advancements slow down, the gaps among the 18 Twilight Cavalry will gradually narrow.

As for the Fire Dragon Knight, he’s galloping ahead, already becoming the top combat power among the 18 Cavalry, excluding Levi and Elena.

He’s breaking through on the Level 8 Demon Slaughter List, ranking in the top hundred with just a Level 7 Early Stage cultivation.

To know, the competition level on the list now is nothing like when Levi was on it; more and more wizards are joining the demon slaying.

Especially those old ones emerging from seclusion or undiscovered geniuses from major families, making it increasingly valuable.

Seeing everyone’s progress, Levi was very pleased.

As for the situation on the Three Avatars’ side, he didn’t need the Twilight Round Table, already aware through the connection with his original form.

The Holy Infant has completely stabilized his spiritual force, and after acquiring the Fire God Body, he dispersed his technique and rebuilt, recovering in forty years.

Now he’s charging towards 22 Witch Marks, and once completed, he will advance towards the eighth-circle.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2432 - 510: Ayak’s Bizarre Adventure! Forty Years of Cultivation in a Foreign Land, Worlds Fused!

## Chapter 2432: Chapter 510: Ayak’s Bizarre Adventure! Forty Years of Cultivation in a Foreign Land, Worlds Fused!

With his current talent, Levi estimates that he can reach the eighth-circle within two hundred years at the latest.

Possessing the [Fire Element Burning Sky Body], the Holy Infant’s combat abilities are epically enhanced.

Recently, on the Blood Battle Battlefield, he hunted down a level 8 early-stage Bottom-dwelling Fish Demon alone.

Unlocked his achievement of fighting beyond his level.

Of course, compared to Levi’s nonchalant demeanor, the Holy Infant’s situation required an explosive burst of power to kill.

So, an occasional burst is fine, but following that, it’s more prudent to hunt demons in cooperation with Lord Victor.

Although Lord Victor doesn’t have a Sun Refining Artifact yet, he’s getting close.

With a Sword Array and Seven Rings Perfection, he also hunted a level 8 early-stage wandering Nightmare Lord in the Dream World.

The only one yet to surpass level 8, and not yet Seven Rings Perfect, is Gandaph.

Gandaph has his own cultivation rhythm, and he wants to fuse the "Nine-Headed Hell Snake Body Tempering Technique" before reaching the eighth-circle.

So, advancing steadily is fine, and his promotion speed is also very fast; Seven Rings Perfection is within sight.

In the past forty years, the Three Avatars have excelled in the Blood Battle Battlefield.

Their war merits have risen substantially, with Lord Victor seeking a Sun Refining Artifact from the Golden God Series, and the Holy Infant aiming for the Frost God.

Gandaph, on the other hand, relies on the Body Refining Academy for a Sun-Grade Body Refining Artifact.

Based on a previous agreement, once he researches the high-level Purple Crystal Body Refining Technique, he can obtain a Sun-Grade Body Refining Artifact.

Thus, he is particularly dedicated to this project.

Overall, over these years, no one has stopped on the path to becoming stronger.

A month later, Levi gazed toward the Earth Core.

Mana is about to completely assimilate the will of the plane.

It won’t be long before he can end his long incarceration.

He still hasn’t had the chance to check the 5 treasure maps he acquired at the auction.

He had considered leaving the Holy Grail of Immortality here and embarking on an adventure on his own.

After much thought, he decided it was unwise.

It’s his most crucial treasure, linked to the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

While Sun Refining Artifacts can be forsaken, this cannot be.

...

A year later.

The year 877 in the Nora Calendar.

The 666th year of the Blood Battle.

Levi awoke from seclusion once more.

He placed his hand on the Klein Crystal Ball.

[Spiritual Force: 18888/25600]

...

"What a propitious number, only a little over three thousand left to Eight Ring Perfection."

Once I’m at Eight Ring Perfection, can the ninth-circle be far off?

Talent + effort + panel, cultivation truly allows for act as one pleases.

Originally, Levi’s spiritual force upper limit was 25,550.

But a while ago, he refined a Morning Star Artifact from the Ocean Faction, named [Flower Fairy Tears], which increased the upper limit by 50 points.

This artifact was a gain from the last Dark Ancient Tower event, though its quality isn’t high.

However, there’s a possibility it could birth a quite useful auxiliary special spiritual creature called [Flower Fairy].

It could help Levi with farming and watering plants in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Unfortunately, Levi’s luck didn’t activate.

The special spiritual creature didn’t appear, leaving him frustrated for a while.

Levi doesn’t lack combat spirit items, as he has the [Si Lei], and his combat power is sufficient.

He’s not expecting the special spiritual creature to fight beyond its level.

He needs more of those like Ayak, Jin, Ayaka, Adie... these kinds of oddities.

Therefore, when he encounters such oddities, he refines them for fun.

"Speaking of which, Ayak should be coming back soon."

Through the bond with the special spiritual creature, he confirmed that Ayak is still alive.

He’s just unsure of where it currently is.

With diligent cultivation, the Golden Brilliance Dragon Breath Technique recently advanced to level 8 Mid Stage.

Defense has further strengthened, and the diameter of the [Primordial Magnetic Field] has reached 100 kilometers.

Spell-like abilities such as Golden Gravity have further improved.

However, compared to the Crimson Emperor Dragon, the Brilliant Golden Dragon’s cultivation speed lags due to the lack of level 8 secret medicine.

When the Ancient Banyan Fairyland merges, Levi plans to find an area teeming with black beasts, using [Nine-leaf Blood Datura] as bait, to start hunting.

Additionally, the [Fool Rune], [Magic Rune], and [Hanging Rune] have each advanced a level.

The amplification power representing deceit and foreknowledge, casting speed, and resistance to elemental damage have increased to 80%, 70%, and 50% respectively.

The [Strength Rune] notably broke through to the eighteenth-tier, enhancing strength amplification from 250% to 300%.

Another nearing a major breakthrough is the [Primordial Spirit] skill.

During the Seven Rings Stage, the Primordial Spirit fused and absorbed his [wizard form], forging a powerful [Nine-colored Emperor].

Who knows what changes will occur after the eighth-circle is reached.

In any case, this is an opportunity for fusing the wizard and knight’s extraordinary paths that Levi intends to pursue continuously.

Whether it’s Physical Divine Palace or physical and spiritual fusion, he must find a way to resolve these contradictions and forge his path.

The Gate of Hell slowly opened, and Little Red and Little Black came hand in hand before Levi.

"Master, a message from the Purgatory Demon Sword."

These two little skeletons have also made considerable progress over the millennium following Levi.

Little Red has slowly honed its cultivation to Level 6 Late Stage.

Little Black is even stronger, its sword skills are unmatched in the ancient banyan tree Mansion.

Together with the Snowflake Warrior and swordsman Gerri, they’re known as the "Three Ghostly Swordsmen."

They are unique undead creatures, with a significant future ahead, though their growth is a bit slow.

Levi finished reading the message, which matched his expectations.

His second brother has already reached Senior Seventh Ring and is heading towards Seven Rings Perfection.

The development of the Demon Fox Tribe and Ghost Elephant Department is doing well, having earned a lot in Hell’s Eighth Layer over the years.

When Levi needs a large sum of money next time, his second brother will find a way to gather it.

Levi replied, advising him to do his best, not to force it, as he hasn’t placed much desire on lifespan-extending items.

All must focus on efficiently managing the affairs in Hell, ensuring not to arouse the suspicion of the [Sky Supporting Giant Elephant] or the [Master of Demon Fox].

Along with the message came some Soul Stones and materials.

Another year passed in such a peaceful life.

That day, in the Earth Core World, the green light that Mana’s will transformed into has completely assimilated the will of the Black Swamp World.

Without the help of Blood Vortex Venerable, it would have been impossible to complete in just over forty years.

This provided Levi with a new path, to find ways to turn the Plane Sovereigns from the Council of Ten Thousand Clans.

Many of them resist out of necessity, rising up for survival.

If Levi can provide them with a way out, he can weaken the Council’s power and bolster his own strength.

Of course, this matter involves many aspects and requires careful consideration.

Rumbling.

As the world trembled.

The countless lifeforms of the Black Swamp World collectively gazed skyward.

From the Land of Darkness, the black world begins to overlap with the phantom of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

With the empowerment of the Power of the World, Mana, like a true divine tree, can be seen towering even in the Dark Deep Space.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2433 - 511: Metamorphosis of the Ancient Banyan Tree, Power of Creation, and Regaining the Radiant Sun!

## Chapter 2433: Chapter 511: Metamorphosis of the Ancient Banyan Tree, Power of Creation, and Regaining the Radiant Sun!

More than forty years.

The speed of Mana fusion was much faster than Levi had imagined.

On one hand, Mana’s strength had increased compared to before.

On the other hand, it was due to Blood Vortex Venerable’s cooperation.

In short, with the favorable conditions of time, place, and people, Levi could finally emerge from seclusion.

The final fusion wrapping-up work lasted for a month.

During this period, Levi dared not be distracted for a moment, worrying that the disturbances here might attract formidable enemies.

Eventually, the divine tree’s phantom in the starry sky slowly dissipated.

With it disappeared the Black Swamp World.

...

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Dreamy Cloud Swamp.

The Turtle Prime Minister, who had ascended to level six, lazily stretched his old waist.

Unlike most dragons who loved to indulge in the Nightmare World.

Ratti preferred tranquility and really wasn’t good at fighting, mostly taking hits passively.

Perhaps that’s the meaning of stacked armors.

Its usual work mainly involved tending to the flora of Dreamy Cloud Swamp and managing the chores of the Dragon Palace.

Buzz!

Heaven and Earth trembled, and winds and clouds surged.

A pitch-dark and profound rift appeared over Dreamy Cloud Swamp.

"Is it about to be completed?"

Ratti’s heart stirred.

The Dragon Palace people were awakened from their dreams, turning over to look towards the sky above Dreamy Cloud Swamp.

There, it seemed like a projection of another world was merging with this one.

They could feel the land beneath their feet growing, expanding towards the boundaries of the Four Seas and Eight Desolates.

The crystal wall grew like a developing embryo, larger, thicker, and more stable.

Flaming Mountain, Little Cold Mountain, Dreamy Cloud Swamp... these Cave Heaven Blessed Lands also expanded their boundaries accordingly.

The earth appeared to crack open like a Dragon Spine, with intricate mountain ranges resembling a spider web.

The tectonic activity was unusually intense, with thick smoke and magma erupting in many places.

The sky was a dull gray, and the Gang Wind Layer became increasingly fierce.

Unlike the gentle fusion of the past, this time it was exceptionally intense.

This was inevitable when fusing a complete medium-sized world.

In the Cave Heaven Blessed Land, various transcendent botanical gardens, and medicine fields, the light of the barrier flowed and shifted.

Ancient Banyan Fairyland had long had contingency plans for all of this.

All the transcendent creatures instinctively returned to their places of residence.

Sky Fire Fortress, Black Soul Demon Tower, Ancient Shell Palace, everyone peeked out, looking on with curiosity and nervousness...

Until the sky turned blue again, and the earth ceased to tremble.

Above Dreamy Cloud Swamp, a permanent elliptical space portal remained.

It led to a secondary plane, the Black Swamp Secret Realm.

The portal opened, and a shriveled leech, seemingly devoid of moisture and skin and bones, fell through.

It raised its head, gazing at the clear blue sea and sky, in contrast to the Black Swamp World.

"Hahaha, I’ve lived again!"

Blood Vortex Venerable shouted joyfully, wholeheartedly.

Throughout the millennia of the Plane Convergence, it had been constantly enduring anguish.

The feeling of knowing the end was near yet being powerless, utterly helpless, was truly despairing.

In the center of Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

On the vast plain, a giant banyan tree, towering up to thirty thousand meters and spanning hundreds of miles with its canopy, stood on the earth.

In terms of size, Mana was the largest creature Levi had seen to date.

For a divine tree, this size was not noteworthy, still considered juvenile.

Countless green particles flew out, transforming into an ever-maturing graceful figure.

Mana had a crown-like floral wreath on her head and a long green veil trailing behind her.

A gentle breeze blew, causing the veiled gown to cling to her increasingly solid body, full of curves, mesmerizing those who looked on.

"Wow, so beautiful."

The girl uttered a sincere exclamation, Idrasala danced around Mana like an elf.

Finally, not forgetting to hug Mana’s waist from behind with her slender arms.

"You’ve reached level eight," Idrasala said.

Mana replied, "Yes."

Her entire demeanor seemed different from before.

She lacked a bit of gentleness and cuteness, gaining more maturity and heroic spirit.

She arrived at Dreamy Cloud Swamp, where Blood Vortex Venerable, like an ordinary worm, frolicked in the swamp and rolled in the mud.

The joy of living a second life was something ordinary people could hardly understand.

"How are you doing? Are you alright?"

"I’m fine, I haven’t been this happy since becoming the Plane Sovereign of Black Swamp World."

Dragon Palace members, Shell Demons, and transcendent creatures gathered from all directions, surrounding the towering ancient banyan tree.

This scene, resembled a congregation of believers worshiping their Mountain God!

"Mana Lord has grown larger."

"Yes, I can’t see the top."

Levi reached the entrance of Black Swamp World.

At this moment, Blood Vortex Venerable’s respect for Levi was like the water of the Yellow River, flowing endlessly.

The Black Swamp World hadn’t changed much from before.

However, after becoming a secondary space secret realm, it shrank a bit.

Because part of its spatial energy had been absorbed by the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Mana introduced, "The current Ancient Banyan Fairyland covers thirteen thousand miles east to west, nine thousand miles north to south, has a height of thirty thousand feet, and a depth of five thousand miles."

Levi was very satisfied.

Even without counting the Ice Sea Secret Realm and Black Swamp Secret Realm, the area of Ancient Banyan Fairyland far exceeded that of the Ancient Dragon Continent.

Vast territories meant more Cave Heaven Blessed Lands and resources.

He said, "Blood Vortex, you will be the behind-the-scenes Guardian of Black Swamp World; other wizards might come to pioneer this place in the future."

Blood Vortex replied, "I understand, my lord."

Overall, Black Swamp World wasn’t a conventional resource treasure land.

The miasma and toxic gases were dense, with many poisonous insects.

Levi thought it quite suitable for the School of Insects’ wizards to cultivate Zerg here and to grow some plants for refining poisons.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2434 - 511: Metamorphosis of the Ancient Banyan Tree, Power of Creation, and Regaining the Radiant Sun!

## Chapter 2434: Chapter 511: Metamorphosis of the Ancient Banyan Tree, Power of Creation, and Regaining the Radiant Sun!

In the future, it should still be utilized, not wasted.

Additionally, the Blood Vortex Venerable has now become the Plane Sovereign of the secondary plane, completely under mana’s control.

If the position of Extreme Darkness Enslavement becomes insufficient in the future, it can be released.

No rush for now, there’s still ample space.

Levi and Mana arrived at the Small Stone Pond, sitting opposite each other.

The Small Stone Pond can now be called a lake, with Spring of Immortality water gushing out and flowing in all directions.

A thriving water-element permeates the Cave Heaven Blessed Land within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Outside the Spring of Immortality’s watershed, massive plantings of Oasis One have taken place.

The low-level demon corpses piled underneath continuously provide nourishment, transforming into elemental power.

With the blessing of Spring of Immortality and Oasis One, the dense elemental power of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland far exceeds the current standard of Nora.

Those who cultivate and grow here will naturally progress quickly.

Thus, the transcendent creatures nurtured by Levi, even without Dragon Scale Fruit, the heavenly materials, and treasures, have a promotion speed incomparable to the wild.

Levi said: "How do you feel now?"

Mana: "Great, after advancing to level 8, my methods far surpass before."

Mana then demonstrated a small trick.

She pointed to a small grass on the ground and gently blew a breath.

Under Levi’s gaze, the grass rapidly grew, bloomed, and bore fruit, then withered into seeds scattered on the ground.

"You can accelerate the growth of plants? Can transcendent plants be accelerated?"

Levi’s heart stirred.

Mana answered: "I can, but not as exaggerated as mundane objects."

She took Levi’s hand and led him beneath the Queen Banyan’s actual body.

Then, she gently brushed Levi’s eyes with her palm, and a green light flickered in his pupils.

As he glanced at the ancient banyan tree, his gaze shifted.

Billions of tiny figures, like a torrent, poured into the Four Seas and Eight Desolates of the fairyland along with the airflow.

These figures were entirely green, resembling Mana.

"This is Mana’s power. Through it, I can subtly influence the countless lives in the Ancient Banyan Fairyland. I can make weak things wither with a single thought, and guide powerful ones to follow my will towards stronger and better directions, evolving over generations. I can construct a Mana ecology world influenced by Mana’s will."

Levi was shocked in his heart and asked:

"This... is this an application of the Divine Tree Power?"

Mana said:

"Yes, each true divine tree is a unique existence in the world, but all divine trees must learn two compulsory courses. One is called ’Creation,’ the other is called ’Transformation.’ Creation is about changing the heavens and earth, creating a world borne by divine tree power. ’Transformation,’ on the other hand, means influencing the beings in its world through one’s own will, granting them the potential for evolution. Pandora Elves were created by Pandora Matriarch, a divine tree existence, while the Golden Absolutes Race was created by the Golden Ancient Tree."

Levi realized suddenly.

"So, you can also give birth to your own biological race? Creating a transcendent path unique to them?"

Mana replied:

"In theory, yes. But at my current level 8 realm, I can’t create life, only optimize existing beings in minute ways. Inside me, there might be a key power missing, that’s the power of divine trees to nurture life. This power might come from the ancestor of all divine trees, the Supreme Origin Will!"

Levi: "What you’ve obtained now is an incomplete ’Transformation’ Authority, is that correct?"

Mana nodded slightly: "Yes, I don’t know how to make it complete. Maybe I need to advance to level 9, or reach the indistinct Origin Will."

Levi was silent.

Origin Will.

This is an existence he can’t comprehend, surely beyond level 10.

How could it be ordinary to give birth to the Golden Ancient Tree, Pandora Matriarch, and many other world trees that created civilizations?

After chatting with Mana for a long time, Levi gained much knowledge about divine trees.

The happiest one was Idrasala.

As an Immortal Banyan Dragon, the stronger the World Tree it resided in, the faster it grew.

The previous Magic Tree, although older, didn’t have an independent will.

Unlike Mana, who truly has hope of becoming a World Tree.

Levi took a stroll around the renewed Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

Perhaps due to the metamorphosis of the fairyland, many rare plants have bloomed and borne fruit again.

The fairyland welcomed another harvest.

In rich soil, a giant worm named Long, over ten thousand meters long, stretched and rolled around.

Soft and fertile soil is the foundation of everything!

In the sky, ADie, with a wingspan of ten thousand meters, sliced through the Sky Dome, raining down Jade Dew.

The Earth and water sources are the origins of most life.

The Ocean surrounding the Ancient Banyan Fairyland also expanded greatly, providing ample growth environments for sea beasts.

The ancient banyan tree Mansion, the Land of the Dead expanded significantly as well, clearly benefiting from it.

Today, within a radius of three thousand kilometers, is entirely the Realm of the Undead.

Black Soul Demon Tower stands upon it, with countless Undead swirling through it.

"Great, getting closer to a perfect flawless world."

In an instant, Levi’s figure disappeared, blinking via Invisible Secret Word to tens of thousands of miles away at the Golden Light Cave.

Buzz! Buzz! Buzz!

The Sword of Victory trembled unceasingly.

"Oh, even this King’s Sword has been nurtured completely, but I am already an eighth-circle wizard."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2435 - 511: Ancient Banyan’s Metamorphosis, Creation’s Authority, Radiant Sun Regained!

## Chapter 2435: Chapter 511: Ancient Banyan’s Metamorphosis, Creation’s Authority, Radiant Sun Regained!

Strictly speaking, the nurturing speed of this King’s Sword is already very fast, only eight hundred years.

Compared to its original growth cycle of several thousand years, it has been shortened by many times.

Levi’s rapid advancement can’t be resisted.

"Even the smallest bit of mosquito meat is still meat."

Levi quickly refined it, considering it as the completion of refining this sequence of exotic treasures.

His spiritual force increased by 60 points, which should be considered top-tier among Morning Star Artifacts, very impressive.

It did not accompany with a special spiritual creature, but the metal elemental power has increased somewhat.

Suddenly, Levi’s expression shifted.

In his mind, many phantom images of exotic treasures floated.

These were proof of the exotic treasures he refined.

Suddenly, the phantoms representing the Sword of Dust People, Knight’s Sword, and White Emperor Holy Sword began to flicker.

Afterwards, they fused with the phantom of the newly acquired King’s Sword.

"This... is interesting."

Levi watched quietly.

Ultimately, the four phantoms of exotic treasures merged into one.

What appeared before his eyes was a golden great sword engraved with scenes of plowing and weaving, houses and people, military formations and battlefields, kings and nobles, sky peak palaces, mountains and rivers, and even the sun, moon, and stars.

"Dust People, Knight, King, White Emperor, four swords in one, forming the... Sword of National Suppression!"

Mysteriously, Levi seemed to discover a hidden function after refining these four exotic treasures.

"Stabilize the nation and secure the land."

This is an effect that is hard to articulate, similar to luck and fortune.

The Lovers Rune can enhance Levi’s luck.

The Luck Changing Coin can also bring Levi good fortune.

These are targeted towards individuals.

The Sword of National Suppression, however, targets groups.

The groups here refer to those under Levi’s management or rule.

For instance, the Dragon Palace, or the Ancient Dragon Continent.

All life under the leadership of Levi.

Mysteriously, they can all receive the blessing of the Sword of National Suppression.

Here, the "nation" is a concept, not a specific country.

Of course, if placed in the Doomsday Era and given to a kingdom’s king, it would affect their subjects and knights.

In short, this effect becomes stronger with Levi’s increased strength, status, and position.

It can be said that this is an extremely formidable effect.

In the words of his past life, it’s the ability to suppress the fortune of a nation, or even an entire race.

Assuming Levi is the Grand Council Chairman, or the spiritual leader of the Wizard World.

Wherever Levi’s brilliance shines, the fortune of this civilization would be as stable as a mountain.

Under the influence of the leader, it might even gradually improve.

"Unexpectedly, these seemingly unremarkable three exotic treasures actually have such an effect."

"Back then, the craftsman Arthur perhaps never imagined it would be this way. After all, the birth of the White Emperor Holy Sword was purely accidental, and another is unlikely to appear in this world again."

"If it weren’t for Arthur’s insufficient strength, this exotic treasure would undoubtedly be level 9, comparable to Excalibur."

Levi sighed.

He put the Sword of Victory back in its place.

In the Sword Tomb World, the Sword of Dust People began nurturing again.

These three exotic treasures are different from common ones.

According to Arthur’s idea, it was originally for his empire’s soldiers to refine.

Meaning the knights of the Dusk Holy Temple could also refine them through special methods, gaining effects quite different from spellcasters.

For instance, enhancing combat skill talent.

With the current elemental conditions of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland and Levi’s financial resources, spending some cost to stimulate them.

It can basically guarantee one Sword of Dust People every 10 years, one Knight’s Sword every 40 years, one King’s Sword every 200 years.

This way, it can ensure a stable output of 10 Swords of Dust People every hundred years.

These exotic treasures will be placed in the Dusk Holy Temple, allowing excellent knights to exchange and refine them.

Even a knight can refine a custom-made Earth oddity and receive some improvement.

The overall level of the Dusk Holy Temple can further improve.

...

Star Realm Ruins Sea.

Levi was traveling within, heading towards the location of the first Dark Treasure Map.

Poro World.

It was about a year’s journey from the Black Swamp World.

Of course, other eighth-circle wizards might take decades.

This treasure map was drawn by a sixth-circle wizard and is valued at 4 billion Aether Stones.

It records that there is supposedly an alien relic in that world.

Due to his strength, he couldn’t defeat the ferocious beasts at the outskirts of the relic, so he gave up.

He even swore that his words were absolutely true.

Many traveling wizards make money by selling clues about treasures in various Multidimensional Planes.

A year later, Levi arrived at the location of Poro World.

This was just a medium-sized world with existing alien civilizations.

The strongest one only had a level 7 cultivation.

Levi went to the relic’s location, only to find someone seemed to have gotten there first.

Half a day later, Levi left Poro World.

In the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, there were now a large number of white jade stone pillars and bricks of decent quality.

"Too late, the Dark Pirates who passed by already took it."

Those building materials were worth millions of Aether Stones, not bad.

In good spirits, Levi continued to the second location, known as Fermi World.

It is said there’s an Ocean Faction oddity being nurtured there, of Bright Moon quality.

Half a year later, Levi stood in front of the ruins of a world, silent.

Fermi World, exploded...

Perhaps a natural disaster, or perhaps destroyed in a passing strong fight.

Anyway, it had completely lost its life force, and the world will had dissipated.

Such ruins, fragmented into meteorite clusters, couldn’t be used for plane fusion.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2436 - 511: Ancient Banyan Tree’s Metamorphosis, Creation’s Authority, Radiant Sun Retrieved Again!

## Chapter 2436: Chapter 511: Ancient Banyan Tree’s Metamorphosis, Creation’s Authority, Radiant Sun Retrieved Again!

Levi was unwilling to accept defeat. He thought that with his luck, it was impossible to return empty-handed.

Three days later, after smashing a pitch-black meteorite, Levi discovered a giant mineral glowing with a dim blue light.

"Is this... the Starfall Remains?"

The Starfall Remains, a treasure that may be born after the fall of certain planes.

It can be used to forge space treasures or to open space passages.

Mana had previously used a piece of Starfall Remains to open the passage from the Ancient Dragon Continent to the Ice Sea Secret Realm.

Now, with this, the passage to the Black Swamp Secret Realm can be unlocked.

"Such a large piece of Starfall Remains is worth more than the usual Bright Moon Artifacts, a blessing in disguise."

Regardless, the Aether Stones spent on purchasing the Dark Treasure Map have already been earned back, with surplus.

...

Time passed, and two years went by.

Nora Calendar 880 year, Blood Battle 669 year.

Levi went to the locations of the third and fourth treasure maps.

In the third world, he broke through an ancient alien relic after enduring countless hardships.

Unfortunately, aside from a group of lingering evil spirits, there was nothing else.

Levi physically banished them.

The fourth place, named "Hall World," is a medium-sized, above-average world, much larger than the Black Swamp World.

A group of aliens calling themselves the "Hall Divine Race" once lived there.

They seemed to be followers of a celestial being in the astral world, and this group liked to call themselves the "God Race."

Unfortunately, by the time Levi arrived, Hall World had already become a paradise for demons.

From afar, he saw a terrifying Level 9 Flame Demon exuding an overwhelming aura.

It roared, "Perish by the Sword of Surgard," raised its World Extinguishing Flame Sword, and pierced through Hall World’s crust.

Then, Hall World split open...

With the arrival of terrifying power, the Land of Darkness cracked apart.

Abyss Well appeared out of nowhere, akin to a vacuum cleaner, absorbing Hall World within.

Amidst the ruins, Levi saw the broken corpse of a Twelve-winged Angel surrounded by demon fire.

This demigod also fell under the sword of the Flame Demon Lord named "Surgard."

This Level 9 Flame Demon is not simple in strength.

What it held seemed to be an extraordinary rare treasure.

With just a hurried glance, Levi swiftly departed.

Any more looking and he would also face calamity.

No wonder it’s called the Bottomless Abyss, no wonder the Abyss has always initiated blood battles throughout history!

The Abyss does not appear from nowhere, like the great convergence of planes with Nora, it devours other worlds through blood battles!

Moreover, it is more aggressive than Nora.

Because Nora mostly affects only the Pan-Plane.

The Abyss, relying on Abyss Well, extends its demonic claws to the Multidimensional Plane.

The birth of each layer of the Abyss is accompanied by the destruction of countless worlds.

Witnessing all this firsthand, Levi felt deeply weighed down.

He somewhat understood Sauron.

No matter how hypocritical the celestial beings of the astral world are, the dangers they pose are far less than the chaotic Abyss.

The Abyss is the cancer of the Multidimensional Plane.

Demons are continuously deteriorating and expanding cancer cells, constantly contributing to the Abyss.

Unfortunately, even someone as strong as Sauron cannot extinguish the Abyss.

He even stopped in front of that mysterious entity known as the "Chaotic Servant."

"Alas..."

After a silent sigh, Levi proceeded to his fifth world.

It’s called "Lasgar," a large-scale world.

On top of it, there exists a medium-sized civilization known as the "Thunder Clan."

According to the Dark Treasure Map, this is an alien race capable of mastering lightning, with strong individual strength.

Because their bodies are covered in purple scales, they are also referred to as the "Purple Scale Clan."

Lasgar is quite distant, taking Levi six years to travel even with his ability to traverse the Void.

This is a border area where most primordial soul wizards avoid venturing.

Along the way, Levi didn’t forget to search for various transcendent creatures, the Dragon Clan, and others.

Though he had some minor gains, he did not encounter any Level 8 Dragon Clan required for Golden Radiant Dragon Secret Medicine.

After all, most of the time was spent traveling through the Star Realm Ruins Sea.

Throughout the process, he found that the number of worlds experiencing blood battles within the Sauron Plane was far greater than he had imagined.

Some weak civilizations can be flattened by just one demon lord leading a team.

He recalled the news he heard from Ms. Lucy during a prior tea party.

The scale and duration of this blood battle are the largest ever recorded, not only in Nora World’s history.

But also in the entire history of the Sauron Plane.

This is truly the Age of Dark Turmoil!

If the wizard civilization cannot rapidly grow and produce strong individuals like Sauron capable of turning the tide.

The consequences will be dire once the Abyss has devoured the worlds surrounding Nora.

On one hand, Nora will be completely surrounded.

On the other hand, Nora will lose its source of growth power.

After another month of traveling, Levi finally reached his destination.

Lasgar!

...

Solo City.

The circular Holy City floats above the Thunder Plateau of Lasgar.

The powerful Elementary Magnetic Field keeps this city from ever falling.

Legend has it that the great ancestor of the Thunder Clan, Oro, captured 24 of the civilization’s strongest craftsmen and spent hundreds of years forging this city.

The Holy City has a diameter of fifty thousand meters.

In the north, south, east, and west directions, there are embedded four lightning beads of Level 8 ancient giant clams.

In the center of the Holy City, there is a rare treasure built from the pupil of a Level 8 Heavenly Eye Thunder Beast, monitoring everything within tens of thousands of miles.

This is a city of order, and no one dares to act recklessly here.

Once an enemy is spotted, the Heavenly Eye will converge the power of the four lightning pillars and release a Thunderbolt Beam capable of destroying heaven and earth!

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2437 - 511: Ancient Banyan Metamorphosis, the Power of Creation, and the Radiant Sun Reclaimed!

## Chapter 2437: Chapter 511: Ancient Banyan Metamorphosis, the Power of Creation, and the Radiant Sun Reclaimed!

Even a level 8 powerhouse can only meet death and disappear.

Therefore, in this realm, Lasgar holds a formidable reputation, and no one dares to provoke them.

Its fame is second only to those powerful civilizations with level 9 powerhouses.

Residing in this Holy City is the Horror Thunder Royal Family, the rulers of this world.

On this day, inside and outside the Holy City, teams of Purple Scales figures flew out.

They are all led by level six experts, with overall strength typically at rank five.

"Catch the thief!"

"Someone broke into the Heroic Soul Hall!"

In a tavern within the Holy City, a three-meter-tall Horror Thunder warrior drinks by himself.

He watches the Holy City enforcers flying outside with an expressionless face; it is Levi.

The lady boss sighs: "Times are not peaceful, the Holy City has become more chaotic over the years."

She is a humanoid creature with pale purple scales, with a large hole in her chest.

It’s the reproductive organ of their kind, where an egg slowly forms after pregnancy, birthing new life.

Levi learned more about the Thunder Clan from the lady boss.

Their mighty power all converged in the Holy City of Soro.

The city is constantly defended by four level 8 powerhouses.

The current Lord of Lasgar Empire also resides in the Holy City, with strength at the late stage of level 8.

It’s said that inside the Heroic Soul Hall, the heroic soul of the ancestor [Oro] offers protection.

Oro, a level 9 powerhouse, led the Thunder Clan to migrate here and establish the empire.

This is also why Levi does not dare to rashly go inside.

Lasgar’s foundation completely rivals the top organizations of the Wizard World.

In the Multidimensional Plane, different civilizations possess unique characteristics.

Even if I become stronger, I must not lose the virtue of prudence.

According to the author of the Dark Treasure Map, there seems to be a Thunder series Truth Oddity or rare treasure in the center of the Holy City.

The traveler dared not get too close due to insufficient power.

However, he concluded that it was either the Bright Moon (Radiant Sun) oddity or an eight or nine-level treasure.

In any case, as long as you are strong enough, you’ll not regret coming here.

Thus, this treasure map is the most expensive; Levi spent 10 billion Aether Stones.

Levi’s consciousness enters his mind.

Within the Divine Ring Tower, [Si Lei] seems restless.

It keeps wandering around the tower walls, seemingly yearning for the center of the Holy City.

It is obvious what’s inside.

Levi feels a bit excited.

"Sun Refining Artifact of the Thunder God Series!"

It is indeed like finding something unexpected without much effort.

Boom!

Suddenly, a violent vibration comes from the sky above.

"Hurry up and leave, time to close!"

Inside the tavern, only Levi is left, and the lady boss urges him.

"There’s no way to do business, it’s so chaotic."

According to rumors, an aristocrat from outside the realm was parasitized by a Mind Flayer within the Holy City.

Even though the enforcers caught and executed it, Lasgar’s coordinates were exposed.

A terrifying Demon Army could invade here at any time.

The Holy City declared it a rumor and executed the spreaders afterward.

Yet, inside the Holy City, people are still anxious.

Some nobles who own traveling ships have begun trying to escape Lasgar with their families.

The lady boss, a powerless small business owner, can only resign to fate.

Levi turns to leave, the lady boss watching his back, softly reminds him:

"You seem young and capable; if you have the ability, leave this place, Lasgar is changing."

Levi chuckles silently, replying in the Thunder Clan’s language: "Thank you."

He steps outside to find the Holy City in chaos.

A group of fully armed Horror Thunder warriors surround a burly figure in black robes.

"Heh heh heh, you fools, not fleeing for your lives, still serving the Oro family? Lasgar is approaching its doom, all who remain will perish!"

A level 8 Horror Thunder powerhouse in golden armor scolds:

"Spreading nonsense, take him down for the prince!"

A series of Thunderbolt Beams roars toward the figure in black.

This person is also a level 8 powerhouse, skillfully weaving around them.

The golden-armored powerhouse and he battle fiercely, terrifying explosions echoing over the Holy City.

The figure in black, not wanting to entangle further, quickly flees.

Suddenly, a purple eyeball in the center of the Holy City opens.

Buzz!

Instantly, an Amethyst Light shoots to the sky heart!

Accompanied by a scream, the black-robed figure is half evaporated.

His robe splits, revealing his purple scales.

"So it’s you, General Baka! Why betray our royal family? We trusted you so much!"

The golden-armored soldier’s expression is complicated.

The black-robed man curses: "Trust us? The trust you speak of is knowing this world will end, yet dragging us to be buried with it?"

The golden-armored soldier angrily retorts: "Nonsense, with Oro ancestor’s heroic soul shield, nothing can happen to us!"

The black-robed man coldly laughs: "So, the Mind Flayer invasion is true, then?"

The golden-armored soldier falls silent.

This quarrel, heard by countless civilians and nobles in the Holy City.

In an instant, already panicked emotions completely explode.

"What? Are demons really going to invade?"

"Why didn’t anyone tell us?"

"Have your royal family already begun to evacuate?"

General Baka laughs maniacally:

"You guessed right; the royal family and nobles have started evacuating. They’re going to abandon you, using your sacrifice to delay the upcoming Demon Army... Lasgar has been abandoned."

The golden-armored soldier’s face changes dramatically.

General Baka gathers his strength, slashing with his right hand, a lightning arc tearing through the sky.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2438 - 511: Ancient Banyan Metamorphosis, the Power of Creation, and the Radiant Sun Reclaimed!

## Chapter 2438: Chapter 511: Ancient Banyan Metamorphosis, the Power of Creation, and the Radiant Sun Reclaimed!

The crystal wall cracked open, and in the far deep space, there seemed to be a pitch-black well devouring everything, slowly taking shape like a black hole.

Just then, a beautifully designed, luxurious purple spaceship was moving away from Lasgar.

"What... what is that? Is that the royal ship?"

"Damn, the rumors are actually true!"

Countless angry voices echoed across the heavens and earth.

A figure exuding a late-level 8 aura, wearing golden attire and crowned, emerged; it was the Empire Lord from the Thunder Clan.

Its face was old, calmly saying: "Baka, you truly lived up to your roots as a street ruffian, adept at false charges. Clearly, you colluded with the demons to lure them here, yet spread rumors that it was the Mind Flayers, what’s your intention? I’ve been generous to you, even promoted you as a Major General to stand equal with our royal family... forget it, I’ll end the repercussions I created."

A terrifying lightning pillar turned Baka to ashes.

The Empire Lord looked at the already panicked clan group, turned and vanished.

"Father, what do we do?"

The Empire Lord replied indifferently: "No need to explain, anyway, most have evacuated."

Suddenly, from inside the Holy City, came a ring of terrifying energy waves.

Following was the sound of a shocking explosion.

The Empire Lord’s face changed: "Someone took advantage of Baka’s chaos to infiltrate the Heroic Soul Hall again! Everyone, head to the Heroic Soul Hall!"

Heroic Soul Hall.

An eighth-level Thunder Clan member stood before a pillar of purple light.

It stretched out its hand, attempting to seize the shadow within the light pillar.

The shadow resembled a purple head, with antlers on its forehead, eyes tightly shut, exuding authority without anger.

Countless horrific Thunder Snakes swam around, flickering and annihilating, a destructive aura enveloped the surroundings, complex and mysterious Truth Runes shimmered.

Boom.

The light pillar bounced the Thunder Clan member away, sending it flying backward.

Simultaneously, the Empire Lord arrived with two late-level 8 experts.

"Aud, what are you doing?"

Of the four level-8 Generals of the Holy City, three were either children of the Empire Lord or had royal kinship. The last was General Baka.

Aud was its youngest, with early-level 8 power.

Aud seemed not to hear its words, its figure expanded, terrifying black air currents surged.

In an instant, Aud transformed into a pitch-black giant dragon with viciously looking claws.

Around it, poison gas permeated, shadows shrouded, blood seas flowed, death energy circled.

Extreme Darkness Dragon!

Bang! The dragon collided again with the lightning pillar.

The dragon claw finally broke through the lightning and seized the purple head.

At the same time, the Empire Lord also took action.

"You’re not Aud; who are you really!"

It struck with a palm, a giant thunder claw materialized, attacking the dragon.

It knew its son had already been controlled by Nameless forces.

He was dead.

"Everyone, attack! We can’t let it take the Thunder Head!"

Three level-8 auras attacked; Extreme Darkness Dragon opened its mouth and swallowed the Thunder Head.

Then, it turned with a sinister gaze towards the Empire Lord.

Which made the late-level 8 master feel a chilling dread.

[Eight-direction Traceless, Ancient and Modern Invisible! Swift!]

Whoosh! The Extreme Darkness Dragon disappeared instantly.

The barrier and lockdown of the Heroic Soul Hall seemed non-existent to it.

"Quick, chase after it! That’s the key to Heroic Soul’s arrival!" the Prince shouted.

Seeing the pitch-black dragon vanish, the Empire Lord couldn’t help but sigh in relief.

"Forget it; it’s long gone, you can’t catch up. The Oro Heroic Soul actually dissipated ten thousand years ago... moreover, even the arrival of the Heroic Soul won’t save Lasgar. The emergence of the Abyss Well is sure to bring demons above level 9."

The Prince looked at the rioting Thunder Fear civilians outside: "Father, are all these people staying here?"

The Empire Lord nodded: "The ship is already full, the event caught us off guard, and we have no treasures forming a world of their own to take these people. Moreover, the civilians’ bloodline is inferior; mixing them in will only, over time, pollute the strong royal bloodline and weaken our development potential. As long as we have the royal family and those level six experts, our foundation remains. Someday, when I ascend to the demigod realm of Oro’s descendants, reconnect with the gods of the astral world, we can bring this abandoned god race back to the astral world, away from this filthy mundane world!"

The Prince asked: "What about the Holy City?"

The Empire Lord said: "Leave it here. This thing is beyond repair and can’t navigate the Land of Darkness anymore. It’s a pity the ancestors spent so much to build it, only to become dust and scrap metal. Before its destruction, it can serve as a fortress, helping this pathetic lot defend against demon attacks... Alas, if enough preparation time were available, I wouldn’t want to abandon these people either."

Soon after.

Along with the royal spaceship boldly leaving the Holy City.

All Thunder Fear civilians completely despaired.

They were truly abandoned.

In the small tavern, the lady boss closed the door, calmly sat at the entrance, awaiting the impending apocalypse.

The entire Lasgar, those with the ability to leave, had already run.

Most of them were royalty or nobles related to the royal family.

The ones left were either old, sick, or disabled.

"Lady boss, you’re still here."

A black-armored swordsman’s figure appeared, casually tossing Prince Aud’s corpse into the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, marking the Artifact Planting Point.

In the distant future, it might give birth to a Bright Moon Artifact of the Lightning Faction here.

The Sun Refining Artifact with the deer’s head was in hand.

Through Extreme Darkness Parasite and Extreme Darkness Enslavement, he controlled the prince and won it amidst the chaos, never personally intervening from start to finish.

With his current strength, if not wary of the so-called ancestor Heroic Soul, there wasn’t anyone in the Thunder Clan who could match him.

Upon seeing the black-armored swordsman, the lady boss first hesitated, then laughed:

"So, you were a foreigner, no wonder you asked me for information... I should have realized, you must have been the one causing havoc in the Heroic Soul Hall just now, didn’t expect your strength to be that formidable."

Though she was only rank five, facing Levi, this level-8 powerhouse, she wasn’t overawed, conversing as if they were friends.

Levi looked at the chaotic Holy City, then at the deep space, the Abyss Well growing larger.

Based on the congress’s research, the passage would form within three days at most.

The Fool Rune in his mind constantly warned, foretelling a scene:

A towering crimson phantom, wielding a greatsword, spewing flames, destroying everything!

Though its face wasn’t clear, Levi knew who it was.

Previously destroying Hall World, level 9 Flame Demon [Surgard].

This old fellow indeed kept running into him, wherever Levi went, it destroyed.

"Quickly leave, foreigner, our world is about to be obliterated."

The lady boss cradled her chin, gazing at the sky, urged.

Levi asked: "What’s your name?"

The lady boss looked up: "I am Ili Baka."

Levi said: "Just now, what relation was that General Baka to you?"

Ili: "He’s an old clan leader of Baka family line, but he had many descendants, we aren’t familiar."

Levi: "Do you want to survive?"

Ili replied: "Of course I want, you’d take me with you? Just because we met once? I don’t even know who you are."

Levi: "Not exactly, I come from a powerful civilization. I have the ability to take you all, but I’ll need your Thunder Clan to serve me and my civilization from now on. I’ll make you the leader of the Thunder Clan, to manage the surviving group for me."

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2439 - 512: Thunder God Body Perfected!

## Chapter 2439: Chapter 512: Thunder God Body Perfected!

Ili: "I’m just a tavern lady boss, only level five..."

Levi sat beside the lady boss, his eyes reminiscing: "To be honest, over a thousand years ago, I was just a mortal rookie blacksmith."

Ili exclaimed in surprise: "I didn’t expect you to be so young... What should I do then?"

Levi said: "Use every means, every connection you have, to notify all the Thunder Clan in this world, have them come to the Holy City, alert as many as you can. Remember, we have only one day. During this time, I will also use my means to rescue people."

Ili said: "I’ll do my best, but Lasgar is immensely vast; most people might not even know about the situation in the Holy City."

Levi: "I know, so we save as many as we can. The rest, I can do nothing about."

He stood up and snapped his fingers.

The well-trained, fiercely menacing Black Shadow Army roared out from the Shadow World, setting up formations around Levi in an instant.

Among them, there were not only sixth-level, but even seventh-level auras, their numbers surpassing that of the Holy City’s Royal Guard.

As for levels four and five, they were countless.

Ili’s eyes trembled incessantly... This foreigner seems to possess the power to destroy all of Lasgar.

Levi gazed confidently and calmly at the sky dome.

"Lady Ili, let’s become saviors together."

...

What can you do in a day?

It might just be the time Levi takes a nap amidst his cultivation.

It might just be a fragment of a giant dragon’s sweet dream.

But in Lasgar, a day can decide the lives of many Thunder Clan members.

Levi didn’t care who’s right or wrong, royal bloodline or General Baka.

He only wanted to take away more Thunder Clan members, to support Nora’s blood battle, and to save some lives along the way.

This is a race with quite outstanding prowess, naturally able to wield lightning, particularly suited for hunting demons.

Ili used her tavern connections to swiftly spread the news.

[Lasgar is facing apocalypse, a demon invasion, all Thunder Clan members, please quickly gather at the Holy City!]

It repeated these words over and over.

Some believed, some did not, but there was no time for explanations.

In the sky, shadow creatures flew in all directions.

Taking those civilian Thunder Clan members and rushing them to the Holy City.

Levi sat atop the Holy City’s sky eye, using the Unhidden Secret to spread his perception.

Streams of purple light dots were continuously converging toward the Holy City.

Of course, these were just the Thunder Clan residing nearby.

Farther away, even the Black Shadow Army couldn’t reach.

As time passed, the sense of danger in his mind grew stronger.

The panicked and helpless Thunder Clan gathered outside the Holy City, gazing at the black-armored swordsmen who seemed like Gods.

Ili tried her best to explain the situation to everyone.

Levi’s Excalibur floated behind him, towering into the clouds.

A blue dragon’s phantom hovered in the sky dome, scanning everyone with its gaze.

Everyone entering the Holy City was required to swear an oath under Excalibur.

The oath was simple: one, to obey Levi’s orders, and two, to assure that oneself was not a spy adept at parasitism, like a Mind Flayer or other demons.

Suddenly, a Thunder Clan member began to retreat, unwilling to swear under the sword.

Levi sneered, conjuring the Wizard’s Hand, which reached across a hundred miles toward the figure.

The Thunder Clan member soon revealed its true form, a Mind Flayer.

"How dare you ruin Lord Surgard’s plans, prepare to die!"

Bang! The sixth-level Mind Flayer exploded suddenly, turning into a blood fog.

Leon captured its true soul and took the Mind Flayer’s crystal core along the way.

"Not bad, another material for refining the Water of Erasure."

In the end, just the Mind Flayers and Faceless Demon Spies, Levi had eradicated quite a few.

These two types of demons were indeed difficult to defend against.

The wizard civilization was fortunate, with their developed oaths, Wizard Tools, and other restrictive measures, many organizations could conduct self-checks.

However, these alien races mostly had strong individual combat power but lacked means.

In front of the diverse and complex soldier species of the Abyssal Civilization, they were completely powerless.

A day later, Levi got up, looking into the distance.

"Ili, prepare to leave."

Ili’s expression was complex: "Alright."

Time was too short; the Thunder Clan members who made it to the Holy City were less than one-tenth.

Among them, the vast majority were forcibly brought back by Levi’s Black Shadow Army.

Those weak in strength and living in remote areas, many didn’t receive the message.

Levi said: "We did our best."

Ili gratefully said: "Thank you, Your Excellency, your kindness amazes me."

As a foreigner, regardless of Levi’s intentions.

He could have completely ignored these Thunder Clan, and left on his own.

Ili knew Levi claimed he wanted to use these Thunder Clan.

But in his heart, he surely wanted to save some lives as well.

Upon counting, there were nearly two hundred thousand Thunder Clan in the Holy City.

But only two level six experts among them...

As a powerful civilization that shakes the domain, the Thunder Clan didn’t have many in population, but their quality was very high.

After reaching adulthood, they naturally became transcendent, so it should not be the case that there were only two level six experts.

But most of the Thunder Clan’s level six were nobles, related to the royal bloodline, and fled for their lives.

Some others had their own ships and escaped with their families and clansmen.

Even some wandering like clouds and cranes shattered the void to leave.

However, among the two hundred thousand people, a large portion could be comparable to low-level and middle-level wizards, being truly transcendent.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2440 - 512: Thunder God Body Perfected!

## Chapter 2440: Chapter 512: Thunder God Body Perfected!

Even the weakest young Thunder Clansman is much stronger than the Nora mortals.

After all, they are born with the ability to discharge electricity; it’s just a matter of strength.

The cultivation of the Thunder Clan is to continuously stimulate their bodies with secret techniques, thereby strengthening their lightning power.

In other words, they are born as Thunder Sect wizards.

Of course, their methods and tricks are not as many as those of wizards.

In short, with just a little training, they are a super legion enough to rival the top wizard organizations.

They just lack high-end power.

Ili said, "Lord, let’s go."

Levi nodded, and he summoned the Black Soul Demon Tower.

This wizard tower grew with the wind, and a deep black hole appeared beneath it.

Then, all the Thunder Clansmen, including this gigantic Holy City, were absorbed into the Inner Heaven and Earth of the wizard tower.

Rumble! The Land of Darkness seemed to start trembling.

Levi gazed at this world, sighed, and with the Invisible Secret Word, disappeared in an instant.

When he reappeared, he was already in Dark Deep Space.

He observed the forming Abyss Well and the emerging demonic aura.

Shaking his head, he turned into a flash of lightning and traveled the Void, leaving quickly.

Of the five Dark Treasure Maps, two worlds have been destroyed by the Abyss.

This is no coincidence; this is the Abyss’s full-scale war.

Now, with the gods of the astral world being overwhelmed, the only ones capable of stopping the Abyss are the Underworld and the Nightmare World.

However, these two, one is the neutral domain that governs life and death reincarnation, and the other is also no good.

In the end, one has to save oneself.

"Jie Jie Jie, Lasgar, welcome the arrival of Surgard!"

From the Abyss Well emerged a terrifying Flame Demon, its figure reaching the heavens and gripping the World Extinguishing Flame Sword, striding into this world.

Behind it, a swarm of demons spread across the world like locusts.

The remaining Thunder Clansmen flickered out like candles in a cold wind.

The next morning, the sun did not rise normally.

Accompanied by the insertion of the World Extinguishing Flame Sword into the Earth core.

Lasgar crumbled, lava flowed!

How long does it take to destroy a world?

Without the opposition of high-end power, the end of a civilization might only take a day.

With the breakdown of the world, the Abyss Well began to operate.

A formless force started absorbing everything from Lasgar.

Earth, lava, rivers, oceans, corpses...

The Bottomless Abyss is their destination.

"Lord Surgard, according to the intelligence, two Thunder Clans have escaped."

A level 8 Heart Stealer in a purple robe, with countless tendrils waving in the void, floated over to report the battle situation.

Surgard wiped the Nine-level Treasure, the Sword of World Destruction, in his hand.

"I remember you arranged a Heart Stealer spy, do they have their whereabouts?"

The Heart Stealer said, "One spy was discovered and completely wiped out... It seems a strong figure rescued this group of Thunder Clan?"

"And the other?"

"The other responsible for spying is my confidant, the level 8 Heart Stealer, Anzagu. It is possessed in the body of a prince and has not been discovered. I already know the whereabouts of those Horror Thunder Royal Family."

Surgard bared lava-like sharp teeth, grinning hideously:

"Destroy them, this Thunder Clan were once followers of the Lord of Storm, but later abandoned."

"Understood."

The Land of Darkness.

The fleet of the Horror Thunder Royal Family sailed silently.

The Empire Lord sat high on the throne, listening to the music and watching the Thunder Clan beauties dance.

"Father, I found something interesting in the deep space ahead, come and see."

The prince in golden armor rushed in excitedly.

The Empire Lord opened his sleepy yellow eyes.

"Oh, I’ll go have a look."

Its figure materialized in the Land of Darkness, face blank, pupils dilated.

One towering Demon Mountain after another emerged from the void, like a fence, sealing off the fleet.

"Ho ho ho..."

A terrifying laugh echoed, Surgard’s mighty figure appeared, raising the Breaking Realm Sword.

"Running bugs, aren’t you obedient."

The Empire Lord suddenly awoke, looking towards the prince.

"Oko? No! You’re a Heart Stealer?"

The prince revealed a strange smile.

"Father, I invite you to witness... the Destruction Sword Dance!"

The Breaking Realm Sword sliced through the starry sky; it hadn’t even fallen yet, but the terrifying heat had already melted many ships.

Not long after, only fragments and ashes remained in the Land of Darkness.

Surgard stood in the darkness, enjoying the thrill of world destruction.

As for the other rescued Thunder Clan, he suspected it was the work of passing wizards.

Only the wizard civilization, through the long blood battle, mastered relatively perfect ways to deal with Heart Stealers.

But it doesn’t matter, in the face of the infinitely expanding Abyss, everything is illusory.

Nothing can stop the growth of the Abyss.

The wizard civilization won’t be long, also like grasshoppers after autumn, won’t jump around for many days.

...

Because he still had to hunt black beasts in the Land of Darkness, and search for the Dragon Clan and rare creatures.

Levi was not in a hurry to return to the Wizard World; he planned to find a safe place first to refine the new Sun Refining Artifact.

Anyway, with the Twilight Round Table, he could keep track of organizational matters at any time.

Little did he know, the Thunder Clan he rescued unexpectedly became the last spark of civilization for this group.

Eventually, he returned to the Earth Realm near the Black Swamp World.

From his previous seclusion experience, this place was quite remote, and the demons hadn’t ventured here yet.

He didn’t want to encounter that guy Surgard during his seclusion again.

On a meteorite in the endless void, Levi dug a hole, drilled in, and set up a shelter.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.

# Chapter 2441 - 512: Thunder God Body Perfected!

## Chapter 2441: Chapter 512: Thunder God Body Perfected!

As the ripple of the array passed, the meteor disappeared without a trace.

Within the Ancient Banyan Fairyland, Levi took out that purple head phantom.

In his mind, Si Lei eagerly emerged, his eyes fervently fixed upon it.

In an instant, Levi’s thought projected the Thunder God onto the heavens and earth.

The indistinct human face now possessed a shape.

"So, the most crucial part is the head, huh."

Thus, this oddity shall be named [Thunder God’s Head].

Levi recorded the name of the oddity in the Illustrated Guide of Strange Items.

For the moment, he put away the oddity and headed to the ancient banyan tree Mansion.

In the Black Soul Demon Tower, having lost the Thunder Plateau, the Holy City could no longer float in the void with the power of the Elementary Magnetic Field.

It landed on the ground, and the members of the Thunder Clan gazed around this deathly silent, Undead-filled world in confusion.

Ili waited within the crowd for that silhouette.

Levi’s figure emerged, and he assessed everyone present.

"The Undead here will not harm you. When the time is right, I will lead you to the Wizard World, which you might have heard of. Here, you’ll gain new identities, homes, and jobs. As you’ve seen, whether the Horror Thunder Royal Family abandoned you or not, the real culprit behind your destruction is the demon! So, your task is to join us in resisting the Abyss!"

Ili led the chant, "Thank you, Lord, for taking us away. We will certainly fight against the Abyss to the end."

Other members of the Thunder Clan also expressed their gratitude.

To them, simply surviving temporarily was the greatest luck.

Levi appointed Ili as the new leader of the Thunder Clan, responsible for establishing post-disaster order.

Moreover, the Holy City itself is a fine thing.

Later, the Mechanical School will repair it, making it a free Star Castle.

...

Ancient Banyan Fairyland.

In the valley, the Heavenly Yin Dragon General roared repeatedly.

Accompanied by subtle muscle twitches, its nest held two huge earth-colored eggs.

The surface of the eggshell was uneven, resembling dragon scales.

The three brothers Ganwen Cui looked at the two eggs, inevitably puzzled.

"Ah, why only two?"

"Indeed, I thought we’d each get one."

"Surely, one is meant for me and the second brother; the third brother just doesn’t cut it."

"Boss, second brother, isn’t there a chance both are mine?"

The Heavenly Yin Dragon General glared at them, then silently departed.

The three brothers played with the dragon eggs for a while, soon losing interest and lying down to enter the Nightmare World.

Just kidding, caring for dragon eggs isn’t nearly as fun as playing games.

Besides, dragon eggs don’t need caretaking.

Levi saw these irresponsible parents and helplessly put the eggs away.

Such behavior is hard to change.

He arrived at the Ancient Shell Palace and handed the two eggs to the shell demon mistress.

A thousand years had passed, and this Mistress had now become the sole level six expert of the Shell Demon Clan.

With Levi’s support, the Ancient Shell Palace had been expanded multiple times, both in scale and functionality far surpassing the past.

Of course, not only the Shell Demon Clan resides here.

There are also some assorted little elves, little fairies, all intentionally collected by Levi over the years.

Some are already extinct in the Wizard World.

They are the main forces in caring for the rare flora and fauna of the Ancient Banyan Fairyland and handling various chores.

"Mistress, place these two dragon eggs in the Breeding Room, assign someone to watch them, and notify me once they’ve hatched."

"Understood, Lord."

Within the Breeding Room, colorful dragon eggs were neatly arranged in hatching chambers simulating their living environments.

Among the diverse Dragon Clan, the sizes of dragon eggs vary greatly.

Some are larger than houses, while others are the size of a human head.

Of course, most are from mixed-blood dragon clan.

Only a few belong to sub-dragons.

Some were bred by the Dragon Palace, while others were acquired by Levi at auctions.

Seeing these dragon eggs, Levi’s enjoyment akin to card collecting was thoroughly satisfied.

"In another thousand years, hopefully, the number of sub-dragons will double."

With both Giant Beast Paradise and Ancient Banyan Fairyland working hand in hand, the development of the Dragon Clan is progressing excellently.

Just as Levi left the Ancient Shell Palace, commotion arose in the direction of Sky Fire Fortress.

Black clouds rolled and fierce winds surged.

Levi hurried over and found it was the Wind Dust Dragon.

Radiating level eight aura, it had evidently ascended.

"Another level eight Dragon General born from the Dragon Palace, wonderful."

The present Wind Dust Dragon, having fused with the bloodline crystal of pure-blooded Dragon Clan’s Wind Illusion Dragon, has already evolved into a new species.

A normal Wind Dust Dragon, its complete body at best is seventh level, incapable of reaching eighth.

Thus, its appearance no longer resembles a Wind Dust Dragon, but more like a Wind Illusion Dragon.

The handsome white flame clouds surrounded it, exuding an aura of immortality.

Indeed, the golden prince, before his death, gave Levi a good deed.

The Wind Dust Dragon said, "Master, I feel like there is still potential within me."

Levi replied, "Perhaps the power of the Wind Illusion Dragon within you is yet to be fully exhausted. Even if you can’t ascend to level nine, you have the hope of becoming the strongest wind-element affinity sub-dragon below level nine, with Level 8 Peak within reach."

At night, the Dragon Palace held a grand feast to celebrate the Wind Dust Dragon.

Once its realm stabilizes, Levi can then commence drawing its blood.

The subsequent cultivation speed of the Heavenly King Dragon Breathing Skill will also significantly accelerate.

Elsewhere.

The Male Fire Dragon Levi had previously brought from the ancient tower had now hooked up with the Crimson Fire Dragon.

Both possess the bloodline of the Ancient Red Dragon, clearly have more in common.

Helping each other is undoubtedly easier in future offspring.

This Male Fire Dragon merely has over two hundred years of lifespan left.

If you find any errors ( Ads popup, ads redirect, broken links, non-standard content, etc.. ), Please let us know < report chapter > so we can fix it as soon as possible.